

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08178488 0



Filmed by UMI

\*XLB-33

LH 11396



The New York  
Public Library  
ROCKEFELLER

rep. index ord  
4-00



IXD  
(SKAGIT CO  
1906





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



AN ILLUSTRATED HISTORY  
OF  
SKAGIT AND SNOHOMISH  
COUNTIES

THEIR PEOPLE, THEIR COMMERCE AND THEIR  
RESOURCES

WITH AN OUTLINE OF THE EARLY HISTORY  
OF THE  
STATE OF WASHINGTON

---

ENDORSED AS AUTHENTIC BY LOCAL COMMITTEES OF PIONEERS

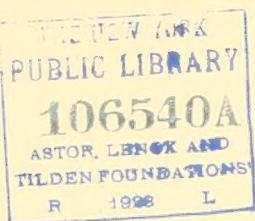
---

INTERSTATE PUBLISHING COMPANY

1906

B5





COPYRIGHT, 1906.  
BY  
INTERSTATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.



**To the Pioneers  
of  
Skagit and Snohomish Counties  
Washington**

Those Who Have Gone and Those Who Remain,  
This Work is Dedicated as a Token of  
Appreciation of Their Virtues  
and Their Sacrifices



"The best heritage the pioneer can leave to future generations is the simple yet powerful story of his life—of hardships endured, of dangers faced, and his final victory over wilderness and desert plain."—*Theodore Roosevelt.*





# PREFACE

---



EVERY community writes its own history just as surely as every community makes its own history. The compiler and publisher of historical works can do nothing more than to collect, collate and arrange the accounts which have been already prepared for him by the actors themselves, whose deeds and achievements he seeks to record. If he does this thoroughly, skilfully and with conscientious care, he has done all that is possible to him. If the makers of the history of any locality have failed to write fully accounts of their deeds, either upon the printed page or the tablets of the memory, no compiler can make good the resulting loss. A careful effort has been made by the compilers and publishers of this work to make the best use of all available materials. It is hoped that in some measure, at least, they have succeeded. If the result of their labors seems deficient to the reader in any respect, let him remember the possibility that the deficiency may be due partly to the fact that the makers of the history themselves have not written their history with sufficient care and fullness.

A tribute is due, however, to the pioneers of Skagit and Snohomish counties, both for the faithfulness and vividness of the pictures of past experiences which they have hung on memory's walls, and for the willingness manifested to display those pictures for the benefit of the compilers. A tribute is also due to the pioneer newspaper men for efficiency in preserving for us a record of events as they transpired, and for unselfishness in placing before the compilers the files wherein that record is to be found. It is impossible to thank specifically each of the many persons who have assisted in the production of this work, but to all who have extended courtesies, or imparted information, and to those who, by their patronage, have made the publication of the history possible, the most cordial thanks of the publishers are extended.

Special acknowledgments are due the Puget Sound Mail, the Skagit News-Herald, the Mount Vernon Argus, the Anacortes American, the Skagit County Times and the Courier of Sedro-Woolley, the Snohomish Tribune, the Everett Daily Herald and the Morning Tribune, the Arlington Times, the Stanwood Tidings, the Edmonds Review; to Eldridge Morse and Clayton Packard, editors respectively of the old Northern Star and the Eye, for use of files; to Melville Curtis, of Anacortes, for placing in our hands files of the Northwest Enterprise and of the Progress, also some rare maps and pamphlets; to E. A. Sisson, of Padilla, for the use of his diary and old pamphlets; to Gardner Goodridge, of Stanwood, and Hon. E. C. Ferguson, of Snohomish, for valuable papers; to the Everett Improvement Company for maps, newspaper files, etc.; to Dr. Charles Milton Buchanan, of the Tulalip Indian Agency, for information and contributions concerning the Indians; to the Everett Chamber of Commerce for valuable files and documents; to the officers of both counties for numerous favors and courtesies, and to the special committees of both counties for efficient assistance in revising the manuscripts and many helpful suggestions.

Free use has been made of official records of county, state and nation. In the preparation of the history we have had the efficient help of W. D. Lyman, professor of history and civics in Whitman College, Walla Walla.

THE INTERSTATE PUBLISHING COMPANY.

JOHN MACNEIL HENDERSON, *President.*

CHARLES ARTHUR BRANSCOMBE, *Vice President.*

WILLIAM SIDNEY SHIACH, *Editor.*

HARRISON B. AVERILL, *Associate Editor.*



## COMMITTEE ENDORSEMENTS

---

We, the undersigned, citizens of Skagit county, Washington, hereby certify that we have assisted in a thorough final revision of the manuscript history of said county prepared and to be published by the Interstate Publishing Company. We came to this region during the early days, have taken an active part in its development, and witnessed with no little interest the making of its history from its dawn to the present time; therefore we are able to give to this revision advantages accruing from personal knowledge of many events.

The History of Skagit County we have no hesitancy in pronouncing eminently fair and comprehensive in its treatment of all sections, impartial toward all interests, interesting in its description of pioneer life and latter-day growth of our community, and authentic in its spirit and details. The result, we believe, is a standard county history of substantial and permanent worth.

THOMAS P. HASTIE, *President Pioneer Association.*

DAVID BATEY, *Ex-president Pioneer Association.*

E. A. SISSON, *Secretary Pioneer Association.*

ALBERT L. GRAHAM, *For the Islands.*

---

We, the undersigned, pioneer citizens of Snohomish county, Washington, hereby certify that we have gone over the manuscript history of said county, prepared and to be published by the Interstate Publishing Company, and have called the attention of its editor to such errors and omissions as our knowledge of events enabled us to discover. Having been active participants in, or vigilant observers of, almost everything that has happened in the county from the early days to the present, we believe ourselves well qualified to judge of the merits of said history, and we have no hesitancy in stating that so far as we know it is a full and comprehensive record of events, impartial in its treatment of the various interests and sections and in all respects a meritorious and authentic work.

E. C. FERGUSON, *of Snohomish.*

E. D. SMITH, *of Lowell.*

PETER LEQUE, *of Stanwood.*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## PART I

### INTRODUCTORY

#### CHAPTER I

##### EXPLORATIONS BY WATER

	PAGE
Introductory—Gasper Cortereal—Juan de Fuca—His Story—Behring's Explorations—Captain James Cook—Inception of Fur Trade—The Nootka Controversy—La Perouse—Meares—American Explorations—Discovery of the Columbia—Vancouver's Explorations.....	1

#### CHAPTER II

##### EXPLORATIONS BY LAND

Verendrye—Moncachtape—Alexander Mackenzie—Thomas Jefferson and the Northwest—Lewis and Clark Expedition to the Pacific—Negotiations Leading to the Louisiana Purchase—Details of the Journey of Lewis and Clark.....	5
--	---

#### CHAPTER III

##### THE ASTOR EXPEDITION

Profits of the Fur Trade—John Jacob Astor—His Plan—His Partners—The Tonquin—Fate of That Ship—David Thompson—Adventures of William Price Hunt and Party—Failure of Astor's Enterprise—Capture and Restoration of Astoria.....	12
---	----

#### CHAPTER IV

##### THE NORTHWEST AND HUDSON'S BAY COMPANIES

Joint Occupation—Early History of the Northwest Company—Rivalry of the Northwest and Hudson's Bay Companies—Absorption of Northwest Company—Character of the Hudson's Bay Company—Its Modus Operandi—Its Indian Policy—William H. Ashley—Jedediah S. Smith—Captain B. L. E. Bonneville—Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth—Hudson's Bay Company Seeks a New License—The Puget Sound Agricultural Company.....	18
--	----

#### CHAPTER V

##### PERIOD OF SETTLEMENT

Jason Lee and Party—The Reception by the Hudson's Bay Company's Employees—The Political Effect—The Flatheads' Search for the Book—Its Results to the Tribe—Settlers in Oregon in 1832-34—Expedition of Doctor Marcus Whitman and Doctor Samuel Parker—Whitman's Mission—Whitman's Work—Gray's Return to the East—New Arrivals—The Large Immigration of 1843—Extract from Nesmith's Lecture, "The Early Pioneer"—Death of Edwin Young—Attempts to Organize a Government—Provisional Government at Last.....	24
--	----



## CHAPTER VI

## THE OREGON CONTROVERSY

	PAGE
Claims of the United States to Northwest Stated—Negotiations of 1826-7—Evans on Effects of Joint Occupation—Interest of Congress Finally Aroused—Exploration is Stimulated—Immigration of 1843—Negotiations of 1831—Of 1842—Of 1843—Interest Manifested All Over the Union—Political Parties Take up the Controversy—Negotiations of 1845—Polk Gives Great Britain a Year's Notice of Intention to Abrogate Joint Occupancy Treaty—Negotiations of 1846—Great Britain Offers Forty-Ninth Parallel—Offer is Accepted—The San Juan Controversy—Its Settlement.....	34

## CHAPTER VII

## THE CAYUSE WAR

Agent White's Warning to Immigrants—The Renegade Cockstock—Indian Expedition to California—The Indian Agent's Difficulties—Calamity Averted—Cause of the Whitman Massacre—Joe Lewis—Details of the Massacre—Rev. Brouillet's Statement—His Interviews with Spalding—Peter Skeen Ogden—His Speech—Indian's Reply—Prisoners Delivered Up—Eells and Walker—Oregon Rises to the Occasion—Volunteer Regiment Provided for—Failure of Attempt to Negotiate a Loan—Appeal to Citizens—The Regiment—Expedition Starts from Portland—Yakimas Choose Peace—Battle of Sand Hollows—Tiloukaikt Outwits Gilliam—Gilliam's Death—Captain Maxom Takes Command—Condition at Fort Waters—Women to the Aid of the Suffering—Governor's Proclamation—Additional Volunteers—Difficulty of Collecting Supplies—Lee Appointed Colonel—Resigns in Favor of Waters—Sets Out for Nez Perce Country—Cayuses Flee—End of Campaign—Results of War.....	41
--	----

## CHAPTER VIII

## EARLY DAYS IN WASHINGTON

Early Agricultural Progress—Emigrants from Fort Garry—Michael T. Simmons—Condition of the Sound Country at the Time—Settlements of 1848—Beginning of Commerce on Puget Sound—Settlements of 1850—Of 1851—Convention at Cowlitz Landing—Washington Territory Created—Governor Stevens—Conditions Found by Him—Territory Organized—Stevens Goes to Washington, D. C.—Indian Council Convened—Extracts from Kipp's Diary—Governor Stevens' Speech—Arrival of Looking Glass—Treaty Signed—Territory Relinquished..	56
--	----

## CHAPTER IX

## THE YAKIMA WAR

Outbreak—Causes—Gold Discovery—Initial Murders—Murder of Agent Bolen—The Haller Expedition—Its Defeat—Olney's Letter to Governor Curry—Military Preparations—Major Rains' Expedition—Rains' Reply to Kamiakin's Letter—Raymond's Message to Major Chinn—Establishment of Fort Henrietta—General Wool Arrives—Reinforcements sent by Nesmith to Relief of Fort Henrietta—Kelly Assumes Command—His Meeting with Peo-peo-mox-mox—First Day of Battle—Killing of Peo-peo-mox-mox and other Indian Hostages—Different Accounts of it—Kelly's Report of the Battle of Walla Walla—Severe Winter Following—Governor Stevens' Return from the Blackfoot Country—Charges against General Wool—Stevens' Return to Olympia—War on the Sound—Massacres on White River—Desultory Winter Campaign—Stevens Calls for Additional Volunteers—Attack on Seattle—Defeat of Indians on White River—Volunteers Decide on Inland Empire Campaign—Operations of the Oregon Volunteers—Wool's Instructions to Colonel Wright—Evans' Criticism of Wool—Wright Starts for Walla Walla—Kamiakin's Attack on the Cascade Settlements—Lawrence W. Coe's Account of Attack on the Bradford Store—Coe's Narrative of Attack on Lower Cascades—Attack, on Middle Block-house—Relief Comes—Sheridan's Operations—Steptoe's Return—Wright's Yakima Campaign—Colonel Shaw's Vigorous Campaign—Stevens' Second Council of Walla Walla—Wool's Congratulations—Failure of the Council—Stevens' Battle with the Indians—His Criticism of Colonel Wright—Wright's Patched-up Peace—Indignation of the Territories—Indians' Preparations for Renewal of the War—Steptoe's Ill-starred Expedition—Wright's Vigorous Campaign—Battle of Four Lakes—Spokane Plains—Peace—Summary of the Results of the Campaign.....	67
---	----

# PART II

## HISTORY OF SKAGIT COUNTY

### CHAPTER I

#### PERIOD OF SETTLEMENT

PAGE

First Settlers on Fidalgo Island—Compton's Claim—Fate of Robert Beale—Smoke in 1868—Enumeration of Early Settlers—First White Woman—Other Arrivals—Miss White's Statement—Agriculture Begun on the Island—Farm Machinery Introduced—Progress During Early Seventies—Ship Harbor—The Lady of Ship Harbor—Settlement of Guemes Island—Copper Prospect Discovered—"King of the Smugglers"—Attempted Settlement on Mainland in 1855—Quotation from Northern Light—Calhoun Visits the Mainland—His Settlement—Stories about Swinomish Indians—Settlers following Calhoun and Sullivan—Settlers in 1870—First White Women—Settlers in 1871—Conditions in Early Seventies—Grain Raising—First Steam Thresher—Settlement of Padilla—Arrival of Whitney—Whitney, Sisson & Company—First Settlers in Skagit Valley—First House—First School and Church—Skagit City—Logging Bees—Campbell's Store—Election of 1871—Potatoes as Legal Tender—Primitive Transportation—Logging—Murder of John Barker—Kimble's Experiences—Other Settlers—Settlement of Upper Valley—First Settler above the Jam—Rev. B. N. L. Davis—Discovery of Coal—Settlement of Amasa Everett—Some Pioneers in Special Callings—Logging Camps—Settlers at Different Points—N. P. R. R. Matters—County Division—Rumblings of 1873—Large Crop Yields on the Swinomish—The Samish Valley—Edison—Early Settlers—Pioneer Merchant—Inauguration of Diking—Public Schools—Killing of Patrick Mahoney—Concluding Remarks.....	97
--	----

### CHAPTER II

#### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1874-1883

Effects of Crisis of 1873—First Move for Jam Removal—Cold January in 1875—Bird's-eye View of County in 1875—First Coal Shipments—Scale of Prices in 1876—Beginning of Work on the Jam—Proposed Levee Along the River—Description of Jam—Importance of Removal—Northern Star's Report of Progress—Dangers of Work—Tribute to the Jam Loggers—Heavy Grain Shipments in 1876—Progress of Diking—Large Yields of Oats—Star Correspondents' Statistics—Discovery of Coal—Prospecting in 1877—Discovery of Gold in 1878—Excitement Ensuing—Ruby Creek Mines—Conditions in 1877-8—Logging above the Jam—Progress of the Upper Valley—Birdsview—Sedro-Woolley—District Court at La Conner—Restoration of Railroad Lands—Voyage of the Josephine—Social Life—Drowning of John Imbler—Fishing Industry—Heavy Snow Fall of 1880—Mining—Steamboating to the Mines—Settlement at Mouth of Baker River—Fracas with Indians—Memorial to Postmaster General—Fine Oat Crops—Floods of 1882—Jam Removal Meeting—Lumbering—Minkler's Mill—Drowning of J. S. Kelly.....	112
---	-----

### CHAPTER III

#### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1883-1889

County Division—Preliminary Sparring—The Bill Introduced—First Bill Lost—Another Introduced and Carried—Copy of the Act—Loss of Steamers Josephine and Fanny Lake—Other Steamers—Movements for Improvement of River Navigation—Movement for Improved Roads—Dry Summer of 1883—Swinomish Flat Developments in 1883—Floods—Drowning of Walker—Morse's Tide Land Report—Jam Removal Matters Again—Lumbering in 1884—Indian Fracas—County Seat Struggle Begun—Its Progress and Conclusion—Minerals—Cold Weather in December, 1884—General Progress—Auditor's Statistics—Forest Fires in 1885—Good Crops of That Year—List of Loggers—Anti-Chinese Demonstrations—General Developments in 1886—Skagit River Telephone Company—Outline of Mail Contracts—List of Tax Payers—Railroad Matters—Skagit Saw-mill and Manufacturing Company—Whitney Island—Fresnet of 1887—Whatcom—Skagit Struggle Again—Blowing up of the Bob Irving—Rapid Developments of 1888—Railroad Rumors—Logging—Statistics of Property, 1883-8—Statehood—Mining Activities—Constitutional Convention—Final Admission.....	127
---	-----

### CHAPTER IV

#### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1889-1897

Cold Winter of 1889-90—Railroad Projects—The Seattle & Northern—Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern—Fairhaven & Southern—Seattle & Montana—Paper Railroads—General Excitement—Anacortes Boom—Mount Vernon—
--

Skagit County Agricultural Society—Increase in Population—Memorials to Congress—Anti-Chinese Movements—Attempted Highway Robbery—Smallpox Epidemic—Pioneer Association Organized—List of First Officers and Members—Road Agitation in 1891—New County Scheme—Shooting Affair of July 26, 1891—Bar Association—Great Growth of County—Bridge Building in 1892—County Seat Removal Struggle—Population in 1892—Assessment Returns—Floods of Winter of 1892-3—Cold Snap in January and February—Proposed Motor Line—Trial for Murder of David C. Moody—Wilbur Heirs Case—Large Shipments of Oats—Skagit County Shingle Association—Court-house Erected—Wagon Bridge at Mount Vernon Completed—Crop Conditions in 1893—Marsh Land Reclamation—Flood of 1894—Damage to Realty Owners and Railroads—Drowning of N. P. Swanberg and Child—Drowning of Indians—Fresnet of July—Results of Flood—Northwest Agricultural Society—Skagit County Horticultural Society—Forest Fire—High Tide of January 12, 1895—Anacortes Threatened by Forest Fire—Unfortunate Year 1895—Memorial in Matter of Clearing the Mouth of the Skagit—Fracas on the Wharf at Samish—Trial of Baldwin, Perkins and Loop—County Immigration Association Projects of 1895-6—Floods of 1896—Attempted Murder at Prairie.....	144
--	-----

## CHAPTER V

## SKAGIT COUNTY, 1897-1905

General Revival of Industry—Indian Murder Case—Klondike Excitement—Flood of November, 1897—Spanish-American War—Summary of Events—Return of the Soldiers—Trial of Joe Henry—Murder of D. M. Woodbury—Trial of Al. Hamilton—His Final Conviction and Execution—Trouble Over Employment of Japanese—Invasion of Army Worms—Railroad Accident—Gorsage Case—Census of 1900—Prosperous Year 1901—County Fair—Memorial Services—Storm of December 25th—Railroad Accident of January 17, 1903—Trial of Charles Lindgrind—Skagit County at the St. Louis Fair—Refunding of Bonds—Jail Break—Pioneers' Reunions of 1904-5—Burning of Steamer Elwood—Prosperous Year 1904—High Tide of December 29, 1904—Encouraging Outlook.....	165
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI

## POLITICAL

Division Movement in 1882—Officers Elected That Year—Special County Election—Precincts and Official Vote—Organization of First Board of Commissioners—Ferry Licenses Granted—First Jurors—County Seat Struggle of 1884—Vote on Question by Precincts—Democratic Convention of 1884—Republican Convention—Official Vote—Commissioner District Question—Local Option Election—People's Party Organized—Official Vote in 1886—Election of 1889—Special Election of 1889—Conventions and Election of 1890—Hot Campaign of 1892—People's Party Appears—Conventions and Official Vote—Conventions and Elections of 1894—Northwestern County Combination—Vigorous Campaign of 1896—Preliminary Conventions—Resolutions of the "Middle-of-the-Roaders"—Official Returns—Official Returns in 1900—McBride Becomes Governor—Preliminary Conventions in 1902—Official Vote—Republican Resolutions in 1904—Democratic Convention—Result.....	174
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII

## CITIES AND TOWNS

<i>Mount Vernon</i> —Its Site—First Settlement—First School—Platting of the Town—First Store—First Residence—First Restaurant—Transportation—Progress in 1879—Effect of Ruby Creek Excitement—Logging in the Vicinity—Flag Pole—Fraternal Orders—Progress in 1883-4—School Census of 1884—Odd Fellows' Hall—Mount Vernon Made County Seat—Skagit Saw-mill and Manufacturing Company—Railroad Matters—Telegraphic Connections—Building and Loan Association—Incorporation—Steady Growth During Boom Period—Enterprises Inaugurated at the Time—Municipal Improvements—First Big Fire—Great Northern Reaches Mount Vernon—School Building Erected—Opera House—Chamber of Commerce—"Mass Meeting" of 1894—New Dike—Effort for City Water System—Fire of April 20, 1895—Later Fires—Progress of Recent Years—Fraternities—Churches—Newspapers—Schools—Bank—Summary of Business Houses—Fair Association—Professional Men—City Officers. <i>La Conner</i> —First Mercantile Establishment—John S. Conner— <i>La Conner</i> Post-office— <i>La Conner</i> in 1882—James and George Gaches—Efforts for Improvement of Swinomish Slough—Development in 1875—Steamboat Transportation—Business Establishments—Telephonic Connections, Water System, Etc.—Incorporation—Dis-incorporation—Re-incorporation—Puget Sound Mail—Public Schools—Churches—Fraternities—Skagit County Bank—Fires—Present Population—Outlook. <i>Anacortes</i> —Romance of its History—Excellent Location—Amos Bowman's Article—Earliest Settlers in the Vicinity—Bowman's Map—Terminal Aspirations—Bowman's Account— <i>Anacortes</i> in 1882—Communication—Early Steamboats—Town
---



	PAGE
Platted—N. P. R. R. Interested—The Boom—Warnings of Skagit News—Cause of Boom—Attitude of Railroads Toward Anacortes—Electric Railroad Enterprise—Skagit Motor Line—First Ocean Steamship's Visit—Municipal Incorporation—First Election—Chamber of Commerce—Schools—Newspapers—Banks—Breaking of Boom—County Seat Fight—Fish Canneries Established—Banks—Wharves—Churches—Fraternities—Water System—Fire Department—Conclusion. <i>Sedro-Woolley</i> —Marvelous Growth—First Settlement—Arrival of Mortimer Cook—"Bug" Established by Him—Inception of Business Enterprises—Boom of 1889 in Sedro—Entrance of Fairhaven & Southern—Other Railroads—Platting of Sedro. <i>Kellyville</i> —Business Houses in 1890—Decline of the Pioneer Town—Kelly's Town Takes the Lead—Sedro Land and Improvement Company—First City Election—St. Elizabeth's Hospital—Woolley Founded—Story of Beginnings—Postoffice Established—Early Business Enterprises—First City Election in Woolley—Growth of the Industrial Field—Social Life Organized—Disastrous Fire of 1891—That of 1893—Hard Times—Union of Sedro and Woolley in 1898—First City Officials—Progress of the Consolidated City—Story of the Schools—Present System—Churches and Their History—City's Newspapers—Present City Officers—Fraternities—Business Directory—Present Status—"The Tale of Two Cities".....	189

## CHAPTER VIII

### CITIES AND TOWNS (Continued)

<i>Burlington</i> —First Settlements—Platting of Town—Early Business Men—Pioneer Loggers—Millett's Dwelling Erected—Postoffice Established—Advent of Railroads—Geographical Surroundings—Incorporation in 1902—Belleville Episode—First Business Houses—Mills Established—Business Directory of 1905—Schools—Churches—Fraternities. <i>Edison</i> —Surroundings—First Settlers—Postoffice Meeting—Captain Edwards' Store—Town Platted—Samish Island—Town in 1878—In 1882—Early Business Men—Disastrous Fire of 1893—Progress—Industries of Community—Present Business Houses—Schools—Churches—Fraternities. <i>Bow</i> —Founding—Growth—Present. <i>Avon</i> —Establishment by White and Skaling—Temperance Town—Pioneer Business Men—Business Features—Business Directory—Churches and Schools—North Avon. <i>Bayview</i> —Its Incipency—Resources—As it is To-day. <i>Clearlake</i> —History—Present—Resources. <i>McMurray</i> —Establishment of Town—Location—Growth—Business Houses of To-day. <i>Montborne</i> — <i>Hamilton</i> —Its Past—Incorporation—Growth—Business Directory. <i>Baker</i> —Story of Its Growth—Present— <i>Sauk City</i> — <i>Rockport</i> — <i>Cement City</i> — <i>Dewey</i> — <i>Whitney</i> — <i>Fidalgo</i> — <i>Fir</i> — <i>Conway</i> — <i>Skagit City</i> — <i>Lyman</i> — <i>Sterling</i> — <i>Thorne</i> — <i>Ehrlichs</i> —Some Historic Boom Towns—Other Postoffices in Skagit County.....	228
--	-----

## PART III

### HISTORY OF SNOHOMISH COUNTY

#### CHAPTER I

##### SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

The First Saw-mill—Military Operations During the Indian War—Beginnings of Snohomish City—Military Road Operations Abandoned—Founding of Mukilteo—Election of June 9, 1860—Organization of County—The Creating Act—Census of 1861—Effects of Fraser River Excitement—Cady and Parsons' Expedition—The Trans-Cascade Trail Matter—Census of 1862—First White Women—Settlement of the Stillaguamish—Mrs. Marvin's Pioneering Experiences—Names of Early Settlers—Beginnings of Logging—Logging at Mukilteo—First Settlers of Port Gardner Bay—Murder of Charles Seebart—First Steamboats—Logging on the Stillaguamish.....	253
--	-----

#### CHAPTER II

##### CURRENT EVENTS—1870-1889

Saw-mill Projects—Assessed Valuations—Population and Conditions in 1870—First Deaths of Women—Judicial Matters—Cold Winter of 1874—Conditions Subsequent to 1873—Statistics of Logging in 1876—Saw-mill on the Pillchuck—Agriculture on the Stillaguamish—Development of Water Transportation—The Northern Star—Death of Low and Batt—Diphtheria Epidemic—Hard Times of 1877—Extract from Governor's Report—Military Companies Organized—Agriculture on the Skykomish—On the Snohomish and Pillchuck—Removal of Stilla-
---

guamish Jam—Assessor's Census for 1877—For 1878—Suspension of Northern Star—Tide Lands Report—Revival of 1882—Lumbering Operations of Blackman Brothers—W. M. Pattison's Ferry—Incoming Immigrants—Work on Snohomish Marshes Lake Washington Wagon Road—Removal of Snags from the Snohomish River—Shooting Affray at Stanwood—Ice on the Snohomish in Winter of 1883-4—Indian Difficulties—Agricultural Progress—Stock Raising—Hard Times for Loggers in 1884—Progress of Snohomish City—Pillchuck and Stillaguamish Wagon Road—Mining Operations—Movement for Railroads—Production in 1884—Revival in 1885—Blackman Mill Burned—Pillchuck Boom Break—Inception of Shingle Industry—Progress of Agriculture—First Threshing Machine—Products of 1885—Anti-Chinese Agitation—New Roads—Stillaguamish in 1886—Depression at Granite Creek—Forest Fires—Accident on the Stillaguamish in 1887—Railroad Matters—Seattle & West Coast—Bellingham Bay Road—Lumber Industry in 1887—Silver Creek Road—Indian Matters—Population in 1887—Principal Property Holders—Lively Year 1888—Accident on the Stillaguamish—Combinations in Lumbering—Railroad Activity—Building of Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern—Stillaguamish in 1889—Movement for Secession—Mining Excitement and General Progress.....	259
---	-----

## CHAPTER III

## CURRENT EVENTS—1889-1897

Progress of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern—Mining—County Division Rumblings—Railroad Matters—Immigration—Mineral Developments—Lumbering and Agriculture—Arlington—Lumbering—Wages—Brewing of County Seat Trouble—Building of Court-house—Railroads Again—Effects of Railroad Building on Realty Speculations—General Progress—Assessment Summaries—Population—Year 1891—Court-house Completed—Disastrous Storm on the Coast—Railroad Progress in 1891—Attention to Electric Railroad—The Seattle & Montana—The "Three S" Road—Society for County Advancement—Excursion by Boat to Sultan—Mining in 1891—Granite Falls—Silver Gulch—Visit of Philip Armour and Others—Erection of the Paper Mill at Lowell—Inception of Great Industrial Enterprises at the New City of Everett—Water Works Movement at Everett—The Case of David Montgomery—Expulsion of Guy—Statistics of Progress—Building of the Great Northern—The Everett & Monte Cristo Railroad—Stillaguamish and Sultan Mining Company—Other Mining Matters—Raids on Dives—Freshets of November, 1892—Smallpox—Completion of the Great Northern—Stillaguamish Construction Company—Tilt with a Steamboat Man—Jail Break—Story of the Trials of Schultz and Smith, Murderers—Assessor's Report for 1893—Floods—Opening of 1894—Public Improvements—Steamboat Matters—Great Strike of 1894—Accident on Lake Stevens—County Seat Struggle—Puget Sound National Bank Fails—Shooting of "Texas Jack"—Trial of "Omaha Bill"—Revival in 1896—Mining Association Organized—Mining Activities—Introduction of the Silo—Attack on Nathan Phillips—Snohomish River Flood	278
--	-----

## CHAPTER IV

## CURRENT EVENTS—1897-1905

New Era—Hart vs. Rucker—Removal of Court Records—Interview with D. D. Besse—Developments on the Monte Cristo—Dairying—Forest Reserve Question—Puget Sound National Bank Troubles Adjusted—Worth Found Not Guilty—Flood of 1897—Wreck on the S. & I. Proposed Power Plant on the Stillaguamish—Railroad Matters in 1898—Sultan Valley Railroad Company—Canadian Pacific Operations—Pride-Mystery Receivership—Revival of Shingle Business—Snohomish's Part in Spanish War—Connell-Nelson Case—Indignation Meeting in Everett—Mining in 1899—Snohomish County Shingle Manufacturers' Association—Mills of the County—Excessive Rains in August, 1899—Fair of 1899—Monty-Fox Shooting Affair—Railroad Accident—Activity in Lumbering in 1900—Progress in Mining—Northern Pacific Purchases Everett-Snohomish Road—Attack on Frank Whited—Population in 1900—Immigration in 1900—Mining Operations—Splendid Harvest of 1901—Accidents of the Year—Malvern Murder Case—Accident on Snohomish Logging Company's Road—Helena-Bornite Consolidation—Trolley Line Rumors of 1903—Snohomish-Everett Trolley Line Completed—Trolley Enterprises of 1904—Wreck on Great Northern—Murder of Fred Alderson—Murder of Henry Hots—Sad Fate of Boggio—Railroad Disaster—Disaster on Monte Cristo Branch—Accident to Logging Train Near Robe—Accidental Death of Pete Hansen—Conclusion.....	294
--	-----

## CHAPTER V

## POLITICAL

Introductory Remarks—Officers Appointed by Creating Act—Early Officers—Republican Ticket, 1876—Democratic Ticket—Result of Election of 1876—Democratic Convention of 1878—Republican Convention—Official Returns—Result of Election of 1880—Republican Convention of 1882—Democratic Ticket in 1882—People's Ticket—Result of Election—Republican and Democratic Tickets, 1884—The People's Convention—Election of
--



1884—County Division Agitation—Campaign of 1886—Democratic Nominees—People's Ticket—Official Returns—Settlement of Case Against Stretch—Republican Nominees, 1888—Democratic Nominees—Official Vote—Precincts in 1889—Result of Special Election—Republican Convention, 1890—Democratic Convention—Official Returns—People's Party Appears—Its Nominees in 1892—Democratic and Republican County Tickets—Prohibition Ticket—Official Count—Fight Between Whitney and Commissioners in 1893—Conventions in 1894—County Seat Removal Issue—Result of Election—Campaign of 1896—Fusion—The Fusion Ticket—The Republican Ticket—Official Vote—Vote in 1898—Disappearance of Populism—Official Vote in 1900—Republican and Democratic Nominees in 1902—Official Vote—Campaign of 1904—Its Result.....	305
--	-----

## CHAPTER VI

### CITIES AND TOWNS

<i>Everett</i> —Factors in Growth of a Great City—Peculiar Advantages of Everett's Location—"City of Smokestacks"—First Settlements on the Town Site—Rucker Brothers, Swallowell and Friday Form Land Syndicate—Platting of Port Gardner by Rucker Brothers—Withdrawal from Market—Arrival of Henry Hewitt, Jr.—Colby-Hoyt Syndicate Takes Hold—Vast Holdings Secured—Incorporation of Town Site Company—Platting of City of Everett—Swallowell's Landing Forges Ahead—Enormous Land Sales During Boom—Substantial Improvements Begun—Marvelous Growth of the Riverside—City's Earliest Business Men—Postoffice Established—Its Ups and Downs—Nail Factory—Smalley's Story of Everett—Accuracy of Survey—Arrival of Great Northern at Everett—Terminus in 1891—More Early Business Men—"Bucket of Blood" Saloon—Rise of the Bay-side—Henry Hewitt's Account of Everett's Founding—Pioneer Bank—Statistics of Early Transactions—Inauguration of New Industries and Business Enterprises—Committee of Twenty-One—Fire Companies Organized—Business Men's Association—City Incorporation at Last—First Officials—Activity of 1891-2—Starting of Nail Works—Enumeration of Factories in 1892—Smelter and Three S Road Built—First Overland Train—Tide Lands Contest—Launching of Pacific's First Whaleback—Exports of 1896—Everett Harbor Improvement—Everett Improvement Company Takes Over Rockefeller Holdings—New Impetus to Growth—Tremendous Growth That Followed—Resources—Public School System—Churches and Their History—Banks—Clubs—Library—Water Front Societies and Fraternities—Shipping and Railroad Advantages and Connections—Newspapers—Prophecy of the Future—Conclusion. Beginnings of <i>Snohomish City</i> —First Stores—Pioneer School—Town Platted— <i>Snohomish</i> in 1873— <i>Snohomish</i> Athenaeum—Northern Star Appears—Effects of Logging Industry on Town—Eye Established—Pioneer Saw-mill of Blackman Brothers—View of Town in 1883—Progress to 1887—Railroad Matters of Interest—Stimulating Effects—First Train—Verses in Commemoration of Event—Incorporation—Summary of Business Houses in 1889—Era of Rapid Development—Re-incorporation—Mills of Town in 1890—Disastrous Fires of 1891—Serious Trouble with City Marshal—Water System Established—Depression of 1893—Fire of January, 1893—Fire of September 16th—Year 1894—Fire of 1894—Creamery Secured—Two Mills Destroyed—Revival in 1901—Library Site Donated—Fire of 1901—Terrible Explosion of November, 1902—Progress of the City—Business Enterprises of the Present—Public Schools—Churches—Fraternities—Beauty of the City's Environments—Summary of Resources and Prospects.....	314
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII

### CITIES AND TOWNS (Continued)

<i>Marysville</i> —Location—Father of the Town—Comford's Early Experiences—He Establishes Store—Postoffice Secured—Other Business Houses Instituted—Railroads Arrive—Town in 1890—Early Mills—The Eye's Description of Marysville—Incorporation—Founding of Churches—Business Firms of To-day—School System—Fraternal Orders. <i>Stanwood</i> —Fine Situation and Resources—Centerville Postoffice Established—Changed to Stanwood—Early Merchants—Oliver Arrives—Pearson Opens Store—Other Enterprises—Survey of Town Site—Railway Building—Fire of 1892—Events of 1898—Cannery—Incorporated as a City—Public Conveniences of Present—Co-operative Creamery Association—Lumber Industries of City—Business Houses—Steamboat Lines—Schools—Churches Founded—City Officials. <i>Edmonds</i> —Surroundings—Transportation Facilities—Early Settlements at Edmonds—Brackett Locates There—He Secures Postoffice—Town Site Dedicated in 1884—Great Development of 1889-90—The Boom. <i>North Edmonds</i> —Water System Installed—Incorporation—Present Officers—Commerce for Past Decade—Edmonds' Shingle Industries—Business Directory—Churches—History of Schools—Conclusion. <i>Lowell</i> —Intimacy with Everett—Founding—Business Established—Postoffice Established—Smith's Operations—Progress—Development of Early Nineties—Paper Mill Erected—Industries—The Present. <i>Arlington</i> —Situation—Inception of Settlement—First Stores—Development Following Railway Building. <i>Haller City</i> —Early Business Houses—Rapid Growth of Early Nineties—Hard Times—Consolidation of Haller City and Arlington—Present Prosperity—Fire of 1899—Population in 1900—Steady Growth Since Then—Present Industries and Stores—Churches—Fraternities—Becomes Railroad Center—
---



Future of the Town. <i>Monroe</i> —Sightly Location—Park Place—Business Established—Monroe Postoffice. <i>Tye City</i> —New Town Built—Depression of 1893—Disastrous Fire—Incorporation—Industrial Backing—Annual District Fair—Business Directory, 1905. <i>Granite Falls</i> —Commanding Location—The "Portage"—First Settlers—Mail Service Established—Platting of Town—Industries and Stores Built—Town in 1900—Pioneer Schools—Churches—Fraternities—Incorporation—A Milling Center—Rapid Growth. <i>Sultan</i> —Resources—Settlement by John Nailor—Railroad Arrives—Town Springs up in Earnest—Enterprise of Citizens in 1895—Becomes a City—Schools—Churches—Fish Hatcheries—Milling and Logging Statistics—Business Directory of Present. <i>Florence</i> —Location—Site on Oldest Claim on Stillaguamish—Platted by Perkins—Postoffice Established—Mills and Other Industries—Business Men—Schools. <i>Mukilteo</i> —Founding by Frost and Fowler—Oldest Town in County—Postoffice Comes in 1862—Early Days—Mukilteo Lumber Company—The Town at Present. <i>Index</i> —Location and Resources—Early History—Growth—Present—Schools. <i>Machias</i> —Settlement of Site—Starting of Town—In 1905. <i>Startup</i> — <i>Monte Cristo</i> — <i>Silverton</i> — <i>Darrington</i> —Beauty of Location—History. <i>Bryant</i> — <i>Oso</i> — <i>Ciervo</i> — <i>Multhly</i> — <i>Hartford</i> — <i>Robe</i> — <i>Sabey</i> — <i>Gold Bar</i> — <i>Meadowdale</i> —Other Commercial Centers and Postoffices .....	345
--	-----

## PART IV

### SUPPLEMENTARY

#### CHAPTER I

##### DESCRIPTIVE

Puget Sound Country a Challenge to Man—No Place for Weaklings—Its Luxuriant Vegetation—Difficulties of Agriculture—Of Prospecting and Mining—Inspiration of the Country—Its Inviting Aspect—A Grand View of the Magnificent Scenery—Puget Sound Sunsets—Washington the "Sunset" State—Mildness of its Climate—Challenge Accepted—Course of Future Development—Importance of the Aleutian Islands with Regard to the Sound—A Promising Future—Skagit County—Geographical Position—Boundaries—Skagit River—Its Land Building Labors—Character of Tide Land—Size of Swinomish Flat—Productiveness—Scenery—Transportation—Need of Improved Facilities—What Has Been Done—Upper Skagit Valley—Tributary Valleys—Mountains in the East—Fidalgo Island—Phenomenal Yields—Large Average Yields—Huddleston's Statistics—Cabbage Seed Production—Fruit Raising—Diversified Farming Common—Lumbering—Logging Camps of the County—Saw-Mills of the County—Shingle Mills—Mineral Wealth—Cokedale—The Hamilton Field—Efforts at Exploitation—Iron Near Hamilton—Efforts for Sale of Properties—Character of Ore—Cement—Talc—Other Minerals—Fishing—Salmon Canning—Salmon Hatcheries—Cod Fishing—Oysters—Summary of Attractions—Snohomish County—Boundaries—Timber Resources—Principal Features—Cascade Mountains—River Systems—Lakes—Lumbering—Large Trees—Snohomish Timber at Fairs—Logging Methods—Description of Early Logging—Blackman Brothers' Improvements—The Donkey Engine—Snohomish County Mills—Sash and Door Factories—Mineral Outlook—Mineral Belt—Darrington District—The Bornite Mine—Monte Cristo Railroad—The Wayside Mine—Silverton District—The Bonanza Queen—Copper Independent—The Forty-Five—Monte Cristo District—Discovery—The Packwood Party—Barlow Pass Discovered—Forming of the Colby-Hoyt Syndicate—Large Operations—Disastrous Flood of 1897—The Justice—The Rainy—The Sidney—The Mackinaw—Philo—Rantoul Group—Monte Cristo Company's Property—Other Mines—Goat Lake Region—Discovery—The Foggy Ledge—Placer Mining on the Sultan—De Soto Company's Properties—Wallace District—Forty-Five Consolidated—Its History—The Little Chief—Other Properties—Index District—The Copper Bell—Sunset Company's Property—The Ethel—The Buckeye Copper Mine—Index Mining Company—Other Properties in the District—History of Silver Creek District—New York-Seattle Company—Bonanza Group—The Ontario—Lucky Day—Orphan Boy—Everett Smelter—Agriculture in Snohomish County—Stillaguamish Flats—Intensive Agriculture—Dairying—Fishing—Commercial Trout Company—Manufacturing.....	381
--	-----

#### CHAPTER II

##### EDUCATIONAL

State Schools and Education—Provision for Same—High Schools—Normal Schools—State Agricultural College—and School of Science—State University—First Schools in Skagit County—Schools in Upper Skagit—Schools on the Islands—First Teachers—Examination—G. E. Hartson's Report—Progress in 1886—Teachers'
---

	PAGE
Association Organized—Statistics of Years since 1886—J. G. Lowman's Report—High Schools—Schools at the Portland Fair—Private Schools—Alden Academy—Forest Home Industrial Academy—Snohomish County Schools—District No. 1—No. 2—No. 3—Eight Districts in 1875—Dixon's Report for 1891—Friar's Report for 1898—Stiger's Report for 1904—Puget Sound Academy—Dorrance Academy—Academy of St. Dominic—Bethania High School and College—Conclusion.....	420

### CHAPTER III

#### PRESS OF SKAGIT AND SNOHOMISH COUNTIES

Puget Sound Mail—Skagit News-Herald—Mount Vernon Argus—Puget Sound Post—Skagit County Courier—Skagit County Times—Anacortes American—School Bulletin—Hamilton Herald—Skagit County Logger—Avon Record—Sauk City Star—Northwest Enterprise—Anacortes Progress—Other Pioneer Newspapers—Sedro Press—The Northern Star—The Eye—Snohomish Tribune—Everett Daily Herald—Morning Tribune—Labor Journal—Arlington Times—Monroe Monitor—Washington Transcript—Granite Falls Post—Index Miner—Stanwood Tidings—Edmonds Review—Marysville Globe—Sultan Star—Everett Times—Everett Herald (discontinued)—Edmonds Chronicle.....	426
--	-----

### CHAPTER IV

#### THE INDIANS OF SKAGIT AND SNOHOMISH COUNTIES

Local Indian Reservations—Tulalip, Swinomish, Lummi, Port Madison, Muckleshoot—Mukilteo Council—Its Results—Missionary Work—Priest Point—Government School Established—Present School—Its Employees and Equipments—Agents—Captain Hill's Report—Area of Reservation—Indian Courts—Areas of Lummi and Other Reservations—Basket Making—Early White Settlements Near or in Tulalip—The Indian: His Origin and Legendary Lore—Multitude of Theories—Immigration from Asia Theory—Forced Migration Theory—Other Theories—Legendary Peculiarities—Linguistic Resemblances—Conclusion of the Matter—Indian's Legendary Accounts of His Origin—Character of Indian Legends—Pacific Indian Fishermen—Their Vocation in the Legends—Legend Telling in Winter—Summer Work—Happiness of Indian Life—A Picture of Indian Legend Telling—Indian Philosophy—Indian Legendary Education—Canoes, Canoeing and Canoe Building—Origin of the Canoe—Expertness of British Columbia Canoe Builders—Birch Bark Canoes—Classes of Canoes on Puget Sound—Making of Canoes—Methods of Overcoming Defects—Canoe Bailing—Names of Canoe Types—Description of Each—Description of Paddles—Methods of Paddling—Canoe Racing—Canoe and Indian—His Coffin in Death .....	443
--	-----

### CHAPTER V

#### REMINISCENT AND POETICAL

Reminiscence of Twenty-five Years Ago—Some Upper Stillaguamish History—Scraps from a Pioneer's Diary—Edison's Gold Excitement—A Celebrated Advertisement—The Salmon Age—An Incident of Pioneer Travel—Alpine, the Deserted Village—Caught in a Puget Sound Blizzard—Reminiscences of an Ex-Indian Agent—General McDowell and Chief Bonaparte—An Indian Sham Battle—White Man Versus Indians—The Indians and a Total Eclipse—A Siwash's Revenge—A Claim Seeking Incident—Ancient Cherry Trees—One Pioneer Woman—Original Methods of a Postmaster—A Camping Incident—A Stirring Incident of '58—A Flood Story—A Miner's Story—Then and Now—A Sailor's Pioneering—A Bear Story—Adventures with Bruin—A Good Country to Tie To—Piracy on the High Seas—The "Judge" Throws the Case Out of the Window—Mount Ranier—The Swinomish Flats—Sailing of the Whaleback—Port Gardner—The Wild Cherry Tree—The Old Settler—On the Plains—The Pioneers—The Brave Old Days—The Evergreen State.....	458
---	-----

## PART V

### BIOGRAPHICAL

SKAGIT COUNTY.....	493
SNOHOMISH COUNTY.....	825





# GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE		PAGE
A "Catch" of Fish .....	405	Exhibit of Snohomish County at Portland, 1905 .....	136
A Field of Cauliflower .....	188	Exposition Buildings, St. Louis, Portland .....	298
A Field of Oats .....	115, 171	Farm of C. Anderson, Stanwood .....	322
A Fish-Canning Plant .....	216	Field of Oats .....	115, 171
A Hop Ranch .....	211	First Sawmill in Snohomish County, Built 1852 .....	107
Anacortes .....	207	First Skagit County Surveying Corps, 1872 .....	155
Anacortes High School .....	216	Fish-Canning Plant .....	216
A "Preemption" Cabin .....	188	Fish Hatchery, Baker Lake .....	380
Arlington .....	344	Fish Hatchery, Sub-station .....	380
A "Samish Flats" Residence .....	171	Fishing Boats .....	107
A Shaded Highway .....	211	Fishing Crew .....	162
A Skagit County Farm .....	155	Fish Trap, A .....	115, 162
A Sound Steamer .....	405	Fish-trap Piles, Towing .....	124
"At Anchor" .....	211	Foot Bridge Suspended on Cables .....	380
A Timber Claim .....	211	Forresters .....	282
Baling Hay, Near Stanwood .....	351	Fresh Vegetables .....	266
Baling Hay, Snohomish Flats .....	171	Getting Out Ship Masts .....	282
Battleship "Iowa" .....	322	Glaciers on Mt. Baker .....	395
"Bicycle" Tree, The .....	298	Goats .....	266
"Big Tree" Stump .....	107	Goat Trail .....	124
Blockhouse, Bosart's .....	107	Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens .....	63
Blockhouse, Crockett's .....	107	Granite Falls .....	252
"Bonnie," The Collie .....	266	"Gum Boot" Kitty .....	442
Bridge on "Goat Trail" .....	124	Harvesting Cabbage Seed .....	230
Burlington .....	230	Hauling Fir Logs, Oxen .....	129
"But I Flow on Forever" .....	252	Hauling Shingle Bolts .....	136
Cabbage Seed, Harvesting .....	230	"Hawaii," Steamer .....	405
Canoe-maker, The .....	442	Hemlock Tree Growing from Old Cedar "Snag" .....	298
Canyon Falls .....	252	Hereford Cattle .....	188
Canyon of the Skagit River .....	124	Hewitt Avenue, Everett .....	315
Cauliflower .....	188	High School, Anacortes .....	216
Cedar Log Encircled by Roots of Other Large Trees .....	136	"Hole in the Wall" (Two Views) .....	418
Changing the Channel .....	266	"Home of the Trout" .....	252
Chief John .....	442	"Home Sweet Home" .....	386
"Clearing" .....	145	Hop Ranch .....	211
Collapse of Great Northern R. R. Bridge .....	107	Indian in his "Dugout" .....	124
Court House, Everett .....	315	Indian Tree Burial .....	455
Creamery, Stanwood Cooperative .....	351	In the Background, Everett .....	315
Crevasse on Mt. Baker .....	395	In the Harbor .....	405
Deception Pass .....	418	La Conner, 1873 and 1905 .....	200
Distant View of Stanwood .....	344	La Conner Flats (Oat Fields) .....	115
"Donkey" Logging Engine .....	175	Large Log Over Which Other Large Trees Have Grown .....	136
Dusky Indian Maidens .....	455	Library Building, Everett .....	315
Engine, Donkey .....	175	"Limping Liz" .....	442
Engine, Logging .....	175	Log Bridge .....	282
Everett .....	315		

	PAGE		PAGE
Logging Engine.....	175	Skid Road, A .....	175
Logging near Pilchuck .....	136	Snohomish, 1886 and 1905 .....	337
Logging Scene .....	380	Snohomish County Exhibit at Portland, 1905.....	136
Logging Teams.....	145, 222, 282	Snohomish County Vegetables.....	266
Log Leaving Chute .....	129	"Sound of the Woodman's Ax".....	222
Marguerite, Steamer.....	330	Source of a Mountain Stream .....	315
Monte Cristo.....	252	Stacking Timothy Hay.....	230
Monte Cristo R. R. Tunnel, 900 Feet .....	266	Stanwood .....	344
Moonlight on the Sound.....	405	State Flower, The.....	96
Mount Vernon .....	194	Steamer Hawaii.....	405
Mouth of the Skagit River.....	107	Steamer Marguerite at Snohomish.....	330
Mt. Baker .....	380, 395	Steamer Umatilla .....	405
Mt. Index .....	380	Steaming Crater on Mt. Baker.....	395
Mt. Rainier.....	395	Stillaguamish and Skykomish River Falls .....	252
Old Sawmill on Tulalip Indian Reservation, Built in 1852.....	107	Stillaguamish River, Changing the Channel .....	266
On Samish Flats, Near Edison .....	188	"Still Waters Run Deep" .....	211
Pan-American Exposition Exhibit .....	175	Stump Dance Platform.....	298
Pass, Deception .....	418	Stump Dwelling House .....	386
Pioneer Cabin.....	188	Stump Pile, 90 Feet High .....	145
Pioneers, The.....	282	Surveying Corps, Skagit County, 1872 .....	155
President Roosevelt at Everett, May 23, 1903 .....	315	"Swamping," "Barking the Ride," etc.....	129
Puget Sound Academy, Snohomish.....	337	Swinomish Indian Reservation .....	455
Puget Sound from Hat Island .....	405	Ten-Horse Logging Team .....	222
Punctured Tree, The.....	171	The Canoe Maker.....	442
Rhododendron, The .....	96	Threshing Near Stanwood.....	351
Rosario .....	418	Threshing Oats, La Conner Flats.....	115
Sawing on the Big Fir Tree .....	380	Timber Claim, A.....	211
Sawing Shingle Bolts.....	129	Tulalip Indian Agency .....	442, 455
Sedro-Woolley.....	222	Tulalip Indian Belle .....	455
Shingle Bolt Drive, Stillaguamish River .....	136	Tulalip Indian Girls in Tambourine Drill .....	455
Shipbuilding at Everett .....	330	Tunnel on Monte Cristo R. R., 900 Feet.....	266
Ship Masts.....	282	Washington State Exposition Buildings at St. Louis in 1904 and at Portland in 1905.....	298
"Siwash" at Home.....	442	Washington State Flower .....	96
"Siwash" Indian Camp .....	442	"Whaleback" Vessel, "City of Everett" .....	322
"Siwash" in his "Dugout" .....	124	Wilman's Peak .....	252
Sixty Thousand Salmon in Fish Trap, Strawberry Bav.....	162	"Woodman, Spare that Tree".....	386
Skagit River .....	124	World's Fair Log, Diameter 16 Feet.....	136
Skagit River Canyon .....	124	Yarding "Donkey" Engine and Ten-Horse Logging Team .....	222

# INDEX

## SKAGIT COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL

		PAGE			PAGE
Abbott, Linus.....	Mount Vernon.....	751	Borseth, Ole J .....	Fir .....	721
Abrahamson, John .....	McMurray .....	802	Bowen, James S.....	Mount Vernon .....	517
Adam, Valentine .....	Hamilton.....	808	Bowen, John L.....	Sauk.....	816
Adin, George.....	La Conner .....	670	Bowman, Amos .....	Anacortes.....	611
Aldridge, Wilson M .....	Baker.....	812	Bradley, Hon. R. Lee .....	Anacortes .....	635
Alkire, John W., D. O.....	Mount Vernon .....	520	Bradsberry, Frank .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	698
Allen, Smith O.....	Prairie.....	785	Bristow, Edward .....	La Conner .....	650
Allmond, Douglass .....	Anacortes.....	617	Brosseau, George A.....	Burlington .....	737
Alstrand, Charles .....	Belleville .....	755	Brown, William J .....	Bow .....	756
Amskold, John Frederick.....	Mount Vernon .....	601	Buck, Franklin.....	Mount Vernon.....	723
Anable, John L .....	Mount Vernon .....	520	Buller Brothers .....	Marblemount .....	819
Anderson, Andrew .....	Mount Vernon .....	567	Burdon, William H .....	Fidalgo .....	642
Anderson, Andrew .....	Mount Vernon .....	568	Burns, Sylvester .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	696
Anderson, Axel .....	Mount Vernon .....	558	Burton, Walter S .....	Burlington .....	724
Anderson, Frederick .....	La Conner .....	669			
Anderson, Nels.....	Mount Vernon .....	572	Cain, Thomas.....	Edison.....	763
Anderson, Nels .....	Bow .....	746	Callahan, Edward.....	Mount Vernon .....	577
Andrews, Hon. Laurin L.....	La Conner.....	649	Callahan, James.....	Mount Vernon .....	607
Armstrong, William.....	Mount Vernon .....	605	Callahan, John.....	Mount Vernon .....	577
Arnold, George G.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	703	Carlson, John Edward.....	Mount Vernon .....	554
Axelson, Axel W .....	Mount Vernon .....	556	Carlson, John H .....	Mount Vernon .....	561
Axelson, Elmer A .....	Fir .....	526	Carlson, Swan .....	Mount Vernon .....	542
			Carlson, W. Axel.....	La Conner .....	655
Baldrige, John R.....	Hamilton .....	807	Carpenter, Nelson W.....	Mount Vernon .....	521
Ball, John.....	Mount Vernon .....	535	Carter, Fred Leroy.....	La Conner.....	655
Ball, Richard H .....	La Conner.....	648	Cavanaugh, James H.....	Anacortes.....	634
Barkhausen, Henry C .....	Anacortes .....	638	Chambers, Samuel.....	La Conner.....	663
Barratt, William.....	Marblemount .....	707	Chellman, Fred P.....	Mount Vernon .....	557
Bartl, Frank.....	Mount Vernon .....	543	Chilberg, Isaac.....	La Conner.....	668
Bartl, Xaver .....	Clear Lake .....	796	Chilberg, John H.....	La Conner .....	671
Batey, David .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	689	Christenson, Nels .....	Mount Vernon .....	563
Beale, Charles W .....	Anacortes.....	624	Clothier, Harrison.....	Mount Vernon .....	511
Beard, Marston G.....	Anacortes .....	641	Cochrane, James .....	Hamilton .....	808
Becraft, Charles E .....	Mount Vernon .....	591	Colvin, Robert C .....	Mount Vernon .....	595
Bell, Samuel L.....	Mount Vernon .....	608	Conn, Fletcher W.....	Edison.....	746
Beloit, Eugene.....	Sauk .....	818	Conner, Herbert S .....	La Conner.....	647
Benedict, Fred W.....	Mount Vernon .....	602	Conner, James J.....	Hamilton .....	806
Benson, Al.....	Bow .....	742	Conner, John S.....	La Conner.....	644
Benson, Berent A .....	Bow .....	747	Conrad, Charles.....	La Conner.....	672
Bessner, Matthew .....	Mount Vernon .....	576	Cook, Mortimer.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	673
Bessner, Nicholas .....	Edison.....	773	Coriell, Abner B .....	Mount Vernon .....	528
Best, Christopher C .....	Dewey.....	644	Cornelius, William J .....	Mount Vernon .....	575
Best, Martin L.....	Mount Vernon .....	574	Cox, George.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	696
Bingham, Hon. Charles E.....	Sedro-Woolley.....	674	Cressey, George G .....	Burlington .....	732
Blumberg, Frederick Lewis.....	Mount Vernon .....	512	Cressey, William Henry Harrison.....	Burlington .....	729



	PAGE		PAGE		
Cressey, William, Jr . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	734	Gates, John B . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	722
Crogstad, Andrew N . . . . .	Fir . . . . .	792	Gates, Thomas . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	590
Crumrine, Edward . . . . .	Bay View . . . . .	780	Gay, Samuel S. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	678
Culver, Clement . . . . .	Edison . . . . .	771	Geld, Andrew A. Bergseth . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	569
Currier, Oliver C . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	669	Geesaman, William . . . . .	Bow . . . . .	749
Curtis, Melville . . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	617	Gilmore, John A . . . . .	Edison . . . . .	763
Dale, John L. . . . .	Edison . . . . .	757	Gilmore, William N. . . . .	Edison . . . . .	758
Dale, William . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	515	Gilmore, William, Sr. . . . .	Edison . . . . .	758
Daniels, Eugen . . . . .	Edison . . . . .	773	Good, Thomas . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	543
Danielson, Lars . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	576	Gorton, Edgar P . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	533
Dannenmiller, Henry A . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	580	Graham, Albert L. . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	618
Davis, Rowland E. . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	636	Gregory, William O. . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	714
Davison, Adam W . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	697	Gunderson, Ole . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	541
Dawson, William A . . . . .	Bow . . . . .	757	Gunther, Robert . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	572
Dean, George . . . . .	Samish . . . . .	776	Halloran, Patrick . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	494
Dean, James M . . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	640	Halpin, William H . . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	731
Decatur, Capt. David F . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	518	Hamilton, Frank R. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	700
Denis, Peter . . . . .	Edison . . . . .	772	Hammer, Hiram . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	678
Donaldson, Nils . . . . .	Milltown . . . . .	802	Hansen, Charles C . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	538
Donnelly, David M. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	685	Hanson, George J. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	723
Douglass, Frank A . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	693	Harmon, Charles . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	514
Downs, Dr. Horace P . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	525	Harrison, James M . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	710
Downs, John L. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	525	Hart, Joseph . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	691
Dreyer, Henry H . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	686	Hartson, George E. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	518
Dunlap, Isaac . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	589	Hartson, Ralph C . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	517
Dunlap, Samuel . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	555	Hastie, Thomas P. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	498
Dunlap, William . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	590	Hawkins, William A . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	597
Dunlop, William A. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	692	Hayton, Hon. Thomas . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	500
Dunn, George W. . . . .	Clear Lake . . . . .	796	Hayton, James B. . . . .	Fir . . . . .	791
Dwellely, Joseph F . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	664	Hayton, Thomas R. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	507
Eckenberger, George . . . . .	Samish . . . . .	775	Hayton, William . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	549
Egbers, Ahlert H . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	552	Hayward, Darley C . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	554
Egelkrout, John . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	712	Hemingway, Lewis P. . . . .	Fir . . . . .	793
Egtvet, Peter . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	538	Hensler, Gus . . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	626
Elde, Charles . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	557	Henson, George A. . . . .	Hamilton . . . . .	806
Elde, Nels . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	555	Herrle, Lawrence . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	593
Eplin, Lafayette . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	594	Hodge, Charles W . . . . .	Samish . . . . .	776
Erickson, Nils . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	559	Hoehn, Frank J. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	684
Everett, Amasa . . . . .	Baker . . . . .	705	Hoff, Gustave C. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	567
Ewing, Joseph E . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	573	Hoffman, George . . . . .	Bow . . . . .	752
Faller, Frederick R . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	682	Hurley, William . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	715
Farrar, Calvin L . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	677	Hurshman, Henry . . . . .	Lyman . . . . .	803
Fellows, James H . . . . .	Clear Lake . . . . .	800	Hutchinson, Haley R . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	526
Finstad, Bernt J . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	600	Ivarson, Sigurd . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	713
Flagg, Arthur W . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	579	Jackson, John W. . . . .	Bow . . . . .	748
Flagg, Benjamin . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	603	Jarvis, Frederick J . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	685
Fortin, Napoleon . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	603	Jenne, George F . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	606
Foster, U. E . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	675	Jennings, Isaac . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	667
Franey, Robert . . . . .	Van Horn . . . . .	815	Jewell, Mrs. Elizabeth . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	739
Fraser, Alexander D . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	739	Jewett, Frank A. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	591
Fredlund, Jules . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	524	Johnson, Alex . . . . .	Fir . . . . .	792
Fulk, David . . . . .	Padilla . . . . .	781	Johnson, Alfred . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	544
Gaches, Charles E . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	650	Johnson, Andrew A . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	529
Gage, Frederic . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	671	Johnson, Andrew S . . . . .	Bow . . . . .	745
Gage, William . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	547	Johnson, Bengt . . . . .	Milltown . . . . .	752
Garland, Richard . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	542	Johnson, Charles Clinton . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	522
Gates, Jasper . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	537	Johnson, Edwin . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	566
			Johnson, Fritz . . . . .	Belleville . . . . .	777

# INDEX

XXI

	PAGE		PAGE		
Johnson, Gustaf W . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	580	March, Fred H. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	639
Johnson, Lewis . . . . .	Fir . . . . .	794	March, James T. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	637
Johnson, Nelse B . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	523	Marihugh, Silas W . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	598
Johnson, Ole . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	717	Martin, John W. . . . .	Edison. . . . .	772
Johnson, O. J . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	559	Martin, Mrs. Mary . . . . .	Lyman . . . . .	804
Johnson, Peter E. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	574	Massey, William R. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	639
Johnson, Rasmus S . . . . .	Edison . . . . .	745	Matheson, Capt. John A. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	630
Johnson, S. Fred . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	607	Mattice, Dr. Menzo B. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	679
Joiner, Judge George A . . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	617	Meins, William. . . . .	Prairie. . . . .	784
Jones, Fayette L. . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	738	Melkild, John . . . . .	Conway . . . . .	656
Jungquist, Frank. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	560	Melville, Alexander B . . . . .	Clear Lake . . . . .	799
Jungquist, John . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	530	Miller, Marsh . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	548
			Miller, William H . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	735
Kalso, Fred . . . . .	Bay View . . . . .	721	Millet, John P. . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	636
Kalso, Otto . . . . .	Bay View . . . . .	721	Minkler, Hon. Birdsey D. . . . .	Lyman . . . . .	803
Kamb, John W. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	549	Minter, Richard P. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	629
Kelleher, John . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	710	Moore, Andrew J. . . . .	Bow . . . . .	748
Kelly, Mrs. Nancy A . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	718	Moore, James H . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	592
Kemmerich, August . . . . .	Birdsview. . . . .	811	Moran, George. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	529
Kerr, Samuel E . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	601	Morris, George A. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	593
Kiens, Fred . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	709	Morris, John C. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	596
Kiens, John . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	689	Moss, David H. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	493
Kilander, Otto W . . . . .	Padilla . . . . .	782			
Kill, John . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	578	MacLeod, Kenneth . . . . .	Conway. . . . .	801
Kimble, David Everett . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	527	McCormick, David L. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	604
Kimble, Edward David. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	528	McCormick, Thomas J . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	599
Kinsey, Darius . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	683	McCoy, Patrick . . . . .	Edison . . . . .	763
Klingenmaier, Otto . . . . .	Bay View . . . . .	778	McCullough, Nathaniel . . . . .	Edison. . . . .	770
Knisley, George M . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	600	McDonald, James . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	695
Knutzen, Jess H . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	715	McFadden, Plin V. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	709
Koch, David . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	725	McGlinn, Hon. John P . . . . .	La Conner. . . . .	662
Kunzmann, Frederick C. . . . .	Bow . . . . .	750	McGregor, Daniel A. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	684
Kyle, J. William . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	682	McKenna, William J . . . . .	Bay View . . . . .	777
			McKinnon, Peter. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	593
Lachapelle, John B . . . . .	Big Lake . . . . .	801	McLean, M . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	599
Larson, Lewis . . . . .	Fir . . . . .	794	McMillin, George. . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	739
Larsen, Peter . . . . .	Sauk . . . . .	817	McTaggart, Edward. . . . .	Edison. . . . .	769
Lawson, Alfred J. . . . .	Fravel . . . . .	775			
Lawson, George H . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	562	Neely, James. . . . .	Bow . . . . .	747
Lee, Nelse H . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	569	Nelson, Columbus. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	633
Lee, Ole N . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	541	Nelson, Mrs. Catherine. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	632
Lehnhoff, Anton . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	608	Nelson, John . . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	633
Lendblom, Gust. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	558	Nelson, John C. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	548
Lewis, John . . . . .	Bow . . . . .	730	Nelson, John L . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	535
Lindamood, Charles A . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	735	Nelson, Nels A . . . . .	La Conner. . . . .	657
Lloyd, John . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	698	Nelson, Oluf Inman . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	560
Lockhart, Samuel M . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	666	Nelson, Peter E . . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	625
Lockhart, Thomas G. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	570	Norris, James M . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	726
Lockwood, John B . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	735			
Lonke, Ole. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	582	Odlin, Hon. William T. . . . .	Anacortes. . . . .	612
Lough, James. . . . .	Big Lake . . . . .	801	Odlin, Woodbridge. . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	711
Lowman, Jacob W. . . . .	Anacortes . . . . .	623	Olsen, Christopher . . . . .	Fir . . . . .	793
Lowman, J. Guy. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	498	Olson, Charles . . . . .	La Conner . . . . .	670
Lund, John Axel . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	530	Olson, Frank G . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	571
Lundin, Albert . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	716	Olson, Solomon . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	602
			Olson, Swan Peter . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	589
Majerus, Jacob. . . . .	La Conner. . . . .	672	Ormsby, Norris . . . . .	Sedro-Woolley . . . . .	694
Majerus, Michel. . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	737	Ostrander, Nathan . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	582
Maloy, Patrick H . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	579	Ovenell, T. Nelson . . . . .	Burlington . . . . .	717
Mann, George H . . . . .	Fir . . . . .	786			
Marble, George W . . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	516	Palm, Leander. . . . .	Mount Vernon . . . . .	544

PAGE			PAGE		
Patterson, George W.....	Hamilton .....	809	Smith, John R .....	Clear Lake .....	797
Patterson, Ira T .....	Mount Vernon .....	522	Snowden, Benjamin F.....	Mount Vernon .....	550
Pearson, Gust.....	La Conner.....	656	Sorensen, Hans Peter .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	711
Pease, Orson .....	Burlington .....	716	Southard, Edward D .....	Burlington .....	738
Peck, Harris B.....	Mount Vernon .....	557	Spahr, Emery.....	Mount Vernon .....	568
Perry, William H .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	679	Spaulding, Michael .....	Bow .....	749
Peterson, Peter.....	Mount Vernon .....	569	Springsteen, Franklin J .....	Baker.....	812
Peth, John J.....	Mount Vernon .....	604	Squires, James T .....	Edison.....	774
Peth, Richard H .....	Mount Vernon .....	571	Stacey, Alfred J.....	Anacortes.....	629
Pettit, Sands C.....	Burlington .....	724	Stackpole, Frank H.....	Mount Vernon .....	523
Phelps, George W.....	Clear Lake .....	795	Stearns, Earl H.....	Bow .....	741
Pickens, Michael.....	Mount Vernon .....	521	Stevens, Lafayette S .....	Clear Lake .....	795
Polson, Alfred .....	Fir .....	786	Stevens, Tobias .....	Burlington .....	732
Polson, Nels .....	Mount Vernon .....	550	Stevenson, Charles W.....	Mount Vernon .....	514
Polson, Perry.....	Seattle.....	508	Stewart, Ellsworth M .....	Mount Vernon .....	596
Porter, Thomas F.....	Sauk .....	817	Storrs, Charles E .....	Mount Vernon .....	547
Power, Hon. James .....	La Conner .....	555	Storrs, Dennis .....	Mount Vernon .....	551
Pulver, Rudolph.....	Burlington .....	736	Sullivan, Daniel .....	Edison.....	764
Purcell, John.....	Bay View .....	779	Sullivan, Daniel P.....	Bow .....	742
Putnam, R. H.....	Clear Lake .....	797	Sullivan, James J .....	Bow .....	741
Quint, Albanus D .....	Dewey .....	643	Sullivan, Michel J.....	La Conner .....	668
Rains, William T .....	Clear Lake .....	798	Summers, Henry.....	Mount Vernon .....	564
Ranous, Bethuel C .....	Anacortes .....	638	Sumner, Bloomington R .....	Avon .....	783
Ratchford, George W .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	694	Sundstrom, Oscar.....	Mount Vernon .....	522
Reed, Edward.....	Bow .....	748	Sutter, John .....	Sauk .....	706
Regenvetter, Peter.....	La Conner.....	666	Tait, Thomas H.....	Padilla.....	781
Richards, Nelson B .....	Bow .....	751	Thomas, John G .....	Anacortes.....	640
Rierner, John G .....	Clear Lake .....	800	Thomas, Robert P ....	Anacortes.....	634
Ritchford, James.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	685	Thompson, Jeremiah.....	Mount Vernon .....	553
Robinson, William F.....	Anacortes.....	631	Thompson, William J .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	683
Rock, John H .....	La Conner .....	665	Thorne, Woodbury J .....	Thornwood .....	731
Ross, Alexander.....	Lyman .....	804	Tillinghast, Alvinza G.....	La Conner.....	661
Ross, David .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	714	Tingley, Samuel Simpson ...	Hamilton .....	704
Rudene, Hon. John O .....	La Conner .....	497	Tjersland, Ben.....	Mount Vernon .....	564
Russell, David .....	Birdsview.....	811	Tollber, Charles.....	Mount Vernon .....	581
Scanlan, John.....	Mount Vernon .....	595	Treat, Charles F .....	Fir .....	785
Schafer, August W.....	Hamilton .....	805	Truman, Peter W .....	Lyman .....	805
Scheurkogel, Hyman.....	La Conner .....	658	Turner, Newton G .....	La Conner .....	662
Schidleman, Samuel .....	Mount Vernon .....	562	Turner, Thomas Edgar.....	Clear Lake .....	799
Schmitz, Peter.....	Burlington .....	740	Umbarger, Harlton R .....	Burlington .....	733
Schricker, Hon. William E...	La Conner.....	648	Valentine, Charles .....	La Conner .....	665
Scott, James .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	711	Van Fleet, Emmett .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	699
Seabury, Howard .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	675	Van Horn, James V .....	Van Horn.....	815
Sharfenberg, Albert .....	Mount Vernon .....	565	Villeneuve Charles .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	680
Sharfenberg, Joseph .....	Mount Vernon .....	566	Von Pressentin, Albert .....	Sauk.....	816
Sharpe, Thomas .....	Anacortes.....	642	Von Pressentin, Otto K.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	681
Shaughnessy, Thomas .....	Burlington .....	726	Von Pressentin, Paul .....	Marblemount .....	818
Shea, Samuel E.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	699	Warner, Charles .....	Sedro-Woolley .....	696
Shea, Warren.....	Mount Vernon .....	515	Watkinson, Euphroneous E ..	Bow .....	756
Shield, J. Madison .....	Mount Vernon .....	552	Watkinson, Melbourn .....	Edison.....	771
Shrauger, Ira E.....	Mount Vernon .....	493	Wells, Hiram E.....	Mount Vernon .....	570
Shumaker, Nichols.....	Edison.....	769	Wells, William R .....	Mount Vernon .....	573
Shumway, George N .....	Belfast .....	664	Wells, William V .....	Anacortes.....	623
Singer, William C .....	Mount Vernon .....	597	Westlund, Charles G.....	Mount Vernon .....	544
Sisson, Edgar A.....	Padilla.....	780	Wheeler, George.....	Sedro-Woolley .....	713
Slosson, Fred .....	Mount Vernon .....	553	White, Frank N.....	Anacortes.....	641
Smith, Alexander K .....	Clear Lake .....	798	Whitney, Charles P .....	Mount Vernon .....	519
Smith, Harvey .....	Mount Vernon .....	606			



	PAGE		PAGE
Whitney, Rienzi Eugene .....	Anacortes..... 621	Wingren, Peter .....	La Conner..... 658
Wicker, George O.....	Sedro-Woolley ..... 693	Wolf, George J.....	Mount Vernon ..... 561
Wild, Henry .....	Hamilton ..... 810	Wood, William.....	Fravel ..... 774
Wilkins, Thomas P .....	North Avon ..... 784	Woodburn, Robert .....	Padilla ..... 782
Williams, Charles H .....	Bow ..... 740	Woods, William.....	Sedro-Woolley ..... 708
Wilson, John Huston .....	Bow ..... 750	Woolley, Philip A.....	Sedro-Woolley ..... 676
Wilson, Joseph .....	Seattle..... 691		
Wingren, Olof J.....	La Conner..... 657	Young, James M .....	Sedro-Woolley ..... 708

## SKAGIT COUNTY PORTRAITS

	PAGE		PAGE
Abbott, Linus.....	753	Hanson, Mrs. George J.....	719
Allmond, Douglass.....	616	Hart, Joseph.....	688
Alstrand, Charles .....	753	Hayton, Mrs. Thomas R .....	505
Anderson, Nels.....	744	Hayton, Thomas R .....	504
Arnold, George G.....	701	Hayton, Thomas, Sr.....	501
		Hensler, Gus.....	627
Ball, Eleanor M. ....	533	Hoffman, George.....	753
Ball, John.....	532		
Barratt, William .....	701	Johnson, Andrew S.....	744
Batey, David.....	688	Johnson, Bengt.....	753
Batey, Mrs. David.....	688	Johnson, Rasmus S .....	744
Borseth, Mrs. Ole J .....	719		
Borseth, Ole J .....	719	Kalso, Frederick .....	719
Bowman, Amos .....	610	Kalso, Mrs. Frederick.....	719
Buck, Franklin.....	719	Kelley, Mrs. Nancy A.....	719
		Kiens, John.....	688
Cain, Thomas .....	765		
Conn, Fletcher W.....	744	Lewis, John.....	728
Conner, John S.....	645		
Cressey, William Henry Harrison .....	728	McCoy, Patrick .....	762
Curtis, Melville.....	619	McTaggart, Edward W.....	768
Dreyer, Henry H .....	688	Odlin, William T.....	613
Dreyer, Mrs. Henry H .....	688	Olson, Swan Peter.....	586
Dunlop, William A.....	688	Olson, Mrs. Swan Peter .....	587
Egtvet, Mr. and Mrs. Peter, and Home .....	539	Polson, Mrs. Olof .....	789
Everett, Amasa .....	701	Polson, Olof.....	788
		Polson, Perry .....	509
Fraser, Alexander D .....	728		
		Sutter, John.....	701
Gage, William .....	546	Stackpole, Mr. and Mrs., and Home .....	583
Gaches, James.....	652		
Gaches, Mrs. James.....	653	Thorne, Mrs. Adelia Lathrop.....	728
Gates, John B .....	719	Thorne, Thomas D., D. D.....	728
Gilmore, William.....	759	Thorne, Woodbury J.....	728
		Tillinghast, Alving G .....	660
Halloran, Patrick.....	495	Tingley, Mrs. Samuel Simpson.....	701
Halpin, William H.....	728	Tingley, Samuel Simpson.....	701
Hamilton, Frank R .....	701		
Hamilton, Mrs. Frank R .....	701	Van Horn, James V .....	814
Hanson, George J.....	719	Wilson, Joseph.....	688

## SNOHOMISH COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL

	PAGE		PAGE
Acme Business College, Carolyn Pachin, Conductor .....	Everett 885	Chase, Willie Eastman .....	Lowell 935
Aldridge, William .....	Oso 1077	Chenier, Joseph .....	Darrington 1083
Alston, Guy C .....	Everett 921	Cicero, Stephen .....	Cicero 1072
Anderson, Charles A .....	Marysville 943	Clark, William A .....	Machias 1057
Anderson, Erick O .....	Silvana 1019	Clausen, Lars P .....	Silvana 1012
Anderson, Fred P .....	Granite Falls 1064	Cochran, George M .....	Snohomish 855
Anderson, George W .....	Granite Falls 1067	Collingwood, Ralph .....	Cicero 1073
Anderson, Henry C .....	Stanwood 989	Connors, Frank L .....	Stanwood 993
Anderson, Louis .....	Marysville 947	Connors, William .....	Stanwood 981
Andersen, Peter .....	Everett 924	Cook, William .....	Sultan 1103
Angevine, John Francis .....	Everett 943	Cox, Dr. William C .....	Everett 921
Arndt, Carl .....	Startup 1110	Currie, James W .....	Edmonds 949
Arp, Louis P .....	Edmonds 952	Cuthbert, Andrew .....	Norman 1009
Asbery, Isaac .....	Marysville 941		
Atwood, Henry L .....	Granite Falls 1069	Danhof, Garnt .....	Snohomish 872
Austin, Granis W .....	Monroe 1093	Darling, F. H .....	Edmonds 950
		Davies, Thomas D .....	Marysville 942
Baitinger, Henry E .....	Index 1112	Davison, Joseph .....	Everett 925
Bakeman, Charles H .....	Snohomish 850	Deering, William .....	Snohomish 874
Bakeman, George .....	Snohomish 862	Denney, Hon. John C .....	Everett 899
Baker, Daniel S .....	Arlington 1033	Densmore, Alfred .....	Everett 920
Baker, Frederick K .....	Everett 917	Diffley, Michael .....	Granite Falls 1061
Baldrige, Henry L .....	Sultan (now Darrington) 1101	Doolittle, Fred C .....	Index 1116
Bartlett, Frank L .....	Marysville 942	Drew, Terresser B .....	Lowell 939
Baxter, Nathan N .....	Sultan 1105	Duffy, Bernard J .....	Fortson 1078
Bender, John Finley .....	Everett 907		
Bengtson, Andrew .....	Monroe 1094	Eddy, Wilbert F .....	Snohomish 878
Blackman, Alanson A .....	Snohomish 853	Edsberg, Sigward J .....	Stanwood 1003
Blackman, Arthur M .....	Snohomish 829	Eggert, Ernst .....	Getchell 1050
Blackman, Elhanan .....	Snohomish 851	Eide, Ole E .....	Stanwood 986
Blackman, Hyrcanus .....	Snohomish 852	Fittenberger, Max .....	Arlington 1045
Blair, Aaron L .....	Arlington 1022	Ekstran, Nils O .....	Stanwood 998
Bohl, Ernest .....	Arlington 1044	Ellingsen, John .....	Arlington 1033
Botten, Iver .....	Silvana 1011	Elwell, Charles F .....	Monroe 1086
Brackett, George .....	Edmonds 959	Elwell, Tamlin .....	Snohomish 841
Brady, James .....	Edmonds 948	Enas, Joseph S .....	Granite Falls 1066
Breckhus, Gilbert O .....	Silvana 1014	Engeseth, Severt .....	Arlington 1037
Breckhus, Jacob G .....	Silvana 1015	Erdahl, Samuel S .....	Bryant 1071
Breckhus, John .....	Silvana 1016	Erickson, Styrker A .....	Silvana 1019
Breckhus, Severt G .....	Silvana 1013	Erickson, Ulrick R .....	Snohomish 882
Britton, Joseph C .....	Arlington 1029	Estby, Anders .....	Norman 1010
Brown, Peter .....	Snohomish 862	Everett Public Library, Gretchen Hathaway, Librn. Everett .....	910
Brown, William .....	Snohomish 865		
Browne, Christian .....	Granite Falls 1068	Fenlason, Wesley J .....	Stanwood 998
Brue, Andrew J .....	Stanwood 993	Ferguson, Clark .....	Snohomish 833
Brush, Bert Jay .....	Everett 914	Ferguson, Emory C .....	Snohomish 825
Buchanan, Dr. Charles Milton .....	Tulalip Indian Resv. 842	Ferguson, Fred E .....	Monroe 1097
Buck, Fred S .....	Sultan 1109	Fhygesen, Chris .....	Startup 1100
Bunten, William H .....	Arlington 1041	Finagan, Thomas L .....	Getchell 875
Burleson, Hiram H .....	Edmonds 952	Fjerlie, Andrew .....	Stanwood 1004
		Fjorne, Ole O .....	Stanwood 1005
Campbell, John A .....	Fortson 1079	Flo, Louis I .....	Stanwood 999
Campbell, John L .....	Darrington 1082	Floe, Steffen .....	Stanwood 994
Carpenter, Daniel I .....	Granite Falls 1059	Florance, Andrew F .....	Snohomish 874
Carpenter, Ira .....	Machias 1058	Folsom, Dr. A. C .....	Snohomish 844
Chartrand, Felix .....	Oso 1075		

		PAGE			PAGE
Foss, Fred V.....	Snohomish.....	849	Isberg, Rev. Peter.....	Stanwood.....	1004
Ford, William H.....	Arlington.....	1031	Iverson, Hon. O. B.....	Olympia.....	967
French, Alfred.....	Oso.....	1077	Jackson, Clous.....	Silvana.....	1014
Friday, Henry.....	Everett.....	914	Jefferson, Thomas.....	Trafton.....	1022
Funk, Martin J.....	Silvana.....	1015	Jenny, Fred.....	Cedarhome.....	1006
Funk, Peter.....	Arlington.....	1031	Jensen, Thomas.....	Arlington.....	1036
Furness, Iver.....	Norman.....	1009	Joergenson, Rev. Christian.....	Stanwood.....	989
Getchell, Joseph E.....	Snohomish.....	843	Johnson, Abel.....	Snohomish.....	867
Getchell, Martin.....	Lowell.....	936	Johnson, George.....	Monroe.....	1092
Gooding, Marion.....	Arlington.....	1047	Johnson, Hans.....	Snohomish.....	866
Goodrich, Gardner.....	Stanwood.....	984	Johnson, Iver.....	Lowell.....	940
Gorham, Hon. Charles W.....	Snohomish.....	829	Johnson, Iver.....	Stanwood.....	976
Grant, Claude C.....	Cicero.....	1074	Johnson, L. Roy.....	Sultan.....	1107
Gravelle, Peter.....	Mukilteo.....	948	Johnson, Nils C.....	Arlington.....	1028
Green, Andrew J.....	Arlington.....	1038	Johnson, Peter J.....	Getchell.....	1051
Gregory, Horace A.....	Granite Falls.....	964	Jordan, Alvah H. B.....	Lowell.....	932
Gunderson, Emil.....	Stanwood.....	1005	Jones, Lewis J.....	Everett.....	927
Gunderson, Peter.....	Stanwood.....	963	Jones, Nathan Barker.....	Sultan.....	1101
Gunn, Amos D.....	Index.....	1111	Jones, Rev. William G.....	Seattle.....	894
Hall, Arthur E.....	Stanwood.....	975	Jones, William D.....	Hartford.....	1054
Hall, James W.....	Snohomish.....	860	Julson, H. A.....	Snohomish.....	860
Hamlin, Capt. William H.....	Edmonds.....	956	Jutzik, Theodore.....	Snohomish.....	860
Hancock, Francis H.....	Stanwood.....	982	Kackman, Thees.....	Bryant.....	1070
Hansen, Chris.....	Stanwood.....	994	Keav, Alexander.....	Everett.....	898
Hansen, John C.....	Stanwood.....	990	Kinnear, Robert.....	Edgecomb.....	1048
Hanson, Charles F.....	Stanwood.....	967	Kirk, George W.....	Snohomish.....	853
Hanson, Julius.....	Granite Falls.....	1068	Kirn, Charles J.....	Everett.....	923
Hanson, Lars P.....	Stanwood.....	1000	Klaeboe, Andrew B.....	Stanwood.....	979
Harding, Will.....	Granite Falls.....	1065	Knight, Arthur C.....	Snohomish.....	858
Harriman, Charles F.....	Monroe.....	960	Knudson, John.....	Darrington.....	1082
Harter, Isaac.....	Marysville.....	945	Knutson, Frederick.....	Monroe.....	1089
Harvey, Peter.....	Stanwood.....	976	Knutson, Rasmus.....	Silvana.....	1012
Haskell, Calvin L.....	Hartford.....	1052	Koch, Frederick W.....	Silvana.....	1015
Hawkinson, Charles.....	Snohomish.....	850	Kraetz, Anton.....	Arlington.....	1044
Hayes, George W.....	Monroe.....	1095	Kraetz, Joseph.....	Arlington.....	1038
Headlee, Thomas E.....	Everett.....	887	Kroger, Joachim.....	Arlington.....	1041
Heide, A. F.....	Seattle.....	897	La Forge, Charles S.....	Snohomish.....	826
Helseth, Jens G.....	Jorden.....	1049	Lammers, August.....	Arlington.....	1042
Hevely, Huldo.....	Silvana.....	1014	Lane, Edwin J.....	Lochsloy.....	1054
Hewitt, Henry, Jr.....	Tacoma.....	888	Langsjon, Johannes.....	Silvana.....	1017
Hill, Albert E.....	Edmonds.....	955	Langsjon, John.....	Silvana.....	1016
Hill, Charles L.....	Snohomish.....	873	Langsav, Peter H.....	Stanwood.....	995
Hillis, Charles D.....	Cicero.....	1072	Larimer, Floyd M.....	Snohomish.....	868
Hilton, John H.....	Everett.....	908	Larsen, Lars.....	Silvana.....	1017
Hingston, Philip.....	Index.....	1114	Larsen, Erlend.....	Stanwood.....	990
Hollingsworth, Ira.....	Hazel.....	1079	Larson, John C.....	Arlington.....	1037
Holmes, Samuel.....	Edmonds.....	953	Larson, Ole.....	Silvana.....	1018
Horton, Gilbert D.....	Snohomish.....	840	Lawry, Charles L.....	Snohomish.....	841
Hovik, Ludwig A.....	Marysville.....	945	Lee, John B.....	Stanwood.....	1000
Howard, Albert S.....	Stanwood.....	991	Lenfest, Elmer, C. E.....	Snohomish.....	832
Howard, Dr. Henry P.....	Everett.....	922	Leque, Nels P.....	Stanwood.....	985
Hughes, Robert.....	Snohomish.....	833	Leque, Peter.....	Stanwood.....	972
Hulbert, Robert A.....	Everett.....	919	Levison, Levi.....	Stanwood.....	995
Husby, Halvor P.....	Stanwood.....	1003	Lindley, Joseph.....	Monroe.....	1092
Iles, John.....	Oso.....	1076	Lohr, Jacob T.....	Cicero.....	1073
Illman, Harold W.....	Everett.....	925	Loose, Ursinus K.....	Snohomish.....	834
Illman, William H.....	Sultan.....	1106	Lord, Mitchel.....	Snohomish.....	876
			Lorenzen, Lorenz.....	Arlington.....	1042



	PAGE		PAGE		
Malkson, Gilbert H .....	Everett .....	926	Pattison, Fred O .....	Monroe .....	1086
Mallett, Joseph .....	Snohomish .....	872	Paulson, Peter .....	Marysville .....	944
Mann, James W .....	Sultan .....	1106	Pearsall, George V .....	Sultan .....	1104
Marsh, Calvin L .....	Arlington .....	1027	Pearson, Daniel O .....	Stanwood .....	975
Martell, Joseph .....	Snohomish .....	881	Pearson, Petrus .....	Hazel .....	1080
Matterand, Ole S .....	Stanwood .....	986	Peden, Abraham .....	Snohomish .....	876
Maxwell, Robert .....	Trafton .....	1020	Person, Peter .....	Monroe .....	1090
Menzel, George .....	Granite Falls .....	971	Persun, Jackson H .....	Arlington .....	1035
Menzel, Henry .....	Granite Falls .....	970	Peterson, A. Louis .....	Sultan .....	1103
Meredith, H. M .....	Sultan .....	1098	Peterson, Charles P .....	Edmonds .....	950
Messner, Roy G .....	Granite Falls .....	1060	Peterson, Jacob .....	Arlington .....	1036
Micheels, Herman .....	Snohomish .....	882	Phelps, Franklin E .....	Monroe .....	1089
Mickelson, Andrew B .....	Stanwood .....	997	Philipsen, Thomas .....	Snohomish .....	854
Moehring, Charles F .....	Snohomish .....	850	Pierson, James R .....	Hazel .....	1080
Montague, John .....	Darrington .....	1081	Piles, Senator Samuel Henry .....	Seattle .....	892
Moore, Charles E .....	Darrington .....	1081	Pratt, William Rutherford .....	Everett .....	918
Moore, William B .....	Stanwood .....	995			
Moran, Thomas .....	Arlington .....	1027	Redding, Clifford R .....	Index .....	1112
Morgan, Alonzo W .....	Snohomish .....	848	Reinseth, Ole O .....	Arlington .....	1039
Morgan, Eugene L .....	Sultan .....	1108	Reinseth, Peder .....	Arlington .....	1039
Morgan, Hiram D .....	Snohomish .....	847	Rhoades, John F .....	Snohomish .....	830
Morgan, Hon. Benjamin H .....	Snohomish .....	848	Richards, Thomas N .....	Snohomish .....	875
Morgan, Morgan M .....	Snohomish .....	878	Ritter, David A .....	Granite Falls .....	1060
Morgan, Morgan, Sr .....	Snohomish .....	859	Roark, Dell .....	Silvana .....	1020
Morgan, William .....	Snohomish .....	877	Robbins, John M .....	Marysville .....	960
Morris, John W .....	Arlington .....	1034	Robe, Truitt K .....	Granite Falls .....	969
Moskeland, Ole O .....	Marysville .....	943	Robertson, Alexander .....	Florence .....	1008
Mudgett, Jacob A .....	Snohomish .....	871	Robinet, Jacob .....	Everett .....	927
Munson, David T .....	Florence .....	1007	Rod, Knut O .....	Arlington .....	1042
Murphy, Andrew J .....	Index .....	1117	Roth, Charles .....	Arlington .....	1047
Murphy, Curt J .....	Arlington .....	1046	Roth, Gottlieb .....	Snohomish .....	865
			Rowland, O. O .....	Index .....	1113
McCaulley, Matthew M .....	Arlington .....	1035	Rudebeck, Nicholas .....	Everett .....	906
McDonald, Charles F .....	Hartford .....	1052	Ruthruff, Hugh C .....	Oso .....	1074
McEacheran, Dr. Daniel .....	Stanwood .....	980			
McGray, Capt. Otis C .....	Monroe .....	1087	Sandberg, Charles .....	Oso .....	1075
McIntire, Dr. Ida Noyes .....	Everett .....	905	Sandmann, Oscar .....	Hartford .....	1053
McIntire, Hon. Albert W .....	Everett .....	900	Sawyer, Mrs. Jennie M .....	Monroe .....	1085
McIntyre, Thomas .....	Index .....	1115	Schafer, Fred .....	Snohomish .....	855
McLean, Oliver .....	Snohomish .....	834	Scherrer, Ulrich .....	Granite Falls .....	1066
McManus, John E .....	Seattle .....	893	Schloman, Bernhard C. W .....	Arlington .....	1026
			Schloman, John .....	Arlington .....	1040
Naas, Ole .....	Stanwood .....	1006	Sexton, David F .....	Snohomish .....	837
Nelson, John W .....	Snohomish .....	861	Shadinger, John H .....	Snohomish (South) .....	867
Nelson, Peter .....	Everett .....	928	Shafer, Alonzo W .....	Trafton .....	1021
Ness, Peter .....	Stanwood .....	1000	Shaw, Colby J .....	Snohomish .....	861
Nickerson, Earnest A .....	Everett .....	915	Shaw, Edgar J .....	Snohomish .....	861
Nicklason, Gustaf .....	Cedarhome .....	1007	Shaw, George W .....	Snohomish .....	857
Niles, Frank .....	Granite Falls .....	1059	Siler, Henry O .....	Everett (and Port Gamble) .....	911
Nilson, Lars C .....	Marysville .....	944	Sill, Jasper .....	Arlington .....	1029
			Sill, John W .....	Snohomish .....	868
Oake, Richard L .....	Edmonds .....	955	Sinclair, Hon. Woodbury B .....	Snohomish .....	857
Odell, Elmer E .....	Monroe .....	1095	Smith, Eugene D .....	Lowell .....	931
Oldfield, Harry L .....	Everett .....	907	Smith, Fred .....	Lowell .....	939
Oliver, Dr. William Forrest .....	Arlington .....	1026	Smith, Frederick .....	Marysville .....	941
Olsen, Peter .....	Stanwood .....	997	Smith, Sylvester .....	Index .....	1113
Olson, Olanus and Hans .....	Silvana .....	1012	Snyder, Wilson M .....	Snohomish .....	839
Ostrand, Carl W .....	Edgcomb .....	1049	Sorensen, Ole E .....	Edmonds .....	956
Ovenell, George T .....	Stanwood .....	991	Spaulding, Thomas .....	Monroe .....	1094
Packard, Myron W .....	Snohomish .....	845	Spencer, John .....	Everett .....	911
Parker, Leroy .....	Everett .....	912	Sprau, Charles E .....	Snohomish .....	856

# INDEX

xxvii

	PAGE		PAGE
Sprau, Jacob M.....	Monroe.....1085	Turner, William M.....	Granite Falls.....1063
Spurrell, Henry.....	Snohomish.....881	Tvete, Nels K.....	Arlington.....1030
Stecher, John.....	Everett.....928		
Stenson, Ingebrekt.....	Silvana.....1018	Urban, T. Venzel.....	Snohomish.....856
Stephens, Edwin Milton.....	Monroe.....1083		
Stevens, Sylvester S.....	Arlington.....1045	Vail, Charlie S.....	Snohomish.....885
Stevens, Winslow B.....	Monroe.....1091	Vanasdlen, John A.....	Monroe.....1084
Stone, John E.....	Everett.....916	Vernon, James Mercer.....	Everett.....918
Stretch, John F.....	Snohomish.....826	Vestal, Samuel.....	Snohomish.....866
Stubb, Ludwig O.....	Norman.....1010		
Suhl, Peter J.....	Monroe.....1085	Walker, George.....	Snohomish.....871
Suttles, Almon J.....	Arlington.....1032	Walters, Henry D.....	Monroe.....1096
Swalwell, William G.....	Everett.....886	Ward, William Harrison.....	Snohomish.....831
Swartz, Joseph.....	Granite Falls.....1062	Warner, John F.....	Sultan.....1102
Swett, John A.....	Sultan.....1099	Wellington, Giles L.....	Sultan.....1104
Sykes, Benjamin.....	Monroe.....1087	Westbrook, Herbert Douglas.....	Everett.....923
		Westover, Arthur M.....	Marysville.....946
Tackstrom, Andrew.....	Stanwood.....981	Westover, William H.....	Marysville.....947
Theurer, John A.....	Robe.....1070	White, William C.....	Monroe.....1084
Thomas, Benjamin.....	Snohomish.....858	Whitfield, William.....	Snohomish.....846
Thompson, Carl.....	Arlington.....1043	Wilbur, Lot.....	Snohomish.....853
Thomsen, Hans.....	Arlington.....1040	Willard, Ben.....	Stanwood.....981
Thomsen, Jens.....	Arlington.....1025	Willhite, Alonzo Lincoln.....	Stanwood.....992
Thorsen, Halvor.....	Silvana.....1016	Wilsted, Chris.....	Edmonds.....954
Tjernagel, Rev. Helge M.....	Stanwood.....983	Wood, Joseph Duboise.....	Snohomish.....845
Torske, Oscar.....	Silvana.....1013	Yost, Allen M.....	Edmonds.....951

## SNOHOMISH COUNTY PORTRAITS

	PAGE		PAGE
Acme Business College, Everett.....	884	Klaeboe, Andrew B.....	978
Anderson, H. C.....	988		
Blair, Aaron L.....	1023	La Forge, Charles S.....	827
Brckett, George.....	957	Lane, Edwin J.....	1055
		Leque, Peter.....	973
Cathcart, Isaac.....	934		
Erickson, Ulrick R.....	880	Martell, Joseph.....	880
		Menzel, George.....	966
Ferguson, Emory C.....	824	Menzel, Henry.....	966
		Micheels, Herman.....	880
Getchell, Mr. and Mrs. Martin.....	937		
Gregory, Horace A.....	962	McIntyre, Mr. and Mrs.....	901
Gregory, Mrs. Horace A.....	962		
Gunderson, Mrs. Peter.....	962	Robbins, John M.....	957
Gunderson, Peter.....	962	Robe, Truitt K.....	966
		Roth, Gottlieb.....	864
Hamlin, Capt. William H.....	957		
Hanson, Charles F.....	962	Schloman, Bernhard C. W.....	1023
Hanson, Mrs. Charles F.....	962	Sexton, Mr. and Mrs. David F., and Residence.....	836
Hanson, Mr. and Mrs. Lars P., and Residence.....	1001	Shaffer, Alonzo W.....	1023
Harriman, Charles.....	957	Smith, Mr. and Mrs. Eugene D.....	930
Hewitt, Henry, Jr.....	889	Spurrell, Henry.....	880
Iverson, Hon. O. B.....	966	Thomsen, Jens.....	1023
Jefferson, Thomas.....	1023	Vail, Charles S.....	884
Jones, Rev. William G.....	895	Walker, George.....	870





# PART I

## INTRODUCTORY

### CHAPTER I

#### EXPLORATIONS BY WATER

The opening of a new century is a fitting time to glance backward and reconstruct to the eye of the present, the interesting and heroic events of the past, that by comparison between past and present the trend of progress may be traced and the future in a measure forecasted.

No matter what locality in the Northwest we may treat historically, we are compelled in our search for the beginnings of its story to go back to the old, misty Oregon territory, with its isolation, its pathos, its wild chivalry, its freedom and hospitality. Strange indeed is its earliest history, when, shrouded in uncertainty and misapprehension, it formed the *ignis fatuus* of the explorer, "luring him on with that indescribable fascination which seems always to have drawn men to the ever receding circle of the 'westmost west.'"

Shortly after the time of Columbus, attempts began to be made to reach the western ocean and solve the mystery of the various passages supposed to lead to Asia.

In 1500 Gaspar Cortereal conceived the idea of finding a northern strait, to which he gave the name "Anian," and this mythical channel received much attention from these early navigators, some of whom even went so far as to claim that they had passed through it and had reached another ocean. Among the captains making this bold claim was Juan de Fuca. He is said to have been a Greek of Cephalonia whose real name was Apostolos Valerianos, and it is claimed that when he made his discovery he was in the service of the Spanish nation. Michael Lock tells his story in the following language:

"He followed his course, in that voyage, west

and northwest in the South sea, all along the coast of Nova Spania and California and the Indies, now called North America (all which voyage he signified to me in a great map, and a sea card of my own, which I laid before him), until he came to the latitude of forty-seven degrees; and that, there finding that the land trended north and northwest, with a broad inlet of sea, between forty-seven and forty-eight degrees of latitude, he entered thereinto, sailing more than twenty days, and found that land still trending northwest, and northeast, and north, and also east and southeastward, and very much broader sea than it was at the said entrance, and that he passed by divers islands in that sailing; and that, at the entrance of said strait, there is, on the northwest coast thereof, a great headland or island, with an exceedingly high pinnacle or spired rock, like a pillar, thereupon. Also he said that he went on land in divers places, and that he saw some people on the land clad in beasts' skins; and that the land was very fruitful and rich in gold, silver and pearls and other things, like Nova Spania. Also he said that he, being entered thus far into the said strait, and being come into the North sea already and finding the sea wide enough everywhere, and to be about thirty or forty leagues wide in the mouth of the straits where he entered, he thought he had now well discharged his office; and that not being armed to resist the force of savage people that might happen, he therefore set sail and turned homeward again toward Nova Spania, where he arrived at Acapulco, anno 1592, hoping to be rewarded by the viceroy for this service done in the said voyage."

The curious thing about this and some of the

other legends is the general accuracy of the descriptions given by these old mariners. Professor W. D. Lyman thinks it is not impossible that they had either visited the Pacific coast in person or had seen other pilots who had, and that thus they gathered the material from which they fabricated their Munchausen tales.

Many years passed after the age of myth before there were authentic voyages. During the seventeenth century practically nothing was done in the way of Pacific coast explorations, but in the eighteenth, as by common consent, all the nations of Europe became suddenly infatuated again with the thought that on the western shores of America might be found the gold and silver and gems and furs and precious woods for which they had been striving so desperately upon the eastern coast. English, French, Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, Russians and Americans entered their bold and hardy sailors into the race for the possession of the land of the occident. The Russians were the first in the field, that gigantic power, which the genius of Peter the Great, like one of the fabled genii, had suddenly transformed from the proportions of a grain of sand to a figure overtopping the whole earth, and which had stretched its arms from the Baltic to the Aleutian archipelago, and had looked southward across the frozen seas of Siberia to the open Pacific as offering another opportunity of expansion. Many years passed, however, before Peter's designs could be executed. It was 1728 when Vitus Behring entered upon his marvelous life of exploration. Not until 1741, however, did he thread the thousand islands of Alaska and gaze upon the glaciated summit of Mount Elias. And it was not until thirty years later that it was known that the Bay of Avatscha in Siberia was connected by open sea with China. In 1771 the first cargo of furs was taken directly from Avatscha, the chief port of eastern Siberia, to Canton. Then first Europe realized the vastness of the Pacific ocean. Then it understood that the same waters which frowned against the frozen bulwarks of Kamchatka washed the tropic islands of the South seas and foamed against the storm-swept rocks of Cape Horn.

Meanwhile, while Russia was thus becoming established upon the shores of Alaska, Spain was getting entire possession of California. These two great nations began to overlap each other, Russians becoming established near San Francisco. To offset this movement of Russia, a group of Spanish explorers, Perez, Martinez, Heceta, Bodega and Maurelle, swarmed up the coast beyond the site of the present Sitka.

England, in alarm at the progress made by Spain and Russia, sent out the Columbus of the eighteenth century, in the person of Captain James Cook, and he sailed up and down the coast of

Alaska and of Washington, but failed to discover either the Columbia river or the Straits of Fuca.

His labors, however, did more to establish true geographical notions than had the combined efforts of all the Spanish navigators who had preceded him. His voyages materially strengthened England's claim to Oregon, and added greatly to the luster of her name. The great captain, while temporarily on shore, was killed by Indians in 1778, and the command devolved upon Captain Clark, who sailed northward, passing through Behring strait to the Arctic ocean. The new commander died before the expedition had proceeded far on its return journey; Lieutenant Gore, a Virginian, assumed control and sailed to Canton, China, arriving late in the year.

The main purposes of this expedition had been the discovery of a northern waterway between the two oceans and the extending of British territory, but, as is so often the case in human affairs, one of the most important results of the voyage was entirely unsuspected by the navigators and practically the outcome of an accident. It so happened that the two vessels of the expedition, the *Revolution* and the *Discovery*, took with them to China a small collection of furs from the northwest coast of America. These were purchased by the Chinese with great avidity; the people exhibiting a willingness to barter commodities of much value for them and endeavoring to secure them at almost any sacrifice. The sailors were not backward in communicating their discoveries of a new and promising market for peltries, and the impetus imparted to the fur trade was almost immeasurable in its ultimate effects. An entirely new regime was inaugurated in Chinese and East Indian commerce. The northwest coast of America assumed a new importance in the eyes of Europeans, and especially of the British. The "struggle for possession" soon began to be foreshadowed.

One of the principal harbors resorted to by fur-trading vessels was Nootka, used as a rendezvous and principal port of departure. This port became the scene of a clash between Spanish authorities and certain British vessels, which greatly strained the friendly relations existing between the two governments represented. In 1779, the viceroy of Mexico sent two ships, the *Princess* and the *San Carlos*, to convey Martinez and De Haro to the vicinity for the purpose of anticipating and preventing the occupancy of Nootka sound by fur traders of other nations, and that the Spanish title to the territory might be maintained and confirmed. Martinez was to base his claim upon the discovery by Perez in 1774. Courtesy was to be extended to foreign vessels, but the establishment of any claim prejudicial to the right of the Spanish crown was to be resisted vigorously.

Upon the arrival of Martinez, it was discovered that the American vessel, *Columbia*, and the Iphi-



genia, a British vessel, under a Portuguese flag, were lying in the harbor. Martinez at once demanded the papers of both vessels and an explanation of their presence, vigorously asserting the claim of Spain that the port and contiguous territory were hers. The captain of the *Iphigenia* pleaded stress of weather. On finding that the vessel's papers commanded the capture, under certain conditions, of Russian, Spanish or English vessels, Martinez seized the ship, but on being advised that the orders relating to captures were intended only to apply to the defense of the vessel, the Spaniard released the *Iphigenia* and her cargo. The Northwest America, another vessel of the same expedition, was, however, seized by Martinez a little later.

It should be remembered that these British vessels had, in the inception of the enterprise, divested themselves of their true national character and donned the insignia of Portugal, their reasons being: First, to defraud the Chinese government, which made special harbor rates to the Portuguese, and, second, to defraud the East India Company, to whom had been granted the right of trading in furs in northwest America to the exclusion of all other British subjects, except such as should obtain the permission of the company. To maintain their Portuguese nationality they had placed the expedition nominally under the control of Juan Cavalho, a Portuguese trader. Prior to the time of the trouble in Nootka, however, Cavalho had become a bankrupt and new arrangements had become necessary. The English traders were compelled to unite their interests with those of King George's Sound Company, a mercantile association operating under license from the South Sea and East India companies, the Portuguese colors had been laid aside, and the true national character of the expedition assumed. Captain Colnutt was placed in command of the enterprise as constituted under the new regime, with instructions, among other things, "to establish a factory to be called Fort Pitt, for the purpose of permanent settlement and as a center of trade around which other stations may be established."

One vessel of the expedition, the *Princess Royal*, entered Nootka harbor without molestation, but when the *Argonaut*, under command of Captain Colnutt, arrived, it was thought best by the master not to attempt an entrance to the bay, lest his vessel should meet the same fate which had befallen the *Iphigenia* and the Northwest America. Later Colnutt called on Martinez and informed the Spanish governor of his intention to take possession of the country in the name of Great Britain and to erect a fort. The governor replied that possession had already been taken in the name of His Catholic Majesty and that such acts as he (Colnutt) contemplated could not be allowed. An altercation followed and the next day the *Argonaut* was seized and her captain and crew placed under arrest. The

*Princess Royal* was also seized, though the American vessels in the harbor were in no way molested.

After an extended and at times heated controversy between Spain and Great Britain touching these seizures, the former government consented to make reparation and offered a suitable apology for the indignity to the honor of the flag. The feature of this correspondence of greatest import in the future history of the territory affected is, that throughout the entire controversy and in all the royal messages and debates in parliament no word was spoken asserting a claim of Great Britain to any territorial rights or denying the claim of sovereignty so positively and persistently avowed by Spain, neither was Spanish sovereignty denied nor in any way alienated by the treaty which followed. Certain real property was restored to British subjects, but a transfer of realty under the circumstances could not be considered a transfer of sovereignty.

We pass over the voyage of the illustrious French navigator, La Perouse, as of more importance from a scientific than from a political view-point; neither can we dwell upon the explorations of Captain Berkeley, to whom belongs the honor of having ascertained the existence of the strait afterwards denominated Juan de Fuca. Of somewhat greater moment in the later history of the Northwest are the voyages of Meares, who entered and described the above-mentioned strait, and who, in 1788, explored the coast at the point where the great Columbia mingles its crystal current with the waters of the sea. In the diplomatic battle of later days it was even claimed that he was the discoverer of that great "River of the West." Howbeit, nothing can be surer than that the existence of such a river was utterly unknown to him at the time. Indeed, his conviction of its non-existence was thus stated in his own account of the voyage: "We can now with safety assert that there is no such river as the St. Roc (of the Spaniard, Heceta) exists as laid down on the Spanish charts," and he gave a further unequivocal expression of his opinion by naming the bay in that vicinity Deception bay and the promontory north of it Cape Disappointment. "Disappointed and deceived," remarks Evans facetiously, "he continued his cruise southward to latitude forty-five degrees north."

It is not without sentiments of patriotic pride that we now turn our attention to a period of discovery in which the vessels of our own nation played a prominent part. The northern mystery, which had been partially resolved by the Spanish, English, French and Portuguese explorations, was now to be robbed completely of its mystic charm; speculation and myth must now give place to exact knowledge; the game of discovery must hereafter be played principally between the two branches of the Anglo-Saxon race, and Anglo-Saxon energy, thoroughness and zeal are henceforth to characterize operations on the shores of the Pacific Northwest.



The United States had but recently won their independence from the British crown and their energies were finding a fit field of activity in the titanic task of national organization. Before the constitution had become the supreme law of the land, however, the alert mind of the American had begun projecting voyages of discovery and trade to the Northwest, and in September, 1788, two vessels with the stars and stripes at their mastheads arrived at Nootka sound. Their presence in the harbor while the events culminating in the Nootka treaty were transpiring has already been alluded to. The vessels were the ship *Columbia*, Captain John Kendrick, and the sloop *Washington*, Captain Robert Gray, and the honor of having sent them to our shores belongs to one Joseph Barrell, a prominent merchant of Boston, and a man of high social standing and great influence. While one of the impelling motives of this enterprise had been the desire of commercial profit, the element of patriotism was not wholly lacking, and the vessels were instructed to make whatever explorations and discoveries they might.

After remaining a time on the coast, Captain Kendrick transferred the ship's property to the *Washington*, with the intention of taking a cruise in that vessel. He placed Captain Gray in command of the *Columbia* with instructions to return to Boston by way of the Sandwich islands and China. This commission was successfully carried out. The vessel arrived in Boston in September, 1790, was received with great eclat, refitted by her owners and again despatched to the shores of the Pacific with Captain Gray in command. In July, 1791, the *Columbia*, from Boston, and the *Washington*, from China, met not far from the spot where they had separated nearly two years before. They were not to remain long in company, for Captain Gray soon started on a cruise southward. On April 29, 1792, Gray met Vancouver just below Cape Flattery and an interesting colloquy took place. Vancouver communicated to the American skipper the fact that he had not yet made any important discoveries, and Gray, with equal frankness, gave the eminent British explorer an account of his past discoveries, "including," says Bancroft, "the fact that he had not sailed through Fuca strait in the *Lady Washington*, as had been supposed from Meares' narrative and map." He also informed Captain Vancouver that he had been "off the mouth of a

river in latitude forty-six degrees, ten minutes, where the outset, or reflux, was so strong as to prevent his entrance for nine days."

The important information conveyed by Gray seems to have greatly disturbed Vancouver's mind. The entries in his log show that he did not entirely credit the statement of the American, but that he was considerably perturbed is evinced by the fact that he tried to convince himself by argument that Gray's statement could not have been correct. The latitude assigned by the American is that of Cape Disappointment, and the existence of a river mouth there, though affirmed by Heceta, had been denied by Meares; Captain Cook had also failed to find it; besides, had he not himself passed that point two days before and had he not observed that "if any inlet or river should be found it must be a very intricate one and inaccessible to vessels of our burden, owing to the reefs and broken water which then appeared in its neighborhood?" With such reasoning, he dismissed the matter from his mind for the time being. He continued his journey northward, passed through the Strait of Fuca, and engaged in a thorough and minute exploration of that mighty inland sea, to a portion of which he gave the name of Puget sound.

Meanwhile Gray was proceeding southward "in the track of destiny and glory." On May 7th he entered the harbor which now bears his name, and four days later he passed through the breakers and over the bar, and his vessel's prow plowed the waters of that famous "River of the West," whose existence had been so long suspected. The storied "Oregon" for the first time heard other sound than "its own dashing."

Shortly afterward Vancouver came to Cape Disappointment to explore the *Columbia*, of which he had heard indirectly from Captain Gray. Lieutenant Broughton, of Vancouver's expedition, sailed over the bar, ascended the river a distance of more than one hundred miles to the site of the present Vancouver, and with a modesty truly remarkable, took "possession of the river and the country in its vicinity in His Britannic Majesty's name, having every reason to believe that the subjects of no other civilized nation or state had ever entered it before." This, too, though he had received a salute of one gun from an American vessel, the *Jennie*, on his entrance to the bay. The lieutenant's claim was not to remain forever unchallenged, as will appear presently.

## CHAPTER II

### EXPLORATIONS BY LAND

With the exploration of Puget sound and the discovery of the Columbia, history-making maritime adventure practically ceased. But as the fabled strait of Anian had drawn explorers to the Pacific shores in quest of the mythical passage to the treasures of Ind, so likewise did the fairy tales of La Hontan and others stimulate inland exploration. Furthermore, the mystic charm always possessed by a *terra incognita* was becoming irresistible to adventurous spirits, and the possibilities of discovering untold wealth in the vaults of its "Shining mountains" and in the sands of its crystal rivers were exceedingly fascinating to the lover of gain.

The honor of pioneership in overland exploration belongs to one Verendrye, who, under authority of the governor-general of New France, in 1773 set out on an expedition to the Rocky mountains from Canada. This explorer and his brother and sons made many important explorations, but as they failed to find a pass through the Rocky mountains, by which they could come to the Pacific side, their adventures do not fall within the purview of our volume. They are said to have reached the vicinity of the present city of Helena.

If, as seems highly probable, the events chronicled by Le Page in his charming "*Histoire de la Louisiane*," published in 1758, should be taken as authentic, the first man to scale the Rocky mountains from the east and to make his way overland to the shores of the Pacific was a Yazoo Indian, Moncacht-ape, or Moncachabe, by name. But "the first traveler to lead a party of civilized men through the territory of the Stony mountains to the South sea" was Alexander Mackenzie, who, in 1793, reached the coast at fifty-two degrees, twenty-four minutes, forty-eight seconds north, leaving as a memorial of his visit, inscribed on a rock with vermilion and grease, the words, "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22, 1793." His field of discovery was also without the scope of our purpose, being too far north to figure prominently in the international complications of later years.

Western exploration by land had, however, elicited the interest of one whose energy and force were sufficient to bring to a successful issue almost any undertaking worth the effort. While the other statesmen and legislators of his time were fully engaged with the problems of the moment, the great

mind of Thomas Jefferson, endowed as it was with a wider range of vision and more comprehensive grasp of the true situation, was projecting exploring expeditions into the Northwest. In 1786, while serving as minister to Paris, he had fallen in with the ardent Ledyard, who was on fire with the idea of opening a large and profitable fur trade in the north Pacific region. To this young man he had suggested the idea of journeying to Kamchatka, then in a Russian vessel to Nootka sound, from which, as a starting point, he should make an exploring expedition eastward to the United States. Ledyard acted on the suggestion, but was arrested as a spy in the spring of 1787 by Russian officials and so severely treated as to cause a failure of his health and a consequent failure of his enterprise.

The next effort of Jefferson was made in 1792, when he proposed to the American Philosophical Society that it should engage a competent scientist "to explore northwest America from the eastward by ascending the Missouri, crossing the Rocky mountains and descending the nearest river to the Pacific ocean." The idea was favorably received. Captain Meriwether Lewis, who afterward distinguished himself as one of the leaders of the Lewis and Clark expedition, offered his services, but for some reason Andre Michaux, a French botanist, was given the preference. Michaux proceeded as far as Kentucky, but there received an order from the French minister, to whom, it seems, he also owed obedience, that he should relinquish his appointment and engage upon the duties of another commission.

It was not until after the opening of a new century that another opportunity for furthering his favorite project presented itself to Jefferson. An act of congress, under which trading houses had been established for facilitating commerce with the Indians, was about to expire by limitation, and President Jefferson, in recommending its continuance, seized the opportunity to urge upon congress the advisability of fitting out an expedition, the object of which should be "to explore the Missouri river and such principal stream of it as, by its course of communication with the waters of the Pacific ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado or any other river, may offer the most direct and



practical water communication across the continent, for the purpose of commerce."

Congress voted an appropriation for the purpose, and the expedition was placed in charge of Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark. President Jefferson gave the explorers minute and particular instructions as to investigations to be made by them. They were to inform themselves, should they reach the Pacific ocean, "of the circumstances which may decide whether the furs of those parts may be collected as advantageously at the head of the Missouri (convenient as is supposed to the Colorado and Oregon or Columbia) as at Nootka sound or any other part of that coast; and the trade be constantly conducted through the Missouri and the United States more beneficially than by the circumnavigation now practiced." In addition to the instructions already quoted, these explorers were directed to ascertain if possible on arriving at the seaboard if there were any ports within their reach frequented by the sea vessels of any nation, and to send, if practicable, two of their most trusted people back by sea with copies of their notes. They were also, if they deemed a return by the way they had come imminently hazardous, to ship the entire party and return via Good Hope or Cape Horn, as they might be able.

A few days before the initial steps were taken in discharge of the instruction of President Jefferson, news reached the seat of government of a transaction which added materially to the significance of the enterprise. Negotiations had been successfully consummated for the purchase of Louisiana on April 30, 1803, but the authorities at Washington did not hear of the important transfer until the first of July. Of such transcendent import to the future of our country was this transaction and of such vital moment to the section with which our volume is primarily concerned, that we must here interrupt the trend of our narrative to give the reader an idea of the extent of territory involved, and, if possible, to enable him to appreciate the influence of the purchase. France, by her land explorations and the establishment of trading posts and forts, first acquired title to the territory west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky mountains, though Great Britain claimed the territory in accordance with her doctrine of continuity and contiguity, most of her colonial grants extending in express terms to the Pacific ocean. Spain also claimed the country by grant of Pope Alexander VI. A constant warfare had been waged between France and Great Britain for supremacy in America. The latter was the winner in the contest, and, in 1762, France, apparently discouraged, ceded to Spain the province of Louisiana. By the treaty of February 10, 1763, which gave Great Britain the Canadas, it was agreed that the western boundary between English and Spanish possessions in America should be the Mississippi river, Great Britain renouncing all

claims to the territory west of that boundary. In 1800 Spain retroceded Louisiana to France "with the same extent it has now in the hands of Spain and which it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be according to the treaties subsequently made between Spain and other states."

The order for the formal delivery of the province to France was issued by the Spanish king on October 15, 1802, and, as above stated, the United States succeeded to the title by treaty of April 30, 1803.

Exact boundaries had not been established at the time of the Louisiana purchase, but some idea of the vastness of the territory thereby acquired by the United States may be had when we consider that it extended from the present British line to the Gulf of Mexico and included what are now the states of Minnesota, North Dakota, Iowa, Kansas, Nebraska, Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana, the territory of Oklahoma, Indian territory, more than three-fourths of Montana and Wyoming, and parts of Colorado and New Mexico.

And so the Lewis and Clark expedition, which had in its inception for its chief object to promote the commercial interests of the United States, acquired a new purpose, namely, the extending of geographical and scientific knowledge of *our own domain*. Upon its members a further duty devolved, that of informing the natives that obedience was now due to a new great father.

The expedition of Lewis and Clark excited a peculiar interest at the time of its occurrence, and has since occupied a unique place in our history. The description of this expedition which follows is condensed from the writings upon the subject of Professor W. D. Lyman, of Whitman College, Walla Walla.

To our colonial ancestors, caged between the sea and the domains of hostile natives and rival colonies, afterward absorbed in a death struggle with the mother country, all the vast interior was a sealed book. And when the successful issue of the Revolutionary war permitted them to turn around and see where they were, still more when the great purchase of Louisiana from France enabled them to look toward the tops of the "Shining mountains" with a sense of proprietorship, all the romance and enthusiasm and excitement of exploration, hitherto sternly denied them by their narrow lot, seized and fascinated all classes.

On the 14th day of May, 1804, the Lewis and Clark party left St. Louis by boat upon the muddy current of the Missouri, to search for the unknown mountains and rivers between that point and the Pacific. Their plan was to ascend the Missouri to its source, cross the divide, strike the headwaters of the Columbia, and, descending it, reach the sea.

And what manner of men were undertaking this voyage, fraught with both interest and peril? Meriwether Lewis, the leader of the party, was a captain



in the United States army, and in Jefferson's judgment was, by reason of endurance, boldness and energy, the fittest man within his knowledge for the responsible duties of commander. His whole life had been one of reckless adventure. It appears that at the tender age of eight he was already illustrious for successful midnight forays upon the festive coon and the meditative possum. He was lacking in scientific knowledge, but when appointed captain of the expedition had, with characteristic pluck, spent a few spare weeks in study of some of the branches most essential to his new work. William Clark, second in command, was also a United States officer, and seems to have been equally fitted with Lewis for his work. The party consisted of fourteen United States regulars, nine Kentucky volunteers, two French voyageurs, a hunter, an interpreter and a negro. To each of the common soldiers the government offered the munificent reward of retirement upon full pay with a recommendation for a soldier's grant of land. Special pains were taken to encourage the party to keep complete records of all they saw and heard and did. This was done with a vengeance, insomuch that seven journals besides those of the leaders were carefully kept, and in them was recorded nearly every event from the most important discoveries down to the ingredients of their meals and doses of medicine. They were abundantly provided with beads, mirrors, knives, etc., wherewith to woo the savage hearts of the natives.

After an interesting and easy journey of five months, they reached the country of the Mandans, and here they determined to winter. The winter having been profitably spent in making the acquaintance of the Indians and in collecting specimens of the natural history of the plains—which they now sent back to the president with great care—they again embarked in a squad of six canoes and two pirogues. June 13th they reached the great falls of the Missouri.

A month was spent within sound of the thunder and in sight of the perpetual mist cloud rising from the abyss, before they could accomplish the difficult portage of eighteen miles, make new canoes, mend their clothes and lay in a new stock of provisions.

The long bright days, the tingling air of the mountains, the pleasant swish of the water as their canoes breasted the swift current, the vast campfires and the nightly buffalo roasts—all these must have made this the pleasantest section of their long journey.

The party seems to have pretty nearly exhausted its supply of names, and after having made heavy drafts on their own with various permutatory combinations, they were reduced to the extremity of loading innocent creeks with the ponderous names of Wisdom, Philosophy and Philanthropy. Succeeding generations have relieved the unjust

pressure in two of these cases with the high sounding appellations of Big Hole and Stinking Water.

On the 12th day of August the explorers crossed the great divide, the birthplace of mighty rivers, and descending the sunset slope, found themselves in the land of the Shoshones. They had brought with them a Shoshone woman, rejoicing in the pleasant name of Sacajawea, for the express purpose of becoming acquainted with this tribe, through whom they hoped to get horses and valuable information as to their proper route to the ocean. But four days were consumed in enticing the suspicious savages near enough to hear the words of their own tongue proceeding from the camp of the strangers. When, however, the fair interpreter had been granted a hearing, she speedily won for the party the faithful allegiance of her kinsmen. They innocently accepted the rather general intimation of the explorers that this journey had for its primary object the happiness and prosperity of the Shoshone nation, and to these evidences of benevolence on the part of their newly adopted great father at Washington, they quickly responded by bringing plenty of horses and all the information in their poor power.

It appears that the expedition was at that time on the headwaters of the Salmon river near where Fort Lemhi afterward stood. With twenty-nine horses to carry their abundant burdens, they bade farewell to the friendly Shoshones on the last day of August, and committed themselves to the dreary and desolate solitudes to the westward. They soon became entangled in the ridges and defiles, already spotted with snow, of the Bitter Root mountains.

Having crossed several branches of the great river, named in honor of Captain Clark, and becoming distressed at the increasing dangers and delay, they turned to the left, and, having punished a brawling creek for its inhospitality by inflicting on it the name *Colt Killed*, commemorative of their extremity for food, they came upon a wild and beautiful stream. Inquiring the name of this from the Indians, they received the answer "*Kooskooskie*." This in reality meant simply that this was not the stream for which they were searching, but not understanding, they named the river *Kooskooskie*. This was afterward called the *Clearwater*, and is the most beautiful tributary of the *Snake*.

The country still frowned on them with the same forbidding rocky heights and snow-storms as before. It began to seem as though famine would ere long stare them in the face, and the shaggy precipices were marked with almost daily accidents to men and beasts. Their only meat was the flesh of their precious horses.

Under these circumstances Clark decided to take six of the most active men and push ahead in search of game and a more hospitable country. A hard march of twenty miles rewarded him with a view of a vast open plain in front of the broken mountain

chain across which they had been struggling. It was three days, however, before they fairly cleared the edge of the mountain and emerged on the great prairie north and east of where Lewiston now is. They found no game except a stray horse, which they speedily despatched. Here the advance guard waited for the main body to come up, and then altogether they went down to the Clearwater, where a large number of the Nez Perce Indians gathered to see and trade with them. Receiving from these Indians, who, like all that they had met, seemed very amicably disposed, the cheering news that the great river was not very distant, and seeing the Clearwater to be a fine, navigable stream, they determined to abandon the weary land march and make canoes. Five of these having been constructed, they laid in a stock of dog meat and then committed themselves to the sweeping current with which all the tributaries of the Columbia hastened to their destined place. They left their horses with the Nez Percés, and it is worthy of special notice that these were remarkably faithful to their trust. Indeed, it may be safely asserted that the first explorers of this country almost uniformly met with the kindest reception.

On the 10th of October, having traveled sixty miles on the Clearwater, its pellucid current delivered them to the turbid, angry, sullen, lava-banked Snake. This great stream they called Kimooenim, its Indian name. It was in its low season, and it seems from their account that it, as well as all the other streams, must have been uncommonly low that year.

Thus they say that on October 13th they descended a very bad rapid four miles in length, at the lower part of which the whole river was compressed into a channel only twenty-five yards wide. Immediately below they passed a large stream on the right, which they called Drewyer's river, from one of their men. This must have been the Palouse river, and certainly it is very rare that the mighty Snake becomes attenuated at that point to a width of twenty-five yards. Next day as they were descending the worst rapid they had yet seen (probably the Monumental rapid), it repelled their effrontery by upsetting one of the boats. No lives were lost, but the cargo of the boat was badly water-soaked. For the purpose of drying it, they stopped a day, and finding no other timber, they were compelled to use a very appropriate pile which some Indians had stored away and covered with stones. This trifling circumstance is noticed because of the explorers' scrupulousness in never taking any property of the Indians, and of their determination to repay the owner, if they could find him, on their return. If all explorers had been as particular, much is the distress and loss that would have been avoided.

They found almost continuous rapids from this point to the mouth of the Snake, which they reached

on October 16th. Here they were met by a regular procession of nearly two hundred Indians. They had a grand pow-wow, and both parties displayed great affection, the whites bestowing medals, shirts, trinkets, etc., in accordance with the rank of the recipient, and the Indians repaying the kindness with abundant and prolonged visits and accompanying gifts of wood and fish. On the next day they measured the rivers, finding the Columbia to be nine hundred and sixty yards wide and the Snake five hundred and seventy-five. They indulge in no poetic reveries as they stand by the river which has been one principal object of their search, but they seem to see pretty much everything of practical value. In the glimmering haze of the pleasant October morning they notice the vast bare prairie stretching southward until broken by the rounded summits of the Blue mountains. They find the Sohulks, who live at the junction of the rivers, a mild and happy people, the men being content with one wife each, whom they actually assist in family work.

Captain Clark ascended the Columbia to the mouth of a large river coming from the west, which the Indians called the Tapteal. This was, of course, the Yakima. The people living at its mouth rejoiced in the liquid name of Chimnapum. Here Captain Clark shot what he called a prairie cock, the first he had seen. It was no doubt a sage hen.

After two days of rest, being well supplied with fish, dog, roots, etc., and at peace with their own consciences and all the world, with satisfaction at the prospect of soon completing their journey, they re-embarked. Sixteen miles below the mouth of the Kimooenim, which they now began to call the Lewis river, they descried, cut clear against the dim horizon line of the southwest, a pyramidal mountain, covered with snow—their first view of Mount Hood.

The next day, being in the vicinity of Umatilla, they saw another snowy peak at a conjectured distance of one hundred and fifty miles. Near here Captain Clark, having landed, shot a crane and a duck. Some Indians near were almost paralyzed with terror, but at last they recovered enough to make the best possible use of their legs. Following them, Captain Clark found a little cluster of huts. Pushing aside the mat door of one of them, he entered, and in the bright light of the un-roofed hut discovered thirty-two persons, all of whom were in the greatest terror, some wailing and wringing their hands.

Having by kind looks and gestures soothed their grief, he held up his burning-glass to catch a stray sunbeam with which to light his pipe. Thereat the consternation of the Indians revived, and they refused to be comforted. But when the rest of the party arrived with the two Indian guides who had come with them from the Clearwater, terror gave way to curiosity and pleasure. These Pishquitpaws—such was their name—explained to the guides



their fear of Captain Clark by saying that he came from the sky accompanied by a terrible noise, and they knew there was a bad medicine in it.

Being convinced now that he was a mortal after all, they became very affectionate, and having heard the music of two violins, they became so enamored of the strangers that they stayed up all night with them and collected to the number of two hundred to bid them good-bye in the morning. The principal business of these Indians seemed to be catching and curing salmon, which, in the clear water of the Columbia, the explorers could see swimming about in large numbers. Continuing with no extraordinary occurrence, they passed the river now called the John Day, to which they applied the name Lapage. Mount Hood was now almost constantly in view, and since the Indians told them it was near the great falls of the Columbia, they called it the Timm (this seems to be the Indian word for falls) mountain.

On the next day they reached a large river on the left, which came thundering through a narrow channel into the equally turbulent Columbia. This river, which Captain Lewis judged to contain one-fourth as much water as the Columbia (an enormous over-estimate), answered to the Indian name of Towahnahiooks. It afterward received from the French the name now used, Des Chutes.

They now perceived that they were near the place hinted at by nearly every Indian that they had talked with since crossing the divide—the great falls. And a weird, savage place it proved to be. Here the clenched hands of trachyte and basalt, thrust through the soil from the buried realm of the volcanoes, almost clutch the rushing river. Only here and there between the parted fingers can he make his escape.

After making several portages they reached that extraordinary place (now called The Dalles) where all the waters gathered from half a million square miles of earth are squeezed into a crack forty-five yards wide. The desolation on either side of this frightful chasm is a fitting margin. As one crawls to the edge and peeps over, he sees the waters to be of inky blackness. Streaks of foam gridiron the blackness. There is little noise compared with that made by the shallow rapids above, but rather a dismal sigh, as though the rocks below were rubbing their black sides together in a vain effort to close over the escaping river. The river here is "turned on edge." In fact, its depth has not been found to this day. Some suppose that there was once a natural tunnel here through which the river flowed, and that in consequence of a volcanic convulsion the top of the tunnel fell in. If there be any truth in this, the width of the channel is no doubt much greater at the bottom than at the top. Lewis and Clark, finding that the roughness of the shore made it almost impossible to carry their boats over, and seeing no evidence of rocks

in the channel, boldly steered through this "witches' cauldron." Though no doubt hurled along with frightful rapidity and flung like foam flakes on the crest of the boiling surges, they reached the end of the "chute" without accident, to the amazement of the Indians who had collected on the bluff to witness the daring experiment. After two more portages the party safely entered the broad, still flood beginning where the town of The Dalles now stands. Here they paused for two days to hunt and caulk their boats. They here began to see evidences of the white traders below, in blankets, axes, brass kettles, and other articles of civilized manufacture. The Indians, too, were more inclined to be saucy and suspicious.

The Dalles seemed to be a dividing line between the Indian tribes. Those living at the falls, where Celilo now is, called the Eneeshurs, understood and "fellowshipped" with the up-river tribes, but at the narrows and thence to The Dalles was a tribe called the Escheloots. These were alien to the Indians above, but on intimate terms with those below the Cascades. Among the Escheloots the explorers first noticed the peculiar "cluck" in speech common to all down-river tribes. The flattening of the head, which above belonged to females only, was now the common thing.

The place where Lewis and Clark camped while at The Dalles was just below Mill creek (called by the natives Quenett), on a point of rock near the location of the present car shops.

The next Indian tribe, extending apparently from the vicinity of Crater's point to the Cascades, capped the climax of tongue-twisting names by calling themselves Chilluckittequaws.

Nothing of extraordinary character seems to have been encountered between The Dalles and the Cascades. But the explorers had their eyes wide open, and the calm majesty of the river and savage grandeur of its shores received due notice. They observed and named most of the streams on the route, the first of importance being the Cataract river (now the Klickitat), then Labieshe's river (Hood river), Canoe creek (White Salmon) and Crusatte's river. This last must have been Little White Salmon, though they were greatly deceived as to its size, stating it to be sixty yards wide. In this vicinity they were much struck with the sunken forest, which, at that low stage of the water, was very conspicuous. They correctly inferred that this indicated a damming up of the river at a very recent time. Indeed, they judged that it must have occurred within twenty years. It is well known, however, that submerged trees or piles, as indicated by remains of old Roman wharves in Britain, may remain intact for hundreds of years; but it is nevertheless evident that the closing of the river at the Cascades is a very recent event. It is also evident from the sliding, sinking and grinding constantly



seen there now that a similar event is liable to happen at any time.

The Cascades having been reached, more portages were required. Slow and tedious though they were, the explorers seem to have endured them with unflinching patience. They were cheered by the prospect of soon putting all the rapids behind and launching their canoes on the unobstructed vastness of the lower river. This was prosperously accomplished on the 2d of November. They were greatly delighted with the verdure which now robed the gaunt nakedness of the rocks. The island formed at the lower cascade by Columbia slough also pleased them by its fertility and its dense growth of grass and strawberry vines. From this last circumstance they named it Strawberry island. At the lower part of that cluster of islands, that spired and turreted rock of the old feudal age of the river, when the volcano kings stormed each other's castles with earthquakes and spouts of lava, riveted their attention. They named it Beacon rock, but it is now called Castle rock. They estimated its height at eight hundred feet and its circumference at four hundred yards, the latter being only a fourth of the reality.

The tides were now noticeable. This fact must have struck a new chord of reflection in the minds of these hardy adventurers, this first-felt pulse-beat of the dim vast of waters which grasps half the circumference of the earth. And so, as this mighty heart throb of the ocean, rising and falling in harmony with all nature, celestial and terrestrial, pulsated through a hundred and eighty miles of river, it might have seemed one of the ocean's multiplied fingers outstretched to welcome them, the first organized expedition of the new republic to this "westmost west." It might have betokened to them the harmony and unity of future nations as exemplified in the vast extent, the liberty, the human sympathies, the diversified interests, industries, and purposes of that republic whose motto yet remains "One from many."

The rest of their journey was a calm floating between meadows and islands from whose shallow ponds they obtained ducks and geese in great numbers. They thought the "Quick Sand river"—Sandy—to be a large and important stream. They noticed the Washougal creek, which from the great number of seals around its mouth they called Seal river. But strange to say, they missed the Willamette entirely on their down trip. The Indians in this part of the river called themselves Skilloots. Dropping rapidly down the calm but misty stream, past a large river called by the Indians the Cowaliske—Cowlitz—to the country of the Wahkiacums, at last, on the 7th of November, the dense fog with which morning had enshrouded all objects suddenly broke away and they saw the bold, mountainous shores on either side vanish away in front, and

through the parted headlands they looked into the infinite expanse of the ocean.

Overjoyed at the successful termination of their journey, they sought the first pleasant camping ground and made haste to land. The rain, which is sometimes even now observed to fall copiously in that part of Oregon, greatly marred the joy of their first night's rest within sound of the Pacific's billows.

Six days passed in moldy and dripping inactivity at a point a little above the present Chinook. They then spent nine much pleasanter days at Chinook point. This, however, not proving what they wanted for a permanent camp, they devoted themselves to explorations with a view to discovering a more suitable location.

The party wintered in a log building at a point named by them Fort Clatsop. On the 23d of March, 1806, they turned their faces homeward, first, however, having given to the chiefs of the Clatsops and Chinooks certificates of hospitable treatment and posted on the fort the following notice: "The object of this last is that, through the medium of some civilized person, who may see the same, it may be made known to the world that the party consisting of the persons whose names are hereunto annexed and who were sent out by the government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by way of the Missouri and Columbia rivers, to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific ocean, at which they arrived on the 14th day of November, 1805, and departed on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come."

Of this notice several copies were left among the Indians, one of which fell into the hands of Captain Hall, of the brig Lydia, and was conveyed to the United States.

The expedition made its way with no little difficulty up the Columbia river. They discovered on their return a large tributary of that river (the Willamette) which had escaped their notice on their outward journey, and made careful inquiry of the Indians concerning it, the results of which were embodied in their map of the expedition.

At the mouth of the John Day river their canoes were abandoned, their baggage was packed on the backs of a few horses they had purchased from the Indians, and traveling in this manner, they continued their homeward march, arriving at the mouth of the Walla Walla river April 27th. The great chief Yellept was then the leader of the Walla Walla nation, and by him the explorers were received with such generous hospitality that they yielded to the temptation to linger a couple of days before undertaking further journeyings among the mountain fastnesses. Such was the treatment given them by these Indians that the journal of the expedition makes this appreciative

notation concerning them: "We may indeed justly affirm that of all the Indians that we have seen since leaving the United States, the Walla Wallas are the most hospitable, honest and sincere."

Of the return journey for the next hundred and fifty miles, that venerable pioneer missionary, the late Dr. H. K. Hines, writes as follows: "Leaving these hospitable people on the 29th of April, the party passed eastward on the great 'Nez Perce trail.' This trail was the great highway of the Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Nez Perces to the buffalo ranges, to which they annually resorted for game and supplies. It passed up the valley of the Touchet, called by Lewis and Clark the 'White Stallion,' thence over the high prairie ridges and down the Alpowa to the crossing of the Snake river, then up the north bank of Clearwater to the village of Twisted Hair, where the exploring party had left their horses on the way down the previous autumn. It was worn deep and broad by the constant rush of the Indian generations from time immemorial, and on many stretches on the open plains and over the smooth hills, twenty horsemen could ride abreast in parallel columns. The writer has often passed over it when it lay exactly as it did when the tribes of Yellept and Twisted Hair traced its sinuous courses, or when Lewis and Clark and their companions first marked it with the heel of civilization. But the plow has long since obliterated it, and where the monotonous song of the Indian march was droningly chanted for so many barbaric ages, the song of the reaper thrills the clear air as he comes to his garner bringing in the sheaves. A more delightful ride of a hundred and fifty miles than this that the company of Lewis and Clark made over the swelling prairie upland and along the crystal streams between Walla Walla and the village of Twisted Hair, in the soft May days of 1806, can scarcely be found anywhere on earth."

To trace the journeyings of these explorers further is not within the province of this work, but in order to convey a general idea of the labors and extent of the voyage, we quote the brief summary made by Captain Lewis himself:

"The road by which we went out by the way of the Missouri to its head is 3,096 miles; thence by land by way of Lewis river over to Clark's river and down that to the entrance of Travelers' Rest creek, where all the roads from different

routes meet; thence across the rugged part of the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia, 398 miles; thence down the river 640 miles to the Pacific ocean—making a total distance of 4,134 miles. On our return in 1806 we came from Travelers' Rest directly to the falls of the Missouri river, which shortens the distance about 579 miles, and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean to 3,555 miles. Of this distance 2,575 miles is up the Missouri to the falls of that river; thence passing through the plains and across the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Kooskooskie river, a branch of the Columbia, 340 miles, 200 of which is good road, 140 miles over a tremendous mountain, steep and broken, 60 miles of which is covered several feet deep with snow, and which we passed on the last of June; from the navigable part of the Kooskooskie we descended that rapid river 73 miles to its entrance into Lewis river, and down that river 154 miles to the Columbia, and thence 413 miles to its entrance into the Pacific ocean. About 180 miles of this distance is tide land. We passed several bad rapids and narrows, and one considerable fall, 286 miles above the entrance of this river, 37 feet 8 inches; the total distance descending the Columbia waters 640 miles—making a total of 3,555 miles, on the most direct route from the Mississippi at the mouth of the Missouri to the Pacific ocean."

The safe return of the explorers to their homes in the United States naturally created a sensation throughout that country and the world. Leaders and men were suitably rewarded, and the fame of the former will live while the rivers to which their names have been given continue to pour their waters into the sea. President Jefferson, the great patron of the expedition, paying a tribute to Captain Lewis in 1813, said: "Never did a similar event excite more joy throughout the United States. The humblest of its citizens have taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked with impatience for the information it would furnish. Nothing short of the official journals of this extraordinary and interesting journey will exhibit the importance of the service, the courage, devotion, zeal and perseverance under circumstances calculated to discourage, which animated this little band of heroes, throughout the long, dangerous and tedious travel."



## CHAPTER III

### THE ASTOR EXPEDITION

While the limits of this volume render a full treatment of the early Northwest history impossible, it is necessary to write briefly of those mammoth forces of the first ages of the country, the great fur companies, those gigantic commercial organizations, whose plans were so bold, far-reaching and comprehensive, and whose theater of action included such vast areas of the earth's surface.

The profits of the fur trade were such as might well entice daring and avarice to run the gauntlet of icebergs, of starvation, of ferocious savages and of stormy seas. The net returns from a single voyage might liquidate even the enormous cost of the outfit. For instance, Ross, one of the clerks of Astor's company, and located at Okanogan, relates that one morning before breakfast he bought of Indians one hundred and ten beaver skins at the rate of five leaves of tobacco per skin. Afterward a yard of cotton cloth, worth, say, ten cents, purchased twenty-five beaver skins, the value of which in the New York market was five dollars apiece. For four fathoms of blue beads, worth, perhaps, a dollar, Lewis and Clark obtained a sea otter's skin, the market price of which varied from forty-five to sixty dollars. Ross notes in another place that for one hundred and sixty-five dollars in trinkets, cloth, etc., he purchased peltries valued in the Canton market at eleven thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. Indeed, even the ill-fated voyage of Mr. Astor's partners proved that a cargo worth twenty-five thousand dollars in New York might be replaced in two years by one worth a quarter of a million, a profit of a thousand per cent. We can not wonder then at the eager enterprise and fierce, sometimes bloody, competition of the fur traders.

The fur-producing animals of especial value in the old Oregon country were three in number. The first, the beaver, was found in great abundance in all the interior valleys, the Willamette country, as was discovered, being preeminent in this respect. The two others, the sea otter and the seal, were found on the coast. The sea otter fur was the most valuable, its velvety smoothness and glossy blackness rendering it first in the markets of the world of all furs from the temperate zone of North America, and inferior only to the ermine and sable, and possibly to the fiery fox of the far north.

Such, then, was the prospect which prompted the formation of the Pacific Fur Company, which shall have the first place in our narrative as being

the first to enter the Columbia river basin, though it was long antedated in organization by several other large fur-trading corporations. The sole and prime mover of this enterprise was that famed commercial genius, John Jacob Astor, a native of Heidelberg, who had come to America poor, and had amassed a large fortune in commercial transactions. In 1810 there was conceived in the brain of this man a scheme which for magnitude of design and careful arrangement of detail was truly masterful, and in every sense worthy of the great *entrepreneur*. Even the one grand mistake which wrecked the enterprise was the result of a trait of character which "leaned to virtue's side." Broad-minded and liberal himself, he did not appreciate the danger of entrusting his undertaking to the hands of men whose national prejudices were bitterly anti-American and whose previous connection with a rival company might affect their loyalty to this one. He regarded the enterprise as a purely commercial one, and selected its personnel accordingly, hence the failure of the venture.

Mr. Astor's plan contemplated the prosecution of the fur trade in every unsettled territory of America claimed by the United States, the trade with China and the supply of the Russian settlements with trading stock and provisions, the goods to be paid for in peltries. A vessel was to be despatched at regular intervals from New York, bearing supplies of goods to be traded to the Indians. She was to discharge her cargo at a depot of trade to be established at the mouth of the Columbia river, then trade along the coast with Indians and at the Russian settlements until another cargo had been in part secured, return to the mouth of the river, complete her lading there, sail thence to China, receive a return cargo of Canton silks, nankeen and tea, and back to New York. Two years would pass in completing this vast commercial "rounding up." An important part of the plan was the supply of the Russian posts at New Archangel, the object being two-fold—first, to secure the profits accruing therefrom, and, second, to shut off competition in Mr. Astor's own territory, through the semi-partnership with the Russians in furnishing them supplies. Careful arrangements had been made with the Russian government to prevent any possible clash between the vessels of the two companies engaged in the coast trade. "It was," says Brewerton, "a colossal scheme and deserved to succeed; had it done so it would have advanced



American settlement and actual occupancy on the northwest coast by at least a quarter of a century, giving employment to thousands, and transferred the enormous profits of the Hudson's Bay and North West British Fur Companies from English to American coffers."

Like a prudent business man, Mr. Astor anticipated that, though the Northwest Company had no trading posts in the region west of the Rocky mountains and south of fifty-two degrees north, its enmity and jealousy would be speedily aroused when a new competitor entered the field. He resolved to soften enmity by frankness, so wrote to the directors of the British company the details of his plan and generously offered them a third interest in the enterprise. This ingenuousness on his part found no response in the characters of the shrewd and unscrupulous men in whom he had so unwisely confided. Nobleness, in this instance, failed to enkindle nobleness. They met candor with duplicity, generosity with perfidy.

Playing for time, they pretended, Cæsar-like, to take the matter under advisement, and at once despatched David Thompson, the astronomer and surveyor of their company, with instructions "to occupy the mouth of the Columbia, to explore the river to its headwaters, and, above all, to watch the progress of Mr. Astor's enterprise." They then declined the proposal.

But Mr. Astor proceeded with his project energetically and skillfully. He associated with himself as partners in the enterprise (and here was his great mistake) Donald Mackenzie, Alexander Mackay, who had accompanied Alexander Mackenzie on his voyage of discovery, hence possessed invaluable experience, and Duncan Macdougall, all late of the Northwest Company, and, though men of great skill and experience, schooled in the prejudices of the association with which they had so long maintained a connection and able to see only through British eyes. To the partners already enumerated were subsequently added Wilson P. Hunt and Robert Maclellan, Americans; David and Robert Stuart and Ramsey Crooks, Scotchmen; a Canadian named John Clarke, and others.

Wilson P. Hunt was given the post of chief agent on the Columbia, his term of office being five years, and when he was obliged to be absent temporarily, a substitute was to be elected by the partners who happened to be present, to act in his place. Each partner obligated himself in the most solemn manner to go where sent and to execute faithfully the objects of the company, but before subscribing to this bond two of the British perfidiously communicated to the British minister, Mr. Jackson, temporarily in New York, the details of Mr. Astor's plan and inquired of him concerning their status as British subjects trading under the American flag in the event of war. They were given assurance that in case of war they would be protected as

English subjects and merchants. Their scruples thus put at rest, they entered into the compact.

The larger part of the expedition was to go via Cape Horn and the Sandwich islands to the mouth of the Columbia, there to await the arrival of the Hunt party, which was sent out by land. To convey them thence the ship *Tonquin*, a vessel of two hundred and ninety tons burden, was fitted up for sea. She was commanded by Captain Thorne, a lieutenant of the United States navy on leave, and had on board Indian trading goods, the frame timbers for a coasting schooner, supplies of all kinds, and in fact, everything essential to comfort.

Before the vessel had left the harbor, Mr. Astor was apprised that a British war vessel was cruising off the coast for the purpose of intercepting the *Tonquin*, and impressing the Canadians and British who were on board. This was a ruse of the Northwest Company to delay the expedition so that their emissary, Thompson, should arrive at the mouth of the Columbia first. But Mr. Astor secured as convoy the now famous United States frigate, *Constitution*, commanded by the equally famous Captain Isaac Hull, and the *Tonquin*, thus protected, proceeded safely on her way. She arrived at her destination March 22, 1811, after a voyage the details of which may be found in Irving's *Astoria*, Franchere's narrative, or in some of the publications based upon the latter work. On the 12th of the following month a part of the crew crossed the river in a launch and established at Fort George a settlement to which the name *Astoria* was given in honor of the projector of the enterprise. They at once addressed themselves to the task of constructing the schooner, the framed materials for which had been brought with them in the *Tonquin*. An expedition also was made by Mr. Mackay to determine the truth or falsity of the rumor that a party of whites were establishing a post at the upper cascades of the river, but when the first rapids were reached the expedition had to be abandoned, the Indian crew positively refusing to proceed further.

On the 1st of June, the ill-fated *Tonquin* started north, Mr. Mackay accompanying. We must now pursue her fortunes to their terrible conclusion. Mr. Franchere, a Frenchman, one of Mr. Astor's clerks, is the chief authority for the story. With his account, Irving seems to have taken some poetic license. According to that graceful writer, with a total force of twenty-three and an Indian of the Chehalis tribe called Lamazee, for interpreter, the *Tonquin* entered the harbor of Newweteet. Franchere calls the Indian Lamanse, and the harbor, he says, the Indians called Newwity. We shall probably be safe in following Bancroft, who surmises that the place was Nootka sound, where, in 1803, the ship *Boston* and all her crew but two had been destroyed.

Captain Thorne had been repeatedly and urgently warned by Mr. Astor against allowing

more than four or five Indians on board at once, but the choleric skipper was not of the kind to listen to the voice of caution. When Indians appeared with a fine stock of sea otter skins, and the indications were for a profitable trade, he forgot everything in his eagerness to secure the peltry. But long experience with the whites and the instructions of their wily chief, Maquinna, had rendered these tribes less pliable and innocent than the captain expected. Being unable to strike a bargain with any of them and losing patience, Thorne ordered all to leave the deck. They paid no attention, and the captain, becoming violently enraged, seized their leader by the hair and hurried him toward the ship's ladder, emphasizing his exit by a stroke with a bundle of furs. The other Indians left forthwith.

When Mr. Mackay, who was on shore at the time, returned to the ship, he became indignant at Thorne, and urged that he set sail at once. Lamanse, the Chehalis Indian, seconded him, asserting that all prospects of profitable trade were destroyed and that a longer stay in the harbor was attended with very great danger, but advice and importunity were vain.

Early next morning a number of Indians, demure and peaceable, paddled over to the vessel, holding aloft bundles of fur as an evidence of their wish to trade. Thorne called Mackay's attention to the success of his method of dealing with the red men. "Just show them that you are not afraid," said he, "and they will behave themselves." The Indians exchanged their furs for whatever was offered, making no remonstrances or demands for higher prices.

Other canoe loads of savages came aboard and still others, the self-satisfied Thorne welcoming all in his blandest manner. The more watchful sailors became suspicious and alarmed, but they well knew that remonstrance against the course of Captain Thorne was vain. Soon, however, even he noticed that the Indians had become massed at all the assailable points of the vessel. He was visibly startled by this discovery, but pretending not to be aware that anything was wrong, he ordered his men to get ready for sailing, and the Indians to leave the vessel.

The latter started toward the ladder, but as they did so, they drew from the unsold bundles of furs the weapons therein concealed.

"In an instant the wild war-yell broke the awful silence, and then the peaceful deck of the Tonquin saw a slaughter grim and pitiless. Lewis, the clerk, and Mackay were almost instantly despatched. Then a crowd, with fiendish triumph, set upon the captain, bent on evening up at once the old score. The brawny frame and iron will of the brave, though foolhardy, old salt made him a dangerous object to attack, and not until half a dozen of his assailants had measured their bleeding lengths on

the slippery deck did he succumb. Then he was hacked to pieces with savage glee. Meanwhile four sailors, the only survivors besides the interpreter, Lamanse, by whom the story was told, having gained access to the hold, began firing on the triumphant Indians; and with such effect did they work, that the whole throng left the ship in haste and sought the shore. Lamanse, meanwhile, was spared, but held in captivity for two years. The next day, the four surviving sailors attempted to put to sea in a small boat, but were pursued and probably murdered by the Indians. And then, like a band of buzzards circling around a carcass, the Indian canoes began to cluster around the deserted ship."

But an awful retribution was about to overtake the Indians. Cautiously at first, but with more boldness as they observed the apparent lifelessness of everything on the ship, they began next day to climb aboard, and soon several hundred of them were rifling the storehouses, gloating over the disfigured bodies of their victims, and strutting across the deck, clad in gaudy blankets, and lavishly adorned with beads and tinsels.

Then came a terrible boom, and the luckless Tonquin, with all on board, both quick and dead, was scattered in fragments over the face of the deep. Her powder magazine had exploded, destroying the ship and her enemies in one awful ruin. According to Lamanse, as quoted by Franchere, two hundred Indians were destroyed by this explosion.

Franchere was unable to state what caused the ship to be blown up, but surmises that the four sailors attached a slow train to the magazine before their departure. As Franchere is the only known authority, it seems certain that Irving must have fabricated his account, which is to the effect that Lewis, wounded, remained on the ship after the four sailors had gone, and that he enticed the savages aboard, that he might destroy himself and them in one final retribution.

A report that the Tonquin was destroyed reached Astoria in due time, the news being borne by Indians. At first the story was entirely discredited, but as time passed and no Tonquin appeared, it became more and more evident that there must be some truth in it. No details of the tragedy were known, however, until Lamanse reappeared some two years later.

On July 15, 1811, David Thompson, with eight white men, arrived at Astoria. His expedition had been long delayed on the eastern side of the Rocky mountains, in the search for a pass. Desertions among his crew also impeded his progress, and the final result was that he had to return to the nearest post and remain over winter. In the early spring he hurried forward. The party distributed many small flags among the Indians along the Columbia, built huts at the forks of the river and took formal



possession of the country drained by the Columbia and its tributaries in the name of the King of Great Britain, and for the company which sent them out. But the main object of the expedition was not realized. They were unable to occupy the mouth of the Columbia, and the perfidy of the Northwest Company failed of its reward. Hostile though the expedition was, it was received at Astoria with open-handed cordiality, Macdougall furnishing Thompson with supplies for the return journey against the urgent remonstrance of David Stuart. Such generosity to one's commercial enemy is, to say the least, a little unusual, but the magnanimity displayed has for some reason failed to call forth the plaudits of historians.

At the time of Mr. Thompson's arrival, David Stuart was about to start for the Spokane country to establish a post, and he delayed his departure for a short time that his and Mr. Thompson's party might travel together. At the confluence of the Columbia and Okanogan rivers, Mr. Stuart erected Fort Okanogan, the first interior post west of the Rocky mountains within the limits of the present state of Washington.

January 8, 1812, a part of the Hunt expedition reached Astoria in a pitiable condition. The adventures of different members of this party form a sad chapter in the history of the fur trade. Hunt was met by overwhelming obstacles from the very first. In his efforts to get men for his expedition he was harassed in every way possible by persons interested in rival fur companies, and when, at last, owing to his own indomitable perseverance and Astor's unstinted purse, he got a party together, the battle was by no means won. In April, 1811, Hunt set his face toward the Pacific. With him were sixty men, four of whom, Crooks, Mackenzie, Miller and Maclellan, were partners, and one, Reed, was a clerk. The rest were free trappers and Canadian voyageurs, except two English naturalists, Bradbury and Nuttall.

The earlier portions of their journey afforded many interesting and some exciting experiences, but all went fairly well with them until the mountains were entered, when their troubles began. The story of their wanderings, their struggles, hardships and starvation on that terrible winter trip through the interminable labyrinths of the mountains, and on the desolate and forbidding lava plains is heart-rending in the extreme. Detachments under Mackenzie and Maclellan passed through the mountains to Snake river before winter was fairly upon them, though even they had to endure extreme suffering. It was these who reached Astoria in January as before stated. On the 15th of February the main party under Mr. Hunt also reached the scene. As they drew near Astoria, the whole population of that settlement came pouring down to meet them, the foremost being Mackenzie and Maclellan, who, having

abandoned hope that Hunt and his men could survive the famine and the rigors of winter, were the more rejoiced to see them alive. "The Canadians, with French abandon, rushed into each other's arms, crying and hugging like so many school girls, and even the hard-visaged Scotchmen and nonchalant Americans gave themselves up to the unstinted gladness of the occasion." Crooks and John Day, with four Canadians, had been left sick on the banks of the Snake. It was not thought likely that they would ever be seen alive again, but the next summer, Stuart and Maclellan, while journeying from Okanogan to Astoria, found the two leaders, naked and haggard, near the mouth of the Umatilla. Their pitiable plight was speedily relieved, but poor John Day never recovered and soon was numbered among the dead. The Canadians were afterward found alive, though destitute, among the Shoshones.

On the 5th of May, 1812, the Beaver, another of Astor's vessels, reached Astoria. Among those on board was Ross Cox, author of *Adventures on the Columbia River*, a work of great historical value. About this time, also, Robert Stuart, while bearing despatches by land to Mr. Astor, discovered the South Pass through the Rocky mountains, which in later years became the great gateway to the Pacific for immigrant trains.

Pity it is that the historian must record the failure of an enterprise so wisely planned as that of Astor, so generously supported and in the execution of which so much devoted self-abnegation was displayed, so many lives sacrificed. But the clouds were now beginning to darken above the little colony on the shores of the Pacific. On August 4th the Beaver sailed northward for Sitka, with Mr. Hunt aboard. While there an agreement was entered into between that gentleman and the Russian governor, Baranoff, the gist of which was that the Russian and American companies were to forbear interference with each other's territory and to operate as allies in expelling trespassers on the rights of either. The Beaver had been instructed to return to Astoria before sailing to Canton, but instead she sailed direct, so Mr. Hunt was carried to Oahu, there to await a vessel expected from New York, on which he should obtain passage to Astoria. But he did not arrive until too late to avert the calamity which befell the Pacific Fur Company. War was declared between Great Britain and the United States. Mr. Astor learned that the Northwest Company was preparing a ship mounting twenty guns, the Isaac Todd, wherewith to capture Astoria. He appealed to the United States for aid, but his efforts were unavailing. Discouragements were thickening around the American settlement. Mackenzie was unsuccessful at his post on the Shahapin river, and had determined to press for a new post. He visited Clarke, and while the two were together, John George MacTavish, of the Northwest Company, paid them a visit and



vauntingly informed them of the sailing of the Isaac Todd, and of her mission, the capture or destruction of Astoria. Mackenzie returned at once to his post on the Shahaptin, broke up camp, cached his provisions, and set out in haste for Astoria, at which point he arrived January 16, 1813. Macdougall was agent-in-chief at Astoria in the absence of Hunt. It was resolved by him and Mackenzie that they should abandon Astoria in the spring and recross the mountains. Mackenzie at once set off to recover his cached provisions and to trade them for horses for the journey. He also carried despatches to Messrs. Clarke and David Stuart, advising them of the intention to abandon Astoria and directing them to make preparations accordingly. Mackenzie met a party of the Northwest Company, with MacTavish as one of the leaders, and the parties camped, as Irving says, "mingled together as united by a common interest instead of belonging to rival companies trading under hostile flags."

On reaching his destination, Mackenzie found his cache had been robbed by Indians. He and Clarke and Stuart met at Walla Walla as per arrangement, and together descended the Columbia, reaching Astoria June 12th.

Stuart and Clarke refused to break up their posts and to provide horses or make other preparations for leaving the country. Furthermore, Mackenzie's disappointment in finding his cache broken into and its contents stolen made it necessary that the departure should be delayed beyond July 1st, the date set by Macdougall for dissolution of the company. Treason was to have time and opportunity to do its worst. MacTavish, who was camped at the fort, began negotiations for the purchase of trading goods, and it was proposed by Macdougall to trade him the post on the Spokane for horses to be delivered the next spring, which proposition was eventually accepted. An agreement for the dissolution of the company to take effect the next June was signed by the four partners, Clarke and Stuart yielding to the pressure much against their wills. Hunt, who arrived on the 20th of August, also reluctantly yielded, the discouraging circumstances having been pictured to him by Macdougall, who pretended to be animated by a desire to save Mr. Astor's interests before the place should fall into the hands of the British, whose war vessels were on their way to effect its capture. Hunt then sailed to secure a vessel to convey the property to the Russian settlements for safe keeping while the war lasted, first arranging that Macdougall should be placed in full charge of the establishment after January 1st should he fail to return.

While en route to advise Messrs. Clarke and Stuart of the new arrangement, Mr. Mackenzie and party met MacTavish and J. Stuart with a company of men descending the river to meet the

Phœbe and the Isaac Todd. Clarke had been advised of the situation and was accompanying them to Astoria. Mackenzie decided to return also to the fort, and with Clarke attempted to slip away in the night and so reach Astoria before the members of the Northwest Company arrived, but was discovered and followed by two of MacTavish's canoes. Both MacTavish and Mackenzie reached their objective point on October 7th, and the party of the former camped at the fort. Next day Macdougall, by way of preparation for his final coup, read a letter announcing the sailing of the Phœbe and the Isaac Todd with orders "to take and destroy everything American on the Northwest coast."

"This dramatic scene," says Evans, "was followed by a proposition of MacTavish to purchase the interests, stocks, establishments, etc., of the Pacific Fur Company. Macdougall then assumed sole control and agency because of the non-arrival of Hunt, and after repeated conference with MacTavish, in which the presence of the other partners was ignored, the sale was concluded at certain rates. A few days later J. Stuart arrived with the remainder of the Northwest party. He objected to MacTavish's prices, and lowered the rates materially. Mr. Stuart's offer was accepted by Macdougall and the agreement of transfer was signed October 16th. By it Duncan Macdougall, for and on behalf of himself, Donald Mackenzie, David Stuart and John Clarke, partners of the Pacific Fur Company, dissolved July 1st, pretended to sell to his British *confreres* and co-conspirators of the Northwest Company 'the whole of the establishments, furs and present stock on hand, on the Columbia and Thompson's rivers.'" Speaking of the transaction in a letter to John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, Mr. Astor himself says:

"Macdougall transferred all of my property to the Northwest Company, who were in possession of it by sale, as he called it, for the sum of fifty-eight thousand dollars, of which he retained fourteen thousand dollars as wages said to be due to some of the men. From the price obtained for the goods, etc., and he having himself become interested in the purchase and made a partner of the Northwest Company, some idea may be formed as to this man's correctness of dealing. He sold to the Northwest Company eighteen thousand one hundred and seventy pounds of beaver at two dollars, which was at that time selling in Canton at five and six dollars per skin. I estimate the whole property to be worth nearer two hundred thousand dollars than forty thousand dollars, about the sum I received in bills on Montreal."

Charitably disposed persons may suggest that Macdougall's actions were in a measure justifiable; that a British force was actually en route to capture Astoria, and that the post, being without adequate means of defense, must surely fall; that it was better to save a pittance than that all should be lost.

Macdougall's conduct subsequent to the transfer of Mr. Astor's property was, however, "in studied and consistent obedience to the interests of the Northwest Company." On his return on February 28, 1814, in the brig *Pedler*, which he purchased to convey Mr. Astor's property to a place of safety, Mr. Hunt found his old partner, whom he had left in charge of the fort, still presiding over it, but now a dignitary in the camp of the enemy. There was no other course open to him than to digest the venom of his chagrin as best he could, take his diminutive drafts on Montreal, and set sail in the *Pedler* for New York. Macdougall had been given a full partnership in the Northwest Company. What was the consideration?

It is needless to add that on the arrival of the British vessels, Astoria became a British possession. The formal change of the sovereignty and raising of the union jack took place on December 12th, and as if to obliterate all trace of Mr. Astor's operations, the name of Astoria was changed to Fort George. The arrival of the *Isaac Todd* the following spring with a cargo of trading goods and supplies enabled the Northwest Company to enter vigorously into the prosecution of its trade in the territory of its wronged and outraged rival.

"Thus disgracefully failed," says Evans, "a magnificent enterprise, which merited success for sagacity displayed in its conception, its details, its objects; for the liberality and munificence of its projector in furnishing means adequate for its thorough execution; for the results it had aimed to produce. It was inaugurated purely for commercial purposes. Had it not been transferred to its enemies, it would have pioneered the colonization of the northwest coast by citizens of the United States; it would have furnished the natural and peaceful solution of the

question of the right to the territory drained by the Columbia and its tributaries.

"The scheme was grand in its aim, magnificent in its breadth of purpose and area of operation. Its results were naturally feasible, not over-anticipated. They were but the logical and necessary sequence of the pursuit of the plan. Mr. Astor made no miscalculation, no omission; neither did he permit a sanguine hope to lead him into any wild or imaginary venture. He was practical, generous, broad. He executed what Sir Alexander Mackenzie urged should be adopted as the policy of British capital and enterprise. That one American citizen should have individually undertaken what two mammoth British companies had not the courage to try was but an additional cause which had intensified national prejudice into embittered jealousy on the part of his British rivals, the Northwest Company."

By the first article of the treaty of Ghent, entered into between Great Britain and the United States, December 14, 1814, it was agreed "that all territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other, during or after the war, should be restored." Astoria, therefore, again became the possession of the United States, and in September, 1817, the government sent the sloop-of-war *Ontario* "to assert the claim of the United States to the sovereignty of the adjacent country, and especially to reoccupy Astoria or Fort George." The formal surrender of the fort is dated October 6, 1818.

Mr. Astor had urged the United States to repossess Astoria, and intended fully to resume operations in the basin of the Columbia, but the Pacific Fur Company was never reorganized, and never again did the great captain of industry engage in trade on the shores of the Pacific.



## CHAPTER IV

### THE NORTHWEST AND HUDSON'S BAY COMPANIES

It is pertinent now to inquire somewhat more particularly into the fortunes and antecedent history of the Northwest and Hudson's Bay Companies, which are each in turn to operate exclusively in the territory with which our volume is concerned. By the Joint-Occupancy treaty of October 20, 1818, between the United States and Great Britain, it was mutually covenanted "that any country which may be claimed by either party on the northwest coast of America, westward of the Stony mountains, shall, together with its harbors, bays and creeks, and the navigation of all rivers within the same, be free and open, for the term of ten years from the date of the signature of the present convention, to the vessels, citizens and subjects of the two powers; it being well understood that this agreement is not to be construed to the prejudice of any claims which either of the two high contracting parties may have to any part of the said country; nor shall it be taken to affect the claims of any other power or state to any part of said country; the only object of the high contracting parties in this respect being to prevent disputes and differences among themselves."

The Northwest Company, whose members were, of course, British subjects, was, therefore, permitted to operate freely in all disputed territory, and it made good use of its privileges. Its operations extended far and wide in all directions; its emissaries were sent wherever there was a prospect of profitable trade; it respected no rights of territory; it scrupled at no trickery or dissimulation. When it learned of the expedition of Lewis and Clark it sent Daniel W. Harmon with a party, instructing him to reach the mouth of the Columbia in advance of the Americans. The poor health of the leader, prevented this. Of its efforts to circumvent Mr. Astor's occupancy of the mouth of the Columbia we have already spoken.

It showed also its intention to confirm and strengthen British title to all territories adversely claimed, and wherever a post was established the territory contiguous thereto was ceremoniously taken possession of "in the name of the king of Great Britain for the Northwest Company."

Although organized in 1774, the Northwest Company did not attain to high prestige until the dawn of the nineteenth century. Then, however, it seemed to take on new life, and before the first half decade was passed it had become the successful rival of the Hudson's Bay Company for the fur

trade of the interior of North America. The Hudson's Bay Company when originally chartered in 1670 was granted in a general way the right to traffic in Hudson's bay and the territory contiguous thereto, and the Northwest Company began to insist that the grant should be more strictly construed. The boundaries of Prince Rupert's land, as the Hudson's bay territory was named, had never been definitely determined, and there had long been contention in those regions which were claimed by that company, but denied to it by the other fur traders. Beyond the recognized area of the Hudson's bay territory, the old Northwest Company (a French corporation which had fallen at the time of the fall of Canada into the possession of the British) had been a competitor of the Hudson's Bay Company. When this French association went out of existence the contest was kept up by private merchants, but without lasting success. The new Northwest Company, of Montreal, united and cemented into one organization all these individuals for the better discharge of the common purpose. It is interesting to note the theory of trade of this association as contrasted with that of the Hudson's Bay Company.

From established posts as centers of operations, the Montreal association despatched parties in all directions to visit the villages and haunts of the natives and secure furs from every source possible. It went to the natives for their goods, while the rival company so arranged its posts that these were convenient to the whole Indian population, then depended upon the aborigines to bring in their peltry and exchange the same for such articles as might supply their wants or gratify their fancies. Consequently the one company required many employees, the other comparatively few. The clerks or traders of the Montreal association were required to serve an apprenticeship of seven years at small wages. That term successfully completed, the stipend was doubled. Skill and special aptitude in trading brought speedy promotions, and the chance to become a partner in the business was an unfailing incentive to strenuous effort. The Hudson's Bay Company, on the other hand, had established fixed grades of compensation. Promotion was slow, coming periodically rather than as a reward for specially meritorious service, and though faithfulness to duty was required, no incentive was offered for special endeavor. The Hudson's Bay Company based its territorial title upon a specific grant from the crown, while the rival association sought no



other title than such as priority of occupancy and pre-emption afforded. It claimed as its field of operation all unoccupied territory wherever located.

Such, in general, were the methods of the two companies whose bitter rivalry was carried to such an extent that both were brought to the verge of bankruptcy and that civil strife was at one point actually precipitated. In 1811 Lord Selkirk, a Scotch nobleman of wealth, who had become the owner of a controlling interest in the Hudson's Bay Company, attempted a grand colonization scheme. His project was to send out agricultural colonies to the basin of the Red River of the North. The enmity of the Northwest Company was at once aroused. It fully realized that Selkirk's scheme was inimical to its business, especially so because his grant lay directly across its pathway between Montreal and the interior. The effect would be to "cut its communication, interposing a hostile territory between its posts and the center of operations." The company protested that the grant was illegal, that it was corruptly secured, and urged that suit be instituted to test Lord Selkirk's title. But the government favored the project and refused to interfere. A colony was established at Assinaboia. Its governor prohibited the killing of animals within the territory, and the agents of the Northwest Company treated his proclamation with contempt. Matters grew worse and worse until hostilities broke out, which ended in a decisive victory for the Northwest Company in a pitched battle fought June 19, 1816, twenty-two of the colonists being killed. Numerous arrests of Northwesters engaged in the conflict followed, but all were acquitted in the Canadian courts. The British cabinet ordered that the governor-general of Canada should "require the restitution of all captured posts, buildings and trading stations, with the property they contained, to the proper owners, and the removal of any blockade or any interruption to the free passage of all traders and British subjects with their merchandise, furs, provisions and effects, through the lakes, rivers, roads and every route of communication used for the purpose of the fur trade in the interior of North America, and the full and free permission of all persons to pursue their usual and accustomed trade without hindrance or molestation."

But the competition between the companies continued. Both were reduced to the verge of bankruptcy. Something had to be done. The governor-general of Canada appointed a commission to investigate conditions, and that commission recommended a union of the two companies. Nothing, however, of material benefit resulted. Eventually, in the winter of 1819-20, Lord Bathurst, British secretary of state for the colonies, took up the matter, and through its mediation a union was finally effected. On March 20, 1821, it was mutually agreed that both companies should operate under the charter of the Hudson's Bay Company, fur-

nishing equal amounts of capital and sharing equally the profits, the arrangement to continue in force for twenty-one years. By "an act for regulating the fur trade and establishing a criminal and civil jurisdiction in certain parts of North America," passed in the British parliament July 2, 1821, the crown was empowered to issue a license to the combined companies for exclusive trade "as well over the country to the east as beyond the Rocky mountains, and extending to the Pacific ocean, saving the rights of the Hudson's Bay Company over this territory." "That is to say," explains Evans, "in the territory granted to the Hudson's Bay Company by their charter, this license does not operate. The company in the Hudson's bay territory already enjoyed exclusive privileges; and this license recognized that territory as a province, excepting it as a British province from the operation of this license."

Agreeably to the provisions of the statute just referred to a license was granted to the Hudson's Bay Company and to William and Simon McGillivray and Edward Ellice, as representatives of the shareholders of the Northwest Company. The license was one of exclusive trade as far as all other British subjects were concerned, and was to be in force for a period of twenty-one years. It was to extend to all "parts of North America to the northward and westward of the lands and territories belonging to the United States or to any European government, state or power, reserving no rent."

Of the grantees a bond was required conditioned upon the due execution of civil process where the matter in controversy exceeded two hundred pounds, and upon the delivery for trial in the Canadian courts of all persons charged with crime. Thus it will be seen that Americans operating in the Oregon territory (which was, by act of the British parliament and the license issued under it, treated as being outside of "any legally defined civil government of the United States") were subject to be taken when accused of crime to Canada for trial. How did that comport with the treaty of 1818, one provision of which was that neither power should assert rights of sovereignty against the other? The fact that the British government required and the company agreed to enforce British law in the "territory westward of the Stony mountains" shows clearly the wish of the ever earth-hungry British lion to circumvent the treaty of 1818 and make Oregon in fact and verity a British possession.

By 1824 all the rights and interests of the stockholders late of the Northwest Company had passed into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company. The absorption of the one corporation by the other was complete. The treacherous and perfidious treatment of Mr. Astor and the demoralization of his partners availed the greedy Northwesters but little, for they were soon after conquered and subdued

and forever deprived of their identity as a company by their powerful rival and enemy.

The Hudson's Bay Company now became the sole owner and proprietor of the trade west of the Rocky mountains, and of all the rights accruing under the license of trade of December 5, 1821. An extended narration of the methods and rules of this corporation would be very interesting, but, mindful of our assigned limits and province, we must be brief. The company has been aptly characterized by Evans as an "*imperium in imperio*," and such it was, for it was in possession of well-nigh absolute power over its employees and the native races with whom it traded. It was constituted "the true and absolute lords and proprietors of the territories, limits and places, save always the faith, allegiance and sovereign dominion due to us (the crown), our heirs and successors, for the same, to hold as tenants in fee and common soccage, and not by knight's service, reserving as a yearly rent, two elks and two black beavers." Power was granted, should occasion arise, to "send ships-of-war, men or ammunition to any fort, post or place for the defense thereof; to raise military companies, and appoint their officers; to make war or conclude peace with any people not Christian, in any of their territories," also "to seize the goods, estate or people of those countries for damage to the company's interests, or for the interruption of trade; to erect and build forts, garrisons, towns, villages; to establish colonies, and to support such establishments by expeditions fitted out in Great Britain; to seize all British subjects not connected with the company or employed by them or in such territory by their license and send them to England." Should one of its factors, traders or other employees "contemn or disobey an order, he was liable to be punished by the president or council, who were authorized to prescribe the manner and measure of punishment. The offender had the right to appeal to the company in England, or he might be turned over for trial by the courts. For the better discovery of abuses and injuries by servants, the governor and company, and their respective president, chief agent or governor in any of the territories, were authorized to examine upon oath all factors, masters, pursers, supercargoes, commanders of castles, forts, fortifications, plantations, or colonies, or other persons, touching or concerning any matter or thing sought to be investigated." Further to strengthen the hands of the company the charter concludes with a royal mandate to all "admirals, vice-admirals, justices, mayors, sheriffs, constables, bailiffs, and all and singular other our officers, ministers, liegemen, subjects whatsoever, to aid, favor, help and assist the said governor and company to enjoy, as well on land as on the seas, all the premises in said charter contained, whensoever required."

"Endowed with an empire over which the company exercised absolute dominion, subject only to

fealty to the crown, its membership, powerful nobles and citizens of wealth residing near and at the court, jealously guarding its every interest, and securing for it a representation in the government itself, is it to be wondered," asks Evans, "that this *imperium in imperio* triumphantly asserted and firmly established British supremacy in every region in which it operated?"

Something of the *modus operandi* of the company must now be given. The chief factors and chief traders were paid no salaries, but in lieu thereof were given forty per cent. of the profits, divided among them on some basis deemed equitable by the company. The clerks received salaries varying from twenty to one hundred pounds per annum. Below these again were the servants, whose term of enlistment (for such in effect it was) was for five years, and whose pay was seventeen pounds per year without clothing. The servant was bound by indentures to devote his whole time and labor to the company's interests; to yield obedience to superior officers; to defend the company's property; to obey faithfully orders, laws, etc.; to defend officers and agents to the best of his ability; to serve in the capacity of a soldier whenever called upon so to do; to attend military drill; and never to engage or be interested in any trade or occupation except in accordance with the company's orders and for its benefit. In addition to the pittance paid him, the servant was entitled, should he desire to remain in the country after the expiration of his term of enlistment, to fifty acres of land, for which he was to render twenty-eight days' service per annum for seven years. If dismissed before the expiration of his term, the servant, it was agreed, should be transported to his European home free of charge. Desertion or neglect might be punished by the forfeiture of even the wretched pittance he was to receive. It was, furthermore, the policy of the company to encourage marriage with the Indian women, its purpose being to create family ties which should bind the poor slave to the soil. By the time the servant's term of enlistment had expired, there was, therefore, no choice left him but to re-enlist or accept the grant of land. "In times of peace, laborers and operators were ever on hand at mere nominal wages; in times of outbreak they were at once transformed into soldiers amenable to military usage and discipline."

The system was certainly a fine one, viewed from the standpoint of the company, but while it may command admiration for its ingenuity, it is certainly not to be commended for magnanimity. Its design and purpose was to turn the wealth of the country into the coffers of the English noblemen who owned Hudson's Bay stock, though this should be done at the expense of the manhood, the self-respect and the independence of the poor sons of toil who foolishly or from necessity bound themselves to its service.



The Indian policy of the company was no less politic than its treatment of its employees, but it had much more in it that was truly commendable. Its purpose did not bring its employees into conflict with the Indian nor require his expulsion, neither was there danger of the lands of the savage being appropriated or the graves of his people disturbed. The sale of intoxicants was positively and for the most part successfully prohibited. Conciliation was the wisest policy of the company, and it governed itself accordingly; but when punishment was merited, it was administered with promptness and severity. When depredations were committed the tribe to which the malefactor belonged was pursued by an armed force and compelled to deliver the guilty to his fate. A certain amount of civilization was introduced, and with it came an increase of wants, which wants could be supplied only at the company's forts. Indians were sent on hunting and trapping expeditions in all directions, so that concentration of tribes became difficult, and if attempted, easily perceived in time to prevent trouble. Thus the company secured an influence over the savage and a place in his affections from which it could not easily be dislodged.

In their treatment of missionaries, civil and military officers and others from the United States, the company's factors and agents were uniformly courteous and kind. Their hospitality was in the highest degree commendable, meriting the gratitude of the earliest visitors and settlers. The poor and unfortunate never asked assistance in vain. But woe to the American who attempted to trade with the Indians, to trap, hunt or do anything which brought him into competition with the British corporation! All the resources of a company supplied with an abundance of cheap labor, supported by the friendship and affection of the aboriginal peoples, backed by almost unlimited capital, and fortified by the favor of one of the wealthiest and most powerful nations of the world, were at once turned to crush him. Counter-establishments were formed in his vicinity, and he was hampered in every way possible and pursued with the relentlessness of an evil fate until compelled to retire from the field.

Such being the conditions, there was not much encouragement for American enterprise in the basin of the Columbia. It is not, however, in the American character to yield a promising prospect without a struggle, and several times efforts were made at competition in the Oregon territory. Of some of these we must speak briefly. The operations of William H. Ashley west of the Rocky mountains did not extend to the Oregon country and are of importance to our purpose only because in one of his expeditions, fitted out in 1826, he brought a six-pounder, drawn by mules, across the Rocky mountains, thereby demonstrating the feasibility of a wagon road. In 1826 Jedediah S. Smith, of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, encouraged by

some previous successes in the Snake river district, set out for the country west of the Great Salt Lake. He proceeded so far westward that no recourse was left him but to push onward to the Pacific, his stock of provisions being so reduced and his horses so exhausted as to render an attempt to return unwise. He went south to San Diego for horses and supplies, and experienced no little difficulty on account of the suspicions of the native Californians, who were jealous of all strangers, especially those from the United States. Eventually, however, he was able to proceed northward to the Rogue river, then along the shore to the Umpqua, in which vicinity serious difficulty with Indians was experienced. Fifteen of the nineteen who constituted the party were massacred; indeed, all who happened to be in the camp at the time except one were killed. This man, aided by friendly Indians, reached Fort Vancouver, and told his story to the magnanimous chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, Dr. John McLoughlin, who offered the Indians a liberal reward for the safe return of Smith and his two companions. A party of forty men was equipped at once to go to the Umpqua country, but before they got started, Smith and the men arrived. McLoughlin took steps to secure the property stolen from Smith, and so successfully did he manage the affair that peltries to the value of over three thousand dollars were recovered and the murderers were severely punished by other Indians. Smith was conquered by kindness, and at his solicitation the Rocky Mountain Fur Company retired from the territory of the Hudson's Bay Company.

Of various other expeditions by Americans into the Oregon country and of the attempts by American vessels to trade along the coast, we cannot speak. Some reference must, however, be made to the work of Captain B. L. E. Bonneville, who, in 1831, applied for a two years' leave of absence from the United States army that he might "explore the country to the Rocky mountains and beyond, with a view to ascertain the nature and character of the several tribes of Indians inhabiting those regions; the trade which might profitably be carried on with them; quality of soil, productions, minerals, natural history, climate, geography, topography, as well as geology of the various parts of the country within the limits of the territories of the United States between our frontier and the Pacific." The request was granted. While Bonneville was informed that the government would be to no expense in fitting up the expedition, he was instructed that he must provide himself with suitable instruments and maps, and that he was to "note particularly the number of warriors that may be in each tribe of natives that may be met with, their alliances with other tribes, and their relative position as to a state of peace or war; their manner of making war, mode of subsisting themselves during a state of war and a state of peace; the arms and the effect of them; whether



they act on foot or on horseback; in short, every information useful to the government." It would seem that a government which asked such important services ought to have been willing to make some financial return, at least to pay the expenses. But Captain Bonneville had to secure financial aid elsewhere. During the winter an association was formed in New York which furnished the necessary means, and on May 1, 1832, the expedition set out, the party numbering one hundred and ten men. They took with them in wagons a large quantity of trading goods to be used in traffic with the Indians in the basins of the Colorado and Columbia rivers. Bonneville himself went as far west as Fort Walla Walla. Members of his expedition entered the valleys of the Humboldt, Sacramento and Colorado rivers, but they were unable to compete with the experienced Hudson's Bay and Missouri Companies, and the enterprise proved a financial failure. The expedition derives its chief importance from the fact that it forms the basis of one of Irving's most fascinating works, which, "in language more thrilling and varied than romance, has pictured the trapper's life, its dangers, its exciting pleasures, the bitter rivalry of competing traders, the hostility of the savages," presenting a picture of the fur trade which will preserve to latest posterity something of the charm and fascination of that wild, weird traffic.

Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth, of Massachusetts, projected in 1832 an enterprise of curious interest and some historical importance. His plan was to establish salmon fisheries on the Columbia river, to be operated as an adjunct to and in connection with the fur and Indian trade. He crossed overland to Oregon, despatching a vessel with trading goods via Cape Horn, but his vessel was never again heard from, so the enterprise met defeat. The next year Captain Wyeth returned to Boston, leaving, however, most of his party in the country. Many of the men settled in the Willamette valley, and one of them found employment as an Indian teacher for the Hudson's Bay Company.

Not to be discouraged by one failure, Captain Wyeth, in 1834, fitted out another land expedition and despatched to the Columbia another vessel, the *May Dacre*, laden with trading goods. On reaching the confluence of the Snake and Port Neuf rivers, Wyeth erected a trading post, to which he gave the name of Fort Hall. Having sent out his hunting and trapping parties, and made arrangements for the season's operations, he proceeded to Fort Vancouver, where, about the same time, the *May Dacre* arrived. He established a trading house and salmon fishery on Wapato (now Sauvie's) island, which became known as Fort William. The fishery proved a failure, and the trading and trapping industry could not stand the competition and harassing tactics of the Hudson's Bay Company, and the constant hostility of the Indians. George B. Roberts,

who came to Oregon in 1831 as an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company, is quoted as having accounted for the trouble with the red men in this way. He said: "The island was thickly inhabited by Indians until 1830, when they were nearly exterminated by congestive chills and fever. There were at the time three villages on the island. So fatal were the effects of the disease, that Dr. McLoughlin sent a party to rescue and bring away the few that were left, and to burn the villages. The Indians attributed the introduction of the fever and ague to an American vessel that had visited the river a year or two previously. It is not therefore a matter of surprise to any who understand Indian character and their views as to death resulting from such diseases, that Wyeth's attempted establishment on Wapato island was subject to continued hostility. He was of a race to whom they attributed the cause of the destruction of their people; and his employees were but the lawful compensation according to their code for the affliction they had suffered."

Wyeth eventually returned to Massachusetts disheartened. Fort Hall ultimately passed into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company, and with its acquisition by them, practically ended American fur trade west of the Rocky mountains. But though Wyeth's enterprise failed so signally, his account of it, published by order of congress, attracted the attention of Americans to Oregon, and did much to stimulate its settlement.

It will readily be seen then that whatever advantage the establishment of fur-trading enterprises might give in the final settlement of the Oregon question was with the British. We shall attempt a brief and succinct account of the "struggle for possession" in a later chapter, but it will here be our task to determine in some measure what the political mission of the Hudson's Bay Company might be and what part that association was playing in international affairs. In 1837 the company applied to the home government for a new license, granting enlarged privileges. In enforcing its request, it pointed forcibly to its efficient services in successfully crushing out American enterprise and strengthening British title to the territory, contrary to the spirit and letter of the Joint-Occupancy treaties of 1818 and 1827.

In presenting the petition, the company's chief representative in England, Sir John Henry Pelly, called the attention of the lords to the service rendered in securing to the mother country a branch of trade wrested from subjects of Russia and the United States of America; to the six permanent establishments it had on the coast, and the sixteen in the interior, besides the migratory and hunting parties; to its marine of six armed vessels; to its large pasture and grain farms, affording every species of agricultural produce and maintaining large herds of stock. He further averred that it

was the intention of the company still further to extend and increase its farms, and to establish an export trade in wool, hides, tallow and other produce of the herd and the cultivated field, also to encourage the settlement of its retired servants and other emigrants under its protection. Referring to the soil, climate and other circumstances of the country, he said they were such as to make it "as much adapted to agricultural pursuits as any other spot in America; and," said he, "with care and protection, the British dominion may not only be preserved in this country, which it has been so much the wish of Russia and America to occupy to the exclusion of British subjects, but British interest and British influence may be maintained as paramount in this interesting part of the coast of the Pacific."

Sir George Simpson, who was in charge of the Hudson's Bay Company's affairs in America, in making his plea for the renewal of the license, referred to the international import of the company's operations in this language: "The possession of that country to Great Britain may be an object of very great importance; and we are strengthening that claim to it (independent of the claims of prior discovery and occupation for the purpose of Indian trade) by forming the nucleus of a colony through the establishment of farms, and the settlement of some of our retired officers and servants as agriculturists."

One might almost expect that Great Britain might utter some word of reproof to a company which could have the audacity to boast of violating her treaty compacts with a friendly power. Not so, however. She was a party to the breach of faith. Instead of administering merited reproof, she rewards the wrongdoers by the prompt issuing of a new license to extend and be in force for a period of twenty-one years. This renewed license, the date of which is May 31, 1838, granted to the company "the exclusive privilege of trading with the Indians in all such parts of North America, to the northward and westward of the islands and territories belonging to the United States of America, as shall not form part of any of our (British) provinces in North America or any lands or territories belonging to the said United States of America, or to any European government, state, or power. Without rent for the first five years, and afterward the yearly rent of five shillings, payable on the first of June."

The company was again required to furnish a bond conditioned on their executing, by their authority over the persons in their employ, "all civil and criminal process by the officers or persons usually empowered to execute such process within all territories included in the grant, and for the producing or delivering into custody, for the purpose of trial, all persons in their employ or acting under their

authority within the said territories, who shall be charged with any criminal offences."

The license, however, prohibited the company "from claiming or exercising any trade with the Indians on the northwest coast of America westward of the Rocky mountains to the prejudice or exclusion of any of the subjects of any foreign state, who, under or by force of any convention for the time being between Great Britain and such foreign states may be entitled to and shall be engaged in such trade." But no provision could be framed, nor was it the wish of the grantors to frame any, which should prevent the Hudson's Bay Company from driving out by harassing tactics and fierce competition any American who might enter the Oregon territory as a trader.

One of the strangest ruses of this wonderfully shrewd and resourceful company must now receive notice. It was not in the power of the British government to convey lands in the Oregon country, neither could the Hudson's Bay Company in any way acquire legal title to realty. It therefore determined upon a bold artifice. A co-partnership was formed on the joint stock principle, the personnel of the company consisting largely of Hudson's Bay Company stockholders. The name adopted for it was the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. The idea of this association was to acquire a possessory right to large tracts of rich tillable and grazing lands, use these for agricultural purposes and pasturage until the Oregon controversy was settled, then, should the British be successful in that controversy, apply at once for articles of incorporation and a grant. It was, of course, the purpose of the promoters, from motives of self-interest as well as of patriotism, to strengthen the claim of the mother country in every possible way. Great Britain never acquired title to the lands in question; the Puget Sound Agricultural Company never gained a corporate existence; it never had anything more than a bare possessory right to any lands, a right terminating on the death or withdrawal from the company of the person seized therewith. Logically, then, we should expect the absolute failure of the scheme. But it did not fail. So forceful was this legal figment and the Hudson's Bay Company behind it, that they had the power to demand as one of the conditions upon which peace might be maintained between the two governments chiefly concerned in the Oregon controversy, that "the farms, lands and other property of every description belonging to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, on the north side of the Columbia river, shall be confirmed to the said company. In case, however, the situation of those lands and farms should be considered by the United States to be of public and political importance, and the United States government should signify a desire to obtain possession of the whole or a part



thereof, the property so required shall be transferred to the government at a proper valuation, to be agreed upon between the parties."

The Puget Sound Company laid claim under the treaty to two tracts—the tract of the Nisqually, containing two hundred and sixty-one square miles, and the Cowlitz farm, containing three thousand five hundred and seventy-two acres. When the matter came up for settlement, the company asked five millions of dollars in liquidation of its claims. So the United States was forced, in the interests of peace and humanity, into an illogical agreement to

purchase lands, the claim to which was established in open violation of the Joint-Occupancy treaties of 1818 and 1827. She was forced by a provision of the treaty of 1846 to obligate herself to purchase lands which the same treaty conceded as belonging to her. More humiliating still, she was compelled to reward a company for its acts of hostility to her interests in keeping out her citizens and breaking up their establishments. But the sacrifice was made in the interests of peace and civilization, and who shall say that in conserving these it lacked an abundant justification?

## CHAPTER V

### PERIOD OF SETTLEMENT

Already, it is hoped, there has been conveyed to the mind of the reader as clear an impression as the limits of this volume will permit of the first faint knockings of civilization's standard-bearers upon our western shores, of some of the expeditions by which the land so long a *terra incognita* was robbed of its mystery and the overland route to it discovered, and of the regime of the trapper and fur trader. It remains to treat of missionary occupancy, of the advent of the pioneer settler, of the diplomatic struggle for the possession of the country and of that second struggle for possession which cost so much hardship and sacrifice on the part of both the white and the red race and left so tragic a stain on our earlier annals.

With Wyeth's overland expedition, previously mentioned, were Dr. Nuttall, a naturalist, and J. K. Townsend, an ornithologist, both sent out by a Boston scientific society; also Rev. Jason Lee and his nephew, Rev. Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepherd, Courtney M. Walker and P. L. Edwards, a missionary party sent out by the Methodist Missionary Board of the United States. This body of unpretentious evangelists of gospel truth were destined to exert an influence of which they little dreamed upon the imperial Hudson's Bay Company and the struggle for sovereignty in Oregon. The scientific men and the missionaries left Wyeth, who was delayed in the construction of Fort Hall, and were guided the remainder of the way by A. R. McLeod and Thomas McKay, Hudson's Bay men, to old Fort Walla Walla, which they reached September 1st. The journey from that point to Vancouver

was accomplished in two weeks. Little did these devoted servants of the British fur monopoly realize that the unassuming missionary party they so kindly piloted from Fort Hall to Vancouver would prove so potential in antagonizing their interests, and those of the imperial power whose patronage they enjoyed. The missionary party, it has been said, "was but another Trojan horse within whose apparently guileless interior was confined a hostile force, which would, within a decade of years, throw wide open the gates of exclusive privilege and introduce within the jealously guarded walls a host of foes, to the utter destruction of intrenched monopoly and the final overthrow of British dominion and pretension on the Pacific coast! Well might Governor McLoughlin, the autocrat of the Pacific Northwest, when he welcomed this modest party of meek Methodists, and assigned them land near Salem, have recalled the misgivings of the Trojan prophetess: '*Timco Danaos et dona ferentes*'—'I distrust the Greeks, though they offer gifts.' The American missionary was an advance agent of Yankee invasion."

About the time Wyeth's main party arrived at Vancouver came also the ship on which were his goods for the fur trade, and the furniture and supplies of the missionary party. On October 6th the goods of the missionaries were landed at Wheatland, as they named the place where the mission was to be established. By November 3d a log house was advanced sufficiently for occupation, but before the roof was on Indian children had been admitted as pupils, and by December 14th twenty-one



persons, of whom seventeen were children, were baptized by Jason Lee at Vancouver.

Wyeth's enterprise, as well as all previous efforts of a like character inaugurated by Americans, was met by crushing and ruinous opposition from the autocratic British monopoly, but the missionaries were assisted and encouraged in every way. Bonneville, Wyeth and other American adventurers and traders had come to Oregon to compete with the British traders or to colonize against the interests of their fatherland. Lee and his party were there to Christianize the pagan inhabitants, to instruct the ignorant, to minister to the sick and the dying, and to set a godly example to the irreligious, the reckless and semi-barbarous employees and ex-servants of the corporation. Hence the difference in their reception. The Hudson's Bay Company, shrewd and vigilant though it was, did not and could not foresee that the attempt to convert the Indian would fail, owing to causes over which the missionaries had no control, and that the mission people would form a settlement of their own, around which would naturally cluster all the elements of society independent of the British corporation; that a social and political force would spring up hostile to the commercial interests and political ambitions of the company, potential to destroy its autocratic sway in the land and forceful to effect the final wresting of the country entirely from its control. The coming of the missionaries has been well styled the entrance of the wedge of American occupancy.

The event which prompted the outfitting of this missionary enterprise is one of the strangest and most romantic character. It shows how affairs apparently the most trivial will deeply influence and sometimes greatly change the current of human history. In one of the former historical works, in the compilation of which the writer has had a part, the story is told by Colonel William Parsons, of Pendleton, Oregon, substantially as follows:

"Far up in the mountains of Montana, in one of the many valleys which sparkle like emeralds on the western slope of the Stony range, a handful of natives, whom the whites call by the now inappropriate name of 'Flatheads,' met to ponder over the unique tale repeated by some passing mountaineer of a magic book possessed by the white man, which assured its owners of peace and comfort in this life and eternal bliss in the world beyond the grave. The Flatheads were a weak and unwarlike people; they were sorely beset by the fierce Blackfeet, their hereditary foes, through whose terrible incursions the Flatheads had been reduced in numbers and harassed so continuously that their state was most pitiable. To this remnant of a once proud race the trapper's story was a rainbow of promise; the chiefs resolved to seek this book, and possess themselves of the white man's treasure. They chose an embassy of four of their wisest and bravest men, and sent them trustfully on the tribe's errand. The

quest of 'three kings of orient,' who, two thousand years ago, started on their holy pilgrimage to the manger of the lowly babe of Bethlehem, was not more weird, nor was the search of the knights of King Arthur's round table for the Holy Grail more picturesque and seemingly more hopeless. Though they knew that there were men of the pale-face race on the lower waters of the Columbia, and one of these doubtless had told them of the book, they knew that these uncouth trappers, hunters and fishers were ungodly men in the main and not custodians of the precious volume for which their souls so earnestly longed. These were not like the fishers of old by the sea of Galilee, who received the gospel gladly, and, following in the footsteps of the Master, themselves became fishers of men, but were scoffers, swearers and contemnners of holy things. So the Indians, like the ancient wise men, turned their faces towards the east.

"They threaded their toilsome way by stealth through the dreaded Blackfoot country, scaled the perilous Stony mountains, descending the eastern slope, followed the tributaries of the Missouri through the dreaded country of the Dakotahs, and then pursued the windings of the Missouri till they struck the Father of Waters, arriving at St. Louis in the summer of 1832. Indians were no rarity in this outpost of civilization, and the friendless and forlorn Flatheads soon discovered that the white trappers, hunters, flatboat men, traders, teamsters, and riff-raff of a bustling young city were about the last people in the world to supply Indians who had no furs to sell with either spiritual or material solace. The embassy was not only without money, but its members could not even speak the language of the pale-faces. Nor was anyone found who could serve as interpreter. It would have been easy enough to have obtained a Bible, if they could have met with a stray colporteur, but none was in evidence, and the average denizen of St. Louis was better provided with cartridge belts and guns than with literature of any sort. In despair they applied to Governor Clark, the official head of the territory, whose headquarters were in the town—the same William Clark who, with Captain Meriwether Lewis, had led the expedition to the mouth of the Columbia nearly thirty years before. It is possible that they may have heard of Clark by reason of his travels through their country a generation previous. By means of signs and such few words of jargon as they could muster they attempted to explain to Governor Clark the purpose of their visit but it is evident that they succeeded none too well. In response to their prayer for spiritual food, he bestowed on them blankets, beads and tobacco—the routine gifts to importunate redskins—and the discouraged Flatheads abandoned their illusive quest for the magic book. Before leaving for home, the Indians made a farewell call on Governor Clark, during which they, or one of

them, made a speech. Just what the speaker said, or tried to say, may be a matter of doubt, but the report made of it and given to the press is a marvel of simple eloquence. It is as follows:

We came to you over a trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were the friend of our fathers, who have all gone the long road. We came with our eyes partly opened for more light for our people who sit in darkness. We go back with our eyes closed. How can we go back blind to our blind people? We made our way to you with strong arms, through many enemies and strange lands, that we might carry back much to them. We go back with both arms broken and empty. The two fathers who came with us—the braves of many winters and wars—we leave here asleep by your great water and wigwams. They were tired with their journey of many moons and their moccasins were worn out.

Our people sent us to get the white man's Book of Heaven. You took us where they worship the Great Spirit with candles, but the Book was not there. You showed us the images of good spirits, and pictures of the good land beyond, but the Book was not among them to tell us the way. You made our feet heavy with burdens of gifts, and our moccasins will grow old with carrying them, but the Book is not among them. We are going back the long, sad trail to our people. When we tell them, after one more snow, in the big council, that we did not bring the Book, no word will be spoken by our old men nor by our young braves. One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. Our people will die in darkness, and they will go on the long path to the other hunting grounds. No white man will go with them, and no Book of Heaven to make the way plain. We have no more words.

"The story of the Flathead embassy and their unique quest subsequently reached George Catlin through the medium of Governor Clark. Catlin was an artist who had made a special study of Indian types and dress, and had painted with great ability and fidelity many portraits of noted chiefs. In the national museum at Washington, D. C., may be seen a very extensive collection of his Indian paintings, supplemented with almost innumerable recent photographs, among which are those of Chief Joseph, the great Nez Perce warrior, and the Umatilla reservation chieftains—Homeli, Peo and Paul Showeway. Mr. Catlin was not only a portrait painter, but a gifted writer. He converted the plain, unvarnished tale of Governor Clark concerning the Flatheads into an epic poem of thrilling interest, and gave it to the press. Its publication in the religious journals created a great sensation, and steps were immediately taken to answer the Macedonian cry of the Flatheads. The sending of Jason Lee and his party to Oregon was a result.

"The quest of the Flatheads, the sad deaths of all their ambassadors save one on the journey, and the temporary failure of their project seemed a hopeless defeat, but they 'builded wiser than they knew,' for the very fact of their mission stirred mightily the hearts of the church people, and through that instrumentality the attention of Americans was sharply directed to the enormous value of the Pacific Northwest. The interest thus excited was timely—another decade of supine lethargy and

the entire Pacific coast from Mexico to the Russian possessions would have passed irretrievably under British control.

"The Flatheads' search for the magic book was to all appearance an ignominious failure, but their plaintive cry, feeble though it was, stirred the mountain heights, and precipitated an irresistible avalanche of American enterprise into the valley of the Columbia, overwhelming the Hudson's Bay Company with its swelling volume of American immigration.

"In a lesser way, also, their mission succeeded, though success was long on the road. The western movement of white population engulfed the hated Blackfeet, reduced their numbers till they were no longer formidable, even to the Flatheads, confined them within the narrow limits of a reservation in northern Montana, where they were ordered about by a consequential Indian agent, and collared and thrust into the agency jail for every trifling misdemeanor, by the agency police; while the one time harassed and outraged Flathead roams unvexed through his emerald vales, pursues without fear to its uttermost retreat in the Rockies the lordly elk or the elusive deer, tempts the wily trout from the dark pool of the sequestered mountain torrent with the seductive fly, or lazily floats on the surface of some placid lake, which mirrors the evergreen slopes of the environing hills, peacefully withdrawing, now and again, the appetizing salmon trout from its cool, transparent depths, to be transferred presently, in exchange for gleaming silver, to some thrifty pale-face housewife or some unctuous Chinese cook for a tenderfoot tourist's dinner—forgetful all and fearless of Blackfoot ambush or deadly foray. Of a verity, the childlike quest for the magic book was not without its compensation to the posterity of the Flathead ambassadors!"

Of those Americans who came to Oregon with the early expeditions, three in 1832 and twenty-two in 1834 became permanent settlers. The names of these are preserved by W. H. Gray in his history of Oregon as follows: "From Captain Wyeth's party of 1832, there remained S. H. Smith, Sergeant, and Tibbets, a stonecutter; and from his party of 1834, James O'Neil and T. J. Hubbard. From the wreck of the William and Ann, a survivor named Felix Hathaway remained. With Ewing Young from California in 1834, a party came who remained in Oregon, consisting of Joseph Gale, who died in Union county, that state, in 1882; John McCarty, Carmichael, John Hauxhurst, John Howard, Kilborn, Brandywine, and a colored man named George Winslow. An English sailor named Richard McCarty reached the Willamette from the Rocky mountains that year, as did also Captain J. H. Crouch, G. W. Le Breton, John McCaddan and William Johnson from the brig Maryland. This made (with the missionaries heretofore named) twenty-five residents at the close of 1834, who were not in



any way connected with the Hudson's Bay Company, all of whom were here for other than transient purposes. There were no arrivals in 1835."

However, the year 1836 was, as may be gleaned from previous pages, an important one for Oregon. While, as Gray states, there were no permanent residences established in Oregon in 1835, that was the year in which Rev. Samuel Parker and Dr. Marcus Whitman were sent out by the American Board to explore the country and report upon it as a field for missionary labors. These gentlemen were met at the trappers' rendezvous on Green river by the noted Chief Lawyer, by whom they were persuaded into the plan of establishing their proposed mission among his people, the Nez Perces. When this conclusion was reached, Dr. Whitman started back to the east accompanied by two Nez Perce boys, Mr. Parker continuing his journey westward to the shores of the Pacific. It was agreed that Parker should seek out a suitable location among the Nez Perces for the mission, while Dr. Whitman should make arrangements for the westward journey of a sufficient force and for the establishment and outfitting of the post. The results of Mr. Parker's journeyings are embodied in a work of great historic value from his own pen, entitled "Parker's Exploring Tour Beyond the Rocky Mountains." From information conveyed by this volume, Gilbert summarizes the conditions in Oregon in 1835 as follows:

"Fort Vancouver on the Columbia, under charge of Dr. John McLoughlin, was established in 1824, and consisted of an enclosure by stockade, thirty-seven rods long by eighteen wide, that faced the south. About one hundred persons were employed at the place, and some three hundred Indians lived in the immediate vicinity. There were eight substantial buildings within the stockade, and a large number of small ones on the outside. There were 459 cattle, 100 horses, 200 sheep, 40 goats and 300 hogs belonging to the company at this place; and during the season of 1835 the crops produced in that vicinity amounted to 5,000 bushels of wheat, 1,300 bushels of potatoes, 1,000 bushels of barley, 1,000 bushels of oats, 2,000 bushels of peas, and garden vegetables in proportion. The garden, containing five acres, besides its vegetable products, included apples, peaches, grapes and strawberries. A grist mill with machinery propelled by oxen was kept in constant use, while some six miles up the Columbia was a saw mill containing several saws, which supplied lumber for the Hudson's Bay Company. Within the fort was a bakery employing three men, also shops for blacksmiths, joiners, carpenters and a tinner.

"Fort Williams, erected by N. J. Wyeth at the mouth of the Willamette, was nearly deserted, Mr. Townsend, the ornithologist, being about the only occupant at the time. Wyeth had gone to his Fort Hall in the interior. Of Astoria, at the mouth of

the Columbia, but two log houses and a garden remained, where two white men dragged out a dull existence, to maintain possession of the historic ground. Its ancient, romantic grandeur had departed from its walls, when dismantled to assist in the construction and defenses of its rival, Fort Vancouver. Up the Willamette river was the Methodist mission, in the condition already noted, while between it and the present site of Oregon City were the Hudson's Bay Company's French settlements of Gervais and McKay, containing some twenty families, whose children were being taught by young Americans. In one of these settlements a grist mill had just been completed. East of the Cascade mountains Fort Walla Walla was situated at the mouth of a river by that name. It was 'built of logs and was internally arranged to answer the purposes of trade and domestic comfort, and externally for defense, having two bastions, and was surrounded by a stockade.' It was accidentally burned in 1841 and rebuilt of adobe within a year. At this point the company had 'horses, cows, hogs, fowls, and they cultivated corn, potatoes and a variety of garden vegetables.' This fort was used for a trading post, where goods were stored for traffic with the Indians. Fort Colville, on the Columbia, a little above Kettle Falls, near the present line of Washington territory, a strongly stockaded post, was occupied by a half dozen men with Indian families, and Mr. McDonald was in charge. Fort Okanogan, at the mouth of the river of that name, established by David Stuart in 1811, was, in the absence of Mr. Ogden, in charge of a single white man. Concerning Fort Hall, nothing is said; but it fell into the hands of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1836. It was then a stockaded fort, but was rebuilt with adobe in 1838. Mr. Parker is also silent in regard to Fort Boise, which was constructed on Snake river from poles in 1834 as a rival establishment to Fort Hall, was occupied in 1835 by the Hudson's Bay Company, and later was more substantially constructed from adobe. If there were other establishments in 1835, west of the Rocky mountains, between the forty-second and forty-ninth parallels, the writer has failed to obtain evidences of them."

Meanwhile, Whitman was working in the east with characteristic energy, and he succeeded in raising funds and securing associates for two missions in Oregon territory. The population of Oregon was accordingly increased in the year 1836 by five persons, namely, Dr. Marcus Whitman, Narcissa (Prentiss) Whitman, Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, and W. H. Gray. The ladies mentioned gained the distinction of having been the first white women whose feet pressed the soil of old Oregon, and whose blue and dark eyes looked into the dusky, mystic orbs of the daughters of the Columbia basin. A few months later the Methodist mission was also blessed by the purifying presence



of noble womanhood, but the laurels of pioneership have ever rested upon the worthy brows of Mrs. Whitman and Mrs. Spalding, and so far as we know, no fair hand has ever been raised to pluck them thence. The missionary party brought with them eight mules, twelve horses and sixteen cows, also three wagons laden with farming utensils, blacksmiths' and carpenters' tools, clothing, seeds, etc., to make it possible for them to support themselves without an entire dependence upon the Hudson's Bay Company for supplies. Two of the wagons were abandoned at Fort Laramie, and heavy pressure was brought upon Dr. Whitman to leave the third at the rendezvous on Green river, but he refused to do so. He succeeded in getting it to Fort Hall intact, then reduced it to a two-wheeled cart, which he brought on to Fort Boise, thus demonstrating the feasibility of a wagon road over the Rocky mountains.

Although a reinforcement for the Methodist mission sailed from Boston in July, 1836, it failed to reach its destination on the Willamette until May of the following year, so that the American population at the close of 1836 numbered not to exceed thirty persons, including the two ladies.

Until 1836 there were no cattle in the country except those owned by the Hudson's Bay Company, and those brought from the east by the Whitman party. The Hudson's Bay Company wished to continue this condition as long as possible, well knowing that the introduction of cattle or any other means of wealth production among the American population would necessarily render the people that much more nearly independent. When, therefore, it was proposed by Ewing Young and Jason Lee that a party should be sent to California for stock, the idea was antagonized by the autocratic Columbia river monopoly. Thanks largely to the assistance of William A. Slacum, of the United States navy, by whom money was advanced and a free passage to California furnished to the people's emissaries, the projectors of the enterprise were rendered independent of the Hudson's Bay Company. Ewing Young was captain of the expedition; P. L. Edwards, of the Willamette mission, was also one of its leading spirits. The men purchased seven hundred head of cattle at three dollars per head and set out upon their return journey. They succeeded in getting about six hundred head to the Willamette country, notwithstanding the bitter hostility of the Indians. Gilbert quotes from the diary of P. L. Edwards, which he says was shown him by the latter's daughter in California, to prove that the trouble with the Indians was caused by the wanton and cold-blooded murder by members of the party of a friendly Indian who was following the band. The Indian hostilities were not incited by the Hudson's Bay Company, as some have stated, but may properly be laid at the doors of the men who committed this barbarous outrage in revenge

for wrongs suffered by a party to which they belonged two years before.

The arrival of neat cattle in the Willamette country provided practically the first means of acquiring wealth independent of the Hudson's Bay Company. "This success in opposition to that interest," says Gilbert, "was a discovery by the settlers, both Americans and ex-employees, that they possessed the strength to rend the bars that held them captives under a species of peonage. With this one blow, directed by missionaries, and dealt by ex-American hunters, an independent maintenance in Oregon had been rendered possible for immigrants."

As before stated, the reinforcements for the Methodist mission arrived in May, 1837. By it the American population was increased eight persons, namely, Elijah White and wife, Alanson Beers and wife, W. H. Wilson, the Misses Annie M. Pitman, Susan Downing and Elvina Johnson. In the fall came another reinforcement, the personnel of which was Rev. David Leslie, wife and three daughters, the Rev. W. H. K. Perkins and Miss Margaret Smith. Add to these Dr. J. Bailey, an English physician, George Gay and John Turner, who also arrived this year, and the thirty or thirty-one persons who settled previously, and we have the population of Oregon independent of the Hudson's Bay Company's direct or indirect control in the year 1837.

In January of that year, W. H. Gray, of the American Board's mission, set out overland to the east for reinforcements to the missionary force of which he was a member. His journey was not an uneventful one as will appear from the following narrative, clothed in his own words, which casts so vivid a light upon transcontinental travel during the early days that we feel constrained to quote it:

Our sketches, perhaps, would not lose in interest by giving a short account of a fight which our Flathead Indians had at this place with a war party of the Blackfeet. It occurred near the present location of Helena, in Montana. As was the custom with the Flathead Indians in traveling in the buffalo country, their hunters and warriors were in advance of the main camp. A party of twenty-five Blackfeet warriors was discovered by some twelve of our Flatheads. To see each other was to fight, especially parties prowling about in this manner, and at it they went. The first fire of the Flatheads brought five of the Blackfeet to the ground and wounded five more. This was more than they expected, and the Blackfeet made little effort to recover their dead, which were duly scalped and their bodies left for food for the wolves, and the scalps borne in triumph to the camp. There were but two of the Flatheads wounded; one had a flesh wound in the thigh, and the other had his right arm broken by a Blackfoot ball.

The victory was complete, and the rejoicing in camp corresponded to the number of scalps taken. Five days and nights the usual scalp dance was performed. At the appointed time the big war drum was sounded, when the warriors and braves made their appearance at the appointed place in the open air, painted as warriors. Those who had taken the scalps from the heads of their enemies bore them in their hands upon the ramrods of their guns.

They entered the circle, and the war song, drums, rat-

tles and noises all commenced. The scalp-bearers stood for a moment (as if to catch the time), and then commenced hopping, jumping and yelling in concert with the music. This continued for a time, when some old painted woman took the scalps and continued to dance. The performance was gone through with as many nights as there were scalps taken.

Seven days after the scalps were taken, a messenger arrived bearing a white flag, and a proposition to make peace for the purpose of trade. After the preliminaries had all been completed, in which the Hudson's Bay Company trader had the principal part to perform, the time was fixed for a meeting of the two tribes. The Flatheads, however, were all careful to dig their warpits, make their corrals and breastworks, and, in short, fortify their camp as much as if they expected a fight instead of peace. Ermatinger, the company's leader, remarked that he would sooner take his chances of a fight off-hand than endure the anxiety and suspense of the two days we waited for the Blackfeet to arrive. Our scouts and warriors were all ready and on the watch for peace or war, the latter of which from the recent fight they had had was expected most. At length the Blackfeet arrived, bearing a red flag with "H. B. C." in white letters upon it, and advancing to within a short distance of the camp, were met by Ermatinger and a few Flathead chiefs, shook hands and were conducted to the trader's lodge—the largest one in the camp—and the principal chiefs of both tribes, seated upon buffalo and bear skins, all went through with the ceremony of smoking a big pipe, having a long handle or stem trimmed with horse hair and porcupine quills. The pipe was filled with the traders' tobacco and the Indians' killikinick. The war chiefs of each tribe took a puff of the pipe, then passed it each to his right-hand man, and so around till all the circle had smoked the big medicine pipe, or pipe of peace, which on this occasion was made by the Indians from a soft stone which they find in abundance in their country, having no extra ornamental work upon it. The principal chief in command, or great medicine man, went through the ceremony, puffed four times, blowing his smoke in four directions. This was considered a sign of peace to all around him, which doubtless included all he knew anything about. The Blackfeet, as a tribe, are a tall, well formed, slim built and active people. They travel principally on foot, and are considered very treacherous.

The peace made with so much formality was broken two days afterward by killing two of the Flatheads when caught not far from the main camp.

It was from this Flathead tribe that the first Indian delegation was sent to ask for teachers. Three of their number volunteered to go with Gray to the States in 1837 to urge their claim for teachers to come among them. The party reached Ash Hollow, where they were attacked by about three hundred Sioux warriors, and, after fighting for three hours, killed some fifteen of them, when the Sioux, by means of a French trader then among them, obtained a parley with Gray and his traveling companions—two young men who had started to go to the United States with him. While the Frenchman was in conversation with Gray, the treacherous Sioux made a rush upon the three Flatheads, one Snake and one Iroquois Indian belonging to the party, and killed them. The Frenchman then turned to Gray and told him and his companions they were prisoners, and must go to the Sioux camp, first attempting to get possession of their guns. Gray informed them at once: "You have killed our Indians in a cowardly manner, and you shall not have our guns," at the same time telling the young men to watch the first motion of the Indians to take their lives, and if we must die to take as many Indians with us as we could. The Sioux had found in the contest thus far that, notwithstanding they had conquered and killed five, they had lost fifteen, among them one of their war chiefs, besides several severely wounded. The party was not further molested till they reached the camp, containing between one and two hundred lodges. A full explanation was had of the whole affair. Gray had two

horses killed under him and two balls passed through his hat, both inflicting slight wounds. The party were feasted, and smoked the pipe of peace over the dead body of the chief's son. Next day they were allowed to proceed with nine of their horses; the balance, with the property of the Indians, the Sioux claimed as part pay for their losses, doubtless calculating to waylay and take the balance of the horses. Be that as it may, Gray and his young men reached Council Bluffs in twenty-one days, traveling nights and during storms to avoid the Indians on the plains.

Gray proceeded east, and with the energy and courage which ever characterized him, set about the task of securing the needed reinforcements. He succeeded in enlisting Rev. Cushing Eells, Rev. E. Walker and Rev. A. B. Smith, with their wives, also a young man named Cornelius Rogers. He also succeeded in inducing a young woman to become his own bride and to share with him the dangers and tedium of a transcontinental journey and whatever of weal or woe the new land might have in store for them. Mention should likewise be made of the noted John A. Sutter, an ex-captain of the Swiss guard, who accompanied this expedition and who afterward became an important character in the early history of California.

Two priests, Rev. F. N. Blanchet and Modest Demers, also came during this year, so the seeds of sectarian strife, which did so much to neutralize the efforts and work of the Protestant missionaries, then began to be sown. The population of Oregon, independent of the Hudson's Bay Company, must have been about sixty at the close of the year 1838.

In the fall of 1839 came Rev. J. S. Griffin and Mr. Munger, with their wives, Ben Wright, Lawson, Keiser and Deiger, also T. H. Farnham, author of "Early Days in California," Sidney Smith, Blair and Robert Shortess. W. H. Gray, in his history of Oregon, estimates the population as follows: "Protestant missionaries, 10; Roman priests, 2; physicians, 2; laymen, 6; women, 13; children, 10; settlers, 20; settlers under Hudson's Bay control with American tendencies, 10; total, 83."

In 1838 Jason Lee made a journey overland to the states for the purpose of procuring a force wherewith to extend greatly his missionary operations. His wife died during his absence and the sad news was forwarded to him by Dr. McLoughlin, Dr. Whitman and a man hired by Gray. In June, 1840, Lee returned with a party of forty-eight, of whom eight were clergymen, one was a physician, fifteen were children and nineteen were ladies, five of them unmarried. Their names are included in Gray's list of arrivals for 1840.

In 1841 eight young men built and equipped a vessel, named the *Star of Oregon*, in which they made a trip to San Francisco. Joseph Gale served as captain of the doughty little craft, of which Felix Hathaway had been master builder. The vessel was exchanged at Yerba Buena (San Francisco) for three hundred and fifty cows. Gale



remained in the Golden state through the winter, then set out overland to Oregon with a party of forty-two immigrants, who brought with them, as J. W. Nesmith informs us, one thousand two hundred and fifty head of cattle, six hundred head of mares, colts, horses and mules, and three thousand sheep. The incident forms the theme of one of Mrs. Eva E. Dye's most charming descriptions, but its strategic importance in helping to Americanize Oregon and break up the cattle monopoly seems to have been overlooked by many other writers.

The Joseph Gale who figured so prominently in this undertaking was afterward a member of the first triumvirate executive committee of the provisional government. He is affectionately remembered in eastern Oregon, where he passed the closing years of his eventful life.

By the close of the year 1841 the independent population of Oregon had reached two hundred and fifty-three, thirty-five of whom are classed as settlers. In 1842 came an immigration of one hundred and eleven persons, two of whom, A. L. Lovejoy and A. M. Hastings, were lawyers. In this year, also, came the Red river immigration of English and Scotch and of French-Canadian half-breeds to the Puget sound country. This immigration was inspired by the Hudson's Bay Company, which designed it as an offset to the growing American power in the Oregon country. It had, however, very little political effect, as many of its members drifted southward into the Willamette country and became members of the provisional government. The year 1842 is also memorable for the famous winter ride of Dr. Whitman.

In 1843 came the largest immigration the Oregon country had yet known, piloted across the plains and over the mountains by Whitman himself. Its eight hundred and seventy-five persons, with their wagons and thirteen hundred head of cattle, settled forever the question of the national character of Oregon. J. W. Nesmith has preserved for us the names of all the male members of this expedition over sixteen years of age, as also of those remaining from the immigrations of the year previous. In 1844 came eight hundred more Americans, and in 1845 a much larger number, estimated by some at three thousand. The year 1846 added another thousand to Oregon's American population. In it the ownership of the country was definitely settled by treaty with Great Britain, and the famous world problem was solved.

It is impossible here adequately to treat of life and conditions in the Northwest during those early days of American occupation. Some idea of the inner life of the first settlers of Oregon may be gained from the following excerpt from a lecture by Colonel J. W. Nesmith, delivered before the Oregon Pioneer Association:

The business of the country was conducted entirely by barter. The Hudson's Bay Company imported and sold many articles of prime necessity to those who were able to purchase. Wheat or beaver skins would buy anything the company had for sale. But poor, wayworn emigrants, just arriving in the country, were as destitute of wheat and beaver as they were of coin. The skins purchased by the company were annually shipped in their own vessels to London, while the wheat was shipped to the Russian possessions on the north and to California, to fill a contract that the Hudson's Bay Company had with the Russian Fur Company. A small trade in lumber, salt, salmon, shingles and hoop-poles gradually grew up with the Sandwich islands, and brought in return a limited supply of black and dirty sugar in grass sacks, together with some salt and coffee.

There being no duty collected upon importations into Oregon previous to 1849, foreign goods were comparatively cheap, though the supply was always limited; nor had the people means to purchase beyond the pure necessities. Iron, steel, salt, sugar, coffee, tea, tobacco, powder and lead, and a little ready-made clothing and some calico and domestics, were the principal articles purchased by the settlers. The Hudson's Bay Company, in their long intercourse with the Indians, had, from prudential motives, adopted the plan in their trade of passing articles called for out through a hole in the wall or partition. Persons were not allowed inside among the goods to make selections, and the purchaser had to be content with what was passed out to him through the aperture. Thus in buying a suit of clothes, there was often an odd medley of color and sizes. The settlers used to say that Dr. McLoughlin, who was a very large man, had sent his measure to London, and all the clothing was made to fit him. The hickory shirts we used to buy came down to our heels and the wrist-bands protruded a foot beyond the hands; and as Sancho Panza said of sleep, "they covered one all over like a mantle." They were no such "cutty sark" affairs of "Paisley ham" as befuddled Tam O'Shanter saw when peeping in upon the dancing warlocks of "Alloway's auld haunted kirk." A small sized settler, purchasing one, could, by reasonable curtailment of the extremities, have sufficient material to clothe one of the children.

The pioneer home was a log cabin with a puncheon floor and mud chimney, all constructed without sawed lumber, glass or nails, the boards being secured upon the roof by heavy-weight poles. Sugar, coffee, tea and even salt were not every-day luxuries, and in many cabins were entirely unknown. Moccasins made of deer and elk skins and soled with rawhide made a substitute for shoes, and were worn by both sexes. Buckskin was the material from which the greater portion of the male attire was manufactured, while the cheapest kind of coarse cotton goods furnished the remainder. A white or boiled shirt was rarely seen and was a sure indication of great wealth and aristocratic pretension. Meat was obtained in some quantities from the wild game of the forests or the wild fowl with which the country abounded at certain seasons, until such time as cattle or swine became sufficiently numerous to be slaughtered for food. The hides of both wild and domestic animals were utilized in many ways. Clothing, moccasins, saddles and their rigging, bridles, ropes, harness and other necessary articles were made from them. A pair of buckskin pants, moccasins, a hickory shirt and some sort of cheaply extemporized hat, rendered a man comfortable as well as presentable in the best society, the whole outfit not costing one-tenth part of the price of the essential gewgaws that some of our exquisite sons now sport at the ends of their watch chains, on their shirt-fronts or dainty fingers. Buckskin clothing answered wonderfully well for rough-and-tumble wear, particularly in dry weather, but I have known them after exposure to a hard day's rain to contract in a single night by a warm fire a foot in longitude, and after being subjected to a webfoot winter or two, and a succeeding dry



summer, they would assume grotesque and unfashionable shapes, generally leaving from six inches to a foot of nude and arid skin between the top of the moccasins and the lower end of the breeches; the knees protruded in front, while the rear started off in the opposite direction, so that when the wearer stood up the breeches were in a constant struggle to sit down and *vice versa*.

The pioneers brought garden seeds with them, and much attention was paid to the production of vegetables, which, with milk, game and fish, went a long way toward the support of the family. Reaping machines, threshers, headers, mowing machines, pleasure carriages, silks, satins, laces, kid gloves, plug hats, high-heeled boots, crinoline, bustles, false hair, hair dye, jewelry, patent medicines, railroad tickets, postage stamps, telegrams, pianos and organs, together with a thousand and one other articles to purchase which the country is now drained of millions of dollars annually, were then unknown and consequently not wanted. A higher civilization has introduced us to all these modern improvements, and apparently made them necessities, together with the rum mill, the jail, the insane asylum, the poor-house, the penitentiary and the gallows.

Of the people who lived in Oregon during this period, Judge Bennett, in his book entitled "Recollections of an Old Pioneer," says:

"Among the men who came to Oregon the year I did, some were idle, worthless young men, too lazy to work at home and too genteel to steal, while some were gamblers, and others reputed thieves. But when we arrived in Oregon, they were compelled to work or starve. It was a bare necessity. There was no able relative or indulgent friend upon whom the idle could quarter themselves, and there was little or nothing for the rogues to steal. There was no ready way by which they could escape into another country, and they could not conceal themselves in Oregon. I never knew so fine a population, as a whole community, as I saw in Oregon most of the time I was there. They were all honest because there was nothing to steal; they were all sober because there was no liquor to drink; there were no misers because there was nothing to hoard; they were all industrious because it was work or starve."

Such was the general character of the early pioneer as depicted by men who knew whereof they spoke. Another characteristic strongly appeals to the mind of the historian—his political capabilities. His environment and isolation from the rest of the world compelled him to work out for himself many novel and intricate economic problems; the uncertainty as to the ownership of the Oregon territory and the diverse national prejudices and sympathies of its settlers made the formation of a government reasonably satisfactory to the whole population an exceedingly difficult task. There were, however, men in the new community determined to make the effort, and the reader will be able to judge from what follows how well they succeeded.

As early as 1838 some of the functions of government were exercised by members of the Methodist mission. Persons were chosen by that body

to officiate as magistrates and judges, and their findings were generally acquiesced in by persons independent of the Hudson's Bay Company because of the unorganized condition of the community, though there was doubtless a strong sentiment among the independent settlers in favor of trusting to the general morality and disposition to do right rather than to any political organization. The most important act of the mission officers was the trial of T. J. Hubbard for the killing of a man who attempted to enter his house at night with criminal intent. Rev. David Leslie presided as judge during this noteworthy judicial proceeding, which resulted in the acquittal of the defendant on the ground that his act was excusable.

As early as 1840 efforts began to be made to induce the United States government to extend to the people of the Northwest its jurisdiction and laws, although to do this was an impossibility except by abrogation of the Joint-Occupancy treaty of 1827 and the satisfactory settlement of the title—all which would require at least a year's time. A petition was, nevertheless, drafted, signed by David Leslie and a number of others and forwarded to congress. It was not entirely free from misstatements and inaccuracies, but is considered, nevertheless, an able and important state paper. Inasmuch as the population of Oregon, including children, did not exceed two hundred at this time, the prayer of the petitioners, it need hardly be said, was not granted. But it must not be supposed that the document was therefore without effect. It did its part toward opening the eyes of the people of the East and of congress to the importance and value of Oregon, and toward directing public attention to the domain west of the Rocky mountains.

Notwithstanding the paucity of the white people of Oregon, the various motives that impelled them thither had divided them into four classes—the Hudson's Bay Company, the Catholic clergy and their following, the Methodist missions and the settlers. The Catholics and the company were practically a unit politically. The settlers favored the missions only in so far as they served the purpose of helping to settle the country, caring little about their religious influence and opposing their ambitions.

The would-be organizers of a government found their opportunity in the conditions presented by the death of Ewing Young. This audacious pioneer left considerable property and no legal representatives, and the question was, what should be done with his belongings? Had he been a Hudson's Bay man or a Catholic, the company or the church would have taken care of the property. Had he been a missionary, his coadjutors might have administered, but being a plain American citizen, there was no functionary possessed of even a colorable right to exercise jurisdiction over his estate. In the face of this emergency, the occasion

of Young's funeral, which occurred February 17, 1811, was seized upon for attempting the organization of some kind of a government. At an impromptu meeting, it was decided that a committee should perform the legislative functions and that the other officers of the new government should be a governor, a supreme judge with probate jurisdiction, three justices of the peace, three constables, three road commissioners, an attorney-general, a clerk of the court and public recorder, a treasurer and two overseers of the poor. Nominations were made for all these offices, and the meeting adjourned until next day, when, it was hoped, a large representation of the citizens of the valley would assemble at the mission house.

The time specified saw the various factions in full force at the place of meeting. A legislative committee was appointed as follows: Revs. F. N. Blanchet, Jason Lee, Gustavus Hines and Josiah L. Parish; also Messrs. D. Donpierre, M. Charlevo, Robert Moore, E. Lucier and William Johnson. No governor was chosen; the Methodists secured the judgeship, and the Catholics the clerk and recorder. Had the friends of the organization been more fortunate in their choice of a chairman of the legislative committee, the result of the movement might have been different, but Rev. Blanchet never called a meeting of his committee, and the people who assembled on June 1st to hear and vote upon the proposed laws, found their congregating had been in vain. Blanchet resigned; Dr. Bailey was chosen to fill the vacancy, and the meeting adjourned until October. First, however, it ordered the committee to confer with Commodore Wilkes, of the American squadron, and John McLoughlin, chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, with regard to forming a constitution and code of laws.

Wilkes discouraged the movement, considering it unnecessary and impolitic to organize a government at the time. He assigned the following reasons:

"First—On account of their want of right, as those wishing for laws were, in fact, a small minority of the settlers.

"Second—That these were not yet necessary, even by their own account.

"Third—That any laws they might establish would be but a poor substitute for the moral code they all now followed, and that evil-doers would not be disposed to settle near a community entirely opposed to their practices.

"Fourth—The great difficulty they would have in enforcing any laws and defining the limits over which they had control, and the discord this might occasion in their small community.

"Fifth—They not being the majority and the larger portion of the population Catholics, the latter would elect officers of their party, and they would thus place themselves entirely under the control of others.

"Sixth—The unfavorable impression it would produce at home, from the belief that the missionaries had admitted that in a community brought together by themselves, they had not enough of moral force to control it and prevent crime, and therefore must have recourse to a criminal code."

The friends of the movement could not deny the cogency of this reasoning, and, it appears, concluded to let the matter drop. The October meeting was never held, and thus the first attempt at forming a government ended. However, the judge elected made a satisfactory disposition of the Young estate.

But the question of forming an independent or provisional government continued to agitate the public mind. During the winter of 1842-3 a lyceum was organized at Willamette Falls, now Oregon City, at which the propriety of taking steps in that direction was warmly debated. On one evening the subject for discussion was: "*Resolved*, That it is expedient for the settlers on this coast to establish an independent government." McLoughlin favored the resolution and it carried. Mr. Abernethy, defeated in this debate, skillfully saved the day by introducing as the topic of the next discussion: "*Resolved*, That if the United States extends its jurisdiction over this country within four years, it will not be expedient to form an independent government." This resolution was also carried after a spirited discussion, destroying the effect of the first resolution.

Meanwhile, the settlers in the vicinity of the Oregon Institute were skillfully working out a plan whereby a provisional government might be formed. They knew the sentiment of their *confreres* at the Falls, the result of the deliberations at that place having been reported to them by Mr. Le Breton; they knew also that their designs would meet with opposition from both the Hudson's Bay Company and the mission people. The problem to be solved was how to accomplish their ends without stirring up opposition which would overwhelm them at the very outset. Their solution of this problem is a lasting testimony to their astuteness and finesse.

As a result of the formation of the Willamette Cattle Company and its success in importing stock from California, almost every settler was the owner of at least a few head, and, of course, the Hudson's Bay Company and the missions also had their herds. The fact that wolves, bears and panthers were destructive to the cattle of all alike furnished one bond of common interest uniting the diverse population of Oregon, and this conference furnished the conspirators their opportunity. Their idea was that having got an object before the people on which all could unite, they might advance from the ostensible object, protection for domestic animals, to the more important, though hidden object, "preservation for both property and person." The



"wolf meeting," as it is called, convened on the 2d of February, 1843, and was fully attended. It was feared that Dr. I. L. Babcock, the chairman, might suspect the main object, but in this instance he was less astute than some others. The utmost harmony prevailed. It was moved that a committee of six should be appointed by the chair to devise a plan and report at a future meeting, to convene, it was decided, on the first Monday in March next at ten o'clock a. m.

After the meeting pursuant to adjournment had completed its business by organizing a campaign against wolves, bears and panthers, and adopting rules and regulations for the government of all in their united warfare upon pests, one gentleman arose and addressed the assembly, complimenting it upon the justice and propriety of the action taken for the protection of domestic animals, but "How is it, fellow-citizens," said he, "with you and me and our children and wives? Have we any organization upon which we can rely for mutual protection? Is there any power or influence in the country sufficient to protect us and all we hold dear on earth from the worse than wild beasts that threaten and occasionally destroy our cattle? Who in our midst is authorized at this moment to protect our own and the lives of our families? True, the alarm may be given as in a recent case, and we may run who feel alarmed, and shoot off our guns, while our enemy may be robbing our property, ravishing our wives and burning the houses over our defenseless families. Common sense, prudence and justice to ourselves demand that we act in consistency with the principles we commenced. We have mutually and unitedly agreed to defend and protect our cattle and domestic animals; now, fellow-citizens, I submit and move the adoption of the two following resolutions, that we may have protection for our persons and lives, as well as our cattle and herds:

"*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed to take into consideration the propriety of taking measures for the civil and military protection of this colony.

"*Resolved*, That said committee consist of twelve persons."

If an oratorical effort is to be judged by the effect produced upon the audience, this one deserves place among the world's masterpieces. The resolutions carried unanimously. The committee appointed consisted of I. L. Babcock, Elijah White, James A. O'Neil, Robert Shortess, Robert Newell, Etienne Lucier, Joseph Gervais, Thomas Hubbard, C. McRoy, W. H. Gray, Sidney Smith and George Gay. Its first meeting was held before a month had elapsed, the place being Willamette Falls. Jason Lee and George Abernethy appeared and argued vehemently against the movement as premature. When the office of governor was stricken from the list, the committee unanimously decided to call another meeting for the ensuing 2d of May. W. H.

Gray, in his history of Oregon, describes this decisive occasion thus:

"The 2d of May, the day fixed by the committee of twelve to organize a settlers' government, was close at hand. The Indians had all learned that the 'Bostons' were going to have a big meeting, and they also knew that the English and French were going to meet with them to oppose what the 'Bostons' were going to do. The Hudson's Bay Company had drilled and trained their voters for the occasion, under the Rev. F. N. Blanchet and his priests, and they were promptly on the ground in an open field near a small house, and, to the amusement of every American present, trained to vote 'No' to every motion put; no matter if to carry their point they should have voted 'Yes,' it was 'No.' Le Breton had informed the committee, and the Americans generally, that this would be the course pursued, according to instructions, hence our motions were made to test their knowledge of what they were doing, and we found just what we expected was the case. The priest was not prepared for our manner of meeting him, and, as the record shows, 'considerable confusion was existing in consequence.' By this time we had counted votes. Says Le Breton, 'We can risk it; let us divide and count.' 'I second the motion,' says Gray. 'Who's for a divide?' sang out old Joe Meek, as he stepped out. 'All for the report of the committee and an organization, follow me.' This was so sudden and unexpected that the priest and his voters did not know what to do, but every American was soon in line. Le Breton and Gray passed the line and counted fifty-two Americans and but fifty French and Hudson's Bay men. They announced the count—'Fifty-two for and fifty against.' 'Three cheers for our side!' sang out old Joe Meek. Not one of those old veteran mountain voices was lacking in that shout for *liberty*. They were given with a will and in a few seconds the chairman, Judge I. L. Babcock, called the meeting to order, and the priest and his band slunk away into the corners of the fences and in a short time mounted their horses and left."

After the withdrawal of the opponents of this measure, the meeting became harmonious, of course. Its minutes show that A. E. Wilson was chosen supreme judge; G. W. Le Breton, clerk of the court and recorder; J. L. Meek, sheriff; W. H. Willson, treasurer; Messrs. Hill, Shortess, Newell, Beers, Hubbard, Gray, O'Neil, Moore and Dougherty, legislative committee; and that constables, a major and captains were also chosen. The salary of the legislative committee was fixed at \$1.25 per diem each member, and it was instructed to prepare a code of laws to be submitted to the people at Champoege on the 5th day of July.

On the day preceding this date, the anniversary of America's birth was duly celebrated, Rev. Gustavus Hines delivering the oration. Quite a number



who had opposed organization at the previous meeting were present on the 5th and announced their determination to acquiesce in the action of the majority and to yield obedience to any government which might be formed, but representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company even went so far in their opposition as to address a letter to the leaders of the movement asserting their ability to defend both themselves and their political rights.

A review of the "Organic laws" adopted at this meeting would be interesting, but such is beyond the scope of our volume. Suffice it to say that they were so liberal and just, so complete and comprehensive, that it has been a source of surprise to students ever since that untrained mountaineers and settlers, without experience in legislative halls, could conceive a system so well adapted to the needs and conditions of the country. The preamble runs: "We, the people of Oregon territory, for the purposes of mutual protection, and to secure peace and prosperity among ourselves, agree to adopt the following laws and regulations until such time as the United States of America extend their jurisdiction over us." The two weaknesses, which were soonest felt, were the result of the opposition to the creation of the office of governor and to the levying of taxes. The former difficulty was overcome by substituting, in 1844, a gubernatorial executive for the triumvirate which had theretofore discharged the executive

functions, and the latter by raising the necessary funds by popular subscription. In 1844, also, a legislature was substituted for the legislative committee.

Inasmuch as the first election resulted favorably to some who owed allegiance to the British government as well as to others who were citizens of the United States, the oath of office was indited as follows: "I do solemnly swear that I will support the organic laws of the provisional government of Oregon, so far as the said organic laws are consistent with my duties as a citizen of the United States, or a subject of Great Britain, and faithfully demean myself in office. So help me God."

Notwithstanding the opposition to the provisional government, the diverse peoples over whom it exercised authority, and the weaknesses in it resulting from the spirit of compromise of its authors, it continued to exist and discharge all the necessary functions of sovereignty until, on August 14, 1848, in answer to the numerous memorials and petitions, and the urgent appeals of Messrs. Thornton and Meek, congress at last decided to give to Oregon a territorial form of government with all the rights and privileges usually accorded to territories of the United States. Joseph Lane, of Indiana, whose subsequent career presents so many brilliant and so many sad chapters, was appointed territorial governor.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE OREGON CONTROVERSY

The reader is now in possession of such facts as will enable him to approach intelligently the contemplation of the great diplomatic war of the century, the Oregon controversy. It may be safely asserted that never before in the history of nations did diplomacy triumph over such wide differences of opinion and sentiment and effect a peaceable adjustment of such divergent international interests. Twice actual conflict of arms seemed imminent, but the spirit of compromise and mutual forbearance ultimately won, a fact which shows that the leaven of civilization was working on both sides of the Atlantic, and gives reason to hope that the day when the swords of the nations shall be beaten into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks may not be as far in the future as some suppose.

We need not attempt to trace all the conflicting claims which were at any time set up by different nations to parts or the whole of the old Oregon territory, nor to go into the controversy in all its multiform complications, but will confine our inquiry mainly to the negotiations after Great Britain and the United States became the sole claimants. France early established some right to what was denominated "the western part of Louisiana," which, in 1762, she conveyed to Spain. This was retroceded to France some thirty-eight years later, and in 1803 was by that nation conveyed with the rest of Louisiana to the United States. So France was left out of the contest. In 1819, by the treaty of Florida, Spain ceded to the United States all right and title whatsoever which she might have to the terri-

tory on the Pacific, north of the forty-second parallel.

What then were the claims of the United States to this vast domain? Naturally, they were of a three-fold character. Our government claimed first in its own right. The Columbia river was discovered by a citizen of the United States and named by him. The river had been subsequently explored from its sources to its mouth by a government expedition under Lewis and Clark. This had been followed and its effects strengthened by American settlements upon the banks of the river. While Astoria, the American settlement, had been captured in the war of 1812-15, it had been restored in accordance with the treaty of Ghent, one provision of which was that "all territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war, or which may be taken after the signing of this treaty, shall be restored without delay."

It was a well established and universally recognized principle of international law that the discovery of a river followed within a reasonable time by acts of occupancy, conveyed the right to the territory drained by the river and its tributary streams. This, it was contended, would make the territory between forty-two degrees and fifty-one degrees north latitude the rightful possession of the United States.

The Americans claimed secondly as the successors of France. By the treaty of Utrecht, the date whereof was 1713, the north line of the Louisiana territory was established as a dividing line between the Hudson's bay territory and the French provinces in Canada. For centuries it had been a recognized principle of international law that "continuity" was a strong element of territorial claim. All European powers, when colonizing the Atlantic seaboard, construed their colonial grants to extend, whether expressly so stated or otherwise, entirely across the continent to the Pacific ocean, and most of these grants conveyed in express terms a strip of territory bounded north and south by stated parallels of latitude, and east and west by the oceans. Great Britain herself had stoutly maintained this principle, even going so far as to wage with France for its integrity the war which was ended by the treaty of 1763. By that England acquired Canada and renounced to France all territory west of the Mississippi river. It was therefore contended on the part of the United States that England's claim by continuity passed to France and from France by assignment to this nation. This claim, of course, was subject to any rights which might prove to belong to Spain.

Thirdly, the United States claimed as the successor of Spain all the rights which that nation might have acquired by prior discovery or otherwise having accrued to the United States by the treaty of Florida.

In the negotiations between Great Britain and

the United States which terminated in the Joint-Occupancy treaty of 1818, the latter nation pressed the former for a final quit-claim to all territory west of the Rocky mountains. In so doing it asserted its intention "to be without reference or prejudice to the claims of any other power," but it was contended on the part of the American negotiators, Gallatin and Rush, that the discovery of the Columbia by Gray, its exploration by Lewis and Clark, and the American settlement at Astoria, rendered the claim of the United States "at least good against Great Britain to the country through which such river flowed, though they did not assert that the United States had a perfect right to the country."

When, however, the United States succeeded to Spain, it was thought that all clouds upon its title were completely dispelled, and thereafter it was the contention of this government that its right to sole occupancy was perfect and indisputable. Great Britain, however, did not claim that her title amounted to one of sovereignty or exclusive possession, but simply that it was at least as good as any other. Her theory was that she had a right of occupancy in conjunction with other claimants, which by settlement and otherwise might be so strengthened in a part or the whole of the territory as ultimately to secure for her the right to be clothed with sovereignty.

In the discussion of the issue, the earliest explorations had to be largely left out of the case, as they were attended with too much vagueness and uncertainty to bear any great weight. The second epoch of exploration was, therefore, lifted to a position of prominence it could not otherwise have enjoyed. Perez and Heceta, for the Spaniards, the former in 1774, the latter a year later, had explored the northwest coast to the fifty-fifth parallel and beyond, Heceta discovering the mouth of the Columbia river. To offset whatever rights might accrue from these explorations, England had only the more thorough but less extensive survey of Captain James Cook, made in 1778. The advantage in point of prior discovery would, therefore, seem to be with the United States as assignee of Spain.

After the Joint-Occupancy treaty in 1818 had been signed, negotiations on the subject were not reopened until 1824. In that year, obedient to the masterly instructions addressed to him on July 22, 1823, by John Quincy Adams, secretary of state, Richard Rush, minister to England, entered into negotiations with the British ministers, Canning and Huskisson, for the adjustment of the boundary. Mr. Rush was instructed to offer the forty-ninth parallel to the sea, "should it be earnestly insisted upon by Great Britain." He endeavored with great persistency to fulfill his mission, but his propositions were rejected. The British negotiators offered the forty-ninth parallel to the Columbia, then the middle of that river to the sea, with perpetual right to both



nations of navigating the harbor at the mouth of the river. This proposal Mr. Rush rejected, so nothing was accomplished. By treaty concluded in February, 1825, an agreement was entered into between Great Britain and Russia, whereby the line of fifty-four degrees, forty minutes, was fixed as the boundary between the territorial claims of the two nations, a fact which explains the cry of "Fifty-four, forty or fight" that in later days became the slogan of the Democratic party.

In 1826-7 another attempt was made to settle the question at issue between Great Britain and the United States. Albert Gallatin then represented this country, receiving his instructions from Henry Clay, secretary of state, who said: "It is not thought necessary to add much to the argument advanced on this point in the instructions given to Mr. Rush and that which was employed by him in the course of the negotiations to support our title as derived from prior discovery and settlement at the mouth of the Columbia river, and from the treaty which Spain concluded on the 22d of February, 1819. That argument is believed to have conclusively established our title on both grounds. Nor is it conceived that Great Britain has or can make out even a colorless title to any portion of the northern coast." Referring to the offer of the forty-ninth parallel in a despatch dated February 24, 1827, Mr. Clay said: "It is conceived in a genuine spirit of concession and conciliation, and it is our ultimatum and you may so announce it." In order to save the case of his country from being prejudiced in future negotiations by the liberality of offers made and rejected, Mr. Clay instructed Gallatin to declare "that the American government does not hold itself bound hereafter, in consequence of any proposal which it has heretofore made, to agree to a line which has been so proposed and rejected, but will consider itself at liberty to contend for the full measure of our just claims; which declaration you must have recorded in the protocol of one of your conferences; and to give it more weight, *have it stated that it has been done by the express direction of the president.*"

Mr. Gallatin sustained the claim of the United States in this negotiation so powerfully that the British plenipotentiaries, Huskisson, Grant and Addington, were forced to the position that Great Britain did not assert any *title* to the country. They contented themselves with the contention that her claim was sufficiently well founded to give her the right to occupy the country in common with other nations, such concessions having been made to her by the Nootka treaty. The British negotiators complained of the recommendation of President Monroe in his message of December 7, 1824, to establish a military post at the mouth of the Columbia river, and of the passage of a bill in the house providing for the occupancy of the Oregon river. To this the American replied by calling attention to the act of

the British parliament of 1821, entitled "An act for regulating the fur trade and establishing a criminal and civil jurisdiction in certain parts of North America." He contended with great ability and force that the recommendation and bill complained of did not interfere with the treaty of 1818 and that neither a territorial government nor a fort at the mouth of the river could be rightly complained of by a government which had granted such wide privileges and comprehensive powers to the Hudson's Bay Company.

Before the conclusion of these negotiations, Mr. Gallatin had offered not alone the forty-ninth parallel, but that "the navigation of the Columbia river shall be perpetually free to subjects of Great Britain in common with citizens of the United States, provided that the said line should strike the northeasternmost or any other branch of that river at a point at which it was navigable for boats." The British, on their part, again offered the Columbia river, together with a large tract of land between Admiralty inlet and the coast, protesting that this concession was made in the spirit of sacrifice for conciliation and not as one of right. The proposition was rejected and the negotiations ended in the treaty of August 6, 1827, which continued the Joint-Occupancy treaty of 1818 indefinitely, with the proviso that it might be abrogated by either party on giving the other a year's notice.

"There can be no doubt," says Evans, "that, during the continuance of these two treaties, British foothold was strengthened and the difficulty of the adjustment of boundaries materially enhanced. Nor does this reflect in the slightest degree upon those great publicists who managed the claim of the United States in those negotiations. Matchless ability and earnest patriotism, firm defense of the United States' claim, and withal a disposition to compromise to avoid rupture with any other nation, mark these negotiations in every line. The language and intention of these treaties are clear and unmistakable. Neither government was to attempt any act in derogation of the other's claim; nor could any advantage inure to either; during their continuance the territory should be free and open to citizens and subjects of both nations. Such is their plain purport; such the only construction which their language will warrant. Yet it cannot be controverted that the United States had thereby precluded itself from the sole enjoyment of the territory which it claimed in sovereignty; nor that Great Britain acquired a peaceable, recognized and uninterrupted tenancy-in-common in regions where her title was so imperfect that she herself admitted that she could not successfully maintain, nor did she even *assert* it. She could well afford to wait. Hers was indeed the policy later in the controversy styled masterly inactivity: 'Leave the title in abeyance, the settlement of the country will ultimately settle the sovereignty.' In no event could her colorless title lose color; while

an immediate adjustment of the boundary would have abridged the area of territory in which, through her subjects, she already exercised exclusive possession, and had secured the entire enjoyment of its wealth and resources. The Hudson's Bay Company, by virtue of its license of trade excluding all other British subjects from the territory, was Great Britain's trustee in possession—an empire company, omnipotent to supplant enterprises projected by citizens of the United States. Indeed, the territory had been appropriated by a wealthy, all-powerful monopoly, with whom it was ruinous to attempt to compete. Such is a true exhibit of the then condition of Oregon, produced by causes extrinsic to the treaty, which the United States government could neither counteract nor avoid. The United States had saved the right for its citizens to enter the territory, had protested likewise that no act or omission on the part of the government or its citizens, or any act of commission or omission by the British government or her subjects during such Joint-Occupancy treaties, should affect in any way the United States' claim to the territory.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The treaties of 1818 and 1827 have passed into history as conventions for joint occupancy. Practically they operated as *grants* of possession to Great Britain, or rather to her representative, the Hudson's Bay Company, who, after the merger with the Northwest Company, had become sole occupant of the territory. The situation may be briefly summed up: The United States claimed title to the territory. Great Britain, through its empire-trading company, occupied it—enjoyed all the wealth and resources derivable from it."

But while joint occupation was in reality non-occupation by any but the British, it must not be supposed that the case of the United States was allowed to go entirely by default during the regime of the so-called joint occupancy. In congress the advisability of occupying Oregon was frequently and vehemently discussed. Ignorance and misconception with regard to the real nature of Oregon, its climate, soil, products and healthfulness, were being dispelled. The representations of the Hudson's Bay Company that it was a "miasmatic wilderness, uninhabitable except by wild beasts and more savage men," were being found to be false. In 1821 Dr. John Floyd, a representative in congress from Virginia, and Senator Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, had interviews at Washington with Ramsey Crooks and Russell Farnham, who had belonged to Astor's party. From these gentlemen they learned something of the value of Oregon, its features of interest, and its commercial and strategic importance. This information Dr. Floyd made public in 1822, in a speech in support of a bill "to authorize the occupation of the Columbia river, and to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indians therein." On December 29, 1823, a committee was

appointed to inquire as to the wisdom of occupying the mouth of the Columbia, and the committee's report, submitted on April 15th of the following year, embodied a communication from General Thomas S. Jesup, which asserted that the military occupancy of the Columbia was a necessity for protecting trade and securing the frontier. It recommended the despatch of a force of two hundred men across the continent to establish a fort at the mouth of the Columbia river; that at the same time two vessels with arms, ordnance and supplies be sent thither by sea. He further proposed the establishment of a line of posts across the continent to afford protection to our traders; and on the expiration of the privilege granted to British subjects to trade on the waters of the Columbia, to enable us to remove them from our territory, and secure the whole to our citizens. Those posts would also assure the preservation of peace among the Indians in the event of a foreign war and command their neutrality or assistance as we might think advisable. The letter exposed Great Britain's reasons for her policy of masterly inactivity, and urged that some action be taken by the United States to balance or offset the accretion of British title and for preserving and protecting its own. "History," says Evans, "will generously award credit to the sagacious Jesup for indicating in 1823 the unerring way to preserve the American title to Oregon territory. Nor will it fail to commend the earnest devotion of that little Oregon party in congress for placing on record why the government should assert exclusive jurisdiction within its own territory." In the next congress the subject was again discussed with energy and ability. In 1831 formal negotiations with Great Britain were resumed.

All this discussion had a tendency to dispel the idea, promulgated as we have seen by the Hudson's Bay Company, that the territory was worthless and uninhabitable, also to excite interest in the mystic region beyond the mountains.

The United States claimed theoretically that it was the possessor of a vested right to absolute sovereignty over the entire Oregon territory, and in all the negotiations after the signing of the treaty of Florida, its ambassadors claimed that the title of their country was clearly established. The fact, however, that joint occupancy was agreed to at all after 1828 could hardly be construed in any other light than as a confession of weakness in our title, notwithstanding the unequivocal stipulations that neither party should attempt anything in derogation of the other's claims, and that the controversy should be determined upon its merits as they existed prior to 1818. If the United States came into possession of an absolute title in 1819, why should it afterward permit occupation by British subjects and the enforcement of British law in its domain?

The United States' title, as before stated, rested upon three foundation stones—its own discoveries



and explorations, the discoveries and explorations of the Spaniards, and the purchase of Louisiana. While it was not contended that any of these conveyed exclusive right, the position of our country was that each supplemented the other; that, though while vested in different nations they were antagonistic, when held by the same nation, they, taken together, amounted to a complete title. The title was therefore cumulative in its nature and had in it the weakness which is inherent under such conditions. It was impossible to determine with definiteness how many partial titles, the value of each being a matter of uncertainty, would cumulatively amount to one complete title. And however clear the right of the United States might seem to its own statesmen, it is evident that conviction must be produced in the minds of the British also if war was to be avoided.

These facts early came to be appreciated by a clear-visioned, well-informed and determined little band in congress. The debates in that body, as well as numerous publications sent out among the people, stimulated a few daring spirits to brave the dangers of Rocky mountain travel and to see for themselves the truth with regard to Oregon. Reports from these reacted upon congress, enabling it to reason and judge from premises more nearly in accordance with facts. Gradually interest in Oregon became intensified and the determination to hold it for the United States deepened. While the country never receded from its conviction of the existence of an absolute right of sovereignty in itself, the people resolved to establish a title which even the British could not question, to win Oregon from Great Britain even in accordance with the tenets of her own theory. They determined to settle and Americanize the territory. In 1834, and again in 1836, an element of civilization was introduced of a vastly higher nature than any which accompanied the inroads of the Hudson's Bay Company employees and of trappers and traders. We refer to the American missionaries spoken of in former chapters. The part which these had in stimulating this resolution of the American people has been and will be sufficiently treated elsewhere. The results of Whitman's midwinter ride and labors and of the numerous other forces at work among the people were crystallized into action in 1843, when a great, swelling tide of humanity, pulsating with the restless energy and native daring so characteristic of the American, pushed across the desert plains of the continent, through the fastnesses of the Rocky mountains, and into the heart of the disputed territory. Other immigrations followed, and there was introduced into the Oregon question a new feature, the vital force and import of which could not be denied by the adverse claimant. At the same time the American government was placed under an increased obligation to maintain its right to the valley of the Columbia.

But we must return now to the diplomatic history of the controversy, resuming the same with the negotiations of 1831. Martin Van Buren was then minister at London. He received instructions relative to the controversy from Edward Livingston, secretary of state, the tenor of which indicated that the United States was not averse to the presence of the British in the territory. While they asserted confidence in the American title to the entire Oregon territory, they said: "This subject, then, is open for discussion, and, until the rights of the parties can be settled by negotiations, ours can suffer nothing by delay." Under these rather lukewarm instructions, naturally nothing was accomplished.

In 1842 efforts to adjust the boundary west of the Rocky mountains were again resumed, this time on motion of Great Britain. That power requested on October 18th of the year mentioned that the United States minister at London should be furnished with instructions and authority to renew negotiations, giving assurance of its willingness to proceed to the consideration of the boundary subject "in a perfect spirit of fairness, and to adjust it on a basis of equitable compromise." On November 25th Daniel Webster, then secretary of state, replied "that the president concurred entirely in the expediency of making the question respecting the Oregon territory a subject of immediate attention and negotiation between the two governments. He had already formed the purpose of expressing this opinion in his message to congress, and, at no distant day, a communication will be made to the minister of the United States in London."

Negotiations were not, however, renewed until October, 1843, when Secretary Upshur sent instructions to Edward Everett, American minister to London, again offering the forty-ninth parallel, together with the right of navigating the Columbia river upon equitable terms. In February of the ensuing year, Hon. Richard Packenham, British plenipotentiary, came to the American capital with instructions to negotiate concerning the Oregon territory. No sooner had the discussion fairly begun than a melancholy event happened, Secretary Upshur being killed on the United States vessel Princeton by the explosion of a gun. A few months later his successor, John C. Calhoun, continued the negotiations. The arguments were in a large measure a repetition of those already advanced, but a greater aggressiveness on the part of the British and persistency in denying the claims of the United States were noticeable. As in former negotiations, the privilege accorded by the Nootka convention was greatly relied upon by Great Britain, as proving that no absolute title was retained by Spain after the signing of the treaty, hence none could be assigned. One striking statement in Lord Packenham's correspondence was to the effect that "he did not feel authorized to enter into discussion respecting the territory north of the forty-ninth parallel of latitude, which was under-

stood by the British government to form the basis of negotiations on the side of the United States, as the line of the Columbia formed that of Great Britain." He thus showed all too plainly the animus of his government to take advantage of the spirit of compromise which prompted the offer of that line and to construe such offer as an abandonment of the United States' claim to an absolute title to all the Oregon territory. It is hard to harmonize her action in this matter with the "perfect spirit of fairness" professed in the note of Lord Aberdeen to Mr. Webster asking for a renewal of negotiations. No agreement was reached.

During the sessions of congress of 1843-4 memorials, resolutions and petitions from all parts of the union came in in a perfect flood. The people were thoroughly aroused. In the presidential election which occurred at that time the Oregon question was a leading issue. "Fifty-four, forty or fight" became the rallying cry of the Democratic party. The platform framed in the Democratic national convention declared: "Our title to the whole of Oregon is clear and unquestionable. No portion of the same ought to be ceded to England or any other power; and the reoccupation of Oregon at the earliest practical period is a great American measure." The position of the Whig party was milder and less arrogant, but equally emphatic in its assertion of belief in the validity of the United States' title. The fact that the Democrats carried in the election, despite the warlike tone of their platform and campaign, is conclusive evidence that the people were determined to hold their territory on the Pacific coast regardless of cost. "Never was a government more signally advised by the voice of a united people. The popular pulse had been felt, and it beat strongly in favor of prompt and decisive measures to secure the immediate reoccupation of Oregon. It equally proclaimed that 'no portion thereof ought to be ceded to Great Britain.'" In January, 1845, Sir Richard Packenham, the British minister, proposed that the matter in dispute be left to arbitration, which proposal was respectfully declined. So the administration of President Tyler terminated without adjustment of the Oregon difficulty.

Notwithstanding the unequivocal voice of the people in demand of the whole of Oregon, James Buchanan, secretary of state under President Polk, in a communication to Sir Richard Packenham, dated July 12, 1845, again offered the forty-ninth parallel, explaining at the same time that he could not have consented to do so had he not found himself embarrassed, if not committed, by the acts of his predecessors. Packenham rejected the offer. Buchanan informed him that he was "instructed by the president to say that he owes it to his country, and a just appreciation of her title to the Oregon territory, to withdraw the proposition to the British government which has been made under his direc-

tion; and it is hereby accordingly withdrawn." This formal withdrawal of the previous offers of compromise on the forty-ninth parallel, justified as it was by Great Britain's repeated rejections, left the Polk administration free and untrammelled. Appearances indicated that it was now ready to give execution to the popular verdict of 1844. The message of the president recommended that the year's notice, required by the treaty of 1827, be immediately given, that measures be adopted for maintaining the rights of the United States to the whole of Oregon, and that such legislation be enacted as would afford security and protection to American settlers.

In harmony with these recommendations, a resolution was adopted April 27, 1846, authorizing the president "at his discretion to give to the government of Great Britain the notice required by the second article of the said convention of the 6th of August, 1827, for the abrogation of the same."

Acting in accordance with the resolution, President Polk the next day sent notice of the determination of the United States "that, at the end of twelve months from and after the delivery of these presents by the envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary of the United States at London, to her Britannic Majesty, or to her Majesty's principal secretary of state for foreign affairs, the said convention shall be entirely annulled and abrogated."

On the 27th of December, 1845, Sir Richard Packenham had submitted another proposal to arbitrate the matter at issue between the two governments. The proposal was declined on the ground that to submit the proposition in the form stated would preclude the United States from making a claim to the whole of the territory. On January 17th of the following year, a modified proposal was made to refer "the question of title in either government to the whole territory to be decided; and if neither were found to possess a complete title to the whole, it was to be divided between them according to a just appreciation of the claims of each." The answer of Mr. Buchanan was clear and its language calculated to preclude any more arbitration proposals. He said: "If the government should consent to an arbitration upon such terms, this would be construed into an intimation, if not a direct invitation to the arbitrator to divide the territory between the two parties. Were it possible for this government, under any circumstances, to refer the question to arbitration, the title and the title alone, detached from every other consideration, ought to be the only question submitted. The title of the United States, which the president regards clear and unquestionable, can never be placed in jeopardy by referring it to the decision of any individual, whether sovereign, citizen or subject. Nor does he believe the territorial rights of this nation are a proper subject of arbitration."

But the British government seems now to have become determined that the question should be



settled without further delay. The rejected arbitration proposal was followed on the 6th day of June, 1846, by a draft of a proposed treaty submitted by Sir Richard Packenham to Secretary of State Buchanan. The provisions of this were to the effect that the boundary should be continued along the forty-ninth parallel "to the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver island; and thence southerly through the middle of said channel and of Fuca's strait to the Pacific ocean." It stipulated that the navigation of the Columbia river should remain free and open to the Hudson's Bay Company and to all British subjects trading with the same; that the possessory right of that company and of all British subjects south of the forty-ninth parallel should be respected, and that "the farms, lands and other properties of every description belonging to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company shall be confirmed to said company. In case, however, the situation of these farms and lands should be considered by the United States to be of public importance, and the United States government should signify a desire to obtain possession of the whole, or any part thereof, the property so required shall be transferred to the said government at a proper valuation, to be agreed upon between the parties."

Upon receipt of the important communication embodying this draft, the president asked in advance the advice of the senate, a very unusual, though not an unprecedented procedure. Though the request of the president was dated June 10th, and the consideration of the resolution to accept the British proposal was not begun until June 12th, on June 13th it was "resolved (two-thirds of the senators present consenting), that the president of the United States be, and is hereby, advised to accept the proposal of the British government, accompanying his message to the senate, dated June 10, 1846, for a convention to settle the boundaries, etc., between the United States and Great Britain, west of the Rocky or Stony mountains." The advice was, however, "given under the conviction that, by the true construction of the second article of the project, the rights of the Hudson's Bay Company to navigate the Columbia would expire with the termination of their present license of trade with the Indians, etc., on the northwest coast of America, on the 30th day of May, 1859."

The wonderful alacrity with which this advice was given and with which five degrees, forty minutes of territory were surrendered to Great Britain, is accounted for by some historians (and no doubt they are correct) by supposing that the "cession" was made in the interests of slavery. The friends of that institution were unwilling to risk a war with Great Britain which would interfere with the war with Mexico and the annexation of Texas. Their plan was to acquire as much territory from which slave states could be formed as possible, and

they were not overscrupulous about sacrificing territory which must ultimately develop into free states. But for unfortunate diplomacy, "it is quite probable that British Columbia would be to-day, what many would deem desirable in view of its growing importance, a part of the United States."

Notwithstanding the great sacrifice made by the United States for the sake of peace, it was not long until war clouds were again darkening our national skies. The determining of the line after it reached the Pacific ocean soon became a matter of dispute. Hardly had the ratifications been exchanged when Captain Prevost, for the British government, set up the claim that Rosario was the channel intended in the treaty. The claim was, of course, denied by Mr. Campbell, who was representing the United States in making the survey line. It was contended by him that the Canal de Haro was the channel mentioned in the treaty. Lord Russell, conscious no doubt of the weakness of his case, proposed as a compromise President's channel, between Rosario and De Haro straits. The generosity of this proposal is obvious when we remember that the San Juan islands, the principal bone of contention, would be on the British side of this line. Indeed, Lord Lyons, the British diplomatic representative in the United States, was expressly instructed that no line should be accepted which did not give San Juan to the British. The position of the United States was stated by Secretary of State Lewis Cass, with equal clearness and decisiveness. Efforts to settle the matter geographically proved unavailing and diplomacy again had to undergo a severe test.

For a number of years the matter remained in abeyance. Then the pioneer resolved to try the plan he had before resorted to in the settlement of the main question. He pushed into the country with wife and family. The Hudson's Bay Company's representatives were already there, and the danger of a clash of arms between the subjects of the queen and the citizens of the United States, resident in the disputed territory, soon became imminent. Such a collision would undoubtedly involve the two countries in war.

In the session of the Oregon territorial legislature of 1852-3, the archipelago to which San Juan island belongs was organized into a county. Taxes were in due time imposed on Hudson's Bay Company property, and when payment was refused, the sheriff promptly sold sheep enough to satisfy the levy. Recriminations followed as a matter of course and local excitement ran high. General Harney, commander of the department of the Pacific, inaugurated somewhat summary proceedings. He landed over four hundred and fifty troops on the island, and instructed Captain Pickett to protect American citizens there at all cost. English naval forces of considerable power gathered about the island. Their commander protested against military occupancy. Pickett replied that he could not, under his orders,

permit any joint occupancy. General Harney, however, had acted without instructions from the seat of government, and the president did not approve his measures officially, though it was plainly evident that the administration was not averse to having the matter forced to an issue.

At this juncture, the noted General Scott was sent to the scene of the difficulty, under instructions to permit joint occupancy until the matter in dispute could be settled. Harney was withdrawn from command entirely. Finally, an agreement was reached between General Scott and the British governor at Vancouver that each party should police the territory with one hundred armed men.

Diplomacy was again tried. Great Britain proposed that the question at issue be submitted to arbitration, and she suggested as arbiter the president of the Swiss council or the king of Sweden and Norway or the king of the Netherlands. The proposition was declined by the United States. For ten years longer the dispute remained unsettled. Eventually, on May 8, 1871, it was mutually agreed to submit the question, without appeal, to the arbitrament of Emperor William, of Germany. George Bancroft, the well-known historian, was

chosen to present the case of the United States, and it is said that "his memorial of one hundred and twenty octavo pages is one of the most finished and unanswerable diplomatic arguments ever produced." The British also presented a memorial. These were interchanged and replies were prepared by each contestant. The emperor gave the matter careful and deliberate attention, calling to his assistance three eminent jurists. His award was as follows: "Most in accordance with the true interpretation of the treaty concluded on the 15th of June, 1846, between the governments of her Britannic Majesty and the United States of America, is the claim of the government of the United States, that the boundary line between the territories of her Britannic Majesty and the United States should be drawn through the Haro channel. Authenticated by our autograph signature and the impression of the Imperial Great Seal. Given at Berlin, October 21, 1872." This brief and unequivocal decree ended forever the vexatious controversy which for so many years had disturbed friendly feelings and endangered the peace of the two great Anglo-Saxon peoples. No shot was fired; no blood was shed; diplomacy had triumphed.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE CAYUSE WAR

Long before the settlement of the Oregon question, signs of another struggle for ownership of the country had become distinctly visible. The Indian had begun to perceive what must have been fully apparent to the tutored mind of the more enlightened race, that when the sturdy American began following the course of empire to westward, that harsh, inexorable law of life, the survival of the fittest, would be brought home to the red man. He had begun to feel the approach of his own sad fate and was casting about for the means to avert the coming calamity or, if that could not be, to delay the evil hour as long as possible.

Although no large immigration had entered the Oregon country prior to 1843, that of the preceding year numbering only one hundred and eleven, the few settlers of Oregon had already become apprehensive for the safety of their brethren en route to the west, and Sub-Indian Agent White had sent a message to meet the immigrants of 1843 at Fort

Hall, warning them to travel in companies of not less than fifty and to keep close watch upon their property. The reason for the latter injunction became apparent to the travelers in due time, for the Indians, especially those who had become accustomed to white people by reason of their residence near the mission, were not slow to help themselves to clothing, household goods, cattle or horses, when an opportunity was offered. However, the fact that none of the immigrants settled near the mission had a quieting effect upon the Indians of that neighborhood.

In 1844 an Indian named Cockstock, with a small following, made hostile demonstrations in Oregon City. Failing to provoke a quarrel with the white residents, he retired to an Indian village across the river and endeavored to incite its occupants to acts of hostility. In this he failed. It appears that formerly Cockstock had visited the home of Dr. White, purposing to kill him for a



real or fancied wrong, but, his intended victim being absent, he had not been able to do greater damage than to break the windows of the sub-agent's house. An unsuccessful attempt had been made to arrest him for this offense, and he was now bent on calling the Americans to account for their audacity in pursuing him with such intent. With an interpreter he returned to the Oregon City side. He was met at the landing by a number of whites, who doubtless meant to arrest him. In the excitement firearms were discharged on both sides and George W. Le Breton, who had served as clerk of the first legislative committee of Oregon, was wounded. The other Indians withdrew to a position on the bluffs above town and began shooting at the whites, who returned their fire with such effectiveness as soon to dislodge them. In the latter part of the fight two more Americans were wounded, one of whom died, as did also Le Breton, from the effects of poison from the arrow points. The Indian loss was Cockstock killed and one warrior wounded. Aside from this, there was no serious trouble with Indians in the Willamette valley during the earlier years, though frequently the Indian agent was called upon to settle disputes caused by the appropriation by Indians of cattle belonging to white men.

Prior to 1842, a number of indignities had been offered to Dr. Whitman at his mission station at Waiilatpu, near where Walla Walla now is. These he had borne with Christian forbearance. During the winter of 1842 he went east. Some of the Indians supposed that he intended to bring enough of his people to punish them for these offenses. He did bring with him in the summer of 1843 nearly nine hundred people, none of whom, however, were equipped for Indian warfare or of a militant spirit. As no offense was offered the Indians and not an acre of their lands was appropriated by these whites, the quiet of the upper country was not disturbed. But the mission was thereafter practically a failure as far as its primary purpose was concerned, as was also that of Rev. H. H. Spalding in the Nez Perce country.

After the return of Whitman, an event happened which boded no good to the white people. About forty Indians, mostly of the Cayuse and Walla Walla tribes, having decided to embark extensively in the cattle business, formed a company to visit California for the purpose of securing stock by trading with the Spaniards. Peo-peo-mox-mox, head chief of the Walla Wallas, was the leader of the enterprise. The company reached California in safety, had good success for a while in accomplishing their ends, but eventually fell into difficulty through their unwillingness to be governed by the laws of the land. While on a hunting expedition, they met and conquered a band of robbers, recovering a number of head of horses stolen from Americans and Spaniards. Some of them were claimed

by their former owners, in accordance with the law that property of this kind belonged to the original possessors until sold and marked with a transfer mark. An incident of the dispute was the killing by an American (in cold blood if the Indian account be true) of Elijah, son of Peo-peo-mox-mox. This unfortunate event had its effect in deepening the hatred of the Indians for the American people. Peo-peo-mox-mox and his band were eventually expelled from California by the Spanish authorities, being pursued with such vigor that they had to leave their cattle behind. They returned home in the spring of 1845. Dr. Whitman was deeply disturbed by the incident, fearing that the Indians would take their revenge upon his mission, and sent a hasty message to the sub-Indian agent, so stating. White was visited about the same time by an Indian chief, Ellis, who wished advice as to what to do in the matter. White states that he was apprehensive of difficulty in adjusting it, "particularly as they lay much stress upon the restless, disaffected scamps late from Willamette to California, loading them with the vile epithets of 'dogs, thieves,' etc., from which they believed or affected to that the slanderous reports of our citizens caused all their loss and disasters, and therefore held us responsible."

"According to Ellis," writes Mrs. Victor, "the Walla Wallas, Cayuses, Nez Perces, Spokanes, Pend d'Oreilles and Snakes were on terms of amity and alliance; and a portion of them were for raising two thousand warriors and marching at once to California to take reprisals by capture and plunder, enriching themselves by the spoils of the enemy. Another part were more cautious, wishing first to take advice and to learn whether the white people in Oregon would remain neutral. A third party were for holding the Oregon colony responsible, because Elijah had been killed by an American.

"There was business, indeed, for an Indian agent with no government at his back, and no money to carry on either war or diplomacy. But Dr. White was equal to it. He arranged a cordial reception for the chief among the colonists; planned to have Dr. McLoughlin divert his mind by referring to the tragic death of his own son by treachery, which enabled him to sympathize with the father and relatives of Elijah; and on his own part took him to visit the schools and his own library, and in every way treated the chief as though he were the first gentleman in the land. Still further to establish social equality, he put on his farmer's garb and began working in his plantation, in which labor Ellis soon joined him, and the two discussed the benefits already enjoyed by the native population as the result of intelligent labor.

"Nothing, however, is so convincing to an Indian as a present, and here it would seem Dr. White must have failed, but not so. In the autumn of 1844, thinking to prevent trouble with the immi-

gration by enabling the chiefs in the upper country to obtain cattle without violating the laws, he had given them some ten-dollar treasury drafts to be exchanged with the emigrants for young stock, which drafts the emigrants refused to accept, not knowing where they should get them cashed. To heal the wound caused by this disappointment, White now sent word by Ellis to these chiefs to come down in the autumn with Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding to hold a council over the California affair, and to bring with them their ten-dollar drafts to exchange with him for a cow and a calf each, out of his own herds. He also promised them that if they would postpone their visit to California until the spring of 1847, and each chief assist him to the amount of two beaver skins, he would establish a manual training and literary school for their children, besides using every means in his power to have the trouble with the Californians adjusted, and would give them from his private funds five hundred dollars with which to purchase young cows in California."

By this means White succeeded in averting an impending calamity, though he was unable to fulfill all his pledges. Peo-peo-mox-mox did, however, return to California in 1846 with forty warriors to demand satisfaction for the murder of his son. Not a little excitement resulted, and a company was sent by the California authorities to protect frontier settlements. The Indians, seeing that both Americans and Spaniards were prepared to defend themselves, made no hostile movement, but gave their attention to trading and other peaceful pursuits.

For a few years prior to the settlement of the Oregon question in 1846, there was another cause of alarm among the colonists, namely, the possibility of war with Great Britain and consequent hostilities between the settlers and the Hudson's Bay Company. It was very certain that in the event of war the Indians would side with the British company, and the condition of the colonists would become truly deplorable. Happily, this contingency was averted by the triumph of diplomacy.

But even after the question of sovereignty had been settled by the treaty of peace, war clouds still hung over the Northwest. In his message to the provisional legislature of Oregon, sent in December 8, 1847, Governor Abernethy referred to the Indian situation in this language:

"Our relations with the Indians become every year more embarrassing. They see the white man occupying their land, rapidly filling up the country, and they put in a claim for pay. They have been told that a chief would come out from the United States and treat with them for their land; they have been told this so often that they begin to doubt it; 'at all events,' they say, 'he will not come till we are all dead, and then what good will blankets do us? We want something now.' This leads to

trouble between the settler and the Indians about him. Some plan should be devised by which a fund can be raised and presents made to the Indians to keep them quiet until an agent arrives from the United States. A number of robberies have been committed by the Indians in the upper country upon emigrants as they were passing through their territory. This should not be allowed to pass. An appropriation should be made by you sufficient to enable the superintendent of Indian affairs to take a small party in the spring and demand restitution of the property, or its equivalent in horses."

As heretofore stated, this message reached the legislature December 8, 1847. The same day another was sent with communications from William McBean and Sir James Douglas, of the Hudson's Bay Company, giving details of a horrible massacre in the upper country. The calamity so long expected had come at last. With savage whoops and fiendish yells, the Cayuse Indians had fallen upon the helpless inhabitants of the Waiilatpu mission, enacting the most awful tragedy which has stained the pages of northwest history, a history presenting many dark and dreadful chapters, written in the blood of the Argonauts who bore the stars and stripes o'er plain and mountain and through the trackless forest to a resting-place on the Pacific shore.

There were several causes in addition to the general ones heretofore recited which impelled the Indians to strike their first blow when and where they did. A short time before the fatal 29th of November, Bishop A. M. A. Blanchet, of the Catholic Society of Jesus, Rev. J. B. A. Brouillet, and other priests, made their appearance in the vicinity of the Whitman mission. Whitman met Blanchet at Fort Walla Walla and told him frankly that he was not pleased at his coming and would do nothing to help him establish his mission. The priests, however, eventually took up their abode in the house of an Indian named Tautowe, on the Umatilla river, having failed to secure a site near Whitman from Tiloukaikt. The later intercourse between Whitman and Blanchet seems to have been more friendly than their first interview, and there is no evidence of any bitter sectarian quarrel between them. But there is little doubt that the priests encouraged the Indians in the belief that the Americans would eventually take all their lands. Many of the earlier Protestant writers accused the priests, or the Hudson's Bay Company, or both, of having incited the Indian murderers to their devilish deeds, but most of the historians of later date refuse to accept any such theory.

Perhaps one of the boldest of the early sectarian writers was W. H. Gray, whose history of Oregon is so palpably and bitterly partisan and shows such a disposition to magnify "trifles light as air" that it fails to carry conviction to the mind of the unprejudiced reader.



The proximate cause of the massacre, assigned by the Indians themselves, was a belief that Dr. Whitman was administering poison instead of wholesome medicines to such of their number as were sick and required his professional services. The large immigration of 1841 had been the victim of a terrible pestilence, and by the time it reached the vicinity of Whitman's station was suffering from measles in a form so virulent as to cause the death of many. Of course, the disease was communicated to the Indians, who hung about the wagons parleying or pilfering. The condition of the diseased Indians became pitiful. "It was most distressing," said Spalding, "to go into a lodge of some ten or twenty fires, and count twenty or twenty-five, some in the midst of measles, others in the last stage of dysentery, in the midst of every kind of filth, of itself sufficient to cause sickness, with no suitable means to alleviate their inconceivable sufferings, with perhaps one well person to look after the wants of two sick ones. They were dying every day, one, two, and sometimes five in a day, with the dysentery which generally followed the measles. Everywhere the sick and dying were pointed to Jesus and the well were urged to prepare for death."

Six were sick with measles in the doctor's household, and furthermore, Mrs. Osborn was weakly from a recent confinement and her baby was in ill-health. Dr. Whitman had the care of all these, and besides was acting as physician to the entire white and Indian population of the surrounding country. He was unremitting in his attentions to those who needed him, but no skill could avail to stay the ravages of the dread scourge.

This terrible condition of things furnished an opportunity to Whitman's two principal enemies—Joe Lewis, a half-breed, of his own household, and Chief Tiloukaikt—both of whom had been many times the beneficiaries of his benevolence. The cause of Lewis's spite is not known, but "with the iniquity which seemed inherent in his detestable nature," he began circulating the report that Whitman was poisoning the Indians, for the purpose of securing their lands and horses. He even went so far as to state that he (Lewis) had heard Dr. and Mrs. Whitman and Mr. Spalding discussing the matter among themselves.

"The mission buildings," says Gray, "occupied a triangular space of ground fronting the north in a straight line, about four hundred feet in length. The doctor's house, standing on the west end and fronting west, was eighteen by sixty-two feet, adobe walls; library and bedroom on south end; dining and sitting-room in the middle, eighteen by twenty-four; Indian room on north end, eighteen by twenty-six; kitchen on east side of the house, eighteen by twenty-six; fireplace in the middle and bedroom in the rear; school-room joining on the east of the kitchen, eighteen by thirty;

blacksmith shop, one hundred and fifty feet east; the house called the mansion on the east end of the angle, thirty-two by forty feet, one and one-half stories; the mill made of wood, standing upon the old site about four hundred feet from either house. The east and south space of ground was protected by the mill pond and Walla Walla creek—north front by a ditch that discharged the waste water from the mill, and served to irrigate the farm in front of the doctor's house, which overlooked the whole. To the north and east is a high knoll, less than one-fourth of a mile distant and directly to the north, three-fourths of a mile distant is Mill creek."

Referring to the disposition of different persons about these premises at the time of the outbreak, the same writer says:

"Joseph Stanfield had brought in an ox from the plains, and it had been shot by Francis Sager. Messrs. Kimball, Canfield and Hoffman were dressing it between the two houses; Mr. Sanders was in the school, which had just called in for the afternoon; Mr. Marsh was grinding at the mill; Mr. Gillan was on his tailor's bench in the large adobe house, a short distance from the doctor's; Mr. Hall was at work laying a floor to a room adjoining the doctor's house; Mr. Rogers was in the garden; Mr. Osborn and family were in the Indian room adjoining the doctor's sitting-room; young Mr. Sales was lying sick in the family of Mr. Canfield, who was living in the blacksmith shop; young Mr. Bewley was sick in the doctor's house; John Sager was sitting in the kitchen but partially recovered from the measles; the doctor and Mrs. Whitman, with three sick children, and Mrs. Osborn and her sick child were in the dining or sitting-room."

Dr. Whitman had attended an Indian funeral on the morning of the fatal 29th of November. After his return he remained about the house, and is said to have been reading in his Bible when some one called him to the kitchen, where John Sager was. His voice was heard in conversation with an Indian, and soon after the work of slaughter began. Whitman was tomahawked and shot. John Sager was overpowered, cut and gashed with knives; his throat cut and his body pierced with several balls from short Hudson's Bay muskets. Mrs. Whitman, who was in the dining-room, hearing the tumult, began wringing her hands in anguish and exclaiming, "Oh, the Indians! the Indians!" The Osborn family hid themselves under the floor of the Indian room. Having done their dreadful work in the kitchen, the Indians engaged in it joined others in the work of despatching such of the American men and boys as they could find on the outside. Mrs. Whitman ran to the assistance of her husband in the kitchen. Women from the mansion house came to her aid, as did also Mr. Rogers, who had been twice wounded, but the noble doctor, though still breathing, was past all human assistance. Mr.

Kimball, with a broken arm, came into the house, and all engaged in fastening the doors and removing the sick children up-stairs.

Without all was din and turmoil and fury. Retreating women and children screaming in dreadful anguish, the groans of the dying, the roar of musketry, the unearthly yells of frenzied savages, maddened with a diabolical thirst for human blood, the furious riding of naked, dusky horsemen, insane with excitement, the cries of despair and the fierce, exultant shouts of infuriated fiends mingled together to create a scene which for terror and despair on the one side and devilish atrocity on the other has few parallels in human history. No pen has power to describe it adequately and no imagination is equal to its full reconstruction.

Having killed all the male representatives of the hated American race to be found without, the Indians turned again to the doctor's house. Mrs. Whitman, venturing too near a window, was shot through the breast. The doors were battered down and the window smashed. By the time the Indians had gained an entrance to the building, Mrs. Whitman, Mrs. Hays, Miss Bewley, Catherine Sager and Messrs. Kimball and Rogers and the three sick children had taken refuge in an up-stairs room, whence Mrs. Whitman and Mr. Rogers were soon summoned by the Indians. As they did not comply with the request to come down, Tamsucky started up-stairs after them, but seeing a gun so placed (by Miss Bewley) as to command the stairway, he became frightened and advanced no further. He, however, urged Mrs. Whitman to come down, assuring her that she would not be hurt. On learning that she had been shot, he expressed great sorrow, and upon being assured that there were no Americans in the room waiting to kill him, Tamsucky at last went up-stairs and engaged in conversation with the people there, in the course of which he reiterated expressions of sorrow for what had happened and desired the white men and women to retire to the mansion house, as the building they then occupied might soon be destroyed by fire. Eventually, Mrs. Whitman started down, assisted by Mr. Rogers and Mrs. Hays. Her wound, or the sight of her mangled and dying husband, or both, caused a faintness to come over her, and she was laid on the settee. As this was borne out of the door, a volley was fired into it and those who bore it, killing or fatally wounding Mr. Rogers, Mrs. Whitman and Francis Sager, the last-named, according to Gray, being shot by Joe Lewis.

Not content with destroying the lives of their victims, the Indians gave vent to their savage spleen by heaping upon the dead and dying such indignities as they could. The noble face of the good doctor, a face that had expressed no sentiments but those of kindness toward the dusky savages, was hacked beyond recognition, while the doctor still breathed, by the tomahawk of Tiloukaikt; the ma-

tronly features of Mrs. Whitman were lashed unmercifully with whips, and her body was rolled contemptuously in the mud; John Sager was terribly gashed with knives, and the remains of other victims were treated with similar indignities.

Joe Lewis, the darkest demon of the tragedy, went to the school-room, sought out the innocent children, who, terrified, had hidden themselves in the loft above, and brought them down to the kitchen to be shot. For a time they stood huddled together, guns pointed at them from almost every direction, expecting the order to be given at any moment which should occasion their death. Eliza, daughter of Rev. H. H. Spalding, was among them. Being acquainted with the Indian language, she understood every word that was said regarding the fate of herself and the other children, and her feelings, as she heard the Indians beseeching their chief to give the order to shoot, may be imagined. That order was never given, thanks, it is claimed, to the interposition of Joseph Stanfield, and the children were led away by two friendly Walla Wallas to a place of seclusion and temporary safety.

When night closed down upon this scene of savage cruelty and destruction, the Indians withdrew to the lodge of Tiloukaikt to review the day's proceedings and consult as to future operations. The killed on this first day of the massacre were Dr. and Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers, John and Francis Sager, Messrs. Gilliland (Gray calls him Gillan), Marsh, Sanders and Hoffman. Mr. Osborn and family had taken refuge under the floor of the Indian room at the first outbreak. There they remained until night, when they stole out and sought safety in the brush. Eventually, after enduring terrible hardships, they reached Fort Walla Walla, where McBean, yielding to their importunity, reluctantly furnished them a blanket or two and enough victuals to sustain life. Mr. Canfield, wounded, fled to the blacksmith shop, thence to the mansion house, where he secreted himself until the coming of darkness, when he stole away to Lapwai. Mr. Hall escaped by snatching a gun which had missed fire from an Indian and protecting himself with it till he reached the cover of the brush, whence he escaped to Fort Walla Walla. He was put across the Columbia river by Mr. McBean, and started for the Willamette valley, but was never afterward heard of. Mr. Kimball and the four sick children, who remained in the attic which Mrs. Whitman and Mr. Rogers were induced by the treachery of Tamsucky to leave, were forgotten by the Indians in their excitement and were left unharmed the first day. Crockett Bewley and Amos Sales, both sick, were spared for reasons unknown until Tuesday, December 7th, when they were cruelly butchered in their beds.

The morning of November 30th, Mr. Kimball, induced by the suffering of himself and the sick children to seek water, was discovered and shot.



The same fate overtook James Young, who, ignorant of the massacre, had come from the saw-mill with a load of lumber. On this day, also, two sons of Donald Munson, of the Hudson's Bay Company, who were attending school at the station, also a Spanish half-breed boy, whom Dr. Whitman had raised, were sent to Fort Walla Walla, for the Indians had no quarrel with any but Americans.

Wednesday, December 1st, Rev. J. B. A. Brouillet, one of the Catholic priests before mentioned, arrived at the scene of desolation. He assisted Joseph Stanfield in the work of preparing the dead for burial. In his "Authentic Account of the Murder of Dr. Whitman," this priest makes this statement concerning his visit:

"After having finished baptizing the infants and dying adults of my mission, I left Tuesday, the 30th of November, late in the afternoon, for Tiloukaikt's camp, where I arrived between seven and eight o'clock in the evening. It is impossible to conceive my surprise and consternation when upon my arrival I learned that the Indians the day before had massacred the doctor and his wife, with the greater part of the Americans at the mission. I passed the night without scarcely closing my eyes. Early the next morning I baptized three sick children, two of whom died soon after, and then hastened to the scene of death to offer to the widows and orphans all the assistance in my power. I found five or six women and over thirty children in a condition deplorable beyond description. Some had just lost their husbands, and the others their fathers, whom they had seen massacred before their eyes, and were expecting every minute to share the same fate. The sight of these persons caused me to shed tears, which, however, I was obliged to conceal, for I was the greater part of the day in the presence of the murderers, and closely watched by them, and if I had shown too marked an interest in behalf of the sufferers, it would have endangered their lives and mine; these, therefore, entreated me to be on my guard. After the first few words that could be exchanged under those circumstances, I inquired after the victims, and was told that they were yet unburied. Joseph Stanfield, a Frenchman, who was in the service of Dr. Whitman, and had been spared by the Indians, was engaged in washing the corpses, but being alone, was unable to bury them. I resolved to go and assist him, so as to render to those unfortunate victims the last service in my power to offer them. What a sight did I then behold! Ten dead bodies lying here and there covered with blood and bearing the marks of the most atrocious cruelty, some pierced with balls, others more or less gashed by the hatchet."

It is a well-known fact that the lives of the women and children of the mission were more than once in jeopardy. How near they came to being sacrificed at one time appears from the following

language of Brouillet, who was writing in defense of Joseph Stanfield:

It was on the morning of the day that followed the massacre. There were several Indians scattered in the neighborhood of the mission buildings, but especially a crowd of Indian women was standing near the door of the house in which all the white women and children were living. Stanfield, being then at a short distance from the house, Tiloukaikt, the chief of the place, came up and asked him if he had something in the house. "Yes," said Stanfield. "I have all my things there." "Take them away," said the Indian to him. "Why should I take them away? They are well there." "Take them off," he insisted, a second time. "But I have not only my things there; I have also my wife and children." "Yes," replied Tiloukaikt, who appeared a little surprised; "you have a wife and children in the house! Will you take them off?" "No," replied Stanfield, "I will not take them away, and I will go and stay myself in the house. I see that you have bad designs; you intend to kill the women and children; well, you will kill me with them. Are you not ashamed? Are you not satisfied with what you have done? Do you want still to kill poor, innocent children that have never done you any harm?" "I am ashamed," replied Tiloukaikt, after a moment's hesitation. "It is true, those women and children do not deserve death; they did not harm us; they shall not die." And, turning to the Indian women who were standing near the door of the house waiting with a visible impatience for the order to enter and slaughter the people inside, he ordered them to go off. The Indian women then became enraged, and, showing the knives that they took from beneath their blankets, they insulted him in many different ways, calling him a coward, a woman who would consent to be governed by a Frenchman; and they retired, apparently in great anger for not having been allowed to imbrue their hands in the blood of new victims. The above circumstance was related at Fort Walla Walla to Mr. Ogden, by Stanfield himself, under great emotion, and in presence of the widows, none of whom contradicted him.

But though the lives of all the women of the mission except Mrs. Whitman were spared, some of these unfortunates were overtaken by a fate worse than death. The excitement of the massacre kept the minds of the Indians distracted from thoughts of other crimes until Saturday following the outbreak, when Tamsucky seized upon one of the girls and compelled her to be subject unto him. The fifteen-year-old daughter of Joseph Smith, from the saw-mill, was appropriated by the two sons of Tiloukaikt, her father, it is said, being so terrified by the danger he was in as to yield consent; and Susan Kimball was taken to the lodge of Tintimitsi, or Frank Escaloom, the Indian who had killed her father. It is said that by claiming Mrs. Hays as his wife, Joseph Stanfield saved her from violation. The names of other possible victims of this reign of terror have never come to light, though it has been stated that even little girls were subjected to outrage. In order to involve Five Crows in their guilt and so secure his assistance in case of war, he was offered his choice of the American girls for a wife. He picked on Miss Bewley; sent a horse and an escort for her and had her brought to his home on the Umatilla. The bishop and his priests there have been severely criticized for refusing her protection from the embraces of Five Crows, and their

failure to shield her has been made to argue their complicity in the massacre. It is likely, however, that fear for their lives overcame their better natures. The same charity which condoned in a measure at least the cowardice of Smith in consenting to the violation of his own daughter, and of other captives in assenting to the slanderous reports about Dr. Whitman's poisoning the Indians, should be extended to these priests also.

At the time of the massacre, Rev. H. H. Spalding was in the country of the Cayuses. He took supper with Brouillet on the evening of the fatal 29th. The next day was spent by him in concluding his visits to the sick of the neighborhood, and on Wednesday, December 1st, he set out on horseback for Whitman's station. When near Waiilatpu, he met Brouillet returning after having assisted Stanfield in burying the dead; also his interpreter and Edward Tiloukaikt. Speaking of their interview, Brouillet says:

Fortunately, a few minutes after crossing the river (Walla Walla), the interpreter asked Tiloukaikt's son for a smoke. They proposed the calumet, but when the moment came for lighting it, there was nothing to make a fire. "You have a pistol," said the interpreter; "fire it and we will light." Accordingly, without stopping, he fired his pistol, reloaded it and fired again. He then commenced smoking with the interpreter without thinking of reloading his pistol. A few minutes after, while they were thus engaged in smoking, I saw Mr. Spalding come galloping towards me. In a moment he was at my side, taking me by the hand, and asking for news. "Have you been to the doctor's?" he inquired. "Yes," I replied. "What news?" "Sad news." "Is any person dead?" "Yes, sir." "Who is dead? Is it one of the doctor's children?" (He had left two of them very sick.) "No," I replied. "Who then is dead?" I hesitated to tell him. "Wait a moment," said I; "I cannot tell you now." While Mr. Spalding was asking me these different questions, I had spoken to my interpreter, telling him to entreat the Indians in my name not to kill Mr. Spalding, which I begged of him as a special favor, and hoped that he would not refuse me. I was waiting for his answer, and did not wish to relate the disaster to Mr. Spalding before getting it, for fear that he might, by his manner, discover to the Indian what I had told him, for the least motion like flight would have cost him his life, and probably exposed mine also. The son of Tiloukaikt, after hesitating some moments, replied that he could not take it upon himself to save Mr. Spalding, but that he would go back and consult with the other Indians; and so he started back immediately to his camp. I then availed myself of his absence to satisfy the anxiety of Mr. Spalding.

The news completely paralyzed Mr. Spalding for a moment. "Is it possible? Is it possible?" he exclaimed. "They will certainly kill me." "I felt the world all go out at once," he told Mrs. Victor in referring to the incident eighteen years later, "and sat on my horse as rigid as a stone, not knowing or feeling anything." Brouillet urged him to arouse himself and decide quickly what to do. He determined to seek safety in flight, and receiving a little food from the priest, started post-haste for Lapwai. Traveling most of the way on foot, his horse having been lost, he reached the

home of Colonel William Craig about a week later. There he found Mrs. Spalding, who, receiving from Mr. Canfield word of the massacre, of her daughter's captivity and of the probable death of her husband, had removed from the mission to Craig's home.

Spalding encouraged the Nez Perces to remain neutral, for Cayuse emissaries were already seeking their friendship and support. He wrote a letter to the priests informing them of his safe arrival, expressing a wish for peace and promising to endeavor to secure it. This was conveyed by two Nez Perces—Inimilpip and Tipialanahkeit—to the Catholic mission. The Indian couriers encouraged the Cayuses to sue for peace, and the bishop advised a meeting of the chiefs to decide upon some course of action. Accordingly, on the 20th of December, Tiloukaikt, Five Crows, Camaspelo and a number of others met in council at the mission. Bishop Blanchet and Revs. Brouillet, Rosseau and Le Claire being also present.

The result of their deliberations was the following manifesto, dictated to the bishop:

The principal chiefs of the Cayuses in council assembled state: That a young Indian who understands English and who slept in Dr. Whitman's room, heard the doctor, his wife and Mr. Spalding express their desire of possessing the lands and animals of the Indians; that he stated also that Mr. Spalding said to the doctor: "Hurry giving medicines to the Indians that they may soon die;" that the same Indian told the Cayuses: "If you do not kill the doctor soon, you will all be dead before spring;" that they buried six Cayuses on Sunday, November 28th, and three the next day; that the schoolmaster, Mr. Rogers, stated to them before he died that the doctor, his wife and Mr. Spalding poisoned the Indians; that for several years past they had to deplore the death of their children; and that according to these reports, they were led to believe that the whites had undertaken to kill them all; and that these were the motives which led them to kill the Americans.

The same chiefs ask at present:

First, that the Americans may not go to war with the Cayuses.

Second, that they may forget the lately committed murders as the Cayuses will forget the murder of the son of the great chief of the Walla Wallas, committed in California.

Third, that two or three great men may come up to conclude peace.

Fourth, that as soon as these great men have arrived and concluded peace, they may take with them all the women and children.

Fifth, they give assurance that they will not harm the Americans before the arrival of these two or three great men.

Sixth, they ask that Americans may not travel any more through their country, as their young men might do them harm.

Place of Tautowe, Youmatilla, 20th December, 1847.

Signed,

TILOUKAIKT,  
CAMASPELO,  
TAUTOWE,  
ACHEKALA.

Meanwhile, forces were at work for the relief of the captive men, women and children. Peter Skeen Ogden, of the Hudson's Bay Company, had heard of the massacre and had set out from Fort



Vancouver for the purpose of ransoming the helpless Americans. He arrived at Fort Walla Walla on the evening of the 19th of December, and by the 23d had arranged a council, which was attended by Chiefs Tautowe and Tiloukaikt, with a number of the young Cayuses, also by Blanchet and Brouillet. Ogden's speech on this occasion is a marvel of mingled boldness and diplomacy. He said:

I regret to observe that all the chiefs whom I asked for are not present—two being absent. I expect the words I am about to address to you to be repeated to them and your young men on your return to your camps. It is now thirty years since we have been among you. During this long period we have never had any instance of blood being spilt, until the inhuman massacre, which has so recently taken place. We are traders and a different nation from the Americans. But recollect, we supply you with ammunition not to kill the Americans. They are of the same color as ourselves, speak the same language, are children of the same God, and humanity makes our hearts bleed when we behold you using them so cruelly. Besides this revolting butchery, have not the Indians pillaged, ill-treated the Americans, and insulted their women, when peacefully making their way to the Willamette? As chiefs, ought you to have connived at such conduct on the part of your young men? You tell me your young men committed the deeds without your knowledge. Why do we make you chiefs, if you have no control over your young men? You are a set of hermaphrodites, and unworthy of the appellation of men as chiefs. You young hot-headed men, I know that you pride yourselves upon your bravery, and think no one can match you. Do not deceive yourselves. If you get the Americans to commence once, you will repent it, and war will not end until every one of you is cut off from the face of the earth. I am aware that a good many of your friends and relatives have died through sickness. The Indians of other places have shared the same fate. It is not Dr. Whitman that poisoned them, but God has commanded that they should die. We are weak mortals and must submit, and I trust you will avail yourself of the opportunity to make some reparation. By so doing it may be advantageous to you, but at the same time remember that you alone will be responsible for the consequences. It is merely advice that I give you. We have nothing to do with it. I have not come here to make promises or hold out assistance. We have nothing to do with your quarrels; we remain neutral. On my return, if you wish it, I shall do all I can for you, but I do not promise you to prevent war.

If you deliver me up all the prisoners, I shall pay you for them on their being delivered, but let it not be said among you afterward that I deceived you. I and Mr. Douglas represent the company, but I tell you once more we promise you nothing. We sympathize with these poor people, and wish to return them to their friends and relations by paying you for them. My request in behalf of the families concerns you; so decide for the best.

By this happily worded speech, the Indians were placed in a trap. They must yield to Ogden's wishes or forfeit the regard of the Hudson's Bay Company, while at the same time Ogden made no promises which would embarrass the Americans in their future dealings with the tribe or the murderers.

To this speech the Indians made reply as follows:

Tautowe: "I rise to thank you for your words. You white chiefs command obedience with those

that have to do with you. It is not so with us. Our young men are strong headed and foolish. Formerly we had experienced, good chiefs. These are laid in the dust. The descendants of my father were the only good chiefs. Though we made war with the other tribes, yet we always looked and ever will look upon the whites as our brothers. Our blood is mixed with yours. My heart bleeds for so many good chiefs I had known. For the demand made by you, the old chief, Tiloukaikt, is here. Speak to him. As regards myself, I am willing to give up the families."

Tiloukaikt: "I have listened to your words. Young men, do not forget them. As for war, we have seen little of it. We know the whites to be our best friends, who have all along prevented us from killing each other. That is the reason why we avoid getting into war with them, and why we do not wish to be separated from them. Besides the tie of blood, the whites have shown us a convincing proof of their attachment to us by burying their dead 'longside with ours. Chief, your words are weighty. Your hairs are gray. We have known you a long time. You have had an unpleasant trip to this place. I cannot, therefore, keep these families back. I make them over to you, which I would not do to another younger than yourself."

Peo-peo-mox-mox: "I have nothing to say. I know the Americans to be changeable; still I am of the opinion as the Young Chief. The whites are our friends and we follow your advice. I consent to your taking the families."

Mr. Ogden then addressed two Nez Perce chiefs at length, in behalf of the Rev. H. H. Spalding and party, promising he would pay for their safe delivery to him. The result was that both chiefs, James and Itimimipelp, promised to bring them, provided they were willing to come, and immediately started to Clearwater for that purpose, bearing a letter from Chief Factor Ogden to Mr. Spalding. The result of that conference was the delivery, on the 29th of December, to Mr. Ogden (for which he paid the Cayuse Indians five blankets, fifty shirts, ten fathoms of tobacco, ten handkerchiefs, ten guns and one hundred rounds of ammunition) of the following captives:

Mission children adopted by Dr. Whitman—Miss Mary A. Bridger; Catherine Sager, aged thirteen years; Elizabeth Sager, ten; Martha J. Sager, eight; Henrietta N. Sager, four; Hannah L. Sager; Helen M. Meek.

From DuPage County, Illinois—Mr. Joseph Smith; Mrs. Hannah Smith; Mary Smith, aged fifteen years; Edwin Smith, thirteen; Charles Smith, eleven; Nelson Smith, six; Mortimer Smith, four.

From Fulton County, Illinois—Mrs. Eliza Hall; Jane Hall, aged ten years; Mary C. Hall, eight; Ann E. Hall, six; Rebecca Hall, three; Rachel M. Hall, one.

From Osage County, Mississippi—Mr. Elan Young; Mrs. Irene Young; Daniel Young, aged twenty-one years; John Young, nineteen.

From La Porte County, Indiana—Mrs. Harriet Kimball; Susan M. Kimball, aged sixteen years; Nathan M. Kimball, thirteen; Byron M. Kimball, eight; Sarah S. Kimball, six; Mince A. Kimball, one.

From Iowa—Mrs. Mary Sanders; Helen M. Sanders, aged fourteen years; Phebe L. Sanders, ten; Alfred W. Sanders, six; Nancy L. Sanders, four; Mary A. Sanders, two; Mrs. Sally A. Canfield; Ellen Canfield, sixteen; Oscar Canfield, nine; Clarissa Canfield, seven; Sylvia A. Canfield, five; Albert Canfield, three.

From Illinois—Mrs. Rebecca Hays; Henry C. Hays, aged four years. Eliza Spalding, Nancy E. Marsh and Lorrinda Bewley were also among the captives.

On New Year's day, 1848, Rev. H. H. Spalding, with ten others, being all the Americans from his mission, arrived at Walla Walla fort under escort of fifty Nez Perce Indians, to whom Mr. Ogden paid for their safe delivery twelve blankets, twelve shirts, twelve handkerchiefs, five fathoms of tobacco, two guns, two hundred pounds of ammunition and some knives.

Three days later Mr. Ogden started to Fort Vancouver with the captives in boats. Shortly after he had left the fort at Walla Walla, fifty Cayuse warriors dashed up to the place and demanded the surrender of Mr. Spalding, to be killed, as word had reached them of the arrival of American soldiers at The Dalles, to make war upon them, and they held him responsible for that fact.

The ransomed captives from Waiilatpu and the missionaries from Lapwai reached the Willamette valley in safety. Concerning the experiences of the people of the Tchimakain mission, Professor W. D. Lyman says:

"Few things more thrilling ever came under the observation of the writer than the narration by Fathers Eells and Walker of the council of the Spokanes at Tchimakain to decide whether or not to join the Cayuses. The lives of the missionaries hung on the decision. Imagine their emotions as they waited with bated breath in their mission house to know the result. After hours of excited discussion with the Cayuse emissaries, the Spokanes announced their decision: 'Go tell the Cayuses that the missionaries are our friends and we will defend them with our lives.'" This being the decision of the Indians, the Tchimakain missionaries, Revs. Eells and Walker, remained at their post of duty until the volunteers began active operations against the Cayuses, when they retired to Fort Colville. They were escorted thence, at the close of the war, by a detachment of Americans under command of Major Maxon.

The massacre put the people of Oregon and

their provisional government to a severe trial. That they both nobly stood the test speaks volumes for the patriotism of the one and the inherent strength of the other. Truly, every son of Oregon and the Northwest has cause for pride in the sterling qualities of the men and women who planted the seed of American civilization and American institutions in the soil of the north Pacific states.

"While the hearts of the legislators were bursting," says Mrs. Victor, "with pain and indignation for the crime they were called upon to mourn, and perhaps to avenge, there was something almost farcical in the situation. Funds! Funds to prosecute a possible war! There was in the treasury of Oregon the sum of forty-three dollars and seventy-two cents, with an outstanding indebtedness of four thousand and seventy-nine dollars and seventy-four cents. Money! Money, indeed! Where was money to come from in Oregon? The governor's first thought had been the Hudson's Bay Company. It was always the company the colonists thought of first when they were in trouble. But there might be some difficulty about a loan from that source. Had not the board of London managers warned the Oregon officers to 'stick to their beaver skins?' And had not Dr. McLoughlin resigned from his position as head of the company in Oregon because the London board reproved him for assisting immigrants, and thereby encouraging the American occupation of the country? And now there was an Indian war impending, with only these gentlemen who had been ordered to 'stick to their beaver skins' to turn to. There were the merchants of Oregon City; to be sure a few hundred might be raised among them. And there was the Methodist mission—the governor had not mentioned that—but; well, they could try it!"

The colonial legislature does not seem to have wasted much time in bewailing its helpless condition. It acted. No sooner were read the brief message of the governor relative to the massacre and its accompanying documents, than a resolution was offered that the governor be instructed to raise, arm and equip a company of fifty riflemen to proceed forthwith to the mission station at The Dalles and hold the same. That day, December 8th, the company was enlisted. Next day it was officered, presented with a flag by the ladies of Oregon City and sent by boats to its destination.

December 10th, a bill was passed authorizing and requiring the governor to raise a regiment of riflemen by volunteer enlistment, not to exceed five hundred men; this regiment to "rendezvous at Oregon City on the 25th of December, A. D. 1847, and proceed thence with all possible despatch to the Walla Walla valley for the purpose of punishing the Indians, to what tribe or tribes soever they may belong, who may have aided or abetted the massacre of Dr. Whitman and his wife, and others at Waiilatpu." The bill also provided that "Jesse



Applegate, A. L. Lovejoy and George L. Curry be and are hereby authorized and empowered to negotiate a loan not to exceed one hundred thousand dollars for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this act; and that said commissioners be and are authorized to pledge the faith of the territory for the payment of such sum as may be negotiated for by the said commissioners, on the most practicable terms, payable within three years from date of said loan, unless sooner discharged by the government of the United States."

The governor and the loan commissioners set out, as soon as the bill became a law, for Vancouver, to negotiate, if possible, a loan from the Hudson's Bay Company. Formal application was made to Sir James Douglas, December 11th, the commissioners pledging the faith and means of the provisional government for the reimbursement of the company, and stating that they did not consider this pledge the only security their creditors would have. "Without claiming," said they, "any special authority from the government of the United States to contract a debt to be liquidated by that power, yet from all precedents of like character in the history of our country, the undersigned feel confident that the United States government will regard the murder of the late Dr. Whitman and his lady as a national wrong, and will fully justify the people of Oregon in taking active measures to obtain redress for that outrage and for their protection from further aggression."

As was expected, the chief factor declined to grant the loan, for the reason already outlined. Governor Abernethy, Jesse Applegate and A. L. Lovejoy pledged their personal credit for the supplies needful to equip the company of riflemen already en route to The Dalles, and the immediate necessities of the government were thus relieved.

Returning to Oregon City, the committee addressed a circular to the merchants and citizens of Oregon, asking loans from all such as were able to contribute, either money or supplies. Its closing paragraphs are here quoted as showing the necessity for prompt action then existing or supposed to exist:

Though the Indians of the Columbia have committed a great outrage upon our fellow citizens passing through their country, and residing among them, and their punishment for these murders may, and ought to be, a prime object with every citizen of Oregon, yet, as that duty more particularly devolves upon the government of the United States, and admits of delay, we do not make this the strongest ground upon which to found our earnest appeal to you for pecuniary assistance. It is a fact well known to every person acquainted with Indian character that, by passing silently over their repeated thefts, robberies and murders of our fellow citizens, they have been emboldened to the commission of the appalling massacre at Waiilatpu. They call us women, destitute of the hearts and courage of men, and if we allow this wholesale murder to pass by, as former aggressions, who can tell how long either life or property will be secure in any part of this country, or at

what moment the Willamette will be the scene of blood and carnage?

The officers of our provisional government have nobly performed their duty. None can doubt the readiness of the patriotic sons of the West to offer their personal services in defense of a cause so righteous. So it rests with you, gentlemen, to say whether all our rights and our firesides shall be defended or not. Hoping that none will be found to falter in so high and so sacred a duty, we beg leave, gentlemen, to subscribe ourselves your servants and fellow citizens.

A specific letter to the Oregon mission was likewise prepared and sent. The result of the labors of the committee was such that on December 14th they were able to report, besides the loan of nine hundred and ninety-nine dollars negotiated on the personal credit of two of the commissioners, with the governor, a loan of one thousand dollars subscribed at a citizens' meeting in Oregon City; one thousand six hundred dollars from the merchants of Oregon City, and the probability that a loan of one thousand dollars would be secured from the mission.

The first committee then resigned, and on December 20th another was appointed, consisting of A. L. Lovejoy, Hugh Burns and W. H. Willson. These gentlemen continued in office until the close of the war, engaged in the expensive and vexatious task of negotiating small loans of wheat, provisions, clothing, leather and all articles of use to the men in the field.

Of the regiment to be called into existence by the governor in accordance with legislative enactment, Cornelius Gilliam was elected colonel; James Waters, lieutenant-colonel; H. A. G. Lee, major; and Joel Palmer, commissary-general. The purpose of this military organization was to secure for punishment the Whitman murderers and all those who had taken an important part in the massacre. It was not intended that aggressive warfare should be waged against the Cayuse tribe as a whole, or *a fortiori*, against any other tribe, as a matter of retribution, but it was intended that the murderers should be procured at all cost and that war should be waged against all who harbored them, until the desired end was achieved. Accordingly, a peace commission was sent along with the army, the personnel of which was Joel Palmer, Robert Newell and H. A. G. Lee, that the olive branch might be offered before resort to the sword should be had. Joseph L. Meek, who had been appointed to carry a memorial to congress, also purposed to accompany the army.

A base of supplies was established during the last days of December at the Upper Cascades of the Columbia. A few rude structures were erected and denominated Fort Gilliam, though they were more frequently referred to as "The Cabins."

"The history of this little post in the heart of the great Oregon Sierras became a most interesting one," says Mrs. Victor. "It was here that the hardest struggle of the war was carried on—not

in fighting Indians, but in keeping the men in the field that had undertaken to do the fighting. In point of fact, the commissary department was charged with the principal burden of the war, and the title of "General" which Palmer acquired through being at the head of this department, might well have been bestowed upon him for his services in sustaining the organization of the army under conditions such as existed in Oregon in 1847-8. Without arms, without roads, without transportation, other than small boats and pack horses, without comfortable winter clothing and with scanty food, the war was to be carried on at a distance of nearly three hundred miles from the settlements. And if the volunteer soldiers were called upon to endure these hardships, which General Palmer was doing his best to overcome, the commissioned officers were no less embarrassed by the want of the most ordinary appliances of their rank or position—even to the want of a proper field-glass."

Early in January, 1848, Colonel Gilliam started up the river from the rendezvous at Portland, arriving at Vancouver the first day. He did not do as he was said to have threatened, attempt to levy on the Hudson's Bay Company's goods to supply his troops. On the contrary, he purchased such supplies as he stood in urgent necessity of, pledging his own credit and that of Commissary-General Palmer, who accompanied him, for the payment. Having reached the Cascades, he left there one company to construct a road from the lower to the upper portage, himself and the balance of his command proceeding to Fort Gilliam, where he received a despatch from Major Lee, at The Dalles. By this he was informed that the major had had a fight with Indians, January 8th, brought on by an attempt of the latter to round up and drive away stock left at the mission by immigrants. The skirmish lasted two hours and resulted in a loss to the enemy of three killed and one injured, while the white loss was one man wounded. The Indians, however, secured three hundred head of beef cattle. The next day sixty horses belonging to the hostiles were captured.

The receipt of this information determined Gilliam to push on with all speed to The Dalles. As soon as the governor heard of the fight he directed the colonel to select some of his best men and scour the Des Chutes river country, being careful to distinguish between friendly and hostile Indians, but vigorous in his treatment of the latter.

About the last of January, Colonel Gilliam set out with one hundred and thirty men for the Des Chutes river. Arrived there, he sent Major Lee to the supposed position of the hostiles on the east side of the river. He struck the Indians in full retreat towards the mountains and killed one of their number, but while returning to camp was attacked in a ravine by a considerable force. His

command was compelled to dismount and seek the shelter of rocks and bushes, where they remained, annoyed but uninjured by the enemy, until night. Next day the Indians were attacked with vigor and driven to their village, then out of it again, leaving it at the mercy of the whites. It was destroyed, as well as much cached property which could not be carried away.

Returning to Fort Lee at The Dalles, the officers held there a council, on the 11th of February, with the peace commissioners, who had arrived in the meantime, to formulate a plan of action. It was agreed that the commissioners should precede the army, and the date fixed for them to start was the 14th, but word having been received on the 13th that a combination of hostile tribes had been effected, Gilliam decided to march at once with three hundred men. The commissioners were displeased but had to acquiesce, so the minions of war and the bearers of the olive branch journeyed together toward the scene of the massacre.

On the 23d an understanding was effected with the Des Chutes Indians and the next day two messengers arrived from the Yakima country stating that the Yakimas had taken the advice of the peace commissioners and decided not to join the Cayuses in a war against the Americans. A letter brought by one of them read as follows:

CAMP OF CIAIES, February 16, 1848.

M. COMMANDER:

The Yakima chiefs, Ciaies and Skloom, have just presented me a letter signed by Messrs. Joel Palmer, Robert Newell and H. A. G. Lee, which I have read, and a young Indian, son of one of the chiefs, translated it to them in Yakima language. The chiefs above mentioned charged me to say to you in their name, in those of Carnaiareum and of Chananaie, that they accept, with acknowledgments, the tobacco and the banner which you sent them. They have resolved to follow your counsel, and not unite themselves with the Cayuses, but to remain at rest upon their lands. On my arrival at the camp of Ciaies, that chief assured me that he would not join the Cayuses. I could but see, with the greatest of pleasure, dispositions which will prevent the spilling of blood and which will facilitate the means of instructing those Indians.

Your humble servant,  
G. BLANCHET.

During the forenoon of the 24th the march was resumed, the peace commissioners in front with a white flag. Their friendly advances to the Indians were repelled and at noon a large number of hostiles were seen on the hill signaling for a fight. They collected quickly in the path of the advancing army and soon their desire for battle was gratified. The battle of Sand Hollows, as it is called, began on a plain where depressions in the sand formed natural rifle pits. The baggage train, protected by the company of Captain Laurence Hall, formed the center of the white forces. The left flank, consisting of the companies of Captain Philip F. Thompson and Captain H. J. G. Maxon, were on the north side of the road, and the companies of Levi N. English



and Thomas McKay constituted the right of the command.

The principal leaders of the Indians were Five Crows and War Eagle, both Cayuses. They had assured their followers that they were both "big medicine" men, invulnerable to bullets. Indeed, War Eagle went so far as to claim that he could swallow all the bullets the whites could shoot at him. They attempted to prove their prowess by riding up close to the white lines and acting in an insolent manner. The whites had been ordered to hold fire in order to give the peace commissioners a fair chance, but Captain McKay, angered by their insults, shot War Eagle, killing him instantly. Five Crows was seriously wounded by a shot from another soldier, so seriously that he had to resign his command of the Indian forces. Several severe attacks were made on the soldiers during the day, but the Indians were everywhere beaten and eventually fled, leaving their dead and wounded on the field. It is stated that the Indian loss was thirteen killed and wounded, and the American five men wounded.

The volunteers passed the ensuing night at a place where neither wood nor water could be obtained. Next day they were asked to meet some of the Cayuses in council, but refused to halt until they reached a place where their thirst could be slaked. The night of the 25th was passed on the banks of the Umatilla, which was crossed next day. After the army had encamped, Sticcas and other Cayuses made overtures for peace and were told to meet the commissioners at Waiilatpu. The reluctance of the whites to treat arose out of the fact that they had not heard from William McBean at Fort Walla Walla, as they expected. The truth was that their communications to him had been intercepted by Tautowe, who, however, delivered the letters, but destroyed McBean's reply. Were it not for this an arrangement might have been effected on the Umatilla by which the murderers would be delivered up and the war terminated, but the delay proved fatal to such a consummation.

February 28th, the troops reached Walla Walla, where the foregoing facts were ascertained by them in personal conference with McBean. Moving to the site of the Whitman mission, the troops busied themselves on the 3d of March in reintering the bodies of the dead, which had been exhumed and partly devoured by coyotes. The sight of the numerous evidences of savage malevolence aroused the military spirit of commander and men, and the commissioners saw that the ardor of both for fight might embarrass them in their efforts to conclude a peace. A fortification was commenced at once and its construction continued on the 4th and 5th, though the latter date fell on Sunday. On the 6th, two hundred and fifty friendly Nez Percés and Cayuses came into camp and held a council with the volunteers, expressing themselves as disposed

to maintain peaceful relations with their white brethren.

In this council "Gilliam could not avoid acting his part; but as commander of the army he was ill at ease. He saw the Cayuses passing by unharmed, going to the Nez Perce country in the hope of inducing their relatives and former allies to join them against the Americans, while just enough of them lingered behind to pick up the news about camp, and act as go-betweens. Still the influence of the superintendent (Palmer) was such that on the 8th the Nez Perce chiefs were encouraged to go to the Cayuse camp, then twenty-five miles distant, to endeavor to persuade the nation to give up the murderers, the army to follow on the next day, two of the commissioners accompanying it."

The army did move in that direction on the 9th, but had scarcely started when Sticcas came, bringing in some property stolen from the mission and asking for a talk. Gilliam reluctantly called a halt. Sticcas announced the refusal of the Cayuses to surrender Tautowe or Tamsucky, and Gilliam made a most remarkable proposal to withdraw demands for five of the murderers if Joe Lewis should be surrendered, a proposition to which the other commissioners would not agree.

After this council, Palmer, Lee and Newell, with Captain McKay, who was in bad health, left for the Willamette, and Gilliam, with a hundred and fifty-eight men, proceeded toward Snake river. The first day out he was met by three Indians who reported that Sticcas had captured Joe Lewis, but that the prisoner had been rescued.

On the 13th he received a message from Tautowe asserting the friendship of that chief and stating that Tamsucky had gone to the camp of Red Wolf on Snake river, while Tiloukaikt was proceeding down the Tucanon, bound for the Palouse country. Gilliam made a night march to the camp of Tiloukaikt and surprised it, but suffered himself to be outwitted by this wily Cayuse. The latter sent out an aged Indian, who assured the colonel that he was mistaken, that this was not Tiloukaikt's but Peo-peo-mox-mox's camp, and that Tiloukaikt had gone, leaving his cattle on the hills beyond. Completely deluded, Gilliam refrained from attacking the camp, but crossed the river and climbed up the precipitous farther bank, arriving in time to see the last of the cattle swimming the Snake. The volunteers, who might have won a decisive victory, collected a large band of Indian horses and set out on the return to the Touchet. They were attacked in the rear by the Palouses, who annoyed them exceedingly that day and the next night, compelling them to turn loose the captured animals. The following morning, after two sleepless nights, they started on again and were again attacked. In the battle which followed, a sort of a running fight, the volunteers gained the victory, inflicting a loss on the Indians of four

killed and fourteen wounded. "Their yells and battle cries were changed to wailing; the sharp war rattle, and crack and ping of musketry were followed by the nerve-thrilling death song."

Arriving at Fort Waters (Waiilatpu) on the 16th, a council of officers was held there two days later, at which it was decided that half the force should proceed to The Dalles to escort a supply train, Gilliam himself accompanying. They started on this mission the 20th. That night, while in camp beyond the Umatilla, a melancholy accident occurred. While Colonel Gilliam was drawing a rope from the wagon with which to tether his horse, a gun in the vehicle was discharged, causing his immediate death. "Thus," says Evans, "by an ignoble accident, was sacrificed the life of the idol of the Oregon troops, a zealous, impetuous soldier, a natural-born leader, a brave and thorough patriot, a generous friend, a good citizen." There was, however, evidence that the volunteers were divided in their allegiance to the colonel.

Captain Maxon took command and proceeded to The Dalles, where he found a reinforcement of one company under Joseph M. Garrison awaiting him. His report to the adjutant-general gave a melancholy picture of conditions at Waiilatpu, stating that Fort Waters was nothing but an adobe enclosure, that it was defended by only one hundred and fifty men and that these were almost destitute of clothing and ammunition and, wholly without bread. Fortunately, the men discovered caches of wheat and peas a little later, but their good fortune was not then known to Maxon.

The publication of these accounts of destitution and of stirring appeals for help did not go unheeded. A "Christian commission" on a small scale was organized at Oregon City to provide clothing and comforts for the soldiers. An address accompanying one of the shipments of goods is here reproduced as vividly reflecting the temper of the pioneer women of the Northwest:

OREGON CITY, April 12, 1848.

The volunteers of the first regiment of Oregon riflemen will please accept from the ladies of Oregon City and vicinity the articles herewith forwarded to them. The intelligence which convinces us of your many hardships, excessive fatigues and your chivalrous bearing also satisfies us of your urgent wants.

These articles are not tendered for acceptance as a compensation for your services rendered; we know that a soldier's heart would spurn with contempt any boon tendered by us with such an object; accept them as a brother does, and may, accept a sister's tribute of remembrance—as a token, an evidence, that our best wishes have gone to and will remain with you in your privations, your marches, your battles and your victories.

Your fathers and ours, as soldiers, have endured privations and sufferings and poured out their blood as water, to establish undisturbed freedom east of the Rocky mountains; your and our mothers evinced the purity of their love of country, upon those occasions, by efforts to mitigate the horrors of war, in making and providing clothing for the soldiers. Accept this trifling present as an indorsement of and approval of the justice of the cause in which you have volunteered, and of your bearing

in the service of our common country as manly, brave and patriotic.

The war which you have generously volunteered to wage was challenged by acts the most ungrateful, bloody, barbarous and brutal. Perhaps the kindness which the natives have received at the hands of American citizens on their way hither, has, to some extent, induced a belief on the part of the natives that all the Americans are "women" and dare not resent an outrage, however shameful, bloody or wicked. Your unflinching bravery has struck this foolish error from the minds of your enemies and impressed them with terror, and it is for you and a brotherhood who will join you, to follow up the victories so gloriously commenced, until a succession of victories shall compel an honorable peace, and insure respect for the American arms and name.

We have not forgotten that the soul-sickening massacres and the enormities at Waiilatpu were committed in part upon our sex. We know that your hardships and privations are great; but may we not hope that through you these wrongs shall not only be amply avenged, but also that you inscribe upon the hearts of our savage enemies a conviction never to be erased that the virtue and lives of American women will be protected, defended and avenged by American men.

The cause which you have espoused is a holy cause. We believe that the God of battles will so direct the destinies of this infant settlement, that she will come out of this contest clothed in honor, and her brave volunteers covered with glory.

\* \* \* \* \*

The younger ladies of Oregon also showed their sympathy with the war and its objects by preparing the following:

"Response by young ladies to the call of Captain Maxon for young men in the army.

"We have read with much interest the late report from the army, and feel ourselves under obligations to reply to the appeal made to us in that report. We are asked to evince our influence for our country's good, by withholding our hand from any young man who refuses to turn out in defense of our honor and our country's right.

"In reply, we hereby, one and all, of our own free good-will, solemnly pledge ourselves to comply with that request, and to evince on all suitable occasions our detestation and contempt for any and all young men who can, but will not, take up arms and march at once to the seat of war, to punish the Indians who have not only murdered our friends, but have grossly insulted our sex. We never can, and never will, bestow our confidence upon a man who has neither patriotism nor courage enough to defend his country and the girls; such a one would never have sufficient sense of obligations to defend and protect a wife.

"Do not be uneasy about your claims and your rights in the valley; while you are defending the rights of your country, she is watching yours. You must not be discouraged. Fight on, be brave, obey your officers, and never quit your posts till the enemy is conquered; and when you return in triumph to the valley, you shall find us as ready to rejoice with you as we now are to sympathize with you in your sufferings and dangers."

[Signed by fifteen young ladies.]



The same report impelled the government to issue the following proclamation:

Recent accounts from the seat of war show that the Indians are in pretty strong force, and determined to fight. Many of the tribes have expressed a desire to remain peaceful, but there can be no question that the slightest defeat on our part will encourage portions of them to unite against us, and if they should unfortunately succeed in cutting off or crippling our army, it would be a signal for a general union among them; fear is the only thing that will restrain them. It is necessary at the present moment to keep a strong force in the field to keep those friendly that have manifested a desire for peace, and to keep the hostile Indians busy in their own country, for the war must now either be carried on there, or in our valley. The question is not now a matter of dollars and cents only; but whether exertions will be made on the part of citizens of the territory to reinforce and sustain the army in the upper country, and keep down the Indians (which our men are able and willing to do if supported), or disband the army and fight them in the valley. One of the two must be done. If the army is disbanded, before two months roll around we will hear of depredations on our frontiers, families will be cut off, and the murderers on their fleet horses out of our reach in some mountain pass before we hear of the massacre.

Many young men are willing to enlist and proceed to the seat of war, but are unable to furnish an outfit; let their neighbors assist them, fit them out well and send them on. As a people we must assist and carry on the war. I hope sincerely that the government of the United States will speedily extend its protecting care over us, but in the meantime we must protect ourselves, and now is the time. I therefore call on all citizens of this territory to furnish three hundred men in addition to the number now in the field. Three new companies will be organized and attached to the regiment commanded by Colonel H. A. G. Lee; each company to consist of eighty-five men, rank and file; the remainder will be distributed among the companies already organized; the enlistments to be for six months, unless sooner discharged by proclamation or relieved by the troops of the United States. Each man will furnish his own horse, arms, clothing and blankets. The companies will bring all the ammunition, percussion caps and camp equipments they can, for which they will receive a receipt from the commissary-general.

All citizens willing to enlist will form themselves into detachments in their several counties and be ready to march to Portland, so as to arrive there on the 18th day of April, on which day Colonel Lee will be there to organize the new companies; after which the line of march will be taken up for Waiilatpu. If a sufficient number of men to form a foot company appear on the ground, they will be received as one of the above companies.

In witness whereof I have signed my name and affixed the seal of the territory.

Done at Oregon City this first day of April, 1848.

An appeal was also made in vigorous language by one of the officers, supposed to be Lee, designed to stimulate enlistment. The heart of old Oregon was not steeled against such appeals, and though she had drawn heavily upon her resources in raising, arming and equipping without help from any power outside herself, the men already in the field, she now made still greater exertions that the campaign might be prosecuted with even greater vigor. Polk and Clackamas counties came forward with one company, Linn with one, Yamhill and Tualatin with one and Clatsop with a few volunteers, numbering in all about two hundred and fifty men.

The amount of exertion this required can hardly be realized at this date. "Popular as was the war," writes Mrs. Victor, "it was a difficult matter putting another battalion in the field. The commissariat had at no time been maintained without great exertion on the part of its officers, and often great sacrifice on the part of the people. The commissary-general's sworn and bonded agents in every county had from the beginning strained every nerve to collect arms, ammunition and clothing, for which they paid in government bonds or loan commissioner's script. As there was very little cash in circulation, and as the common currency of Oregon had been wheat, it had come to pass that 'wheat notes' had been received in place of cash as contributions to the war fund. The wheat thus collected could be sold for cash or its equivalent at Vancouver, and thus, after passing through the circumlocutionary office, this awkward currency, which had to be gathered up, stored in warehouses, hauled to boat landings, set adrift upon the Willamette, hauled around the falls at Oregon City, and there reloaded for Vancouver, was there at length exchanged for real money or goods. The collection of provisions for the consumption of the army was another matter, and not less burdensome. The agents could refuse no lot of provisions because it was small or miscellaneous, nor reject any articles of use to soldiers because they were not of the best. Lead was purchased in any quantities from one to several pounds, and was hard to find, all that was in the country being that which was brought across the plains by the immigrants for use upon the road. Powder and percussion caps were obtained in the same way, or purchased with wheat notes at Vancouver."

H. A. G. Lee was appointed colonel, vice Cornelius Gilliam, deceased. His appointment was unsatisfactory to some, as Captain Waters was the man to whom, in the natural order of promotion, the honor belonged. Accordingly there were some resignations of inferior officers, causing annoyance and delay to the new commander, who had also been entrusted with the duties of Indian superintendent, Joel Palmer having resigned. But these difficulties were in due time overcome, and on May 3d Lee set out for Fort Waters. He had learned from Maxon at The Dalles that the Yakimas were friendly. Some of the chiefs had visited the major and expressed themselves in this language:

"We do not want to fight the Americans nor the French; neither do the Spokanes, a neighboring tribe to us. Last fall the Cayuses told us they were about to kill the whites at Dr. Whitman's. We told them that was wrong, which made them mad at us, and when they killed them they came to us and wished us to fight the whites, which we refused. We love the whites; but they say, 'If you do not help us to fight the whites, when we have killed them we will come and kill you.' This made

us cry, but we told them we would not fight, but if they desired to kill us they might. We should feel happy to know that we died innocent."

Upon arriving in the Cayuse country, Lee, in his capacity as superintendent, held a council of Nez Perces and others, on request of the Indians. Peo-peo-mox-mox, whose friendship had been alienated by the act of the legislature withholding ammunition from all Indians, again took a friendly attitude toward the whites, and it was evident that reinforcements from the Willamette and the expectation that a regiment of mounted riflemen would soon arrive from the United States were bringing the Indians to a humble and peaceable frame of mind. The red men in council were informed that the whites were determined to hold the country until the murderers were punished and the stolen property returned.

When Lee reached Wailatpu about the 9th of May he reviewed the situation and determined that it was best he should resign the colonelcy in favor of Lieutenant-Colonel Waters. "I have great confidence in him," he wrote, "and doubt not the troops will find him competent to the task before him. To prevent any discord or rupture in the regiment, at the request of the officers and men, I have consented to act as lieutenant-colonel during the approaching campaign." This act of self-abnegation and patriotism as a critical juncture restored harmony in the ranks and put the volunteers in condition for a vigorous campaign.

On the 17th of May more than four hundred men started for the Nez Perce country, whither, it was reported, the murderers had gone. At the Coppei river the forces divided, one hundred and twenty-one men under Lee going to Red Wolf's camp to prevent the fugitives escaping to the mountains; the remainder of the volunteers going to the mouth of the Palouse, to cut off their retreat down the Columbia. Lee learned, on reaching Red Wolf's camp, that Tiloukaikt's band, two days before, had escaped from the country with everything they owned except some stock at Lapwai. There he went, arriving on the 21st and taking charge of the abandoned cattle. By aid of the friendly Nez Perces, he was enabled to drive back to Waters' camp one hundred and eighteen head of horses and forty head of cattle.

The main command, under Colonel Waters, had succeeded, after considerable delay, in crossing the Snake river, and had also pushed on toward Lapwai. On the 22d a letter was received from Rev. Cushing Eells stating that the Spokanes were divided in their sentiments toward the Americans and the war, though all condemned the massacre. The messengers who brought the letter volunteered to bring in a number of Tiloukaikt's cattle and succeeded in doing so, bringing in also two Nez Perces who informed the colonel that the main band was near Snake river. They also stated that Tiloukaikt him-

self had fled to the mountains. Major Magone, with a hundred men, was sent to bring in the stock belonging to the hostiles and to capture any Indians suspected of acting with the fugitives. The stock was brought in, according to orders, but the only suspect encountered was run down and killed contrary to orders.

It became evident that nothing could be accomplished by a regiment in the Nez Perce country, as the Cayuses had fled. Even the capture and confiscation of property was unsatisfactory, as it was sure to be claimed by some professedly friendly Indian, and the volunteers could hardly choose but return it. The governor and military officers, therefore, determined to close the campaign, notwithstanding the murderers had not been captured. A detachment of fifty-five men under Major Magone went to Fort Colville to give Missionaries Eells and Walker, who had sought protection there when the war broke out, safe conduct to The Dalles. The remainder of the command returned to Wailatpu. There a council of war was held to determine whether to abandon or to hold Fort Waters. The majority favored abandonment, but Lee was determined that the advantages gained by the war should not be lost by a complete withdrawal from the country. By interesting some responsible men in a scheme of colonization and promising to secure them, as far as was in his power, against treaty stipulations prejudicial to their interests, he succeeded in inducing fifty-five volunteers to remain in the fort with Captain William Martin until September, when, it was expected, Captain Thompson would return with a colony of intending settlers. The emigrant road was thus kept in a condition of comparative safety, so that the emigration of 1848, numbering about eight hundred souls, experienced no trouble with Indians.

The results of the war may be summed up briefly. While the murderers were not captured and hanged, they were severely punished by being despoiled of their property and made wanderers and vagabonds on the face of the earth. The power and prestige of the Cayuse tribe were broken forever. The other tribes of the interior who had been led by the nonresistance and reluctance to fight displayed by emigrants passing through their country with families and herds to consider the Americans a race of cowards were effectually taught their error, and while the race struggle was not ended, it was delayed until the whites were much better able to contest successfully against the savages arrayed in the pathway of progress.

Negotiations were kept up constantly with the tribes of the interior for the peaceful surrender of the murderers after the provisional government was eventually superseded by a territorial form. The Cayuses, though war was no longer waged against them, saw that their case was becoming more and more hopeless by reason of the fact that the United



States government had at last extended protecting arms to Oregon and the American power in the West was rapidly increasing. At last, despairing of their ability to protect longer the murderers, they compelled or induced five of them to surrender for trial. These were Tiloukaikt, Tamahas, Klokamas,

Isaiachalakis, and Kiamasumpkin. They were given a fair trial, convicted on the 3d of June, executed, all of them, at Oregon City. Thus ignobly perished probably the last of those immediately concerned in the massacre, though the fate of Joe Lewis and others may not be certainly known.

## CHAPTER VIII

### EARLY DAYS OF WASHINGTON

The territory north of the Columbia river did not share in the benefits derived from the earliest immigrations into the Northwest. In the diplomatic contest for the country, it had been steadfastly claimed by Great Britain, whose proposal, several times reiterated, was that the Columbia should form the boundary. Perhaps on account of the industrious inculcating on the part of the Hudson's Bay Company of the belief that northern Oregon would be conceded to Great Britain, the benefits of the provisional government were not expressly extended to the territory now forming Washington state, and for several years after the Americanization of the Willamette valley began, the fur company held undisputed sway over the trans-Columbia region. In order to strengthen further the hands of the British government in its territorial claims, that company had organized the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, through which considerable progress was made in farming and stock-raising, as is shown by the following description of the Cowlitz and Nisqually tracts written in 1841 by the pen of Sir George Simpson:

"Between the Cowlitz river and Puget sound, a distance of about sixty miles, the country, which is watered by many streams and lakes, consists of an alternation of plains and belts of wood. It is well adapted both for tillage and pasturage, possessing a genial climate, good soil, excellent timber, water power, natural clearings and a sea-port, and that, too, within reach of more than one advantageous market. When this tract was explored, a few years ago, the Hudson's Bay Company established two farms upon it, which were subsequently transferred to the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, formed under the company's auspices, with the view of producing wheat, wool, hides and tallow, for exportation. On the Cowlitz farm there were already about a thousand acres of land under the plow, besides a large dairy, and an extensive park

for horses and stock; and the crop this season amounted to eight or nine thousand bushels of wheat, four thousand of oats, with a due proportion of barley, potatoes, etc. The other farm was on the shores of Puget sound (Nisqually plains), and, as its soil was found to be better fitted for pasturage than tillage, it had been appropriated almost exclusively to the flocks and herds. So that now, with only two hundred acres of cultivated land, it possessed six thousand sheep, twelve hundred cattle, besides horses, pigs, etc. In addition to these two farms, there was a Catholic mission, with about one hundred and sixty acres under the plow. There were also a few Canadian settlers, retired servants of the Hudson's Bay Company; and it was to the same neighborhood that the emigrants from Red river were wending their way."

To strengthen still further British claim to northern Oregon, as the country was then called, the Hudson's Bay Company undertook the task of settling the still unoccupied lands or some of them with British subjects from the Red river country of Canada. As an inducement to such to make the tedious journey over the many weary leagues which intervened between the Red river of the North and Puget sound, the company offered to each head of a family, upon arrival, the use and increase of fifteen cows, fifteen ewes, all needful work oxen or horses and the use of house and barns. In answer to this call an emigration left the vicinity of Fort Garry, on the 15th of June, 1841. They were overtaken by the party of Sir George Simpson, who described them as consisting of agriculturists and others, principally natives of the Red river settlement. "There were twenty-three families," says he, "the heads being young and active, though a few of them were advanced in life, more particularly one poor woman, upwards of seventy-five years of age, who was following after her son to his new home. As a contrast to this

superannuated daughter of the Saskatchewan, the band contained several young travelers, who had, in fact, made their appearance in this world since the commencement of the journey. Beyond the inevitable detention which seldom exceeded a few hours, these interesting events had never interfered with the progress of the brigade; and both mother and child used to jog on, as if jogging on were the condition of human existence. Each family had two or three carts, together with bands of horses, cattle and dogs. The men and lads traveled in the saddle, while the vehicles, which were covered with awnings against the sun and rain, carried the women and young children. As they marched in single file, their cavalcade extended above a mile in length; and we increased the length of the column by marching in company. The emigrants were all healthy and happy, living in the greatest abundance and enjoying the journey with the highest relish. Before coming up to these people, we had seen evidence of the comfortable state of their commissariat in the shape of two or three still warm buffaloes, from which only the tongue and a few other choice bits had been taken."

The company crossed the Rocky mountains early in August, reached Fort Walla Walla on the 4th of October, assisted in removing valuables from that fort, which burned that night or the next morning, and finally arrived, after the loss of two or three members, who changed their destination while en route, in the Sound country. Some of the families remained at the Cowlitz farm over winter and some at Fort Nisqually. It was claimed by them that the company acted in bad faith in the matter of fulfilling its pledges. Whether or not this be true, not many of the families located permanently in the country, and the colonization scheme may be considered a failure.

The honor of having made the initial attempt to colonize northern Oregon in American interests is universally conceded to one Michael T. Simmons, the "Daniel Boone of Washington." Simmons is described as a stalwart Kentuckian, endowed with the splendid physique and indomitable courage for which the sons of that state are famous. Arriving at Vancouver in 1844, he spent most of the winter there, and doubtless learned from the chance expressions of Hudson's Bay men something of the value of the country to the northward. At any rate, he gave up his former intentions of going to southern Oregon, as the company wished him to do, and determined to explore the forests of the north, as the company very much opposed his doing. He is credited with having patriotic as well as personal motives for undertaking this spying out of the land. He started on his exploring expedition with five companions during the winter of 1844-5, purposing to find or make a pathway to Puget sound. But the inclemencies of the season necessitated his temporary abandonment of the

enterprise, and having ascended the Cowlitz river about fifty miles he returned to Vancouver. In July he set out again with eight companions. Reaching the sound in due season, he made some explorations of its shores in canoes and informed himself of its resources and value. He chose as a site for his colony a picturesque spot near the falls of the Des Chutes river, made a return trip to Vancouver and soon was back on the sound with James McAllister, Gabriel Jones, David Kindred and George W. Bush and their families, also S. B. Crockett and Jesse Ferguson. Such is the personnel of the first American colony in Washington.

"Not one entering the region at the present time," wrote the late H. K. Hines, "can form any idea of the difficulty attending the enterprise of these people. The forests of the country were almost impenetrable, and they covered nearly all its space. To open a trail from the Cowlitz river northward was the hard work of weeks, and then to make such an inroad upon the forest as to give any hope of future support for their families was a task that only brave and manly men would dare to undertake. But empire and destiny were in these men's hands and hearts, and they were equal to the work they had undertaken. But as we now think of it, after fifty years, we wonder how these seven men, isolated one hundred and fifty miles from any who could aid them, and surrounded by the savages of Puget sound, who were watching with evil eye the inroads of the whites, succeeded in establishing themselves and their families in this then most inhospitable region. That they did marks them as heroes."

The next year, 1846, added a very few more to the American population of Washington, among them Edward Sylvester, upon whose land claim Olympia was afterward built, and the well-known men, A. B. Robinson and S. S. Ford. A small number settled in 1847, but these few "were of the same sterling stuff as those who had preceded them and added much to the moral and intellectual fibre of the infant settlement."

"This year was also signalized," says Hines, "by the erection of a saw mill at the falls of the Des Chutes, since called Tumwater, on the land claim of M. T. Simmons. A small flouring mill had before been erected at the same place, with buhrs hewn out of some granite rock found on the beach of Budd's inlet, which afforded some unbolted flour as a change from boiled wheat for bread."

A somewhat larger settlement was effected during 1848, many of the new comers taking claims along the Cowlitz river. One man, Thomas W. Glasgow, attempted settlement on Whidby's island. A few others started to establish homes in his vicinity during the summer, but all were compelled to withdraw, the Indians at a council called by Patkanim, chief of the Snoqualmies, having decided not to allow them to remain on the island. The



next two years were years of apparent retrogression rather than progress, for the adult male population was induced away by the discovery of gold in California, leaving none but women and boys to sow and reap, or plan and execute new enterprises. Later, however, the spray from the tidal wave of population attracted to the Golden state by the discovery of the precious metal spread over Puget sound, bringing activity and progress.

Mr. Simmons, the advance agent of American occupancy, gained further distinction in 1850 by giving inception to American commerce on the sound. A brig had reached these waters during the year, having been purchased by several of the sound residents from certain gold-seekers from Maine. Simmons bought her, loaded her with piles, and taking these to San Francisco exchanged them for general merchandise. The goods were exposed for sale in a small building in Smithfield, the town which later became known as Olympia.

"This initial stake of business having been thus successfully set at Olympia," says Hines, "the lines of settlement began to extend from it in every direction. Steilacoom, occupying a point on the sound below Olympia, and abreast of the Nisqually plains, was settled and a large business house erected there. Port Townsend was settled by H. C. Wilson. I. N. Ebey, late in the fall of 1850, occupied the claim on Whidby's island from which Glasgow had been driven by the hostilities of Patkanim, and R. H. Lansdale took a claim at the head of Penn's cove. These were among the first, if not the first, who established themselves above the lower portions of the sound, but they were soon followed by Pettygrove and Hastings. A town was laid out on the west side of Port Townsend bay, called after the bay itself, Port Townsend, and so the year 1850 closed, having registered a somewhat substantial advancement in the country of Puget sound. Still the settlements were only a frayed and fretted fringe of white on the edge of the dark forests and darker humanity, of the vast region encompassing the waters of the great inland sea. But the time had come for a more appreciable advance."

The year 1851 brought not a few immigrants who wished to seek their fortunes on the shores of the sound. Of these some were ambitious to build homes for themselves wherever the agricultural possibilities of the country were greatest and most easily developed; others to find a spot which must eventually become a trade center and become rich through the "unearned increment" in the value of their holdings. Among the latter class were C. C. Terry, A. A. and D. T. Denny, W. N. Bell, C. T. Boren, John C. Holgate and John Low, who selected claims on Elliot bay and became prominent in the founding and building of Seattle. It is stated that in four years this town had a population of three hundred.

Contemporaneous with, or within a year or

two after the settlement already adverted to, was the settlement of Whidby's island, New Dungeness, Bellingham bay, the north bank of the Columbia river from the Cascade mountains to its mouth, Baker's bay, Shoalwater bay, Gray's harbor and other places. The coal and timber resources of the country began attracting attention at this time, resulting in the building up of immense milling enterprises at different points on the sound.

The ambition of these pioneers to become the founders of a new commonwealth, to add a new star to the American constellation, had co-operated with the natural advantages of the country from the first to induce them into and hold them in the sound basin. That ambition began its struggle for accomplishment as early as the 4th of July, 1851, when J. B. Chapman addressed all those who met in Olympia to celebrate the nation's birthday, upon the subject "The Future State of Columbia." So great were his enthusiasm and eloquence that they inspired the people to immediate activity. They held a meeting forthwith and decided that a convention should be held at Cowlitz Landing, said convention to be composed of delegates from all the election districts north of the Columbia. Its purpose was "to take into careful consideration the peculiar position of the northern portion of the territory, its wants, the best methods of supplying those wants, and the propriety of an early appeal to congress for a division of the territory."

On the day appointed the convention met. It adopted a memorial to congress praying for the division of the territory; for a territorial road from Puget sound over the Cascades to Walla Walla; for a plank road from the mouth of the Cowlitz river to the sound, and that the provisions of the Oregon Land Law should be continued provided the division prayed for should be granted.

No action was had by congress on the memorial, and enthusiasm for segregation for a time waned. However, it was not suffered to die out entirely, for a paper named the *Columbian* was established at Olympia with the keeping alive of the new territory project as its main purpose. The first issue of this pioneer publication appeared September 11, 1852.

This journal was successful in compassing the convention of another body of men on organization bent. They met at Monticello, near the mouth of the Cowlitz and prepared a memorial to congress pleading most eloquently the cause of segregation from Oregon. The efforts of this convention were supplemented by the legislature of Oregon territory, a few members of which, however, favored a project to make the Cascade range the boundary between the territory of Oregon and the territory of Columbia. The scheme of these contemplated the bounding of Oregon, north, south and west by the British line, the California line and the ocean respectively and east by Columbia territory, the Cascade range being the boundary line.

But the majority of the representatives and the majority of the people both north and south of the Columbia favored that river as the line of division. General Lane, Oregon's delegate, brought the matter before congress. That body could not turn a deaf ear to the almost unanimous voice of the people directly affected by the proposed legislation, and on March 2, 1853, the territory was organized as prayed for, the name "Washington" being substituted for "Columbia," however. A full quota of officers was appointed for the new territory; namely, governor, Isaac Ingall Stevens; secretary, C. H. Mason; chief justice, Edward Lander; associate justices, John R. Miller and Victor Monroe; district attorney, J. S. Clendenin; J. Patton Anderson, United States marshal. Miller refused the appointment, and O. B. McFadden, of Oregon, became associate justice in his stead. While all of these officers were capable and efficient, the choice for governor was especially felicitous, Stevens being just the man to guide the newly built ship of state through the stormy seas it was so soon to sail.

Governor Stevens began bestowing blessings upon the new territory long before he reached its borders, for ere he left Washington he obtained charge of the survey of the northern route for the proposed trans-continental railway,—one of the first grand schemes of the American government for the subjugation and development of its vast territorial possessions. This circumstance gave to the northern route a zealous, able and well informed advocate. There can be no doubt that the full and accurate reports of Governor Stevens and his zeal for the route which he believed the most expedient did more than anything else to fix the general location of the Northern Pacific railroad, and to give to the young commonwealth over which Stevens presided that most potential factor in its subsequent development.

Having arrived at length in the young commonwealth of which he had been called to assume executive control, Governor Stevens at once addressed himself to the mastery of the difficult problems presenting themselves. He found a field of labor presenting a splendid opportunity for the exercise of his extraordinary abilities. Of the conditions as he found them, his son, Hazard, in his excellent life of Washington's first governor, thus writes:

"It was indeed a wild country, untouched by civilization, and a scanty white population, sparsely sprinkled over the immense area, that were awaiting the arrival of Governor Stevens to organize civil government, and shape the destinies of the future. A mere handful of settlers, 3,965 all told, were widely scattered over western Washington, between the lower Columbia and the straits of Fuca. A small hamlet clustered around the military post at Vancouver. A few settlers were spread widely apart along the Columbia, among whom were Co-

lumbia Lancaster on Lewis river; Seth Catlin, Dr. Nathaniel Ostrander and the Huntingtons about the mouth of the Cowlitz; Alexander S. Abernethy at Oak Point and Judge William Strong at Cathlamet. Some oystermen in Shoalwater bay were taking shell fish for the San Francisco market. At Cowlitz Landing, thirty miles up that river, were extensive prairies, where farms had been cultivated by the Hudson's Bay Company, under the name of the Puget Sound Agricultural Company, for fifteen years; and here were a few Americans, a number of Scotch and Canadians, former employees of that company, and now looking forward to becoming American citizens, and settling down upon their own claims under the Donation Act, which gave three hundred and twenty acres to every settler and as much more to his wife. A score of hardy pioneers had settled upon the scattered prairies between the Cowlitz farms and the sound; among them were John R. Jackson, typical English yeoman, on his prairie, ten miles from the Cowlitz; S. S. Saunders, on Saunders bottom, where now stands the town of Chelalis; George Washington, a colored man, on the next prairie, the site of Centralia; Judge Sidney S. Ford on his prairie on the Chehalis river, below the mouth of Skookumchuck creek; W. B. Goodell, B. L. Henness and Stephen Hodgdon on Grand Mound prairie; A. B. Robbeson and W. W. Plumb on Mound prairie. A number of settlers had taken up the prairies about Olympia, the principal of whom were W. O. Bush, Gabriel Jones, William Rutledge and David Kendrick on Bush prairie; J. N. Low, Andrew J. Chambers, Nathan Eaton, Stephen D. Ruddell and Urban E. Hicks on Chambers' prairie; David J. Chambers on the prairie of his name. James McAlister and William Packwood were on the Nisqually bottom, at the mouth of the river, just north of which, on the verge of the Nisqually plains, was situated the Hudson's Bay Company's post, Fort Nisqually, a parallelogram of log buildings and stockade under charge of Dr. W. F. Tolmie, a warm hearted and true Scot. Great herds of Spanish cattle, the property of the company, roamed over the Nisqually plains, little cared for and more than half wild, and, it is to be feared, occasionally fell prey to the rifles of hungry American emigrants. Two miles below Olympia, on the east side of the bay, was located a Catholic mission under Fathers Richard and Blanchet, where were a large building, an orchard and a garden. They had made a number of converts among the Indians.

"Towns, each as yet little more than a claim and a name, but each in the hope and firm belief of its founders destined to future greatness, were just started at Steilacoom, by Lafayette Balch; at Seattle, by Dr. E. S. Maynard, H. L. Yesler and the Dennys; at Port Townsend, by F. W. Pettygrove and L. B. Hastings; and at Bellingham bay, by Henry Roder and Edward Eldridge.



"Save the muddy track from the Cowlitz to Olympia and thence to Steilacoom, and a few local trails, roads there were none. Communication was chiefly by water, almost wholly in canoes manned by Indians. The monthly steamer from San Francisco and a little river steamboat plying daily between Vancouver and Portland alone vexed with their keels the mighty Columbia; while it was not until the next year that reckless, harum-scarum Captain Jack Scranton ran the Major Tompkins, a small black steamer, once a week around the sound, and had no rival. Here was this great wooded country, without roads, the unrivaled waterways without steamers, the adventurous, vigorous white population without laws, numerous tribes of Indians without treaties, and the Hudson's Bay Company's rights and possessions without settlement. To add to the difficulties and confusion of the situation, congress, by the Donation Acts, held out a standing invitation to the American settlers to seize and settle upon any land, surveyed or unsurveyed, without waiting to extinguish the Indian title or define the lands guaranteed by solemn treaty to the foreign company, and already the Indians and the Hudson's Bay Company were growing more and more restless and indignant at the encroachments of the pushing settlers upon their choice spots. Truly a situation fraught with difficulties and dangers, where everything was to be done and nothing yet begun.

"It is a great but common mistake to suppose that the early American settlers of Washington were a set of lawless, rough and ignorant borderers. In fact, they compare favorably with the early settlers of any of the states. As a rule, they were men of more than average force of character, vigorous, honest, intelligent, law abiding and patriotic,—men who had brought their families to carve out homes in the wilderness, and many of them men of education and of standing in their former abodes. Among them could be found the best blood of New England, the sturdy and kindly yeomanry of Virginia and Kentucky, and men from all the states of the middle west from Ohio to Arkansas. Most of them had slowly wended their way across the great plains, overcoming every obstacle, and suffering untold privation; others had come by sea around Cape Horn, or across the isthmus. They were all true Americans, patriotic and brave, and filled with sanguine hope of, and firm faith in, the future growth and greatness of the new country which they had come to make blossom like the rose."

Governor Stevens, in the proclamation by which he gave inception to the work of organizing the territory, designated January 30, 1854, as the day for electing a delegate to congress and a local legislature. Columbia Lancaster was the choice of the people for the difficult task of representing the young commonwealth in Washington. The legislature chosen at the same time convened, pursuant

to the governor's proclamation, on the 27th of February ensuing and proceeded to transact such business and enact such laws as were necessary to put the territory on a fairly sound footing. The message of the governor was an able and statesmanlike paper. It gave a glowing description of the undeveloped resources and commercial importance of the territory; referred to the unfortunate status of the public lands, arising out of the fact that Indian titles had not yet been extinguished and advised the memorializing of congress concerning the construction of needed public highways, the surveying of lands, certain amendments to the land law, the early settlement of the San Juan dispute and the extinguishment of the Hudson's Bay and Puget Sound Agricultural Companies' titles to certain lands claimed by them under the Treaty of Limits. The message also called the attention of the legislature to the necessity of providing a public school system and an efficient militia organization.

Soon after the adjournment of the legislature, which acted in harmony with the foregoing suggestions from the executive, Governor Stevens set out for Washington city that he might report in person on the survey of the northern route and press upon the attention of congress certain matters relating to Indian affairs, the northern boundary and the quieting of the government title to lands. He, with the help of Lancaster and Delegate Lane of Oregon, secured "an appropriation of thirty thousand dollars for the construction of what was known as the Mullan road from the Great Falls of the Missouri via Coeur d'Alene lake to Walla Walla; of twenty-five thousand dollars for the construction of a military road from The Dalles of the Columbia to Fort Vancouver; of thirty thousand for a road from Fort Vancouver to Fort Steilacoom; and eighty-nine thousand dollars for lighthouses at various points on the coast. Liberal provision was made for the Indian service, in which was included the sum of one hundred thousand to enable Governor Stevens to treat with the Blackfeet and other tribes in the north and east portions of the territory."

Governor Stevens lost no time after his return to Washington territory, in using the funds and the authority bestowed on him for the purpose of accomplishing one of the main features of his Indian policy,—the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands. Without pausing to narrate the story of his negotiations with the Sound tribes, let us follow him in his trip to the Walla Walla valley, undertaken for the purpose of inducing, if possible, the vigorous and independent tribes of the interior to treat. He had sent runners to these various bands, apprising them of the intended council and inviting all to be present. At the suggestion of Kamiakin, head chief of the Yakimas, a spot in the Walla Walla valley, which had been used by the Indians

as a council ground from time immemorial, was chosen as the site of this conference also.

Early in May the governor set out for the appointed rendezvous. At The Dalles he found General Joel Palmer, who was to represent Oregon in the negotiations, awaiting him. The general was faithless of a successful issue of the undertaking. "So doubtful," wrote Governor Stevens in his diary, "did General Palmer consider the whole matter of the council, that it was only the circumstance of a military force being despatched which determined him to send to the treaty ground presents to the Indians. He stated to me that he had concluded to send up no goods; but, the escort having been ordered, he would send up his goods. At this time the Oregon officers expected little from the council, and evidently believed that the whole thing was premature and ill-advised."

The escort referred to was sent by Major C. J. Rains, and consisted of a detachment of forty soldiers under Lieutenant Archibald Gracie. With the command was Lawrence Kip, whose diary presents an interesting account of the external and some of the internal happenings of this strange convention in the wilderness.

Stevens reached the council grounds May 21st. Two days later came Lieutenant Gracie with his soldiers. At that time no Indians were in sight, but the next day came the Nez Perces rushing to the rendezvous with impetuous speed, decked out in gorgeous attire and riding ponies painted and caparisoned in accord with their savage notions of style. Upon their arrival and appearance, Kip thus comments in his diary:

Thursday, May 24th. This has been an exceedingly interesting day, as about twenty-five hundred of the Nez Perce tribe have arrived. It was our first specimen of this prairie chivalry, and it certainly realized all our conceptions of these wild warriors of the plains. Their coming was announced about ten o'clock, and going out on the plains to where a flagstaff had been erected, we saw them approaching on horseback in one long line. They were almost entirely naked, gaudily painted and decorated with their wild trappings. Their plumes fluttered about them, while below, skins and trinkets of all kinds of fantastic embellishments flaunted in the sunshine. Trained from early childhood, almost, to live upon horseback, they sat upon their fine animals as if they were centaurs. Their horses, too, were arrayed in the most glaring finery. They were painted with such colors as formed the greatest contrast; the white being smeared with crimson in fantastic figures, and the dark colored streaked with white clay. Beads and fringes of gaudy colors were hanging from the bridles, while the plumes of eagle feathers interwoven with the mane and tail fluttered as the breeze swept over them, and completed their wild and fantastic appearance.

When about a mile distant they halted, and half a dozen chiefs rode forward and were introduced to Governor Stevens and General Palmer, in order of their rank. Then on came the rest of the wild horsemen in single file, clashing their shields, singing and beating their drums as they marched past us. Then they formed a circle and dashed around us, while our little group stood there, the center of their wild evolutions. They would gallop up as if about to make a charge, then wheel round and round, sounding their loud whoops until they had apparently

worked themselves up into an intense excitement. Then some score or two dismounted, and forming a ring, danced for about twenty minutes, while those surrounding them beat time on their drums. After these performances, more than twenty of the chiefs went over to the tent of Governor Stevens, where they sat for some time, smoking the pipe of peace, in token of good fellowship, and then returned to their camping ground.

Saturday, May 26th, came the Cayuses, about three hundred in number, according to Kip. "They came in whooping and singing in the Indian fashion, and after circling round the camp of the Nez Perces two or three times, they retired to form their own at some little distance." Next day being Sunday, a religious meeting was held by the Nez Perces, Timothy preaching. Stevens attended. "Timothy," observed he, "has a natural and graceful delivery, and his words were repeated by a prompter. The Nez Perces have evidently profited much from the labors of Mr. Spalding, who was with them ten years, and their whole deportment throughout the service was devout."

Monday, May 28th, the governor sent A. J. Bolon to meet the Yakimas, and from this emissary, who soon returned, he learned that Peo-peo-mox-mox was professedly friendly. That chief, together with Kamiakin and two subchiefs of the Yakimas, with a following of their men, soon came up and shook hands cordially with the commissioners, refusing, however, to receive tobacco from the whites.

At two o'clock on the following afternoon the council opened, but nothing was done further than to organize and swear in the interpreters. The council convened again on the 30th at one P. M. "It was a striking scene," wrote Kip. "Directly in front of Governor Stevens' tent, a small arbor had been erected, in which, at a table, sat several of his party taking notes of everything said. In front of the arbor on a bench sat Governor Stevens and General Palmer, and before them, in the open air, in concentric semicircles were arranged the Indians, the chiefs in the front ranks in the order of their dignity, while the background was filled with women and children. The Indians sat on the ground (in their own words), 'reposing on the bosom of their great mother.' There were probably one thousand present at a time. After smoking for half an hour (a ceremony which with them precedes all business), the council was opened by a short address by General Palmer. Governor Stevens then rose and made a long speech, setting forth the object of the council and what was desired of them. As he finished each sentence, the interpreter repeated it to two of the Indians who announced it in a loud voice to the rest—one in the Nez Perce and the other in the Walla Walla language. This process necessarily causes business to move slowly."

In such tedious manner the patient and painstaking Stevens explained the treaties he wished the Indians to sign, clause by clause and item by item.



At this stage of the negotiations the commissioners contemplated two reservations, one in the Nez Perce country for the Nez Perces, Walla Wallas, Cayuses, Umatillas and Spokanes; one on Yakima river for the Yakimas, Palouses, Klickitats and other bands. Two days were consumed by the long speeches of the commissioners upon the various provisions of the treaty and the price offered by the government. The third (Friday) was at the request of Young Chief, given up for a holiday, but the Indians who theretofore had indulged freely every evening after adjournment of the council in sports of all kinds, remained quiet all that day, no doubt deliberating upon the proposals of the commissioners, and in the case of the Cayuses at least planning mischief.

The next day, they met as usual. After some further talk upon the treaties the commissioners urged the Indians to speak their minds freely, and some short speeches were made in opposition to parting with the lands. The speech of Peo-peo-mox-mox was especially noteworthy as a sarcastic arraignment of the whites, a delicate intimation of his distrust of the commissioners and an expression of reluctance to accept goods in payment for the earth.

That evening, Lawyer, head chief of the Nez Perces, came to Governor Stevens with information of a vile plot and a suggestion as to how it should be averted. Having become suspicious that mischief was brewing in the camp of the Cayuses, he sent a spy to discover their plot, and by this means found that for several nights the Cayuses had been considering the advisability of falling upon and massacring all the whites on the council ground. They had, on the day Young Chief had secured for a holiday, definitely determined to strike as soon as the consent of the Yakimas and Walla Wallas could be obtained. The massacre was to form the initial blow of a war of extermination against the white race, the second act of hostility planned being the surprise and capture of the post at The Dalles. "I will come with my family," said Lawyer, "and pitch my lodge in the midst of your camp, that those Cayuses may see that you and your party are under the protection of the head chief of the Nez Perces." By so doing, Lawyer averted the danger to Stevens, his party and guard, for the treacherous plotters were well aware that an attack on the whites could hardly be made without the killing of one or more of the Nez Perce defenders, and a consequent war with that numerous and powerful tribe. Having quietly caused the arms of the whites to be put in readiness against a possible attack, Governor Stevens proceeded with his council. Monday, June 4th, was consumed for the most part in Indian speech-making, but during the next day the commissioners were again the principal orators. Steachus, the friendly Cayuse, in a short speech, declared his unwillingness to be removed wholly from his own

country and stated that his heart was in one of the three places, the Grand Ronde, the Touchet and the Tucanon.

As affording a glimpse of the inner workings of the council, Kip's report of the proceedings of Thursday, June 7th, is here reproduced:

Thursday, June 7th. Mr. McKay took breakfast with us. He is the son of the old Indian hunter so often mentioned in Irving's "Astoria," and whose name is identified with pioneer life in this region.

The council met to-day at 12, and I went into the arbor and, taking my seat at the reporter's table, wrote some of the speeches delivered. There is, of course, in those of the Indians, too much repetition to give them fully, but a few extracts may show the manner in which those wearisome meetings were conducted day after day.

Governor Stevens.—"My brothers, we expect to have your hearts to-day. Let us have your hearts straight out."

Lawyer, the old Nez Perce chief.—The first part of his speech was historical, relating to the discovery of this country by the Spaniards, which is a favorite topic with the Indian orators. In course of it he thus narrates the story of Columbus and the egg, which he had heard from some of the missionaries:

"One of the head of the court said, 'I knew there was such a country.' Columbus, who had discovered it, said, 'Can you make an egg stand on its end?' He tried to make the egg stand, but could not do it. He did not understand how. It fell over. Columbus then showed them all that he could make it stand. He sat it down and it stood. He knew how, and after they saw it done they could do it."

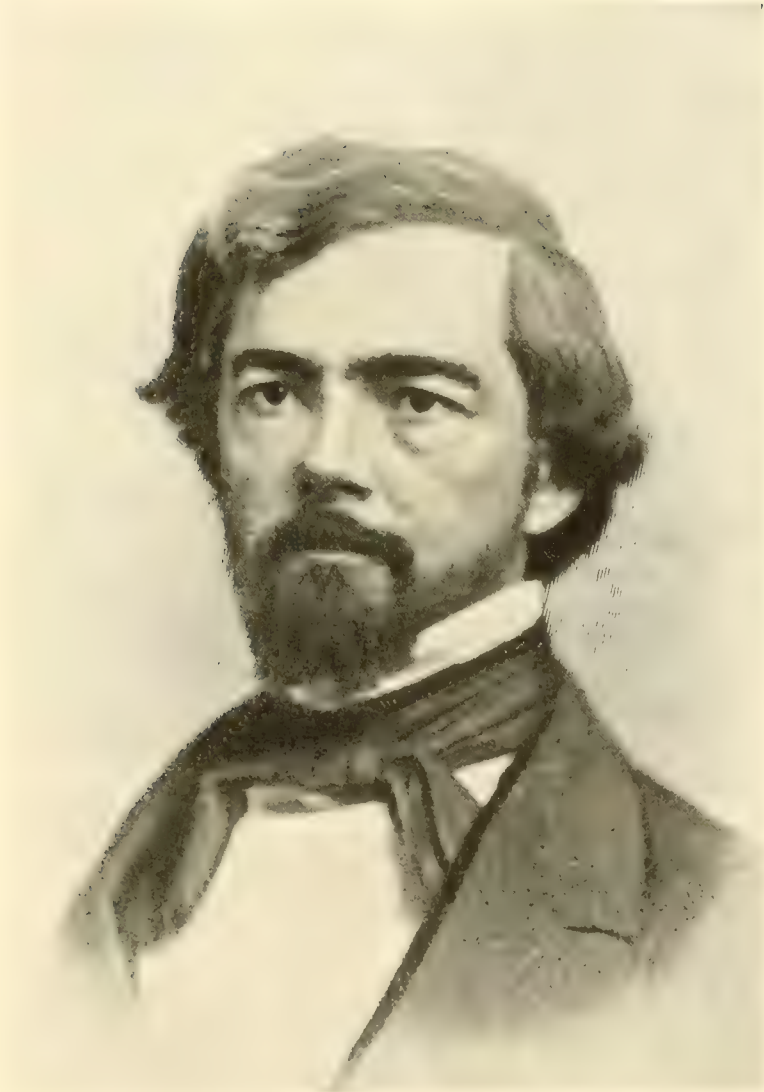
He thus described the manner in which the tribes of the East receded at the approach of the whites:

"The red man traveled away farther, and from that time they kept traveling away farther, as the white people came up with them. And this man's people (pointing to a Delaware Indian who was one of the interpreters) are from that people. They have come on from the Great Lake where the sun rises, until they are near us now, at the setting sun. And from that country, somewhere from the center, came Lewis and Clark, and that is the way the white people traveled and came on here to my forefathers. They passed through our country, they became acquainted with our country and all our streams, and our forefathers used them well, as well as they could, and from the time of Columbus, from the time of Lewis and Clark, we have known you, my friends; we poor people have known you as brothers."

He concluded by expressing his approval of the treaty, only urging that the whites should act toward them in good faith.

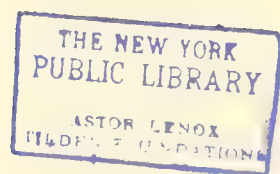
Governor Stevens.—"We have now the hearts of the Nez Perces through their chief. Their hearts and our hearts are one. We want the hearts of the other tribes through their chiefs."

Young Chief, of the Cayuses. (He was evidently opposed to the treaty but grounded his objections on two arguments. The first was, they had no right to sell the ground which God had given for their support unless for some good reason.)—"I wonder if the ground has anything to say. I wonder if the ground is listening to what is said. I wonder if the ground would come alive and what is on it. Though I hear what the ground says. The ground says, 'It is the Great Spirit that placed me here. The Great Spirit tells me to take care of the Indians, to feed them aright. The Great Spirit appointed the roots to feed the Indians on.' The water says the same thing: 'The Great Spirit directs me. Feed the Indians well.' The grass says the same thing: 'Feed the horses and cattle.' The ground, water and grass say, 'The Great Spirit has given us our names. We have these names and hold these names. Neither the Indians nor whites have a right to change these names.' The ground says, 'The



GOVERNOR ISAAC INGALLS STEVENS  
(First Governor of Washington Territory)





Great Spirit has placed me here to produce all that grows on me, trees and fruit.' The same way the ground says, 'It was from me man was made.' The Great Spirit, in placing men on the earth, desired them to take good care of the ground and to do each other no harm. The Great Spirit said, 'You Indians who take care of certain portions of the country should not trade it off except you get a fair price.'"

The other argument was that he could not understand clearly what they were to receive.

"The Indians are blind. This is the reason we do not see the country well. Lawyer sees clear. This is the reason why I don't know anything about this country. I do not see the offer you have made to us yet. If I had the money in my hand I should see. I am, as it were, blind. I am blind and ignorant. I have a heart, but cannot say much. This is the reason why the chiefs do not understand each other right, and stand apart. Although I see your offer before me, I do not understand it and I do not yet take it. I walk, as it were, in the dark, and cannot therefore take hold of what I do not see. Lawyer sees and he takes hold. When I come to understand your propositions, I will take hold. I do not know when. This is all I have to say."

Five Crows, of the Walla Wallas.—"I will speak a few words. My heart is the same as Young Chief's."

General Palmer.—"We know no chief among the Walla Wallas but Peo-peo-mox-mox. If he has anything to say we will be pleased to hear it."

Peo-peo-mox-mox.—"I do not know what is straight. I do not see the offer you have made to the Indians. I never saw these things which are offered by my great father. My heart cried when you first spoke to me. I felt as if I was blown away like a feather. Let your heart be to separate as we are and appoint some other time. We shall have no bad mind. Stop the whites from coming up here until we have this talk. Let them not bring their axes with them. The whites may travel in all directions through our country; we will have nothing to say to them, provided they do not build houses on our lands. Now I wish to speak about Lawyer. I think he has given his lands. That is what I think from his words. I request another meeting. It is not in one meeting only that we can come to a decision. If you come again with a friendly message from our great father, I shall see you again at this place. To-morrow I shall see you again, and to-morrow evening I shall go home. This is all I have to say."

General Palmer.—"I want to say a few words to these people, but before I do so, if Kamiakin wants to speak, I would be glad to hear him."

Kamiakin, Yakima chief.—"I have nothing to say."

General Palmer.—"I would inquire whether Peo-peo-mox-mox or Young Chief has spoken for the Umatillas? I wish to know, further, whether the Umatillas are of the same heart."

Owhi, Umatilla chief.—"We are together and the Great Spirit hears all that we say to-day. The Great Spirit gave us the land and measured the land to us; this is the reason I am afraid to say anything about the land. I am afraid of the laws of the Great Spirit. This is the reason of my heart being sad. This is the reason I cannot give you an answer. I am afraid of the Great Spirit. Shall I steal this land and sell it? or what shall I do? This is the reason why my heart is sad. The Great Spirit made our friends, but the Great Spirit made our bodies from the earth, as if they were different from the whites. What shall I do? Shall I give the land which is a part of my body and leave myself poor and destitute? Shall I say I will give you my lands? I cannot say so. I am afraid of the Great Spirit. I love my life. The reason why I do not give my land away is, I am afraid I will be sent to hell. I love my friends. I love my life. This is the reason why I do not give my land away. I have one word more to say. My people are far away. They do not know your words. This is the reason I cannot give

you an answer. I show you my heart. This is all I have to say."

Governor Stevens.—"How will Kamiakin of Schoom speak?"

Kamiakin.—"What have I to be talking about?"

General Palmer.—"We have listened and heard our chiefs speak. The hearts of the Nez Percés and ours are one. The Cayuses, the Walla Wallas and the other tribes say they do not understand us. We were in hopes we should have but one heart. Why should we have more than one heart? Young Chief says he does not know what we propose to him. Peo-peo-mox-mox says the same. Can we bring these saw mills and these grist mills on our backs to show these people? Can we bring these blacksmith shops, these wagons and tents on our backs to show them at this time? Can we cause fields of wheat and corn to spring up in a day that we may see them? Can we build these schoolhouses and these dwellings in a day? Can we bring all the money that these things will cost, that they may see it? It would be more than all the horses of any one of these tribes could carry. It takes time to do these things. We come first to see you and make a bargain. We brought but few goods with us. But whatever we promise to give you, you will get."

"How long will these people remain blind? We come to try to open their eyes. They refuse the light. I have a wife and children. My brother here has the same. I have a good house, fields of wheat, potatoes and peas. Why should I wish to leave them and come so far to see you? It was to try to do you good, but you throw it away. Why is it that you do so? We all sometimes do wrong. Sometimes because our hearts are bad, and sometimes because we have bad counsel. Your people have sometimes done wrong. Our hearts have cried. Our hearts still cry. But if you will try to do right, we will try to forget it. How long will you listen to this bad counsel and refuse to receive the light? I, too, like the ground where I was born. I left it because it was for my good. I have come a long way. We ask you to go but a short distance. We do not come to steal your land. We pay you more than it is worth. There is the Umatilla valley, that affords a little good land between two streams and all around it is a parched-up plain. What is it worth to you? What is it worth to us? Not half what we have offered you for it. Why do we offer so much? Because our great father told us to take care of his red people. We come to you with his message to try to do you good," etc., etc.

These extracts will give a specimen of the kind of "talk" which went on day after day. All but the Nez Percés were evidently disinclined to the treaty, and it was melancholy to see their reluctance to abandon the old hunting-grounds of their fathers and their impotent struggle against the overpowering influences of the whites. The meeting closed to-day with an affecting speech by Governor Stevens, addressed to the chiefs who had argued against the treaty. I give it in part:

"I must say a few words. My brother and I have talked straight. Have all of you talked straight? Lawyer has and his people have, and their business will be finished to-morrow. Young Chief says he is blind and does not understand. What is it that he wants? Steachus says his heart is in one of these places—the Grand Ronde, The Touchet and the Tucanon. Where is the heart of Young Chief? Peo-peo-mox-mox cannot be wafted off like a feather. Does he prefer the Yakima to the Nez Percé reservation? We have asked him before. We ask him now. Where is his heart? Kamiakin, the great chief of the Yakimas, has not spoken at all; his people have no voice here to-day. He is not ashamed to speak? He is not afraid to speak? Then speak out. Owhi is afraid to, lest God be angry at his selling his land. Owhi, my brother, I do not think God will be angry with you if you do your best for yourself and your children. Ask yourself this question to-night. Will not God be angry with me if I neglect this opportunity to do them good?"



But Owlh says his people are not here. Why, then, did he tell us, come hear our talk? I do not want to be ashamed of him. Owlh has the heart of his people. We expect him to speak out. We expect to hear from Kamiakin and from Schoom. The treaty will have to be drawn up to-night. You can see it to-morrow. The Nez Perces must not be put off any longer. This business must be despatched. I hope that all the other hearts and our hearts will agree. They have asked us to speak straight. We have spoken straight. We have asked you to speak straight; but we have yet to hear from you."

The council then adjourned till six o'clock. In the evening I rode over as usual to the Nez Perces camp and found many of them playing cards in their lodges. They are the most inveterate gamblers, and a warrior will sometimes stake on successive games, his arms and horses and even his wives, so that in a single night he is reduced to a state of primitive poverty and obliged to trust to charity to be remounted for a hunt. In the other camps everything seemed to be in violent confusion. The Cayuse and other tribes were very much incensed against the Nez Perces for agreeing to the terms of the treaty, but fortunately for them, and probably for us, the Nez Perces are as numerous as the others united.

Perceiving that the only hope of overcoming the opposition of the Indians unfriendly to the treaties, lay in acting upon the suggestion of Steachus, the commissioners decided to offer a third reservation for the Cayuses, Umatillas and Walla Wallas in their own country. The offer was made in council Friday, June 8th, and explained in a lengthy speech by General Palmer. Some other concessions of less moment were also made to the Indians, and the result was quite satisfactory. All the chiefs gave their assent to the treaties as modified, except Kamiakin, who had maintained an attitude of sullen silence throughout the entire council and still obstinately refused to give the commissioners the slightest encouragement.

Just at the moment when the hopes of Stevens and Palmer were at their height and a successful termination of the business in hand seemed visible in the near prospect, a new element of difficulty was brought into the negotiations. A small party was seen approaching with much pomp and circumstance, painted, armed, singing a war song and flourishing at the end of a pole a horrible trophy of a recent combat. The leader was found to be none other than Looking Glass, war chief of the Nez Perces, who had long been absent in the buffalo country. He was not effusive in his greeting of the friends that gathered round him, and soon manifested his anger at their doings in a fierce little speech delivered from the saddle. "My people," said he, "what have you done? While I was gone you have sold my country. I have come home and there is not left for me a place on which to pitch my lodge. Go home to your lodges. I will talk with you."

Next day in council, the evil influence of this pettish old man was keenly felt. After Stevens had again explained the proposed treaties for his especial benefit, he made a violent speech against the sale of the lands. The Cayuses, ready to withdraw

their assent, strongly supported him. So emphatic were their and his assertions that he (Looking Glass) was head chief of the Nez Perces, that Lawyer, apparently angry, abruptly left the council and retired to his lodge.

After adjournment the Nez Perces convened in their camp and held a council among themselves. The Cayuses did likewise. An exciting debate was indulged in in the former camp, and their council waxed warm, but in its outcome Lawyer was confirmed as head chief and Looking Glass was declared to be second in authority. A paper was prepared and sent to General Stevens affirming that the faith of the Nez Perces had been pledged and the treaty must be signed.

Peo-peo-mox-mox and Kamiakin had signed their respective treaties at the close of the council session of June 9th. Stevens states that the latter was no doubt influenced by the former to do so, but subsequent events go to show that both signed the treaty as an act of treachery, their purpose being to create in the breasts of the whites a feeling of security, while they were perfecting their Indian confederacy for a fell swoop upon the hated race. Little remained to be done except to secure the signatures of the Cayuses and Nez Perces, and when council convened on Monday, June 11th, Governor Stevens said simply: "We meet for the last time. Your words are pledged to sign the treaty. The tribes have spoken through their head chiefs. Joseph, Red Wolf, the Eagle, Ipsemaleecon, all declaring Lawyer was the head chief. I call upon Lawyer to sign first." Lawyer did so, then Looking Glass, then Joseph and finally the signatures were obtained of all the subchiefs and principal men of both tribes, after which presents were made to the different bands.

"Thus ended in a most satisfactory manner," says Governor Stevens' journal, "this great council, prolonged through so many days—a council which, in the number of Indians assembled and the different tribes, old difficulties and troubles between them and the whites, a deep-seated dislike to and determination against giving up their lands and the great importance, nay, absolute necessity, of opening this land by treaty to occupation by the whites, that bloodshed and the enormous expense of Indian wars might be avoided, and in its general issuance and difficulty, has never been equalled by any council held with the Indian tribes of the United States.

"It was so considered by all present, and a final relief from the intense anxiety and vexation of the last month was especially grateful to all concerned."

The treaties negotiated as the result of the great Walla Walla council of 1855 provided for the surrender by the Yakimas of an area some twenty-nine thousand square miles in extent, being substantially that embraced in Chelan, Yakima, Kittitas, Franklin and Adams, with large

portions of Douglas and Klickitat counties. From it, however, was to be excepted and reserved the princely domain known as the Yakima reservation. The Nez Perces relinquished the territory out of which were formed in large part the counties of Whitman, Garfield, Columbia and Asotin, in Washington; Union and Wallowa, in Oregon, and Washington, Nez Perces and Idaho, in Idaho, retaining therefrom a very large reservation. This included not only the Nez Perce reserve as it was prior to its opening a few years ago, but in addition large tracts between the Alpowa and Snake rivers and the Wallowa valley. That the Wallowa was originally included in the reservation was due to old Chief Joseph, and the surrender of it in 1863, against the wishes and advice of Chief Joseph, Jr., was one of the principal causes of the Nez Perce war in 1877. The Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas, by their treaty, gave up the territory embraced substantially in Walla Walla county, in Washington; Umatilla and Morrow counties, Oregon, also parts of Union and Gilliam counties in the latter state. Their original reservation was but little larger than that now known as the Umatilla reserve.

For the whole vast area ceded, the Indians were to receive about six hundred and fifty thousand

dollars, of which two hundred thousand dollars were to be paid the Yakimas in the form of annuities, with salaries for the head chiefs of five hundred dollars per annum for twenty years, and some special concessions in the way of houses, implements, tools, etc. The compensation of the Nez Perces was the same. The Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas were to receive one hundred thousand dollars; each of the head chiefs to have an annuity of five hundred dollars for twenty years, and special compensation in the form of houses, tools, etc. Peo-peo-mox-mox, who was wily enough to drive a hard bargain, was granted the privilege of drawing his salary at once without waiting for the treaties to be formally ratified, and was given special concessions in the form of a yearly salary of one hundred dollars with a house and five acres of land for his son; also three yoke of oxen, three yokes and chains, one wagon, two plows, twelve hoes, twelve axes, two shovels, a saddle and bridle, a set of wagon harness and a set of plow harness. Thus for a mere pittance, in comparison with its present value, was secured from the Indians their possessory right to a large portion of eastern Oregon and Washington and northern Idaho, a region rich in wealth already acquired and still richer in its possibilities.

## CHAPTER IX

### THE YAKIMA WAR

The Walla Walla council successfully terminated, Governor Stevens passed on to the north and east to continue the same kind of negotiations. He had not long departed before the great Yakima war burst suddenly over the Columbia plains; and to regions as far remote as Puget sound, Walla Walla and Rogue river, the horrors of war were simultaneously brought. The country was face to face with a widespread conspiracy to overthrow white occupancy and re-establish the uninterrupted reign of Indian barbarism over the entire Northwest.

This was the primary cause and purpose of that widespread and pervading outbreak. "While," says Evans, "many causes might be suggested as affecting the Indian mind and provoking hostility to American occupancy of the country; while it was precipitated by the perfidy of Indians who just before had joined in treaties to allure the white

race into a belief in their security; while those very Indians went to that council to begin war there by the murder of the commissioners—yet that war, so far as the Indians were concerned, was made on their part, not because of any personal outrages committed by the whites, not because of any injustice sought to be inflicted by virtue of those treaties, not because the terms of the treaties were unsatisfactory, but solely because it was the Indian purpose to exterminate the white settlement, to force the white race to abandon the territory. That war on the part of the Indians is perhaps sanctioned by what may be called patriotism. If merit it had, then is that merit obliterated by the perfidious cruelty which marked its declaration and commencement by them. On the part of the people and authorities of the territory, the Oregon-Washington Indian war resulted from repeated and unprovoked



outrages which were committed by savages upon unoffending and defenseless white men, women and children. \* \* \* \* \* In no respect were any citizens of those territories the aggressors. No act of their citizens nor of their officials provoked hostilities. There was no cause of complaint by the Indians, nor were they afforded a shadow of justification for that outbreak of perfidy and hate during the summer and fall of 1855. The only offense of the Oregon-Washington pioneers in the Indian estimation was that as American citizens they were in the country. That presence, lawful in itself, was to the Indians a standing menace that others of that race would follow them. The war was initiated by the native population to discourage immigration or American occupancy. Forced upon our people, it was prosecuted by them solely to hold the country for our race, to protect the settlements, and to effect a peace which would be lasting and enable the white population then in the country, and those who should come thereafter, to remain in safety. This conflict, so unexpected to the American settlers and for which they were so ill prepared, may have been hastened by the negotiating of the treaties and the events which so quickly followed—events which could not have been anticipated by any, either Indian or white, who participated in these negotiations. In no sense, however, were these treaties the cause of those hostile feelings which brought about the war."

The argumentative tone of the foregoing quotation was inspired by the persistent efforts of the United States army officials, with Major-General Wool, chief in command of the Department of the Pacific, at their head, to make Governor Stevens and the citizens of Oregon and Washington in some way responsible for the war. General Wool lost no opportunity to slander the people of the two territories and it has been stated that in the prosecution of the war, he proved himself a more bitter enemy of Oregon and Washington than any of the Indian savages in arms. The enmity between the general and Governor Stevens is unsurpassed for venom in the annals of the Northwest.

Just prior to the outbreak of the war an event occurred which brought joy to many hearts. A discovery of gold was reported to have been made in the vicinity of the Hudson's Bay Company's Fort Colville and not a little excitement had been aroused in consequence. It was hoped that this would cause the long-looked-for large immigration of people into the territory and its more complete settlement and subjugation. Instead, it furnished the immediate occasion for the melancholy war, which did so much to retard development and delay settlement. The young commonwealth was fated to pass through a period of trials, dissimilar in many respects to that experienced by Oregon in the dark days of the Cayuse war, yet similar in that it stirred

the hearts of the people to their most profound depths and tried their mettle as with fire.

So great was the feeling of security engendered by the successful negotiation of the treaties at Walla Walla—treaties which incorporated as one of their provisions pledges of good will on the part of the Indians toward the white race—that persons traveling from Puget sound to the Colville gold fields hesitated not to pass through the Indian country singly or in small squads, ill equipped to repel attack. Soon rumors reached the settlements that many such had been murdered by Indians, and that the Yakimas had taken an attitude of hostility toward white men. The rumors in the cases of Mattice, Jamison, Walker, Eaton, Cummings, Huffman, Fanjoy and others being partially confirmed, Sub-agent Andrew J. Bolon, then en route to the Spokane country to meet Governor Stevens, turned aside into the Yakima country to ascertain from Kamiakin himself the truth or falsity of the statements. He never returned to tell the story of his adventures, and as no white man accompanied him, only Indian evidence could be obtained as to what occurred. According to this the chief received Bolon in a haughty and insolent manner, whereupon the sub-agent made some threats. Kamiakin must have been deeply angered, for it is said he directed that Bolon should be killed. At any rate the sub-agent was murdered in a perfidious and brutal manner, by a son of Owhi, half brother of Kamiakin. Bolon's horse was also killed and the bodies of both were burned.

When the news of this melancholy event became known to the whites, Acting-Governor Mason, of Washington territory, made a requisition upon the military for a force to protect the route of the returning Colville miners. Major Rains, in charge at Vancouver, ordered Brevet-Major G. O. Haller, with one hundred men and a howitzer, to proceed from The Dalles into the Yakima country, there to co-operate with fifty men under Lieutenant W. A. Slaughter, for the purpose of inquiring into the difficulties. The Indians were abundantly prepared to meet him, not in council but on the battle-field. Ever since the signing of the Walla Walla treaty, the Yakimas had thought of nothing but war. The organizers of the hostile confederacy had steadily pointed out to those inclined to be peaceable that for fifteen years the whites had been pouring through their country into the Willamette; that their purpose not only to hold the country but to keep open the routes of travel for more to follow was plainly manifest; that a settlement in the Colville country and an open road thereto was an entering wedge by which the whites would gain possession of the interior, and that if anything was to be done to prevent white supremacy and the total subjugation of the Indian race, it must be done quickly. In confirmation of their statements that the whites were determined to keep open the route by which should

come uncounted hordes of their race, they pointed to the fact that but recently United States troops had passed through their country going to the Snake river with intent to protect the immigrant road from Fort Hall westward. A horrible massacre had taken place there during August, 1854, in which all the members of an immigrant train, except one boy, were murdered and outraged in the most brutal manner, one woman being compelled to witness the torturing of her children over a slow fire. To prevent the recurrence of such acts, Major Haller had gone in May, 1855, to the scene of the carnival of slaughter. This natural and praiseworthy act had furnished the Indian demagogues with an effective argument in their philippics against the white race. And indeed, though he succeeded in his expedition, capturing and hanging many of the perpetrators of this horrible crime, the Indian orators did not hesitate to publish assiduously a rumor to the effect that he had been cut off by the Snakes and his men all killed. By such false reports and appeals to their jealousy and prejudices, the Yakimas were wrought up to the fighting point and made ready to bear their part in the general outbreak. Similar arguments were used to inspire other Indians from California's northern boundary to the British line with similar passions, and a like eagerness to engage in acts of hostility.

Thus it came to pass that Haller with his handful of men met a determined foe, well equipped for battle. Leaving The Dalles on October 3, 1855, he fell in with the enemy three days later. The Indians were defeated in the first engagement, but on Sunday, the 7th, completely turned the tables upon the whites, who were surrounded by a large and constantly increasing force. These were kept off by bayonet charges until nightfall, when a retreat back to The Dalles was decided upon. A running fight was maintained during the next day, but that night the Indians suffered a repulse, after which the whites were permitted to complete their journey without further molestation. The fighting on the retreat was all done by the advance guard, the rear guard having taken another trail, by which it reached The Dalles in safety. The loss on the expedition was five killed and seventeen wounded, though much property had to be abandoned or destroyed. Lieutenant Slaughter, as soon as he became aware of the defeat of Haller, prudently recrossed the Cascades to the White river country.

Under date of October 12, 1855, United States Indian Agent Olney wrote from Walla Walla to Governor Curry, of Oregon, as follows:

"I beg to draw your attention to the fact that all the Indians north and south of the Columbia, this side of the Nez Perces and Spokanes, have either commenced open hostilities upon the whites, or are concentrating their forces for that purpose. I just arrived at this place this morning from The Dalles, and find the most alarming state of affairs

as to the friendly relations heretofore existing between the Americans and the Walla Wallas, Palouses, Umatillas and Cayuses. I am doing all in my power to check the gathering storm; but I fear nothing but a large military force will do any good towards keeping them in check. The regular force now in the country I do not consider sufficient for the protection of the settlers and the chastisement of the Indians. One thousand volunteers should be raised immediately and sent into this part of Oregon and Washington territories. Delay is ruinous. Decisive steps must be immediately taken. They must be humbled; and in all conscience send a force that can do it effectually and without delay. These Indians must be taught our power. The winter is the very time to do it."

It would seem that Major Rains took the same view of the emergency and of the inadequacy of the regular force to meet it as did Mr. Olney, for he called upon Acting-Governor Mason, of Washington territory, for two companies of volunteers, and upon Governor Curry, of Oregon, for four. Both the Washington companies, when organized, were mustered into the service of the United States, though it was understood that one of them should be sent upon the mission for which it was raised, namely, the relief of Governor Stevens. The Oregon governor refused to have the men who volunteered in response to his call mustered into the regular service, so the identity of the Oregon volunteers was maintained throughout the war, though their leaders at all times expressed a willingness to act in harmony with the United States troops for the vigorous prosecution of aggressive warfare.

October 30th Major Rains set out from The Dalles with a force of three hundred and fifty regulars. November 1st Colonel Nesmith followed with a force which a few days later was increased to five hundred and fifty-three men. The experiences of both regulars and volunteers up to November 12th, when both were in camp at the Ahtanum mission, were summarized thus in a despatch of that date from Major Rains to Governor Mason:

"Here we are without a battle, except a skirmish four days since with some forty Indians who defied us as we approached the Yakima river. We thought it was the prelude to the big battle with the whole of their force, and forded the stream to an island with our mounted troops, eighteen dragoons and eight prisoners. Here we commenced the action, firing on the enemy, and ordering up our artillery and infantry to ford the stream. Our troops made a rush into the water, but, being on foot, tried again and again to cross the river, but failed, the rapid current sweeping away two of our best men, who were thus drowned; whereupon I sent back to Colonel Nesmith for two companies of volunteers, who, with our dragoons, drove headlong into the foaming current, and reaching the opposite shore, charged the enemy, who fled away over the hills,



one of their balls striking, but fortunately not wounding, Colonel Nesmith's horse.

"Late in the afternoon, after recalling all our forces to the south bank of the Yakima river, we heard, some distance on the plain, the reports of small arms (indication of a fight), and, taking two companies, we proceeded in that direction until some time after night, when, the firing having ceased, we returned to the edge of the timber and bivouacked for the night. Next day we found a number of Indians around us on swift horses, who were driven off by our mounted volunteer companies. As we approached the mountain gorge, we found the Indians, about three hundred in number, on the hilltops beating their drums and shouting defiance. These were soon driven from their position and scattered by discharges from our howitzers. We cut off some of them by a proper disposition of our troops; and two or more were killed. We continued our march to this place, sweeping the plains with our cavalry, dispersing, killing and wounding all the enemy we saw, and found the mission abandoned. Captain Maloney not having arrived in conjunction with Colonel Nesmith (who himself went in command), we despatched one hundred and sixty-eight volunteers and regulars, on our best horses, to proceed in the direction of the Naches pass, and ascertain his whereabouts. We are awaiting their report; for we cannot tell where the large body of the enemy is, unless they have gone that way to attack Captain Maloney's command."

The same incidents and those immediately following them are narrated in greater detail in an article in the Portland Daily Standard of the time:

In the engagement at the Yakima river (mentioned in Major Rains' despatch), Captain Bennett's company (Company F) and part of the Clackamas company (Company C) took part and were the first to cross the river and charge the enemy, who fled with great rapidity, so much so that the disabled state of the horses of the volunteers rendered pursuit unsuccessful. Captain Cornelius' company (Company D) having become separated from the main body of the volunteers in the engagement at the river, encountered a superior force of Indians and fought them nearly a half day. He kept them at bay and succeeded in taking some cattle and driving them into camp that night. Two of his men were severely wounded. The damage inflicted upon the Indians was not known. In the attack the next day at the mountain gorge spoken of by Major Rains, otherwise called the Two Buttes, the number of Indians was not less than five hundred. About one hundred and fifty were counted upon the top of the hill, and the remainder were in the brush. By some misunderstanding of the orders given to surround them, a gap was left open; and those made their escape. Two only were killed. Pursuit was of no avail.

The regulars and volunteers encamped near the mission, which, having been abandoned, it was conjectured that the main force of the Indians had either gone to the Naches pass to attack Captain Maloney, or up the Columbia to Priests' rapids. Colonel Nesmith, with a command of two hundred and fifty men, proceeded toward the pass, and after an absence of three days returned without having seen the enemy. He found the snow so deep as to prevent the forage of his animals, and was compelled to

return. He found caches of Indian provisions, which he destroyed, and several Indian mares and colts, which were killed, as they would be of no service to the volunteers. Some wild Indian cattle were also found and killed, which furnished subsistence for the troops. In and about the mission were found vegetables and a variety of useful articles.

On Colonel Nesmith's return, a council of officers was held, by which it was deemed inexpedient to proceed to Walla Walla, owing to the scarcity of forage, the weak condition of the animals, and the difficulty of crossing the Columbia with the sick and wounded. It was decided to return to The Dalles and recruit. After burning the mission and a house owned by Kamiakin, the whole force, regulars and volunteers, took up their line of march for The Dalles. On their way they met Captain Wilson's command (Company A) with the pack train of supplies, which train had suffered great loss of animals and supplies by reason of the snows in the mountains, which in some places were four or five feet in depth. The expedition reached the Klickitat river, about twenty-five miles distant from The Dalles, on the 17th, and there encamped. The most cordial co-operation had existed between the regular and volunteer officers. All seemed animated with a common interest in accomplishing the ends and objects of the campaign.

Mention should be made of the fact that while Major Rains was at the Ahtanum mission he received a letter from Kamiakin, head chief of the Yakimas, making overtures of peace and friendship on certain terms. The reply of Rains was certainly vigorous enough and gave the chief an unequivocal statement of his position and intentions. It read as follows:

#### HEADQUARTERS YAKIMA EXPEDITION.

ROMAN CATHOLIC MISSION, November 13, 1855.

KAMIAKIN, HYAS TYEE OF THE YAKIMA INDIANS:

Your talk by Padre Pandezy is just received. You know me and I know you. You came among the white people and to my house at The Dalles with Padre Pandozy and gave me a horse, which I did not take, as Panawok had given Lieutenant Wood another horse for him. You came in peace—we come in war. And why? Because your land has drunk the blood of the white man, and the Great Spirit requires it at your hand.

You make the sign of the cross, and pray to the God of truth for mercy, and yet you lie when you say you "were very quiet, the Americans were our friends; our hearts were not for war," until Governor Stevens changed your feelings; for long before the treaty, which you agreed to, you proposed to the Walla Walla chief, Peo-peo-mox-mox, to go to war, and kill off all the whites. He told us so. You have been preparing for this purpose a very long time; and your people agreed with the Cayuses, at the Walla Walla council, before the treaty was made, to murder all the whites there, which was only prevented by the Nez Percés disagreeing.

You know that you murdered white men going to the mines who had done you no injury, and you murdered all persons, though no white man had trespassed upon your lands. You sent me a delegation to stop Hamilton and Pierce from settling in your country. I wrote them a letter and they left. You murdered your agent Bolon for telling you the truth—that the troops would come upon you for these murders. Has his death prevented their coming? I sent a handful of soldiers into your country to inquire into the facts. It was not expected that they should fight you, and they did right to return back. Your foul deeds were seen by the eye of the Great Spirit, who saw Cain when he killed his brother, Abel, and cursed him for it. Fugitives and vagabonds shall you also be, all that

remain of you, upon the face of the earth, as well as all who aid or assist you, until you are gone.

You say now, "If we will be quiet and make friendship, you will not war with us, but give a piece of land to all the tribes." We will not be quiet, but war forever, until not a Yakima breathes in the land he calls his own. The river only will we let retain this name to show to all people that here the Yakimas once lived.

You say that you will fight us with thousands, and if vanquished, those of you that remain will kill all your women and children, and then the country will be ours. The country is ours already, as you must see from our assembled army; for we intend to occupy it, and make it too hot to hold you. We are braves, and no brave makes war with women and children. You may kill them as you say, but we will not; yet we are thirsting for your blood, and want your warriors to meet us, and the warriors of all tribes wishing to help you, at once to come. The snow is on the ground, and the crows are hungry for food. Your men we have killed; your horses and your cattle do not afford them enough to eat. Your people shall not catch salmon hereafter for you, for I will send soldiers to occupy your fisheries, and fire upon you. Your cattle and your horses, which you got from the white man, we will hunt up, and kill and take them from you. The earth, which drank the blood of the white man, shed by your hands, shall grow no more wheat nor roots for you, for we will destroy it. When the cloth that makes your clothing, your guns and your powder are gone, the white man will make you no more. We looked upon you as our children and tried to do you good. We would not have cheated you. The treaty which you complain of, though signed by you, gave you too much for your lands, which are most all worthless to the white man; but we are not sorry, for we are able to give, and it would have benefited you. After you signed the treaty with Governor Stevens and General Palmer, had you told us that you did not wish to abide by it, it would have been listened to. We wanted to instruct you in all our learning; to make axes, plows and hoes to cultivate the ground; blankets to keep you from the cold; steamboats and steam wagons which fly along swifter than the birds fly, and to use the lightning which makes the thunder in heavens to carry talk and serve as a servant. William Chinook, at The Dalles; Lawyer, chief of the Nez Percés; Steachus, and Weattinatitimine, hyas tyee of the Cayuses, and many others of their people, can tell you what I say is true. You, a few people, we can see with our glasses a long way off, while the whites are as the stars in the heavens, or leaves of the trees in summer time. Our warriors in the field are many, as you must see; but if not enough, a thousand for every one more will be sent to hunt you, and to kill you; and my advice to you, as you will see, is to scatter yourselves among the Indian tribes more peaceable, and there forget you ever were Yakimas.

(Signed) G. J. RAINS,

Major U. S. A., Brigadier-General W. T., Commanding Troops in the Field.

While these events were transpiring in the Yakima country, a movement had been made by Major Mark A. Chinn, who, with Company B, Oregon volunteers, proceeded to the mouth of the Des Chutes, where Company H, under command of Captain Taylor, was encamped. Proceeding toward the Walla Walla country with both companies, he arrived at Wells Springs on the 17th of November. Here he was met by a messenger from Narcisse Raymond, a French settler in Walla Walla valley, with the following communication addressed to the commander in charge of the forces en route to Walla Walla:

November 14, 1855.

Sir: However urgent and important the news I have to communicate, I almost despaired to despatch any from want of hands who were willing to risk life at this critical time; but Mr. McBean came to my assistance and offered the services of his son, John, who, in company with another man, will be the bearer of this. The news is gloomy and very different from what I had reason to expect when I left The Dalles on my way hither. Serpent Jaune (Peo-peo-mox-mox) has shown his colors, and is a declared foe to the Americans. He has taken possession of the fort and pillaged it, government as well as Hudson's Bay Company's property; has placed himself on the south side of the Walla Walla river, on the hills, guarding the road with a force, it is said, of a thousand.

The young men on the Umatilla river are disposed for war, and John Whitford and Tolman instigate them to it. The chiefs of that place, at least the majority of them, are on the balance, and have not yet decided; but Stockalah and Walattelekt, with their people, have joined the Cayuses, and are doing all in their power to have them join against the Americans. The chiefs of this valley have remained firm and will not join the unfriendly Indians. Their conduct since Mr. Olney's departure has been praiseworthy, and they did all they could to prevent Mr. Brooks' house from being burned and pillaged, but in vain. The chief, Howlish Wampool, did it at the risk of his life.

Two Nez Perce chiefs now here, Joseph and Red Wolf, desire me to tell you that all their tribe is for peace; that they will suffer no hostile Indians to remain among them. In justice to Pierre (Walla Walla chief), I beg to say that he stuck to his charge until forced away by Serpent Jaune and his people, but not until they had robbed three different times out of the fort. He was alone, and, of course, could not prevent them. As affairs stand, it is my humble opinion that it might not be prudent to make your way hither with the force at your command of one hundred and fifty men. I have requested the bearers of this despatch to proceed to The Dalles with the letters to the respective addresses to Messrs. Olney and Noble; and placed as we are, a mere handful of men, destitute of ammunition, the sooner assistance is tendered to us the better, for Serpent Jaune daily threatens to burn our houses and to kill us, and he is not the only enemy we have to dread.

In haste, I remain, sir,

Respectfully, your obedient humble servant,

NARCISSE RAYMOND.

The Commander-in-charge coming to Fort Walla Walla.

Mr. Raymond and all the other settlers of the Walla Walla and Umatilla valleys had been directed by Indian Agent Nathan Olney to withdraw from the country as soon as a sufficient escort should arrive for them, and it was with intent to furnish this escort that Major Chinn was marching when he received the startling intelligence contained in the letter just quoted. This information determined him to delay his march until he had received reinforcements and artillery, so he moved next day to the Umatilla and established there a station which became known as Fort Henrietta. It was situated where plenty of water and timber could be obtained, as well as sufficient grass for horses, and it consisted of a tract one hundred feet square, picketed in with large, split timber, with bastions of round logs in two of the angles, also two corrals for horses and cattle. Major Chinn sent at once to Colonel Nesmith for the requisite reinforcements and artillery. On the 19th and 20th of November,



the colonel sent forward three companies consisting of one hundred and seventy men. He endeavored to procure the howitzers from the regular army, but General Wool had just arrived on the scene and his advent brought to an abrupt termination all hope of further co-operation between regulars and volunteers. The howitzers were, of course, refused.

"The arrival of General Wool," says Evans, "defeated every project which looked to a winter campaign against the Indians. He even suggested that the combination of the commands of Rains and Nesmith, in the Yakima country, had been injurious to the service because the Indians were so overawed by such a force, seven hundred men, that they fled upon the approach of the troops. General Wool ordered the regulars from Fort Dalles to Fort Vancouver, except a small garrison. He censured Major Rains for calling for volunteers, and also for going into the Yakima country to make war against the hostiles. He accused the territorial authorities of sinister and dishonest motives. While not accusing the whites in Washington territory of murdering Indians, as he did charge the whites with in the Rogue river country, yet he maintained that the war should only be carried on upon the defensive. To any proposition of the territorial authorities to chastise the Indians for past misdeeds, he was opposed, and should use his efforts to defeat them. In fact, he was so bitterly prejudiced against the two territories, their official authorities, their volunteers and their people, that his sympathies were entirely with that savage race which it was his highest duty to keep in subjection. For the people who had the right to rely upon him for protection, he had no word of encouragement, no disposition to assist. At that time he was a greater marplot to the regaining of peace, and a more bitter foe to the Oregon and Washington people, than any hostile chief bearing arms against them."

However, such succor as was in the power of Nesmith was, as before stated, promptly despatched to Fort Henrietta. The three companies joined Major Chinn on the 29th of November, but the command was at once assumed by Lieutenant-Colonel Kelly, who accompanied the reinforcements. December 2d, Kelly took the field with about three hundred and fifty men, designing to make a swift march to Fort Walla Walla and surprise the Indians who were supposed to be in possession of it. Kelly found "it had been pillaged by Indians, the buildings much defaced and the furniture destroyed." Of his subsequent movements Colonel Kelly thus writes in his official report:

On the morning of the 5th, I despatched Second Major Chinn, with one hundred and fifty men, to escort the baggage and pack trains to the mouth of the Touchet, there to await my return with the remainder of the forces under my command. On the same morning I marched with about two hundred men to a point on the Touchet river

about twelve miles from its mouth, with the view of attacking the Walla Walla Indians, who were supposed to be encamped there. When I was near to and making towards the village, Peo-peo-mox-mox, the chief of the tribe, with five other Indians, made their appearance under a flag of truce. He stated that he did not wish to fight; that his people did not wish to fight; that on the following day he would come and have a talk and make a treaty of peace. On consultation with Hon. Nathan Olney, Indian Agent, we concluded that this was simply a ruse to gain time for removing his village and preparing for battle. I stated to him that we had come to chastise him for the wrongs he had done to our people, and that we would not defer making an attack on his people unless he and his five followers would consent to accompany and remain with us until all difficulties were settled. I told him that he might go away under his flag of truce if he chose; but, if he did so, we would forthwith attack his village. The alternative was distinctly made known to him; and, to save his people, he chose to remain with us as a hostage for the fulfillment of his promise, as did also those who accompanied him. He at the same time said that on the following day he would accompany us to his village; that he would then assemble his people and make them deliver up all their arms and ammunition, restore the property which had been taken from the white settlers, or pay the full value of that which could not be restored; and that he would furnish fresh horses to remount my command, and cattle to supply them with provisions, to enable us to wage war against other hostile tribes who were leagued with them. Having made these promises, we refrained from making the attack, thinking we had him in our power, and that on the next day his promises would be fulfilled. I also permitted him to send one of the men who accompanied him to his village to apprise the tribes of the terms of the expected treaty, so that they might be prepared to fulfill it.

On the 6th, we marched to the village and found it entirely deserted, but saw the Indians in considerable force on the distant hills, and watching our movements. I sent out a messenger to induce them to come in, but could not do so. And I will here observe that I have since learned, from a Nez Perce boy, who was taken at the same time with Peo-peo-mox-mox, that, instead of sending word to his people to make a treaty of peace, he sent an order for them to remove their women and children and prepare for battle. From all I have since learned, I am well persuaded that he was acting with duplicity, and that he expected to entrap my command in the deep ravine in which his camp was situated, and make his escape from us. We remained at the deserted village until about one o'clock in the afternoon; and, seeing no hope of coming to any terms, we proceeded to the mouth of the Touchet with a view of going from thence to some spot near Whitman's station, where I had intended to form a permanent camp for the winter.

On the morning of the 7th, the command set out early for Whitman's station, Peo-peo-mox-mox and the other Indian hostages being still with the white men. Soon after a crossing of the Touchet had been effected, the battle began. There is difference of opinion as to who fired the first shot. Kelly's report states that the Indians did, but Gilbert quotes A. P. Woodward as asserting that to his knowledge one Jont, of Company B, committed the first hostile act. The question is of importance only as it bears upon the larger one of whether or not Peo-peo-mox-mox and his people were acting in good faith in negotiating for peace. At any rate the firing soon became general, and all the companies except A and F, which were ordered to

remain with the baggage, began chasing the Indians eagerly. "A running fight was the consequence, the force of the Indians increasing every mile. Several of the enemy were killed in the chase before reaching the farm of LaRocque, which is about twelve miles from the mouth of the Touchet. At this point they made a stand, their left resting on the river covered with trees and underbrush, their center occupying the flat at this place, covered with clumps of sage brush and small sand knolls, their right on the high ridge of hills which skirt the river bottom."

The few white men who outran their companions and reached this vicinity first were compelled by the murderous fire from savage guns to fall back, but soon rallied and made a charge upon the Indians in the brush, in which charge Lieutenant Burrows, of Company H, was killed, and Captain Munson, Sergeant-Major Isaac Miller and Private G. W. Smith were wounded. Reinforcements of whites arriving, the Indians were compelled to fall back two miles to a farmhouse, in attempting to carry which Captain Bennett, of Company F, and Private Kelso, of Company A, were killed.

Continuing the narrative of the engagement, Colonel Kelly says in his report: "Howitzer found at Fort Walla Walla, under charge of Captain Wilson, by this time was brought to bear upon the enemy. Four rounds were fired when the piece burst, wounding Captain Wilson. The Indians then gave way at all points; and the house and fence were seized and held by the volunteers, and bodies of our men were recovered. These positions were held by us until nightfall, when the volunteers fell slowly back and returned unmolested to camp."

During the first day's engagement, at about the hottest part of the action, an event occurred which, though not mentioned in Kelly's official report, has been the theme of much discussion. Peo-peo-mox-mox and his companions in captivity were, with one exception, killed by the guards and volunteers surrounding them, and whether this action was justifiable from the fact that the prisoners attempted to escape, or was wholly unwarranted, will never be ascertained with certainty. The eye witnesses of the affair are not in accord as to the facts. Indeed, it is quite probable that no one of them is able to give an absolutely correct and detailed statement of all that happened, such was the confusion and excitement prevailing at the time. Of this affair, Gilbert says:

"The following is an account of it as given to the writer by Lewis McMorris, who was present at the time and saw what he narrated. The hospital supplies were packed on mules in charge of McMorris, and had just reached the LaRocque cabin, where the first engagement had taken place. The surgeon in charge had decided to use it as a hospital in which to place those wounded in the battle and McMorris was unpacking the mules. Near it the

unfortunate J. M. Burrows lay dead, and several wounded were being attended to. The combatants had passed on up the valley, and the distant detonations of their guns could be heard. The flag of truce prisoners were there under guard and every one seemed electrified with suppressed excitement. A wounded man came in with a shattered arm dangling at his side and reported Captain Bennett killed at the front. This added to the excitement, and the attention of all was more or less attracted to the wounded man, when some one said: 'Look out, or the Indians will get away!' At this seemingly everyone yelled, 'Shoot 'em! Shoot 'em!' and on the instant there was a rattle of musketry on all sides.

"What followed was so quick, and there were so many acting, that McMorris could not see it in detail, though all was transpiring within a few yards of and around him. It was over in a minute, and three of the five prisoners were dead, another was wounded, knocked senseless and supposed to be dead, who afterwards recovered consciousness, and was shot to put him out of misery, while the fifth was spared because he was a Nez Perce. McMorris remembers some of the events that marked the tragedy, however, such as an impression on his mind of an attempt by the prisoners to escape, that started the shooting; that everybody was firing because they were excited, and the target was an Indian; that he saw no evidence of an attempt to escape, except from being murdered; that they were killed while surrounded by and mingled among the whites; and that but one Indian offered to defend his life. The prisoner offering resistance was a powerful Willamette Indian called 'Jim' or 'Wolf Skin,' who, having a knife secreted upon his person, drew it and fought desperately. 'I could hear that knife whistling in the air,' said McMorris, 'as he brandished it, or struck at the soldier with whom he was struggling.' It lasted but a moment, when another soldier, approaching from behind, dealt him a blow on the head with a gun that broke his skull and stretched him apparently lifeless upon the ground. All were scalped in a few minutes, and later the body of Yellow Bird, the great Walla Walla chief, was mutilated in a way that should entitle those who did it to a prominent niche in the ghoulis temple erected to commemorate the infamous acts of soulless men."

Gilbert also states that McMorris' account was confirmed by G. W. Miller and William Nixon, both of whom were present.

A. P. Woodward, now living at Athena, and who was near by when the chief was killed, tells us that the facts, briefly stated, were these: When asked what should be done with the prisoners, Colonel Kelly had told the guard he "didn't care a damn." The prisoners were neither tied nor in any way confined, but were mingled with the volunteers. When the firing became warm, and several wounded



had been brought back to where the guard and prisoners were, some of the troops became badly excited and called out, "Shoot the damned Indians and kill them!" Several shots were fired and two or three of the Indians fell, though they were not attempting to escape. Then Peo-peo-mox-mox sprang off his horse, and walking towards those who were firing, said: "You don't need to kill me—I am not Jesus Christ!" and with these words he fell. The biting sarcasm of the dying words of Peo-peo-mox-mox, if these were his words, can only be appreciated when we remember that they were uttered by a savage who could not be made to understand why the white men had, according to their own account, killed their own God. It should be stated, however, that in answer to a direct question as to whether any such language was used, Samuel Warfield, the slayer of Peo-peo-mox-mox, stated that the only foundation for the story was something that occurred on the evening previous. Wolf Skin, he says, attempted to escape. He was immediately recaptured and while being tied to prevent a repetition of this attempt, said: "That is as much as could be expected of you. Christ died for his people, and I can die for mine," whereupon one of the volunteers rejoined, "Christ did not run," raising a general laugh.

It is but fair to add the account of the killing given by Mr. Warfield, the man who actually took the life of the Walla Walla chieftain. At the request of the writer, he furnished the following statement:

"Amos Underwood and I were guards over the six Indian prisoners, Peo-peo-mox-mox, Klickitat Jimmy, or Wolf Skin, Nez Perce Billy and three others. About four o'clock in the evening there were a number of soldiers around the guard and prisoners. Word was sent two or three times for those soldiers to come to the front; but they did not go. Finally, Colonel Kelly came and ordered them to the front. I said to the colonel, 'I want to go to the front. What will we do with these prisoners?' He replied, 'Tie them and put them in the house, if they will submit to you; if not, put them in anyhow.' Major Miller was there present among the wounded, having been shot in the arm. Just at that time Wolf Skin pulled his knife from his legging and struck at Major Miller, cutting his arm as it was thrown up to ward off the blow. In an instant some one broke a musket over the Indian's head, killing him. Then the fight began. Five of the Indian prisoners were killed, either being shot or struck over the head with the guns, Peo-peo-mox-mox being the last one. I showed him how to cross his hands so that I could tie him and put him in the house as the colonel had told us, when he grabbed my gun and tried to wrench it around so as to shoot me. I jumped back and grabbed him by the collar and threw him down, still keeping hold of my gun. I also shot at him,

but missed, he being too close. He caught me by the breeches leg and tried to regain his feet. I again jumped back from him as he tried to get up, struck him over the head with my gun, settling him for all time."

This account of Mr. Warfield is probably substantially correct as far as it goes, but it leaves open the question as to what incited Wolf Skin to draw his knife. One of the volunteers confessed that he became so excited by the fact that the whites at the front were being hard pressed and that some of them were killed and wounded that he completely lost his head and rushed back, shouting, "Shoot the Indians and kill them!" This and the attempted tying of their hands inspired the Indians with a belief that they would certainly be murdered, causing them to offer resistance, with the melancholy results heretofore given. If this surmise is correct, neither the Indians nor their guards could be very much blamed, the real cause of the tragedy being the hare-brained man whose wild shoutings alarmed the Indian prisoners. It is hard to understand how the officers could justify their conduct in retaining the Indians at all any longer than they wished to stay. They came under flag of truce, and if Colonel Kelly's report is true, remained voluntarily as hostages, and when they were no longer willing to stay they should have been set at liberty. Nathan Olney, the Indian agent, is quoted as having said: "If you let Peo-peo-mox-mox escape, our hides will not hold shucks." Whether this was true or not, the whites were not justified in retaining any advantage gained by disrespect of a flag of truce and the honors of war, and the officers cannot therefore escape censure as being ultimately responsible for the massacre of the Indians.

Next day the battle was renewed. No better narration of its subsequent events can be given than that furnished by Kelly's report, which is therefore reproduced *in extenso*.

Early on the morning of the 8th the Indians appeared with increased forces, amounting to fully six hundred warriors. They were posted as usual in the thick brush by the river—among the sage bushes and sand knolls and on the surrounding hills. This day Lieutenant Pillow, with Company A, and Lieutenant Hannon, with Company H, were ordered to take and hold the brush skirting the river and the sage bushes on the plain. Lieutenant Fellows, with Company F, was directed to take and keep possession of the point at the foot of the hill. Lieutenant Jeffries, with Company B, Lieutenant Hand, with Company I, and Captain Cornoyer, with Company K, were posted on three several points on the hills, with orders to maintain them and to assail the enemy on other points of the same hills. As usual, the Indians were driven from their position, although they fought with skill and bravery.

On the 9th they did not make their appearance until about ten o'clock in the morning, and then in somewhat diminished numbers. As I had sent to Fort Henrietta for Companies D and E and expected them on the 10th, I thought it best to act on the defensive and hold our positions, which were the same as on the 8th, until we could get an accession to our forces sufficient to enable us to assail their rear and cut off their retreat. An attack was

made during the day on Companies A and H, in the brushwood, and upon B on the hill, both of which were repulsed with great gallantry by those companies with considerable loss to the enemy. Companies F, I and K also did great honor to themselves in repelling all approaches to their positions, although in doing so one man in Company F and one in Company I were severely wounded. Darkness as usual closed the combat by the enemy withdrawing from the field. Owing to the inclemency of the night, the companies on the hill were withdrawn from their several positions, Company B abandoning its rifle pits which were made by the men of that company for its protection. At early dawn of the next day the Indians were observed from our camp to be in possession of all points held by us on the preceding day. Upon seeing them, Lieutenant McAuliff, of Company B, gallantly observed that his company had dug those holes, and after breakfast they would have them again; and well was his declaration fulfilled, for in less than an hour the enemy was driven from the pits and fled to an adjoining hill which they had occupied the day before. This position was at once assailed. Captain Cornoyer, with Company K and a portion of Company I, being mounted, gallantly charged the enemy on his right flank, while Lieutenant McAuliff, with Company B, dismounted, rushed up the hill in the face of a heavy fire and scattered them in all directions. They at once fled, to return to this battle-field no more, and thus ended our long contested fight.

The winter following the battle of the Walla Walla was an exceedingly severe one, and the suffering of the soldiers was sometimes extreme. The late W. C. Painter, of Walla Walla, was wont to describe his experience of trying to sleep with scant shelter and scantier covering and the thermometer at twenty below zero. Mrs. Victor quotes one of the volunteers, whose name she does not reveal, as having said:

"On the night of December 21st the snow fell from six to eight inches deep, and the mercury stood about twenty degrees below zero. Next morning it fell to my lot to go on guard. My raiment consisted of an old slouch hat, an old coat, a flannel shirt, a threadbare pair of pants, and an old pair of shoes without socks. I had run through my shoes during the battle, but found an old pair in a cache which answered the purpose. I donned my raiment, tied a string around my pants to keep them from slipping above my knees, and at six o'clock was ready for duty. My beat being one mile from camp, I trudged along through the snow until I reached my station, and then passed off the time as best I could. \* \* When I examined my feet, strange to say, they were not very badly frozen, only the tops and sides were raised up in blisters. Several of the boys who had no shoes took rawhide and sewed it up in shape something like a moccasin. This beat bare feet to wade through the snow with. But the boys seemed to be content. Our tents were small and thin; our blankets were smaller and thinner. I had two of those long, narrow, thin blankets, one blue and one green, that were not long enough to reach from my nose down to my feet, and a saddle blanket; this constituted my bed."

But it is now time to return to Governor Stevens, who, as hitherto stated, had set out for the

Blackfoot country upon completing his negotiations at the Walla Walla council. Having succeeded in inducing the dreaded Blackfeet to treat for the sale of their lands and started upon his return to Olympia, he had reached Hellgate in the present Montana, when a detachment of Nez Perces met him and gave him information of the war and his own isolated and imperiled position. It would require all the tact, ingenuity and daring of this eminent man to run the gauntlet of these multiplied dangers in safety, but the doughty governor was equal to the task. How he acted under these trying circumstances may best be told in his own language:

The result of our conference (with the Nez Perces) was most satisfactory. The whole party, numbering fourteen men, among whom were Spotted Eagle, Looking Glass and Three Feathers, principal chiefs among the Nez Perces, expressed their determination to accompany me and share any danger to be encountered. They expressed a desire that after crossing the mountains, I should go to their country, where a large force of their young men would accompany me to The Dalles and protect us with their lives against any enemy.

Having replenished my train with all the animals to be had, on November 14th we pushed forward, crossed the Bitter Root mountains the 20th, in snow two and a half to three feet deep, and reached the Coeur d'Alene mission the 25th, taking the Coeur d'Alenes entirely by surprise. They had not thought it possible that we could cross the mountains so late in the season.

With the Coeur d'Alenes I held a council, and found them much excited, on a balance for peace or war, and a chance word might turn them either way. Rumors of all kinds met us here: that the troops had fought a battle with the Yakimas and drove them across the Columbia towards the Spokanes, and that the Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Umatillas were in arms, and that they had been joined by a party of Nez Perces. The accounts were of so contradictory a nature that nothing certain could be ascertained from them, excepting that the several tribes below were in arms, blocking up our road, and had threatened to cut off my party in any event. However, I determined to push on to the Spokanes.

The Spokanes were even more surprised than the Coeur d'Alenes on seeing us. Three hours before my arrival they had heard that I was going to the settlements by way of New York. I immediately called a council; sent to Fort Colville for Mr. McDonald, in charge of that post of the Hudson's Bay Company; sent also for the Jesuit fathers at that point. They arrived. A council was held, at which the whole Spokane nation was represented. The Coeur d'Alenes and Colville Indians also were present.

The Spokanes and Colville Indians evinced extreme hostility of feeling; spoke of the war below; wanted it stopped; said the whites were wrong. The belief was current that Peo-peo-mox-mox would cut off my party as he had repeatedly threatened. They had not joined in the war, but yet would make no promise to remain neutral. If the Indians now at war were driven into their country, they would not answer for the consequences; probably many of the Spokanes would join them. After a stormy council of several days, the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes and Colvilles were entirely conciliated and promised they would reject all overtures of the hostile Indians and continue the firm friends of the whites.

Having added to my party and organized, etc., we thence made a forced march to the Nez Perce country. Mr. Craig had received letters which informed me that the whole Walla Walla valley was blocked up with hostile Indians, and the Nez Perces said it would be impossible to go through.



I called a council and proposed to them that one hundred and fifty of their young men should accompany me to The Dalles. Without hesitation, they agreed to go. Whilst in the council making arrangements for our movements, news came that a force of gallant Oregon volunteers, four hundred strong, had met the Indians in the Walla Walla valley, and after four days' hard fighting, having a number of officers and men killed and wounded, had completely routed the enemy, driving them across Snake river and toward the Nez Perce country. The next day I pushed forward, accompanied by sixty-nine Nez Percés, well armed, and reached Walla Walla without encountering any hostile Indians. They had all been driven across Snake river below us by the Oregon troops.

It is now proper to inquire what would have been the condition of my party had not the Oregon troops vigorously pushed into the field and gallantly defeated the enemy.

The country between the Blue mountains and the Columbia was overrun with Indians, numbering one thousand to twelve hundred warriors, including the force at Priests' rapids under Kamiakin, who had sworn to cut me off; it was completely blocked up. One effect of the campaign of the regulars and volunteers in the Yakima country under Brigadier-General Rains was to drive Kamiakin and his people on our side of the Columbia river, and thus endanger our movement from the Spokane to the Nez Perce country. Thus we had been hemmed in by a body of hostile Indians through whom we could have only forced our way with extreme difficulty and at great loss of life. We might all have been sacrificed in the attempt. For the opening of the way to my party I am solely indebted to the Oregon volunteers. Peo-peo-mox-mox, the celebrated chief of the Walla Wallas, entertained an extreme hostility toward myself and party, owing to imaginary wrongs he supposed to have been inflicted upon him in the treaty concluded with the Cayuses and Walla Wallas last June, and had been known repeatedly to threaten that I never should reach The Dalles. He was the first to commence hostilities by plundering Fort Walla Walla and destroying a large amount of property belonging to the United States Indian department.

At Walla Walla I found some twenty-five settlers—the remainder having fled to The Dalles for protection. With these were one hundred friendly Indians. Special Indian Agent B. F. Shaw, colonel in the Washington territory militia, was on the ground, and I at once organized the district, placed him in command and directed him, if necessary, to fortify, at all events to maintain his ground should the Oregon troops be disbanded before another force should take the field. The Nez Perce auxiliaries were disbanded and returned home.

Thus we had reached a place of safety unaided, excepting by the fortunate movements of the Oregon troops. Not a single man had been pushed forward to meet us, and though it was well known we should cross the mountains about a certain time, and arrive at Walla Walla about the time we did. Why was this? Arrangements had been made with Major Rains by Acting-Governor Mason to push forward a force under Colonel Shaw to meet me at Spokane about the time of my arrival there. A company had been enlisted, organized and marched to Fort Vancouver to obtain equipments, rations and transportation, which Major Rains had promised both Governor Mason and Colonel Shaw should be promptly furnished them. Some little delay ensued, and in the meantime Major-General Wool arrived, who immediately declined equipping the company, as promised by Major Rains, and stated that he could not in any manner recognize volunteers or furnish them equipments or transportation, and declined to supply their places with regular troops, of whom, at Vancouver alone, were some three hundred and fifty men.

The report then goes on to make grave accu-

sations against General Wool. "All history," says Professor Lyman, "abounds in instances of intense personal feuds and disagreements, but our Pacific coast history seems to have been especially fruitful of them. That between General Wool, with some of the officers who echoed his opinions, the regulars, in short, on one side and Governor Stevens, supported by the volunteers and the nearly united people of the territory on the other, was particularly acrimonious." The following is an extract from Stevens' report showing the ground of his complaint against Wool:

"When remonstrated with by Captain William McKay, in command of the company to push forward to my assistance, when informed of the object for which the company was enlisted, and that if it was not pressed forward at once, or if some other force was not sent, Governor Stevens and his party would be in the most imminent danger, the general replied that in his opinion the danger was greatly exaggerated. That probably Governor Stevens would be able to protect himself, but if he could not, then Governor Stevens could obtain an escort from General Harney.

"What a reply was that! A moiety of the Indians now in arms had defeated a detachment of one hundred United States regulars; Major Rains had placed on record his opinion that an insufficient force would be defeated by these Indians, and my party was supposed to number no more than twenty-five men. Yet Major-General Wool very coolly says, 'Governor Stevens can take care of himself.' So, too, in the remark that I could obtain aid from General Harney. Did General Wool know that the distance from Fort Benton to the supposed position of General Harney was greater than the distance from Fort Benton to The Dalles, and that to obtain aid from him would require not less than six months, and that an express to reach him must pass through the entire breadth of the Sioux? Such ignorance shows great incapacity and is inexcusable.

"Mr. Secretary, Major-General Wool, commanding the Pacific Division, neglected and refused to send a force to the relief of myself and party when known to be in imminent danger, and believed by those who were less capable of judging to be coming on to certain death, and this, when he had at his command an efficient force of regular troops. He refused to sanction the agreement made between Governor Mason and Major Rains for troops to be sent to my assistance and ordered them to disband. It was reserved for the Oregon troops to rescue us.

"The only demonstration made by Major Rains resulted in showing his utter incapacity to command in the field. As has heretofore been said, his expedition against the Yakimas effected nothing but driving the Indians into the very country through which I must pass to reach the settlements.

"I therefore prefer charges against General

Wool. I accuse him of utter and signal incapacity, of criminal neglect of my safety. I ask for an investigation into the matter and for his removal from command."

In January, 1856, Governor Stevens reached his capital at Olympia and found that the storm of war was raging on the west as on the east side of the Cascade range. In October, 1855, the Indian situation became threatening, so much so that Acting-Governor Mason called for the organization of four additional companies, to be considered as a reserve force, their members a species of minute men, ready for immediate action in case of necessity. Block-houses were erected by the settlers and other defensive measures adopted. The war was given inception in the manner usual to savages, namely, by the indiscriminate massacre of defenseless settlers. In a letter dated November 5th, Christopher C. Hewitt thus describes the dire results of the outbreak to the unoffending people of White river, upon whom the first blow fell.

"We started Monday morning (October 29th) for the scene of action. After two days' hard work we made the house of Mr. Cox, which we found robbed. We next went to Mr. Jones', whose house had been burnt to the ground; and Mr. Jones, being sick at the time, was burnt in it. The body of Mrs. Jones was found some thirty yards from the house, shot through the lower part of the lungs, her face and jaws horribly broken and mutilated, apparently with the head of an axe. The bones of Mr. Jones were found, the flesh having been roasted and eaten off by hogs. Mr. Cooper, who lived with Mr. Jones, was found about one hundred and fifty yards from the house, shot through the lungs. After burying the bodies, we proceeded to the house of W. H. Brown, a mile distant. Mrs. Brown and her infant, apparently ten months old, we found in the well, the mother stabbed in the back and head and also in the lower part of the left breast, the child not dressed but no marks of violence noticeable upon it. Mr. Brown was found in the house, literally cut to pieces. We next went to the house of Mr. King, or to the site of it, for it had been burnt to the ground. Mr. King and the two little children were burnt in the house, and the body of Mr. King, after being roasted, had been almost eaten up by hogs. Mrs. King was some thirty yards from the house. She had been shot through the heart and was horribly mutilated. Three children were saved, one the son of Mr. King and two of Mr. Jones."

On hearing of the outbreak, General Wool sent additional troops and the regulars and volunteers carried on such warfare with the wily Indians as the nature of the country would permit. But the winter season, which is very rainy on the sound, and the dense primeval forest that covered the land, rendered campaigning against an elusive enemy exceedingly difficult and unsatisfactory. In the desultory fighting which followed the outbreak, a num-

ber of regulars lost their lives, among them the gallant and manly Lieutenant William A. Slaughter, and though losses were also inflicted upon the Indians, little was accomplished toward the winning of a permanent peace.

Upon his arrival, Governor Stevens, with his usual vigor and resourcefulness, set about the onerous task of placing the territory on a satisfactory war footing. He contended that the volunteers who had been mustered into the service of the United States had been treated badly, so that it was proper that volunteers thereafter enlisted should be under the direction of the territorial authorities alone. As the term of enlistment of those volunteers called out by Acting-Governor Mason was about to expire, he issued a proclamation calling for six companies, reciting as the occasion for his so doing that "during the past three months a band of hostile Indians had been spreading alarm amongst the settlers residing on Puget sound, murdering the families, destroying property, causing claims to be abandoned, and preventing the usual avocations of the farmer, whereby a large portion of the territory had become deserted; and positive want, if not starvation, stares us in the face during the coming year."

Three days after this proclamation was issued, an event happened which effectually proved that the call of the executive was not unwarranted. It had been impossible for the hostile Indians to secure the co-operation and support of all their race residing upon the sound, many remaining friendly to the whites. In order to win over to hostility these friendly and neutral tribes, a bold move was determined upon by the red men in arms, one "utterly inexplicable, considering their usual mode of warfare." At 8:30 o'clock in the morning an attack was made on the town of Seattle, notwithstanding the fact that an American armed vessel was lying at anchor in the harbor. All day long the firing continued. Two white men were killed and a number of Indians, just how many could not be ascertained, though a shell from the United States ship (the Decatur) is said to have killed five. The Indians were not successful in their attempt to seize the town. Had they been, "thereby would have been settled the question by the great number of Indians upon the reservations who yet doubted as to which party should have their allegiance."

The defeat on White river of the hostile chief, Leschi, by a force of friendly Indians under Patkanim on February 15th, brought the war practically to a close in the vicinity of Seattle and the White, Green and Snoqualmie rivers. Thereafter the scene of hostilities shifted to the Nisqually country, where Quiemuth and Stehi were in command of the Indian enemy. Colonel Casey, of the regulars, was opposed to them and Major G. Hays, with a battalion of volunteers, was ordered to the scene to co-operate with them. March 10th the volunteers had a battle



with the red men on Connell's prairie, the details of which were reported by Hays as follows:

At about eight o'clock this morning, Captain White with his company was ordered to the White river to build a blockhouse and ferry, supported by Captain Swindal and ten privates. He had not proceeded more than half a mile from the camp when he was attacked by a large Indian force, supposed to be at least one hundred and fifty warriors and a large number of squaws. I immediately ordered Captain Henness to his support with twenty men. Captain Henness moved with great rapidity, a tremendous volley of guns announcing his arrival. I became satisfied that an additional force was necessary, and despatched Lieutenant Martin, of Company B, with fifteen additional men. The Indians by this time were seen extending their flank to the left with great rapidity. I then ordered Lieutenant Van Ogle, Company B, with fifteen men to check their flank movement, but before he could gain a position they had so extended their line as to make it necessary to send another party of twelve men under command of Captain Rabbeson, who succeeded in checking them. The fight by this time extended the whole length of our line, and one continuous volley could be heard from the Indian guns on the hill and those of our men in the bottom. This firing continued some two hours. I saw the advantage which the Indians had in position, and determined to charge them. I ordered Captain Swindal to charge them from his position, which was central, and Captain Rabbeson to make a simultaneous move against their extreme left, while Captain Henness and Captain White were ordered to hold the position which they occupied.

This order was promptly obeyed and the charge made in the most gallant style by Captain Swindal against their center, and Captain Rabbeson against their left, through a deep slough, driving the enemy from their position and pursuing them some distance in their flight. Captain Rabbeson returned to camp, while Captain Swindal occupied a high ridge in the rear of the main body of the Indians. I ordered Captain Rabbeson to join Captains Henness and White, and directed Captain Henness to charge the Indians if he deemed it advisable. The Indians in front of Captains White and Henness were in strong position behind logs and trees and upon an elevation. It was deemed too dangerous to charge them in front. Captain Rabbeson was ordered to join Captain Swindal, make a flank movement to the right, and charge the enemy in their rear. This order was gallantly obeyed. Simultaneously with this movement, Captains Henness and White charged them in front. The Indians were routed and were pursued for a mile or more along a trail covered with blood. It is believed that not less than twenty-five or thirty were killed and as many wounded. They had been seen carrying off their wounded and dead from the time the fight commenced until it terminated. Withes and ropes were found on the ground they occupied, which had been used in dragging off their dead into the brush. Hats, blankets and shirts were picked up with bullet holes in them stained with blood. They were forced to give up their drum, which they abandoned in their retreat. But two Indians were found dead on the field, one of whom was recognized as Chehalis John. The other was placed under a log, and has not yet been examined. The Indians had together their whole force. They picked their own ground. They brought on the attack without being seen by our troops. I regard the victory of this day as complete—a grand triumph. They exceeded us in numbers nearly if not quite two to one, and we whipped and drove them before us. We had four men wounded, all of whom will soon get well.

After this battle the Indians on the sound were never again brought to a general engagement, though there was some desultory fighting. On the

22d of May, Lieutenant-Colonel B. F. Shaw, who was then in command of the volunteers, called a council of his officers to consider the advisability of withdrawing from the sound, leaving the regulars to maintain peace, and making an expedition into the Inland Empire. The council unanimously decided in favor of the expedition, giving the following reasons for such decision:

"The mounted volunteers having crossed the mountains, the necessity of protecting the settlements west of the mountains devolved upon the United States infantry commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Casey. Should the volunteers remain west of the mountains, they assumed that Lieutenant-Colonel Casey would be obliged to go east of the mountains and to join Colonel Wright, and that, while infantry were best adapted to the service west of the Cascades, the mounted volunteers could operate in the regions east. The Yakimas were the leading element of the hostile party. Their main strength must be broken before pursuing individuals or small parties. They asserted that if Colonel Wright did whip the hostiles with infantry, he could not follow them after a fight. If the volunteers remained west of the mountains, they were powerless to check an enemy over one hundred and fifty miles off. The volunteers must make a fight before going out of service. Sufficient troops would still remain west of the mountains to protect the settlements. It was necessary that depots of provisions should be established in the Yakima country before the winter. The Indians west of the mountains had been repeatedly defeated; whilst those east of the mountains had never been checked."

In conformity with this decision, Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw set out over the Cascades, via the Naches pass. But before tracing his operations on the east side it will be necessary to return to the Oregon volunteers whom we left in the Walla Walla country and review their further fortunes and movements, as also those of Colonel Wright and the regulars under his command. Details of the winter campaign of the Oregon volunteer regiment need not be given. Much effort was expended in discovering caches of provisions and otherwise foraging for supplies. The Indians in December withdrew across Snake river, whither the volunteers could not follow them for want of boats. But in February six were constructed of whip-sawed lumber and calked with pine pitch, and in these, transported in wagons to the place where needed, the regiment crossed the Snake twenty-five miles below the mouth of the Palouse, dispersing a small band of hostiles that opposed their crossing, and capturing their horses. An extensive survey of the country between the Palouse and Columbia rivers was made, then a part of the command returned to Walla Walla, but the main body under Colonel Thomas R. Cornelius, who in December had succeeded Colonel Nesmith, resigned, moved to a point

on the Columbia opposite the mouth of the Yakima river. Cornelius was delayed somewhat in his contemplated march into the Yakima country by lack of supplies, but on April 5th, with two hundred and forty-one efficient men, he started. Next day on Canyon creek the hostiles were met. No engagement took place that night. The following morning, however, Captain Hembree with a small detachment was attacked while reconnoitering, and Hembree was killed, after having despatched two Indians, the rest of the squad escaping back to camp and giving the alarm. Major Cornoyer pursued the enemy, came upon them toward evening in a fortified position, charged them and killed six of their number. Thus by a loss of eight did the red men atone for the killing and subsequent mutilation of Hembree.

On the 8th the command set out towards The Dalles. While encamped in the Klickitat valley they lost a number of their horses, but further than that experienced no reverses en route and inflicted no damage upon the Indians except the killing of two. In May the regiment was disbanded, but from it was formed companies, which, however, were also mustered out in August.

We turn now to the operations of the regular troops east of the mountains, during the year 1856. In instructions to Colonel George Wright, issued in January, General Wool directed that two movements should be inaugurated as soon as climatic conditions should permit. "Expeditions should be prepared," said he, "at the earliest possible moment; that is, as soon as grass can be obtained, for Walla Walla and the Selah fisheries. As the snow will not allow the expedition to the latter so early by three or four weeks, the one to the former will be taken as soon as the season will permit, with four or five companies and three howitzers. It is desirable that the expedition should be conducted with reference to selecting a proper position for a post, and to ascertain the feelings and dispositions of the several tribes in that section of the country. I do not believe they will continue the war a great while. The occupation of the country between the Walla Walla, Touchet and Snake rivers, and the opposite side of the Columbia, will very soon bring those tribes to terms. The occupation at the proper time of the Yakima country from the Ahtanum mission, and that on the river above and below the Selah fishery, will compel the Yakimas, I think, to sue for peace or abandon their country."

It was such instructions as these that occasioned the unfriendly criticism of the people of the Northwest. "Not a word," observed Evans, "as to chastising the perfidious murderers of our citizens, nor the enforcement of the treaties, nor for the punishment of hostile acts which had destroyed the business of the country and retarded its settlement—not a word as to checking raids and depredations on isolated settlers." It was such insulting instruc-

tions as that sent to Colonel Wright at a later date—"Should you find, on the arrival of the troops in the Cayuse country, that a company is necessary to give protection to the Cayuse Indians from the volunteers, you will leave a company there with a howitzer"—that incited the positive hostility of feeling of the people toward Wool.

March 11th Colonel Wright arrived at Fort Dalles. By the 26th, he was ready to, and on that date he did, start for the Walla Walla country. The folly of General Wool's orders became at once apparent. Had Wright made a vigorous movement against the ablest leader of the hostiles, Kamiakin, as he doubtless would have done if he had been instructed to reduce the belligerent Indians to submission, the Cascades tragedy would not have occurred. But the forces on the Columbia had been diminished by Wool's directions, two of the three companies at Fort Vancouver having been sent to Steilacoom about the middle of March, and on the 24th the company at the Cascades having been sent away. The movement of Wright up the Columbia to The Dalles had brought it about that a large amount of stores and supplies were temporarily at the Cascades, and for them there was no other protection than a detachment of eight men under Sergeant Matthew Kelly. The watchful Kamiakin was fully aware of the conditions, and had made preparations accordingly.

The settlements were on a narrow strip of bottom land on the north bank of the river. The south bank was precipitous, affording no opportunity for settlement. A saw-mill stood near the upper end of the portage; a little below were a number of houses and shops, among which was the store of Bradford & Company. Directly in front of this building's site is an island, and a bridge to connect it with the mainland was then in process of construction. The Bradford Brothers had been for some time building a tramway or species of wooden railroad between the upper and lower cascades. Upon this workmen were engaged building another bridge. There was considerable activity in the little village, whose importance the Indian war operations had greatly increased. Two steamers, the Mary and the Wasco, lay at anchor in the river on that eventful March morning, the quiet industry of which was to be so rudely disturbed.

The usual activities had just begun when the blood-curdling savage war whoop awoke the echoes. Then came the sharp reports of many rifles all along the line of the settlements. Fortunately an extended account of the attack on and defense of the Bradford store by one who was present and saw what he narrated has been preserved for later generations. It was embodied in a letter by Lawrence W. Coe, a partner of the Bradford Brothers in their store, to Putnam T. Bradford, who was east at the time:



On Wednesday, March 26th, at about 8:30 A. M., after the men had gone to their work on the two bridges of the new railway, most of them on the bridge near Bush's house, the Yakimas came down on us. There was a line about us from Mill creek to the big point at the head of the falls, firing simultaneously at the men; and the first notice we had of them was the firing and crack of their guns. At the first fire, one of our men was killed and several were wounded. Our men, on seeing the Indians, all ran to our store through a shower of bullets, except three, who started down the stream for the middle blockhouse, distant one and a half miles. Bush and his family ran to our store, leaving his own house vacant. The Watkins family came into our store, after a Dutch boy (brother of Mrs. Watkins) had been shot in the house. Watkins, Finlay and Bailey were at work on the new warehouse on the island, around which the water was now high enough to run about three feet deep under the bridges. There was grand confusion in the store at first; and Sinclair, of Walla Walla, going to the door to look out, was shot in the head and instantly killed. Some of us commenced getting guns and rifles, which were ready loaded, from behind the counter. Fortunately, about an hour before, there had been left with us for shipment below nine government muskets, with cartridge boxes and ammunition. These saved us. As the upper story of the house was abandoned, Smith, the cook, having come below, and as the stairway was outside, where we dare not go, the stovepipe was hauled down, the hole enlarged with axes, and a party of men crawled up; and the upper part of the house was secured.

Our men soon got shots at the Indians on the bank above us. I saw Bush shoot an Indian, the first one killed, who was drawing a bead on Mrs. Watkins, as she was running for our store. He dropped instantly. Alexander and others mounted into the gable under our roof; and from there was done the most of our firing, as it was the best place for observation. In the meantime, we were barricading the store, making loopholes and firing when opportunity presented itself. I took charge of the store, Dan Bradford of the second floor, and Alexander of the garret and roof.

The steamer Mary was lying in Mill creek; the wind was blowing hard down stream. Then we saw Indians running towards her and heard shots. I will give you an account of the attack on her hereafter. The Indians now returned in force to us; and we gave everyone a shot who showed himself. They were nearly naked, painted red and had guns and bows and arrows. After a while, Finlay came creeping around the lower point of the island towards our house. We halloed to him to lie down behind a rock; and he did so. He called that he could not get to the store, as the bank above us was covered with Indians. He saw Watkins' house burn while there. The Indians first took out everything they wanted,—blankets, clothes, guns, etc. By this time the Indians had crossed in canoes to the island; and we saw them coming, as we supposed, after Finlay. We then saw Watkins and Bailey running around the river side towards the place where Finlay was, and the Indians in full chase after them. As our men came around the point in full view, Bailey was shot through the arm and leg. He continued on and plunging into the river swam to the front of our store and came in safely, except for his wounds. Finlay also swam across and got in unharmed, which was wonderful, as there was a shower of bullets around him.

Watkins came next, running around the point; and we called to him to lie down behind the rocks; but before he could do so he was shot through the wrist, the ball going up the arm and out above the elbow. He dropped behind a rock just as the pursuing Indians came around the point; but we gave them so hot a reception from our house that they backed out and left poor Watkins where he lay. We called to him to lie still, and we would get him off; but we were not able to do so until the arrival of the troops—two days and nights afterwards. During this time he fainted

several times from cold and exposure, the weather being very cold; and he was stripped down to the underclothes for swimming. When he fainted he would roll down the steep bank into the river; and, the ice-cold water reviving him, he would crawl back under fire to his retreat behind the rock. Meantime his wife and children were in the store in full view, and moaning piteously at his situation. He died from exhaustion two days after he was rescued.

The Indians were now pitching into us "right smart." They tried to burn us out—threw rocks and fire brands, hot irons, pitch wood—everything onto the roof that would burn. But as the bank for a short distance back of the store inclined towards us, we could see and shoot the Indians who appeared there. So they had to throw for such a distance that the largest rocks and bundles of fire did not quite reach us; and what did generally rolled off the roof. Sometimes the roof caught on fire; and we cut it out, or with cups of brine drawn from pork barrels put it out, or with long sticks shoved off the fire-ball. The kitchen roof troubled us the most. How they did pepper us with rocks! Some of the biggest ones would shake the house all over.

There were now forty men, women and children in the house—four women and eighteen men who could fight, and eighteen children and wounded men. The steamer Wasco was on the Oregon side of the river. We saw her steam up and leave for The Dalles. Shortly after the steamer Mary also left. She had to take Atwell's fence rails for wood. So passed the day, during which the Indians had burned Inman's two houses, Bradford's saw-mill and houses, and the lumber yards at the mouth of Mill creek. At daylight they set fire to Bradford's new warehouse on the island, making it as light as day around us. They did not attack us at night, but on the second morning commenced again lively as ever. We had no water, but did have about two dozen of ale and a few bottles of whiskey. These gave out during the day. During the night, a Spokane Indian, who was traveling with Sinclair and was in the store with us, volunteered to get a pail of water from the river. I consented, and he stripped himself naked, jumped out and down the bank, and was back in no time. We weathered it out during the day, every man keeping his post, and never relaxing his vigilance. Every moving object, bush, shadow or suspicious thing on the hillside received a shot. Night came again; we saw Sheppard's house burn. Bush's house was also fired, and kept us in light until four A. M., when, darkness returning, I sent the Spokane Indian for water from the river; he filled four barrels. He went to and fro like lightning. He also slipped poor James Sinclair's body down the slide outside, as the corpse was quite offensive.

The two steamers having exceeded the length of time which we gave them to return from The Dalles, we made up our minds for a long siege, until relief came from below. The third morning dawned; and lo! the Mary and the Wasco, blue with soldiers, and towing a flatboat loaded with dragoon horses, hove in sight. Such a halloo as we gave! As the steamers landed, the Indians fired twenty or thirty shots into them; but we could not ascertain with what effect. The soldiers as they got ashore could not be restrained, and plunged into the woods in every direction; while the howitzers sent grape after the retreating redskins. The soldiers were soon at our doors; and we experienced quite a feeling of relief in opening them.

Now as to the attack on the steamer Mary on the first day of the fight. She lay in Mill creek, and no fires, and wind blowing hard ashore. Jim Thompson, John Woodard and Jim Herman were just going up to her from our store when they were fired upon. Herman asked if they had any guns. No. He went on up to Inman's house; the rest stayed to help get the steamer out. Captain Dan Baughman and Thompson were on shore, hauling on lines in the upper side of the creek, when the firing of the Indians became so hot that they ran for the woods past Inman's

house. The fireman, James Lindsay, was shot through the shoulder. Engineer Buckminster shot an Indian with his revolver on the gang plank, and little Johnny Chance went climbing up on the hurricane deck, and killed his Indian with an old dragoon pistol; but he was shot through the leg in doing so. Dick Turpin, half crazy, probably, taking the only gun on the steamer, jumped into a flatboat alongside, was shot, and jumped overboard and was drowned. Fires were soon started under the boiler and steam was rising. About this time, Jesse Kempton, shot while driving an ox team from the mill, got on board; also a halfbreed named Bourbon, who was shot through the body. After sufficient steam to move was raised, Hardin Chenoweth ran up into the pilot house, and, lying on the floor, turned the wheel as he was directed from the lower deck. It is almost needless to say that the pilot house was a target for the Indians. The steamer picked up Herman on the bank above. Inman's family, Sheppard and Vanderpool all got across the river in skiffs, and boarding the Mary were taken to The Dalles.

In the same letter Mr. Coe thus narrates the incidents of the attack which was made on the Lower Cascades simultaneously with that on the store:

George Johnson was about to get a boat's crew of Indians, when Indian Jack came running to him, saying that the Yakimas had attacked the blockhouse. He did not believe it, although he heard the cannon. He went up to the Indian village on the sandbar to get his crew, and saw some of the Cascade Indians, who said they thought the Yakimas had come; and George, now hearing the muskets, ran for home. E. W. Baughman was with him. Bill Murphy had left the blockhouse early for the Indian camp, and had nearly returned before he saw the Indians or was shot at. He returned, two others with him, and ran for George Johnson's, with about thirty Indians in chase. After reaching Johnson's, Murphy continued on and gave Hamilton and all below warning; and the families embarked in small boats for Vancouver. The men would have barricaded in the warehouse, but for want of ammunition. There was considerable government freight in the wharf boat. They stayed about the wharf boat and schooner nearly all day, and until the Indians commenced firing upon them from the zinc-house on the bank. They then shoved out. Tommy Pierce was shot through the leg in getting the boats into the stream. Floating down, they met the steamer Belle with Sheridan and forty men, sent up on report of an express carried down by Indian Simpson in the morning. George and those with him went on board the steamer and volunteered to serve under Sheridan, who landed at George's place and found everything burned.

The timely warning by Indian Jack enabled all the people to escape with their lives, though the houses were burned and much government property destroyed.

But how fared the middle blockhouse, commonly known as Fort Rains? As heretofore stated there were at this place eight soldiers under Sergeant Kelly. The commander of this squad had been warned the day previous that Indians in the vicinity were acting suspiciously but gave the matter no serious attention. When the attack came, the members of the detachment were quite widely scattered and one of the number, Frederick Bernaur, had gone to the Upper Cascades for a can-teen of whiskey. This man, on attempting to return, was shot through both legs, but managed to

keep himself concealed, supporting his failing strength with the whiskey until night, when he stole into the blockhouse. The others, as soon as the truth became known, rushed for the protection of the fortification, and all reached it except Lawrence Rooney, who was captured by the Indians. The few families in the vicinity of the blockhouse also sought its protection, but were not so fortunate, several of their number being severely wounded in crossing the line of Indian fire. "We had," said Sergeant Robert Williams in his narrative of the attack, "seven wounded and three killed. Among the latter was Mr. Griswold, who might have escaped his death but for his overconfidence in the friendliness of the Indians toward him. The German boy, Kyle, mentioned in Mr. Coe's narrative, was killed while riding on horseback down the road on the hill in front of us. The Indian that shot him stood by the side of a tree close to the road, his gun almost reaching to the poor boy, who fell instantly upon being shot.

"Tom McDowell and Jehu Switzler and another man to me before unknown, were on their way from the Upper to the Lower Cascades, but before they had proceeded far they discovered hostile Indians. Being themselves unarmed, they made a desperate effort to reach the blockhouse, which they did in safety. They proved to our small force a valuable acquisition. The three gallantly aided us during the defense. After they had got in, the door was made secure by a bolt, and then a strong chain was drawn tight across. That being completed, we gave our savage enemy a treat of canister shot, fourteen rounds in all, from our six-pounder gun, after which they precipitately retired. But we still, while in reach, presented them with a few shells. They retired back of the hills, out of range of our guns, to torture and put to a horrible death our unfortunate comrade (Lawrence Rooney), whom they had captured. We could not see them at it, but we heard his piercing screams. After they had accomplished this last inhuman and diabolical cruelty, the main portion left and went to the lower landing."

The second day the Indians returned to the siege. The men in the blockhouse were thus prevented from getting water, of which the wounded especially were in dire need. Their necessities were relieved by the gallantry of Sergeant Williams and William Houser, who made their way to a saloon near by and succeeded in procuring some potables, but no water, also a small box of crackers. Next morning, the third day after the attack, relief came.

The movements by which the horrible siege at the Cascades was raised must now receive brief treatment. The beleaguered people managed to send an express to Colonel Wright, who had proceeded a few miles on his way to the Walla Walla country, apprising him of what was happening in the rear. He forthwith turned back. Word also



reached Vancouver, conveyed by fugitives from the Lower Cascades, and soon Lieutenant Philip Sheridan, who later immortalized his name in the Civil War, was sent to the rescue with forty men. He descended the river in the steamer *Belle*, reached the Lower Cascades early in the morning of the 27th, disembarked the men at a convenient place and sent the steamer back for volunteer assistance. It is worthy of mention that two volunteer companies were equipped in Portland and Vancouver and came to the scene, but were unable to engage actively in any conflict. Sheridan's position, after landing, was such that he could not advance upon the Indians in his front without crossing over a narrow neck of ground. He soon learned that the foe was on this narrow strip also.

"After getting well in hand everything connected with my little command," says Sheridan, "I advanced with five or six men to the edge of a growth of underbrush to make a reconnoissance. We stole along under cover of this underbrush until we reached the open ground leading over the causeway or narrow neck before mentioned, when the enemy opened fire and killed a soldier near my side by a shot which just grazed the bridge of my nose, struck him in the neck, opening an artery and breaking the spinal cord. He died instantly. The Indians at once made a rush for the body, but my men in the rear, coming quickly to the rescue, drove them back; and Captain Dall's gun (a cannon borrowed from an ocean steamer) being now brought into play, many solid shot were thrown into the jungle where they lay concealed, with the effect of considerably moderating their impetuosity. Further skirmishing at long range took place at intervals during the day, but with little gain or loss, however, to either side, for both parties held positions which could not be assailed in flank, and only the extreme of rashness in either could prompt a front attack. My left was protected by the backwater driven into the slough by the high stage of the river, and my right rested securely on the main stream. Between us was the narrow neck of land, to cross which would be certain death. The position of the Indians was almost the counterpart of ours."

Both belligerents remained in their respective positions all day and all night, but Sheridan had in the meantime conceived the plan of crossing the command in a bateau, which he had brought with him, to the south side of the Columbia, make his way up the mountain's base to a point opposite the middle blockhouse, cross there to the north bank and endeavor to get to the rear of the Indian position. How this hazardous plan was executed is best told in Sheridan's own language:

"On the morning of the 28th the savages were still in my front, and, after giving them some solid shot from Captain Dall's gun, we slipped down to the river bank and the detachment crossed by means

of the Hudson's Bay boat, making a landing on the opposite shore at a point where the south channel of the river, after flowing around Bradford's island, joins the main stream. It was then about nine o'clock and everything thus far proceeded favorably. But an examination of the channel showed that it would be impossible to get the boat up the rapids along the mainland, and that success could only be assured by crossing the south channel just below the rapids to the island, along the shore of which there was every probability we could pull the boat through the rocks and swift water until the head of the rapids was reached, from which point to the blockhouse there was swift water.

"Telling the men of the embarrassment in which I found myself, and that, if I could get enough of them to man the boat and pull it up the stream by a rope to the shore, we would cross to the island and make the attempt, all volunteered to go, but as ten men seemed sufficient, I selected that number to accompany me. Before starting, however, I deemed it prudent to find out if possible what was engaging the attention of the Indians, who had not yet discovered that we had left their front. I therefore climbed up the abrupt mountain side which skirted the water's edge, until I could see across the island. From this point I observed the Indians running horse-races and otherwise enjoying themselves behind the line they had held against me the day before. The squaws decked out in gay colors, and the men gaudily dressed in war bonnets, made the scene very attractive, but, as everything looked propitious for the dangerous enterprise in hand, I spent but little time in watching them and quickly returning to the boat, I crossed to the island with my ten men, threw ashore the rope attached to the bow and commenced the difficult task of pulling her up the rapids. We got along slowly at first, but soon striking a camp of old squaws, who had been left on the island for safety and had not gone over to the mainland to see the races, we utilized them to our advantage. With unmistakable threats and signs, we made them not only keep quiet, but also give us much-needed assistance in pulling vigorously on the tow-rope of our boat.

"I was laboring under a dreadful strain of mental anxiety during all this time, for had the Indians discovered what we were about, they could easily have come over to the island in their canoes, and by forcing us to take up our arms to repel their attack, doubtless would have obliged the abandonment of the boat, and that essential adjunct to the final success of my plan would have gone down the rapids. Indeed, under such circumstances, it would have been impossible for ten men to hold out against the two or three hundred Indians; but the island forming an excellent screen to our movements, we were not discovered, and when we reached the smooth water at the upper end of the rapids, we quickly crossed over and joined the rest of the men

who in the meantime had worked their way along the south bank of the river parallel with us. I felt very grateful to our old squaws for the assistance they rendered. They worked well under compulsion and manifested no disposition to strike for higher wages. Indeed, I was so much relieved when we had crossed over from the island and joined the rest of the party, that I mentally thanked the squaws, one and all. I had much difficulty in keeping the men on the main shore from cheering at our success, but hurriedly taking into the bateau all of them it would carry, I sent the balance along the south bank, where the railroad is now built, until both detachments arrived at a point opposite the blockhouse, when, crossing to the north bank, I landed below the blockhouse some little distance and returned the boat for the balance of the men, who joined me in a few minutes."

Hardly had Sheridan landed and effected communication with the beleaguered blockhouse, when the advance of Wright's returning command under Lieutenant-Colonel Edward J. Steptoe arrived. A conference between Sheridan and Steptoe resulted in the former's being sent with a reinforcement to the island he had just left to capture the Cascade Indians, who, it was thought, would flee to the island, while the Yakimas would retreat into the interior of their own country. As expected, the Yakimas and Klickitats fled precipitately on the approach of Steptoe's command, and the Cascades, deserted by their quondam allies, fell into the power of Sheridan. Some of them were tried by military commission. Being under treaty, they were adjudged guilty of treason in fighting and nine were summarily hanged. The remainder of the Cascades were kept on the island under military surveillance.

April 28th Colonel Wright with five companies started into the Yakima country, and camping on the Naches river on the 18th of May, he remained there about a month. He was visited at intervals by chiefs professing a desire for peace, but the Indian plan was to affect to have two parties, one wishing hostilities to cease, the other advocating the continuance of the war. Their strategy consisted in the use of dilatory tactics, playing one party in their own ranks against another and making representations, true or false, which would stay the hand of their opponent until they could collect supplies. In this they succeeded admirably.

"The history of Wright's operations, as given in his reports," writes Mrs. Victor, "shows a summer spent in trailing Indians from place to place, from fishery to fishery, and over mountains before thought impassable for troops, dragging after them their season's supplies and accomplishing nothing but to collect the noncombatants of the disaffected tribes upon a reservation in Oregon, where they were secure from the turmoil of war and at liberty to spy on either side."

As before stated, Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw, of

the Washington volunteers, started for the Walla Walla country early in June. Arriving at the Yakima country while Wright was there, he offered to co-operate with the regulars, which offer was declined. He therefore continued his march to the Columbia at a point opposite the mouth of the Umatilla river. Seventy-five men of his command, under Captain Goff, had been sent to co-operate with Major Layton, of the Oregon volunteers, in raiding the John Day country. By capturing horses and supplies, these forces compelled many Indians, some of whom were supposed to be hostile and some who might at any time be induced to become so, to seek the protection of the Warm Springs reservation.

Acting upon Governor Stevens' instructions to "spare no exertion to reduce to unconditional submission any hostiles within reach," Colonel Shaw determined to attack a force of the enemy whom he ascertained to be encamped in the Grand Ronde valley. Pushing rapidly over the mountains, he encountered the hostiles July 17th, and in a decisive battle drove them as fugitives in every direction. The story of this fight is vividly told by the colonel himself in the following language:

We arrived in the Grande Ronde valley on the evening of the 16th and camped on a branch of the Grande Ronde river in the timber, sending spies in advance, who returned and reported no fresh signs. On the morning of the 17th, leaving Major Blankenship, of the central, and Captain Miller, of the southern battalion, assisted by Captain DeLacy, to take up the line of march for the main valley, I proceeded ahead to reconnoiter, accompanied by Major Maxon, Michael Marchmean, Captain John and Doctor Burns. After proceeding about five miles we ascended a knoll in the valley, from which we discovered dust rising along the timber of the river. I immediately sent Major Maxon and Captain John forward to reconnoiter and returned to hurry up the command, which was not far distant. The command was instantly formed in order; Captain Miller's company in advance, supported by Maxon's, Henness' and Powell's companies, leaving the pack train in charge of the guard under Lieutenant Goodman, with a detachment of Goff's company, under Lieutenant Wait, and Lieutenant Williams' company in reserve with orders to follow on after the command.

The whole command moved on quietly in this order until within one-half mile of the Indian village, when we discovered that the pack train had moved to the left, down the Grande Ronde river. At this moment a large body of warriors came forward singing and whooping, and one of them waving a white man's scalp on a pole. One of them signified a desire to speak, whereupon I sent Captain John to meet him, and formed the command in line of battle. When Captain John came up to the Indians they cried out one to another to shoot him, whereupon he retreated to the command and I ordered the four companies to charge.

The design of the enemy evidently was to draw us into the brush along the river, where from our exposed position they would have the advantage, they no doubt having placed an ambush there. To avoid this I charged down the river toward the pack train. The warriors then split, part going across the river and part down toward the pack train. These were soon overtaken and engaged. The charge was vigorous and so well sustained that they were broken, dispersed and slain before us. After a short time I sent Captain Miller to the left and Major Maxon to the right; the latter to cross the stream and to cut them off



from a point near which a large body of warriors had collected, apparently to fight, while I moved forward with the commands of Captain Henness and Lieutenant Powell to attack them in front. The major could not cross the river, and on our moving forward the enemy fled after firing a few guns, part taking to the left and part continuing forward.

Those who took to the left fell in with Captain Miller's company, who killed five on the spot, and the rest were not less successful in the pursuit, which was continued to the crossing of the river, where the enemy had taken a stand to defend the ford. Being here rejoined by Captain Miller and by Lieutenant Curtis, with part of Maxon's company, we fired a volley and I ordered a charge across the river, which was gallantly executed. In doing this Private Shirley, ensign of Henness' company, who was in front, was wounded in the face. Several of the enemy were killed at this point. We continued the pursuit until the enemy had reached the rocky canyons leading toward the Powder river, and commenced scattering in every direction, when, finding that I had but five men with me and the rest of the command scattered in the rear, most of the horses being completely exhausted, I called a halt and fell back, calculating to remount the men on the captured horses and continue the pursuit after night.

I found the pack train, guard and reserve encamped on a small creek not far from the crossing, as I had previously ordered, and learned that a body of the enemy had followed them up all day and annoyed them but had inflicted no damage beyond capturing many of the animals which we had taken in charge and left behind.

I learned also that Major Maxon had crossed the river with a small party and was engaged with the enemy and wanted assistance. I immediately despatched a detachment under Lieutenants Williams and Wait, sending the man who brought the information back with them as a guide. They returned after dark without finding the major, but brought in one of his men whom they found in the brush and who stated that one of the major's men was killed and that the last he saw of them they were fighting with the Indians. At daylight I sent out Captain Miller with seventy men, who scouted around the whole valley without finding him, but who unfortunately had one man killed and another wounded whilst pursuing some Indians. I resolved to remove camp the next day to the head of the valley, where the emigrant trail crosses it, and continue the search until we became certain of their fate. The same evening I took sixty men, under Captain Henness, and struck up on the mountains and crossed the heads of the canyons to see if I could not strike his trail. Finding no sign, I returned to the place where the major had last been seen, and there made search in different directions and finally found the body of one of his men (Tooley) and where the major had encamped in the brush. From other signs it became evident to me that the major had returned to this post by the same trail by which we first entered the valley.

Being nearly out of provisions, and unable to follow the Indians from this delay, I concluded to return to camp, recruit for another expedition in conjunction with Captain Goff, who had, I presume, returned from his expedition to the John Day river.

I should have mentioned previously that in the charge the command captured and afterward destroyed about one hundred and fifty horse loads of lacamas, dried beef, tents, some flour, coffee, sugar and about one hundred pounds of ammunition and a great quantity of tools and kitchen furniture. We took also about two hundred horses, most of which were shot, there being about one hundred serviceable animals.

There was present on the ground from what I saw, and from information received from two squaws taken prisoner, about three hundred warriors of the Cayuse, Walla Walla, Umatilla, Tyh, John Day and Des Chutes tribes, commanded by the following chiefs: Stock Whitley

and Simmistastas, Des Chutes and Tyh; Chickiah, Plyon, Wicecai, Watahstuartih, Winniswot, Cayuses; Tahkin, Cayuse, the son of Peo-peo-mox-mox; Walla Walla and other chiefs of less note.

The whole command, officers and men, behaved well. The enemy was run on the gallop fifteen miles, and most of those who fell were shot with a revolver. It is impossible to state how many of the enemy were killed. Twenty-seven bodies were counted by one individual, and many others were known to have fallen and been left, but were so scattered about that it was impossible to get count of them. When to these we add those killed by Major Maxon's command on the other side of the river we may safely conclude that at least forty of the enemy were slain and many went off wounded. When we left the valley there was not an Indian in it and all signs went to show that they had gone a great distance from it.

On the 21st instant we left the valley by the emigrant road and commenced our return to camp. During the night Lieutenant Hunter, of the Washington territory volunteers, came into camp with an express from Captain Goff. I learned to my surprise that the captain and Major Layton had seen Indians on John Day's river, had followed them over to Burnt river and had a fight with them, in which Lieutenant Eustus and one private were killed, and some seven Indians. They were shaping their course for the Grande Ronde valley, and had sent for provisions and fresh horses. I immediately sent Lieutenant Williams back with all my spare provisions and horses and continued my march. On Wild Horse creek I came across Mr. Fites, a pack master who had been left in camp, who informed me, to my extreme satisfaction, that Major Maxon and his command had arrived safe in camp and were then near us with provisions and ammunition. These I sent on immediately to Captain Goff. I learned that Major Maxon had been attacked in the valley by a large force of Indians on the day of the fight; had gained the brush and killed many of them; that at night he tried to find our camp, and hearing a noise like a child crying, probably one of the captured squaws, had concluded that my command had gone on to Powder river and that the Indians had returned to the valley by another canyon. He moved his position that night and the next day saw the scout looking for him, but in the distance thought that it was a band of Indians hunting his trail. Conceiving himself cut off from the command, he thought it best to return to this camp, thinking that we would be on our way back to Grande Ronde with provisions and ammunition.

Meanwhile Governor Stevens was making every effort to sustain the friendly faction of the Nez Perces under Lawyer, and in this he was receiving the hearty co-operation of William Craig, a white man who had been adopted into the tribe. In Governor Stevens' opinion an important incident in preserving the friendship of the Nez Perces was the holding of the Walla Walla valley. He seems to have determined to follow up the moral advantage gained by Shaw's victory by holding a council with all the Indians, friendly, neutral and hostile, whom he could induce to meet him in the Walla Walla country. Wishing to present a solid front against the Indians he endeavored strenuously to secure the hearty co-operation of the regulars. He accordingly held a conference with Wright at Vancouver, at which he learned that the colonel could not be present in person at the council but would send Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe with four companies to reach the scene in time. Everything seemed propitious for a friendly co-operation. The

regular officers were, however, acting with duplicity, for they had received orders from General Wool such as would prevent any real co-operation with Stevens.

At the close of his pow-wow campaign in the Yakima country, Wright, having failed to find any enemy to oppose, had reported to General Wool that the war was at an end. The latter had, on the 2d of August, issued an order to Wright in which he said:

"The general congratulates you on your successful termination of the war with the Yakimas and Klickitats. \* \* \* With the least possible delay you will conduct an expedition into the Walla Walla country. No emigrants or other whites, except the Hudson's Bay Company, or persons having ceded rights from the Indians, will be permitted to settle or remain in the Indian country, or on land not ceded by treaty, confirmed by the senate and approved by the president of the United States, excepting the miners at the Colville mines. Those will be notified, however, that, if they interfere with the Indians, or their squaws, they will be punished and sent out of the country. It appears that Colonel Shaw, from Puget sound, with his volunteers, has gone to the Walla Walla country. Colonel Wright will order them out of the country by way of Fort Dalles. If they do not go immediately, they will be arrested, disarmed and sent out."

Had Stevens known of this order, he would not have relied on the regulars for assistance. But being ignorant of it, he proceeded into the heart of the Indian country without hesitation. Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe left The Dalles with four companies August 20th, and on the 5th of the following month he established a camp five miles below the council ground. Stevens had made arrangements for "sending home the volunteers, to be mustered out of the service on the arrival in the valley of the regular troops," and thus unconsciously saved Steptoe one task enjoined upon him by Wool's order.

On the evening of September 10th, Governor Stevens, now ready for the council, requested two of Steptoe's companies of troops and some mountain howitzers. Steptoe refused on the ground that he could not furnish them in consistency with the directions of his superior, and Stevens retained Captain Goff's company of volunteers as guards. The council opened on the 11th. It was decidedly stormy from the beginning, and by the 13th conditions became so alarming that Governor Stevens again addressed Steptoe, advising him that half the Nez Perces were hostile, as were practically all the other tribes, and stating that he deemed a company of regulars essential to his safety. Steptoe again refused and advised the governor to adjourn council to his (Steptoe's) camp. This under the circumstances Stevens could not help but do. While en route he met Kamiakin, who, he

thought, would surely have attacked him had he known in time of his intended march. "Kamiakin," wrote he to the secretary of war, "had unquestionably an understanding, as subsequent events showed, with all the Indians except the friendly Nez Perces (about one-half the nation) and a small number of friendly Indians of other tribes, to make an attack that day or evening upon my camp. He found me on the road, to his great surprise, and had no time to perfect his arrangements. I had learned in the night that Kamiakin had camped on the Touchet the night before, and that he would be in this day. The council opened on the 10th. All the Indians were camped near. Kamiakin and his band were only separated from the council grounds by a narrow skirt of woods in the bottom of Mill creek."

For several days more Governor Stevens labored in vain to get the Indians to accept his terms of peace, namely, that they must throw aside their guns and submit to the justice and mercy of the government, surrendering all murderers for trial. The Indians would conclude no peace on other terms than that they should be left in possession of their territory as before the treaties. On the 19th Governor Stevens directed his march westward. His battle with the Indians on that date and the incidents of his return were thus summarized in his official report:

"So satisfied was I that the Indians would carry into effect their determination, avowed in the councils in their own camps for several nights previously, to attack me, that, in starting, I formed my whole party and moved in order of battle. I moved on under fire one mile to water, when, forming a corral of the wagons and holding the adjacent hills and the brush on the stream by pickets, I made my arrangements to defend my position and fight the Indians. Our position in a low open basin five or six hundred yards across [he was attacked on what is known as Charles Russell's ranch] was good, and with the aid of our corral, we could defend ourselves against a vastly superior force of the enemy.

"The fight continued till late in the night. Two charges were made to disperse the Indians, the last led by Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw in person, with twenty-four men; but, whilst driving before him some hundred and fifty Indians, an equal number pushed into his rear, and he was compelled to cut his way through them towards the camp, when, drawing up his men, and aided by the teamsters and pickets who gallantly sprang forward, he drove the Indians back in full charge upon the corral. Just before the charge the friendly Nez Perces, fifty in number, who had been assigned to hold the ridge on the south side of the corral, were told by the enemy they came not to fight the Nez Perces but the whites. 'Go to your camp,' said they, 'or we will wipe it out.' Their camp, with the women and children, was on a stream about a mile distant,



and I directed them to retire, as I did not require their assistance and was fearful that my men might not be able to distinguish them from hostiles, and thus friendly Indians be killed.

"Towards night I notified Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe that I was fighting the Indians, that I should move the next morning and expressed the opinion that a company of his troops would be of service. In his reply he stated that the Indians had burned up his grass and suggested that I should return to his camp and place at his disposal my wagons in order that he might move his whole command and his supplies to the Umatilla or some other point, where sustenance could be found for his animals. To this arrangement I assented and Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe sent to my camp Lieutenant Davidson, with detachments from the companies of dragoons and artillery with a mounted howitzer. They reached my camp about two o'clock in the morning, everything in good order and most of the men at the corral asleep. A picket had been driven in by the enemy an hour and a half before, that on the hill south of the corral, but the enemy was immediately dislodged, and ground pits being dug, all points were held. The howitzer having been fired on the way out, it was believed nothing would be gained by waiting until morning and the whole force immediately returned to Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe's camp.

"Soon after sunrise the enemy attacked the camp but was soon dislodged by the howitzer and a charge by a detachment from Steptoe's command. On my arrival at the camp, I urged Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe to build a blockhouse immediately, to leave one company to defend it with all his supplies, then to march below and return with an additional force and additional supplies, and by a vigorous winter campaign to whip the Indians into submission. I placed at his disposal for the building, my teams and Indian employes. The blockhouse and stockade were built in a little more than ten days. My Indian storeroom was rebuilt at one corner of the stockade.

"On the 23d day of September we started for The Dalles, which were reached on the 2d of October. Nothing of interest occurred on the road.

"In the action of the 19th my whole force consisted of Goff's company of sixty-nine, rank and file, the teamsters, herders, and Indian employes numbering about fifty men. Our train consisted of about five hundred animals, not one of which was captured by the enemy. We fought four hundred and fifty Indians and had one man mortally, one dangerously and two slightly wounded. We killed and wounded thirteen Indians. One-half of the Nez Perces, one hundred and twenty warriors; all of the Yakimas and Palouses, two hundred warriors; the great bulk of the Cayuses and Umatillas, and an unknown number of the Walla Wallas and Indians from other bands were in the fight. The principal war chiefs were the son of Owhi, Isle

de Pere and Chief Quoltonee; the latter of whom had two horses shot under him, and showed me a letter from Colonel Wright acknowledging his valuable services in bringing about the peace of the Yakimas.

"I have failed, therefore, in making the desired arrangements with the Indians in the Walla Walla, and the failure, to be attributed in part to the want of co-operation with me, as superintendent of Indian affairs, on the part of the regular troops, has its causes also in the whole plan of operations of the troops since Colonel Wright assumed command.

"The Nez Perces, entirely friendly last December and January, became first disaffected in consequence of the then chief of the Cayuses, Ume-howlish, and the friendly Cayuses going into the Nez Perce country contrary to my positive orders. I refused to allow them to go there in December last, saying to them, 'I have ordered the Nez Perces to keep hostiles out of the country. If you go there your friends in the war party will come; they can not be kept out. Through them disaffection will spread among a portion of the Nez Perces.' Ume-howlish, my prisoner, was sent into the Nez Perce country by Colonel Wright, and from the time of his arrival there all the efforts made by Agent Craig to prevent the spread of disaffection were aborted. What I apprehended and predicted had already come to pass. Looking Glass, the prominent man of the lower Nez Perces, endeavored to betray me on the Spokane as I was coming in from the Blackfoot council, and I was satisfied from that time that he was only awaiting a favorable moment to join bands with Kamiakin in a war upon the whites, and Colonel Wright's management of affairs in the Yakima furnished the opportunity.

"The war was commenced in the Yakima on our part in consequence of the attempt, first, to seize the murderers of the agent, Bolon, and miners who had passed through their country; and, second, to punish the tribe for making common cause with them and driving Major Haller out of the country. It is greatly to be deplored that Colonel Wright had not first severely chastised the Indians, and insisted not only upon the rendition of the murderers, but upon the absolute and unconditional submission of the whole tribe to the justice and mercy of the government. The long delays which occurred in the Yakima, the talking and not fighting, this attempt to pacify the Indians and not reducing them to submission, thus giving safe conduct to murderers and assassins, and not seizing them for summary and exemplary punishment, gave to Kamiakin the whole field of the interior, and by threats, lies and promises he has brought into the combination one-half of the Nez Perce nation and the least thing may cause the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes, Colvilles and Okanogans to join them.

"I state boldly that the cause of the Nez Perces becoming disaffected and finally going into war, is

the operations of Colonel Wright east of the Cascades—operations so feeble, so procrastinating, so entirely unequal to the emergency, that not only has a severe blow been struck at the credit of the government and the prosperity and character of this remote section of the country, but the impression has been made upon the Indians that the people and the soldiers were a different people. I repeat to you officially that when the Indians attacked me they expected Colonel Steptoe would not assist me, and when they awoke from their delusion Kamiakin said, 'I will now let these people know who Kamiakin is.' One of the good effects of the fight is that the Indians have learned that we are one people, a fact which had not been previously made apparent to them by the operations of the regular troops.

"Is, sir, the army sent here to protect our people and punish Indian tribes who, without cause and in cold blood and in spite of solemn treaties, murder our people, burn our houses and wipe out entire settlements? Is it the duty of General Wool and his officers to refuse to co-operate with me in my appropriate duties as superintendent of Indian affairs, and thus practically assume those duties themselves? Is it the duty of General Wool, in his schemes of pacifying the Indians, to trample down the laws of congress; to issue edicts prohibiting settlers returning to their claims and thus for at least one county, the Walla Walla, make himself dictator over the country?"

From the refusal of the Indians to treat with Stevens, and their attack upon the party returning from the council, it would naturally seem that the end of the war was still far in the future. Not so, however. Colonel Wright proved more successful, and yet not more successful, in the efforts he soon after inaugurated to pacify the Indians than had Stevens. The man who pursues the policy of conceding to the adverse party all he can ask can hardly fail to be successful in negotiations.

October 19th Wright was instructed by General Wool to proceed in person at the earliest possible date to the Walla Walla country and to attend to the establishing of a post there. In the order Wool used the following significant language:

"It is also of the highest importance that you, the senior officer (the chief man), should see and talk with all the tribes in that region in order to ascertain their wants, feelings and disposition towards the whites. Warned by what has occurred, the general trusts you will be on your guard against the whites and adopt the most prompt and vigorous measures to crush the enemy before they have time to combine for resistance, also check the war and prevent further trouble by keeping the whites out of the Indian country."

As to the post above referred to, the site selected for it was a point on the bank of Mill creek, six miles above its junction with the Walla Walla river.

The rest of the order was duly complied with. A council was called and forty Indians condescended to attend, practically all of whom denounced the treaty of 1855 and Chief Lawyer, of the Nez Percés, as the one by whom, mainly, the Indians were induced to sign it. Wright seemed more than willing to condone the perfidious wretches who signed the treaty as a deliberate act of treachery, and then when they had lulled the whites into a feeling of security, began assiduously the work of disseminating hostile feeling and of organizing a general war, for the purpose of exterminating or expelling the white race. His assurance to the Indians was: "The bloody cloth should be washed, and not a spot should be left upon it. The Great Spirit, who created both the whites and the red men, commanded us to love one another. All past differences must be thrown behind us. The hatchet must be buried and for the future perpetual friendship must exist between us. The good talk we have this day listened to should be planted and grow up in our hearts and drive away all bad feelings and preserve peace and friendship between us forever. Put what I say in your hearts and when you return to your homes, repeat it to all your friends." In his letter to General Wool reporting the proceedings of his council, Wright laid all the blame of the war upon the Walla Walla treaties. "Give them back those treaties," said he, "and no cause of war exists."

Such maudlin sentimentality, such shameful truckling with the enemies of those it was Wright's duty to defend, seemed akin to treason. Indignant and hurt, Governor Stevens wrote to the secretary of war: "It seems to me that we have in this territory fallen upon evil times. I hope and trust that some energetic action may be taken to stop this trifling with great public interests, and to make our flag respected by the Indians of the interior. They scorn our people and our flag. They feel that they can kill and plunder with impunity. They denominate us a nation of old women. They did not do this when the volunteers were in the field. I now make the direct issue with Colonel Wright, that he has made a concession to the Indians which he had no authority to make; that by so doing he has done nothing but get a semblance of peace; and that by his acts, he has in a measure weakened the influence of the service having the authority to make treaties and having charge of the friendly Indians. He has, in my judgment, abandoned his own duty, which was to reduce the Indians to submission, and has trenched upon and usurped a portion of mine."

The citizens of the two territories, Oregon and Washington, were thrown into a furor of indignation by the conclusion of his shameful peace. The sacrifice of money and effort in equipping the volunteers, the sacrifices of the volunteers themselves, the traversing of dusty plains, the scaling of lofty and forbidding mountains, the sufferings of that dread



winter campaign in the Walla Walla valley, the loss of life and limb, the brilliant and well-deserved victories of the volunteer arms—all these were for nothing. The regular officers step in and rob the country of all the fruits of victory, concede to the Indians everything they could ask, and then, to add insult to injury, General Wool says he hopes that Wright “warned by what has occurred, will be on his guard against the whites and prevent trouble by keeping the whites out of the Indian country,” and that under the existing arrangements he doesn’t “believe that the war can be renewed by the whites.”

Elwood Evans, who was himself a citizen of Washington territory at the time and a participant in some of its public events, may be assumed to have correctly summarized the general opinion of the people in the following paragraphs from his history of the Northwest:

“That *quasi* peace was but the proclaimed continuance of the assurance by the United States army officers to the hostile Indians, ‘we came not into your country to fight, but merely to establish posts.’ It now officially announced the close of a war by General Wool, which he had never commenced to prosecute as war. It was but the unblushing publication of a policy inspired alone by him, and executed under his orders by officers whom he had handicapped in the enemy’s country by instructions, the observance of which was but the triumph of Kamiakin. It was the official, humiliating concession to the hostiles of everything that they had demanded, or had inaugurated a war to accomplish, viz., the keeping of white settlers out of their country—save alone the isolated fact, that the Indians had made no resistance to or protest against the establishment of military posts within their territory. That failure to protest against the erection of posts was the only evidence of passive submission by the hostiles; yet with what avidity was the fact seized by General Wool to assure him that he was occupying the Indian territory by his troops, and that those troops were remaining there in peaceable possession! What a naked and barren victory, which proved too much; for it meant nothing except that armed troops within fortified posts were the only white men who could occupy such country. It too palpably demonstrated a suspension of hostilities patched up by appealing to the Indian: ‘Let my troops stay here; and I will protect you and keep out the white settler.’

“General Wool, in the execution of this plan of campaign by his army of occupation, not for making war, had effectually accomplished the aim of Kamiakin in the instigation of the outbreak. The commanding general had avowed upon several occasions his policy of protecting the hostile Indians against the whites, and of expelling them from and keeping them out of the country. In fact, there appears to have been a common object actuating both Kamiakin and General Wool: Both were

equally determined that the whites should not settle in nor occupy the country of Kamiakin or Peo-peo-mox-mox; both were equally hostile to the volunteers of the two territories, who sought to save the country for white settlement; both were averse to any hostile demonstrations against the Indians; both were willing that Governor Stevens should be cut off and his party sacrificed, when official duty compelled his presence in the Indian territory; both alike cordially hated the people of the two territories. Could Kamiakin have asked more than the performance of Wool’s orders?—‘Leave a company and a howitzer to protect the Cayuse Indians against the volunteers.’ \* \* \* ‘Warn Colonel Shaw and his volunteers to leave the country; and should they fail to comply, arrest, disarm and send them out.’ How it must have delighted old Kamiakin when he had interpreted to him that interdict against white settlement: ‘No emigrant or other white person will be permitted to settle or remain in the Indian country.’ Glorious duty for American troops to protect the blood-stained murderers of our people, to stand guard that the spirit of treaties shall be violated, that Americans may not occupy America and every part of its domain!”

The regulars soon discovered that they had been crying “peace, peace, when there was no peace,” for it was not long until there began to be apprehensions of a renewed outbreak. These conditions obtained throughout the entire year 1857 and during the winter of that year the Catholic fathers reported that they feared an uprising in the spring. The Spokanes and Coeur d’Alenes, among whom the emissaries of Kamiakin had been spreading disaffection ever since the peace had been patched up in 1856, announced that the soldiers must not show themselves in their country. It was the scheme of the wily Kamiakin to first unite the tribes in opposition to the whites, then draw a detachment of soldiers into the country and treat them as he treated Haller in the Yakima valley.

The plan worked admirably. He cultivated the friendship of Tilcoax, a skilled Palouse horse-thief, and induced him to organize a pillaging expedition against the stock belonging to Fort Walla Walla, well knowing that sooner or later a counter expedition must be made by the soldiers to recover the lost animals. He also caused the murder of Colville miners, hoping that the whites there would ask for troops. They did call for troops. Their petition could not be disregarded, and in May, 1858, Colonel E. J. Steptoe set out to the Colville country, disregarding the warnings of the Indians that no whites would be allowed to travel through their lands. Steptoe, or more strictly speaking, his subordinates, committed a most egregious and incomprehensible blunder in starting from Walla Walla. On account of the great weight of provisions and baggage, a brilliant quartermaster conceived the idea of leaving behind the greater part of the ammunition, by way

of lightening the load. As Joseph McEvoy expresses it, the force was beaten before it left Walla Walla.

The expedition was made in May. The wild torrent of Snake river was running bank full from the floods of summer as the command crossed. Timothy, a chief of the Nez Perces, with a few followers, was living then at the mouth of the Alpowa, and by his efficient aid the soldiers crossed the stream in good order and good time, and continued on their way, the brave old chief accompanying them.

On May 16th the force reached a place which George F. Canis, on the authority of Thomas B. Beall, chief government packer of the expedition, describes as low and marshy, with big swales and thickets of quaking asp abounding, and surrounded by hills without timber. Mr. Beall locates the place as near the present town of Spangle. There is, however, much difference of opinion among the survivors as to where all this happened. But wherever it was, there the Indians gathered with hostile intention. Steptoe, realizing the dangerous odds, decided to return.

The next day, as the soldiers were descending a canyon to Pine creek, not far from where Rosalia is now located, Salteese, sub-chief of the Coeur d'Alenes, came up with an interpreter for a conference with Steptoe. The chief was making great professions of friendship, when one of the friendly Nez Perces struck him over the head with a whip, nearly knocking him from his horse. "What do you mean by speaking with a forked tongue to the white chief?" demanded the Nez Perce brave. Salteese, very angry, rode away in defiant mood. No sooner were the retreating forces well in the canyon than the attack was made. Second-Lieutenant William Gaston's forces were the first to draw the fire of the enemy. Steptoe ordered Gaston to hold fire. When again asked for orders he gave the same command, but Gaston disobeyed and soon the firing became general. Gaston and Captain O. H. P. Taylor were in command of the rear guard, and, with amazing courage and devotion, kept the line intact, foiling all efforts of the Indians to rush through. They sent word to Steptoe to halt and give them a chance to secure more ammunition. But Steptoe deemed it safer to make no pause, and soon after those gallant heroes fell. A fierce fight raged for possession of their bodies. The Indians secured that of Gaston, but a small band of heroes, fighting like demons, got the body of the noble Taylor. One notable figure in this death grapple was De May, a Frenchman, who had been trained in the Crimea and in Algeria, and who made havoc among the Indians with his gun-barrel used as a saber, but at last he, too, went down before numbers, crying, "Oh, my God, for a saber!"

At nightfall they had reached a point as to the exact location of which there is much difference of

opinion. Here the disorganized and suffering force made camp, threw out a picket line for defense, and buried such dead as they had not been forced to leave. In order to divert the Indians they determined, having buried their howitzers, to leave the balance of their stores. They hoped that if the Indians made an attack in the night they might succeed in stealing away. The Indians, however, feeling sure that they had the soldiers at their mercy, made no effort at a night attack. But it is stated that Kamiakin, head chief of the Yakimas, urged them to do so. Had he carried his point, the night of May 17, 1858, would have been one of melancholy memory. Another massacre would have been added to the series of frontier outrages which have darkened our earlier annals.

There was but one chance of salvation, and this was by means of a difficult trail which the Indians had left unguarded, as the Nez Perce chief, Timothy, discovered by reconnoitering, the savages rightly supposing it to be entirely unknown to the whites. But by the good favor of fortune or Providence, Timothy knew this pass. But for him the next day would doubtless have witnessed a grim and ghastly massacre. During the dark and cloudy night, the soldiers, mounted and in silence, followed Timothy over the wretched trail. Michael Kinney, a well-known resident of Walla Walla, was in charge of the rear guard, and is our chief authority for some portions of this narrative.

The horrors of that night retreat were probably never surpassed in the history of Indian warfare in the Northwest. Several of the wounded were lashed to pack animals, and were thus led away on that dreadful ride. Their sufferings were intense, and two of them, McCrossen and Williams, suffered so unendurably that they writhed themselves loose from their lashings and fell to the ground, begging their comrades to leave some weapons with which they might kill themselves. But the poor wretches were left lying there in the darkness. During the night the troops followed, generally at a gallop, the faithful Timothy, on whose keen eyes and mind their lives depended. The wounded and a few whose horses gave out were scattered at intervals along the trail. Some of these finally reappeared, but most were lost. After twenty-four hours the troops found that they had reached Snake river. Here the unwearied Timothy threw out his own people as guards against the pursuing enemy and set the women of his tribe to ferry the force across the turbulent river. This was safely accomplished and thus the greater portion of the command reached Walla Walla in safety from that ill-starred expedition.

A dramatic incident which occurred on the evening of May 20th merits a brief narration. While the horses were being picketed and preparations were in progress for the night, the guards noticed a cloud of dust in the distance. In a short time a



band of mounted Indians, approaching at full gallop, came into view, and the clattering of the hoofs of their horses and the thick dust enveloping them gave the impression that the little band of soldiers, which had had such trying experiences and now seemed within reach of safety, was to be literally wiped from the face of the earth. Excitement ran high. The soldiers became greatly agitated, and orders to prepare for battle were about to be issued when the standard bearer of the oncoming horde, noting the confusion and mistrusting its cause, flung the stars and stripes to the breeze in token of friendly intentions. When the Indians swarmed into camp it was found that the banner was borne by none other than the ever-faithful Chief Lawyer. In the party were some of the sub-chiefs from Kamiah and noted members of the Nez Perce tribe. Steptoe declined to return to the contest with the hostiles, much to the disappointment of Lawyer, who clearly pointed out how Indian allies could be secured and an easy victory won over the confident and exulting Indians of the Palouse country. The Nez Percés had, no doubt, learned of the defeat of Steptoe by means of the wonderful system of signaling in vogue among the aborigines.

The sequel of Steptoe's defeat furnished a more creditable chapter in the history of our Indian warfare. General Clarke at once ordered Colonel Wright to equip a force of six hundred men, proceed to the Spokane country and castigate the Indians with sufficient severity to settle the question of sovereignty forever. On August 15th Colonel Wright left Walla Walla on his northern campaign. In the battle of Four Lakes, fought on September 1st, and in the battle of Spokane Plains, September 5th, he broke forever the spirit and power of the northern Indians. Lieutenant Kip's description of the former fight is so picturesque that we cannot resist the temptation to reproduce it. He says:

"On the plain below us we saw the enemy. Every spot seemed alive with the wild warriors we had come so far to meet. They were in the pines at the edge of the lakes, in the ravines and gullies, on the opposite hillsides and swarming over the plains. They seemed to cover the country for two miles. Mounted on their fleet, hardy horses, the crowd swept back and forth, brandishing their weapons, shouting their war cries and keeping up a song of defiance. Most of them were armed with Hudson's Bay muskets, while others had bows and arrows and long lances. They were in all the bravery of their war array, gaudily painted and decorated with their wild trappings. Their plumes fluttered above them, while beneath skins and trinkets and all kinds of fantastic embellishments flaunted in the sunshine. Their horses, too, were arrayed in the most gorgeous finery. Some of them were even painted with colors to form the greatest contrast, the white being smeared with crimson in fantastic figures, and the dark-colored streaked with

white clay. Beads and fringes of gaudy colors were hanging from their bridles, while the plumes of eagles' feathers, interwoven with the mane and tail, fluttered as the breeze floated over them, and completed their wild and fantastic appearance.

"By Heavens! it was a glorious sight to see  
The gay array of their wild chivalry."

"As ordered, the troops moved down the hill toward the plain. As the line of advance came within range of the Minie rifles, now for the first time used in Indian warfare, the firing began. The firing grew heavier as the line advanced, and, astonished at the range and effectiveness of the fire, the entire array of dusky warriors broke and fled toward the plain. The dragoons were now ordered to charge, and rode through the company at intervals to the front, and then dashed down upon the foe with headlong speed. Taylor's and Gaston's companies were there and soon they reaped a red revenge for their slain heroes. The flying warriors streamed out of the glens and ravines and over the open plains until they could find a refuge from the flashing sabers of the dragoons. When they had found the refuge of the wooded hills, the line of foot once more passed the dragoons and renewed the fire, driving the Indians over the hills for about two miles, where a halt was called, as the troops were nearly exhausted. The Indians had almost all disappeared, only a small group remaining, apparently to watch the whites. A shell sent from the howitzer, bursting over their heads, sent them also to the shelter of the ravines. Thus the battle ended."

In the battle four days later on Spokane Plains quite a number of the Indians were killed, and Kamiakin, the war chief of the Yakimas, was wounded. After resting a day the forces moved on up the river and encamped above the falls. While there they were visited by Chief Gearry, a fairly well educated, rather bright Indian, who professed to be against the war. There is reason to doubt the sincerity of these representations, however. Colonel Wright talked plainly to him, saying that if he and the other Indians wanted peace they could have it by complete and unconditional surrender. On the 8th the march was resumed. About ten miles east of Spokane, Indians were seen in the act of driving their horses to the mountains. The horses were captured and shot, with the exception of one hundred and thirty picked ones, which were kept for the use of the troops. Defeat in battle, the loss of their horses and the execution of a few Indians who had participated in murders completely humiliated the hostile tribes. Councils were held by Colonel Wright at the Coeur d'Alene mission and with the Spokanes, at which it was found that the Indians were prepared to enter a treaty of entire submission to the whites.

In closing his extensive report of this campaign, Colonel Wright summarized its results as follows:

"The war is closed. Peace is restored with the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes and Palouses. After a vigorous campaign, the Indians have been entirely subdued, and were most happy to accept such terms of peace as I might dictate. Results: (1) Two battles were fought by the troops under my command, against the combined forces of the Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes and Palouses, in both of which the Indians were signally defeated, with a severe loss of chiefs and warriors, either killed or wounded. (2) One thousand horses and a large number of cattle were captured from the hostile Indians, all of which were either killed or appropriated to the service of the United States. (3) Many barns filled with wheat or oats, also several fields of grain, with numerous caches of vegetables, dried berries and camas, were destroyed, or used by the troops. (4) The Yakima chief, Owhi, is in irons, and the notorious war chief, Qalchen, was hanged. The murderers of the miners, the cattle stealers, etc. (in all, eleven Indians), were hanged. (5) The Spokanes, Coeur d'Alenes and Palouses have been entirely subdued, and have sued most abjectly for peace on any terms. (6) Treaties have been made with the above-named nations. They have restored all property which was in their possession, belonging either to the United States or to individuals. They have promised that all white people

can travel through their country unmolested, and that no hostile Indians shall be allowed to pass through or remain among them. (7) The Indians who commenced the battle with Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe contrary to the orders of their chief have been delivered to the officer in command of the United States troops. (8) One chief and four men, with their families, from each of the above-named tribes, have been delivered to the officer in command of the United States troops, to be taken to Fort Walla Walla and held as hostages for the future good conduct of their respective nations. (9) The two mounted howitzers, abandoned by the troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe, have been recovered."

Thus ended the Indian wars of the fifties in Oregon and Washington. The era of robberies, depredations, murders and warfare was by this campaign effectually brought to a close in the Yakima and Walla Walla countries, making the opening of both to settlement possible. General Newman S. Clarke, who had succeeded General Wool in the command of the Department of the Pacific, and who, in the earlier days of his administration, had shown a disposition to inaugurate a similar policy, had completely changed front, even going so far as to recommend the confirmation of Governor Stevens' Walla Walla treaties. These treaties were confirmed.

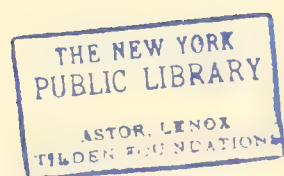




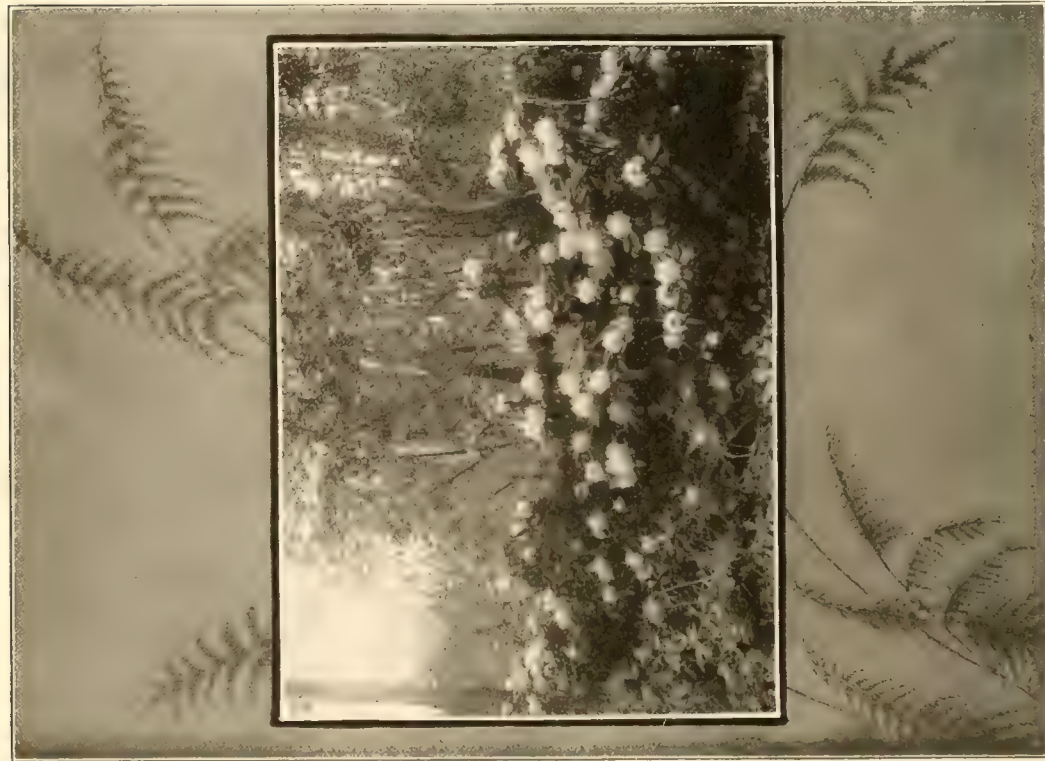
PART II  
SKAGIT COUNTY











THE RHODODENDRON—the Washington State Flower

Photograph by Westfall

# PART II

## SKAGIT COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### PERIOD OF SETTLEMENT

The first dawn of settlement on the shores of Puget sound has already had brief description in these pages—the agricultural operations of the Hudson's Bay Company, the coming of Michael T. Simmons, the founding of Olympia, Steilacoom, Seattle, Port Townsend and Bellingham, the settlement on Whidby island. Forces at work to produce the complete Americanization and subjugation of the sound were, we have seen, first retarded and then promoted in their operation by the discovery of gold in California in 1848. Ten years later they were given fresh impetus by the discovery of gold on Fraser river, and in 1861 they were again retarded by the outbreak of the Civil War.

It was after the Fraser river excitement began its influence and before the inception of fratricidal strife that the first permanent settler commenced the task of home-building in what is now the county of Skagit. In a land where the sound of the locomotive's whistle had never yet been heard, where roads of any kind were not in existence and where waterways were practically the only means of travel, it is not surprising that an island should be chosen as the site of this early settlement. Furthermore, on Fidalgo was one very potent attraction to those who would follow husbandry in a densely timbered country. At the head of Fidalgo bay was a fern-covered prairie of considerable area, a prairie which it is said had been a favorite camping-ground with the Indian tribes for unknown ages. It had early attracted the attention of roving white men from San Juan county and other settlements on the sound. Charles W. Beale tells us that in the winter of 1858-9, he, with Horace Martin and William

McFarland, hunted all over Guemes island, where were abundance of deer and other game, as well as thousands of wolves, and that in the spring of 1859, he, together with his cousin, Robert Beale, Charles Pearson, John Hughes, ——— Brown, and Lieutenant Robert H. Davis (nephew of the celebrated president of the Southern Confederacy), visited this fern prairie on a hunting expedition. Pleased with its appearance, they decided to establish permanent headquarters there. Lieutenant Davis squatted on what is now the Munks place; Charles W. Beale took land adjoining him on the north and all united in the task of erecting a cabin on the imaginary boundary line between the two claims, which cabin was occupied by all for a time. Soon, however, a relative of Davis came from the South and took the dissolute young lieutenant home. Davis gave up his wild ways, reëntered the army and in the Civil War won distinction for bravery and efficiency as a soldier in the Southern cause. His place was taken by William Bonner, of Utsalady, who sold his rights in December, 1859, to William Munks, the consideration being sixty dollars and a silver watch. Mr. Munks' residence on the island continued until his death, although he was absent considerable during the early years, working wherever he could find employment. It is said that Mr. Munks always claimed to be the first permanent settler and that he was very proud of the title, sometimes applied to him, of "King of Fidalgo Island." His claim as to priority of settlement is, however, disputed.

Late in 1859 a man named Josiah Larry came to the island and squatted on the place afterward known as the Compton farm. Having put up a cabin



of shakes, he departed, expecting to return. In the meantime, however, Enoch Compton arrived and thinking that Larry had abandoned his claim took the place and established a permanent residence upon it. Larry returned two or three years later, found his place occupied and quietly retired, settling some time afterward on the mainland at the mouth of what is still known as Joe Larry's slough, which forms the southern boundary of the Samish flats. Mr. Beale states that Munks and Compton came together to the island and that the schooner General Harney brought their cattle from Whatcom. Mr. Compton has always claimed that he settled on Fidalgo island at a much earlier date than 1859, but that circumstances prevented his first settlement from proving permanent. He says that, in 1853, he and one John Carr (or Carey) located on what was later the home of the Munks family; that they built a cabin in a grove and occupied it together, one claiming the land to the north of the cabin, the other that to the south. Mr. Compton raised a crop of potatoes on his land, then he and Mr. Carr went to Whatcom to work and Carr died there.

The disaffection of the Indians at this time, which finally crystallized into the war of 1855-6, made it unsafe for whites to dwell upon Fidalgo island, so Mr. Compton did not return as he had intended, but remained near Whatcom until the outbreak of hostilities, when he volunteered for service against the Indians. He was one of the men who were engaged in the boundary survey and it is said that he met Mr. Munks while on that work.

But to return to Charles W. Beale. It will be remembered that he took, in the spring of 1859, a claim adjoining that which eventually became the Munks place. He states that he remained with his claim until 1862, then placed it in charge of his cousin, Robert, and went north. Returning after a stay of five years in the British possessions, he found that Robert Beale had become hard pressed for funds and had sold the place to George Cagey for seventy-five dollars. The subsequent history of Robert Beale may be summarized as follows: After disposing of his cousin's rights, he purchased from a man named Joseph Little, for the paltry consideration of five dressed deer skins, worth about two dollars and a half each, a squatter's title to another tract of land, and held it until 1869. He then sold to Robert Becker for six hundred dollars and went to California for his health. Returning later to Puget sound, he was killed in combat with a huge bear, which succumbed to the wounds inflicted by his knife. Charles W. Beale located across the bay from the main settlement, and the land which he then took is still occupied by him. He is authority for the statement that in 1868, the smoke from great forest fires throughout the coun-

try became so dense that navigators could not see a boat length ahead, and that birds, suffocated by the thick, black smoke-clouds of the upper air, frequently fell onto the decks of vessels and into the water, dead. From July 16th to September 3d, there was not a drop of rain, and then came another dry spell lasting till October 22d. Crops did not ripen that year because of excessive smoke in the atmosphere. The summers during those early years were usually characterized by dense smoke, but as civilization has advanced on the sound more and more care has been taken to prevent great fires in the forest, and now the smoke seldom becomes thick enough, even during the driest summers, to cause serious inconvenience.

To make a complete roll of the early settlers of Fidalgo, Guemes and the other islands of Skagit county would be next to impossible, but among the earliest were William Munks, Enoch Compton, Charles W. and Robert K. Beale, of whom mention has already been made; H. A. March, credited with arrival in 1863; James Cavanaugh, Shadrach and Richard Wooten, H. C. Barkhousen, George Ensley and George Cagey, all coming between that year and 1867. At that time James Matthews and H. P. O'Bryant were living on Guemes island, opposite the site of Anacortes.

A little later, perhaps about 1869, came William Allard, who settled near the Wooten brothers just south of the present Anacortes; Eldridge Sibley, on the site of the Nelson school, Samuel McCarty and James Lathrow. One arrival of the later sixties was John T. Griffin, who settled at the head of the bay. His wife, Mrs. Almina Richards Griffin, has the distinction of being the first white woman to locate on Fidalgo island. According to Carrie M. White, she "was a bright, enterprising woman of marked character and was born and educated in New England." "Leaving all her relations," continues Miss White, "she started from Boston for California during the gold excitement in that state. On the ship in which she rounded the Horn she met in its first mate her future husband, Mr. John Griffin. After life on California gold-fields Mr. Griffin came in 1864 to Whatcom, where his wife followed him in about two months, to take charge of the district school which had been presided over by Mr. Edward Eldridge. Mrs. Griffin was the first woman to teach in Whatcom county and had charge of this school for about two years. When she came to Fidalgo, the men welcomed her as the first white woman on this island by making a 'bee' and clearing some land for her and hers." It must not be supposed that the men who preceded the Griffin family to the island were all celibates. On the contrary, most of them were married, but to Indian women. The scarcity of white women on Puget sound during the early days resulted in many alliances of white men with the dusky aboriginal maidens.

Other arrivals of the late sixties or early seventies were William Deutsch, Henry Havekost, William Gray, Oliver Lynch, Henry L. Seebert, — Walker, Orlando Graham, who took a claim on the north end of the island near Ship Harbor in 1873, William R. Griffin, Dr. W. Y. Deere, G. W. Crandall, S. B. and C. Best, Captain George B. Hill, Hazard Stevens, son of Washington's first territorial governor, William H. Woodard, Henry J. White, George H. Thomas, John Langley, Thomas Sharp, Mathias Anstinsen, Frank Thorp, John Schultz, Albert L. and Frank Graham, Marcus Christianson, J. C. Glover, and no doubt others. Some of these, especially Hazard Stevens, Captain Hill and William R. Griffin, were attracted to the island by its prospect of being the terminus of the Northern Pacific Railroad.

Miss White states that when she arrived in November, 1873, she found only eight white women, namely, Mesdames H. A. March, G. N. Crandall, Robert Becker, S. B. Best, A. R. Griffin, Jennie Howard, Oliver Lynch and Ada Lynch Church. The settlers of this period on the east side of Guemes island whose names can be recalled were Edward and Horace J. Ames, William Hill, William Brunton and Amos Johnson. Mrs. Willfong became the island's pioneer white woman about 1872.

The occupation of these early pioneers was farming mostly. From a diary kept by William Munks, to which the compiler was kindly given access, it appears that in the summer of 1863 he raised oats, corn and wheat, as well as onions, potatoes and other vegetables, also that he made considerable butter and set out apple, cherry and other fruit trees. Mr. Munks also notes having assisted some of his neighbors in getting ready to raise crops.

Even before the dawn of the year 1870, some farm machinery was in use on Fidalgo island, though it was probably of a primitive kind. Mr. Munks had a mowing machine in the spring of 1869 and on the 8th of September following he bought a thresher—a very small, one horse-power concern. In the year 1870, Mr. Munks entered in his diary this item: "August 29—Bought stuff at Whatcom." The significance of the entry is not very clear, but it is the opinion of some that the "stuff" purchased was stock for the establishment of the first store on the island. At any rate Mr. Munks did have a store about this time in a board house, situated at the lower edge of his place. He is likewise to be credited with having served as Fidalgo island's first postmaster. His appointment was received January 24, 1871; he gave bonds the 8th of the ensuing February and was handed the mail key April 5th. The first mail was brought to the island by the steamer Mary Woodruff, which is thought to have made her first trip February 25, 1868. Another steamer which visited Fidalgo bay at regular intervals was the Ruby.

Progress on Fidalgo island during the early seventies appears to have been quite rapid. Its lands were surveyed about 1871, giving the old pioneers who had long held their property by squatter's right a chance to secure a more satisfactory title, and encouraging others to come. Long before this, the agricultural possibilities of these lands had been fully demonstrated. Excellent crops of grain, hay and potatoes were being raised annually and orchards were in full bearing. It is claimed that at the territorial fairs, exhibitions from the island carried off more premiums than those from any other portion of the territory.

Practically all the government land was taken by 1873, the inhabitants were enjoying semi-weekly communication by steamer with the outside world, while in their own settlement they had two stores, two blacksmith shops, a wheelwright's shop, a post-office and a good public school.

At a very early date certain facts and considerations which have exerted a powerful influence in the later history of the island began to make themselves felt. The superior excellence of Ship harbor had been known perhaps even before the United States vessel, Massachusetts, began making it her headquarters—a circumstance which is said to have given it its name. It did not escape the notice of the able and energetic Governor Isaac I. Stevens, who had been a staunch advocate of the northern route for the proposed railroad to the Pacific. In the interest of this great enterprise he examined carefully all the harbors of the sound and despatched numerous exploring expeditions to the various passes through the mountains, "going over the whole ground with a zeal and thoroughness, a degree of enthusiasm and pride in the performance of his great work which for all time have marked Stevens the first hero of the territory." The result of this investigation was the choice by Stevens of Fidalgo island as the proper terminus and Ward's pass, at the head of the south fork of the Skagit river, as the most desirable gateway to the Pacific.

The railway company did adopt that route (as may be learned from the records of the interior department) and adhered thereto until financial difficulties in the early seventies all but ruined it, compelling concessions to the Oregon congressmen in order to save its land grant. Quite extensive land holdings along the shore of Ship harbor were secured by Hazard Stevens, son of the governor, as attorney for interests in close touch with the railway company, and the Anacortes farm was secured for his mother, the governor's widow. It remained the property of the Stevens family until 1877, when the clouds became so thick over the Northern Pacific Railway project that it seemed the road would never be completed; then it was sold to Mrs. Anna (Curtis) Bowman, "the lady of Ship harbor," who was the first white woman to settle permanently on that part of the island. She built a



wharf and store on her newly acquired property. In 1879, through the influence of Frances Fuller Victor, a postoffice was established there to which the maiden name of Mrs. Bowman, slightly corrupted in the interest of euphony, was applied, and thus the city of Anacortes had its inception.

The settlement of Guemes island, just across the channel from the north end of Fidalgo, began a little later than that of its larger neighbor. About 1866 Humphrey P. O'Bryant located on the island, purchasing his claim for forty dollars of a French trapper, who, it is supposed, was the first settler. James Matthews, owner of the adjoining claim, was the only other white man there at the time. About 1871 came John J. Edens, a farmer and logger, Amos Johnson and John and Solomon Schriver, in 1872 and 1873, and later Ames, Hill and Brunton before mentioned. In 1876 a copper prospect was discovered, which gave quite an impetus to Guemes island, causing the eyes of the surrounding settlements to turn in that direction. In the winter of 1877, six experienced quartz miners worked on it for a time, and it is said that specimens of the ore taken to Portland by a mining man named C. L. Walters gave forty-five dollars in copper, eleven dollars in gold and nine dollars in silver. On O'Bryant's claim, opposite Anacortes, between two hundred and two hundred and fifty feet of tunnel were driven, but the mines never did become producers; nevertheless, the effect on the settlement of this island was felt. In 1878, there were more than thirty people on its thirty square miles of territory, most of them in comfortable homes. They had a precinct organization, and connection with the outer world once a week by the staunch little mail steamer Despatch. In 1889, twenty-eight votes were cast in Guemes precinct, twenty-two of which were Republican, the remainder Democratic.

One of the settlers who came to Guemes island about 1878 was not of the industrious and desirable type, to which practically all the others belonged. He may have been industrious enough, but in a bad cause. This was Larry Kelly, "King of Smugglers," one of the most notorious characters that ever lived on Puget sound, the principal in many a thrilling adventure, many a battle of wits with custom-house officers. He lived for years in a little cabin on the southwest corner of the island, plying his nefarious vocation. He is now in the toils, having been arrested recently in Seattle for smuggling.

Although the beginning of permanent settlement on the mainland was not till after the first pioneers had established themselves on Fidalgo island, the magnificent valley of the Skagit did not escape notice entirely, while the country to the north and the south was settling up. Indeed there is very good authority for the statement that an attempt was made to appropriate a portion of it as early as 1855. The would-be settlers were a party

from Island county, consisting of Winfield Ebey, a brother of the well-known Colonel I. N. Ebey, George Beam and wife, Walter Crockett and Mrs. Mary Wright, a sister of Colonel Ebey, who afterward became Mrs. Bozarth. All were newcomers to the sound except Crockett. They were looking for a suitable location to run cattle and horses and thought they had found such a place on the north fork just above the spot where the bridge now spans that stream. T. P. Hastie, who was well acquainted with them on Whidby island, says the site of their settlement is known beyond dispute, as a large cedar tree, which is still standing, at one time bore the names or initials of the party. Claims were staked out and preparations begun for the erection of cabins. There is no doubt of the intention of these people to form a permanent settlement, but the execution of their designs was cut short by the Indian difficulties which culminated in the war of 1855-6. The ladies returned to Coupeville in haste after only one night's stay in the valley, being thoroughly frightened by the unfriendly demonstrations of the Indians.

No doubt the Skagit river received many visits from prospectors during the Fraser river excitement. In an old copy of the Northern Light we find the following notice of one of these gold hunting expeditions: "Major Van Bokkelen, who called upon us Wednesday (the date of the paper is July 17, 1858), informs us that the day before he left Port Townsend, A. S. Buffington, J. K. Tukey and others, old settlers of this territory, returned from the valley of Skagit river. They stated that in the first twelve miles of the river they met with obstructions consisting of three rafts, after passing which they prospected the bars, and invariably found gold. When the party reached the forks of the river they went up the northern branch to Mount Baker and fell in with several Indian camps." Mr. Hastie says he remembers this party. While they found gold widely distributed, it was not in paying quantities.

It is not easy to determine who was the first to establish a permanent settlement on the mainland of Skagit county. The honor is generally supposed to belong either to Samuel Calhoun or Michael J. Sullivan, but there are those who think that both these men may have been antedated by others. Mr. Calhoun, now a resident of Hopewell Cape, New Brunswick, has very kindly taken great pains to write out for the compilers an account of his settlement and pioneer experiences. He says that while working as a shipwright at Utsalady, he was seized with a desire to find out what was across the bay in the gap he saw between the hills; so, in the spring of 1863, he hired an Indian to go with him on an exploring expedition. The Indian had been dubbed Sam Gallon on account of his having once stolen a gallon of whiskey and swallowed the same in an incredibly short time. They crossed the bay and

ascended Sullivan slough, following the right-hand branch, to the vicinity of Pleasant Ridge, where, in a beautiful red cedar grove, they encamped for the night. Next morning Mr. Calhoun sent the Indian with his canoe to the mouth of the north fork, while he himself climbed a tall tree on Pleasant Ridge and took a view of the surroundings. "I was fairly delighted with the prospect," he writes. "I thought it the most beautiful sight that I had ever beheld. 'Here,' I said to myself, 'is a country within range of my vision that will support a million people. Here is my home where I shall spend the remainder of my life.'" He then made his way to the mouth of the river, wading tule swamps and creeks, found his Indian, returned to Utsalady and began preparations for settlement.

The country appealed to Mr. Calhoun as it would to few others from the fact that he was familiar as a boy with marsh land and had seen considerable diking done. He failed not to note the apparent richness of the soil, the protection from surf which the islands afforded, the numerous sloughs and creeks offering facilities for water transportation. All in all he considered those Swinomish tide lands the best body of tide marsh he had ever seen.

As the site for his home, Mr. Calhoun chose an old Indian encampment close to Sullivan slough, but above the reach of the tides. His claim is now the home of Isaac Dunlap. He was fortunate in finding an excellent garden spot of about three-quarters of an acre, in which he planted potatoes and garden seeds brought from Utsalady. That fall he had all the vegetables he could use and some to give away. After planting the garden, he went to Utsalady to work for three or four weeks and it was upon his return from this trip that he first met Michael J. Sullivan. Mr. Sullivan had settled on a place near by. He might easily have been there when Calhoun first came and escaped notice, for had he been a smuggler and hiding away from custom-house officers he would have been comparatively safe in the secluded retreat he then occupied. Mr. Sullivan has himself been interviewed regarding the time of his settlement, but he is not now very good at remembering dates.

In bringing lumber from Utsalady to build a house, Mr. Calhoun came near being shipwrecked, but notwithstanding the fact that his Indian companion became paralyzed with fear and could render no assistance, he managed by heroic exertions to get his boat, his lumber and his Indian safely to shore. Before the close of 1863, he had built a house for himself and assisted Mr. Sullivan to fix up his. The following spring the work of diking began. Calhoun and Sullivan together diked sixty acres on the latter's claim and Mr. Calhoun was engaged in enclosing a forty-acre tract on his own land when the season closed. The white men in the other neighborhoods of the sound were very much

inclined to ridicule these efforts to make a farm on mud flats, where the tides overflowed, but when the first immense crops were harvested they saw their error.

At the time this settlement was made the Swinomish Indians were in rather bad repute among the whites. It was said that a year or two before a surveyor named Hunt, while on his way from Penn's Cove, Island county, to Whatcom, was killed by them, they fearing he might work some evil incantation upon them with his instruments. They were also credited with having killed an old and somewhat insane man who had built a cabin close to the banks of the Swinomish slough, and stories were rife of persons who were known to have attempted a passage of the slough and were never heard of after. But notwithstanding all these reports, the two settlers were not molested by Indians, though their old chief came to Calhoun after his house was built and wanted to know what he was going to do there. When informed, he said: "You must be a fool. Don't you know that in winter, when the big winds come, the water will be two or three feet high all over the ground?" Mr. Calhoun said he knew it, but that he intended to throw up the earth higher than that and keep out the water. The chief then asked if he did not know the land belonged to the Indians. "No," said Calhoun, "according to the idea of the Bostons the Indians' land is on the reservation." The chief replied that that was the Bostons' *cultus wa wa* (bad talk) and that he could drive out the white men or kill them if he chose. "That is true," replied Calhoun, "but if you should the soldiers would come with fire-ships and kill many of you." The Indian admitted that such would be the probable result. He accepted Mr. Calhoun's proffered hand and the friendship there begun was never broken.

It was long before the Swinomish flats began to settle up with any degree of rapidity. Notwithstanding Mr. Calhoun's glowing picture of them, they were to most people a dreary waste. "Perhaps," writes Miss Linda Jennings, "few pioneers in the history of our country ever attempted to build homes in a more uninviting region. The people of the older settlements of the sound knew of this stretch of marsh and many of them had seen it, but they thought it absurd to try to reclaim such a desolate tide-swept waste. At high tide, the Indians paddled their canoes wherever they wished over what are now the finest farms in Washington. The marsh was ramified by countless sloughs, big and little, many of them long since filled and cultivated over. In the summer, tule, cattail and coarse salt grass flourished and it was the home of many thousands of wild fowls and muskrats—an ideal hunting-ground for Indians. Before any one located here, the settlers of Fidalgo island used to visit the Swinomish in summer and cut the wild grass for hay. The first settlers were the objects of much ridicule



from their friends in the neighboring settlements. When we consider the great dikes that must be built around their claims we can understand why it seemed an almost impossible task."

For the first few years Messrs. Sullivan and Calhoun were the only white settlers in their neighborhood. The next permanent settlers, Mr. Calhoun says, were John Cornelius, Robert White and James Harrison. At an early date two men named Rollins and McCann, natives of New Brunswick, took what afterward became the Dodge place, in Dodge valley, near the mouth of the north fork of the Skagit. They are said to have diked in a few acres between the site of the present residence on the place and George Aden's. Thomas P. Hastie says they bought cattle of him on Whidby island as early as 1869 and gives it as his firm conviction that they antedated both Calhoun and Sullivan in settlement in Skagit county. Shortly after 1869, they disposed of their land to E. T. Dodge and turned their attention to logging, McCann on Camano island and Rollins in Humboldt county, California.

Notwithstanding all the difficulties, the Swinomish country began to settle up quite rapidly in the late sixties and early seventies, when the feasibility of diking it, and its immense fertility began to be demonstrated.

The first trading post on the Swinomish flats was established in May, 1867, upon the site of the present city of La Conner, by Alonzo Low, now a resident of Snohomish. Low and Woodbury Sinclair engaged in the mercantile business at Snohomish City in 1864, and opened the Swinomish branch as stated, with Low in charge. The enterprise failed, however, and was abandoned fourteen months after its establishment. Low gave the building to a mulatto named Clark, who lived with an Indian woman, in consideration of Clark moving the goods and a yoke of oxen (taken by Low in payment of a debt) back to Snohomish. This was accomplished by boat.

Thomas Hayes is the next Swinomish trader of whom we have record. The exact time of his appearance is not known, but it must have been very shortly after Low abandoned the region in the summer of 1868. It was during his time that the Swinomish postoffice was established. When J. S. Conner came, succeeding Hayes (or Hays), this postoffice was either abandoned and the La Conner postoffice created, or the name was changed to La Conner.

Laurin L. Andrews, at present cashier of the Bank of La Conner, tells us that when he first visited the place in the fall of 1870, he found at what is now La Conner, J. S. Conner and family, keeping a store and postoffice in their residence building which stood on the spot now occupied by Gaches' brick block; Archibald Seigfried and family, conducting a boarding-house in a building on the site of the Corner saloon; J. J. Conner, a cousin of

J. S., operating a little trading vessel, the True Blue, with headquarters at the village; back on the flats, Michael Sullivan, Samuel Calhoun, E. T. Dodge and family; Robert White and family, near Sullivan; Harvey Wallace, at Pleasant Ridge; James Williamson in the same locality; John Cornelius and family at Pleasant Ridge; James Harrison, on what is now the Armstrong place; and on the reservation, Dr. W. Y. Deere, government farmer in charge of the Swinomish tribe. Deere was not a physician. His title was given him on account of his having at one time served as a hospital steward.

The first white women to settle on the Swinomish flats were Mrs. J. O. Rudene, formerly Mrs. John Cornelius; Mrs. Edwin T. Dodge, Mrs. Denison, Mrs. Robert White, Mrs. J. S. Conner and Mrs. Archibald Seigfried. The last-named lady was the mother of the first child born on the flats, but unfortunately it did not live. In May, 1871, Maggie, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Robert White, was born. It is thought that she was the first white native of the flats to live, if not the first in the county. Mrs. Charles Hubbs, sister of Mrs. Rudene, is deserving of mention among the early pioneer women, though her home was on the reservation opposite La Conner, where her husband was serving as telegraph operator.

The year 1871 brought a number of settlers, among them Isaac Jennings and family. Those settlers Mr. Jennings was able to recall as living on the flats at that time, in addition to the ones already mentioned, were the following: The Manchester family, south of La Conner; William Woodward, a bachelor north of La Conner; Edward Bellou, a bachelor in the same locality; a bachelor known as "Pink Man;" the Terrace family, Michael Hintz, James O'Laughlin, Charles Miller, C. A. D'Arcy, G. W. L. Allen, Isaac Chilberg, a minister named Thompson, who used to preach occasionally at the McCormick farm, Laurin L. Andrews, a young merchant on the reservation, and Thomas Calhoun. In addition to these there were Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Wallace, on Beaver marsh, near Pleasant Ridge; Albert and Milton Leamer, brothers of Mrs. Wallace, and John Wallace. Mrs. David Leamer, mother of Albert and Milton and of Mrs. Wallace, settled near Pleasant Ridge in October, 1871, and still resides there. Frederick Eyre was also in the country, though not a settler at that time. David Culver came to the flats about 1872; James Gilliland was in charge of the telegraph station at La Conner in 1872 and for many years afterward.

The Swinomish settlement was not without some of the conveniences of civilized life in the late sixties and early seventies. Already two of the sound steamers were contending for their trade, the fifty-ton side wheeler, Mary Woodruff, John Cosgrove, captain, and the J. B. Libby, John A. Suffern, captain. They plied between Seattle and Whatcom,

via the inside route as it was called—Swinomish slough—making the round trip every week. At this time the freight was three dollars and a half a ton, but there were instances when the fierce competition between the two forced it down to a dollar or even less. The service, however, was not very satisfactory. E. A. Sisson says the Libby often got stuck on the flats at Hole in the Wall near La Conner or at the upper end of Swinomish slough and would lie there contentedly for two or three days, charging the passengers a good rate for their board. In the spring of 1868, Mr. Calhoun finished a small, flat-bottom schooner, named the Shoo-Fly, suited to transferring logging camp outfits, lumber, etc., in shallow water.

Another of the conveniences of this early period was a telegraph wire to the reservation. Mr. Calhoun says that after the trans-Atlantic cable had twice broken, people began to think it a failure, and a telegraph company commenced to run a line along the coast through Washington territory to British Columbia and Alaska to Behring straits, expecting to cross to Asia and thence to Europe. The subsequent success of the Atlantic cable put an end to this scheme, but the Swinomish people nevertheless had telegraphic connections which they would not otherwise have enjoyed for several years. About the middle sixties, a postoffice was established on the reservation, making it no longer necessary for the pioneers to go to Utsalady for mail. Still later one was secured on the site of La Conner (it was named Swinomish postoffice) with Thomas Hayes as its first postmaster.

The value of the country as a grain-raising district began to be realized very soon after diking commenced in 1864. Mrs. Rudene, then Mrs. John Cornelius, is quoted as saying that when she came from Whidby island in 1868, Mr. Sullivan showed her a splendid field of oats, which he claimed were the first grown on the Swinomish flats. In the fall of 1869, three men had considerable crops of grain to be threshed, Michael Sullivan, Samuel Calhoun and E. T. Dodge. There was no threshing machine on the mainland, so Mr. Calhoun went to Whidby island and brought men, horses and machine. Sullivan's crop was threshed first, then Calhoun's, then Dodge's. Calhoun got twelve hundred bushels of barley from twenty-one acres, and both the other gentlemen realized much better returns than they had expected, so the scoffers at those establishing farms on the mud flats were effectually silenced. In 1876 Mr. Calhoun brought a steam thresher to the flats, the first that was ever imported into western Washington, and 1877 Whitney, Sisson & Company imported the second machine.

The north end of Swinomish flats was not much behind the La Conner country in settlement. The first settler in the vicinity of Padilla bay was James McClellan, a bachelor from California, who located about the year 1869 on the place now known as the

Smith ranch, but which he named Virgin Cove. For months his only neighbors were a family of Indians, who regarded him as an intruder on their lands, for they claimed by right of inheritance all the country between Indian slough and the Samish river. Several times Mr. McClellan thought these Indians were plotting to harm him but he put on a bold front, showed no fear and was not molested. It is almost certain that no white family would have been so patient with one whom they regarded a trespasser.

McClellan's first white neighbor was Jacob Highbarger, who came about 1870 with his Indian wife and family. Next year McClellan's former partner in the stock business in California, M. D. Smith, rejoined him. The partnership was renewed. They diked a portion of their marsh land, but unfortunately in building the dike struck a layer of sand which permitted the salt water to leach through, so that good crops could not be raised until an outer dike was built. In the fall of 1870, William H. Trimble took a claim for himself and one for G. W. L. Allen adjoining the farm of Smith & McClellan. A year or so later Allen built a fine house on an elevated site and brought his family to live in it. In 1872, Samuel McNutt and Albert Jennings took claims which were later purchased by John Ball, diked by him and made into a fine large farm. Jennings was a railway engineer, employed in Oregon, so the burden of holding residence upon this property fell upon his wife and little boy.

Some time about 1870 or 1871, Michael Sullivan sold for one thousand six hundred dollars at the river bank the crop of barley raised on forty acres of diked land. The story went clear to Pennsylvania. R. E. Whitney, E. A. Sisson and others heard it and soon began planning to migrate to the sound basin. Whitney arrived at Padilla in August, 1872, bought the right of a man named White, filed a preëmption, and with Mrs. Whitney began residence in a pioneer shack. For many years after he was one of the leading men in the great work of tide land reclamation, one whose faith never wavered, who knew no discouragement. In December following his arrival, he was joined by two cousins, E. A. Sisson and A. G. Tillinghast, whom he took into partnership, forming the firm of Whitney, Sisson & Company. This partnership was finally dissolved in 1877, not, however, until it had expended much money, labor and effort in diking land. The work was discouraging enough at first. The company, together with Trimble, Highbarger and Allen, constructed three miles of dike and several expensive dams across sloughs, using seventy thousand feet of lumber and paying forty dollars a month and board for men. During the winter of 1873-4 four of these costly dams went out, the salt water was let in and cultivation was delayed another year. They were rebuilt in 1874, and in 1875 the first crop, twenty acres of oats, was produced. The



destruction of the dikes was so discouraging to Messrs. Tillinghast and Sisson, that they offered to donate a year's work to be allowed to withdraw from the company neither owing nor owning a cent, but Whitney would not listen to any such proposition. He insisted that all go ahead, which they finally decided to do.

In 1873, Whitney, Sisson & Company built the old "White House" on Bay View Ridge, and as showing some of the conditions of life in those days it may be related that the lumber was brought from Utsalady by the steamer Linnie, which dumped it out in the bay two miles from land. The captain did not know the bay nearer shore and would not go in, but he did not forget to charge two dollars and fifty cents a thousand for such service as he was willing to render. The men rafted the lumber and poled it to shore. On March 13, 1873, the house was raised, the entire neighborhood being present and taking part. It still stands, a landmark of the early days, reminder of many a pioneer gathering and festive occasion.

The land around the head of Padilla bay contained more peat and hence was more difficult to bring into cultivation than that contiguous to La Conner. Some of it was so soft that, besides underdraining, it required years of time in which to settle so that it would bear up teams in the spring and threshing machines in the fall. As comparatively little of the flats was diked in the early seventies, there was no communication, except by water, with La Conner. For the double purpose of avoiding danger in times of rough weather and of shortening the distance, a canal a half mile long was dug, connecting Indian and Telegraph sloughs.

While the initial attempts at the development of the beautiful archipelago now constituting the western portion of Skagit county, together with that of the tide flats on the Swinomish, were in progress, enterprising adventurers and fortune hunters were beginning to realize the possibilities of the great Skagit valley above the region of the tide flats. Families soon followed. The first white women to reach the region lying back of the flats, were Mrs. William Gage and her two daughters, now Mrs. Keen and Mrs. Narl; Mrs. Brice, Mrs. Jasper Gates, Mrs. D. E. Kimble and Mrs. M. J. Kimble, soon followed by Mrs. Charles Washburn, Mrs. August Hartson and Mrs. Isaac Lanning. It is interesting to recall that these ladies were the first to come to that portion of what is now Skagit county on a steamboat. The little steamer Linnie, on which they came, was the first to reach the big jam near Mount Vernon, arriving late in 1870.

The first religious service ever held in that community was conducted by Charles Washburn and D. E. Kimble in a house now owned by Mr. Tinkham. The first baptism occurred near Peter Vander Kuyl's house in a little slough on the north fork of the Skagit, Rev. B. N. L. Davis performing the

ceremony, and the recipients of it being Mrs. Mahala Washburn, who later became Mrs. C. C. Hansen, now deceased, and Mrs. Somers, now Mrs. James Gaches.

The first house to be built in the Skagit valley was erected in 1863 on the claim of W. H. Sartwell, now owned by Magnus Anderson, about five miles below Mount Vernon. Among the first settlers in that same general region were the following upon the south fork of the river: Joseph Lisk, William Kayton, George Wilson, John Wilbur, E. McAlpine, L. Sweet, A. G. Kelley, R. I. Kelley, J. Wilson and Joseph Wilson; and on the north fork: John Guinea, William Hayes, William Houghton, Joseph Maddox, William Brown, H. A. Wright, Peter Vander Kuyl, Franklyn Buck and Magnus Anderson. J. V. Abbott, now dead, located May 5, 1865, and soon after came David Anderson, who located on what afterward became known as the old McAlpine place, upon which Skagit City grew. It is said by some that Mr. Underwood was the first settler on the north fork locating in or before 1865 on the place afterward taken up by Peter Vander Kuyl. We find also some conflicting statements as to who is entitled to the honor of being the first white child born on the Skagit. Some claim it for the child of Charles Washburn, while others claim that Oliver C. Tingley, son of S. S. Tingley, born June 6, 1870, is entitled to that distinction. The first man already a *pater familias* is said to have been Thomas R. Jones, whose claim was near that of Mr. Tingley on the north fork of the river.

We have already seen that the first cabin in that neighborhood was built by W. H. Sartwell, who was assisted in the work by Orrin Kincaid and Mr. Todd. The three men soon formed a partnership and established in the cabin a trading post for the purpose of exchanging goods and merchandise with the Indians for furs. The difficulty of purchasing goods, however, by reason of the exorbitant charges of the wholesalers at Seattle and Olympia, who wished to monopolize the Indian trade themselves, rendered this first mercantile venture on the Skagit unprofitable, and soon after Mr. Kincaid went to California. In the meantime Mr. Todd died and for some time Sartwell was alone on that immediate portion of the river.

Thomas P. Hastie homesteaded his present place near Fir in June, 1870, coming over from Whidby island. He lived on the place on and off until he proved up in 1872. In 1870 he found the following settlers in his neighborhood: North fork of the Skagit, Franklyn Buck, DeWitt Clinton Dennison, Gus Lill, Samuel S. Tingley, Magnus Anderson, William Brown, Joseph L. Maddox, Thomas R. Jones, Peter Vander Kuyl, Moses Kane, John Guinea, Quinby Clark, — Fay, T. J. Rawlins and Charles Henry; south fork, Orrin Kincaid, living on the present Wilson ranch, William Sartwell, who came with Kincaid, on an adjoining ranch, Joseph

Wilson, William Johnson, William Smith, Alonzo Sweet, opposite the site of Skagit City, Joseph Lisk, William Kayton, George or "Long" Wilson, William McAlpin, at the site of Skagit City, and William Alexander, who later sold out to Robert and W. L. Kelly. William Brown had settled in 1865 at the mouth of the slough to which his name was applied, and Maddox about that year also settled on the north fork just above Brown's slough.

Beginning about 1870 there was a rapid influx of men with families into the regions of the lower Skagit. At that time it was considered impracticable to locate above the big jam near the site of the present Mount Vernon, and most of the settlers took claims in the dense timber back of the lower river rather than try the regions above which have since become so attractive. True to the genuine American idea those early settlers soon began to establish schools, churches and other civilizing agencies. In a building erected for a barn on the ranch of D. E. Kimble the first school in the Skagit valley was taught by Ida Lanning, a daughter of Isaac Lanning, who had located near by in 1869. She was followed a year after by G. E. Hartson, afterward and until the present time one of the leading citizens of Mount Vernon. Contemporary with Miss Lanning was Zena Tingley, now Mrs. J. D. Moores, who taught in what afterward was called Skagit district, where she gathered her young charges in a cabin belonging to Joe Wilson.

There were many Methodists among those early settlers, and a Methodist organization was effected about 1870 by Rev. M. J. Luark, who was soon after succeeded by Rev. J. M. Denison.

At that early day Skagit City seems to have been the center of operations. At the Union hall in that place all manner of public assemblages, religious meetings, political conventions, entertainments, Good Templars' meetings, balls and socials, festivals and fairs were accustomed to gather. The Skagit City of that time was about half a mile above its present location. It seems to have been the general rendezvous for canoes, scows, booms of logs, and steamboats in so far as they appeared at all. The removal of the big jam from the vicinity of Mount Vernon a few years later destroyed the prestige of Skagit City.

Practically the entire region then open to settlement was heavily timbered, and the work of clearing land, difficult at all times, was increased many fold by the lack of teams. To obviate this difficulty in so far as possible logging bees became the accepted social and industrial means of ridding the country of unnecessary timber. Some of the old settlers, however, record their conviction that the guests at the logging bees used more energy in disposing of the bountiful viands which the host provided than in ridding his claim of the impeding logs. Nevertheless the pleasure and the social entertainment afforded by those old logging bees was a great com-

pensation for the hard tread-mill of life at that time and place.

The nearest postoffice during the first period of settlement on the lower Skagit was Utsalady (meaning "land of berries" in the Indian tongue), but as soon as possible La Conner became the center of mail service. Most of the settlers were obliged to go or to send to Coupeville to get supplies. A man named Campbell, in 1868, established a small store at the forks of the river, where he kept and disposed of the standard goods for cash, a rather large amount of the latter being necessary to effect a trade for such patrons as had run out of their regular store. This pioneer storekeeper of the Skagit had the untoward habit of spirituous imbibition to an unhealthy degree. On one occasion when he had reached a satiated condition, in his strenuous efforts to handle a barrel of sugar, which constituted his whole stock in trade, he managed to dump it in the river and to follow it immediately himself. A Siwash, who was not quite so drunk, extricated him from the watery depths. After some tedious work the barrel of sugar was also landed. It had absorbed so much water as to be turned to molasses, in which condition he disposed of it at advantageous prices to the hungry Indians. Campbell soon disposed of his mercantile interests to J. J. Conner, and he in turn sold out to D. E. Gage, who is still engaged in merchandising at Skagit City.

The first date at which the Skagit valley country took any part in an election was 1871, there being at that time but one precinct in the entire valley. There was a total vote of sixty-one in the election for delegate to congress, the candidates being that silver-tongued spellbinder, Selucius Garfield, and J. V. McFadden. In spite of his eloquence and the fascination which Garfield wielded over all with whom he came in contact, his lack of steadfast principle and his personal bad habits had by that time so affected his general reputation that his competitor was chosen.

In those early days potatoes constituted the legal tender of the community. In the rich new lands and the soft, moist climate of the Skagit and its outlying islands these indispensable vegetables yielded most prolifically and were sold in large quantities to the trading sloops which visited that part of the sound. Money being very scarce it became a common thing to accept potatoes as legal tender.

Practically the only way of getting out of or into the Skagit valley was by boat. Canoes and sailboats would frequently intercept the steamer Mary Woodruff, then running from Whatcom to Seattle and stopping at Utsalady. The fare at that time from Utsalady to Whatcom was five dollars, and it took three days to make the trip. There was no regular steamboat service upon the Skagit river itself until 1874, when the Fanny Lake, in command of Captain John S. Hill, began making regular



monthly trips between Seattle and Skagit City. Her arrival at the latter place was the chief event of the month to the inhabitants, who always gathered almost to a man, woman and child to witness it.

The great log jams in the Skagit river in the vicinity of the site of Mount Vernon, one extending a mile above that point and the other about half a mile below, long prevented settlement in the upper part of the valley, but in 1877 Harrison Clothier and Edward English founded the town of Mount Vernon, Mr. Clothier purchasing ten acres of Jasper Gates, which he platted for the purpose. He became the postmaster at Mount Vernon in September of 1877, the mail being carried in a skiff from La Conner to Skagit City and thence by foot to Mount Vernon. In 1876 the great work of removing the jams on the river had been undertaken by settlers and loggers and two years later the steamer Wenat made a trip to Mount Vernon, Henry Bailey being captain.

The logging business, which became so important a factor in the development of the Skagit valley, seems to have come into existence on the lower river as early as 1871. By the year 1875 there were hundreds of men engaged in logging at various points in the Skagit and Samish regions.

For a new region the Skagit valley seems to have been somewhat singularly free from affrays and crimes. The only recorded murder of very early date occurred at Skagit City in the winter of 1869-70. A certain trader named John Barker had come to the valley during the previous year and had erected a shake shanty on the island near the junction of the forks. Among other merchandise in which Barker dealt was the ever-present and ever-destructive whiskey, with which he supplied whites and Indians alike. Immediately across the north fork a band of Indians had established themselves and made some small clearings upon which were erected rude huts. One morning Barker was found lying in his shanty, his throat cut and his store ransacked. Shortly afterward some goods supposed to have been a part of the stock were found in the possession of Quinby Clark, who lived near, but before any investigation had been undertaken, Clark left the region. It is said that some of the south forkers formed a mob in the meantime and hanged two Indians, supposing them to be the guilty parties. It appeared by subsequent investigation that Clark had shortly before wanted to get a squaw for whom thirty dollars was demanded, and that right after the murder he raised the necessary money. Also a subsequent investigation of the store showed plainly that the robbery and murder had been committed by a white man, for things which Indians would have taken were left and those which a white man would have taken were gone. Barker had been a Mason and the members of this

fraternity spent three years in seeking the supposed murderer, but without avail.

As typical of the history of the Skagit as well as of other pioneer communities we may well make a brief reference here to the experience of D. E. Kimble and family, the first home-builders in the region adjacent to what is now Mount Vernon. Their former home had been in Illinois, whence Mr. Kimble with his wife and five young children came in 1868 to Whidby island. In December of 1869 Mr. Kimble, having formed the impression that his fortune would be better made in a new region than in the comparatively well-settled Whidby island, came to the Skagit valley seeking a home. Earlier attempts, so Mr. Kimble relates, had been broken up by the belligerent Indians who made their headquarters there. When Mr. Kimble with his family located in the region he found sixteen squaw-men in the valley, the names of whom have already been given in the list of early settlers. In his quest for a location which should entirely satisfy his wishes Mr. Kimble pursued his explorations up the river to the lower end of the big jam and established himself upon the spot which has been his home ever since, adjoining the city of Mount Vernon. Settlers were obliged at that time to go clear to Olympia to file upon government land. With the Kimbles came the families of Jasper Gates and William Gage, the party chartering the steamer Linnie, as already narrated, for the purpose of carrying their families and possessions to their new homes, paying fifty dollars for the service. Mr. Kimble learned from the Indians that the big jam had been in existence from time immemorial. So solidly was this jam packed that it could be crossed at almost any point in its entire extent and upon it had grown a veritable forest, in some instances trees of even two or three feet in diameter growing upon what was merely a mass of rotten debris with no lodgment in the earth at all. Underneath the tangled mass of logs, moss, bushes and trees the impetuous torrent of the Skagit forced its way in some places in furious cataracts, in others in deep black pools filled with fish, which could, however, be reached at very few points by sportsmen. Upon their home carved out of the wilderness, Mr. Kimble and his family toiled for all those years clearing the fat, wet soil, setting out trees and converting the wild land into rich clover meadows and garden tracts, gradually accumulating a competency.

The settlement of the upper Skagit valley, while partaking of the same general conditions which operated in the lower, was in the nature of the case later in time and in the main slower in progress than the portion of the valley contiguous to the sound. It was, however, discovered at quite an early day that the upper Skagit valley was rich in the precious metals as well as in coal and iron and possessed also vast stores of the finest timber, while the land once cleared would yield, under the influence



DESCRIPTIVE AND HISTORICAL





of the genial climate, the finest crops of all kinds. Hence the more adventurous class of pioneers and prospectors early turned their attention to securing the advantages so lavishly bestowed.

A. R. Williamson, one of the first hop-growers in the Puyallup valley and later the pioneer hop-grower of the Skagit, is credited with having been the first settler on the upper Skagit above the jam, settling in 1871, or, some say, 1872. Mr. Williamson lived for a number of years near Lyman, where he died November 6, 1883. The next settler above the jam appears to have been Rev. B. N. L. Davis, a Baptist minister, who, soon after Williamson's advent, took up his abode on the south side of the river at the point where the Great Northern bridge spans the Skagit. In 1879 Davis rented Williamson's hop ranch and two or three years later made himself widely known on the coast by netting something like forty thousand dollars for his hops one season. Immediately afterward he entered the stock business on an extensive scale, at one time bringing seven carloads of registered Holstein cattle to his Skagit river ranch from the eastern states, thus introducing that stock in this county. He also brought out some very highly bred horses at this time.

In 1873 Amasa Everett, a native of Maine and for some time a resident of Minnesota, came to Skagit county, late that fall joining Orlando Graham, another Minnesotan, who had taken a claim on Fidalgo island in the spring of that year. These men, together with Lafayette S. Stevens, a Nevada miner who came to the Skagit country about that time to prospect, are deserving of a special place in any history of the Skagit region, for they were the discoverers of the coal mines of the upper valley. During the summer of 1874 Graham and Everett, while working on the Swinomish flats, met Stevens and the trio went on an expedition in the latter part of September, 1874, to the vicinity of what later became the site of Hamilton. These men had seen samples of gold brought by the Indians to the lower river and hoped to strike a fortune in the precious metal, though Graham, not being a miner, said he would look for coal. Having reached the vicinity of Hamilton they learned from some Indians with whom they talked that there was some sort of a peculiar black metal in the mountains thereabouts. Investigations showed this to be coal and that great discovery was made.

On this trip, while prospecting, Mr. Everett was struck by a rolling rock, which broke his leg. His partners, called to the place by the Indian companion of Mr. Everett, set the broken limb by the rude surgery of the frontier, but upon his return to civilization the doctors deemed it necessary to amputate it and Everett was accordingly taken to Seattle by Graham, where the operation was successfully performed. Stevens made regular trips in and out of the coal region throughout the succeed-

ing winter. In the meantime, James O'Laughlin and James J. Conner were added to the company, which then filed upon one hundred and sixty acres of coal land. In 1875, finding reasons to believe that the mines were worthy of the investment of capital, the partners, together with a force of laborers, sunk a shaft a hundred feet in depth by which they took out twenty tons of coal, which they shipped to San Francisco. They made a number of improvements of permanent value in connection with this. However, they were obliged to transport their coal in canoes to the head of the big jam. There they cut a road through the forest two miles in extent around it, then loaded the coal upon the steamer Chehalis, which had come up for that purpose. This coal mine remained comparatively undeveloped through lack of capital for two years, and then Conner, having secured additional resources, pushed it successfully for a number of years, ultimately selling or bonding an interest to San Francisco parties under the name of the Skagit-Cumberland Coal Company.

In October of 1875 Mr. Everett, in company with Stevens, Graham and John Rowley, a coal miner, went up the river nearly to the present location of Marblemount. They found only two settlers on the river above the jam, Rev. B. N. L. Davis, who had been for some months stopping on a place at the site of the present Great Northern bridge, and A. R. Williamson.

The men named were the only settlers on the river above Mount Vernon prior to 1875, although Lafayette Stevens had staked out a claim at what is now Sterling, where he subsequently lived, while Otto Klement had also staked a claim near the present site of Avon, upon which, however, he made no permanent settlement. The claim established by Everett, in 1875, was at the confluence of Baker river (formerly called the Nahcullum) with the Skagit river, on the north side of the river; while Rowley took a place directly across the Skagit. Both erected cabins, although both at the time were bachelors. The winter was spent by Everett and Rowley in prospecting for gold, which they found at many points but not in paying quantities. Contrary to the general reputation of the Skagit Indians, these caused the two solitary settlers no trouble, Everett having secured their acquiescence to his staking a claim by agreeing to start a store. At first the Indians would consent to his taking but a small piece of land, but subsequently, for a consideration of twenty-five dollars, allowed him to take a whole strip of bottom land of ninety acres. Everett and Rowley went through the usual experience of early settlers in clearing of little patches of land and starting of gardens and in splitting out shakes for buildings. Both being good carpenters they found it profitable to split the beautiful straight cedar logs which abounded there into doors, which they would take down the river and sell to the in-



coming settlers for four dollars apiece. They also would make cedar oars, for which they could get from boatmen two dollars a pair. A few years later Rowley became noted also as the discoverer of the Ruby Creek mines.

Worthy of special notice in connection with the early settlements as pioneers in special callings, are the following: John Cornelius, a government surveyor who came from Whidby island to the Skagit country and surveyed Lummi island, the Swinomish flats, the Samish country and the first settled portion of the Skagit valley; James Gaches, a merchant of La Conner in 1873; Otto Klement, the pioneer merchant of Lyman; Dr. John S. Church, who located at La Conner in 1873, the first physician in the Skagit valley; and Dr. G. V. Calhoun, another of the earliest physicians on the flats.

In respect to the earliest logging undertakings in the Skagit country, it may be stated that Dan Dingwall is believed to have started a logging camp on Samish island in 1867. Two years later Edward Barrington and James Follansbee established a camp on Kayton's slough opposite the present town of Fir. In 1872 Thomas Moore and Alfred Densmore located a camp on the south fork of the Skagit a mile above the junction. The camp of William Gage, a mile and a half below Mount Vernon, was established in 1874. These constituted the logging camps established prior to 1875. Mr. Kimble informs us that there were no destructive forest fires until after logging had been for some time in progress, the reason of this, according to his statement, being that the timber in the Skagit valley was so dense that vegetation never became dry enough for the fire to seize upon it, therefore, not until logging had exposed the woods to the sun and wind and created a mass of dead, dry limbs and refuse were forest fires prevalent.

Several of the pioneers of 1873 who located at some of the smaller points in the valley may properly be named at this point. Among these was William Tracy, of Edison, who filed on a claim near Conway, although he subsequently abandoned it and engaged in mining for several years; Charles Villeneuve, proprietor of the St. Charles hotel at Sedro-Woolley, also located on the present site of Conway, and Thomas Jones located at a point near Villeneuve on the south. Mrs. Villeneuve was the first white woman in that neighborhood. In a short time Thomas Moore, John Moore, Robert Gage and Mr. McAlpine established themselves in the vicinity of Villeneuve, both Thomas and John Moore being accompanied by their wives. As illustrating the difficulty of carrying on improvements at that time we may note the fact that it took Mr. Villeneuve four days to bring a raft of sawed lumber from Utsalady to his place on the Skagit. The house which he then built was the first constructed of lumber in that region. It is stated by the old settlers that in the vicinity of what became known in a short

time as Mann's Landing, now Fir, there was an old Indian burial place. After the usual custom of the Indians, the bodies were wrapped in blankets and placed in canoes which were sustained on platforms in the trees. The curious statement is made that some of these Indians had long, fiery red hair. Mr. Villeneuve conducted the first store and post-office at Conway, while his wife devoted herself to establishing and maintaining a school for the place.

As denoting something of the status of the Northern Pacific railroad and the selection of a western terminus, together with the drift of public sentiment about the land grant, it is quite interesting to observe in the Bellingham Bay Mail of August 2, 1873, the following resolutions by citizens of the Skagit and Whatcom regions: "Whereas the Northern Pacific Railroad Company has located its western terminus at Commencement bay in Pierce county, W. T., and whereas the withdrawal of lands for the benefit of said railroad north of Pierce county, to-wit: in King, Kitsap, Snohomish, Island and Whatcom counties, which include vast coal fields and large tracts of timber and rich agricultural lands; and whereas said withdrawal is retarding the growth and development of said counties; Therefore be it Resolved, That the interests of said counties and justice to the inhabitants thereof demand an immediate vacation of said withdrawal. Resolved, That a copy of these resolutions be forwarded to the Hon. Willis Drummond, Commissioner of the general land office and Hon. C. Delna, Secretary of the Interior."

We find as early as 1873 the first rumblings of the movement which, as will be hereafter related in full, eventuated in the division of Whatcom county and the establishment of Skagit. In the Bellingham Bay Mail of October 25, 1873, a correspondent at La Conner makes mention of the fact that a petition had been circulated which was entrusted to Hon. Walter Crockett, a member of the legislature for Island county, calling upon the legislature to pass a bill for the erection of a new county. The petition names William Dean of Samish, H. A. March, of Fidalgo, and J. F. D'Arcy, of Stillaguamish, as commissioners in case the county is established. To offset this movement a meeting was held in Sehome remonstrating against any such action on the part of the legislature.

As early as 1873 the farmers upon the tide lands of the Swinomish were beginning to be rewarded for their exceedingly hard toil in diking and clearing those fertile swamp lands. Some of them reported yields of over one hundred bushels of oats to the acre and several secured for their first crop from three thousand to five thousand bushels, enough at the prices then prevailing to put them in comparatively comfortable circumstances. Among these early farmers of the Swinomish whose crop yields are noted in the Bellingham papers were Thomas Calhoun, John Cornelius,

Michael Hintz and James Harrison. Very unfortunately disaster followed hard upon the successful crop season of that year; for on January 18, 1874, came the famous high tide, as a result of which several of the most important dikes and dams were destroyed and much destruction of property in the way of buildings, implements and stock resulted. Messrs. McClellan and Seigfried, together with the Whitney and Sisson company of Padilla, lost their dikes and their farms were covered with salt water, which meant the loss of at least a year's time.

We have now sketched the most important facts in the beginnings of the island region, of the Swinomish flats, of the Padilla Country, of the lower Skagit and of the upper Skagit, and may trace for a few pages the interesting history of the Samish region, one of the most productive and attractive parts of this whole favored county. The Samish valley consists of a belt of tide lands skirting the river, slough, bay and island all bearing the same name. The chief town of the region and the oldest, is Edison, founded in the early seventies upon land originally located by Ben Samson and Edward McTaggart. The possibilities of the Samish country had early attracted the attention of explorers, one of the earliest of these being John H. Fravel. He passed through the country as early as 1858 and was engaged for some time in 1864 in erecting poles for the proposed great international telegraph line through Alaska, subsequently taking up his claim in the year 1871. His settlement was antedated, however, by others. There seems, also, to be some authority for the statement that William Jarman established a residence upon the prairie, which later received his name, as early as 1866, while Wesley Whitener and John Gray began operating a logging camp in 1867 on what is now known as Blanchard slough, and James Hutchins was engaged in fishing on what afterward became the Whitehill place. Among the settlers of 1869 may be mentioned Ben Samson, William Wood, Daniel Dingwall, George Forbes, Nathaniel Morgan, Watson Hodge, John Straighthoof, Joseph Hall, John Cornell, Captain John Warner, Joe Larry, Ben Welcher, William J. Brown and Thomas Hayes. The pioneers of 1870 were David Lewis, John Miller, William Hanson, Edward McTaggart, "Big" Brown, "Little" Brown (W. J.), William Dean and George Coffin. The years 1871 and 1872 were marked by the incoming of a great number of settlers.

Daniel Dingwall seems to have been the pioneer merchant of the Samish country, having established a store in partnership with Thomas Hayes, in the fall of 1869 on Samish island adjoining the Siwash slough. This Siwash slough was so called from the location upon it of two thousand Siwashes engaged in fishing and hunting. They had a house twelve hundred feet long by seventy-five feet wide.

Thomas Hayes remained in partnership with Dingwall but a short time and was succeeded in the partnership by William Dean, who also in a short time relinquished his share in the business to Dingwall and started a store of his own in 1873. Mr. Dingwall became postmaster of what became known as the Samish postoffice in 1870.

Everything in the Samish country depended on the diking system and this vitally important undertaking was inaugurated by John Muller in 1871, by whom sixty acres were inclosed upon the place now occupied by Nathaniel McCullough near the Samish. Daniel Sullivan reclaimed a hundred and sixty acres during the same year at a cost of thirteen thousand dollars. Both Muller and Sullivan had land producing bountiful crops of oats in 1872 and 1873. Ben Welcher introduced soon after a diking machine, which was operated for five dollars per rod, and with this they diked for Messrs. Dingwall and McTaggart. It may be noted here that according to the recollection of William Wood the first diking done in the Samish region was by Messrs. Wood, Emery and Stevens.

It did not take the settlers of the Samish long to inaugurate public schools. As nearly as can be ascertained the first school was held in 1873 in a house belonging to Mr. Cutler\* on his old claim east of the Wood place, afterward occupied by Mr. Samson. There were seven scholars in the first school, consisting of the children of the Stevens and Wood families, Mary Stevens, Mr. Stevens' oldest daughter, being the teacher. Two years later a regular district was established, district number eight, Messrs. Wood, Legg and Emery being the first directors and Mr. Stevens the first clerk.

Among the notable early settlers of the Samish was Captain J. M. Warner, who was also more than a decade later the earliest settler of the upper Samish, on what is now known as Warner's prairie, a region of great fertility but so difficult of approach by reason of the dense timber and swamps as not to be inviting to settlers.

Record has been found of but one crime during that early period of the Samish country. This occurred in the summer of 1872. The slayer was William Hanson and the victim Patrick Mahoney.

\*NOTE—Mr. Cutler, his pioneer associates on the Samish say, was the San Juan settler who precipitated the noted struggle between Great Britain and the United States for the possession of that rich archipelago. Cutler, it is claimed, killed the pig over which the initial litigation immediately sprang up, then fled by boat to the mainland, finally making his way down into the almost primeval Samish region to escape the officers. He died early in the seventies upon his claim there, leaving no heirs so far as known. Among his possessions sold at the time to pay a few debts he left was the identical double-barreled shotgun, of fancy English manufacture, which Cutler used to shoot the pig. This weapon came into the hands of David P. Thomas, one of Cutler's neighbors, who still resides near Edison, and is prized by him very highly as an object of historical interest.



Hanson had been in Olympia to act as a witness for Daniel Sullivan in land business. Upon his return he found reason to suspect his Indian wife of questionable relations with Mahoney, and as a result promptly emptied his shotgun into the latter. The wound proving fatal, Hanson was tried, convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to two years in the penitentiary.

This year may be regarded as closing the first era of settlement in the various centers of progress

in that portion of Whatcom county which subsequently became Skagit county. As is unavoidable in all such cases where the earliest settlers have in many cases passed away and where written records have been destroyed and lost, statements are somewhat conflicting as to names and dates. We have, however, endeavored as far as possible to harmonize these conflicts and to present such a continuous narrative as will be essentially correct both in details of fact and in its reflection of the spirit of the period.

## CHAPTER II

### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1874-83

In the year 1874 the effects of the financial crisis of the preceding year in the East were felt in an especial degree by reason of the fact that as a result of it the Northern Pacific Railroad Company was compelled to suspend building operations and with this suspension immigration ceased in great measure; therefore the large speculating and investing class which had been coming to the Puget sound region in previous years and had been distributing money freely by purchases of many kinds were for a period after the financial panic conspicuous for their absence. The Bellingham Bay Mail of August 29, 1874, notes the fact that not only is the local market on Puget sound greatly depressed by those conditions but that even their ordinary normal market in San Francisco is weakened by the competition of San Francisco firms and companies who owned most of the vessels used in the carrying trade between the sound and California. The Mail expresses the conviction that that unfortunate condition of affairs will continue until the building operations of the Northern Pacific are revived, and this revival it deems dependent upon some favorable action by congress on behalf of the railroad; it therefore urges united action by the people of the territory in favor both of the railroad directly and of government aid for it.

The first of the series of efforts on the part of the people of the Skagit to secure the removal of drift and jams from the Skagit river seems to have been instituted in the year 1874. A formal petition was presented to congress at that time asking for an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars for the purpose of improving the river.

The January of 1875 was notable for a degree

of cold very unusual in the Puget sound country. The cold spell lasting from the 9th of that month to February 4th. A weather record kept by E. A. Sisson gives three degrees above zero as the coldest of the period, but during the entire time the thermometer was below the freezing point and at one time there was a fall of several feet of snow. This is remembered as the severest spell of weather to last so long, in the history of Skagit county. It was followed by a late, cold spring, with an accumulation of snow in the mountains so great that when it was increased by the autumnal snowfall the conditions were all provided for a flood in the river in case of sudden warm winds. The warm winds came on the 25th of December, and the Skagit river had the highest water known in its history, completely flooding the flats for the first time since their settlement.

The Bellingham Bay Mail of April 10, 1875, presents a bird's-eye view of Whatcom county including, of course, a valuable picture of the general state of affairs in the Skagit region at that date. The writer notes the reclamation and cultivation of a considerable part of the tide flats on the north side of the Skagit river and mentions the fact that La Conner, then the base of supplies for the entire region, had three general merchandise stores besides warehouses and wharves. Special mention is made of the following men as active in the developments of that period; namely, Messrs. Conner, Dodge, Whitney, Calhoun, Sullivan, Smith, White, Stacy, Polson, Cornelius, McAlpine, Sartwell, Mad-dow, Wallace, Ball and Allen.

The writer also visited Fidalgo island, noticing the Swinomish Indian reservation in the southern

part and the white settlements in the northern, classing the land held by the latter as the garden spot of Whatcom county. He made mention of the fine farms of Messrs. H. C. Barkhausen, H. A. March, S. B. Best, William Munks, William Crandall, H. J. White, J. A. Compton, Robert Becker, Shadrach Wooten, H. Sibley and others. He also crossed to Guemes island and visited the places belonging to Messrs. Edens and O'Bryant; likewise called at Cypress island on his round and viewed the well-improved farms of Mr. Kittles and Mr. Tilton. He found also, interesting improvements in progress in the Samish country, observing what he regarded as some of the finest timber in the territory, and noting approvingly the ranches recently reclaimed and in process of cultivation belonging to Messrs. Muller, McTaggart, Stevens, Larry, Dean, Dingwall, Whitehill and Legg. He referred to the Bellingham Bay stone quarry at the foot of the Chuckanut range, and visited and described the coal, the stone and the timber lands extending northward to the limits of what is now Skagit county.

The progress of development of the coal mines is indicated by the fact that on April 22, 1875, the company shipped its first coal by the schooner Sabina. The cost of delivering that first shipment below the jam was about ten dollars per ton, which was so great as to leave no profits, but in a short time the construction of the new road so diminished the expense as to leave a goodly margin to the company. After the completion they were able to transport from one hundred to two hundred tons per month to a shipping point.

A valuable reminiscence by James H. Moores preserves a statement of the scale of prices in 1876, which may be found interesting in comparison with present prices. Sugar, he says, was 8 pounds for \$1; flour, \$7 a barrel; tea, 50 to 60 cents per pound; nails, 7 cents a pound; butter, 75 cents a pound; hay, \$14 per ton; oats, ranging all the way from \$17 to \$30 per ton; potatoes, \$18 to \$20 per ton; carrots, \$15 per ton; salt, 1 cent per pound; beef, hardly obtainable at any price. Wages for ordinary labor ranged from \$40 to \$75 per month.

Reference has been made in earlier pages to the initial attempts toward securing government aid for the great work of opening the Skagit river. The government agent estimated the probable expense of the work at a hundred thousand dollars. Great credit is due to certain citizens of the county for the initiation and final completion of this task. A company for the purpose was organized, consisting of James Cochrane, Donald McDonald, Marvin Minnick, Joe Wilson, John Quirk, Daniel Hines, Fritz Dibbern and Dennis Storrs, Wilson and McDonald being the original promoters. To raise money for starting their undertaking Wilson and McDonald mortgaged two lots in Seattle belonging to Mr. Wilson. The others joined at various

times in the enterprise. Their first theory was to reimburse themselves by the sale of the logs which would be loosened from the jam, but the logs proved to be so badly strained by the pressure that they did not yield much merchantable timber.

Another proposed improvement allied to the removal of the big jam was the building of a levee along the north side of the Skagit river from the Sound waters to the head of the jam. This improvement would be practicable if the jam were removed. It was estimated at that time that the total cost of the proposed levee would not exceed ten thousand dollars, but this proved to be a gross underestimate, as the work is not yet completed and the ten thousand dollars has proved but a drop in the bucket.

The great jam consisted of two divisions, the lower beginning at the old Kimble homestead below Mount Vernon and extending up the river to a point about opposite the present Kimble residence, a distance of perhaps half a mile. The upper part of the jam was considerably larger, beginning about half a mile above the upper end of the lower jam and extending over a mile. The lower one was believed to be at least a century old and was probably much older, while the upper one was to all appearance of comparatively recent formation. It was increasing in size very rapidly. Dennis Storrs, to whom we are indebted for much valuable information respecting this matter, states that within three years after his arrival a quarter of a mile of debris had accumulated at its upper end. Beneath and between the tangled mass of debris the river was obliged to force its passage and in places beneath the lower jam there were twenty-four feet of water at the lowest stage. The material of the jam was mainly green timber, but in many places sediment had accumulated to such an extent as to permit the growth upon it of a perfect jungle of brush and even of large trees. At many points, often concealed from the view of the explorer by brush, there were open shoots into the sullen, treacherous depths below. David E. Kimble relates that on one occasion while he was at work on the jam with others, one of the party suddenly disappeared into one of those holes. The other men rushed as rapidly as possible to a larger expanse of water some distance below, but Mr. Kimble, remembering a small opening between the trees nearer by, hastened to it. Just as he reached it he saw an agitation of the debris at the place and thrusting his arm into the water he grasped the struggling man and succeeded in rescuing him from death.

Not only was the big jam a great impediment to navigation, but it was also a continual menace to the fields and stock and buildings of the settlers on the lowlands on either side of the river. On account also of the great difficulty of making roads through the forest this impediment to river communication



almost prevented settlement at points on the river above; furthermore, the removal of the jam was the *sine qua non* of the lumber industry above it. The scanty resources of the early settlers seemed to forbid their carrying the task to completion, but they made most energetic, even heroic and finally successful efforts to meet the emergency. The territorial legislature had sent memorials to congress urging an appropriation for the opening of the river and Orange Jacobs, the congressional delegate in 1875, secured the sending of General Mickler to investigate conditions, but nothing resulted from his visit, and it became apparent that the settlers must, after all, depend mainly upon themselves for accomplishing the heavy task. The people of Mount Vernon generously supported the efforts of the company, whose initiatory work has already been described, and in the summer of 1876 subscriptions were started for its assistance. The Northern Star of December 16th notes the fact that the men had at that time been working nearly a year, had removed nearly a half mile of the jam and had reduced the portage distance one and one half miles. The paper describes the magnitude of the task by stating that the men were compelled to cut through from five to eight tiers of logs, which generally ranged from three to eight feet in diameter, representing a total cutting out of a space thirty feet deep. The following paragraph from the Star, well expresses the nature of the work in progress: "To say that the jam loggers are doing their work thoroughly and well conveys no adequate idea of the magnitude and thoroughness of the work done. What they have received from sale of logs taken from the jam and contributions from citizens will only partially pay actual expenses, yet these men should have more than this as a suitable recognition of their great work. We think the general government, even if it declines to grant them a money recompense for their services, could well afford to grant each of them a whole section of timber land to be located above the jam on its removal and upon proof of the fact at the general land office."

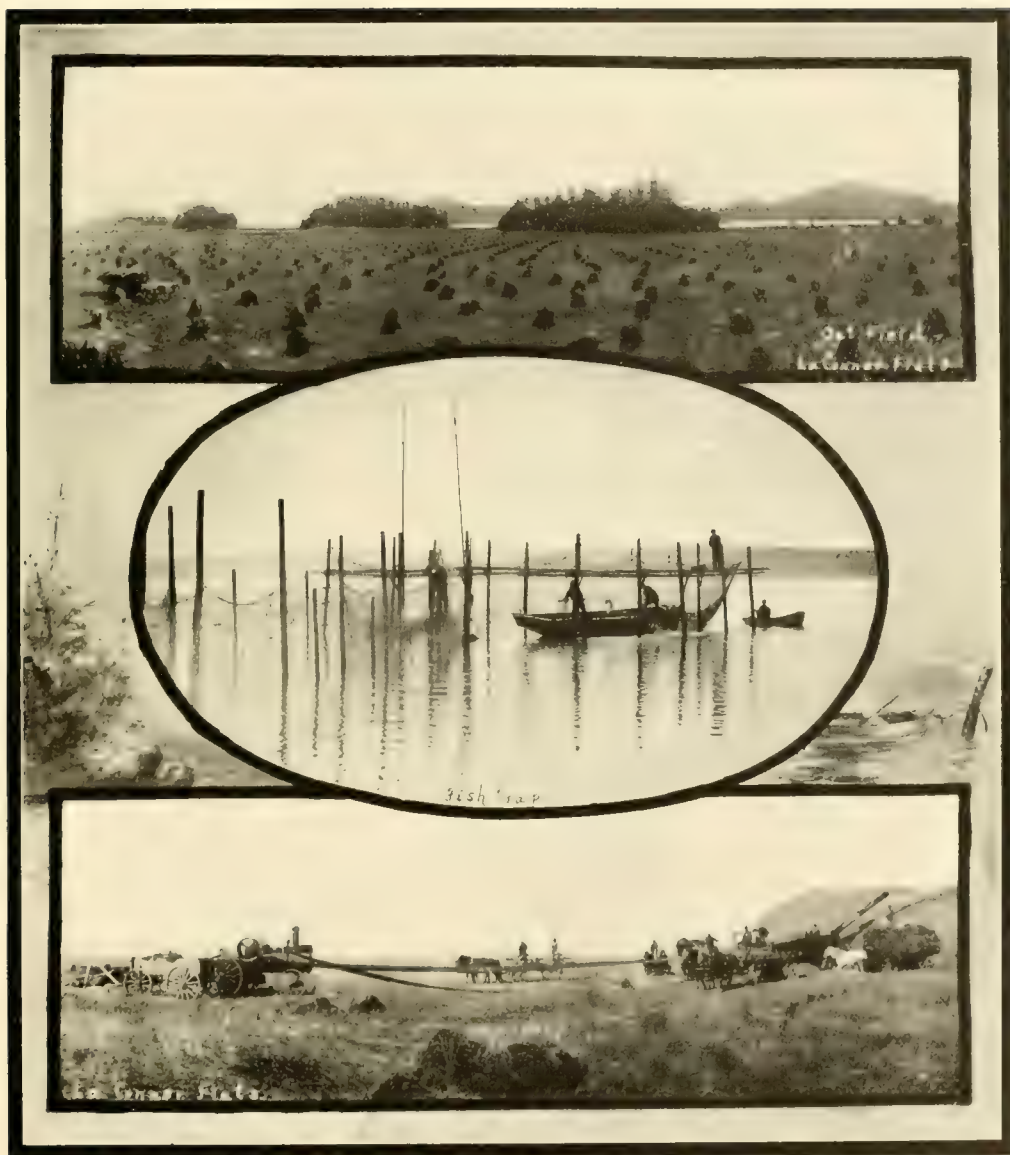
In the progress of the work the jam loggers met with many narrow escapes from death by crushing or drowning and were subjected to constant losses of tools. Sometimes Nature assisted and sometimes hindered their work. Floods sometimes wedged the loosened logs still tighter and undid the work of many days, while on the other hand a flood in 1877 suddenly dislodged a section of the jam which they estimated at not less than five acres and carried it out to sea. Sometimes trees four feet in diameter were snapped off like so many pipe stems.

Six months were required of these faithful and enterprising loggers to cut a two hundred and fifty foot channel through the lower jam and over two years more were consumed in cutting a channel a

hundred and twenty feet wide through the upper jam. On account of the narrowness of this it was two or three times closed up again by the moving drifts, but with the aid of the loggers above, a passage way was maintained and gradually widened. By the summer of 1879 the drift was sufficiently open to allow of any ordinary navigation, although not for ten years was the vast accumulation of debris essentially removed from the river.

It should be remembered as an added reason for paying an unstinted tribute to the men who performed this great task that at that early day they were destitute of the modern agents which would now be employed for such a task, such as dynamite, swinging frames, crushers, etc. Brain and brawn, patience and judgment, with scanty resources of money and little financial gain then or since, were the distinguishing features of this, the greatest undertaking of the kind in the history of the county. It is rather a melancholy reflection that the stalwart partners who had undertaken and successfully executed their work found themselves at the expiration of their three years of anxious and harassing toil for the public benefit rather than for their own, each a thousand dollars in debt. About the only return which they received was between eight and nine hundred thousand feet of timber, which was salable at from four to five dollars a thousand and subscriptions of eight hundred dollars from Seattle merchants and another of several hundred dollars from settlers in the flats. The vastly greater proportion of logs dislodged were worthless for commercial purposes. Although great interest was taken by the general public in the work, and profuse expressions of praise and gratitude were lavished upon the heroes of the big jam, the actual contributions received amounted to comparatively little. Congress has been petitioned from time to time to make some recompense, but without avail and not even has opportunity been given those men to acquire public lands on any special terms. The old saying that republics are ungrateful is unfortunately illustrated in this, as in some more noted cases. Of the seven men who at one time or another expended their time and strength in the great task of removing the Skagit jam, three are still living, Joseph S. Wilson, Dennis Storrs and James Cochrane. Fritz Dibbern, Daniel Hines, Marvin Minnick, John Quirk and Donald McDonald have passed away.

The year 1876, which was a great crop year in general throughout the Pacific Northwest, witnessed the heaviest shipments of grain from the Skagit country known up to that time. The Gaches Brothers, merchants at La Conner, at one time shipped fifteen hundred and fifteen sacks of oats on the steamer Panama to San Francisco and by the steamer Dakota three thousand eight hundred and forty, and they continued to make similar shipments



SKAGIT COUNTY INDUSTRIES





every two weeks throughout the fall; also shipped about fifty bales of hops raised on the Skagit river.

The steamer Libby was, during the same season, making a weekly trip from La Conner to Seattle transporting grain, while several schooners were constantly engaged in carrying away the bountiful products of the season.

At that date there were in the near vicinity of La Conner the following farms well diked and cultivated, with the following owners and the amounts belonging to each: Michael Sullivan, 100 acres; J. S. Conner, 400; E. T. Dodge, 300; Samuel Calhoun, 270; Dr. G. V. Calhoun, 160; Walker & Gill, 160; Leando Pierson, 160; James Harrison, 150; James Gaches, 120; John Cornelius, 100; Thomas Lindsey, 100; Culver estate, 100; Aden place, 100; Whitney, Sisson & Company, 130; John Ball, 40. About two thousand acres additional within less than four miles of La Conner were in process of preparation for diking during the next year. It was found at that time that the average cost of building a substantial dike four feet high, with a base of eight feet in breadth and two and a half feet wide at the top, was two dollars per rod and until the dikes were solidly settled some additional cost, perhaps twenty-five cents a rod, would be necessary for repairs each year. It had been discovered even prior to 1876 that those dike lands would yield astonishing crops of oats, barley and vegetables, although at the present time the yield is much larger than at first. In 1876 the average for oats and barley was sixty bushels per acre, while the same lands at the present time often produce upwards of a hundred bushels on the average. In 1876 Calhoun Brothers alone sold four hundred tons of oats and barley, besides retaining a considerable quantity for seed and home consumption and losing about forty tons through the wreck of a vessel, all of this being the product of three hundred and twenty acres. E. T. Dodge raised two hundred tons of hay and a hundred and fifty tons of barley and oats on his place during the same year, at the same time making large quantities of butter, two hundred and twenty-eight pounds per cow a year, which sold at forty cents per pound.

So remarkable was the yield of those Swinomish tide flats that the enterprising owners deemed it worth while to publish sworn statements of the yield upon certain places, some of which statements were published in the Star of December 16, 1876. Robert Kennady, foreman of Samuel Calhoun's ranch, made affidavit that one hundred and sixty acres of land yielded over fourteen thousand bushels of oats, and another field of twenty-three acres yielded over twenty-three hundred bushels. J. S. Conner made affidavit that sixty bushels of barley and from seventy to seventy-five bushels of oats per acre were the average yields and he estimated that there were upwards of a hundred and fifty thousand acres in the Skagit valley and delta

which could be made equally productive by the same cultivation.

The correspondent of the Star of September 30, 1876, gives a very picturesque account of a journey afoot from Skagit City to La Conner, and particularly of the region about Pleasant ridge. The farm of John Cornelius, bordering upon and including a portion of that ridge, afforded the traveling correspondent a view so picturesque and attractive and one giving such suggestions of wealth and productiveness that he waxed enthusiastic in his encomiums upon it. Immediately about Pleasant ridge there were at that time the following producing places: C. J. Chilberg, 160 acres; Nelson Chilberg, 80; Robert Kennady, 160; C. H. Chamberlain, 160; Isaac Chilberg, 160; Albert Leamer, 160; Samuel Calhoun, 160; John Cornelius, 120. Extending towards the Swinomish and Sullivan sloughs were lands ready for cultivation of the following amounts: J. S. Conner, 140 acres; Jerry Sullivan, 172; M. J. Sullivan, 40; George Aden, 60; the Culver estate, 60; Dodge & Lindsay, 200; D. B. Jackson, 300; Isaac Jennings, 160; Edward Ballou, 160; Charles Muller, 160; Robert White, 80; J. F. Terrace, 80; James H. McDonald, 160. This made a total in the vicinity of Pleasant ridge and thence onward toward the sloughs of two thousand seven hundred and fifty-two acres.

From the interesting and rapidly unfolding agricultural developments of that year we turn our attention to the mineral developments of the upper valley. The Star of December 16, 1876, gives an interesting account of the original discovery of the coal mines by Messrs. Everett, Stevens and Graham, already described, and goes on to prophesy that when a prosperous town is built up in that vicinity with iron furnaces, machine shops, etc., a railroad may join the belts of land between the Skagit, Stillaguamish and Snohomish. At that time there had been three claims located in the coal regions, the Skagit, the Cascade and the New Cumberland. The coal had been thoroughly tested and was found to be of the finest quality, but pending the removal of the big jam it was not profitable to work the veins. The Skagit mine was situated on the east face of the mountain directly above the Hatshadash creek and within a mile of the landing. The coal vein dipped at an angle of sixty degrees. Three shafts had at that time been sunk, seventy, twenty-five and twenty feet deep, respectively, with an entrance a hundred and twenty feet above the bed of the creek. Seven strata of coal had been uncovered, each running from two to eight feet in thickness. The Cascade lay from one-fourth to one-half mile from the tunnels of the Skagit claim and the entrance to it was three hundred and fifty feet above the level of the river. Four veins had there been uncovered, dipping at an angle of twelve degrees. Two tunnels had at that time been



driven, one seventy and one seventy-six feet in length. The principal vein here was six feet thick and of pure, solid coal. The New Cumberland claim, divided from the others by Lorette creek, was opened by a tunnel a hundred and fifty feet long, and the coal was found to be of a quality equal to the best for coking, forging and mechanical work.

Turning from the encouraging coal developments to those of the precious metals we find an interesting history of gold discovery. In 1877 a party, consisting of Otto Klement, Charles von Pressentin, John Duncan, John Rowley and Frank Scott, set forth from Mount Vernon in canoes manned by Indians to explore the upper Skagit. At the mouth of what the Indians called the Nahcullum river, which Klement renamed Baker river, the party debarked and followed the Indian trail to the head of the Skagit, whence they crossed the main ridge of the Cascade mountains, thence descending the canyon of the Stehekin to Lake Chelan. After some time spent about Lake Chelan and the valley of the Methow they returned to the Skagit river. In the vicinity of the portage their boats upset and they lost all their provisions, but they found that "Cascade Charlie," an Indian with whom they had left a supply of provisions on the Baker river, had been faithful to his trust and after two days of starvation they were abundantly supplied from these stores. Cascade Charlie then transported them in canoes to what is now known as Goodall's landing at the head of canoe navigation on the river, where they built a log hut and made a set of sluice boxes of lumber cut out by a whip-saw, with which to prospect for gold. They found no gold in that vicinity to amount to anything. At the mouth of Ruby creek, however, they discovered fine specimens of the precious metal, but in the meantime winter had descended upon the mountains and the ground was covered with snow, so the party returned to Mount Vernon.

February 1, 1878, the gold hunters resumed explorations, the party this time consisting of Otto Klement, John Duncan, John Rowley, George Sanger and Robert Sharp. They betook themselves to a point fifteen miles from Goodall's landing and there discovered a curious natural feature, the remains of a natural bridge, indicated by the overhanging rocks of the canyon. Building at that point a cabin, which became known as the Tunnel House, as a place of storage for their surplus provisions, they repaired to Ruby creek, with the exception of Klement, who returned to Mount Vernon. This expedition was not productive of any great discoveries of gold, but indications were encouraging enough to lead them and others to return during the season of 1879 and in that year Albert Bacon and others put in a wing dam and washed out gold dust to the value of fifteen hundred dollars, from a claim to which they gave the name of Nip and

Tuck. In the meantime Rowley, Duncan and Sawyer had opened a claim on Canyon creek ten miles above Nip and Tuck from which they took a thousand dollars in gold dust. John Sutter and Willard Cobb also took a prominent part in the developments of that year. When the fortunate miners returned to Mount Vernon with their precious dust the excitement which inevitably follows gold discoveries broke out and raged at fever heat in all the land of the Skagit. During the close of 1879 and the beginning of 1880, throngs which some have estimated as high as five thousand, disregarding the rains and the snows of winter, sought the new Eldorado in canoes, skiffs, scows and on foot. Much suffering and many accidents, as might be expected, ensued. David Ball and eleven others undertook to run the portage in a canoe and were upset into the rushing torrent. Six of the men, who could swim, essayed to reach the shore individually, but were all drowned, while the other six, who could not swim, clung to the canoe and were washed ashore and saved. The bodies of the lost were afterwards recovered far down the rapid river and were buried on the bluffs above Mount Vernon. Albert L. Graham, of Anacortes, who joined the rush to these mines, says that fully four thousand men visited the region, the majority of the claims being on Canyon and Ruby creeks, where also most of the work was done. Few of the argonauts realized their hopes in gold discoveries, and later in the season the army broke up, some of them proceeding over the Cascade mountains until they reached Fort Hope, B. C., where they renewed their mining operations, the remainder descending the Skagit to their former places. It is recorded by some who took part in that short-lived quest for gold that in the spring of 1880 the snow in that part of the Cascade mountains was from twelve to thirty feet deep and it is asserted that stumps can be found there at the present time of trees cut by men standing on the snow, which are from fifteen to thirty-five feet in height. It will be remembered that the floods of 1880 were the greatest in the history of the Columbia valley and other regions fed from the Cascade mountains, with the exception of the great flood of 1894.

Although the Ruby creek mines did not realize fully the hopes of the prospectors there was in the aggregate a very considerable quantity of gold dust taken out. Clothier & English, for example, received twenty-five hundred dollars in gold dust in exchange for goods which they sold at their branch store at Goodall's landing. Several steamboats succeeded in stemming the strong current of the Skagit as far as the portage, thus demonstrating the remarkable navigability of the Skagit river; for Portage is more than a hundred miles from the mouth. An indirect result of the Ruby creek gold excitement was the demonstration of the great

extent and vast resources in timber and in agriculture of the noble Skagit valley.

The years 1877 and 1878 were somewhat clouded by the general hard times which prevailed over the entire country; nevertheless there was steady progress in all manner of improvements. Among various miscellany of those years we gather from the newspapers valuable sketches of the progress of enterprises here and there in all the standard lines of business. A correspondent of the *Star* gives a glowing picture of the inherent beauty as well as great improvements in the Bayview settlement. He finds a steam thrasher at work on the ranch of Whitney & Sisson, who had at that time upwards of 300 acres under dike. In the same vicinity W. H. Trimble had 50 acres; J. Highbarger, 75; G. W. L. Allen, 65; and Ball & Smith, 100. The general yield in the vicinity of Bayview was eighty bushels to the acre of oats and barley, except, rather curiously, in case of fall oats, which crops had attacked in countless numbers, pulling up at least one-half of it, and seriously diminishing the yield.

The peripatetic *Star* man has preserved an interesting picture of the appearance of the work in progress at that time upon the Skagit jam. He found two flourishing logging camps, one belonging to Mr. Hanscomb and another to William Gage. Both these men had been enabled by the work done even at that time on the jam to get out timber of magnificent quality previously unavailable. The correspondent noticed one tree without crook or knot from which were cut four twenty-four foot cuts, scaling upwards of six thousand feet of clear lumber each. Both Mr. Hanscomb and Mr. Gage paid the highest tribute to the invaluable work of the jam loggers. The correspondent also visited the store just opened by Messrs. Clothier & English and the hotel just built by Mr. Shott, which together constituted the beginnings of the city of Mount Vernon. The correspondent also becomes acquainted with D. E. Kimble and G. E. Hartson, pioneer settlers of that district, and meets Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Gage and Mrs. Isaac Lanning and Ida, the daughter of the last named, who were among the first white women to reach the Skagit river valley above the delta, their entrance to the region being in or prior to 1870. The correspondent notes the fact that although he had been all over that region but a few months previous, he found most remarkable changes accomplished. He says that but six months before the region of the Nookachamps was just beginning to be spoken of, but at the time of this second visit there were twenty or more claims taken on that stream. Seven years earlier, he says, there was scarcely a score of claims in the whole Skagit valley, but in 1877 there were about seven hundred settlers in the valley, of whom probably nearly two hundred were white women.

The earliest settler in the vicinity of Birdsvew

was Charles von Pressentin, who made his location at that point in May, 1877. At that time there were five settlers above him on the river and two between him and Mount Vernon, the latter place being his postoffice. The timber and brush were so dense upon his place that he was compelled to cut a pathway even to transport a sack of flour to his cabin. Ten million feet of timber were cut from Mr. von Pressentin's claim, one of the first to be logged on the upper river. In 1878 B. D. Minkler built a water-power mill on the south side of the river, and the first postoffice on the upper river was established at Birdsvew in 1880, Mr. Minkler being the first postmaster. Indians in that vicinity always held that they were not treaty Indians, and they did not consent to the acquisition of land by the whites. A contest between these Indians and Mr. Minkler for the mill site was ultimately carried to Secretary of the Interior Hitchcock and recently decided by him in favor of the Indians. The name of Birdsvew was not derived, as might be supposed, from any ornithological connection, but from the fact that Mr. Minkler's first name, which was Birdsey, was commonly abbreviated to Bird, and from this the town took its name. One of the pioneers of Birdsvew still living there is August Kemmerich, who located his claim on February 14, 1878. He states that it was eighteen years before there was any continuous wagon road down the river.

In pursuance of this sketch of the various early settlements of the Skagit country we may note the beginnings of the Sedro-Woolley settlement as the work of Joseph Hart and David Batey, both natives of England and the latter ex-president of the Skagit Pioneer association, who established themselves one mile southwest of the present town in August, 1878. Mr. Batey's wife, Georgiana Batey, and two sons, John Henry and Bruce, joined him in 1880. James M. Young, John Duffy, Thomas Conney and Tom Taggart became established in the same year a few miles east of Mr. Batey's location, and in the fall of that year also William A. Dunlop and William Woods, former friends of Mr. Batey, took up claims adjoining him on the east. They found the woods at that time swarming with bears, cougars, coons and other wild animals.

Other settlers of 1878-9 and 1880 in the upper Skagit valley were John Stewart, William Gohlson, John Kelly, Stephen Benson and sons Jerry and Dan, after whom Benson slough is named, Lyman Everett, James Cochrane of Skagit jam fame, Dr. Lyman, Emmett VanFleet (whose family was for a time the only white family on the river between Sterling and Lyman), Frank R. Hamilton, John M. Roach, S. S. Tingley, Michael and John Day and Joseph Zook.

While the settlements out of which the towns of Sedro-Woolley, Hamilton, Sterling, Lyman and Birdsvew grew were thus shaping themselves, the customary organized institutions of civilized so-



ciety were in process of formation in the older portions of the Skagit country. Prominent among these were the courts. We find that the district court met at La Conner on June 1, 1878, at which time Hon. J. R. Lewis was the chief justice, and judge of the third district of the territory. G. W. L. Allen was sheriff of Whatcom county and Howard H. Lewis, clerk. In the absence of Prosecuting Attorney W. H. White, G. M. Haller was appointed by the court to handle the state's cases, while Isaac N. Power, Robert Newman and J. T. Bowman were appointed bailiffs. A seal was adopted bearing as a motto a sheaf of wheat and the words, "District Court of Whatcom county, W. T." James F. D'Arcy and John L. Dale were admitted to practice law at the bar of the territory; Frederick Eyre and Edward McTaggart were admitted to citizenship. The principal case that came before the court at that session, that of an Indian named Taws, charged with murder, resulted in a verdict of guilty of manslaughter and a sentence to five years in the county jail. George Connor was tried for "exhibiting a pistol in a rude, angry and threatening manner in a crowd of two persons," and upon conviction thereof was sentenced to six months in the county jail and a fine of ten dollars and costs. Whatcom county at that time was suffering from the inconvenience of possessing no county jail and was obliged therefore to board her prisoners in the Jefferson county jail. In connection with court history it may be noted that from time to time discussion of the location of the court and with this the allied question of county division, was agitated. In the Bellingham Bay Mail of February 15, 1879, we find mention of the question and the varying propositions made as to its settlement. Some proposed to abolish the United States court at Steilacoom and to confer jurisdiction on the court at La Conner for the counties of Whatcom, Snohomish and the proposed county of Allen, while others advocated the establishment of the court at Utsalady. If that measure could not be effected a dissatisfied element in Whatcom county insisted that the district court should be abolished or removed to Whatcom, which measure they admitted would probably result in a division of the county along the line of the Chuckanut hills. The establishment of the county seat at Whatcom and the district court at La Conner seems to have been of the nature of a compromise between the chief centers of population. It was estimated that the entire taxable valuation of the county was about seven hundred thousand dollars, about one quarter of that being north of Whatcom. The Mail advocates great concessions to the people of the southern part of the county, for it prophesied that without such concessions county division would follow and quite likely Ferndale on the Nooksack river might succeed in capturing the county seat of the northern county.

An event of importance in the development of the region was the restoration at this time to the public domain of lands along the unbuilt portion of the Northern Pacific railroad. This was proclaimed by a notice from the general land office published in the Mail of August 2, 1879, to the effect that on and after September 1, 1879, all of the odd-numbered sections in the counties of Snohomish, Whatcom, Island, Jefferson, and part of King, not earned by the railroad company, should be restored to the public domain. The restored sections as well as the even-numbered sections not included in the railroad grant were rendered subject to preëemption at the rate of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre, except in the case of timber, coal or mining lands already fixed at a higher rate. To those who had already purchased railroad lands at two dollars and fifty cents an acre, the government granted a rebate of one dollar and twenty-five cents an acre. It had been anticipated that this proclamation would produce a great rush for the acquisition of the lands indicated, but so much of them had already been secured in anticipation of the withdrawal that there was no great rush. It was estimated that the shortening of the Northern Pacific route across the territory of Washington reduced the amount of land earned within the forty-mile limit by about four million acres.

Among the interesting miscellaneous events chronicled by the press of that time was the voyage of the steamer Josephine to the upper waters of the Skagit. Captain Smith was the skipper of the gallant little steamer and the party consisted of the following persons: Benjamin Stretch of Snohomish; C. P. Farar of Seattle; C. Dodge of the firm of Ebey & Company of Seattle; Thomas Prosch of the Seattle Intelligencer; J. B. Ball and daughter of the Skagit river, and the following from various regions bound for the gold mines: Frank Cohn, William Tracy, John Ryan, William Durley, J. T. Armstrong and his two sons, James H. and T. N., J. D. Lewis, Philip Thomas, Alonzo Lowe, Philip Keach, William Druitt, Charles Sperry, John Carnes, Albert Bacon, Henry Ellis, J. D. Dowe, August Graham and Mr. Robinson. Various other people, on business or pleasure bent, joined the steamer as she proceeded up the river.

There were at that time four trading points upon the river, Mann's Landing, three or four miles above the mouth; Skagit City, four miles farther; Mount Vernon, and Ball's Landing, now Sterling. At the last-named place the steamer stopped for the night. On the next day the steamer called at Williamson's hop ranch, and an hour later at the coal mines near the present site of Hamilton, where a distressing accident occurred, casting a gloom over what was expected to be one of the most happy events of the season. James H. Armstrong, while sitting insecurely upon the upper deck of the

steamer, fell in some manner into the swift and icy current and was drowned. Every effort was made to rescue him, but such was the swiftness of the current that the boats which were launched were upset; life preservers thrown to the drowning man failed to come within his grasp and the cook of the steamer who bravely leaped in and tried to save him could not reach him and was all but drowned himself. Attempts at rescue and even the securing of the body proved to be unavailing and the steamer proceeded as far as Minkler's saw-mill near Birdsvew. The water was then at its lowest stage, or the steamer might easily have gone a number of miles further up.

In preserving this general picture of the evolution of our county we should not neglect to notice its social life. Pioneers are proverbial for genial hospitality and openhandedness. It is safe to say that in the rude surroundings and meager resources of early times there is more of genuine, whole-souled, hearty social life than amid the artificial make-believes with which the people of more polished and elegant conditions are obliged to surfeit themselves. As an illustration of the entertainments and reunions common in the pioneer settlements of Skagit county, we may draw upon material furnished by a correspondent of the Mail during the year 1879, who describes the meetings of a literary society held in a public hall near the residence of R. E. Whitney of Padilla. Mr. Whitney was himself the president of this society and he seems to have been as efficient and helpful in the social as he is already known in these pages to have been in the business life in his section. The program of that society consisted of musical selections, select readings, presentation of dialogues, reading of the "Country Chronicle," the organ of the society, whose editor was changed at each meeting, in order to distribute the responsibility, and which abounded in social gossip, flashes of wit and humor and choice scraps of original poetry. After these miscellaneous features had been disposed of came the grand *chef-d'œuvre* of the evening, which was the debate. At Christmas, 1878, this society conducted a neighborhood festival, at which all the ordinary joys of the season were experienced. An introductory address by the president and Christmas carols by the singers were followed by the appearance of Santa Claus with a bountiful supply of the customary goodies for the children, which the adults did not scorn to receive, and after this two heavily laden trees yielded up their coveted loads. Mr. Whitney rendered a piece entitled "The Wolves," which was followed by a song, "Remember the Poor," sung by Messrs. R. E. Whitney and H. E. Dewey and Misses Eva Baker and Letty Upson. Upon the statement by the president that there was one suffering family in the community a generous contribution was immediately forthcoming for the sake of taking Christmas to their doors.

After this came songs and declamations for a short time, and then the company all repaired to the wide-open Whitney mansion, where a bountiful repast had been spread. After the enjoyment of this essential feature of the occasion by all, the evening's festivities were closed by the presentation of "Hamlet's Ghost" and the performances of the "Blackville Club," by most of those present.

A melancholy event of the year 1879 was the accidental drowning of John Imbler at the Devil's Elbow of the Skagit, opposite B. N. L. Davis' place. Imbler had settled at that point the year previous and was an esteemed pioneer. He was on his way up river to James Cochrane's logging camp when his boat capsized.

The business which next to lumbering has become the greatest industry of the Puget sound region is of late development. We refer to the fishing industry. The sound and the streams entering it, particularly the Skagit, were known from the first to be swarming with the finest of salmon, yet there was in the early days no market accessible, but an abundant supply of fish could be secured for local needs by any one who had a boat of his own. The pioneer of the fishing business on the upper Skagit seems to have been James H. Moores. He was located on the west bank of the Skagit just above Mount Vernon and in 1879 he put in the first gill net on the river, at the head of the channel which opened into the upper jam. It proved a great success, he putting up fifteen barrels of his first catch, which he sold at ten dollars a barrel. The salmon caught there were of what is known as the Tyee variety, weighing as high as forty pounds. The business, however, was seriously interfered with by the Indians, who repeatedly robbed the nets and in the end got away with the nets themselves. Many others soon followed Mr. Moores in the fishing business, until now, as is well known, the largest salmon canneries in the world are located in the western portion of Skagit county.

The year 1880 was marked by the heaviest snowfall ever known in the Puget sound country. During the month of January five feet of snow fell at Seattle, twenty-six inches on the Skagit delta, two feet and a half at Mount Vernon and eight feet at Goodall's Landing on the upper Skagit. As a result of the enormous accumulation of snow in the mountains the river ran bank full throughout the summer, scarcely varying a foot in height during a period of six weeks. One result of the unusual and continuous height of the water was the encouragement of steamboat navigation, and the subject of steamboat navigation leads up to the fortunes of the Skagit mining district during the year and thereafter.

We have sketched the progress of those mines to the year 1880 and have seen that the excitement had collapsed and the thousands of gold seekers gathered there had scattered. Nevertheless there were a number of men with greater staying quali-



ties who remained. On Canyon creek seven companies were in existence and engaged in the construction of a number of ditches and flumes. The gold found in that district was of remarkably fine quality and commanded the highest price for gold dust at the mints. Nuggets were frequently found running from five to thirty dollars in value. The Ruby creek mining district was formed in the spring of 1880, George Sanger being elected recorder and a postoffice was established with Martin Coltenbaugh as the first carrier, or some say a man named Nelson. He charged twenty-five cents per letter for his services. In July the Slate creek mines, which have since become much more productive than those of Ruby creek, were discovered. Sanger, the first recorder mentioned in the foregoing, was killed by a rock slide in Alaska in recent years.

In July, 1880, the steamer Chehalis, Captain Thomas Brannin, made the trip up the river to The Dalles in two days and a half, attaining the highest point ever reached by a steamboat, but a few days later, the Josephine, Captain Denney, reached nearly as high a point. These steamers were both of one hundred tons burden and their successful voyage demonstrated the possibilities of navigation on the Skagit. One result of the travel back and forth to the mines was the demand for numerous way stations and provision stores up and down the Skagit valley. Amasa Everett's place at the mouth of Baker river and David Batey's near the site of Sedro-Woolley, together with many other places carved out of the timber, met the demand by becoming supply stations, but the largest mercantile establishment anywhere above Mount Vernon at this period was that of Clothier & English at Goodall's Landing, succeeding Edward Goodall, who had had for a short time previously a store at the same place. Albert L. Graham says that Ruby City, laid out on twenty feet of snow, likewise had a small store for a short time during the excitement. The fare on the steamers from Mount Vernon to the portage was at first twelve dollars, subsequently dropping to eight, and it took about two days to make the trip. While there has been in later years a considerable amount of gold taken from the Ruby creek mines, they have never attained the first rank as wealth producers.

In 1880 Frank R. Hamilton and wife settled at the mouth of Baker river, his neighbors being Theodore Sunter, a half brother of Mrs. Hamilton, Eli Frome, Amasa Everett, Orrin Kincaid and S. Anderson. Sunter's mother was the first white woman to settle in the neighborhood and Mrs. Hamilton the next. While bringing a bull up the river at this time, Hamilton and Frome blazed out a trail which in later years became the course of the river road.

This period of settlement was marked in 1881 by a fracas with the Indians in connection with the

survey of the government land, the Indians on the upper river objecting to the survey and finally breaking the surveyor's instruments. Amasa Everett was overheard by some of the Indians to advise the surveyors to kill them if they persisted in their opposition and the result was an attack on Everett by two Indians. He, in self-defense, opened upon them with his revolver and seriously wounded both, escaping in the night down river with Willard Cobb in a canoe. Everett gave himself up at once and was tried at Mount Vernon for the shooting, but acquitted. The general body of the Indians sustained Everett and later held a great pow-wow with him, at which they adjusted their differences by his paying a small amount for the two Indians shot and the Indians paying him an equivalent amount for things stolen from his cabin. Colonel Pollock, a government agent, came soon after with an escort of forty soldiers under command of Lieutenant Culver Simons from Port Townsend, and the local Indian agent to investigate the trouble. It has been stated that Colonel Pollock offended Mr. Everett and the Indian agent by much boastfulness and self-importance, and as a consequence they arranged with the Indians to test the courage of him and his party as they went down the river. The Indians accordingly located themselves in an ambuscade, from which they fired upon the valiant colonel, taking pains to land no bullets dangerously near the boat, and the colonel and party made time down the river which beat all records before or since. As we shall see later on it was many years before the survey of the upper river was completed.

The consequence of the ever-increasing business and population of the upper Skagit was a memorial addressed to the postmaster-general of the United States for improved mail facilities, which memorial was indited as follows:

#### MEMORIAL

TO ESTABLISH MAIL ROUTE FROM MUKILTEO, SNOHOMISH COUNTY, TO LYMAN, WHATCOM COUNTY, VIA PORT SUSAN, W. T.

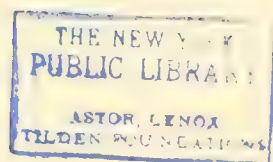
TO THE HONORABLE POSTMASTER-GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES:

Your memorialists, the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, respectfully represent:

That the mail facilities afforded to the people of the northern portion of the county of Snohomish and the southern portion of the county of Whatcom, including the valleys of the rivers Stillaguamish and Skagit, are inadequate to the growing demands; that the aforesaid tract of country is rapidly settling up, and the commercial and social interests of the people demand increased and more regular mail service. That they are now supplied once a week from mail route No. 43,108. The mail is carried in small open boats and often delayed by stormy weather.

That steamers ran regularly twice each week over the route hereinafter proposed, and that the mail can and will be carried without much expense to the government.

Therefore, your memorialists pray that a mail route be







Photographs by D. A. Kinsey

## SKAGIT RIVER VIEWS

established with service thereon twice each week from Mukilteo on route No. 43,108; thence to Tulalip, thence to Port Susan, to Stanwood. Utsalady, Skagit City, Mount Vernon, Sterling and Lyman, a distance of about sixty miles.

Wherefore, your memorialists as in duty bound ever pray.

Passed the House of Representatives Nov. 22, 1881.

GEORGE COMEGYS,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Passed the Council Nov. 23, 1881.

H. F. STRATTON,

President of the Council.

Approved Nov. 29, 1881.

The petition was duly granted and the new mail route established.

The oat farmers of the Skagit were in the condition sometimes called being "in clover," in their crop sales of 1880; for the price of that leading staple of the agricultural section was thirty dollars per ton. It is also worthy of record that self-binders were introduced that year for the first time. Two of these were owned by John Ball and R. E. Whitney and two others by parties whose names seem to have escaped record. All were wire binders. The prosperity of the farming class continued right on for the two years following, and in 1882 the price of oats stood again at thirty dollars per ton, only two dollars and a half below the highest San Francisco mark. At the same time there was much competition in the carrying trade, especially between the O. R. & N. steamships and the company centered at Utsalady, the latter employing sailing ships in which they undertook to transport freight for two dollars and a quarter per ton, a price below the cost to the steamships. As a result of this the farmers were making money during those years beyond any previous experience. At this time their timothy hay was selling for twelve dollars a ton.

But continuous prosperity, to adopt the old Greek superstition, is likely to incur the enmity of the gods and we accordingly find that during the very same year that prices of products were so high and freight charges so low many of the farmers suffered disastrous losses by the great flood of the summer of 1882. The preceding winter and spring had been in a measure an imitation of that of 1880, and a similar summer of sudden heat produced the inevitable catastrophe. E. A. Sisson, to whose diary we are indebted for this and much other valuable matter, has preserved a record of his impression that the damage to the country was greater than in the flood of 1880, although the latter was a greater flood in general. In the vicinity of Sullivan's slough the agricultural district was entirely under water and the crops totally destroyed. On the Swinomish the fine farms of Messrs. Lindsey, Armstrong, Polson, Ball, Soderberg and Calhoun were overflowed and crops destroyed, while on the Beaver marsh, five miles from

La Conner, the water was higher than ever before known. Mr. Leamer's place was six feet under water and his crop, of course, entirely ruined. The dikes were broken down in several places, and the country extending from the delta northward toward Padilla presented the appearance of a vast lake. It is estimated in the Northwest Enterprise of June 17th that about twenty-five hundred acres of land were inundated and that the loss sustained was not less than a hundred thousand dollars. The upper valley was not especially damaged by this flood, the river being at least two and one-half feet higher in 1879 and 1880.

The farmers were not the only sufferers from the great flood, for the loggers sustained corresponding losses and the north and south forks of the Skagit river were both choked with drift. The jam upon the south fork extended all the way from the sound to Fir, a distance of three miles, not only the main channel but what are known as the Fresh-water slough, the Deep slough and the Crooked slough being choked to such a degree as to bar navigation. Steamboat slough, however, was left open, and through that boats continued to pass. As a result of the creation of this great jam a public meeting was held to inaugurate measures for its removal at which Thomas P. Hastie presided. A committee of investigation reported that at least ten thousand dollars would be necessary to perform this work. B. A. Chilberg, J. T. Wilbur, Joseph Wilson and Olof Polson were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions for this purpose. About twenty-five hundred dollars was subscribed, but after using this sum dissensions arose in the application of the funds and the prosecution of the work, as a result of which the enterprise was finally abandoned, and the removal of the drift was left to the operations of Nature. Not until the year 1905 did she complete her task of removing the drift, but it gradually disappeared here and there and new channels were formed around it, so that the river is now free to the ingress and egress of vessels of ordinary size.

Attention has heretofore been devoted to a presentation of the developments in the mining and agricultural interests. We must now place beside those another of even greater magnitude in Skagit county, namely, the lumbering interest, which had been steadily advancing during the years from 1876 onward, though the low price of logs (four dollars a thousand) during the latter part of the decade of the seventies was somewhat discouraging to the industry. With the opening of the year 1882, however, there was a very marked rise in the price. On March 21st there was not a single log left in the boom at Utsalady and the price offered reached seven dollars per thousand. The increased activity in all lines of enterprise which characterized that year caused an increased demand for building material and the logging business was active through-



out the year. The following enumeration of logging camps existing in 1882 is derived from the current records of the year: Joel Miller upon the eddy above the present location of the Great Northern bridge; Charles Jackson half a mile above Burlington; Scott Jameson, Birdsvie; Day Brothers, at Lyman; J. B. Ball, at Sterling; Clothier & English, at Blarney lake on the Nookachamps; Pippin & Jacobs, above Birdsvie; Samish Lumber Company, consisting of Richard Holyoke, John McPherson, Melburn Watkinson, William Tracy and Martin Thorpee at the Samish; Patrick McCoy, Samish; Clothier & English, Samish; Spencer Young, Skagit delta; Millett & McKay, Burlington. The last named was one of the most extensive logging companies in the Puget sound basin. This company acquired fourteen hundred acres of land, on which they logged until 1887, filling orders for the Tacoma Mill Company. They got out the first large order given in this county for cedar timber, consisting of six hundred thousand feet of logs at five dollars and a half per thousand. In August, 1883, Millett & McKay built the pioneer logging railway in Skagit county at their Burlington camp. This company also introduced the use of donkey engines in handling logs in Skagit county and inaugurated the towing system upon the Skagit river, the first steamer to tow rafts under their orders being the Alki, Captain McCall, which began operations in 1883. During the months of July, August and September, Inspector McTaggart scaled about fifteen million feet of logs, while there were still awaiting scaling at the close of September fifteen million more. It was estimated that the total output of logs for that year was fifty million, with a value of three hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. The second logging railroad on the Skagit was introduced the succeeding fall by William Gage, a road a mile and a half in length. These roads were built of 3x5 inch maple rails, on which cars were used capable of carrying 8,000 feet of timber, often more. It was found that this system

of handling logs constituted a great saving in expense. It is stated that there were in active operation during the year 1882 fifteen logging camps, this enumeration including those given as established during that year, and besides a number of those of preceding years. These camps employed from fifteen to eighteen men each and from ten to twenty-five yoke of oxen.

The lumbering business of Skagit county up to this time had consisted mainly of logging, the logs being taken to the large mills at Tacoma, Seattle and Utsalady for sawing. Minkler's saw-mill at Birdsvie was the first in what is now Skagit county. In 1882 a combined saw and grist-mill, run by water power from Campbell lake, was established by Frank Benn and Marcus Christianson at Deception Pass and found an immediate demand for the products of both grain and lumber.

A very deplorable accident occurred at La Conner on November 23, 1882, by which one of the most prominent citizens of the Swinomish slough lost his life. On that day, J. S. Kelly was just boarding the steamer from his small boat, intending to go to his home on the slough, when in some manner the small boat was turned about suddenly and thrown against the side of the steamer. Mr. Kelly was precipitated into the water and apparently without a struggle sank to rise no more. Late that evening the body was discovered and conveyed to La Conner, at which place the funeral was held three days later under the auspices of the Masons and the A. O. U. W. Mr. Kelly had come to the Swinomish country from Island county in 1876 and had become so respected and useful a member of his new home that his untimely death was a matter of deepest regret to all.

With the close of the year 1882 was completed another stage in the evolution of the great Skagit country, at that time still a part of Whatcom county, but, as we shall see, destined soon to constitute a new county in itself.

## CHAPTER III

### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1883-9

The multiplication of counties in one of our growing western states is by a process of fission, like the propagation of the polyps and other low orders of life. Upon the first establishment of Washington territory there were but four counties, Clark, Thurston, King and Walla Walla. The vast areas occupied by each, becoming subject to the inflow of population, began to show lines here and there along the streams, sounds, bays and mountain chains, representing natural points of separation, and so almost immediately there began to be the pressure for division. With the beginning of the epoch of the eighties, the increasing population about the mouth of that superb stream of the Skagit, the largest and finest of the rivers of the sound basin, began to feel that they were paying a disproportionate amount of money into the treasury and receiving benefit in inverse ratio. The rugged range of the Chuckanut formed a barrier betwixt the two parts of the county, and along the line represented by that chain of hills the battle for county division raged.

The first actual attempt at county division is mentioned in the Northwest Enterprise of September 15, 1883, where reference is made to the circulation of a petition at La Conner for a new county out of southern Whatcom. The petition called for a division line on the Chuckanut mountains, running west thence between Cottonwood and Guemes island, thus bringing Guemes, Cypress and Fidalgo islands into the new county. The petition also contemplated making La Conner the county seat.

The circulation of this petition seems to have excited the wrath of the Whatcom Reveille, which paper makes the observation that if their friends in the southern part of the county were spoiling for a fight there was no good reason why they should not have it. The Whatcom paper announces that it will not object to a dividing line between townships 35 and 36, but that to place it a single mile north of that means a fight. The Reveille declares that the north half of the county is neither dead nor sleeping and that if the southern half invites a combat the north half will buckle on her armor and go in. The paper also invites a reader to stick a pin into the added proposition that the north half will go in to win. It seemed to think that the location of the district court at La Conner was a vulnerable point of attack in the case of difference and warned the representatives, both of whom resided in the

southern half of the county, to heed those "pointers."

This somewhat vigorous onslaught by the Whatcom paper drew some caustic observations from the Puget Sound Mail and the Northwest Enterprise. The Mail observes that if the Reveille reflects the sentiments of the people of the northern half of the county this constitutes an additional argument for division, for sections apparently so antagonistic should dissolve partnership. The Mail rejects the "arrogant assumption that the sun rises and sets in and about the town of Whatcom" and declares, moreover, that the division line which the Reveille would allow would give the northern county five tiers of townships and the southern only three; also it would cut the Samish settlement in the center, cut Guemes island in the center and also cut through the Skagit river. Therefore the Mail insists that whenever county division does come it must be along the northern boundary of township 36.

The Northwest Enterprise seems to have been a sort of peacemaker in the controversy and to have counseled a slow and deliberate investigation. It suggests that ambitious towns may be seeking local benefit and ambitious individuals may be striving for offices, but that hasty establishment of a new county will entail burdens which could well be postponed for a few years.

With the meeting of the new legislature in the fall of 1883, Councilman Power and Representative Kincaid, of the southern district of Whatcom county, were placed upon the standing committee on county matters, and this of course gave them a good opportunity for the introduction of such measures as ultimately resulted in county division. Early in the session Councilman Power introduced the expected bill for the division of Whatcom county. It contemplated the division line on the Chuckanut range between townships 36 and 37, commencing at the mid-channel of Rosario straits, and provided for a special election of officers on the second Tuesday of the following January. H. P. Downs, F. E. Gilkey and H. A. March were named as the commissioners to conduct the election and effect the organization of the county. There was also to be a division of the public property of the old county and the new county according to the taxable valuation in each section. La Conner was to be the county seat until a majority vote of the people of



the new county should otherwise determine. The court was to be continued at La Conner and Whatcom county was to be annexed to the proposed new county for judicial purposes. This bill and particularly the last clause of it would seem to be the red rag to the bull, which the Whatcom Reveille had already warned the people of the southern part of the county from flaunting.

The fight on the division bill seems to have waxed hot from the time of its introduction. The Puget Sound Mail of October 20, 1883, notes that the most active opponent of the bill was Councilman Hale of Thurston county, who, the paper declared, was interested in real estate at Whatcom and was hand in glove with the delegation from the "Lime Kiln" club then lobbying at Olympia.

October 24th the council bill for the organization of the new county of Skagit was voted upon in the council and lost by a vote of eight to four, but on November 15th Representative Kincaid introduced an identical bill into the house. It passed that body November 24th by a vote of eleven to seven and November 28th the same bill was presented to the council and passed by a vote of seven to five. This sudden winning of victory where defeat seemed assured is said to have been the result of a brilliant coup on the part of the advocates of the measure. It appears that after the defeat of the bill in the council the Whatcom lobbyists had gone home, and thereupon the new bill was introduced and rushed through before they had time to find out what was in progress.

The rather sudden and gratifying accomplishment of the hopes of the people of the southern part of Whatcom county led the Puget Sound Mail of December 1st to make some very facetious remarks by way of "rubbing it into" its Whatcom contemporaries. The Mail delivers itself as follows:

"Verily, as our Whatcom contemporary has truly remarked, 'he laughs best that laughs last.' Wherefore do we cachinnate most audibly. To make the above more clear it may be well to state that the bill for the division of Whatcom county has passed. Therefore the bill, having passed both houses, is now the law of the land; and we now live, breathe and have our material being in the county of Skagit, which same is in the territory of Washington. As we write this we are reminded of the fact that this is Thanksgiving day. Our friends, President Arthur and Governor Newell, 'buildd better than they knew,' it strikes us, when they named the day, albeit they may never have heard of Whatcom county. By the way, where is Whatcom, anyhow?"

The bill which thus formally organized the county of Skagit was introduced by James N. Power in the council and Orrin Kincaid in the house and received the approval of William A.

Newell, governor of the territory. The bill is as follows:

#### AN ACT

##### TO CREATE AND ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF SKAGIT.

Section 1. Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the territory of Washington: That all that portion of the county of Whatcom, in the territory of Washington, lying and situate south of the dividing line between townships 36 and 37 (commencing at mid-channel of the Rosario straits and running eastward to the summit of the Cascade range of mountains), to the dividing line between said county of Whatcom and the counties of Island and Snohomish be, and the same is hereby organized into a separate county, to be known and designated as the county of Skagit: Provided, That so much of Lummi and Eliza islands as lie south of the dividing line between said townships 36 and 37 shall belong to Whatcom county.

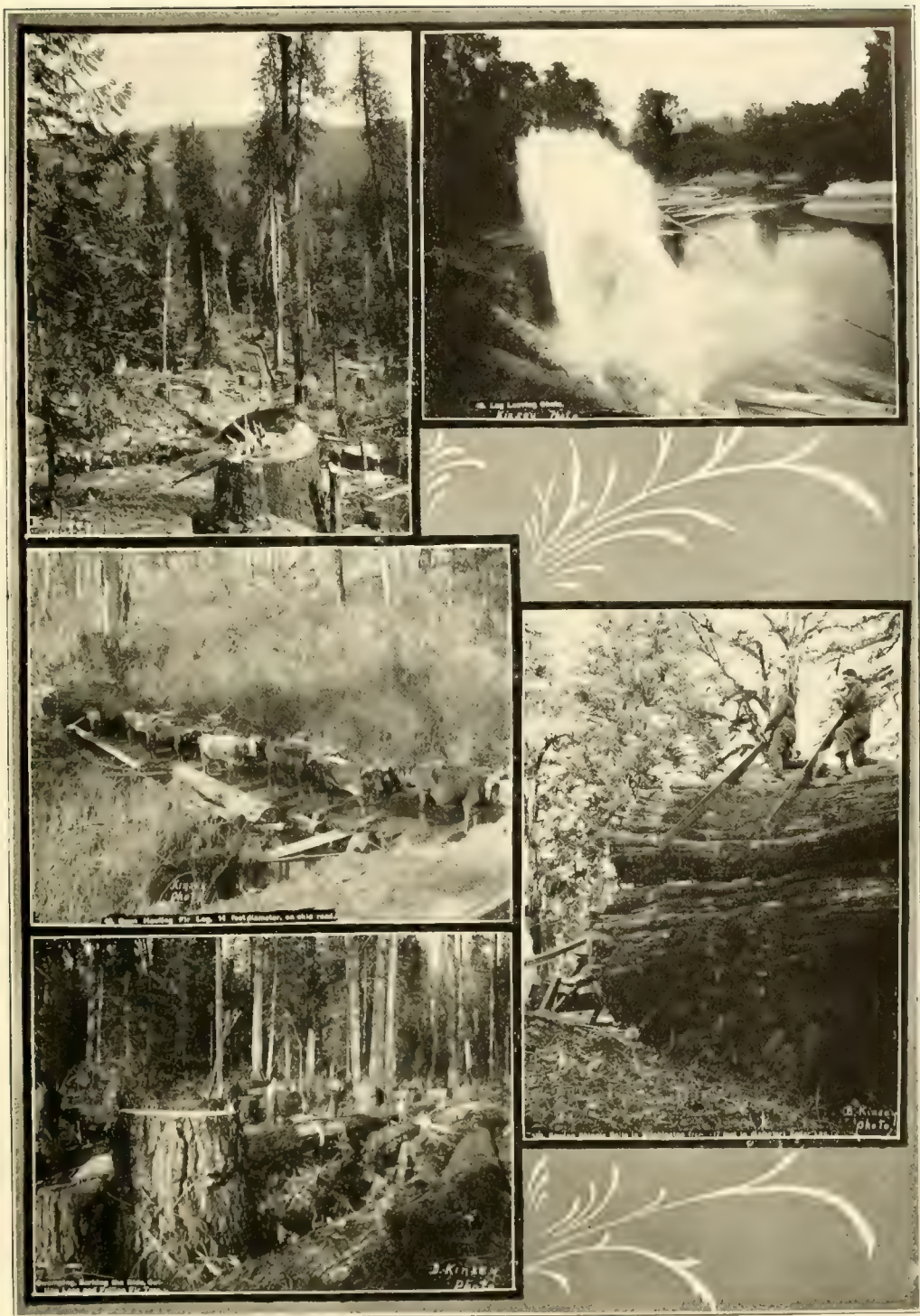
Sec. 2. That H. P. Downs, F. E. Gilkey and H. A. March are hereby appointed a board of commissioners to call a special election for county officers for said Skagit county, and to appoint the necessary judges and inspectors thereof. Said election shall be held on the second Tuesday in January, A. D. 1884, and notice thereof shall be published in one or more newspapers within the present limits of Whatcom county, for at least four consecutive weeks. Said election shall be conducted and returns thereof made as is now provided by law: Provided, That the returns shall be made to the commissioners aforesaid, who shall canvass the returns and declare the result, and issue certificates of election to the persons so elected to the several county offices of said Skagit county within ten days after the date of said election.

Sec. 3. That the justices of the peace and constables, school and road district officers, who are now elected as such in the precincts of Whatcom county hereby set apart as Skagit county, be, and the same are hereby declared justices of the peace and constables, school and road district officers of Skagit county.

Sec. 4. That the district court, now established and holding terms at La Conner for the territory embraced within the present limits of Whatcom county, shall continue at La Conner as the district court for Skagit county; and the county of Whatcom is hereby annexed to said Skagit county for judicial and legislative purposes and all laws at present applicable to the county of Whatcom, relative to the powers and jurisdiction or otherwise of said district court, shall continue in full force and effect the same as if said county had not been divided and the title of said county changed as herein provided.

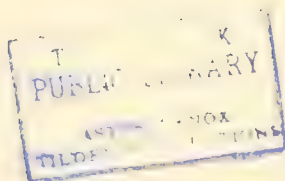
Sec. 5. That the county seat of said Skagit county is hereby temporarily located at La Conner, at which place it shall remain until located permanently elsewhere in said county, by vote of the qualified electors thereof; for which purpose a vote shall be taken at the next general election in 1884, and the officers of election shall receive said vote and canvass the same and announce the result in like manner as the result of the vote for county officers, and the place receiving the highest number of votes cast shall be declared the permanent county seat of the said county of Skagit: Provided, That until such permanent location of the county seat, the board of county commissioners shall erect no public buildings, but shall rent or lease such rooms for county offices as may be necessary for the public service.

Sec. 6. That all taxes levied and assessed by the board of county commissioners of the county of Whatcom for the year 1883, upon persons or property within the boundaries of the county of Skagit, shall be collected and paid into the treasury of said Whatcom county for the joint use of the county of Whatcom and Skagit as herein after provided.



DEVELOPING THE LUMBER INDUSTRY





Sec. 7. That the county auditors of Whatcom and Skagit counties are hereby constituted a board of appraisers and adjusters of the real and other property of the county of Whatcom, and for this purpose shall meet at Whatcom on the first Monday of February, 1884. They shall appraise the value of the court-house, safes and real estate of the county, and ascertain the balance in the county treasury, over and above the outstanding warrants upon said treasury at that date, and shall award to the county of Whatcom one-half and to the county of Skagit one-half of such property and funds so appraised and ascertained: Provided, That if both auditors can not agree upon the appraised valuation of such property they shall elect a citizen from an adjoining county as arbitrator to adjust the difference between them. Then the auditor of Whatcom county shall draw a warrant on the treasury of said county in favor of the said county of Skagit for the amount so agreed upon as its proportion of the property: Provided further, That all taxes remaining unpaid upon property within the boundaries of Skagit county, at the date of settlement herein provided for, shall be turned over to the auditor of Skagit county to be collected by the proper officer of said county as now provided by law.

Sec. 8. The several county officers, to be elected at the special election provided for in this act, shall qualify by taking the oath of office within ten days after the date of their certificate of election so issued and shall give bond for the faithful performance of their duties, subject to the approval of the board of county commissioners of said Skagit county, as is now provided by law, and shall hold office until their successors are elected and qualified at the next general election.

Sec. 9. The board of county commissioners to be elected under the provisions of this act shall hold their first quarterly meeting on the first Monday in February, A. D. 1884, any two of whom shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. The said board shall have power to fill all vacancies occurring in said board, or in any county office of said county of Skagit, by reason of failure to qualify or otherwise, in the manner provided by the general laws of the territory: Provided, That the board of county commissioners and other officers of Whatcom county shall continue to exercise and perform their respective duties, for both Whatcom and Skagit county, the same as if not divided, until their successors for Skagit county shall have been elected and qualified as herein provided: Provided further, That the board of county commissioners of Whatcom county shall have power to fill all vacancies by reason of the resignation or withdrawal of any officer of said county residing within the precincts or boundary of Skagit county hereby set apart.

Sec. 10. The auditor of Skagit county shall have access to the records of Whatcom county for the purpose of transcribing and indexing such portions of the records of property as belong to Skagit county without cost, and his certificate of the correctness thereof shall have the same force and effect as if made by the auditor of Whatcom county.

Sec. 11. The counties of Whatcom and Skagit shall continue in their relation to the counties of Snohomish, Island and San Juan in the matter of legislative districts until otherwise provided by law.

Sec. 12. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

Sec. 13. This act will take effect and be in force from and after its passage and approval.

Approved November 28, 1883.

One of the most serious disasters of the year 1883 could have been prevented by the exercise of greater care on the part of the boiler inspectors of the steamer Josephine, which ran between Seattle

and the Skagit river. January 16, 1883, just as the passengers were eating dinner the boiler exploded, tearing the vessel in pieces, so that all but the cabin and part of the hull sank. Those who remained on the floating portion were rescued and taken ashore. There were nearly thirty people on board at the time of the accident, including the crew, over half of whom were killed or wounded, and many of the bodies were not recovered for several days. The killed included the following: Captain Robert Bailey, Purser John Turner, Steward Amador Bolina, Assistant Steward David Sparks, Deck Hand Johnson, Fireman Kavanaugh, E. E. Cannon, a commercial traveler for Bates, Reid & Company, of San Francisco, Sam Babbit and A. G. Kelley, who lived a few days after the accident. Another disaster of a similar nature occurred about the same time, resulting in the loss of the steamer Gem. A jury was impaneled to inquire into the loss of these boats, and the decision was that the accident on the Josephine was due to carelessness of the boiler inspector, also to low water in the boiler, and that the destruction of the Gem was likewise due to carelessness.

Another steamboat disaster occurred on the 19th of April, when the Fannie Lake, Captain Hill, ran into a rock in Dead Man's riffle on the Skagit and knocked a hole in her bottom so large that she sank in a few minutes. It does not appear that any one was injured. The boat was subsequently raised, but with much difficulty and at great expense.

While these misfortunes were occurring to the steamers named, other steamers were in process of construction and establishment upon the Skagit route. The W. K. Merwin, named from its builder, was launched at Seattle on March 22d. It is recorded that during the christening exercises Captain Olney, immediately after breaking the bottle of champagne over the bow of the steamboat, fell overboard. Another early river steamer was the James McNaught, Captain Fred Dwyer. After July 1st there was a regular mail route on the Skagit river which included Mukilteo, Tulalip, Utsalady, Fir, Skagit City and Mount Vernon.

The impetuous torrents of the upper Skagit and especially its chronic habit of going on a flood at frequent intervals had caused enormous accumulations of drift and snags around the delta at its mouth, forming quite an impediment to navigation. For the purpose of remedying the difficulty an appropriation of twenty thousand dollars was made by the United States government for building and operating a snag boat, but it is stated that the money was all used up in constructing the boats and that nothing was left for operating them.

While improvements in the line of steamboat navigation were in progress there began to be efforts looking toward proper means of communication up the Skagit river. There was at that time



a good trail along the north side of the Skagit as far as Baker river, and from that point there was a passable trail to the Sauk river, where it parted, one branch crossing the mountains to the Wenatchee and the other to the Skagit river gold mines. These trails, though difficult to travel, were in constant use. The places with postoffices or stores along the trail were Mount Vernon (on the south side of the river), Ball's Camp, Lyman, Wilburton and Birdview. The proposed wagon road was to unite those different places and at or near Miller's camp was to be joined by the La Conner wagon road. The densely timbered character of the region made it a difficult country for settlers to attain the comforts and conveniences of life. The Northwest Enterprise of May 12, 1883, makes an energetic plea in behalf of the incoming homeseekers, pointing out the innumerable trials and vexations to which they were subjected, and urging the establishment of a light draught steamer service, with headquarters at La Conner or Anacortes, to reach places where it was plain there were to be flourishing settlements in the near future.

The summer of 1883 seems to have been remarkable for its extraordinary dryness. A pall of smoke from the raging forest fires hung over the landscapes of Puget sound and the hay and oat crops were for almost the only time in the history of the county seriously shortened. Valuable timber was destroyed and several of the logging camps were put into serious danger and loss. As has usually been the case these fires were mainly due to the carelessness of hunters and campers. An army worm pest, the worms working by night, destroyed half the oat crop on the Samish in 1883, also injuring numerous gardens on the flats.

The pressure of the incoming immigration led to a demand for the surveying of the country about the river Sauk, but the surveyors were attacked and driven from the region by the Indians living thereabouts. Those Indians claimed that they had never been included in any treaty, had never ceded their lands to the United States and that they would not yield their possessions until satisfied by the proper indemnity from the government.

The year 1883 witnessed also a great advance in the development of the Swinomish tide flats, lands which at the present time are one of the wonders of the world for their enormous production of oats. The Puget Sound Mail of October 27, 1883, states that the land under cultivation aggregated about ten thousand acres and that the average yield of oats was about sixty thirty-six-pound bushels to the acre. The average price paid by the buyers in 1883 was twenty-seven dollars and fifty cents per ton. The oat harvest was extensive enough to demand a half dozen new steam threshers in addition to the dozen already owned in the neighborhood.

The months of November and December, 1883,

were marked by freshets on the Skagit river, which caused much loss in logs, cattle and houses. The water stood all over the streets of Mount Vernon and in places in the valley reached a depth of seven feet. The flood being the greatest, however, on the south side of the river, which was least developed, the loss was not great in the aggregate.

The drowning of Mr. Walker, a pioneer settler living near Sauk, at the time of this freshet, is worthy of record. Mr. Walker, his wife and three daughters were descending the river and when at a point a mile below Lyman the boat was upset. The father successively swam with his wife and two of the girls to safety and finally returned to the boat for the youngest daughter, whom he proceeded to take to a nearby snag. The tremendous effort exhausted him, however, so completely that upon reaching the snag the hero sank to a watery grave, sacrificing himself that his loved ones might live.

From a report prepared by Eldridge Morse, of Snohomish, and issued in 1884 by the federal department of agriculture we learn that of about 65,000 acres of tide lands upon the east side of Puget sound 32,000 were in Skagit county, and of 219 miles of dikes constructed prior to the year 1885, 150 were in the same county. The total cost of these dikes was estimated at \$242,000, of which \$175,000 was expended in Skagit county. The clearing and diking of these lands was done largely by cooperation among the farmers themselves. One very important work, however, both for navigation and for the diking of the tide lands, was beyond the reach of private enterprise alone and government aid was demanded for its accomplishment, namely, the removing of snags and jams from the mouth of the Skagit river and the channel adjoining. The loggers took the initiative in starting the work. In response to calls published in the Mail and the News a meeting was called of all interested parties at Skagit City in June, 1884, at which Dr. G. V. Calhoun was elected chairman, Harrison Clothier secretary, and A. Morrison, James Gilligan, M. Anderson, Michael McNamara and Frank Buck were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions; Richard Holyoke, L. Wallen and W. C. Ewing to investigate the cost of removing the jam. It gives the reader something of a conception of the magnitude of this undertaking to learn that the area of land which would be affected by the removal was estimated at eighty thousand acres, including the swamp and timber land east of the south fork of the Skagit, together with the delta of that river, the Swinomish flats, the Beaver and Olympia marshes, and the township lying on the Nookachamps creek. At an adjourned meeting held on July 12th, R. Holyoke, L. Wallen and John Swenson were appointed an executive committee to take general charge of the work, and D. E. Gage was appointed treasurer. The finance committee reported that over two thousand dollars had already been subscribed. The

investigation committee recommended that the work should include the removal of all drifts from the main river, that a channel be freed from snags and opened into Deep slough and that a sheer boom be placed opposite the head of the slough in order to work all logs down the slough and into deep water.

Although this work upon the jam seems to have been started with judgment and devotion, it was not carried out in full. Resources were scanty and dissensions finally arose which checked the work. The Skagit News of September 30th urged public subscriptions for its continuance, incidentally noting the fact that the use of dynamite for blowing out the logs had been found a most economical expedient. The issue of October 14th states that a sudden flood had swept two million feet of logs out of the river and had then formed a new jam a half mile in extent at the head of the old one. It urged a combination of both farmers and loggers to undertake the essential task of coping with the difficulty. Mention is made in a later issue of the same paper of the work of the government snag boat in the removal of snags from the river all the way from Lyman to its mouth, but the work was not completely and thoroughly accomplished.

In spite of the obstacles presented by snags and jams there were three boats plying upon the Skagit river in 1884, the Quincy, the Glide and the Washington, each of which made semi-weekly trips.

The logging business was, as might be supposed, one of very great importance even at that early day. The lumber camps in operation in 1884 were those of William Gage, Thibert & Company, Longfellow, three belonging to Ball at Blarney lake, Nookachamps and Sterling, respectively, Millet & McKay, Charles F. Jackson, Block & Jackman, Day Brothers, Clothier & English and Oliver Anderson. The great rush to secure farms and mines seems to have somewhat curtailed the lumbering business at that time and during the latter part of the year the lumber market, being somewhat glutted by the enormous output from different portions of the sound, became quite low. As elsewhere noted, this low condition of the lumber trade lasted for some time and in a measure affected the prices of all kinds of produce unfavorably.

An Indian fracas in April, 1884, is perhaps worthy of a passing notice. A well-known Indian named Charley, with a friend known to the whites as Jim Roder, met a certain Indian named Johnnie of the Swinomish tribe, between whom and Indian Jim ill feeling had long existed. Charley endeavored to act as peacemaker between the two enemies and met with the fate which unfortunately often overtakes peacemakers, for the Indian Johnnie fired upon him and he fell apparently mortally wounded. Jim followed the would-be assassin as he endeavored to escape and attacking him with a knife killed him on the spot. Taking the still breathing Charley to his boat, he carried him to Guemes island, where

as soon as the death of the Swinomish Indian had been discovered the members of his tribe broke forth, demanding either a ransom of two hundred dollars or the life of Jim. The whites upon the island interfered, telling Jim and his friends that they would arm themselves if necessary to resist any attack. The Swinomish Indians, returning to the Samish, left behind them the threat that they would make away with any man, Indian or white, who should venture to go to their country from Guemes island. The next day the Guemes Indians, armed and painted, even the women being armed with knives, went to Anacortes, taking the wounded Charley with them. His wounds were very serious, but did not prove fatal. He was considered a remarkably intelligent and reliable Indian and was a great favorite with the whites, who felt much indignation at the occurrence, though it does not appear that anything further was done to carry the matter to an issue.

Now that the question of county division was settled in accordance with the wishes of the inhabitants of the Skagit, they addressed themselves to the execution of the provision of the act which had provided for the permanent establishment of a county seat, and the inevitable fight for county-seat honors, the next topic in the history of Skagit county, was instituted.

H. P. Downs, who was chosen as the first auditor of the county, had his office in the lower floor of the school building at La Conner, which was still the temporary county seat. The office did not at that time own a safe and the auditor used a soap box, nailed on the wall of his eight by twelve room, for the preservation of the county records. Mr. Downs recalls the surprise which was felt by most of the people that Mount Vernon should have ventured to enter the fight for the county seat, for La Conner was then a place of some size, while Mount Vernon was but a hamlet buried in the heavy timber along the shore of the river. Mr. Downs says that B. L. Martin, one of the La Conner workers, took a trip to Mount Vernon in the interest of La Conner. Coming back utterly disgusted, Mr. Martin declared that La Conner had no chance. "Why," said he, "all they have to do over there is to shake the bushes and the voters come stringing out of the woods in all directions!"

The Anacortes influence was thrown against Mount Vernon. The Northwest Enterprise of September 27, 1884, sums up the situation by declaring that not above five hundred inhabitants could be found on the river above Mount Vernon, including farmers, loggers, trappers and Indians, while at least fifteen hundred actual settlers lived on the delta of the Skagit and the island adjoining. The Enterprise declares, moreover, that the navigation of the Skagit is so obstructed by jams and snags that Mount Vernon is difficult to reach, and that the communities along the shore line of the sound will



never consent to the establishment of a county seat at Mount Vernon merely to benefit that town and the straggling inhabitants of the upper Skagit at the expense of every one else. At about the same date the Skagit News gave very forcible reasons for the support of Mount Vernon, declaring in the first place that all the miners, together with the settlers from Ruby creek to the mouth of the river, preferred that town; that Mount Vernon had the best site, being on the south slope of an upland beyond the reach of floods, with room enough for Seattle with Tacoma at its back, and moreover that there was no place in the county which had so large a list of heavy tax-payers. It claimed that the river was the most important artery of travel in the county and that the general interests of all concerned would be best subserved by a county seat upon its banks.

Other candidates for the county seat entered the field as the campaign proceeded. Avon, Bayview and Atlanta presented reasons satisfactory to the inhabitants of each for their superiority over all other claimants, but the Skagit News continued its very vigorous and skillful fight for Mount Vernon. Its various issues for October contain summaries of the advantages possessed by that town and the insignificant benefits to accrue from any other location. The campaign practically became Mount Vernon against the field, and the river people had the advantage of united action, whereas the coast people were divided in their allegiance among several rival places. The result was that at the election, which took place on the 4th day of November, 1884, Mount Vernon received two hundred and fifty majority. The two great features of the election seem to have been the great strength of the combined river interest and vote and the strong sympathy between the Samish country and the river country. Not only was Mount Vernon successful in the struggle for the county seat, but the three county commissioners chosen were all from river precincts.

The county-seat question monopolized the attention of the people, but inasmuch as the general election held here was the first in Skagit county it is a matter of interest to record the fact that the vote on the various officers denoted a very independent class of voters, for there were both Democrats and Republicans elected by somewhat surprising majorities.

Among miscellaneous news items of interest during that time when the interests of the people of the county were so largely absorbed in the county seat election we find note of the fact that the iron ore, outcroppings of bituminous coal, and deposits of lime of fine quality at various points in Skagit county were attracting large attention from capitalists. C. S. Torkelson of Tacoma was at that time interested with a number of English capitalists in

investigating these mines and in projecting railway connection between them and Ship harbor.

The records of December, 1884, show that the weather was of unprecedented coldness. Snow fell from six to eight inches in depth and the thermometer ranged from ten to twenty degrees above zero. People took advantage of the unusual occurrence to extemporize sleighs of every description, and the children and even some of the grown folks spent most of their time in coasting the streets and building winter palaces. The unwonted spectacle appeared upon the Swinomish slough of a stranded hay schooner driven ashore by the north wind and high tide. There was much suffering and loss of cattle unprovided with food or shelter. The Skagit river was frozen and all supplies for Mount Vernon and the upper Skagit had to be carried in sleighs, a fact which gave intense satisfaction to the people of La Conner. The cold period was terminated on January 8th by the sudden bursting forth of the characteristic warm winds of the Puget sound country and the snow and ice vanished as suddenly as they had come. Floods followed the break up, but these lacked two feet of reaching the highest water mark and no great damage ensued. As the winter had been conspicuous for severity, the spring following was conspicuous for the prevalence of clear and beautiful weather, there being, according to contemporaneous reports, seventeen cloudless days, and no rain whatsoever at Anacortes.

As the spring and summer of 1885 progressed, the enterprising people of Skagit county turned their attention again to clearing the logs and jams from the river and continuing the work of draining and clearing the marshes. The channel had become clear enough by May of that year to permit the passage of steamers. Much of the money for this purpose had been raised by popular subscription, and to Thomas P. Hastie and Jacob Hayton a large share of the credit for securing this fund is attributed, especially to the former who served without recompense. While the river was being made suitable for the transportation of the products of the country, the farmers were busily engaged in preparing land for the increase of those products. Work on the Olympia marsh was in progress and the Joe Larry slough was cleared out for about two miles. The cost of this work was not so great as might have been expected. The main ditches represented a cost of not to exceed a dollar an acre, while the expense of clearing and breaking the land and cutting the lateral ditches was estimated at not over ten dollars per acre. This marsh, with its sub-divisions, covered an area of about five miles by three miles and a half and, as has been proven since, was of the most productive nature.

Some records derived from the auditor's office of the year 1885 in respect to population and valuation of property are worthy of permanent preservation. The total population of Skagit county was

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION





VIEWS TAKEN IN THE SKAGIT FORESTS

given as 2,816, of which 2,618 were white, 170 half-breeds, 26 Chinamen, and 2 negroes. There were 1,835 males and 1,081 females. The voting population was 1,509, and in this number were 428 women, for it must be remembered that at that time woman suffrage prevailed under territorial laws. The number of married people was 825, while the worthy scribe facetiously records that the number that wanted to be married was 1,991. Even then the Puget sound country was beginning to show something of the extraordinary rapidity of increase in population which has so characterized it in later years. We find that the per cent. of increase in population for the two years prior to 1885 in the fifteen counties then forming western Washington was 47.8, while the rate of increase in Whatcom and Skagit counties was 61.1 per cent. The valuation of property for the county was given in 1885 at \$950,730, and the number of names on the roll was over one thousand.

Probably there has never been a summer in the history of Puget sound in which destructive forest fires have not raged, and the summer of 1885 was certainly no exception to the rule. Fires on Guemes and Fidalgo islands swept through some of the magnificent fir trees two or three hundred feet in height, destroying not only standing timber but wood, rails, fences and buildings. At the same time the Samish country was ravaged by destructive fires. Over a thousand acres of land in that vicinity were swept clean of all improvements, loggers were driven out and all their operations interrupted for that year. Clothier & English and McElroy were the greatest sufferers. These fires continued their destructive work and the entire sound country was wrapped in a pall of smoke until September 26th, when drenching rains and southerly gales put out the fires, cleared the smoke, brought back the sun and stars, released the smoke-beleaguered ships and steamers and ministered consolation to all the inhabitants of the sound country.

The reports which are gathered from the Skagit News of the harvest season of 1885 indicate that the crops of hay, fruit and oats for that year were fine in quality and large in amount. The oat yield was from eighty-five to a hundred bushels to the acre, in a few instances much exceeding even the latter figure, and there was also a very heavy crop of hops, but the price of the latter commodity was so low that they scarcely paid for picking.

We find in the Skagit News of October 6th a summary of the logging business for the year 1885, which gives a total output of 204,000 feet of logs per day, divided among the following camps: Jackson & Duncan, 10,000 feet; Day Bros., 18,000; McElroy & O'Brien, 8,000; L. B. Roe, 20,000; Ball & Barlow, 35,000; A. H. Lindstedt, 10,000; C. F. Jackson, 25,000; Millett & McKay, 25,000; Longfellow Brothers, 25,000; Clothier & English, 18,000; sundry smaller camps, 10,000.

Although Skagit county did not take any special part in the anti-Chinese demonstrations which marked the sound history in 1885, yet as both Skagit and Snohomish counties, together with all the regions contiguous to Seattle and Tacoma where the chief agitation occurred, were directly or indirectly affected, it is fitting that the records of this year should embrace a brief view of that event. The following account is condensed from that of Elwood Evans, in his history of the Northwest.

In 1885 there were 3,276 Chinese in the territory of Washington, the large majority being in the chief cities upon the sound. They were almost exclusively men and were employed as domestic servants and laborers in mines, railroads and public works of all kinds. A great prejudice arose against these Chinese laborers among white laborers, on account of the supposed clannishness of the Chinese race, their refusal to abandon their national peculiarities and their inability to adapt themselves to American ideas and methods. A clamor arose that this country should be settled by free American laborers and that these should not be brought into competition with Chinese cheap labor. The Knights of Labor largely took the initiative in this movement and organized meetings, chiefly of working men, which passed denunciatory resolutions and advocated forcible means, if necessary, to rid the country of Chinamen. Supporting this outcry were many politicians and prominent citizens who thought that they could please the organized working men by joining in the struggle against the Chinese. The congressional law prohibiting the coming of Chinese to this country was at that time in force and the agitators declared not only that no more Chinamen should come to the country but that even those here should go.

The first actual outbreak against the Chinese occurred at Squak valley in King county on the night of September 5, 1885. There were thirty-seven Chinese hop-pickers employed by Wold Brothers on their ranch. A certain number of white men and Indians, some being armed, went to the ranch and threatened the Chinese with injury if they attempted to labor. Wold Brothers very naturally protested against this interference with their help and the party retired, declaring, however, that if they found the Chinamen there after a day or two they would drive them out. Two days later a party of thirty Chinamen on their way to the Wold ranch were intercepted and so intimidated that they turned back and left the valley. That same night a party of whites and Indians went onto the Chinese quarters on the Wold ranch and in response to what they claimed was a shot from the Chinese camp began firing upon the closely huddled tents of the Chinamen. Three Chinamen were killed in this foray and the others left the place. Those who participated in the riot and murder were subsequently indicted and tried, but acquitted. On the night of the 11th



of September a building occupied by Chinamen working for the Oregon Improvement Company in the Coal creek mine was burned and about fifty Chinamen were driven from the place.

Throughout the months of August, September and October there had been a continuous series of largely attended public meetings at the opera-house in Tacoma and torchlight processions bearing banners which displayed anti-Chinese opinions worked up a continual public excitement. On September 25th an anti-Chinese congress met at Seattle, which declared that the Chinese must be expelled from the country. A mass meeting held at Tacoma on the 3d day of October took similar action and a committee of fifteen was appointed to expel the Chinese from that city. Notices were served on the Chinese, warning them to leave within thirty days. The sheriff of Pierce county announced to the governor at that time that he would be able to preserve the peace and would be supported by the citizens in general, but in spite of these assurances the majority of the people of Tacoma were in sympathy with the anti-Chinese movement. Even the mayor had been an active propagandist of the crusade against the Chinamen. Few people in Tacoma, however, supposed that the threats made would actually be executed, but on the morning of November 3d, upon a signal given by the blowing of steam whistles in the car shops and foundry, several hundred men assembled and marched in line through the city. These men went to the Chinese quarters, packed up the goods of the Orientals and escorted them to Lake View on the Northern Pacific railroad, whence they were sent to Portland. Neither the sheriff nor his deputies nor the city officials made the slightest effort to prevent this proceeding. It is, however, worthy of remembrance that no one was injured, nor did the participants in the riot seem to have any other purpose than the peaceful and quiet removal of the members of the obnoxious race without injury to their persons or property. After that popular exclusion of Chinamen from Tacoma none lived in that city or even in Pierce county for many years. A number of citizens were indicted for conspiracy to intimidate, under what is known as the Ku-klux act, but although the matter was paraded in the courts for several terms, none of the cases was ever tried. On the 4th and 6th of November a number of Chinese shanties, together with stores and residences from which they had been removed, were destroyed by fire.

The history of the proceedings in Seattle, where an anti-Chinese meeting was held November 7th, was very different from that at Tacoma. Those who favored the enforcement of law were warned by the experience of the latter city, and took steps to prevent, if possible, its repetition. Sheriff John H. McGraw, subsequently governor of the state, summoned his deputies to meet at the court-house under arms, and companies under Captains Green and

Haines were made subject to his call. President Cleveland issued a proclamation declaring that an emergency had arisen which justified the employment of military force to suppress domestic violence and enforce the execution of the laws of the United States, and accordingly ten companies of troops were despatched from Vancouver to Seattle. By order of General John Gibbon, commander of the department, several of these companies were subsequently ordered to Tacoma, where they took into custody, to be escorted to Vancouver, several citizens who had been arrested by the United States marshal for participation in the Tacoma riot. At the direction of General Gibbon, Sheriff McGraw organized his volunteer deputies into three military companies. Fifteen persons were indicted for conspiracy to deprive the Chinese of equal protection of the laws but their trial, which was concluded January 16, 1886, resulted in the acquittal of all parties. The 6th of February a mass meeting was held at which plans were formed which eventuated on the next day in the movement of a large number of men to the Chinese quarters and the issuance of an order to them that they must leave Seattle. Their goods were packed and they were marched in little squads to the wharf of the steamship *Queen of the Pacific* to be transported to San Francisco. The leaders of the movement were attempting to raise money to procure tickets for paying the fare of the Chinamen, but during the afternoon a writ of habeas corpus was issued requiring Captain Alexander of the steamship to produce the Chinamen before the court. He responded that he could not in consequence of the mob in the streets, but the next morning the Chinamen were brought before the court where most of them expressed their preference to go to San Francisco, hence were returned to the ship. About a hundred, however, preferred to remain in Seattle and started to return to their former houses, whereupon the crowd attempted to drive them toward the railroad station. Captain George Kinnear's company of deputies defended the Chinese and in the struggle with the mob which ensued one of the latter was killed and two were wounded. The crowd then ceased their efforts and the Chinese were taken back to their homes. As a result of this fracas both Governor Squire and President Cleveland issued proclamations declaring the city to be in a state of insurrection and under martial law. General Gibbon arrested a number of persons who had participated in the Seattle riot, which therefore failed of its purpose.

A similar attempt was made in Olympia, where five arrests were made. The trial of these at the June term of court resulted in the conviction of all and the sentence of each to pay a fine of five hundred dollars, with the costs of proceedings, and to be subjected to six months' imprisonment. Thus ended the acute stage of anti-Chinese agitation upon

Puget sound, but for a number of years the general sentiment of the region was strongly opposed to any increase in the Chinese population, or even in the privileges of the members of that race.

The year 1886 seems to have been comparatively unproductive of special events or changes in Skagit county, but there was a rapid ongoing in all the various industries. As has happened probably every year in the history of Puget sound, there were high tides and floods such as people are wont to think the most remarkable of all time but it would seem from the reports that on January 24th the really highest tide known up to that time since records have been kept swept the coast-line of the county. It overtopped the dikes by several inches, destroyed a great deal of property and greatly damaged the crop prospects for the ensuing year. The damage was especially felt in the vicinity of Padilla. Immediately following this remarkable tide occurred a spell of severe cold, during which the Skagit river was blockaded with ice and a large part of the country having been inundated by the high tide and ice having been formed upon this flooded area, the farmers, especially on the tide flats, were subjected to very serious inconvenience.

Among the valuable undertakings of the early part of the year 1886 was that of the Skagit River Telephone Company, incorporated with a capital stock of five thousand dollars, for the purpose of building and operating a telephone line between the mouth of the Skagit river and the settlements on the junction of the Sauk river with the main stream. Unfortunately, however, it failed of realization. More successful was the establishment of the Pacific Postal Telegraph Company's line, built through Mount Vernon to Whatcom, and ultimately connecting Seattle with New Westminster. The first operator upon this line was Thomas Payne, and the first telegraph office at Mount Vernon was in Hartson's printing office.

The following outline of the mail contracts in Skagit county will give the reader a clearer conception of the gradual establishment of centers of business and communication in the ever-growing regions which compose the county: Route 43,091, from Seattle via Tulalip, Fir, Stanwood, Utsalady, and Skagit City to Mount Vernon, a distance of seventy-five miles and back, three times weekly, awarded to George W. Gore for \$2,500; route 43,104, from Skagit City to La Conner, ten miles and back once a week, awarded to Henry A. Wright for \$148; route 43,105, from Mount Vernon via Bayview and Padilla to La Conner, twelve and a half miles and back twice a week, awarded to W. J. McKenna for \$185; route 43,107, from Mount Vernon via Avon, Sterling, Lyman and Hamilton to Birdview, forty-two miles and back, twice a week, granted to Adolph Behrens for \$690; route 43,108, from Samish to Edison, seven miles and back, three times a week, granted to E. C.

Brown for \$135; route 43,109, from Edison to Prairie, fourteen miles and back, once a week, granted to J. M. Estes for \$129; route 43,098, from Seattle via Coupeville, Phinney, Oak Harbor, Deception, La Conner, Fidalgo, Anacortes, Guemes, Samish, Bellingham, and Sehome to Whatcom, a hundred and forty-three miles and back, three times a week, granted to the O. R. & N. Company for \$5,000.

As indicating something of the accumulation of wealth in the county and also preserving the names of those who especially were concerned with the large property interests at that time a list of all who paid taxes on \$5,000 or over is given a place here: Mrs. L. A. Conner, \$60,563; Ball & Barlow, \$36,073; J. & G. Gaches, \$20,237; Puget Mill Company, \$17,600; Samish Company, \$16,427; B. N. L. Davis, \$16,389; W. S. Jameson, \$16,206; Hansen & Jensen, \$16,050; Clothier & English, \$13,202; R. L. Kelley, \$13,131; S. S. Bailey, \$12,970; Washington Mill Company, \$12,600; R. E. Whitney, \$11,350; Mortimer Cook, \$11,038; Jackson & Walker, \$10,730; Blakely Mill Company, \$9,750; Richard Hol-yoke, \$8,486; B. L. Martin, \$8,050; Russell A. Alger, \$7,600; James A. Gilliland, \$7,005; J. O. Rudene, \$6,993; Daniel Sullivan, \$6,784; R. H. Ball, \$6,588; Mrs. M. H. Haller, \$6,450; John Miller, \$6,185; G. V. Calhoun, \$5,995; Olof Polson, \$5,671; William Gilmore, \$5,393; E. G. Amens, \$5,340; Malcolm McDougall, \$5,280; L. L. Andrews, \$5,160; Michael Sullivan, \$5,072.

In summing up the industrial conditions for the year now under consideration mention may be made of the immense production of oats upon the three great oat-producing districts, the Stillaguamish, the Swinomish and the Samish. Their combined production amounted to two hundred and thirty-two thousand sacks of oats, over half of which was shipped to San Francisco. The price ranged from nineteen dollars to twenty-two dollars per ton.

Skagit county partook with the other portions of the Puget sound country in the railroad plans and excitement which marked the closing portion of the decade of the eighties. The Skagit News of November 30, 1886, sets forth the fact that Skagit valley will surely have direct communication with Seattle at some early period. Doubt was expressed as to the building of the Canfield road, of which so much was said at that time, the reason assigned being that the Canadian Pacific road would not allow any road to connect with it which it could not control. It was pointed out that the survey of the Canfield party crossed the Skagit near Sterling and followed up the valley of the Nookachamps, and the opinion was expressed in the paper that the completion of that road would make an important city out of Sterling, as well as mark an epoch in the history of the county in general.

It seems to have become apparent with the progress of the new year of 1887 that the Canfield road



would not be built, and this fact gave rise to some sparring between the Skagit News and its old enemy, the Whatcom Reveille, in which the former paper quoted the confession of the latter to the effect that the Canfield road would never be built. The Reveille pointed out the fact that all the Seattle influences would oppose such a building up of the Bellingham bay country as would follow the consummation of Mr. Canfield's aims, and that therefore it must be expected that Seattle will support the Seattle & West Coast Railway Company. It seems to be agreed by both papers commenting upon the subject that Canfield would sell his franchise to the Seattle & West Coast. A surveying party at work for the latter road, under direction of C. E. Perry, was operating in the Skagit valley in the summer of 1887, with headquarters at Big lake, near Mount Vernon, from which point parties were sent out toward the Stillaguamish and Skagit for a preliminary reconnoissance. As to the vexed question as to whether Whatcom would be on the line of this road, there seemed then no means of forecasting, but it was prophesied in the News that the ultimate connection with the Canadian Pacific would be at New Westminster instead of at Fort Hope. In its issue of September 6, 1887, is record of the fact that there was much hope of another railroad extending from Seattle to the Skagit river, the basis of which hope was the purchase by Mr. Bowles of the Oregon Improvement Company, of sixteen hundred acres of coal land near Sedro. The analysis of the coal from this vicinity showed that it was probably the best that had yet been found in western Washington.

A new and important enterprise in the lumbering line during the year 1887 was the establishment of the Skagit Saw-Mill and Manufacturing Company, of which the officers were as follows: President, E. G. English; vice-president, Otto Klement; secretary, G. E. Hartson; treasurer, H. P. Downs. This concern materialized into one of the pioneer saw-mills of the county. In this connection also it is interesting to note that in the fall of 1886 Mortimer Cook established at Sedro, the county's first shingle mill.

Perhaps a little sketch of the remarkable creation of productive land upon Whitney island at the lower end of Padilla bay is apropos at this point. During the winter of 1887 Rienzi E. Whitney, of Padilla, purchased this tract of salt marsh covering seven hundred acres, very favorably located but difficult to subdue, for the sum of twenty-two thousand five hundred dollars. He spent ten thousand dollars in reclaiming it. It was generally considered by his friends as a very risky undertaking, especially in view of the fact that he was compelled to borrow all the money for both the land and the improvements, but being a man of tremendous energy as well as undaunted courage, he succeeded in inaugurating a system of reclamation of the land by

diking and clearing and transformed it into a beautiful and highly productive area. By a most lamentable accident Mr. Whitney was fatally injured three years after entering upon this great undertaking. In 1893 the island was divided up into seven farms and sold for about seventy thousand dollars, and it is now one of the garden spots of the region.

The summer of 1887 was marked by a remarkable freshet, the result of the sudden melting of unusual snows in the Cascade mountains about the headwaters of the river. It was so late in the summer that the crops were already approaching maturity and great damage resulted.

One tragedy marred the records of the year 1887, namely, the killing of Frank Benn by a man named Thompson at La Conner in a saloon. Thompson and a man named Miller had had a street quarrel just previously during which the former had slit the latter's coat with a knife. For some reason, upon Thompson's entering the saloon, Frank Benn, a bystander, picked up first a brick and then a cuspidor, both of which he hurled at Thompson. In the fight which resulted Thompson drew his knife and stabbed Benn. In the excitement of the moment the crowd turned upon Thompson and nearly beat him to death before the officers could get control. Benn having died soon after, Thompson was indicted for murder, and was given a trial, at which, contrary to what were at first supposed to be the facts in the case, the testimony proved that Thompson had acted in self-defense and he was acquitted of the charge.

In 1887 the legislature passed a bill providing that all courts of record should be held at the county seat. This caused the removal of the district court from La Conner to Mount Vernon, a very gratifying thing to the people of the latter place and a correspondingly bitter pill to the inhabitants of the original county seat.

The legislative session of 1887-8 took under consideration a bill which revived the old struggle between Whatcom and Skagit, one providing for taking the north tier of townships in Skagit county and restoring them to Whatcom. The Skagit News denounces this as an attempted robbery and attributes it either to a desire on the part of the town of Whatcom to smother the aspirations for county-seat honors on the part of Lynden, or to the burden of taxation upon Whatcom county (which it states was then twenty-three and one-half mills on the dollar) and their consequent desire to secure the assistance of the rich Samish valley and other parts of the disputed territory in bearing their burden.

The Whatcom Reveille notes with satisfaction the fact that all the inhabitants of the islands of Cypress and Sinclair had forwarded a petition to the legislature asking annexation to Whatcom county, attributing this state of mind to the removal

of the county seat and district court to Mount Vernon. It also declares that Guemes island will join the request for annexation. To these comments of the Whatcom paper the Skagit News responds with characteristic energy, and it seemed that another conflict was brewing, but to the great satisfaction of the people of Skagit the bill was defeated in the house by a vote of fourteen to seven.

One of the numerous steamboat accidents which seem to have characterized the history of the sound occurred on the 1st of April, 1888. The boilers of the steamer Bob Irving exploded at a point called Ball's riffle in the Skagit river one mile below Sterling. Hiram J. Olney, the captain, and Herman Haroldson, the fireman, were instantly killed, while a deck hand named Andrew Johnson and the Chinese cook were severely injured. The engineer was the only person to escape entirely and even he was severely shaken up. Fortunately there were no passengers upon the boat, an unusual occurrence, but she was heavily loaded with hay and grain, which, together with the steamer itself, was a total loss. Captain Olney was well known and highly esteemed upon the sound, where he had been engaged in steamboating for a number of years.

There was a rapid development in the upper part of the county during the summer of 1888. The little town of Lyman had become the center of a very active population of both loggers and farmers, and between it and Mount Vernon there were seventeen logging camps, employing two hundred and forty-three men. Another region which started then upon a career of development which has rendered it one of the attractive and productive regions of the Skagit country was Walker's valley, which was settled by Hugh Walker in 1888. He and some of the settlers who came later spent eighty-seven days in cutting a road to Mount Vernon.

Railroads and rumors of railroads continued to be in the air. Senator Canfield would by no means admit that his road was dead, and is reported in the Seattle Enterprise as saying that he expected to build from Seattle to Lowell on the Snohomish river, thence to the Skagit at a point half-way between Mount Vernon and Sterling, and from there in a straight line to Whatcom. Another company, the Puget Sound, Skagit & Eastern, was incorporated and the articles of incorporation were filed in the auditor's office on September 16, 1888, the incorporators and trustees being John Campbell, of England, and H. W. Wheeler, J. M. Moore, and W. E. McMillan, of Seattle. The aim of the company was to build a road from Burrow's bay in Skagit county to Camp Spokane on the Columbia river in Lincoln county. Like many another great enterprise of that excited time, this remained a paper proposition.

The Skagit News of December 10, 1888, quotes

from the Washington Farmer an article which gives so clear a view of the logging interests of Skagit county that it seems worthy of reproduction in part. Among other things the writer describes the floating wharf in Samish bay as follows: "It is at this float that one of the most extensive logging camps in Washington territory receives its supplies. This float is two miles from the end of the logging road known as the Blanchard railway and the road is two miles from the village of Edison. The track is four miles long, a standard gauge, with steel rails and a full-fledged steam locomotive and thirty logging cars. The camp works an average of ninety men, who get out seventy-five thousand feet of logs per day, working about eight months in the year, making the annual output eighteen million feet, sold at seven dollars per thousand, or a total of one hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars per annum. The pay-roll of the camp is about one hundred and eighty dollars per day. For moving logs in places too rough for cattle, two stationary donkey engines are used. The company is now having made a steam skidder, such as it uses in Michigan and California. The contrivance costs about ten thousand dollars. It consists of a twenty horse-power engine, set near a marsh or deep ravine, and from it is run a large cable stretched tightly from tree to tree. On this cable there are three metal carriages, and from them drop prongs or grappling hooks which clutch the logs and hoist them clear of the ground and then they are run to the dumping-place."

The writer then enumerates eleven camps in the vicinity of Edison and Bayview which employ two hundred and twenty men and get out thirty-eight million feet of logs annually. Upon the Skagit river he found nineteen camps employing four hundred men and getting out eighty million feet a year. He says that the average logging camp contains sixteen men and one team of seven yoke of oxen. The total expense of a camp, he says, was sixty dollars per day, and the value of the output a hundred and fifty dollars per day. Thus the proprietor would make a profit of ninety dollars per day upon his investment if he owned the timber. If he did not own the timber stumpage would cost him seventy-five cents per thousand.

Inasmuch as the close of the year 1888 marks the end of the period of territorial history and 1889 witnessed the inauguration of statehood, it will be found of interest to preserve a record here of the increase in the value of property for the years 1883 to 1888 inclusive.

1883	
Value of lands.....	\$ 155,215.00
Value of improvements.....	27,946.00
Value of personal property.....	126,757.00
Value of all property.....	\$ 309,918.00
Total amount of taxes.....	6,845.94



## 1884

Acres assessed.....	123,168
Acres improved.....	9,202
Value of lands.....	\$ 515,907.00
Value of improvements.....	95,842.00
Value of personal property.....	291,121.00
Value of all property.....	\$ 902,870.00
Total amount of taxes.....	16,233.41

## 1885

Acres assessed.....	149,548
Acres improved.....	11,375
Value of lands.....	\$ 520,610.00
Value of improvements.....	148,777.00
Value of personal property.....	284,669.00
Value of all property.....	\$ 954,056.00
Total amount of taxes.....	19,040.43

## 1886

Acres assessed.....	182,553
Acres improved.....	12,772
Value of lands.....	\$ 664,457.00
Value of improvements.....	174,272.00
Value of personal property.....	356,651.00
Value of all property.....	\$1,195,380.00
Total amount of taxes.....	25,461.51

## 1887

Acres assessed.....	188,436
Acres improved.....	14,576
Value of lands.....	\$ 682,472.00
Value of improvements.....	183,304.00
Value of personal property.....	379,797.00
Value of all property.....	\$1,245,573.00
Total amount of taxes.....	25,213.24

## 1888

Value of all property.....	\$1,460,601.00
----------------------------	----------------

From the available census returns it appears that the population in 1885, was 2,816; in 1887, 3,686; in 1889, 6,111. The immense preponderance of males over females in the last year is observable, there being 4,408 of the former and 1,703 of the latter.

The great event of the year 1889 for both the territory of Washington and the county of Skagit was the acquisition of statehood and the constitutional convention leading thereto. For the purpose of electing delegates to the convention the territory was divided into districts. The wrath of many people in Skagit county was aroused by the fact that it was divided between Whatcom and Snohomish

counties, thirteen precincts being assigned to the former and ten to the latter. Skagit people seem to have anticipated evil consequences for themselves, as they were also disposed to attribute sinister motives to somebody in thus smothering their identity with their neighbors of the north and south. Their fears, however, were unfounded, for at the general election held on May 14th, three Skagit county men were chosen: Harrison Clothier and Thomas Hayton from the district comprising Snohomish and southern Skagit, and James Power from the district comprising Whatcom and northern Skagit.

Mr. Power became somewhat distinguished in the constitutional convention for the provision which he introduced for a confirmation of all United States patent titles to tide and overflowed lands. The general practice of the government had been hitherto to yield such lands to the states upon their admission, therefore many considered the confirmation of these titles to be in the interest of land-grabbers upon the sound. Eastern Washington delegates, headed by George Turner, opposed the Power provision on that ground but Mr. Power succeeded in convincing the convention that the claimants to those tide lands were worthy citizens, that the lands had in many cases already been reclaimed, and that to jeopardize title to them would work a great injustice to the settlers. Snohomish and Skagit counties were the ones chiefly affected by this provision and the lands under consideration constituted some of the fairest and most productive portions of those counties.

A brief glance at the resources of Skagit county, as manifested in 1889, may be fitting at this point. Already, probably, sufficient attention has been given to the vast lumbering developments of the decade then closing. They were well known to the world. But the latent possibilities of the coal and iron deposits upon the Skagit river were little known at that time. The facts in relation to this feature of Skagit county were brought out in a very interesting manner in the form of a printed report by Muir Picken, a mining engineer, and by him submitted to a senatorial committee consisting of Senators Allison, Hoar, Dolph, Hale and Pugh, which met in Seattle, June 1, 1889. This report states that at Conner's on the Skagit river there are three distinct measures of bituminous coal which are upon the same line passing through Naniamo, British Columbia, and belonging to the cretaceous epoch, being a first-class bituminous coking coal. Below the coal measures, the report continues, are iron measures of a good quality of brown hematite iron ore, carrying from forty-five to fifty per cent. of metallic iron. There were four of these iron lodes which, by their claimants, were styled respectively the Tyee, the Mabel, the Last Chance and the Tacoma. Mr. Picken said that the coal and iron region was eighty miles in length by

twenty-four miles in breadth. The Conner mine was subsequently bonded by the Skagit-Cumberland Coal Company of San Francisco, which sent W. A. Jones about the 1st of May to enter upon the work of development on a large scale. He built at once a flume six hundred feet long with a seventy-foot head, carrying a volume of water sufficient to fill a thirty-inch pipe, which carried the water from the head to the "Knight's" wheel of the compressor. The compressor was sufficiently large to furnish four hundred and fifty horse-power, by which the manager expected to run three 3½-inch Rix & Furth drills. The steamer Bailey delivered three loads of machinery which they at once began to use in the sinking of a tunnel three thousand feet deep. The supply of coal lay in such a position that it could be very cheaply and rapidly brought to the surface and placed within reach of transportation. For some reason, however, the Cumberland Coal Company did not remain permanently in the business of developing these properties, and they have been idle for many years. With rapidly increasing wealth, population and productions, and with brightening hopes for the future, Skagit county, with her sister counties, joined the triumphant march into statehood. The event of entrance upon statehood was one of so great importance that it requires a brief account at this point in our history. The possibilities of the territory of Washington were obviously so vast to the people living within it that they could not understand the comparative indifference with which the law-makers in Washington had viewed for a number of years their eager demands to be admitted to the union, but the fact of the case was that the great majority of people east of the Rocky mountains were then in gross ignorance of the possibilities of the Pacific states. Some of them are not much better at the present time. With increasing population, however, the pressure became too great to be resisted and on February 22, 1889, a bill granting statehood to Washington, Montana, North Dakota and South Dakota became a law.

Under the enabling act seventy-five delegates were to be chosen from the different portions of the territory who should meet in the capital on the 4th of July for the purpose of adopting a state constitution. The enabling act specified that this constitution must be republican in form and must make no distinction in civil or political rights on account of race or color, and must be in harmony with the Constitution of the United States and the Declaration of Independence. The act also specified that the state constitution must provide for complete religious toleration, disclaim all right and title to all unappropriated public lands and to all Indian tribal lands, provide for the assumption and payment of the debts and liabilities of the territory,

and establish and maintain a system of public schools open to all children of the state and free from sectarian control. The act also provided that a constitution should be submitted to the voters at an election to be held on the first Tuesday in October, and that if adopted it should be forwarded to the president of the United States and if satisfactory that he should then issue a proclamation declaring the state admitted into the Union. The enabling act also provided for the transfer to the state of all the unappropriated sixteenth and thirty-sixth sections in each township for the maintenance of common schools; granted fifty sections of unappropriated lands for the erection of public buildings at the capital; provided that five per cent. of the proceeds of the sale of public lands which should be sold by the United States subsequent to the admission of Washington into the Union should be paid to the state as a permanent school fund; granted seventy-two sections of land for maintenance of a university; granted ninety thousand acres for the support of an agricultural college, and one hundred thousand acres each for a scientific school, a state normal school, and for a capitol building; and granted to the state charitable, educational, penal and reformatory institutions which should be established, two hundred thousand acres. The foregoing were the important provisions of the enabling act, though there were a number of others naturally involved in them.

In accordance with the provisions of the enabling act the constitutional convention having been duly chosen, met as specified on the 4th of July and continued in session till the 24th of August. They then submitted the results of their work to the voters for acceptance or rejection. Two separate articles, one providing for female suffrage and one for prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors, were also submitted with the constitution. The constitution was accepted by the voters of the territory by a vote of thirty-eight thousand, three hundred and ninety-four to eleven thousand, eight hundred and ninety-five. It was a general matter of surprise that the vote against acceptance was so large. Both the woman suffrage and prohibition clauses were rejected.

At twenty-seven minutes past five o'clock on the 11th day of December, 1889, President Harrison signed his proclamation announcing that Washington had become a state of the Federal Union. The name of President Harrison and that of Secretary of State James G. Blaine were signed to this proclamation with a pen made from Washington gold in a holder of ebonized laurel made within the state of Washington itself for that special purpose; and the great commonwealth of Washington received its just recognition as being worthy of a place in the bright constellation of states.



## CHAPTER IV

### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1889-97

The winter of 1889-90 was a very cold and severe one in Skagit county, more so than at most other points on the coast. "Dad" Patterson, a well-known citizen of Mount Vernon, is authority for the statement that for twenty-seven days that city was cut off from all communication with the outside world. Steamboat navigation was entirely blockaded by the masses of ice in the river, and as for railroads, there were none in Mount Vernon at that time.

With the closing of the decade of the eighties and the opening of the succeeding one and with the entrance of Washington into statehood, began a period in Skagit county the most active and the most excited that that part of the world has ever witnessed. This activity and excitement were manifested in many ways; by the rapid growth of towns, the soaring of land above prices that were normal or even reasonable, the inauguration of all sorts of industrial enterprises, the unprecedented rush of immigrants. Concerning the last point we observe the following item in the Skagit News of March 18, 1889: "At no time in the past has Skagit county received the number of immigrants that are now pouring in. Every boat comes loaded with home seekers. A year from now good available government land will be scarce. The prospective opening of several railroads will assist materially in the settlement of the county." In fact, the activity in railroad enterprises was the most noticeable indication of the general activity. Throughout the county rights of way were being surveyed and graded, companies formed and plans for railroads drawn up, many of which roads were built only on paper, though several of them actually materialized, at least in part. One of the latter was the Seattle & Northern. The company projecting this road had been incorporated in Seattle in November, 1888, the incorporators being W. H. Holcomb, of Portland, Elijah Smith, J. H. Benedict, Charles F. Tagg, J. T. Tilney, Prof. W. Smith, E. L. Frank and E. S. Hooley, of New York, T. J. Milner and J. C. Haines, of Seattle, and H. L. Tibballs, Jr., of Port Townsend. The capital stock of the company was five million dollars, its object to build a railroad from Seattle via Whatcom to the Canadian boundary line and branches from the Skagit river east up that river and the Sauk to Spokane and from the Skagit river west via Fidalgo island to Ship harbor and Admiralty Head on Whidby

island. Only a small part of these extensive plans were eventually executed. Active work was begun in June, 1889, under the management of Captain F. Hill and by the 1st of August twenty miles of the road from Ship harbor to the Skagit valley were graded and bridged. This much was required to fulfill the terms of a contract by which a large amount of land on the islands was to be acquired; then the work was suspended until the spring of the following year. Many of the contracts for bridges, trestles, telegraph lines, cars, etc., were let to the Oregon Improvement Company, the real financial backer of the enterprise; others to the San Francisco Bridge Company and to Tatum & Bowen of Portland. Two thousand rails which had been lying on Ballast island were shipped north and laid as fast as possible and another consignment was ordered from the East. On August 5th the road was put in the hands of the operating department and regular trains commenced running daily between Anacortes and Sedro, at the latter of which places junction was made with the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad. The Seattle & Northern continued to within six miles of Hamilton, where it suddenly ceased, to the great distress of the people of that place, the reason for the suspension being that the Oregon Improvement Company was financially embarrassed and unable to continue the work of construction. In the early part of January, 1891, however, work was resumed under the direction of a receiver; about two months later the track was laid as far as Hamilton and soon after trains were running to that place. The service on the new road was excellent and was duly appreciated by the people of the county.

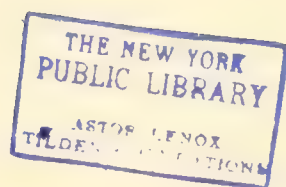
The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern was progressing rapidly during this period. In December, 1889, a number of contracts were let for the clearing and grading of fifteen miles immediately south of the Skagit river and thirty miles north of it. Nearly two thousand men were put to work on these sections.

Another railroad that was quite active in the Skagit valley at this time was the Fairhaven & Southern. There was considerable rivalry between this road and the Seattle & Northern, also the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern or West Coast, as this branch of it was generally designated. In December, 1889, the Fairhaven & Southern and the West Coast were both fighting for the possession of a nar-



"LOGGING" AND "CLEARING"





row pass around McMurray lake. The crew of the former road was encamped near and was expecting to go to work on the pass the next day before the other crew could get to it, but during the night a force of men under Earle & McLeod came up by pack train from Fir, went into camp in the vicinity of the pass without making any demonstration and the next morning before sunrise made their way through the woods to the pass and were in full possession fifteen minutes before the Fairhaven & Southern crew arrived. By this coup the Fairhaven & Southern or Bennett road, as it was sometimes named, was deprived of this route, which it was obliged to leave to the West Coast. The first train on the Fairhaven & Southern into Sedro was on the 24th of December, 1889. This railroad was sold the following year to the Great Northern, which was beginning to spread its mighty arm over the county. The formal transfer occurred on the 20th of February, 1891. The western branch of the Great Northern, which was being built at this time, was commonly known as the Seattle & Montana railroad. It extended from Seattle along the coast through Mount Vernon to New Westminster in British Columbia. To secure its construction through their city the citizens of Mount Vernon granted it a right of way and one hundred acres of land. In September, 1890, new camps were established all along the line, so that there was scarcely a mile between Seattle and the Skagit river upon which work was not being done. In September, 1891, the track-laying machine began laying track between the Skagit and Stillaguamish rivers, the only unfinished section at the time, and it was completed and the last spike driven on the 12th of October at a point one mile south of Stanwood, though there were still about twenty-one miles to be ballasted before trains could be run over the line. This was finished in November. The Seattle Chamber of Commerce held an excursion on the 27th of that month on the occasion of the formal opening of the road, in a train of nine coaches and a dining-car, all gayly decorated. Music was furnished by the First Regiment band of Seattle. The excursion proceeded through Mount Vernon, where Judge J. T. Ronald of Seattle delivered a short address, and then on to the end of the line at New Westminster. Thus was celebrated the opening of an important branch of one of the greatest railroads on the continent, a railroad which has done as much, perhaps, as any other one agency to develop the resources and stimulate the growth of the Northwest. Skagit county, while disappointed in the hope that the main transcontinental line of the Great Northern would traverse her territory, was nevertheless benefited to a very great degree by its close proximity and by the branch line connecting with it. The Great Northern was completed on the 6th of January, 1893, the last spike

being driven at a point thirteen miles west of Stevens pass in the Cascades.

Besides the substantial railroads which have been mentioned, there was a multitude of others which, as a result of the general excitement of the times, were projected, but most of which did not materialize. One of these was known as the Samish, Skagit Valley & Spokane Railroad Company, incorporated in April, 1889, with a capital stock of three million dollars. On April 8, 1890, the Ship Harbor & Spokane Falls Railroad Company was incorporated, with a capital stock of six hundred thousand dollars, its object to build a railroad from Puget sound to Spokane. The trustees were J. M. Buckley, William H. Holcomb and J. E. Buckley. About the same time a company known as the San Juan de Fuca Ship Canal & Railroad Company was incorporated by H. C. Walters, John Marshall, Theodore Wygant, F. K. Arnold, Lee Hoffman and William A. Bantz, with a capital of two million dollars. This was a boom scheme and never materialized into anything substantial. Another of the same character was the Northwestern Railroad Company, of which the principal promotor was Richard Nevins, Jr. This company proposed to build a railroad about one hundred miles long with Mount Vernon as the center and extending east from that point to the Hamilton coal mines, and west to La Conner, to Edison and to a connection with the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern. Still another boom scheme was the La Conner, Mount Vernon & Eastern Railroad Company, incorporated by Leonard C. Whitfield, Milton Van Dyke and Richard Hussey, of Seattle, with a capital stock of seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Its purpose as set forth was to construct a railroad from La Conner through the Cascades to the Columbia river.

By the number and magnitude of these schemes one can gain some idea of the eager excitement into which the entire region was thrown, an excitement equaled at no other time in the history of the county. But it was not confined to railroads. Every interest and every industry partook of the general fever. The price of land rose to unexampled heights and the number of real estate transfers was greater than ever before. This was particularly the case with town property. In this connection we note the following in the Skagit News of January 13, 1890: "At no time in the history of the state has there been such a boom in town lots as at present. The boom is not confined to one locality, but the whole sound country is flooded with embryo towns and additions to towns already established. This property is held by active real estate agents, who, in flaming advertisements, paint the glowing future of their particular locality and enumerate railroads by the score which are particularly anxious to build in their town. Of course, in some instances, their statements are warranted



by the facts, but in a great many cases the boom originated in the fertile mind of the real estate shark who is anxious to unload his property at an enormous profit. It seems that so long as there are suckers the real estate men will continue to hook them. In fact, they bite with such rapidity that they fall over each other in their attempt to get at the bait. There will be a crash in the real estate market one of these days and many a victim will suffer from the effects of this wildcat speculation. The history of the California boom seems to have conveyed no lesson to Washington investors."

New towns and additions to towns were springing up by the score. Every one who had property that could be platted into town lots had the same surveyed and sold it readily at an enormous profit. Plats of new towns and additions were filed at the auditor's office at the rate of five or six a week. During the period from the 1st of January, 1890, until the middle of March the following plats were filed: Fidalgo, Birdview, Dyer's plat of Lyman, Haller's second addition to Edison, Riverview addition to Avon, Cumberland, First addition to Sedro, Central addition to Sedro, City of Anacortes, Conover's plat of Anacortes, Fidalgo addition to the city of Anacortes, Fairview addition to Anacortes, Central addition to Anacortes, Colver's addition to Anacortes, J. H. Havekost's addition to Anacortes, Grand View addition to Anacortes, First addition to the city of Anacortes, J. M. Moor's addition to Anacortes, Hagadorn & Stewart's first addition to Anacortes, E. O. Tade's first addition to Anacortes, Kyle's addition to Anacortes, Mrs. Mary Eubank's first addition to Anacortes, Kellogg & Ford's addition to Anacortes, G. Kellogg's addition to Anacortes, Pleasant Slope addition to Anacortes, King's first addition to Anacortes, Tuttle & Buckley's plat of Anacortes, Nelson's addition to Anacortes, Burdon's first addition to Anacortes, City of North Anacortes, Seattle Syndicate's first addition to Anacortes, Chapman's addition to Anacortes, Fidalgo Bay addition to Anacortes, Parson's addition to Anacortes, Whitney's first addition to Anacortes, Wood's plat of North Anacortes, Philips' addition to the city of Fidalgo, Carlyle's addition to Fidalgo, Bowman's Central Ship Harbor water-front plat of Anacortes, Griffin's first addition to Anacortes, Curtis' first addition to Anacortes, Beale's addition to Anacortes.

It will be observed that of these forty-two plats, thirty-two were in the city of Anacortes. It was here that the tumult and fever of speculation raged fiercest. People came by trainloads to view the town site and pick up land which they hoped to sell in a short time at double or treble the cost. Fabulous sums were spent in these speculations. In a few months the population of Anacortes rose from a few dozen to several thousand. Broad streets were laid out and brick blocks erected. The city was incorporated as a city of the third class, a

mayor and council were elected and the other departments of city government carried on. On the Fourth of July, 1890, a celebration was held such as had seldom or never been seen before in the county, the fireworks being the most gorgeous ever displayed on that part of the sound. Thousands of people were present. Anacortes was indeed a most lively and prosperous city until the boom finally broke, when many men were ruined, hundreds of thousands of dollars being lost. However, it is now one of the most thrifty, prosperous towns along the coast.

There were other booms of much smaller dimensions throughout the county, while some places escaped them almost entirely. Mount Vernon, the county seat, which had been rather quiet for some time, began picking up, but in a steady and healthy manner. The building of the Great Northern railroad through the city, for which the citizens gave land and cash to the amount of sixty-five thousand dollars, gave a great impetus to business operations of all kinds. Its population was between nine hundred and one thousand.

In October, 1890, a company was formed, known as the Skagit County Agricultural Society, in which W. J. McKenna was one of the prime movers. Its capital stock was twenty-five thousand dollars, and its object to hold an annual county fair and stock competition at Bayview. Many of the farmers and others interested purchased stock, but unfortunately the enterprise did not succeed.

The rapid growth of the county may be indicated by the increase in population since the previous year. In 1889 there were 6,111 people in the county; in 1890, 8,730, being an increase of 2,619.

In the winter of 1889-90 two important memorials were presented to congress dealing with the improvement of navigation in the Swinomish channel and Skagit river. The first was offered by Representative Edens and was as follows:

"Your memorialists, the legislature of the state of Washington, would respectfully represent that the growing commerce of Puget sound, more especially between Olympia, Tacoma and Seattle on the one hand, and La Conner, Anacortes, Fairhaven, Bellingham, Sehome and Whatcom on the other, require certain dredging improvements in the Swinomish channel, dividing Fidalgo island from the mainland, in Skagit county, and connecting Skagit bay on the south with Padilla and Bellingham bays on the north. This route affords safe and sheltered navigation along the eastern shores of Puget sound between the principal cities above referred to. Owing to a few bars in Swinomish channel, most of the numerous steamers now plying in these waters and carrying hundreds of passengers daily have to go through Deception pass, between Whidby and Fidalgo islands, which pass being very narrow, with perpendicular rocks on either side and a swift raging current at certain

stages of the ebb and flow of the tide, is dangerous to navigation. It is therefore essential that Swinomish channel be improved so as to avoid the perils of the Deception pass route. Besides the advantage of the Swinomish channel as a through line from one end of the sound to the other, it is the local outlet for the products of Skagit county, the most important agricultural county of western Washington, producing, as it does, some eight thousand tons of hay and twenty thousand tons of grain annually. It is estimated that one hundred thousand dollars judiciously expended in dredging the channel would render incalculable benefit to the commerce of Puget sound; and we respectfully ask that congress appropriate that sum for the purpose, and in so doing we only voice a recommendation already approved and endorsed by the boards of trade or municipalities of the cities of Olympia, Tacoma, Seattle, La Conner and Whatcom, and petitions numerously signed by the people along the line."

Appropriations for the purpose stated in this memorial were later made by congress to the amount of about seventy-five thousand dollars. The work was a most important one and added greatly to the commercial importance of Skagit county. Almost at the same time with the above memorial another, concerning a matter of almost equal consequence, was presented by Senator Paine, which read as follows:

To the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States:

Your memorialists, the legislature of the state of Washington, do most earnestly and urgently request your honorable body to appropriate one hundred thousand dollars for the improvement of the Skagit river.

The Skagit river, which empties into Utsalady bay, one of the large sheets of water forming Puget sound, is the largest river in western Washington. Its drainage basin contains 2,800 square miles, including 300 square miles of fertile valley land nearly level, and is covered with dense forests, principally of fir, cedar, spruce and cottonwood. The river varies in width from 300 to 600 feet and can, by judicious expenditure of one hundred thousand dollars, be made navigable for a distance of 90 miles for steamers drawing from five to six feet of water. This accomplished, Skagit valley will become one of the most productive and richest valleys in the United States, and will give employment and support to a population of fifty thousand persons. Its present population is about five thousand.

The iron ore already discovered and located in the mountains, at whose base the river courses, is estimated by experts as sufficient in quantity and quality to supply the wants of the United States for centuries. Contiguous to these iron mountains are vast deposits of limestone.

The great coal fields of Skagit valley are unsurpassed in quality. The veins now open and awaiting transportation facilities, there being no railroad in the valley, are the Bennett, showing a thirty-foot face, the Cumberland, showing a fifteen-foot face, and the Conner, showing a twelve-foot face. These three mines would, inside of sixty days, if the necessary improvements prayed for are made, furnish the markets of the world 1,500 tons of coal daily, and the additional mines that would be opened would swell the output of coal in the valley 5,000 tons daily.

The coal can be floated down on barges to Utsalady bay and then loaded on ocean vessels ready for shipment to any port in the world. Iron, coal and limestone in contiguous mountains insure the building of large iron works in this valley.

The Skagit river, once made a navigable highway to the ocean, will protect the producer against exorbitant freight rates in the future, and accelerate the opening of its manifold resources now lying dormant.

Besides its vast wealth in minerals, there are floated down the Skagit river from forty to fifty million feet of logs yearly.

Its soil is of the richest, producing in hay from three to four tons per acre; oats from 95 to 130 bushels per acre. Its fruits are equal to those of California. Sugar beets, potatoes and other roots are wondrously prolific in growth. A fine quality of tobacco is also raised.

The granting of the prayer of your memorialists will open up the vast resources of this valley, for which your memorialists will ever pray.

About this time there were some agitations in Fidalgo and Guemes islands against the Chinese. A meeting was held on December 28th in Anacortes, at which a number of resolutions were adopted, in which were detailed at length all the objections against this unwelcome race. The principal ones were that they were non-assimilative, that they sent all their earnings to China and were therefore a constant financial drain upon the country, that their cheap labor was ruinous and destructive to all competition, that their moral habits were frightful and degrading to all with whom they came in contact. Therefore the citizens of Fidalgo and Guemes islands present at this meeting resolved at once to take measures to get rid of the Chinese who were already on the islands and to prevent the advent of any more. Their action, however, ceased with the resolution, as nothing more definite was ever done, though the Celestials remained away from the islands until the establishment of the canneries. Even then the employers secured the citizens' permission to introduce Chinese labor.

The logging industry was quite active during 1890, about 46,000,000 feet being cut during the season. Some 227 men were employed, 114 oxen, 30 horses, and 25 miles of tramway and skid roads. The largest outfit in the entire region was that of Blanchard & Sons, whose output was about 20,000,000 feet of logs. They had a five-mile railroad of standard gauge and six locomotives, and the value of their rolling stock and improvements was \$100,000. They owned 1,400 acres of timber land and employed 100 men. Other loggers in the county, with their outputs, were Mitchell Thibert, 3,000,000 feet; Vike & Company, 1,000,000 feet; Clothier & English, 5,000,000 feet; Eugene Taylor, 2,000,000 feet; W. F. McKay, 6,000,000 feet; Reed & Blodgett, 2,000,000 feet; H. D. Cole, 4,000,000 feet; George O'Brien, 3,000,000 feet; and Ferguson Brothers.

In the summer of 1890 public attention was attracted by an attempted highway robbery, which occurred on the 4th of August. On the evening of



that day Captain W. A. Jones, who had just returned to Hamilton from Seattle with the monthly pay for the men in the Skagit-Cumberland coal mines, crossed the river on the ferry and started to walk to his office, which was about a hundred rods from the edge of the river. He had gone about half the distance when there suddenly appeared in front of him a masked man who leveled a revolver at his head and ordered him to throw up his hands. Captain Jones had no alternative, so he promptly complied. He was then driven before the gun to one side of the road, where the highwayman proceeded to blindfold him, tie him to a tree and relieve him of the money which he was carrying to the mine. This done he warned him not to make any noise and started back to the road. He had chosen a very inopportune time for doing so, however, for on stepping out of the woods he walked into a party of miners, who, hearing the shouts of Captain Jones, at once attacked the robber. The latter immediately pulled his gun and commenced shooting, at the same time trying to make his escape, but one of the miners seized him by the arm and another hit him over the head with a paddle, knocking him down so that he was easily secured. The deputy sheriff, T. F. Moody, soon appeared on the scene and took the fellow to Mount Vernon, where he was lodged in the county jail. His name was found to be Joe Frey. He had been seen once or twice in Hamilton, where he probably discovered the method of payment at the mines.

The men who happened along in the nick of time and captured the robber were Hans Brendt, Geo. A. Hanson, John D. Allen, Samuel Drake and Pat McGee. They were each presented with a handsome revolver by the Skagit-Cumberland Coal Company as a token of gratitude for their deed.

The year 1890 was also marked by a smallpox epidemic which raged almost exclusively among the Indians during the summer. Scores of them died of the dread disease, the mortality being unusually high. The woods were full of afflicted and dead Indians. Corpses floating down the river were often seen. People at last became afraid to venture into the woods or along shore and the county hired men to hunt for these unfortunates and attend them, to bury the dead, and to burn potlatch houses and other property that the infection might be stopped.

The most interesting event that happened in the spring of 1891 was the organization of the Skagit County Pioneer Association. Such organizations are always of the greatest interest in western communities, where the memory of early hardships and early struggles and sacrifices and achievements yet remains. The pioneers may be passing away, but they leave behind them a memorial in their deeds which will be remembered and venerated as long as memory endures. The first meeting of the old settlers of Skagit county was held in Mount Vernon on April 25th, and Orrin Kincaid was elected its

chairman, G. E. Hartson its secretary. A committee was appointed, consisting of G. E. Hartson, Otto Klement and B. N. L. Davis, to draw up a constitution. It was then decided to postpone permanent organization until the next meeting, which would be held at Skagit City on June 6th, when a picnic and grand reunion would also be held.

The 6th of June began unpropitiously, there being a down-pour of rain in the morning but in spite of this the meeting was a great success. After addresses by Hon. Orrin Kincaid and G. E. Hartson on the object of the organization, a recess was taken for dinner. In the afternoon the meeting was again called to order and the serious business of the day transacted. The by-laws were first read and adopted. These stated one of the objects of the organization to be "the preservation of data incident to the early settlement of Skagit county." They also limited the membership to "all persons who were residents of Skagit county prior to and including the year 1875, and continued such residents for a period of at least one year, and all persons who located claims in said county prior to or at any time during said year upon which they have since resided for a period of not less than one year."

The date for the annual meetings was fixed for the first Saturday in August, the next meeting to be held in 1892. The officers elected for the first year were: Hon. Orrin Kincaid of Mount Vernon, president; T. P. Hastie of Skagit City, first vice-president; J. H. Nash of Fir, second vice-president; Jasper Gates of Fir, third vice-president; G. E. Hartson of Mount Vernon, secretary and treasurer.

The following is a list of the members enrolled at the first meeting: James H. Nash, Thomas P. Hastie, Clara Hastie, William Gage, Henry A. Wright, Charles Villeneuve, Richard Garland, Peter Kuyl, Etna Garrett, J. M. Zeiller, Clarinda Gates, Mary J. Fritz, Ida Guiberson, B. A. Villeneuve, G. E. Hartson, Maggie Davis, Laura Hastie, Ella Washburn, Eleanor Jones, Mary A. Jones, Charles W. Jones, Augustus Hartson, Jasper Gates, G. P. Pritchard, Franklyn Buck, Elijah Watkins, Otto Klement, J. V. Abbot, Orrin Kincaid, Esther Smith, Sarah Gates, F. B. Watkins, Mahallah Hansen, James Abbott, Emily L. Gage, Mattie Buck, Edward Jones, Thomas J. Jones, Maria Knox, Mary Gates, Matilda Hartson, Harrison Clothier, Kate H. Washburn, Rebecca Hartson, Oliver Tingley, J. R. H. Danir, S. G. Tingley, D. L. McCormick, William Dale, James J. Conner, N. P. Christenson, Mathilda Christenson, Robert Christenson, Laura Christenson, William A. Moores, D. E. Kimble; honorary members, Mollie Klement, C. C. Hansen, William Knox.

In the spring and summer of 1891 the question of better wagon roads received considerable attention. On May 5th a meeting of those interested in this matter was held in the Mount Vernon courthouse, E. K. Matlock being chairman. The county

commissioners were invited to be present and were presented two petitions signed by several hundred citizens, the first asking for an appropriation of twenty thousand dollars for the construction of the Cascade and Monte Cristo roads; the other that a proposition to bond the county for four per cent. of its valuation in order to raise money for the improvement of roads be submitted at a special election. These projects were never carried out as the commissioners did not see fit to make an appropriation of such size for such purposes. The Monte Cristo road was finally built, though neither Skagit nor Snohomish county contributed much toward its construction, the work being done mostly by the Monte Cristo Mining Company.

About this time there was a scheme advanced to form a new county out of the eastern part of Whatcom, Skagit and Snohomish counties, to be known as Cascade county and to have Sauk City as county seat. This scheme was a result of the boom times, however, and was never carried out.

On July 26, 1891, occurred one of the most deplorable tragedies in the history of the county, and one which was shrouded in considerable mystery. It was a shooting affair near Woolley, in which one man, George W. Poor, a deputy sheriff of King county, was killed outright, and two others, J. E. Terry, a Seattle ex-policeman, and J. C. Baird, an inspector of customs at Woolley, were wounded. The facts as given were these:

A band of contraband Chinamen were discovered in the vicinity of Woolley and on Saturday, the 25th, Inspector Baird sent for James Buchanan, an inspector at Blaine, to come and assist him in their capture. On Sunday evening Deputy Sheriff George W. Poor and Customs Inspector Taylor Holden arrived from Seattle, and happening to meet Baird, informed him that they were after some Chinamen. Holden went to the hotel at Sedro, while Poor went on up the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern track. Baird and Buchanan followed him for some distance and saw him enter the woods and soon after reappear in company with J. E. Terry and nine Chinamen. Baird went up and commanded them to surrender, saying that he was a United States officer. He was answered by several revolver shots, one of which inflicted a scalp wound. Baird and Buchanan immediately returned the fire so effectively that Poor was hit in the heart, and immediately killed, while Terry was badly wounded. The Chinamen escaped in the meantime but were captured the following day. Baird, Buchanan and Holden were all arrested. The jury at the inquest held on the body of Poor brought in a verdict that he met his death by a gun-shot wound inflicted by J. C. Baird, but no charge was made.

The statements made by the different parties in the conflict did not agree in every particular. The version given by Terry was as follows: "I located nine Chinamen who had illegally crossed

the border and were making southwest. I immediately sent for Taylor Holden to come up and help me take them. He did come and brought Deputy George Poor with him. I explained everything to them and a little after ten o'clock we started down the Lake Shore & Eastern track. After going a short distance Holden concluded to go back and watch Sedro and left us. I was to make the arrest. Poor and myself pushed on, located the Chinamen and placed them under arrest. We then started back to Sedro and had proceeded but a short distance when I made out two men standing on a little knoll some little distance ahead of us. Almost immediately they began firing at us. The first shot went in front of me and I jumped sideways. Then I got it in the stomach. I was hit four times in all. Poor cried out three times: 'I have these men under arrest! I am a deputy sheriff!' Then George got it and he fell saying, 'He has shot me.' When the last bullet struck me I sprang into the brush. Then I heard one of the men say, 'We have killed him; let us get out,' and they left. They went up the track and for town on the run. I knelt at George's side and saw that he was dead. I made my way back to town, fainting from loss of blood as I reached here. I do not know who did the shooting, but I understand that Inspectors J. C. Baird and James Buchanan are the two who did it."

According to Baird's story he was convinced that Terry was a smuggler and was trying to contrive the escape of the Chinamen. He claimed to have had previous proof of this, and also that Holden was implicated with him in the smuggling business. His account of the battle was as follows: "At the junction of the railroad and township wagon road, as we heard them coming, we hid in the brush, and when they came opposite I rushed out and confronted Terry with my revolver and told him I was a deputy customs collector and arrested them in the name of the United States. As soon as I spoke each of the men fired three shots at me in quick succession, and Buchanan and myself returned the fire. I shot at them as long as they stood their ground, but shot only at Holden and Terry. They suddenly took to their heels, while Poor stood his ground and shot me in the head. It was not a serious wound. It stunned me and I fell to the ground. I then commenced firing at Poor. Pretty soon he dropped and at the same moment I sprang upon the prostrate form. When he fell he threw up his hands and said, 'You have shot me and I am a deputy sheriff!' They fired between fifteen and eighteen shots and Buchanan and I fired ten. I found in Poor's pocket a false beard and some colored eyeglasses."

The trial of Baird and Buchanan for the murder of Poor resulted in their being exonerated of all guilt, and discharged by Judge Terry. The sympathy of the crowds that packed the court room seemed to be generally in their favor and against



Holden, but a great deal of sympathy was also expressed for Poor, who was thought to have been innocent of any intentional wrong, though perhaps the dupe of the two men with whom he was associated in the capture of the Chinamen.

Collector of Customs Charles M. Bradshaw, of Port Townsend, upheld Baird, considering that he only did his duty. Baird was retained in the service, while Holden was discharged, though previous to this time Mr. Bradshaw had regarded him also as one of his most trustworthy deputies.

It was in the fall of 1891 that the Bar Association of Skagit county, which is still in active existence and numbers among its members all the practicing lawyers of the county, was formed. A meeting was held in the court-house at Mount Vernon on September 8th, when organization was effected and a constitution adopted. The following officers were elected: George M. Sinclair, president; B. B. Fowle, vice-president; D. H. Hartson, secretary, and Thomas Smith, treasurer. A committee on by-laws was appointed, consisting of B. B. Fowle, Major Moore and J. Henry Smith. The charter members of this association were the following: George M. Sinclair, Thomas Smith, Henry McBride, Major A. M. Moore, J. M. Turner, B. B. Fowle, A. M. Cunningham, Wylie Jones, Seymour Jones, D. H. Hartson, E. C. Million, J. P. Houser, W. H. Perry, Geo. A. Joiner, W. V. Wells, J. C. Waugh, A. W. Salsbury, J. Henry Smith, Frank Quinby and Henry McLean.

The year 1891 was a rather unfortunate one in the agricultural line. The harvest season was very poor, resulting in serious damage and in some cases almost total failure to the hop and oat crops, and to add to the misfortune the price at that time was not very high. The price of land and the demand for it were very good, however, as is shown by the sale of some school land on November 25th, at which acreage to the value of over two hundred and thirty thousand dollars was sold, the highest price paid being one hundred and twenty-six dollars per acre.

The immense growth of the county during 1891 and the two previous years may be indicated by the assessment rolls. The amount of land assessed was 272,465 acres, and the amount of improved land, 22,044 acres. The assessed valuation of the land as equalized by the board of county commissioners was \$5,229,861; the equalized valuation of improvements on land, \$341,786; of town lots, \$3,572,936; of improvements thereon, \$401,575; railroad track, \$995,085; personal property, \$1,063,630. The entire equalized valuation of all property was, therefore, \$11,610,873. This was a tremendous increase since 1888, at which time the assessed valuation, was \$1,460,601. This increase was largely the result of the widespread and unprecedented booms with which the county was filled during this period and when these booms broke, there was an immediate

decline of two or three million dollars in the aggregate valuation of property.

In 1892 the county commissioners undertook two important improvements, namely, the building of bridges across the Swinomish slough and the Skagit river at Mount Vernon. The contract for the first was let to John Wilson, of Burlington, for four thousand six hundred dollars, and a contract for piling the slough from the bridge to the highlands beyond was also let, the successful bidder being Fred Ross, of Mount Vernon. This work was expected to cost about three thousand dollars. The most important bridge was that on the Skagit, for which there had long been a demand, as there was no way to get across the river except by the ferry or the railroad. The question of building a wagon bridge had come up three years before, at which time the commissioners had submitted a proposition to levy a special tax of one mill for that purpose. The matter had dragged on, however, until August, 1892, when the contract for the bridge was finally let to Westerman & Yeaton of Seattle, for twenty-nine thousand dollars. It was expected that it would be completed by the beginning of the following year.

The year 1892 was an exciting one throughout the county. The old question of county-seat removal, which has been a burning one in so many counties, was the absorbing topic of the year. For some time a number of cities had been casting envious eyes at Mount Vernon and wondering how they could gain the coveted honor, one of these being Sedro, which by virtue of its central position, considered itself the most suitable. Another was Burlington, but the most ambitious and the most dangerous aspirant was the famous Anacortes. It is true that the fortunes of Anacortes were beginning to wane, that the boom which had built it had passed its height; nevertheless it was a dangerous rival and was accordingly feared by Mount Vernon.

The fight put up by Anacortes was a desperate one, for the citizens of that place felt that its prestige was at stake. They endeavored to prevail upon Sedro to withdraw from the race, but generosity is a trait not generally present in county-seat struggles, and it was not in this case. In May a number of circular letters were sent out from Anacortes to prominent citizens throughout the county, worded as follows:

Anacortes, April 29, 1892.

Dear Sir:—The Anacortes Business Men's Association has been formed for the express purpose of removing the county seat of Skagit county from Mount Vernon to Anacortes.

This we will undertake to do if you will give us your aid. The executive committee have deemed it advisable to request lot owners to submit to an assessment of \$10 a lot in order to create a campaign fund to carry on this work and we hope that you will see it to your advantage cheerfully to respond.

The fight will be a "hot one," but we can assure you

of its successful termination, provided the necessary encouragement is given us. It is not necessary to go into detail as to the advantages to be gained by making Anacortes the permanent county seat of Skagit county; it is apparent to all, and it is conceded that it will be of inestimable benefit to the county at large.

Several months ago a few gentlemen met informally and discussed this subject and concluded our chances were good. They increased in number from day to day, getting the ideas of our best business men, until they gained in strength and confidence sufficient to warrant a permanent organization, which was effected in March, after the consultation with the managers of the landed interest, who endorsed our plans and guaranteed their financial aid. Our membership now comprises all the business men of the town. Politics are not "in it." We are a unit, with only one purpose. The executive committee have control of affairs. They worked quietly and systematically, accomplishing all desired ends. A vast amount of preliminary work has to be done. The committee has no further desire for secrecy, and after a careful canvass of the county, are prepared to say without hesitation that we will win the fight with your help.

It is the duty of the executive committee to receive and disburse all moneys. The well known character of these gentlemen is a guarantee to you that the business in hand will receive most careful attention.

Kindly make your remittances to Mr. T. B. Childs, treasurer, or to Bank of Anacortes.

Trusting you will give us a prompt and favorable reply, we are, Yours truly,

H. D. ALLISON,                      JOHN M. PLATT,  
Secretary Ex. Com.                      President.

Besides this letter, petitions were circulated throughout the county, asking that the question of the removal be submitted at the next election, which petitions were presented to the county commissioners in August. The town of Sedro also circulated a petition of similar import.

The people of Mount Vernon organized to meet and resist the opposing forces. They brought forward every possible objection to removal, the cost of doing so, which they claimed would be at least fifteen thousand dollars, though each of the rival towns proposed to pay that expense in case of success; the loss of the lands and buildings already owned in Mount Vernon by the county, the cost of new ones in a new county seat, the central location and easy accessibility of Mount Vernon and the distance and inaccessibility of Anacortes. Furthermore, Mount Vernon claimed that Anacortes was a boom town run by a few corporations, and that it was in their interest alone that the county seat should be removed thither.

The election at which this momentous question was decided was held on November 7th, and resulted as follows: Mount Vernon, 867 votes; Anacortes, 873; Sedro, 636; Burlington, 164. Anacortes thus received a plurality but in order to secure the removal, three-fifths of all the votes cast were necessary, and these none of the cities succeeded in obtaining, therefore to the great joy and triumph of Mount Vernon and the grief and tribulation of the other towns, the county seat remained at the former place.

The population of Skagit county in 1892 was 8,960, being an increase over 1890 of only 230. There were almost twice as many men in the county as women, showing the comparative newness of the country. In spite of the small increase agriculture had evidently prospered, for the number of acres in cultivation had increased from about 16,000 in 1890 to about 44,000 in 1892. The agricultural sections had been unaffected to any great extent by the booms, but had gone on developing steadily and naturally. It was in the towns that the full force of the booms was felt—in the towns like Anacortes, where real estate prices rose to several times the normal value and then as suddenly dropped. In 1890 the boom had been at its height; now it was beginning to collapse and premonitions of the hard times which followed so close on its heels were beginning to be felt. Not only in Skagit county but in the whole Northwest many an enterprise, which had begun during the years of plenty with many fair promises of success, proved unable to sustain itself and went down in failure.

The assessment returns for 1892 show a valuation of \$7,769,177, of which the valuation on lands with their improvements was \$3,606,001, and on town and city lots with their improvements, \$2,332,305. The following year the assessed valuation of the county was still less, being only \$6,476,066. The principal decrease was in town and city lots, of which the valuation was \$1,544,990. The reason for this was that much land which had been assessed the year before as town lots was now assessed as acreage property, also, that owing to the hard times the price of land was lower.

The winter of 1892-3 was noted all over the sound country for very disastrous floods. A great amount of damage was done to property and railroad traffic was stopped for a week at a time. The first flood occurred in November. About the middle of that month there was a very heavy rain-storm, and on the night of the 18th a warm Chinook wind blew, which melted an immense amount of snow in the mountains. By the morning of the next day the Skagit river was bank full and still rapidly rising. Millions of feet of logs and a great amount of drift were brought down so thickly that it was impossible for the steamers to run. A huge mass of this drift lodged against the pier which was just being built for the new bridge at Mount Vernon and an enormous jam formed, which in a short time stretched clear to the east bank, a distance of two hundred feet. Men worked all night trying to loosen it, but it grew larger every moment, and early in the morning of the 20th the pier could stand the strain no longer and with a sudden snap gave way. By midnight of the 19th the river was half way up the dikes, and men turned out and worked for the rest of the night strengthening them and filling up the low places. But their efforts were in vain. By four o'clock the water was running over



the top of the dike and compelling the people hastily to seek safer places.

In a short time the entire south part of town below Kincaid street was flooded to a depth of nearly three feet and the furnaces of all the shingle mills in town were submerged, as well as that of the electric works, which were obliged to shut down. Below town the dikes were destroyed in several places and the country for miles around was flooded. The towns of Fir and Skagit City had several feet of water in them. In the opposite direction Sedro and Hamilton were both flooded and considerable damage was sustained. Railroads were washed out in every direction. No trains ran on the Great Northern for five days, and other roads fared equally as bad. On the Seattle & Northern an engine ran into a washout and was overturned, killing the fireman, whose name was Ed Cole. The flood was not confined to the Skagit river but extended to all the rivers of western Washington. Considerable loss of stock was sustained throughout the county and Dennis Storrs lost several hundred dollars' worth of hops, but the most serious single loss was the bridge pier, upon which nearly two thousand dollars' worth of work had been done.

In the latter part of January and the first of February another spell of unusual weather, in the form of a cold snap was experienced. The thermometer reached the lowest point in the history of the county, though the cold weather did not last so long as in the severe winter of 1875. It began on January 30th, when the temperature fell twenty degrees within two hours and the following morning the thermometer registered ten degrees below zero, which was the lowest point reached. During the 30th and 31st the river was full of floating ice, which was backed up at the mouth by the tide and formed a solid blockade which soon extended far above Mount Vernon. For two or three days the thermometer continued about zero, after which the cold slowly moderated.

A project that attracted considerable attention among the people of Skagit county during the first few months of 1893 was a proposed motor line, known as the Mount Vernon, Bayview & Northern railroad. The president of the company was Harrison Clothier, the general superintendent J. B. Moody, and the route as laid out extended from Mount Vernon to Bayview through Avon and through a tract of valuable timber land, which it was proposed to open up, also through some fine agricultural land. Contracts for right of way for this road were secured and quite a large amount of subscriptions and subsidies pledged by the people living along the route, which subscriptions and promises of subsidies became void, however, as the road was never built.

There were a number of important court proceedings during 1893. One of them was the trial of David C. Moody for the murder of J. L. Warner,

a crime which had been committed in Hamilton in the fall of the previous year. The facts in the case, as brought out in the trial and published in the current newspapers, were as follows: J. L. Warner was the owner of the electric light plant of Hamilton and the power for running this plant was furnished by the shingle mill of Campbell & Edwards. David C. Moody was the night watchman at this mill and was also supposed to keep up steam for running the electric light plant, but one night he failed to do this and Mr. Warner came over to see what was the matter. Moody said that there was no wood and when Warner pointed out some that was lying across the street he replied that it was not his business to carry wood. After a few more words Warner went after Edwards, one of the owners of the mill, who came with him in a short time and the altercation with Moody was renewed. Finally Warner, losing patience, seized his adversary by the neck, whereupon Moody instantly drew a revolver and shot Warner dead.

At the trial, which began on the 23d of February, the lawyers for the defense, Million & Houser, tried to show that the fatal shot was fired in self-defense and while in fear of bodily injury. The prosecution was conducted by Prosecuting Attorney Joiner in an able manner. The impression created by Moody was an unfavorable one as he seemed constantly afraid of committing himself. The trial which lasted only three days, resulted in a verdict of manslaughter, and the prisoner was sentenced by Judge Henry McBride to nineteen years in the penitentiary.

Another case of great interest and considerable intricacy was the famous one of the Wilbur Indian heirs for the possession of their heritage. It appeared that Wilbur had married an Indian woman and later an American and now both claimed to be his heirs. The superior court decided in favor of the Indian, as appears from the following findings of fact by Judge McBride, which form a highly interesting, romantic and humorous narrative.

Having been engaged for, lo, these many days in the pleasant task of instructing juries as to the proper measure of damages in horse trades and listening to the plaintive appeals of those who rashly enter into contracts at a time when the ownership of a town lot in the impenetrable forest brought to the happy possessor visions of untold wealth, it is a relief to the heart to turn aside from contemplation of these engrossing subjects and dwell upon the tale of innocence and love unparalleled by the evidence in this case.

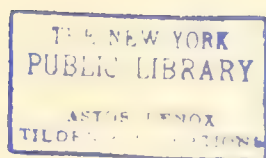
It appears that away back in 1867, when many of the towns, now ambitious for county seat honors, were as yet unknown to fame, and the swelling bosom of the Skagit was still unweaved by the rude touch of floating leviathans of commerce, the deceased, John T. Wilbur, hailing from the effete East, first made his appearance upon the scene.

One day in the early summer of the year aforesaid the said Wilbur, while presumably in search of clams—although the evidence is strangely silent upon the point—espied sporting upon the sand spit near Utsalady a dusky



IN SKAGIT COUNTY





maiden of the forest, whose supple limbs had been marred by the heat of thirteen summers, and whose cheeks were uncaressed by aught save the gentle zephyrs. Deeply impressed by her visible charms of person, and being of a bold and venturesome spirit, he then and there resolved to have her for his own. He made a liberal offer, but she, modest maiden, not considering it a good plan to yield too readily, rejected with seeming disdain his amorous intention. He returned to his lonely ranch on the Skagit, there to devise stratagems new to encompass his end. He heard sweetly guttural accents in the sighing of the wind, and in the floating mist he even beheld her voluptuous form. Later on, with a retinue consisting of two noble red men from Snehosh—ah, the music of these Indian names—he set out to visit his sable enchantress at her home upon the fir-clad hillside of the Swinomish reservation near the banks of the murmuring slough of the same name. Arriving there without incident worthy of relating, he raised his former offer, now tendering her parents the princely sum of fifty dollars. But they looked coldly upon his suit, and the dutiful Kitty would not surrender herself to his ardent embrace unaccompanied by the paternal blessing. The date can not be determined from the evidence, but Kitty, who ought to know, says it was just when the salmon were beginning to run. Desiring to be exact in all things, it occurred to the court that it might be well to continue the hearing of this case for a few years while studying the habits of the salmon, but the litigants, anxious for the spoils, objected. An attorney, when a fee is in sight, seems to care but little for scientific observations.

Once again he returned to his lonely ranch. There in the solitude of his cabin, with no one to spread his blankets, no one to weave his mats, he brooded over his state of single unblestness, until at length he determined to make one last despairing effort. This time he would go in state, so he consulted "Chip" Brown, who had taken unto himself as a wife a child of the stream and the forest, and it was arranged.

One day as Kitty lay upon the bank viewing her own charms as reflected in the water of the Swinomish she was startled by the approach of a canoe, containing one amorous swain, "Chip" Brown, Mrs. Brown, and a large number of Indians from a neighboring tribe, hired for the occasion. On one side were arranged Kitty, her father, mother, relations and friends, and Joseph, tribal chief; on the other, Wilbur, "Chip" Brown, Mrs. "Chip," and his mercenary train; and the prize contended for was none other than Kitty herself. Mrs. "Chip" being detailed to act as interpreter, advanced to the center, and the battle of words, which was to decide the fate of the dusky maiden, began. The interpreter, the court is grieved to say—peace be to her ashes!—abused her position of trust to descant upon the charms and graces of Wilbur, and, inasmuch as she herself had tasted the delights of wedded life with a paleface, her words had great weight. 'Twas long doubtful to which side victory would incline, but at an opportune moment, Wilbur himself advancing with sixty dollars in his outstretched palm, the battle was won. Chief Joseph thought the sale a good one and her father was satisfied with the price; so the money was divided between her male relations and Kitty, according to the laws of her tribe, was a wife.

Counsel insists that the evidence is insufficient to warrant the conclusion that the marriage was according to the custom then in vogue upon the Swinomish reservation, contending that Indian testimony is unreliable. In their zeal they seem to forget that the testimony is corroborated by that of one of our most esteemed citizens, one who has served the people in various capacities of trust. He came here in 1863, and his detailed statement while on the witness stand ought to convince the most skeptical that in early days he made a most careful study of Indian customs relative to marriage and divorce. Whether his investigations were carried on for the purpose of satisfying the

promptings of a natural curiosity, or took an experimental turn, the court is not advised.

Immediately after the division of the spoils the wedding feast, the memory of which is cherished as one of the most glorious events in the annals of the tribe, took place. What a feast that must have been! for little Bob, now thirty-six years old, but then only ten, retains a vivid recollection of it, and says with evident pride that upon that memorable occasion they had "bread and tea and sugar."

To prevent others from becoming discouraged, it might be well to add that Wilbur ran up the price, and that sixty dollars is the highest sum on record paid for a wife. Besides, Kitty belonged to a family of distinction. Neither should anyone who is desirous of imitating Wilbur's example hesitate over long because his dusky enslaver said "No" twice. The court recalls some fairer daughters of Eve who said "No" more than twice, and—what is worse—stuck to it.

According to the customs of this tribe, good taste requires three proposals. The first time the sighing swain, if an Indian, offers a pair of blankets or a canoe; if a white man, cash. The second time he must raise the an—, I mean, he must increase the offer, and the third time he must sling in some additional inducement in the shape of worldly goods. The third time is the crucial test—if he is rejected then he knows it will be useless to apply. It will be observed that the untutored denizen of the forest has an advantage over his paleface brother in this—he understands when the word "No" is to be taken in its literal significance.

If the bargain turns out to be a bad one the husband can return his wife and receive back his canoe or blankets or whatever the purchase price consisted of. This should be called to the attention of our law-makers.

The fruit of this marriage was three children, one girl and two boys. The girl is dead, but the boys are still alive and join with Kitty in the petition to have Bingham appointed administrator of the estate of the deceased, who departed this life—*requiescat in pace*—some ten years ago.

In 1874 Wilbur entered into correspondence with one Sarah J. Willcox, then in the wilds of central New York. Many a loving missive passed between them, until finally in 1876 she came out here and married Wilbur, and Kitty, turned adrift, found solace in the arms of another.

The bone of contention between Mrs. Wilbur No. 1 and Mrs. Wilbur No. 2, and their respective counsel, is the ranch, now worth \$10,000, where Wilbur and "Chip" Brown first devised the scheme that resulted in the translation of Kitty from the haunts of her childhood to the abode of the paleface.

There is much in this case worthy of comment, did not the stiff formulas and cast iron rules of law forbid an excursion into the realms of fancy and philosophy.

In conclusion, the court finds that Kitty is still alive and well, although somewhat tanned by exposure to the elements, and that all the parties to this action want the ranch.

These findings are necessarily brief, but, such as they are, it is hoped that, if this case goes up, they may serve as a guidance to the supreme court in determining the intricate questions involved.

Enter. HENRY McBRIDE,  
Dated March 20, 1893. Judge.

While the court indulged in this vein of fanciful humor, it turned out to be a different case for poor old Kitty. The case was carried to the supreme court where the decision of the lower court was reversed. The grounds for reversal and for deciding against Kitty were that while the marriage between her and Wilbur had been made according to the Indian custom, it was nevertheless void, since there was a



territorial law in effect at that time prohibiting the marriage of white men with Indian women. It was true that the law was repealed a short time after, but the marriage was not repeated, and was consequently held to be illegal and void, and so Kitty went without the inheritance, though, by compromise, her children received each a portion of the estate.

There were a number of miscellaneous occurrences during this period which may be briefly mentioned. In December, 1892, the Fidalgo Elevator and Warehouse Company made the largest shipment of oats ever made from the county. Ten thousand sacks were taken from Fidalgo City and three thousand four hundred from Anacortes by the steamer Umatilla, and transported direct to San Francisco, this being the first season in which reshipments were not made at Seattle or Tacoma.

The Skagit County Shingle Association was organized on the 13th of January, 1893, at Burlington, and all of the twenty-two mills in the county were either represented or signified their intention of joining. It was the aim of the association to act in concert with the state association. The following officers were elected: P. A. Woolley, president; E. A. Fladd, vice-president; C. E. Brand, secretary and treasurer. J. S. Munday, of Fairhaven, was appointed eastern agent for Skagit county shingles, with headquarters at Kansas City, Missouri. The output of shingles from the county at that time was about sixteen cars per day.

In December, 1893, the county commissioners negotiated the sale of one hundred thousand dollars funding bonds of the county. The purchasers were E. H. Rollins & Sons of Boston, and they paid par and a premium of one thousand dollars. The bonds were payable in twenty years, but redeemable after ten years, and bore interest at the rate of six per cent., payable annually.

The stringency in the money market was so severe in 1893 that the shingle manufacturers were obliged to adopt a scheme by which they could keep their mills in operation without advancing any money. The scheme was to deposit bills of lading in the First National Bank of Mount Vernon whenever a shipment was made, then for seventy-five per cent. of the value of these bills of lading the bank would issue certificates, which would be used as money and redeemed as soon as payment for the shingles was made. The shingle men used these certificates or scrip for some time with great success, but finally the discount on them became so great that the plan was abandoned.

In spite of the hard times, the county commissioners carried on a number of important enterprises, one being the erection of a court-house on the corner of Pine and First streets on land purchased of D. F. Decatur. The plans of W. A. Samms, of Avon, were accepted. The dimensions of the building were to be fifty by one hundred and

fourteen feet, with two stories and a basement, and the contract for its construction was awarded to R. S. Downer and William Peacock for thirteen thousand five hundred and eighty-five dollars. Work was begun immediately.

Another important improvement was the completion of the wagon bridge across the Skagit river at Mount Vernon, which was accepted by the commissioners and opened to the public on June 19th. It is the only wagon bridge across the main river and one of the best constructed in the state. The total cost was thirty-five thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, of which the city of Mount Vernon paid ten thousand dollars and the county the rest.

The crops of 1893 were not very encouraging. The oat crop was about up to the average, but the hops yielded little more than half a crop, the principal reason for this being the wet weather in the spring. On the place of Dennis Storrs, the most extensive hop grower in the valley, the yield was about twelve hundred pounds per acre, or half the ordinary yield.

In the fall the farmers on the lower Skagit did considerable work in the way of reclaiming marsh lands by building ditches and improving the drainage system. Hundreds of acres were improved, which, without the drainage, were worth practically nothing, but with it from one hundred and fifty dollars to two hundred dollars per acre. These improvements to agricultural lands are one of the most substantial means of adding to the wealth of a county. The wealth of Skagit county increased in this way during that year about a million dollars.

In the beginning of 1894 a temporary improvement in the condition of affairs in the county became noticeable. A number of saw and shingle mills, which had been shut down for some time, resumed operations, and a few others that had been running light increased their output. There was also promise of considerable building. In the spring and early summer, however, Skagit county suffered from a series of floods such as had never been seen before in the county. That, it will be remembered, was the year of the great floods throughout the entire Northwest, when the Columbia and its tributaries broke all records and overflowed farms and towns, causing incalculable damage.

The Skagit river was not far behind. It rose two separate times ten inches higher than the oldest settlers had ever known before. On May 24th the water had already risen so high that the levees in the lower part of Mount Vernon were in danger of being overflowed. In the face of this calamity all the men in town, of all professions, turned out and worked all night strengthening them and stopping small leaks where the water seeped through, but the water rose higher and higher, and by the following morning a small stream was flowing into First street. A large number of citizens immediately began building a dike to keep it from going any

further. The water, however, rose as fast as the dike did, and work as hard as they could their efforts were in vain. About four o'clock in the afternoon the dike near Jarvis & Metcalf's mill gave way and a short time later the temporary dike in the street broke in a number of places. Instantly a tremendous flood of water began pouring through the streets in the southern part of the city. Fences and sidewalks were torn up and more than half the people in that part of town were compelled to leave their houses and seek refuge on a neighboring hill, where a large school building and several empty houses were standing. For three days torrents of water poured through the town. Many of the houses it was impossible to reach without a boat. In the flat part of the town only one block, that on which the bank was situated, remained entirely above water. Many of the sidewalks floated and were used as bridges in getting around town. Business was entirely suspended, the first floors of many of the buildings being submerged. Every one was busy trying to save his property from being carried away.

Great as was the loss to the citizens it was nothing compared to that sustained by the farmers lower down the river, whose crops were completely destroyed. For days and nights together they worked, part of the time waist deep in water, trying to keep the dikes from bursting, and in some places new dikes were built on top of the old ones. At Gage's place on the west side of the river the soil was of a quicksand nature and had to be put in sacks before it would stay. In spite of the most tremendous exertions, some of the men working twenty-four hours on a stretch, their efforts were in nearly every case useless. The raging torrent rose beyond control and, overwhelming all resistance, inundated the whole of the low lands between Mount Vernon and the sound. The delta of the Skagit disappeared. At Dannemiller's place below Avon the big dam gave way, completely flooding the Beaver marsh, and the Olympia marsh suffered a like calamity.

The railroads also suffered severely, numerous sections of track being washed out on both the Great Northern and the Seattle & Northern, and trains were unable to run for several days. The Great Northern railroad bridge was constantly in danger of being demolished by log jams which lodged against it. The wagon bridge at Mount Vernon proved its excellence by resisting the strain, though it received some tremendous knocks. At one time a large jam formed against it which could not be dislodged until the steamer *Clan McDonald* came along and, by the exercise of great skill on the part of its captain, succeeded in clearing away the mass of logs.

On the 28th the water began to subside and fell slowly about three feet, but on the 1st of June it turned again and began to rise. The 1st and 2d were both warm days and much snow was melted

in the mountains, so that within three days the water was again within an inch of its previous mark. The scenes of the first flood were repeated, but the people, having had the experience once, were better prepared. The loss of stock was considerable, one man, Captain Keen of Skagit City, losing twenty-eight head of cattle out of a band of thirty. The farm lands were again flooded, making the destruction of the crops still more irretrievable. On the 2d a very severe storm of wind, with thunder and lightning, swept over the whole sound country, and the steamer *Clan McDonald*, which had just left Seattle and was in the midst of it, came near being swamped. The storm did not strike Mount Vernon squarely, but McMurray, Montborne and Hamilton got the full benefit, and at the last place the Episcopal church was overturned.

The Great Northern managed to run a train both ways between Mount Vernon and Seattle on the 3d of June, the first train for several days and the last for several more, as the rising flood soon submerged a large part of their track for the second time.

On June 7th there were two unfortunate drowning accidents, the first of which happened early in the afternoon. N. P. Swanberg was crossing Dry slough in a canoe with his wife and youngest child, when the canoe suddenly capsized. The father, in trying to save his child, was drawn to the bottom by the current and both were drowned. Mrs. Swanberg held herself afloat by seizing hold of the canoe and was rescued by two men. Mr. Swanberg was a farmer who had come from Sweden ten years before.

The other accident partook in some respects of the nature of a crime. Four Indians, a man and wife and two children, were camped a short distance above Mount Vernon. In the evening a man named Petit came along and filled the Indians with liquor, after which he claimed to be a deputy United States marshal, scaring them so that they all four got into their canoe and started down the river. In some way the canoe was overturned, and the man and one of the children immediately sank to the bottom, while the woman, with the other child, managed to reach the shore.

In the middle of June the river again commenced rising, but fortunately the weather remained cool and the water went down again. Many of the farmers, whose lands had been flooded, had reseeded and were expecting fairly good crops. It would seem as though they had had misfortune enough and might be allowed to gather what was left in peace, but the river was remorseless. In the first part of July another freshet occurred, which again flooded the farming country to a depth in many places of several feet, this time ruining the crops completely. The hops, which were mostly on higher lands, did not suffer so severely, though heavy losses of hops were sustained by Messrs.



Wiles and Dammemiller near Avon. The entire loss inflicted upon the people of the Skagit valley by these floods was estimated at half a million dollars.

One thing was shown conclusively by the disastrous results of the floods, and that was the absolute necessity of substantial dikes. A great many meetings were soon held to consider this question and to mature plans for the construction of such dikes; new diking districts were organized, and the work of building barriers against the water was carried on during the rest of that year and the following year. At the present time the river is substantially diked from its mouth to points beyond Woolley, most of the work having been done in those years. Another matter that received attention was the necessity of a better system of ditches, so that water which overflowed or collected in the low places could be readily drained off.

Another very important and much-needed improvement which was brought to the minds of the people of the Skagit valley by the great flood was the clearing out of the obstructions at and near the mouth of the Skagit river. For a number of years a large bar had been forming, which had been constantly growing in size, owing to the accumulation of snags and debris which gathered on it, thus obstructing the channel and causing the farm lands on either side to be overflowed. In addition to that, navigation was rendered unsafe. The people of the valley had at different times contributed large sums, aggregating over one hundred thousand dollars, for the improvement of the river, while the government had done but little. A public meeting was held in Mount Vernon on July 9th, at which resolutions were drawn up urging an appropriation of twenty thousand dollars for the purpose of clearing the river of these obstructions, of which resolutions a copy was sent to each member of congress.

The Northwest Agricultural Society was organized at Whatcom in July, with a capital stock of five thousand dollars. This society included in its field of operations the three counties of Whatcom, Skagit and San Juan, and it was expected that it would prove of great benefit to the agricultural interests of these counties.

Another society of a similar nature was formed in the same month at Mount Vernon, namely the Skagit County Horticultural Society, whose object was the advancement of knowledge concerning horticulture and pomology. The original members were Mrs. B. N. L. Davis, Mrs. L. Ward, George Davis, D. F. Decatur, H. P. Downs, S. A. Downs, E. Buck, F. C. Ward, J. F. Cass, L. R. Freeman, H. A. March, A. G. Tillinghast, Fred Eichholtz, Oscar Varny, L. D. Hodge, F. L. Crampton, J. P. Millett and Mrs. J. P. Millett. This society gave an exhibit on September 29th, which was a decided

success and spoke well for the esthetic advancement of the county.

Another calamity must be added to the already long list for the disastrous year of 1894. This was a forest fire which swept over the upper Skagit and Sauk valleys in the latter part of August. Some hay and many buildings, as well as a great amount of valuable cedar timber were burned. The following men lost part or all of their buildings, including their houses, namely, on the Sauk, F. Szrinski, H. C. Crockett; on the Skagit, George Perrault, J. McCorkendale, James Logan, Frank Backus and William Newby. The Cascade school-house also was destroyed.

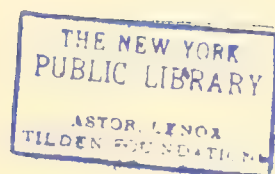
The year 1895 opened with another serious disaster, on this occasion high water coming not only from the mountains but from the sea as well. On January 12th occurred the highest tide known for years. Salt water swept over the dikes at the mouth of the Skagit covering the Swinomish and Samish flats and all the fertile low lands for many miles along the coast. The disaster was not confined to Skagit county but extended long distances north and south, being very severe in Snohomish county. The Skagit river was very high at the same time, rising to within fifteen inches of the high-water mark of the year before, flooding all the low lands south of Mount Vernon, though little damage resulted to the agricultural lands, owing to the time of year. It was very different with the coast lands, however, covered as they were by salt water, for it would take a year at least to work the salt out of the land so that a normal crop could be produced. Only a half crop was raised that season on the flooded portion of the flats.

The Great Northern track was swept out in several places by the high tide and no train reached Mount Vernon from the south for four days. The Seattle & Northern track at Whitney station was covered by three feet of salt water.

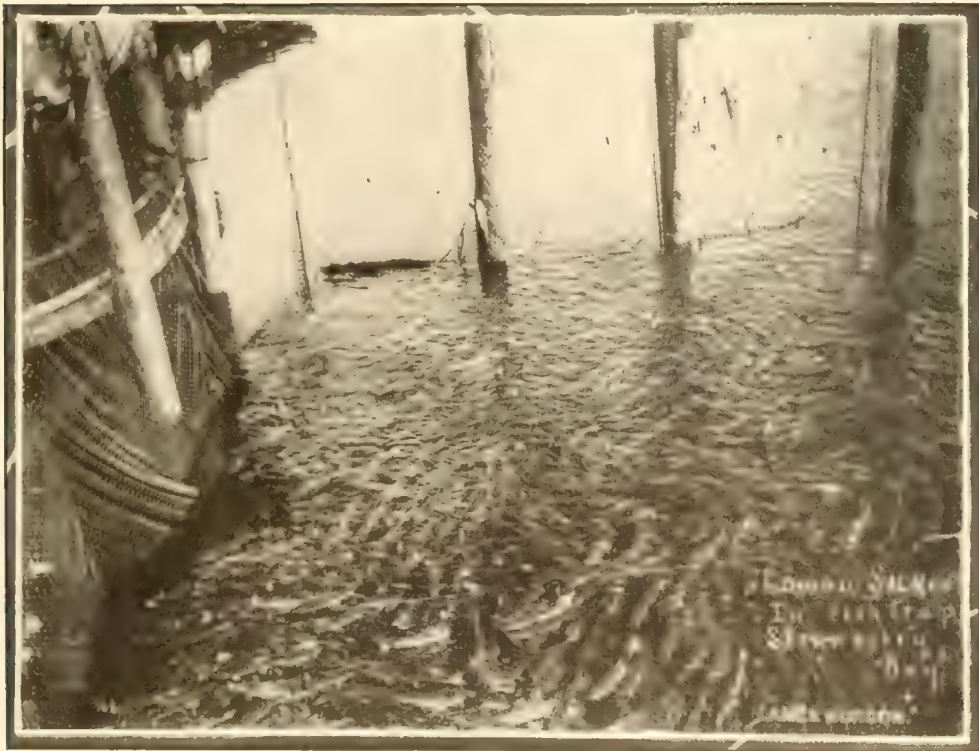
In the first part of August, 1895, the western part of the county was swept by forest fires, which burned a number of buildings on Fidalgo island, and threatened the town of Anacortes. The Seattle & Northern trains were delayed by trees falling across the track, and the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern trains were stopped altogether for several days.

Eighteen hundred and ninety-five was altogether a very unfortunate year. E. A. Sisson, one of the most prominent farmers in the county at the present time, is authority for the statement that in that year the price of grain fell below the cost of producing it, in some cases selling as low as eight dollars and fifty cents per ton, while the average cost of production was between eight and nine dollars. He also says that nearly every piece of property in the county was mortgaged.

In the fall another memorial was presented to congress, praying for favorable consideration and







THE FISH INDUSTRY

immediate action on the question of the removal of the obstructions at the mouth of the Skagit, one of the most important questions before the people of Skagit county and one demanding immediate attention. The reasons for removing the obstructions were given fully and clearly. The memorial is of interest and value, not only in itself but in the information which it gives, hence is here reproduced in part.

# MEMORIAL

To the Senate and House of Representatives:

The undersigned citizens of Skagit county, State of Washington, believe that a fair consideration of the conditions surrounding the Skagit river and tributary country will induce such liberal action on the part of Congress as will meet the requirements of our present environments and prevent any disaster in the future such as we have suffered in the past.

\* \* \* \* \*

The surveys already made and the map attached hereto, sustain the statement that there are tributary to Skagit river about forty townships, or over fourteen hundred square miles of land. Of this large area about one-fourth is strictly agricultural, about the same quantity is coal and mineral, and the remainder is timber land. A large portion of this country is now, and all of it, when developed, must be largely dependent for its commerce on this important river. It is navigable for light draft steamers from its mouth to Sauk City, a distance of about seventy miles, and at some seasons to Marblemount, fifteen miles above Sauk City.

\* \* \* \* \*

A diking system has been rendered necessary by the filling in of the bed and mouths of the river, from causes which will be explained and ought to be remedied. The system already constructed and maintained, embraces one hundred and fifty-eight miles of dikes, and has cost in money and labor expended in construction the large sum of three hundred and thirty-five thousand dollars. All of this has been expended by owners of land in the Skagit valley, including the residents of towns liable to inundation.

\* \* \* \* \*

Before the mouth of the river began to be obstructed, the accumulating waters of the greatest freshets did not overflow the banks. A channel varying in depth from twelve to twenty feet was a sufficient outlet for all the water that passed in swift torrents from the mountains and highlands of the North and East. Resolute and industrious settlers reduced to cultivation the fertile lands of the Skagit valley, and made subservient to man, the thousands of acres that were a few years since inhabited by the beaver, and other animals whose pelts excited the cupidity of the hunter or the Indian. We do not believe that the famous lands of the Nile, or any other in the world are more fertile and productive. For years, these lands without fertilizers, have yielded an average of one hundred bushels of oats to the acre, and the hay crop on the higher lands will average four tons; fruits and vegetables grow in profusion, and their flavor and richness are unsurpassed. But all of this has involved a large expenditure of money and unrelenting toil and patience on the part of our people.

Unless the congress of the United States shall make an appropriation sufficient to clear out the mouth of the Skagit river, a very large proportion of this country must be abandoned.

\* \* \* \* \*

We call your attention to the fact that since November, 1892, the floods in the Skagit have four times swept

over the banks, broken the dikes and inundated the surrounding country. The destruction of property by the overflow of November, 1892, and January, 1895, was not very great, but the overflow in May, 1894, and June of that year, entailed a direct loss on the people of the Skagit valley, as shown by estimates attached hereto, approximating one-half million of dollars.

The town of Mt. Vernon was entirely flooded, small boats and rafts navigated the streets, and the people were driven from their homes for safety in the hills. The damage to public and private property was great, and the suffering from exposure and sickness was distressing. All of these overflows have been caused by the ponding of the water in the river, resulting from the obstruction and closing the channels of the North and South Forks, above mentioned. There is comparatively little danger from loss from the overflow in the winter, but in May and June, when the crops are most promising, the genial weather and hot suns melt the snow in the mountains, and the creeks and small rivers and mountain streams empty their waters into the Skagit, which sweeps down with terrible fury, completing its destructive mission.

It is a well-known fact in this section, and the records of the War Department show, that some years ago, and when Washington was a territory a large and formidable jam of logs, trees and other debris had collected about ten miles from the mouth of the river, and near where Mount Vernon now stands, entirely obstructing navigation. At a great expenditure of money and labor, the people resident in the Skagit valley removed the jam, so that steamers passed up and down the river in safety. Under the license of Territorial law, and with the knowledge of the officers of this great government, obstructions known as log booms have been placed in the river and near the mouths, since which time the difficulties and dangers that now surround us have arisen, and have been allowed to continue.

Under the law, the General Government has ample jurisdiction in all matters affecting navigable waters, and we can only account for its failure to exercise that jurisdiction in this instance, from the neglect to bring the matter to your attention, and to press it with the zeal that its importance demands.

The earnest efforts of our people to protect themselves, and the temporary relief that has been afforded by the construction and maintenance of our diking system, may to some extent account for the neglect that heretofore surrounded this destructive nuisance, but the situation has now assumed such grave consequences, that it can no longer be overlooked or permitted to continue.

Until the obstructions in the river, and at its mouth, are removed, the further construction and maintenance of our diking system cannot protect us; until the channel of the river shall be restored, as it was before obstructions were permitted to be made and to stand, the navigation of the Skagit must at all times be uncertain and dangerous; and in a very few years must cease altogether.

We do not believe that an intelligent examination into this matter will show that its importance has been overestimated by us; nor is this the first time that we have endeavored to bring it to your attention. Memorials from our people have already been forwarded to congress, praying some action on behalf of this section, and at the last session of our legislature, a joint memorial of that body was unanimously passed for the same object.

Thoroughly impressed with the justice of this appeal, we respectfully submit it to your good judgment and earnestly hope for an early and favorable consideration by your honorable bodies, and by such other authorities as shall have this matter in immediate charge.

The annals of Skagit county for 1895 were darkened by a bloody shooting affray, in which one man was killed and three others wounded. The



circumstances were as follows: Edwin Baldwin and his stepson, Ozro Perkins, had been running a ferry and freight boat between Samish and Edison, as the large steamers did not stop at the latter place. In the fall of 1894, however, they abandoned the work, and it was taken up by John White with another boat. White employed as an assistant an ex-Confederate soldier named Alonzo Wheeler. Later on Baldwin and Perkins decided to resume operations, and when they did so, the rivalry that sprang up between the two parties was intense and bitter, finally, on the 9th of August, 1895, breaking out into open and bloody warfare. On that day, just before the arrival of the steamer State of Washington, White and Wheeler started down toward the warehouse on the wharf at Samish. Just then Baldwin and Perkins appeared, accompanied by Ulysses Loop, a son-in-law of Baldwin, and a man named Worden. White and Wheeler walked along the approach to the warehouse until they arrived at the stairway leading down to the place where White kept his boat. The latter then started down this stairway, while Wheeler went on toward the warehouse. He was soon overtaken by Baldwin, Perkins and Loop, and then the firing began. It could not be ascertained positively who fired the first shot, but it was soon seen that Wheeler was seriously injured and was trying to escape. White, as soon as he heard the shooting, started to Wheeler's rescue but was knocked senseless by a blow on the head with an iron bar in the hands of Worden. Wheeler's pursuers overtook him and after knocking him down beat and kicked him in a brutal manner. At that moment Wharfinger Dean came up and succeeded in drawing them off, though he was himself threatened by them.

The scene on the wharf after the battle was a fearful one. Wheeler was lying nearly dead with three frightful bullet wounds, one through the right lung, one through the abdomen and one through the ankle; he was also bruised in many places. White's scalp was torn open by the blow on his head. Baldwin was struck by two bullets, one on the forehead and one in the left arm. Perkins was hit on the head and on the breast. When the steamer arrived Wheeler was placed on board and taken to Anacortes, where he was placed under medical treatment. He survived for a few days only, dying on the 15th.

On the day after the battle Sheriff Perkinson went to Samish, where he secured all the others and brought them to Mount Vernon. The preliminary hearing was completed on August 17th before Justice Anable. John White, who had taken no active part in the conflict, was discharged. Worden was charged with assault with a deadly weapon and bound over in the sum of two thousand dollars. At the trial following he turned state's evidence and was discharged. The other three, Baldwin, Perkins and Loop, had also been charged with the

same crime, but since the death of Wheeler it was changed to murder in the first degree, and they were each bound over in the sum of ten thousand dollars.

The trial of Baldwin, Perkins and Loop began on October 23d, Judge Henry McBride presiding. It attracted considerable attention throughout the county. Eminent lawyers appeared on both sides. Prosecuting Attorney Geo. A. Joiner was assisted by J. T. Ronald, ex-mayor of Seattle, while the defense was conducted by Messrs. Sinclair & Smith, assisted by Colonel Lindsay and Judge Turner of Seattle. Two days were consumed in securing a jury, after which the addresses of the counsel and the hearing of the witnesses were begun. Archie McRea, J. Lewis of Edison, John Eckenberger and John White all testified to having heard Perkins and Baldwin make threats against the life of Wheeler and a number of other witnesses testified to the bad feeling between the men. Captain Dean stated that he saw the fight, and that the defendants attacked Wheeler, also that he saw no revolver in Wheeler's hands during the melee. Wheeler, in his dying statement, which was accepted as evidence, said that he had been attacked by the defendants and struck with canes and clubs; that he tried to escape but was closely pressed; that he finally drew a revolver and shot at Baldwin; that he then ran around the warehouse but was pursued and shot. The defense tried to prove that Wheeler was the aggressor and that Baldwin fired only in self-defense. The defendants all stated that Wheeler fired the first shots, also that he warned them to keep off the dock, claiming, moreover, that there was no agreement between them to attack Wheeler.

The case came to an end November 1st, and the following day the jury brought in a verdict of manslaughter against all the defendants. They were sentenced by Judge McBride on November 12th, Baldwin to ten years in the penitentiary, Perkins to five and Loop to one year, and each to pay a fine of one dollar in addition. The costs in the case amounted to two thousand four hundred and fifty dollars and five cents, besides the sheriff's cost bill.

During the winter of 1895-6 a number of attempts were made to organize a county immigration association, which attempts were not eminently successful. Officers were elected, as follows: President, H. S. Conner; vice-president, F. L. Crampton; secretary, H. P. Downs; treasurer, R. O. Welts. Some preliminary work was done, but the support was not enthusiastic, and the enterprise gradually died out.

In 1896 there was a movement to organize the county into townships according to a state law providing for such organization whenever the inhabitants elect. There was an election held to decide the question, at which six hundred and eighty-seven votes were cast in favor of township organization

and four hundred and fifty-five against, but in spite of this decided majority, the matter was for some reason allowed to drop.

By 1896 there had begun to be considerable improvement in the general condition of affairs. The crops for that year were very good, and the price of oats had risen from ten dollars and fifty cents to twelve dollars per ton, but the year did not pass by without the usual floods, which occurred that season in the middle of November. On the 12th and 13th Chinook winds blew, which melted large amounts of snow that had accumulated in the mountains, and in a short time the Skagit river was raging. For a time the water threatened to overflow the new levees along Mount Vernon's front, but a large number of men turned out with picks and shovels and built dikes along the top of the levees. By these means the town was saved from being flooded. The opposite side of the river was not equally fortunate, however, for two breaks occurred, one near F. C. Ward's place, the other at the home of Dennis Storrs, letting a flood of water over the whole region; a building at Hamilton and one at old Sedro were destroyed; railroad

traffic was suspended for nearly a week; six hundred feet of the Great Northern track between the bridge and Burlington were washed out, while between Mount Vernon and Stanwood over a mile was destroyed.

An attempt at murder, of a dastardly and fiendish nature, was committed at Prairie at about two o'clock on the morning of December 5th. C. L. LePlant, J. C. LePlant and L. B. Walters were sleeping soundly in one room of the LePlant brothers' home, when some one exploded a charge of dynamite under the house and blew it into splinter. Strange to say, the occupants were practically uninjured, though the floor of the room was entirely blown away, allowing them to drop to the bare ground below. A heavy cook stove was thrown from the next room clear over the bed and fell next to where the wall had been. C. L. LePlant was the first to recover his senses and he immediately dug the other two out from the mass of debris to find that fortunately none of them had received any worse injuries than a few bruises and a bad shaking up. It was never discovered who the cowardly would-be assassin was.

## CHAPTER V

### SKAGIT COUNTY, 1897-1905

The year 1897 witnessed a general revival of business that was very gratifying after the long period of stagnation, and once more the buzz of the saw-mills and the hum of industry were heard throughout the county. The Skagit News of July 26th says: "It is said that these days the Skagit county shingle-mill men are about as happy as shingle men can get over the prosperous condition of their business and the encouraging outlook for the future. Every mill in the county is running full time and many of them putting in from twelve to fourteen hours a day with 'snags' of orders ahead." This was a great and very pleasing change from the former dullness and every one was pleased with the prospect that the back of the hard times was broken and that business had once more started into life and activity.

The attention of the courts was occupied for a time in 1897 by an Indian murder case. In July four Indians, Charlie Moses, Johnnie Tommy, Johnnie Town, and John Enich, all Skagit Indians, were arrested for the murder, on the 5th of May,

of Kelly Annan, a Nookachamps Indian. At the trial Johnnie Town and John Enich turned state's evidence and told their story of the killing, which was as follows: The four Indians had made a drive of shingle bolts for Joe Richardson from Hamilton to Mount Vernon, and had started back in their canoes from Mount Vernon early in the afternoon, accompanied by their wives and also by Kelly Annan. In the evening they camped about half a mile above the Great Northern bridge and proceeded to fill up on whiskey. In a short time a quarrel broke out between Johnnie Tommy and Kelly Annan, in which the latter threatened to bewitch the former. At this moment Charlie Moses came up and struck Kelly Annan two blows on the head with an ax; then Johnnie Tommy cut his throat with a knife, whereupon they weighted the body with a bag of sand and sunk it in the river. It seems that Paul Jesus, a brother of Kelly Annan, heard of the affair, but was pacified by a number of presents.

Charlie Moses and Johnnie Tommy admitted



being camped at the place specified, but denied that they had had any whiskey or that Kelly Annan had been with them, saying that they had not seen him for a long time. The trial of the two Indians was completed in October and on the 12th they were sentenced by Judge Houser, Charlie Moses receiving four years in the penitentiary and Johnnie Tommy five. The counsel for the defense, Messrs. Sinclair & Smith, appealed the case to the supreme court, but the final decision and sentence, delivered in April, 1898, were the same as those delivered in the first instance.

It was in 1897 that the news of the wonderful Klondike discoveries caused such wild excitement throughout the Northwest. Not since the days of California had such a fever of excitement been seen. Men by the hundreds forsook their occupations and joined the grand rush to the gold-fields of the North. Skagit county, being on the line of the Alaska travel, received its full share of glowing tales of gold and wealth; and, led by these tales, many of her citizens embarked in the search for the gold and the wealth. In July and August a large number left for the Klondike, among them L. D. Metcalf, Jack Papin, J. K. Thomas, J. W. Prilliman, Joe Stroud, James Eastwood, Peter Jamison, J. N. Parker, L. D. Ferguson, Dennis Storrs, Fred Siegel, Amber Thibert, Fred Bonchier, Mark Rowan, H. C. Frizelle, Key Pitman, Frank Stackpole, T. M. Gares, J. M. McCreary, W. S. Riblett, Ole Dickson, C. S. Moody, Dr. J. N. Harris, James Dunlap, John Matson, John Lucky, Arthur Everett, John Bridcott, William Moss, John Matley, John Lloyd, Eugene Taylor, Fred Slack, R. O. Welts, Will Knox, F. A. Gardner, W. E. Harbert, all of Mount Vernon; Robert Woodburn, Richard Ball of La Conner; Wiley Roach of Lyman; W. V. Wells, Douglass Allmond, Peter E. Nelson, Daniel Sullivan of Anacortes; George Reed of Burlington; William Heffron of Hamilton; R. Lambier of Sterling, and Charles McDowell of Woolley. The Skagit News of August 2d remarked that it was only the near approach of winter that kept almost the entire male population of Skagit county from joining the grand rush and predicted that if the favorable reports continued the county would be almost depopulated in the spring.

And yet it is certain that only a small portion of these hopeful adventurers achieved a fortune, while those who stayed at home, at least some of them, did, if we may judge by the following from the Skagit News of August 9th: "Talk about your Klondikes, they are nothing to a fish trap among the islands of northwest Washington. One trap, owned by Rolla Davis, furnishes enough fish to keep the Anacortes cannery employed all the time. From a single raising ten thousand fish were taken, netting its owner eight hundred dollars, and there were twenty thousand fish left in the trap. Mr. Davis has a contract for three years at eight cents apiece.

It is estimated that he will clear thirty thousand dollars this season."

In November a most unusual and astonishing event occurred, namely, a flood in the Skagit river. November 17th there was a very warm Chinook wind; on the following day the river rose rapidly, and early the next morning began pouring over the levees. The people of Mount Vernon rushed out and tried to stop the flood by raising the levees, but their efforts were of no avail; then they rushed back to their houses and places of business and tried to secure their goods against damage. A few were unsuccessful even in this. Buildings were flooded and sidewalks torn up and debris washed through the streets all over town, the southern part, as usual, suffering the most. A break occurred there, letting in a rush of water which carried everything before it with tremendous force. Several exciting experiences were recorded by the News, probably the most exciting being that of Mr. Winkler, who was in his house when the break occurred, directly in the path of the torrent. The house was turned around and broken in two. Mr. Winkler didn't have time to make his escape, but was obliged to jump up and stand on the door-knob while the water rose up to his chin. At length the door-knob broke off, so Mr. Winkler swam to the window and climbed up astride of the lower sash. He remained in this position with the water up around his waist for several hours, until finally a boat was snubbed down to him and he was rescued. Several other men were rescued from house-tops and stumps, two after remaining all night on the latter.

Between Mount Vernon and the sound the levees were overflowed in all directions, but fortunately the damage was not very severe, being confined principally to oats and hay which had not been placed high enough to escape the water. The wagon bridge at Mount Vernon, which had stood so many hard knocks, was injured by a huge jam of logs so that it could not be used for several days. Steamboat slough, the only navigable channel at the mouth of the river, was blockaded and it was with difficulty that steamboats made their way through. The coast-line of the Great Northern was overflowed and trains delayed, but the damage was not so great as usual.

The outbreak of the war with Spain in 1898 was heralded in Skagit county by the same enthusiastic patriotism that was shown in every other county in the state and in the Union. A number of the young men of Skagit volunteered at once in the service of their country. Three of them, Frank B. Lippincott, George H. Gaches and J. G. McGlinn left on the steamship Senator on May 11th, and those who went at other times were Edwin Fredlund, of Mount Vernon; William Chambers and Harry Craig, of La Conner; Frank Brown and Nicholas Polly, of Sedro-Woolley. Gaches and McGlinn were enrolled in Company B of Seattle.

Lippincott in Company E of North Yakima, Fredlund in Company G, Chambers in Company H, Craig with the First Idaho volunteers, and Brown and Polly also with the First Washington. Polly was seriously injured at the attack on Pasig church near Manila and never recovered from the effects.

Eighteen hundred and ninety-eight was a prosperous year, with good crops and business activity. In the fall the people celebrated their good fortune by holding a county fair, which began October 6th and lasted three days, proving a grand success. The beautiful and varied displays showed the great resources of Skagit county to be such as the inhabitants themselves had not realized. The attendance during the three days was fully six thousand.

Prosperity and excellent conditions continued through the following year in constantly increasing measure. The News of December 25th gives a summary of the events of the county for that year which was, in part, as follows:

"The spring was very late and many crops were in danger of being ruined by the late rains. A portion of the Olympia marsh was inundated nearly all year. We had rains in July, a rather unusual occurrence. The ranchers, however, had planted their grain early and a fairly good crop was the result. Between intermittent showers, the merry hum of the separators was heard late into October. In some places the grain was first class and in others it was wiry and tough and frequently clogged the machines. The yield of oats ran as high as one hundred and fifteen bushels to the acre in some localities and seldom below eighty. The late rains lodged the grain, and it did not ripen as early as usual. The cost of harvesting was increased by the necessity of hiring men to raise the grain. There were about twenty-five threshing outfits at work during the summer. Several new ones were brought into the county at the commencement of the season. The oats were of a darker color than usual, but they were well filled out. While the yield of oats was large, that of hay was smaller. In some instances hay was ruined in the shock by its being too wet weather. The price of hay ranges from six dollars per ton upward, and oats from fifteen dollars per ton up.

"Many ranchers are paying more attention to dairying than they have in the past. Several of them have bought new separators and increased their herds of cows. The Alaska trade has created a demand for packed butter, and a great deal of Washington product is shipped there. As a rule, the farmers are getting better stock and disposing of the inferior animals as soon as convenient. This is noted in horses as well as in cattle. Where they had light stock they have in almost every case been replaced by a heavier animal.

"The salmon industry has taken wonderful strides the past year. The addition of new canneries at Anacortes brought up the amount of salmon

canned. Last year 3,350,000 salmon were canned in the different canneries in the county. These salmon filled 205,000 cases, and as there are four dozen cans in a case there was a total of 9,840,000 cans. They retail in the East at 25 cents a can. The valuation here was about \$1,000,000. Two thousand five hundred sacks of clams were put up, making a total of 7,360 cases. The salmon caught on the river was mostly sold to Seattle houses and placed on ice and shipped East. The money from these drift-net men is no small item in itself.

"The state hatchery at Baker was sold to the government and is now being run steadily. An appropriation was made for a hatchery to replace the one sold, but Commissioner Little has neglected to put it in. The Skagit is the largest river on the sound and is entitled to more than a passing glimpse by the fish commissioner. More salmon ascend this river than all the creeks on the sound put together. A state hatchery is in operation at Samish lake.

"The shingle and lumber industry in on the increase. A large mill is being equipped at Mount Vernon. Seven hundred million shingles are being cut each year, and forty-five million feet of lumber. During the year almost through there were running twenty-nine shingle mills and fourteen lumber mills, employing about five hundred and fifty men. To supply these mills with material, and also outside mills, twelve hundred men were needed in the shingle bolt and logging camps. Business in the shingle and lumber trade has been quite brisk for the past year. Good prices and lots of orders made the mill men smile.

"A railway line has been surveyed around Chuckanut mountain by the Great Northern and active work will soon commence. They have also purchased a right of way up the Skagit valley and will build up as far as Sauk. This proposed extension means much for the county."

The fall of 1899 was rendered memorable in many parts of the Union by the return of the soldier boys from the Philippines. Skagit county also had its returning heroes, and a reception was held in their honor at Mount Vernon on November 16th. The soldiers whose gallantry was thus honored were Corporal George Gaches, Company B, First Washington volunteers, Corporal William Chambers, Company H of the same regiment, Corporal Edwin Fredlund, Company G, Private Garfield McGlinn, Company B, Private Frank B. Lippincott, Jr., Company E, Sergeant Harry Craig, of the First Idaho volunteers; also two soldiers not from Skagit, Sergeant McCarty, Company H, Eighth infantry and Corporal Abbey, Company B, Fourth infantry.

Corporal Fredlund had had charge of the regiment signal service at Pasig church, during the battle of Fay-Tay, and also at the advance on Morong, the only times that the Washington volunteers were ever used in the special service. Private McGlinn had received honorary mention for special merito-



his services upon his discharge. The reception was held in the Mount Vernon opera-house, the chairman being Hon. M. P. Hurd. Eloquent addresses were delivered by Hon. J. C. Waugh and Hon. H. Y. Thompson, and an original poem entitled "The Washington Volunteer," was recited by the author, W. F. Robertson. A number of patriotic musical selections were rendered by the glee club, consisting of Professor David, Addison Davis, W. S. Packard and J. Haddock Smith.

There were several important court proceedings in 1899, one of the most noteworthy being the trial of Joe Henry for the murder of Andrew K. Jackson. The circumstances of the affair, as described by eye-witnesses, of whom there were several, were as follows: Joe Henry, who was an educated half-breed, was the postmaster at Urban on Sinclair island, or Cottonwood island, as it was also named. There had been trouble between Henry and Jackson for some time, the latter apparently being the aggressor. On the morning of the 13th of March Henry started down to the beach to get the mail from the steamer Buckeye. He had a paper for Jackson which he brought over to where the latter was standing and dropped at his feet, whereupon Jackson began calling him vile names, followed him down to the edge of the water and struck him a heavy blow on the chest. Henry then picked up a stone and threw it at his assailant, which caused the latter to attack him still more violently. Jackson threw Henry into the water, forcing his head below the surface and striking him in the face whenever he tried to escape. Finally the men were separated by C. B. Lutz, who happened to be near and Henry went up to his house, secured a rifle and shot Jackson, who was following him, through the body so that he died in a few minutes, then gave himself up to the authorities. At the trial the prosecution was conducted by County Attorney M. P. Hurd, assisted by E. P. Barker of Mount Vernon, while Hon. John F. Dore of Seattle and H. D. Allison of Anacortes appeared for the defense. It took the jury only fifteen minutes to decide on a verdict of "not guilty."

Of a more serious nature was the murder of D. M. Woodbury, of Anacortes, at that place on September 7th. This was perhaps the most cold-blooded crime in the history of Skagit county, and the long and hard-fought trial which ensued was watched with intense interest. The following account of the crime was written by an eye-witness and appeared first in the Seattle Post-Intelligencer:

D. M. Woodbury, a prominent attorney and one of the most enterprising men of this region, was shot by Al Hamilton at about three o'clock.

Hamilton had a quarrel with Billy Londerville and, it is said, threatened to kill him. Londerville, who was once on trial at Tacoma for shooting Miles Brotten, a policeman, complained to City Marshal Becker of his threats, and Becker had intended locking Hamilton up until he cooled off, but Hamilton resisted arrest, and as

he was armed with a revolver and showed fight, Becker concluded to delay taking him into custody until a less dangerous moment. The marshal started up the street for help and Hamilton followed, meanwhile making threats. Finally the marshal reached the bank building, in which City Attorney Allison had his office, and went upstairs to see the attorney, Hamilton continuing to follow. In this building are several offices, including those of D. M. Woodbury, Miss Trolson, the telephone agent, and Douglass Almond. Almond heard loud talking in the hall and finally heard some one say: "You —, if you move, I'll blow your head off." At this he rushed out of his office and found Hamilton covering Becker with a revolver, the distance between the two men being perhaps fifteen feet. Almond advanced to within about ten feet of Hamilton, when the revolver was leveled at him, and Hamilton said, "If you move again, I'll kill you." This situation lasted several seconds, when Woodbury came out of his office and said: "What is all this about?" Hamilton told Woodbury to throw up his hands, punctuating his remarks by oaths. Woodbury started to speak further, when Hamilton swung his revolver from Almond and fired, the distance between the two men being eighteen or twenty feet, and Woodbury fell instantly. Almond started forward to close on Hamilton as the latter turned his revolver toward Woodbury, but after the shot was fired Hamilton quickly covered Almond again. Woodbury, who had fallen, called: "Boys, I'm shot. He has killed me." After a few seconds more Hamilton glanced toward where Woodbury lay and Almond jumped backward through a door and to an open window, where he called to people on the street below to send for a physician, that Woodbury was shot. When he returned to the hall, Hamilton had started to run downstairs, Becker following. At the top he collided with H. D. Allison. Half-way down he met E. Kasch, pointed the revolver at him and ordered him to get out of the way. As he passed, Kasch tripped him and he fell downstairs. At the bottom Becker jumped on him and at this point Martin McDonald came in from the outside and grabbed Hamilton's right arm and the revolver was taken away. Hamilton was then lodged in the city jail and taken later to Mount Vernon by Sheriff Wells.

Mr. Woodbury lingered in great pain until the 10th, when he died. Hamilton, a man of the worst type, already had a long record with the police, being known to them under four different names: Al. Hamilton, Al. Hawkins, Al. Harris and Al. Thomas. He was said to be a deserter from the English navy. He had committed numerous acts of robbery and piracy and had been charged with two murders, his nefarious operations extending over the whole of Puget sound.

The court convened for the trial of Hamilton at Mount Vernon November 6th, and after nearly a week a jury was secured. The prosecution was conducted by County Attorney Hurd, assisted by Judge McBride, and the defense by Colonel Lindsay of Seattle and J. B. Wright. The defense made a hard fight to convince the jury that Hamilton had been doped and committed the crime while not in the full possession of his senses, but the jury would not be convinced, and on November 14th returned a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree. On November 27th Judge Houser sentenced the prisoner to be hanged on Friday, February 9, 1900. Before the execution took place, however, Colonel Lindsay succeeded in securing a stay of proceed-

ings, pending an appeal to the supreme court, which to the great surprise and disgust of every one, reversed the decision of the superior court, the grounds being that there was an error in the instructions of the trial judge concerning insanity. This decision necessitated a new trial, going over the whole ground once more. A change of venue to Whatcom county was secured by Lindsay and Wright, and at that place the trial was held in May, 1901. It was conducted on the same lines as the first and was very hotly contested. The jury were retired only thirty-five minutes before they rendered a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree. For the second time the death sentence was passed upon Al. Hamilton, this time by Judge Neterer on July 17th. He was sentenced to be hanged on Friday, August 16th, but the case was again carried to the supreme court. This time the decision of the lower court was sustained, and the sentence of death was carried out at Whatcom on May 23, 1902, more than two years and six months after the crime for which he paid the penalty had been committed. Hamilton died in a manner befitting him—without fear or remorse. He mounted the scaffold steadily and his last word was a curse.

In 1900 the branch railroad from Sedro-Woolley to Belfast, known as the Fairhaven & Southern, was torn up and discontinued. The branch from Sedro-Woolley was leased and run in conjunction with the Great Northern.

The Great Northern at this time was beginning to employ Japanese laborers in its gangs, and the citizens who were prejudiced against the Japs, tried to prevent their working. On June 25th a large number of Mount Vernon citizens waited upon the Japanese who were employed on the railroad and requested them to take their departure, which the latter did without delay. A few days later, however, another crew was sent up from Seattle, with the request that they be given protection. It was reported that a plan was formed to treat this crew the same as the first, but it did not mature and they were not molested.

In July the farmers of the county were greatly alarmed by an invasion of large multitudes of strange worms, later determined to be the army worms, which traveled in columns by night all over the western part of the state, destroying every green thing in their path. They lasted several weeks and the farmers began to think they would have no crops left, but fortunately the damage was confined to small patches and consequently was not very great in Skagit county.

A horrible accident occurred on September 11th on the railroad trestle south of Sedro-Woolley. One of the workmen, who had been drinking heavily, fell asleep on the track and when the train came along he was run over and crushed and mangled in a frightful manner. He could not be identified,

but it was believed that he had no relatives in this country.

One of the most sensational murders in the history of the county was that of William Gorsage by his wife, Jennie Gorsage, on December 14th. Gorsage, a heavy drinker, was in the habit of cruelly abusing and maltreating his wife, even threatening several times to kill her, and she had been in constant fear of him during their married life. On the evening of December 14th he returned home drunk and after mistreating her started to go to bed. Mrs. Gorsage got a pistol and shot Gorsage while he was lying in bed, wounding him so that he died a short time afterward, then immediately gave herself up. When speaking of the crime, she said, as quoted by the News of December 17th: "He came home early in the evening and commenced to abuse me, being in an intoxicated condition. He struck me in the face three times, knocking me down and then proceeded to kick me. I told him that I would leave him and he said, 'If you do, I will follow you and kill you; I would rather have you take my life'—which I did about ten o'clock, after he went to bed. After having a quarrel with him, I went to the next room and after sitting there for half an hour, a sudden thought struck me to kill him. I got his pistol and going to the door of the room in which he was lying I fired the shot. I am not sorry that I killed him, as he is better off than to live the way he did." The sympathy of the community seemed to be on the side of the woman.

The trial of Mrs. Gorsage occurred in February, 1901. The state was represented in the case by Prosecuting Attorney Hurd, and the defense by Attorneys John F. Dore of Seattle and Henry McLean of Mount Vernon. A number of witnesses, including a son and daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Gorsage, testified to the ill treatment of Mrs. Gorsage by her husband. The defense argued that the deed was committed under an impulse of insanity, while the prosecution maintained that the woman was in no danger when she did the deed, but had had time to deliberate and therefore her action was not the result of a sudden impulse or passion. The jury was out fourteen hours and finally decided on a verdict of manslaughter, with a recommendation for leniency. Mrs. Gorsage was sentenced on March 10th to one year and six months in the state penitentiary and to pay a fine of five dollars. Her attorneys asked for a new trial but it was denied, whereupon the case was carried to the supreme court.

That the population of Skagit county had been growing constantly was evinced by the census of 1900, which showed 14,272 people, divided among the different precincts as follows: Avon, 718; Bayview, 427; Belfast, 206; Birdsvie, 331; Burlington, 525; Cascade, 138; Cavanaugh, 2; Clear Lake, 500; Cokedale, 131; Cullum, 204; Cypress, 30; Ferry, 30; Fidalgo, 99; Fidalgo City, 152; Fir, 699;



Fredonia, 176; Guemes, 97; Hamilton, 563; La Conner, 1,082; Lake, 191; Lookout, 143; Lyman, 353; McMurray, 443; Mansford, 20; Mount Baker, 213; Mount Vernon, 1,120; Perley, 8; Point Williams, 83; Prairie, 267; Samish, 744; Sauk, 251; Sedro, 310; Sedro-Woolley, 885; Ship Harbor, including Anacortes, 1,483; Sinclair, 21; Skagit, 521; Tingley, 67; Woolley, 235; Swinomish Indian reservation, 275.

The year 1901 was one of the most prosperous in the history of the county. The crop of oats was immense, one of the best ever known, and the price twenty-two dollars per ton. The fishing industry also was blessed with a season such as it had never before known, the run of salmon being so large that in some cases fish were offered for one cent apiece with no buyers. The canneries were obliged to take the fish they had contracted for at the beginning of the season at fifteen cents each. In connection with the fishing industry the following from the *Argus* of August 2d is of interest: "Children from ten to twelve years old are making better wages in the canneries now than the ordinary laborer in the harvest fields of the eastern part of the state. The run of salmon this year is the largest known in the history of the fishing industry on the Pacific coast. The output of the canneries at Anacortes amounts to fifteen thousand cases daily, which at the low estimate of four dollars per case would be valued at sixty thousand dollars per day, and the actual value of the daily output of the Anacortes canneries will probably be considerable more."

A good deal of the attention of the people of Skagit county was occupied in 1901 by the county fair for that year, which was held on October 3d, 4th and 5th. Early in September a new fair association had been formed for the purpose of purchasing ground and erecting buildings in which annual exhibitions and sports would be held. The capital stock of this association was fifteen thousand dollars. The board of trustees selected to conduct the business, consisted of fifteen members, who, for the first year, were W. A. Lowman of Anacortes; C. P. Dickey of Bayview; H. A. March of Fidalgo; J. O. Rudene and Charles Nelson of La Conner; N. J. Moldstad, E. C. Million, I. E. Shrauger, G. W. Reed, C. A. Risbell, H. R. Hutchinson, Charles Clary and William Dale of Mount Vernon; E. Hammer of Sedro-Woolley, and T. P. Hastie of Skagit City. These trustees elected as president, N. J. Moldstad; secretary, J. L. Anable, and treasurer, I. E. Shrauger. The management of the 1901 fair was placed in the hands of an executive committee, consisting of N. J. Moldstad, I. E. Shrauger, C. A. Risbell, William Dale and H. R. Hutchinson, with the last mentioned as general superintendent. The time for arranging and preparing for the fair was brief, but the managers did themselves great credit. While the displays were not of mammoth size they were

very excellent and the large number of people who attended, nearly two thousand on the last day, were well pleased.

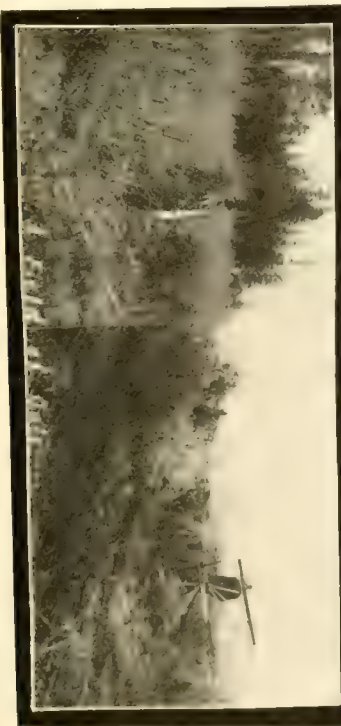
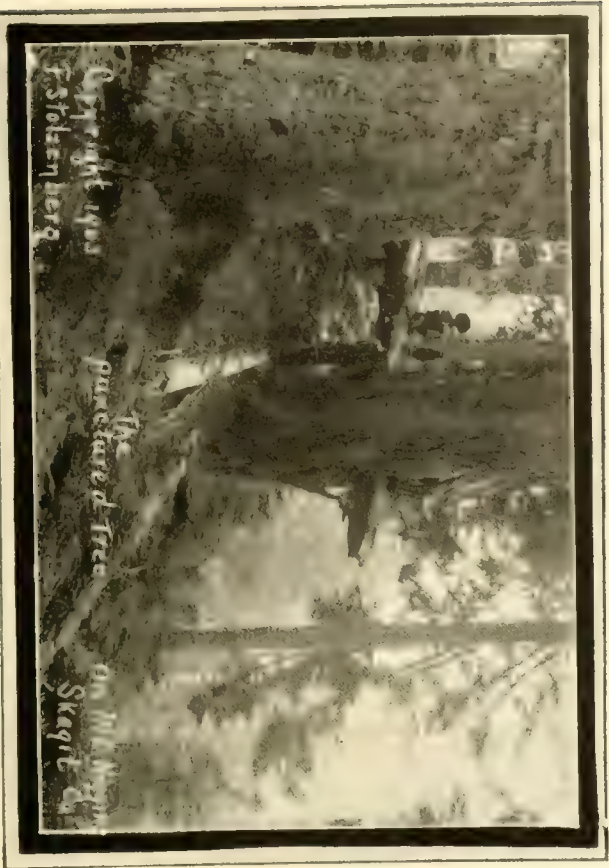
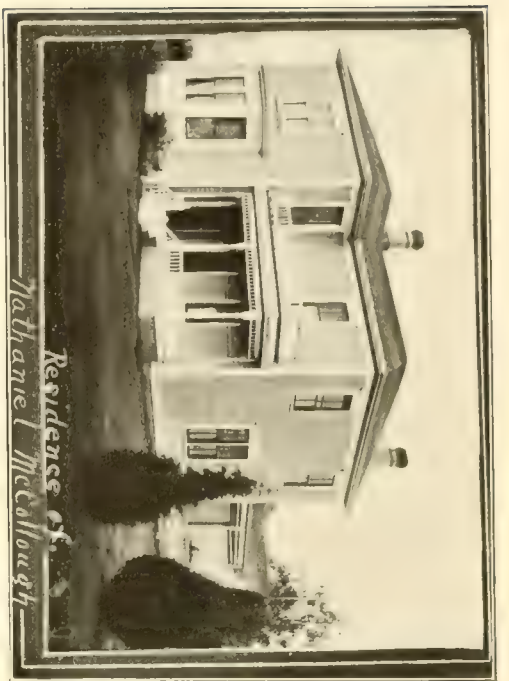
It was on September 6th that the world was shocked by the news of the cowardly assassination of President McKinley, who breathed his last on the 14th. Memorial services at Mount Vernon were held in the opera-house at eleven a. m., September 19th, under the direction of the mayor and city council. The school children attended in a body, also the Grand Army of the Republic and the Woman's Relief Corps. Addresses were delivered by Rev. Arthur Hale and Rev. Fernando C. Eldred. All public offices were closed during the day. A similar service was held at Anacortes.

On Christmas night an extremely heavy wind storm passed over Skagit county and the rest of the sound country. Fences were torn down, trees blown over, so that trains were delayed for some time, and telegraphic and telephone communication destroyed, but fortunately, few houses were injured and little other damage was done.

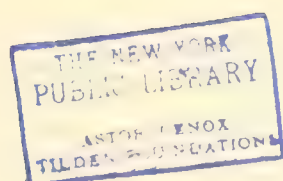
The first important event in 1903 was a serious railroad accident, the railroad bridge between Mount Vernon and Burlington collapsing on January 17th, as a freight train was crossing. The engine was nearly across when the bridge went down, but the bank was so steep that the cab was entirely submerged. Four cars, loaded with shingles, also went into the river. The engineer, Thomas Heatherington, of Everett, and the fireman, Doren, of Everett, were killed, but the brakeman, McConnehanin, escaped with a few ribs broken. The bridge had been known to be weak and was being repaired at the time but was not considered at all dangerous.

The attention of the courts was occupied during part of February by the case of Charles Lindgrind, accused of the murder of George Leake, a very sickly old man, on the night of August 30, 1902. The state was represented by Prosecuting Attorney Waugh and M. P. Hurd, while Henry McLean was appointed by the court to represent the defendant. The principal witness was Charles Thomas, who testified to having found Leake outside his house in a terribly cut and bruised condition. Leake had described the man who had assaulted him so that he was easily identified. The injured man was removed from his house near Whitney to Fidalgo island, where he died in a few days. The trial of Lindgrind resulted in a verdict of guilty of murder in the second degree.

There was considerable agitation during the year in regard to an exhibit from Skagit county at the St. Louis Exposition, and a number of meetings were held at different times by those interested. Patrick Halloran of Edison was elected president of the World's Fair club, Gus Hensler of Anacortes, secretary, and C. E. Bingham of Sedro-Woolley, treasurer. The women of the county also organized with the following officers: President, Mrs.







Frederick Ornes; vice-president, Mrs. E. M. Houser; secretary, Mrs. W. B. Ropes; treasurer, Mrs. George D. McLean. The county commissioners appropriated one thousand dollars on condition that two thousand dollars additional be raised, but the question of the exhibit, unfortunately, did not receive the support it deserved and would probably have received if it had been brought before the attention of the public at an earlier date. It had been hoped to prepare a joint exhibit with Whatcom county, but on the 23d of February, the officers of the Fair club having already resigned it was definitely decided not to prepare the exhibit and Whatcom county was so informed.

There was some excitement in Skagit and Whatcom counties in the fall of 1903 about the large extensions to the forest reserves made in those counties. These extensions interfered seriously with business interests and with the rights of settlers, so naturally a large number of protests were circulated through the two counties and almost universally signed. These, when forwarded to Washington, resulted in most of the withdrawals being again thrown open.

There were a number of important events during 1904, which are so recent that they are still fresh in the memory of the inhabitants. One of the most important was a transaction carried out by the commissioners and the county treasurer, R. O. Welts, by which bonds to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars were refunded, fifty-eight thousand dollars of which were held by the state and forty-two thousand dollars by Eastern parties. They had been issued on the 1st of December, 1894, and bore interest at the rate of six per cent. The state offered to refund the bonds, and on June 1st a new issue was made bearing interest of  $3\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. By this means a large amount of interest was saved. The new issue was for twenty years, with the privilege of refunding after the first year.

On June 20th the most successful jail break in the history of the county occurred at Mount Vernon, when three prisoners escaped from the county jail. They were A. H. Johnson, a horse thief, and L. H. Garbe and George Reilly, burglars. All three of the men were just about to be sent to the state penitentiary at Walla Walla, Johnson and Reilly for five years each and Garbe for about eleven months, having already served out a good share of a two-year term. They had been in an attempted break about two months before. They were evidently furnished by friends on the outside with tools for their escape, with which they drilled through the bars of their cage, then, making their way to the jail yard, dug a hole in the brick wall through which they effected their exit. A number of posses were immediately sent in pursuit. Johnson and Garbe were captured in a short time at Rockport, and Reilly was traced to the British line but escaped capture.

One of the most interesting and pleasant events of the year was a pioneers' celebration and reunion at Sedro-Woolley on August 6th, brought about largely by the efforts of the Commercial club of that place, Mr. and Mrs. David Batey and several prominent residents. Mr. Batey, of Sedro-Woolley, acted as chairman, and Mayor Bingham made the welcoming address. In the morning a number of pleasing speeches were delivered and anecdotes of early times told. Those who spoke were Captain Fred Dwyer of Lyman, Commodore H. A. March, W. H. Burdon of Fidalgo and Senator Emerson Hammer. W. F. Robertson also recited a poem on "The Pioneer." At noon the meeting adjourned to a neighboring grove, where delightful refreshments were served, which the old pioneers enjoyed to the full, not the least enjoyed being a load of watermelons donated by Mayor Bingham. But the best part of the occasion was the renewing of old friendships and old ties, as many of those present had not seen each other before for twenty or twenty-five years. In the afternoon a permanent pioneers' association was organized, the officers elected for the year being: President, David Batey; vice-president, Mrs. Georgiana Batey, M. D.; secretary, Charles Villeneuve; treasurer, Captain Fred Dwyer. The date set for the next meeting was August 5, 1905.

Although anticipating a little, it may be said that the meeting was held this year pursuant to adjournment and that it proved an altogether agreeable and pleasant reunion. The officers elected were: Thomas P. Hastie, of Skagit City, president; Mrs. Ira Brown, of Sedro-Woolley, vice-president; E. A. Sisson, of Padilla, secretary; and Patrick Halloran, of Mount Vernon, treasurer. The reports showed a membership of about one hundred and thirty.

On the 16th of August an unfortunate fire burned the steamer Elwood, which was unloading at Avon at the time, to the water's edge, the crew narrowly escaping with their lives. The Elwood was owned by Captain H. H. McDonald and was one of the most popular boats on the river. Her place was taken by the Skagit Queen, still in operation under Captain McDonald, running between Mount Vernon and Seattle.

The fourth annual county fair was held October 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th. The officers of the fair association were: President, N. J. Moldstad; vice-president, William Dale; secretary, E. W. Ferris; treasurer, I. E. Shrauger. Executive board: L. J. Ward, N. J. Moldstad, F. G. Pickering, H. R. Hutchinson, William Dale. H. R. Hutchinson was superintendent of exhibits and L. J. Ward superintendent of races. The officers of the ladies' department were: President, Mrs. R. W. Williams; vice-president, Mrs. A. C. Lewis; secretary, Mrs. W. S. Packard; treasurer, Mrs. George D. McLean. The exhibits were all excellent.

The year 1904 was a very prosperous one for the agriculturist, the oat crop being much better



than that of the year before, and the price exceptionally high, being twenty-five dollars and twenty-six dollars per ton. The hay crop also was good and sold for a fair price, while the hop crop was above the average and the price was very high, rising to thirty cents a pound. The yield was in some cases a ton an acre.

The winter of 1904-5 brought a very high tide on the sound, which occurred on the 29th of December. While it fell a few inches short of the high tides of 1886 and 1895 it was high enough to overflow the dikes at the mouth of the river and at La Conner and cover that town and many farms with water. At first it was feared that the damage was great,

but it turned out to be inconsiderable. The farms on the delta suffered the most, some of them being covered with debris. A few pigs also were lost. Occurring at the time of year that it did, it was believed that the salt would be washed from the ground by the winter rains, and this supposition seems to have been well founded for the crops of the current year were phenomenal. The industrious people of Skagit county are in the full enjoyment of an abundant prosperity. Their faith in the country which has caused them to stick to it through difficulties and disaster and hard times, has been abundantly rewarded, and yet greater victories are to be achieved in the rosy future.

## CHAPTER VI

### POLITICAL

Although Skagit county did not come into official existence until November 28, 1883, that being the date upon which Governor Newell approved the creating act, nevertheless for many years previous the lower half of Whatcom county was dominant politically. Nor was it less prominent in paying taxes, wherein lies the principal cause of its inhabitants seeking complete political independence. As early as 1878 the residents of the Swinomish flats and the Skagit valley had attained sufficient power to secure the establishment of this newly created judicial district's headquarters at La Conner. Then came a more energetic movement for county division, which reached high tide in 1882, when Editor James Power, of the Mail at La Conner, was elected councilman for Whatcom, Snohomish and Island counties, and Orrin Kincaid of the upper Skagit valley was selected Whatcom and San Juan's joint representative. The rest of the county ticket elected that year were: Commissioners, B. H. Bruns, John J. Edens and Isaac Dunlap, Republicans; auditor, C. Donovan, Democrat; sheriff, James O'Loughlin, Democrat; treasurer, William T. Coupe, Republican; probate judge, Harry J. White, Republican; superintendent of schools, G. E. Hartson, Republican; surveyor, Alexander Charles, Republican. Both Power and Kincaid were also elected by strong Republican majorities.

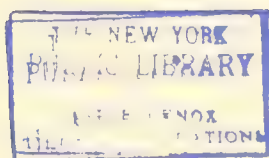
Of those elected, at least eight were residents of this end of the county. Thus fortified, the struggle for division went forward with renewed vigor, yet

so quietly that the actual passage of the creating act came with a swiftness and a strength that could not be overcome. Representative Kincaid introduced the successful measure after one brought in by Councilman Power had met defeat in the upper house and the bill's opponents had considered the project shelved. In this connection it is worthy of mention that Kincaid's Democratic opponent in the campaign of 1882, Harrison Clothier of Mount Vernon, gave his whole support to Kincaid and his colleague in the legislative struggle over the bill.

When the creation of Skagit was at last effected pursuant to law, Special Commissioners H. P. Downs, F. E. Gilkey and H. A. March met December 5, 1883, with Harrison Clothier as acting clerk, and called a special county election to be held the second Tuesday in January following for the purpose of selecting a full corps of officers. In view of the fact that this election was the first held in Skagit county, the records thereof are submitted in some detail. The conventions of both parties were held at La Conner and were unusually harmonious. In fact, a conference of Democrats and Republicans was held, as the result of which the Republicans made no nominations for sheriff and assessor, while the Democrats made no nominations for auditor and the office of coroner and wreckmaster. The Republicans met Saturday, December 22, 1883, with James Power as chairman and B. L. Martin as secretary, full delegations being present from every precinct, except Sterling. J. F.







Dwelley was elected chairman and W. W. Tinkham secretary of the Democratic convention, which met on the 18th of December, at the same place. The election passed off quietly Tuesday, January the 8th, a heavy rain falling all day long and a light vote being cast throughout the county. A list of the county precincts together with the total vote in each for the office of auditor is herewith given: La Conner, 143; Samish, 30; Fidalgo, 41; Ship Harbor, 23; Guemes, 10; Mount Baker, 13; Skagit, 45; Mount Vernon, 119; Sterling, 43; Upper Skagit, 29; Baker, 14; total, 515.

The official vote as returned by the board of canvassers was as follows: Auditor, H. P. Downs, Republican, 515, no opposition; sheriff, James O'Loughlin, Democrat, 490, no opposition; assessor, James O'Loughlin, Democrat, 423, no opposition; treasurer, John McGlinn, Republican, 239, F. D. Cleaves, Democrat, 341; probate judge, H. J. White, Republican, 360, W. W. Tinkham, Democrat, 212; superintendent of schools, G. E. Hartson, Republican, 262, Miss Josie Bradley, Democrat, 304; surveyor, A. M. White, Republican, 241, George Savage, Democrat, 333; coroner, J. A. Gilliland, Republican, 330, no opposition; commissioners, Isaac Dunlap, John J. Edens, T. S. Newlands, Republicans, 371, 259 and 257 votes respectively, Harrison Clothier, James Callahan, E. Hammond, Democrats, 328, 217 and 228 votes respectively.

As provided for in the act creating the county, the newly elected board of commissioners, Isaac Dunlap, John J. Edens and Harrison Clothier, held its first meeting February 4, 1884, at the temporary county seat at La Conner. Permanent organization of the board was effected the following day, John J. Edens being chosen chairman. The first business after the bonds of the various county officials had been accepted, was that of receiving a petition signed by J. M. Galliher and twenty-two others, praying for the establishment of a road from the end of Fourth street, in the town of La Conner, southerly to the hill opposite the town and thence southeast to the line between townships 33 and 34 north, range 2 east. The board appointed Thomas F. Lindsey, A. Carlson and Lyle Wallace viewers to act with George Savage, county surveyor, in establishing this, the first county road. This same day another road, leading from James Harrison's farm, via Dodge valley, to the Skagit river, was established by the board. It is interesting to note also that the sheriff was ordered to put all prisoners to work at hard labor. At the board's session on the 8th, one thousand dollars were appropriated as the county's share in payment of the construction of the Sullivan slough bridge in accordance with a promise made the preceding August by the old county board. This synopsis of the proceedings covers practically every transaction of importance made by the board before its adjournment February

8th. Harrison Clothier was detained from attendance at this first session.

Again May 5th the board met, all the commissioners being present and also H. P. Downs, auditor and ex-officio clerk. Ferry licenses were granted Porter Durley, Milton B. Cook, Frank Ledger and Thomas S. Newlands, all operating on the Skagit river. For the purpose of preserving one of the old rate schedules, that fixed for Porter Durley's ferry at Skagit is herewith given: Two horses and wagon, loaded, \$1.50; same with empty wagon, \$1.00; horseman, \$0.50; footman, \$0.10; cattle and horses, loose, \$0.25 each; hogs and sheep, loose, \$0.10; packages, under 100 pounds weight, \$0.10; packages weighing over 100 pounds, \$1.50 per ton.

The board at this session created nine new voting precincts, Franklin, Padilla, Point Williams, Avon, Cullum, Sauk, Birdsvew, Prairie and Deception. At this session also venires of jurors to serve the district court during the June and December terms, 1884, were drawn and the lists are given below:

(June term) Grand—C. P. Woodcock, Noah Nelson, G. W. Johnson, James Harrison, J. B. Knox, G. E. Hartson, O. N. Lee, D. H. Byrnes, W. H. Burton, Frank Benn, G. W. L. Allen, M. B. Cook, David Batey, John M. Roach, S. A. Boyd, J. C. Beasley, Xavier Bartl, James Callahan, Nels Christensen, Adam Carlson, Martin Dunbar, Charles Moore, Milas Galliher, George V. Brann, Fletcher W. Conn.

Petit—Frederick Anderson, H. Dewey, T. S. Hurd, F. E. Gilkey, H. W. Poor, M. Anstinson, William Whalie, W. J. McKenna, J. V. Abbott, T. J. Rawlins, Adelbert Ford, John Gilligan, F. Storer, William Woods, B. D. Minkler, Charles Conrad, John Hoffman, Otto Kalso, George T. Jeffries, S. W. Pyle, David Fulk, James Gilligan, R. H. Putman, James Young and James Gaches.

(December term) Grand—L. L. Andrews, J. P. Brewster, W. A. Bell, C. F. Babcock, James Eubank, W. J. Brown, H. C. Barkhousen, William Gray, James F. Matthews, G. D. Neville, Magnus Anderson, Emmet Van Fleet, J. R. H. Davis, F. R. Hamilton, H. E. Daggett, Calvin Alverson, J. H. Moores, Charles Hansen, John A. Bruseth, R. H. Ball, J. D. Bannon, Anthony Barrett, J. H. Chilberg, Thomas Crumrine and Jasper Gates.

Petit—Andrew Osberg, C. Otis, William Gear, Allan McGibbon, James McCain, Thomas R. Jones, E. C. Brown, C. C. Best, William Allard, William B. Edens, John Peterson, Valentine Adam, T. S. Conmey, Adam Huff, J. G. Jenni, John Isaacson, H. A. March, Edward Ames, George Maw, B. L. Martin, Nelson Kelley, P. C. Eubank, O. N. Babcock, S. P. Olson and Edward Good.

The burning issue of the campaign in the fall of 1884 was the question of permanently locating the county seat. As the details of this struggle are given in full elsewhere, it is not necessary here to



enter into a lengthy account. La Conner, as the oldest town in the county and situated in the principal farming district, with easy access to the sound, set forth its claims for precedence in strong terms, but within the preceding few years the chief town of the Skagit river had come rapidly to the front as the trading center of a small but rapidly growing farming community and headquarters for a large number of extensive logging camps extending up and down the river. On the surface La Conner appeared to have an easy victory, but, as one dejected La Connerite put it, "all you'd have to do up at Mount Vernon was to shake the bushes and voters would scurry in from farms and camps that we didn't dream existed." The fact of the matter was that the valley had been growing much more rapidly than the inhabitants of the tide flats had thought possible, and the population of the logging camps had been underestimated. From the following vote by precincts, the supporters of each town and the relative strength developed may be easily seen:

La Conner: Prairie precinct, 0; Samish, 46; Point Williams, 8; Mount Baker, 16; Padilla, 41; La Conner, 267; Guemes, 39; Ship Harbor, 32; Fidalgo, 32; Deception, 31; Franklin, 27; Skagit, 4; Mount Vernon, 5; Avon, 12; Sterling, 2; Upper Skagit, 4; Birdsvew, 1; Cullum, 0; Sauk, 0; total, 567.

Mount Vernon: Prairie precinct, 27; Samish, 72; Point Williams, 12; Mount Baker, 13; Padilla, 3; La Conner, 17; Guemes, 1; Ship Harbor, 2; Fidalgo, 4; Deception, 0; Franklin, 9; Skagit, 130; Mount Vernon, 253; Avon, 53; Sterling, 58; Upper Skagit, 85; Birdsvew, 31; Cullum, 10; Sauk, 16; total, 796.

The Democratic county convention was held in Odd Fellows' building, Mount Vernon, September 4, 1884, and a full ticket nominated. A little later, Walter Crockett, of Island, was chosen as this district's Democratic nominee for councilman, while E. D. Warbass, of San Juan, was nominated joint representative. The Republicans met in La Conner, August 26th, and among other resolutions adopted one declaring in favor of the forfeiture by the Northern Pacific of all unearned land grants. The Republican nominee for councilman was E. C. Ferguson, and for joint representative from Skagit, Whatcom and San Juan counties, Dr. S. Manly of Whatcom. Of these candidates the Skagit News said in its issue of September 16th, "Both party tickets are now before the people giving general satisfaction as much from the even-hauled distribution of offices over the county as from the ability of most of the candidates nominated. It is not necessary to go through the entire list of candidates. It is essential only to say that the county has intelligent, capable men to manage its affairs and we are glad that such men have been presented by both sides." At the election which followed,

Warbass, with 141 majority in Skagit and San Juan, was met in Whatcom by Manly's 200 majority and defeated; Crockett, carrying Island, Snohomish and Skagit by 358 majority, was likewise defeated, there being over 400 majority against him in Whatcom. The official vote in this county follows:

Delegate, J. M. Armstrong, Republican, 653, Charles S. Voorhees, Democrat, 706; joint councilman, Walter Crockett (elected), Democrat, 806, E. C. Ferguson, Republican, 555; joint representative, Dr. S. H. Manly, Republican, 623, E. D. Warbass, Democrat, 711; prosecuting attorney, John J. Calhoun, Democrat, 844, L. V. Rosser, Republican, 534; auditor, H. P. Downs, Republican, 1,138, W. W. Tinkham, Democrat, 210; treasurer, F. D. Cleaves, Democrat, 842, F. M. Walsh, Republican, 506; sheriff, James O'Loughlin, Democrat, 750, S. T. Valentine, Republican, 609; assessor, W. J. McKenna, Republican, 902, John H. Chilberg, Democrat, 401; probate judge, J. F. Dwelley, Democrat, 652, H. J. White, Republican, 701; superintendent of schools, G. E. Hartson, Republican, 901, R. L. Jacks, Democrat, 458; commissioners, W. H. Gilmore, Thomas P. Hastie, D. B. Minkler, Republicans, 701, 807 and 1,011 votes respectively, James Gilligan, G. W. L. Allen and P. Downey, Democrats, 774, 232 and 401 votes respectively; surveyor, A. M. White, Republican, 565, G. A. Savage, Democrat, 807; wreckmaster, J. S. Church, Republican, 804, Michael Hurley, Democrat, 550; coroner, J. S. Church, Republican, 801, Michael Hurley, Democrat, 550; county seat, La Conner, 567, Mount Vernon, 796; church tax, yes, 579, no, 547.

In 1885 the question of dividing Skagit county into commissioner districts coming before the people for consideration, a convention was held at Mount Vernon, December 8th, for the purpose of crystallizing popular opinion on that subject. Of 69 delegates apportioned to the various precincts, 37 were present, 6 from Samish, 3 from Sterling, 1 from Point Williams, 7 from Skagit, 3 from Avon, 4 from the upper Skagit and 13 from Mount Vernon. Augustus Hartson acted as chairman, V. A. Marshall as secretary. A resolution was unanimously adopted as follows:

"Resolved, by the people of Skagit county, in convention assembled, that we are opposed, in the present unsettled and undeveloped condition of this county, to its division into commissioner districts without due time for consideration by the people, but we are in favor of the legislature passing an enabling act by which the question of such division shall be submitted to the voters of the county at the next general election." Byron Barlow was chosen to present a copy of this resolution to Skagit's representative and councilman, and to confer with them upon the question considered by the convention.

On the 13th of July, 1886, a special election was

held to determine in which precincts the sale of intoxicating liquors should be allowed and in which not allowed. Five precincts went for prohibition; Avon, Franklin, La Conner, Mount Baker and Deception. The remainder, Birdview, Lyman, Sterling, Alpine, Padilla, Samish, Fidalgo, Ship Harbor and Guemes decided in favor of continuing the license system.

As the fall election approached, a new party came into being in this section, the People's, composed of persons dissatisfied with the policies of each of the dominant organizations. The Skagit division of the party held a county convention at Skagit City, September 20th, effected an organization with Peter Kuyl, George H. Turner, John Lorenzy and J. N. Brown as its central committee, and made the following nominations: Sheriff, John W. Duncan; assessor, Peter Egtvet; coroner and wreckmaster, John Siegfried. For the remaining offices, the People's party endorsed Republican and Democratic nominees. The Republicans convened at La Conner, August 31st, the Democrats at Mount Vernon, September 25th. For joint representative for Skagit and Snohomish counties, the Democrats put up M. J. McElroy of Stanwood, the People's party, D. O. Pearson, also of Stanwood, and the Republicans, J. H. Irvine.

The official vote was as follows:

Delegate, C. M. Bradshaw, Republican, 674, C. S. Voorhees, Democrat, 390, W. A. Newell, People's party, 175; prosecuting attorney, H. A. Fairchild, Republican, 707, T. C. Austin, Democrat, 527; joint councilman, John P. McGlinn, Republican, 715, J. H. Lewis, Democrat, 457; representative, J. H. Irvine, Republican, 471, M. J. McElroy, Democrat, 532, D. O. Pearson, People's party, 237; probate judge, Henry McBride, Republican, 550, Harrison Clothier, Democrat, 683; commissioners, Patrick Halloran, Republican, 863, J. O. Rudene, Republican, 802, J. M. Young, Republican, 822, Jasper Gates, Democrat, 332, Frank Benn, Democrat, 492, Dan Sullivan, Democrat, 312; sheriff, L. L. Andrews, Republican, 694, John Purcell, Democrat, 549; auditor, H. P. Downs, Republican, 807, S. P. Brooks, Democrat, 430; treasurer, E. K. Matlock, Republican, 615, M. Hurley, Democrat, 613; assessor, Peter Egtvet, People's party, 179, T. J. May, Democrat, 306, W. J. McKenna, Republican, 745; surveyor, H. E. Wells, Republican, 854, George Savage, Democrat, 378; school superintendent, R. O. Welts, Republican, 731, G. S. Blake, Democrat, 510; coroner, James Vercoe, Republican, 702, P. O'Hare, Democrat, 417; wreckmaster, Eli Rhoades, Republican, 692, P. O'Hare, Democrat, 431.

Skagit county in 1888, according to the official count, cast 1,199 votes, excluding one that was thrown out on account of two ballots being folded together. In 1886, with woman suffrage in force, the total vote was 1,239, or only 39 more than the vote of 1888. The Republicans were first in the

field with their ticket, holding a county convention at Mount Vernon, September 1st. The Democrats met at La Conner on the 22d, while October 27th the Prohibitionists made an unsuccessful attempt at Mount Vernon to nominate a ticket, unsuccessful because of an insufficient supply of candidates.

The vote in Skagit is herewith presented: Delegate, John B. Allen, Republican, 768, Charles S. Voorhees, Democrat, 383, Roger S. Greene, Prohibitionist, 28; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien, Republican, 738, H. Butler, Democrat, 422, Brown, Prohibitionist, 17; brigadier-general, A. P. Curry, Republican, 740, J. J. Hunt, Democrat, 421, Vrooman, Prohibitionist, 17; prosecuting attorney, Henry McBride, Republican, 783, — Austin, Democrat, 382; joint councilman, J. B. Ault, Republican, 679, M. J. McElroy, Democrat, 480; joint representative, John J. Edens, Republican, 789, F. H. Hancock, Democrat, 382; probate judge, Charles Von Pressentin, Republican, 608, F. D. Cleaves, Democrat, 549; commissioners, P. Halloran, J. M. Young, I. Dunlap, Republican, 711, 779 and 707 votes respectively, H. P. O'Bryant, R. E. Cochrehan, Pat McCoy, Democrats, 432, 354 and 481 votes respectively; sheriff, E. D. Davis, Republican, 697, Thomas Costello, Democrat, 473; auditor, H. P. Downs, Republican, 615, M. McNamara, Democrat, 551; treasurer, E. K. Matlock, Republican, 762, B. N. L. Davis, Democrat, 409; assessor, W. M. Dale, Republican, 596, James O'Loughlin, Democrat, 573; surveyor, Henry Vining, Republican, 831, George Savage, Democrat, 17; school superintendent, T. R. Hayton, Republican, 748, G. S. Blake, Democrat, 422; coroner, James Vercoe, Republican, 752, Doctor Gilkey, Democrat, 421; wreckmaster, M. B. Dunbar, Republican, 709, Samuel Ginnett, Democrat, 456.

The call for delegates to a constitutional convention to be held at Olympia in July, 1889, in anticipation of early statehood, necessitated the holding of a special election in Skagit the latter part of May. This county was embraced in both the 16th and 17th districts. Only 876 votes were cast in the county, which was nearly one-third less than that cast at the preceding general election. In the 16th district, James Power, Edward Eldridge, — Laws, — De Mattos, — McGinnis and J. J. Weisenberger received, respectively, 813, 570, 152, 413, 559 and 736 votes, electing Power of Skagit, and Weisenberger and Eldridge of Whatcom. The vote in the 17th district resulted: Harrison Clothier, 565; Thomas Hayton, 394; Albert Schooley, 372; — Comegys, 350, and Griffiths, 321; electing Clothier and Hayton of Skagit and Schooley of Snohomish.

The result of the fall election showed an increased Republican majority. The Skagit county convention met at Mount Vernon, Thursday, August 29th, and selected as its standard bearers: Thomas Payne of Mount Vernon, for state senator;



J. J. Edens, of Camillus, and B. D. Minkler, of Lyman, for representatives, and J. B. Moody, county clerk. The Democrats held their convention at the same place, September 3d, and placed in nomination for state senator, W. E. Schricker of La Conner, for representatives, Harrison Clothier, Mount Vernon, Captain O'Toole, Birdsvew; for county clerk, John P. Millett. These special tickets were necessitated by the entrance of Washington into statehood.

The official vote was as follows: Representative to congress, John L. Wilson, Republican, 955, Thomas Griffiths, Democrat, 561; governor, E. P. Ferry, Republican, 949, Eugene Sample, Democrat, 566; lieutenant-governor, Charles E. Laughton, Republican, 956, L. H. Plattor, Democrat, 560; secretary of state, Allen Weir, Republican, 956, W. H. Whittlesev, Democrat, 562; state treasurer, A. A. Lindslev, Republican, 957, M. Kaufman, Democrat, 560; state auditor, Thomas M. Reed, Republican, 968, J. M. Murphy, Democrat, 551; attorney-general, W. C. Jones, Republican, 957, H. J. Snively, Democrat, 561; superintendent public instruction, R. B. Bryan, Republican, 809, J. H. Morgan, Democrat, 579; land commissioner, W. F. Forrest, Republican, 958, — Goodell, Democrat, 562; supreme judges, R. O. Dunbar, Republican, 966, E. P. Hoyt, Republican, 956, T. L. Styles, Republican, 931, T. J. Anders, Republican, 955, E. D. Scott, Republican, 956, W. D. White, Democrat, 556, J. L. Sharpstein, Democrat, 561, J. B. Reavis, Democrat, 558, J. P. Judson, Democrat, 562, Frank Ganahl, Democrat, 557; superior judges, J. J. Weisenberger, Republican, 888, — Winn, Democrat, 636; county clerk, J. B. Moody, Republican, 936, J. P. Millett, Democrat, 577; state senator, Thomas Payne, Republican, 768, W. E. Schricker, Democrat, 734; representatives, B. D. Minkler, Republican, 885, John J. Edens, Republican, 928, Harrison Clothier, Democrat, 675, Captain W. D. O'Toole, Democrat, 520; for the constitution, 1,173, against the constitution, 111; for woman suffrage, 404, against woman suffrage, 944; for prohibition, 499, against prohibition, 846; state capital, Olympia, 1,209, North Yakima, 42, Ellensburg, 81, Seattle, 17; bridge tax, yes, 335, no, 734.

The campaign of 1890 was initiated early in July by the organization of the Skagit County Democratic Society with the following officers: Fred Pape, president; Samuel L. Bell, vice-president; W. E. Schricker, treasurer; John Doser, secretary; executive committee, the president, vice-president, secretary and the following: H. Clothier, Captain W. D. O'Toole, R. E. Cochrehan, William Murdock, H. D. Wells, J. C. Beasley and Robert Sharp. The club did good work and no doubt to its efforts is due much credit for the victories won by the party later in the year. The Democrats held their county convention at Anacortes, Wednesday, October 1st. The Republicans convened in the same city Sat-

urday, September 20th, both parties placing complete tickets in the field. The struggle was waged upon national issues for the most part.

The official vote follows: Representative in congress, John L. Wilson, Republican, 983, Thomas Carroll, Democrat, 708, Abernathy, Prohibitionist, 72; state capital, Ellensburg, 108, North Yakima, 66, Olympia, 1,501; state senator, Samuel Bell, Democrat, 785, John J. Edens, Republican, 1,007, Haggard, Prohibitionist, 94; representatives, G. E. Hartson, Republican, 750, William McKay, Republican, 1,112, W. E. Schricker, Democrat, 932, J. B. Wiley, Democrat, 504, Flagg, Prohibitionist, 97, Gray, Prohibitionist, 84; auditor, T. R. Hayton, Republican, 705, Fred Pape, Democrat, 1,097, Skaling, Prohibitionist, 84; sheriff, E. D. Davis, Republican, 1,122, Sharp, Democrat, 717, Elliott, Prohibitionist, 62; treasurer, B. N. L. Davis, Democrat, 1,018, R. O. Welts, Republican, 779, Decatur, Prohibitionist, 78; clerk, W. T. Lucas, Democrat, 624, J. B. Moody, Republican, 1,191, Dudley, Prohibitionist, 66; assessor, James Becraft, Democrat, 751, W. M. Dale, Republican, 1,038, Breese, Prohibitionist, 72; county attorney, H. D. Allison, Republican, 663, Seymour Jones, Democrat, 1,074, E. C. Million, Independent, 47, Spear, Prohibitionist, 97; surveyor, W. J. Brown, Democrat, 652, A. G. Mosier, Republican, 1,010, White, Prohibitionist, 209; superintendent of schools, J. W. Gilkey, Democrat, 875, J. M. Shields, Republican, 885, Howell, Prohibitionist, 103; commissioners, first district, F. W. Conn, Democrat, 911, O. Smith, Republican, 777, Best, Prohibitionist, 116; commissioners, second district, J. T. Mason, Republican, 859, Charles Moore, Democrat, 865, Daggett, Prohibitionist, 86; commissioners, third district, C. von Pressentin, Republican, 926, George Savage, Democrat, 835; coroner, A. C. Lewis, Democrat, 679, Doctor Tozier, Republican, 1,048, Walter, Prohibitionist, 87.

The campaign of 1892 is noted in the political history of Washington as being its most memorable struggle, with the possible exception of that of 1904. In Skagit county the campaign's asperities were accentuated by a county-seat fight in which Mount Vernon, Anacortes, Sedro and Burlington were the rival candidates. As is usually the case in presidential years, party lines were very distinctly drawn upon national issues and dominated local politics. Party organizations within the state had by this time been matured, consequently the campaign was carefully planned and methodically carried on. Here, as elsewhere in the state, torchlight processions illumined the night and enthusiastic mass meetings addressed by noted speakers were frequently held.

As to the county-seat fight it is sufficient at this point to say that Mount Vernon's rivals were comparatively new towns, which had grown with remarkable rapidity during the preceding two or

three years, and that each presented its claims in the strongest light possible. However, under the provisions of the constitution, a three-fifths vote was necessary to re-locate a county seat, and this proved Mount Vernon's salvation. Sinclair, Cypress, Guemes, Ship Harbor, Fidalgo, Fidalgo City and Point Williams precincts went solid for Anacortes, casting only three votes for Sedro and one for Mount Vernon. Of the other twenty-five precincts, Mount Vernon cast 367 votes for itself, Sedro and Woolley 267 votes for Sedro, and Burlington cast 84 votes for itself. The total vote was: Anacortes, 873; Mount Vernon, 867; Sedro, 636, and Burlington, 164. The county seat was therefore retained by Mount Vernon and no effort has since been made to remove it.

The year 1892 marked the advent of the People's party upon the political stage. A county organization was formed in Skagit at Mount Vernon, August 6th, at which E. L. Clark presided as chairman and G. W. Angel acted as secretary. In accordance with the recommendation of this medium the party held a county convention at Burlington, Friday, September 2d, and placed in nomination a complete ticket. Reform and more extended participation in the business and social life of the country by municipalities and the central government were the slogans of this new third party. However, the People's party in this county in 1892 did not rise above third place, and did not elect a single candidate except John Lorenzy as constable in the Mount Vernon precinct.

Republicans met in county convention at Burlington Saturday, July 30th, while the Democrats convened at the same place a week later. Both parties placed unusually strong tickets in the field. The Prohibitionists cast only seventy votes in Skagit county in 1892, a falling off of nine votes in two years, showing that this party was an unimportant factor in the campaign. One of the prominent local features this year was the struggle for judicial honors in this district, because of the creation of a new judicial district out of the counties of Skagit and Island. Henry McBride had been appointed, March 10, 1891, to fill the vacancy caused by the transfer of Judge Winn to Whatcom county. Under the provisions of the constitution a new judge must be elected at the next succeeding election to fill the unexpired term, so it was necessary to elect two judges, one for the regular term and another to act until the 9th of January, 1893. By mutual agreement E. C. Million of Mount Vernon was the only man placed in nomination for the short term. He served a little more than a month, holding court during the greater part of that time and handling several important cases.

The official vote of Skagit county was as follows: President, Harrison, Republican, 1,248, Cleveland, Democrat, 942, Weaver, People's party, 665, Prohibitionist candidate, 70; congressmen, William

Doolittle, Republican, 1,137, J. L. Wilson, Republican, 1,203, Thomas Carroll, Democrat, 898, James A. Munday, Democrat, 877, M. F. Knox, People's party, 668, J. C. Van Patten, People's party, 682, Newberry, Prohibitionist, 69, Dickinson, Prohibitionist, 69; governor, John H. McGraw, Republican, 1,103, Henry J. Snively, Democrat, 793, C. W. Young, People's party, 899, Roger S. Greene, Prohibitionist, 139; lieutenant-governor, Frank H. Luce, Republican, 1,146, Henry C. Willison, Democrat, 851, C. P. Twiss, People's party, 746, D. G. Strong, Prohibitionist, 86; state auditor, Laban R. Grimes, Republican, 1,148, Samuel Bass, Democrat, 872, Charles C. Rudolph, People's party, 694, Christian Carlson, Prohibitionist, 72; secretary of state, James H. Price, Republican, 1,167, John McReavy, Democrat, 864, Lyman Wood, People's party, 703, W. H. Gilstrap, Prohibitionist, 69; treasurer, A. Bowen, Republican, 1,000, Harrison Clothier, Democrat, 1,151, W. C. P. Adams, People's party, 650, G. W. Stewart, Prohibitionist, 63; attorney-general, W. M. C. Jones, Republican, 1,188, Richmond H. Starr, Democrat, 860, Govnor Teets, People's party, 677, Everett Smith, Prohibitionist, 78; superintendent of public schools, Charles W. Bean, Republican, 1,158, John H. Morgan, Democrat, 876, John M. Smith, People's party, 681, W. M. Heiney, Prohibitionist, 71; land commissioners, W. T. Forrest, Republican, 1,181, Freeborn S. Lewis, Democrat, 867, T. M. Callaway, People's party, 691, R. M. Gibson, Prohibitionist, 67; public printer, Oliver C. White, Republican, 1,183, Joseph A. Bordon, Democrat, 851, A. J. Murphy, People's party, 670, W. H. Boothroyd, Prohibitionist, 71; judges of supreme court, Elmon Scott, Republican, 1,187, Thomas J. Anders, Republican, 1,109, William H. Brinker, Democrat, 850, Eugene K. Hanna, Democrat, 787, Frank T. Reid, People's party, 699, G. W. Gardner, People's party, 647; judge of superior court, J. N. Turner, People's party, 1,048, E. C. Million, Democrat, 775, H. McBride, Republican, 1,558; representatives, M. P. Hurd, Republican, 1,298, J. B. McMillin, Republican, 1,019, — Jackson, Democrat, 884, William D. O'Toole, Democrat, 954, O. Ball, People's party, 663, E. L. Clark, People's party, 718; county auditor, Fred Blumberg, Republican, 938, F. E. Pape, Democrat, 1,434, George Crosby, People's party, 519; sheriff, E. H. Vaughn, Republican, 996, James O'Loughlin, Democrat, 1,207, L. A. Boyd, People's party, 674; prosecuting attorney, George A. Joiner, Republican, 1,272, I. E. Shrauger, Democrat, 814, J. P. Houser, People's party, 687; assessor, H. C. Howard, Republican, 1,322, W. T. Lucas, Democrat, 938, G. M. Reed, People's party, 593; superintendent of schools, J. M. Shields, Republican, 1,090, J. W. Gilkey, Democrat, 1,038, Mrs. McKenzie, People's party, 683; clerk, George A. Noble, Republican, 1,111, P. S. Hogan, Democrat, 1,180, G. W. Angell, People's party, 573; treasurer, James Dun-



lap, Republican, 1,292, Albert Taylor, Democrat, 954, — Eichholtz, People's party, 575; surveyor, J. W. Meehan, Republican, 1,229, J. C. Parsons, Democrat, 861, R. H. Stevens, People's party, 673; coroner, W. B. Dunbar, Republican, 1,260, J. A. Dorman, Democrat, 838, L. A. Blackwell, People's party, 634; commissioner, first district, John Dale, Republican, 1,096, F. W. Conn, Democrat, 943, — Frazer, People's party, 787; commissioner, second district, J. W. Dicks, Republican, 1,241, Fred Graham, Democrat, 630, H. A. Wright, People's party, 871; commissioner, third district, John Sutter, Republican, 1,388, R. E. Cochrehan, Democrat, 756, J. B. Wiley, People's party, 575; wreckmaster, Tom Sharp, Republican, 1,031, John Benson, Democrat, 707.

Notwithstanding the rapid growth of the People's party during the next two years the balance of power remained with the Republicans in the campaign of 1894, as the power of the Democratic party declined proportionately. From this it will be seen that the new third party was drawing its recruits principally from Democratic ranks, foreshadowing the complete merger of the two parties two years later when the fusion ticket swept county and state.

The Republicans were first to hold their convention, assembling at Sedro, September 6th. A full ticket was nominated. Of local interest are the fifth and sixth planks of the platform adopted, which read as follows:

"Resolved, That we pledge the best efforts of our representatives in the state legislature to use all honorable means to secure an appropriation for opening a public highway through the Cascade range for the connection of Skagit county with the mineral stores of that mountainous range and the agricultural districts of Okanogan and Stevens counties.

"Resolved, That it is the sense of this convention that the assessment of real estate of this county annually imposes an unnecessary expense and burden on our citizens, and that our representatives be instructed to use their utmost endeavors to secure an amendment to our laws so that an assessment of real property be made not oftener than once in three years."

The senatorial district convention was held at Anacortes, September 29th, and Fred C. Harper, of San Juan county, nominated.

On the 22d of September the Democrats and the Populists convened respectively in Anacortes and Burlington, holding harmonious conventions. No local issues of especial importance were brought out by either party. From the official vote, which follows, the results at the polls may be ascertained: Judge supreme court, R. O. Dunbar, Republican, 1,165, M. J. Gordon, Republican, 1,110, J. L. Sharpstein, Democrat, 489, Thomas N. Allen, Democrat, 466, J. M. Ready, People's party, 952,

H. L. Forest, People's party, 900; state senator, Fred C. Harper, Republican, 1,039, Fred E. Pape, Democrat, 670, E. C. Nordyke, People's party, 981; representatives, Herbert S. Conner, Republican, 1,174, A. M. Moore, Republican, 1,097, Chas. Moore, Democrat, 428, John J. See, Democrat, 512, John Z. Nelson, People's party, 1,050, W. T. Morrison, People's party, 912; prosecuting attorney, George A. Joiner, Republican, 1,144, D. M. Woodbury, Democrat, 485, J. P. Houser, People's party, 1,034; commissioner, second district, L. L. Andrews, Republican, 596, N. W. Carpenter, Democrat, 303, Grant Knight, People's party, 441; commissioner, third district, Thomas Conney, Republican, 247, George A. Henson, Democrat, 133, John P. Flick, People's party, 282; county clerk, F. B. Lippincott, Republican, 1,045, Paul S. Hogan, Democrat, 876, William T. Flagg, People's party, 771; auditor, V. J. Knapp, Republican, 945, Harrison Clothier, Democrat, 711, Hiram Hammer, People's party, 1,034; sheriff, P. J. Maloney, Republican, 1,032, James O'Loughlin, Democrat, 594, W. E. Perkinson, People's party, 1,066; treasurer, James Dunlap, Republican, 1,266, Daniel Sullivan, Democrat, 415, Oscar Ball, People's party 996; assessor, H. C. Howard, Republican, 1,126, F. W. Conn, Democrat, 618, N. S. Cody, People's party, 936; school superintendent, W. B. Davis, Republican, 1,254, Lewis Sandell, Democrat, 390, J. P. Edwards, People's party, 1,020; coroner, M. B. Dunbar, Republican, 1,212, J. A. Dorman, Democrat, 462, John W. Benson, People's party, 946; wreckmaster, Thomas Sharp, Democrat, 596, A. J. Crookham, People's party, 985; surveyor, J. W. Meehan, Republican, 1,167, H. H. Barber, Democrat, 622, J. T. Lohr, People's party, 852.

In political circles the year 1895 in this state was marked by the formation of a notable geographical combination, known as the Northwestern County Association. It was occasioned by the candidacy of Honorable John S. McMillin, of San Juan county, for the United States senate. He was defeated by John L. Wilson, but the political combination then formed for his support remains to this day. Among its prominent achievements were the selection of Henry McBride of Skagit as lieutenant-governor, and Albert Mead of Whatcom as governor in 1904.

The spectacular, epoch-making campaign of 1896 is still vivid in the memory of all but the very young. There have been few campaigns, probably, which have so completely engrossed public attention and which have so profoundly stirred the American people. For two things it will take a most important place in American history if for nothing else, namely, the apparently permanent settlement of the financial policy of the United States and the institution of what has been termed the "campaign of education," whose most prominent feature is the distribution of an almost incomprehensible amount of printed matter.

The local Republicans initiated the campaign Tuesday, August 11th, in Skagit News hall, Mount Vernon, by the organization of a McKinley club, with a charter membership of seventy-five. Its officers were: President, G. E. Hartson; vice-president, W. F. Patten; secretary, Frank Farrar; treasurer, W. S. Ribblett; executive committee, James Kean, A. L. Crawford, J. F. St. John, R. W. Williams and J. W. Prilliman. The county convention was held in Mount Vernon five days later. As was expected, the silver question resulted in the organization under one banner of all who favored Bryan's financial doctrine. The People's party, the great mass of Democrats and the Silver Republicans united here in Skagit, as elsewhere in the United States, forming a fusion party. The Fusionists held their county convention at Burlington, September 30th, and nominated a ticket composed of seven Populists, four Democrats and two Silver Republicans. Later J. P. Houser, a former member of the People's party, was nominated for the superior judgeship of this district, while the Republicans selected Henry McBride for the same position.

At the polls on election day the Fusionists swept the county, as will be seen from the official vote which follows: Presidential electors, L. B. Andrews, Solomon Smith, John N. Conna, W. K. Kennedy, Republicans, 1,268, 1,265, 1,261 and 1,255 votes respectively, Thomas Burke, George Stapleton, Yancey C. Blalock, Wilbur S. Year-sley, Democrats, 50, 45, 41 and 40 votes respectively, Nathan Caton, Isaac Maxwell, John B. Hart, De-witt C. Newman, People's party, 1,573, 1,564, 1,557 and 1,554 votes respectively, D. T. Denny, J. J. Ashby, R. F. Whittum, O. G. Gist, Prohibitionists, 28, 22, 22 and 21 votes respectively, Chas. Goddard, Boyd Teeter, John B. Redford, P. H. Peter, National party, 2, 3, 2 and 3 votes respectively; representatives in congress, S. C. Hyde, Republican, 1,217, W. H. Doolittle, Republican, 1,246, James Hamilton Lewis, People's party, 1,646, William C. Jones, People's party, 1,593, C. A. Slayer, Prohi-bitionist, 27, Martin Olsen, Prohibitionist, 20; gov-ernor, P. C. Sullivan, Republican, 1,206, John R. Rogers, People's party, 1,615, R. E. Dunlap, Prohi-bitionist, 64; lieutenant-governor, John W. Arra-smith, Republican, 1,248, Thurston Daniels, Peo-ple's party, 1,580, T. A. Shorthill, Prohibitionist, 39, A. C. Dickinson, National party, 3; secretary of state, James H. Price, Republican, 1,281, Will D. Jenkins, People's party, 1,564, C. L. Haggard, Prohi-bitionist, 32; treasurer, J. A. Kellogg, Republican, 1,272, C. W. Young, People's party, 1,562, John Robin, Prohibitionist, 28; auditor, J. E. Frost, Re-publican, 1,284, Neal Cheetham, People's party, 1,554, C. C. Gridley, Prohibitionist, 30; attorney-general, E. W. Ross, Republican, 1,297, Patrick H. Winston, People's party, 1,531, Everett Smith, Prohibitionist, 48; judge supreme court, John P.

Hoyt, Republican, 1,257, James B. Reavis, People's party, 1,585, E. H. Livermore, Prohibitionist, 28; commissioner public lands, William T. Forrest, Re-publican, 1,226, Robert Bridges, People's party, 1,596, A. E. Flagg, Prohibitionist, 45; superinten-dent of public instruction, E. L. Brunston, Repub-lican, 1,221, Frank J. Browne, People's party, 1,600, C. E. Newberry, Prohibitionist, 43; state printer, O. C. White, Republican, 1,265, Gwin Hicks, Peo-ple's party, 1,571, Homer L. Bull, Prohibitionist, 32; state representatives, R. H. Ball, Republican, 1,161, Emerson Hammer, Republican, 1,301, Frank Wilkeson, People's party, 1,586, John Z. Nelson, People's party, 1,538; superior judge for Skagit and San Juan, Henry McBride, Republican, 1,270, J. P. Houser, People's party, 1,604; sheriff, W. E. Gilkey, Republican, 1,224, J. P. Millett, People's party, 1,637; clerk, F. B. Lippincott, Republican, 1,178, L. A. Boyd, People's party, 1,671; auditor, E. S. Dodge, Republican, 1,296, H. Hammer, Peo-ple's party, 1,583; treasurer, W. R. Wells, Republi-can, 1,376, Oscar Ball, People's party, 1,498; prose-cuting attorney, M. P. Hurd, Republican, 1,358, I. E. Shrauger, People's party, 1,507; assessor, J. J. Stiles, Republican, 1,245, Paul S. Hogan, People's party, 1,617; superintendent of schools, W. B. Davis, Republican, 1,306, B. R. McElreath, Peo-ple's party, 1,583; surveyor, C. H. Allerton, Republi-can, 1,264, Henry Gay, People's party, 1,587; cor-oner, B. R. Sumner, Republican, 1,269, J. L. Hutchison, People's party, 1,576; commissioner, first district, John Dale, Republican, 1,197, Gus Hen-sler, People's party, 1,667; commissioner, third dis-trict, Otto Klement, Republican, 1,355, A. H. Rogers, People's party, 1,502; wreckmaster, D. H. Byrnes, Republican, 1,463; for constitutional amend-ment, 786, against constitutional amendment, 475; for township organization, 687, against township organization, 455.

The sun of the People's party reached its zenith in 1896, however, and, politically, the year 1898 is noted as marking the beginning of its decline. The Democrats, Populists and Silver Republicans met in joint convention at Burlington, August 20th, and after a spirited debate, fusion was effected, except in the case of a large number of Populists who bolted and formed an independent aggregation. As finally agreed upon the Populists were granted the state senatorship and the county offices of auditor, assessor, clerk, one county commissioner, both repre-sentatives, superintendent of schools, surveyor and coroner.

The bolters, commonly known as "middle-of-the-roads," held a convention at Burlington Sat-urday, October 1st, nominated a full ticket, which polled so few votes as to be hardly classed as a party, and adopted the following platform:

"Whereas, We have seen with sorrow and indig-nation the late People's party convention of the state of Washington and of the county of Skagit



turned over soul and body to the Democratic party of said state and county, by the most disreputable, high-handed and outrageous proceedings that ever disgraced any political convention in the state of Washington or in the county of Skagit.

"Whereas, The following are a few of the many footprints of the blackest trails of absolute debauchery and abject shame which marked the proceedings of those bodies and the latent and obscure movements preceding it:

"First, the neglect and refusal of the chairman of the state central committee and members thereof, in our own and several of the counties, in not giving the proper information in calling the state, county and primary election, the design of which was to keep the true reformers from the polls and attending the elections.

"Second, the packing of the caucuses in the most scandalous manner, wherein sinister aims and means were used that life-long reformers in nearly every county and precinct were displaced and over-ridden by men who were never known to vote the reform ticket.

"Third, we point to the unprecedented and scandalous action of the court-house caucus that appointed the committees of three Fusionists each in every precinct, for the purpose of keeping reformers out of the county and state conventions, thereby giving the Democrats absolute control.

"Fourth, we point to the unprecedented action of the chairmen of the committees of the county convention in using every device in their power to subvert the combination bosses, under circumstances calculated to suppress a free expression on the part of true reformers; and combining and conspiring to have our deliberations squashed and flooded by a lot of fusion hirelings and Democratic bosses.

"Fifth, that every cunning and device known to man's intelligence and ingenuity has been and is being brought to bear by the ring bosses and their agents to tear down and destroy and annihilate, if need be, the Rural Home, the only reform paper in the county.

"Now, therefore, in view of the above facts, we declare that we repudiate the whole proceedings of the county convention, and declare to the county that the result of the triple convention held in Burlington, Skagit county, Washington, on the 20th day of August, 1898, does not express the sentiments of the reformers of Skagit county."

The Republicans met at Woolley, September 10th, and nominated their standard bearers. The campaign was a comparatively quiet one and on election day the following vote was cast according to the official returns of the board of canvassers: Representatives, Francis W. Cushman, Republican, 1,329, Wesley L. Jones, Republican, 1,321, James Hamilton Lewis, Fusionist, 1,215, William C. Jones, Fusionist, 1,086, C. L. Haggard, 39, A. C. Dickson,

36, Walter Walker, 32, M. A. Hamilton, 31; judge of supreme court, T. J. Anders, Republican, 1,387, Mark A. Fullerton, Republican, 1,363, Benjamin F. Hueston, Fusionist, 1,078, Melvin M. Godman, Fusionist, 1,044, Thomas Young, 62, Thomas Lawry, 44; state senator, Emerson Hammer, Republican, 1,474, John Z. Nelson, Fusionist, 1,042; state representatives, N. H. Beals, Republican, 1,434, J. H. Parker, Republican, 1,414, Frank Wilkeson, Populist, 1,017, Charles Elde, Populist, 1,067; sheriff, Edwin Wells, Republican, 1,368, J. P. Millett, Populist, 1,044, William E. Perkinson, Independent, 162; clerk, James Haddock Smith, Republican, 1,314, L. A. Boyd, Populist, 1,228; auditor, Grant Neal, Republican, 1,387, W. T. Flagg, Populist, 1,151; treasurer, James Dunlap, Republican, 1,529, J. T. Squires, Populist, 1,034; prosecuting attorney, M. P. Hurd, Republican, 1,359, I. E. Shrauger, Populist, 1,191; assessor, William Dale, Republican, 1,340, Grant Knight, Populist, 1,207; school superintendent, Susan Lord Currier, Republican, 1,413, B. R. McElreath, Populist, 1,148; surveyor, John W. Meehan, Republican, 1,373, Henry Gay, Populist, 1,145; coroner, James Vercoe, Republican, 1,414, A. Garl, Populist, 1,073; commissioner, first district, Melville Curtis, Republican, 1,392, Ernest Kasch, Populist, 1,106; commissioner, second district, W. J. Henry, Republican, 1,418, H. A. Dannemiller, Populist, 1,107; for single tax amendment, 512, against single tax amendment, 1,001; for woman suffrage, 714, against woman suffrage, 905.

The Fusionists held their county convention in 1900 at Mount Vernon, Saturday, August 18th, adopting the name of the old-time party, however. A month later at the state Democratic convention in Seattle, Ex-Judge E. C. Million of Mount Vernon was nominated as a justice of the supreme court. The Republicans of Skagit were likewise honored by having one of their number, Henry McBride, also of Mount Vernon, selected as the party's candidate for lieutenant-governor. Their county convention was held at Mount Vernon, July 28th. In comparison with the preceding national election that of 1900 was somewhat undemonstrative, although it is noticeable that when election day arrived a full vote was cast by a people seriously intent upon correctly solving the problem of self-government.

The vote in Skagit, as officially returned by the canvassing board, was: Presidential electors, Republican, 1,814, Democrat, 1,220, Prohibition, 65, Social Labor, 29, Social Democrat, 115; representative in congress, Francis W. Cushman, Republican, 1,762, Wesley L. Jones, Republican, 1,762, F. C. Robertson, Democrat, 1,244, J. T. Ronald, Democrat, 1,191, Guy Posson, Prohibitionist, 62, J. A. Adams, Prohibitionist, 55, Walter Walker, Social Laborite, 29, Christian F. Larson, Social Laborite, 31, William Hogan, Social Democrat, 111,

Herman F. Titus, Social Democrat, 112; judge of supreme court, Wallace Mount, Republican, 1,694, R. O. Dunbar, Republican, 1,760, E. C. Million, Democrat, 1,329, Richard Winsor, Democrat, 1,242, Everett Smith, Prohibitionist, 64, Thomas Young, Social Laborite, 29, Frank Martin, Social Laborite, 36, D. M. Angus, Social Democrat, 106, J. H. May, Social Democrat, 104; for judge of supreme court (unfinished term of Merritt J. Gordon), William H. White, Democrat, 1,361; governor, J. M. Frink, Republican, 1,611, John R. Rogers, Democrat, 1,434, R. E. Dunlap, Prohibitionist, 63, William McCormick, Social Laborite, 24, W. C. B. Randolph, Social Democrat, 115; lieutenant-governor, Henry McBride, Republican, 1,680, William E. McCroskey, Democrat, 1,313, C. I. Hall, Prohibitionist, 70, Matt Matson, Social Laborite, 37, E. S. Reinert, Social Democrat, 106; secretary of state, Samuel H. Nichols, Republican, 1,749, James Brady, Democrat, 1,247, J. W. McCay, Prohibitionist, 70, William Hoag, Social Laborite, 25, James H. Ross, Social Democrat, 114; state treasurer, C. W. Maynard, Republican, 1,758, W. E. Runner, Democrat, 1,238, C. C. Gridley, Prohibitionist, 75, Eric Norling, Social Laborite, 22, J. J. Fraser, Social Democrat, 114; auditor, John D. Atkinson, Republican, 1,765, L. J. Silverhorn, Democrat, 1,224, A. W. Steers, Prohibitionist, 68, F. B. Graves, Social Laborite, 27, Charles S. Wallace, Social Democrat, 117; attorney-general, W. B. Stratton, Republican, 1,739, Thomas Vance, Democrat, 1,240, Ovid A. Byers, Prohibitionist, 71, John Ellis, Social Laborite, 30, David Phipps, Social Democrat, 114; superintendent public instruction, R. B. Bryan, Republican, 1,740, Frank J. Browne, Democrat, 1,267, A. H. Sherwood, Prohibitionist, 63, Raymond Blond, Social Laborite, 26, John A. Kingsbury, Social Democrat, 111; commissioners public lands, Stephen A. Callvert, Republican, 1,745, O. R. Holcomb, Democrat, 1,232, J. C. McKinley, Prohibitionist, 75, W. L. Noon, Social Laborite, 30, Jerome S. Austin, Social Democrat, 115; state representative, J. M. Harrison, Republican, 1,728, F. O. Ehrlich, Republican, 1,663, Will A. Lowman, Democrat, 1,327, George A. Heusen, Democrat, 1,331; judge of superior court, George A. Joiner, Republican, 1,585, J. P. Houser, Democrat, 1,539; sheriff, Edwin Wells, Republican, 1,846, J. P. Millett, Democrat, 1,289; clerk, J. H. Smith, Republican, 1,814, W. A. Hammack, Democrat, 1,311; auditor, Grant Neal, Republican, 1,901, F. R. Shafer, Democrat, 1,246; treasurer, R. O. Welts, Republican, 1,688, John L. Anable, Democrat, 1,444; prosecuting attorney, M. P. Hurd, Republican, 1,888, John L. Corrigan, Democrat, 1,242; assessor, William Dale, Republican, 1,772, John W. Martin, Democrat, 1,350; school superintendent, Miss Susan Lord Currier, Republican, 1,910, Miss Phi Smythe, Democrat, 1,220; surveyor, John Meehan, Republican, 1,743, Henry Gay, Democrat, 1,380; coroner,

B. R. Sumner, Republican, 1,742, A. C. Lewis, Democrat, 1,337; county commissioner, second district, W. J. Henry, Republican, 1,866, Charles Nelson, Democrat, 1,274; commissioner, third district, D. M. Donnelly, Republican, 1,722, Norris Ormsby, Democrat, 1,378.

Before the next campaign, Skagit county was honored by the elevation of Henry McBride to the governor's chair, Governor John R. Rogers having died. He entered upon a notable term in January, 1902, during which he became the recognized leader of the railroad reform forces in the state. February 6th following his induction into office, Governor McBride appointed Grant Neal, auditor of Skagit county, to membership in the state board of audit and control. The county commissioners appointed Fred Blumberg to fill the resulting vacancy in their board.

The Republican county convention was held at Anacortes, August 30, 1902; the Democrats convened at Sedro-Woolley, September 13th, and the Socialists, who this year entered the lists, met at Sedro-Woolley on the 26th of September. The Socialists made no nominations for the offices of prosecuting attorney, superintendent of schools and surveyor. The Prohibitionists also held a county convention, August 26th, at Mount Vernon, but did not place a full county ticket in the field or make legislative nominations. The party polled a very small vote, which does not appear in the official returns presented below:

Judge of the supreme court, Hiram E. Hadley, Republican, 1,945, James Bradley Reavis, Democrat, 1,045, Thomas Neill, Socialist, 157, William J. Hoag, Social Labor, 14; representatives, Wesley L. Jones, Francis W. Cushman, William E. Humphrey, Republicans, 1,932, 1,935 and 1,904 votes respectively, George F. Cotterill, O. R. Holcomb, Frank B. Cole, Democrats, 1,104, 1,067 and 1,081 votes respectively, J. H. C. Scurlock, D. Burgess, George W. Scott, Socialists, 163, 155 and 163 votes respectively, A. H. Sherwood, W. J. McKean, O. L. Fowler, Populists, 37, 38 and 35 votes respectively, Jense C. Martin, William McCormick, Hans P. Joergensen, Social Laborites, 14, 15 and 14 votes respectively; state senator, Emerson Hammer, Republican, 1,790, A. C. Lewis, Democrat, 1,288; state representatives, F. O. Ehrlich, N. J. Moldstad, E. E. Butler, Republicans, 1,465, 1,562 and 1,634 votes respectively, Pat McCoy, C. P. Dickey, W. G. Beard, Democrats, 1,642, 1,413 and 1,372 votes respectively, E. E. Spear, J. C. Stone, Emil Herman, Socialists, 156, 154 and 149 votes respectively; sheriff, C. A. Risbell, Republican, 1,579, E. L. Rowland, Democrat, 1,512, E. W. Thurston, Socialist, 150, George Heathman, Populist, 31; clerk, W. B. Davis, Republican, 1,834, J. H. Chilberg, Democrat, 1,265, H. J. Brann, Populist, 35; auditor, Fred L. Blumberg, Republican, 2,003, John Melkild, Democrat, 1,070, L. W. Smith, Socialist, 131;



treasurer, R. O. Welts, Republican, 1,968, Daniel Sullivan, Democrat, 1,115, Fred Keino, Socialist, 145; prosecuting attorney, J. C. Waugh, Republican, 1,625, John L. Corrigan, Democrat, 1,469, William H. Perry, Populist, 33; assessor, F. F. Willard, Republican, 1,744, Charles Elde, Democrat, 1,370, John Batdorf, Populist, 34; superintendent of schools, J. Guy Lowman, Republican, 1,674, Annie McGreal, Democrat, 1,354; surveyor, T. G. Hastie, Republican, 1,480, Henry Gay, Democrat, 1,627; coroner, B. R. Sumner, Republican, 1,799, J. M. Warner, Democrat, 1,190, S. P. Walsh, Socialist, 135; commissioners, first district, Melville Curtis, Republican, 1,506, Nick Beesner, Democrat, 1,622; commissioner, third district, D. M. Donnelly, Republican, 1,523, George A. Henson, Republican, 1,577, David Evans, Socialist, 108, Warren W. Bagley, Populist, 28.

The death of Sheriff Risbell in August, 1904, made the appointment of a citizen to fill that position necessary, and when the board of county commissioners met it named W. A. McKenna, a well-known Republican of Mount Vernon, for the place.

The Republican party held its county convention April 16, 1904, at Sedro-Woolley. In the platform that was adopted the following plank appears endorsing the candidacy of Governor McBride, who aspired to be his party's nominee for the gubernatorial chair:

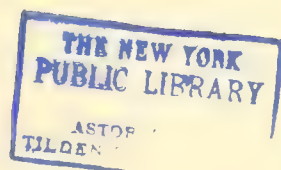
"We heartily commend the fearless and energetic administration of Governor Henry McBride, the tribune of the people, and endorse the policy that he has pursued in trying to secure a more equitable division of taxes between the railroads and other property owners, and safe-guarding the interests of the people from unjust encroachments of great corporations. We approve the campaign for justice to the people of the state of Washington being pursued by Governor McBride, and we instruct our delegates to the state convention to be held on May 11th to use all honorable means to secure his nomination as governor of the state of Washington."

The story of McBride's defeat in the convention at Tacoma is a matter of state history too recent to necessitate rehearsing. Upon the death of the convention's nominee for sheriff, C. A. Risbell, Charles Harmon was appointed to fill the vacancy.

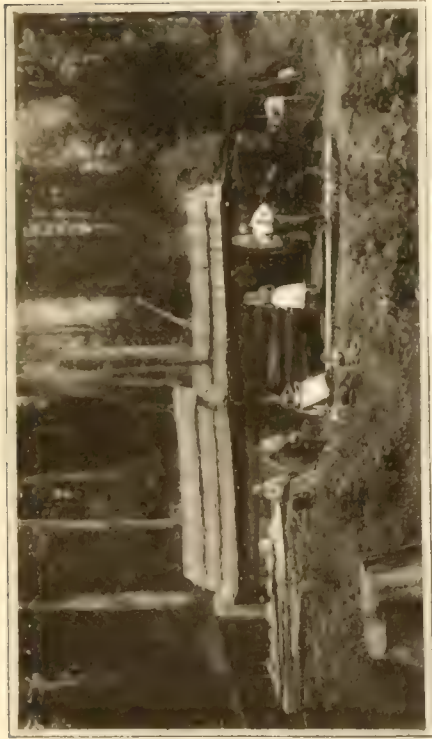
The Democrats held two conventions; one, the first, April 30th, to select delegates to choose state delegates to represent Washington at the national convention held in St. Louis, and another, July 30th, to place the regular legislative and county ticket in nomination. From the abstract of the official returns given below the names of the victorious local candidates may be easily gleaned and an accurate idea obtained of the present political complexion of Skagit:

Presidential electors, Samuel G. Cosgrove, L. B. Nash, George W. Bassett, Al. L. Munson,

Herman D. Crow, Republicans, 3,031, 3,022, 3,023, 3,021 and 3,014 votes respectively, Fred Thiel, John C. Carney, John Trumbull, J. S. Darnell, Simon Peter Richardson, Democrats, 880, 880, 876, 878 and 876 votes respectively, DeForest Sanford, O. Lund, D. M. Angus, P. R. Pratt, D. G. Crow, Socialists, 284, 283, 282, 284 and 282 votes respectively; representatives, William E. Humphrey, Wesley L. Jones, Francis W. Cushman, Republicans, 2,893, 2,886 and 2,900 votes respectively, Howard Hathway, James Anderson, W. T. Beck, Democrats, 1,002, 1,010 and 1,007 votes respectively, T. C. Wisewell, H. D. Jory, George Croston, Socialists, 260, 260 and 260 votes respectively; judges of supreme court, Frank H. Rudkin, Mark A. Fullerton, Republicans, 2,866 and 2,951 votes respectively, Alfred Battle, Democrat, 1,052, William McDevitt, D. W. Phipps, Socialists, 256 and 256 votes respectively; governor, Albert E. Mead, Republican, 2,647, George Turner, Democrat, 1,377, D. Burgess, Socialist, 255; lieutenant-governor, Charles E. Coon, Republican, 2,673, Stephen Judson, Democrat, 1,242, Sigmund Roeder, Socialist, 239; secretary of state, Samuel H. Nichols, Republican, 2,807, P. Hough, Democrat, 1,079, George E. Boomer, Socialist, 242; treasurer, George G. Mills, Republican, 2,798, George Mudgett, Democrat, 1,092, Bernard Goerkes, Socialist, 236; auditor, Charles W. Clausen, Republican, 2,798, R. Lee Purdin, Democrat, 1,071, A. F. Payne, Socialist, 243; attorney-general, John D. Atkinson, Republican, 2,778, Charles H. Neal, Democrat, 1,117, O. C. Whitney, Socialist, 246; commissioner of public lands, E. W. Ross, Republican, 2,805, Van R. Pierson, Democrat, 1,085, J. F. LaClerc, Socialist, 243; superintendent of public instruction, R. B. Bryan, Republican, 2,736, Walter D. Gerard, Democrat, 1,132, Frances C. Silvester, Socialist, 239; state representatives, R. Lee Bradley, Republican, 2,449, N. J. Moldstad, Republican, 2,484, J. O. Rudene, Republican, 2,419, Pat McCoy, Democrat, 1,673, J. C. Stitt, Democrat, 1,529, W. A. Lowman, Democrat, 1,564, Wiltse Brown, Socialist, 217, E. E. Spear, Socialist, 217; judge of superior court, George A. Joiner, Republican, 2,513, J. P. Houser, Democrat, 1,488; sheriff, Charles Harmon, Republican, 2,972, Charles E. Storrs, Democrat, 1,002, Frank Day, Socialist, 216; county clerk, W. B. Davis, Republican, 2,759, George Chapman, Democrat, 1,182, Beecher Koch, Socialist, 213; auditor, Fred Blumberg, Republican, 2,496, E. W. Ferris, Democrat, 1,493, L. W. Smith, Socialist, 201; treasurer, Patrick Halloran, Republican, 2,409, Fred E. Pape, Democrat, 1,574, Jordon Johnson, Socialist, 210; prosecuting attorney, J. C. Waugh, Republican, 2,338, C. P. Gable, Democrat, 1,640; assessor, F. F. Willard, Republican, 2,764, A. D. Quint, Democrat, 1,156, John Shannon, Socialist, 208; superintendent of schools, J. Guy Lowman, Republican, 2,757, T. H. Look, Democrat,



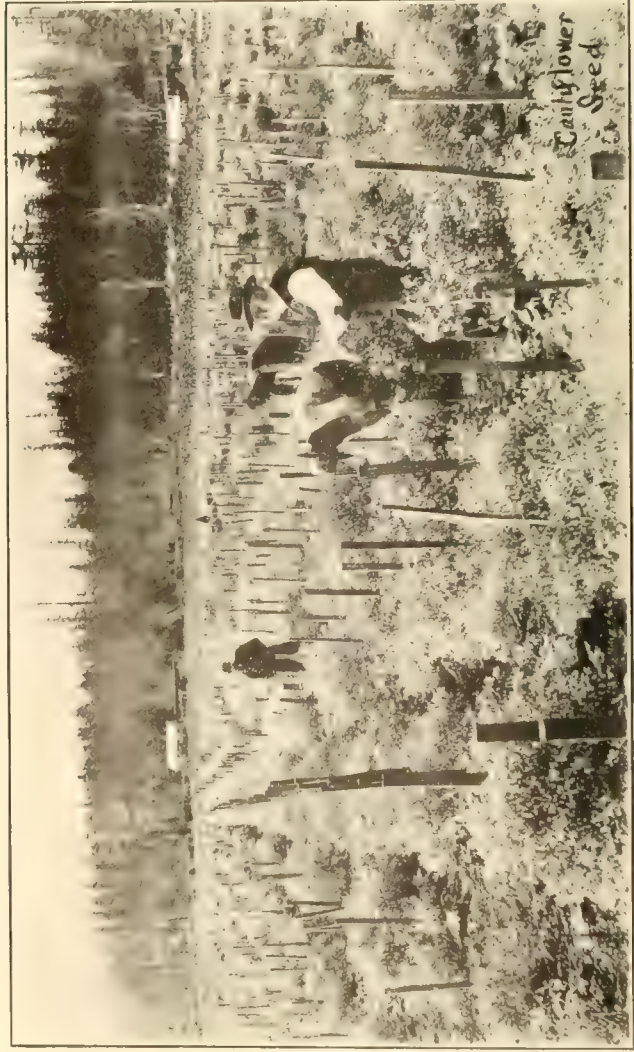




PREEMPTION CABIN OF LYMAN ABBOTT  
Built in the Seventies by C. Dix



HERFORD CATTLE NO. 1



IN ILLUSTRATION OF THE CHANGES WROUGHT BY THE PIONEER



ON SAMISH FLATS - Edison in the Distance

1,224; surveyor, John W. Meehan, Republican, 2,702, S. D. Temple, Democrat, 1,223, George Savage, Socialist, 213; coroner, J. C. LePlant, Republican, 2,381, George Moran, Democrat, 1,535, W. H. Benson, Socialist, 217; commissioners, first

district, James Dunlap, Republican, 2,456, Nick Beesner, Democrat, 1,555, J. A. Kennedy, Socialist, 196; commissioner, second district, R. M. Moody, Republican, 2,533, John H. Wepler, Democrat, 133, A. B. Coriel, Socialist, 200.

## CHAPTER VII

### CITIES AND TOWNS

#### MOUNT VERNON

Mount Vernon, the capital of Skagit county, has had even more than the usual vicissitudes of a new city upon Puget sound and of a county seat. Many of the events in connection with the struggle of this town to secure and retain the location of the county seat are detailed in the general chapters of the history of Skagit county. It is rather our purpose in this sketch of the city itself to give more of what may be called its domestic life, its scenic environment and its business opportunities.

It may be said first of all that Mount Vernon has a beautiful and attractive location. The site adjoins and in part includes elevations beyond the reach of the desolating floods, with which the snow-fed Skagit at times harries the fertile valley. The river itself, so swift in all its upper parts, is brought to comparative calm a few miles above Mount Vernon by the influence of the ocean tides; and by improvements in the removal of snags and drift the town is at all times accessible to steamers of large size. Surrounding Mount Vernon on all sides lie beautiful and fertile lands originally clothed with a dense forest, but redeemed by the hand of industry and rendered productive to a degree which has caused the town itself to become the most important distributing center in all the region about.

Mount Vernon is somewhat peculiar among the cities of the sound in that it combines the characteristics of a seaport, of an agricultural and horticultural center and of a distributing point for both mines and lumber camps.

To Jasper Gates and Joseph F. Dwelley is to be credited the first settlement upon any part of the land upon which Mount Vernon now stands, Gates preceding Dwelley a short time. That was in the year 1870. Several settlers joined themselves to the community within the next year, and in 1872 there was a sufficient number of children

in the pioneer community to demand a school. A hut originally built for a barn, just below what is now D. E. Kimble's place, was the location of the first school. After one term had been taught in that building the district built a log-cabin school-house on the Wells place, afterward the property of George W. Rowley. The first teachers in this cabin were Ida Lanning, G. E. Hartson and, after an interval of a year, L. M. Wood. It may be said in connection with the log school-house that it was used until 1880, when it gave way to a frame school-house erected on the bench of land near the present residence of Dr. H. P. Downs. After four sessions of school had met in the new building it was superseded by a building erected at the foot of the hill upon land afterward on the Great Northern right of way. Still later this building, in turn, was replaced by the elegant brick structure upon the Mount Vernon heights, and it is now used as a part of the Mount Vernon Commercial club building.

Turning back again from this brief glance at the evolution of the school buildings in the town, we may take up the thread of our narrative by noting the fact that the actual founding of the town of Mount Vernon was in March, 1877. Messrs. Clothier & English may be called the godfathers of the new town, inasmuch as they were responsible for the laying out of the town site and for bestowing upon it the sacred name of the spot where the father of our country now lies entombed. The first town site embraced but ten acres, and that was purchased of Jasper Gates by Clothier & English for one hundred dollars. Messrs. Clothier & English brought a small stock of goods to their new home and are therefore entitled to be called the pioneer business men of the place. So conspicuous a part did these two gentlemen, both collectively and individually, bear in the entire history of their town that is fitting to draw upon the valuable reminiscences with which



they have furnished us in connection with that period of the history. Harrison Clothier came to Skagit county in September, 1875. He returned a year later and became the teacher of the school on the Kimble place named. He had but twenty pupils. At that time W. H. Fouts was the county superintendent of schools.

After completing his term of school in February, 1877, Mr. Clothier, believing the place a good one for gathering a profitable trade, associated with himself a former pupil in their home in the same eastern state, E. G. English. The location of the little store with which Messrs. Clothier & English inaugurated the business history of Mount Vernon was upon the land where the creamery now stands. At that time the shore extended some forty or fifty feet further into the river than at present and there was a small island near the store. The bank of the stream began washing away in 1880 and the process of erosion has continued until it is now within a few feet of the creamery building. The town site as laid out by the pioneer merchants consisted of two tiers of blocks, the street upon the river bank being called Front street and the next one back Main street. The entire town site was densely covered with timber and brush. The plat of that original town site was never dedicated by its owners and through the negligence of the surveyor it was never recorded. In 1885 a new plat was made and filed.

The first residence built upon the town site was that of William Brice. This was located upon Mr. Brice's claim on the north edge of the town site. Two logging camps were established upon this old Brice claim. One of these was operated by Joseph Hanscomb, David and Robert Horn and the other by William Gage.

The march of improvement in the little settlement continued and in November of 1877 Mr. Clothier was appointed postmaster. He was succeeded four years later by his partner, E. G. English.

In the natural course of events restaurants, saloons and hotels tread hard upon the heels of the first store. Jonathan Shott seems to have been the pioneer hotel-keeper. His first hotel was located, in the spring of 1877, on the east side of Front street near the store. It seems not to have been a palatial edifice, inasmuch as its total cost did not exceed one hundred and fifty dollars. But the habitués of the place were not very numerous nor were they overly fastidious in their tastes. Martin Coltenbaugh, who had been a cook at the Gage logging camp, built a hut next to Shott's hotel which he used as a restaurant. Sad to relate, but inevitable, this same building was opened at the beginning of the next year by John A. Bievel as a saloon.

Those were primitive days in a business way. The principal trade done by Clothier & English

was in handling furs and hides. Sometimes as high as thirty-five or forty dollars' worth of beaver skins would be received at the store in a single day. There was, however, very little money in circulation.

The transportation business was also in the same primitive condition as other things. The big jam on the Skagit river interfered at that time with the passage of steamboats, although the lumber used in the construction of buildings at Mount Vernon in the year 1877 was brought up by the little steamer Fanny Lake. Nevertheless the uncertainty in the movements of steamboats compelled the mail carriers to go from Mount Vernon to Skagit City in a canoe. Jasper Gates was awarded the contract in 1877 to carry the mail weekly upon this canoe route. He received for his services the bountiful salary of one dollar and fifty cents per week. This amount from the government was supplemented by a subsidy from Clothier & English.

The little hamlet of Mount Vernon seems not to have made extraordinary progress during the year 1878. But one dwelling house was erected during that year, and that was by John Gilligan, a logger. The year 1879 seems to have witnessed some additions to the population of the town, and Michael McNamara felt justified in erecting a new hotel built of rough lumber, at a cost of a few hundred dollars, upon the second lot south of the store and christened the Ruby house. This name was derived from the newly discovered Ruby creek mines, which played an immense part in a short time in the development of the entire region. A drug store was erected at about the same time, conducted by Dr. D. Y. Deere.

The excitement attending the mining discoveries on Ruby creek made the year 1880 one of much growth in the little town, but the mining resources did not prove to be stable and the collapse of the excitement left a dead calm again brooding over the forests of Skagit. A new hotel, however, known as the Mount Vernon hotel, had been erected by Clothier, English & Klement during the busy season.

On the first day of January, 1881, there was a permanent population of about seventy-five people. New logging camps were established near the town by Oliver Anderson, and Moore & Densmore; but the logging business was at that time not profitable on account of the very low price of logs, which during the most of the period was only four dollars a thousand.

Among sundry interesting things called to mind from that early epoch by Mr. Clothier is one of the famous flag pole of Mount Vernon. A short time before the Fourth of July, 1877, Mr. Clothier was standing in company with John Lorenzy on what by courtesy and great expectations they designated as Front street, looking at a beautiful green

cedar tree six feet in diameter at the base and rising as straight as an arrow into the sky to a height of more than two hundred feet. Lorenzy, although a man then sixty years old, proposed to trim the limbs from this tree and transform it into a flag pole. It was a difficult thing to accomplish, particularly as at the times of his attempts the tree was swaying in a high wind. But he succeeded in his purpose, and upon the Fourth of July Old Glory flew from a position one hundred and forty-seven feet above the ground. This was the regular flag pole of the village until July, 1891. At that time the great fire which raged in and about Mount Vernon so damaged the historic landmark that it was necessary to saw it off. With tears in his eyes Mr. Lorenzy felled the stately staff, to which he had attached the flag fourteen years before.

In every growing community we may expect to find fraternal orders. Even in the rude beginnings of Mount Vernon in 1882 we find that the Odd Fellows were moving with characteristic energy in the formation of the first lodge in that part of the county. It was formally instituted on October 14th. A large delegation of prominent members of the order were present to assist in instituting this lodge. Among them were Governor Newell, T. N. Ford, Judge Hewitt and Captain George D. Hill. The officers chosen for this lodge, known as Mount Vernon lodge, No. 23, were H. C. Leggett, N. G.; Henry Cooper, V. G.; Philip Bartlett, secretary, and David O'Keefe, treasurer. At about the same time a lodge of Masons was organized at Skagit City, but shortly afterward moved to Mount Vernon.

The years 1883 and 1884 seem to have constituted a period of beginnings in many respects, for during that time the first physician, Dr. H. P. Montborne, the first firm of lawyers, McNaught & Tinkham, the first laundry in charge of Vik Lung, the first barber, L. B. Knauss, and the first meat market, in charge of Moody & Hendricks, came into existence. More important in many respects than any other enterprise of that time was the establishment of the Skagit News, to which much credit is due for preserving the facts of local history, which ever since its establishment has taken a prominent part in the affairs of its section, and which has been especially conspicuous in the energy with which it has striven for the advancement of its town. This important paper was established in March, 1884, by William C. Ewing, a son of General Ewing, who had come from New York to grow up with the new West. Mr. Ewing's first office was over the store of Clothier & English, and in many ways they assisted him in his undertaking.

Schools and churches must not be forgotten in any summary of the events of one of our towns. We find the school census of June 21, 1884, to

show an enrollment in the district of forty-five, nineteen boys and twenty-six girls. C. H. Kimble was clerk of the district and E. D. Davis was the teacher. The first church organization was effected in that same fruitful year of 1884. April 27th was the date, the church was of the Baptist denomination, and the clergyman who organized it was Rev. F. B. Homan. It was not until five years later, however, that there was any church building. On the 11th of November, 1889, a very comfortable and tasty church, built at a cost of two thousand five hundred dollars, was dedicated by the Baptist denomination. The Methodists effected the organization of a small class in 1886, and in June of 1890 dedicated a church, the value of which was estimated at three thousand dollars. During the period in which these church societies were without buildings they maintained services in the public school or the Odd Fellows' hall. The Christian church was the third in Mount Vernon and cost about two thousand dollars. These three may be called the pioneer churches of the city. Those of later date will be referred to hereafter.

Of all the early buildings in Mount Vernon probably the most interesting and costly was the Odd Fellows' hall. This was used as the first public town hall, also as a court-house for a time and as the meeting place of all the churches not provided with church edifices. This building is still standing on Main street and may of all others be called the historic spot of Mount Vernon. It was dedicated on April 27, 1885. The event of the various ceremonies of the day and the festivities of the evening constituted the most notable occurrence of the kind up to that time in the history of the town. There were a number of visitors from other towns. The steamer Glide brought a number of members of the grand lodge from Seattle. It then made a special trip to La Conner, bringing from there nearly forty Odd Fellows and Daughters of Rebekah. The Arrow came from Utsalady with an additional instalment, while the Josephine transported a delegation of the fraternity from Snohomish. Not only by steamer but by small boats visitors gathered at Mount Vernon, and not only by water but by team, horseback and afoot, farmers, loggers and miners gathered to participate in the ceremonies. The oration was delivered by J. T. Ronald and was received with great profit and interest by the audience. Captain George D. Hill officiating, the ceremony of dedication then took place. The four heralds were R. C. Allen, of the north, D. Young, of the south, A. E. Hummer, of the east, and J. W. Belyea, of the west. Thus took place an event long remembered by the inhabitants of the little burg.

The selection of Mount Vernon in November, 1884, by the voters of the county as a permanent county seat may be said to have sealed the destiny of the town and to have rendered its place secure.



The peculiar advantage held by Mount Vernon and demonstrated both in this struggle with La Conner and the subsequent struggle with Anacortes was due to its central location with reference to the mining, logging and farming communities of the eastern and central part of the county and to the fact that while not upon the shore of the sound it was sufficiently accessible to it to enable it to partake of the advantages of the sound towns. Its success in the fight for the county seat was due also to its solid support, whereas its various rivals had divided and conflicting constituencies.

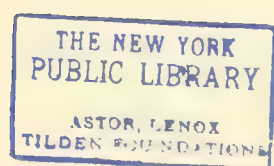
After the turning of the years 1884 and 1885 it may be said that the first era of Mount Vernon was passed and that its subsequent history was of the nature of normal and substantial evolution.

Business enterprises of increasing magnitude shaped themselves in the year 1887 and thence onward. One of the most important movements affecting the general progress of the community was the foundation of the Skagit Saw-mill and Manufacturing Company. This is especially interesting by reason of the fact that it was a popular movement, illustrative of the true American instinct of getting in and creating values by the initiative of the community without waiting for outside aid. The meeting in which the movement started was a public one held in the office of the probate judge at Mount Vernon on the 16th of April, 1887. H. P. Downs having been chosen chairman and H. Clothier secretary, a body of directors consisting of E. G. English, H. P. Downs, Otto Klement, Jasper Gates, G. E. Hartson, E. K. Matlock and O. Kincaid, were elected to file articles of incorporation. It was voted to fix the value of shares in the corporation at fifty dollars, and to issue four hundred non-assessable shares, thus making the capital stock of the corporation twenty thousand dollars. A year passed before the organization reached a definite business status and in June, 1888, an agreement was made between the corporation and David F. Decatur which provided that the citizens of the place should provide twenty-seven hundred dollars for the purchase of a mill site and the construction of a boom for holding logs. Mr. Decatur on his part agreed to build a saw-mill which should have a boiler of at least eighty horse-power and should include a planer and shingle machine, and to operate the same for a period of five years. Mr. Decatur had come a short time previous from Boston and seemed to be an energetic and capable man. The machinery for the mill was brought from Seattle and when established had a cutting capacity of thirty-five thousand feet per day. The outfit included the planer and shingle mill stated and also a lath mill, the shingle mill having a capacity of fifty thousand shingles per day. When run at its full capacity the mill would require the services of forty-four men. The establishment of this enterprise had a very important

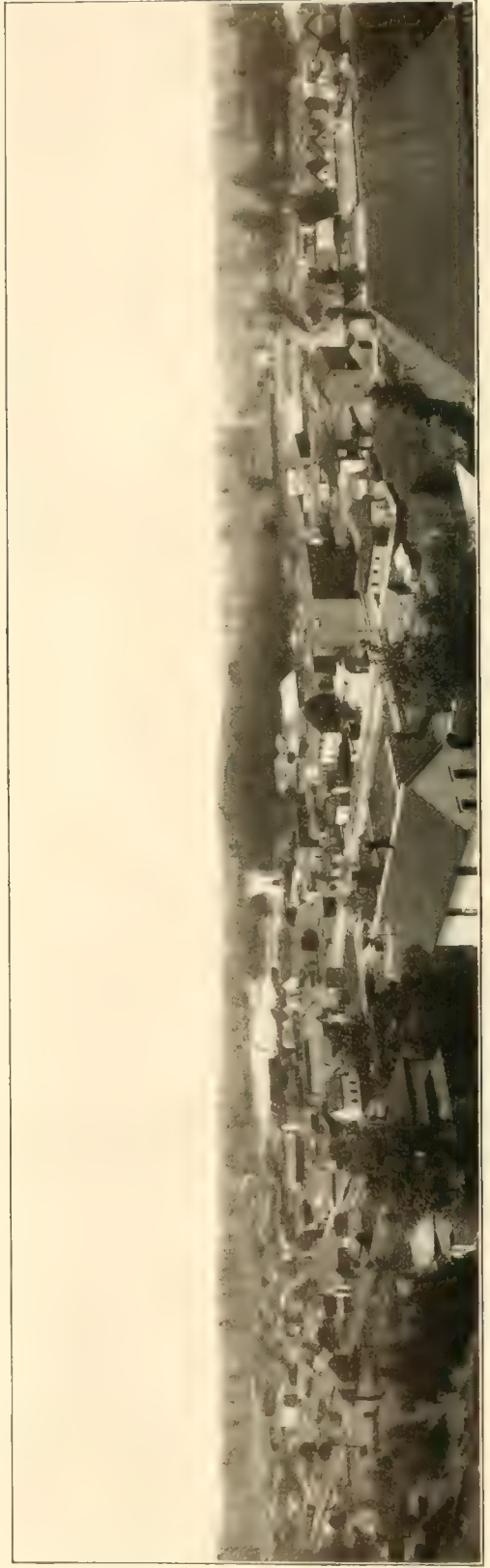
bearing on the concentration of business at Mount Vernon. Mr. Decatur, however, retained his interest but a short time and then sold his rights to Clothier & English in partnership with Dunham & Collins. The latter two gentlemen took charge of the mill and proceeded to operate it with success and profit.

While these attempts at the founding of a great saw-milling enterprise were in progress, Mount Vernon was alive to the vital need of securing railroad connections. The citizens of the place took up this vital subject with the same energy that had characterized their previous undertakings. A mass meeting was held on July 31, 1889, to consider the question of offering some inducements to some one of the railroads to build to Mount Vernon. Colonel Hufty was elected chairman and F. D. Cleaves secretary of this meeting. A committee was appointed to receive contributions and to negotiate with the railroad companies with respect to the location of their lines. Of the results of the great period of railroad construction of that time sufficient notice has already been taken in the general chapters on county history. Suffice it to say that the Great Northern railroad, in response to the generous contributions of the people of the place, built their line through the town and constructed buildings which have been of great business advantage to the county-seat city. A strenuous effort was made by the citizens of the town to secure the location of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad. A very liberal subsidy amounting to four hundred acres of land and one hundred and thirty town lots and six thousand and three hundred dollars in cash was secured. The estimated value of this subsidy at that time was about seventy-five thousand dollars, but all persons well informed considered that the completion of the railroad would at least treble its value. But, as the event proved, this railroad, acquired soon after by the Northern Pacific, passed several miles east of Mount Vernon, making Sedro-Woolley its special point.

Naturally allied with railroad connections are telegraphic connections. In November of 1890 a third telegraphic line was completed, connecting Mount Vernon with Seattle. With the establishment of railroad and telegraph communications, Mount Vernon fairly entered upon her second stage of progress. Throughout the years 1888 and 1889 the incoming tide of home-seekers and prospectors for business and of parents seeking school advantages for their children so overtaxed the capacity of the place in respect to buildings as to lead capitalists to consider as never before the profits of building. There was much public discussion of the need of a building and loan association, although it was some time before this need was met. At that time there were hundreds of men employed in the various logging camps surround-







MOUNT VERNON, 1880 AND 1905

ing the town whose wages ranged from forty to one hundred and twenty-five dollars per month with board, and whose needs in business and social ways were beginning to constitute a great stock in trade for the town. As a result of this pressure for buildings Captain M. A. McCall, a pioneer of 1878, erected, in the summer of 1889, the first brick building in Mount Vernon or, in fact, in the county. This building cost about eight thousand dollars, and is occupied at the present time by the First National bank. During the next year Clothier & English, J. F. St. John, Jasper Gates and Mrs. McCall entered upon the construction of brick buildings. All of this new building led to such a demand for materials as greatly to increase the steamboating trade of the river, so that in 1889 there were no less than fifteen steamboats plying upon the river between Mount Vernon and the sound.

The next natural stage in the development of our town was incorporation. By the time that the city had reached a population of one thousand there had become a general demand that it should lay aside the bib and tucker of infancy and put on the grown clothes of cityhood. But when application was made to the district court for incorporation, Judge Hanford, being of the opinion that the general incorporation law was unconstitutional, declined to grant the petition. However, the matter did not rest and at a meeting of the citizens held on March 25, 1889, a board of trustees, E. G. English, C. D. Kimball, J. B. Moody, Jasper Gates and G. E. Hartson, were designated by vote of the meeting for the proposed city. Judge Hanford still refusing to sign the articles, the matter was obliged to rest until the inauguration of the state of Washington and the revision of the incorporation law. Accordingly, on February 11, 1890, a public meeting was held for resuming the work of incorporation. Of this meeting H. P. Downs was elected chairman and G. E. Hartson secretary. The sentiment of the meeting was in favor of incorporation under the old law, but it appears that this was subsequently reconsidered and changed. Jasper Gates, E. G. English, Otto Klement, Captain Decatur and J. B. Moody were then chosen trustees to define the boundaries of the proposed incorporation, circulate petitions for signatures and present the matter in due form to Judge Winn at the next session of court.

In April a petition was presented to the board of county commissioners asking that all necessary steps be taken to organize the city under the act of the state of Washington of 1890. This petition was headed by D. F. Decatur, Mrs. Ida Priest, J. L. Anable, J. F. St. John and V. E. Campbell, and contained one hundred and one additional signatures. When presented to the commissioners a flaw was discovered, in that no notice had been filed stating the time when the petition was to be pre-

sented to the board. At a special meeting of the commissioners the amended petition was favorably acted upon, and it having likewise received the approval of the court, June 27, 1890, was designated as the date for the first city election in Mount Vernon.

At this election the proposition for incorporation carried by a vote of eighty-seven to twenty-five, and the following city officers were chosen: Mayor, C. D. Kimball; councilmen, J. B. Moody, G. E. Hartson, L. R. Martin, M. McNamara and William Murdock; treasurer, V. E. Campbell. This first council met on July 7th—all being present, the members were duly inducted into their offices—and appointed the following additional officers of the city government: F. E. Pape, police judge; E. H. Vaughn, marshal, and F. G. Pickering, clerk.

As all the people of the state of Washington are aware, some of them painfully so, the years 1890 and 1891 were boom years. Mount Vernon, however, went through less of the wildcat speculation than almost any other of the towns of Puget sound. The solid and substantial nature of her resources caused less dependence on speculative excitement, and therefore during the boom years she soared less and fell less than any other town in the county, with the possible exception of La Conner. Those two eventful years were marked by several most important advances. Among other important enterprises we may note the establishment of the Mount Vernon Electric Light and Motor Company, with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. Its board of directors was composed of A. Behrens and Harrison Clothier of Mount Vernon, and G. E. Brand, J. R. McKinley and H. B. Thistle of Fairhaven. The company put in an excellent plant and operated it to the advantage of both themselves and the city until the present owners bought them out.

Additional enterprises inaugurated at the same period may be summarized as follows: First National bank of Mount Vernon, with a capital stock of \$50,000; The Skagit Saw-mill and Manufacturing Company, with a plant costing \$30,000 and a capacity of forty thousand feet of lumber a day; the planing mill of J. A. Hammack, at a cost of \$3,000; Stephenson's grist mill, the first in the county, at a cost of \$4,000; the Cascade steam laundry, owned by Iash & Head, at a cost of \$2,500; the cigar and confectionery store of C. G. Hightower, \$600; grocery store of Frank Ashcroft, \$5,000; dry goods store of A. Kristoferson, \$4,000; clothing store of E. Galb & Company, \$6,000; Grand Central hotel of S. Bacon, furnished at a cost of \$3,000; the Great Northern hotel of G. N. Smiley, with furniture of an equal value; the hardware store of R. A. Drake, \$3,000; Hotel Brooklyn, in charge of Blanche Lorenzy, with furniture worth \$3,000; the Cash grocery company of John Gray,



\$4,000; dry goods and grocery store, in charge of Mrs. M. McDowell; Jacob Hayton's dry goods and grocery store, \$6,000; A. S. Bailey's furniture store, \$3,000; the new newspaper, the Mount Vernon Chronicle, \$2,000; R. K. Dunham, tailoring establishment, \$1,000; J. E. Longfellow, harness and saddle store, \$1,500; C. L. Sweeney, bakery, \$1,000; Cook & Miller, bakery, \$600; Cassel & Sheehy, Washington restaurant, \$500; Harry Vine, restaurant, \$500; Hottel & Zwinden, Castle saloon, \$1,500; Ward & Hurley, saloon, \$2,000. The following new business buildings also were erected during that period: The Behrens & Moody block at a cost of \$6,000; the St. John block, at a cost of \$4,000, with a one-story business building adjoining, at a cost of \$1,000; the block of Captain M. D. McCall, at a cost of \$4,000, with the Cash grocery store adjoining, at a cost of \$1,000; the two-story building of V. E. Campbell, at a cost of \$2,500; the two-story building of A. S. Bailey, at a cost of \$1,600; E. H. Vaughn's two-story building, at a cost of \$2,000; the remodeling of the Grand Central hotel, owned by Carpenter & Pickens, at a cost of \$4,000; the Great Northern hotel, erected by L. M. Smiley, at a cost of \$3,000; the two-story building of G. E. Hartson, at a cost of \$2,500; the postoffice building of C. D. Kimball, at a cost of \$4,000; the two-story block of A. M. Elkins, at a cost of \$3,000. During the same year a hundred and one residences were erected at a cost of about \$85,000.

While private enterprise was doing so much for the advancement of the city, the city government was improving a number of the streets by grading and sidewalking, at a total expenditure of about twenty-five thousand dollars. As may well be supposed the result of this period of great activity was to transform the raw and somewhat ragged town into one of comfort and beauty.

In the midst of this period of animation and prosperity a great disaster befell the city in the form of a fire. This was Mount Vernon's first big fire. This occurred in the early morning of July 13, 1891. The fire originated in the north wing of the Washington hotel. The hotel was entirely consumed, together with fifteen business buildings and two residences, representing a total loss of about forty thousand dollars, with comparatively little insurance. The part of the city covered by the fire was the oldest business portion. Unfortunately the fire engine had been broken a few days before and hence the fire company was powerless. The steamer Bailey, which most fortunately was lying at the wharf, saved the city from almost entire destruction. One of the deck hands of the Bailey, whose name was Herbert Combs, is mentioned most gratefully by the people of Mount Vernon for his heroism in climbing to the top of the warehouse with the fire hose and retaining his position within twelve feet of the fire, which

was so intense that his clothing caught fire, yet he still retained his post until the crisis was past and the fire had been checked at the dangerous point. Jack McGraw, G. B. Allen and Purser Fox seem to have been equally deserving of praise for their bravery in fighting successfully to a standstill a fire which threatened to obliterate entirely the county-seat city.

The great expectations of the people of Mount Vernon as to the completion of the Great Northern railroad were realized August 12, 1891. The track-laying machine had entered the city limits the night before and at ten o'clock of that day the rails were laid across Kincaid street, the principal thoroughfare of the city. Just as the first rail crossed the street a signal was given, the fire alarm turned on, the church bells rang and thirty steam whistles added their wild toots to the general burst of sound. From the throats of the assembled and excited hundreds there went up a general shout of jubilation at the long-expected fulfillment of the dream of railway connection with the world.

The same active year of 1891 witnessed also the construction of the present school building. It was built upon a lot purchased by the city from John P. Millett for the sum of six hundred dollars. The contract price of the building was twelve thousand dollars, and the contract was awarded to W. J. Henry.

In connection with the construction of buildings it is very fitting to notice briefly the erection of the present Mount Vernon opera-house. This was built during the summer of 1892, Messrs. Peacock & Dalton being the architects and builders. This opera-house would be a credit to a very much larger city than Mount Vernon. The auditorium is fifty by sixty feet in floor space, and thirty feet in height. The seating capacity of the theater is eight hundred and fifty, while the stage covers an area, twenty-three by fifty feet.

Among the various organizations of public benefit which marked the period of progress was the Board of Trade or, as it became ultimately known, the Chamber of Commerce. Various preliminary efforts during the years 1890 and 1891 finally eventuated in 1892 in a formal organization. At the first regular meeting of the Chamber of Commerce a membership of forty-four was duly recorded and the following officers chosen: President, H. P. Downs; vice-presidents, J. N. Turner, G. E. Hartson, J. P. Millett, M. D. McCall. The executive committee chosen consisted of Otto Klement, J. N. Turner, G. E. Hartson, C. F. Moody and Jacob Hayton.

There is little to record of the dark year of 1893. To all appearance in Mount Vernon, as in other towns of our state, people have little satisfaction in recalling the events of that down-hill time.

One abortive and somewhat comical event is

recalled by the citizens of the time, and that is a mass meeting on April 24, 1894, in accordance with dodgers distributed throughout the day which were as follows:

**"MASS MEETING!"**

"A meeting of the citizens of Mount Vernon is hereby called to meet to-morrow, Tuesday evening, April 24th, at half past eight o'clock at the court-house for the purpose of considering the present depressed financial and commercial condition of the land.

"Free seats reserved for the ladies.

"Speeches by leading business men.

"This meeting is for all, regardless of party."

This meeting was not open to the charge of being a packed meeting, for no chairman or committee of organization or, in fact, any one at all to run it had been provided. The court-house was crowded almost to suffocation and after vain attempts to elect a chairman and frame some plan of discussion the meeting broke up amid tumultuous laughter and general disorder. The question of who called that meeting became one of the stock conundrums in the city of Mount Vernon.

During the same summer an enterprise was undertaken, as the result of the popular need and a popular demand, which was of much interest and much importance in the growth of the city. This was the construction of the new dike. The great flood of 1894 had inundated the lower parts of the town and had also caused much damage to the farmers on the flats. A part of the money necessary for this essential work was raised by public subscription. The dike as finally constructed extends from Ledger hill to a connection with other dikes which now make a continuous levee to the mouth of the Skagit river. The work was completed in November, 1894, and it is estimated that it added a hundred per cent. to the value of the farms protected by it.

Another public enterprise of the same period was the effort for the establishment of a city water system. A special election was held on November 30th upon the proposition of issuing bonds for the establishment of such a system. This proposition was carried by a vote of ninety-six against fifty-nine, only two votes more than the required three-fifths majority. But though thus approved, the attempt at a city water system failed, on account of the inability to float bonds during those hard times. After an unsatisfactory experience of several years an excellent water system was established in 1902 by the Mount Vernon Water and Power Company, of which N. M. Hill is the local manager. Water is obtained from springs issuing from the hills east of town and is stored in a concrete reservoir at an elevation of about one hundred and forty feet above the river. It affords

a plentiful supply of pure water and furnishes excellent fire protection.

Mount Vernon occupies an unfortunate pre-eminence in respect to the number and destructiveness of the fires that have occurred. We have already narrated the first of these. It was followed by a number of others. On April 20, 1895, the shingle mill owned by the Mount Vernon Shingle and Lumber Company was destroyed with a loss of twenty-one thousand dollars, with an insurance of six thousand and eight hundred dollars. The loss of this mill was a heavy blow to the productive interests of the town. On August 12th of the same year the Pioneer shingle mill was wiped out, representing a loss above the insurance of about three thousand and five hundred dollars. Pursuing the fire history of the town to the present, we find that on April 2, 1898, there was a destructive fire in the Cloud & Hufty block, from which the St. John block and adjoining buildings were also reached by the flames. There was a total loss in this fire of fifteen thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars, partially covered by insurance. On September 28, 1900, the old original town of Mount Vernon was entirely destroyed. The historic Clothier & English store, the Ruby house and the Mount Vernon house were the victims of this fire. It was attributed by the public either to drunken Indians or hoboos. Still again a visitation of what writers with lurid imaginations often refer to as the "fire fiend" destroyed a business block occupied by the New York Racket store. The Mount Vernon Mercantile Company's store and the Davis Hardware store on the opposite side of the street ignited before the fire engine had gotten into working order and caused a loss to its various occupants of nearly twenty thousand dollars, partially covered by insurance. Still again on November 25, 1903, a fire raged in Mount Vernon, destroying the Golden Rule department store, the Salvation Army barracks, and the second-hand store of J. L. Hayes. A high wind caused this to threaten the entire town, but the exercise of prompt and skilful work by the fire department checked the fire in the midst and saved the city from any large loss.

The first years of the new century have witnessed a steady and substantial, though not rapid gain on the part of the capital city of Skagit county. The vast timber and mineral resources of the county, as elsewhere narrated, have offered opportunities for both capitalists and laborers and Mount Vernon has received its full share of the influx of both classes. All lines of activity have met with substantial rewards and especially it may be noted that the public and social life of the city has steadily progressed. A more perfectly organized Commercial club was inaugurated in November of 1903. This took the place of the old Board of Trade and has been a success from its start. The officers chosen at its first regular meeting



were: Colonel B. Hufty, president; Dr. F. B. West, vice-president; F. W. Ferris, secretary; D. H. Moss, Jr., treasurer. The governing board consisted of Doctor Cassel, J. A. Munch, N. J. Moldstad, E. P. Barker and M. P. Hunt. This club now occupies a home in the business part of the city which contains reading room, library, card room, reception parlors, billiard room and bowling alley. This is one of the most influential organizations in the city of Mount Vernon.

The fraternities of Mount Vernon, of whose inception we gave a brief mention on an earlier page, have gone on increasing to the present day until there are now the following orders: The Mount Vernon lodge, No. 23, of the Odd Fellows; Skagit Valley lodge of Odd Fellows, recently consolidated with the former; the Mount Vernon Masonic lodge; the Skagit lodge, No. 18, of the Knights of Pythias; Lodge 21 of the Rathbone Sisters; the D. A. Russell Post, No. 35, of the W. R. C.; Mount Baker lodge, No. 36, A. F. & A. M.; Mount Vernon chapter, No. 17, R. A. M.; Woodmen of the World, Mount Vernon camp, No. 374; Brotherhood of American Yeomen, Homestead No. 298; Fraternal Order of Eagles, Mountain Aerie No. 261; Mount Vernon union of W. C. T. U.; M. W. A., camp 6,307; A. O. U. W., lodge No. 64; Order of Washington, Success union 136; Lodge of Rebekahs.

We gave earlier in this sketch a narration of the building of the pioneer churches of the city. Those were the Methodist, Baptist and Christian. Other churches have been added from time to time until the city is now well supplied with churches. These, with their pastors, are at the present time as follows: Episcopal, Rev. F. C. Eldred; Methodist, Rev. A. W. Brown; Baptist, Rev. Harry Ferguson; Catholic, Rev. Father M. J. Woods; Swedish Baptist, Rev. Andrew Swartz; Free Methodist, Rev. S. P. Westfield; United Presbyterian, Rev. G. E. Henderson; Christian, without settled pastor at present; Salvation Army. All of these churches have buildings except the Free Methodist.

We have made frequent reference to the newspapers of Mount Vernon. These at the present time are the Skagit News-Herald, issued each Monday, Ralph C. Hartson editor and manager; the Argus, issued Fridays by Frederick C. Ornes, publisher and editor; and the Puget Sound Post, a semi-weekly established in the fall of 1905, Charles A. Taylor editor. All are Republican.

From the vitally important aspect of its educational developments Mount Vernon may well be a source of pride to its inhabitants. It has an excellent school building of the value of fourteen thousand dollars, and rents three buildings for the maintenance of the additional schools demanded by the rapidly growing population. There is an excellent high school under the management of

Professor G. A. Russell. This high school maintains a regular four-year, up-to-date course, which entitles its pupils to admission to the best colleges in the state. The total number of pupils enrolled during the year closed was five hundred and fifty-four. In addition to the public schools there is an excellent business college, known as the Mount Vernon business college, under the management of Professor F. S. Wolfe.

Of the six banks now in existence in Skagit county the only national bank is situated in Mount Vernon. This is the First National bank of Mount Vernon and it was established on March 3, 1891, being the successor of the Skagit River bank, started three years earlier by J. A. Cloud and Colonel B. Hufty. The officers of the bank at the present time are D. H. Moss, Jr., president; R. G. Hannaford, cashier, and W. S. Packard, assistant cashier. It gives one some conception of the substantial nature of business in Mount Vernon to learn that the deposits of this bank amounted to three hundred and twenty-three thousand two hundred and thirteen dollars in May, 1905.

As a matter of permanent interest we present herewith a summary of the business houses and industries of Mount Vernon at the present date, 1905. Mills: Siwash Shingle; Little Mountain Shingle Company (lumber also); Cedardale Lumber Company (lumber only). (It may be said in connection with the Siwash Shingle mill that it is one of the largest in the state, cutting nearly two hundred thousand shingles per day.) Cement stone block factory, W. S. Anable; wood-working factory, Maris & Bowron; undertaking parlors, F. H. Stackpole; house movers, Kimble & Elkins; wood yard, E. D. Kimble; fish market, Lewis Hatter; musical instruments: Sam Berger; William Evans; abstract offices: Skagit County Abstract Company, F. G. Pickering, manager; Dale & Shea; insurance and real estate: C. P. Whitney; G. W. Marble; J. Haddock Smith; shoe repairing shop, L. Kempf; harness and saddle store, John Neighbarger; boat-building establishment, P. J. Pritchard; bicycles and repairing stores: F. T. Schoonover; L. L. Luce; crockery store, William McAllister; books, stationery and sundries: Postoffice Book store, G. E. Hartson, proprietor; Kimball & Son; W. B. Ropes; paints, oils and wall paper, Hooper & Decker Company; bank, First National; jewelry: J. Petzelberger; A. J. Schirrmann; photographers: Stephens & Whitney; Mrs. L. R. Martin; W. F. Robertson; cigar factory, Mrs. Henry Lange; bottling works, William Harbert; livery stables: Frank Esser; The River Front, by Robert H. Johnson; veterinary hospital, Dr. C. S. Phillips, D. V. S.; feed store and wharf, W. E. Harbert; blacksmiths: C. W. Crawford; J. W. Norton; W. F. Storie; machine shop and foundry, Walter McNicol; farm implements, W. F. Storie; gentlemen's furnishing store, F. E. Hunt; hardware: Davis Hardware







LA CONNER, 1873 AND 1905

Company; T. R. Hayton; shoes, Jacob Anderson; Racket store, L. L. Cotton; restaurants: Popular, J. S. Anderson; Olympia Café, Joinville; Louvre Café, W. T. Johnston; Miller Café, Frank Mondahan; drug stores: Mount Vernon, J. A. Munch, proprietor; the Owl, Union Drug Company, D. B. Hall, manager; pool and billiard room, W. H. Perry; lunch counter, Frank Bellaire; furniture and second-hand goods: D. F. Orcutt; J. B. Laughlin; J. L. Hayes; W. H. Wilgus; meat markets: Patterson, Parker & Company; West Brothers; Joseph Quandt; groceries and bakeries: N. B. Johnson & Sons; P. J. Pedersen; groceries: B. D. Moody; Mount Vernon Trading Union (co-operative); groceries and shelf hardware, E. Branchflower; general merchandise: Golden Rule Department store; Mount Vernon Mercantile Company; F. H. Thorne; barber shops: James Kean; L. R. Martin; Bailey & Cook; confectioneries: A. B. Pierce; A. H. Montgomery; Mrs. M. S. Frizell; Larry Parkinson; Charles Anable; tailor shops: C. R. Rings; Karl Schoeffle; A. C. Malcolm; John Kendall; dry goods: N. J. Moldstad; G. W. Morelan; transfer companies: Merchants'; Mount Vernon; express agency, George Lassley; laundries: Skagit Steam Laundry; Lee Yan; Mount Vernon Electric Light Company, W. H. Franklin, manager; Mount Vernon Water and Power Company, Norman Hill, manager; Sunset Telephone and Telegraph Company, D. L. Savidge, manager; Postal Telegraph Company, I. D. Miller, manager; Independent Farmers' Telephone Company, D. B. Hall, manager (this Independent Telephone Company is one of the most interesting and successful enterprises in the county); boarding houses: Mrs. Etta Ford; Mrs. John Carfield; Mrs. F. S. Spooner; Mrs. Anna Nelson; lodging houses: Mrs. Sophie Claussen; Mrs. N. E. Pickens; George Moran; hotels: Miller hotel; Costello & Wood; The Louvre, William Patterson; The Kimball, Mrs. C. D. Kimball; The Mount Vernon, George Sidney; Springbrook Gardens, H. R. Hutchinson & Son; Shetland Pony Farm, Fred Blumberg.

One of the large enterprises of the city is the Mount Vernon creamery, organized April 1, 1904. This is under the management of Jules Fredlund. William Harbert is president of the company and Robert Fredlund vice-president and treasurer. This is the largest creamery in the county, putting out sixteen thousand pounds of butter per month.

We should mention here the Skagit County Fair Association, under whose management is a fine race-course on the southern edge of the city limits, with convenient buildings and grandstand and fine grounds. N. J. Moldstad is president and E. W. Ferris secretary of the association.

The postmaster of Mount Vernon is G. E. Hartson; assistant, Mrs. Mathilda Hartson. There are five free rural delivery lines.

The following professional men may be named

here: Lawyers: Smith & Brawley, Hurd & Brickey, Shrauger & Barker, Million & Houser, David Hammack, McLean & Wakefield, J. C. Waugh, E. W. Ferris; physicians: Drs. A. C. Lewis, R. J. Cassel, A. J. Osterman, J. W. Alkire; dentists: W. M. King, W. D. Good; civil engineer, John W. Meeham.

The present city government of Mount Vernon consists of the following: Mayor, I. Shrauger; treasurer, R. G. Hannaford; clerk, Charles E. Kimball; attorney, David Hammack; marshal, William Zimmerman; council, Benjamin Day, A. G. Young, F. H. Stackpole, E. S. Phipps, W. F. Storie. There is an efficient volunteer fire company, of which John Kauble is chief.

#### LA CONNER

In the tremendous tide of progress and increase of wealth and population which characterize the present decade we scarcely realize the small and what would seem to us of the present the slow beginnings of the pioneer towns of thirty or forty years ago. Yet those seemingly slow beginnings marked the true heroic age of our history. In the hardships, loneliness, warm-hearted hospitality and pathos of the pioneer communities we find all that is noblest and best in the traits of our common humanity and particularly of typical American life. Therefore not one of the towns, large or small, not even one of the hamlets or isolated farm-houses or lumber camps lacks its record of interest and of value.

Each town of which we here present a sketch has its own peculiar claim to our attention. La Conner, the subject of the present review, is distinguished among the towns of its section for business stability, the natural outgrowth of its immediate surroundings.

Although many explorers and sailors had looked upon the scenes which now are so fair, no one had deemed it worth while to land and permanently establish himself until 1867.

The first trading post on the Swinomish flats was established in May, 1867, upon the site of the present city of La Conner, by Alonzo Low, now a resident of Snohomish. Low and Woodbury Sinclair had engaged in the mercantile business at Snohomish City in 1864, and opened the Swinomish branch, as stated, with Low in charge. The enterprise failed, however, and fourteen months after its institution was abandoned. Low gave the building to a mulatto named Clark, on condition that he would move the goods and a yoke of oxen (taken by Low in payment of a debt) back to Snohomish. This was accomplished by boat.

Thomas Hayes is the next Swinomish trader of whom we have record. The exact time of his appearance is not known, but it must have been very shortly after Low abandoned the region in



the summer of 1868. It was during his time that Swinomish postoffice was established. Then, in 1869, John S. Conner and his wife, Louisa A. Conner, came from Olympia by boat to the point upon which the town subsequently grew. Mr. Conner purchased the Indian trading post at that point from Mr. Hayes and Swinomish postoffice was either abandoned and La Conner postoffice established or there was a change of name. The mercantile business inaugurated by Mr. Conner at the time of the purchase of this trading post became the foundation of the new town. On the 1st of January, 1870, Mr. Conner brought his entire family to the point, Mrs. Conner being the only white woman at that time in that community, and Mr. Conner the first permanent settler. Mr. Conner was born in Ireland in the year 1838, and had acquired an excellent education, being qualified to pursue the varied avocations of lawyer, teacher, farmer and merchant. As he looked abroad at the surroundings of his new home he saw with prophetic vision the possibilities of the future. The town which he could see in his mind's eye lay along the Swinomish slough, just across which stretched the beautiful alternating hills and plains of Fidalgo island. Lying immediately between Swinomish slough on the west and Sullivan slough on the east rose a picturesque rocky hill, from which extended an entrancing scene of primitive beauty. Beyond Sullivan slough extended the delta of the Skagit river, green and beautiful with its marsh grass and tangles of brush and occasional strips of timber, yet to all appearance unavailable for farming purposes by reason of the overflowing tides and floods. Yet Mr. Conner could anticipate the reclamation of those fertile tracts and could see then as plainly as we can now a beautiful little city clustering about the base of the rocky acropolis to supply the needs of a future great population.

In 1870 La Conner postoffice succeeded the old Swinomish postoffice, Mr. Conner becoming the postmaster. The name was derived from the initials of Mrs. Conner's name as a prefix to the family name of Conner. The land upon which the town was located was taken up by J. J. Conner, a cousin of J. S., in 1872, and in the same year the town itself was laid out by him. Subsequently he sold the town site to his cousin, J. S. Conner, who from that time was the principal proprietor of the place. It may be noted in this connection that J. S. Conner, after having successfully engaged in many enterprises connected with the development of the place and the region adjoining and having accumulated an extensive fortune, died in 1885 and was succeeded in the management of his great estate by his son, Herbert S., now one of the most prominent citizens of the place. Mrs. Conner is still living upon the spot which she has seen grow from a wilderness to a flourishing community.

From A. G. Tillinghast, who came to La Conner

in December, 1872, we derive a picture of the condition of the little place at that time. Directly across the Swinomish slough lay the Indian reservation in charge of John P. McGlinn. L. L. Andrews was conducting a trading post at the agency, and on that side there was then a substantial little wharf. On the La Conner side the only buildings in existence were the store and house of Mr. Conner, a little hotel kept by Mr. Marsden, a tin shop managed by James O'Laughlin and a blacksmith shop by a man called Abner McKean. A telegraph office was also located at the agency in charge of James A. Gilliland, the linesman being James Williamson. In 1873 there arrived at the little place two men who have been most intimately connected with the business development of the town. These were James and George Gaches. They purchased the store of Mr. Conner and from that time on conducted the leading mercantile establishment of that part of the county. They were in partnership until the year 1900, when George retired from the business, leaving James in entire control. It early became apparent that the land in the near vicinity of La Conner would, in case diking operations were successful, become very valuable. It is a matter of some surprise to find that within the very next year after Mr. Conner's arrival he had reclaimed a small body of land, from which he began shipping oats and barley in 1874. To illustrate the immense advance in prices of those Swinomish tide lands it may be said that a place of a hundred and twenty acres two miles and a half from La Conner was sold in 1873 for twelve hundred dollars, and that same place could not now be purchased for less than fifteen or twenty thousand. In 1874 the Gaches brothers began making shipments of grain on a larger scale than had been known before, the first of a great series of shipments which has continued uninterruptedly and increasingly to the present day.

Like other portions of the archipelago the lands adjoining the Swinomish slough were subject to a very great rise and fall of the tide. At flood tide the slough is navigable by vessels of not more than nine feet draught, while at low tide there is water enough for small boats only. This condition of navigation led to efforts from early days to secure congressional appropriations for improving the channel. In 1890 congress appropriated \$122,000 for the improvement of the slough and the dredging of the bars at either end. During the present year (1905) Major Millis, United States engineer at Seattle, has asked for an appropriation of \$150,000 in order that he may continue the improvements on a larger scale. Inspector Thomas Huddleson estimates the value of exports passing through the slough in the year 1903 at \$959,000 and the imports at \$514,000; for the year 1904, exports \$1,330,000 and imports \$464,000. The bulk of this great trade is handled at La Conner.

As we set this fact of the present beside the business conditions of 1873 we form some conception of the prodigious percentage of increase in the trade of the place.

In taking up again the thread of the narrative in respect to business developments we may note than in 1875 another prominent business man of La Conner, Joseph F. Dwelley, came to the place and opened a furniture store. Throughout the decade of the seventies business and professional men were adding themselves to the population and in 1878 we find the following list derived from the Snohomish Star of March 6th: Hotels, the La Conner, J. J. Conner, proprietor; the Maryland House, John McGlinn, proprietor; general merchandise stores, Gaches Bros. and L. L. Andrews; boat builders, Church & Bowman, Potter & Chandler; drug store, Joseph Alexander; physicians, Drs. T. C. Mackey, I. N. Powers and J. S. Church; lawyers, W. R. Andrews, A. W. Engle and L. Thomas. The same paper contains an item of a political-social-business nature worthy of a passing notice. It seems that there was an attempt at that time to start a Chinese laundry in the town. Public sentiment was against it and the Washington literary society, which met in the public hall, and to attend which members came from all over the flats when the weather did not forbid, took up for debate the question of the Chinese laundry. After a heated discussion an agreement was signed by which those present pledged themselves to discourage by every lawful means the admission of Chinamen to the place and to abstain from employing in their own houses the Chinese in any capacity whatever.

From the nature of its location La Conner is a steamboat town rather than a railroad town. From the time of its founding to the present there have been steamboats and sail boats, canoes, row-boats and scows of every size and order, and at the present time there is daily steamboat communication with all the principal ports of the sound. The town is well provided with wharves and warehouses and in all respects the shipping interest is of a promising character; and with the completion of the government improvements heretofore referred to the town will be as accessible as any in the entire sound region. Although there is as yet no railroad to the place, one franchise for a railway has already been granted and another company is about to apply for a franchise.

We may complete this account of the business growth of La Conner from the earliest times by incorporating here the following list of professional and business men and firms of the present time: Physicians: Dr. G. E. Howe, Dr. A. R. Bailey; dentist, Dr. J. N. Harris; lawyer, J. S. Corrigan; general merchandise: James Gaches, I. A. Livingston & Company; The Fair Department Store, McGowan & Coddington; groceries:

L. W. Vaughn & Son, Nelson & Pierson; meat markets: The West Butchering Company; T. C. Boyd & Company; hardware and implements: Polson Implement and Hardware Company; drug stores: D. B. Hall; La Conner Drug Store; millinery: Mrs. W. H. Parsons; machine shop, blacksmith and repairing: Roseland & Hamburg Bros.; confectionery stores: Henry Peterson, Frank Brown, Mrs. George Hall; warehouse and storage: La Conner Warehouse Company, owned by the farmers of the region and having a capacity of one hundred and twenty-five thousand sacks of grain; Chilberg Warehouse, D. L. McCormick, R. H. Ball; dry goods and furnishings: B. L. Martin; restaurants: W. H. Angel, The Farmers'; jewelry: H. Humphrey; undertaking parlors: J. E. Peck; harness shop and implements: H. W. Rock; blacksmith shop: Blade & Seagren; bicycle and repairing store: Peter Wingren; barbers: J. P. Johnston, W. H. Boyce, George Unkhardt; merchant tailors: J. G. Almberg, Mitch Clossen; photographer: O. J. Wingren; storage and commission house: Guy W. Conner, who also acts as agent for the La Conner Trading and Transportation Company, running a daily line of boats to Seattle, the Fairhaven being the regular passenger steamer; dry goods and clothing store: C. & S. Goldsmith; hotels: Hotel McGlinn, J. P. McGlinn, proprietor; Hotel La Conner, Mrs. J. Gipple, proprietor; Alma House; Puget sound seed gardens and store: A. G. Tillinghast; livery stable: R. L. Richardson; boot and shoe store: G. E. Wersen; junk store: R. A. Coffey.

One of the most important business concerns of La Conner is the La Conner Lumber Company, of which J. C. Foster and N. G. Turner are the proprietors. This consists of a saw-mill with a capacity of twenty thousand feet of lumber a day, with a shingle-mill attachment. This mill has had rather an interesting history in that it was a semi-public enterprise. It was inaugurated in 1889 by a joint stock company known as the Pleasant Ridge Mill and Threshing Company. In 1900 this mill, then having come into possession of Ezra Brothers, was burned. The citizens of La Conner bought the site and remains of the machinery for thirteen hundred dollars and gave a long lease as a subsidy to Foster & Turner, who constructed the present mill.

La Conner is well supplied with electric power, telephone service and water system. The electric power is the property of the La Conner Electric Light and Power Company, of which Peter Wingren is the manager. The plant was established in 1893 by J. S. Bartholomew, who sold out the same year to Mr. Wingren. The telephone system is ample, consisting of two different plants, one, the Skagit Valley Telephone Company, with eleven separate lines operating out of La Conner, established in 1902 by Frederick Eyre, who is still acting



as secretary of the company, the other, the Sunset Telephone and Telegraph Company, of which Henry Peterson is the local manager. The water works of La Conner are in the hands of the La Conner Water Works Company, of which the principal stockholders are ex-Governor McBride and H. S. Conner, Peter Wingren being the manager. The water supply is derived from springs on the Swinomish reservation and is piped across the slough and pumped to a reservoir upon the hill. The citizens are now actively agitating the question of municipal ownership of their water system. Recently J. G. Foster was granted a franchise to establish a new system, taking its water from the Skagit river.

Passing from the business enterprises of La Conner to its municipal history, we find that like several of the towns of the region La Conner has passed through the stages of incorporation, disincorporation and reincorporation. On November 20, 1883, the legislative act incorporating the city was approved by the governor and became a law. This provided for incorporation with the following limits: "All of the plat of the town of La Conner, as recorded in the office of the auditor of Whatcom county, together with an addition of six hundred feet on the southern end of said plat of the same width as, and extending in the same general direction as, said plat; also an addition of sixty rods on the northern end of said plat of the same width as, and extending in the same direction as, said plat; all of the above-described land being and lying in section 36, township 34 north range 2 east in Whatcom county." The legislative act named as temporary officers: Mayor, L. L. Andrews; council, G. V. Calhoun, B. L. Martin, James Gaches, J. S. Church and F. S. Poole; marshal, Cylon Otis; clerk and assessor, Sophus Joergensen.

The impression gained ground during the years immediately following incorporation that the town had been a little hasty in assuming cityhood and as the result of a petition signed by a majority of the citizens the legislature passed an act, approved January 6, 1886, to repeal the old act. After this repeal the town remained without organization until the close of the year 1888. On December 10th of that year by the direction of the district court incorporation was effected and the following trustees appointed by Judge Boyle: Perry Polson, J. S. Church, B. L. Martin, R. H. Ball and W. E. Schricker. This was but a temporary organization and in 1890 a petition was presented to the trustees of the town to provide for municipal incorporation under the new state law, as a result of which May 2d was designated as the date for an election upon the question of reincorporation. The election was held on the date designated and resulted favorably to incorporation. On May 24th a regular municipal election of officers was held, resulting in the choice

of G. V. Calhoun for mayor, W. E. Schricker, Perry Polson, H. S. Conner and James Gaches as councilmen; L. L. Andrews as treasurer. The city officials of La Conner at the date of this publication are as follows: R. H. Ball, mayor; J. S. Church, clerk; J. L. Corrigan, attorney; E. R. Anderson, treasurer; I. F. Savage, marshal; A. I. Dunlap, J. H. Chilberg, N. A. Nelson, Ole Wingren and W. E. Schricker, councilmen. In connection with the municipal life of La Conner it may be noted that the city owns a comfortable, two-story frame building for municipal purposes, which stands upon the hill opposite the Catholic church. It was built fourteen years ago. There is also a fraternal hall built in 1890 by the Masons and Odd Fellows at a cost of six thousand dollars, which is used as a place of public gatherings of all sorts.

One of the most important agencies in any city is its newspapers. Few communities in the state of Washington are lacking in that indispensable factor in public influence. La Conner's newspaper is the Puget Sound Mail, one of the best weekly papers in the state, edited by F. L. Carter and published by Carter & Carlson. It is the oldest paper north of Seattle, having been originally established at Whatcom in 1873 and removed to La Conner in 1879 by its founder, J. W. Power.

Perhaps the one feature of every new Western town in which the general body of citizens takes the greatest interest is the school system. La Conner is not behind other towns of her order in the character of her schools. The first public school in the vicinity of La Conner was organized in the fall of 1873, Dr. J. S. Church being the first teacher, and the first location being the old house belonging to Isaac Jennings northeast of the town. The directors of the first school were L. L. Andrews and Robert White. Among the pupils of that earliest school were H. S. Conner, two girls of the Jennings family, four children of the D'Arcy family, two of the Miller family and two children of Robert White.

Mrs. J. F. Dwelley taught a private school in La Conner proper in 1875, and the same year David Culver succeeded her. It is quite probable that J. S. Conner's private school, maintained by him in his own home principally for the use of his own family, preceded both Mrs. Dwelley's and Mr. Culver's schools. J. D. Lowman, who has since become one of Seattle's prominent citizens, was one of Mr. Conner's early tutors. The first public school within the limits of La Conner was opened by Miss Ida Leamer, now Mrs. E. A. Sisson, of Padilla, in January, 1876, being held in a small building on the site of McGlinn's hotel. The following May she resigned.

The district did not own a school building until 1876. In that year a building erected the year before by the Grangers was purchased by the district and used thence onward until the erection of the present building. The present commodious

and well-equipped edifice was completed in 1903, its total cost having amounted to about six thousand two hundred dollars. The present enrollment of pupils in the eight grades of the primary and grammar school departments is a hundred and seventy-two. The high school was organized in 1896 and has an enrollment at the present time of fifty. The high school provides a curriculum of four years and stands in the same grade as to work with other high schools of the state, being upon the accredited list of the colleges of the state. The faculty of the high school consists of W. A. Nicholas, principal and instructor in science and civics; Zoe Keith, instructor in mathematics and Latin, and Lena Tucker, instructor in history and English. The instructors in the lower grades are May B. Pickett, Anna F. Miller, Helen M. Simpson and Lucy A. Cook.

As is the case with all our Western communities, La Conner has a full quota of churches and other fully organized religious agencies. The first church service ever held in La Conner was in the summer of 1871. This was conducted by a Presbyterian minister named Thompson. In the following year Rev. B. N. L. Davis, of the Baptist denomination, who had located on a claim near the present site of the Great Northern bridge, and who was actively engaged in ministerial work throughout the Skagit valley, made occasional visits to the La Conner region for the purpose of holding services. The Baptist church building was dedicated in 1884 by Rev. A. B. Banks. A new church was built at a cost of between five and six thousand dollars in 1903, under the pastorate of Rev. Harry Ferguson. The Methodists also were represented soon after by Rev. J. N. Denison, widely known at that time and since as an indefatigable church organizer throughout western Washington. The various church services were held in the town hall or school building at first, or when these were not available some one of the hospitable homes of the early settlers was open without regard to denomination.

In Atwood's "Glimpses of Pioneer Life" we find an interesting reference to the first coming of Mr. Denison to La Conner. The writer relates that Dr. J. S. Church, while passing along a street or what then passed for a street, saw a young man, evidently a newcomer, sitting in front of a store and upon inquiry the young man introduced himself as J. N. Denison, a Methodist preacher, appointed to succeed Rev. M. J. Luark, who had been the first Methodist preacher in that circuit, although it would not appear that Mr. Luark had actually held services in La Conner. According to Atwood's narrative this first visit of Mr. Denison was in 1874. Dr. Church at once took the stranger home with him and the Sunday following he conducted service in the house of Mrs. Conner. The Methodist pastors on the Skagit circuit for some years

after that were Revs. C. Derrick, Thomas McGill, B. F. Van Deventer and W. B. McMillin. Mr. Van Deventer entered upon the construction of the present Methodist church building in 1883. This was completed and dedicated by Rev. J. N. Denison, December 6, 1885. The first church building erected in La Conner was the old Catholic church in 1872 under the direction of Father Prefontaine, of Seattle, and the money for this pioneer church was secured largely by the efforts of Mrs. Louisa A. Conner, who solicited among the farms and logging camps on all sides. The old church is abandoned at the present time. The churches now existent in La Conner are the Catholic, Rev. Matthew Woods, rector; the Bethesda Baptist church, E. B. Pace, pastor; the Methodist church, George Arney, pastor, and the Swedish Lutheran church, G. A. Anderson, pastor.

Like all our other towns, La Conner is well provided with fraternal organizations. The Masons seem to have been the pioneers in the establishment of lodges, having effected an organization January 6, 1883. This first lodge met in the upper story of Dwelley's furniture store. The name of the lodge was Garfield lodge, from the name of President Garfield, who had died the preceding year at the hands of an assassin. The first officers of that lodge were Thomas J. Rawlins, master; J. S. Church, S. W.; W. A. Stevens, J. W.; S. B. Best, S. B.; J. A. Gilliland, J. D.; Sophus Joergensen, treasurer; L. L. Andrews, secretary. Other lodges have grown up in the town with the process of time and there are at the present time the following, with the chief officers of each: W. of W., La Conner camp, No. 449, G. H. Lane, C. C.; E. R. Anderson, clerk. I. O. G. T., Oatland lodge, No. 81, Clara Hughes, C. T.; Glen Otis, secretary. M. W. A., La Conner camp, No. 8973, W. A. Carlson, consul; J. P. Johnston, clerk. Royal Neighbors, Howard camp, No. 1409, Mattie Valentine, oracle; Mrs. Charles Martin, recorder. I. O. O. F., Delta lodge, No. 32, D. B. Hall, N. G.; E. E. Stotler, secretary. Rebekahs, Esther lodge, No. 32, Pearl Bates, N. G.; Mrs. I. A. Dunlap, secretary. Masons, Garfield lodge, No. 41, J. N. Harris, W. N.; L. L. Andrews, secretary. A. O. U. W., Swinomish lodge, No. 17, Joe Otis, M. W.; J. F. Dwelley, secretary. G. A. R., Larabee post, No. 18, Robert Moore, P. C.; J. F. Dwelley, adjutant. W. C. T. U., Mrs. Rhoda Gaches, president; Mrs. G. A. Gwyer, secretary.

Among the most important institutions of La Conner and indeed of the entire Skagit country is the Skagit County bank, a private institution, the oldest in Skagit county, established in 1886 by W. E. Schricker. This bank occupies a fine, two-story brick building in the main corner of the town, the first brick building erected in the town. This bank has a paid up capital of fifty thousand dollars and at the present time a surplus of thirty



thousand dollars. It has its correspondents in Seattle, Portland, Chicago and New York, and from all points of view it is the most important financial institution in that part of Skagit county. The cashier, W. E. Schricker, and the assistant cashier, L. L. Andrews, have commended themselves in a peculiar degree to all the people of the community for their broad and liberal policy, for their courteous conduct of business and for the genuine good influence which they have in every phase of the city's life.

La Conner is to be felicitated on her comparative freedom from any kind of disasters. But two fires of any account have occurred in the town and even these were not of serious moment. One of these in early years destroyed the old McGlinn hotel and another on July 5, 1900, destroyed the saw-mill operated by Ezra Brothers. Although there have been several disastrous floods, notably those of 1880, 1884 and 1894, and several high tides, which wrought more or less damage, yet there has been no destruction of property by the elements at any time sufficient to check seriously the march of improvement.

Of the famous multiplex struggle for the possession of the county seat, in which La Conner, Anacortes and Mount Vernon bore the leading part, sufficient notice has been taken heretofore. Suffice it to say in brief that upon the creation of Skagit county in 1884 La Conner became the county seat and retained that position until Mount Vernon gained it by the vote of the county. But although thus deprived of the official headship of the county, La Conner has continued to be one of the wealthiest, most substantial and attractive places in western Washington. Its present population is estimated in the recent publication of the state board at seven hundred and fifty, representing a substantial gain over the preceding years.

#### ANACORTES

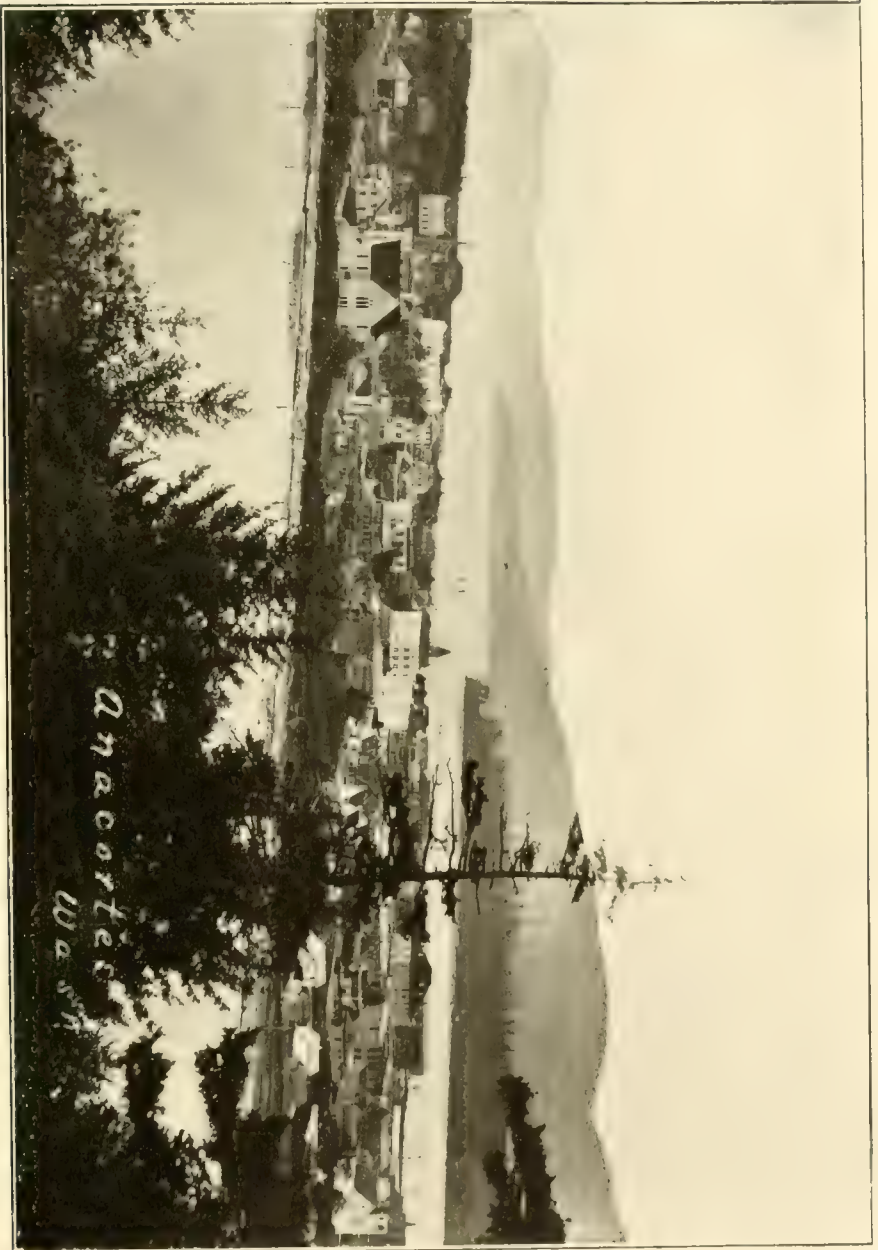
None of the Puget sound cities has had more to excite our interest than Anacortes, "The City of Necessity," or the "Magic City." Its history, beyond that of any other city in the Northwest, is wrought with incidents of romance and excitement almost incredible. It has passed from insignificance to prominence and from one extreme to another with singular rapidity.

The geographical location of Anacortes is an excellent one for a large city. Situated as it is on the northern end of Fidalgo island on Guemes channel, it forms the natural outlet for the entire region of country tributary to the Skagit river. It is nearer the entrance of Puget sound than any other port on the sound. The harbor is deep enough for the largest ocean vessels, the depth being from nine to twelve fathoms in the middle and not less than four or five near shore. Concerning this channel we give the following extract

from an article in the Northwest Enterprise of January 20, 1883, by Amos Bowman, a civil engineer, a government geologist and engineer and one of the first settlers on the island:

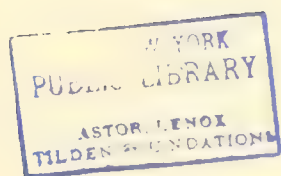
"Aside from its central location on the water of the Fuca Mediterranean, on the eastside mainland, or continental shore, and the head of Fuca strait, where all other imaginable approaches by land or sea must either meet or pass, the first feature to impress itself upon the mind of the observer is the fact that, standing anywhere you like upon the Fidalgo shore, Ship harbor has the appearance of being, as it really is, for all practical purposes, a perfectly land-locked harbor. The second striking circumstance is the fact that from this sheltered body of water are seen radiating five or six different channels, or water ways, each of them possessing individual merits, either of direction for local commercial traffic or of facility of approach for coasting and sea-going craft from any direction, north, south, east or west. Here a smuggler or a pirate might lurk, if he designed striking in any direction. These peculiarities, combining a perfectly land-locked shore with a series of outlets in all desirable directions, make Ship harbor, with its accessory good qualities, the best harbor on Puget sound and rank it among the best in the world. For facility of approach from the open sea it is unequaled for the reason that Fuca strait is itself unequaled as an approach to more sheltered waters from the open sea; the prevailing direction of the winds in regard to it and the wide unobstructed entrance leaving for it every weather fair to come and go. Coasters from north to south, or from south to north, making use of Fuca, Rosario and Johnstone straits, have not a mile to go out of their way to approach a common point, the nearest by any practicable route from the salt water to the great interior valleys of the Columbia and Frazer rivers."

Anacortes, or Ship harbor, as it was named at that time, was in early days practically a dense forest. The earliest settlers came about 1860, and were Messrs. William Munks, Enoch Compton, H. P. O'Bryant, Charles W. Beale and Shadrach and Richard Wooten. Others came in later, including Orlando Graham and sons, Albert L. and Frank, William Allard, T. Henry Havekost, Alfred Bowen, George M. Johnson and a few others. In 1876 Amos Bowman came. It is to this man above all others, perhaps, that Anacortes owes its existence. He and his wife bought one hundred and sixty-eight acres, built a wharf and a store and established a postoffice and newspaper. His most important and effective work was probably the printing of a map of Puget sound and the region around Anacortes, predicting its railroad future. This map he scattered broadcast in 1882 and the years following, with noteworthy results. In 1877, upon the establishment of a post-



ANACORTES, WASHINGTON





office at this point, as narrated elsewhere, Anacortes received its name. It is derived from the maiden name of the Mrs. Anna (Curtis) Bowman.

Anacortes first came into prominence in the seventies as a prospective railroad terminus, and concerning this the following account is given by Mr. Bowman in the *Anacortes Progress* of August 14, 1890: "Tacoma came into view as a terminus, as every one knows, from purest accident. The great undertaking of building the Northern Pacific railroad encountered the financial storms of 1872 and got shipwrecked; and Tacoma was the port which saved the enterprise. It is also well known by all the older citizens that the Northern Pacific railway graders had already passed Tacoma some six or seven miles across the Puyallup and into the valley of the Stuck river, when 'Skookum' (Elijah) Smith and General Sprague were delegated to buy up lands at the nearest available point on Puget sound, at which to make the terminal improvements which were required by the act, in order to hold the land grant. At that time 'Skookum' Smith, General Sprague, General Hazard Stevens, Captain George D. Hill, B. B. Tuttle and Victor Tull, with some others, had already secured the entire water front of Ship harbor, and had so far arranged matters that, but for the panic, the Northern Pacific would undoubtedly have built their line and located their terminal works at Anacortes. Other cliques, however, of the Northern Pacific Company had bought up lands all along the route with terminal pretensions. Among these were Holmes harbor, Coveland, Coupeville, all on the inner side of Whidby island, and the northern end of Whidby island fronting on Deception pass. Other persons outside the Northern Pacific Company had bought up Mukilteo. \* \* \*

"It was in 1876 that the Canadian Pacific explorations first solved the problem of the Canadian route. I was engaged in geological exploration in connection with the government railway exploration and was then, for a short time, a resident of Seattle. My knowledge of the Northern Pacific approaches to Fuca straits, along with the knowledge of the Victoria Hudson's Bay men, of the agricultural importance of this country around the outlet of the Skagit, attracted my attention to this place. On examining the harbor for terminal purposes, which was the first work I did here, I was agreeably surprised to find every condition around the 'Anacortes place' nearly perfect, and in the spring of 1877 I purchased it from Miss Maud Stevens, of Boston, a sister of General Hazard Stevens, for the sum of one thousand dollars. I immediately began making improvements in earnest, looking to its final development for railway purposes. My own education and experience as a civil and mining engineer enabled me to work straight to the mark. Everybody knows how the publication of the 'Northwest Enterprise' and its circulation of the map of Fuca's sea or

Puget sound' accomplished the work of spreading information of the claims of Ship harbor for railway purposes on the sound. The 'Enterprise,' now the 'Progress' newspaper, placed that map in the hands of every western railway engineer and railway company and director between New York and San Francisco, including everybody else, who had eyes to see, in Oregon and Washington. Among these people James McNaught and Henry Villard were interested parties, being in a position to know all about the earlier steps taken at this place regarding terminal matters.

"Perhaps I have not done full justice to myself, however, in stating that Ship harbor had, at the time of my settlement here, gone completely out of sight and out of memory almost as a terminal proposition. Bringing it to the notice of Villard and the McNaughts appeared to most people to be entirely *de novo*—except for the assertions of the 'Enterprise,' rather magnifying the connections of the Jay Cooke régime with Ship harbor in 1870-72. In truth, no official connection nor action of any kind was ever had, going further than the initiatory steps. These were unofficial, but they were genuine; and to this day it is very confidently asserted by the participants from the spoken words of leading officials that they would surely have landed the terminus on these shores had not Jay Cooke failed. It is my belief that neither the McNaughts nor Villard would have given a thought to Ship harbor in 1882-88 had its claims not been definitely and prominently brought into notice by the 'Northwest Enterprise' with its map. It did its work of advertising effectually and economically. The 'newspaper in the woods' had a history that will bear telling.

"I myself procured, about 1878, the original Northern Pacific map and profile from Fidalgo island by way of Skagit pass and Wenatchee river to the big bend of the Columbia, made about 1873. The surveys were made by engineers Brown, Ward and Til Sheets at different times in the years preceding 1872. I found them buried among other Northern Pacific records in the old Tacoma terminal building, now the freight house, on the dock at Tacoma. They were considered of so little consequence that they were given to me, a stranger, without hesitation. Among the numerous parties that visited Anacortes in the first few years after the publication of the 'Enterprise' and its map (from 1882 to 1886) were M. V. B. Stacy, Henry Villard, James and Joseph McNaught and John L. Howard.

"Nearly all of the prominent people who are now identified with Anacortes first appeared upon the scene at that time. About 1885 Villard sent agents here to procure terminal facilities, and who did actually procure, quietly and silently, under Mr. Stacy's management, about three thousand acres by purchase. The work was done chiefly by Frank Seidell, of Seattle, with the assistance of Orlando Graham. Stacy first came to me and I recommended Graham



as a valuable coadjutor for acquiring properties in the interest of a railway enterprise. While I distinctly remember this fact along with the proposition to buy me out for ten thousand dollars (not entertained), I had no further knowledge of the enterprise and was not a confidant of the projectors. The McNaughts figured in it a little, I think, but subordinately. A large number of the most prominent men of Puget sound were brought into connection with it by Mr. Stacy. Nearly all the older Northern Pacific landholders had sold out except Captain George D. Hill and Edward L. Shannon. About that time Villard's financial difficulties intervened and again nullified this second land scheme of the Northern Pacific people at Ship harbor.

"In 1888 the present railway building was begun; originally by W. H. Holcomb of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, of Portland, and Milner of the Oregon Improvement Company, of Seattle. I had, for half a dozen years, ceased expenditures at Anacortes, though not entirely the circulation of the 'Enterprise' map; leaving it and time to do the work—that of populating the back country before doing anything further. I was engaged on Bancroft's history at San Francisco and afterward was tracing the coal measures in British Columbia when word came to me that these men were in search of me and would initiate railroad works on condition of receiving a certain land grant. This required grant of about two thousand acres was raised chiefly by myself and wife, assisted by the Rev. Albert Taylor, Orlando Graham and H. P. O'Bryant, tramping over Fidalgo and Guemes islands for about three weeks, with Messrs. Calhoun and Hopkins as notaries. The non-resident water front owners at Seattle had been previously trained in line by the McNaught Brothers and E. L. Shannon. The entire subsidy of about twenty-five hundred acres of land will have been earned by the Oregon Improvement Company August 15th.

"Almost immediately after the signing of the subsidy contract a revolution took place in the company, or railway building organization, which undertook the contract for building thirty miles. Milner and Holcomb were both shelved, and the Oregon Improvement Company, with Elijah Smith at the head, came to the front. After January 1, 1889, to date, Elijah Smith and the Oregon Improvement Company have carried out the work and brought us out of the woods to our present flattering status, as the terminus of at least one, and probably two or three transcontinental railroads.

"The business was initiated by Holcomb and Milner as a Union Pacific enterprise. Milner and Harry Tibbals, Jr., represented that they were instructed by their superiors as managers controlled by the Northern Pacific. The engineers who laid out the road were Messrs. Williams and Temple; they came here from Denver and Omaha, as Northern Pacific engineers, and are now engaged

on the Union Pacific near Olympia. Milner is now superintendent of the Great Northern. They are all personally interested in the success of Anacortes, and, although referred to last in this connection, ought to have been mentioned first."

In 1882 the following establishments were in operation at Anacortes: Amos Bowman & Company, civil and mining engineering, pile driving, scow building, real estate, loans, etc., notary public, general store; E. Hammond, ship builder; J. C. Sullivan, pile driver and builder; Edward McTaggart, notary public; E. Sibley, justice of the peace, wagon shop and wheelbarrow factory; O. Harolson, boots and shoes; William Allard, blacksmith and tinsmith; Mrs. O. Harolson, carpet weaving.

The only means of communication between Anacortes and the outside world at that period of her history was by water. Practically every one upon Fidalgo and the other islands of the group had his own row-boat or sail-boat and was comparatively independent in reaching any desired point. But we find as early as April 26, 1879, reference by the Bellingham Bay Mail to the fact that Messrs. Bowman & Johnson had put up a wharf, which stood between what is now Ocean dock and Q street. From that point the steamers Phantom and Tacoma were gathering a boom of logs bound for the Tacoma mills.

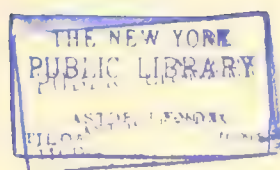
With the establishment of United States mail service there came to be regular steamship routes to Anacortes, and in 1882 we find that the Chehalis, Captain Brownfield, the Welcome, Captain Brannin, and the Dispatch, Captain Monroe, were making regular trips to and from Seattle, Whatcom, Port Townsend and Semiahmoo. The Northwest Enterprise informs us in April of 1883 that three first-class steamers were stopping at Anacortes four times a week each, two of them carrying mails. The Hope seems to have been the leading steamer of the fleet. In December of the same year a tri-weekly mail service on the Seattle, Anacortes and Whatcom route went into effect. The steamers were the Washington, the Idaho and the Evangel. It is worthy of notice that Captain Beecher was master of the Evangel. The year 1883 witnessed also the completion of the first large wharf at Anacortes, a structure a hundred feet long, having a runway the same length, John C. Sullivan being the builder. Wages seem to have been good at that time, as the carpenters on the wharf received five dollars per day.

With the steady increase in business came the demand for a regularly platted town site. This important work was executed by H. B. Gates, assisted by G. Gerhard and a staff of five men. This first town plat was on the island opposite Kelly's Point and occupied a belt of about two miles fronting the Guemes channel and extending back about three-quarters of a mile. The avenues were



VIEWS TAKEN ON FIDALGO ISLAND





a hundred feet wide and the cross streets eighty feet. The original plan contemplated a grand avenue two hundred feet wide running the whole length of the island.

From the Northwest Enterprise of October 6, 1883, we gather the fact that the town site enterprise, though promoted directly by Messrs. M. V. B. Stacy, James McNaught, P. H. Lewis, John Collins and others, was in reality under the control of officials of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. This seems to have been one of the earlier observations upon the designs of that company, which has assumed such gigantic proportions in later years, to secure terminals upon Puget sound. It forecasts, also, the condition which was to result in such boundless expectations, feverish booms and blasted hopes in the history of Anacortes a few years later.

After the first era of development upon Fidalgo island, of which we have been speaking, a comparative calm seems to have brooded over the beautiful archipelago, but it was destined to be broken by the tremendous activities which sprung suddenly into existence with the great boom period of 1889 and the years immediately following. The idea had been taking shape in the minds of a number of people that the terminus of the first transcontinental railroad would be upon Fidalgo island and during the year 1889 a sufficient number of people became possessed with the same idea at the same time to precipitate one of the most extraordinary booms known, even in that time, upon Puget sound. That was the heroic age of Anacortes. Those beautiful solitudes extending from Cap Sante to Deception pass, upon which a few farmers, lumbermen, store-keepers and steamboat men had been carrying on a quiet, though substantial trade, became suddenly transformed into one of the most typical of all typical western boom towns, where the boomer boomed, the promoter promoted, the gambler gambled, the grafter grafted, and the sucker sucked. In 1886 a considerable portion of Fidalgo island was still government land. Even land with title was held usually at no more than from \$2.00 to \$10.00 per acre. In the early part of 1889 a price of \$90, \$100 or \$150 per acre began to be the common thing, while within a few months later prices began to soar to \$300, \$400 or \$500, or almost anything that the owner had the nerve to ask, for apparently purchasers were willing to take land with no questions asked and with unmeasured hopes of the future. It was the general impression at that time that the Northern Pacific, the Union Pacific and the Canadian Pacific were going to make a race for Anacortes.

The name, the "Magic City," seems to have been acquired during that period by Anacortes, and indeed the development of the city during a period of about nine months was such as to justify the name. We find it recorded in a contemporary paper

that in January of 1890 there was a population of 40, on February 1st of 500, on March 1st of 2,000 and on March 15th of 3,000. In 1889 there were practically no buildings or street improvements. A year later Anacortes had 2 completed wharves and 3 more under construction, 3 miles of graded streets, 2 banks, 3 saw-mills, 2 sash and door factories, 4 grocery stores, 3 general merchandise stores, 2 drug stores, 3 boot and shoe stores, 8 tobacco stores, 2 stationery and book stores, 3 bakery and confectionery stores, a three-story brick printing-house, 12 hotels, a theater, a costly school-house projected, several churches, 27 real estate houses, 2 newspapers, the Daily Progress and the Anacortes American, besides the other customary miscellaneous lines of business. During a period of less than a year it was estimated that there were expended the following sums: On clearing of land, \$250,000; street improvements, \$100,000; new buildings, \$500,000; water-works and street railways, \$300,000; railroad terminals and wharves \$270,000; or a total of nearly a million and a half dollars.

During the first era of the boom a considerable portion of the population was obliged to live in tents. The Anacortes Progress of February 15, 1890, notes the fact that there were 141 houses and 110 tents, with a population of 2,110, with additional floaters to the number of about 200. That was a palmy period for steamboats running to Ship harbor, they carrying passengers by the hundreds, many of them beyond their lawful capacity.

Lots during that period went up almost to fabulous prices. In the business portion of the city lots thirty by one hundred feet sold as high as three thousand dollars. Acreage tracts on Burrows bay brought twelve hundred dollars per acre. Even Hat island, Burrows island and Cypress island, though merely volcanic rocks rising almost sheer from the water, were eagerly purchased by speculators as city property.

Even in that period of excitement and feverish speculation, there were some prophecies of possible "busted" booms. The Skagit News of April 28, 1890, lifts a voice of warning to the effect that the boom was at the point of collapsing. The reporter asserts that he found at that writing a population, aside from railroad laborers, of only five hundred. In spite, however, of the reaction which seems to be indicated, the reporter prophesied a steady and continual growth in all manner of legitimate improvements. One thing which led the observers of that time to anticipate substantial growth was that some of the shrewdest investors in Seattle and elsewhere were largely interested in Anacortes real estate. Among such we find mention of Governor Ferry, John Collins, P. H. Lewis, Judge Hoyt, John McGraw, Jesse George, Kinnear brothers, Governor Squire, General Sprague, Allen C. Mason, Dexter



Horton, Arthur Demer, James McNaught, Judge Roger S. Greene and M. V. E. Stacy.

A matter of interest in connection with the growth of Anacortes is the various plats of the original town and the successive additions, which ultimately became piled up to a bewildering extent. It would appear from the records of the auditor's office of Skagit county that the first regular plat was filed about January 1, 1889, by C. H. Shaw, to cover a town known as Ship harbor. This plat comprised the southeast  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the southeast  $\frac{1}{4}$  of section 21, township 35, range 1, adjoining Guemes passage. A year later a plat was filed in the auditor's office which contained five acres, divided into two blocks by a street eighty feet wide, each block containing twenty-two lots, thirty by one hundred and twenty-five feet. This plat was filed by C. T. Conover, and is stated by the Skagit News of January 13, 1890, to be the true original plat of the city of Anacortes. However, the railroad company's plat, filed on the 21st of January, 1890, contained two hundred blocks and constituted an enormously larger area for city purposes.

Addition followed addition, until by the close of the year 1890 there were sixty-three regularly platted additions filed in the auditor's office.

The great primary impelling agency of the boom at Anacortes was railroads. It was the expectation that Anacortes would become a transcontinental terminal, which caused the swarms of investors to gather upon Fidalgo island. The Oregon Improvement Company entered upon the construction of a railroad from Anacortes to the Skagit coal mines in 1888. The force of nearly one thousand was under the direction of Captain F. A. Hill. The course taken by this pioneer railroad was from the northwestern end of the island, about one mile from Green point, whence it pursued a generally south-eastward direction toward Fidalgo bay. It emerged on the bay shore near Lamb creek, whence it followed in a southeasterly direction the shore-line to Weaverling's spit, where a trestle four thousand feet in length spanned the bay to Munk's place. Its direction from there was south of east to the Swinomish slough, across which a drawbridge was constructed to Telegraph island and thence to the mainland on the Whitney place; from there the road continued directly east to the Skagit river. This road, the Seattle & Northern, was a standard gauge and extended from Anacortes to Hamilton, a distance of thirty-six miles.

The great question just at that time seems to have been whether or not the Northern Pacific would build into Anacortes. A meeting was held on April 11, 1890, in the office of D. A. McKenzie & Company, which seems to have been the first definite move toward securing a subsidy to induce the Northern Pacific to build into the town and locate terminal buildings. The company proposed to carry out these plans if they could have a subsidy of five

hundred acres of land. The Progress of August 14, 1890, quoting from the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, states that the Northern Pacific had concluded a contract for the acquisition of the Seattle & Northern, and through the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern, which crossed the Seattle & Northern at Woolley, the Northern Pacific trains could at once enter Anacortes, and this established its position as the lower sound terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad. The Northern Pacific dock, depot and freight house were completed on the last day of October at a cost of about twenty-five thousand dollars. On November 25th the official consummation of making Anacortes a terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad was celebrated by a great excursion from Portland and points upon the upper sound. It is worthy of notice that the railroad company accomplished this work thirty-five days ahead of the time stipulated in the land subsidy donation of five hundred acres. Elijah Smith is quoted as saying at that time: "By this deal Anacortes at last becomes the sound terminus of the Northern Pacific. Anacortes was selected as the terminus by Jay Cooke and Engineer J. Milner Roberts, but the plans were defeated by Cooke's failure. Afterward, under the ascendancy of Mr. Villard, the plan was again endorsed by General Thielson, but defeated by the Tacoma land syndicate element in the Northern Pacific management."

It is a matter worthy of preservation that an order was issued, dated Portland, Oregon, April 23, 1891, signed jointly by A. S. Dunham, president of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern, and J. M. Hannaford, general manager of the Northern Pacific, providing that all transcontinental business destined for Anacortes should be subject to the same rates and regulations as that for Seattle and Tacoma. This order might perhaps be considered the formal recognition of Anacortes as a terminal point.

While this vitally important work of securing transcontinental connections was in progress of consummation, an electric railway was in progress from Anacortes to Fidalgo City. The articles of incorporation for the Anacortes and Fidalgo City Electric Railway were filed in June, 1890, providing for a capital stock of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and having the following officers: President, Joshua Pierce; vice-president, H. S. Colver; secretary, C. B. Holman; treasurer, Julius S. Potter. The company secured a land subsidy from interested property owners on condition that they should complete the road by January 1, 1891. There were some delays in securing rails, but nevertheless the work was completed and the first car run from Anacortes to Fidalgo City on March 29, 1891. The total expenditure for this road was two hundred thousand dollars, and the total length of road about thirteen miles. Although thus built under such favorable auspices, the reaction following the boom







*Fish Canning Plant, Anacortes.*

FISH CANNING PLANT, ANACORTES



*Anacortes High School*

HIGH SCHOOL BUILDING, ANACORTES

so affected business that the road was abandoned as soon as the land subsidy had been safely secured.

Another ambitious local line was projected by a company of which T. B. Childs was president, Frank W. Spear vice-president, C. R. Donnell secretary and Amos Bowman treasurer. This was to be known as the Anacortes Skagit motor line and was to include three lines north, east and south from Bayview and ultimately to reach La Conner. This project, however, never materialized.

While the work of railroad construction was thus absorbing a great part of the attention of the people at Anacortes, they were by no means indifferent to the fact that their steamboat connections were even more important. The Progress of March 15, 1890, gives an interesting item in respect to the arrival of the great ocean steamer, Umatilla, under Captain Holmes. The steamer arrived on March 11th and, being the first ocean steamship that had landed at the Anacortes wharf, about a thousand people were present to greet her. This event was looked upon as a great triumph for the reason that some jealous rivals had represented that large ships could not enter the bay. The regular sound steamers at that time making landings at Anacortes were the Idaho, Hassalo and Sehome, of the Union Pacific system; the State of Washington, Fairhaven and Skagit Chief, of the Pacific Navigation Company, and the Washington and Eliza Anderson, of the Puget sound and Alaska route.

With the rapid growth of Anacortes came the important question of municipal incorporation. The first steps in this direction were taken February 8, 1890, when a mass meeting was held to consider the advisability of incorporating. J. L. Romer was elected president and J. B. Fithian secretary of the meeting. A unanimous resolution was adopted in favor of immediate incorporation. In November a petition was prepared by E. G. Caldwell and W. E. Jones, which was signed by a large number of residents and presented to the county commissioners. The corporate limits as proposed in this petition included all that part of Fidalgo island north of the southern line of section 27, township 35 north, range 1 east, extending from Burrow's bay east to Padilla bay. The commissioners accepted this petition and the first city election was held January 28, 1891. The total vote cast was 555 and resulted in the election of the following officers: Mayor, George F. Kyle; councilmen, W. W. Bailey, Benjamin Goodwin, Thomas A. Long, Cicero C. Parkman, Rienzi E. Whitney and F. V. Hogan; treasurer, Austin Lathrop; assessor, Henry C. Howard; health officer, Dr. R. Armstrong. There were 353 votes in favor of incorporation and 39 against.

Anacortes did not become a city, however, without some difficulty. In February an injunction against incorporation was filed by Elijah Smith, the chief grounds being lack of legal procedure. This injunction was granted by Judge Hanford, and con-

sequently entirely new proceedings were necessary. They resulted in final success.

May 21st another election was held. The results of this election were as follows: Mayor, F. V. Hogan; councilmen, W. W. Bailey, R. E. Whitney, A. P. Sharpstein, John Semar, T. H. Anderson, W. H. Johnson; treasurer, John Platt; assessor, W. G. Beard; health officer, J. M. Mettler; city clerk, Paul W. Law; attorney, Wiley E. Jones; marshal, Richard Trafton; chief of police, W. V. Wells; engineer, J. C. Otis; street commissioner, John McCracken. Another injunction was averted only by all the candidates for councilmen signing an agreement not to tax that portion of the city west of sections 23 and 26 for five years. A grand, though rather impromptu display and celebration was held on May 28th in commemoration of the successful incorporation of the city. Several of the newly elected officers inaugurated their term in a brilliant manner by making speeches.

A very important organization established about this time was the chamber of commerce, the first meeting of which was held on June 11, 1890. The capital stock of the organization was twenty-five thousand dollars. The men who signed themselves as incorporators and trustees at this meeting were R. E. Whitney, E. H. Morrison, H. M. Benedict, J. M. Platt, A. Bowman and A. Taylor. Captain F. V. Hogan and J. L. Romer added their names a few days later. The officers elected were: President, F. V. Hogan; vice-president, R. E. Whitney; secretary, B. Goodwin; treasurer, John M. Platt.

The school facilities of Anacortes were at first naturally somewhat limited. The first school building was erected in the summer of 1883, the money being raised by a special tax. This school became known as the Nelson school, and is still in use. On March 10, 1890, as the number of children had become vastly increased, a school was organized under Mrs. S. F. Griffith. The finest school building in the city is the high school building, known as the Columbian school, which was built in 1891 at a cost of something over sixty thousand dollars. It is a fine three-story building with a basement, dimensions one hundred and five by one hundred and twenty-six feet. The school board consisted of Noah Nelson, H. C. Hutton and C. R. Donnell, with W. J. Hagadorn clerk. More recently a third school-house has been added, known as the Robertson school, erected four years ago. There are four teachers in the high school at the present time, Fred D. Cartwright being the superintendent, seven in the Columbian school, two in the Nelson school and one in the Robertson school.

There were two newspapers in operation during the boom times, the Progress and the American, the latter of which is still a potent factor in the life of the community. The former was a daily owned by Amos Bowman and was the successor of his



former paper, the Northwest Enterprise. The Progress was established in 1890, and the American also appeared that year, its first issue coming out on May 15th. The proprietors were Douglass Allmond and Fred H. Boynton.

The two banks of Anacortes did a rushing business during 1891 and 1892. The first one was the private bank of John M. Platt, the pioneer banker of the city. On the 7th of September, 1891, this bank was organized as a state bank, with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, under the name of Bank of Anacortes. J. M. Platt was appointed president and manager; F. A. Hill, vice-president, and H. L. Merritt, cashier. The First National bank of Anacortes was organized in November, 1890, with a paid up capital of fifty thousand dollars. The officers were: President, Fred Ward; cashier, H. E. Perrin; assistant cashier, V. J. Knapp. The directors were Fred Ward, Henry J. White, Geo. F. Kyle, E. L. Shannon and H. E. Perrin. During the hard times of 1893 and following both these banks failed, the Bank of Anacortes first, with practically a total loss.

The great boom broke almost as suddenly as it had begun. Times were very quiet in the latter part of 1891, and the following year the town was sustained chiefly by a fight for the county seat. This fight has been described at greater length elsewhere. In 1893 the hard times struck Anacortes with full force and many were the ruined fortunes and hopeless failures scattered along the shores of Fidalgo bay. Business was completely paralyzed and the spark of life left in Anacortes was feeble indeed. However, a spark did remain, which was fanned by a few devoted souls who had confidence in the future of the place. Its excellent harbor and manufacturing facilities were such that a revival of a more substantial nature was almost certain.

In the late nineties a number of fish canneries were established at Anacortes, the Fidalgo, Bell Irving owner and Frank Lord manager, being the pioneer institution. These were followed a little later by saw-mills and shingle mills. These enterprises stimulated others and gradually Anacortes again entered upon the road to substantial prosperity. In 1900 the population was given as one thousand four hundred and seventy-six. At the present time it is about four thousand. A great part of the recovery and recent developments are due to the energetic and faithful work of the Commercial club, whose present officers are: President, W. T. Odlin; secretary, C. W. Brandon; assistant secretary, Lee E. Dodge; treasurer, R. J. Petersen; executive committee, R. Lee Bradley, H. H. Soule, Charles Templer. The city's two codfish plants are yearly curing and shipping one-half the Bering sea codfish used in the United States. Anacortes has nine large fisheries, six salmon canneries, two

codfish plants and one cold storage plant. The salmon canneries consist of the Alaska Packers Association, with a capacity of 100,000 cases yearly; the Fidalgo Island Packing Company, the pioneer in this line, with a capacity of 100,000 cases yearly; the Northern Fisheries Company with a capacity of 100,000 cases yearly; the Apex Canning Company with a capacity of 25,000 cases yearly; the White Crest Canning Company with a capacity of 30,000 cases yearly, and the Porter Fish Company with a capacity of 75,000 cases yearly. The Pacific Cold Storage is of large capacity and ships every year many thousands of pounds of fresh salmon which are put in mild cure and prepared for the German market. There are seven shingle mills which cut 1,200,000 shingles daily; three large box factories and three saw-mills, one with a capacity of 175,000 feet daily, another with a capacity of 100,000 feet daily and a third with a capacity of 50,000 feet daily. Two of the box factories are among the largest on the coast and the third is of average size. The city has one planing mill of modern capacity, also a fine creamery, a fruit cannery and cider vinegar factory.

Anacortes has two banks, the Citizens' bank, established in 1899 by W. T. Odlin & Company, the present managers and owners, and the Bank of Commerce, established in June, 1904, by Messrs. E. S. Martin and W. G. Smith, with a capital of twenty-five thousand dollars. The officers of this bank are: President, J. H. Mason; vice-president, John Ball; cashier, E. S. Martin; assistant cashier, W. F. Coulson.

Two wharves, that of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, the pioneer and largest one, and that erected in recent years by Melville Curtis, one of the city's prominent pioneer business men, handle the bulk of the shipping. Thousands of sacks of oats from the flats, scores of cargoes of fish, boxes, coal and general merchandise pass over these docks annually, the business increasing by leaps and bounds in recent years.

Of the present efficiently organized city government, W. T. Odlin is the head, serving his second term as mayor. The city owns an excellent city hall, constructed of brick and two stories high, which also houses a fire equipment.

There are five churches in Anacortes, the Pilgrim Congregational, Rev. Horace J. Taylor, pastor; Westminster Presbyterian, Rev. W. A. Stevenson, Ph. D., pastor; Christ Church, Episcopalian, Rev. R. H. Barnes; St. Mary's, Catholic, Rev. Father Le Roux; First Methodist Episcopal, Rev. W. S. Hanlein. There is also a Christian Science society. The first of these to be established was the Pilgrim Congregational church, which was incorporated in November, 1887, by M. Louise Taylor, Horace J. Taylor, Jemima Hagadorn, George Hagadorn and Carrie M. White. The West-

minster Presbyterian church society built a church building in 1891. Amos Bowman donated two lots for this purpose fronting on Fifth and Sixth streets. The Methodist church was also built about the same time.

The various fraternal lodges are well represented at Anacortes. The first to come into existence was that of the Good Templars, who were organized on April 13, 1890, by Grand Chief Templar Bushell. On January 23, 1891, the Masonic lodge was organized and Island Lodge No. 74, Knights of Pythias, was instituted May 15th, of the same year.

The full list of lodges in active operation at Anacortes at the present time, is as follows: I. O. O. F., Anacortes Lodge, No. 94; Rebekah Lodge, Mt. Erie, No. 85; W. O. W., Tyee camp, No. 453; A. O. U. W., Anacortes Lodge, No. 78; F. O. E., Anacortes aerie, No. 249; K. of P., Island Lodge, No. 74; F. and A. M., Fidalgo Lodge, No. 77; I. O. F., Anacortes Lodge, No. 1173; D. of H., Anacortes Lodge, No. 19; K. O. T. M., Fidalgo Tent, No. 96; L. O. T. M., Anacortes Lodge, No. 29; W. C. T. U.; M. W. A., Anacortes Lodge, No. 9635; G. A. R., General Emory post, No. 67; W. R. C., Martha Washington Circle, No. 6; I. L. M. and T. A., Local, No. 522; A. O. of F., Court Anacortes, No. 9000; I. O. G. T., Anacortes Lodge, No. 5.

Anacortes is supplied with a water system, which was inaugurated by the Oregon Improvement Company in 1891. In 1901 the people being dissatisfied with their water supply, met and subscribed fifteen thousand dollars for the purpose of purchasing the water works and vesting the control of it in a citizens' committee. Under the operation of this committee, it was in the following year brought under the control of the present company, of which the officers are Douglass Allmond, president; P. E. Nelson, vice-president, E. P. Barker, secretary, and Gus Hensler, treasurer. The same company controls the electric light system.

Anacortes has an active and efficient volunteer fire service, the organization of which dates back to 1890. For a city that has had the remarkable ups and downs of Anacortes, there is little to record in the way of disaster of fire and flood. The most notable of the fires occurred in 1891 and 1902. The first of these, on December 25th of 1891, resulted in the destruction of Bowman's hotel and the Bayside building. That of 1902 was on August 11th and resulted in the destruction of an entire block of business houses on the west side of Commercial avenue between Second and Third streets. Nothing but the heroic work of the volunteer firemen saved the entire business part of the city from destruction. Fortunately the buildings destroyed, with their contents, were quite fully covered by insurance, so the local loss was relatively small, being only about six thousand dollars.

#### SEDRO-WOOLLEY

In no town in Skagit county is there a more pleasing appearance of thrift than in Sedro-Woolley, a town of clean, gravelly streets, pleasant, home-like and handsome residences, a progressive populace, energetic business men, magnificent scenic environs and much tributary wealth. The visitor who now surveys the town and surroundings and looks upon the distant scene can hardly realize that had he visited the place a few years earlier his view would have been cut off by the stately conifers only a few rods distant from the center of the town (a forest primeval except for the logging roads radiating from the village) and that stumps everywhere would have told of a time, not far in the past, when the small town site itself was a forest—the home of the deer, the bear and the cougar; at times, perhaps, the scene for a night of the nomadic Indian's camp. No boomer's art has wrought the change. It has come speedily, to be sure, but in response to the demands of progressive industry, a result of acquisitiveness seeking its legitimate satisfaction, the outgrowth of natural wealth, appropriated in a natural way.

Though the Sedro-Woolley of to-day is a town of comparatively recent growth, it is after all not far from three decades since the first settlement was made upon its site and about two since the institution of its first place of business. In August, 1878, David Batey and Joseph Hart began hewing out homes in that part of the Skagit valley jungle; a month later these pioneers of civilization were joined by William Dunlop, and before the close of the year William Woods had added himself to the community's population. A little later came Mr. Batey's family. Mr. Batey's wife, Dr. Georgiana Batey, has the distinction of being the pioneer physician in the region and one of the first in the county. The existence of these few home-builders was at first very precarious, and the clash with the opposing interests of the lumbermen was constant.

The pioneer town builder did not arrive until 1884. This was Mortimer Cook, a somewhat eccentric man, but possessed of no little ability to win success in the commercial and industrial world. In 1885 he opened a general store in the first building erected in what later became known as Sedro, of which structure David Batey has the distinction of having been the builder. It faced on what was afterward known as Water street. At the same time Cook purchased forty acres of land upon which the town was later platted, buying it from W. Scott Jameson, the Port Gamble mill owner, who had "scripped" it some time before. Mr. Cook's great ambition was to bestow upon the new town a name such as no other town in America should have, and if such could be found he cared little whether or not it was euphonious or elegant. He eventually concluded to name the place "Bug," and even went



so far as to direct that goods shipped from Seattle be consigned to that address. Mr. Batey painted the name on a sign which was then hung on the end of the building at the boat landing. One settler wished the town named "Charlotte," it is said, and went so far as to have a sign with that name painted in Seattle. About this time some one suggested that the syllable "hum" would probably be affixed by outsiders in jest; furthermore, Mrs. Cook and other ladies interested strenuously objected to the undignified name, and the founder of the town was prevailed upon to accept the name Sedro, a corruption of the Spanish word for cedar. Mrs. Batey is said to have discovered the name in an old Spanish dictionary she had and to have suggested it. Certain it is that the name is not only euphonious but very apt, as innumerable cedars of magnificent form grew originally on and around the site. Its peculiar spelling was adopted to satisfy Mr. Cook's insistent desire for uniqueness.

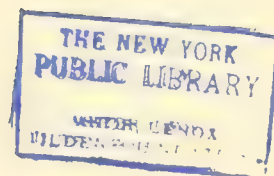
On January 1, 1886, a postoffice was established at Sedro with Mr. Cook as postmaster, and in the fall of the same year he built a large shingle mill on the bank of the river; the first in the county and, it is claimed, the first on the sound to ship shingles East. The mill was a ten-block with one hand machine and would have produced, if operated according to present methods, not far from two hundred thousand shingles daily, but owing to the inexperience of the crew not more than eighty thousand were cut. A wharf was built on the river about simultaneously with the mill. The next business house to be established at Sedro was the store of Smith Brothers on Jameson avenue, at that time, 1889, a mere clearing in the timber. The same spring the Sedro Drug Company, of which A. E. Holland was manager, put up a drug store. Thus was inception given to the town.

The years 1889-90 were lively ones at Sedro, the effects of the general boom being felt there as well as elsewhere on Puget sound. Three railroads were in process of construction, the Fairhaven & Southern, upon which trains were running into Sedro by Christmas, 1889; the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern, now the Northern Pacific, and the Seattle & Northern, now a part of the Great Northern system. All of these roads crossed in the vicinity of Sedro. Naturally a great impetus to business enterprises of various kinds was imparted by this railroad activity.

One of the first things to be done in an ambitious and progressive town is to plat plenty of land into streets, alleys and lots, and this was done at Sedro with a vengeance. The original town site company was anticipated in its designs by Norman R. Kelly, who owned the land adjoining Cook's town site on the north. The county archives show that Kelly filed, April 29, 1889, a plat of the town of Sedro, and the following January platted the first addition. The plat of old Sedro was filed for record October

17, 1889, by the Fairhaven Land Company, of which Nelson Bennett was the head. This company had made an arrangement by which it should take Cook's forty acres, eighty acres from William Woods and a like amount of William Dunlop's homestead, plat the whole into town lots, exploit the town, divide the proceeds of its sales with the original land owners, and at the end of eighteen months divide the property remaining unsold. Notwithstanding the fact that Kelly's plat was the first filed, his part of the town was usually referred to as "Kelly's plat of the town of Sedro," or sometimes as Kellyville, while the Fairhaven company's portion was for a time at least considered the town proper. There were, of course, a number of additions to the town as originally platted.

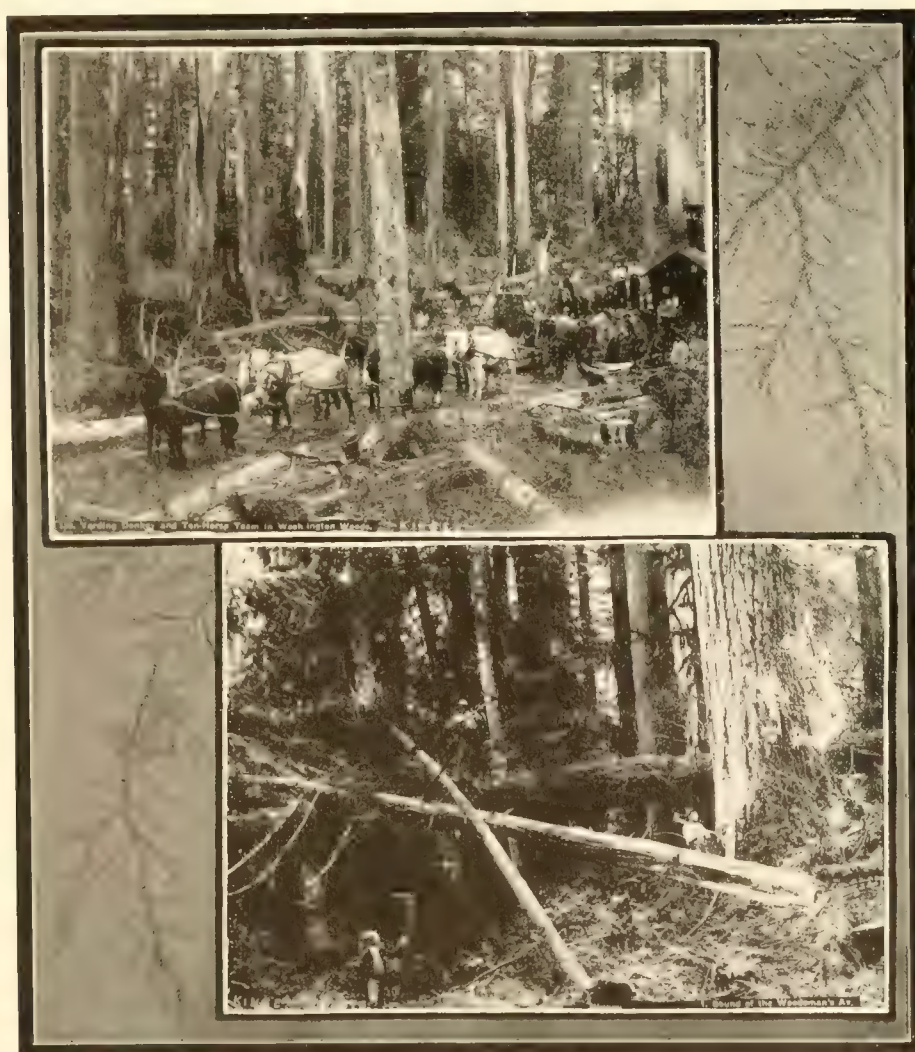
A large number of business enterprises were started at this time, especially during the summer of 1889, including many saloons and dance halls. Before the completion of the railroads most of the lumber for building purposes was brought down the river from Lyman and Birdsvew. The Sedro Press, in its first issue, that of April 18, 1890, gives, through its advertising columns, an incomplete summary of the business establishments of the town, which is of permanent interest. In the general merchandise business were mentioned Mortimer Cook and the Sedro Mercantile Company, of which latter K. S. and O. S. Paulson were proprietors. The real estate business was represented by Hugh Harrod, F. S. Crosby & Company, Thomas Smith, Fairhaven Land Company, managed by Joseph M. Blain; Devin & Mosier, and A. E. Holland. The Sedro dray line was under the proprietorship of Martin Gillespie. Thomas Smith was the only lawyer mentioned. There was no dearth of hotels, however. The Sedro, first of all in time, built in February, 1890, and managed by McDonald & Rees; the Seattle, by Sigmund Clein; the Delmonico, by Mrs. Martha Layden, and the Bank Exchange hotel, by Mrs. Mary E. Frederichs, were all bidding for business, and moreover the Fairhaven Land Company was at that time building a new hotel. The dressed meat business was represented by Robert Crossman. There were two painting establishments, A. W. Rounds and J. C. Haynes proprietors respectively; the hardware business was represented by Waltz & Bell, while Woods & Company kept a furniture store. There were four restaurants listed, managed respectively by Smith & Barr, — Carr, Wallace Andrews and J. A. Vernon; also the lodging house of Henry Waterman. A. G. Mosier and H. S. Devin, in addition to their real estate business, conducted an engineering and surveying business. P. H. Smith & Brothers had opened their store and were also engaged in railroad contracting. Flagg & Tozer advertised as druggists. A Sedro ferry company, organized by Joseph M. Blain and A. E. Holland, is mentioned as having done good service by bringing the lake country into closer







SEDRO WOOLLEY, WASHINGTON



INDUSTRIAL FORCES INVADE THE PRIMEVAL FORESTS

connection with the town. The First Bank of Sedro, Edwin C. Foltz, manager, and W. J. Thompson, of Tacoma, president, was also doing business in April, 1890. In 1890, also, David Batey and Joseph Hart organized the Sedro Saw and Planing Mill Company and erected an extensive plant near the town. Later a shingle department was added. Unfortunately this important enterprise was destroyed by fire a few years later.

It will give the reader a clearer apprehension of the topography of this town to know that the old town of Sedro was located upon the river and that the old Fairhaven & Southern railroad, now abandoned, passed directly to and through it, Sedro being the terminus. In 1890 the Fairhaven & Southern built a depot in Sedro between McDonald and Cook avenues, a structure twenty-four by sixty feet, said to have been a better depot building than those at that time in Seattle and Tacoma, though if the truth be frankly admitted that was saying very little. After having existed about a year and a half in all the glory of a booming town and after attaining a population of about five hundred people, the old town relapsed into a condition which has been designated by an eminent statesman as one of "innocuous desuetude." This collapse seems to have been the result of the establishment of Kelly's town, lying northwesterly from the old town. The town of Woolley made its start at a point still further northwest. The Fairhaven & Southern railroad almost exactly bisected all three of these town sites, while the Seattle & Northern and the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern crossed each other, and also the Fairhaven & Southern, exactly in the center of Woolley.

A prominent factor in the development of Sedro and the adjoining community at that era was the Sedro Land & Improvement Company, incorporated in the summer of 1890, its chief members being W. S. Jameson, E. O. Graves, W. E. Bailey, George H. Heilbron, Abraham Barker, J. B. Alexander, John Craig and C. B. Wood. It had during the summer of 1890 a hundred men engaged in clearing and grading the streets. This corporation attested their confidence in the community by shortly afterward erecting three immense modern blocks in Kelly's town, which would rival the buildings of the present. The Hotel Sedro, costing probably six thousand dollars, occupied one corner, while opposite it stood the Pioneer block, providing quarters for the company, the bank, a drug store and the printing office, besides private offices. A little south on the same street the company built the Washington block, the home of Paulson Brothers' store, the postoffice and other business enterprises. The Pioneer was the largest of the buildings. They were all destroyed by fire during the middle nineties, their loss being mourned as a great disaster.

The first regular election in Sedro occurred on the 4th of March, 1891, and resulted in the election

of the following city officers: Mayor, George W. Hopp; councilmen, A. E. Holland, George Brosseau, A. G. Mosier, Gus Pidde, A. A. Tozer; treasurer, Edwin C. Foltz. The vote for incorporation was seventy-two; against, three.

An item of general interest in connection with Sedro is the fact that a vigorous effort was made to enter the town as a candidate in the county-seat contest of 1892. J. B. Alexander, Thomas Smith, H. L. Devine, W. A. Woolley and A. B. Ernst constituted the committee in charge of the campaign, and it is stated that over thirty thousand dollars were raised to meet campaign expenses. When the election took place it was found that Sedro had polled over six hundred votes, taking third place, and being but little behind Anacortes and Mount Vernon.

In connection with this period in the history of Sedro it is also interesting to note the establishment of St. Elizabeth's hospital, the first institution of its kind in the county. Upon the decline of the old town, the Hotel Sedro was transformed into the institution above named and, considering the time, was a remarkably well-equipped one, well managed. Dr. M. B. Mattice was placed in charge with Duncan Ferguson as nurse and Mrs. Huntley as matron. This hospital is still in existence and in a thriving condition.

But while all these developments were in progress in Sedro, a rival for the trade of the surrounding country had been springing up, one destined to handicap for a time the development of the pioneer town, but later to join with it in the outworking of a nobler destiny than either could hope to have achieved alone. This was Woolley. Probably the first public mention of it was a reference in the Skagit County Logger of April 24, 1890, in which the paper stated that a new town was starting at the junction of the railroads, which would, presumably, be named Hilltown. However, its founder, Philip A. Woolley, says that his plans had been shaping themselves for months before that.

In September, 1889, shortly after coming to the sound, Mr. Woolley purchased from Ole Bozarth and George Nelson a timber claim which they in turn had purchased from Chris Olson, the tract consisting of forty-four acres. Of a man named Moore, he purchased forty more, all of which he platted June 3, 1890, as the town site of Woolley. There was no haphazard about this enterprise, for Mr. Woolley had become aware of the lines which the railroads would follow through the valley. In the fall of 1889, on the unplatted tract, he had already commenced the construction of a combination saw and shingle mill with a capacity of forty thousand feet of lumber and two hundred thousand shingles a day, the first work being the cutting of ties for the Great Northern. The Fourth of July, 1890, witnessed a celebration at the mill yards which might be considered as the christening ceremony of



the new town. On that day, in the presence of probably forty people, a fir flag pole one hundred and four feet in height was raised, from the top of which a new flag, presented by Mr. Woolley, soon floated. At Sedro, that same day, the Fourth was celebrated by the trimming of a cedar tree to a height of two hundred and twenty-six feet as a flag pole. That accomplished, Old Glory, forty by sixteen feet in size, manufactured by the ladies of the community, was flung to the breeze amid the acclamations of the patriotic spectators.

Woolley postoffice was established about August 1, 1890, the mails at first being carried up from Sedro on the backs of Mr. Woolley's sons. The first street to take any regular shape was Northern avenue, opposite the proposed site of the union depot, but Metcalfe street, leading to Sedro, later became, as it is at the present time, the leading thoroughfare of the town. Next after Mr. Woolley's various buildings, the first business structure was one of the omnipresent saloons, this one being erected by J. W. Peake in May, 1890. Soon after Douglass & Ormsby erected a drug store, and Doherty's meat market was opened. The first hotel in Woolley was known as the Keystone, built and managed by a man named Carr, and in 1891, Mr. Waldron, of Fairhaven, built the Osterman house, which received its name from the lessee who ran it for several years. In addition to Woolley's mill at Woolley, and Batey & Hart's mill on Batey slough, Davison & Millett, in 1890, opened a third near by the others.

The first city election in Woolley took place in 1891, upon its incorporation, and resulted in the election of the following officials: Mayor, William Murdock; treasurer, William Doherty; councilmen, Norris Ormsby, David Moore, George Gregory, — Goosie; clerk, Philip Woolley. This was a temporary election, however, and was followed in December by the regular one, which resulted as follows: Mayor, Philip A. Woolley; clerk, Rev. — Rouse; treasurer, William Doherty; councilmen, Philip Woolley, William Cook, Norris Ormsby, — Robertson.

One active agency in the concentration of business in the vicinity of Woolley, after the decline of the old town of Sedro, was the development on a large scale of the Bennett coal mines, six miles northeast, now known as the Cokedale property, which, together with the three saw-mills near the town and two additional ones a few miles away, created such a demand for labor that by the summer of 1891 there were probably not less than two thousand men engaged in work in the community. At the same time the establishment of trains on the three railroads centering there brought Woolley especially into very close connection with the outside world, really a remarkable asset of such a young town. That social progress was being made rapidly is evidenced by the organization, May 24, 1891,

of Mount Baker Lodge, No. 73, Knights of Pythias, at Woolley, with forty-eight charter members. As officers there were elected: J. Y. Terry, past chancellor; W. T. Lucas, C. C.; A. F. Means, V. C.; H. E. Dennis, prelate; W. T. Odlin, M. at A.; P. L. Woolley, M. of F.; D. E. Moore, M. of E.; A. B. Ernst, K. of R. and S.; G. T. Gregory, O. G.; Andrew Wilson, I. G.

Woolley was visited by several disastrous fires in the early part of its career, one of the first being May 26, 1891, and resulting in the total destruction of the Hotel Alexandria, at a loss of about \$2,500, the insurance being \$1,400. April 26, 1893, occurred a far more serious fire in which nearly the whole of the business part of the town was consumed, entailing a loss of nearly \$20,000, only partly covered by insurance. The fire started in some mysterious manner in the saloon of Joseph Matthews. The heaviest losers were Austin & Ruel, hotel building and contents, loss \$5,000, insurance \$1,300; Davison & Millett, loss \$4,000, being the buildings occupied by J. W. Peake, Central meat market, Chamberlain Brothers and William Doherty, insurance, \$2,800; F. A. Douglass, drug store and stock, loss \$3,500, insurance \$1,000; Ford & Hosch, saloon, \$2,500, insurance \$1,500; J. C. Ames, barber shop, loss \$250; Ben Willard, restaurant, \$250, and many others, who suffered in a less degree.

These losses, combined with the general depression which hung like a heavy nimbus cloud over the entire industrial world from 1893 to the close of 1896, effectually checked the rapid growth of both Sedro and Woolley. The rivalry between the two towns, which had existed from the inception of the latter, continued almost unabated during the years of industrial standstill, but as time went on it became apparent to the discerning that the best interests of both would be better conserved by mutual co-operation and a less active indulgence in the ignoble passion of jealousy. The folly of maintaining two municipal governments with two sets of officers must have impressed the citizens of both; furthermore, it is said that a "Twin City Business league" was at work in the interests of the union and harmony. Toward the close of the nineties, after the financial clouds had moved away and the rays of the sun of prosperity were again lighting and warming towns and country, a definite movement was inaugurated for a formal joining of hands. One matter upon which it was hard to agree was that of a name for the new town. "What's in a name?" asks Shakespeare. "A rose by any other name would smell as sweet," but a change of name means loss of identity—oblivion—and it is a trait of human nature to war against that. The representatives of either place were unwilling that their home town, for which they had struggled and planned should be nominally wiped off the map. Several votes were taken to decide whether the name

should be Sedro, Woolley, Denver or something else, but those who were defeated in the elections refused to abide by the result. It was eventually agreed that the name should be a union of the two old names, as the town should be a union of the two old towns, and the postal authorities, though exceedingly loath to permit the postoffice to bear a long, hyphenated name, finally acquiesced in the interest of harmony.

December 6, 1898, a petition asking that steps be taken toward union was presented to the county commissioners and pronounced legal and acceptable. An election was then held to decide the matter, which resulted in favor of the union and incorporation, so the two towns were duly incorporated by the commissioners December 19, 1898, under the name of Sedro-Woolley. The amount of land embraced in the limits of the new town was 580.5 acres. The first officers elected to serve were: Mayor, Norris Ormsby; treasurer, William Doherty; councilmen, D. M. Donnelly, Henry Hosch, Charles Villeneuve, M. B. Mattice and F. A. Douglass.

Since the union the progress of Sedro-Woolley has been more than satisfactory, even beyond the hopes of its citizens. During 1901 new buildings were put up to the value of \$10,000, while improvements to buildings amounted to \$22,450. For the year ending March 1, 1903, \$65,000 were spent in building improvements, exclusive of the cost of sidewalks, fences, etc. One of the most important improvements was an excellent water system, which was begun in 1902, and recently completed at a cost of about \$25,000. The system includes eight miles of mains and has a capacity of not less than 250,000 gallons per day, which is several times more than is needed at present. The water is secured from the mountains lying on the opposite side of the Skagit, being piped across that broad river. An electric-light plant was also constructed at a cost of about \$25,000, and twelve arc lights placed on the streets as a commencement. One of the most important industries established at this time was the iron works, which cost \$10,000, and upon which \$10,000 more have since been expended. Other recent industries worthy of special mention are the cement works of Smith & Munro and a brick-making plant, with a capacity of 35,000 bricks a day.

In accordance with American ideals, the school made its appearance in the towns of Sedro and Woolley simultaneously with the appearance of settlers. The pioneer school of Sedro was held in 1889, upon the segregation of the district, in the old home of William Woods, near the residence of Charles LeBallister, and was taught by William Bell. Mr. Bell's wife was formerly Edith Peck. A peculiar feature of this pioneer school-house was the use of both the lower and upper floors, when the sudden influx of population came, under one teacher, whose desk was placed on a platform arranged so that he could look after both floors at the same time.

Mrs. P. A. Woolley is entitled to the distinction of having taught the first school in Woolley, it occupying the rear end of the commissary house belonging to the mill. This was in the summer of 1890. She had twenty-two pupils at one time, some of whom walked a distance of two miles through the heavy timber to enjoy the privileges offered. There was as yet no district incorporated and Mrs. Woolley generously contributed her services for the public good. A new term was opened in November, 1890, George Raymond being the teacher. The upper story of the cook house was used as the school room this time, and Mr. Woolley himself bore a large share of the expense of maintaining the school. In the spring of 1891 the district was formally organized, the first board of directors being David Moore, George Gregory and Frank Douglass. Mr. Woolley erected a building for day school, Sunday-school and church purposes, but it was superseded soon as a school-house, although used for seven years for Sunday-school purposes, during all of which period Mrs. Woolley served as superintendent.

The present school system of the city is an excellent one, the teachers being among the best in the county. There are two buildings in the consolidated district, valued with their contents at twenty-eight thousand three hundred dollars, and during the last school year there was an average enrollment of 497 pupils, of whom 228 were boys and 269 girls. The teachers were: Ira Gerdon, principal; Mary Parcell, Edith Monoir, Sadie Hubbell, Queenie Stair, Margaret Campion, Elsie Petturam, Clara Burkee, M. J. Hyde, Violet Bourgett, Leota Meredith; and in the kindergarten, Alice Harrison. The high-school building is a handsome structure, situated nearly in the center of the city.

The city has four churches, the Presbyterian, of which Rev. George H. Haystead is pastor; Methodist, Rev. J. H. Carter, pastor; Baptist, with a non-resident pastor, and Catholic, Rev. Fr. George S. Vangoethen. Of these, among the first to be organized was the Presbyterian, the first services being held in 1889 in an old tent shack at old Sedro by Rev. George Raymond. The charter members were Mrs. George A. Brosseau, Mrs. Mortimer Cook, Dr. and Mrs. Gill and Mrs. Gillis, the first named of whom still resides at Sedro-Woolley. The First Presbyterian church was built near the hospital in 1892. There was another society of the same denomination in Woolley which held services at first in the rear end of P. A. Woolley's store. It was known as the House of Hope society and its charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. P. A. Woolley, Mr. and Mrs. Culp, Mr. and Mrs. Hegg, Miss Kate Woolley and W. A. Woolley. When the combination school and church building was erected by Mr. Woolley, services were held in it. In 1897 these two societies merged and the old First church was removed to its present location and remodeled, the structure and furnishings now being worth at



least four thousand dollars. The Baptists were organized in 1894 with twelve or fifteen members by Rev. E. G. Wheeler, the traveling evangelist, and services were held for a long time in an old store, bought for the purpose. The first resident pastor was Rev. — Rouse. The Catholic church is of more recent date, being established only about three years ago.

However, the pioneer church society of the community is the Methodist, organized in 1884 by Rev. W. B. McMillan at the home of David Batey. There were sixteen charter members. Immediately the Bateys gave the use of their old home for church purposes and for the Sunday-school, and that was used until 1886. The first service held in Sedro was held in that year at the home of Mortimer Cook by Rev. — Dobbs of Whatcom. After being held successively at the VanFleet school-house and in the old Sedro hotel, services were at last transferred to the society's own building, erected in 1892 in the First Addition to Sedro, where it still remains. The building is the best of its kind in the city, valued at approximately five thousand dollars.

There are two excellent newspapers in Sedro-Woolley, the Skagit County Times and the Skagit County Courier, the former published and edited by W. H. Pilcher, the latter owned by Foster & Totten, U. E. Foster being the editor. Both are well-equipped offices. The Courier has recently installed a typesetting machine.

The present city officers are: Mayor, C. E. Bingham; councilmen, M. B. Mattice, C. C. Villeneuve, George Ratchford, W. W. Caskey, David Donnelly, F. R. Fowler, J. B. Holbrook; clerk, H. Hammer; city attorney, I. H. Seabury; treasurer, Q. P. Reno; day marshal, J. C. Munro; night watchman, Jasper Holman; street superintendent, H. H. Shrewsbury. The fire department is a good one, consisting of two companies, of which Jasper Holman is chief. It manifested great efficiency in the last serious fire which occurred on May 5, 1900, resulting in the burning of seven store buildings. It was only by the heroic efforts of the fire department that the bank building and several others were saved. The loss approximated seven thousand dollars, a portion of which was covered by insurance.

The fraternal orders are well represented in Sedro-Woolley by the F. & A. M. and O. E. S.; K. of P. with a uniform rank; I. O. O. F. and encampment, D. of R.; A. O. U. W., D. of H., M. W. A., R. N. A., Eagles, Ancient Order of Foresters, Order of Pendo. Besides these there are several clubs: The Commercial; the Hoo-Hoo, as the lumberman's association is named; the Shingle Weavers' union; W. T. Sherman Post No. 41, and the W. R. C., and the women's societies, P. E. O. and W. C. T. U.

There are a number of large lumber and shingle mills in and near the city, among them being the Heininger's with a capacity of 150,000 shingles per

day; Burns' Shingle Company's, 90,000 per day; Green Shingle Company's two mills, 300,000; Clark & Lennon's, 150,000; D. J. Cain & Company's, 80,000; J. M. Hoyt's, 80,000; Sterling Mill Company's, 150,000; Sedro Shingle Company's, 100,000; Grand Rapids Shingle Company's, 150,000, and the Childs Lumber Company's. There are also a number of logging camps in the vicinity of the town.

The following is a list of the business men and establishments in the city at the present time: K. S. Paulson, general merchandise; George Wicker, blacksmith; W. J. Thompson, livery; J. W. Kyle, groceries; J. W. Nance, bicycles, guns, etc.; J. W. Hayson, jeweler; Third street market, C. McDonald, proprietor; home bakery, Mrs. W. H. Wallace; Charles Howe, manufacturing shoe dealer; Peoples' market, Paul Paluski, proprietor; the Leader grocery, Earl Boynton, proprietor; J. W. Peake, tailor; John Ross, confectionery and cigars; Skagit Furniture Company, Ennis & Taylor; Crescent bottling works, James Clark; Popular restaurant, Fred Wack; First National bank, August Peterson, president, Fred Bentley, cashier, Henry Johnson, assistant cashier; A. M. Devener, undertaker; Stark & Huffman, tailors; Sedro-Woolley Harness Company, L. S. Livermore, manager; D. Dalton, confectionery and cigars; Skagit Realty Company, H. L. Devin and C. J. Wicker; Grand Rapids Shingle Company, John Munro, president and manager; P. Boynton & Son, general merchandise; Ames & Davis, barbers; Jacob Lederle, confectionery and cigars; Joseph Lederle, shoemaker; A. E. Holland, druggist; C. E. Bingham & Company, bankers, C. E. Bingham, president, Q. P. Reno, cashier, William West, assistant cashier; Fritsch Brothers, hardware and furniture; Frye, Bruhn & Company, wholesale butchers; C. M. Cole, bakery; R. K. Dunham, tailor and employment agency; Union Mercantile Company, general merchandise, Senator E. Hammer, president, F. A. Hegg, W. W. Caskey, A. W. Davison and J. C. Roe; Mott & Company, druggists, Paul Rhodius, manager; Caddington & McGowan, dry goods and clothing; Frank Benecke, newsdealer; Central barber shop, Sid. C. Hoover, proprietor; William Thomsen, cigar factory; Charles Nye, confectionery and cigars; Mrs. F. Herron, millinery; P. C. Adams, gents' furnishings; A. D. Bauer, shoes and repairing; Sedro-Woolley Tea Company, P. C. Philips, proprietor; M. Levy, gents' furnishings; E. Reno, bicycles and sporting goods; Osterman hotel, Hugo Bauman, proprietor; J. W. Sadler, paints and wall paper; C. J. Cramer, jeweler; Harris Condry, jewelry; Todd's meat market, William Todd, proprietor; W. B. Pigg, confectionery and cigars; Orian Hightower, confectionery and cigars; Morris Schneider, dry goods and clothing; Howard & Reynolds, general merchandise; F. A. Douglass, druggist; Pressentin Hardware Company, O. K. Pressentin, manager; Sedro-Woolley Transfer

Company, J. B. Holbrook and Norris Ormsby; Frank J. Hoehn, livery; Ratchford & McCabe, blacksmith; Skagit Improvement Company, electric lights and water, William Morgan, president; Sedro-Woolley Iron Works, foundry and machine shop, F. R. Faller, president, Clay Gould, secretary; Cory Shingle Company, Philip Cory, president; Forest House hotel, Mrs. J. Hubbell; Pioneer lodging house, Henry Hosch, proprietor; Vendome hotel, Frank Bergeron, proprietor; K. W. Rings, tailor shop; R. McKay, barber shop; Skagit Commission Company, hay, grain and feed, John Gould, proprietor; Keystone hotel, Charles Hill, proprietor; Gray's Harbor lodging house, Mrs. A. A. Chapman, proprietor; Sedro-Woolley creamery, Robert E. Reid, manager; Sedro Ice and Cold Storage Company, Dave Donnelly, manager; Sedro-Woolley Bottling works, A. C. Kick, manager; D. R. Kinsey, photographer; Mrs. Hastings, photographer; steam laundry, Ed. Burns, proprietor; attorneys: Gable & Seabury, Wilbra Colman, William Perry; Morrow Credit Company, T. J. Morrow, president; dentist, J. S. Baldridge; M. B. Mattice, M. D.; C. C. Harbaugh, M. D.; C. M. Frazer, M. D.; B. F. Brooks, M. D.; dray line, C. Ingham; Shrewsbury Lumber Company, H. H. Shrewsbury, manager.

From the foregoing general review of the business establishments of Sedro-Woolley, it will be seen that the town has all the staple lines well represented and has not a little manufacturing, with the stimulus to commercial prosperity which a pay roll always gives. The railroad connecting it with Rockport makes it the natural outlet for the rich up-river country with its wealth of timber and agricultural products and whatever the future may win from the coal and iron deposits there. A goodly share of the prosperity which flows from the development of Skagit valley's great natural resources will always come to Sedro-Woolley, giving it permanence and the sinews of growth. The rapidity with which it has grown in recent years is seen from the fact that in 1900 it had eight hundred and eighty-five inhabitants and on July 1, 1904, according to a reliable census, two thousand one hundred and

twenty. Perhaps it would be too much to say that the town is maintaining this ratio of increase, but it is still forging ahead at a rapid pace. It has much to render it attractive to the home builder, a beautiful site, broad streets, well laid out, a thrifty citizenship, good school facilities and a large and increasing number of elegant modern homes.

#### THE TALE OF TWO CITIES

On the banks of the mighty Skagit,  
In the haunts of the Siwash and slug,  
Some time in the early eighties  
Rose a brisk little town, called Bug

There are tales of the valor and prowess  
Of these knights of the saw and the ax,  
Who made through the forest primeval  
The first irreftraceable tracks.

There are tales of soul-stirring adventure;  
Of bears that were bigger than barns;  
Of salmon of whale-like proportions—  
But I cannot spin all of these yarns.

And the little town grew so pretentious  
That it no longer fitted its name;  
So, out of regard for the cedars,  
It finally Sedro became

Now, to the northeastward of Sedro,  
Rose Woolley; and lo! there began  
A strife that was long and unhappy—  
Raging fiercely, as clan against clan.

But Woolley kept creeping southeastward,  
And Sedro kept creeping northwest  
Until it grew plain to all people  
That peaceable union was best.

So they formally buried the hatchet  
And all was henceforward serene;  
For the two became Sedro-Woolley,  
With only a hyphen between.

And I sing of a glorious future,  
Well worthy the deeds of the past:  
Here's three cheers for our own Sedro-Woolley—  
Long may its prosperity last!

MRS. W. T. ODLIN.



## CHAPTER VIII

### CITIES AND TOWNS (*Continued*)

#### BURLINGTON

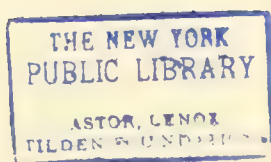
It was in the fall of 1882 that John P. Millett and William McKay entered the dense forest of cedar, spruce, fir and smaller timber and, disturbing the deer, bear and cougar, erected a shack and made ready for the establishment of a logging camp on the ground upon which now stands the important town of Burlington. From a viewpoint midway between the town of to-day and the solitary shack of 1882, one gains an interesting glimpse of the beginnings of Burlington as it stepped toward its seat in the sisterhood of Skagit county communities. Such a viewpoint was enjoyed by the editor of the Skagit News when in the issue of his paper of July 27, 1891, he recorded his visit to Burlington in the following language:

"After taking a walk over town we found a number of fine new buildings, some completed, others under course of construction and some just being commenced. One of the most notable buildings, and one which is nearing completion, is a large two-story building; the lower room is to be used as a school-room and the upper one for a hall. The building is being put up by the town company to be used for public schools until a district school building can be built. Arrangements are being made to vote bonds at an early date. The enrollment of school children in the district is upward of seventy-five. The M. E. church has the foundation laid for quite a large building, which will be a beautiful structure when completed. A couple of foundations have already been laid for warehouses near the railroad crossing, in which grain and farm products will be stored for shipment. The Sedro Mercantile Company moved into their two-story building about four weeks ago, with a \$10,000 stock of general merchandise. The proprietors, Poulson Brothers, were not at home, but from all appearances we should judge that they were doing a good business. On Fairhaven avenue the Rowley house is located, with A. Rowley as proprietor. It is a fine two-story building; near it on the same avenue Mr. Rowley is just completing another two-story building which will be fitted up for a billiard hall, and his entire business is run on a strictly temperance basis. The Burlington house, on Anacortes avenue, is a two-story building, and run under the management of W. A. Gould. The house

seemed to be well patronized. Opposite the Burlington house is located Shaughnessy's restaurant, with Thomas Shaughnessy at the helm. He has also five acres in the town site which is nearly all under cultivation. His potatoes are as fine as can be found in the county. We next called at the Pioneer store of T. G. Wilson, the future postmaster of Burlington. Mr. Wilson carries a large stock of general merchandise, and is making a specialty of handling giant and Judson powders. He is doing a good business. Information has been received from Washington City that the postoffice would be established in a few days."

Before turning back in point of time to a consideration of the first period in the development of Burlington from a logging camp site to its position at the time the editor wrote the statements quoted above, it may be well to record a few annotations which will fix in the mind of the reader acquainted with the present day Burlington the buildings and men referred to by the editor. The town company building referred to is now the Maccabee's hall, and it stood first on Orange street. The Sedro Mercantile Company's store building had been erected in 1890 by Joseph Woods & Company. Mr. Shaughnessy, starting a year after the visit of the editor, was proprietor of a butcher shop and meat market for several months and in 1893 he built the World's Fair saloon and hotel, now the Great Northern. Mr. Wilson had bought out Mr. Burton, who established the business only the spring previous to the editor's visit, and Mr. Burton had embarked in the general store business only the year before.

The shack built by John P. Millett after the establishment of the Millett & McKay logging camp late in the fall of 1882 was the first human habitation on the ground where the people of Burlington live. It was located a little to the southwest of the junction point of the railroads of to-day, and in it Mr. Millett and his family lived until late in the eighties. The first timber claims on the site of the present town of Burlington were taken early in the year 1883. William McKay held the land, which included Little Mountain, while across the line where Fairhaven avenue has since been made was the claim of Larry Gilfoy, on which Mr. Millett's cabin was erected and on which the railway station of the present day has since gone up. Looking from Anacortes avenue across the Gilfoy claim,







IN SKAGIT COUNTY

one could see the land of "Smoky" Smith, while in the same direction, with Little Mountain as the viewpoint, one beholds the land which formed the Millett timber claim.

There was little done in the way of settlement of the land during the period when timber and logging were the chief industries. Isolated facts concerning this period of development have been obtained from an article from the pen of Frank Umbarger, which appeared in the School Bulletin in the issue of March, 1903. Mrs. John P. Millett was the first white woman to reside in the locality of Burlington. The best of the timber was logged from the town site by Mr. McKay in 1883, but it was not until the closing days of 1890 that he platted the town site, recording his plat on New Year's Day of 1891. It was in the summer of 1890 that the first railroad train passed through Burlington over the Seattle & Northern. Though the Great Northern was not surveyed until that year, its through trains were running early in 1891. The first saw-mill was erected by T. L. Fox in the winter of 1890-1, and in the latter year Dale & Company manufactured the first shingles, using a threshing machine engine for power. It was about this time that the first saloon was opened in the place, Burton & Son establishing it on Anacortes avenue in buildings which were consumed by fire on Christmas night, 1896. The first postoffice at Burlington was established early in the year 1891, T. G. Wilson being the first postmaster. The school district was established May 1, 1891, Miss Clara Garl being the first teacher.

The advent of the railroad gave a great impetus to the settlement of the town of Burlington and vicinity, for it afforded transportation for men and merchandise. While Burlington has never felt the impetus of boom days nor the depression of collapsed booms, its growth as a commercial center opened with the orderly laying out of the town site in 1891 and the subsequent advertising of its natural advantages and resources by the town site company. Soon after Mr. McKay had platted his logged off land, George D. McLean, then a resident of Mount Vernon and the western agent of Roswell Skeel of New York City, purchased fourteen hundred acres of Mr. McKay's property and commenced the formation of the town site company. T. W. Soules of Mount Vernon secured an interest in the company and Mr. McKay, by the terms of the purchase of his land, retained an interest, but in the course of a short time all interests were absorbed by Mr. Skeel. The two hundred and forty acres which were platted into the town site proper were placed on the market at low figures and the inducements held out were attractive to prospective buyers who noted the natural resources of the contiguous territory and saw the advantages to accrue from the development of railway traffic. The one thousand one hundred and sixty acres remaining

out of the original purchase from Mr. McKay have been divided into one, five and ten-acre tracts and placed on the market as suburban property at prices low enough to warrant purchase for purposes of residences, small farms and market gardens. Thus was the settlement of Burlington as a center of activity made easy by the men who controlled the land where the town has grown.

But Burlington is more than an artificial town site and the creation of real estate speculation. It possesses advantages not surpassed and only occasionally equaled as a place of permanent commercial activity. Being the junction point of the Seattle, Bellingham & Vancouver and the Rockport, Burlington & Anacortes branches of the Great Northern system, the town is easy of access for commerce from outside points. The railroads have tapped the sources of agricultural production in the vicinity by making possible the easy transportation of the yield of the fields, while at the same time they have made easy of access articles of consumption. Lying to the northwest of the town is the Olympia farming district, a large area of rich and fertile agricultural lands, which, though more recently brought to the attention of settlers than some other sections of Skagit county, are none the less remarkable for their powers of production. To the west and south, extending to the Skagit river, are other rich farming lands which are rapidly becoming productive and conveying their yields to the central shipping point at Burlington. To the northeast and east of the town the land is less settled, though scattered through the tract of timber are to be found numerous smaller holdings of farm land which are sending their products to town.

As early as 1893 the inhabitants of Burlington proposed incorporation as a municipality. The movement failed because the community could not muster the required population. The subject of incorporation lay dormant for a number of years and no organized movement was inaugurated until June 16, 1902, when Burlington became a town of the fourth class. The first mayor was F. W. Weideman, and the first city council was composed of Zachariah Warfield, Orson Pease, William Hurley, Michael Hogan and David Koch. At the time of incorporation the town census showed that two hundred and sixty persons composed the population. Burlington now has, some say, three times that many, and the cause of this influx of people lies solely in general conditions. No municipal works have as yet been undertaken by the town, yet much progress in the way of street grading and improvement has been made. A stone crusher has been purchased at a cost of five hundred dollars and is in operation every day in preparing rock for macadamizing the principal streets of the town. A quarry situated within the town limits furnishes rock of a quality very desirable for road building and the streets are kept in good condition.



The present officers of Burlington are: Mayor, I. J. Howe; treasurer, A. E. Henry; clerk, D. Bennett; attorney, George D. Greene; councilmen, J. B. Koch, G. E. Heathman, Sr., W. H. Whitney, F. Fritsch and John Forst; police judge, O. A. Pease; marshal, A. Tourtillotte.

The railroad has been a very important factor in the rapid development of the town of Burlington and of the farming country of which the town forms the chief center. The first depot of the Seattle & Northern was erected in 1890 and stood at the crossing of Anacortes avenue. The first building of the Great Northern was erected the following year and was a mere shack at the Orange avenue crossing. One Sunday morning a few years later the people of Burlington awoke to find that they had a new railway station, the fine structure which had stood at Bellville, two miles north of Burlington and on the line of the Great Northern, having been moved during the night on flat cars and brought down to the junction of the two roads at Burlington. The removal of this depot had not been heralded and the citizens of Burlington were as much surprised as was Samuel Bell, on whose land it had been built as a part of right of way consideration. This building did duty as a union station until it was burned, when the present structure was erected. The town enjoys excellent railway and transportation facilities, the number of daily passenger trains being ten. There are six trains on the Seattle line, three each way, and four on the Skagit valley branch, two being trains from and to Anacortes. Communication is maintained with Sedro-Woolley, five miles up the valley, by a twice-a-day stage service, operated by Ira Brown.

To turn again to the development of commercial activity in Burlington, the first business building in the town was the twin structures already referred to at the southeast corner of Anacortes and Fairhaven avenues, occupied as store and saloon by E. D. Burton & Son. The building was erected in the spring of 1890 and was destroyed by fire on Christmas night, 1896. In 1891 the Sedro Mercantile Company established itself in the Joe Woods & Company building, which was later occupied by Emerson Hammer and is now the home of Thomas Collins' saloon. In the same summer F. W. Weideman opened a hardware store on Orange street, just west of Anacortes avenue. While this was going on a building was erected at the intersection of Orange street and Anacortes avenue by a man who left town before engaging in business. In 1891 the first meat market in the town was opened by John Deneke & Brother. Among the mutations of the years which have elapsed since the first business houses were established have been changes in the character and importance of the thoroughfares of the settlement. At one time Orange street seemed destined to be the leading business street of Burlington, but it had to give way before Ana-

cortes avenue, which in its turn has seen the greatest business activity transferred to Fairhaven avenue. The years of these early business ventures were those of feverish activity regarding the destiny of the town on the part of the pioneer merchants. At the close of the year 1891 there were probably not over three hundred people in Burlington, but with the coming of the following years more settlers arrived in the surrounding country, transportation facilities opened up and business man and farmer alike knew that Burlington had come to stay. The subsequent history of the town has been one of steady and conservative advancement.

It has been only within comparatively recent years that manufacturing has flourished in Burlington, but at present the town boasts of three shingle mills, which are capable of turning out 220,000 shingles per diem. The O. L. Bridgeman mill was established in 1901 and has a daily capacity of 60,000. The Burlington Mill Company, under the management of David Bennett, established in 1901, is turning out 100,000 shingles each twenty-four hours. The Burlington Electric Company's mill was established in 1904 by local people and has a capacity of 60,000 shingles daily. In connection with the last-named establishment, of which I. J. Howe is the manager, there is operated an electric plant which cost \$10,000, and which furnishes public and private lighting.

A list of the leading establishments of the town at this date would include the following: Hotels: the Northern, with C. H. Harpst as proprietor; the Travelers' Home, built in 1903, with Orson Pease as proprietor, and the Ludin house, operated by Albert Ludin; lodging houses, Mrs. Madge Warfield and Thomas Shaughnessy; general stores: J. F. Schilder, established in 1900; F. W. Weideman, established in 1891, and now dealing in paints, oils and house furnishings, in addition to the original hardware business, and J. H. Knutzen & Son, who succeeded to the business of E. K. Barnard in September of 1901; confectionery stores: Harry Knutzen; Otto Engbaum; Chamberlain & Company, and Mrs. Ada Rusk; meat markets, Burton & Knutzen and Ebeling Brothers; barber shops, E. M. Simpson and J. O. Forst; tailor, A. Lindbery; drug store, A. E. Henry, established in June, 1903; physician, Dr. Fred S. Schacht; attorney at law, George D. Greene; dry goods, W. F. Schacht; millinery, Mrs. John Doughty; bicycle shop, E. Reno, with E. A. Tucker as manager; Racket store, J. B. Koch; blacksmith, J. W. Clark; contractor and lumber dealer, R. H. Hopkins; three saloons. The old town site company is still in existence, with George D. McLean as general manager, I. J. Howe as resident manager, and Roswell Skeel of New York proprietor.

Burlington has an opera house with a seating capacity of several hundred. The opening of the

Skagit State bank in May of 1905 filled a want long felt by the business people of the town and vicinity. The Burlington Journal is another one of the semi-public institutions in which the citizens take pride and interest. This paper was established in 1899 by H. L. Bowmer & Son, but in the beginning of 1905 it passed into the hands of Thomas Howe.

Since that May day of 1891 when Miss Clara Garl opened the first school in Burlington, the school has occupied a prominent place in the local politics of the town. In 1892 a commodious new school, two stories high, with basement, was erected. It has since been rebuilt, and now has eight commodious rooms. There is talk of the erection of a high school in the near future.

In the early days of the growth of the town its people recognized the need of the tempering effect of religious influences and services and in 1891 two thousand dollars were raised for the purpose of erecting a church for the Methodist Episcopal denomination. A substantial frame building resulted, to which in more recent years a parsonage has been added at a cost of eight hundred dollars. The society is entirely out of debt. Rev. J. W. Kern is pastor. The Episcopal denomination is represented by St. Mark's church, which has a neat frame structure, built several years ago at a cost of two hundred dollars. As yet there is no resident rector, but the organization is kept up by the members and already more ambitious plans for work are talked of by the leading adherents of the church. There is also a society of Catholics in Burlington which receives ministrations at intervals from visiting priests. The Evangelical Lutheran Zion church society was organized last year and a frame edifice with stone foundation was erected. The pastor is Rev. Theodore Goeswein, whose work is meeting with a hearty response on the part of the church membership.

Of fraternal organizations Burlington has her quota. The Odd Fellows are represented by Burlington lodge, No. 19, and Valley lodge, No. 67, Daughters of Rebekah. The Maccabees have a local tent and an auxiliary hive. Burlington camp, No. 8996, Modern Woodmen of America, was organized on the 27th of July, 1904, and now has a membership roll containing twenty-eight names.

#### EDISON

At various points in this work we have described the character of the lands in western Skagit county bordering the sound. We have seen the great development which these regions have enjoyed through the diking, clearing and cultivating of the rich lands subject to overflow which border the streams, sloughs and inlets of that portion of the county. We have also seen how the timber resources, the pastoral resources and the commercial resources work there hand in hand with the agricul-

tural, thereby producing a variety of industries and a general strengthening of enterprise such as cannot be easily matched in many other portions of the state. In natural response to demands created by these varied industries there have grown up at many places small, yet active and enterprising towns, which, even more than the large cities, represent the vital forces concerned in the upbuilding of the great state of Washington.

A type of these numerous small towns may be found in Edison, located in the far-famed Samish valley in Skagit county. Edison, which derives its name from that of the "Wizard of Menlo Park," is located upon both sides of the north branch of the Samish river, which is also called Edison slough. It is about a mile from the bay and, at high tide, is accessible to steamers of medium draught. Immediately around the town is the reclaimed tide land, while rising slightly above those lands is a belt of fertile valley densely timbered in its native state, but, cleared first by the hands of the loggers and then of the farmers, now a rich farming region. A few miles to the south of it lies the picturesque Bayview ridge, and at about an equal distance northward may be seen the green heights of the Chuckanut hills. Far to the eastward, dominating the entire landscape, tower the majestic peaks of the Cascade mountains.

Edison's beginnings may be said to date from the year 1869, when several settlers took up their abode on the tide-swept flats and began reclaiming them from the sea. Among these men were Ben Samson, who took the claim upon which the town site of Edison was later platted. A year later came Edward McTaggart, who settled immediately northwest of Samson and adjoining him. Gradually others gathered around this nucleus until the settlement became so large that a postoffice was demanded. To further this project Mr. McTaggart called a meeting for the consideration of the matter. It was held at the McTaggart place March 26, 1876, forty-six settlers being present, and a petition drawn and signed asking for the creation of Edison postoffice with Edward McTaggart as postmaster, he suggesting the name of Edison in honor of the celebrated electrician. The office was established the following June with Swen Johnson as the first mail carrier. For a long time the office was kept in the house of D. P. Thomas, situated in a little grove on the northwest side of the slough opposite Samson's place.

The opening of the postoffice naturally led to the establishing of a trading post for the convenience of those on the flats, the honor of being the pioneer merchant belonging to Captain A. J. Edwards, a sloop trader. His little store was opened about the year 1880, or perhaps a year later, directly on the slough, occupying a small tract of land donated for the purpose by Mr. McTaggart. Mr. McTaggart says that Dan Dingwall built Edison's first hotel in 1882



on a little tract of his (McTaggart's) claim adjoining that on which the store stood, though some claim that this hotel was erected a little earlier. At any rate, Dingwall did erect a hotel and lodging house there about that time especially for the convenience of his force of loggers at work on the slough.

Not very long after this Dingwall failed and through foreclosure proceedings his property passed into the hands of Colonel Granville O. Haller, the well-known Coupeville pioneer, who also at the same time came into possession of Samson's claim. Upon a part of that property, the Samson land, Colonel Haller, in 1886, platted the original Edison town site, consisting of only four acres or even less. More land has been platted from time to time by the Haller interests, which still own the greater portion of the site, as also much surrounding property. A small tract of the McTaggart claim is also included in this site.

Settlement in those early years progressed slowly as the reclamation of the flats and the densely timbered bench lands was expensive. All traveling was done in canoes, row-boats and flat-boats, says Mr. McTaggart, as the flats were so badly cut up by sloughs and the ground was so slimy and spongy that land traveling was an impossibility. In 1885 a bridge was built across the south branch of the Samish, half the cost being paid by the county and half by the settlers, the latter's portion being guaranteed by Mr. McTaggart. Just previous to this in the year 1881, the settlers built another bridge across the North Samish near Edison, using cedar logs for bents and cedar logging for flooring. William Dean did the pile driving. This bridge proved a valuable improvement indeed. A dike was also early completed across the flats to Samish island, affording the interior easy connection with the Seattle-Whatcom steamers on the sound, and ferry boats established between the island and the mainland. The late Swen Johnson was the first ferryman, followed by Joseph and Charlie Matthews, William Brown and son and John White successively. Too much praise cannot be given those early navigators, for the labor of rowing against tides, winds and during storms, waiting, etc., was extremely exhausting and trying.

The Bellingham Bay Mail of April 27, 1878, contains a mention of the prospective immediate establishment of the town and postoffice at Edison. In the Skagit News of February 9, 1886, we find mention of the place as a "lively little town, beautifully situated on Edison slough." It is there stated that William Gilmore had become the leading merchant and was doing at that time an immense general merchandise business with the entire region thereabouts. We learn from other sources that Mr. Gilmore, with his three sons, William N., John A. and Hugh J., had come to Edison from Seattle in the summer of 1882. He bought out the pioneer

store of A. J. Edwards, which was situated almost behind the present Gilmore store. Mr. Gilmore conducted this business until 1900, when his death occurred and the business passed into the hands of his two oldest sons, who continue it to the present. In 1884 Thomas Cain's saloon and Boyce & Churchill's store were erected. A year later Boyce sold out his interest to Churchill, who was succeeded in turn by John Doser. This business seems to have undergone many changes, W. H. Peters, W. E. Gilkey and George Zimmerman conducting it by turns; and in 1891, having in the meantime fallen again into the hands of Mr. Doser, the store was burned but rebuilt by Doser two years later, still again becoming the property of Wheeler Brothers of Blaine. Among other early business men of the place was Howard J. Lee, who sold out subsequently to Iddins & Company, who still conduct the business. Charles Taggart and W. E. Gilkey were in partnership in the mercantile business from 1891 to 1896, when Taggart retired and Gilkey conducted the business until 1903, when he was succeeded by E. E. Rodgers, who still conducts the business. Among the other early business enterprises may be mentioned that of Dave Webble, who became the first blacksmith in 1885. The next hotels to be started after that of Dingwall were the Edison hotel of 1884 or 1885 and the Union hotel in 1887. The former was conducted by Michael Glenden until its destruction by fire in 1891. The proprietor of the Union hotel was Thomas Cain and he is still in business at the old stand.

We learn that in 1886 D. P. Thomas was acting as justice of the peace and also as postmaster. There were at that time also four mails a week, three from Samish and one from Prairie. The mail from Prairie was carried on horseback and that from Samish by row-boat across the bay, a distance of five miles.

The year 1888 was marked by the coming to Edison of the first physician of the place, Dr. J. L. Jackson. In March, 1891, the first druggist appeared in the person of O. A. Loomis. His store was burned in 1893, but was rebuilt in 1895 and George Halloran purchased the business.

On January 23, 1893, Edison was visited by a disastrous fire. This fire originated in the warehouse of Colonel Haller and quickly spread to warehouses belonging to Orrin Smith and John Doser, together with the general merchandise store of the latter, including all its contents. Thomas Cain's saloon, Loomis's drug store and J. A. Jonak's harness shop were destroyed also, with all their contents. This was the only serious fire which ever visited the town and it entailed a loss of about twenty thousand dollars. The burned buildings were, however, soon replaced and the prosperity of the place was not affected.

During the years following the foundation period of which we have spoken Edison has gone

on with steady improvement corresponding to the growth of the country immediately tributary to it until it has become one of the most substantial and well built of the small villages of the county. The different lines of enterprise which have been demonstrated to be singularly successful in the region round about are farming, gardening, dairying, logging and milling. The Samish flats produce the most prolific crops of hay, oats, fruit and vegetables. Among the last it has been shown that sugar beets of the finest quality can be produced and there has been much talk of starting a beet-sugar factory in the town. The farmers live in elegant homes and have all the surroundings to make life attractive and prosperous.

The dairy ranchers are equally prosperous with the general farmers, since the rich, succulent grasses and clovers of the land redeemed from the swamps and forests will maintain cattle throughout the year so generously that cows have been known to produce milk to the value of six dollars per month for the whole twelve months.

Within three miles of Edison are located four large mills, the Winner mill at Bow, the Sound shingle mill above Bow, the Blanchard shingle and saw-mill a short distance north of Edison, and the Edison mill company's establishment in Edison itself. In addition to the great business opportunities of the land are equally remunerative ones upon and under the water. Great quantities of salmon, besides herring and smelt, are found in the waters of the sound and the sloughs connected with them. One special industry which is in process of inauguration at Edison is the oyster business. The shallow waters adjoining Samish island furnish the natural home for the very finest of these luscious bivalves and it is only a question of time when this business will rival that of Olympia or Toke Point.

Turning to the special business directory of Edison, we find one of the most important to be the steamboat business. The steamers Clara Brown and Edison make regular trips, besides which other boats call as business justifies, while a continual stream of sloops, scows and small boats may be seen in the sloughs and bay. The business enterprises of the town proper are as follows: General merchandise: John Berentson, Gilmore Brothers & Company, Iddins Brothers & Company; hardware, Unger & Loop; blacksmith shops: Klesper & Newland, A. Lindquist; hotels: the Edison, Mrs. A. J. Whittle; the Central, Mrs. Thomas Toner; drug store, George Halloran; confectionery, Oscar A. Loomis; livery, Lamaster & Englebreton; doctors: Dr. Josiah Jones; J. L. Jackson; contractors: John A. White; Patrick Callopy; Silas Daniels; harness shop, J. A. Jonak; real estate and insurance, James A. Halloran; barber, Edward Watkinson; meat market, Kosack & Triebess; Edison creamery, F. M. Kaupish, manager, expending four hundred dollars a week for cream; Edison Lumber Company,

Lockhart & Roberts, proprietors; the Samish Water and Supply Company, consisting of Thomas Cain, G. O. Haller, Robert P. Carter, Patrick Smith and John Doser, organized in 1890, reorganized in 1901 and providing an excellent water supply from Whitehill creek on Chuckanut mountain three and a half miles north of the town.

The social and mental life of Edison, as represented by its schools, churches and fraternal orders, is such as to be highly gratifying to the fortunate inhabitants of the place.

The first school district was organized in 1874. The first school building is still standing in front of the Hall place directly east of town. The land upon which it was built was donated by John Morgan and the materials for the building were contributed by William Dean, Edward McTaggart and Daniel Dingwall. The first teacher was Charles Setzer, who came there from Orcus island. The old building was used until the erection of the present structure in 1892, when it was turned into a warehouse, which use it still fulfills. The present attractive and well-located building, standing upon the bank of the river and surrounded with beautiful trees, was erected at a cost of four thousand dollars and located upon land given for the purpose by Colonel Haller. The district has now maintained for a year a union high school. The school board at present consists of John Gilmore, John Dale and Nicholas Shumaker. The present principal is Professor A. Knapp and the assistants W. A. Robinson and Mrs. W. A. Robinson. The enrollment of scholars for the past year was sixty-one.

There are three churches in Edison, the Catholic, the Lutheran and the Congregational. The Congregational was the pioneer in time, being founded in 1889 by Rev. George Baker, but the church building was not erected until 1892. The Catholic church was both organized and established in the present church building in 1890. This church is now conducted in connection with the La Conner church in charge of Rev. Father Woods. The Lutheran church is located at a point two miles south of Edison, but ministers to the members of that denomination in and around the town. The present pastor of the Congregational church is Rev. W. A. Hughes, who succeeded Mr. Baker May 1, 1905.

The fraternities of Edison are the Edison lodge, No. 45, I. O. O. F., and the Fraternal Union, No. 154. The former was organized February 21, 1887, with five charter members, Jacob Harden, Edward Ames, W. E. Gilkey, D. P. Thomas and W. H. Ewen. In 1890 this lodge erected the Odd Fellows' hall, which is also employed as a place of public gatherings. The present officers are: C. N. Iddins, P. G.; J. A. Jonak, N. G.; Dr. Josiah Jones, V. G.; J. E. Bland, secretary, and A. S. Lockhart, treasurer. There are now twenty-nine members. The Fraternal Union consists of forty members, and its



officers are: George Halloran, fraternal master; J. R. Cowell, justice, and J. E. Bland, secretary.

#### BOW

The site of Bow, a thriving young village on the Great Northern, seven miles north of Burlington and on the eastern edge of the Samish region, was homesteaded by William J. Brown in 1869. In 1899 the Great Northern railway placed a corps of surveyors in this region, who ultimately ran a line from Belleville via Brown's place to the extreme western point of Chuckanut mountain, thence up the shore to Bellingham. This survey was later adopted and in 1901 the railway company began building this "cut-off," finishing it the following year, and soon thereafter abandoning the old route over the mountain further east. To furnish the Samish district, recognized as one of the richest sections of the county, with a new station in place of the one abandoned, the company established Bow. It erected a station building in the fall of 1902, and appointed Henry Christianson resident agent. From the establishment of this station the real existence of the village dates.

However, before the building of the railroad there had been a small settlement near Bow, known locally as Brownsville. It resulted from the building of a saw-mill on the Brown place in 1892 by the Howard-Butler Company, and the erection the same year of a school-house nearby. Several logging camps in the surrounding region contributed to the stability of the settlement, and gradually the number of ranchmen in the district increased. The postoffice did not come until July, 1901, or until after the railroad had been assured, and the service did not commence until just one year later, when E. E. Heusted assumed the duties of postmaster. The postoffice and station were named Bow, at the suggestion of Mr. Brown, after the great Bow railroad station of London, England.

The same year the postoffice was opened Ben Gardner built the Bow hotel, first known as the Gardner house. The next spring, McDougall & Brown built a saloon and that summer W. Nelson Crenshaw established the Bow department store in a shake house. At that time, also, the Winner Shingle Company built a shingle mill on the Brown farm, thus giving the town proper its first industry.

By 1904 Mr. Brown concluded that the time was ripe for the formal institution of a town, so platted twelve acres of his ranch into the town site of Bow. E. E. Heusted opened a grocery store, a saloon was built, George McMillan erected a blacksmith shop and Shadel & Smith placed their meat market in service, all before the close of the year 1904.

Since the first of the present year Bow has added to its business establishments another general

store, a public hall, a restaurant and a bicycle shop, besides securing two rural free delivery routes attached to the postoffice. As it is the only railroad station between Burlington and Whatcom county, naturally its shipping and traffic are of considerable magnitude. The town has connection by stage twice a day with Edison, which lies three miles west, almost on the bay.

A summary of the business houses of Bow would include the following: General stores, W. N. Crenshaw, W. H. Benson; grocery and postoffice, E. E. Heusted; hotel and livery stables, John Peterson; restaurant, Mrs. T. D. Welch; blacksmith shop, George McMillan; meat market, Shadel & Smith; barber shop, bicycle store, ——— Christianson; two saloons, also the shingle mill of the Winner Shingle Company, capacity eighty thousand a day, Alexander McGaskill, manager. Patrick McCoy's large logging camp lies only a mile south.

Aside from its strategic location as a business and shipping point, Bow has a rich tributary farming country, which, however, is not very extensively improved at the present time.

#### AVON

Avon has never known a railroad boom, something rather unusual for a town on the western frontier and in the Puget sound country. It is the result of a demand on the part of a prosperous farming community for a central point where supplies may be obtained and where the products of the rich fields may be marketed. Without the advantage of the railroad, it has become a thriving town, being the shipping point for such of the produce of the fecund Olympia marsh as does not demand shipment by rail, and the supply point for a considerable area of rich country.

In its early days Avon permitted no saloons. Some stormed at this, but the men with power looked about them to the rich agricultural prospect and held firmly the conviction that a town could be made without the drawing forces of the bar and the bottle. Their faith has been justified and the people may now pride themselves on the fact that Avon is what it is without artificial forcing of any kind.

The first settler on Avon's site, W. H. Miller, came and took up land about 1882. The town builder, however, was A. H. Skaling, who, a little later, bought a part of Miller's land. Settlers poured into the Olympia marsh; they needed supplies; there was no transportation save by the river, and Mr. Skaling opened his pioneer store October 27, 1883. The new trading point was thus noticed by the Northwest Enterprise:

"Avon is the name of the new town which has been platted by A. M. White of Anacortes on the great bend of the Skagit river, three miles above Mount Vernon, on the property of A. H. Skaling,

and a new store and postoffice have been opened there. A hotel has also been erected, kept by W. A. Pitts. The steamer Quincy brings the mails to the place twice a week from Seattle. A. M. Flagg is constructing a residence at this place and will engage in boat building. The nearest approach of the Olympia marsh to the Skagit is at Avon, and the place is destined to become the shipping point of that productive region."

A little later the Skagit News of April 8, 1884, contained an advertisement which read:

"A TEMPERANCE TOWN

"The new Town of Avon

"is situated on the great bend of the Skagit and on the west side of the river. It is at the intersection of the La Conner, Bayview and Olympia marsh roads with the river roads; all of which roads lead to rich agricultural districts. \* \* \* \* This town has been started on temperance principles. A clause in the deeds prohibits the sale of liquor on the premises. A lodge of Good Templars, having over fifty members, has just been established.

"Apply to Arthur H. Skaling."

Naturally one of the first things demanded by the people of a temperance town would be a church, and the first movement for such an institution was thus chronicled in the Skagit News of March 11, 1884:

"At the meeting of the Avon conference of the Methodist Episcopal church three hundred and thirty dollars were subscribed for the erection of a church at that place. A. H. Skaling has donated a lot."

At the time the above was written a "city directory" of Avon would have read something like this: A. M. Flagg, boat builder; William A. Pitts, proprietor of the Avon hotel; A. H. Skaling, proprietor general store. But the earnestness of the early Avonites is indicated by the fact that in August of 1884 the foundations of the church edifice had been laid and Rev. W. McMillan was at work as pastor actively in the field. Though the clause in the deeds relating to absence of liquor license has been revoked by the owners of the town site, the fact remains that there is not a saloon in the town.

In July, 1889, the business establishments at Avon consisted of the general stores of A. H. Skaling, the pioneer merchant, and of the Graham Brothers, H. W. and Fred S., who had just come in; the meat market of T. N. Ovenell; the implement store of J. W. Dicks, and the Pitts hotel. Two years later the Skagit News described the situation in and around Avon as follows:

"Surrounded by highly productive farms and magnificent forests of fir and cedar, Avon reaps golden harvests from these sources. The land is with little exception level and covered with a deep, rich, black soil, and the land settled upon by the early pioneers is a blooming and productive garden,

and is a rich reward to the settlers who were willing to come into the wilderness a few years ago and endure privations and hardships. Until recently there has been a lack of saw-mills at Avon, and consequently lumber had to be shipped in on the river from other points. Some of the early settlers built their houses out of hand-made boards, or 'shakes,' and many lived in the primitive log cabin. This period is passed now, however, as two saw-mills with a cutting capacity of thirty thousand feet each day, and a shingle mill with a cutting capacity of forty thousand per day are running."

The mills mentioned, the first ventures in their respective lines in Avon, were those since well known as the establishments of M. B. Jacobs. The town hall, now known as Liberty hall, was erected in 1886 and was then considered an ornament to the town, of which few of its contemporaries of equal size could boast. In 1891 the Avon Record was published and was rated as an excellent paper for a town of its size, but its editor, W. E. Boyton, saw fit to discontinue after a time and go elsewhere. In those days A. H. Skaling had a full line of goods for a general merchandise store. Blumberg, Miller & Company kept a full line of groceries, crockery, glass and queensware. The mills were giving employment to about fifty men. A. M. Flagg had a drug store, with confectionery and cigars. Dr. A. C. Lewis, who had come to Avon from Ketchum, Idaho, was the only physician in the town. W. L. Duncan was proprietor of a billiard hall and store for the sale of tobacco and cigars, as well as soft drinks. Miss M. F. Graham had opened a millinery store which was credited with having "the largest stock of goods of any establishment of the kind on the Skagit river." Graham Brothers had a general merchandise establishment in town, one of the largest warehouses on the river, a two-story building in which the Independent Order of Odd Fellows met, and another furnishing a home for the Avon Cornet band. The firm was also owner of the North Avon addition, where Avon business touches the Anacortes branch of the railroad. Martin & Co. was operating the Avon Soda and Bottling works, which were furnishing all kinds of soft drinks to the northwestern part of the state. Fred Wills and William Pitts owned and operated a stage line to Mount Vernon and in connection conducted a livery stable. W. A. Ferrell was the town blacksmith. J. H. Reylea had recently come from San Francisco and commenced the wagon-making business. The furniture trade was represented by G. Antenen & Company. William Girth was proprietor of a restaurant. Such was Avon in 1891, and such she was for a period of years.

More than a decade passed and in 1905 the Argus published a story of the revivification of Avon, saying that "the sleepiness of the old town has vanished and in its place one sees the energy



and enthusiasm that go hand in hand with progress." An examination of the roster of business houses is one means of determining the difference between the town of the present time and the town as it was in 1891, yet one finds the names now which were prominent in the days of the earlier period. W. A. Pitts still runs the Avon hotel, and has competition in the establishment of Charles Kinsey. The general stores are those of J. W. Hall, H. W. Graham & Company and W. A. Ferrell, who has left his forge and anvil for the counter and counting room. A. M. Fairley has a butcher shop, confectionery store and barber shop. C. S. Alvord has succeeded Mr. Ferrell as leading blacksmith. Charles DuVall is engaged in the business of making shoes to order and repairing old footwear.

Formerly the chief business street of Avon lay along the top of the dike; now the main business thoroughfare of the town is on the street next back from the old dike and running parallel with it. The change commenced with the removal of the old Liberty hall to the new street, and gradually the street has become lined on both sides with stores and business houses. A big warehouse is in process of construction where Brunswick street leads down to the river, next to the branch of Lily & Bogardus. The Avon Mill Company, originally composed of H. W. Graham, H. M. Gibson and John and Robert Wiley, who erected the mill in 1903, is one of the big establishments of the present Avon. The proprietor is J. W. Hall, who turns out sixty thousand shingles a day and furnishes employment to fifty men.

In educational matters the people of Avon have ever been alert. From the time the first school was opened in this section, the subject of maintaining adequate facilities for the training of the minds of the young has been uppermost in the thought of the taxpayers and the public spirit of the people has not lagged. Mrs. Amelia (Watt) Waikle taught the first school in the Avon district in a building standing on the river front, and now occupied as a residence by the Gibson family. This school-house was replaced in 1886 by a neat frame building which did duty for the district until in 1892 the present structure was erected. In 1890 the old building was considered to be inadequate, and the following year a bond issue of six thousand dollars was voted, but another one thousand dollars was required before the present handsome building was completed. The affairs of the school are administered very acceptably by the present board, composed of Frank A. Jewett, president; H. B. Randall and B. R. Sumner, clerk.

Hardly had Avon been settled when church sentiment became felt, which resulted in the erection of a building for the Methodist church, Rev. L. E. Worman being pastor. The edifice was dedicated in August, 1887, the auditorium being packed to the doors. The dedicatory sermon was preached

by Rev. Mr. Moore, presiding elder of the Wyoming, New York, district. The sum of seven hundred and fifty dollars was raised on dedication day alone, the demand for church services being so great that contributions were freely given by those who were not of the same formal faith as the denomination named. Architecturally the edifice is a credit to the town, while under the ministrations of the present pastor, Rev. S. S. Guiler, the church work is progressing in a spiritual way. In 1886 persons affiliated with the Episcopal church erected a small house of worship, costing several hundred dollars.

At the present time Avon boasts of a lodge of but one of the larger fraternal organizations. Avon lodge, No. 789, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized in 1884 and has ever since been in a flourishing condition. Its progress has been coextensive with that of the town and its leading members are leading men of Avon. The present roster of officers is: Past grand, H. H. Allen; noble grand, George Morris, Jr.; vice grand, F. E. Tucker; secretary, G. C. Berger; financial secretary, J. Guy Lowman; treasurer, Paul Singer; trustees, Anton Blair, George Hopper and M. McLean; chaplain, W. C. Singer. There is also a flourishing chapter of the Daughters of Rebekah, Olive Branch lodge, No. 169, organized in 1905, with the following officers: Noble grand, Mrs. M. McLean; vice grand, Mrs. B. R. Sumner; secretary, Miss Hannah Isaacson; treasurer, Mrs. W. C. Ferrell; chaplain, Miss May Muman.

Avon has a sister town, which might also be said to be her *alter ego*, namely, North Avon, the plat of which was filed in 1890 by H. W. and Fred S. Graham, who for the purpose bought land of Thomas Wilkins, which was part of the old Enbark homestead. The Grahams erected the first store at the point where the railroad comes nearest to Avon, in 1891, and very shortly after secured a postoffice, W. T. Flagg becoming the first postmaster. At one time the new town seemed destined perhaps to surpass Avon, but the financial depression of the early nineties distracted business from the place, though it still serves as the railway shipping point for Avon. The contiguous territory is rich in timber, which is fast giving way to farms. The main support of the town is the Avon Lumber Company's saw-mill, which, with its accompanying logging camp, gives employment to many men. The company owns and operates a railway between its camp and the mill.

#### BAYVIEW

A beautiful situation on the shore of the magnificent Padilla bay, upon whose bosom ships of commerce are always to be seen—this is the chief charm, the most valued possession, the most pronounced characteristic of Bayview. But being

located at the place where Bayview ridge slopes southward to the famed Swinomish flats, with the rich farm lands of the Samish flats just across the ridge, it has plenty of resources in its immediate neighborhood. On the highlands of the ridge itself many fine farms have already been made, and the home-builder is following closely in the wake of the logger, who is still busy in the forests of the ridge.

Of the incipency of Bayview, its oldest pioneer, W. J. McKenna, has given the following concise account:

"In 1882 D. A. Jennings was doing a wholesale grocery business in Seattle. He also operated and supplied several logging camps on the sound. One of the camps he supplied was at Bayview, owned and operated by Powell & Horndon, this being the pioneer camp in that vicinity. Being anxious to extend his business, in May, 1882, he requested me to find a suitable location for a branch store, and suggested that I visit Fidalgo bay, where Munks had offered a store for sale. Upon this proposition, however, I reported adversely, as much of the goods were old, the price was high and the trade limited.

"After investigating the surrounding country, it was found that the site of Bayview was situated at about the geographical center of a rich farming region, the Swinomish flats being on the south, the Samish flats on the north and the Olympia marsh only three and a half miles east. The ridge, surrounded by these flats and the bay, was estimated to contain at least eight hundred million feet of fir, cedar and hemlock timber. Jennings was already interested in a camp on the bay, so I reported favorably upon the establishment of a store on the ridge. Mr. Jennings and I agreed upon terms, after which I selected a site. The present location was chosen because there the land sloped easily to the water and was convenient of access.

"Archibald Siegfried, of La Conner, was the owner of the land and from him for fifty dollars I purchased one acre. On this were immediately erected a saloon, which was rented to Harry Botcher; a small hotel, operated by C. S. Allen, and store and dwelling for my own use. We then secured a postoffice, of which Mrs. McKenna became the first postmistress. The mail was brought from La Conner once every week at first, generally coming by boat.

"In 1884 I induced Mr. Siegfried to plat two blocks of eight lots each, which was duly surveyed and the plat filed for record April 7, 1884."

Thus Bayview came into existence. In 1886 William Moeller built a saw-mill, which he later sold, and two years afterward George L. and Thomas Butler, brothers, erected a shingle mill near by. This mill is now owned by J. C. Stitt. The town secured an additional merchant in Febru-

ary, 1887, in the person of Martin Coltenbaugh, who at the same time commenced a thirteen-year term as postmaster. That year, also, C. A. Norton built the Roy hotel and M. M. Jones opened the pioneer blacksmith shop. The Bayview hotel was erected by Phil Bartlett a short time later.

With the general industrial revival in 1889, Bayview began to grow rapidly. Thirty or forty buildings, a saw-mill, and the Methodist church are reported to have been added within a period of twelve months. The year previous Mr. Siegfried had been induced to plat more of his land, with the result that sixteen blocks were added to the site. J. C. Stitt and C. P. Dickey put up a saloon in 1889, which they sold in 1899, immediately afterward instituting a large general store and logging camp and commencing to operate the old Butler shingle mill. H. D. Detweiler also entered the mercantile business at Bayview in 1888. So rapidly did the town grow during the next few years that in March, 1894, W. J. McKenna and T. B. Elliott purchased the rest of the Siegfried farm and platted McKenna & Elliott's addition. This property is still retained by Mr. McKenna and the Elliott heirs.

After the hard times Bayview experienced the revival of prosperity that came to the whole country and has since been steadily, if slowly, growing. The population of the town proper is now in excess of three hundred people.

Bayview is the home of one of the largest logging concerns in the state, the Ballard Lumber Company, whose mills are at Ballard. The company operates a railway four miles long, built four years ago to tap the eastern end of Bayview ridge, the terminus being at the bay near the town. The daily output is between sixty-five thousand and seventy-five thousand feet of cedar, fir and spruce, and the number of men employed is between fifty and sixty, who are under the direction of manager F. A. Doty. The company owns about one thousand seven hundred acres. Estimates place the amount of marketable timber yet standing on this great ridge at fully one hundred million feet. Joseph C. Stitt also operates a small camp on the ridge, and in town a shingle mill of fifty thousand capacity. This mill is practically new. Tugs and other boats of medium draft reach the town easily at high tide.

A daily stage, operated by E. C. Osborn, gives Bayview convenient connection with Whitney station, three miles away.

The school district of the town is one of the most progressive in the county, maintaining an eight-grade school and in association with district No. 13, a union high school. The school-house was built in 1889 at a cost of eight hundred dollars, and stands on block seventeen of Siegfried's first addition. The property is now valued at nearly two thousand dollars. Last year the enrollment was ninety-one. The teachers are T. H. Look, principal, Mrs. M. M. Look and Lois M. Baxter.



Bayview also has a Methodist church, established in 1889, with Rev. B. F. Brooks as its first pastor. Rev. R. M. Schoonmaker is its pastor at this date. It has a handsome, commodious church edifice, erected at a cost of perhaps one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars.

One of the important factors in the life of this community is Bayview lodge, No. 128, I. O. O. F., organized in 1892. In 1901, at a cost of two thousand three hundred dollars, it built a public hall, a very creditable building for a town of Bayview's size. The fraternity also owns the local cemetery. L. L. Inman is the present past grand; Edward Commrine, noble grand; John Monroe, vice grand; W. J. McKenna, secretary; J. C. Stitt, treasurer, and W. J. McKenna, J. C. Stitt and A. P. Walker, trustees.

The following is a list of Bayview's business houses and professional men: General stores, W. J. McKenna, J. C. Stitt; hotel, the Bayview, C. P. Dickey; livery, Robert Barr; restaurant, T. H. Look; meat market, Perry Gabriel; blacksmith shop, William Quigley; confectionery, Harry McMillan; two saloons; contractor, A. C. Paulson; postmaster and notary public, W. J. McKenna; physician, J. H. Fairleigh.

#### CLEAR LAKE

Along the lines of the Northern Pacific, through the central portion of Skagit county, lies a chain of three small lakes, picturesquely set in a densely timbered basin among the hills. Better inland mill sites are not to be found or more convenient logging facilities, while the natural beauty of the region is marked.

Only one of these little lakes, however, is surrounded by an agricultural area of any considerable extent, and that is Clear lake, the most northerly of the chain, upon the western shore of which is the town bearing the same name. The railroad passes by on this side of the lake and between it and the railroad is Clearlake's principal thoroughfare, in fact, most of the town. Perhaps three hundred and fifty people constitute the aggregate population.

As yet the town is unincorporated, though it probably soon will be. The main dependence of the inhabitants is the logging and milling industry, though agriculture is not neglected.

Robert Pringle, in 1877, settled upon the quarter section of which the Clearlake town site is a portion, becoming one of the earliest pioneers in that vicinity. The same year John Isaacson took a claim at the north end of the lake, and in 1878 John Dart became a permanent settler there, but until the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern came through in 1890 there was not even a postoffice in the valley.

With the building of that railroad, however, furnishing a convenient outlet to the region's products, came a sudden ambition for larger things. Hence,

in the spring of 1890, Jacob Bartl platted fifteen acres of the Pringle claim, which he had secured, established a store and in April became the first postmaster of Clearlake postoffice.

The town site was originally named Mountain View. The following year Alexander Smith erected a hotel, now the Stevens house, on the site, and Day Brothers, Michael and John, built Clearlake's pioneer shingle mill.

Thus was given inception to the present bustling town, which grew very slowly at first, partly on account of its close proximity to Sedro and Woolley, only two or three miles north. In 1894 Charles Eagan and Robert Lannigan succeeded Smith in the hotel, and another change in the middle nineties was the retirement of Mr. Bartl in favor of Niles & Reynolds. This store came into the hands of its present owners in 1899, when Niles & Reynolds sold out. The Day Brothers were also succeeded by John McMaster, and he later by the Bratnober-Wait Lumber Company, while in recent years still a new firm has acquired the mill property, the Clearlake Lumber Company.

With the revival of prosperous times in the late nineties, Clearlake began to grow, and it has been growing steadily since. The mill was enlarged from time to time, new logging camps started, more land was transformed into farms and all along the line greater activity was manifested.

The Clearlake mill, saw, planing and shingle combined, is one of the largest in the county and gives employment to probably a hundred men or more. The main buildings were erected three years ago and the plant is equipped with modern machinery. F. H. Jackson, of Seattle, is president of the company; M. M. Cole, resident manager and superintendent. This concern also conducts a large general store, boarding house, etc. Two large camps on the hill west of Clearlake are controlled by this firm, employing from one hundred and fifty to two hundred men. At times the monthly payroll of Clearlake has reached fifteen thousand dollars. A mile and a half below the town the Clear Lake Shingle Company, R. H. Kellogg, manager, operates a shingle mill also.

G. A. Chapman, connected with Beddall's store, estimates the amount of hay raised in Clear lake valley at two hundred and fifty tons, and of oats one hundred tons. Large quantities of cherries, apples, plums and berries are also produced.

Clearlake's business houses may be listed as follows: General stores: W. O. Beddall, Clearlake Lumber Company, Starland & Boye; hotels: the Stevens, Lafayette S. Stevens, proprietor; the Central, J. A. Frederick, proprietor; meat market, Alexander McDonald; bakery, A. J. Grierson; confectionery and barber shop, Thomas McEwen; three saloons. W. O. Beddall is postmaster and J. A. Sisson station agent.

The town is fortunate in possessing good edu-

cational facilities. The first school in district No. 33, was a rough shack built of split boards, erected in 1889. Upon this site five years ago the district built a neat three-room structure at a cost of one thousand five hundred dollars. During the past year the school has been under the control of F. P. McGreal, principal, Mrs. F. P. McGreal and Miss Nellie Morrow. Last year one hundred and thirty children were enrolled.

In 1903 the Methodists erected a handsome church building in the town, over which the Sedro-Woolley pastor has charge and a little later the Congregationalists built their church home. Rev. A. Lennox is the resident Congregational minister.

#### M'MURRAY

Chief among McMurray's industries and the principal support of the population is the immense plant of the Atlas Shingle and Lumber Company. This institution covers several acres of ground on the lake shore at the northern end of town. Since the old mill, McMurray's original saw-mill, came into the hands of the present company about nine years ago it has been practically rebuilt and thoroughly modernized until it is now counted one of the best plants on the sound. Between fifty thousand and seventy thousand feet of lumber are cut daily, in addition to an average output of one hundred and fifty thousand shingles. As the prosperity of this industry has varied so has that of McMurray, but, since for nearly a decade now this mill has been operated almost continuously and has been gradually increasing its scope, the town has likewise steadily advanced from a mere hamlet during the hard times to its present thrifty condition.

But while the business institution referred to in the foregoing furnishes the main dependence of the town's three hundred or three hundred and fifty inhabitants, it is not the sole support. Just over the hill to the west lies the English Logging Company's large camp, one of the largest in this region of the sound; southward up the track is a large shingle mill at Ehrlich station, and several small independent loggers are engaged in the vicinity. Only a short distance east is the rich upper Pilchuck valley, a timber and farming section. A few new farms are scattered at other points along the lake or on the surrounding bench lands. Furthermore, McMurray is a pleasant, healthy, pretty place and has, therefore, attracted to it some whose main object was home-building.

Lake McMurray lies at the extreme lower end of the chain of lakes along the Northern Pacific's route through the central portion of Skagit county. It is a small body of fresh water, perhaps two miles in length by three-quarters of a mile wide, and very deep. The valley is narrow and in its original condition was heavily timbered with cedar, fir and spruce, principally cedar. The cool, limpid waters

of this typical mountain lake abound with fish, furnish a fine field for boating and other aquatic sports and, best of all, afford the logger and manufacturer superior advantages.

It was because of the presence of such a heavy virgin forest beside a lake which was adapted for manufacturing purposes and which in addition was prepossessing to would-be home-builders that McMurray came into existence in 1890. When the surveyors of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern staked their line along the shore, it was at once a foregone conclusion that a town must soon come into existence there. Immediately a town site company was organized with Dr. Marcus Kenyon at its head, which platted McMurray, so named in honor of the pioneer settler of its shores. The site selected was on the western shore, near the southern end of the lake. There the land rises gently from the water's edge to a broad plateau. The topography of the spot is well suited for town purposes, the bench land giving it a commanding, well-drained site, looking westward across the beautiful sheet of water toward the snow ranges of mountains.

Before the construction company had reached the lake, McMurray's growth began. A thirty-room hotel was nearly completed the first summer by Dr. Kenyon; M. E. Berridge was doing a general merchandise business, and his father-in-law, Oscar Ball, had opened the postoffice before regular trains were running. This is said to be rather a remarkable case of rapid town building, the only recorded instance of a Puget sound inland town, inaccessible by steamboats or wagon roads, reaching such an advanced development ahead of the regular freight traffic. In the fall the railroad company built a substantial depot costing two thousand dollars and before winter set in trains were running regularly over the line.

The McMurray Cedar Lumber Company began erecting its plant in the fall of 1890, also, and finished it the following spring. It was a modern combination mill with a lumber capacity of sixty thousand and a shingle output of seventy-five thousand a day, whose operation involving the employment of a large force. The new hotel was managed by a man named Luce until the fall of 1891, when W. H. Hall took charge; he also put in the pioneer meat market in October of that year. The town grew rapidly until hard times, when it suffered severely.

However, with the passing of the old mill into the hands of the Atlas Lumber and Shingle Company in 1896, and the rejuvenation of that industry a little later, McMurray began to revive. It has grown steadily since and assumed a permanent place as one of the substantial smaller commercial centers of Skagit county.

The town has suffered from only one severe conflagration. This was occasioned by the burning of a portion of the Atlas plant in April, 1901. The



timely arrival by special train of the Snohomish City fire engine with Charles Slater and Frank Benway in charge prevented the destruction of the entire plant and perhaps saved the town. As it was, the loss was at least fifty thousand dollars.

At the time McMurray was founded an effort was made by the Medina Land and Quarry Company to establish the town of Medina on the lake opposite McMurray. This enterprise failed, however, the only two buildings erected never having been occupied.

McMurray's professional men and business houses are: Physician, Dr. William Teepell; postmaster, Mrs. George La Rock; station agent, T. H. Copestick; Atlas Shingle and Lumber Company, Charles E. Patten, manager; general stores: Hughes & Blake; Starlund & Boie; hotels: Mrs. H. D. Plattner, Harry Donovan; meat market, N. G. Seegebath; bakery and confectionery, Mrs. George Keys; barber shop, Edson Sturgeon, and three saloons.

The pioneer school of McMurray was taught by Miss Thomas, of Mount Vernon, in a small dwelling in the fall of 1891. The next year the district built a school-house at a cost of one thousand dollars, which is still used. Professor Charles Vinger and wife have had charge of this school for the last three years. In 1903 the Congregationalists erected a handsome church edifice, and they have recently called a minister. The Catholics also have a chapel in the town. The only fraternities represented at present are the Maccabees and Foresters, which have thriving local lodges.

#### MONTBORNE

This little mill town lies on the east shore of Big lake, the middle lake in the chain which occupies the central portion of Skagit county. The Nelson & Neal Lumber Company operate a large mill there which furnishes practically the entire support of the village.

It is also a station on the Northern Pacific, and has a postoffice and general store.

Dr. H. P. Montborne, the pioneer physician of Mount Vernon, settled on this land, upon which the town bearing his name stands, in 1884, and in 1890 sold the claim to the Virginia Land and Town-site Company, of which A. S. Dunham, president of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company, became president. A depot was immediately established, and in 1891 a postoffice secured. Several different companies have operated mills at Montborne, the site being very favorable for milling purposes. It is an attractive, beautifully situated little town.

#### HAMILTON

The ruins of long-unused business buildings in Hamilton tell of a past exceeding the present. The towering mountains of coal and iron just across the

river, the mountains of timber in an opposite direction giving prophecy of a future far surpassing past or present, while the great beauty of the level town site, dry and clean at all seasons, will permit the building of an attractive as well as a busy and prosperous city when the time is full for the development of its tributary wealth.

About the year 1877 William Hamilton filed on the land that is now the town site. In 1884 he put in a general merchandise establishment, encouraged by the activity in the coal region just across the river, but the village did not grow much until 1889. In that year, however, it took a wonderful start. Among the promoters of its development were McNaught Brothers, C. B. McDowell, H. C. Pettit, J. W. Dermont, Colonel Wilkinson and J. C. Carlton. It speedily became a thriving place with perhaps fifteen hundred inhabitants within its borders and in the country surrounding.

The Skagit County Logger tells us that in November, 1889, Hamilton had a steam saw and shingle mill, a water-power feed mill, two livery stables, a general merchandise store, a newspaper, a blacksmith shop, two hotels, a school-house and a public hall. Two stages left the town daily, one for Mount Vernon, the other for up-river points. Lots ranged in price from seventy-five to two hundred dollars.

In the spring of 1890, the Hamilton Town Site and Land Company was incorporated, with a board of trustees consisting of twelve influential capitalists of Butte, Seattle, Fairhaven and Hamilton. It is stated that during the week ending June 5, 1890, that company sold thirty thousand dollars' worth of real estate. Very early in 1891 steps were taken looking toward incorporation. At a meeting held January 17th, J. B. Wiley, census enumerator, submitted his report showing that he had found three hundred and twenty-seven people within the proposed corporate limits. The 4th of the ensuing March, by a vote of forty-eight to thirty-four, the people decided upon incorporation, and the following officers were elected: Mayor, J. B. Wiley; treasurer, ——— Graves; councilmen, Thomas Miller, C. G. Shepard, J. C. Richardson, W. H. Dexter, C. B. McDowell.

The year 1891 was one of great activity and prosperity, due to the mines and the building of the Seattle & Northern Railroad. It was assumed from the efforts of the Great Northern to secure a half interest in the town site that that company expected to do great things for the development of Hamilton. It was claimed that an arrangement had been entered into whereby the Great Northern undertook to connect Hamilton with its Puget sound system during the year, and hearts beat high with hope that not only this would be done, but that the road would be extended to Sauk and in a short time through the mountains to a connection with its great transcontinental system.

Unfortunately the hopes then entertained were doomed to disappointment. The mines shut down, the hard times came on, a portion of the town near the river suffered greatly from floods and a decline began, lasting yet. The Great Northern is a reality, to be sure, but it has not proved the developer that was expected. The rates demanded by it for transporting logs are considered prohibitive by lumbermen, causing many of them to shut down. While this and the inactivity in the tributary mines are very depressing, it is clear that present conditions cannot last always. So magnificent is the timber that the loggers have begun surveying for a railroad to a point on the river from which logs can safely be transported by water to the sound. They assert that unless the Great Northern establishes a reasonable rate they will surely build their own road. In either case the town will profit by the increased activity which must come. The iron and coal will not always go begging and when their development commences in good earnest a splendid city will spring up on this magnificent town site.

A list of the present business houses and business men of Hamilton at the present time would include the following: Bank of Hamilton, J. Yungbluth & Company, proprietors; drug store, J. H. Smith; confectionery, Morris Hamilton; Hamilton Herald, Hans J. Bratlie, publisher; the Yellowstone restaurant and saloon, P. Jacobino, proprietor; J. R. Baldridge's saloon; groceries, Thomas Conboy; dry goods, Frank Wyman; hardware, general merchandise, etc., the Eagle Shingle Company; the Seattle saloon and hotel, E. R. Whitney, proprietor; the Washington hotel, Mrs. M. Ferbrache, proprietress; meat market, Fred Shannon, proprietor; harness, paints, etc., P. Gabel; livery stable, W. W. Raymore. Four miles above the town is the J. T. Hightower Lumber Company's plant and there is also a logging camp in the vicinity in operation at present. Dr. R. G. Kellner practices medicine and surgery in the town and surrounding country. At the time of the writer's visit, the Methodist Episcopal society, under the pastorate of Rev. Henry Harpst, was erecting a neat little church. The Catholics also have a local organization and a resident priest. The town has an excellent public school, presided over last year by four instructors. G. W. Wilson is postmaster.

#### BAKER

Baker is an upper Skagit valley village, situated on the Great Northern Railway at the junction of the Skagit and Baker rivers, from the latter of which it receives its name. At this point there is not at present very extended development, but with such rich resources as exist in the surrounding country the day of larger things cannot be far distant.

The foothills and slopes of the Cascades, lying

in close proximity, have as yet lost only a fraction of their marketable timber; the minerals hidden beneath these forests have scarcely been scratched by the pick, while the valleys are being cultivated in but a few spots. At Baker lake, about twenty-five miles up the river, the government maintains an extensive fish hatchery.

Just across the river from the town of Baker a great cement mine is now being developed by a syndicate which proposes to erect on the ground a mill capable of producing twelve hundred barrels a day. In fact, at this writing, a crew of more than a hundred men is engaged in building a great dam on Baker river and flumes for utilizing the immense water power, while side tracks have been laid and the site is ready to receive the mill. The enterprise is a substantial one and bids fair to create of itself a thrifty, populous community. A comparatively new bridge spans the Baker near its mouth, connecting the town with the proposed cement works on the old Amasa Everett ranch on the west side of the river.

Upon the sloping plateau, reaching perhaps a height of between a hundred and a hundred and fifty feet above the rivers, on the east side of the Baker river, which forms the site of Baker, Richard Challenger settled in 1888. Two years later Magnus Miller bought the claim from Challenger and made permanent residence thereon, building a dwelling large enough to accommodate occasional travelers through that isolated region. The next year the community built a school-house on John Benson's place on the Skagit a short distance above the mouth of the Baker, and in 1892 Baker postoffice was established on Miller's place.

In this stage of development the embryo town remained for nearly ten years, or until the Great Northern was extended up the valley, passing through the Miller place. About this time Wilson M. Aldridge came to the mouth of Baker river with a stock of general merchandise and established the pioneer store near the postoffice, the year of his arrival being 1900. A year later the Baker River Lumber Company erected a mill along the railroad at the Miller place, which added impetus to the town's growth, resulting in the establishment of another store (owned by the company), and a saloon, and increasing the population considerably. This mill is operating steadily, cutting from one hundred thousand to one hundred and twenty thousand shingles a day, but no lumber. Last year a school-house was built in town and Miss Carrie Leggett employed as its first teacher.

The town institutions may be said to consist of two general stores, that of W. M. Aldridge and that of the Baker River Lumber Company; hotel, operated by Magnus Miller; postoffice, of which he is also postmaster; a shingle mill, two saloons, a large cement works just across the river, and a school-house.



## SAUK CITY

As early as 1884 a postoffice was established at Sauk City. In January, 1889, a large portion of the little village which had sprung up there was destroyed by fire. Only one building, it is said, was left standing, the store of George Perrault, but many of the destroyed residences were at once rebuilt. The following November forty acres were platted into town lots and a larger area was divided into five and ten-acre tracts, which were offered for sale soon after. During 1890, Thomas F. Moody of Hamilton and J. W. Sutherland of Fairhaven purchased three hundred and sixty acres of land across the Skagit from Sauk postoffice from Messrs. Sutter, McLoud & Byers; their object being to start a town. In August surveying was begun and negotiations were opened for a saw-mill, which would furnish materials for the buildings. Moody & Sutherland merged their interests with those of a wealthy corporation in February, 1891, and it appeared that a grand onward movement for the place had begun.

At that time it seemed evident that with the energy and wealth of its promoters, with the agricultural and logging interests that would naturally center there and with its close proximity to the mineral stores of the Skagit, Cascade and Sauk rivers, it must necessarily become a town of no little importance. The site selected was decidedly advantageous, being at the head of the Skagit valley and at the foot of Sauk valley, on a piece of ground lying in moderately high terraces, the lower one of which was above high-water mark.

But with all these advantages, and with the railroad it now enjoys, the growth of the place has been slow, owing to the comparative slowness in the development of its tributary industries. The business houses established there at present are: The Sauk Mercantile Company, dealers in general merchandise, two hotels, two saloons, a butcher shop, a tailor shop, a shingle mill with a daily capacity of one hundred and twenty thousand and a postoffice. The place is supplied with a good public school. As yet no denomination of Christians has established itself in Sauk, but a Sunday-school is maintained.

## ROCKPORT

The present terminus of the railroad from Anacortes through the Skagit valley to the foot of the Cascades is Rockport, on the Sauk river, near Sauk City. For many years a hotel has been maintained there by Al. Von Pressentin and a few goods may also have been carried by him, but the little town is comparatively young, not over five or six years old. Until very recently the people residing in the vicinity had to go to Sauk for their mail, but they now have a postoffice in their midst. The

business establishments of the place at present are Al. Von Pressentin's hotel; Charles Cornforth's restaurant; Horace Claiborn's saloon; Al. Von Pressentin's general store; Wm. H. Parry's livery stable; a large mill boarding house run by A. Young; the Hawkeye Shingle Company's mill, capacity one hundred and twenty thousand; the Rockport Shingle Company's plant, capacity fifty to sixty thousand; a public school, and a depot, with a telegraph and express office.

## CEMENT CITY

This town site was platted only the last of July, 1905. The writer visited it about that time and watched the streets being staked out and men at work installing a water system. Only one building had been erected on the site, that of O. C. Miller, manager of the new cement works.

This town has been planned as a home for the large number of people who are shortly to be employed at this place in mining the raw cement and refining it.

## DEWEY

This thrifty little hamlet is situated at the extreme southern portion of Fidalgo island, near the western end of Deception pass. The original name of this postoffice was Deception, and it was created in the latter part of the eighties. There was nothing except the postoffice at the place until 1889, when every available town site on Fidalgo island was purchased and platted as fast as surveyors could do the work. F. J. Carlyle and George Loucke, in 1889, secured holdings at Deception and almost immediately platted them as Fidalgo City, three hundred and forty-one blocks being surveyed. About the same time Legh R. Freeman, publisher of the Washington Farmer, laid out another tract of land near by, calling his town Gibraltar. A newspaper report of the time states that at the opening sale of lots, November 5th, two hundred and fifty-two of the Fidalgo City lots were sold and forty-seven at Gibraltar. January 9, 1891, the name of the postoffice was changed to Fidalgo and Miss Mary E. Loucke appointed postmistress. As this name was in conflict with that of the old postoffice on Fidalgo bay, the department almost immediately again changed the name—this time to Fidalgo City. This name remained until after the Spanish-American War, when the old name was abandoned and the present one, that of the gallant admiral, chosen.

In 1891 an electric motor line was built from Anacortes south to Fidalgo City and cars made two trips over it. The enterprise was premature, however, and really completed simply to secure a large land bonus promised the company. This old road-bed may still be seen, but the iron has long since been removed.

Fidalgo City, or Dewey's, pioneer merchants were W. H. Halpin and C. J. Carlisle, the former establishing the first store at the time the town was laid out. Without attempting to note minutely the changes from time to time, it is sufficient to say that the present merchant and postmaster, Albanus D. Quint, came to Dewey in 1897 and opened his store. Dewey is a pleasantly situated little place, and when Fidalgo island becomes a great manufacturing point, it, too, will enjoy a vigorous growth.

#### WHITNEY

This little hamlet lies on the Anacortes branch of the Great Northern railway, perhaps a mile southeast of Padilla bay, in the northern portion of the famous Swinomish flats. There is a station there of which Mrs. E. Mendenhall is in charge. She also keeps the postoffice, and in connection with it a small store. The only other business establishment of the place is a hotel and saloon, conducted by Anderson Brothers. A daily stage line is also operated between Whitney and La Conner, six miles south.

The postoffice, which is still known as Padilla, was established in 1882 in the old village of Padilla, a mile north of the railroad, with A. G. Tillinghast as postmaster. With the building of the railroad in 1890 this pioneer hamlet was abandoned and what business was there removed to Whitney station. Miss Emma Jenne became postmistress about 1891 and shortly afterward Olven Fulk built the Anderson hotel and saloon. Whitney was named in honor of Rienzie E. Whitney, who was one of Skagit's most worthy pioneers, the founder of the Padilla settlement and the man who reclaimed Whitney's island near the station.

#### FIDALGO

The above is the name of a station on the Anacortes division of the Great Northern railway at a point where it crosses Fidalgo bay, two miles southeast of Anacortes. At the time of the great Fidalgo island boom in 1890 William Munks platted the town on a portion of his old homestead and quite a business center sprang up at the place. A pretentious hotel was erected by Mr. Munks himself and a large store was established by Henry C. Barkhausen. These were not the pioneer houses, however, for Fidalgo postoffice was the second one created in Skagit county and Mr. Munks had maintained a trading post at his place since the late sixties. With the collapse of the boom in 1892, and the arrival of hard times, Fidalgo gave up its ambition to become a city and ultimately the land was remanded to farming purposes. The postoffice was discontinued a few years ago, and now all that remains of the town is a few deserted buildings and the railroad station.

#### FIR

Although merely a hamlet, a trading center in the delta of the Skagit river, Fir is a place of historic interest in Skagit county. At present there is a postoffice, of which Colonel Charles F. Treat is postmaster; two general stores, one belonging to Colonel Treat, the other to Edward Osborn; George Mann's hotel and a saloon.

Mann's Landing, as Fir was first named, had its inception in the logging industry. When that business began to assume large proportions on the Skagit during the middle seventies, extensive boom facilities became a necessity at the river's mouth, the maintenance of which in turn required great crews of men. So it was only natural that in 1876 C. H. Mann should have opened a store upon his claim near by. It being conveniently situated upon the shore, boats at once began making calls there, and very shortly the point became known as Mann's Landing. Its location is upon the north bank of the south fork channel, opposite Conway, and perhaps three and a half miles from the sound. Contemporaneously with the establishment of Mann's store, came a small hotel owned by Mann and kept by Mrs. John Anderson, and the postoffice of Fir, of which Mr. Mann was postmaster. At that time Skagit City was the only town on the river, Mount Vernon being no larger than Fir for several years. As headquarters for loggers and the constantly increasing number of settlers who were reclaiming the fertile bottom lands at the delta, Fir thrived vigorously, and became a typical frontier community.

About 1882 Magnus Anderson replaced Mann's old hotel by a substantial, two-story building, of which Mr. and Mrs. Charles Villeneuve first took charge. Soon afterward the Morting house was erected. Just at this period in the hamlet's history Skagit county's first disastrous fire wiped out every business building at the place, the losses reaching approximately seventeen thousand dollars, with small insurance. The buildings were at once rebuilt and business reestablished. Friday, April 10, 1885, is the date of this conflagration. Eight years later Mr. Mann again suffered the destruction by fire of his store buildings, the loss this time reaching, according to the Skagit News, twenty-five thousand dollars, with eleven thousand dollars insurance. Since that disaster Fir has prospered without untoward incident. Many fishing boats on the sound make headquarters at Fir and Conway.

#### CONWAY

Conway lies on the southeastern bank of the Skagit river, opposite Fir, and is the southernmost Skagit county station on the Great Northern's coast-line. Its population does not exceed fifty, there being only a postoffice, hotel, store and two saloons there. A ferry connects Conway with Fir, virtually making them one community.



Thomas P. Jones and Charles Villeneuve settled upon and near the site of Conway in 1873, but not until 1886 did the latter establish the pioneer store on the land. In 1891 the Great Northern came through, designating this point as a station. Thereupon Mr. Jones platted the town site of Conway upon a portion of his land. Mr. Villeneuve bought four lots and in 1892 erected the present store building. A heavy flood in 1894 all but destroyed the place. Two years later Mr. Villeneuve leased his store to William Bonser, who retained possession two years, finally returning the business to its owner. Magnus Anderson succeeded Mr. Villeneuve a year and a half later and was in turn recently succeeded by John Melkild who still conducts the general store. The wealthy Skagit delta flats surround the town, furnishing its main support.

#### SKAGIT CITY

The history of Skagit City is so interwoven with the general history of Skagit county that only a brief mention will be necessary here. This historic place, the oldest settlement and business point on the Skagit river, is situated on the north bank of the main river about four miles below Mount Vernon and a mile below the junction of the north and south forks. It is in the very heart of the Skagit delta, surrounded on every side by one of the richest farming regions in the Northwest. Practically the whole region is in cultivation. The river here is broad and deep, furnishing facilities for extensive steamboat navigation and general boating, all of which is taken advantage of by numerous river boats. A ferry is maintained by the county at this point for the convenience of the public.

Like a typical river town, Skagit City was built along the dike, the business houses being built in a row facing the water, beginning with Barker's single trading post in 1869. Ten years later Skagit City was a thrifty village with hotels, stores, saloons, school, church and other public buildings. For a few years it continued to grow, but with the rise of Mount Vernon the older town gradually began to decline, losing its business houses to Mount Vernon one by one. At present only one remains, the general store of D. E. Gage, who succeeded more than a quarter of a century ago to the original establishment. Even the postoffice has been discontinued, the rural free delivery routes taking its place. The Skagit Queen, Captain H. H. MacDonald, calls at the wharf when occasion requires.

The town site was platted on the old homestead of W. H. McAlpine, one of the earliest of Skagit's pioneers. Originally the McAlpine dwelling and Barker's store stood further up the river, near the point a few hundred yards above the present buildings. Heavy floods have partly washed away the old site.

Skagit City is associated with so much of impor-

tance and interest in connection with the early days of Skagit's settlement that it will always live in local history. Its mission as a town, however, seems to have been fulfilled.

#### LYMAN

"Otto Klement has laid off the town of Lyman. The lots are fifty by one hundred; alleys seventeen feet; streets sixty and eighty-two. The site is one above all overflow, level and dry. Our county surveyor, George Savage, has done the platting and excellent work is the result."

Such is the account in the Skagit News of October 28, 1884, of the inception of Lyman as a town. The first store in the place had been erected before this by Mr. Klement. If the town site proprietor expected a rapid growth for his new burg he was doomed to disappointment, but the town, by 1889, consisted of the first-class general merchandise store of B. D. Minkler, the Lyman hotel, run by a man named Quinn, a livery stable, a town hall and a church.

Notwithstanding its splendid location in the heart of a fine agricultural section, with a fine belt of timber on one side and great deposits of coal and iron on the other, Lyman seems to have received relatively little attention from the town site boomer during the early nineties, nor has it had a specially rapid growth at any time. Of the three roads expected to pass through it in 1890, but one has materialized, the Seattle & Northern, now the property of the Great Northern. This, however, is already of inestimable advantage and will be of still greater when the development of the mines begins in good earnest. The town at present consists of the following business enterprises: Lyman hotel and saloon, Duffy & Egan's saloon, Henry Hurshman's general merchandise store and hotel, the Hitchcock-Kelly Lumber Company, Vanderford & Minkler Shingle mill, a K. of P. hall, a postoffice and a railway depot.

#### STERLING

Jesse B. Ball founded the town of Sterling in 1878, by establishing a large logging camp and trading post at that point. The site lies at a great bend in the Skagit river, two miles below Sedro-Woolley, on the north bank of the river. Then, and for many years afterward, Sterling was the chief town in the valley above Mount Vernon and was the head of regular steamboat navigation. The forests surrounding the town and up the valley were a paradise for loggers, and Sterling was considered headquarters, making it for the first few years an important place.

In 1886 the Skagit Railway and Lumber Company succeeded Ball. This concern enlarged even upon his extensive operations, employing a small army of men and carrying a stock of general

merchandise ranging from forty thousand dollars upward. The town had this camp and store, a hotel, a livery stable, a church and a school-house in 1889, and perhaps seventy to eighty permanent residents. That year, however, marked the beginning of Sterling's end, as Sedro began its wonderful growth. Woolley was platted and the railroads, just constructed throughout the county, began drawing trade from the river. When what is now the Skagit valley branch of the Great Northern came up the valley, Sterling was not touched by it, a fact which further accelerated the decline of the little river town. To-day there is a station called Sterling, but the old town is merely a memory.

#### THORNE

The postoffice of Warner's prairie, northwest of Burlington, is Thorne, established in 1900. It is named in honor of the postmaster, Woodbury J. Thorne, who, with his wife, settled on their homestead in 1895.

#### EHRLICH

A postoffice and station on the Bellingham branch of the Northern Pacific railway, between Montborne and McMurray. Hughes & Blake operate a general store, besides which there are two or three small shingle mills in the vicinity.

For the purpose of preserving in history some data concerning pioneer Skagit towns and postoffices which never realized a permanent existence, we mention the following:

Eagle Harbor, a postoffice established on Cypress island in 1881, with E. Hammond as postmaster. No business buildings were ever erected or mails ever delivered.

Bancroft, a town laid out around Alden Academy, Fidalgo island, in 1883, by Rev. E. O. Tade. It was so named in honor of Hubert Howe Bancroft, the author of the Pacific Coast series. An unsuccessful enterprise, which never progressed beyond the sale of a few lots.

Bessemer, north bank of the Skagit river above Birdview. Platted by Harrison Clothier in 1890, at the time the Cokedale mines were opened. A town in name only.

Atlanta, on Samish island near Point Williams. Platted by ex-Sheriff G. W. L. Allen in 1883. He erected a two-story hotel, established a store, secured a postoffice and built an extensive wharf, but failed in his larger purpose. This was the extent of the town's growth.

Other postoffices in the county according to the last United States postal guide are: Belfast, Belleville, Biglake, Birdview, Cypress, Fravel, Fredonia, Lookout, Mansford, Marblemount, Milltown, Minkler, Prairie, Samish, Urban and Van Horn, all of which are thriving centers of the lumber, mining or agricultural industry.

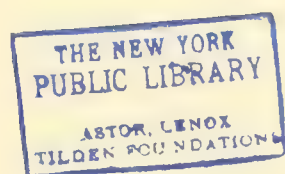




PART III  
SNOHOMISH COUNTY











MOUNTAIN AND STREAM

# PART III

## SNOHOMISH COUNTY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### SETTLEMENT AND ORGANIZATION

Away back in the early fifties, when the Indians still held by right of possession all the land on which are the cities of Seattle, Everett, La Conner, Bellingham and other prominent towns of the sound, the first permanent white settlement in Snohomish county was made. The site of this settlement was Tulalip bay, the settlers were John Gould, who died recently on Whidby island, a Frenchman named Peter Goutre and a few others; the purpose of these stout-hearted pioneers was to utilize the splendid water power in operating a saw-mill; the date of their settlement is believed to be 1853.

The saw-mill was built as planned. Nothing occurred to interfere seriously with its successful operation until January 22, 1855, when the celebrated Governor I. I. Stevens held a council with the D'Wamish and allied tribes of Indians. The result of this convention was the cession to the United States of a vast domain, from which, however, was reserved to the Indians a tract of land including the very spot on which this pioneer saw-mill stood. As a result the mill was condemned by the government, which bought it at an appraised valuation. It still stands on its original site, a monument to the enterprise of its pioneer builders, and a great curiosity. But it is more than a relic of the past; more than a curiosity, for in the hands of Indian operators, it is still doing good work for the agency.

The wide-spread Indian outbreak which followed the negotiation of Governor Stevens' several treaties with Oregon and Washington tribes, prevented settlements in Snohomish county during the years 1855-6, if any such were contemplated. The war, however, brought white men to the country, thereby extending a knowledge of its resources and

perhaps influencing settlement at a later date. For a general outline of operations against the Indian confederated tribes in this celebrated race struggle, the reader is referred to a previous chapter. The seat of war on the sound was King and Pierce counties, but it was thought best to send troops to the Snohomish river to confirm the neutrality of the Snoqualmies and other tribes who made their homes in this vicinity, and to circumscribe the hostile area as completely as possible. With this end in view, Colonel I. N. Ebey, of Whidby island, raised a company of volunteers at Port Townsend, and in November, 1855, came with them to the Snohomish country. Patkanim, a friendly Snoqualmie chief, piloted the company. It was transported to the Snohomish river by the schooner A. Y. Trask, Captain Horton, which was towed by the little iron steamer Traveler, Captain John E. Burns. The Traveler was probably the first steamer that ever entered the Snohomish. Ascending to the head of what has ever since been known as Ebey slough, they built there a primitive log fortification, named by them Fort Ebey, where they remained until the next spring. The fort was never compelled to engage in active hostilities, offensive or defensive, but after Patkanim's battle on White river, in which he surprised and routed the hostiles, the heads of fallen foes were brought to the Snoqualmie river, thence in canoes to Fort Ebey, where the victorious warriors came ashore with their horrid trophies on sticks. Setting these in the ground, they proceeded to execute a war dance in the presence of the volunteers.

In the spring of 1856, Fort Ebey was abandoned. Many of the men who had constituted its garrison,



enlisted in Captain Smalley's company, which was then being raised at Port Townsend and Dungeness, and which, with Captain Samuel Howe's Whidby island company and Captain Peabody's Whatcom county volunteers, constituted the Northern battalion. Colonel Ebey, the leader of the expedition, returned to his home on Whidby island, where on the night of the 11th of August, 1857, he was perfidiously murdered by the dread Northern Indians. The perpetrators of the horrible outrage were a party of Kakes, who dwell as far north as the fifty-eighth parallel. During the day they had received kind treatment from their intended victim, who, coming out of his house that night in response to their call, was treacherously shot and then beheaded. U. S. Marshal George W. Corliss and his wife were guests in the Ebey home at the time. They escaped while the Indians were parleying, only to fall victims to these or other Northern Indians at a later date.

Quite a number of the Fort Ebey soldiers were so favorably impressed with the Snohomish valley during their winter's stay, that they later returned and became pioneer citizens of the county. There was, however, no permanent settlement by white men until 1859, if we except Rev. E. C. Chirouse's Catholic mission. Harry Spithill was here in 1858, in what is now the Tualco settlement, but he was in no sense a settler at that time, though he has been in the county ever since and is now a resident of Marysville. Others were here even before that date, three white men being in Snohomish county in 1855.

Without violence to truth it may be said that the real settlement of the county began in 1859, and that its immediate cause was the inception of operations on the proposed military road from Fort Steilacoom to Fort Bellingham. A number of progressive men at the former point, watchful for an opportunity to improve their condition and at the same time build up the country, conceived a plan of building a ferry and a town at the point where the road would cross the Snohomish. Accordingly they formed a species of syndicate, consisting of Rogers & McCaw, Ferguson & Rabbeson and Colonel Wallace, all residents of Steilacoom. E. T. Cady was sent out as the representative of the first two; Hiel Barnes of Ferguson & Rabbeson and E. H. Tucker of Colonel Wallace; and all were instructed to acquire and hold for their principals squatters' rights to the land in the vicinity of the proposed ferry. Cady took what later became known as the Sinclair portion of the Snohomish town site; Barnes what is now the western part of Snohomish and Tucker the land now known as the Harvey place on the south side of the river.

The military road was extended northward to a point beyond the Stillaguamish in 1859, but the next congress, instead of voting an appropriation for its completion to Fort Bellingham, concluded to abol-

ish both that and the fort at Steilacoom. This action naturally put an end to road building by the government.

The consequent set-back to the plans of the Steilacoom syndicate caused all its members to withdraw except Rabbeson & Ferguson, the latter of whom came to the river about the first of March, 1860, and took the place Hiel Barnes had been holding for him and Rabbeson. A few others, mostly young men who had been engaged on the military road, settled on the river.

About simultaneous with the settlement of Cady, Barnes and Tucker at Snohomish City, was the founding of Mukilteo by Morris H. Frost, collector of customs at Port Townsend, who formed a partnership with J. D. Fowler, and sent him to that point with lumber and other materials for the purpose of building a store and hotel. For many years this was the only store on the sound between Seattle and Utsalady. The proprietors enjoyed a very large trade with Indians and settlers, and it was the hope of the friends of Mukilteo during the early days that, owing to its excellent location, it would develop into one of the leading commercial centers of the sound. But circumstances were against it; its trade was drawn to other points and eventually the store was closed, though the hotel continued to be a favorite winter resort for loggers.

At the time of its first settlement the territory now constituting Snohomish county was included in Island county. E. C. Ferguson hunted up for the writer a copy of the returns of an election held in Snohomish City, July 9, 1860, in which seventeen votes were polled, the names of the voters being as follows: Z. F. Wheat, John Cochrane, A. J. Bailey, Andrew Johnson, Jacob Summers, John C. Riley, T. P. Carter, Patrick Doyle, Salem Woods, Hiel Barnes, H. McClurg, Benjamin Young, George Allen, William Hawkins, Francis Dolan, Charles Short and E. C. Ferguson. It is believed that owing to the difficulty of reaching the island, the ballots of these men were never sent in to the county seat and never included in the official returns.

The pioneer settlers of the Snohomish and Skykomish valleys early determined to seek a remedy for the inconvenience of their situation at such a great distance from their county seat. In the fall of 1860, a petition was circulated and received the signatures of twenty-five persons, praying that all that portion of Island county situated on the mainland between King and Whatcom counties (there was no Skagit county then) should be organized into a separate county to be known as Snohomish. While the bearer of this petition was on his way to Olympia he learned that the prayer of the petitioners had already been granted. The facts were that potential political influences had been at work to secure a larger representation in the legislature for the northwestern part of the territory; therefore

an act creating Snohomish county was readily passed. The date of its approval by the governor is January 14, 1861. Its full text is as follows:

#### AN ACT

##### TO CREATE AND ORGANIZE SNOHOMISH COUNTY.

The Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington do Enact as Follows:

Section 1. The boundaries of the county of Snohomish shall be as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of the county of King, being at the point where township line north of township No. 26 strikes Puget sound waters, thence running due east, by said north line to township 26, to the summit of the Cascade mountains, thence northerly, by the said summit, till it strikes the easterly continuation of the eighth standard parallel, thence due west, by the said parallel, till it strikes the channel of the waters near the mouth and southward of the Skagit river, thence by the channel, running eastward of Camano or McDonald's island, and through Port Susan bay, and leaving Gedney's island to the east, thence southerly to the place of beginning.

Sec. 2. The county seat of said county shall be and remain at Muckelteo (or Point Elliot), in said county; Provided, That a majority of the legal voters of said county may locate their county seat at any other point in said county at the next general election.

Sec. 3. The following named officers of said county are hereby authorized and empowered to fulfill the various duties authorized by law, after being duly qualified; to-wit: Sheriff, Jacob Summers; county commissioners, E. C. Ferguson, Henry McClurg, John Harvey; auditor, J. D. Fowler; judge of probate, Charles Short; treasurer, John Harvey; and they shall continue to fulfill the said duties until the next general election and their successors become qualified. Passed January 14, 1861.

LYMAN SHAFFER,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

PAUL K. HUBBS,

President of the Council.

A census of legal voters in the county in 1861 is now in the possession of E. C. Ferguson, who kindly loaned it to the writer. As there were no white women and children in the county at this time, all the residents were legal voters, and a list of them, if complete, would constitute a list of the earliest pioneers of Snohomish. These men were: H. McClurg, a farmer; George Kelsey, farmer; George Rouse, farmer; Henry Beachman, farmer; James Hayes, blacksmith; Benjamin Young, farmer; J. Bott, farmer; George Allen, farmer; William Hawkins, farmer; George Walker, farmer; Francis Dolan, cabinet maker; F. Fisher, farmer; George Saunders, carpenter; John Richard, farmer; Jacob Wilson, farmer; Charles Short, farmer; William Pollard, sailor; Samuel Howe, farmer; John Harvey, farmer; J. P. Voisard, farmer; E. T. Cady, machinist; E. C. Ferguson, carpenter; John Alexander, carpenter; Charles Thompson, farmer; A. Davis, farmer, and James Long, farmer. Of these E. C. Ferguson, George Kelsey, James Hayes, George Saunders, George Walker, and William Hawkins are still in Snohomish county; H. McClurg is in British Columbia and John Alexander is a resident of King county. The whereabouts of some

of the others are unknown, but the majority have been gathered unto their fathers.

This list, although purporting to cover the county, seems not to include the residents of Mukilteo precinct, who, in the election of July 8, 1861, cast ten votes, the voters being Nicholas Nelson, Peter Landervale, H. D. Morgan, William King, Thomas Dickson, J. F. Guerin, J. D. Fowler, P. H. Ewell, Eugene Jasper and C. M. Stillwell.

As in most other parts of the Northwest so in the Puget sound country, the discoveries of the indomitable prospector had an important influence upon early history. Late in the fifties, gold had been found in the Fraser river country of British Columbia. A rush followed bringing Whatcom county, Washington, into immediate prominence and causing a town of ten thousand inhabitants to spring up in a few months. The boom proved very ephemeral, however and the town disappeared as quickly as it had arisen, but thousands of disappointed fortune hunters were cast adrift, and many of them became citizens of the various counties of Puget sound.

A little later came the Similkameen excitement, also in British Columbia, which received not a little attention from the Puget sound settlements, including those on the Snohomish river. Late in the fall of 1859, E. C. Ferguson and others sent E. T. Cady and a man named Parsons up the Snohomish and Skykomish to spy out a trail across the mountains toward the new Mecca of the gold-hunting pilgrims. When they reached the summit of the range they returned, it being very late in the season, and the snow too deep for the further pursuit of their project. The pass they visited has ever since been known as Cady's pass.

From original documents, it appears that no little interest was manifested in this scheme of building a trail across the mountains. A subscription dated February 29, 1860, in which the signers agreed to pay E. C. Ferguson and S. McCraw the sums set opposite their names to be applied to the opening of this trans-Cascade road, was signed by the following persons: W. H. Wallace, A. B. Rabbeson, S. McCraw & Rogers, Egbert H. Tucker, E. C. Ferguson, D. V. Waldron, A. F. Byrd and John H. Scranton, and the sums subscribed ranged from fifty to two hundred and fifty dollars and aggregated eleven hundred dollars. Another subscription to the same project was circulated in Port Townsend and received twenty-nine signatures, the pledges aggregating over nine hundred and eighty dollars in cash and property of various kinds. A long list of men, including three Indians, worked on the road from three to sixty-eight days. In August, 1860, Ferguson and Cady started for the mines with pack animals. Going over the mountains by Cady pass, they descended the Wenatchee river to the Columbia, and went up that to the Okanogan river, which they ascended to the vicinity of Okanogan lake. They then crossed into the Kettle river



country of British Columbia, and surveyed the mining situation. Finding the prospects rather discouraging, they soon returned. That ended the trail proposition.

In 1862 another census of Snohomish county was taken by Salem A. Woods, the sheriff, which showed the status of the county's population to be as follows:

NAME	NATIVITY	AGE
Frank Dolan,.....	Albany, N. Y. ....	25
George Allen,.....	Mt. Rose, Scotland ...	35
Patrick McDoyle,.....	Norfolk, Va. ....	33
Andrew Johnson,.....	Sweden ....	33
William Hawkins,.....	Vermillion ....	24
George Kelsey,.....	L. I., N. Y. ....	33
George Rouse,.....	Ypsilanti, Mich. ....	25
Frank Buck,.....	Pennsylvania ....	27
Peter Voisard,.....	Stark county, Ohio ...	31
Charles Short,.....	St. Louis, Mo. ....	36
John Harvey,.....	Devonshire, England ..	30
George Walteer,.....	Cambridge Port, Mass...33	
E. F. Cady,*.....	Utica, N. Y. ....	34
D. W. Browning,.....	Holland ....	40
Jas. Hayes,.....	Liverpool, England ...	34
P. J. Fields,.....	Franklin county, Mass...30	
George Saunders,.....	England ....	30
George Fisher,.....	Utica, N. Y. ....	39
John Richards,.....	France ....	29
George Walker,.....	.....	39
John Faust,.....	Holland ....	30
E. H. Thompson,.....	Wisconsin ....	32
Rev. E. C. Chirouse,...	France ....	40
George Blanchard,....	France ....	42
John Gould,.....	New Jersey ....	38
Thomas Dixon,.....	Iowa ....	28
P. G. Landerville,.....	Montreal, Canada ....	58
D. Brigham,.....	Waster county, Mass ...	55
M. H. Frost,.....	New York ....	55
J. D. Fowler,.....	New York ....	24
Thos. Hare,.....	New York ....	33
Thos. Ermine,.....	New York ....	47
Jas. A. Gilliland,.....	Charleston, S. C. ....	25
P. H. Ewell,.....	Missouri ....	23
C. M. Stillwell,.....	Massachusetts ....	38
P. Golascher,.....	Massachusetts ....	40
A. Davis,.....	Franklin county, N. Y...34	
E. C. Ferguson,.....	New York City ....	29
Henry McClurg,.....	Pennsylvania ....	29
John Cochrane,.....	Westfield, N. Y. ....	31
Benj. Young,.....	South Carolina ....	36
William McDonald,....	Scotland ....	49
S. A. Woods,.....	Fredonia, N. Y. ....	31
Jas. Long,.....	Baltimore, Md. ....	28
Charles Taylor,.....	Maine ....	30

\*Initials should be E. T.

It will be observed that the name of not one woman or child appears on the list. Family ties were unknown in Snohomish county at the time,

and there were no social organizations such as obtain in older and more civilized communities. The country was still practically in the hands of the aboriginal savages, and of the forty-four pioneers of civilization whose names appear on the census roll of 1862, quite a number had been constrained to adopt some of the customs and habits of their Indian neighbors. The great timber resources of the county had not yet begun to be developed; agriculture on any considerable scale was out of the question as the country was covered with a dense forest, and there was little to attract men and families. The single men who were here obtained a livelihood by clearing up small tracts of river bottom land and raising vegetables, chiefly potatoes thereon. Their products were transported by sail boats, scows and various kinds of primitive craft to Port Gamble, where the saw-mills afforded a market for them. The canoe was the great agent of short distance locomotion, and continued to be for many years afterward.

So far as known the first white woman who ever remained for any considerable length of time in Snohomish county was Mrs. Thompson, who with her husband and family abode for a while at the home of E. C. Ferguson. A little later J. L. Clark, with his wife and family, settled about a mile below Snohomish City, on what was afterward known as the Little place, but the first white woman to establish a permanent residence in the county was Mrs. W. B. Sinclair. She is still one of its esteemed citizens, her home having been in Snohomish City continually since the spring of 1865, when she and Mrs. Isaac Ellis came on the steamer Mary Woodruff from Port Madison. The husbands of these ladies had made their way to Snohomish in December, 1864, Mr. Ellis to give inception to the logging industry in the vicinity of Snohomish City, as superintendent for Amos Phinney & Company of Port Ludlow. The Sinclair family bought from a squatter the land upon which E. T. Cady had first located, and which is now a part of the Snohomish city town site.

Up to 1864, settlement in the county was limited to the valley of the Snohomish and Skykomish rivers and the vicinity of Mukilteo, but in the fall of this year, began the settlement and subjugation of lands contiguous to the other important waterway of the county, the Stillaguamish river. The honor of pioneership in this locality is thought to belong to Henry Marshall, but he was very soon followed by a number of others. Gardner Goodrich states that when he came in the fall of 1864 to cruise the country in search of a satisfactory logging site, he found on the river Henry Marshall, Captain Daniel Marvin, George Nevels, Willard Sly, a Portuguese known as John Silva, and on Hatt slough a man named Cummings. These men were all either single or married to Indian women, except Captain Marvin, to whose

wife, Mrs. Maria L. Marvin, belongs the honor of being the first white woman to settle permanently upon the Stillaguamish. She says that she and her husband and son, Frank, accompanied by Willard Sly, arrived from Port Madison about the first of November, 1864, having come in a scow which the captain had built for the purpose of transporting them. They made their home in the scow until a little shack could be erected for their accommodation. Fortunately, the Indians were friendly.

Captain Marvin and family settled about four miles above the mouth of the Stillaguamish. Owing to the captain's ill health, the burdens and privations of pioneer life rested still more heavily upon his courageous helpmeet than they otherwise would. Mrs. Marvin was compelled to remain at home constantly, and for three years she saw not the face of a single white woman. Late in the fall of 1867 her isolation from persons of her own color and sex was temporarily relieved by the arrival from Utsalady for a visit of Alexander Graham and his white wife. The next spring this family settled near the Marvins, and a few months later Daniel Thurston and family came, swelling the number of white women on the Stillaguamish to three. As long as they stayed Mrs. Marvin had congenial company of her own sex, but the Thurstons eventually moved away and the Grahams took up their residence on Hatt slough, leaving her again isolated. True there were by this time white women on the flats at the mouth of the river, but Mrs. Marvin seldom saw them, as her household duties and the additional responsibilities growing out of her husband's illness made it impossible to visit them often. For the honor of pioneership she paid most dearly in the sacrifice of almost all social pleasures, but she bore her privations heroically and is deserving the highest respect and commendation.

For a number of years after the first settlers arrived, the population of the Stillaguamish valley increased very slowly, but a settler or two arrived almost every year. With Mr. Goodrich in 1864 came James H. Perkins, who bought Henry Marshall's right to the first claim staked out in the Stillaguamish country. For a number of years he was engaged in logging and general trading. Eventually he embarked in a hotel and saloon business in Florence, and he is thus engaged at this date. In 1865 or '6, Robert Fulton settled about a mile up the river from the old Marshall place. Later he squatted on the island opposite Stanwood, putting up a small saloon there, which he soon sold to John Gould, who in turn was succeeded by George Kyle. When Centerville postoffice, the first in the valley, was established Kyle was appointed postmaster.

Other settlers of the middle and late sixties were James Cuthbert, who located just above the

Goodrich place; Thomas S. Adams, on the river above Martin's; P. A. Peterson, just above the present Florence, and John and Robert Robb, also above Florence. About 1870, Gardner Kellogg, a Seattle druggist, settled on Hatt slough, staking out his claim in the night to get ahead of some other would-be squatter. At this time railroads were first talked of, and as many thought the road from the east must pass through the Stillaguamish valley, a new interest was taken in that part of Snohomish county. In 1870, or thereabout, Peter Wilkinson, John McDonald, William Hunt, William B. Moore, Frank H. Hancock, ——— Bradley and Thomas Ovenell settled on the flats. These combined and gave inception to the diking industry by building a long fortification against the sea. The practicability and profit of oat raising on tide-marsh lands had been already demonstrated in what is now Skagit county, so all the settlers on the Stillaguamish flats began cultivating this crop as soon as their diked lands were in readiness.

Owing to a fortunate circumstance it is possible to enumerate practically all those who settled in the Stillaguamish country prior to 1873, thus preserving the names of those earliest pioneers. For the purpose of avoiding disputes among themselves over lines, boundaries of claims, etc., the settlers paid three dollars each to S. M. Morgan, C. E., to make a map of the country, which should be filed in the land office at Olympia. A copy of this map is still in the possession of Gardner Goodrich. It shows that claims were taken on the north side of the river by J. Hicks, A. L. Densmore, T. J. Moores, A. H. Moores, W. B. Moore, William Hunt, J. Gage Green, John McDonald, Thomas Ovenell, Peter Wilkinson, Robert Freeman, Henry Oliver, J. H. Irwin, James Calden, J. A. Palmer, N. Perfield, Charles Palmer, William Butler, John Silva, Peter Harvey, Captain Daniel Marvin, George Nevels, John Brady, John Gilchrist, C. Livingston, P. A. Peterson, Dr. Rhodes, C. J. Low, and one other whose name is illegible on the map, and whom nobody seems able to remember. On the south side were George Kyle, William Kyle, David Kellogg, Gardner Goodrich, J. Crebs, ——— Anderson, Gardner Kellogg, James Cuthbert, Willard Sly, E. Graham, J. H. Perkins, John Dymont and H. G. Dewey. South of Hatt's slough were William Douglass, James Hatt, James Long, Thomas Adam, George Belden, John Le Ballister, J. W. Fendlason, A. Grant, David Munson, Peter M. Smith, Ross P. Shoecraft, a surveyor, on Lake Howard, and Martin Woolsey, near Lake Shoecraft. This included every settler north of the reservation line.

The master industry of Snohomish county, namely the appropriation and elaboration of its timber, had its beginning at a very early date. The first saw mill within its borders, that now in use by the Tulalip agency, has already been men-



tioned. The nomadic hand logger also began his operations early, and sometime in 1862 Smith & Wilson started to log with oxen on Brown's bay, two miles north of Edmonds. To the best of Mr. Smith's knowledge and belief this was the first camp of any magnitude and the first in which oxen were employed on the Snohomish coast. This firm used ten oxen and about fifteen men.

In September, 1863, Smith & Wilson moved to the site of Lowell, where they found two squatters named Frederick Dunbar and Burlingham Brown, the former of whom had an Indian wife. These men had settled on their claims about 1861. They sold their rights to the loggers, who forthwith commenced operations, becoming the pioneers of the industry on the Snohomish river. In 1865, Mr. Smith bought out his partner, Wilson. He logged uninterruptedly on the sites of Lowell, Everett and Marysville, and on various parts of Ebey slough until 1891, when he sold his interests. From the shores of Ebey slough he took one hundred million feet of logs.

The next outfit on the lower river, to the best of Mr. Smith's recollection, was that of James Long and Alexander Spithill, who operated on Spithill's slough for a number of years. In 1864, also, George and Perrin Preston, brothers, commenced logging a mile below Snohomish City, and late the same year the Ellis camp, previously referred to, began operations. The Prestons took land at Blackman's point after Spithill left. Runnels & Duvall followed Long and Spithill on the slough, establishing their camp at a place known as Hog 'Em, three miles up from Marysville, where they remained from about 1864 to 1866, moving then to the Stillaguamish. Jerome Berry, Arthur, Steven and William McLean, M. T. White and others soon after established camps on the river, slough and reservation, and when the wealth of timber in the country became generally known, other camps came in fast. Ulmer Stinson, E. C. Ferguson, Isaac Cathcart, James Duvall, John Elwell and Ross Brothers were among the first on the river above Lowell, and camps were early established as high up as the Snoqualmie and Skykomish rivers. The price of logs in the early days ranged from five to ten dollars a thousand. Oxen were used exclusively for power, and camps having ten or twelve of them expected to put in about three millions a year. The average output of the county from 1863 to 1870 was probably thirty millions annually, though during the first two or three years it was probably between ten and fifteen millions.

Though Frost & Fowler's hotel and trading station was established at Mukilteo at a very early date, and though it soon became a popular resort for loggers, the lumbering industry seems not to have gained a foothold there as early as on Ebey slough, and the Snohomish and Stillaguamish rivers.

However, George Foster had a large camp there probably as early as 1867, and in the seventies Tamlin Elwell, Blackman Brothers, E. D. Smith, M. H. Frost and possibly others logged in that locality.

It should be noted that when E. D. Smith arrived in September, 1863, he found one Dennis Brigham in possession of a claim extending three-quarters of a mile along the water front of Everett harbor, where some of the most valuable property in the city now is. In 1864 a telegraph line was built to Bellingham and Edward Kromer, who came to act as operator, took a claim next to Brigham's. He sold forty acres about 1888 to an Englishman named Edmund Smith, and the rest at a later date to Rucker & Swalwell. Kromer and Brigham were the first permanent settlers on the site of Everett. Some time before the fall of 1863, also, the site of Ferry & Baker's saw mill was taken by a squaw man, and later James Entwistle and an old Frenchman took the site of East Everett. Nicholas Code was likewise one of the men who missed fortune by failing to stay with it.

Mr. Smith also recalls that in 1863 Charles Seebart was occupying a claim on the flats opposite Lowell. He will be remembered by all old pioneers as the man who, in 1871, was murdered with an ax and horribly mutilated in the middle of the night by his own son, a boy of about nineteen. The murderer was captured in Seattle and tried for the crime, but acquitted on the ground that he was not a responsible person.

Eldridge Morse, one of the counsel in the case, told the writer of the rather singular tactics pursued in this trial. He says the defense brought the boy's mother from California to testify that while the boy was yet in intra-uterine life, his father abused his mother shamefully. The theory of counsel was that the effect of this harsh treatment upon the mother's mind influenced the mind of the unborn child, causing an unconquerable aversion to and fear of the father; that the boy was so thoroughly frightened by some threats made just previous to the murder that he considered his own life in danger and knew of no avenue of escape but to kill his father. Undoubtedly the boy was of unsound mind.

An important incidental result of the establishment of Mr. Smith's first camp on the Snohomish was the removal of obstructions to navigation and the opening of the way for the coming of the steamboat. The first boom, in being driven down the river, encountered so many snags and other obstructions that it was almost lost. The logging firm therefore concluded to use Steamboat slough for driving purposes. Trees had fallen into this, inter-locking with each other where it was narrow and almost cutting off craft of any kind, but Smith sent men along each bank to saw off the trees and remove them, thus opening it to navigation. This

was in the spring of 1864. Not long afterward boats began to visit the river, the Zephyr, Captain Wright and the Nellie being the first to make regular trips upon it. Sailing vessels also came up the river at intervals during the early years, among them the schooner Minnehaha, of which Captain Clendenning was master.

Previous to September, 1863, the Atridge brothers, three in number, were engaged, on the slope just north of where Everett now is, in taking out spars for the French government. Their camp was a temporary one. Next year they spent some time on Nevels slough, in the Stillaguamish country, getting ready to log, but for some reason abandoned their project before even the preliminary work was completed. About two years later Thomas Runnels took hold of their abandoned claim in good earnest, becoming the pioneer logger of the Stillaguamish. Of the men employed by him in 1867,

several later became well known citizens of the county, among them being Gardner Goodrich, James Cuthbert, James de Valle, William Whitfield and James H. Perkins. Runnels sold to J. C. Record in 1868, or very early in 1869.

Logging operations on the Stillaguamish were not nearly so extensive during the early years as on the Snohomish and the sloughs. There were, however, a number of small camps there during the early seventies, among them those of Peter Harvey, near the Record claim, James Long on the river above Florence, and Olson & McFadden, two miles above Florence. James Hatt was the pioneer logger of Port Susan bay, starting probably in 1863, to take out timber for the Utsalady mill. William Douglass succeeded him, about 1866, and Hatt filed on a claim and engaged in farming and saloon keeping.

## CHAPTER II

### CURRENT EVENTS, 1870-89

Naturally the earliest years of Snohomish county's history were years of slow development, the devotees of each industry being held back by the feebleness of other related or complementary industries, and all by absence of speedy transportation. The extent of the logger's activity was limited by the lack of milling facilities, which could not come in a day, and the development of agriculture would have been measured by the limits of the local market, had not the extreme difficulty of preparing the soil for the seed most effectually established its bounds. But the pioneer days were very important ones, if they were necessarily days of small things. The early settlers for the most part displayed a goodly quantity of public spirit, evincing a willingness to encourage to the extent of their ability any proposed industry. Naturally attempts to start saw mills were early made. The first to be built in the county after the Tulalip mill was erected by David Livingston and his two brothers about 1863. It was situated between Mukilteo and the site of the present Everett, about a mile and a half from the former point. Several vessels were loaded with its products but it could not compete with the large mills on the west side of the sound in the general market and there was no local demand, so it soon ceased operations. As early as 1866, the settlers of Snohomish City and

vicinity made a bold attempt to secure a saw mill in their midst, well knowing that such would be valuable not alone in itself, but for the encouragement it would lend the logging industry, which in turn would have the double effect of furnishing a market to the farmer and assisting him in the laborious task of clearing the timber from the soil. The evidence of this praiseworthy attempt is furnished by an act in the territorial session laws of 1866, "to Incorporate the Snohomish City Mill Company," the substance of which was as follows:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington, That Clark Ferguson, W. B. Sinclair, M. L. King, John Harvey, E. C. Ferguson and Charles Short be and are hereby appointed, under the direction of a majority of whom subscription may be received to the capital stock of the Snohomish City Mill Company hereby incorporated, and they may cause books to be opened at such times and places as they shall direct, for the purpose of receiving subscriptions to the capital stock of said company, first giving thirty days' notice of the time and places of taking such subscriptions, by publishing the same in some newspaper in this territory, or by posting notices thereof in not less than three public places in Snohomish county.

Sec. 2. The capital stock of said company shall be thirty thousand dollars, in shares of twenty-five dollars each, and as soon as one hundred shares of the capital stock shall be subscribed, and ten per cent. of the amount thereof actually paid in or secured to the said company, the subscribers of said stock, with such other persons as



shall thereafter associate with them for that purpose, their successors and assigns, shall be and they are hereby created and declared a body corporate and politic by the name and style of the Snohomish City Mill Company, with perpetual succession, and by that means shall be capable in law of purchasing, holding, selling, bargaining and conveying estate real, personal and mixed; have a common seal which they may alter or renew at pleasure, and generally may do all and singular, the matters and things which an incorporated company may by law do.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sec. 8. The said company shall have power to locate and construct a mill at or near the mouth of a small creek on the north bank of the Snohomish river, and on the land claim now held by E. C. Ferguson, in Snohomish county, to be determined by vote of the stockholders holding a majority of the stock of said company, who shall be represented in person or by proxy at a special meeting called for the purpose of fixing the location of said mill.

\* \* \* \* \*

Sec. 12. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

Passed the House of Representatives January 9, 1866.

EDWARD ELDRIDGE,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Passed the Council January 10, 1866.

HARVEY K. HINES,

President of the Council.

Approved January 18, 1866.

WILLIAM PICKERING,

Governor of the Territory of Washington.

For the first decade or more of settlement in Snohomish county, the assessed valuation of property was very slight. In 1862 it amounted to but little more than eleven thousand dollars divided among forty-four persons. In 1870 it was one hundred and thirty-eight thousand five hundred and seventy dollars, of which all but nineteen thousand six hundred and seventy dollars was on personal property. The reason for the slight valuation of realty was that practically all the land except a few quarter sections at Edmonds was still really the property of the United States government, and not subject to taxation, what was in control of settlers being held first by squatter's right and later under the homestead and preëmption laws. About three townships in the vicinity of Mukilteo were early surveyed. Upon them grew some of the finest timber in the county, hence much of this land was a great temptation to the Puget Mill Company, which in the latter sixties and early seventies acquired title to it in the usual way. The first tract of land on the Snohomish river above its mouth for which a deed was procured was the preëmption claim of E. C. Ferguson, who offered final proof in February, 1871. Between that date and 1875, quite a number of claims were patented, and about 1873 patents began to be secured by settlers on the Stillaguamish.

According to the ninth census, that of 1870, the population of Snohomish county was then 599 persons, of whom 529 were white, the remainder being: Indians, 65; Chinese, 3; free colored, 2. The local enumerator, Hon. Edward Eldridge, is

also quoted as authority for the statement that the county at this time was supporting one pauper at an expense of one hundred and thirty-eight dollars per annum, and that the industries of the county, aside from agriculture, were the Eagle Brewery at Mukilteo, one camp getting out ship knees, fourteen logging camps and five shingle factories. By the last mentioned are meant places where one or more men were engaged in splitting cedar shingles by hand. There were no shingle mills at this date.

During 1870, eleven persons died in Snohomish county, none of whom were women, nor did any woman succumb to the dread reaper until the next year, when Mrs. A. Peden was drowned near the head of Ebey slough, through an accident to a canoe in charge of Charles Low, who afterward commanded the well known steamer Nellie. The first woman to die of disease was Mrs. M. W. Packard, whose demise occurred December 12, 1875. The next was Mrs. Eldridge Morse, March 10, 1876. The simple reason for the apparently small mortality among women was the fact that there were very few women in the county during the first decade and a half of its existence. The seeds of the higher civilization, with its family ties, its schools and churches and other social organizations had been sown, to be sure, both on the Snohomish and the Stillaguamish, but a very large proportion of the population consisted of single men, who had no special abiding places, but went wheresoever the fortunes of the lumber camps might lead them.

When the county was first organized all its litigation above the jurisdiction of the justices and judge of probate was carried on in Port Townsend, but by an act approved January 25, 1868, the counties of King, Kitsap and Snohomish were made a sub-district of the third judicial district, and given a court at Seattle. By the legislature of 1875-6, litigation was still further cheapened and rendered convenient by the establishment of a district court of the county of Snohomish, of which court the first session was held in March, 1876, J. R. Lewis, chief justice of the territory, presiding.

The year 1874 is remembered by E. D. Smith as one of unusual severity. He states that the thermometer indicator began to descend about December 15th, and that by Christmas one could skate the entire length of the lower Snohomish river. He remembers this especially because a dance was given in his hotel about that time, which was attended by a number of Snohomish people who came down on the ice. When the break-up came, about six weeks after the beginning of the cold snap, ice a foot thick floated down the river, forming regular jams in places. This was the severest winter since the notable one of 1860-61, when the entire Northwest was imprisoned by the frost king for months.

While there was a general financial depression

throughout the country at large following the panic of 1873, its unwelcome influence was not felt in Snohomish county. At this time everything was in too primitive a state for a panic to have much effect. Nobody had great wealth; nobody was in debt; there were no deferred payments falling due to be paid in appreciated currency and there was no "confidence" to be lost, except confidence in the future of the country. Furthermore, there was no intimate dependence upon the outside world; hence little or no movement of local conditions in sympathy with general conditions. The years 1870 to 1876 inclusive were years of no little activity in the development of the lumber industry of Snohomish county and the sound generally, giving encouragement to primitive agriculture, which developed concomitantly.

As heretofore stated there were fourteen logging camps in the county in 1870. By 1876, the number of camps had nearly doubled, and it is safe to assume, that owing to improvements in method and increase in the average number of men and oxen employed, the output had increased in a much greater ratio.

According to statistics of the logging industry of Snohomish county compiled by Sheriff Benjamin Stretch and published in the Northern Star of June 24, 1876, the following camps were then in operation on the Snohomish river and its tributaries, namely, those of William Stockton, eight oxen, eight men; Charles Taylor, ten oxen, eight men; Bennett & Flatten, sixteen oxen, twenty men; Fred Foss, eight oxen, eight men; Blackman Brothers, eight oxen, four mules, ten men; J. B. Roberts, twenty-two oxen, nineteen men; Stephen Hogan, eight oxen, eight men; J. Ross & Company, twenty oxen, twenty men; H. Mills, eighteen oxen, seventeen men; W. S. Jamieson, fourteen oxen, eight men; Mowatt & Hinman, eight oxen, seven men; E. D. Smith, fourteen oxen, fourteen men; Warren Smith, ten oxen, twelve men; William Hawkins, eight oxen, six men; Ulmer Stinson, ten oxen, ten men; Tamlin Elwell, eight oxen, ten men. Besides these there were on the Snoqualmie river, in King county, the following loggers, who floated all their logs down the Snohomish, and made Snohomish City their business center, namely, Wilbur & Clark, twelve oxen, twelve men; Elwell & Son, twelve oxen, fourteen men; James Duvall, ten oxen, eight men; Frank Duvall, ten oxen, eight men.

Camps in the county off the Snohomish or its tributaries were: M. H. Frost, ten oxen, eight men, at Mukilteo; George Brackett, ten oxen, ten men, at Ten Mile Point, and the following on Port Susan bay or in the Stillaguamish region, namely, Thomas Runnels, twelve oxen, eight men; Finlason & Munson, ten oxen, eight men; Follansbee & Company, twelve oxen, eight men; James Long & Company, ten oxen, eight men; J. H. Record, twelve oxen, twelve men; W. B. Moore, twelve oxen, eight men.

Counting the four camps on the Snoqualmie river above the King county line we have a total of twenty-eight camps, three hundred and twenty-two oxen and three hundred and seven men. It was estimated that they would cut in 1876 more than fifty million feet of logs. The market was good that year and the loss in driving the logs down the river was much less than usual.

Of no little importance to the settlements on the Snohomish and its tributaries was the building of a saw mill in 1876 on the Pillchuck about a mile from Snohomish City. In July P. M. Bennett arrived with his family from Missouri, and very soon afterward a partnership was formed between him and his old friend, L. H. Witter, for the purpose of engaging in a general milling business. The firm of Bennett & Witter lost no time in getting to work, and by December the mill was in operation. The first board sawed by it was presented to the Snohomish Atheneum for preservation as a souvenir. It was the intention of Messrs. Bennett & Witter to put in a feed and grist mill also, and so build up the grain-raising industry in the Snohomish valley, but this part of their plan was never carried into effect, as the development of agriculture at the time did not warrant it, nor have subsequent developments established the practicability of wheat production in this part of the county.

On the Stillaguamish flats, however, a splendid success was rewarding pioneer experimenters in the growing of cereals, and there was much activity there during the middle seventies in consequence. From the Star of October 7, 1876, we quote the following: "Farmers on the Stillaguamish flats are laying out a great deal of money in ditching and fencing, adding greatly to the beauty and value of their ranches. The county road across the flats is being constructed in a thorough manner. A ditch is dug each side of the road and the dirt is thrown into the center and leveled, forming a very solid, even and dry road bed. Fences are built most all the way of lumber, which adds greatly to the appearance of the country."

The paper just quoted has also preserved for us some statistics furnished by one of the prominent residents of the Stillaguamish country, which will convey a very good idea of the extent to which the agricultural development had progressed by the fall of 1876. He stated that Henry Oliver had about a hundred acres in cultivation, thirty of which were in grass, the rest in grain; that Peter Wilkinson had one hundred and eighteen acres, seventy-five of which were in barley and oats; Thomas Ovenell, one hundred and twenty acres, fifteen in grass, the rest in grain; J. McDonald, eighty acres, twenty in grass, the rest in grain; William Hunt, forty acres, nearly all grain; W. B. Moore, one hundred acres, half grass, half grain; F. Hancock, sixty-five acres, twenty grass, the rest grain; Mrs. J. Bradley, J. V. Cook and Peter Gunderson about



forty acres each, nearly all in grain; O. B. Iverson, thirty-five acres of grain on George F. Kyle's place. The farmers named were dwellers on the marsh and all this acreage had required diking before it could be cultivated. The same gentleman is authority for the statement that Oliver Thompson had about one hundred and forty head of hogs to sell and Peter Wilkinson sixty or seventy head; also that a thousand pounds of butter would be produced above that required for home consumption. He also stated that a large amount of additional land was being diked by Messrs. Haller, Hancock, Hunt, McDonald, Moore, Ovenell, Wilkinson and Iverson, and that the amount of arable land would be greater next year by some three hundred acres. The product of grain and hay on the marsh he estimated at thirty-five thousand bushels of the former and one hundred and twenty-five tons of the latter. He thought that the two hundred acres of land cultivated on Hall's slough and up-river would produce a hundred tons of hay in excess of that required for home consumption, besides a large quantity of vegetables and a little grain. The potato crop was reported as very poor both on the river and on the marsh at its mouth.

At this time the Stillaguamish settlement consisted of some twenty-five families, about a half dozen bachelors keeping house, and four logging camps.

The year under review was one of rapid improvement in the transportation facilities enjoyed by Snohomish county points. When the Snohomish river settlers first came they had to depend almost entirely upon their canoes and small boats for the transportation of themselves and their goods to and from places on the sound. Later sound boats of lighter draught began visiting them occasionally and eventually the time came when they could depend upon receiving a call from a steamboat at least once a week on the average. As the commercial importance of the up-river settlements increased the interest of freight and passenger hunting craft increased also, until by 1876 Snohomish City was visited at frequent intervals by at least three different boats, the Fanny Lake, Captain J. S. Hill, the Zephyr and the Yakima, giving connection with Seattle three or four times, the Stillaguamish and Skagit rivers one to three times and Port Gamble and several other points at least once weekly.

No review of the events of the year 1876 in Snohomish county would be complete without mention of the first newspaper of the county, the Northern Star, which came into existence early in January. Its editor, Eldridge Morse, and his assistant, Dr. A. C. Folsom, were both men of unusual literary and scientific attainments, and the paper they issued was exceedingly ambitious in many ways, too much so, perhaps, for the patronage it could hope to secure in a new and struggling community. It attempted to keep its readers informed on the

progress of scientific knowledge, threw open its columns for a free discussion of all the problems of past and present, including religion, and labored in season and out for the spread of information regarding the resources and possibilities, not alone of Snohomish county, but of the whole sound country. Undoubtedly it did much during the two and a half years of its existence for the increase of population and encouragement of local enterprise.

The Star was not a month old when it became its sad duty to chronicle the most melancholy event in the history of the county up to that time. January 25th about six o'clock in the evening Horace Low, Clayton Packard, Arthur Batt and Charles Elwell, the first two of whom were employed in the Star office, started for a lake a mile from town for the purpose of indulging in an hour's skating. By the time they reached the lake the short winter day was drawing to its close, and the on-coming darkness made it impossible for them to discover a sheet of thin ice which skaters at an earlier hour had carefully avoided. The young men had no more than begun to enjoy the sport, when Low and Batt broke through. In an instant their companions came to the rescue, but though they made brave efforts, they were unable in the darkness to find a pole to extend to the struggling men, or to reach them on the ice. At one time Packard got within ten feet of Batt, by crawling on his abdomen, but the ice gave away under him, and he could go no further. When the survivors saw that all was over they lost no time in returning to town and giving the alarm. The people turned out *en masse*, with grappling hooks and lanterns, improvised a rude raft, and by midnight procured the bodies.

In the fall of 1877, a severe epidemic of diphtheria visited Snohomish county. The first to take down with the dread disease was George D. Smith then on the river a mile above Lowell, now a resident of Snohomish. Samuel Howe, on Ebey slough, lost five children; James Vance, two miles above Lowell, lost his entire family of three; and Mrs. Clark, near Snohomish, lost three little girls. It is said that all the children in the Lowell school district except two died of the disease; and there were fatalities also at other points along the river and in Snohomish City. In all seventeen succumbed to its ravages. It was what is known as black diphtheria, a particularly virulent type.

While the Snohomish county pioneers enjoyed a period of great prosperity and relative advancement notwithstanding the general depression ensuing upon the panic of 1873, the wheels of progress were most effectually blocked in 1877. In the four intervening years, the sound country had come into close touch, through the ocean, with the outside world. Its large milling companies had succeeded in creating a demand for their lumber in Mexico and some of the South American states, in Australia and the Orient, and even in the earliest days,

they had enjoyed a lucrative trade with California. Through a variety of causes, much of the demand from all these countries was cut off, except such as came from China and the Sandwich islands. The result was that in the early months of 1877 there was almost no sale for logs at any price, and the consequence was a paralysis of industry of all kinds. The physical difficulties encountered by loggers were fewer than usual, hardly any of the product being lost through floods and the like, but the market was so badly demoralized that in June many of the loggers were talking seriously of suspending operations. For several months not a dollar came onto the Snohomish river from the sale of logs; the farmers were in no better circumstances than the woodsmen, as they must wait for the price of products sold by them to logging camps until returns could be secured from the mill men. In the good times just past, all classes had forged ahead confidently, contracting debts *ad libitum*, and the outstanding obligations greatly increased the seriousness of the situation. Before the day dawned, practically the entire timber product of Snohomish river was involved in litigation and millions of feet of logs at Priest's Point were in the hands of the sheriff, with thousands of dollars of costs against them. Late in November there came a marked improvement in conditions. The price of logs rose to five dollars a thousand, and before the end of the year the great booms of logs at Priest's Point were disposed of for cash, the debts against them were paid and there was joy again for a brief season among the residents on the Snohomish. Times, however, continued dull for a few years afterward.

From the governor's message to the legislature in the fall of 1877, it would seem that conditions throughout the territory generally were not so bad as on the Snohomish. He said:

No event of an extraordinary character has transpired within our territory since the adjournment of the legislative assembly. Our people have enjoyed uninterrupted health. Our progress in wealth and population has been as rapid as could have been expected, and under the circumstances must be regarded as eminently satisfactory. Our isolated position and the great distance to be traveled, and the large expense incurred by immigrants, will necessarily operate to retard our advancement until a continuous line of railroad to the Eastern states is secured. Our agricultural, manufacturing and mining industries have been unusually prosperous, and when we contrast our financial condition and business prosperity with that of other localities, we can realize how highly we are favored. Here the laborer has received remunerative wages; capital has been profitably employed; manufactures have increased; the earth has yielded abundant harvests and all departments of business have been successfully prosecuted, while in other portions of our country wide-spread financial trouble, embarrassment and distress have prevailed. Manufacturers have ceased operations, capital has been withdrawn from usual avenues of investment and has lain idle; the laboring classes have been unemployed or engaged at diminished wages, and thousands have been reduced to destitution. Capital and labor which should be

joined in the closest bonds of union have been arrayed against each other in deadly hostility. A conflict which recently occurred between these forces, extending over many states, reaching almost to the proportions of a civil war, requiring the combined power of the national and state governments to suppress it, occasioned the loss of many valuable lives and the destruction of millions of dollars of property. From like calamities we have been happily exempted; for which we should be profoundly grateful to Him who governs and controls the destinies of nations and individuals.

It will be remembered that 1877 was the year of the celebrated Nez Perce war in Northern Idaho, when the disaffected Nez Perce and Salmon river Indians, with renegades from other tribes, went on the rampage, massacring a number of men, women and children on Salmon river and Camas prairie, defeating Colonel Perry at White Bird, and after suffering defeat at the hands of General O. O. Howard on the Clearwater, leading him a long and memorable chase through the Lolo pass into Montana and Wyoming and to Bear Paw mountain, where they were captured by General Miles. It was feared that the number of hostiles would be swelled by reinforcements from other tribes, until they would far out-number any force that Howard could muster, hence Governor Terry, of Washington territory, offered to raise, organize, clothe, subsist, arm, equip and transport to his assistance five hundred volunteers, whenever he should call for them.

Upon learning of this act of the governor, the following calls were at once issued by citizens of Snohomish county:

Whereas, Governor Terry has tendered the services of five hundred volunteer militia to General O. O. Howard, now in the field, to assist him, whenever he may require their services; In behalf of great numbers who have offered to volunteer for this war, we request all so disposed to meet at the lower Athenaeum hall on Sunday evening, July 8, 1877, at six o'clock for the purpose of organizing a volunteer militia company, elect their officers, and be subject to the order of the governor for immediate service in the field, whenever called upon by him.

LOU BEACH,  
J. H. PLASKETT,

JAS. HOOD,  
JOHN D. MORGAN

Whereas, an Indian outbreak is threatened by the Klickitat and other Indians near the Snoqualmie pass, and if such an event should take place, this valley would be defenseless. We call on our fellow citizens to meet at the lower hall of the Athenaeum on Sunday, July 8th at six p. m. for the purpose of organizing a militia company, electing officers, etc., and take the necessary steps to secure arms, etc., for home protection.

A. C. FOLSOM,  
HENRY JACKSON,  
H. A. GREGORY,  
W. M. TIRTLLOT,

E. C. FERGUSON,  
R. HASKELL,  
M. W. PACKARD,  
H. W. LIGHT,

WM. WHITEHEAD

Pursuant to the calls above quoted, a meeting was held, of which E. C. Ferguson was elected chairman and Dr. A. C. Folsom secretary. Two documents were drawn up, one for the signatures



of those wishing to volunteer for service in the Idaho Indian war and one for those willing to join, support and maintain a home organization of a permanent character. The former document received twenty-one signatures; the latter quite a number, and a committee was appointed to secure further signatures to each. It is stated that two strong companies were organized, but fortunately the active services of neither were demanded by the exigencies of the war.

While the logging industry was not very vigorous in the year 1878, and times were relatively dull, there was no cessation of activities on the farms of the county, which were slowly increasing in size, number and importance. On the Skykomish were a number of good farms, some of them including prairies of small size, the principal ones, perhaps, being the farm of Salem Woods, on Wood's prairie, and those of J. Cochran, S. Peterson and George Richardson. At Park Place a new town had recently been started by Salem A. Woods.

Though there was but one new settler added to the Pillchuck settlement between Snohomish and Dubuque's during the year (William White who purchased the improvements of Ed S. Gregory), considerable progress was made in the development of the farms already located. About this time or not many years afterward settlement began in the Granite Falls and Hartford regions. On the Snohomish, the farmers were also busy in extending their improvements, while the Stillaguamish pioneers continued earnestly the work of subduing and turning to the uses of man the natural resources of their section. Perhaps one of the most important achievements in this section was the opening of the Stillaguamish jam, about six miles, by the river channel, from D. O. Pearson's store in Stanwood. Work was begun in removing this obstruction to navigation April 11, 1877, by Frank Ledger, J. H. Matthews and Jesse Jones. There were no saw logs in the jam, hence they had to depend for remuneration for their labor entirely upon the subscriptions of those interested, which aggregated only four hundred and twenty-two dollars. As the jam was a quarter of a mile in length and very deep, cedar and spruce trees being piled on top of each other in almost every conceivable way, it was the opinion of good engineers that the opening of the river would be the work of several years. However, by cutting and removing the logs from one side only, and allowing the rest a chance to work loose and float away, the task was accomplished in a few months. In November, 1877, the main jam went out and early in January following the work was completed so that it was thought there was no danger that another jam would form. Very soon after this obstruction was removed, there were about twenty-five settlers above its site.

For the purpose of comparison, as well as to preserve the facts themselves, an abstract of the

assessor's census for the year 1877, and that for the year 1878, may here be given. The former shows: Number of dwellings, 219; number of white males, 635; number of white females, 328; of colored males, 25; of colored females, 13; of males foreign born, 190; females, 37; number of persons married, 299; unmarried, 342; number born within the year, 18; married within the year, 12; attended school within the year, 150; illiterate, 30; total population, 1,001; number of male citizens of the United States, twenty-one years old and over, 414; total value of real estate belonging to residents, \$134,455; to non-residents, \$90,124; personal property, \$106,494.

The assessor's census for 1878 shows: Number of dwellings, 271; increase over the previous year, 52; number of families, 167; of white males, 677; gain in the year, 42; of white females, 341; gain, 13; number of Chinese, 17; of colored males, 3; of colored females, 4; of citizens, 448; of males foreign born, 210; of females foreign born, 57; total population, 1,042; gain in the year, 41. The total population of the county in 1880, according to the United States census was 1,387.

In May, 1879, the Northern Star suspended publication. This may be considered a great misfortune to Snohomish county, as the paper was tireless in its efforts to make the county's resources and those of the whole sound country widely known throughout the American union. To acquire a knowledge of the region for this purpose, its editor traveled thousands of miles in steamboats, canoes, sailboats and on foot, writing descriptions of whatever he saw for publication, and compiling statistics at first hand of the redeeming of tide marsh lands, the extension of agriculture, the results of experiments in farming, the productiveness of different soils, etc. He also noted everything which might shed light upon the geology of the region and made himself the possessor of such information as enabled him to contribute in 1883 an exhaustive article on the Puget sound region, to a government publication on the tide marshes of the United States. This report has been referred to heretofore in these pages in connection with Skagit county, but a few statistics from it touching the tide lands of Snohomish county are essential to the completeness of this narrative.

The report states that the tide marsh lands in Snohomish county south of the Snohomish river consist principally of a tract of nearly a hundred acres at Twelve Mile Point, near the King county line, a marsh of similar area at Ten Mile Point and one of fifty acres on Point Elliott, the aggregate amount diked being about fifty acres.

"On the Snohomish," continues the report, "is the greatest amount of unreclaimed tide land to be found at any one place on Puget sound. The logging industry has carried settlements up the river, and hundreds of farms have been cleared out of







IN SNOHOMISH COUNTY

heavy timber, while the tide marshes have been allowed to lie unimproved or to fall into the hands of speculators. The Snohomish, near its mouth, divides into crooked channels, forming islands in the delta. The main channels converge but do not meet, some flowing into Priest Point bay, which opens toward the south or southwest. Ebey slough, the first channel to branch off from the main river, is twenty-five miles long, while a straight line from its head to its outlet is only six miles. On the main river, one mile below the head of Ebey slough, is the town of Lowell. From Lowell, a fresh water marsh extends eight miles in a southeasterly direction. The main portion of this marsh is south of Snohomish City and on the opposite side of the river. In some places it approaches to within a few rods of the river, while at others it is a half mile or more back. This marsh contains ten thousand acres and is nearly all held by settlers. Some ten miles of ditches and canals have been dug, but none of it will be diked.

"On the south side of the main river are tide marshes amounting to one thousand acres, equally divided between open and spruce marsh. At Preston's Point, at the mouth of the river, a tract of fifty acres has been perfectly diked. The tide lands of the delta additional to the above are about five thousand two hundred acres open and one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five acres spruce. The timber on one thousand acres of this spruce marsh will not seriously increase the cost of reclaiming. We have a total, then, in round numbers, of eight thousand acres of open and spruce tide marsh in the delta of the Snohomish and on the south side of the main river.

\* \* \* \*

"Dr. H. A. Smith settled on Smith's island in the delta in 1864. In that year and the following he enclosed sixty-five acres by a dike of ten feet base, four feet high, two feet wide on top and about a mile and a half long. \* \* \* In the spring of 1865, he began cultivating the ground, set out an orchard, sowed grass seed, etc. The trees were free from moss and bore abundantly. Rutabagas, mangel wurzels, turnips, cabbage, cauliflowers, carrots, parsnips, rhubarb, asparagus, etc., all flourished. Potatoes planted in drills and covered only with straw and barnyard refuse yielded an excellent crop. Everything went forward successfully as long as Dr. Smith remained on the place, but in 1870 other engagements took him away and he never returned. The tide gates became choked and the land flooded. Grass and trees were soon ruined, and finally in 1877, the dike burst.

\* \* \* \*

"Between the main river and Union slough, above the cut-off which connects them, a tract of forty acres has been diked. The dike is three hundred and twenty rods long, seven feet wide at the

base and three feet high, and cost, including slough dams, two dollars and a half per rod. Within eighteen months nearly all the vacant land in that vicinity has been located by settlers.

"Between Union slough and Steamboat slough are two tracts of diked land, amounting to one hundred and thirty acres. In 1883 twenty acres on one of these tracts produced eighty tons of oat hay and eight acres gave thirty tons of timothy hay. The other tract, containing about seventy acres, was diked eight years ago. The dike is three and one-half feet high, eight feet at the base, a mile and a half in length, and cost one thousand five hundred dollars. For several years this place was well cared for and yielded abundant crops of oats, wheat and hay. Now no one lives on it, the tide gates and boxes are choked, and salt water has killed most of the tame grass.

"Between Steamboat slough and the main river two hundred and thirty-five acres, in different tracts, are enclosed by dikes five and one-half miles long, which cost four thousand seven hundred and fifty dollars. It would require two thousand five hundred dollars to put all these dikes in good condition. On Mr. McAllister's island most of the tide land contains peat, with more sand and less clay than the Stillaguamish flats. About two thousand five hundred acres of this island are open prairie, on which a red-top grass grows from three to seven feet high. \* \* \* \* On McAllister's island three lots amounting to thirty-one acres are protected by five hundred and thirty rods of dike, which cost one thousand eight hundred and forty dollars.

\* \* \* \*

"The Snohomish delta, between the main river channel and Ebey slough, contains about seven thousand acres of the tide marsh, of which all but one thousand acres is nearly free from timber. To reclaim two hundred and sixty-six acres of this delta, in small parcels, over seven miles of dikes have been constructed, at a cost of six thousand seven hundred dollars. An additional expenditure of two thousand dollars would be required to put all these dikes in good repair. The seven thousand acres of tide lands in the delta would require for their protection, under one management, forty miles of dikes, which would cost fifty thousand dollars. Without concerted action the length of dikes would be doubled, and their cost increased in a much greater ratio.

"Ebey slough is so crooked that tide lands on the right bank are found south, east and north of the slough. From its head to Priest's Point, on the right bank, is a total of about three thousand five hundred acres of tide marsh, of which two thousand acres are free from timber or nearly so. Out of this whole body fifty-two acres are enclosed by dikes one and a half miles long, which cost nine hundred and fifty dollars. The total area of tide marsh in



the Snohomish valley is about eleven thousand five hundred acres. Not over three thousand acres of this is encumbered with sufficient timber to increase materially the cost of reclaiming. To protect all this land seventy miles of dikes would be required.

"The tide marshes of the Snohomish, in comparison with others, have the following advantages: No part of them is more than two miles from navigable tide water, and steamboats can receive and discharge freight at every farm. Much of the land requires but little dike, and drainage would never be expensive. Nearly all of it is sheltered from the waves, so there is no surf to destroy the dikes. It is nearly all fresh water marsh and ready for cultivation as soon as diked.

\* \* \* \*

"The Stillaguamish marshes are next northward. Hatt's slough cuts across from the Stillaguamish, six miles above its mouth, to Port Susan bay, a distance of three miles. On the south side of this slough is a marsh of six hundred acres, bounded on the west of Port Susan bay, south and east by highland, and north by the slough, except when timber lands above tidal overflow intervene. \* \* \* \*

The tract south of Hatt's slough is sedimentary clay, mixed with vegetable matter. There is no peat in it. The grass which grows wild here is like that north of the Nisqually and on the Samish flats; a hardy grass, which grows some eighteen inches high, seeds very thickly, and looks like blue grass. Each summer about one hundred cattle and as many sheep get most of their living from this tract.

"The highest storm tide during the last nineteen years was in January, 1868, when it rose from fourteen to twenty-six inches above Mr. Adam's marsh. The marsh along the shores of Port Susan bay is from six to twelve inches lower.

"Of the marsh land in the Stillaguamish delta, that is between Hatt's slough and the Stillaguamish river, that on the north bank of the slough will average from eight to twelve inches higher than that near the mouth of the main river and toward Stanwood. \* \* \* \* The Stillaguamish delta comprises all lands between the main river and Hatt's slough, amounting to two thousand and ninety-five and three-quarters acres by the United States land surveys. Of this over one thousand six hundred acres may be classed as tide marsh, including four hundred acres of brush and spruce marsh. There are three grades of land running across the delta—river bottom at the upper end, spruce marsh across the middle, and open tide marsh prairie on the front. The diking of the tide marsh prairie shuts off all salt water and leaves nothing but river overflow to contend with. This comes in from back of the tide marsh through the timber. It does not occur while crops are growing, and will not, for some time at least, be excluded; but, as will be seen, it has a

strong claim for recognition in all plans for the reclamation of delta marshes. The tide marsh prairie of the delta is divided into two nearly equal parts by a slough which at times of high freshets in the Stillaguamish discharges a volume of water into Port Susan bay nearly equal to that carried by the main channel. In 1879 and 1880 a dam was built across the slough, at a cost of one thousand four hundred dollars, which, in connection with a dike a mile and a half long, costing two dollars and seventy-five cents per rod, was intended to protect a large tract from salt water overflow. About three thousand dollars were invested in dike, dam and preparation for the first crop, when a freshet carried the dam out and the attempt was abandoned.

\* \* \* \*

"At Stanwood the Stillaguamish river divides, one channel flowing nearly due south into Port Susan bay, the other northwest into Skagit bay. These channels and Davis' slough constitute the boundaries of Leque's, sometimes called Iverson's island, which contains about four hundred acres, all of it open tide marsh prairie. Being situated at the mouth of the river it received so much drift on the lower portion that nearly one hundred acres are unfit to be diked. The drift is not only on the surface, but extends down indefinitely like a jam.

"The improved portion, one hundred and twenty-five acres, is enclosed by a dike six hundred rods long, eight feet wide at the base, three and a half feet high and three feet wide on top, which cost one thousand three hundred and forty dollars, besides about two hundred and eighty dollars for dams in eight sloughs. These sloughs were from three to eight feet deep below level of tide marsh and are from six to twenty feet wide. The total cost of dikes, dams and repairs has been about one thousand nine hundred dollars for one hundred and twenty-one acres. When most of this dike was built, in 1878 and 1879, average wages for diking were about one dollar and fifty cents per day and board.

\* \* \* \*

"The tide lands between the Stillaguamish and the Skagit in Snohomish and Skagit counties form one continuous tract. In two townships north of the Stillaguamish there are about three thousand five hundred and twenty-five acres of tide marsh, of which three thousand acres are free from timber and high enough to dike, and three hundred acres are covered with spruce or brush. The remainder is too low for profitable diking. East of the town of Stanwood is Record's slough, which extends to the highland, and into which many million feet of saw logs have been hauled. On each side of this slough is spruce tide marsh. None of the marsh between Record's slough and the main river is diked. West of Stanwood, Stillaguamish slough, about fifty feet wide, runs nearly due north towards the Skagit. Between it and the main river is an island contain-

ing six hundred acres, of which one hundred and fifty are diked and two hundred and fifty more are suitable for diking. The Stillaguamish flats include all the lands from Stanwood to the Skagit river, a distance of some five miles; but the lands north of the Snohomish county line will be separately described. It is about four miles from Stanwood north to the county line. The tract includes about two thousand five hundred acres of tide marsh, most of which is under dike and nearly all free from brush or timber. \* \* \* \* The southernmost channel of Skagit river is called 'Tom Moore's Steamboat slough.' From this a slough deepened and extended southward to the highland is called 'Tom Moore's Logging slough.' All tide lands south and west of Tom Moore's Logging slough are usually considered a part of the Stillaguamish flats. The greater part of this land has been but recently diked and much of it is still uncultivated."

The report gives a large number of statistics of crop yields secured by different individuals in different years, but only the general summaries are of special interest at this date. The total number of acres of tide marsh in Snohomish county is estimated at eighteen thousand, the number of miles of dike at thirty-seven and the cost at fifty thousand dollars. The following table of grain and hay raised on the Stillaguamish tide lands from 1878 to 1883 is of special interest:

Year.	GRAIN.		HAY.	
	Acres.	Bushels.	Acres.	Tons.
1878.....	670	37,000	250	650
1879.....	810	51,000	260	640
1880.....	880	40,200	215	660
1881.....	750	37,000	475	1,000
1882.....	710	35,000	700	1,450
1883.....	660	40,000	825	1,775

In 1880 the yield was largely decreased by freshets, which drowned out the grain, and in studying the table it is well to remember also that twice the stock was kept on the Stillaguamish tide lands that was kept in 1878.

From the foregoing it will be seen that there was no standstill among the Snohomish county pioneer agriculturists during the latter seventies or the early eighties. These were years of extremely hard times, however, the lumber market being demoralized so as to force a great curtailment in the logging industry, upon which everything else in the sound country was so completely dependent.

William Whitfield, who was then sheriff and assessor, says the times were quiet in 1882, but there must have been a considerable revival before the close of that year, for in July the Seattle Daily Herald made the statement: "There is work for fully five hundred men in the various logging camps of the sound and rivers. At present nearly all of the camps are running with short crews, which is

greatly to be regretted, for logs are in great demand at the mills, as high as seven dollars and fifty cents per thousand feet being offered. The mills being short of logs are not running to their full capacity, which makes lumber scarce and thus prevents the amount of building that would otherwise be done. In a word, business is cramped in every direction on account of the scarcity of labor."

Conditions throughout the territory were generally very good, as shown by an estimate of the probable exports from Washington published by the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, which placed them at over nine hundred cargoes of fifteen hundred tons each. The population of the territory was only about one hundred and twenty thousand. This prosperity, which, of course, included Snohomish, is further indicated by the Eye of March 27, 1883, which says: "The whole of Washington territory is infused with new life, and possessed of an activity, even during the winter, that is largely in excess of anything heretofore witnessed in any country. Its population is being rapidly augmented and its resources developed in a more than corresponding degree. The producer finds a ready and remunerative market for all that he can raise. These markets are growing larger every day, so that those who have soil to cultivate need have no fear of a profitable disposition of their crop. A careful reading of our exchanges from Washington territory shows a demand for all kinds of labor at good wages more than equal to the supply."

The healthy growth of Snohomish county in particular is shown by the tax returns, which placed the valuation of taxable property in the county for the year 1882 at \$436,126, which was an increase over the previous year of \$60,969.

The lumber industry was recovering very rapidly from its weak condition of a short time before. Since 1879 the price of logs had advanced from \$3.50 per thousand feet to \$7.00, with a much greater demand, and the number of men employed was three times as large. All the mills were running full swing and the ring of the ax and the buzz of the saw were heard throughout the county. There was one mill that cut 250,000 feet of lumber a day and several that exceeded 100,000 feet. The shipments of lumber from the county averaged about twenty million feet a month, while the production for the home market was about half a million.

There were a number of new enterprises undertaken in connection with the lumbering industry in the year 1883. One of them was the construction of a flood dam at the outlet of Lake Stevens, by which the water could be raised six feet, thus enabling the Pillchuck river to be raised so that logs could be driven during the low water of summer. There were millions of feet of lumber that could be moved in this way. The estimated cost of the dam was \$1,500.



The largest lumbering concern in the entire region was that of the Blackman Brothers, on the Snohomish river. This enterprising firm was the originator of many notable improvements. One of the most notable was a logging car truck, the patent for which was secured in March, 1882. Steam was applied to this and vastly more work was done than had been done before on the old skid roads with mules and oxen. These trucks immediately became very popular and were used extensively throughout the county and territory. About thirty were in use on the Snohomish and the neighboring streams.

Another enterprise, of a different nature but also very useful in the progress of the valley of the Snohomish, was a ferry built by W. M. Pattison across the Skykomish river not far from its mouth. Between this river and the Snoqualmie just above their junction a beautiful and productive settlement was rapidly springing up. They had had no communication with Snohomish except by boat, but after the completion of the ferry the two places were connected by wagon road, which was of great benefit to both.

In the meantime the county was rapidly growing in population. We learn from the Eye of April 11, 1883, that every steamer brought a crowd of strangers from abroad, who came to gain a knowledge of the resources of the country and to look for homes. A large percentage of these people were so pleased with the country that they remained and helped to develop it. A particularly earnest and progressive class of immigrants was a colony of Scandinavians who had settled some years previously on the Stillaguamish river at and near the town of Stanwood. They were all steady and industrious people and had already made themselves comfortable homes out of the forest. They had churches and schools and were altogether a very desirable class of citizens.

During the summer of 1883 a great deal of work was done on the marsh lands south of Snohomish City on the opposite side of the river. These marshes have already been described at some length. Unimproved they were entirely worthless, being covered with a foot or two of water and producing nothing but hardhack; but with this water drained off they immediately became very productive and very valuable. The settlers combined and ran parallel ditches across this marsh from the highlands to the river. There were three main ditches, the Stevenson-Larrimer ditch, the William-Dietman ditch, and one from Asa Davis' place on the highland to James Vance's on the river. These three ditches were of about equal length, aggregating something over six miles, and were about a mile apart. They were from four to eight feet wide and from four to seven feet deep, being large enough in some places to convey produce to market by means of a canoe. A number of smaller ditches

were built intersecting the large ones, by which means the water was effectually drained from the land. By this enterprise considerably over five thousand acres of excellent land were reclaimed and in the course of time put under productive cultivation.

There was also under course of construction a wagon road from the southern edge of the marsh south nine miles to Lake Washington through a region of new and rapidly growing settlement. This road was undertaken by private persons, the commissioners not being sufficiently persuaded of its value to give any assistance. It was also expected that a road would be built across the marsh to a point opposite Snohomish City, where a ferry would be established, and thus Snohomish would be distant from Seattle by land only twenty-three miles.

In October a work of great importance was done by the government under the direction of William F. Hedges, namely, blasting out the snags and obstructions from the Snohomish river. These snags had long been a great menace to shipping and a cause of much loss and misfortune to loggers. One snag alone had cost them several thousand dollars by breaking their booms and sending their logs out to sea. It was therefore cause of great rejoicing to them to see these agents of destruction removed.

On August 23d the town of Stanwood was the scene of a serious shooting affray. It appears that a number of men were engaged in playing poker in James Caldon's saloon, among them Lo Rogers and Tom Devlin. A friend of the latter named Tom McFarlane, who was not playing, asked him to quit, thus angering Rogers, who told the intruder to mind his own business and clear out. McFarlane replied that he was not talking to him, whereupon Rogers drew a revolver and shot McFarlane through the shoulder. He then flourished his revolver around his head and declared that he was ready for anyone else who wanted some of the same treatment. There was no sheriff at Stanwood or anyone who wished to assume that office, so Rogers succeeded in making his escape.

During February of that winter the Snohomish river was frozen up so solidly that navigation was impossible and for a period of nearly two weeks all communication by water with the outside world was cut off. No mail was received and no news except what was brought from the neighboring farms and villages by private conveyance. The first boat to reach Snohomish was the Merwin, with a long list of passengers and freight and a large amount of mail. She ran aground before reaching the city and was unable to get off before the next morning, but no serious mishaps occurred. She was heartily welcomed by the people of Snohomish, who were greatly rejoiced that the blockade had at last been broken.

The spring of 1884 witnessed some difficulties

between a number of Skykomish Indians and a family named Taylor, who were living on the Skykomish near the mouth of the Sultan. The cause of the trouble was that the Indians were accustomed to allow their dogs to range freely on the Taylor place, much to the disgust of the latter, who finally shot one of the dogs. The Indians, in a rage, at once put on their fighting costumes and went to seek satisfaction. They drew up at the Taylor place with a great flourish of bowie knives and huge threats of vengeance, but Mr. Taylor was not so scared as they expected. On the contrary, he went after his revolver and advised them to withdraw. This the Indians declined to do. At this juncture the mother of Mr. Taylor, who was a lady of nearly sixty, stepped between him and one of the Indians named Sultan John, who seemed to be a leader among the red skins. Just then a squaw tried to seize Mr. Taylor's revolver and it was discharged, the ball striking Mrs. Taylor on the arm and inflicting a very painful wound. Shortly after this the Indians withdrew but soon returned and posted themselves in convenient places near the house and commenced to take shots at anyone who might show his head. They kept this up for the rest of the day but fortunately no one was hit, though there were several narrow escapes. The fight was at length terminated when one of the Taylor brothers succeeded in hitting Sultan John, whose hiding place behind a pile of logs was revealed by the smoke from his gun.

The next day Sultan John, who was not seriously hurt, and his comrades went to town, where they represented that they had been cruelly injured and sought protection from their white oppressors. Taylor swore out warrants against the Indians on the charge of assault with deadly weapons, but before anything further was done it was decided that nothing would be gained by prosecuting them and accordingly a pow-wow was held, at which the Indians agreed to pay the costs already incurred, on condition that they be released. They were very glad to get off so easy.

We can hardly blame the Indians for being on unfriendly terms with the whites, who were so rapidly taking possession of their old homes. This region of the Skykomish in particular was rapidly changing from the haunts of the native Americans to the cultivated farms and the pleasant homes of white settlers. Up and down the banks of the river was farm after farm, highly cultivated and producing rich harvests, in some cases as much as four and five tons of hay to the acre and three hundred and more bushels of potatoes to the acre and other things in proportion. Seven miles from Snohomish City was the little town of Park Place on the Skykomish, opposite the rich and rapidly growing Tualco settlement in the forks of the Skykomish and Snoqualmie. With this settlement Park Place was connected by means of William Patti-

son's ferry. From Pattison's place to Fern Bluff a wagon road was built in 1883, which made it possible to traverse in an hour the distance that had previously required an entire day.

Between Snohomish City and Park Place were a number of fine farms, among them being those of J. H. Plaskett, Hiram Thomas, McNaught & Blanchard, Mrs. Mary Evans, Jacob Boyer, Mr. Holm, H. Frederickson, J. A. Cedergreen, Charles M. Cedergreen, William Hawkins and G. T. Sorenson. In the near vicinity of Park Place were the premises of Messrs. Taylor, Pierce, McDougall and McClurg, and also that of Mrs. George Allen. Between there and the mouth of the Sultan river were several other valuable farms, including those of Messrs. Peterson, Cochran, Richardson, Salem Woods and John Elwell. We see by the number and excellence of these ranches that agriculture was fast becoming one of the foremost industries in the county.

Other industries also were assuming proportions considerably larger than heretofore, notably that of stock raising. We note in the Eye of March 14, 1883, that twenty quarters of beef were shipped to Seattle by George W. Borst, of the Snoqualmie. This may not seem to be an important item until we remember that only a few years previous practically all the beef used in Snohomish county was imported from Seattle. Now there was not only enough for all local consumption, but some to export as well. There were grazing lands in the county, which, when utilized to their fullest capacity, would be capable of maintaining thousands of cattle and sheep.

The year 1884 was a dull one for the logging industry. The price of logs fell so low that as early as the first of June eight logging camps out of eighteen on the Snohomish and its tributaries ceased operations, and several others shortly after did the same. However, the depression in the lumber business had no such demoralizing effect upon the entire community as it had produced in the latter seventies, for lumbering was no longer the one grand industry upon which all other industries were dependent. While still of course the most extensive and important industry of the county, it no longer held absolute sway over the others. Agriculture had risen with tremendous strides to a position nearly equal to it. Consequently, when this depression came upon the lumber business and cries of "hard times" were issuing from the lips of the lumbermen, the rest of the community sustained itself in a way that was highly gratifying. Building and other activities continued much as usual. It was a sign of great progress and increasing stability that the county was no longer dependent entirely upon one industry.

There was considerable building going on in the city of Snohomish. The finest looking structure was the Cathcart opera house, the lower floor of which was fitted as a bar and billiard hall. There



were two principal hotels, kept respectively by Isaac Cathcart and J. W. Knapp. The principal business establishments were those of the Snohomish Trading Company, Blackman Brothers, Comgys & Vestal, H. F. Jackson, all with general merchandise, and John T. Stevenson, with dry goods. The finest residence in the city at that time was probably that of Charles Jackson, a wealthy logging man.

In the early part of June, 1884, the Pillchuck and Stillaguamish wagon road was completed. This had been begun on the 14th of March under the direction of B. C. Schloman. The county commissioners had appropriated four hundred dollars for the road, but this sum had covered less than half the cost. The rest was paid by private parties. The road was a very important one, traversing as it did a region of rich agricultural lands and opening up thousands of acres to settlement. Land hunters immediately flocked in and many valuable claims were taken up. The country at either end of this road, that is, the Stillaguamish and Pillchuck valleys, was already beginning to be quite extensively settled. While the farms were as yet only partially cleared, the prospects for developing one of the most productive agricultural districts in the Northwest were very bright. The work and privation involved in clearing and cultivating these heavily timbered lands was extreme, but the energetic settlers of Snohomish proved themselves equal to it.

Mining operations during the decade of the eighties were not very extensive. The old Silver City mines were practically abandoned. In fact the only mines that were worked to any extent were on the Sultan river. There was a good deal of placer digging on the bars of that stream, especially by Chinamen, who made from one dollar to two dollars a day. In the spring of 1884 considerable excitement was caused by the incorporation of the Sultan River Mining Company, which was composed principally of Seattle capitalists, among whom were Dr. Mondy, L. H. Griffith, J. W. George, E. M. Small, Dr. J. A. Beach and others. The holdings of this company consisted of one hundred and sixty acres of placer diggings on the Sultan river between five and six miles from the mouth. At this point the river made a sharp horseshoe bend, which had been caused by a large land slide some years before. It was the intention of the company to dig a ditch between the two ends of the horseshoe, a distance of only ninety rods, thus turning the river and exposing the river bed for a length of a mile and a half. It was thought that this river bed was very rich in gold and it was this that the company expected to work. These mines were not more than thirty miles by the traveled road from Snohomish City and were therefore very easy of access.

In the summer of 1884 occurred the first movements in Snohomish county in the direction of

railroads. The question of railroads was not such a vital one in Snohomish as in some other counties, several of which were held back many years because of the lack of them. Snohomish, unlike these counties, was provided with navigable rivers, by which commerce could be carried on with other parts of the sound. However, as the county developed, as its more remote sections were settled up and as its trade relations covered a wider territory, the need of better transportation facilities became evident and received early attention.

On August 5th of that year appeared the prospectus of a proposed railroad to be built and operated by a corporation known as the "Snake River, Priest Rapids and Puget Sound Railroad and Navigation Company." The offices of this company were at Snohomish City, and the officers were E. C. Ferguson, president; J. H. Plaskett, vice-president; Isaac Cathcart, treasurer; C. H. Packard, recording secretary; J. L. McDonald, corresponding secretary. The proposed route of the road was set forth in the prospectus as follows: "The recent surveys of Major Truax and others in the Lo-lo pass demonstrate it as the most available portal into Washington territory, connecting with the crossing of Snake river near its junction with the Clearwater, thence across the prairie to the Columbia river at Priest rapids, up the Kittitas valley via Thorp's cabin, along the Yakima river, skirting Lake Kichelas, thence along the Snoqualmie river and down the northeast bank of the Snohomish river to the harbor of Tulalip, on Puget sound." The advantages of such a route were depicted in glowing terms and for a time things looked very encouraging, but as is usually the case with any new enterprise, actual developments were slow in coming, and it was several years yet before a railroad was seen in Snohomish county.

The year 1884 was on the whole a very prosperous one. Governor Squire, in his annual report to the secretary of the interior, gave the products of the county for the year as follows: Wheat, 2,400 bushels; oats, 62,000; barley, 7,200; potatoes, 150,000; apples, 15,000; plums and other fruits, 5,000; hay, 8,000 tons; hops, 15 tons; live stock: horses and mules, 400; neat cattle, 4,500; swine, 1,500; sheep, 25,000; orchard trees in the county, 17,000; manufactured products, 2,800,000 feet of lumber; sash and doors, brick, boots and shoes, blacksmith's work and furniture, total value, \$64,500. Assessed value of property in the county, \$604,362; county tax levy, 19 mills; population, estimated, 2,150, number of school districts, 17; school houses, 13; number of school children, 668. As a matter of comparison it may be observed that the assessment valuation of the property had a great deal more than doubled since 1874, being at that time \$250,610.

In 1885 the lumber business, which had been under a cloud the year before, began to brighten. Many mills on the rivers and along the coast re-

sumed operations and by the middle of summer most of the mills in the county were running full blast. While the price of logs was not yet as high as it had been a few years before, expenses were less and profits about the same as they had been. There were several large logging camps near Snohomish City, the largest of which was that of the Blackman Brothers, who were putting into the water about forty thousand feet of logs per day. This camp was on the Snoqualmie, six miles above Snohomish. Six miles below the city, on Ebey slough, was the camp of E. D. Smith, who, with a crew of about thirty men, put in from twenty-five to thirty thousand feet per day. Hulburt's and Stinson's camps were also busy, putting in about twenty thousand feet each. These were only a few of the many camps scattered throughout the county, so it is easy to see that the logging industry was reviving quite rapidly.

In August, Blackman Brothers met with a serious disaster. This was no less than the burning out of their entire camp. The fire was started by I. Cathcart, on whose land they were working, for clearing purposes, but it got beyond his control and spread so fast that the men had great difficulty in saving themselves and the teams. The camp itself was completely burned with many of their tools; also the logging railroad, which had been completed only two months before at a cost of nearly six thousand dollars, was all destroyed except about two hundred yards near the landing. Besides these losses a great deal of timber was burned, but in spite of this disaster the energetic and dauntless Blackman Brothers immediately made preparations to open another camp.

About a month later another misfortune of a different kind happened to the loggers. The river rose suddenly and the Pillchuck boom broke, letting over a million and a half feet of logs go down the river. Quite a lot were turned into Ebey slough, but others were gathered in on the way down, including about a hundred thousand belonging to E. D. Smith, so that altogether about two million feet went out to sea, most of them drifting into Port Susan bay. The steamer Lone Fisherman was immediately put to work with a large crew of men picking up the logs. About three-fourths of them were finally recovered. The heaviest losers in this misfortune were E. Hagerty and Clark Brothers, both of whom lost several hundred thousand feet. In a short time a new sheer boom was put in operation at Deadwater by Messrs. Tompkins & Pearl, which was a great protection against any more such calamities.

The first sawed shingle ever made in the county was produced by Blackman Brothers' mill October 26th. This was the beginning of an industry which later became one of the largest in the entire section. Blackman Brothers and Mortimer Cook, of Sedro, Skagit county, were the men who introduced the red

cedar shingle of Puget sound in the markets of the east.

In the meantime agriculture was taking bigger strides than ever. While not strictly a grain country, such things as hay, hops and vegetables could be raised very successfully. The Tualco settlement in the forks of the Skykomish and Snoqualmie was rapidly developing and assuming the appearance of a rich agricultural community. Farms were being cleared or partially cleared at the rate of about ten acres a year for each farm. Considerable cattle were raised. Among the largest and best farms were those of Messrs. Johnson, Harriman, Foye, Spurrell, Phelps, Fitzmaurice, Taylor, Tester, Detering and Austin.

The marsh south of Snohomish was also progressing well. As an example of the fertility of the soil there the Eye gives a description of a piece of ground thirty-three yards long and thirty wide belonging to Peter Hovardson, who raised upon it, in 1885, 331 bushels of potatoes, a ton of turnips, 4 bushels of beets,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  bushels of parsnips, 4 bushels of corn, and about half a ton of squash, and besides all this, 18 bushels of apples and pears on the trees in that piece of land, less than half an acre. Most of the farmers on the marsh had from fifteen to fifty acres of improved land, which they were gradually increasing. There was about five hundred acres in cultivation that year, but it was expected that that amount would be doubled the following year. Most of the marsh trade went to Lowell, there, being no direct communication with Snohomish. There were about fifteen miles of ditches, including side ditches, which very effectually drained the water from the land. The cost of the ditches had been about ten thousand dollars.

Among the principal farms on the marsh were those of Messrs. Drew, who had the finest dwelling in that part of the county, John Stecher, S. O. Woods, F. Fletcher, B. Walthers, A. Davis, W. W. Larrimer, W. J. Watkins, G. W. Stevenson, H. Gray and Peter Hovardson. The first complete threshing machine ever brought into the Snohomish valley was brought from Seattle in September, 1885, by W. J. Watkins, who owned one of the best farms on the marsh. This machine, which was a horse-power, was at once put at work on the farms of its owner and his neighbors.

In the governor's report for the year he gave an estimate of the products and we note a rise over the previous year in every particular. They were given as follows: Wheat, 5,000 bushels; oats, 80,000; barley, 10,000; potatoes, 20,000; hay, 9,000 tons; hops, 20 tons; live stock, horses and mules, 700; neat cattle, 6,000; swine, 2,000; sheep, 4,000. The estimated output of logs was 70,000,000 feet. We also learn that there was one steam saw mill, one water saw mill, and one sash and door factory, the value of whose products was \$95,000. The population of Snohomish City was 700, that of



the county, 2,475. The assessed valuation of real estate was \$101,962, of improvements, \$116,802, and of personal property, \$169,982, making a total of \$679,746. This was an increase over the previous year of \$75,384.

The middle eighties all over the sound were rendered lively by anti-Chinese agitations. As there were but few Chinamen in Snohomish county, the agitation against them was less bitter than elsewhere on the sound. September 19, 1885, however, a mass meeting of citizens was called, at which a number of speeches against the Chinamen and some few in their favor were made, but nothing definite was attempted. The next morning another meeting was held, even more informal and unsystematic than the first. At this it was voted unanimously that the Chinese must go and that a committee of three be appointed by the chairman so to inform the Chinamen of Snohomish. Those called upon to serve on the committee refused to act, however, and nothing was accomplished but discussion.

Early the next year matters were brought to a successful conclusion. On February 9th a committee of citizens visited the Chinese and requested them to make preparations for an early departure. The Chinamen made no resistance, most of them being willing to go. The following morning about twenty of them went on board the steamer Cascade and were seen no more in the vicinity of Snohomish. A few of the bosses remained a day or two longer to sell out their stock and settle their affairs.

An incident occurred on the 16th which indicated the rabid antipathy which had arisen against the Chinese on a part of a few of the more violent citizens. A quantity of gunpowder was set off under a corner of a wash house, in which three Chinamen still remained. Fortunately no damage was done except to scare the Celestials and arouse the indignation of the sober-minded citizens. The Chinese exodus from Snohomish was one of the most quiet and peaceful in the Northwest, they being too few in number to make any serious resistance, even had they been so disposed. Nearly every one in the county was glad when they were gone.

One of the first important things that attracts our attention in 1886 was the opening of the new road across the marsh and south to the King county line where it intersected the Seattle road. This afforded direct communication between Seattle and Snohomish. The road had first been petitioned for some two years before and had been under the consideration of the county commissioners for that length of time, hanging fire for a variety of reasons, most of them very poor ones. The cost to the petitioners, who bore nearly the whole expense, was over two thousand dollars in money and labor.

One of the most prosperous regions on the sound in 1886 was the Stillaguamish valley, which was being rapidly occupied. Settlements were scattered along the river for thirty miles or more. Wages in

the logging camps were nearly one-fourth better than in Snohomish, ranging from forty to one hundred dollars per month. Hard times were almost unknown. The two principal settlements in the valley were at Stanwood, at the mouth of the Stillaguamish, and at Florence, three miles above. The latter town, though nearly twenty years younger than its rival, was already pushing hard for the supremacy. It contained a large general merchandise store, which was run by Frank Norton, who was also the postmaster of the place; a good-sized hotel, managed by Frank Carrin, a large public hall, and about half a dozen other buildings, including residences.

There was a very different state of affairs at Granite Creek, concerning which an article appears in the Eye of April 24th. There were two thousand men there and two hundred houses, but half the houses were for sale at less than cost and half the men had mining claims for sale. The best claims did not average more than two dollars per day to the man and snow prevented prospecting. Provisions were very high, flour being \$5.00 a sack, bacon 30 cents a pound, beans 12 cents, tea \$1.00, beef 10 cents, tobacco \$1.00, and syrup \$3.00 a gallon. In short the report which the Eye gave was very discouraging.

The growth of the county, however, cannot be judged by one over-boomed, under-developed mining district. A good way to judge of growth is to study the land entries, and in this respect the section of country of which Snohomish was a part surpassed any other on the Pacific coast. The amount of land entered in the Puget sound districts from July, 1882, to June, 1886, was one million one hundred and forty thousand three hundred and sixty-four acres.

In July and August of this year there were a great many forest fires throughout the county. The weather had been dry for so long that a fire was a very dangerous thing. More than one logging camp and even farm was threatened and many crews had to stop work and fight the flames. The fires were finally checked, however, without much damage having been done.

An unfortunate accident occurred in January, 1887, on the Stillaguamish, between Stanwood and Florence. Robert Heney was living some distance back from the river on a plateau which had been formed by a landslide some years before. It was just at the foot of a large bluff. During the night a huge mass of earth and rock broke loose and started down the bluff. It would not have struck the house but for three immense stumps which turned the slide so that it caught the house and ground it to pieces, crushing the unfortunate man within and burying him beneath the debris. The body was recovered and buried at Stanwood by the Odd Fellows and Knights of Labor, of which organizations Heney had been a member.

In 1887 railroad matters again came to the

front and assumed much more definite shape. On the 13th of April the Seattle & West Coast Railway was incorporated, with a capital stock of one million dollars. The officers of the company were Henry Crawford, Jr., president; Henry Crawford, Sr., vice-president; W. J. Jennings, secretary and treasurer. The principal offices were at Seattle. The object of the company was to construct and operate a railroad and telegraph line from Seattle to the most convenient point on the Canadian border for a junction with the Canadian Pacific. The junction with the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern was to be at the mouth of Bear creek near Woodenville. The route as laid out entered the Snohomish valley just below Fiddler's bluff, crossing the river to Snohomish City and from there proceeding north past Lake Beecher to the Canadian boundary, which was eighty-five miles from Snohomish. Several hundred men were immediately put to work at various points along the line and work was carried on as rapidly as possible. Operations were continued all summer especially on the sections between Seattle and Snohomish and Snohomish and Lake Beecher.

In December the contract for completing the entire road was let to Sinclair & Company, of New York, contractors who built three hundred miles of the Canadian Pacific. By the terms of the agreement the unfinished portion was to be completed and the rest constructed as soon as possible. The northern terminus of the road, where connection would be made with the Canadian Pacific, was not yet determined more definitely than that it would be either New Westminster or Hope, both of which places were about twelve miles from the boundary. The contractors took hold of the work with an energy and zeal that promised its speedy completion. A cargo of rails was on its way from England and every preparation was being made to lay them as soon as they arrived. People of a sanguine disposition were confident that Snohomish would be connected with the east by a through train in the course of a year.

Another railroad enterprise had been started a short time before this one known as the Bellingham Bay Railroad. It was headed by Senator Canfield, D. B. Jackson and a number of San Francisco capitalists. A franchise was secured and other preparations made for the construction of the road, but it failed to materialize.

The year 1887 was a very profitable one for the lumber industry. That year marked the beginning of the immense trade with all parts of the world which has since grown to such huge proportions. Not only was the local demand for lumber greater than ever before but foreign contracts were made faster than they could be filled. The price of logs advanced to seven dollars per thousand and rough lumber to twelve. The wages of woodmen in the

camps were from forty to one hundred and twenty-five dollars per month with board.

Blackman Brothers' mill produced that year about ten million shingles, most of which were shipped east, and four million feet of lumber. Their success in shipping their products east induced others to follow their example and in a short time the eastern demand was greater than the supply.

The greatness of the demand for logs may be shown by the following incident. In 1879, E. McTaggart had been appointed government scaler for the Puget sound district. The mill men, however, would not accept his measurements, which, though their accuracy was not questioned, averaged about five per cent. higher than their own. The mill men had the logging men under their thumb so that the latter were compelled to submit, but in 1887 the demand for logs became so great that the loggers could dictate their terms, and one of their terms was that McTaggart's measurements be accepted. The Puget Mill Company was the first to accept them and was then followed perforce by the rest of the mills in the country.

In the fall another broken log boom was chronicled. It occurred on the Stillaguamish river, which rose suddenly on account of warm rains and brought down a drive of ten million feet of logs. The pressure against the boom at the mouth of the river caused it to give way and about two million feet went out to sea, though most of them fortunately, were picked up by the steamers Daisy, Susie and Seattle and a crew of drivers.

About the same time an important enterprise in connection with mining was undertaken, namely, the building of a road along the upper Skykomish and the north fork of the same river to Silver creek, about fifteen miles above the forks. The road was built by the Snohomish and Similkameen Trail and Wagon Company, of which Henry Stephens was president. It opened up a large section of good mining country and was for that reason very valuable.

Indians attract our attention again at this time. A bartender at Park Place named Oscar Drew was in the habit of selling whisky to some of the Indians near Tualco. During a drunken spree two of these Indians, Sam Patch and Harriman's Bill, murdered a squaw. The indignation of the law-abiding people was aroused and they secured the arrest of Oscar Drew as well as of the two murderers. Drew pleaded guilty and was given a stiff sentence while the Indians also received their deserts.

The population of Snohomish county in 1887 was 3,138, being nearly double what it was two years before. The agricultural productions were oats, 112,000 bushels; barley, 14,000; potatoes, 287,000; hay, 13,000 tons; hops, 42 tons; apples and small fruits, 280,000 bushels.

The value of all taxable property was \$1,052,323,



having increased \$316,762 since the year before. We give below a list of property holders who paid taxes on \$5,000 and over, and the amount of taxes which they paid. J. B. Ault, \$52.00; Edwin G. Ames, \$234.99; Blackman Bros., \$671.46; S. J. Burns, \$70.48; John A. Brawley, \$83.78; A. A. Brockway, \$158.74; John Bryggar, \$89.94; Isaac Cathcart, \$404.19; W. S. Clay, \$69.36; J. P. Comelford, \$105.20; Comegys & Vestal, \$109.74; Chenook Boom Company, \$74.88; William Douglass, \$110.80; L. G. Ferguson, \$107.88; Yates Ferguson, \$218.27; R. M. Folsom, \$57.10; A. W. Foye, \$58.80; Henry Gable, \$50.00; John Gilchrist, \$54.40; Andrew Hagerty, \$162.80; Henrietta M. Haller, \$84.40; Edward N. Hamlin, \$54.90; F. H. Hancock, \$85.68; Chas. Harriman, \$54.00; John Harvey estate, \$52.99; J. B. Haynes, \$96.00; John Hilton, \$59.60; Augustus Hines, \$59.79; Mary L. Hughs, \$58.73; J. H. Irvine, \$180.00; C. F. Jackson, \$63.08; H. T. Jackson, \$66.00; Andrew Johnson, \$78.00; John Krischel, \$65.88; Lake Superior & Puget Sound Land Company, \$173.50; James Long, \$82.90; Charles H. Low estate, \$335.20; William McGee, \$69.68; T. D. Merrill, \$158.74; M. McCauley, \$60.12; William McPhee, \$56.88; Nicholson & Hanson, \$54.43; Henry Oliver, \$123.89; C. M. Ovenell, \$52.49; F. N. Ovenell, \$52.19; Mary L. Packard, \$81.28; Harriette Parkhurst, \$64.88; D. O. Pearson, \$95.30; F. E. Phelps, \$63.59; J. H. Plaskett, \$55.56; Port Blakely Mill Company, \$2,196.06; Puget Mill Company, \$3,306.10; Pacific Postal Telegraph Company, \$50.00; Sinclair estate, \$52.88; Jasper Sill, \$81.32; E. D. Smith, \$396.12; M. B. Smith, \$61.80; U. Stinson, \$143.70; William Tester, \$79.79; Cyrus Walker, \$109.04; William Whitfield, \$76.68; Henry S. Wilson, \$66.00; C. F. Yeaton, \$94.59.

The year 1888 opened up very brightly. A constant stream of immigrants and homeseekers came in on every boat. Everywhere could be seen men looking over the land and looking for suitable places to settle and bring their families and friends. We observe the following in the Eye of May 19th: "The rush of immigration to Snohomish county is unprecedented, and the woods along the proposed line of the West Coast railroad north from Snohomish are full of homeseekers. Eighteen claims between Pillchuck and the Stillaguamish are said to have been filed on in two days." These homeseekers scattered in all directions throughout the county, settling especially in the northern parts along the Stillaguamish river and its forks and on the Pillchuck and new lands east of the Pillchuck.

On the first of February Snohomish experienced an earthquake, which, while not at all serious, was violent enough to shake the windows and break a few ornaments in the houses. Even this was very unusual.

A sad accident occurred on the north fork of the Stillaguamish near the mouth of the upper Pill-

chuck on April 15th. O. B. Vancel was crossing the river in a canoe with three young ladies, Lillie Wheeler, Ella Aldridge and Annie Thompson. On the way over Mr. Vancel's hat was lost overboard and while he was trying to recover it, the canoe was drawn into a riffle and capsized, throwing the occupants into the water. There were a number of their friends on the shore but it was impossible to render them any assistance as there was no boat at hand. The struggling people were unable to reach the shore in the swift water and were carried down for some distance until they were drawn into an eddy and disappeared. Mr. Vancel had come from Kansas about a year before and was quite prominent in the community. The accident cast a gloom over the whole valley.

The lumber business had by this time arrived at that stage of development when combinations and trusts are formed. The mill men were the first to adopt this measure, hoping thereby to raise the price of lumber and lower the price of logs. They made an arrangement among themselves by which a logger could sell his logs only to one mill. This of course enabled the mill to fix the price. It was a scheme which did not altogether meet with the enthusiastic support of the loggers, who formed an organization of their own for mutual protection and to baffle the schemes of the mill men. Among the prominent loggers who met at Seattle for this purpose were S. Coulter of North Bay, J. R. McDonald of Satsop, Dudley Blanchard of Samish, Day Brothers of Skagit, I. C. Ellis of Olympia, T. O'Brien of Stuck, A. Currie of Lake Washington, E. D. Smith of Lowell, Blackman Brothers, I. Cathcart, U. Stinson, George Ladd and William Illman of Snohomish. The whole Puget sound region was well represented. The organization was perfected on March 29th, when the following officers were elected: Dudley Blanchard, of Samish, president; J. R. McDonald, of Satsop, vice-president; H. Clothier, of Skagit, secretary; Terrence O'Brien, of Stuck, treasurer. The executive board, which was to have charge of affairs for the first six months, was composed of the above officers and Isaac Cathcart, of Snohomish. It was not the purpose of the organization to fix the price of logs or to do anything to make a breach between themselves and the lumber manufacturers. They wished the relations between them to be of the most friendly nature, but they desired to retain the privilege of selling where and when they pleased. They also established in Seattle a loggers' headquarters, which they placed in charge of Mat. J. McElroy. It was his duty to collect information and statistics concerning the logging industry and present these in the form of a report at monthly meetings of the loggers. In this way everything of interest to them could be readily ascertained and they could regulate their business by it. This organization was not only of

great benefit to the loggers themselves but to the entire population as well.

The shingle industry was increasing rapidly. During the spring two new mills, each with a capacity of about thirty thousand a day, were built, one at Edmonds and the other near Stanwood.

In November the largest log drive ever seen on the Snohomish river up to that time was made. It contained over twenty-two million feet.

During the year 1888 great activity in railroad building was manifested. The Seattle & West Coast Company continued the construction of their line. The people of Snohomish put up twenty-seven hundred and thirty dollars for the right of way for this road in order to insure its construction through their city. On March 29th a deal was transacted by which the Seattle & West Coast road passed into the hands of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern, and under the new management work was carried on as fast as possible. The big cut at Fiddler's Bluff was finished on April 29th. This was the heaviest piece of work on the entire line, containing thirty-five thousand yards, mostly of solid rock. With the completion of this cut the grading was practically completed between Seattle and Snohomish and ready for the laying of the track. Eighteen hundred tons of steel rails had already been ordered from the east, which would be enough to extend several miles beyond Snohomish. The bridge across the marsh was finished in May and the one across Snohomish river begun about the same time, the contractors for the latter being the San Francisco Bridge Company. It was to be three hundred and eighty feet long, including a draw of one hundred and sixty feet. This bridge was completed during the summer and trains were running from Seattle to Snohomish by October, but in the latter part of that month a misfortune occurred which delayed traffic for the rest of that year. It was the old tale of a rise in the river, the Pillchuck boom giving way and about three million feet of logs pressing down against the bridge, which, unable to withstand the strain, toppled over and was carried down the river in three sections, which were later recovered and taken back. The bridge was rebuilt as soon as possible, but was not finished until near the end of December.

In the meantime engineers were busy throughout the summer in laying out routes for the division north of Snohomish and hundreds of men were engaged in clearing and grading the routes that had already been chosen. A hundred men were employed on the four-mile section just north of Snohomish, and large numbers on other sections. It was decided to cross the Canadian line at Lander's Landing, to which point the Canadian Pacific would run an extension from Vancouver to connect with the West Coast line.

In August the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Company experienced some difficulty at the hands

of ex-Senator Canfield, president of the Bellingham Bay Railroad and Navigation Company, which had projected a railroad to run parallel with the Seattle & West Coast line and several miles west of it. Senator Canfield secured an injunction against the West Coast road forbidding the construction of bridges across any of the rivers, claiming that this would be an infringement of his own rights and franchises. The West Coast road, however, held a territorial charter in accordance with the regular laws of the United States, and moreover their bridge plans had been approved by the secretary of war, so they were secure in their position and the injunction of Senator Canfield was not followed by any serious results.

The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern had also under process of survey at this time a route from Spokane by way of Cady pass. Extensive plans were made, but they failed to develop into anything more substantial. The actual railroad never appeared.

During 1889 the construction of the line between Snohomish and Canada was carried on vigorously at both ends. The cost of clearing and construction was about twenty-one thousand dollars a mile and the entire cost of the road and equipment was estimated at two million dollars. By October the track had arrived opposite Marysville and bids for ties to continue it to the Stillaguamish were advertised for. At the northern end the work was progressing equally well. In December contracts for clearing and grading thirty miles north of the Skagit river and fifteen south of it were awarded in five sections to Smith Brothers, A. W. Moore, Clements & Bradford, M. J. Heeney and McLeod & Earle. This work was to be done by July of the next year, and it was expected that connection with the Canadian Pacific would be made as early as the first of September, 1890.

We have had but few crimes to chronicle in these pages, because few were committed. However, there was one lapse in this year which may be mentioned. On the night of March 29th three men broke into the store of M. W. Packard & Son and blew open the safe with a charge of powder. They took from it about three hundred and sixty-five dollars in cash, as well as notes, deeds and other papers. They did not have long to enjoy their gains however, as they were promptly captured and put in a safe place.

The Stillaguamish valley was making itself prominent in several ways during 1889. It was growing rapidly. The town of Stanwood had about two hundred and fifty inhabitants, and Florence and other smaller villages along the river were in a flourishing condition. The valley of the north fork also, though not yet surveyed, was quite thickly settled. Six years before there had not been a settler in the valley. Now there were two postoffices, Glendale and Allen, and two school districts. Fruit



raising was one of the principal industries, being one for which the region was specially suited. Excellent specimens of iron ore were found in this valley. On the south fork also valuable mineral deposits were discovered, including silver and iron and an excellent grade of granite. A company was formed known as the Stillaguamish Mining Company to operate these mines. Considerable quantities of coal were also found. In speaking of the Stillaguamish valley W. J. Watkins, of Franklin, a gentleman of large experience, declared it to be the richest section in agricultural lands and timber in the county.

All this growing wealth Snohomish county was in danger of losing. There was a movement on foot in the fall and winter of that year, originating at Stanwood, to withdraw a strip of country across the entire northern end of the county and attach it to Skagit county. The reason for the disaffection among the Stillaguamish people was their distance from the county seat and the difficulty of reaching it. They had long been asking for a good county road but the commissioners had delayed so long to provide them with one that they lost patience and expressed their feelings by the secession movement. Matters were finally arranged in an amicable manner, however, and the valley of the

Stillaguamish remained within the limits of Snohomish county.

There was considerable mining excitement during that last year of the eighties. It was in 1889, that the famous Silver Creek mines first began to attract widespread attention. They had indeed been discovered nearly twenty years before, but had never been worked to any extent. They were found to be very valuable, assays averaging as high as from eighty dollars to one hundred and twenty dollars per ton of silver. During six months about eighty claims were taken up, a number of which were worked actively all summer. Several companies of eastern capitalists were formed for the purpose of operating Silver Creek mines.

The progress of Snohomish county had up to this time been quite remarkable. Her industries had grown so that one of them at least commanded the markets of the world. She was dependent not on one industry, but on several, of the most diversified kinds, and this rendered stability and prosperity much more certain, making it possible for Snohomish to continue progressing even in the midst of hard times in which so many counties were well-nigh overwhelmed. But this was only the beginning. With the opening of the new decade commenced a period of growth and development more active than at any previous time.

## CHAPTER III

### CURRENT EVENTS, 1889-97

Amid much else of deep interest and importance Snohomish county has had two events common to most of the counties of this state; to-wit, railroad development and a great struggle over the location of the county seat. In some degree the history of the county for the decade of the nineties is made up of the development of these.

The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad was at the beginning of 1890 pushing forward with all speed an extension of their line from Snohomish to the Stillaguamish valley. This valley was one of the richest and most beautiful in the county and was being rapidly put under cultivation. The new railroad was of immense value both to it and to Snohomish, which drew a large part of its trade.

As we have seen in the preceding chapter, there was much growth in the mining industries of Snoho-

mish county in the year 1889. Discoveries of iron, coal and granite were made in various parts of the county, but the great bonanza was struck at Silver creek, which is a branch of the north fork of the Skykomish river. Here both silver and gold were found in great quantities and of a high grade. The current newspaper discussions of that year denote a great confidence in the future of Snohomish as a result of mining enterprises.

In connection with these developments there came also into view the unfoldings of a great growth in manufacturing and agricultural pursuits. Rumblings of county division troubles were also in the air. The people of the Stillaguamish valley were desirous that a strip the entire length of the county should be taken from Snohomish county and attached to Skagit, the main cause of dissatisfaction

being their remoteness from the county seat. But in spite of these troubles Snohomish county entered the year 1890 with her pulses beating with hope and with prognostications of rapid growth in all lines of enterprise.

Reference to the papers of January, 1890, shows the progress of railroads. A struggle seemed then in progress between the Northern Pacific and the Union Pacific, both of which had had their eyes on the Puget sound country for a long time but had been afraid to commence operations. At length, however, the Northern Pacific announced their intention to survey the country between Seattle and the Canadian Pacific, and it was then discovered that the Union Pacific had already surveyed the same territory. Open hostility immediately broke out, and the conflict which ensued gave promise of being one of the most bitter and protracted in the railroad history of the United States. Great things for Snohomish and the regions adjoining were then anticipated from this rivalry between the two great railroad systems.

The Great Northern railroad, to whose subsequent operations so much of the industrial conditions of Snohomish county have been due, was at that time in embryo only, and the expected great developments of the Union Pacific were not fully realized. But the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern was actively engaged in tracklaying north of Snohomish City, from which point it was extending a branch to the Stillaguamish valley, one of the richest agricultural districts in western Washington. It was also preparing to strike out eastward from Machias, a new town six miles north of Snohomish. Machias received quite a boom from the fact that it was thought it would be the intersection of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern and the Great Northern, which was extending its line to the Pacific coast.

In the meantime the progress of railroad construction in the Whatcom country was attracting the attention of Snohomish people in an almost equal degree with that of their own region. The Fairhaven & Southern railroad was in progress of construction from New Westminster to Seattle and from Sedro up the Skagit valley and into the Cascade range.

We find by reference to the papers of July 4th that the hand of the Great Northern railroad was beginning to appear in the persons of Vice-President Clough and Chief Engineer Beckler, who, in company with officials of the Seattle & Montana railroad, had at that time just returned from a journey on the shore of the sound, and as a result of their observations they decided to run the line of the Seattle & Montana railroad from Seattle via Marysville to crossings of the Stillaguamish and Skagit rivers, a distance of seventy-two miles. It was also determined to let contracts on July 10th for the construction of that amount of road together with bridges across the two rivers.

Work on the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad, under the Seattle & Eastern Construction Company, was in the meantime being pressed. The line from Snohomish north to the Skagit was nearly completed except for a number of bridges, that over the Stillaguamish being delayed by high water. There were also bridges to be built across the Skagit and both forks of the Nooksack and the Pillchuck. Connection tracks were already laid to the Fairhaven & Southern railroad and also to the Seattle & Northern line.

While the public attention was centered largely upon the vitally important matter of railroad construction, it must not be supposed that other interests were neglected. Far to the contrary. The plucky, pushing type of people who have made our western communities do not sit down and wait for transportation facilities without getting something ready to transport. "Things were doing" in other directions as well as railroads in Snohomish in those days.

Eighteen hundred and ninety was a great year for immigration to the sound in general and Snohomish did not lack its share. The vast and varied resources of the region drew the attention of this incoming flood of settlers. Great tracts of fertile agricultural lands, vast forests of the best timber in the world, mountains supposed to be full of gold, silver, iron, lead and coal—these were attractions which brought such a multitude of settlers as had not been known before. They quickly cleared their land and brought forth magnificent crops of hay, fruit, vegetables and berries. The lack of good roads had long been a great hindrance to the growth of the county and had been the means of keeping away many prospective settlers. The important question of better roads was taken up and soon there was great improvement along this line.

Mineral resources must come in for their full share of attention. The largest quarry of granite in Washington was located on Granite falls on the south fork of the Stillaguamish, sixteen miles from Snohomish City. The quality of the granite taken from this quarry was inferior to none in the United States. It was owned and operated by the Stillaguamish Mining, Milling and Prospecting Company.

In regard to the gold and silver mines of the county, the Sun, of August 29, 1890, has the following quotation from Hon. L. W. Getchell, one of the most experienced mining men of the Pacific coast: "In my opinion Snohomish county has the richest mining district in the United States. I have been all through the mining districts of New Mexico, Nevada and California, and if I am not mistaken, Monte Cristo surpasses all of them." In the Seattle Journal of the same date appears the following, referring to the same mines: "California, Nevada, Colorado, Arizona and Montana can testify to the wonderful impetus given to them



by mining discoveries. The great excitement caused by the discovery of gold in Australia will be remembered. Compared with recent discoveries in this state, however, these finds are but pigmies. Experienced mining men have no hesitancy in saying that the new find is the largest and the richest that has ever been made and that one hundred dollars to one dollar will be taken out in comparison with the others." A company was organized with a capital of five million dollars to work some of these mines, numbering among its members many of the richest men of the large Eastern cities as well as some of the Western capitalists. A company of San Francisco men was also formed, with claims adjoining these.

The lumbering and agricultural resources, as well as possibilities of beautiful and attractive homes, were beginning to excite deep and widespread interest. A ride over the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad from Snohomish to the Stillaguamish river in 1890 would have revealed many a possibility of attractive and profitable locations. Machias, six miles from Snohomish, was the center of a promising farming district. Hon. L. W. Getchell was the proprietor of the town site and under his energetic supervision many improvements were in progress, while the railroad company were engaged in erecting suitable depot buildings and warehouses.

Arlington, at the junction of the forks of the Stillaguamish river, and now a beautiful little town of nearly two thousand inhabitants, had at that time but fifty people, but was already carrying on an active business in connection with the railroading and other developments of the region. Thomas Moran was constructing a large hotel and J. W. McLeod was establishing a large store. A rival to Arlington then existed in the form of Haller City, but it has since been absorbed by the superior growth of Arlington. Anyone seeing the developments in milling, dairying and gardening now in progress in the vicinity of Arlington would find it hard to realize the wildness of the country in the year 1890.

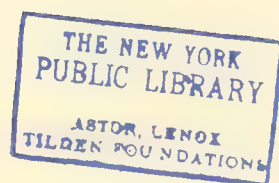
An interesting picture of the condition of the lumbering business in 1890 is derived from an article by L. R. Freeman in the Washington Farmer of August 1, 1890. Among much other interesting matter there is a description of Cathcart's mill about six miles south of Snohomish. The mill at that time was supplied with logs from the timber lands immediately adjoining, in the logging of which thirty oxen and fourteen mules were being employed, while about seventy men were at work in the logging camps and at the mill. Besides the lumbering business Mr. Cathcart carried on at that time a mercantile business of from eighty thousand to one hundred thousand dollars per year, and he cut three hundred tons of hay upon his meadow skirting the Snohomish river.

Another great lumbering establishment of that period was that of Blackman Brothers. In consequence of the destruction of a former mill by fire in the previous year this firm built a very elaborate mill at a cost of one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, situated about a mile south of the town of Snohomish. This mill had a capacity of a hundred thousand feet of lumber, a hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles, and forty thousand laths per day, and their planer could handle forty thousand feet of lumber per day. Besides this, the same firm had a complete sash and door factory, and in all a hundred and seventy-five men were on its pay-roll.

The wages usually paid common laborers at that time in the lumber camps ranged from thirty dollars to thirty-five dollars per month for common labor, while skilled laborers received from two dollars to four dollars per day. In the logging camps the usual pay for skidders was forty dollars per month, while choppers received seventy-five dollars per month and teamsters from ninety dollars to one hundred dollars.

Among other enterprises of that time was the sash and door factory of Morgan Brothers, the sash and door factory of the Snohomish Manufacturing Company, the shingle mill of Mudgett & Sons, the brick yard of E. Bast, and the factory of Cyrus H. Knapp.

Meanwhile the cloud of the coming county-seat struggle was beginning to darken the sky of Snohomish City. We find the Sun of May 16th voicing the fears of the residents of the old town, and urging them to renewed exertion, saying: "Unless the people awaken to realize the condition in which we are now resting so quietly, it will be everlastingly too late to oppose the forces that will combine to accomplish the measure at the appointed time." The people in the northern part of the county were disappointed at having failed in their attempt at secession, and somewhat disaffected toward Snohomish City, claiming that they were discriminated against at every opportunity. There were a number of new towns springing up rapidly along the lines of the railroads, three of which were named by the Sun as possible aspirants for county-seat honors. One of them, Mukilteo, was a booming town on Port Gardner bay; another, Marysville, was at the mouth of Ebey slough. It is the only one of the three that has at the present time a population of more than five hundred. The last was the enterprising town of Machias, six miles north of Snohomish City. It is rather curious that amid the towns named and feared as rivals by the Sun the one which was destined to capture the county seat is not named; that is, Everett. The fact is that Everett was not in existence at that time. In spite of the agitation for relocation the contract for the construction of a new court-house at Snohomish was let in the middle of July, to Daniel Warner,







SHIP MASTS AND BRIDGE TIMBERS



"THE PIONEERS"

of Seattle, for twenty-three thousand nine hundred and forty dollars.

Turning again to the omnipresent question of railroads, we find this striding on with seven-league boots. The Sun of July 25th gives an interview with President Oakes, of the Northern Pacific, in which he says: "The Northern Pacific Company has purchased a little more than a majority of the capital stock of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Company, that is, about three million dollars out of the five million dollars, and has leased the property on the basis of a guaranty of six and three-fourths per cent. interest on the outstanding bonds, and a further issue of bonds necessary to complete the line to the international boundary, a total of about five million dollars. The annual rental will be eighty thousand dollars. The Northern Pacific will enter upon the above operation of the Seattle road on the 25th ult." On August 1st President A. S. Dunham, of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern, was quoted as follows: "I received official information by telegram from New York this morning that the Oregon Transcontinental Company has bought a majority of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company, but neither the road nor the franchise has been purchased. The same policy will be carried out as heretofore, and no change will be made in the management. The parties interested in the road retain their interest, and this purchase of stock merely adds to the financial strength of the company by combining the strength of the two parties." A week later the purchase of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern bonds by the Oregon Transcontinental Company was ratified by their directors; also the agreement to sell to the North American company the assets of the Oregon Transcontinental Company to the amount of forty million dollars.

While these transactions were being negotiated, construction work was uninterrupted. The bridge of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern across the Stillaguamish was completed and the larger one across the Skagit was nearing completion. The Seattle & Montana road let a number of contracts for the construction of their line from Seattle north along the beach to the junction of the Fairhaven & Southern and the Canadian Pacific. An extension south to Portland was also under consideration.

The Great Northern people were very active at this time, pushing forward their transcontinental line as fast as possible. They had not yet chosen a pass through the Cascades, though they had had them all surveyed and had them under careful consideration. The Indian, Cady, and Wenatchee passes were the most important, and it was generally supposed at the time that the Cady pass would be chosen.

It became obvious that the question of the location of the railroad was going to have a great bearing on real estate investments. And it may be noted

here, as a general philosophical observation, that there is no great progress without some admixture of feverish speculation and grafts and schemes and booms of every sort. Puget sound experienced both the progress and the scheming in their most acute forms. The crop of imaginations and schemes and promoters' enterprises was sowed thick and far, the seasons and conditions of the next few years favored a luxuriant growth and the crop of "busted" booms and withered hopes during the years 1892-97 was vast and varied. But as we all know the solid resources of the wonderful region of Puget sound and of the whole state of Washington carried them through the "great depression" to a new era of boundless accomplishment without permanent loss.

There were exciting times in the summer and fall of 1890. Just exactly what the railroads were going to do was a mystery, and one that everybody was trying to solve. Real estate agents were eager to get in on the ground floor. Capitalists hurried to and fro looking over the land and holding private conferences with railroad officials. Everywhere was an air of momentous secrecy. Many thought that Mukilteo or some other point on Port Gardner bay would be the western terminus of the Great Northern railway and that in a few years there would be a great city there. Every foot of land around the bay was bought up at fabulous prices. Everyone was afraid of being too late. It looked as though transcontinental trains would be running through Snohomish county in another year and even the most conservative were of the opinion that a period of immense prosperity was in store for Snohomish.

The progress of Snohomish county during the decade of the eighties may be most clearly denoted by a brief summary of the wealth and population in 1890. The following is condensed from an abstract of the assessment published in the Sun of September 5th. The value of horses, mules and asses was \$65,982; cattle, \$89,632; sheep and hogs, \$6,530; the value of all personal property, including the live stock given above, was \$671,431. The value of the real estate was \$3,027,184; improvements, \$309,596. The grand total of all assessed property was thus \$4,008,211. As compared with previous years, this showed an immense growth. The assessment in 1888 was \$1,200,000; in 1889, \$1,610,922. The population in 1890 was 8,514, distributed pretty evenly throughout the county. Snohomish City was the largest town, with 1,993 inhabitants.

The new year of 1891 opened brightly in Snohomish. The new court-house was nearly ready for occupancy, and from the description in the Eye it seems to have been a "marvel of beauty and convenience." It was finely located on the highest spot in the city and commanded a magnificent view of the surrounding country. The building itself was an imposing structure, sixty-four by one hundred and four feet, with two stories and a base-



ment, built principally of brick but with some stone and costing about thirty-two thousand dollars. The inside accommodations were very elegant and commodious. While larger than was really needed at the time it was expected that the county would soon grow so as to require it. It was felt that the erection of this court-house precluded all possibility of changing the county-seat.

The lumber interests of Snohomish county were, as they still are, her greatest asset. The lumber trust, however, had such a grip upon it as seriously to impede its natural evolution. Those in control of the trust were men living in other parts of the country, whose only interest in the lumber districts of Puget sound was to gather in their immense wealth while doing nothing in return to build them up or develop their other resources. As long as Snohomish was in the grasp of this vampire trust its progress was retarded to an immeasurable degree. In 1891 a number of mills were shut down, as the trust believed they would lose money if operated. The lumber outlook for that year was rather unpromising.

Snohomish county was visited on March 12, 1891, by a remarkable storm, said to be the worst in seventeen years. It was very severe along the coast between Edmonds and Port Gardner bay. The Seattle & Montana railway track, which was built only a few feet above high water mark, was overflowed by four huge tidal waves, which followed each other at intervals of about twenty minutes. Four miles of track was completely demolished, the damage amounting to nearly twenty thousand dollars. At Edmonds and at Mukilteo the towns were partly flooded and considerable loss was sustained, while not a little damage was done to shipping in various parts of the sound. While not of long duration the storm was very severe. It lasted only from early morning to ten o'clock of the 12th.

Railroad building progressed steadily throughout the year. The Great Northern engineers completed the survey described in the Eye of March 21st as follows: "The Great Northern engineers have completed the line from Stevens pass to Snohomish. It crosses the Skykomish near Dean, runs a little north of Monroe and along the north side of La Grand marsh to Snohomish. The engineers are now engaged in running another line from the Skykomish crossing, through Monroe, along the south side of the marsh to a point near Fiddler's Bluff, where it is possible the road may cross the Snohomish two miles above this city; running thence to Mukilteo via Lowell."

By this time the line of their entire transcontinental road was practically located. The plans and recommendations of Engineer J. F. Stevens were adopted, and the route, as described in the Sun of May 22d, was as follows: "It ascends the Wenatchee twenty-five miles to the rapids, called the

Tumwater, and thence runs across country to the left fork of Mason creek, which carries it to the summit through Stevens pass at an elevation of three thousand three hundred feet, where is a tunnel two and three-fourths miles long through the mountain. Once upon the western slope it descends one of the forks of the Skykomish to the Snohomish and running down that river strikes the first salt water at Port Gardner on Puget sound, connecting with the Seattle & Montana."

On November 26th the contract for the construction of this portion of the road was let to Shepard, Henry & Company. It was to be under the general charge of Engineer J. F. Stevens. Employment would be given to between two thousand and three thousand men and the cost would be about one million five hundred thousand dollars.

With other railroad construction the then new way of electric railroading was receiving attention, and the Snohomish & Port Gardner Electric Motor Company was incorporated. The incorporators were E. C. Ferguson, Andrew Hagarty, Ulmer Stinson, J. J. Folstad, H. Blackman, F. M. Headlee and E. D. Smith. The capital stock was one million dollars, and the purpose of the company was to build and operate an electric railroad from Snohomish to Port Gardner, running through the town of Lowell, and also extending a branch northward to Lake Stevens.

Progress on the Seattle & Montana railroad may be chronicled by noting the driving of the last spike in October, two miles north of the Stillaguamish river. It was about two weeks later, however, before the road was actually completed and regular trains run.

The Snohomish, Skykomish & Spokane railroad, or as it was more commonly called, the Three S road, was the center of considerable interest in 1891. The road, as originally projected, was to extend from Snohomish east to Spokane, but when Everett started up it was proposed to extend the road to Port Gardner bay. July 16th work was commenced on the extension, which, according to program, was to be completed in one hundred and twenty days. By the 19th the contractors, King & Dickinson, had a force of two hundred men employed. Much of the capital stock of this company was held by the Everett Land Company, and eventually the road passed into the hands of Henry Hewitt, who made it a part of the Everett & Monte Cristo line.

That the citizens of Snohomish county were alive to their business interests and appreciated the necessity of keeping up with the procession is evinced by a public meeting held April 8th for the purpose of furthering the advancement of the place. The personnel of the meeting included many since and now prominent in the affairs of the county. The meeting was attended by men from the entire county, and in a very short time the organization

numbered nearly two hundred members. At this meeting the following officers were elected: President, M. S. Swinnerton, of Marysville; vice-president E. C. Ferguson, of Snohomish; secretary, M. J. Hartnett, of Snohomish; treasurer, W. P. Kingston, of Edmonds. The executive was to consist of one member from each county precinct, elected by the residents of that precinct. The members who were chosen at the first meeting were: L. V. Stewart of Edmonds, A. B. Palmer of Arlington, W. B. Shaw of Marysville, C. B. Hyson of Fernwood, J. W. Currie of Allen, J. F. Stretch of Wallace, A. H. Eddy of Hartford, Alexander Robertson of Florence, H. M. Shaw of Sultan, Robert Allen, H. C. Comegys and Councilman Spurrell of Snohomish. The objects of the organization, as stated in the constitution, were to acquire, preserve and disseminate valuable statistics and information concerning, and to foster and advance the commercial, manufacturing, agricultural and other public interests of, the county of Snohomish.

Among other enterprises of the summer of 1891 was what may be called the formal opening of navigation on the rivers above Snohomish. This was celebrated by an excursion on May 27th from Snohomish to Sultan, given by the Sultan Improvement Company. A little after twelve o'clock the little steamer Minnie M., with her load of enthusiastic guests, swung into the river and seven hours later reached the town of Sultan, at the confluence of the Sultan and Skykomish rivers, where they were warmly welcomed. This event was not only interesting as a pleasure excursion, but important as commemorating another step in the progress of the county.

Mining occupied a great share of the attention of Snohomish people during the busy and important year of 1891. The most important mining districts were the Silver Creek and Monte Cristo, similar in formation and the nature of deposits, being separated only by a narrow mountain chain. This separation, however, necessitated the shipping out of products by different routes, that of the Monte Cristo to the north and that of the Silver Creek mines to the south. The two districts comprised nearly two hundred and fifty square miles. The entire region was filled with most promising silver and gold prospects and mines, the richest in the entire district, apparently, being the Vandalia, specimens of which assayed as high as two hundred and eighty dollars in silver and forty dollars in gold. The cost of opening the mines was comparatively slight, probably nowhere exceeding ten dollars a foot, and in many cases being considerable less. Facilities for development were plentiful and close at hand, such as timber, water power, etc., but the greatest difficulty was in reaching the mines. The trails were very bad and the mountains very rugged, so that they were practically inaccessible to any but the most sturdy mountaineers. The

county commissioners of Snohomish county agreed to make an appropriation of several thousand dollars for building new roads and improving the old ones, but they were very slow about doing so. Finally the Ewing-Williams Company built a road almost entirely at their own expense from Sauk City to the Monte Cristo district. When good roads were finally completed there was great activity in both the Monte Cristo and the Silver Creek mines, hundreds of miners and prospectors entering them every week from Seattle and other points.

The regions around Granite Falls and east of there on the south fork of the Stillaguamish were also beginning to attract considerable attention. At Granite Falls a new mining district was organized, comprising all the territory about that place. The excitement of the mining discoveries had transformed Granite Falls into an active and bustling town, and the general store there was doing a rushing business in fitting out miners and prospectors. A town site had been platted, a saw mill was in operation and an immense electric light and power plant was in process of construction.

At Silver Gulch, twenty-five miles east, appearances were very promising, for while there were no mines there, a number of prospects had been partially developed with excellent results. The Eye, of September 12th, in describing this region, said: "It is safe to assert—and this is the unanimous expression of old time Nevada, Colorado and California miners—that in no district yet discovered have there been found such surface indications, so much ore in sight." There were a number of claims on Mineral Hill, between the Stillaguamish and Sultan rivers, which were very promising. Ore from one of them, the Little Chief, in Boulder Cañon, assayed three hundred and thirty dollars in gold and fifty-five dollars in silver. This region was very easy of access, being only about forty-five miles from Marysville, with a good trail about to be put through. It is a region of great beauty and grandeur. The mountains are rugged and precipitous, and in the heart of them is Green lake, or Copper lake, as it was also named. Its color is a deep green, caused by copper ooze from the surrounding mountains.

In the latter part of July Snohomish county was visited by a party of Easterners, including Philip Armour, of Chicago, H. Armour, of New York, of the great Armour Packing Company, W. A. Armour, of Kansas City, of the same company, I. Kincaid, of New York, and a number of other capitalists, who were shown around by Henry Hewitt, Jr., of Tacoma, president of the Everett Land Company. They were very favorably impressed with the great possibilities of Snohomish county and announced their intention of establishing a number of manufactories on Port Gardner Bay. As a result of this visit and on the advice of the capitalists, the "Three S" railroad company decided to extend im-



mediately their line to Galena, so as to reach the Silver Creek mining district.

So much activity in railroading and mining could not but be followed by similar energy in other directions, and we find a host of undertakings in progress during the summer of the year 1891. One of the most important of these was the paper mill at Lowell, a huge structure, 86x540 feet and three stories high. It was being erected by the New York & Pennsylvania Company, the largest paper company in the United States, and was to manufacture paper of all kinds and grades. When in full operation from one hundred and fifty to two hundred men would be employed. The capital stock was four hundred thousand dollars and the directors of the enterprise were H. Hewitt, L. D. Armstrong, Gardner Colby, C. W. Wetmore, H. H. Hewitt and Walter Oakes.

Of other manufacturing enterprises accomplished and projected, one of the largest was the Granite Falls Electric Power Company, which was incorporated on June 23d. It was the purpose of this company to build a large plant at Granite Falls on the Stillaguamish and furnish power by cables to Snohomish, Port Gardner and other surrounding towns for lighting and other purposes, and also to furnish power to run the Snohomish and Port Gardner Electric railway, as well as the manufacturing establishments along the Snohomish river.

The town on Port Gardner Bay was rapidly assuming large proportions, and it was confidently expected that it would become the metropolis of the Northwest. A number of weighty capitalists were interested in developing it and hundreds of thousands of dollars were being spent in clearing and other preparations for business operations. Huge docks also were built; indeed all operations there seemed to be on a vast scale. There were several large manufacturing enterprises projected at or near Port Gardner, besides the paper mill already mentioned, among them a huge saw-mill with a capacity of two hundred thousand feet per day and employing two hundred men in the mill alone, Nail and Steel works, which would employ from four hundred and fifty to seven hundred men, a beet-sugar factory, three large brick yards, a smelter, and the Whale-back Steel Barge works, whose purpose was to build a line of steel freighters, and operate them in the Oriental trade and Pacific Coast commerce generally. The works would employ, when ready for operation, about seven hundred men. Besides these enterprises there were many others of less magnitude, such as hotels, stores, boarding houses, etc.

Not only was private capital in process of investment and private promoters, speculators, investors and managers in every line hurrying with eager quest to seize the golden opportunities lying open on all sides, but the city and the county of Snohomish were acting in their social and official capacities

to promote the general interests. On September 5th an election was held in Snohomish City to consider the proposition of bonding the city for the purpose of raising money for new water works. The result was almost unanimous in the affirmative. The works were to be constructed on the Pillchuck creek, from which the water supply would be drawn. They would be large enough to supply about twenty-eight thousand five hundred people. The estimated cost was fifty-two thousand dollars.

Considering the general rush and activity of the year 1891 and the great influx of people of all kinds from all sorts of regions and with all sorts of aims, the volume of criminal records is remarkably small. We discover, however, some comment in the press of the time upon the case of David Montgomery, who, on the 4th of January, was accused of the murder of Oscar Trask. The two men had met on a road near Snohomish and the former had shot the latter a number of times, inflicting fatal wounds. The evidence in the case showed that Montgomery had previously had an excellent reputation while that of Trask was quite the reverse. Trask had held a grudge against Montgomery for some time on account of some petty grievances, and he had continually abused him and treated him to all manner of indignities, and had done his best to provoke a fight with him. The jury held that Montgomery was justified and on June 10th he was acquitted.

We also find that the unsavory case of Reverend Father F. X. Guay occurred at this time. He was the pastor of the Catholic church of Snohomish City and was guilty of "unspeakable indecencies." About sixty people, including many of his own church, captured him and decorated him with a coat of tar and feathers, and some hours later a large crowd saw him off on the train.

The progress of Snohomish county since early days is summarized in a special edition of the Sun as follows: In 1870 no real estate was owned in the county except a little near Mukilteo. The entire valuation of all property, real and personal, was not over one hundred thousand dollars. In 1880, it was about ten times that and in 1890 about forty times. In 1880 the number of acres of land assessed was 80,270, in 1890, 252,475. The amount of land assessed as town lots in 1891 was about ten times what it was ten years before. Practically all the real estate was held in the western part of the county, the eastern part being rocky and mountainous. In these mountains, however, was vast wealth in the nature of mines, which were very extensively developed in 1891 and the succeeding years.

The year 1891 was perhaps the most active in the history of Snohomish county prior to the breaking of the hard times and the consequent arresting of a good many of the great enterprises launched in the first era of railroad development. The "boom" which had raged with such energy, burst

in the next succeeding two years and the shores of Puget sound were strewn with the wreckage; yet in spite of financial disasters and disappointments the entire region went on to the logical evolution of its destiny. It was obvious that the superb resources of Snohomish county would not long lie idle.

It was very remarkable and indeed a great manifestation of the managing ability of James J. Hill that the Great Northern railroad went right on with its development. And this too without a cent of subsidy from the United States government, which the other transcontinental lines had had in great measure.

The year 1892 was a quiet one in most lines, but work on the Great Northern railroad continued through the summer of that year and in the autumn the gap between the eastern and western divisions was rapidly closing in at the summit of the Cascades. Though there was from one to three feet of snow in the mountains, the work of tracklaying was uninterrupted. Chief Engineer E. H. Beckler and his assistant, John W. Stevens, were in charge of the work. In November Vice-president Clough, of St. Paul, made a tour of inspection of the road.

The Everett & Monte Cristo road was also in active progress. Rails were laid from Hartford to Granite Falls and the bridge across the Stillaguamish at that point was rapidly nearing completion, but higher in the mountains floods had washed out a large part of the grading and had delayed construction for nearly three months. Above the snow line it was impossible to continue during the winter, but below that point work was pushed on without delay. The division between Everett and Snohomish was nearly completed and it was expected that a regular train service would soon be established.

Among the general enterprises of Snohomish county, mining made some advances in spite of the depression. One large corporation in particular was formed known as the Stillaguamish and Sultan Mining Company, with a capital stock of three million dollars, of which a large part was taken by English capitalists, represented by Richard Sykes, of Manchester. The president of the company was James Sheehan, of Seattle, and the secretary Alexander H. Morrison, of Snohomish. The mines which they controlled were the Hoodoo and the Little Chief group in the Stillaguamish district between the Silver Creek and Monte Cristo regions. They were supposed to be very valuable mines, there being, it was claimed, three million tons of ore in sight, according to the estimates. The plans of the company included the construction of branch railroads from the Great Northern and Monte Cristo lines to the mines, the establishment of a concentrator and other appliances by which they could be worked to their fullest extent.

Among the miscellaneous happenings of the year

1892 was one which exhibited the capacity of the people of Snohomish to apply the spirit of their own laws in dealing with some of the low dives which grew up along the shores of the sound during its period of most active growth. From the Tribune of September 6th we glean an account of such an occurrence just prior to that date. On the line of the Everett & Monte Cristo railroad, just north of Granite Falls, a man named Monnohan had been running a disreputable saloon and dance hall. The people of the neighborhood had lost all patience with him and his den and one day a large number of men, many of them armed, entered and forcibly ejected him from it and advised him to seek other climes. Then they proceeded to demolish the windows, furniture and everything breakable on the premises. After satisfying themselves in this way, they inserted a charge of dynamite and blew up the entire building, leaving not a wrack behind; then they went to another in the vicinity and notified the proprietor to leave inside of twenty-four hours or his place would also be blown up.

In the latter part of November there were extraordinary and disastrous freshets, extending throughout the county. The Snohomish river rose in some places over twenty feet. Old inhabitants claimed that it rose higher than at any time since 1872. The entire flat south and west of Snohomish City was flooded to a depth of several feet, the Great Northern track was completely submerged and the railroad bridge was in imminent danger of being swept away by several million feet of logs and other debris which pressed against it. Fortunately, however, it bore the strain. The bridge across the Stillaguamish at Granite Falls was less fortunate, being swept away by the flood, as was every bridge on the line of the Everett & Monte Cristo railroad between Granite Falls and Silverton. Besides that considerable damage was done to the road bed. At the town of Stanwood, near the mouth of the Stillaguamish, the water rose in the streets to a height of several feet. A number of houses near Snohomish were washed away and many had to be abandoned, being filled with water. Altogether the amount of damage throughout the county was very considerable, but the loss of human life was slight, only one man, George Meader, being drowned.

To add to the various troubles of the times an epidemic of smallpox invaded the region. The disease was specially prevalent in the railroad camps, but precautionary measures were taken to prevent its spread and it did not become very serious.

Almost with the coming in of the new year of 1893 the great event—great for the Pacific Coast and even for the world in general, but especially so for the state of Washington and most of all for the county of Snohomish—of completing the Great Northern railroad occurred. This road, under the extraordinary administration of "Jim" Hill, took such a place at once in the commercial world and



its various operations since have attracted so much attention in both politics and transportation that its completion and the inauguration of its transcontinental business may well be set down as marking one of those epochs of which we have many in the history of our state.

The last spike was driven on January 6th, thirteen miles west of Stevens pass, on the summit of the Cascades. There were no imposing ceremonies held on that occasion, and the only officials of the company present were General Superintendent Shields and Superintendent Farrell. Jim Hill and others had been expected but were unable to be present. Merely with the shrieks of the engines and the shouts of the two hundred workmen was the great work finished. It had been begun at Havre on October 20, 1890, and was finished in the Cascades on the 6th of January, 1893.

During the spring other enterprises connected in a general way with railroads were started, one of them being the Stillaguamish Construction Company, of which the incorporators were G. L. Manning, A. D. Schultz, J. B. Thurston, J. S. Houghton, Anna C. Schultz and E. J. Thurston. The objects of the company were numerous and varied; namely, to construct and operate railways in Snohomish and Skagit counties, to establish electric power plants, and to construct residences, water works and similar enterprises.

Turning from the industrial to the various miscellaneous happenings, we find that the small-pox season, which had opened quite brilliantly during the last months of the previous year, was still continuing and in its progress involved a steamboat man in a manner worth recording. This steamboat man was the captain of the steamer Cascade. He had brought a small-pox patient from Everett to Snohomish a few days before and consequently the authorities of the latter place instructed the officers to prevent his landing on his next trip. As soon as the Cascade hove in sight the captain was informed that he might as well not attempt to make a landing. He thought differently, however; but as often as his rope was thrown onto the wharf it was knocked off by the officers. This continued for some time with hard words on both sides until finally the captain gave up and backed down the river about a third of a mile, where he landed and went on shore. He was promptly arrested and was about to be placed in jail when he protested that his boat was not safe where it was and begged to be allowed to return, saying he would not attempt to land again. He was accordingly sent back and in a very short time made his departure for Everett and was not seen again.

Hard times and hard weather seem to have drawn a wail from the people of the sound in general, and we find those of Snohomish to have joined the general chorus. In February the ground was covered with two and a half feet of snow and the mercury dropped as low as twelve and fourteen be-

low zero. This, with the hard times, made things rather dreary. The Tribune of April 20th laments in the following terms: "Hard times! Hard times! There is scarcely a town on the Pacific coast but what is crowded with idle men, men of all trades willing and ready to take any kind of employment they can get and at almost any kind of wages. There are to-day in Snohomish almost two men for every job of work there is to do, and all other towns in this vicinity are crowded with idle men, and still there are advertising schemers all over the country who are continually getting men to come here from the East."

The criminal classes seem to have been quite active during this year. In the spring quite a ripple of excitement was caused by the escape of four prisoners from the county jail, when no one was around except a son of the janitor at the court house. One of the prisoners, Jack Mears, who was in for forgery, had escaped the previous summer but had been recaptured. He had been tried, but through an error of the court, was not yet sentenced. The others were still awaiting trial for various crimes: James Richardson for robbery, Charles Terry for grand larceny and John Handy for assault and robbery.

But the most notable court proceedings of this entire time were in connection with the celebrated case of John White and four other men for the murder of George Schultz and Frederick Smith. This is probably the most cold-blooded and dastardly crime in the annals of Snohomish county. Its story in brief is as follows:

A few years previous George Schultz and his sister, Helen Schultz, were living with their parents in Cleveland, Ohio. Here the girl married a well known musician of the city whose name was John Kuntz. In a short time they decided to come West, so the three, Mr. and Mrs. Kuntz and George Schultz, emigrated to Seattle. They soon became dissatisfied with the life of the city, however, and moved to a "home in the forest" on Woods' creek, about ten miles northeast of Snohomish. Some two years later Mr. Kuntz met a German friend in Seattle named Frederick Smith, who finally went to live with the Kuntzes.

About the time that Mr. Kuntz settled on Woods' creek there also settled in the vicinity an English sailor of the name of John White, also a family of the name of Robinson. All these people with others living near got together and decided to build a road from Mr. Kuntz's place, past White's place, to the main road to Snohomish, on which the Robinsons lived. After the road was completed White conceived the idea of exacting toll from those who traveled on his part of the road. Naturally everyone refused to submit to this, and White, with the assistance of the Robinsons, who took his part, commenced to obstruct the road by felling trees across it. The land in that neighborhood was unsurveyed and no one had any title to it.

It was the custom of Mr. Kuntz to pass over this road twice each week on his way to and from Machias, where he took the train for Seattle. After his departure John White and the Robinsons would obstruct the road so as to make it impassable, but just before his return Schultz and Smith would clear it again, so that he could get home. They kept this up without making any particular complaint, for two years. Finally White and the Robinsons became exasperated and resolved to end the matter.

On December 22, 1892, Schultz and Smith cleared the road as usual and in the afternoon returned to it to see that Kuntz got through all right. They had not been gone more than ten minutes when Mrs. Kuntz heard two shots. She immediately ran after them, following their tracks in the snow, and found them about half a mile from the house lying dead. The snow in which they lay gave no evidence of a struggle. They had evidently been shot from ambush. The presence of the snow was a very unfortunate circumstance for the murderers, as it contradicted their story of a struggle and the ultimate killing of the unfortunate men in self defense. It is probable that the murder of Kuntz was also planned but not carried out.

After the crime the murderers went to town and delivered themselves up. They depended on William Robinson, one of the family, who had been in the plot but had not taken part in the crime, to prepare the people to regard the killing as the result of a quarrel brought on by Kuntz and Smith, and to intimidate any witnesses who might offer to testify against them. But for the snow-fall and the skill of the prosecution this plan might have succeeded.

Those who were accused of the murder were John White, James Robinson, the father of the family, a man over sixty years old, William Robinson, George Robinson and John Livingston, an adopted son of the family.

John White, the first one tried, was arraigned on June 19th. He was defended by Junius Rochester and A. D. Warner of Seattle, W. H. R. McMartin and W. C. Morris of Snohomish, while the prosecution was in the hands of Prosecuting Attorney L. C. Whitney, and his deputy, A. D. Austin. The trial lasted twenty-two days, resulting at last in a verdict of murder in the first degree. White was sentenced to be hanged on December 22d. A gallows was erected and all preparations made, but a stay of proceedings was granted at the last moment and later another trial was held. The case was not finally concluded until March 1, 1895, when he pleaded guilty of manslaughter and was sentenced to ten years in the state penitentiary at Walla Walla.

The second trial, which occurred in September, 1893, was that of James Robinson, indicted for the murder of George Schultz. Prosecuting Attorney

Whitney was assisted in this trial by Colonel T. V. Eddy. The prisoner was defended by James Hamilton Lewis, who worked on the feelings of the jury so successfully that a verdict acquitting the defendant was rendered. Robinson was immediately rearrested, however, for the murder of Frederick Smith. He was tried again in the spring of 1894, being defended this time by Hon. G. A. Allen, and was found guilty of murder in the second degree.

On October 18, 1893, the trial of the two boys George Robinson and John Livingston, was begun. Judge Whitney was again assisted by Colonel T. V. Eddy, and A. D. Warner appeared for the defense. The result was a conviction of manslaughter and a sentence to eighteen years in the penitentiary. The last trial was that of William Robinson, who was also found guilty of manslaughter and sentenced to eighteen years in the penitentiary.

The interest manifested in these trials was intense, and day after day the court room was crowded to its fullest capacity. Accounts of the proceedings were published far and wide. The time occupied by the series of trials was seventy-eight days. The prosecution was conducted in a very able manner by Prosecuting Attorney Whitney and his assistants, and Judge Denney presided in a manner that was eminently just and highly satisfactory. The strain of these long trials was very severe and it was a great relief to have them concluded.

The subjoined statement of the results of the assessor's estimate will convey an accurate conception of the general condition of financial affairs in 1893, the panic year. The report, submitted August 14th, showed the total listed value of land to be \$5,028,145, and the improvements \$361,590, making the total of lands and improvements \$5,389,735. The value of all town lots was \$2,712,984 and the improvements on them \$672,524, making a total of \$3,385,508. The value of all personal property amounted to \$1,828,730, of railroad tracks and rights of way, \$731,238. Therefore the total value of all property in the county was \$11,435,211.

The value of incorporated towns was as follows: Everett had surpassed Snohomish and was now the largest in the county with a total taxable property of the value of \$3,031,920. Snohomish came next with \$1,138,197. Then followed Edmonds, with \$161,496, and Marysville, with \$105,242.

The total taxable property for 1893 was \$10,175,180, while that of the previous year was \$9,933,822, showing an increase, in spite of the hard times, of \$241,258. The increase since 1890 was very great, the valuation at that time being only a trifle over four million dollars.

In addition to the general disturbing conditions the Pacific Northwest suffered specifically from floods. That was the year in which the Columbia and its tributaries passed all previous records for high water and strewn their shores with wreckage of farms, towns and fortunes. The Columbia



floods were due to the melting snows of the high mountains and did not come till summer. The floods on Puget sound were earlier and we find that the winter of 1893-4 was marked with disasters from an overplus of water. The farmers on the low lands suffered especially, in many cases fences being carried away, debris scattered over the fields, fall seeding spoiled and other damage done. The marsh lands around Snohomish City were overflowed several times during that winter, causing loss each time.

With the opening of spring there was something of a revival in business in Snohomish county, the irrepressible American instinct of progress evidently struggling to assert itself. In February the great concentrator of the United Concentration Company of Monte Cristo and Everett was completed at the former place, and the superintendent of the mill, W. C. Nicholson, rapidly got things into shape so that work could be begun. This enterprise meant a great deal in the development of the great mines of the Monte Cristo district.

Public improvements also were in progress, among them work on the road across the marsh near Snohomish City, which had been begun before but had been delayed. Messrs. Morgan and Williams took the matter in hand and circulated a subscription paper, by which quite a sum was raised, the county also appropriating a generous amount. This road had long been a great necessity and its benefits were correspondingly great. Events like these produced a noticeable brightening in conditions, though the times continued dull enough.

The steamboat trade on the Snohomish, Skykomish and Snoqualmie rivers was quite brisk. There were seven steamboats that made regular trips, and though none of them were very large the aggregate business done by them amounted to considerable. The largest of the seven was the Mable, run by Captain E. A. Swift between Snohomish and Seattle, capacity something over one hundred tons. The Lilly was towing for the logging firm of Mosher & McDonald. The Clara Brown made three trips a week between Snohomish and Shelton, stopping at Seattle, Tacoma and other points. She was in charge of Captain Hansen. The up-river freight was handled by the Echo, Captain McMillan, and the Mame, Captain Pinkerton, the latter of which had once made a trip to within a mile and a half of the falls of the Snoqualmie, the farthest any steamboat had ever gone on that river. There were two boats plying between Snohomish and Everett, the Katherine, and the Mikado, the former being run by Captain J. C. O'Conner. A steamboat was operated by Great Northern contractors, carrying supplies from Snohomish to Sultan.

Trade was picking up in all directions and the business outlook was brightening very perceptibly. All the shingle mills of the county were starting up, the demand for labor was greater, money was not

so tight, and the prospect in general was very encouraging.

The year 1894 will go down in history as the year of the "Great Strike," for the entire United States was for months in the throes of the series of commotions radiating from the great earthquake centers of Chicago. The waves from the central area of disturbance began to shake the industries of Puget sound in the summer and we glean from the Tribune of July 7th that the local lodge of the American Railway Union, embracing the section men of Hartford, McMurray, Snoqualmie and Woodinville, went on a strike. They met in Snohomish, forty-two members being present. After much discussion, many of the men being reluctant to quit work, the question of striking was put to vote and it was decided to do so by only one majority. T. C. Shields, a bridge tender, immediately withdrew from the union, preferring to hold his job. The strikers were quiet and orderly, no attempt being made to prevent non-union men taking their places.

Among the miscellaneous events worthy of preservation during this time was a sad accident which occurred on the evening of July 11th. Miss Jennie Jordan, a teacher at the Lake Stevens school, and Miss Olive Illman, the daughter of W. H. Illman, ex-county commissioner, were bathing in Lake Stevens. Neither of them could swim. Suddenly Miss Illman found herself in deep water, and her companion, Miss Jordan, cried for help and went as fast as possible to assist her. The cry was heard by Professor Sinclair, out rowing with two ladies, who immediately went to the place and managed to seize Miss Jordan as she was going down for the third time. The ladies held her while he dove for Miss Illman. It was several minutes before her body was recovered. Miss Jordan finally regained consciousness, but all efforts to revive her unfortunate companion were unsuccessful.

At this period in its history, Snohomish county was in the throes of the county-seat removal struggle. Business had tended to center at Everett on account of the wealth of men interested there and its magnificent location—in many ways the finest on Puget sound, not excepting the Queen City and the City of Destiny. Ambitious for all they could get, the people of the new city naturally had aspirations to enjoy that priority which results, or is supposed to result, from the location of the county seat, hence the struggle. We shall endeavor to give as succinctly as possible, in what may be called the first chapter of it, that taking place in 1894, the events connected with this long struggle between Everett and Snohomish.

The question began to be discussed early in the spring of the year just mentioned. Many people in the county had in some way conceived the idea that Snohomish took no interest in anything beyond her own limits or in anything that did not advance

her own ends, and for this reason they became eager to have the county seat changed to the younger town of Everett. Everett also claimed the right to have the county seat because of its being the largest city in the county, and because of its fine location and prospects of becoming an important commercial center. The Snohomish people, on the other hand, raised many objections to the proposed removal, the most important of them being that Snohomish was situated in the center of population and was more easily accessible than Everett, also that the cost of removal would be a great expense to the county, and that the court house which had been built only a few years before and was valued at over fifty thousand dollars would be lost and another one would have to be built at a large cost. To meet this last objection the people of Everett voted by a large majority to bond the city for thirty thousand dollars which they proposed to apply to the building of a court-house.

In the county election held in November the principal issue was the question of removal. It occupied the minds and thoughts of the voters to a degree that no county question had ever done before, and every phase of it was discussed and rediscussed with the utmost thoroughness. The fight throughout was a very bitter one. Both sides did everything in their power to gain votes, and many means were employed which in a less bitter campaign would not have been resorted to.

After the election it was claimed that a large number of the votes cast in the Port Gardner precinct in favor of Everett were fraudulent, and D. S. Swerdfiger, the auditor and a member of the canvassing board, refused to deliver the returns for counting. He gave as his reason that he was convinced that the votes were fraudulent and that by allowing them to be counted he would become a party to the fraud, which he did not propose to do. The Everett lawyers appealed to the superior court for a writ of mandamus compelling the votes to be counted, and after the case had been argued very ably and fully on both sides for some time the writ was granted. The Snohomish lawyers immediately gave notice of appeal to the supreme court from that part of the writ applying to the votes on the county-seat question. They had no objection to other votes being counted.

On November 26th the canvassing board, composed of Judge Whitney and Quinton E. Friars of Everett and D. S. Swerdfiger of Snohomish, met for the vote counting. The votes on the county officers were read, but Swerdfiger refused to produce those on the county-seat question, saying that the matter had been appealed. He was overruled by the two other members, however, and the work of canvassing was begun, but Judge Sapp of Snohomish soon secured an injunction from the court prohibiting the canvassing of these votes, and the board adjourned.

Early in December the board again met to continue the work of canvassing. At this meeting the Everett lawyers made the same allegations against South Snohomish that had previously been made by the Snohomish lawyers against Port Gardner district. When the returns from South Snohomish were presented by Auditor Swerdfiger, Judge Whitney refused to count them, saying that they were manifestly fraudulent. Friars moved that they be thrown out altogether, but Swerdfiger would not produce any other returns until these should have been counted. The other members of the board refused to do this and Swerdfiger applied for a writ of mandamus requiring them to do so. A writ was issued commanding them to show cause for their refusal to count the returns of South Snohomish, to which Sullivan, for Everett, interposed a demurrer on various grounds but was over-ruled. The Everett lawyers applied for time in which to prepare their affidavits and were given two days, at the expiration of which the case came up for hearing. A number of witnesses were examined, one of whom, Robert Cairns, an election inspector, testified that the duplicate poll book of his precinct had been stolen from his house and also that he had been offered a sum of money to swear that the South Snohomish votes were fraudulent. This was flatly denied, however, by the man who was accused of offering the bribe. After considerable argument the writ of mandamus was granted by the court and the board was obliged to proceed with the canvass.

Judge J. G. McClinton, of the superior court of Clallam county, who presided over these cases, was much impressed by the legal talent displayed. He said to a representative of the Leader, "I believe there are no abler lawyers in the state than there were there." Everett was represented by ex-Governor L. K. Church, Judge A. K. Delaney, F. M. Brownell and N. D. Walling, all of Everett, and Judge Crowley and P. C. Sullivan of Tacoma. Snohomish was represented by Judge Sapp, Fred Lysons and S. H. Piles, of Seattle.

At this point in the proceedings and after counting the returns from South Snohomish, which were unusually large, it seemed as though Snohomish would win, and the people of that town were overjoyed. But it soon developed that their joy was a little premature. Including the votes of South Snohomish, the number cast against removal was 2,151, while the vote for removal was 3,010, leaving Everett without the necessary three-fifths majority. But the county commissioners decided to throw out the returns from both South Snohomish and the Port Gardner district, in both of which there had been suspicion of fraud and in both of which the returns had been contested, those of the former by Everett, those of the latter by Snohomish. This gave Everett the necessary three-fifths, and consequently the county commissioners ordered



the county offices removed to that place on the 21st of January of the following year. It was now the turn of Everett people to rejoice and they did so with a vim that certainly spoke well for their municipal patriotism, but which succeeded only in exciting the contempt of the people of Snohomish, who were confident that the commissioners would not be sustained by the court in their decision.

The question of the location of the county seat was by no means settled with the election of 1894, and we find that with the coming on of the year 1895 a new move was made by the party in favor of retaining the government of the county at Snohomish. This was an appeal filed by County Treasurer Lawry, in which he stated at great length all the objections to the order of the board of commissioners. The chief of these were that the commissioners had not canvassed the returns themselves but had simply taken the results of the canvassing done by the canvassing board, that they had not met with the canvassing board on November 16th as they claimed to have done. He charged also that they attempted to reject the South Snohomish returns on the ground that they were fraudulent after they had already been pronounced genuine by the superior court. This appeal was dismissed by Judge Ballinger. Immediately afterwards, however, Commissioner Krieschel filed a petition for an injunction restraining the county officers from removing their offices to Everett, which injunction was granted.

The legal decision of the issue was not reached till July 25, 1895. Everett appealed against the decision of Judge Ballinger and the case was carried to the supreme court. It was heard on May 11th and a decision rendered on the 25th of July, holding in substance as follows: That a county official or a private tax-payer may maintain suit for the removal of the county seat is determined by reference to the case of *Rickey vs. Williams*, which dealt with the removal of the county seat of Stevens county. But in the present case it was proved that the county commissioners did not canvass the returns nor did they receive the poll books, although most of them were present at the canvass by the canvassing board, of which their chairman was an ex-officio member, and they thus ascertained the results. Also the commissioners held no meeting while the canvassing board was in session. They had not directly ascertained the number of votes cast, which it was their duty to do; therefore the election was irregular and of no effect. With these conclusions the opinion of the court sustained the decision of the lower court granting an injunction restraining the county offices from being removed to Everett.

This was a decided victory for Snohomish and was heralded as such. Great celebrations and rejoicings were held, with parades and bands of music and speeches of congratulation and every-

thing that could add to the general jubilee. It ended up with a grand free ball, which was the most joyous event of the occasion.

But this was not the end. Another action was taken in the fall, which was largely a repetition of what had already been gone over. The commissioners again, on October 2d, ordered the county offices to be removed, and again suit was brought to restrain them. The case was heard on November 18th. This time Everett rather gained the advantage, and thence on it pressed that advantage to the utmost. The fight was still waged long and bitterly on both sides, and it was many months before the final result was reached, but at last Snohomish acknowledged herself beaten and in the beginning of 1897 the county offices and records were removed from that city to Everett.

Meanwhile during the year 1895, one of the results of the period of depression was the failure of the Puget Sound National Bank, of Everett, which had been doing a small business ever since the panic of 1893. In July the directors, Messrs. Taylor and Hayward, discontinued business. Some of the county funds were in this bank, but they were eventually recovered without serious loss, and the bank's accounts were settled with little loss to the depositors.

In the autumn of 1895 occurred another of those notorious murder cases which so frequently have their origin in saloons and gambling dens and for the proper trial of which the good people of our communities tax themselves more than for schools and churches. Two hours after midnight a man named William Kinney, but more commonly known as "Texas Jack," was in the Gold Leaf saloon imbibing very freely. Between him and the bartender, William Wroth, or "Omaha Bill," there was a feud of long standing. "Omaha Bill" had also been imbibing considerable and the result was that the feud broke into a hot fight. "Omaha Bill" threatened to shoot "Texas Jack" if he did not depart and he carried out his threat, shooting him three times, once in the heart. Wroth was immediately arrested and placed in the county jail. In December his trial came off. He was prosecuted by Prosecuting Attorney Heffner and Deputy A. W. Hawks, and defended by Messrs. Winstock and Allen. The trial resulted in a verdict of manslaughter.

The discovery of the body of Alex Beamish in December cleared up a mystery of nine years' standing. He had left his home one afternoon in 1886 and had not been seen since. Foul play was suspected, but no one was accused. The body or rather skeleton was found about two miles from his home near Getchell by a man who was clearing a trail, and was identified by the clothing, which was still preserved, and a number of small articles.

With the beginning of the year 1896 there be-

gan to be something of a revival of business. Though prices were still at bed-rock, the dullness and lack of hope which had characterized the two previous years began to pass in a measure and the awakening energies of the people began to manifest themselves in the long accustomed channels of mining, lumbering, clearing of land, railroading, steamboating and the other ways in which the entire sound country is so well adapted to lead. Nothing can be seen more typical of our great American democracy than the manner in which the people individually, after loss or disaster, set themselves to work to repair their broken fortunes and enterprises. The elasticity and resourcefulness of a genuine western community is certainly surprising.

As might be expected the mining industries of Snohomish county were about the first to show the tendency of recuperation. Early in February a meeting was held of all persons interested in mines and mining for the purpose of establishing an association whose object should be the advertisement and development of the mining industry of Snohomish county. Most of the mineral districts of the county were represented. The officers elected at the first meeting were: President, A. W. Hawks; vice-president, F. M. Headlee; secretary, C. L. Clemans; assistant secretary, George James; treasurer, A. M. Farrah. The various committees were as follows: Executive committee, Judge J. C. Denney, C. H. Packard, W. R. Booth, A. W. Frater, Oliver McClean; reception committee, A. W. Frater, Judge J. C. Denney, C. W. Graham; advertising committee, Hon. S. Vestal, C. H. Bakeman, U. B. Loose, Lot Wilbur, Peter Laque; finance committee, Hon. E. C. Ferguson, William Whitfield, A. D. Austin, E. E. Lenfest, William Kittell. It was hoped that similar organizations would be formed at other points in the county and that a general organization embracing the entire region would be formed.

By this time the mines were starting up very energetically. A large force of men were at work in the Stillaguamish district, and one Monte Cristo company was taking out over a hundred tons of ore daily, most of which was carried by ponies to the railroad and then taken to Everett or Tacoma, where smelters were located.

On July 2d a large mining transaction was carried through, which involved twelve claims in the Silverton copper district, owned by H. Kennedy, Thomas Johnson, Jack Johnson and Ludwig Lundelin. The property was purchased by parties from Trail creek and New York, who united and formed the Deer Creek Gold and Copper Mining Company. The price paid is supposed to have been one million dollars.

This was only one of many such transactions. Outside capitalists were becoming interested in the Snohomish mines; many investments were made, and the mining districts were enjoying an activity

greater than ever before. Another transaction in the Silverton district was the sale of a number of valuable claims by M. Montan and L. Lundelin to the Clear Creek Copper and Gold Mining Company, the incorporators of which were Dr. Lyons of Seattle, J. J. Smith of New York, L. Lundelin of Silverton and M. Montan.

With the coming on of summer and the opportunity of extensive prospecting some new discoveries were made. In the Monte Cristo mine a long tunnel was sunk which struck ore in a ledge several feet wide, which was a continuation of that struck by a tunnel a thousand feet above and also of the outcropping at the surface about two thousand feet above that. Thus it was proved conclusively that there was an immense amount of ore of excellent grade in the mine and all doubts about its great value were removed. Rich strikes were also reported from Martin creek. Some of the mines which were being developed in this region were the Deer Creek Company's claims, the Violet mine, the New York and the Bradford. At Index also and Miller river work was being done, and in some of these places roads, which were very necessary to the development of the properties, were being constructed.

A new interest in agriculture, which is, after all, in spite of all the fascinations of mining, the great essential, permanent dependence of a community, also began to manifest itself. Farmers and dairymen became interested in the new device known as a silo, by which grain and feed may be kept green all winter. It had been introduced into Snohomish county a few years previous, being first used by Mr. Alvord and others on White river. These were followed by David Sexton near Snohomish and C. B. Miller and H. J. Andrus of Machias and others in different parts of the county. All these silos were very successful and the introduction of them attracted considerable attention. Dairying too, for which the shores of Puget sound and especially the sheltered and fertile valleys of Snohomish county present such especial attractions, received a new impetus about this time, and many of the ranchers were increasing their herds to from forty to seventy head.

The ready revolver was not entirely in innocuous disuse during the year 1896, as may be seen by the following incident: A Jewish peddler named Nathan Phillips was walking along the railroad track near Monte Cristo depot, carrying a satchel filled with several hundred dollars' worth of jewelry, when he was suddenly attacked by a miner named Dave LeRoy. They struggled for a few minutes over the possession of the satchel, when LeRoy suddenly pulled a revolver and shot the peddler, inflicting two dangerous wounds. Then, seizing the satchel, he ran down the track. The deed was witnessed by several men and a pursuit was immediately organized, but the man was familiar with the



surrounding country and managed to make his escape.

The Snohomish river, too, felt the need of attracting a little special attention at this stage of development and "went on a rampage" as a result of the extraordinary fall rains. The floods were said to be the worst in the history of the county. The losses in the city itself were not very severe, but on the marshes and low lands along the edge of the river terrible damage was inflicted. Hundreds of head of live stock and poultry were lost, as well as many tons of hay, and in some cases entire farms were covered several feet deep with debris and drift, while many buildings were destroyed.

The railroads were all very heavy losers, the Great Northern especially suffering all along the line. Above Index a quarter mile of track was washed out as well as a number of bridges, and between Index and Sultan there were eight wash-outs. The Everett & Monte Cristo road also suffered heavily. In the mountains stretches of track were completely destroyed, as well as one tunnel. Trains were held up for nearly a month. In the mining districts it was impossible to get provisions and scores of miners came down to the towns to stay, until the trains could get through again. The destruction along the Skagit river was even worse than that along the Snohomish.

## CHAPTER IV

### CURRENT EVENTS, 1897-1905

By the opening of 1897 a new era may be said to have commenced in the development of Snohomish county. The long period of hard times was fairly passed. The Cape Horn of storms had been doubled and the favoring breezes of a boundless Pacific of new achievements were beginning to waft on the enterprises of an opening era, the second era of growth to our state, one which has not yet been checked, and which all indications seem to show will not soon be checked.

There had come to Snohomish county during the decade previous a class of population of remarkably high grade and general intelligence, a class capable of great things in their various lines of endeavor. For instance, the legal ability centered there and drawn there by important cases was such as to excite comment. A great array of this legal talent was displayed in the case of Hart *vs.* Rucker, which was a very long and closely contested one. It began by the purchase by Rucker of some school land, on which Hart had a saw-mill and other improvements worth forty thousand dollars. It was claimed by the plaintiff that Rucker undertook to pay for these improvements, but when the value of the land declined that he changed his mind and refused to do so. Hart then sued him. The jury decided for the defendant, but the case was appealed and stretched out for a long period before it was finally settled. A number of brilliant lawyers appeared in this case. The plaintiff, Hart, was represented by Messrs. Stiles, Stevens &

Tillinghast, Seymour & Prichard of Tacoma and Coleman & Hart of Snohomish. Rucker was represented by P. C. Sullivan, B. S. Grosscup, A. F. Burleigh, D. J. Crowley, Frank Brownell, A. D. Austin and W. P. Bell. Practically all these men were leading members of their profession in the county or even in the state.

We have already narrated the stages in the county-seat imbroglio. The last act was accomplished in the beginning of this year by removing the court records to Everett.

As usual the mining interest was a leading one and long strides were being taken in the development of that industry. A number of promising mines were being opened up in Silverton and the near vicinity. The Tribune of March 19th gives an interview with D. D. Besse, a mining man of that district, in which he describes some of those mines. The following account is condensed from that interview: The Bonanza Queen, according to surface assays, had five million dollars; the Double Eagle, about half as much, and the Bell and Crown, Helena and others about equal to the Double Eagle. In the White Horse district on the north fork of the Stillaguamish and the Buckeye gulch were also valuable properties. Across the hill was the St. Louis copper mine, which after all expenses left a net profit of fifteen dollars per ton. The Hoodoo was a mine in which English capital was largely interested and in 1897, eighty-five thousand dollars had been invested in tunnels and

crosscuts. The Forty-five was a mine whose ore assayed one hundred and seven dollars per ton. As a result of all these developments Silverton received quite a boom, and at this time twenty houses were being built besides two hotels and two stores.

In the fall the mining prospects were better than ever. The largest mine, the Monte Cristo, controlled by Colby, Hoyt, Rockefeller and other capitalists, was being very extensively developed and was becoming very productive. The Pennsylvania was perhaps second in size and a great deal of work was also being done on it at this time, especially in the digging of crosscuts. The "Forty-five" and the Independent were both ready to commence shipping ore. The railroads were progressing in a way very favorable to the development of the mines, although owing to the floods and the lowness of the roadbeds a great deal of damage and consequent delay occurred. The work of A. E. Haber of the Great Northern was of special benefit to the mining camps.

The development of the dairying business in the Snohomish river valley was indicated in a gratifying manner by the rapid enlargement of the Snohomish creamery and cheese factory, which institution was paying something like fifteen thousand dollars a month for milk and was proving of incalculable value not only to the ranchers and dairymen of the vicinity but to the entire business community.

The greatest question of this year in many respects was that of the forest reserve. On February 22d President Cleveland made an order creating a number of forest reserves, one of the largest of which was in Washington. It extended from the 48th to the 49th parallel and from the 120th to the 122d degree of longitude, an area of about seven thousand two hundred square miles, including more than half of Whatcom, Skagit and Okanogan counties and some of the northern part of Snohomish. The order forbade all trespassing on these lands.

The people of Washington were at once greatly excited about this reserve. In Snohomish, as well as in some of the other counties, it included large areas of mineral lands which might be made very productive. While the order would not affect such claims as were already made, provided all the requirements of law had been fulfilled, it would prevent the development of any further claims, and would of course hinder the progress of the counties affected and the state in general to an extent beyond calculation. Congress passed a bill modifying it, but the bill was pocket vetoed by the president. In May the Sundry Civil bill passed the senate with an amendment revoking President Cleveland's order. The amendment failed in the house however, but a substitute was passed by both houses, which was signed by President McKinley, who had now

taken office. It suspended Cleveland's order until March 1, 1898, until which time the land would be restored to public occupancy. After March 1st the order would again take effect but in a form greatly modified and improved, the principal improvement being that such lands as were more valuable for minerals and agriculture than for forests, should not be included in the reserve. Also settlers and miners and prospectors should be allowed the liberty of the reserve and should be allowed to use timber and stone under certain regulations. The law, as thus modified, was no longer a menace to the development of the country and was entirely satisfactory to the people of Snohomish and the other counties affected.

The troubles of the Puget Sound National Bank, which, it will be remembered, failed the year previous, were adjusted at this time. The county had a claim against this bank of \$12,487.30. In settlement of this claim the county received \$5,037.30 in cash and the bank fixtures, valued at \$2,450.00, making a total of \$7,487.30.

The appealed trial of William Wroth also came off at about this time. Owing to a technicality and some crooked work he was found "not guilty," although at his previous trial he had been proven guilty and sentenced to ten years in the state penitentiary.

Snohomish was visited by a number of disasters in the fall, among them the usual flood, which was even more severe this time if possible than before. Warm winds melted many feet of snow in the mountains and the streams swelled to raging torrents, tearing out bridges, destroying roadbeds and doing great damage to property. The Everett and Monte Cristo road was a heavy sufferer, great stretches of its track being utterly demolished, and several bridges were torn out, including those over the Sauk and Stillaguamish rivers. The Great Northern road also suffered severely. As a result of these railroad disasters the mines were prevented from shipping out their ore and were obliged to shut down, thus entailing great loss upon them.

On November 25th a wreck occurred on the Seattle & International road near Cathcart. A freight train was running in two sections, and the engine of the second getting out of water, uncoupled from the cars and started for Woodenville Junction to obtain it. The brakes on the cars were set but something went wrong with them and the train started on the down grade at a speed that was soon beyond control. The brakemen all jumped off. The train broke into three pieces, the first of which jumped the track at Blackman's switch, throwing the cars off on both sides; the second went on for some distance and finally stopped, while the third was wrecked near Cathcart, eight or ten cars being smashed to pieces. No one was killed, but Foreman Fowler, who was



sleeping at Blackman's, where the first part of the train left the track, was injured by being cut rather badly about the face.

The Everett and Monte Cristo railroad, which had been partially destroyed, was not entirely rebuilt that year. This was very unfortunate for the mines but in the meantime various make-shifts were employed to provide transportation. A wagon was run from Granite Falls to Robe, and from there to Silverton a pack-train was run by McElroy & Lee of the latter place.

About this time the idea of establishing a power plant at the falls of the Stillaguamish was advanced. An experienced engineer visited them and pronounced them capable of fifteen thousand horse power, which would be sufficient to run the railroad to Monte Cristo, the Everett and Lowell street cars, and the various factories along the road, also to provide light for nearby cities.

Another year, 1898, dawned on Snohomish and the rest of the sound country under constantly brightening auspices. In every aspect the conditions of industry, transportation and immigration were improving. In the important field of railroad enterprise we find that the Seattle & International road was the object of a sharp fight between the Northern Pacific and Canadian Pacific. The Canadian Pacific had been quietly trying for some time to gain control of the Seattle & International and as soon as the Northern Pacific discovered this it hastened to forestall its competitor. The Northern Pacific had a number of important reasons for acquiring this road and early in this year it succeeded in doing so.

Bearing both upon the general fact of railroad-ing and also upon the mining enterprises of the region was the projected railroad to the famous Sultan district. This road was to be built by the Sultan Valley Railway Company, which was organized in Seattle on February 3d. The capital stock of the company was one million dollars and the incorporators were Nathan B. Jones, a Snohomish mining man, Fred Hinckley, Frank S. Griffith and W. F. Brown. The enterprise was backed by the Forty-five Consolidated Mining Company and supported by the Sultan and Stillaguamish Mining Company. It was the purpose of the new organization to build a road from Everett to the upper end of the Sultan basin, commencing first on the portion between the eastern end and Sultan City on the Great Northern. They expected to use the surveys already made by the Sultan and Stillaguamish Company a few years before. This railroad would be of immense value to the mines of the Sultan valley, which had long been retarded by the lack of proper transportation facilities. The Great Northern was twenty miles distant and a high ridge separated them from the Everett & Monte Cristo at Silverton. The Forty-five Company built a trail over this ridge, which, however, was

not very satisfactory. The mines were naturally immensely rich but such obstacles as these were a great detriment to their best development. With the proposed railroad they could ship out all their ore easily and quickly and the benefits would be almost inconceivable.

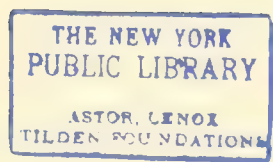
With the general revival of all things came also into the field the Canadian Pacific railroad, which secretly sent a party of engineers to find a suitable route through the western part of the county to Seattle. A little flurry was also caused by the report that a road was to be built from Portland to Snohomish by the Vanderbilts. This proved to be only a report, however.

Some court proceedings in connection with the Rockefeller interests in the Monte Cristo mining districts attracted attention in April, 1898. J. B. Crooker, representing the Rockefeller interests, filed suit in the superior court against the Pride of the Mountains and Mystery mining companies, petitioning also that William C. Butler, superintendent of the companies, be appointed receiver. This petition was granted. Bonds against the two companies aggregated two hundred and twenty-four thousand dollars.

The important business of shingle making, one of the largest industries in the county, received a new impetus at this time. The market had been rather light but in February and March the price of shingles rose considerably, as well as the demand. The price of bolts increased to from two dollars and fifty cents to three dollars, and the price of labor rose proportionately. All the mills were running full tilt, and a number of large new mills were being started, one of them at Snohomish and two at Monroe, where also the mill of S. A. Buck was rebuilt. A new mill was also being built at Wallace by Frank D. Black of Seattle, and there was a like activity in the Stillaguamish valley and other parts of the county. All of these mills were large and important concerns.

The outbreak of war with Spain had its place in Snohomish county annals the same as in those of every other county in the United States, and a number of the young men of the county offered their services in the armies of the country. Drills were held regularly and every preparation made for going to the front when the time should come. The officers at the time were Gus. Moran, captain; Will Kikendall, first lieutenant; Wallace Canfield, second lieutenant. The Snohomish volunteers combined with those from Whatcom to form a company. On the 28th of June they took their departure for that place on their way to Tacoma to take the physical examination and if qualified to be enlisted. A large number of friends and citizens gathered to bid them farewell, and patriotic songs were sung and patriotic speeches made. Mayor Ferguson presided.

Those who went to Whatcom were Gus. Moran,







PHENOMENAL TREES



WASHINGTON STATE EXPOSITION BUILDINGS

Bert Moran, A. D. Colburn, Charles O'Conner, Frank Niles, Harvey Smith, Vay Stewart, Ernest Bleech, William Kikendall, L. A. Patric, Grant Wilson, Paul Langdon, H. V. Landfehr, W. H. Parcels and J. S. Howell. Some of these failed to pass the examination and were sent back, but most of them enlisted.

The court proceedings of the year 1898 were not especially notable, with the exception of those which arose out of the famous Connella-Nelson shooting affray, in which the latter was killed. Connella was the editor of the Everett News and Nelson was a wood and coal dealer. The quarrel between the two men had its inception at the Republican convention in Everett, when a picture of Congressman Lewis, which was hanging on the wall, was torn down. James Connella made some comments on the deed in his paper and cast some personal slurs on Ole Nelson, which the latter resented, hence the ill-feeling. The two men met on the night of October 10th on the sidewalk near Hafferkorn's cigar store, and an altercation ensued, in which Connella was thrown to the ground. While in a prostrate position he drew his revolver and shot Nelson, inflicting a wound which a few hours later proved fatal.

Connella was immediately arrested and held over for the superior court. The trial occurred in King county, owing to a strong feeling against the prisoner in Snohomish. The prosecution was conducted by Prosecuting Attorney Naylor and Hon. J. T. Ronald of Seattle, and the defense by J. A. Coleman and Messrs. Cooley & Horan of Everett and J. E. Dore of Seattle. The result of the trial was very unexpected, being a verdict of acquittal, the jury evidently holding that the deed was done in self-defense.

The first event of the year 1899 was an indignation meeting of the citizens of Everett over the acquittal of James W. Connella of the murder of Ole Nelson. The whole proceeding was denounced as "corrupt and ignorant" and the verdict as "dangerous and pernicious in its results and effects upon society." They also called upon Judge F. T. Reid to make amends by resigning his office. Probably as a result of this Connella disappeared from Everett, after disposing of his interest in the News to James Logie.

The mines again attract a large share of our attention as a part of the general ongoing of progressive Snohomish during the year 1899. The first important event was a big deal, by which the Pride of the Mountains and the Monte Cristo mines passed into the hands of John D. Rockefeller and a few of his friends. The price of the first of the two mines was \$167,501.95 and that of the other \$160,569.99. Rockefeller also gained control of the United Concentration Company's holdings, and the three companies were consolidated into one large corporation. Holders of stock in the old companies

retained their interest in the new one by paying an assessment of about one hundred and one dollars and fifty cents on each thousand shares of old stock. As a result of this enterprise mining affairs throughout the county received a great impetus. Work which had been abandoned was once more resumed. The Everett & Monte Cristo railroad, being backed by the new company, started the work of rebuilding, and a general resumption was the order of the day.

About this time the mines of the Index district began to attract considerable attention. They had not yet been developed to any great extent, but what had been done gave promise of great things. Ore from the property of the Index Mining Company assayed ninety-eight dollars and fifty cents per ton, which was much higher than had been expected. New and promising finds were constantly being made.

The lumbering interests partook of the onward march and we find that in April an association was formed at Everett of the shingle men of the county, known as the Snohomish County Shingle Manufacturers' Association. Most of the shingle concerns in the county joined it, among them being the following: Lincoln Shingle Company, Michigan Shingle Company, M. J. Durgan, Northern Lumber Company, W. C. Sparks, Smith Manufacturing Company, Marysville Shingle Company, C. Rabel & Sons, August Holmquist, Eggert & Johnson, Canedy Brothers, John Anderson & Company, Buck Lumber & Shingle Company, Morgan Brothers, Neally & Day, McCulloch Shingle Company, Washita Lumber Company, J. P. Caithness, Rice Lumber Company, Linnett Brothers, Manley & Church, E. J. Anderson, Ira Joy, E. J. McNeley and Atlas Lumber Company. The officers of the association were George C. Benjamin, president; F. L. Meares, secretary, and A. J. Uphus, treasurer.

The shingle and lumbering industry was perhaps the most extensive in the county. The Pacific Lumber Trade Journal for June gave statistics concerning the mills of the state of Washington and it was shown that Snohomish county had sixty-four, which was more than one fourth of all the mills in the state and thirteen more than Whatcom, the next highest, had.

Snohomish agricultural interests received a severe blow in the excessive rains in August. A great deal of hay that was not yet under cover was destroyed and much of the standing grain, which was nearly ready to be harvested, was knocked down. Little more than half a crop was saved.

In spite of these misfortunes the enterprising people of Snohomish county launched the first autumnal fair since the early fairs in the seventies and it seems to have been a great success. It was opened on October 11th by a speech by Hon. Fran-



cis H. Brownell, and closed on the 14th. One of the particular attractions was a series of fine horse races.

The midsummer of 1899 witnessed another shooting affray at Everett. It appears that a man named Henry Monty had deserted his family and another man named Simon J. Fox had been living with them. Monty, on returning home from Seattle, found this out and went in search of Fox, whom he discovered at home and proceeded to knock down several times. Fox then went into the house and getting a gun, warned his assailant to leave, which Monty refused to do. Fox then fired into the ceiling but Monty still remained and Fox fired again inflicting a severe wound in the right breast. Monty died a short time afterward.

It is the human lot to meet with accidents, and we discover a peculiar instance during the spring of 1899 at Everett. The Great Northern freight was just pulling out when it was discovered that one of the rear cars was on fire. The car just behind it was filled with powder, so, as the fire was beyond control, they had to be uncoupled and left behind. Soon a tremendous explosion occurred, and one of the cars next the powder car was shattered and blown a hundred feet up the track. This car contained three tramps, one of whom was killed; while the others were badly hurt. The injury to the track was slight.

The closing year of the century, 1900, was characterized by a special activity in the lumber industry in Snohomish as well as in adjoining counties. There was great prosperity in the eastern part of the state and an unprecedented building era in the farming sections, as well as in all the towns and cities. This created a great local demand for lumber, while conditions abroad incident to development in the Orient produced a larger foreign market than ever before. All these things combined to produce the greatest activity of many years in all lumber enterprises and other lines of industry fell into the same general state of hopefulness. The Everett Land Company was reorganized. Timber was a very good price and large tracts of timber lands were sold. Agricultural lands also were in ever increasing demand and ranching continued to become steadily more profitable. Cattle and sheep raising also received more attention than ever before, and large areas of land which had been entirely unimproved were now devoted to stock, which made them more valuable for other purposes as well.

Mining also was in progress. An arrangement was made between the Forty-five Mining Company and the Puget Sound Reduction Company by which the railroad to Silverton was to be rebuilt and the Forty-five was to supply three thousand tons of ore a month.

Of the railroad changes chronicled by the current newspapers of the year, the most important

was the purchase by the Northern Pacific of the track and right of way of that part of the Everett and Monte Cristo road between Everett and Snohomish. The reason for the purchase, as given by President Mellen in a dispatch to the Seattle Post-Intelligencer was "to secure more terminals for its growing Pacific Coast business." It was expected that the Northern Pacific would do a great deal toward building up the county, and these expectations have been largely realized.

The criminal calendar had its customary entry during the period of 1900. One of the most cowardly crimes in the history of the county was committed on the night of May 19th of that year. Frank Whited, a laborer from Idaho, was waiting for the train at Monroe when he was accosted by three men, and he had talked to them a while when suddenly they ordered him to throw up his hands. He complied and they robbed him of all his valuables, then shot him in the back and left him in an empty box car to die. After a time Whited managed to crawl out and reached a nearby store, where his wound was taken care of. He was afterward taken to the Monroe hotel.

Sheriff Zimmerman immediately set out in pursuit of the highwaymen and in a few days succeeded in capturing them near Winlock. He took them to Monroe, where they were positively identified by their victim. The names of the men were W. F. Howard, Charles Stewart, and George Wilson. They were placed under five thousand dollar bonds, in default of which they were put in the county jail at Everett to await their trial, which came off on the 9th of July. The evidence was absolutely conclusive and the men were convicted of highway robbery and sentenced to twenty years at hard labor in the state penitentiary at Walla Walla.

Snohomish county at this time was growing rapidly in population, the United States census of that year giving it 23,950, which was exceeded by only five other counties namely, King, Spokane, Pierce, Whitman and Whatcom. The gratifying fact was heralded in the Tribune of February 22d that immigration was beginning in, real earnest. This was the logical result of the preceding years of great activity and it in turn caused the waves of prosperity to roll on with added power. In one day the Northern Pacific and Great Northern brought over fifteen hundred homeseekers to Puget sound.

Our old friends, the miners, come in for a large share of attention at this period. The St. Louis mine, which had been suspended since the washout on the Everett & Monte Cristo railroad three years before, which road had only recently been rebuilt, was sold to a new company which incorporated under the name of the Conservative Mining Company. This mine was situated near the Silverton on Deer Creek. The president, Frank M. Evans, at once put

a force of men at work in charge of H. W. Horton, of Snohomish.

In the Mining Record of February, John Towers, a mining expert, had a long article descriptive of the Index district. He says in part, "The copper ores of the district, and held in these lodes or veins, are varied—chalcocite, chalcopyrite and horite, the three important ores of commerce predominating and being pretty evenly distributed. The gangue, more or less mineralized, is either quartz or an altered or metamorphosed granite. The rich sulphides are in the form of pay streaks. Chalcopyrite occurs in massive chutes, and as the gangue also carries values, concentration is necessary for economic reasons." He also says, "There are more properties of merit in this camp than in any other camp of similar size and equal age. Quite a number are being actively developed, the usual element of mining uncertainty being eliminated in some of them and entirely so in a few."

In the fall the Ethel mine built a concentrator with tram-ways and automatic filling and dumping cars, so that the cost of delivering a hundred tons a day to the concentrator was reduced to four cents a ton or less.

In October the famous Bonanza Queen copper mine was sold to D. F. Morgan, of Minneapolis, representing the Bell Telephone Company, for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The mine had been located some ten years before by J. F. Bender, Angus Sutherland and L. W. Lockwood, who received a large share of the purchase price. One of the conditions of the transaction was that a five-drill compressor plant be immediately installed and not less than forty men employed continuously.

The harvest of 1901 showed gratifying results of the industry of the rancher, the year having been a good one for the agriculturist as well as for the miner and the lumberman. The weather had been exceptionally fine and as a result the crops were above the average. Hay yielded from three to five tons per acre and was worth from eight to ten dollars per ton; oats averaged about a hundred bushels to the acre, some going over a hundred and fifty bushels, and it sold for about twenty-five dollars per ton; potatoes yielded from eight to twelve tons, in some cases going considerably higher, and they were worth something over twenty dollars a ton. Farm products, such as butter, eggs, etc., were in good demand and sold at a fair price, the demand for all kinds of produce being generally greater than the supply.

There was hardly as extensive work in railroad-ing as in some of the previous years, but we find, as one important event, that tracklaying on the Arlington-Darrington branch of the Northern Pacific was completed about the last of May. Trains began running on schedule time on June 10th.

Several peculiar accidents marked the year of 1901, one of which occurred at the Cascade lumber

and shingle mill on July 13th. The mill was running at full speed, when suddenly, with a tremendous explosion, the great ten-foot fly wheel burst and scattered wood and iron a distance of a hundred feet. There were forty men in the mill at the time but by a miracle no one was injured. The damage to the mill was about two thousand dollars.

In August an accident occurred on the Northern Pacific road at Snohomish. A freight train and a work train were standing on the bridge, when a number of loaded freight cars up the track broke loose and smashed into them. Two of the bridge crew, Walter Dense and Arthur Palmer, were on one of the standing cars, and when they were struck were thrown a distance of fifty feet, sustaining very severe injuries, each breaking both his legs and Palmer also crushing his elbow. The injured men, after having their hurts attended to, were taken to Seattle, where they were placed in the hospital.

One of the events which most occupied the minds of the people of Snohomish during the early part of 1902 was the famous Malvern murder case. The body of Mrs. Malvern was discovered in a building occupied by the Snohomish hand laundry, and her husband, Joe Malvern, otherwise known as Glessing Payne, was arrested on suspicion of being himself the criminal. The coroner's jury, consisting of Messrs. Whitfield, Wilbur, Spurrell, Andrus, W. D. Harlan, and Lysons, brought in a verdict to the effect that the woman had come to her death by a bullet wound from the hand of Malvern himself. His own testimony had established the conviction in the minds of the jury which resulted in that verdict. According to Malvern's statement his wife was temporarily insane and, without cause or action on his part, had shot herself while standing beside the bed on which he himself was lying. The damaging part of his testimony was in trying to account for the fact that the pistol was found just where himself claimed to have been lying, for he asserted that his wife, after shooting herself, had thrown the weapon into that position. When the verdict of the coroner's jury was brought in Malvern was very much perturbed and upon a close examination afterward by Deputy Sheriff Brewer he endeavored to change his story. He was bound over for trial.

The trial began on May 2d and was opened by Prosecuting Attorney Cooley on the part of the state. Attorney Cooley admitted to the jury that his evidence would be entirely circumstantial, but declared that he was able to prove Malvern's guilt. The chief witnesses for the prosecution were Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Johnson, Willie Thierson, a thirteen-year-old boy, and Dr. McCready.

Additional testimony was adduced to show that twice before Malvern had made attempts upon the woman's life. The defense brought a number of witnesses to try to show that there had been no difficulty between the husband and wife and that



there was no reason to suppose that Malvern was in possession of any kind of a deadly weapon immediately prior to the occurrence.

After voluminous testimony had been given and extended pleas made by both the prosecution and the defense, the jury deliberated for twelve hours upon the case, at the end of which time they brought in a verdict of murder in the second degree. It was stated that at first eight of the jurors favored a verdict of murder in the first degree and the result was finally secured as a compromise. Malvern's lawyers took an appeal to the supreme court, but the court affirmed the verdict and Malvern was sentenced to a term of twenty years in the state penitentiary at Walla Walla.

A very serious accident happened on the Snohomish Logging Company's road on the 8th of May, 1902. The engine, hauling a load of logs, broke through the trestle near Owen Williams' place. The engineer, M. J. Riley, was instantly killed; the head brakeman, A. L. Kittle, was so seriously injured that he died within two hours, and Frank Tomlinson, scaler for the Seattle Cedar Company, was also badly hurt.

As soon as the train had plunged into the gap of the broken bridge word was sent to the camp and an engine was despatched with several men to bear relief, but by a curious fatality the relief engine became uncontrollable on account of the slippery condition of the track and was piled up upon the ruins of the preceding train.

One of the most important events in railway circles in the autumn of 1902 was a transfer of the Everett & Monte Cristo railway to the Northern Pacific Railway Company.

A very extensive mining transaction took place in December of the same year, namely, the consolidation of the Helena and Bornite groups of thirty claims at the head of Clear creek near Silverton, and their transfer to the American Mining and Milling Company, which had been organized a short time previous by Seattle and English capitalists, among whom were J. W. Chise and John Pierce. These two gentlemen had had much experience in mining, and Mr. Chise, as the representative of an English syndicate, invested several million dollars in Washington mining property. The property covered by this transaction was a high grade copper proposition said by experts to be equal to the famous United Verde mine in Arizona.

The mining interests were active during the ensuing year and we find record in the Tribune of August 21st to the effect that Charles Sweeney of Spokane had purchased the Everett smelter and the Monte Cristo mines. It was stated that the company represented by Mr. Sweeney had a capital of thirty million dollars and was backed by the Goulds and Rockefellers. The company at the same time made extensive purchases in mining regions adjoining Spokane and in the Coeur d'Alene district of Idaho.

The value of the purchase in Snohomish county was estimated at more than two million dollars. Somewhat to the surprise of the people of Snohomish the smelter and Monte Cristo mines were sold by Mr. Sweeney in October following to the American Smelting and Refining Company.

The years 1903 and thence following were fruitful in all manner of trolley car rumors and enterprises. A public meeting was called in the early part of 1903 at Snohomish to discuss the formation of a company for building a people's trolley line from Snohomish to Cherry Valley. As a result of the plans and discussions there Messrs. Crippen, Snyder, Hall, Gorham, Foster and Clemens asked the city for a franchise through Snohomish. The plan of this company was that it should be under community control and carried out in the interests of the public.

The franchise was accordingly granted by the city of Snohomish and the county soon after granted a similar franchise over certain county roads and crossings. The city council of Monroe granted also a franchise through the streets of that place. Some trouble seems to have arisen from the fact that the city attorney of Monroe tried to introduce a provision that if any other company should begin laying rails inside the city limits of Monroe prior to the company just organized that the latter company would be compelled to purchase the rights of the other company or surrender its own franchise. The committee from Snohomish, however, presented the matter in such a light that the Monroe attorney failed of his efforts. Mr. Colburn was in charge of the survey of the line between Snohomish and Monroe. He found the farmers in the direction of Cherry Valley to be quite enthusiastically favorable to the creation of the proposed line.

While this enterprise was in progress the trolley between Snohomish and Everett had been completed and during the final days of November, 1903, the cars ran for the first time on the line. J. T. McChesney was one of the most active promoters of this enterprise. An arrangement was made with the Northern Pacific Company by which the trolley cars were run on the old Everett & Monte Cristo track, which had been acquired a short time previously by the Northern Pacific. The Northern Pacific also turned over all passenger and express traffic except the Monte Cristo to the trolley company.

During the spring of 1904 trolley enterprises continued unabated. Franchises were being secured for lines from Seattle to Everett, thence to Snohomish, Cherry Valley, Falls City, Issaquah, Renton, and around the south end of Lake Washington to Seattle again, thus forming a complete loop. The franchises were granted on condition that the work be completed in three years. The Snohomish-Cherry Valley Trolley Company, which was but a part of this extensive undertaking, was

incorporated in April with a capital of one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Among the most active supporters of this line were Messrs. Colburn, Hall, Brown and Snyder. This year also saw the organization of companies for the construction of other parts of the same system, including the Everett-Seattle route and the Seattle, Renton & Tolt road. More recently a number of other schemes have been advanced, including the construction of a trolley line from Bellingham and also one from Snohomish to Monroe. While only a small proportion of the trolley enterprises of the last few years have materialized thus far the talk still continues and there is no doubt that in the near future much greater developments along those lines will be carried out.

Among the accidents recorded for the year 1903 was a wreck on the Great Northern trestle a mile east of Lowell, in which engineer Archie Connelly was killed and fireman A. M. Sparks wounded. The accident occurred in March. The trestle was being repaired and the train, which was a freight, was flagged, but was not stopped in time and the engine went through. Fireman Sparks escaped death by jumping, but Connelly was caught in some way and scalded to death. The train was moving at a slow rate and none of the cars left the track.

The annals of this year are blackened by a number of crimes, the most serious being the murder of Fred Alderson by Angus J. McPhail. These men were rival saloon keepers of Darrington. A renewal of McPhail's license was denied by the commissioners on the ground that his place was disorderly. McPhail held Alderson responsible for this and on the 11th of May walked into Alderson's saloon and while the latter was stooping down shot him in the head. Alderson fell, and after firing another shot into the body, McPhail fled to the woods but later returned and gave himself up. Alderson was known as a peaceful citizen, while McPhail had a bad record.

The trial occurred in the latter part of October and occupied nearly two weeks, the defense attempted to establish the insanity of the accused. The jury was out all night and on the seventh ballot agreed on a verdict of murder in the first degree. McPhail afterward made an attempt on his own life with a pair of shears, and succeeded in making a flesh wound in his neck which, however, did not prove fatal. An appeal to the Supreme court was taken by Colonel Hathaway, counsel for the defense, and the judgment of the lower court was affirmed, Judge Black pronounced the death sentence and subsequently, December 8, 1905, McPhail was executed.

Another serious crime was the murder of Henry Hots in December, 1903, near his home on Blackman's lake. Hots and a neighbor, P. L. Shubert, had been having trouble with chicken thieves, and

had made an agreement to keep a close lookout for them. On the night of December 22d August Shubert discovered one of the thieves just as he was taking flight, and immediately shouted out to Hots who rushed out of his house with his gun. In a few moments Shubert heard two revolver shots and shortly after Mrs. Hots crying out that her husband was shot. The thief had evidently run upon Hots and when ordered to stop had fired his revolver with the result that Hots was instantly killed. The victim of this crime was forty-five years old and had been a resident of Snohomish for three years, having come thither from Arkansas. He left a wife and four children. His murderer was never apprehended.

The rapid growth in material wealth at this time is shown by a glance at the assessor's books, which indicate an increase of taxable lands for 1903 over 1902 of over a quarter of a million dollars. Twenty thousand acres of land appeared on the books which were not there before.

One melancholy event occurred in 1903. On the 4th of April, Joe Boggio and Mike Gray, two miners, were attempting to make their way from the Bornite mine to Darrington, a distance of about twelve miles. They thought that the tramway had been completed for about six miles, but as a matter of fact there was nothing more than a blazed trail for nearly the whole distance. The snow was deep and after going about seven miles Boggio became so exhausted that he was unable to proceed; then they turned back, but Boggio was unable to go more than half a mile, so Gray left him, after giving him his coat, and started back to camp alone. When night overtook him, he could only keep from freezing to death by walking around a tree till daylight. The following day he reached camp, and at once sent a miner named Fred Peterson out after Boggio. The latter had wandered away, however, and his tracks being covered by snow Peterson could not find him. When the news reached Darrington a party consisting of B. Gallagher, Elmer Burns, T. Gibson, L. Barnett, Thomas Dorgan, E. Tamhill and two miners went in search of the unfortunate man, and after enduring hardships which prostrated most of the searchers they finally succeeded in finding the body of Boggio where he had perished in a pool of shallow water. It was with great difficulty that the body was taken to Darrington, where it was buried.

A railroad disaster occurred on the 2d of May about a mile and a half west of Index. A Great Northern freight train left the track on account of the rails being spread by the heat of the sun, and twelve cars, loaded with steel rails, were piled up, some of them being smashed to pieces. The engineer was seriously injured.

This seems to have been a period replete with railroad accidents in Snohomish county. On the



5th of February, 1905, a serious accident occurred to a work train on the Monte Cristo branch of the Northern Pacific. The train was derailed at a point about one and a half miles beyond Robe, and the engine whistle being broken, escaping steam scalded six men. The engineer, Robert E. Love, and the fireman, C. Carstensen, lived only a few hours after receiving the injury. The survivors, John Carhon, John Potts and Guy Bartlett, who were bridgemen, and William Hestor, who was the engine watchman, were taken to Seattle and placed in the hospital. William Hestor subsequently died, but the others, after much suffering, slowly recovered. Deputy Coroner Bakeman, in reporting upon this accident, avoids attributing fault to anyone and states that this was one of those mysterious accidents that can not be explained.

And still there were more to follow. Only fifteen days later a loaded logging train on the Cañon Lumber Company's new road near Robe ran away, jumped the track, and was speedily transformed into a mass of twisted iron and broken splinters. The cause of this seems to have been the clogging of the sand box and the consequent sliding of the train while descending a steep grade. The train passed successfully around several curves, but when near the foot of the hill upon a sharper curve than any yet passed the train jumped the track. The crew having been notified by signals from the engine that the train was beyond control began jumping off, the engineer being last to leave his post. No one of the crew was injured, although the speed of the train at the moment that it left the track was so great that the engine, striking a hemlock tree nearly three feet in diameter, broke it squarely off. The loss in this case fortunately was not of men but

of materials, the value of the equipment destroyed being not less than ten thousand dollars, and unfortunately for the company this was uninsured.

One more tragedy in this portion of the history remains to be recorded, one which occurred on the 17th of January, 1905. Pete Hansen, the fourteen-year-old son of Fritz Hansen, was out with another boy named Claude Johnston near the trolley turn table in Snohomish, engaged in hunting a knife. Johnston had in his possession a gun which Hansen asked to take, and in some way the gun was discharged while being passed from the one to the other and the ball passed through Hansen's neck. Dr. Munn of Marysville, the coroner of the county, came to hold an inquest, but the testimony of witnesses who were present so clearly proved that the shooting was accidental that an inquest was deemed unnecessary. The unfortunate boy, as well as the family to which he belonged, had borne an excellent reputation and the tragedy was a great shock to the community in which they lived.

We complete herewith the view which we have been endeavoring to give throughout the preceding pages of the magnificent county of Snohomish. From the superb islands of Whidby and Camano on its western border to the glistening crests of Glacier Peak, ten thousand, four hundred and thirty-six feet above sea level, it is one succession of sublime and beautiful scenes, of overflowing resources adapted to every species of human activity, and containing a population not easily matched for intelligence, enterprise and patriotism. With all of these advantages of location, of resources, and of the character of its fifty thousand people, Snohomish county enters upon the twentieth century with unbounded hopes and prospects for a great future.

## CHAPTER V

### POLITICAL

The political history of Snohomish county is replete with interest. There is enough of the personal element in it and enough of sensation to enchain the attention. Rarely has the game of local politics been played anywhere with greater earnestness or greater skill than have been exhibited at times in this county and rarely have personal contests been characterized by greater bitterness. The writer, however, feels constrained to touch some of the most sensational incidents but lightly, as this game, like war, is played in the dark, and it is well nigh impossible to come into possession of all the facts so completely as to make detailed narration safe. The conscientious writer will take no chances where a possible misunderstanding of facts might do some innocent person irreparable injury. For this reason little will be attempted here, further than to present, as fully as the state of the county records will permit, the results of the different elections.

By the creating act, heretofore quoted, the officers appointed until the election were as follows: Sheriff, Jacob Summers; county commissioners, E. C. Ferguson, Henry McClurg, John Harvey; auditor, J. D. Fowler; probate judge, Charles Short; treasurer, John Harvey.

It appears from the commissioners' record that all these gentlemen accepted the honors conferred upon them and entered upon the duties of their respective offices, though Summers resigned the shrievalty in May and Salem Woods was appointed in his stead.

No official returns of early elections are available at this date; none such are in existence; but from the commissioners' record it appears that the following persons qualified and discharged the duties of their respective offices during the first decade and a half of the county's existence, namely, auditors, J. D. Fowler, E. C. Ferguson, J. E. Clark, W. G. Bradley, M. W. Packard, David Sheridan, who left the county in the fall of 1874 and was succeeded by W. H. Ward; treasurers, John Harvey, George Walker, W. B. Sinclair, Robert Barrett, M. W. Packard, by appointment to succeed Barrett resigned, John Batt and Thomas F. Marks; sheriffs, Jacob Summers, Salem Woods, Samuel Howe (F. L. Dunbar was elected but failed to furnish a satisfactory bond), Charles Seybert and Benjamin Stretch; probate judges, Charles Short, W. B. Sinclair, George Greenwood, by appointment,

John Barrett, M. W. Packard and R. Haskell; commissioners, E. C. Ferguson, H. McClurg, J. D. Fowler, John Harvey, P. H. Ewell, F. M. Smith, Salem Woods, Franklin Buck, Charles Harriman, N. B. Fowler, P. J. Fields, P. C. Preston, E. D. Smith, by appointment, E. D. Smith by election, James Long, M. H. Reeves, M. T. Wight and George Kyle. Some of these held the same office more than once, and a few several times.

In 1876, the Republican territorial and county nominees were: Delegate to congress, Orange Jacobs; prosecuting-attorney, William A. Inman; joint councilman, E. C. Ferguson; representative, O. B. Iverson; sheriff, Benjamin Stretch; auditor, John Swett; probate judge, H. D. Morgan; treasurer, J. D. Morgan; county commissioners, J. D. Irvine, L. H. Witter, M. T. Wight; school superintendent, Hugh Ross; coroner, A. C. Folsom.

The Democratic ticket was: Delegate to congress, J. P. Judson; prosecuting attorney, W. H. White; joint councilman, M. H. Frost; representative, H. W. Light; sheriff, H. Blackman; auditor, J. Swett; probate judge, J. N. Low; treasurer, T. F. Marks; county commissioners, William Whitfield, Charles Harriman, F. H. Hancock; school superintendent, J. Town; county surveyor, J. T. Cotton; coroner, A. C. Folsom.

The election ensuing resulted as follows: Delegate to congress, Jacobs, Republican, 224, Judson, Democrat, 143; representative, Iverson, Republican, 196, H. W. Light, Democrat, 153; joint councilman, (with Whatcom and Kitsap counties) E. C. Ferguson, Republican, 237, M. H. Frost, Democrat, 113; prosecuting attorney, W. A. Inman, Republican, 182, W. H. White, Democrat, 181; for constitutional convention, 305, against 46; auditor, John Swett, on both tickets, 353; sheriff, Benjamin Stretch, Republican, 226, H. Blackman, Democrat, 137; county commissioners, Whitfield, Democrat, 218; Harriman, Democrat, 210; Irvine, Republican, 163; Witter, Republican, 159; Hancock, Democrat, 158; Wight, Republican, 154; treasurer, Morgan, Republican, 221, Marks, Democrat, 139, Low, 1; probate judge, Morgan, Republican, 239, Low, Democrat, 114; school superintendent, James Town, Democrat, 183, Hugh Ross, Republican, 169, scattering, 2; county surveyor, J. T. Cotton, Democrat, 158, no opposition; coroner, A. C. Folsom (on both tickets) 305, scattering 32. The precincts of the



county at this time were: Snohomish, Tualco, Lowell, Packwood, Mukilteo and Centreville.

H. D. Morgan, probate judge, soon resigned and Royal Hassell was appointed.

In 1878, the Democrats met at Snohomish City, August 31st, and nominated the following county ticket: Representative, H. Blackman; sheriff and assessor, William Whitfield; auditor, John H. Swett; treasurer, Lot Wilbur; probate judge, E. H. Nicoll; coroner, Dr. Taggart; superintendent of schools, Dr. T. W. McCoy.

The Republicans convened September 7th and nominated the following as their candidates: Representative, O. B. Iverson; county commissioners, J. H. Irvine, W. H. Ward and C. H. Stackpole; probate judge, R. Haskell; sheriff, J. H. Plaskett; auditor, H. A. Gregory; treasurer, E. C. Ferguson; school superintendent, T. W. McCoy; surveyor, W. T. Brown; coroner, — Oliver.

The official returns of this election we have not been able to find, but from the commissioners' books, it appears that the following qualified by furnishing a suitable bond, or otherwise, and entered upon the duties of their respective offices: Treasurer, Lot Wilbur; sheriff, William Whitfield; auditor, John Swett; surveyor, W. F. Brown; county superintendent, T. W. McCoy; probate judge, M. W. Packard (probably by appointment); commissioners, F. H. Hancock, John Davis, C. H. Stackpole.

Official records of the result of the election held in November, 1880, are also lacking, but from the official directory published by the Snohomish Eye in its initial issue, January 1, 1882, it would appear that the following either were elected in 1880, or appointed to fill the places of those who were elected, namely, sheriff, William Whitfield; auditor, H. A. Gregory; treasurer, Lot Wilbur; probate judge, A. Hulbert; surveyor, William F. Brown; school superintendent, C. A. Missimer; commissioners, H. D. Morgan, E. D. Smith, T. Ovenell.

Preparatory to the campaign of 1882, the Republicans held their convention at Snohomish City, September 9th. The territorial and district tickets and the county ticket then named were as follows: Delegate to congress, Thomas H. Brents; brigadier-general, M. A. McPherson; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien; quartermaster-general, J. H. Smith; commissary-general, C. B. Hopkins; prosecuting attorney, third judicial district, C. M. Bradshaw; joint councilman, James Power; joint representative, E. C. Ferguson; county commissioners, J. Rhoades, G. Austin, H. F. Jackson; auditor, J. H. Plaskett; sheriff, Benjamin Stretch; treasurer, I. Cathcart; school superintendent, A. H. Eddy; probate judge, J. G. Swafford; coroner, C. Tafterson; surveyor, J. P. Anderson.

The Democratic county ticket was: Sheriff, John Swett; treasurer, Lot Wilbur; auditor, William Whitfield; probate judge, H. Blackman; county

commissioner, Stillaguamish district, T. S. Adams; middle district, E. C. Ferguson; upper district, Isaac Peer; school superintendent, Mrs. L. W. Bell; surveyor, J. Van Bowen. Committee to confer with the counties of Island, Whatcom and San Juan for selection of nominees for joint councilman and joint representative, H. Blackman, Clark Ferguson and William Romines. Mr. Blackman withdrew from the ticket.

There was also a third ticket in the field this year, the People's which was as follows: Auditor, J. H. Plaskett; sheriff, W. W. Howard; treasurer, Lot Wilbur; probate judge, J. Swafford; county surveyor, C. A. Missimer. W. W. Howard withdrew.

The election, which was held November 7th, resulted as follows: Delegate to congress, Thomas H. Brent, Republican, 320, Thomas Burke, Democrat, 180; brigadier-general, M. A. McPherson, Republican, 335, Samuel Vinson, Democrat, 166; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien, Republican, 334, L. DeBeau, Democrat, 164, Burke, 1; quartermaster-general, J. H. Smith, Republican, 335, J. W. Bomer, Democrat, 165; commissary-general, C. B. Hopkins, Republican, 335, W. A. Wash, Democrat, 165; prosecuting attorney, third judicial district, C. M. Bradshaw, Republican, 345, W. H. White, Independent, 5; joint councilman, James Power, Republican, 290, H. Blackman, Democrat, 207; joint representative, E. C. Ferguson, Republican, 301, Peter De Jorup, 189, H. Blackman, Democrat, 1; county commissioners, J. Rhodes, Republican, 349, A. Austin, Republican, 292, H. Jackson, Republican, 230, Clark Ferguson, Democrat, 252, Isaac Peer, Democrat, 189, T. S. Adams, Democrat, 137, William Whitfield, Democrat, 1; auditor, J. H. Plaskett, Republican, 290, William Whitfield, Democrat, 202; sheriff, Benjamin Stretch, Republican, 233, J. H. Swett, Democrat, 120, W. B. Stevens, Independent, 31; treasurer, I. Cathcart, Republican, 257, L. Wilbur, Democrat, 230; school superintendent, A. H. Eddy, Republican, 181, Mrs. L. W. Bell, Democrat, 301, C. A. Missimer, 3; probate judge, J. G. Swafford, Republican, 334, G. Walker, Democrat, 153; coroner, C. Tafterson, Republican, 341, G. Walker, Democrat, 1, T. R. Lytle, Democrat, 2, D. Marvin, Democrat, 1; surveyor, J. P. Anderson, Republican, 181, J. Van Bowen, Democrat, 135, C. A. Missimer, Independent, 140.

The Republican ticket in 1884 was as follows: Delegate to congress, J. M. Armstrong; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien; brigadier-general, William Peel; commissary-general, H. W. Livingston; quartermaster-general, D. B. Jackson; prosecuting attorney, Richard Osborn; joint councilman, E. C. Ferguson; joint representative, Charles Terry; probate judge, J. W. Halbert; county commissioners, H. W. Illman, P. Peterson, D. F. Sexton; sheriff and assessor, W. W. Howard; auditor, J.

H. Plaskett; treasurer, Isaac Cathcart; surveyor, A. M. Hawkins; school superintendent, Mrs. E. C. Granger; coroner, S. J. Burns.

The Democratic nominees were: Delegate to congress, Charles S. Voorhees; brigadier-general, James McAuliff; adjutant-general, W. E. Anderson; commissary-general, George Simon; quartermaster-general, Frank Hand; prosecuting attorney, J. T. Ronald; joint councilman, Walter Crockett; joint representative, T. B. Neely; sheriff and assessor, William Whitfield; auditor, R. M. Folsom; treasurer, John Swett; probate judge, E. Boesche; county commissioners, Charles Harriman, J. H. Condit, N. E. Preston; surveyor, John Nailor; school superintendent, D. W. Craddock; coroner, William Deering.

September 20th a "People's" convention was held at Stanwood, the object of which was set forth in the following resolutions adopted at a previous meeting:

"Whereas, the political parties controlling the political affairs of Snohomish county for the last few years having become corrupt in the eyes of the people, and are headed by rings and cliques which are considered dangerous to the interests of the people, and Whereas, a great deal of dissatisfaction is expressed against said rings and cliques, and their actions; therefore be it, Resolved that we the people of Snohomish county in mass convention here convened, hereby repudiate all and several of the nominations and actions of said rings and cliques, and nominate a ticket from the people."

The following county ticket was nominated: Auditor, Robert Folsom; treasurer, Isaac Cathcart; sheriff and assessor, Benjamin Stretch; probate judge, J. G. Swafford; school superintendent, Mrs. E. C. Granger; surveyor, H. H. Ames, county commissioners, P. A. Peterson, Charles Harriman, E. S. Murphin; coroner, William Deering.

The result of the election appears from the following official returns for the year: Delegate to congress, J. M. Armstrong, Republican, 429; C. S. Voorhees, Democrat, 587; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien, Republican, 612, W. G. Anderson, Democrat, 407; brigadier-general, William Peel, Republican, 618, James McAuliff, Democrat, 404; quartermaster-general, D. B. Jackson, Republican, 518, Frank Hand, Democrat, 481; commissary-general, H. W. Livingston, Republican, 614, George Simon, Democrat, 310, Simon Burg, Independent, 96; prosecuting attorney, Richard Osborn, Republican, 496, J. T. Ronald, Democrat, 519; joint councilman, E. C. Ferguson, Republican, 506, Walter Crockett, Democrat, —; joint representative, Charles Terry, Republican, 529, T. B. Neely, Democrat, 486; probate judge, J. W. Halbert, Republican, 297, E. Boesch, Democrat, 254, J. G. Swafford, Independent, 462; county commissioners, H. W. Illman, Republican, 297, D. F. Sexton, Republican, 463, P. A. Peterson, Republican, 474, Charles

Harriman, Democrat, 574, J. H. Condit, Democrat, 399, N. E. Preston, Democrat, 293, S. S. Murphin, Independent, 257; sheriff and assessor, W. H. Howard, Republican, 287, William Whitfield, Democrat, 300, Benjamin Stretch, Independent, 430; auditor, J. H. Plaskett, Republican, 604, R. M. Folsom, Democrat, 414; treasurer, I. Cathcart, Republican, 748, J. H. Swett, Democrat, 256; surveyor, A. M. Hawkins, Republican, 582, John Nailor, Democrat, 227, H. H. Ames, Independent, 192; school superintendent, Mrs. E. C. Granger, Republican, 546, D. W. Craddock, Democrat, 465; coroner, S. J. Burns, Republican, 381, William Deering, Democrat, 601; church property tax, yes, 530, no, 238.

The question of having Snohomish county divided by the annexation to Skagit of two tiers of townships along the northern border of the county had been quietly but vigorously agitated in the precincts of the lower Stillaguamish and in parts of Skagit county for some time, and it was claimed that this was at the bottom of the formation of the Independent ticket. The movement was, of course, obnoxious to all other parts of Snohomish county, but the precincts which sought segregation. The position of Skagit county, and no doubt of many persons in the Stillaguamish country was thus set forth in December, 1884, by the Skagit News:

"The Stillaguamish valley has played but little part heretofore in the politics of Snohomish county. The richest part of the country, it is well settled by intelligent people, yet so complete is its separation from the other section that its voice has been little heeded in the Republican convention, but on election day it has exhibited what the Eye considers party virtue and supported the regular nominees. This last election is but a type of the usual division of offices, every one in the county being appropriated by men south of this river. The valley was given a wide berth and was expected to sleep until the next election. Its candidate for commissioner defeated, it is to pay the taxes as heretofore, and in return the county allows it to put on its own roads only that part of the taxes that cannot be collected in money. Paying more than its share of taxes, according to population, it can have neither office nor road. This district is not one whit better than if the county seat were located in the extremity of Patagonia.

"For six years or more this river has sought to be cut off from Snohomish county. Twice has this proposition appeared in the legislature. Yet the Eye thinks Snohomish county duped because this people, already determined on the independent movement, supported Walter Crockett for councilman, hoping to obtain justice from the next legislature.

"The case is admitted when the Eye says the people of the southern part of the country would not object to this division could they obtain a like



quantity from King county. For such a trade 'agreeable and beneficial to all concerned' the Eye, however, has no hopes. So it insists on the Stillaguamish remaining as a province of Snohomish county rather than to see it become a part of Skagit, which its location, its business and the unanimous wish of its people would declare it.

"If this southern belt of Snohomish county, four townships wide, cannot support itself, it has no right to withhold self government from this fertile region. The Stillaguamish would come to Skagit without one public work to show for its long subjection to Snohomish county."

The campaign of 1886 in Snohomish county was a fiercely fought one. For a year or more the Eye newspaper had been criticising Sheriff Benjamin Stretch with great vehemence, and accusing him of dereliction in not turning delinquent taxes collected by him into the county treasury. At the time of the election a suit was pending against Sheriff Stretch for more than two thousand dollars, claimed to be due the county from this source. The editor of the Eye claimed the Republican party was in the hands of a ring with Stretch and Isaac Cathcart at its head. Stretch nevertheless received the nomination of the Republicans, whose convention was held September 4th. The other nominees were: Delegate to congress, Charles M. Bradshaw, of Port Townsend; joint councilman, J. P. McGlinn, of La Conner; joint representative, J. H. Irvine, Stanwood; treasurer, Isaac Cathcart; auditor, J. H. Plaskett; assessor, C. J. Murphy; probate judge, J. G. Swafford; surveyor, George James; school superintendent, J. W. Heffner; commissioners, P. Leque, G. J. England, A. Austin; coroner, Dr. J. D. Morris.

The Democrats held their county convention September 25th and placed in nomination the following: Sheriff, L. H. Cyphers; treasurer, S. M. Knapp; auditor, D. M. Craddock; assessor, A. Leamer; probate judge, J. G. Swafford; surveyor, Charles Anderson; school superintendent, J. I. Griffith; commissioners, J. Sill, C. D. Lloyd, D. W. Evans. The territorial and district nominees of their party in this campaign were: Delegate to congress, Charles S. Voorhees, of Colfax; joint councilman, J. H. Lewis, of Seattle; joint representative, J. M. McElroy, of Samish; prosecuting attorney, J. T. Ronald, of Seattle.

The People's ticket was as follows: Delegate to congress, William A. Newall; joint representative, D. O. Pearson, of Stanwood; sheriff, L. H. Cyphers; treasurer, S. M. Knapp; auditor, D. W. Craddock; assessor, P. Larson; probate judge, A. M. Hawkins; surveyor, C. L. Anderson; school superintendent, J. I. Griffith; commissioners, N. P. Leque, S. D. Lloyd, J. H. Halbert.

The result of the election may be seen from the official returns, which follow. Stretch, as will be seen, was somewhat badly defeated. School super-

intendent, Griffith, Democrat, 574, Heffner, Republican, 642; surveyor, Anderson, Democrat, 715, James, Republican, 498; assessor, Larson, People's, 503, Murphy, Republican, 691; treasurer, Knapp, Democrat, 716, Cathcart, Republican, 460; auditor, Craddock, Democrat, 665, Plaskett, Republican, 558; sheriff, Cyphers, Democrat, 825, Stretch, Republican, 386; county commissioners, Evans, Democrat, 578, Sill, Democrat, 515, Lloyd, Democrat, 757, Austin, Republican, 437, England, Republican, 363, Leque, Republican, 776, Halbert, People's, 128; probate judge, Hawkins, People's, 507, Swafford, Republican, 523; representative, Pearson, People's, 265, McElroy, Democrat, 528, Irvine, Republican, 379; councilman, Lewis, Democrat, 495, McGlinn, Republican, 690; prosecuting attorney, Ronald, Democrat, 558, Newlin, Republican, 550; delegates, Newell, People's, 95, Voorhees, Democrat, 559, Bradshaw, Republican, 540.

The case of the county against Stretch was settled out of court late in December, 1886, by an agreement between Stretch and his attorney and the district attorney that Stretch should pay to the county all delinquent taxes shown on the roll of 1884, except such as were uncollectable at the time he received the roll. They found that of the two thousand four hundred and twenty dollars for which suit had been brought Stretch had collected and turned in about one thousand three hundred dollars with the lawful interest thereon; also from the returns of the different road supervisors that four hundred and forty-two dollars of the amount sued for had been worked out on roads. The total to Stretch's credit was \$1,742.60. The balance deemed collectable by the district attorney was \$445.61, for which the ex-sheriff gave his note, endorsed by two citizens as sureties, and payable in sixty days. The costs in the court were also taxed against Stretch.

The Republican nominees, territorial, district and county, in 1888, were: Delegate to congress, John B. Allen; brigadier-general, A. P. Curry; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien; prosecuting attorney, W. W. Newlin; joint councilman, John B. Ault; joint representative, J. J. Edens; auditor, F. H. Lysons; sheriff, R. V. Thompkins; treasurer, Charles Lawry; probate judge, J. G. Swafford; school superintendent, J. W. Heffner; surveyor, P. Leque; assessor, John Rhoades; commissioners, D. S. Baker, A. M. Pritchard, F. E. Phelps; coroner, U. Stinson.

The Democratic nominees were: Delegate to congress, C. S. Voorhees; brigadier-general, J. J. Hunt; adjutant-general, H. Butler; prosecuting attorney, E. F. Blaine; joint councilman, M. J. McElroy; joint representative, F. H. Hancock; auditor, D. W. Craddock; sheriff, L. H. Cyphers; probate judge, James Burton; superintendent of schools, J. R. Winn; surveyor, C. H. Anderson; assessor, Jasper Sill; coroner, William Deering;

commissioners, I. N. Mudgett, W. R. Stockbridge, James Roberts; treasurer, S. M. Knapp.

The vote was as follows: Delegate to congress, J. B. Allen, Republican, 805, C. S. Voorhees, Democrat, 473, R. S. Greene, Prohibition, 12; brigadier-general, A. P. Curry, Republican, 837, J. J. Hunt, Democrat, 469; adjutant-general, R. G. O'Brien, Republican, 818, H. Butler, Democrat, 471; prosecuting attorney, W. W. Newlin, 820, E. F. Blaine, Democrat, 486; joint councilman, J. B. Ault, Republican, 854, M. J. McElroy, Democrat, 447; joint representative, J. J. Edens, Republican, 841, F. H. Hancock, Democrat, 461; auditor, F. H. Lysons, Republican, 655, D. W. Craddock, Democrat, 645; sheriff, R. V. Thompkins, Republican, 838, L. H. Cyphers, Democrat, 472; treasurer, C. Lawry, Republican, 743, S. M. Knapp, Democrat, 562; probate judge, J. G. Swafford, Republican, 806; James Burton, Democrat, 505; superintendent of schools, J. W. Heffner, Republican, 806, J. R. Winn, Democrat, 491; assessor, J. Rhoades, Republican, 820, O. B. McFadden, Democrat, 487; commissioners, D. S. Baker, Republican, 778, A. M. Pritchard, Republican, 707, F. E. Phelps, Republican, 724, W. R. Stockbridge, Democrat, 466, I. N. Mudgett, Democrat, 524, J. B. Roberts, Democrat, 510; coroner, U. Stinson, Republican, 820, William Deering, Democrat, 460; surveyor, P. Leque, Republican, 836, C. H. Anderson, Democrat, 466.

The admission of the territory to the Federal sisterhood made it necessary to hold an election October 3, 1889. At this time the precincts of Snohomish county were: Mukilteo, Edmonds, Florence, Stanwood, Stillaguamish, Kent Prairie, Marysville, Lowell, Fernwood, Beecher Lake, Snohomish, Pilchuck, Portage, Park Place, Tualco, Sultan, Mountain, North Fork, Highland, Bear Creek, Lake and Gold Bar. The result of this election in this county was: Congressman, John L. Wilson, Republican, 882, Thomas Griffiths, Democrat, 652; governor, E. P. Ferry, Republican, 880, Eugene Semple, Democrat, 659; senator, Vestal, Republican, 852, Craddock, Democrat, 680; representatives, Eddy, Republican, 796, Robertson, Republican, 828, Whitfield, Democrat, 631, McPhee, Democrat, 746; clerk, Roscoe, Republican, 796, J. V. Bowen, Democrat, 736; judge, Weisenberger, Republican, 677, J. R. Winn, Democrat, 840; for state capital, Olympia, 982, Ellensburg, 335, North Yakima, 88; for prohibition 464, against prohibition 821; for woman suffrage, 399, against woman suffrage, 929; for the constitution, 1,202, against constitution, 130.

The Republican county convention of 1890 was held September 20th, and the following were declared the candidates of the party for the various offices: County clerk, C. T. Roscoe, Jr.; attorney, J. W. Heffner; county surveyor, Elmer Lenfest; school superintendent, H. B. Dixon; sheriff, C. C. Thornton; auditor, F. H. Lysons, treasurer, Charles

Lawry; assessor, John F. Rhodes; members legislature, D. O. Pearson and A. W. Frater; county commissioners, J. W. Armstrong, L. R. Hillery, J. L. Brown; coroner, Dr. Limerick.

The date of the Democratic county convention of 1890 was September 27th, and the nominees were: Sheriff, James Burton; treasurer, Samuel Knapp; auditor, George R. Ruff (a Republican); coroner, Dr. J. S. McIlhaney; superintendent of schools, A. B. Rogers; representatives, H. B. Myers and J. W. Fraine; county clerk, W. M. Allen; prosecuting attorney, J. W. Miller; assessor, D. Evans; commissioners, Fred Anderson, M. F. Shea, J. L. Morgan; surveyor, C. H. Anderson.

The official returns of the election show the following as the results in this county: For state capital, Ellensburg, 94, North Yakima, 41, Olympia, 1,436. For congress, Abernathy, Republican, 85, Carroll, Democrat, 668, Wilson, Republican, 1,017; representatives, Fraine, Democrat, 799, Frater, Republican, 956, Myers, Democrat, 611, Pearson, Republican, 795; sheriff, Burton, Democrat, 1,042, Thornton, Republican, 811; clerk, Allen, Democrat, 595, Roscoe, Republican, 1,236; auditor, Lysons, Republican, 802, Ruff, Democratic nominee, 1020 (Ruff though Democratic nominee was a Republican); treasurer, Knapp, Democrat, 746, Lawry, Republican, 1,049; prosecuting attorney, Heffner, Republican, 1,049, Miller, Democrat, 765; assessor, Evans, Democrat, 742, Rhodes, Republican, 1,027; superintendent of schools, Dixon, Republican, 1,072, Rogers, Democrat, 676; surveyor, Anderson, Democrat, 782, Lenfest, Republican, 1,000; coroner, Limerick, Republican, 1,129, McIlhaney, Democrat, 630; commissioners, Anderson, Democrat, 1,035, Armstrong, Republican, 728, Brown, Republican, 964, Shea, Democrat, 744, Hillery, Republican, 962, Morgan, Democrat, 770; On proposition of bonding the county for the construction of roads, yes, 987, no, 564.

In the election of 1892 the People's party appeared for the first time as a forceful organization in Snohomish county politics, though its principles had been advocated for some time before. The nominees of the county convention were: State senator, Jay Ewing; representatives, John Farrell, James Burton; auditor, J. A. Davis; clerk, John Jones; treasurer, H. G. York; sheriff, John McShane; superintendent of schools, J. N. Sinclair; assessor, T. B. McNeil; prosecuting attorney, T. J. Dooley.

The Democratic county convention made the following nominations: State senator, J. E. McManus; representatives, S. J. Marsh, Fred Anderson; sheriff, James Hagan; treasurer, M. F. Shea; auditor, D. S. Swerdfiger; prosecuting attorney, L. C. Whitney; clerk, Paul B. Hyner; school superintendent, Rev. G. H. Feese; assessor, W. J. Gillespie; coroner, Dr. O. V. Harris; surveyor, W. J. Crocken;



commissioners, Thomas Moran, Q. M. Friars and Don W. Evans.

The county ticket of the Republican party was: State senator, S. H. Nichols; representatives, J. W. Molique, Cris. T. Roscoe; auditor, D. S. Baker; clerk, Robert Hulbert; treasurer, C. L. Lawry; sheriff, F. Gierin; prosecuting attorney, W. H. R. McMartin; superintendent of schools, B. H. Dixon; assessor, Peter Leque; surveyor, J. B. Carothers; coroner, Dr. S. B. Limerick; commissioners, C. J. Murphy, E. L. Hollenbeck, H. W. Illman.

The county Prohibitionists placed the following ticket in the field: Representatives, Rev. O. L. Fowler, Rev. John Kager; auditor, Gus Sorrensen; clerk, George W. Frame; treasurer, John Spencer; sheriff, Edward Buber; superintendent of schools, Rev. J. W. Dorrance; assessor, W. E. Collins; coroner, A. Folsom; commissioners, J. W. Myers, Guy Pearson, J. A. Davis.

An abstract of the official count follows: Governor, McGraw, Republican, 1,388, Snively, Democrat, 1,311, Young, Populist, 1,704, Greene, Prohibition, 118; lieutenant-governor, Luce, Republican, 1,412, Wilson, Democrat, 1,321, Twiss, Populist, 1,480, Strong, Prohibition, 106; secretary of state, Price, Republican, 1,456, McReavey, Democrat, 1,335, Wood, Populist, 1,462, Gilstrap, Prohibition, 90; state treasurer, Bowen, Republican, 1,455, Clothier, Democrat, 1,350, Adams, Populist, 1,437, Stewart, Prohibition, 89; state auditor, Grimes, Republican, 1,443, Baso, Democrat, 1,347, Rodolph, Populist, 1,429, Carlson, Prohibition, 93; attorney-general, Jones, Republican, 1,468, Starr, Democrat, 1,323, Teats, Populist, 1,443, Smith, Prohibition, 92; superintendent of public instruction, Bean, Republican, 1,466, Morgan, Democrat, 1,341, Smith, Populist, 1,406, Heiney, Prohibition, 94; commissioner of public lands, Forrest, Republican, 1,461, Lewis, Democrat, 1,326, Callaway, Populist, 1,429, Gibson, Prohibition, 89; state printer, White, Republican, 1,448, Borden, Democrat, 1,318, Murphy, Populist, 1,502; superior judge, Denny, Republican, 1,574, Coleman, Democrat, 1,368, Headlee, Populist, 1,386; state senator, Nichols, Republican, 1,312, McManus, Democrat, 1,525, Ewing, Populist, 1,399, Haggard, Prohibition, 90, Morris, Independent, 19; representatives, Roscoe, Republican, 1,512, Molique, Republican, 1,281, Anderson, Democrat, 1,440, Marsh, Democrat, 1,182, Farrell, Populist, 1,280, Burton, Populist, 1,504, Fowler, Prohibition, 80, Kager, Prohibition, 80, Sinclair, Independent, 2; county auditor, Baker, Republican, 1,339, Swerdfger, Democrat, 1,561, Davis, Populist, 1,358, Sorrenson, Prohibition, 77; county clerk, Hulbert, Republican, 1,588, Hyner, Democrat, 1,370, Jones, Populist, 1,310, Frame, Prohibition, 0; treasurer, Lawry, Republican, 1,496, Shea, Democrat, 1,307, York, Populist, 1,429; sheriff, Gierin, Republican, 1,357, Hagan, Democrat, 1,958, McShane, Populist, 1,117; prosecuting attorney, Mc-

Martin, Republican, 1,332, Whitney, Democrat, 1,438, Dooley, Populist, 1,481; superintendent of schools, Dixon, Republican, 1,332, Sinclair, Populist, 2,618, Dorrance, Prohibition, 104; assessor, Leque, Republican, 1,562, Gillespie, Democrat, 1,395, McNeil, Populist, 1,239, Collins, Prohibition, 63; surveyor, Carothers, Republican, 1,486, Crocken, Democrat, 1,398, Cooley, Populist, 1,357; coroner, Limerick, Republican, 1,377, Harris, Democrat, 1,365, Thompson, Populist, 1,370, Folsom, Prohibition, 76; commissioners, first district, Murphy, Republican, 1,346, Moran, Democrat, 1,568, Douglass, Populist, 1,106, Allen, Prohibition, 192; second district, Hollenbeck, Republican, 1,126, Friars, Democrat, 1,417, Fournier, Populist, 1,249, Pearson, Prohibition, 102; third district, Illman, Republican, 1,344, Evans, Democrat, 1,440, Smallman, Populist, 1,142, Davis, Prohibition, 88.

In December, 1893, a serious quarrel between Prosecuting Attorney Whitney and the county commissioners culminated in the former's bringing an action in the superior court for the removal of the latter from office. The complaint charged the board with malfeasance, misfeasance, corruption and misdemeanor in office. It contained five specifications, the substance of which was that the board had conspired with certain persons unknown to monopolize the retail liquor business in Monte Cristo and Silverton, had held unnecessary special sessions and unduly prolonged regular ones, contrary to law, for the purpose of getting as much county money into their own private purses as possible, and had procured the auditor to issue warrants illegally and corruptly in a number of instances.

The case came on for hearing before Judge Denny in February. The defendant commissioners demurred to the complaint on the ground that it did not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action, which demurrer the court sustained, dismissing the action. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, which, December 27, 1894, sustained the ruling of the lower court, settling the matter finally in favor of the commissioners.

The Democratic county convention of the year 1894 met at Everett, September 13th, and placed in nomination the following persons: Representatives, James Currie, William McPhee; prosecuting attorney, L. C. Whitney; auditor, Fred S. Anderson; sheriff, James Hagan; clerk, E. E. Johnson; treasurer, Jasper Sill; assessor, H. B. Myers; superintendent of schools, H. Turner; surveyor, J. Nailor; coroner, J. T. Rogers; commissioners, I. C. Carpenter, Q. E. Friars, William Whitfield.

The Populists held their convention next day and their candidates were: Treasurer, H. G. York; auditor, J. A. Davis; prosecuting attorney, F. M. Headlee; clerk, Alex. Ewing; assessor, Thomas Jensen; representatives, C. Joergenson, J. N. Sinclair; sheriff, J. C. Mitchell; county superintendent, James Brady; surveyor, J. J. Sheehan; coroner,

T. F. Thompson; commissioners, O. Tiedmen, H. H. Whittam and John Kreschell.

The Republican ticket was as follows: Clerk of the court, Robert A. Hulbert; auditor, Peter Leque; prosecuting attorney, J. W. Heffner; superintendent of schools, H. J. Langfitt; treasurer, W. W. Mish; surveyor, J. B. Carothers; coroner, Dr. T. Keefe; representatives, Colonel T. V. Eddy, Captain L. H. Coon.

The principal struggle in this campaign was over the proposed removal of the county seat from Snohomish to Everett. The details of the legal battle which followed the election have been set forth at sufficient length in former pages of this work. Everett eventually succeeded in winning the prize, though the official returns, given below, show a failure to obtain the required majority of votes.

This election resulted as follows: For constitutional amendment, 1,819; against, 447; for congress, Hyde, Republican, 1,145, Doolittle, Republican, 1,169, Heuston, Democrat, 442, Cayton, Democrat, 421, Adams, Populist, 1,145, Van Patten, Populist, 1,036; judges of supreme court, Gordon, Republican, 1,904, Dunbar, Republican, 1,801, Sharpstein, Democrat, 745, Allen, Democrat, 751, Forrest, Populist, 1,561, Ready, Populist, 1,517; representatives, Eddy, Republican, 1,953, Coon, Republican, 1,776, Currie, Democrat, 5,411, McPhee, Democrat, 1,008, Joergenson, Populist, 1,743, Sinclair, Populist, 1,732, Allen, Prohibition, —, Dorrance, Prohibition, —; auditor, Leque, Republican, 1,923, Anderson, Democrat, 963, Davis, Populist, 1,710, Kager, Prohibition, —; sheriff, Brown, Republican, 1,387, Hagan, Republican, 2,064, Mitchell, Populist, 1,422, Collins, Prohibition, —; clerk, Hulbert, Republican, 2,217, Johnson, Democrat, 1,260, Ewing, Populist, 1,218, Myers, Prohibition, —; treasurer, Mish, Republican, 2,138, Sill, Democrat, 592, York, Populist, 1,926, Williams, Prohibition, —; prosecuting attorney, Heffner, Republican, 1,758, Whitney, Democrat, 1,284, Headlee, Populist, 1,606; assessor, McEwan, Republican, 1,827, Myers, Democrat, 1,191, Jensen, Populist, 1,440, Williams, Prohibition, —.

The financial stringency which had obtained since the panic of 1893, caused especial interest in the national, state and county election of 1896. The money question was uppermost. For months before the election, almost everybody was discussing political issues with a fervor perhaps never before known in a campaign in the West. Men carried little books of statistics in their vest pockets, and plenty of arguments at their tongues' ends. The amount of knowledge and grasp of the subjects at issue which most men, even in the ordinary walks of life, possessed was truly astonishing.

The People's party was the first in the field with a ticket, holding its convention July 25th. Later, however, pressure was brought to bear upon the Populists to unite with the Democrats in one

tremendous effort to vanquish the common enemy, the Republicans. Fusion carried, the ticket upon which the two parties united being the following: Senator, J. A. Davis; commissioners, C. Joergenson, L. C. Whitney; representatives, A. D. Warner, John G. Fritz; sheriff, Daniel Currie; auditor, T. E. Headlee; treasurer, H. G. York; superintendent of schools, R. E. Friars; prosecuting attorney, J. H. Naylor; clerk, C. P. Clark; coroner, George Bakeman; assessor, Percy H. Palmer; surveyor, B. C. Majors.

For the struggle against the combined forces of these two parties, the Republicans chose the following as their standard bearers in the county: Sheriff, C. F. Knapp; clerk, J. S. Bartholomew; prosecuting attorney, L. H. Coon; auditor, Peter Leque; surveyor, A. G. Barney; assessor, John McEwan; superintendent of schools, H. J. Langfitt; treasurer, Jacob Hunsacker; state senator, T. B. Sumner, representatives, F. B. Stickney, F. H. Darling; coroner, Dr. J. E. Stauffer; commissioners, J. W. Furness, Charles Neimeyer, Jr.

Following is an abstract of the official returns of the elections: For constitutional amendment, 1,225, against constitutional amendment, 772; presidential electors, Andrews, Republican, 1,871, Smith, Republican, 1,837, Conna, Republican, 1,835, Kennedy, Republican, 1,833, Burke, Democrat, 83, Stapleton, Democrat, 69, Blalock, Democrat, 70, Yearsley, Democrat, 74, Caton, Fusionist, 2,775, Maxwell, Fusionist, 2,719, Hart, Fusionist, 2,713, Newman, Fusionist, 2,701, Denney, Prohibitionist, 43, Ashby, Prohibitionist, 38, Whittum, Prohibitionist, 42, Gist, Prohibitionist, 38, Goddard, Nationalist, 2, Teeter, Nationalist, 1, Redford, Nationalist, 1, Peter, Nationalist, 1; for congress, Hyde, Republican, 1,782, Doolittle, Republican, 1,813, Lewis, Fusionist, 2,842, Jones, Fusionist, 2,736, Salyer, Prohibitionist, 49, Olsen, Prohibitionist, 42, Mix, Nationalist, 5; judges supreme court, Hoyt, Republican, 1,824, Reavis, Fusionist, 2,752, Livermore, Prohibitionist, 48; governor, Sullivan, Republican, 1,846, Rogers, Fusionist, 2,707, Dunlap, Prohibitionist, 111; judge of superior court, Denny, Republican, 1,887, Reid, Fusionist, 2,739; state senator, Sumner, Republican, 1,895, Davis, Fusionist, 2,706; representatives, Phelps, Republican, 1,909, Bell, Republican, 1,793, Warner, Fusionist, 2,716, Fritz, 2,622; sheriff, Knapp, Republican, 1,821, Currie, Fusionist, 2,822; clerk, Bartholomew, Republican, 1,839, Clark, Fusionist, 2,783; auditor, Leque, Republican, 2,156, Headlee, Fusionist, 2,486; assessor, McEwan, Republican, 2,002, Palmer, Fusionist, 2,620; treasurer, Hunsacker, Republican, 1,820, York, Fusionist, 2,807; prosecuting attorney, Coon, Republican, 1,965, Naylor, Fusionist, 2,658; school superintendent, Langfitt, Republican, 1,836, Friars, Fusionist, 2,790; surveyor, Barney, Republican, 1,891, Majors, Fusionist, 2,706; coroner, Stauffer, Republican, 1,886,



Bakeman, Fusionist, 2,721; commissioners, first district, Furness, Republican, 1,925, Joergenson, Fusionist, 2,685; third district, Neimeyer, Republican, 1,891, Whitney, Fusionist, 2,699.

In 1898 the Republicans were once more compelled to give battle to the united forces of the Democrats and Populists, who again fused. The campaign was comparatively quiet, though the race between some of the rival candidates was close enough to sustain the interest. The vote of the county, for state and local officers was as follows: For tax amendment, 1,054; against tax amendment, 1,383; for suffrage amendment, 1,110; against suffrage amendment, 1,496; for congress, Francis W. Cushman, Republican, 1,873, Wesley L. Jones, Republican, 1,788, James H. Lewis, Fusionist, 2,071, William C. Jones, Fusionist, 1,879; judges supreme court, T. J. Anders, Republican, 1,873, Mark A. Fullerton, Republican, 1,848, Benjamin F. Heuston, Fusionist, 1,852, Melvin M. Godman, Fusionist, 1,828; state representatives, J. H. Langfitt, Republican, 1,918, C. A. Missimer, Republican, 1,839, Elmer E. Johnson, Fusionist, 1,920, C. L. Clemans, Fusionist, 1,879; sheriff, Peter Zimmerman, Republican, 1,949, Dan Currie, Fusionist, 1,876; clerk, U. L. Collins, Republican, 2,054, Percy H. Palmer, Fusionist, 1,728; auditor, T. W. Brokaw, Republican, 1,814, T. E. Headlee, Fusionist, 1,975; treasurer, J. Hunsacker, Republican, 1,885, H. G. York, Fusionist, 1,942; prosecuting attorney, W. P. Bell, Republican, 2,002, J. H. Naylor, Fusionist, 1,788; assessor, A. D. Stevenson, Republican, 2,126, C. P. Clark, Fusionist, 1,695; superintendent of schools, H. P. Niles, Republican, 1,780, R. E. Friars, Fusionist, 2,012; surveyor, J. F. Birney, Republican, 1,902, B. C. Majors, Fusionist, 1,904; coroner, E. A. Stafford, Republican, 1,922, George Bakeman, Fusionist, 1,866; commissioner second district, W. M. Ross, Republican, 1,908, James Brady, Fusionist, 1,867; commissioner first district, Iver Johnson, Republican, 1,969, W. A. Douglas, Fusionist, 1,813.

By 1900 the Populists seem to have lost their identity in Snohomish county as a separate party, and the battle was once more between the veteran bearers of opposing political standards, the Republicans and Democrats.

The vote for national, state and local officers in the county is found to have been as follows: President, William McKinley, Republican, 2,961, W. J. Bryan, Democrat, 2,480; representative in congress, Cushman, Republican, 2,889, Jones, Republican, 2,856, Robertson, Democrat, 2,519, Ronand, Democrat, 2,505; governor, Frink, Republican, 2,578, Rogers, Democrat, 2,875; secretary of state, Nichols, Republican, 2,824, Brady, Democrat, 2,578; state senator, Sumner, Republican, 2,963, Ferguson, Democrat, 2,440; state representatives, Gorham, Republican, 2,853, Ferguson, Republican, 2,791, Joergenson, Democrat, 2,416, Hiatt, Democrat, 2,464; judge of supreme court, Denny, Republican,

2,720, Padgett, Democrat, 2,798; sheriff, Zimmerman, Republican, 3,011, Kelly, Democrat, 2,430; clerk, Collins, Republican, 3,032, Hatfield, Democrat, 2,395; auditor, Ross, Republican, 2,877, Wingard, Democrat, 2,585; treasurer, Lawry, Republican, 2,940, Johnson, Democrat, 2,553; prosecuting attorney, Cooley, Republican, 3,000, Headlee, Democrat, 2,521; assessor, Stevenson, Republican, 3,047, Bouck, Democrat, 2,384; superintendent of schools, Campbell, Republican, 2,027, Small, Democrat, 2,186, Bailey, Independent, 1,346; surveyor, Birney, Republican, 2,930, Springer, Democrat, 2,570; coroner, Bakeman, Republican, 2,862, Andrus, Democrat, 2,505; commissioner, second district, Fleming, Republican, 2,877, Currie, Democrat, 2,541; commissioner, third district, Stretch, Republican, 2,850, Whitney, Democrat, 2,548; for constitutional amendment, 1,862; against constitutional amendment, 337.

The Republicans were first in the field in 1902, holding their county convention in the Central opera house at Everett, July 29th. The ticket nominated was as follows: state senator, S. T. Smith; representatives, 49th district, B. H. Morgan, Joseph Ferguson; sheriff, Frank P. Brewer; clerk, George W. Adamson; treasurer, Charles L. Lawry; auditor, W. M. Ross; prosecuting attorney, H. D. Cooley; assessor, E. M. Allen; superintendent of schools, T. A. Stiger; coroner, Charles H. Bakeman; surveyor, J. F. Birney; commissioner, first district, S. G. Buell; commissioner, third district, J. A. Stretch.

The Democratic county convention met at Everett, September 11th and chose as its standard bearers: Senator, nineteenth district, Fred S. Anderson, Snohomish; representatives, forty-eighth district, Charles G. Smythe, Everett, John F. Warner, Sultan; forty-ninth district, D. G. Benny, Stanwood, E. C. Bissell, Monroe; sheriff, Sandy Thompson; treasurer, H. G. York; prosecuting attorney, Howard Hathaway; auditor, Charles Slater; assessor, Harry Boyd; school superintendent, Mrs. R. A. Small; clerk, Joseph Bird; surveyor, Ed. Peterson; coroner, Dr. A. B. Marion; wreckmaster, Peter Meehan; commissioner, first district, John Hamilton; commissioner, third district, J. H. Smith.

The official vote is herewith presented: Representatives, J. R. Grayhill, Socialist, 135, C. W. Seairight, Socialist, 144, William E. Moore, Democrat, 865, C. G. Smythe, Democrat, 1,005, N. G. Craigne, Republican, 1,841, H. Johnston, Republican, 1,711; representatives, forty-ninth district, Lewis Gotham, Socialist, 224, F. H. Vanderhoff, Socialist, 274, E. C. Bissell, Democrat, 831, A. Waterhouse, Democrat, 855, Joseph Ferguson, Republican, 1,917, B. H. Morgan, 1,897; auditor, R. Rossiger, Socialist, 325, Charles Slater, Democrat, 1,621, W. M. Ross, Republican, 3,975; sheriff, W. O. McLaughlin, Socialist, 315, Alexander Thompson, Democrat, 2,358, A. P. Brewer, Republican, 3,353; clerk,

August Stehr, Socialist, 344, J. Bird, Democrat, 1,673, G. M. Adamson, Republican, 3,861; treasurer, John Morris, Socialist, 309, H. G. York, Democrat, 1,988, C. L. Lawry, Republican, 3,862; prosecuting attorney, H. Hathaway, Democrat, 1,987, H. D. Cooley, Republican, 3,667; assessor, H. O. Boyd, Democrat, 1,878, E. M. Allen, Republican, 3,700; superintendent of schools, R. A. Small, Democrat, 2,777, T. A. Stiger, Republican, 3,000; surveyor, Edwin Peterson, Democrat, 1,916, J. F. Birney, Republican, 3,775; coroner, F. R. Hedges, Democrat, 1,652, C. H. Bakeman, Republican, 3,886; wreckmaster, Peter Meehan, Democrat, 1,773; commissioner, first district, Thomas Jensen, Socialist, 331, John Hamilton, Democrat, 2,059, S. G. Buell, Republican, 3,475; commissioner, third district, George Menzel, Socialist, 319, J. H. Smith, Democrat, 2,527, J. F. Stretch, Republican, 3,072.

So recent was the campaign of 1904 that its details are generally known, and a rehearsal of party platforms unnecessary. It has gone down in history as one of the hardest fought state contests ever held in Washington, in which the Republicans had an overwhelming lead. The struggle centered in railroad taxation and traffic regulation. In Snohomish county, the Republicans assembled at a spring convention, held at Everett, Thursday, April 28th and selected delegates to the Tacoma state convention and the county ticket. The Democratic convention was also held at Everett, July 23d. Both parties made full nominations. As will be seen from the following official returns, only one Democrat escaped defeat, W. W. Black, candidate for judge of the superior court in this district: Electors, John Oval, Prohibitionist, 252, De Forest Sanford, Socialist, 592, Fred Thiel, Democrat, 1,405, Samuel G. Cosgrove, Republican, 6,025; governor, A. H. Sherwood, Prohibitionist, 269, D. Burgess, Socialist, 435, George Turner, Democrat, 2,930, Albert E. Mead, Republican, 4,622; congressmen, Henry Brown, Prohibitionist, 247, Ferd. B. Hawes, Prohibitionist, 261, George Croston, Socialist, 521, H. D. Jory, Socialist, 522, T. C. Wiswell, Socialist, 529, W. T. Beck, Democrat, 1,846, James J. Anderson, Democrat, 1,865, Howard Hathaway, Democrat, 2,021, F. W. Cushman, Republican, 5,463, Wesley L. Jones, Republican, 5,425, William E. Humphrey, Republican, 5,299; judge of supreme court, D. W. Phipps, Socialist, 256, William McDevitt, Socialist, 524, Alfred Battle, Democrat, 1,989, M. A. Fullerton, Republican, 5,536, Frank H. Rudkin, Republican, 5,321; lieutenant-governor, William H. Shields, Prohibitionist, 257, Sigmund Roeder, Socialist, 464, Stephen Judson, Democrat, 2,410, Charles E. Coon, Republican, 4,911; secretary of state, James McDowell, Prohibitionist, 258, George E. Boomer, Socialist, 487, P. Hough, Democrat, 2,017, Samuel H. Nichols, Republican, 5,298; treasurer, Guy Possom, Prohibitionist, 261, Bernard

Goerkes, Socialist, 480, George Mudgett, Democrat, 2,062, George G. Mills, Republican, 5,229; auditor, Clint C. Gridley, Prohibitionist, 260, A. F. Payne, Socialist, 482, R. Lee Purdin, Democrat, 2,045, Charles W. Clausen, Republican, 5,238; attorney-general, O. C. Whitney, Socialist, 490, Charles H. Neal, Democrat, 2,143, J. D. Atkinson, Republican, 5,177; land commissioner, W. H. Lichty, Prohibitionist, 242, J. F. La Clerc, Socialist, 484, Van R. Peirson, Democrat, 2,027, E. W. Ross, Republican, 5,231; superintendent public instruction, A. B. L. Gellerman, Prohibitionist, 244, F. C. Silvester, Socialist, 479, Walter D. Gerard, Democrat, 2,165, R. B. Bryan, Republican, 5,090; superior court judge, W. W. Black, Democrat, 4,244, John S. Denney, Republican, 3,576; representatives, 48th district, B. A. Sand, Prohibitionist, 119, O. H. Gunhus, Prohibitionist, 122, J. K. Reece, Socialist, 194, L. T. Smith, Democrat, 1,353, E. W. Husted, Democrat, 1,387, H. L. Strobridge, Republican, 2,342, J. A. Falconer, Republican, 2,466; representatives, 49th district, George D. Smith, Prohibitionist, 135, E. H. Blair, Prohibitionist, 136, F. H. Vanderhoof, Socialist, 260, Arthur Morris, Democrat, 256, S. Shoultes, Democrat, 1,057, W. E. Smith, Democrat, 1,068, John A. Theurer, Republican, 2,513, B. H. Morgan, Republican, 2,561; senator, 38th district, M. M. Smith, Prohibitionist, 136, Adam Joergenson, Democrat, 1,457, Charles Voorhis, Socialist, 191, Thomas B. Sumner, Republican, 2,308; auditor, Dan Silcox, Prohibitionist, 263, R. Roesiger, Socialist, 488, Samuel Vestal, Republican, 5,594; sheriff, J. E. Deupree, Prohibitionist, 258, J. W. Morris, Socialist, 488, B. E. Hilen, Democrat, 2,540, Frank P. Brewer, Republican, 4,946; clerk, H. H. Manley, Prohibitionist, 290, C. W. Belknap, Socialist, 495, George W. Adamson, Republican, 5,629; treasurer, Benjamin R. Baker, Prohibitionist, 248, P. Donahue, Socialist, 457, C. Joergenson, Democrat, 2,101, William R. Booth, Republican, 5,267; prosecuting attorney, R. J. Faussett, Prohibitionist, 254, A. M. Yost, Socialist, 468, E. W. Bundy, Democrat, 2,086, James W. Hartnett, Republican, 5,217; assessor, A. M. Ferrell, Prohibitionist, 252, C. L. Whiting, Socialist, 479, J. M. Morgan, Democrat, 2,158, Edwin M. Allen, Republican, 5,147; superintendent of schools, Ulysses Jeans, Prohibitionist, 286, T. A. Stiger, Republican, 5,767; surveyor, August Stehr, Socialist, 462, James Flynn, Democrat, 2,180, Elmer E. Lenfest, Republican, 4,837; coroner, Johns Nuhs, Socialist, 439, John F. Jerread, Democrat, 3,244, Clarence E. Munn, Republican, 4,191; commissioners, 1st district, J. W. Blankley, Socialist, 440, Hugh Allen, Democrat, 2,398, Nils Sather, Republican, 4,869; commissioners, 2d district, R. C. Nichols, Independent, 436, John Spencer, Prohibitionist, 183, C. A. Rottluff, Socialist, 418, J. N. Scott, Democrat, 2,540, Alva H. B. Jordan, Republican, 4,528.



## CHAPTER VI

### CITIES AND TOWNS

EVERETT

The factors in the growth of a great city may be reduced to two, its local advantages of site and immediate surroundings, and its position with reference to the commercial world. When we have, as in the case of Corinth, Syracuse, Carthage, Tyre and Sidon of the ancient world, Venice, Genoa or Lisbon of the middle ages, or Antwerp, Liverpool, or New York of the modern era, a combination of the greatest local advantages with the greatest accessibility to the world of trade and enterprise, we find some one of the monumental cities of the world an inevitable result. It is the conviction of unbiased observers that Puget sound affords a greater number of sites adapted to great cities, with quick and easy communication with all the great central stations of the world's commerce, than does any other body of water in the United States, if not in the world.

Already the legitimate outgrowth of the conditions referred to have manifested themselves in the growth upon the shores of Puget sound of a number of cities which seem destined to attain large population and wealth. Of the relative advantages in local site and in commercial connections of these various cities this is not the place to speak. It may suffice to say that each of them has its peculiar conveniences, attractions, resources and commercial connections. Each has also its peculiar history. Whatever may be said of the others this may be said of Everett, that, while the baby of them all in point of age, it has had a rapidity and energy of growth which have caused the rest of them to rub their eyes and stare at the infant prodigy among cities as if it were expanding like the figures in some Eastern romance under the wand of a compelling genius.

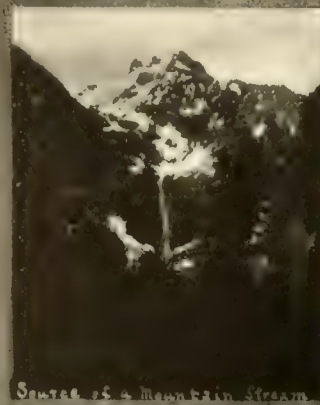
In 1890 there was a beautiful bay, a slightly hill covered with timber, a magnificent view of distant mountains and winding streams,—no city. In 1905 the bay is there, the hill is also there, but the timber has vanished and in its stead from hundreds of pleasant homes and animated streets a population of twenty-two thousand people looks forth upon the same distant mountains and winding streams and sees the streams and shores, scenes of a restless activity which may perhaps be paralleled but cannot be surpassed at any point upon the western Mediterranean.

Betwixt the two ends of this brief space of

fifteen years lies all the history of that epic of our world, the creation of a Western city. Everett has, like her sister cities of the sound, received various picturesque nicknames, but the one in most common vogue is perhaps "City of Smokestacks." While not the most picturesque name that could be devised this is an appropriate one, for Everett certainly has attained the most conspicuous place of any of the sound cities as the location of manufacturing interests. But lest it should be thought that its other interests are less it may be emphasized here that this city is also notable for transportation facilities both by rail and water or for the interests of shipping, fishing, horticulture, and agriculture.

Turning to the history of the founding of this young giant among our Washington cities, we find that the beautiful peninsula early attracted to its forested shores the pioneers of Puget sound, though the settlement was a small one. First of these men came Dennis Brigham, whose arrival, as near as can be ascertained, was but little less than half a century ago. He took as his claim a strip of land stretching three-quarters of a mile in length along what is now the Bayside district of the city. A little later came Erskine D., commonly known as Ned Kromer, who took a claim adjoining Brigham on the south. Kromer was in charge of the telegraph line at this point,—that Asiatic overland line so daringly conceived in the early sixties and so substantially begun. Neil Spithill, along the Snohomish river; John Davis, at Blackman's point; Ezra Hatch, near the site of the Great Northern viaduct on Hewitt avenue; John King, at the site of Robinson's mill; William Shears and a man named Clark were other early settlers on Everett's site. In 1883 came Edmond Smith, who bought 160 acres from Brigham and occupied the tract as a ranch until the progress of the city drove him out.

The year 1889 really marks the beginning of Everett's history, for in that year the idea of building a town upon the peninsula first took substantial form. In the fall Wyatt J. Rucker, his brother Bethel J., and their mother Mrs. J. M. Rucker arrived, she becoming the community's pioneer white woman. The Rucker brothers, formerly residents of Tacoma, had been strongly attracted by the harbor advantages presented by Port Gardner bay, and that year quietly made extensive soundings. A little later Wyatt J. Rucker purchased Edmond Smith's farm. Soon William G. Swallowwell became associated in the acquisition of



Santa's Mountain Stream  
In the High Cascade Range

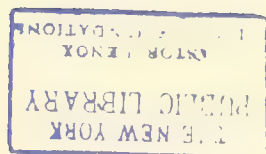


Park Woodstock Park  
Everett May 25, 1903



1st St.  
W. Everett W.





land upon the peninsula and in 1890, Frank B. Friday joined the little group. Together they began an active campaign to secure land. W. J. Rucker took as his homestead forty acres lying at the foot of Hewitt avenue on the bay; Mr. Friday filed on 160 acres east of Rucker's claim, while Mr. Swalwell took forty acres at the eastern end of Hewitt avenue. A great deal of the land in the vicinity had been taken prior to that time by loggers and a considerable region had already been logged off. None to amount to anything, however, had been brought under cultivation. E. D. Smith was engaged at the time in logging in the vicinity of Lowell, while Messrs. Crow and McShane were operating near the site of the present smelter, which, it is said, was at that time a wild, stump-ridden spot. In order that the town builders might have sufficient land for their purposes, E. D. Smith afterward sold them one tract and donated another tract. In thus contributing substantially to the founding of the city of Everett he was actuated by the same public spirit which has characterized all his acts during his long residence in the county. In the course of the next few months the Rucker group had acquired title to something like eight hundred acres of land. Without losing any time they entered with an energy which characterized all their subsequent operations upon the improvement of their places.

As soon as the Ruckers had secured sufficient land, the town of Port Gardner, Everett's predecessor, was laid out by W. J. and B. J. Rucker, the papers being dated August 22, 1890. This little would-be city occupied fifty acres, embracing what is now the choicest property in the Bayside section of Everett. Its promoters were deeply in earnest. They even had their eye on the county seat and went so far as to reserve a block of the site for the court-house purposes, to be donated when the time arrived. Curiously enough, this court-house site lies only a short distance from the site now occupied by the county building. To promote substantial buildings, the Rucker brothers offered Englebert Bast, a subsidy of five lots if he would erect a two-story brick block at Port Gardner.

But alas for Port Gardner's aspirations! Before the project was well under way, before the plat was recorded at Snohomish (it had been held in abeyance at the request of the Ruckers), a new and mightier town-site enterprise appeared, backed by forces so powerful and so anxious to control the peninsula that the Port Gardner was abandoned, its promoters instead taking an interest in laying the foundations of Everett, and contributing freely of their land as subsidies.

Early in 1890, Henry Hewitt, Jr., of Tacoma, came to the Everett peninsula. He had excited to a degree the interest of Charles Colby of New York City in the founding of a city somewhere upon the

peninsula as a location for the steel barge enterprise and other extensive plants in which Mr. Colby and associates were interested. As a representative of Mr. Colby, John F. Plummer inspected the proposed site in company with Mr. Hewitt and, as a result of the visit and reports, the Colby-Hoyt syndicate, backed by Rockefeller money, decided to prosecute their plans and commissioned Mr. Hewitt and his agents to secure the land necessary for the building of a great city.

To hide the real object of acquiring so large an amount of land in a body, it was given out by the promoters that they intended erecting a saw-mill with a capacity of one hundred thousand feet daily, and that a branch to it would be built from some point on the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern then being constructed inland.

It is an interesting fact in the history of Everett that it was founded for the express purpose of maintaining industrial organizations on a great scale. It is said that the group of capitalists of whom Mr. Colby was the head had first intended locating their enterprise at Anacortes, but not finding property at such prices as they deemed satisfactory and fair, they looked further, with the result that the magnificent location at the mouth of the Snohomish river was eventually chosen.

In the fall of 1890 the agents of the New York syndicate completed a bargain with Messrs. Rucker, Swalwell and Friday by which they secured the half interest held by Messrs. Swalwell and Friday in the eight hundred acre tract previously described and besides this one half of the remainder from Mr. Rucker as a subsidy. A part of this tract was still in the condition of unpatented homestead, but at the earliest possible moment the claimants commuted their entries and thus with little delay the large area indicated passed into the entire possession of the syndicate.

In November, 1890, the Everett Land Company was incorporated, Henry Hewitt, Jr., being chosen president. During the winter of 1890-91 there were some transactions in real estate, but the majority of people in the vicinity did not have entire confidence that the great plans which had been hinted at in various ways would materialize and hence there was no special speculation. In the spring of 1891 the work of clearing, grading, surveying and platting the town site was begun with a large force of men and steadily pursued thenceforward. It became apparent to all that there was large capital behind the work and as a natural consequence the advance guard of the eager army of speculators and investors and settlers began to turn their attention to the stately site upon Everett peninsula. One very fortunate result of the extensive acquisition of land by the syndicate was that the entire city was laid off in accordance with a general plan which has been adhered to since, so that the misfitting streets and irregular additions which characterize



so many of our new towns have been avoided in Everett.

The land company, however seemed to take its time for platting and laying out the city site and there was great demand for some land that could be purchased and brought into immediate use. Therefore in September, 1891, Mr. Swalwell placed upon the market what was known as Swalwell's first addition. This addition was laid out at the river bank on the eastern end of Hewitt avenue and was composed mainly of land purchased from the Neil Spithill homestead. It was platted by the Swalwell Land, Loan & Trust Company, which practically represented the financial interests of Mr. and Mrs. Swalwell. At the time of placing this Swalwell addition upon the market the only residents upon the tract were the Swalwell and Spithill families. The house in which Mr. Swalwell lived at that time is still standing upon Maple street just south of Hewitt avenue directly at the rear of the Pioneer drug store building. Mr. Spithill and his family were living on a claim directly north of the other.

The books still in possession of Mr. Swalwell show that W. N. Webster was the first purchaser, his purchase consisting of two lots on Hewitt avenue near the river. The price paid was one thousand dollars. The customary terms of purchase of lots were fixed at one-third down and the remainder in one and two year payments. The business of the company was transacted in a little office which stood on Chestnut street just off Hewitt avenue.

Improvements began almost immediately on a large scale along the river side. The Swalwell company built a ten thousand dollar wharf at the foot of Hewitt avenue and up and down the avenue and along the river front tents, shacks, huts and rough frame structures seemed fairly to grow out of the ground, so rapidly did the process of building take place. Within ten days a thousand people were gathered and all the quaint and exciting features of a boom city were in progress. Unlike many of our boom towns, however, there was never a pause in the growth, for within a year five thousand were actively engaged in making permanent homes. In fact, beyond any city of the state of Washington, Everett seems to have been created out of hand with a definite purpose of city construction and organization; therefore, the frequent era of lawlessness and instability never was in this city. Few crimes are recorded of that foundation stage. Church services seem to have been inaugurated by various denominations almost at once and the usual meeting place was in the land company's office. A public school building also was erected on Broadway avenue.

In December, 1891, Mr. Swalwell laid out a second addition which included the larger part of

his homestead. Some conception of the real estate market of that time may be formed from the fact that on the first day of sale, December 4th, the transfers amounted to ninety-eight thousand dollars. Lots to the value of about two hundred thousand dollars were sold in these two additions within a few weeks.

The river side seems to have been the first point of rapid improvement, but in a short time two tracts bordering the bay were placed upon the market and the rush of buyers turned in that direction. The bay side settlement seemed soon to become somewhat of a rival of that of the river side, but in a short time the two parts became amalgamated and their common interests led to a common growth. It is recalled by some of the old settlers that for a short time the only communication between the bay side and the river side was a trail which passed across the chief location of the present Everett on fallen trees. There was at that time a postoffice at the bay side near the Rucker residence, which was on the right of way of the Great Northern railway between Hewitt and Pacific avenues near the present water tank.

It would be impossible to give a correct list of all the men who started into business in that earliest period of Everett's history. As one of the old timers expresses it, a score of men were transacting business almost before the ink on their purchase papers was dry. Among the earliest business establishments may be mentioned the Pioneer drug store, in charge of George Woodruff, E. M. Metzger's general merchandise store, a combination store and lodging house in charge of C. W. Miley, a store conducted by B. E. Aldrich, a furniture store belonging to J. H. Mitchell and a number of saloons. A number of steamboats at that time began making regular trips to Everett, among them the State of Washington, the Greyhound, the W. K. Merwin, the City of Quincy, the Washington, the Mable and the Anna M. Pence. They were said to have been loaded down to the guards every day.

Mrs. B. L. Mitchell, the lady who was appointed postmistress of the new town on Port Gardner bay, informs us that it was named Everett in honor of Everett Colby, a son of the head of the syndicate which founded the town. Upon repairing to her future home Mrs. Mitchell found no one living there except the Rucker family, Mrs. Emma Holland, Daniel Sinclair, John King, Richard Cleary, and Messrs. Miley and Henderson, who had just opened their store on the shore of the bay below the Rucker place. The store occupied a rough frame building made of unpainted and unplanned boards between which were wide open cracks. Mrs. Mitchell arranged to open the postoffice in that building and for a time lived there with the Miley family. The postoffice was opened for business in July of 1891. Mrs. Mitchell makes mention of the great activity of the Everett Land Company to-

gether with the Rucker Brothers in the clearing of the town site, laying out streets and otherwise inaugurating the city that was to be.

The postoffice remained in the Miley building until the winter of 1891-92, when, as it was becoming apparent that both the bay side and the river side settlements were sure ultimately to merge, it was agreed by both portions of the budding city that the postoffice should be established upon the crest of the hill at the point where Hewitt avenue passes over it. A two-story frame building, which still stands, was accordingly erected there upon a lot owned by Mr. Mitchell at the corner of Hewitt avenue and Lombard streets. The tremendous influx of population made the business of the postoffice very heavy and difficult to handle. Four persons were kept constantly busy and in a short time it was found that two delivery windows kept open nearly all the time could not accommodate the crowds. Inasmuch as the office was up to that time recognized only as a country office without allowance for clerk hire the Chamber of Commerce determined to provide an extra man at a cost of fifty dollars a month to assist, but even then the postoffice accommodations were entirely inadequate to the demand. After having thus inaugurated the postoffice business of Everett, Mrs. Mitchell lost her position by reason of political changes, and O. E. Reay was appointed postmaster.

In the Eye of November 16, 1891, mention was made of the great improvements in and about Everett, particularly in the vicinity of Lowell. It is stated that the paper mill then in process of erection was expected to be the largest in the United States. There was also an excellent hotel known as the Paper Mill hotel which was used as headquarters of the paper mill company.

The road from Lowell to Everett was in that paper declared to be the worst in the entire county. Immense quantities of lumber were hauled over this from Smith's mill to the new buildings in process of erection at the bay side and river side settlements, and many times the wheels of these heavily loaded wagons would sink to the hubs requiring six-horse teams to pull them out.

The correspondent of the Eye on that occasion says that the first thing which he recognized as part of Everett was the Sherman & Morris brickyard. At Swalwell's Landing, as he called it, he obtained a good view of the business buildings which then were going up on all sides. He thought that rents were very high in that part of Everett, inasmuch as a building twelve by sixteen feet used for a dry goods and clothing store rented for eight dollars per month, while an adjoining building which had attained the colossal proportions of ten by twelve, and had a tent roof, rented for six dollars per month for use as a boot and shoe store. These buildings were distinguishable from each other by numbers written over the doors. A number of neat

cottages had been erected at various places along Hewitt avenue. The attention of the correspondent was divided between the mud of his immediate surroundings and the beautiful distant scenery. He describes Hewitt avenue as a mile and a half long and a hundred feet wide. It certainly had the making of a magnificent street, as has been demonstrated since. The correspondent makes mention of a small store in possession of P. K. Lewis, from which there was a beautiful view of Hat island, with Camano and Whidby islands and part of Mukilteo in the distance.

At that time the nail factory was projected to be located midway between the western terminus of Hewitt avenue and the old Western Union telegraph office. The land was in process of being cleared at that time and as a result litter of every conceivable sort was lying on all sides waiting for fire to remove it. The correspondent thought there were about forty families at that time in Swalwell's addition besides several hundred laborers who were engaged in clearing and grading and who lived in shacks and tents in various parts of the town.

So rapidly had Everett progressed during the first year of its existence that in the Northwest magazine of February, 1892, E. V. Smalley speaks as follows: "A year ago nobody believed that it would be possible to create a new town on Puget sound. Tacoma was already a town of forty-five thousand, while only twenty-seven miles away by water was Seattle with about the same population, both important, established commercial centers. At the extreme lower or northern end of the sound were the twin cities, New Whatcom and Fairhaven, with probably ten thousand people, while on the western side of the sound was Port Townsend with about four thousand population and a superb harbor. Olympia, the handsome capital city, had experienced a remarkable growth from a village to a bustling town of six or seven thousand people. Many efforts to start new towns on real estate speculations had proven abortive, and indeed there were perhaps a dozen such still born cities to be seen by travelers on the sound. When, therefore, early in 1891 it was announced that an effort would be made to establish a city at the mouth of the Snohomish river, only thirty miles north of Seattle, people generally looked forward to chronicling a fresh failure. This would have been the case had the town's foundation been land speculation, but the founders of Everett started the town on a wholly different basis. They had plenty of money and were determined first to create great solid enterprises that would support a population. This was something new and unparalleled, a radical departure from the old method of clearing a site, building a wharf and hotel, and then calling for industries and population.

"The history of Everett on the high, handsome peninsula at the mouth of the Snohomish, as told



me on the spot, is about as follows: Two years ago the leading capitalists interested in the great steel barge whaleback shipyard at Superior, Wisconsin, sent Captain McDougall, the inventor of this novel style of vessel, to the Pacific coast to look into the matter of establishing a similar shipyard at some point on Puget sound. The captain returned and reported that profitable employment could be found for the whalebacks in the Pacific coast-carrying trade. A rumor of an intention to duplicate the famous Superior plant at some point on the sound set all the sound cities and towns at work to secure the prize. The company wanted plenty of level land with good water frontage, but this was very difficult to secure at any of the large towns except at a heavy price. The result of the first investigation was that it was almost settled at one time that the plant would go to Fidalgo near Anacortes, in favor of which strong influence had been brought to bear. The leading capitalists interested in the whaleback enterprise were Charles L. Colby and Colgate Hoyt, directors of the Northern Pacific, Charles W. Wetmore and John D. Rockefeller, of the Standard Oil Company. \* \* \* As the plants broadened and matured it was determined to secure manufacturing concerns of exceptional solidity, and until these different plants were ready for business to sell no lots. In this way the enterprise was placed on a much higher basis than that of land speculation. Nobody was invited to settle in the town till there was business to do which would support a population.

"Arrangements were made last summer by the Everett Land Company for the immediate establishment of the following manufacturing concerns: first, the Pacific Steel Barge Company, to build the McDougall model; second, a paper mill that would rank with the largest in the world, to manufacture a superior grade from the spruce and cottonwood on the river; third, a wire nail mill, to make nails from steel bars imported by the ship load from Belgium; fourth, a large saw-mill. Work was begun at once. The buildings of the ship yard are rapidly going up and I saw on the 24th of February a huge fir timber placed in position upon which the keel of the first Pacific whaleback was to be laid. The saw-mill has been temporarily held back because of so many small mills being erected."

The surveying and platting of the site of Everett was probably the most accurate and complete of that of any of the sound cities. On account of the harmony of the operations and plans of the founders of the city it was possible to give the survey a completeness and consequently to impart to the town site a symmetry of which the beauty and convenience of the present city are most gratifying results. Richard Nevins, Jr., of Seattle, was placed at the head of the topographical engineers who laid out the town site. He had had extensive experience in surveying tide lands and harbor lines, and had

surveyed the sites of Anacortes, Detroit, Mukilteo and Port Angeles. The chief additions made to the original plat of the city of Everett during its first year were Swalwell's first addition, East Everett, Everett Land Company's first addition and Friday's first addition. Many additions were subsequently made so that there now stand recorded ninety-five different plats.

In the Eye of December 26, 1891, mention is made of the arrival of the whaleback steamer, C. W. Wetmore, laden with iron to be used in the construction of another whaleback at Everett. There was in the cargo also a supply of machinery for the nail factory and paper mill. Great curiosity was felt by the people of the sound in this curious looking craft. The fact was recognized also that she was intimately associated with the very purpose for which Everett was founded, the whaleback yards being one of the vital enterprises of the new place.

Throughout the fall and winter of 1891, great numbers of men and quantities of material arrived, and the work of grading the city and equipping the great factories which were to be the foundations of the industries of the place went rapidly forward. The contractor in charge of the grading work was J. H. Morrison. The labor of grading seems to have been first directed toward Hewitt avenue, certainly to be regarded as one of the finest avenues in the West.

Mention is made in the Eye of October 3d of work upon the foundation of the Wire, Nail and Steel works and the immense warehouse of the land company four hundred feet in length. At right angles with the warehouse were the other company buildings which were to be used for various purposes in connection with the Steel and Iron works and factory. The contract provided for the completion of these immense buildings within a year. It is scarcely understood even at the present time how extensive were the plans and how minutely arranged were the details of the great enterprises inaugurated at Everett fourteen years ago. The company was also engaged at the same time in putting up a splendid hotel, three stories high, with basement, 118 by 122 feet in size, completely surrounded by verandahs and equipped in every respect as a thoroughly modern hotel.

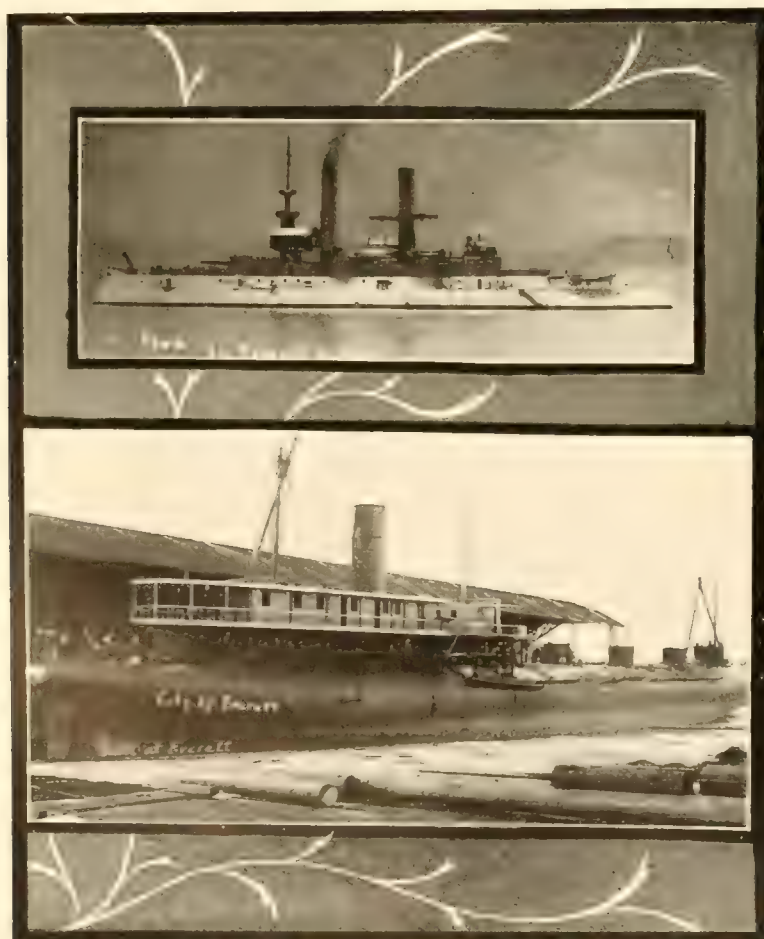
The Great Northern railroad was completed to Everett in the fall of 1891 and trains began making more or less regular trips in November. The exceedingly important part which the Great Northern railroad was to bear in the development of Everett and the entire sound country was beginning to become apparent in the fall of 1891. It became known at that time that J. J. Hill and the Englishmen, Lord Mount Stephens and Sir Donald A. Smith, were heavy owners in the stock of the land company. This company had acquired not only a thousand acres of town site but also about three thousand acres of tide lands adjoining. In most







FARM OF H. C. ANDERSON, STANWOOD



IN THE HARBOR, EVERETT

cases the company had been buying up these lands quietly at comparatively low prices.

We derive from J. H. Mitchell some data as to the earliest business men of the river side of Everett which are worthy of preservation. Among the pioneer grocers were B. E. Aldrich, W. A. Usher, D. F. Powers and E. W. Metzger. Arthur A. Bailey operated a fruit stand, E. Kirmes was the pioneer jeweler, A. A. Brodeck dealt in gents' furnishing goods, W. N. Webster was a leading dry goods merchant, while Henry Sahlinger was the first clothier. The pioneer hotel, known as the Everett, was built in 1891 and operated by August Johnson. It still stands on Everett avenue near the Snohomish bridge. George and John F. Hart, who were engaged in the saw-mill business on the river, built the Hart hotel and opera house upon the corner of Pacific avenue and Maple street. This building is still standing and is known as the Van Horn house. The public hall part of it was the main resource of Everett for many years for public gatherings. Among the noted resorts in pioneer Everett was a saloon with the sanguinary nick name, the "Bucket of Blood," built without doors, of which Fritz & Heeny were the proprietors. This was located at the corner of Hewitt avenue and Market street near the river and was among the early buildings of the river side. The name was given because of the large amount of blood shed there.

Not until about the fall of 1893 did the bay side settlement begin to equal that of the river side, and in fact the latter was the real center of the town until about 1900.

Among the various records of interest in the early history of Everett we find in the Everett Times of December 17, 1891, a story of the founding of Everett as related by Henry Hewitt, Jr. This gives so fully and furthermore, preserves so perfectly the spirit of the era to which it belonged that we give a liberal extract from it. Mr. Hewitt first mentions the numerous places in Washington and Oregon which he visited looking for a location for the great enterprises with which he was connected, and then continues as follows:

"I came along to the mouth of the Snohomish river and went by boat up the different channels a number of miles above Snohomish to the forks of the Skykomish, then back and landed in the harbor of Port Gardner. I there took private soundings of the harbor and found it to be the best on the sound in our opinion. After making these investigations we skirted the Puget sound shore back to Tacoma. We decided that the harbor of Port Gardner would be a splendid place for a city if railroads could be induced to run there, especially in view of the fact that no city was located at the mouth of such a large valley. At that time the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad was just entering Snohomish and was the nearest railroad. Further explorations convinced me that the timber

country back of us was exceptionally rich and I immediately began buying on the Snohomish and its various tributaries. Then being convinced that the Skykomish pass would eventually be used by any railroad passing the mountains between the Canadian Pacific and the Northern Pacific I decided that Port Gardner had a future.

"When I found that the Great Northern was going to build a line from New Westminster to Portland I immediately began buying the land at the mouth of the Snohomish river. I interested a large number of New York capitalists, including Charles L. Colby, Colgate Hoyt, John D. Rockefeller, Barney Smith, and the American Steel Barge Company and many other Eastern capitalists of note and wealth. I was instructed to buy up all the land in and about that vicinity without limit as to price or quantity. We have purchased in the neighborhood of nine thousand acres. We feel confident that a large city is our future. We have fresh water navigation for ocean vessels for eleven miles above Port Gardner. \* \* \*

"Investigating the outer harbor of Port Gardner I find that we have splendid anchorage about one mile by five, not exceeding from forty-five to ninety feet of water, with a clay bottom, making anchorage as good as at any point on Puget sound. The largest vessel may come up and anchor and ride without the slightest danger. \* \* \*

"The present stock companies, including the Everett Land Company, which are now controlled by the promoters of the enterprise, have a subscribed capital of two million, three hundred thousand dollars, which includes four hundred thousand for the paper mill, three hundred thousand for the nail works and six hundred thousand for the steel barge works."

The pioneer bank, Bank of Everett, opened its doors for business in December of that same busy year of 1891. It had a capital stock of fifty thousand dollars and its officers were: president, John E. McManus; vice-president, A. C. Peters; cashier, C. B. Stackpole; trustees, R. M. Mitchell, M. Swartout, W. F. Brown, Englebert Bast, N. B. Dolson, A. C. Peters and John E. McManus.

During the third week of December, 1891, there were incorporated four companies, each with a capital of fifty thousand dollars, as follows: The Everett Water Company, Everett Street Railway Company, Everett Telegraph and Telephone Company, and Everett Light and Power Company. These corporations were organized to utilize the rights and privileges reserved by the owners of the city's site at the time of duplication.

The rapidity of growth of Everett during the first year of its existence is well indicated by some figures pertaining to the postoffice. In August, 1891, the business transacted amounted to \$5.28. In December of the same year, \$96.28; in January, 1892, \$159.00, and in May of 1892, \$402.16.



The Presbyterian denomination has the distinction of having erected the first church in Everett. This was begun in March, 1892, and carried forward to completion during the summer following. This church was placed upon a lot donated by Mr. Swalwell just north of Hewitt avenue.

The first months of 1892 were marked by the inauguration of several important enterprises. The Bayview hotel was opened on January 14th, under the management of James Casey. The building and furniture cost about forty thousand dollars. During the same month regular daily mail service began over the coast line of the Great Northern railroad, and in February the Sunset Telephone Company began installing the first telephone system. About that time, also, a large force of men were at work upon the Monte Cristo railroad to the newly opened mines. The Hewitt-Lombard bank was organized and opened its doors for business in February of the same year.

With the opening of the year 1892 Everett was becoming so much of a city and the hopes and expectations of its inhabitants were so boundless, that there was a general movement in the direction of organized municipal life. The building known as the "Wigwam," a rough, barn-like structure, erected in 1892 by Clark & Company at the corner of Hewitt and Wetmore streets, began to be used as a general public gathering place and as a center of the civic life of the town.

On March 19, 1892, this movement resulted in a general election of citizens to represent the different portions of the town, constituting a committee of twenty-one to act as an informal council until such time as incorporation should be effected. The members of this committee were as follows: From Lowell, E. D. Smith, E. H. Hallebeck, E. D. Ingersoll and A. S. Pruden; East Everett, W. O. Hayden, S. L. Gates, A. H. Gamel, James Hambly, C. W. Caddigan, D. E. Powers, C. D. Sweeney, W. G. Swalwell, E. L. Bogart, George Noyes and J. S. Borland; West Everett, J. H. Mitchell, J. J. Maney, P. K. Lewis and J. P. Murphy; Barge Works, W. M. Ross and G. L. Lazier. This committee chose as officers the following: president, C. D. Sweeney; vice-president, A. H. Gamel; treasurer, W. G. Swalwell; secretary, E. L. Hallebeck; assistant secretary, E. T. Bogart.

A week later the volunteer fire service of Everett became established by the formation of three companies: The Everett Volunteer Fire Engine Company, No. 1, consisting of forty members with W. J. Gillespie as president; Fire Company A, with thirty-nine members, James Hambly being the president; and the Everett Volunteer Hook and Ladder Company, No. 1, of which Dr. O. N. Murdock was chosen president. These various companies have maintained their existence for many years and become important factors in the protection of the city.

In April, 1892, a movement took shape and culminated on the 27th of that month in the organization of a business men's association. A group of the prominent business men gathered in the office of the Swalwell Loan & Trust Company and proceeded to organize by the election of J. R. Hawley as president, and a board of directors consisting of James Hambly, N. M. Neeld, J. P. Murphy, George J. Sherry, W. M. Ross, George L. Hutchins, R. M. Mitchell, C. D. Sweeney, C. B. Stackpole and Captain Hayden.

At a meeting of the Business Men's Association on June 8th it was decided to reincorporate as the Chamber of Commerce of Everett. A hundred and twenty-three members subscribed their names and took up at once the question of incorporating and building a chamber of commerce building. The incorporators were J. R. Hawley, Schuyler Duryee, W. G. Swalwell, A. Gamel and Samuel H. Nichols. During the year a contract was awarded to R. C. Jordan for erecting a building, at a cost of \$11,800, on the corner of Oak and Wall streets.

Growing directly out of these various civic movements there was presented to the county commissioners on February 17, 1893, a petition asking for incorporation of the city of Everett. By reason of differences arising in respect to the boundary lines action was deferred until at a public meeting on February 22d the opposing factions compromised by agreeing to except from the city limits all the manufacturing district and tide lands and adopted boundaries drawn in such a manner as to carry out that agreement.

Upon the presentation of the amended petition to the board of commissioners they acted at once favorably and incorporated the city under those modified boundary lines. April 27th was designated as the date of election and as a preparation for this a number of tickets were placed in the field. There were two citizens' tickets, a people's party ticket, and a Republican-Democratic fusion ticket. Nearly nine hundred voters were registered, but over a hundred of these failed to vote. Incorporation was carried by a vote of six hundred and seventy to ninety-nine and the fusion ticket prevailed, though the mayor received but three majority. The following is the list of city officers chosen at that first city election in Everett: Mayor, Thomas Dwyer, Democrat; treasurer, James Hambly, Republican; attorney, H. D. Cooley, Republican; clerk, C. P. Clark, Republican; marshal, Dennis Crowe, People's party; health officer, Dr. O. V. Harris, Democrat; assessor, Charles Reed, Fusionist; councilmen, W. G. Swalwell, J. J. Maney, Samuel H. Nichols, O. N. Murdock, W. J. Gillespie, S. E. Thayer, C. A. Swineford.

The first meeting of this first city council of Everett was held in the "Wigwam" on May 8th. The following evening a meeting was held at which the mayor delivered an inaugural address and estab-

lished the office of the city engineer, the city police department and the department of street commissioner. By vote of the council L. A. Nicholson was appointed city engineer, F. C. Tubbs, street commissioner, Julian L. Shay police judge, and George A. Shea captain of the city police force. May 19th the council authorized the purchase of a suitable equipment of fire apparatus. At a meeting in October the city council contracted for a new building to be used as a city hall to be erected on the corner of Broadway, just east of Hewitt avenue. This building with some improvements is still employed for municipal purposes.

As is scarcely necessary to say to anyone who saw Everett during those years or to anyone who has read these pages, the years 1891 and 1892 were ones of tremendous activity. Yet it was not of a feverish or speculative sort. On the other hand the vast enterprises under way and the fact that a permanent population of laborers as well as of business and professional men were engaged in the erection of permanent and substantial buildings, as well as in the inauguration of every species of solid industrial activity, saved Everett from the collapse which beset many less substantial places during the hard times soon to come. Everett was indeed too solidly constructed to suffer serious backsets, although in common with all other Pacific coast cities the movement of her active life was checked for a time. During the two years prior to the panic enterprises were undertaken and events occurred of such amount and variety that it would transcend our limits to mention even a tithe of them. We can record here but a few of the business undertakings and events which were of the most important bearing upon the progress of the city.

Among these miscellaneous events of importance we find record of the contract made by the Everett Land Company with Hoge & Swift of Portland, agents of the American Tube & Iron Company of Youngstown, Ohio, to lay three and a half miles of water mains. The contract was completed on June 1, 1892. On the first of May the great steel barge works were finished. This immense manufactory was built on two thousand piles, upon which was planking a thousand feet long and two hundred feet wide. We find also an item in the Everett Times to the effect that the first brick building on the bay side division of Everett was begun on February 29th, the owner being Mathew P. Zindorf.

At about the same time the gigantic nail works were inaugurated and entered upon active life. April 21, 1892, witnessed the installation of the two mammoth engines, which were set in operation by a touch from the hands of two children, Agnes Duryee and Alec Campbell. Upon the arrival of the *Orbis* from Amsterdam with a cargo of steel wire all preparations were made for the actual production of nails and on May 11th, in the presence

of hundreds of interested spectators, the first nail was manufactured from a silver dollar furnished by Manager Whitney. The first keg of nails was shipped to the New York office of the company, after which an order for two carloads for Schwabacher Brothers of Seattle was entered upon and completed in two days.

The following brief enumeration of the manufacturing establishments at Everett in the summer of 1892 will give the reader some conception of the vast gathering of industrial interests at the place:—Pacific Steel Barge Company, Puget Sound Wire Nail & Steel Company, Puget Sound Paper & Pulp Company, Everett Chair Company, Smith Lumber Company, Dewey Lumber Company, Hart Lumber Company, Industrial Mill Company, Everett Tile works, Bast Brick works, Sherman & Wasson Brick works, Everett Mill Company, Parminter & Robinson, Darling & Allen, Everett Sand & Brick Company, Blackman Brothers Shingle factory. These works had a combined capital of \$1,753,000, employed 925 men, with a monthly pay roll of \$72,100, and a monthly product of the value of \$310,000.

From the issue of the Everett Times of December 8, 1892, we learn that about five million dollars was expended during the year in investments in the various manufacturing establishments, business blocks and residences, street improvements and public buildings. From the same paper we learn that the following banks, named in order of age, and having a combined capital of \$475,000, were then doing business in Everett: Bank of Everett, Hewitt-Lombard bank, Rucker, First National, Everett National, Fidelity Trust & Savings bank, and Puget Sound National.

During the summer of 1892 the first brick building on the river side, a splendid three story structure on the corner of Hewitt avenue and Pine street, was erected by W. G. Swalwell, at a cost of thirty thousand dollars.

Three immense enterprises were taking shape during this same period, viz., the smelter plant of the Everett Reduction Company, the completion of the overland line of the Great Northern railroad, and the completion of the Everett & Monte Cristo railroad, which was itself the most important adjunct to the operations of the great smelter. One million, four hundred thousand brick were employed in building the smelter and were provided by the Everett Brick & Tile Company. The importance of this great metal refinery may be realized from the fact that Seattle offered a subsidy of three hundred thousand dollars for its establishment at that city. The offer of eighty acres of land, however, in East Everett, was considered more advantageous by the company. The capital stock of this company was nine hundred thousand dollars, held by New York capitalists, who also controlled the Three S road and its extension to the mines, the Everett & Monte Cristo road.



The Great Northern Railroad Company completed its through line and ran its first overland passenger train from St. Paul in June, 1893, and on the 25th of that month the first train passed through Everett. This was indeed an event of great moment to the new town and the entire state.

Another valuable industry was established in the closing months of 1892, namely the Everett tannery, owned by Bardeen, Perrin & Company, still in operation. It employs hemlock bark, being the only tannery in the state to make use of this kind of bark.

An important event of the same busy year was the official listing by the Everett Land Company of their lots in the bay side district. This region had been held back by the land company and Rucker Brothers until the great industrial enterprises of the place should be started. On March 1st they placed on the market two thousand, one hundred lots of the main site of Everett. These lots were sold under the restriction that each purchaser should erect a building of the value of at least one thousand dollars, but with this restriction the lots were sold on very easy terms. The amount of money paid for lots sold during the summer, together with the investments required to comply with the building restrictions, was \$2,584,400.

The growth of the schools of Everett during this same period kept pace with that of the industrial enterprises. In September, 1891, there was one school building and two teachers. In September, 1892, there were nine school houses with ten teachers and six hundred pupils.

One of the notable events of 1893 was a legal contest before a special jury of the Superior court of Snohomish county upon the question of the appraisal placed by the tide land commissioners upon the tide lands adjoining Everett. The proprietors of the town site desired to use a portion of the tide lands as a fresh water harbor, and while the case was pending in the courts action in that direction as well as the incorporation of the city was delayed. At the final trial the special jury decided that the act of the tide land commissioners in raising the appraisal by twelve thousand dollars was not justified and that therefore the lands must be sold at the former figure. The settlement of this question removed a great obstacle to the growth of the city. At about the same time the suit of Charles F. Jones to recover possession of three hundred and twenty acres of land, a part of the Everett Land Company's holdings, was decided in favor of the company and this at once removed another obstacle to the progress of the city.

The year 1893 was marked by the beginning of work on the Great Northern railroad tunnel under the city, by the completion of the street car system belonging to the Everett Electric Railway Company, which ran its first cars on July 3d, and by the inauguration of regular train service on the Everett

& Monte Cristo railroad. Another event of far different nature was the establishment of the Everett hospital. This was the work of a devoted company of Everett women, and their invaluable labors were recognized by the board of trustees in the appointment of a board of lady managers, at the head of which was Mrs. Augusta Plummer Foster. The association built a substantial home upon Broadway avenue, but by reason of the subsequent establishment of the Catholic hospital and still another by Mrs. Friday, the Everett hospital building was sold to the Norwegian school known as the Bethenia high school and the furniture to Mrs. Friday, who has retained the name of the Everett hospital to the present time.

The disastrous state of business throughout the country during the years 1893-4-5 produced a temporary suspension of operations in nearly all of the great manufacturing plants of Everett and several of the banks met the fate which came to so many banking institutions throughout the state, but in spite of these disasters the barge works launched the magnificent steamship, City of Everett, on October 24, 1894. It was a gala day for Everett, and it was estimated that not less than twelve thousand people witnessed the launching of this, the first whaleback built upon the Pacific coast. At twenty-eight minutes past two in the afternoon Superintendent Calderwood gave the signal and five axmen severed the ropes which held the ship in position upon the ways. As she started to glide into the water a young lady, Miss Katrice Lentzy, broke the traditional bottle of champagne over the bow and said, "I christen thee City of Everett. God speed thee." The ship glided into the bay without the slightest mishap, eloquent speeches were delivered by Judge Delaney and Governor McGraw, and a general jubilee accompanied this notable event.

In spite of the retardation of industry through the hard times there was an immense amount of traffic at the port of Everett. During the year ending June 30, 1896, the total exports by water amounted to 22,326 tons, valued at \$1,538,582. There were exported by rail 94,856 tons, valued at \$610,000. The total imports by water and rail were 122,015 tons, valued at \$1,185,937.

A work of incalculable value to Everett is the harbor improvement in charge of the United States government, the primary object of which is to excavate a harbor at the mouth of the Snohomish river which may serve as a fresh water harbor. The primary motive leading the Chamber of Commerce and the municipality of Everett to urge this upon the general government is the well-known fact that ships which have become covered with barnacles upon their ocean voyages become cleaned by lying for a few days in a fresh water harbor and thus avoid the large expense for dry dockage entailed

upon ships which are confined to salt water. With this is the equally important fact that piles driven in fresh water are not subject to the devastations of the teredo, which has made necessary the expenditure of enormous sums to maintain wharves upon salt water fronts. The Snohomish river has a delta consisting of several channels entering the bay through strips of low lands and upon the first inspection of the proposed site by the founders it became apparent that proper work could result in the creation here of a magnificent fresh water harbor. Lieutenant Symons, of the United Coast and Harbor service, was detailed by the government to examine and report upon the propriety of government appropriation for this purpose. His report was adverse to making an appropriation at first, on the ground that traffic did not yet justify it and that it was essentially a matter of local interest. But the people of Everett were persistent in their demands upon government for attention to this proposed great work, and on November 4, 1893, the Secretary of War granted permission to the Everett Land Company to construct works designed to produce a fresh water basin at the mouth of the Snohomish river. As time passed on and as the importance of Everett as a shipping center increased an interest in it was elicited which finally resulted in a definite plan of harbor improvement under the government and appropriations have been made systematically and work carried on right down to the present time.

In 1901 congress made an appropriation of three hundred and ninety-two thousand dollars to continue the work already begun. The harbor as now in process of excavation is to be four and a half miles in length and five hundred feet wide. At the salt water entrance there is a pond fifteen hundred feet square. The harbor is built after the pattern of the harbor at Kingstown, Ireland. For commercial advantage, completeness of equipment, beauty of appearance and general interest in every feature of its development, this is one of the most notable improvements anywhere undertaken within the United States.

An event of great moment in the business of Everett was the organization of the Everett Improvement Company in January, 1900, and its acquisition of all the landed interests formerly controlled by the Everett Land Company. That great company, after having borne such an important part in the founding and upbuilding of the city, operating its various industries throughout the hard times, at last succumbed to the pressure, passed into the hands of a receiver, and finally reverted to its original founder, John D. Rockefeller. Its holdings were purchased after long but successful negotiations, in December, 1899 by W. J. Rucker acting as the agent of the James J. Hill interests, and almost immediately the Everett Improvement Company was incorporated by the purchasers. In 1901

the Improvement Company acquired the Everett Railway & Electric Company's plant and later the property of the water company. In the spring of 1905 these two properties were consolidated under the title, the Everett Railway, Light & Water Company.

The first three years of the present decade have been characterized by a tremendous growth in every feature of the industrial life of Everett. Not only has its manufacturing output and its commercial activity increased by leaps and bounds, but the business of agriculture and horticulture in the parts of Snohomish county accessible to it has increased to correspond. It has been discovered that the soil in the valley of the Snohomish and even the logged-off uplands, which were thought formerly not to be productive, are the natural habitat of berries, vegetables, fruits and grasses. The tremendous disaster which was brought upon the mining business by the great flood of 1897, which obliterated the Everett & Monte Cristo railway, and as a result of which the mining business lay dormant for a time, has been overcome and the work of mining and of smelting has developed not a little. The lumber and shingle business of the city has attained enormous proportions, for Everett is unsurpassed among all the towns on Puget sound in the timber resources within its reach and in facilities for handling and shipping the manufactured products.

While these great essential productive enterprises of the city are adding their millions yearly to its accumulated wealth, the citizens have been in the forefront in the use which they have made of their swiftly increasing resources. Magnificent business blocks, fine public buildings, beautiful private residences, attractive church buildings, commodious and elegant school buildings, and ample and well kept streets attest the general high standard of aspiration and achievement among the citizens of Everett.

A general outline of the public school system of the city may be given as follows: The city superintendent is Professor D. A. Thornburg. The schools, with the principals and the number of teachers in each are as follows: High school, Ellis H. Rogers and eight teachers; Monroe, J. E. Van Allsburg and eight teachers; Jefferson, J. F. Knight and eleven teachers; Lincoln, L. J. Campbell and sixteen teachers; Garfield, A. H. Sherwood and thirteen teachers; Jackson, W. N. Whitelaw and ten teachers. Besides these principal school-houses there are three small ones known as the Thirty-seventh street, the Smelter school and the Eighteenth street school. The buildings have an aggregate value of \$270,712. During the past year there was a total enrollment of 3,124 children, though the school census footed up a total of 4,145. The number of teachers employed was seventy-three. The members of the school board at the



present time are, president John C. Curran; vice-president, W. R. Stockbridge; E. N. Metzger, M. M. Smith, F. M. Kennedy, and as secretary, Charles K. Green. The present school system is in marvelous contrast with the rough wooden structure with its one teacher and ten pupils which constituted the public school system of Everett in the first part of 1891.

An equally striking contrast would be afforded by a comparison of the present churches of the city with the church facilities of fourteen years ago. According to Atwood's "Glimpses of Pioneer Life" the first preaching service in Everett was held in the real estate office of Mr. Swallow by A. H. Marsh, pastor of the Methodist Episcopal church at Marysville, and that was in the year 1891. The churches of the present time are as follows: Catholic Bayside church, H. P. Saindon, rector; Church of our Lady of Perpetual Help, Rev. Charles Claessens; First Baptist, Rev. J. A. Bessiguie; Evangelical Association, Rev. E. D. Hornschouch; United Brethren, Rev. E. D. Burton; First Methodist, Rev. A. B. Chapin; First German Methodist, Rev. H. B. Mann; Congregational, Rev. J. R. Knodell; German Baptist, Rev. Adolph Guenther; Swedish Baptist, Rev. C. D. Scott; Christian, Rev. O. W. McGaughey; Zionist, Rev. Earnst; Unitarian, Rev. W. G. Elliott; Trinity Episcopal, Rev. John Brann; First Presbyterian, Rev. Herbert Thompson; United Presbyterian, Rev. R. L. Lanning; Zion Norwegian, Rev. Benjamin A. Sand; Swedish Lutheran, Rev. B. N. Thoren; Norwegian Lutheran, Rev. P. O. Laurhammer; German Lutheran, Rev. H. G. Schmelzer; the Norwegian, Rev. L. C. Foss; Unitarian, Rev. O. G. Nelson, pastor.

There are at the present time four banks: the American National, of which the president is J. T. McChesney; Bank of Commerce, W. R. Stockbridge, president; Everett Trust & Savings Bank W. J. Rucker, president; First National, W. C. Butler, president. Their last statements show them to be in an unusually healthy financial condition.

Everett abounds in clubs, and of these four are of the gentler sex; namely, the Anoka, the Lowell Book club, the Woman's Book club and the Everett Ladies' club. Of other clubs we may mention the Cascade, the Everett Baseball club, the Everett Lacrosse club, Everett Tennis club, Snohomish County Rod and Gun club.

There is a strong Y. M. C. A., with an elegant building and regularly organized classes. There is also a new city library, costing \$25,000, which bears the name of the great library donor, Andrew Carnegie. Among the city's miscellaneous schools, are the Acme Business College, School of Elocution and Physical Culture, Everett Commercial College, Everett School of Music, and a kindergarten in charge of Miss Caroline Saunders.

Naturally one of the most important lines of

business in Everett is the system of wharves and docks. These are as follows: Ocean dock, at the foot of Pacific avenue; City dock, at the foot of Hewitt avenue; Fourteenth street dock, Merchant's dock, at the foot of Hewitt; Weyerhaeuser Timber Company's dock, Railroad avenue; Riverside Mill Company's wharf, foot of Everett avenue; Spithill wharf, foot of California; Washington Produce Company's dock, foot of Hewitt on the river side.

Everett abounds in societies and fraternities. There are two lodges of Good Templars and three W. C. T. U. organizations. Of the secret orders we may mention Everett Lodge, No. 52, United Workmen; the Degree of Honor, No. 48; B. P. O. E., No. 479; Brotherhood of American Yeomen, No. 493; Catholic Order of Foresters, No. 522 and No. 1,220; Danish Brotherhood of America, No. 131; Foresters of America, No. 57; Fraternal Brotherhood, No. 233; Order of Eagles, No. 13; G. A. R. John Buford Post, No. 84; W. R. C., No. 10; Ladies of the G. A. R.; Red Men, Pillchuck Tribe, No. 42; Degree of Pocahontas, No. 11; Independent Order of Foresters, No. 3,111; Order of Lions, No. 142; five lodges of Odd Fellows; three of Rebekahs; Knights of Columbus, No. 763; three lodges of Knights of Pythias; Rathbone Sisters, No. 26; K. O. T. M. tent No. 4; L. O. T. M. hive No. 2; Knights and Ladies of Securities, No. 1,103; two lodges of Masons; R. A. M. No. 24; Royal and Select Masters, No. 8; Knights Templar; Order Eastern Star, No. 33; Modern Brotherhood of America, No. 958; Modern Maccabees, No. 1,161; M. W. A., No. 5,385; two lodges of Royal Neighbors; Order of Railway Conductors, No. 456; Order of Washington; Royal Arcanum, No. 1,798; Royal Highlanders, No. 320; Royal Tribe of Joseph, No. 5; Sons of Herman, No. 7; Tribe of Ben Hur, No. 20; three lodges of Woodmen of the World and two of the Women of Woodcraft. The city also has six well organized and prosperous musical societies. It possesses in the Everett theater on Colby avenue one of the most beautiful, substantial and well-equipped play-houses in the state.

As is perhaps almost needless to state, Everett has practically limitless shipping connections and has also at her own doors the Great Northern railroad and by means of a short connecting line the Northern Pacific and through the latter connection with the Canadian Pacific.

As might be expected from a city whose inhabitants are principally industrial, Everett has a large number of well organized trades unions. There are twenty-five of these, representing every leading occupation.

Everett has three strong newspapers. The Daily Herald, issued evenings, is under the management of J. B. Best, with F. E. Wyman as editor-in-chief. The Morning Tribune, successor to the Everett Evening Record, is under the business management

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION





VIEWS AT EVERETT AND AT SNOHOMISH

of W. R. Connor and is edited by S. E. Wharton. The Labor Journal is published weekly by the News Publishing Company, A. J. Morrow, proprietor, M. W. Sills editor.

So rapid a summary of the history and resources of this remarkable city has of necessity omitted many things worthy of record. We may only say, as Edmund Burke said of the American colonies, "Such is the strength with which population shoots in that part of the world, that, state the numbers as high as we will, while the dispute continues the exaggeration ends. While we are discussing any given magnitude they are grown to it."

With vital and essential resources of the most ample sort, with commercial connections which bring the world to her very doors, with both outward appearance and inward worth of which she may well be proud, with sons and daughters whose ambition and industry may well make them worthy successors of the fathers and mothers who have transformed the wilderness in these few years into the habitations which we now behold, the city of Everett sits like a queen upon her stately throne, expecting each year to add more wealth to her coffers and more jewels to her crown.

#### SNOHOMISH

As the beginnings of Snohomish City were practically identical with the beginnings of Snohomish county, they have already been adverted to in these pages. When E. C. Ferguson came in March, 1860, he brought with him a small stock of goods to be sold to the few white settlers who were already on the river and those who might come, as well as to the Indians. He kept store for a year or so, but his finances were greatly depleted in building trails and in making his expensive and fruitless trip to the Kettle river mining country, and he was forced to retire from the mercantile business. The next store was started by W. B. Sinclair, who came in December, 1864, in which month and year also came Isaac Ellis, foreman for the Port Ludlow Mill Company, who shortly afterward gave inception to the logging industries at Snohomish. Mr. Sinclair continued in the mercantile business for a number of years, but eventually Mr. Ferguson, the pioneer merchant, again started up and Sinclair soon after retired.

As the first settlers of the town and county were all bachelors, and as but few families came during the sixties, there was no occasion for the organization of a school until 1869. In that year, however, Miss Robie Willard taught for one short term the very few children then resident in Snohomish City.

The slowness of the development of Snohomish and vicinity is evident from the fact that although Cady, Barnes and Tucker were sent out by the Fort Steilacoom parties for the express purpose of founding a town, and though Mr. Ferguson never gave

up the project, and though the county seat was located at Snohomish by vote of the people in 1861, it was not thought worth while to lay out a town site until 1871. In that year, however, E. C. Ferguson and W. B. Sinclair platted portions of their homesteads, aggregating a little over fifty acres in all, into streets, alleys and town lots. Five years later the village consisted of two general merchandise stores, two hotels, a saloon, a postoffice, a shoe shop, a barber shop, about thirty dwelling houses and perhaps one hundred and fifty people. In January, 1873, a literary society had been organized, known as the Atheneum, which proved to be quite a factor in the social and intellectual life of the town. It prospered wonderfully under the nurturing care of Eldridge Morse and others and in 1876 was said to possess one of the best scientific libraries and the finest museum in the territory. The corner stone of the Snohomish Atheneum building was laid on the 5th of June of the year mentioned, and the hopes and purposes of its founders were thus glowingly set forth in the Northern Star of the time:

"If I mistake not," said the editor, "the character of the settlers of the Snohomish, and I have devoted years to the study of their character, they represent the pioneers of civilization and of thought more fully, and have cut loose from the shackles of bigotry and intolerance to a degree scarce ever equaled in a community of similar size. They take a leading position in representing the most advanced thought and culture of our day; and the work we now have in hand is to erect this edifice as a temple of science, of literature and of art, as a means of carrying out more fully the work of this our representative society, the Snohomish Atheneum. \* \* \*

"Undoubtedly the expenditure required in completing this our cherished enterprise will be a severe tax upon all of us, yet will be cheerfully borne, and no portion of its beneficial work will be left unaccomplished. Let the work of our Atheneum continue as in the past, only with manifold increased powers for usefulness, to instruct, to improve and elevate the human mind, to form enlarged conceptions, and true and noble ideas. It will wage unceasing war upon ignorance and its allies; it will make itself as well as its generous supporters known, and their influence felt afar off. It will shape the thoughts and actions of our whole people so that though this building may become dust and ashes; though the treasures of literature, art and science we may here accumulate may be scattered by the hands of time, and this place where we are about to erect this noble building may be forgotten or even the existence of the Atheneum may be lost in the progress of time, yet its effect in moulding, elevating and improving the minds of those subject to its influence will be felt through all coming time."

Other institutions which had become established in the town prior to 1876 were the Union Presbyterian church, whose quaint old edifice stood until



very recently beside the splendid new one, the Snohomish Free Religious Association, the Snohomish County Agricultural Society, the Snohomish Telegraph Company, the Snohomish Cemetery Association, and last but by no means least the Northern Star, which, though then in its first year was a large, five-column, eight-page weekly paper, all home print, with an overflowing ambition to be truly representative not alone of Snohomish and vicinity, but of the entire sound country.

At this period in the development of Snohomish county, agriculture was in its infancy, and practically the only industry was logging. Snohomish was little more than a well developed logging camp, and it was in perfect sympathy with the logging interests. When logs sold readily at a good price, times were lively and everybody happy and hopeful, but when logs were a drug on the market, there was a local panic with all the stagnation and retrogression that the word implies. While logs were quoted at from five to five and a half dollars per thousand in 1877, a price which, with cheaper feed for oxen and better facilities, would have been fairly good, not a single log was marketed from the Snohomish river from spring to December, and the effect on the town may be imagined. Before the year closed, however, a demand came for logs and the pressure was relieved. Yet the population of Snohomish remained at a standstill numerically for the four years following 1876, if the Star's estimate of population at the beginning of that period was correct, for according to the United States census of 1880, Snohomish had just one hundred and forty-nine people.

Times were quiet throughout the years 1880 and 1881, yet it is but fair to assume that the town made some advancement during that period, though there is a great dearth of extant records, and details of the period are lacking.

An important acquisition of the year 1882 for Snohomish was the Eye newspaper, whose initial number appeared January 11th. The proprietors of the unpretentious little sheet were H. F. Jackson and C. H. Packard, the first to embark in journalism in the town since Eldridge Morse's more ambitious paper, the Star, had made its valedictory bow in 1879. The Eye was only a four-page, four-column paper at first, somewhat smaller, as its salutatory editorial admitted, than the New York Herald or the London Times, but destined to increase in size and power as the growth of the town justified, and continue a potent advocate of political purity and material progressiveness for many years.

It was in 1882 also that Blackman Brothers, who subsequently did so much for the manufacturing interests of the town, began the erection of their first saw-mill, which was to be operated by steam power and to have a capacity of fifteen thousand feet or more per diem. Completed in 1883, it was improved in the spring of 1884, by the addition of

machinery and appliances for the manufacture of sash, doors, mouldings, etc.

With the dawn of the eighties the old "logging camp," as Snohomish was later styled, entered upon an era of prosperity and substantial development, though to one looking backward, the increase in population of these years seems small enough. The Eye of February 28, 1883, gives us an insight into the condition of things at that early period. It says:

"During the past week, seventeen lots were sold in Snohomish City, western part, by the town site proprietor's attorney, and the demand is still good. It is confidently asserted by those who are in a position to know that every lot in the original plat will be disposed of before the present year has run one half its course. We hope the suggestions of the Eye, in regard to buildings to let, will be put into effect, and that new buildings will be erected on each of these lots. Dwellings are in demand. In several houses there are three or four families living. Fifteen or twenty houses could be rented at the present time, and before fall twice that number. Mr. Ferguson informs us that in a few weeks he will lay off an addition to Snohomish City, north of the east end, on the flat, which contains forty acres. He will also lay off in five-acre lots a tract containing sixty acres, lying north of the new addition and also on the flat. \* \* \* He further informs us that he will probably plat, this fall, an addition to the west end of about forty acres, which will give Snohomish an area of about two hundred and twenty acres."

By 1885 the place had grown to a town of six hundred inhabitants and was the possessor of two fine church edifices, the Presbyterian and Methodist, a good public school, two hotels, two restaurants with bakery and confectionery stores attached, a good theater building, two public halls, four general merchandise stores, one dry goods store, one tin and hardware store, a grocery store, two meat markets, a millinery store, a jewelry store, two boot and shoe establishments, two blacksmith shops, a steam saw-mill with a capacity of twenty thousand feet daily, a furniture, sash and door factory, a real estate office, express and telegraph offices, five saloons, a Chinese laundry and a number of good private residences.

Throughout 1886, building operations progressed steadily, and the structures were mostly of a permanent character, though the advance was not quite so marked as in the preceding twelvemonth. In 1887 the growth of Snohomish was greater in proportion to population than that of any other town on the sound, the cost of improvements being forty-five thousand dollars. It was during this year that the first system of water works was instituted in the town and it was during this year also that Snohomish City began seriously to wrestle with railroad problems, though the railway situation had been watched with interest for years. About the middle

of December a mass railway meeting was held in Odd Fellows' hall "to discuss railroad and other questions relating to the future prosperity of the town." Of this meeting H. S. Spurrell was elected chairman and C. H. Packard, secretary, whereupon E. C. Ferguson stated the specific objects of the convocation. He told the story of a conversation with President Canfield, of the Bellingham Bay and British Columbia Railroad Company, in which that worthy informed him that a good location for his proposed road had been found passing through the country via Marysville and Lowell. Mr. Ferguson argued the superior advantages of a road further back from the sound, passing through Snohomish City, and the outcome of the conversation was a proposition by President Canfield to build through Snohomish provided a bonus of twenty-five per cent. of the town lots should be given. Later, Mr. Ferguson and two other leading Snohomishites met the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern officials, who offered to build a branch to Snohomish if the right of way and depot grounds were furnished. Mr. Ferguson and his associates secured the right of way from all but three persons along the line, by the payment from their private purses of fifteen hundred dollars, and they were now asking that others interested in the town should furnish funds to complete the purchase. Clark Ferguson and H. Blackman were appointed to circulate a subscription list among the business men and others, that the needed funds might be secured.

The prospect of a railroad had a decidedly stimulating effect upon business enterprises and speculation in town and county. "At Snohomish," said the Seattle Press in September, 1887, "everything betokens prosperity. The foundations of a new brick bank have been laid, and the building, when finished, will be a credit to the builder and the city. All kinds of business are in a flourishing condition, everyone is busy. The merchants are thriving and consequently happy."

The railroad, anticipated in 1887, became an accomplished fact in 1888. Throughout the whole of the latter year the main topic of interest was the doings of the right of way clearers, the graders, the bridge builders and the track layers. The long expected first train crossed the bridge near town at 9:30 in the morning of September 15th, the memorable event being witnessed by a large, enthusiastic and joyous crowd. In commemoration of the occasion the Eye published the following verses from the pen of its agricultural editor, George W. Head:

"At the sound of the whistle of cars on the bridge  
Men, women and children did run,  
Each screaming aloud at the top of his voice,  
The Lake Shore and Eastern is done.

"A town that for years has been counted as dead  
To new business and life will soon come,

We all can have wealth to go where we please  
Now the Lake Shore and Eastern is done.

"Our moss covered mayor can live at his ease,  
He can wear a plug hat and drink rum,  
And advance fifty dollars the price of each lot  
Now the Lake Shore and Eastern has come.

"Old bummers and drones can take a back seat  
And give way to new blood that will come,  
They've all had their day and their goose will be cooked,  
When the Lake Shore and Eastern is done.

"New sidewalks and bridges the village will have  
And all business will go with a hum.  
From village to city our growth will be quick,  
Now the Lake Shore and Eastern has come.

"We surely will build a new court-house and jail  
And we'll take care of tramps if they come;  
It will furnish some work for the marshal, you see,  
When the Lake Shore and Eastern is done."

Citizens of Snohomish were rejoicing at this time in the railroad blessings that had already come to them, and they were also looking for the early completion of the road to Vancouver, B. C., and for the branching off of the trans-Cascade division at their town, which would make Snohomish the connecting point of two great highways of travel. During this important year, the town incorporated, and inaugurated extensive improvements, among them a system of water works. A national bank was established; the finest hotel north of Seattle was built; an electric light company was organized; also a fire department and a building and loan association. A shingle mill with a capacity of about forty thousand commenced operations, and another, to have a capacity of fifty thousand was in course of construction, while the old mill was so enlarged and improved as to double its capacity. In proportion to size, more building was done than in any other town in western Washington, the building improvements aggregating one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars, and the railroad improvements two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars.

By 1889 Snohomish boasted of three general merchandise stores, four groceries, four hardware and tin stores, three dry goods, two fruit and confectionery, two book and stationery, two jewelry, three furniture, two pharmacies, five meat markets, five hotels, one crockery and glassware store, three livery and sale stables, a fruit and fish stand, five restaurants, two harness shops, one machine and wagon shop, four blacksmith shops, three churches, a fourteen thousand dollar brand new school-house, an opera house, Odd Fellows' and Masonic halls, a photograph gallery, three saw-mills, two shingle mills, two sash and door factories, two brick yards, an abundant supply of water for domestic and protective purposes, belonging to the Snohomish Water Company; and electric lights, furnished



by the Snohomish Electric Light, Power & Gas Company.

Manufacturing activity was great. Blackman Brothers' plant, recently improved and extended, with a capacity of one hundred thousand feet of lumber, one hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles, one hundred doors and as many window frames, was busy continuously. The same was true of Dow & Stevens' mill, capacity thirty thousand to forty thousand, of Morgan Brothers' factory, of the Snohomish Manufacturing Company's capacious plant, of J. B. Nolls' and I. N. Mudgett & Sons' shingle mill, of Pearsall's steam brick manufactory, which had a capacity of thirty-five thousand brick a day and of E. Bast's yard, capacity six to eight thousand brick. The number of men engaged in manufacturing and as skilled laborers throughout the town exceeded two hundred; many more were engaged in teaming, freighting and the like, while five hundred men, most of whom claimed Snohomish as their home, were at work in the woods in regions tributary to the town, to say nothing of those employed in clearing land, developing the agricultural resources of the surrounding country, etc.

The era of rapid development, which came with the certainty that railroad building was about to begin, continued throughout the whole of 1890, though the spring of that year was somewhat quieter than usual, especially for transient men, and those whose affairs were not established on a substantial basis. The influence of the Port Gardner real estate excitement was distinctly felt. As was natural, country property to westward of Snohomish, between that and the expected ocean port, soared skyward in price. Great quantities of farm land, improved and unimproved, were bonded, and sales at prices ranging from one hundred to two hundred dollars an acre were frequent. At the same time, men were asking themselves what would be the effect upon Snohomish of the building of a large city so near, and as none could foresee clearly, an element of uncertainty existed.

But while the halting conservatives may have been troubled with fears and forebodings, the general opinion was that the amount of business done in Snohomish would not be greatly lessened by the new city, though its character must needs be changed radically. Progress was the slogan of the surrounding country, and the progressive citizens of Snohomish could not lag behind. As the year advanced, they threw whatever apprehension of evil any of them may have had to the winds and joined heartily in the progressive movement. Early in the summer, the Robinson-Cyphers block was completed, and a correspondent of the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, writing in July, stated that excavations were then completed and the brick was on the ground for the Burns block, which was to be a two-story building with a basement, and to cost seven

thousand five hundred dollars. The same writer tells us that a great many expensive residences were either in process of erection or just turned over by the contractors.

A special edition of the Snohomish Sun furnishes a list of buildings erected in Snohomish in 1890 with the estimated value of each, from which it appears that more than two hundred and twenty thousand dollars were thus invested in a single twelvemonth. The list includes the county court-house, which cost thirty thousand dollars.

The law under which Snohomish was incorporated as a village in 1888 having been declared null and void in the spring of 1890, the town was for a time without municipal government of any kind, but eventually it was reorganized under the new law as a city of the third class. The temporary officers were as follows: Mayor, H. Blackman; councilmen, James Burton, W. M. Snyder, Lot Wilbur, D. W. Craddock, H. D. Morgan; city clerk, J. V. Bowen; city attorney, F. M. Headlee; city treasurer, Charles L. Lawry; marshal, William Brown; city engineer, George James; health officer, Dr. S. B. Limerick; street commissioner, A. Van Buren; city assessor, E. K. Crosby. They took up with energy the work of general improvement of the city. It is stated that contracts for street grading, planking, sidewalk building, etc., to the amount of eighty thousand dollars were at once let. They also greatly improved the fire protection of the city by the installation of a new fire engine and other fire fighting apparatus.

Great was the activity in and around Snohomish at this time in the development of manufacturing industries. Blackman Brothers were erecting a mill fifty by three hundred feet with two wings each fifty by one hundred feet in place of the plant destroyed by fire the preceding September. At Cathcart, four miles' south of Snohomish, a shingle mill and steam saw-mill were put in operation, while within the limits of the town the water power saw-mill and factory of Morgan Brothers and the Snohomish Manufacturing Company were in full blast, turning out lumber, sash and doors, blinds, mouldings and all kinds of house furnishing materials. Many other enterprises were contemplated at this time, among them a steam pulp mill. Manufacturing improvements in and around Snohomish in 1890 were enumerated as follows: Snohomish Manufacturing Company, \$14,000; Snohomish Lumber Company, \$25,000; Electric Light improvement, \$20,000; Cathcart's saw-mill at Cathcart, \$25,000; Cathcart's shingle mill at Cathcart, \$5,000; Pearsall's brick and tile works, \$10,000; work on Blackman Brothers' mill, \$15,000; Dubuque's saw-mill, \$15,000; Missimer & Illman's mill, \$5,000; E. D. Smith's mill at Lowell, \$10,000; total \$144,000. It was expected that Blackman Brothers' plant, when completed, would cost nearly \$300,000. It consisted of a saw-mill, lath mill, sash and door factory, machine shop,

turning lathe and dry kiln. Power was to be furnished by three mammoth engines, and the mills were to have a capacity of one hundred thousand feet of lumber and one hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles per diem.

The year 1891 brought some rather serious disasters to Snohomish. About midnight on the 9th of June, the existence of fire in Blackman Brothers' mill, in South Snohomish, was announced by a chorus of blasts from factory whistles, and a sleeping populace was awakened to the fact that the plant in which the towns-people had such just cause for pride was falling a victim to the great destroyer. Little could be done to stay the fury of the flames and soon nothing was left of the once splendid plant but broken and heat-warped machinery, charred embers, ashes and the tall smoke stack, standing like a lone sentinel in the midst of the desolation. The loss was estimated at from one hundred thousand to one hundred and ten thousand dollars, not covered by insurance and some that fell upon the insurance companies. The owners of the mill had been burned out about a year and a half before, at a loss of nearly one hundred thousand dollars, hence this disaster was especially discouraging to them, but it bore heavily also upon the town, which had been deriving not a little benefit from the money distributed by this large enterprise. While inferior in size to some other plants on the sound, this mill took rank among the most completely equipped and conveniently arranged.

The mill was in charge of a watchman who claimed to have gone over the entire premises on a tour of inspection about five minutes before twelve. Finding everything all right he went to his midnight lunch, to which he had hardly sat down, when he heard the alarm. Rushing out to ascertain the cause, he saw flames issuing from the engine room, and on more minute examination he found it to be all ablaze. The origin of the fire is unknown.

The 19th of August the peaceful little city was again startled by the dread alarm bell. The fire this time was found to be in a frame building owned by Rufus E. Patterson and occupied in front by Kistler & Company, a grocery firm, and by the bakery of B. Zonstein in the rear. The assertion has been made that ten persons were asleep in the second story of the building at the time and that these effected their escape with difficulty by jumping from the second story window to the awning and descending thence to the ground by ladder.

The firemen reached the scene with due alacrity, but experienced much difficulty in finding a hydrant to which they could attach their hose. At last connection was obtained two blocks away, but the pressure was not sufficient to force water through such a length of hose, and not until the entire pressure from the main could be brought to bear on the hydrant, did the firemen succeed in obtaining a stream to play on the flames.

Meanwhile the dread scourge was getting in its work most effectually. The entire block was destroyed as was also an adjoining dwelling, occupied by F. Imo, who, however, succeeded in saving most of his household goods. The loss was estimated at six thousand dollars, distributed as follows: Mr. Patterson, \$3,000, insured for \$2,000; Kistler & Company, \$2,000, insurance \$1,500 and B. Zonstein, \$1,000.

The city government in 1891 was in the hands of E. C. Ferguson, mayor; James Pearl, I. Cathcart, C. H. Bakeman, W. H. Ward, U. Stinson and H. Spurrell, councilmen; T. E. Marks, city clerk; J. A. Coleman, city attorney; Charles L. Lawry, city treasurer; William Brown, marshal; H. C. Comegys, city assessor; Dr. S. B. Limerick, health officer and John Swett, street commissioner. Unfortunately a somewhat serious official quarrel developed before these gentlemen had been long at the helm. The city council brought charges against Marshal Brown, accusing him of dishonesty and speculation, and although they subsequently became convinced that they could not convict him and withdrew the charges, yet they dismissed him from his office. The case was taken into the court and the marshal reinstated, whereupon the council again arraigned him, gave him a trial before their own body, found him guilty and again dismissed him. It seems that Brown did not care to appeal this time, but he declined to turn over the properties of his office until his bondsmen were released. Thereupon, safe breaking experts were sent for, and one day about the 1st of October, two gunsmiths arrived from Seattle, having come for the purpose of opening the safe in which these properties were kept. This they did, in the presence of Cleveland and three others, two of them officers. As the two gunsmiths were about to return next morning, they were arrested and taken into Justice Griffith's court, where they waived examination and gave bonds in the sum of three hundred dollars each to appear before the superior court. Brown claimed that the safe was the property of the county and was simply loaned to him by the commissioners for use during his term of office.

One of the great achievements of 1891 and the following year was the establishment of the city water system. Before this time water had been supplied in a rather unsatisfactory manner by a private company. At a meeting held June 20, 1891, the council decided to construct a municipal system and the matter was a live issue until late in 1892, when the water works were completed. They consisted of two double action pumps with an aggregate capacity of two hundred thousand gallons per diem; a reservoir of five hundred thousand gallons capacity, miles of mains and laterals; a large number of hydrants, well distributed, etc.

Although there was no real boom in Snohomish during the latter eighties and the early nineties, building activity was great and the increase in pop-



ulation rapid. The Tribune of September 22, 1892, tells us that many unfinished buildings were then in course of construction in the city and many more in contemplation, among the former being the Dorrance Academy, which was located on Avenue A., between First and Second streets. The claimed population of the town in 1888 was eight hundred, in 1890 it was one thousand nine hundred and ninety-five, and no doubt the same ratio of increase was almost if not altogether maintained during the ensuing two years.

Such being the condition, the financial depression of 1893 might be expected to come as a special shock to Snohomish. It did give the speed of the car of progress a rather sudden check, but the reaction was not so pronounced as one would expect. The Tribune tells us that considerable building was still going on in various parts of Snohomish in July, 1893, and that times, though quiet, were far better than in many other localities. It is a significant fact that not one of the Snohomish banks was even shaken by the financial storm of 1893, while all the business houses managed to weather the gale.

But the year did not pass without bringing to Snohomish its share of disaster. On the last day of January, the fire alarm warned the people that something was wrong, and it soon became generally known that the Great Northern saloon, on the corner of First street and Avenue A., was on fire. The cause of the conflagration is a matter upon which reports differ, but the one that seemed plausible was that the dead and dry remains of fir boughs, which had once served to adorn the ceiling of the room, caught from the stove pipe, causing the entire interior to become enveloped in a flash. There must, from some cause, have been undue delay in turning in the alarm, for though the firemen responded with alacrity, the building was all ablaze inside and out, when they arrived. Further delay in beginning the struggle with the destroyer was caused by the fact that the nearest hydrant was frozen up. By the time connection was secured with one a block away, Kirk's furniture store had caught and was being rapidly consumed, but soon two streams were playing upon the flames, and presently a third began its work, the frozen hydrant near the fire having been thawed out by placing a barrel over it and building a fire inside. For some reason it was impossible to get a heavy flow of water and for a while appearances were that the entire row of buildings on that side of the street would be wiped out of existence. Finally the engine, whose pumps were frozen up, was gotten into action and from that time on the fortunes of the battle belonged to the firemen, who brought the career of the flames to an abrupt end.

The saloon was entirely destroyed as was also a small barber shop, while Kirk's establishment was damaged to the extent of fifteen hundred or two thousand dollars. This loss was covered by insurance, but Mr. Kirk himself suffered a loss of about

two thousand dollars in stock and household goods destroyed or damaged by fire and water. The loss of the Great Northern saloon was fully covered by insurance.

Again in the fall the consuming elements went on the rampage in Snohomish, destroying, early in the morning of September 16th, the Bakeman block and Rice & Gardner's meat market. The efforts of the fire department were prompt, efficient and well directed but the location of the fire was such that it was almost impossible to get water to the hottest point.

"The flames," says the Tribune, "rolled out under Rice & Gardner's building and the fish market until the west and south sides of these two buildings were a mass of flames. Chief Allen kept his men hard at work and it was thought for a while that all of the buildings would be partially saved, but the fire had burned so long in the top basement that the south side wall was burned through and after giving a few cracks and lurches that warned the firemen to get out of the way, the tall structure toppled over toward Gittlesohn Brothers' clothing store, carrying the little fish market, Rice & Gardner's store and Lang's fruit stand with it. The whole thing landed at the bottom of the gulch. The firemen kept pouring water on the burning ruins until ten o'clock this morning, when the last of the fire was extinguished.

"When the fire was discovered, the smoke was so thick in the building that nothing could be gotten out and the loss is consequently very heavy. Out of Bakeman & Company's immense stock of furniture, it is very doubtful if one hundred dollars' worth of goods are left. Their stock filled the two large basements and the first floor, while the second floor was occupied by Headlee & Headlee, lawyers; Dr. J. L. McCain, dentist; Dr. Thomas Keefe, physician; L. H. Coon, city attorney and W. T. Elwell, city clerk."

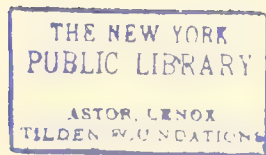
Little was saved by any one of these gentlemen, but fortunately Mr. Elwell succeeded in finding most of the city record books, though somewhat scorched and water-soaked. The losses were substantially as follows: C. H. Bakeman & Company, building, \$8,000, insurance, \$4,000; C. H. Bakeman & Company, stock, \$9,500, insurance, \$4,500; Rice & Gardner, building and stock, \$2,400, insurance, \$1,000; W. T. Elwell, \$250; Headlee & Headlee, \$4,000; Dr. Keefe, \$2,000; Dr. McCain, \$1,000; L. H. Coon, \$1,000.

This fire was undoubtedly of incendiary origin, for the smell of burning kerosene could be distinctly noticed by those who first arrived, though none was kept or used in the building, and it was observed that the first flame was of a blue color. About nine weeks previous, fire had been discovered in the same part of the same building, at about the same hour of the morning, indicating that some fiend was de-



SNOHOMISH, WASHINGTON





terminated upon its destruction for his own malicious purposes.

"When sorrows come, they come not single spies, but in battalions." The same seems to be true of misfortunes generally. Two weeks had not passed, before Snohomish was again roused by the cry of fire, Norbett Barrett's wholesale liquor store this time being the spot where the destroying demon began the attack. The fire company had trouble in getting ready for defense, some one having tampered with the cocks on the engine, and before effective resistance could be offered, King's grocery store was ablaze. But this time the victory was on the side of the fire fighters, with their five batteries of water and the fire was confined to the two buildings, neither of which was a total loss, although the liquor house was nearly so. Barrett's loss in goods destroyed was heavy and King's grocery was badly water-soaked. Both these men carried insurance, as did also F. Blackman, who owned the building occupied by Barrett.

The financial depression, which wrought such widespread stagnation in industrial circles throughout the United States in 1894, was not so potent for evil in Snohomish as in many other towns of the sound. Its business failures during the twelve-month numbered only two, and one of the bankrupt firms was able to resume operations almost immediately. Its banks, which stood the crash of 1893, were in an excellent condition. There was considerable industrial activity in and around the town throughout the whole of the year and not a little street grading and other municipal improvement was undertaken. The Tribune tells us that during 1894 the following amounts of lumber were cut by the Snohomish lumbermen, namely, William Hulbert, 6,000,000 feet; Cyphers & Stinson, 4,000,000 feet; E. H. Elwell, 1,000,000; William McGee, 3,000,000; Arthur McShane, 1,500,000; Butler & Meredith, 300,000; Geirin & Pearl, 3,000,000; Solberg, 1,500,000; McDonald Brothers, 1,000,000; Mosher & McDonald, 1,200,000; Frank Witherell, 600,000. "Our mills," says the same paper, "converted much of this into shingles and lumber, while the remainder found a market elsewhere. Buck & Sons shipped 26,000,000 shingles and the Standard Mill Company, prior to the fire in July, cut 10,000,000 shingles and 2,260,000 feet of lumber, while Mudgett Brothers cut 16,000,000 shingles and J. F. Webber & Company, 14,000,000."

The fire in July, referred to, was that which resulted in the entire destruction of the Standard mill, a splendid lumber and shingle producing plant belonging to Logget Brothers & Evans, of Seattle. When, during the afternoon of the 19th, the fire began its operations, the mill was as dry as tinder, and the flames spread so rapidly that the men at work in the mill had to flee for their lives, many of them without their coats and hats. It is supposed that the fire originated under the fire box, as the

flames, when first seen, were near the engine. The mill was beyond saving when the fire alarm was rung, but the department did efficient work in preventing the flames from spreading. The loss in buildings, machinery and lumber amounted to about sixty-five thousand dollars. Only thirteen days previous, the dry kiln of the same plant had taken fire and the building and the shingles and cedar lumber stored therein had been greatly damaged.

This was the only important fire in 1894, except that in Young & Tennant's store in October, which greatly damaged the building and destroyed over two thousand dollars worth of goods.

Early in 1895 a somewhat important point for many of the citizens of Snohomish was scored in the district court of the county, when Judge Denny sustained the demurrer of the defendants in the suit of the Haskell heirs *vs.* Elwell, Ford and Clay. The question at issue was one that had received considerable attention in the county for five or six years, the title of the holders to a large amount of real estate, including the Clay farm, adjoining Snohomish and Clay's addition to the town, being in jeopardy. The contention of the plaintiffs was that they were owners of a half interest in all this property, inasmuch as their mother, at the time of her death, was the possessor of an undivided half interest, which Mr. Haskell had no power to convey. The defense called attention to the fact that in 1878, the year of Mrs. Haskell's demise, the law of the territory was that a wife's community property passed at her death to her husband; that the law by which her children could inherit from her did not come into force until the following year. The contention of the defendants was sustained by the court to the great relief of the many citizens who had purchased portions of this property and built homes upon it. The total value at issue was nearly fifty thousand dollars.

The citizens of Snohomish seem to have had much better success in their efforts to throw off the blighting, withering influence of the wide-spread financial depression than many other towns of the Northwest. In the spring of 1894, they began reaching out for a creamery and secured a proposition from a man named Alexander, of Kent, to locate a four thousand dollar plant in their midst provided they would give him a five-year lease on an acre and a half of land and a suitable building. The bonus was speedily forthcoming, and the plant was secured. In the fall of 1895, C. H. Knapp proposed to build another saw-mill if the people would assist him with a site and a cash bonus. Both were contributed promptly, notwithstanding the extreme scarcity of money. In 1896, traveling men and others who visited Snohomish united in pronouncing it the best small town in the state, and when prosperity returned, it was ready to resume the march of progress at its wonted pace.

One of the achievements of the year 1897 was



the completion of the big ten-block mill of the Snohomish Shingle Company, which began operations July 14th. Snohomish citizens had watched the building of this big mill with almost a personal interest, on account of having subsidized it liberally, and because they expected much help from it to the community in general. The mill proper had a floor space of fifty feet square, while the dry kiln was capable of holding a million shingles. The power was furnished by a seventy-five horse-power engine, supplied by boilers of one hundred and fifteen horse power. The enterprise gave employment directly to about forty men in the plant itself and in the woods.

But Snohomish had hardly gained this enterprise when it temporarily lost another. J. T. Weber & Company, who had manfully stemmed the tide of adversity in 1893, when they lost thirteen thousand dollars in the Duniway failure, and throughout the four years of depression which followed were forced to the wall in 1897, after the price of shingles had risen and prosperity was again abroad in the land. On the 19th of August they suspended operations, assigning to the crew the shingles on hand in payment of labor claims. The disposition of this firm to do the right thing by their creditors has never been questioned. By their pluck, energy and business acumen, they had succeeded for years, under the most trying circumstances, in keeping their paper at par, and for several months prior to the suspension they had been working over time, turning out one hundred and fifty thousand shingles a day. Another year of prosperity and a little more leniency on the part of those to whom they looked for their timber supply would have put them on a firm footing, but cash was demanded for timber, and this at the time they were unable to pay. The mill resumed operations in April, 1898, under the management of a new firm, Maughlin Brothers.

In May, 1900, the fire demon, who seems to have an implacable enmity against the saw-mill men of Snohomish, made a fierce attack upon the "Ten-block," destroying the big dry kiln between the mill and the Great Northern depot, despite the efforts of the fire company. Only a few thousand shingles were saved. The loss amounted to about five thousand dollars, only six hundred dollars of which was covered by insurance. It is said that there was delay in getting the fire apparatus out, owing to a report that the alarm, sounded by mill whistles, was a false one; but it is doubtful if the kiln could have been saved even if the fire company had made the best time possible.

There were many indications of good times in Snohomish during 1901. The population within the limits of the town and contiguous thereto was increasing as a result of the immigration of home-seekers from the middle West, and the result was an infusion of new life and new hope. It was stated in an issue of the local newspaper about the 1st of

May that more homes had been built or bought in Snohomish in the preceding six months than in five years previous to the beginning of that period. During the spring months the electric light company was busy disposing of the machinery in its old plant and getting its new plant in running order, its new machinery installed and everything in readiness, as one of its members expressed it, "to give the best service in the state."

A very pleasant event of the year was the presentation to the city by library association ladies of the sightly and splendid property now in use for library purposes and as a species of public play ground. The formal dedication and presentation of the deed occurred on the evening of July 12th on the lawn, which was brilliantly illuminated for the occasion. The presentation speech was made by C. W. Gorham, who in the course of his remarks read the simple warranty deed conveying to the city of Snohomish lots numbered one, two, seven and eight and the west half of lot six in block numbered eleven, Snohomish City, eastern part, and condition "that the above described premises shall be used for a free public library and for city and public park purposes, and that no jail, stable, or fire station shall be erected thereon, and that no intoxicating liquors or intoxicating beverages be ever allowed on said premises." Mayor Turner, as the legal representative of the city formally accepted the property.

This was the pleasant culmination of a very praiseworthy effort on the part of the ladies of the library association, beginning the November previous. It had long been the ambition of an element in Snohomish to have a fine library in their midst. From the time when Morse, Ferguson, Dr. Folsom and others organized and financed the Snohomish Atheneum, a reading room or library had been maintained at various times. It was thought that the failure to establish anything of a permanent character was due largely to the fact that the library had no permanent home, so in November, 1900, a number of ladies put their heads together, elected Mrs. T. F. Thompson their manager and began the struggle to obtain and pay for a suitable building. It was found that the Jackson property, at the corner of First and Cedar streets could be had at a cost of about two thousand five hundred dollars. The ladies engaged heroically in a strenuous effort to secure this large sum, soliciting subscriptions among business men, giving entertainments and benefits, etc. The county commissioners were impetioned to remit back taxes on the property in part and generously did so. To clear the title and secure immunity from the possibility of litigation in the future the matter had to be taken into the courts, but John Watterson Miller kindly gave his services as attorney free; so this was done at no great cost. All the money necessary was eventually raised; the property was secured; the deed was pre-

sented to the city, as heretofore stated, and to-day Snohomish is in possession of a commodious library, with all the newspapers and periodicals in its reading room and a goodly and constantly increasing number of well chosen books on the shelves. The lawn, also, is a valuable possession, furnishing a small public park, and a sightly, pleasant place for outdoor entertainments, social gatherings, games, etc.

In May, 1901, work was begun by the Snohomish Brick & Tile Company on their plant near Snohomish and by September they were turning out a superior quality of bricks, for which there was a ready demand. This was perhaps the most important industry started in the town during the first year of the new century.

The year 1901 did not pass without a fire in Snohomish. About four o'clock one morning very early in September, it was discovered that Buck's dry kiln was on fire, and the department was speedily summoned and speedily came. There was some delay in getting water, and before connection with a good strong pressure could be secured, the building was doomed. The loss, which included also 575,000 shingles, was covered in part by insurance. In making a fierce fight to save as much as possible of the movable stock, Merton Hewitt, John Puppelt, G. N. Cochran and William Hesche sustained more or less serious injuries, the first mentioned having an arm broken.

A much more serious disaster befell the city in November, 1902, when a terrible explosion occurred in the power house of the electric light company, killing one man, seriously injuring a second, badly bruising a third, and reducing the building to a mass of ruins. At 4:15 in the afternoon of the fatal day, Superintendent R. L. Padden, Engineer Adam Anderson, J. C. Shumaker and John Mulliken were working around the plant, Padden and Anderson at the boilers, when boiler No. 1 exploded. A piece of flying iron struck Mr. Padden in the head, knocking him twenty feet, and of course killing him instantly. Mr. Anderson, who was on top of another boiler, tightening some bolts, was thrown to the rear of the building and buried in debris. Mr. Mulliken was digging a hole at the rear of the building at the time. He too was buried deep under brick and boards, but assistance soon arrived and both he and Anderson were rescued and taken to their homes. The latter was seriously injured.

The cause of the explosion has never been ascertained. Many old engineers examined the wreck, but not one was found who could advance a probable theory to account for the disaster. The men in charge had been connected with the plant for years, and were considered thoroughly competent. The boilers also had been declared in perfect condition a year before, when the Electric Company had entered into contract with the city to take charge of its pumping plant and have the use of

its boilers. It was one of those strange accidents which sometimes occur to machinery, and for which the best mechanics are at a loss for an explanation. The company was fully insured, so there was but little delay in the work of getting ready for resumption of business.

But notwithstanding this serious and very regrettable disaster, Snohomish made substantial gains during the year along many lines, especially in the direction of building substantial homes. It was claimed that more people owned their own homes in the city than in any other in western Washington, about six-sevenths of the houses being the property of the occupants and generally free from debt or mortgages.

The forward movement continued with unslackened pace during 1903, and the years following and still continues. Any observing person in Snohomish to-day will see that the town is not at a standstill by any means, neither is it in a fever of excitement such as attend a building or real estate boom. It is simply improving every day adding here a little and there a little; becoming more and more substantial and attractive and more and more a city of homes. Though shaken to the foundations by the removal of the county seat and the building of a metropolis in its near vicinity, it has fully recovered from the shock and is demonstrating that the resources which originally called it into existence are sufficient to sustain it and supply the sinews of continued growth. At this writing, the carpenters are busy on an excellent three-story hall for the Eagles fraternity, and carpenters, masons and millwrights are at work putting up a capacious, up-to-date lumber and shingle mill, of which any city might well be proud.

With the prosperity which has blest the first years of the century, has come also a full share of disaster. Almost every year has had its destructive fire, those of the last and the present seasons being quite severe. In 1904 the victim of the fire fiend's fury was the Cascade Cedar Company's mill and that special object of the wrath of the fates, the electric light company's plant. The entire loss was sixty-five thousand dollars. This year the Cyclone mill has fed the flames, together with the new plant of the unfortunate electric company, the date of the disaster being Sunday, June 18th. The light company, with its usual pluck and energy, went to work before the ashes had cooled to arrange for a resumption of service. A dynamo was secured from Everett and placed in position; a temporary building was erected, the boiler and engine from the burned building were placed in position and repaired and within a week the current was again coursing over the wires. The mill, which was a ten-block, with a capacity of one hundred and fifty thousand a day, will not be rebuilt.

Undoubtedly the loss of this worthy enterprise would have weighed more heavily upon the spirits



of the people of Snohomish were it not that, a short time before the fire, work had been begun on another mill which, when completed, will more than take the place of the unfortunate Cyclone. Pride in the new plant will be heightened by the fact that the people will owe it solely to their own enterprise. A number of the local business men have incorporated under the name of the Cascade Lumber Company, purchased the lease and other rights of the old Cascade Cedar Company and are building a splendid mill, modern in all its appointments, to be equipped with brand new machinery throughout and to have a capacity of from sixty thousand to one hundred thousand feet of lumber and more than one hundred thousand shingles per diem.

With a brief description of the Snohomish of the present, this already too lengthy review may be drawn to a close. Business houses in the town are so numerous that it is difficult to list them all, but they include three drug stores, two second hand stores, a racket store, five groceries, four meat markets, a fish market, a steam laundry, a number of fruit and cigar stores, two bakeries, four shoe stores, two book stores, two hardware stores, three or four hotels, several lodging houses, six or more restaurants, twelve saloons, two banks, a cold storage, several warehouses, a wood yard, a coal yard, a tea store, four barber shops, two furniture stores, one crockery store, an iron foundry, an electric light plant, a printing office from which issues the Weekly Tribune, a job office, several carpenter and shoe shops, and in or near town two saw-mills, besides the large one now being erected, four shingle mills, a furniture factory, a brick yard, a grist mill, a bottling works, a bicycle repair shop, a bowling alley, undertaking parlors, a creamery, bakeries, two logging company's offices, telegraph offices, express offices, etc. There are two Odd Fellows' halls and one Masonic hall in the town and a fine Eagles' hall is in building as before stated. The professions are represented by six physicians and surgeons, two dentists, and four practicing attorneys and there are two justices of the peace and one police judge.

Snohomish has three excellent public schools, Central high school, the Ludwick and the Emerson, also two overflow schools in rented buildings. It is thought that the teaching force in these schools is not inferior in qualification and general ability to that of any other town of the size in the state. Puget Sound Academy, under the auspices of the Congregational churches, is also located here.

The church organizations of the city are the Presbyterian, Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, Episcopal, Lutheran, Congregational, Free Methodist and Christian Scientist. Of these the Presbyterian is said to have the distinction of being not only the oldest in Snohomish county but one of the very oldest in the state. The dedication on March 5th of the current year of its splendid new church edifice

called forth a historical article in the Tribune from which the following paragraphs are quoted.

"In 1875 this settlement had a population of about one hundred souls, and brave, honest, hopeful, big-hearted men they were. John R. Thompson, a home missionary in Olympia heard of them and with the true missionary spirit determined to go to see them; so one day in 1875 a trading vessel put him off at the mouth of "Sleeping Waters" (Indian designation for the Snohomish river) where the city of Everett now stands. He came with his pack up the river trail—the rivers are always the first highways of civilization.

"The preacher was ferried across the river and lodged that night in a saloon to which was attached a hotel. He found the people without a church, but ready to listen to his message. He secured the use of "The Blue Eagle," a dance hall on the river and there preached the gospel. It is said of Mr. Thompson that he sat in the hotel-saloon and watched a game of cards during the early part of the evening and after a while interrupted the game and said 'Now boys, when you finish that hand, I want you to come down to the hall and hear me preach.' They went. He organized the Union Presbyterian church with seven members.

"The next year he came again and with the help of the board of church erection and the community, which gave both dollars and labor, the old Presbyterian church was erected. Many of the builders of the old church live here yet. Among them are the following: Robert Hughes, Francis Phelps, G. D. Smith, Tamlin Elwell, E. C. Ferguson, Lot Wilbur, John Hilton, Robert Parsen, J. A. Cedargreen, Lam Elwell. Judge Ward was for many years the choir leader; he is still the most sought-for singer in this county. Leslie Packard, then a small boy, was janitor."

The Methodist was the next after the Presbyterian to organize and erect a building and the other churches have followed in due course. They are for the most part well supported by the church-going community, vital, active and efficient.

Like most of the towns in the West, Snohomish has the fraternal spirit well developed, and is abundantly supplied with lodges. The pioneer of them all is that ancient fraternity, the Masonic, Centennial Lodge No. 25, having been established December 16, 1876. In a very interesting address delivered on the twenty-fifth anniversary of this date, William Whitfield gave the names of the first officers and members as follows: H. D. Morgan, W. M.; Hugh Ross, S. M.; William Whitfield, J. W.; Charles Baker, G. G. England, E. Blackman, J. E. Getchell, R. D. Hilton, E. S. Gregory, S. O. Woods, George Plumb, A. A. Blackman, H. Blackman, W. H. Deering, and J. C. Gregory. The first lodge room, he says, was in an old building, since torn down, opposite the First National Bank building, and the furnishing of the room was accom-

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX

12 C. 110N4





SNOHOMISH COUNTY TOWNS

plished by the aid of other lodges and friends. From the first the lodge enjoyed a prosperous career. June 12, 1891, a chapter of Royal Arch Masons was formed and March 22, 1892, is the date of the institution of Golden Rod Chapter, O. E. S.

In February, 1878, Snohomish Lodge No. 12, I. O. O. F. was organized in what was then the Masonic hall. It held regular sessions there until the summer of 1879, when its own hall was completed. There are now two lodges of Odd Fellows in Snohomish and an encampment, also two lodges of the ladies' auxiliary society, the Rebekahs. A large number of other fraternities have been instituted since the Masons and Odd Fellows, among them the Knights of Pythias, Degree of Honor, Foresters of America, Modern Woodman, Royal Neighbors, the Eagles, who are now building a fine new hall, Grand Army of the Republic and Sons of Veterans, Knights and Ladies of the Maccabees, Royal Highlanders, Order of Pendo and others. Here also are a number of non-secret societies and clubs, including the Commercial club, Cosmopolis club, and the Hiu Wawa, the last a women's society.

Snohomish enjoys a picturesque and favorable location. On a clear day a view may be had from an elevated position of Mounts Baker and Rainier,

with the connecting range between them, that is hard to equal anywhere, while the crest of the classic Olympics, dim and indistinct in the distance is also visible. The hills back from the river furnish excellent sites for beautiful homes, and these have been utilized to the fullest by an æsthetic, home-loving and thrifty people. An eminently satisfactory street car service between Snohomish and Everett makes it possible for the people to enjoy all special attractions that may come to the latter city, hence the residents of Snohomish have many of the advantages which only those who live in cities of considerable size may ordinarily enjoy, while retaining all those which are supposed to attend life at some distance from the busy whirl. Snohomish is no longer seriously influenced by an ambition for metropolitan proportions. It is, however, much more than a residence and educational town and always will be. With two transcontinental railroads and two branch lines and with the river to fall back on always in case of a ruinous rise in freight charges or any discrimination against it in the matter of rates, it has decided advantages as a business point. Its prosperity rests on a substantial and permanent basis; its future is certainly bright.

## CHAPTER VII

### CITIES AND TOWNS (Continued)

#### MARYSVILLE

In the progress of this history we find occasion to describe mining centers, lumbering centers, manufacturing centers, commercial and agricultural centers. There are, however, locations which combine several of these great primary industries. Such a point is Marysville. Adjacent to this city is a wide area of agricultural land, both upland and tide land, capable of the most flattering returns to every expenditure of labor and capital. Upon these lands has stood and to a large extent still stands one of the most magnificent timber belts, fir, spruce, cedar, hemlock, to be found in the state of Washington, unrivalled as it is in timber resources. Mineral belts of unknown value are near at hand. Within sight of the town stretch the waters of Port Gardner bay and Port Susan bay

with their myriad resources of fish, of navigation and of commerce, and to cap the climax there is every facility for the establishment of manufacturing enterprises in wood and iron. Correlative with all these advantages is transportation, both by water and by rail, which place the city in constant communication with every part of the country.

This attractive and promising little city is located at the mouth of the Snohomish river, just at the entrance of the northern branch of that river into the inlet which constitutes a portion of Port Gardner bay. Immediately west of the town lies the Tulalip Indian reservation. South of it at a distance of nine miles is the superbly located city of Everett. The Great Northern railroad passes directly through the town.

With this brief glance at the appearance which Marysville might present to the traveler of the



present day we may turn back a few years and inquire by whom and under what circumstances it received its foundation.

We soon learn that the father of Marysville was James P. Comeford, for many years one of the most active promoters of enterprise in the city and still living there in a hale old age, although having retired from business. Mr. Comeford went to the Tulalip Indian reservation as Indian agent in the spring of 1872. His attention was soon drawn to the possibilities of improvement in the region immediately adjoining the reservation and he accordingly sought to purchase a tideland claim from John Stafford on the farther side of Ebey slough. He found that Truman Ireland and Louis Thomas, who, together with Stafford, had taken claims at that point in the early sixties and had already done a large amount of logging upon them, had made such an agreement that it was necessary to buy all the claims, if any. Accordingly Mr. Comeford purchased the three claims, together with another belonging to Captain Renton of Port Blakely, all together constituting a tract of twelve hundred and eighty acres, for a total outlay of four hundred and fifty dollars.

For three years after making this purchase Mr. Comeford engaged in logging the uncut portion of his land and conducting the trader's post at Tulalip, from which he supplied as many as eighteen camps on the reservation. In September, 1877, he decided to establish himself permanently upon his tract of land. Moving to the present site of Marysville he erected a store upon what is now Front street, on the south side just west of the old Johnson hotel and near the reservation line. He built also a small dock upon Ebey slough and an addition to his building for hotel and warehouse purposes. Feeling the need of a postoffice in his new location, and there being no white people there to sign a petition to that end, Mr. Comeford secured enough Indians to sign Yankee names to a petition which he headed, to make a respectable list of petitioners and thus secured the establishment of a postoffice during the winter following his establishment. About this time James Johnson and Thomas Lloyd of Marysville, California, visited Mr. Comeford and while there requested that if he founded a town he would name it after their home place. He assented to this request and thus the name of Marysville became established. Messrs. Johnson and Lloyd subsequently became permanent citizens of the place. For four or five years Mr. Comeford was obliged to carry the mail himself from the steamboat landing on Steamboat slough one and a quarter miles distant from the postoffice. Frequently he had to wade three feet deep in the marshes. The first steamboat to carry the mail was the Chehalis. The Nelly, built at Snohomish, afterward carried the mail for many years. There were no settlers at all then in the vicinity of Marysville and the busi-

ness was entirely supplying the numerous logging camps.

After the buildings already referred to, the next was one constructed by Mr. Comeford for a hotel in 1883. This he called the Marysville hotel; it is now occupied by William Turner as a saloon. Although not completed until 1883, the floor of this building had been finished by Mr. Comeford and a band of Siwashes on the evening of July 3, 1882, with the special intent that it be ready for use on the glorious Fourth. A great crowd of people, mainly loggers and Indians, gathered at that time to participate in the celebration. The chief features of this were the reading of the Declaration by an eleven year old boy, Ronoldo Packwood, and a performance by Will Morris upon the first bicycle that had ever been seen in that region. These performances were followed by a grand feast, which in turn was succeeded by dancing throughout the day and night following. In 1884 Mark Swinnerton and Henry Myers bought out Mr. Comeford's store business, which they operated until 1900.

In the fall of 1889 Mr. Comeford, while out duck hunting, encountered a party laying out a town on Port Gardner bay, and thinking he might as well follow suit he proceeded to survey and lay out forty acres of his land for a regular town site. There was at first some rivalry between the embryo towns, but the harbor advantages of Everett were of such a nature that Marysville was soon out of the race.

Railroad building became the order of the day in 1889, 1890 and 1891. The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad was built four miles east of Marysville in 1889 and in connection with the new demands on trade thus created the railroad contractor purchased and used the old Comeford store, Swinnerton & Myers building a new one on Front street. The Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad was subsequently acquired by the Northern Pacific. The attention of the people of Marysville was therefore turned toward the Fairhaven & Southern railroad as offering their best chance for railroad connections. A subsidy of a hundred and twenty acres of land was raised for that road and the supposition was that it would locate a depot in the eastern part of the town. The road, however, was acquired by the Great Northern, which decided to pass through the heart of Marysville and asked for right of way and depot grounds upon the new site. A tract of thirty-five acres was accordingly donated for that purpose. The railroad was completed through the place and the depot constructed in 1891.

Times were active in Marysville during the time of the completion of the railroad. In 1890 there was a population of about two hundred people. The steamer Nelly was at that time making regular trips in charge of Captain Charles Lowe. In common with the other towns Marysville enjoyed the

boom of 1890, lots rising as high as a thousand dollars in the business portion of the town, and in common also with the other towns, it suffered a disastrous collapse two years later.

In spite of the business reaction and hard times there had been established at Marysville some permanent industries which were the forerunners of the large enterprises of the present day. In 1887 the first manufacturing establishment, a small saw-mill, with a capacity of from three thousand to five thousand feet of lumber per day, was inaugurated by E. G. Anderson. This building stands on Front street a block east of the Great Northern railroad and is still in business. In the fall of 1888 Carl Ford built a small shingle mill with an upright machine, the power of which was an old threshing machine engine. This was located near the reservation line and a half mile back from the water front. In 1889 Cox Brothers erected the second shingle mill in the town on Second street near the reservation line. In 1890 Stevens & Robe put in the third shingle mill in the lower portion of Anderson's saw-mill.

Although prior to the year 1890 there was scarcely enough population in Marysville to entitle it to the name of a town yet the region tributary to it had already attained a considerable degree of cultivation. A correspondent of the Eye of March 13, 1886, preserves for us a pleasing picture of a steamboat ride on the steamer Nelly from Snohomish to Marysville. He describes the scenery of the Snohomish as unfolded from the steamer's deck as indescribably grand. Giant fir and spruce trees were to be seen "more grand than the historic trees that beckon the weary traveler along the Lebanon. Beautiful farms are to be seen upon every hand, and the lowing of cattle in green meadows and the gathering of sheep and swine upon the banks of the river forcibly reminds one that he is indeed traversing civilization, where only a few years ago was nothing but a wild wilderness, inhabited only by the various tribes of Indians." This correspondent describes his hearty old-time welcome at the Marysville house, kept by Mr. Comeford, and his observations about the town, which he regarded as the future metropolis of Snohomish county. He was especially impressed by the beauty of the natural park two miles from the town which he expected would become the fair ground and race course of the county. Directly across from Ebey slough he viewed some of the finest reclaimed lands in the territory, and he declares that there were thousands of acres of equally good land awaiting the hand of industry to make them homes for added thousands of people. He also found the logging business in the vicinity active. Blackman Brothers, two miles from Marysville being just at the point of instituting an engine service upon their logging road. The site of Marysville and much land in its vicinity had been

logged by that veteran logger, so frequently mentioned in these annals, E. D. Smith.

A correspondent of the Sun of June 27, 1890, tells us that Marysville at that time contained forty-seven dwellings, fourteen business houses, two shingle mills and one saw-mill. A large sash and door factory was in process of erection. The business houses of the town at that time were the following: Mark Swinnerton, general merchandise and farm implements; H. B. Myers, general merchandise and drugs; Fisher & McDonald, groceries and provisions; S. W. Holland & Company, real estate; E. L. Holt, proprietor of the Johnson hotel; E. W. Burns, proprietor of the Pacific hotel; Charles Trousdale, livery stable and telegraph operator; Edmund Smith, hardware and farm implements; Major Smith, meat market; A. R. Somerville, shoemaker; L. McCorkindale, blacksmith; Cox Brothers, shingle mill; Anderson, Plate & Curtis, saw-mill; Stevens & Sparks, saw-mill. Dr. J. S. McIlhane was the practicing physician of the place, C. H. Schaefer the postmaster. The farmers in the vicinity were enjoying great prosperity, particularly those engaged in raising berries, for which the soil and climate of Marysville is peculiarly adapted. The correspondent states that the town was well provided with schools, churches, debating societies and other social and literary advantages. There was also an excellent band under the instruction of Prof. John Hilton. D. S. Quinn was engaged at the time in the construction of a new wharf a hundred and fifty feet in length. Mark Swinnerton was also constructing a wharf and warehouse adjoining his store. There was a third wharf at that time belonging to Mr. Steele.

The vast body of fertile lands, both tide lands, higher valley land and upland susceptible of the finest horticultural products, constituting, as some estimated, about twenty-five thousand acres immediately tributary to Marysville, led to the application to her of the name of the "Garden City" of the sound. Besides the great staples of oats and hay common to all the tide lands were vegetables, berries and fruits of every sort, which found their shipping point at Marysville. In the year 1890 the steamers City of Quincy and Mabel made daily trips to Seattle and intermediate points. The population in the year 1890 was estimated by this visitor at four hundred. There was an enrollment of eighty children in the public schools. Although there was at that time no church building in the town, there were regular services maintained by the Methodist and Catholic denominations.

A correspondent of the Tribune of May 17, 1894, looks in upon the prosperous little town of Marysville and finds that in spite of the hard times it was making a substantial gain in all standard lines of business. The Stimson Lumber Company had become an important factor at that time in the development of the logging business. They opera-



ted a logging railroad seven miles in length, having headquarters at Marysville. The shingle mills at that time were under the control of Anderson & Besmer and Stevens Brothers & Ladd. These firms together employed about forty men and cut about two hundred thousand shingles per day. In that year Dr. J. F. Hawkins was the physician of the town, Judge Sisco was the Justice of the Peace, and the Marysville bank had been established, of which C. E. Olney was president and S. F. Smith cashier. The Marysville Globe was the newspaper of the town at that date, independent in politics but with a Democratic editor, Steve Saunders.

Like the other ambitious villages of Washington state, Marysville aspired to the rank of a city, and in 1891 became incorporated as a city of the fourth class. The first council meeting was held on March 20, 1891, and the first officers of the city were as follows: Mayor, Mark Swinnerton; council, Henry Plate, H. B. Myers, C. H. Schaefer, Alex. Spithill, Edmund Smith; clerk, M. F. Shea; treasurer; David A. Quinn. In 1901 the city erected a city hall at a cost of twenty-seven hundred dollars, having a fire department in the lower floor. As a municipality Marysville has had an exceptionally quiet and well-ordered life.

The Methodist church seems to have been the pioneer religious organization of the town. Marysville was part of the Snohomish circuit, of which Rev. A. J. McNamee was pastor. In 1891 Rev. W. C. Hockett became pastor and built a three thousand dollar church, which was dedicated in August, 1891. The charter members of that church were Mr. and Mrs. F. L. Chesney, Lestella Bedford, Maria Ladd, Mrs. E. Munson, Annie Munson, Mary Munson, Edwin Norum, Mary E. Pease, Alice Pease, Vesta Pease, Nellie Robins and Rose Stevens. In 1902 Rev. L. J. Covington became pastor of the Methodist church. The Catholic church was built in 1895, the Congregational in 1898 and the Baptist during the present year, 1905.

One of the foremost factors in the business life of the city at present is the Marysville State Bank, occupying a fine brick building erected in the fall of 1904 on Cedar and Second streets at a cost of eight thousand dollars. S. T. Smith is president, C. E. Olney vice-president and E. E. Colvin cashier. The deposits amount to \$120,000, the loans and discounts, \$75,000; cash available, \$60,000. We find a number of milling and shingle enterprises at and near Marysville. Of the shingle mills there are the Smith Manufacturing Company, with a capacity of a quarter of a million shingles per day; the Ebey Mill Company, with from a hundred and fifty thousand to two hundred and fifty thousand shingles per day; the Harrington Shingle Company, a hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles per day; the Dexter Mill Company, seventy-five thousand to a hundred thousand shingles per day; Marysville Shingle

Company, two hundred thousand shingles per day, besides sixty thousand feet of lumber. The above mills are all located within the city itself. The following are within a few miles: the Marysville Company, one hundred thousand shingles; the Summit Mill Company, fifty thousand; J. A. Kennedy, fifty thousand; Barlow Shingle Company, one hundred thousand; Nelson Lumber Company, thirty thousand feet of lumber per day; Kruse Brothers & Roberts, thirty thousand feet of lumber per day. The Stimson Logging Company, whose terminus and booms are in Ebey slough, is an important factor not only in the lumber business but also in the transportation business. During the current summer they incorporated the Marysville & Northern Railway Company, and by means of their road not only tapped one of the finest bodies of timber in the country but make connection with the Northern Pacific railroad at Arlington and thus bring the town into connection with a second transcontinental line.

Of the miscellaneous lines of business in Marysville we find the following: Drug stores, Edgar H. Blair, C. Teager; paints and wall paper, Charles A. Anderson; meat markets, Carl A. Gehlhaar, Bertois Packing Company, George A. Hauschen; hardware, Myers & Turner, Smith & Asbery, McCorkindale; blacksmith shops, Harry Bowman, L. McCorkindale; stationery stores, Harry A. Rathvon, Mrs. Matson; photograph gallery, W. J. Wood; billiard hall, Louis Swanson; fruit and confectionary store, A. E. Heider; livery stable, Allen & Delano; bicycle store, Samuel Andrews; shoe store, Myers Shoe Company; poultry market, Dexter N. Fowler; jeweler, James Harbridge; real estate and insurance, Steve Saunders; F. G. Merrick; general merchandise stores, F. L. Bartlett, C. T. Conrad, M. A. Guy, Mrs. C. E. Webster, Hagen; feed store, C. N. Schumacher; undertaker, Charles Schaefer; restaurants, Mrs. J. Stahl, Mrs. John Overton, T. N. Hoyt, Mrs. Thomas, C. F. Morehead; hotels, the Florence, W. E. Sauntry, the Marysville, W. W. Howard; tailor, Carl Rohde; shoe shop, William Tyson; barber shops, Henry Ludwigsen, Charles Raymond; foundry, William White; grocery stores, O. G. Hagen, George Hauschen.

The electric light system belongs to the Everett Railway, Light & Water Company, W. W. Glazier being manager. Marysville is now supplied with a waterworks system under control of a private corporation, which brings water in pipes from a spring five miles east of the town.

The public schools of Marysville are a just source of pride to her citizens. Beginning with a rude school house on the present Woods farm two miles east of Marysville in 1885, the public school accommodations of the place have evolved into the present elegant brick structure, built in 1892 at a cost of about ten thousand dollars.

The municipal officers are as follows: Mayor, C. T. Conrad; councilmen, W. F. Harrington, W. H. Roberts, J. Regan, J. P. Comeford and C. E. Olney; clerk, M. Swinnerton; treasurer, C. A. Doan; police judge, F. C. Merrick; marshal, Austin McDonald; attorney, B. E. Padgett. There is a volunteer fire department, of which Edward Conrad is chief.

The churches of Marysville with their present pastors are as follows: Baptist, Rev. W. C. King; Catholic, Father P. Gard; Congregational, Rev. O. L. Anderson; Methodist, Rev. H. G. Ward.

Marysville has a large list of fraternities, and these with the chief officers at present are the following: W. O. W., Jeffery Hilton, C. C.; J. W. George, clerk; Royal Neighbors of America, Mrs. Nettie Secrist, oracle; Mrs. M. McRae, recorder; Foresters of America, O. H. Tyson, C. R.; O. J. Morrison, F. S.; Fraternal Knights and Ladies, G. E. Benjamin, com.; Mrs. George Johnson, secretary; Masons, C. E. Munn, W. M.; M. Swinnerton, S. W.; M. W. A., C. H. Schaefer, clerk; D. C. Somers, V. C.; Degree of Honor, Mrs. Alma Cumberland, C. H.; Mrs. H. A. Rathvon, recorder; Odd Fellows, R. V. Delano, N. G.; Austin McDonald, V. G.; Order of Pendo, Mrs. Harrington, councillor; Mrs. May Davis, secretary; Women of Woodcraft, Mrs. T. Raymond, G. N.; Mrs. George Allen, clerk; Brotherhood of American Yeomen, O. H. Tyson, H. F.; F. G. Merrick, cor.; Daughters of Rebekah, Mrs. Emma Myers, N. G.; Miss Mertie Myers, secretary; International Shingle Weavers' Union, D. J. Noonan, president; William Ross, financial secretary, Ferd Brady, recording secretary.

Last but not least among the organized institutions of Marysville is the newspaper, the Marysville Globe, published every Friday and edited by O. L. Anderson. This is a bright, newsy paper, independent in politics, and thoroughly devoted to the up-building of the town.

The population of Marysville is estimated in the recent publication of the State Secretary's office at twelve hundred. This comparatively small population gives one little hint of the extensive business carried on in this city. One might travel far without finding a more energetic, attractive, and altogether desirable community than Marysville.

#### STANWOOD

If the reader of these records will kindly take his map in hand while he reads, he will discover a large number of rivers issuing from the towering snow peaks of the Cascade range. By reason of the great snow fall and rain fall in those mountains these streams, though short, convey large bodies of water. Their upper parts are foaming torrents, often milk white from the grinding of the glaciers

upon the lofty peaks. In their middle reaches they are usually impetuous, yet in many instances navigable by light draft steamboats. Their lower parts, subjected to the influence of the ocean tides, are commonly deep and still and afford almost boundless opportunities for boat traffic. Among these streams, with such a history as we have sketched, we find the Snohomish and the Stillaguamish traversing Snohomish county. About the deltas of these streams and extending for a number of miles along their banks are extensive tide lands. These lands constitute the most extensive body of such lands in the state next to those of Skagit county. As has been developed at various points in this work, these tide lands, when drained, are of enormous productiveness for every species of grain, fruit and vegetable to which the climate is adapted. These lands are the home of the small farmer, for on a tract of from five to twenty acres it is possible to make as good a living as could be derived from a quarter section of ordinary farm land. A dense population is therefore certain to arise upon these surpassingly fertile tracts of land. We now behold those regions in their making. Co-extensive with the development of these agricultural belts is the lumbering interest of the same region, for in their native state these lands are densely timbered. Therefore the region which the lumberman had culled of its splendid logs the farmer afterward enters, and by clearing and burning the refuse of the logging camps he provides a place for permanent and beautiful homes. As a natural result of these conditions there have been founded and are now being founded numerous towns along the Snohomish and Stillaguamish rivers and along the railroads which now traverse Snohomish county in all directions. Near the mouth of the beautiful Stillaguamish we find a small town which, for its population, is one of the most wealthy and well built places in the county.

This town is Stanwood. Like the other towns of this region Stanwood had its origin in the necessities and incentives of the early lumbering and trading necessities of the decades of the sixties and seventies. The first settlement of any kind in the vicinity of what is now Stanwood was a saloon and trading post put up by Robert Fulton in 1866 on Florence island at its most westerly point on Davis slough. In the summer of that year John Gould bought out Fulton and was himself followed in turn by George Kyle, who took a claim there and got a postoffice established which was known as Centerville, Kyle himself being the postmaster. The mail was brought from Utsalady. At some time prior to 1873 the postoffice was moved to Robert Freeman's place just below the present site of Stanwood, still retaining the name of Centerville. In 1872 H. Oliver took up a homestead on the land now occupied by the greater portion of the town. In 1875 James Caddon bought out Freeman and



established a hotel and saloon on the river three hundred yards below the present town, his place being known as the Pioneer. In a few years Peter McLaughlin and Michael McNamara purchased Caldon's interests, but on account of failing to make good their financial obligations were obliged to surrender it to Caldon in 1882, and from that time on Caldon again managed the establishment. In 1876 a man destined to have an important connection with the town and vicinity arrived at the little hamlet. This was Mr. D. O. Pearson. Mr. Pearson brought lumber with which he intended building a store to supply the logging camps upon the river above. Leasing a tract of land for five years he erected a wharf, a building for a store and a warehouse. His store was a substantial structure which still stands just opposite his present store. On April 4, 1877, he brought and opened up in his store a stock of goods of the value of from four to five thousand dollars. Two years later G. H. Irvine built a store on Main street, the same building which is now used by S. A. Thompson for his general merchandise business.

In the meantime Mr. Pearson had been appointed postmaster and had changed the name of Centerville to that of Stanwood in compliment to his wife, that being her maiden name.

Other buildings were added as the necessities of the growing community seemed to demand. To supply the raging thirst which, even in spite of the salubrious climate of Puget sound, seems to have tormented the inhabitants of most of those early towns, H. Oliver built and conducted the O. K. saloon. Peter McLaughlin became the pioneer blacksmith at about the same time, his blacksmith shop being on the present site of John Hall's livery stable. Within a year or so after entering upon this business Mr. McLaughlin died and his wife Rose opened a hotel. At about the same time another saloon was established by Samuel Gilpatrick on the site of the present Palace hotel. About the year 1882 Andrew Tackstrom established a shoe shop and A. E. Klæboe opened a drug store. Henry W. Poor opened the second blacksmith shop about 1881.

Until the year 1887 Mr. Oliver, the original town proprietor, had sold lots simply by metes and bounds, but in that year William R. Stockbridge, who had come to Stanwood from Puyallup, bought out all the Oliver holdings and in the following year laid out a town site of twenty acres. This was surveyed by Peter Leque and filed on September 28, 1889, as a plat belonging to William R. Stockbridge and his wife, Augusta M. Stockbridge.

During the last years of the decade of the eighties the little town made rapid improvement. During that time M. A. Goodykoontz established his present hardware store, and at about the same time the second hotel in Stanwood, known as the Melby House, was erected. About the year 1890

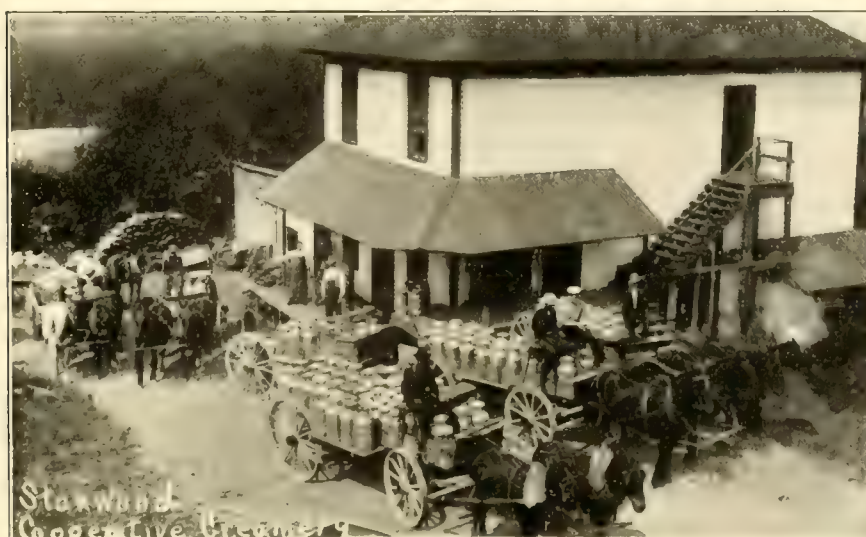
Louis H. Smith opened the third general store in the town, selling out in a few years to George J. Ketchum, who still conducts the business.

The railroads and rumors of railroads which marked that time had the same effect upon Stanwood as upon the other towns of the county. The Stanwood people endeavored to secure the construction of the Fairhaven & Southern railroad directly through the town site in 1891 by offering a subsidy of four thousand dollars. The railroad people, however, did not see it to their interest to accept the proposition and the line now passes a mile east of the town. During the period of the boom Messrs. Pearson and Ketchum laid out forty acres of land as an addition to Stanwood in the direction of the railroad, but they never sold a lot.

Those years which we have sketched so rapidly were years of greater progress in the country round about than in the town itself. It appears from correspondence which we find in the Eye of August 2, 1884, that that year witnessed the garnering of immense crops of oats and hay upon the fertile lands about Stanwood, while great quantities of the finest fruit and vegetables rewarded the toil of the settlers. This correspondent speaks with especial admiration of the orchard owned by Mr. Gardner Goodrich about two miles above Stanwood on the river.

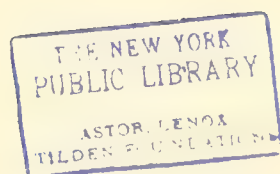
Stanwood suffered a severe blow on May 2, 1892, by a fire which broke out in Armstrong's hotel on Market street. Thirteen buildings in the central part of the little town were destroyed. There was no means of fire protection and as a result the citizens were helpless except for the valuable aid of the steamer William F. Munroe, which happened to be lying at the wharf at the time. The heaviest losses sustained in this fire were those of John H. Armstrong by the destruction of his hotel, and L. H. Smith, who lost his general merchandise store across the street from the Armstrong hotel. Both these buildings, however, were insured, whereas many of the smaller ones destroyed carried no insurance. One rather comical incident is recalled by the old timers and that is that the members of the Good Templars lodge, in session at the time, rushed from their hall clad in the regalia of the order and rendered most efficient service in helping Mr. Armstrong save his stock of whiskey. Among other buildings burned in this fire was the Norwegian Lutheran church. The burned area was rebuilt almost immediately and Stanwood has never since had another fire.

Carrying our vision down from the early history of the town to the present, we find that it has had a steady, healthy growth correlative with that of the rich and varied region surrounding it. The year 1898 was one of the most important in the history of the place, for it marked the inauguration of the fishing business at the mouth of the Stillaguamish. The cannery established at that time



IN THE STANWOOD SECTION





has continued to be one of the best-conducted on the sound and an important agent in the distribution of trade. The first installment of fish for this cannery known as the Friday fish cannery, consisted of a thousand fish, which were converted into seven thousand cans of extra quality canned salmon. The cannery, as first opened, had a capacity of between four and five thousand cases per day and employed fifty men.

Stanwood became an incorporated town of the fourth class in September, 1903. The first officers chosen were the following: Mayor, D. O. Pearson; councilman, O. R. Allen, Ira Galloupe, Iver Johnson, H. Hafsted, Charles Chadbourne. The following year the municipality erected a town hall on the corner of Irvine and Oliver streets at a cost of seven hundred dollars. The town has not yet acquired its own water system, and that necessity is furnished by water works installed in 1888 by H. Orchard, now owned by Peter Harvey, deriving its supply from Lake Young, four miles distant.

Although enjoying steamboat connections of a very convenient and economical nature, the citizens of Stanwood felt that they could not afford to let the Great Northern railroad, only a mile distant, be neglected, and accordingly a steam suburban line of standard track connects the town with the station. This line was built and is managed by John W. Hall.

There is as yet no general electric lighting system in the town, but R. J. McLaughlin operates a private plant at his shingle mill and has undertaken to furnish lights to buildings in various portions of the town.

The reader will form a better impression of the opportunities of business in this town when he learns something of the great production of the tide flats immediately adjoining it. It is estimated that the oat crop exported from Stanwood in 1905 amounted to about sixty thousand dollars, and the hay crop about twenty thousand.

One of the most interesting business enterprises of Stanwood is the co-operative Creamery Association. This conducted a business of fifty thousand dollars during the year past. Its officers are N. P. Leque, president; — Nelson, vice-president; O. Fjerlie, secretary; Andrew Anderson, treasurer and manager. It is estimated that the output of this creamery for the current year will exceed two hundred thousand pounds.

The lumbering business centering in Stanwood is one of its most important features. The Stanwood Lumber Company's mill, of which A. S. Howard is president and manager and C. D. Bennie is secretary and treasurer, has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day and employs fifteen men the year round. R. J. McLaughlin's shingle mill employs fifteen men and manufactures a hundred thousand shingles per day. Those two mills are located directly in the town. Within a short distance are

five other mills, as follows: John Hall's shingle mill, manufacturing 150,000 shingles per day; Manley & Church shingle mill, 65,000; Benedict's shingle mill, 48,000; Becker's shingle mill, 60,000; Cedar Home Lumber Company, 75,000 shingles and 20,000 feet of lumber. The majority of the business done by these mills centers in Stanwood.

Mr. Pearson estimates the commerce of Stanwood at two hundred and fifty thousand dollars a year.

Of the general lines of business in Stanwood we make the following summary. Hardware stores: Stanwood Hardware Company, Peter Leque, president, Iver Johnson, manager; general merchandise, D. O. Pearson, George J. Ketchum, People's Union, S. A. Thompson & Company; physicians, Drs. O. R. Allen and D. McEachern; dentists, Drs. Joseph Mondy, E. L. Hogan; blacksmith and wagon works, Ole Aalbu; photographer, J. T. Warbass; harness store and shoes, A. Jackstrom; fruits and confectionary, H. L. Hewitt, W. B. Norris, A. E. Hall; meat markets, The People's Union, in charge of Ole Berge; the Frye-Bruhn Company, Andrew Olson, manager; builders and contractors, Plett & Paddock; teamsters, Ben Willard; Drugs, Klæboe Drug Company; tailor, Benjamin Stoulp; livery, J. W. Hall; millinery, Mrs. May Watson; postoffice book store and postoffice, A. E. Hall, postmaster; restaurants, Mrs. L. Edwards, John Wickdall; hotels, Hotel Stanwood, I. L. Galloupe, proprietor, the Palace, W. H. Conners, the Melby, O. K. Melby; miscellaneous stores, Novelty store, E. A. Dimmick; furnishings and jewelry, K. Knudson; laundries, Mrs. S. Miller, Chinese laundry; undertaker, Ben Willard; bakery and restaurant,—Patterson; lawyer, G. N. Mitchell.

There is a good hospital at Stanwood known as the O. R. Allen hospital, established last year by Dr. O. R. Allen. There are two telephone companies, the Sunset Telephone Company, of which Martha Matthews is the local manager, and the Farmers' Mutual Telephone Company, of which Grace Love is manager.

The regular steamboats making stops at Stanwood are the steamer Lily, William Cole, captain, and the Skagit Queen, H. H. McDonald, captain, stopping at Stanwood three times weekly. Captain McDonald has been for fifteen years on the route between Mount Vernon and Seattle, stopping at Stanwood and other points, and has been a great factor in lowering rates of traffic.

One of the most interesting things in connection with the business enterprises of Stanwood is the co-operative association known as the People's Union, incorporated in April, 1903. This association conducts a store and a meat market. Both have been a great success. The store was conducted at an expense of eight per cent. of the gross earnings, paid an interest of one per cent. on the paid up



shares, and had a surplus of over two thousand dollars at the expiration of the first sixteen months. The officers of this association are, president, Christian Joergenson; vice-president, Andrew Anderson; secretary, O. A. Prestrub; directors, C. L. Hanson and H. Thorson, manager and treasurer, E. G. Keep.

Stanwood has a well conducted bank, known as the Bank of Stanwood, which was organized in August, 1904. It occupies a brick building at the corner of Main and Broadway streets. The officers are H. C. Anderson, president; Peter Leque, vice-president; W. C. Brokaw, cashier; S. A. Thompson, assistant cashier.

Stanwood has had well conducted schools from the beginning of its history. The first schoolhouse was erected about 1880 and is now occupied as a residence by John Carlson. The first teacher in Stanwood was Ella Granger. The present school building was constructed in 1892 at a cost of five thousand dollars. It is a well built structure, containing six rooms, and occupies a sightly location upon ample grounds owned by the district at the northern edge of the town. The present directors are C. R. Durgan and George J. Ketchum, A. S. Howard, clerk. The public schools provide ten grades of instruction, the last two being in a union high school composed of districts four and eighteen. The teachers at present in the Stanwood schools are Catherine Anderson, principal, Harry T. Raymond, Effie Bates and Jessie Havens. The enrollment of the year closed was a hundred and seventy.

As seems to have been usually the case in this region, the Methodists were the pioneers in religious work, the first church services being conducted in 1877 by C. Derrick at the home of F. H. Hancock and wife. At a later time Rev. B. F. Van Deventer held regular services at Stanwood as a part of the Skagit circuit. Later Rev. A. Atwood served in the same field. The present Methodist church building was erected in 1889 under the pastorate of Rev. M. C. Van Tyne. The present pastor of this church is Rev. E. B. Reese, who divides this charge with Florence. The strong Norwegian population of Stanwood is represented by the Lutheran Trinity church, the first society of which was organized in 1876. The first church built by this denomination in 1879 was burned in the fire of 1892. A new church was erected in 1890, which has become the meeting place of a strong denomination. The pastor at the present time is Rev. H. M. Tjernagel.

The present city government of Stanwood is composed of the following officers: D. O. Pearson, mayor; Carl Ryan, clerk; K. Knudson, treasurer; George Mitchell, attorney; A. Tackstrom, O. R. Allen, George Ketchum, J. W. Hall, N. R. Olson, councilmen.

Any account of one of our towns would be incomplete without a full reference to the representa-

tion of the press. Stanwood possesses an excellent weekly newspaper, in the Stanwood Tidings, published every Friday. Lane & Clemens are the publishers and Charles T. Price is the editor.

#### EDMONDS

The shore line of Snohomish county from Everett southward is mainly one long, bold headland not available for town sites. But almost at the southern extremity of the county lies the beautiful and energetic little city of Edmonds upon one of the most attractive sites anywhere upon the shores of the sound. Upon a gentle slope rising from the water to a succession of benches, singularly well adapted for the building of a town, this pleasant little city cannot fail to arrest the attention and preserve the interest of the traveler. Not only is the location a beautiful one, but the view in all directions is one of the finest. The magnificent expanse of Admiralty inlet lies to the westward, beyond which stretch the timbered slopes of Kitsap county, while high above all tower the serrated heights of the Olympic mountains. At first sight the breadth of the harbor upon which Edmonds lies would suggest the possibility of heavy winds and seas, but experience shows that the harbor is seldom visited by severe storms and that the facilities for wharfage and anchorage are of the best.

It does not require a very vivid imagination to picture to oneself the time when this well-built town of eleven hundred people will be multiplied by twenty, thirty or fifty and the magnificent beach and sightly slopes above will be dotted with residences, manufacturing and business establishments of every sort. Truly Edmonds has all the conditions necessary for the creation of one of the large cities of Puget sound. And it may be interjected in this connection that while Puget sound will doubtless follow the ordinary course of human experience in that some one large city will predominate over all others, yet there can be no doubt in the mind of a discerning observer that this naturally finest commercial region of the world offers unusual facilities for the maintenance of a large number of splendid cities not greatly differing in wealth and population. There can be no question that Edmonds will ultimately occupy a place in the list of superb cities with which the shores of Puget sound will soon be marked. While the manufacturing and shipping resources of this place attract first attention, yet on the logged off lands adjoining there are all the natural resources for a highly developed agricultural region.

Edmonds already has excellent transportation connections, being upon the coast line of the Great Northern railroad and having four passenger trains each day. Steamers in any numbers may visit her wharves and even at the present time one of the fast steamers of the sound connects the city

six times a day with the large cities north and south.

Turning from the bright present of this city to a brief view of its history we learn that the site upon which the town is now located is a part of the original pre-emption claim of Pleasant H. Ewell, whose patent bears date, October 10, 1866. On March 25, 1870, Mr. Ewell sold his place for two hundred dollars to Morris H. Frost, Jacob D. Fowler and Nat B. Fowler. It was thought by the purchasers to be a good agricultural location, although being partially timbered. Mr. Ewell had built a log cabin on the first bench, which was doubtless the first building erected anywhere in that vicinity.

In 1870 there came a man destined to have a prominent part in the history of Edmonds. This was George Brackett. He found a man named Daniel Hines making shingles at that time. Mr. Hines afterward located on what is now the Potts place two miles south of town. It seems to have been of the nature of an accident that Mr. Brackett located here. He was going across the bay in a canoe and on account of rough weather landed and thus had the opportunity to observe the superb location and to form the impression that it would sometime become the site of an important city. However, he did not remain at that time, but returning in two years found Thomas F. Kennedy living on the shore just north of the Ewell place. J. C. Purcell had also located a claim on the tide lands adjoining the Ewell place on the south. In 1876, while Mr. Brackett was engaged in logging at Ballard, he purchased the original Ewell claim of Messrs. Frost and Fowler for six hundred and fifty dollars. He at once entered into the logging business on his claim and also put in ditches for the purpose of draining the marshy flat upon the first bench. He built a house upon the site now occupied by his modern residence.

In accordance with the usual method of procedure the next step in the growth of the town was the establishment of a postoffice, Mr. Brackett being the first postmaster. Mr. Brackett was an admirer of Senator Edmunds of Vermont, and desired to name the new founded place after him, but through an error in writing the *o* instead of the *u* was inscribed in the government records, and hence the name thus appears.

There was little improvement in the place until 1883, when Mr. Brackett put up a building for a postoffice on the site now occupied by the Commercial hotel; also built the first wharf a little north of the present wharf. Soon after Mr. Brackett brought a stock of goods into his postoffice building and so became the first merchant of Edmonds.

On August 23, 1884, the plat of Edmonds was dedicated by George Brackett and wife, Etta E. Brackett. This plat embraced an area two blocks

in breadth and five blocks deep extending inland from the old wharf. In February, 1885, Mr. Brackett sold his store business and turned over the postoffice to Matt E. Hyner. The next addition to the business resources of the town was the City hotel, erected by Charles Dietz in 1887. This was located on Front street and was recently burned. Two years later the Bishop hotel, now called the Olympic View hotel, was built by the Edmonds Improvement Company, of which James H. Bishop was president. In 1888 the store of Johnson & Ashcroft, now occupied by Otto's saloon, was built, and in the same year Fred L. Brown established a cigar factory. Eighteen hundred and eighty-nine was marked by the establishment of the first drug store by John N. Martin and by the very important fact that in that year Mr. Brackett erected at his wharf the first saw-mill of the place, a mill of a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet of lumber per day. This mill carried on an excellent business until 1883, when it was destroyed by fire. Messrs. Codd & Dwyer leased this mill and added to it a shingle machine. In the same year of 1889 two brick yards were established on the old Hines place south of town by the Wells Brick Company and Bryant & Stanley.

Eighteen hundred and ninety will be recalled by everyone as marking the height of the boom. In that year a very important step was taken in the progress of Edmonds by the establishment of the Minneapolis Realty and Investment Company, of which James H. Bishop was president, Galin H. Coon vice-president and manager, D. B. Ward, secretary and treasurer, and several other Minneapolis men stock holders. This company purchased four hundred and fifty-five acres of land of Mr. Brackett, embracing the site of Edmonds and land adjoining. Mr. Brackett still retained a hundred acres of his land and received thirty-six thousand dollars for the part sold. The company made a new plat of the town which provided for a strip nine blocks in breadth by six deep. The men in this company formed in a short time a new organization known as the Edmonds Land & Improvement Company. The chief undertakings of the new corporation were the erection of the Bishop hotel already referred to, and the construction of a new ocean wharf. The building now used for the postoffice was also erected by that company as their office building. As is only too well known by most of the people then resident in Edmonds and the rest of the sound country, the boom was soon followed by the crash and among many of the promising enterprises that "went broke" was that Minneapolis company. Its career came to an end and by foreclosure of mortgage the property reverted to Mr. Brackett. The hard times of course checked all manner of speculative enterprises, but Edmonds being so comparatively small and new a place, having at that time only two or three hundred



inhabitants, and also having such bountiful and substantial resources in sight, suffered less than most of her neighbors, and has since gone on with a steady, substantial growth, with no backward stages.

We find that Edmonds, during that foundation period of her history, was attracting the attention of one of the omnipresent correspondents of the Sun, for in the issue of that excellent paper for December 25, 1889, we find a good description of the place and its surroundings. Particular mention is made of the fact that the bight in the shore line known as Brown's bay, was so well protected by Ten Mile point from the heavy south winds of winter as to be an excellent harbor for vessels and also a good location for log booms. The fine timber was also noticed as furnishing material enough for several saw-mills for years. The establishment of orchards and farms in the region immediately adjoining is also noticed. Mention is made, too, of the inexhaustible supply of the finest of clay, for the utilization of which, as we have seen, two large brick yards were established that year. A discovery of a coal vein within three miles of Edmonds was also chronicled by the same correspondent. With a good eye for all the beauties of scenery he did not fail to notice the magnificent distant marine and mountain views visible from Edmonds upon which the visitor of the present day wishes to exhaust the panegyrics of language. He also calls attention to the fine location of Edmonds for attracting steamboat traffic, since practically all steamboats up and down the sound could easily land with but little additional expenditure of time and trouble. He observes that there was a school of fifty pupils, one incorporated church, the Congregational, and an excellent public hall, started by the Edmonds Public Hall Company, of which Dudley Brown was president and Frank Ashcraft manager. It appears, however, that Mr. Brackett completed that structure, which, after having served for some time as a house of worship for the Free Methodists, became and is still used as a public hall.

The building activity in Edmonds was so great in 1890, and particularly its steamboat facilities were so good, and upon the completion of the Great Northern railroad its rail connections were so convenient, and in addition to these advantages its attractiveness as a manufacturing center was so marked, that it was believed by many at that time that it would have an undisputed march to the head of the column of all the cities north of Seattle. Such was the conviction expressed in the Sun special of 1890. But, as has of course been developed in later times, Everett was destined to attain that coveted pre-eminence.

In the same active year of 1890 A. C. Allen platted the site of North Edmonds, consisting of fifty acres of land laid out in lots of fifty by a hun-

dred feet, with streets of eighty feet in breadth. Mr. Allen also erected a three story hotel known as the Alameda, now used as a residence. The small stone pier at the same point was built at that time. Among other enterprises inaugurated by Mr. Allen at that period was the Snohomish nursery. Among the citizens of North Edmonds at that time, besides A. C. Allen, the proprietor, were Willard M. Allen, J. N. Currie, H. G. Chase, Fred McKilligan, M. J. Berg and O. C. Sorenson. The proposition was made by the proprietor of North Edmonds to give both a residence lot and a business location to anyone who would guarantee to establish a mill or a factory.

Turning from the Edmonds of the past to that of the present we may say that anyone seeking either pleasure or profit might well make this coming city of Snohomish county and its attractive surroundings a prolonged visit; but we will, if you please, run through it somewhat more rapidly than inclination would justify and see with our own eyes what the rising young city now contains. We find, first of all, an excellent water system. This is owned at the present time by Yost & Sons, purchased by them of W. D. Perkins, who in turn had bought the pioneer system started by Mr. Brackett. Mr. Brackett had secured on March 3, 1893, a franchise from the city council to put in a system of water works at the place. The system has been much enlarged and improved in recent years and not only furnishes an excellent supply of water but affords thorough fire protection. The water supply is drawn from springs upon the hill three-fourths of a mile from the city. Edmonds also possesses an electric light plant, which, when developed according to present plans, will furnish abundant light for both street and residence purposes.

We find that this ambitious young city has been for fifteen years incorporated as a city of the fourth class. Its birth into that order of cities took place in August, 1890, and the first officers were the following: Mayor, George Brackett; clerk, Frank Ashcraft; marshal, F. H. Darling; police judge, George P. Bartlett; street commissioner, James Ault; treasurer, T. C. Roscoe; councilmen, William Plumber, Wellington Smith, Peter Schreiber, Fred L. Brown and Captain W. H. Hamlin. In early times the council meetings were held in Brackett hall. At the present time the municipal building on Fifth street is used as Council Chamber. The present city officers are the following: Mayor, James Prady, city clerk, George M. Lyda; marshal, C. T. Roscoe; treasurer, W. H. Schumacher; street commissioner, Eric A. Wickland; councilmen, L. P. Arp, C. J. Carlson, Z. Howell, W. J. Rowe and Russell Mowat.

Among the other important public institutions is the Edmonds Chamber of Commerce, having a membership of fifty. Its president is Zopher Howell and secretary, Col. S. F. Street. This is a

very active organization and is accomplishing much for the city.

Taking up the general lines of business in Edmonds we may note that there is an active though not large agricultural community immediately surrounding it. As in most other cities of the sound the foremost business is wood and lumber. An enormous business is done in the handling of cord wood and shingle bolts. It is estimated by F. H. Darling that during the past fifteen years at least a quarter of a million dollars' worth of wood has passed over the Edmonds city dock. One boat alone, the Greyhound, has taken a hundred and twenty thousand dollars' worth of wood. This city wharf is now owned by a corporation consisting of A. M. Yost, S. J. Mothershead, George M. Bartlett, Samuel Foultnier and F. H. Darling, the last named being manager. This wharf has been extended from time to time until it now extends three hundred and fifty feet from shore. The steamers City of Everett and Telegraph have been making regular trips thrice daily to Edmonds from Seattle and Everett, though the Telegraph has been now transferred to the Columbia river.

The lumber and shingle business centering at Edmonds is of vast extent, embracing seven large mills, all of which manufacture shingles and several in addition saw lumber. These mills with their daily capacity are as follows: A. M. Yost & Sons, 70,000 shingles and 20,000 feet of lumber; Edmonds Shingle Mill, owned by Charles Peterson and Chris Anderson, 50,000 shingles; Western Shingle Company, 100,000 shingles; George H. Mowat & Company, 120,000 shingles; Mowat Lumber Company, 70,000 shingles and 70,000 feet of lumber; Keystone Mill Company, 100,000 shingles; James Brady, 70,000. Besides these lumbering establishments there are two others three miles distant which are tributary to Edmonds. These are the Echo Lake Shingle Mill and Lake McAleer Lumber Company.

In visiting Edmonds we find ourselves unusually fortunate in the matter of hotels, there being two uncommonly good ones, the Olympic View, managed by O. W. Johnson, and the Commercial, managed by A. Johnson. A journey through the town discloses to us a number of rustling business men, whose occupations and business may be summarized as follows: General merchandise stores, W. H. Griffith, Rasmus R. Konnerup, W. H. Schumacher; hardware stores, Edmonds Hardware Company, Adolph Cahen and Cyrus Drew, proprietors; blacksmiths, L. McBride, J. M. Kennedy; barbers, Ayling & Pursel; saddlery, Andrew Simondson; physicians, O. W. Schmidt, H. W. Hall; meat markets, Otto & Shank, Mothershead & Waddle; hay and feed store, George Hales; Edmonds Bakery, Henry Boshhart; notions and school supplies, J. C. Holmes; transfer and express, Ed Woodfield; drug store, H. C. Hansen; cigar factory, Fred L. Brown;

cigar store, L. C. Engle; real estate and insurance offices, Frederick L. Brown, Col. S. F. Street, Erben & Howell; plumbing shop, Zophis Konnerup; dentist, Dr. W. C. Mitlan.

There is a prosperous banking institution, the Bank of Edmonds, organized in January, 1905. This is a private bank, and the directors are J. N. Otto, O. W. Johnson, W. H. Schumacher and W. H. Phelps. W. H. Schumacher is president and W. H. Phelps cashier.

Edmonds is provided with excellent churches, the Catholic, Congregational, the Free Methodist and the Swedish Methodist. The first of these churches in organization and in building was the Congregational, organized in 1890 by Rev. O. L. Fowler. The present pastor is Rev. Frank T. Bentley. The Catholic congregation has just completed a new church building. Their pastor is Rev. Father O'Brien. The Free Methodists are led by Rev. J. F. Leise and worship in a church erected in 1898. The pastor of the Swedish Methodist is Rev. — Johnson, and this congregation also possesses a building, dedicated in 1904.

Edmonds is not lacking in that other essential of a well ordered community; to-wit, a newspaper. The Edmonds Review fills this indispensable need. This enterprising paper was founded in August, 1904, and is published every Friday by M. T. B. Hanna. In politics it is independent.

The fraternal organizations of Edmonds are the Edmonds lodge, No. 96, of the Odd Fellows, and the Crystal Rebekah lodge, No. 65; a lodge of the Woodmen; the Independent Order of Foresters, No. 69; and the A. O. U. W.; North Star, No. 69.

There remains only to speak of the public school system of the city, and we find, as we might expect of such a progressive community, that the town of Edmonds maintains a school system which may well be a source of gratification to its citizens. The Edmonds school, district number 15, was organized in 1884 with twelve pupils. It was then housed in a little building between Third and Fourth streets on a site now occupied by Dr. Hall, donated for the purpose by Mr. Brackett. Miss Box, of Tacoma, was the first teacher. In 1891 the Realty company led thereto mainly by the influence of Mr. Brackett, donated half a block to the district for a new school building. This was a very convenient and attractive building, for the purpose of erecting which the district issued bonds to the amount of ten thousand dollars. The building occupies a slightly spot and affords room for six grades. In addition to this main building there are three small buildings with one-room departments to provide for the increasing numbers of the district. The curriculum of the public school provides for a two-year high-school course. The enrollment of pupils for the last year was two hundred and ninety-one. The Meadowdale school is in charge of W. H. Cook; the Burleson



school of Miss Hattie Capton, and the Combine school is at the present writing awaiting an appointment. One item worth noting in connection with the schools of Edmonds is the fact that this district was the first in the county to adopt the free text-book system.

Edmonds has suffered but one fire of sufficient moment to require record, and this was on August 1, 1905. The loss was but six thousand dollars, with partial insurance.

#### LOWELL

Intimately associated with the metropolis of Snohomish county and partaking of many of the same advantages of location, as well as of the intelligent and progressive type of its population, is the beautiful little city of Lowell. Like so many of the other towns of western Washington the town of Lowell originated in the requirements of the logging business. The first location upon the site of the present city was effected in September, 1863, by Eugene D. Smith and Otis Wilson. Establishing there the pioneer logging camp of the Snohomish river, they also acquired squatters' rights to the claims of Frederick Dunbar and Burlington Brown. These men belonged to the class commonly denominated "squaw men" and made locations at that point in 1861. Dunbar's house was just behind the present Lowell wharf, while Brown's was nearly at the present site of the paper mill. Dunbar's claim was in Township 28 and Brown's in Township 29. The township line separating the two claims now passes almost through the center of the town.

The first attempt at any kind of a structure at that point, aside from those of the logging company, was made by Reuben Lowe about 1866. He put up a squaw dance hall on the Snohomish river. In 1870 Lowe, together with Martin Getchell, determined to secure the land originally squatted upon by Dunbar, Mr. Smith not having tried to file on the land. By a compromise Lowe was allowed to file a pre-emption claim and as soon as the patent was issued he sold the claim to Baker and Jameson, and from them Smith again in turn purchased the property.

While the contest over the ownership of the claim was in progress Mr. Smith established a store just back of the wharf and in front of the present Great Northern hotel. Mr. Smith erected that pioneer mercantile building in 1869 and soon after built the first wharf. In 1871 the postoffice was established and Mr. Smith appointed postmaster. This position he held for twenty-one consecutive years. The name of Lowell was applied by the department to the place at the request of Reuben Lowe, who was a native of Lowell, Massachusetts, and wished thus to perpetuate the name of his home town in his new western home.

The site upon which the new town was located is a somewhat hilly one, though with the beautiful Snohomish river conveniently at hand and navigable for steamboats of any ordinary size. The town was not platted until 1884. E. D. Smith and his wife, Margaret B. Smith, were the town-site proprietors and filed the plat. The surveying was done by William Jameson.

In 1874 Mr. Smith continued his building operations by erecting on the hillside back of the store a two-story frame building which became the first hotel in the place and was known as the Lowell hotel. This building is still standing. At about the same time Mr. Smith also erected a blacksmith shop. If we may be allowed to anticipate a little we may say that in 1889 Mr. Smith also erected the first saw-mill in the place.

The great activity of 1889 and 1890 resulted in a great growth in the little place and in 1890 and 1891 we find Mr. Smith again energetically engaged in building. His additional structures consisted of a wing to his store, a large warehouse, a new wharf and the Great Northern hotel. That hotel was for the time a very costly and elaborate affair, costing about fourteen thousand dollars. Messrs. Ingersoll and McDonald about the same time built a lodging house and a small grocery store.

The railroad known as the "Three S" road was built through Lowell in 1891 and a year later the town became the Pacific coast terminus of the Great Northern. The paper mill was built at about the same time, the supposition being that Lowell would be incorporated with Everett. This expectation has not been realized, however, for Lowell has always maintained a separate corporate existence and postoffice.

The paper mill just referred to is one of the most important enterprises of the place. There are about two hundred and twenty-five men and women constantly employed, and it may be said in fact that the industrial life of the town depends very largely upon this paper mill.

After the depressing influences of the period of the hard times had passed Lowell went on rapidly with increasing business and population and has now attained a population of about one thousand.

Lowell has both steamboat and railroad connections, together with a street-car line to Everett, and Snohomish. Located between Everett and Snohomish it can avail itself of the advantages of both the larger towns, while at the same time it conducts a surprisingly large amount of business with the population in its immediate vicinity.

The saw-mill erected by E. D. Smith in 1889 stood on the site of the present creosote factory. This mill had a capacity of sixty thousand feet of lumber, besides many laths and shingles; but in 1895 it was destroyed by fire, entailing a loss upon its owner of seventy-five thousand dollars. A new mill was erected upon the same location by Messrs.

Foley, Adams and Crosby. The new mill had a capacity of twenty-five thousand feet per day, but it too was burned in 1898.

The creosote factory, to which reference was made, was built by the Puget Sound Creosote Company, of which P. F. Dundon is the principal owner. The first structure for the creosote factory met with the same fate that had befallen the saw-mills, but has recently been followed by another plant located upon the same spot by successors of the Puget Sound Creosote Company.

Turning again from present conditions to the records of the past and glancing at the history of education in Lowell we find that the pioneer school was established in 1872. There were only six pupils, and they met in a little vacant building belonging to Mr. Smith, at the foot of the Main street of to-day. The first teacher was Mrs. Hercanus Blackman. In 1880 Mr. Smith gave the land on which to build a new school building located on what is now Second street. In 1892 the present elegant school building was erected at a cost of twenty-three thousand dollars.

Lowell has but one church edifice, and this was built in 1890 by means of public subscription as a union church. It was used then, as it still continues to be used, by the Methodist and Congregational denominations.

Mr. Smith, whom we have seen to be the pioneer in so many enterprises in Lowell, also established the water works in the early nineties. He transferred his rights to this property to the Everett Improvement Company, which now supplies the town. The company is at present engaged in installing hydrants for fire protection and otherwise improving the water system.

The paper mill is the great source of the business prosperity of Lowell. This enterprise was steadfastly maintained throughout the period of the hard times and thereby did much to sustain the industrial activity of the place. A similar character of stability has pertained to the saw-mill, logging camps, lime industry, creosote works, and the business enterprises in general of the place, and this has given a feeling of confidence on the part of the people which has been of the highest value in the progress of the town.

Lowell has been comparatively free from disasters by flood and flame, though by no means entirely preserved from losses by fire. The most serious of these was the destruction of the saw-mills and creosote plant to which reference has already been made. In addition to that we find record of a fire on the 24th of July, 1893, which destroyed five wooden buildings on Second street. The buildings destroyed were the grocery store of Tuttech Brothers, the dwellings of Mrs. Samuel Holland and H. Harmon, the Holland House, owned by Mrs. Alice Holland, and the old school building. By vigorous effort the fire was confined to these five build-

ings, but if it had passed beyond their limits it would almost certainly have taken the entire lower part of the town. In April of 1901 there was another fire which resulted in the burning of a warehouse and store building belonging to Buckley & Company. The loss, though being quite considerable, was almost entirely covered by insurance.

Lowell has never become an incorporated city. Although so near Everett as to be somewhat of a suburb to the larger place it has maintained a separate individuality which seems likely to continue for some time to come.

#### ARLINGTON

Near the confluence of the Skykomish and the Snoqualmie rivers, on a magnificent natural town site, is the rapidly growing town of Monroe. Somewhat similarly situated near the forks of the two branches of the Stillaguamish, on an equally magnificent natural town site is Arlington, one of the best and most progressive little cities in all the sound country. The two towns named are analogous in several respects, the most noticeable of which is that in the last two or three years they have each enjoyed a most remarkable growth, the one multiplying its population by five, the other by two.

In the pioneer days of any community the chief highways of transportation are the rivers and streams, hence the lands along the banks of these are the first settled and pioneer trade centers are necessarily riparian.

Arlington came into existence as a result of the building of the railroad, yet it stands practically on the same spot it would have occupied had it been built at an earlier date; when the streams determined the location of towns. It thus enjoys about all the advantages of situation which an inland town can have, its waterways penetrating far into the forest and furnishing a cheap means of transporting shingle and saw timber to its mills, while the railroad gives it for its finished product easy access to the markets of the world.

For a number of years there were two ambitious towns near the confluence of the North and South forks of the Stillaguamish, Haller City and Arlington, and although it must have been plain to everyone that the two must some day become one, if either amounted to anything, yet there was a spirited and at times bitter rivalry between them. Haller City was a little the older of the twain. Its first store was started about 1888 by Tvette & Johnson. During the summer of 1889, A. L. Blair, of Stanwood, started a movement for the opening of a road from Silvana to "The Forks," and the loggers and others, tired of the exorbitant charges of Indians for canoe freighting, gave the scheme their hearty support and co-operation. The result was that the road was very soon an accomplished fact. Mr.



Blair brought the first load over it with an ox team. So great was the demand for goods, that this pioneer freighter kept two yoke of oxen going almost continuously that summer, while Bert Crawford ran a tri-weekly wagon stage and did some freighting with horses.

In the fall of 1889, the White House hotel was built in Haller City by Lee Rogers and Al. Dinsmore, and this with Tvete & Johnson's store and Al. Gifford's logging camp constituted Haller City, while just across the river was the Likens blacksmith shop. This development had come in anticipation of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern railroad, whose preliminary survey had been made. Late that fall the railroad company gave earnest of its intention to push ahead by sending a camp of men to clear the right of way, and on the 13th of June, 1890, the construction train reached the site of Arlington. The first freight train came on the 23d of July.

It was in 1890, that Arlington proper, as distinguished from Haller City, had its start. The man who platted the latter town was Maurice, son of the well-known military man, Granville O. Haller. Maurice Haller had acquired the land for this purpose from one John Irving, who had secured it from Lou. Smith, the man to whom it had been conveyed by United States patent. While the town was yet in its early infancy, Maurice Haller was accidentally drowned, and his town-site interests passed to three persons, by whom they were conveyed to three others, namely, Theodore Haller, a brother of Maurice, Simon Rumph and a Swede of the name of Andrud. From them, the title passed, in 1892, to Charles B. Hills, of Seattle, who still has it, A. L. Blair being his agent.

Had Maurice Haller lived, the history of Haller City might have been different in several important respects from what it now is; possibly the rival town might have been platted as an addition to it, doing away with all strife and jealousy. As it was, Earl & McLeod, who were contractors on the railroad, bought forty acres from Al. Gifford and platted a new town site, to which they gave the name of Arlington. Between it and the Haller City town site was a forty-acre tract, held by two rival claimants, Thomas McMann, and a man named Stephens. The unsettled condition of this land made it impossible for the two towns to grow together and become one during the early days, and the inevitable struggle for prizes soon had its inception. Both wanted the railway depot, of course. It could not be located half way between them on account of the Stephens-McMann dispute, hence a struggle for its possession was inevitable. Arlington won. The next difficulty was over the location of the schoolhouse. The same cause was operative (and perhaps there were other causes) to prevent an amicable agreement, and the outcome was the division of the district, so that each might have its

own school. As a result both towns were deprived, for several years, of the first class educational advantages they might otherwise have had. Fortunately this error was eventually corrected by the reuniting of the two districts, when at last the towns wisely decided to come together.

At first Haller City grew more rapidly than its rival. Before the close of 1890, two saloons had been started with lunch rooms in connection; A. L. Blair had put up a shed for the accommodation of teams, furnishing grain and hay; the town-site company had built a saw-mill, Ed. Walker had built the present Walker house, a large four-story building, Teagar's drug store had been started, L. B. Roe had put in a four-story hotel, W. J. Brounly had a meat market and the Times newspaper had come up from Stanwood and established itself in the cabin, which had been Lou. Smith's pioneer home. A number of residences had also been built.

The first business in Arlington was the Stillaguamish Star, which sent forth its first issue on the 9th day of August, 1890. Thomas Moran, however, had an "eating tent," where meals might be obtained, but the man without his blankets must go to Haller City for lodging, or make himself as comfortable as possible in a hollow stump. Two days later than the Star, the store of Earl & McLeod began business, though its building was not completed and the shelving was not all in. Next came F. P. Bonney's saloon, and a little later the first meal was served in Thomas Moran's handsome three-story hotel, "The Arlington." That same fall John Z. Jones opened a general merchandise store, Hill & Moran, a hardware store and McMillan & Rideout and E. K. Molden restaurants. The first daily mail enjoyed by the settlers of the upper Stillaguamish came with the establishment of the Arlington postoffice November 29, 1890. The volume of business done in Arlington during the first five months of its existence was relatively very great. "The total amount," says the Snohomish Sun in its special edition of January, 1891, "foots up to almost fifty-seven thousand dollars, nearly seventy-five per cent. of it being spot cash. In addition to this the railroad company has done an almost equal amount of business at the Arlington station, the ticket sales amounting to \$4,031, while the freight receipts ran up to \$47,438.71,—a total of \$51,460.71, and a grand total for the first five months of Arlington's existence of \$108,500, in round numbers. \* \* \* There is now being put in here a shingle mill with a capacity of 45,000 a day and a saw-mill with a capacity of 20,000 feet a day.

\* \* \* Arlington has three miles of finely graded streets, the work all being paid for by the owners of the town site."

Before the hard times came both Haller City and Arlington made a very rapid growth, the population of the two in 1893 being about five hundred. The

McMann-Stephens contest was eventually decided by the former's buying the latter out; hence the barrier which separated Arlington and Haller City was removed, and the way opened for their manifest destiny,—ultimate reunion. They remained apart, however, until the return of good times in 1897, when some of the principal business houses of Haller City moved to Arlington, among the number being Teagar's drug store.

The financial depression of 1893-6 did not cause stagnation in Arlington as in many other towns of the Northwest. The development of these years was relatively slow, to be sure, but it was unceasing and substantial. In February, 1897, under the head, "A Lively Town," the Snohomish Tribune had the following to say regarding it:

"Arlington, so say the S. & I. train men, is the liveliest station on the line; and indeed the fresh, white lumber of new buildings as it glistens in the sun does give the town a singularly industrious air. Kelley & Company's saw-mill, is almost its only manufacturing industry, but Arlington is becoming recognized more as a social and commercial center for the smaller places around it. \* \* \*

Quite a number of new buildings went up last summer, and several more are now in progress. Mr. McGilligan has a fine dwelling house well under way, and on the hill back of the town is the new Catholic church, which will soon be ready for dedication.

"Strolling along its one short sidewalk, the visitor meets with many lumbermen and mill men from stations north and south, as well as ranchers from far up and down the river; and for no reason apparent to the casual observer, the little town seems to prosper amid the general depression of the times."

It is needless to state that the town, which had made progress during the period of financial stringency, forged ahead with increased momentum, when the sun of prosperity once more illumined the heavens. It received a slight check in 1899, however, when, on the morning of July 29th, the shingle department of the Arlington Lumber Company's plant was destroyed by fire, together with the mill office, the residence of A. Gifford, the boarding house and Kranshoff's and Kennedy's blacksmith shops. As these buildings were in the heart of the city, it was with some difficulty that the fire was kept from spreading to other blocks. The mill was valued at eight thousand dollars, and was only insured to the extent of one thousand dollars. The lessee, W. R. Sutherland, to whom the stock belonged, estimated his loss at five thousand dollars less fifteen hundred dollars insurance.

Belief was current at the time that a logger named Murphy, who entered the mill about midnight in an intoxicated condition, was cremated in this fire. Several persons heard shrill screams soon after the alarm was sounded and this circumstance, together with the disappearance of Murphy,

were thought to argue that he had met a terrible fate.

According to the United States census of 1900, there were 852 people in Arlington. It must be remembered, however, that at that time the town was not incorporated; its limits were not defined and the enumerator had a wide latitude in judging how much should be included in his report. It is said that, being interested in booming the town as much as possible, he made the most of his opportunity.

This must have been true, for although Arlington continued to grow steadily during the ensuing three years, the enumeration made in 1903, for the purpose of incorporation, showed a population of only 800, within the proposed corporate limits. These included Haller City. Taking this enumeration as substantially accurate, and there is no reason to doubt its accuracy, the population of Arlington has more than doubled in the past two years for a recent school census shows that the people now living in Arlington number about one thousand seven hundred.

The present industrial and commercial development of the town may be seen from a list of its business establishments and business men. Its general stores at this writing are those of Johnson & Wick, Funk & Law, N. K. Tvette, John Z. Jones, G. W. Wallsted, C. C. Brown; confectionery and cigar stores, G. F. Heiss, John Woods & Company, Allen Brothers, Vanderhoof & Smith; bakeries G. T. Wallsted, Mrs. M. E. Crotser; bowling alley, J. F. Wood & Company; drug stores, the Owl, J. B. Riley, proprietor, the Arlington Drug Company's and Mrs. M. C. Teagar's; department store, Peterson Brothers; gents' furnishing goods and shoes, Chris Duer; hardware, the Moran Hardware Company, Allen Hardware and Plumbing Company, plumbers, Hoover & Dunn; jewelry, P. F. Larsen, the Kay Jewelry Company and D. S. Pruitt, the last mentioned dealing also in groceries; furniture, G. W. Mayberry and Thomas Moran, the latter carrying it in connection with his hardware; harness and saddlery, S. H. Preston, K. Jespersen; racket goods and wall paper; Mrs. F. W. Price; livery, Arlington Livery & Transfer Company, Chadburn & Archer; hotels, Walker House, Thomas Dorgan, proprietor, the Commercial, O. L. Allen, the Arlington, Fred English, the White House Café, Joseph Britton, the Grand Central, Mrs. Minnie Kinyon, the Evergreen, Frank Miller, and the Twin City, H. Bremer; photograph galleries, L. Kirk and J. E. Asplund; blacksmith shops, Frank Kranskoff, J. W. Gales; barber shops, George Mayberry, E. C. Pantzke; meat markets, the Snohomish Grocery Company's, the Daisy, W. J. Brounty & Son, proprietors, the City, George Murphy, proprietor; Arlington carpet weaver, C. M. McCaulley; Arlington State Bank, C. E. Bingham, president, A. E. Holland, vice-president, R. S. Bloss, cashier; the Arlington Commission Company; bicycle repair



shop, L. B. Thomas, proprietor; lumber yards, the Arlington Lumber Company and the Williams Lumber Company; restaurants, the Two Jacks, the Seattle Chop House; millinery, Miss Kate Pearl, Mrs. C. C. Brown, Mrs. H. Townsend; tailor shops, Paul Hoppe, M. Ferris; carriage store, Jasper Sill; shingle and saw-mills within and in the vicinity, Lincoln Mill Company, Smith Brothers, proprietors, Brown & Koontz, the Arlington Shingle Company, L. A. Wheeler, president; the Verd Cedar Company, William Verd, proprietor; the Arlington Lumber Company, Albert Brown, manager; the American Red Cedar Shingle Company; the Arlington Water & Light Company, Crippen & Mescher, proprietors; the Arlington Laundry Company's steam laundry; I. C. Peterson's turning and carpenter shop; creamery and cold storage, the Arlington Co-operative Association; Thomas Jensen, president, W. O. New, manager; the Valley Gem Dairy & Bottling Works, C. H. Wrage; postmaster, C. H. Jones; newspaper, the Arlington Times, C. L. Marsh, editor and proprietor. There are also eleven saloons in Arlington. Its professional men include physicians, Drs. J. E. Phelps, E. M. Adams, W. F. Oliver, E. Mohrmann; graduate nurse, Margrathe Mohrmann; dentists, E. K. Adams, E. W. Turner; lawyers, L. N. Jones, E. N. Livermore. Its dealers in real estate are A. L. Blair, Jones & Toles and Brumby Brothers & Hudson, and C. L. Marsh is a regularly appointed United States land commissioner.

The churches that have been established in Arlington are the Methodist Episcopal, Rev. Charles A. Owens, pastor; Free Methodist, Rev. G. W. Escher; Norwegian-Lutheran, Rev. — Dale; Baptist, Rev. J. J. Ticker, and the Catholic, with no resident pastor, but supplied by Father O'Brien, of Snohomish. Local lodges or camps of the following fraternities have been organized and are being maintained, namely, the A. O. U. W., D. of H., M. W. A., W. O. W., Women of Woodcraft, I. O. O. F., Rebekahs, A. F. & A. M., O. E. S., Modern Brotherhood of America, the Fraternal Brotherhood and the F. of A. The shingle weavers and engineers have unions, and the Women's Christian Temperance Union and the Loyal Temperance League each maintain local organizations in the town.

The most important event in the recent history of Arlington was the building in 1900 and 1901 of the Arlington-Darrington branch railroad, about twenty-eight miles long. The only trains being run over the road at this writing are tri-weekly accommodation trains, which are not specially satisfactory to passengers, yet the road is developing a magnificent section of county along the north fork, bringing its wealth of lumber and shingles to the market of the world, and encouraging the development of its great agricultural possibilities and causing a great influx of population, all of which is more or less tributary to Arlington. It is also lending en-

couragement to the development of the Darrington copper producing belt, which, if indications are to be trusted, has a grand destiny in store for it.

With a splendid site, magnificent natural drainage, great tributary wealth of timber and agriculture and mines, a progressive people, a record of past achievement of which it has cause to be proud, the young town of Arlington looks out upon the future with confidence that it is destined to occupy no second place among the inland towns of northwestern Washington.

#### MONROE

It would be difficult to imagine a more sightly location for a town than that occupied by Monroe. Near it is the spot named by the early settlers, "Park Place," because of its park-like beauty, and the site of the present town is scarcely inferior in natural attractiveness to that so justly celebrated from the earliest times. Indeed, Park Place may reasonably be considered a part of Monroe, though not included in the corporate limits, for the semi-rural, semi-urban homes, which are a prominent characteristic of Monroe, extend all the way to Park Place, making the two a unit in fact, if not in law. Not content with bestowing transcendent beauty upon this favored spot, Nature, in her partiality to it, gave also the elements of wealth with a lavish hand. The statement has been made that if Monroe were considered the center of a circle, with a radius ten miles long, more natural resources would be included than in a circle of like area described about any other town in the state. However this may be, it is certain that the natural wealth tributary to Monroe is indeed great. Situated in the celebrated Forks country not far from the confluence of the Skykomish and Snoqualmie rivers, it is the natural trading point for the splendid valleys of these waterways, valleys rich in timber, rich in agricultural achievements and still richer in agricultural possibilities. It also enjoys the trade of Woods creek, another transcendently rich section, and of course has a right to its share of the trade of the Snohomish valley. While Monroe is certainly not to be classed with those temporary towns which depend entirely upon the timber and disappear as soon as the work of the logger and the mill man is done, its rapid development during the past few years has been due to the great activity in the lumbering industry. So very abundant is the timber contiguous to it, that even were this its only resource, it would have assurance of a long life, but the demands of the multitudinous manufacturing population which must some day establish itself around this gateway to the Pacific will cause the splendid agricultural possibilities of its tributary bottom lands to be developed to the utmost, giving it assurance of immortality as a town.

At least as early as 1878, the desirableness of Park Place as a site for a town was appreciated, and it is said that some efforts were made by Salem Woods to start one there. Little resulted from these efforts, however, for J. A. Vanasdlen tells us that when he came in October, 1889, a saloon, which had been maintained there previously, was closed, and that there were only two small buildings in the place. Mr. Vanasdlen brought with him a stock of general merchandise, starting the first store. In 1890 he secured the establishment of a postoffice, to which the name "Monroe" was applied and of which he continued to be master for the ensuing seven years. In the fall of 1889 came also Ladd & Elliott, who opened a large hotel and a saloon. The next business was the blacksmith shop of George Beaton, established in the spring of 1890, about which time the town site was platted.

The development of 1891 consisted of a small grocery store of J. W. Halvert, the butcher shop of Shannahan & Chitwood; the hotel of John Johnson, and a large public hall building, while about one mile below town C. Dubuque & Son built and began operating what is now known as the Stocker saw-mill. Here the growth of Park Place was arrested by the location of the Great Northern railway, which passed about a mile from the town, making it evident that the location of the business part must be changed.

Mr. Vanasdlen, who was the first, at least in later times, to locate in the old town, was also the first to move to the new site. He and John Stretch platted what was known as Tye City, so named after the man who he says was the real locating engineer of the Great Northern, though John F. Stevens is usually credited with having accomplished that task. Tye City was platted on Mr. Stretch's homestead, now the northeastern part of Monroe. Its name has fallen into disuse, while the name of the old town and the first postoffice survives. Mr. Stretch tells us that the name of the railroad station originally was Wales, but that the name "Monroe" was substituted on his solicitation. The next building after Vanasdlen's to move to the railroad was Elliott Brothers' saloon; then John Brady bought and moved the pioneer blacksmith shop, which is still in use. The Independent Order of Odd Fellows purchased the old hall building and brought it to the new town, where it was utilized for lodge and social purposes until destroyed by fire. John Johnson also moved his hotel building, that which is now occupied by the First and Last Chance saloon. The last building to be moved was placed in the new town about five years ago.

In the meantime, new buildings were being erected continuously until the depression of 1893 and subsequent years caused a pause in general development and progress. Though Monroe revived as did almost all other towns in the sound country,

as soon as good times came, its population in the fall of 1902, when it incorporated, was only 300 persons. A year or two before it had suffered severely from a fire, supposed to be of incendiary origin, which started under the roof of the I. O. O. F. hall, and did not stay its ravages until the whole of the main business block, the one numbered forty-one on the Monroe Land & Improvement Company's plat, was in ashes. A complete list of the losses cannot be attempted here, but the principal ones were: Independent Order of Odd Fellows, \$3,000 to \$4,000; Henry Dennis, \$800 or \$1,000; J. E. Dolloff, \$6,000 or \$7,000; H. M. Treadwell, \$2,000; B. L. Monck, \$3,000, insurance \$1,000; E. F. Welburn, \$1,000; John Brady, \$2,000; Lot Wilbur, of Snohomish, \$800 to \$1,000; George Mack, \$3,000; W. R. Pearsall, \$1,000. Slight losses were also sustained by persons in other blocks. Mr. Vanasdlen's three buildings were scorched, the loss being \$116, fully covered by insurance.

The destroyed buildings were speedily replaced, mostly by the men who sustained the losses, but the I. O. O. F. located their fine new hall building in another block nearby.

Since Monroe was incorporated very late in 1902, it has multiplied its population by five. The people will not admit that there has been any boom, but contend that all this growth is the legitimate result of developments in the rich timber lands contiguous and in agriculture. Monroe's population is conservatively estimated at fifteen hundred within the corporation limits, while in the immediate vicinity of the town are at least a thousand more.

The main occupations of the people in the country immediately tributary are lumbering and farming, the former business having the ascendancy at present. The manufacturing establishments in the vicinity are those of Stephens Brothers, incorporated, producers of rough and dressed lumber, shingles, sash and doors, moldings, etc., E. Milton Stephens, president, Elmer E. Stephens, vice-president, B. F. Bird, secretary; the Monroe Water & Light Company, A. H. Buck, president; the Monroe Mill Company, S. A. Buck, president; August Holmquist, shingle manufacturer; W. E. Stocker, lumber and shingle manufacturer; John Johnson, lumber manufacturer.

Many of the farmers are engaged in the production of milk for the two creameries of Monroe, namely, Weinstein & Company's, Charles Hanson, manager, and the Monroe Creamery, W. E. Bartholomew, proprietor. The reputation of the Forks country, in which Monroe is situated, for the production of berries and small fruits has long been established. Adjoining the town is a berry farm of some fifty-five acres, while within and around it are many small tracts on which raspberries, blackberries, strawberries, etc., may be seen growing in great perfection and abundance. It is highly probable that in future, when the development of the



sound country shall demand it, this entire region will be devoted almost exclusively to small fruits. The population it will then sustain will number many thousands.

One of the institutions in which Monroe takes special pride is its annual district fair, which last year was held late in August. Under the head of "Welcome," its president and directors wrote, in their published premium list for 1904, the following:

"The pride that the citizens of Monroe and its neighborhood and the directors feel in this little fair, using that term in its endearing, not its diminutive sense, is such a sentiment as binds communities closer, unifies their action, rejoices in every one's achievement, and teaches that the success of one is the prosperity of all. We take honest pride in the belief that our town of Monroe and vicinity will appear to visitors of both occasions to have made a greater and more permanent growth since the first local fair a year ago than any other place in Snohomish county. Nor is the reason for that growth for from immediate view; the very situation and environment of the town is its capital stock, paid up non-assessable, open to all who will with honest work or honest capital draw upon it, and over and above all, stock incapable of diversion, not subject to graft. We welcome impartially all who come. To those on pleasure bent we promise a good time; to the merely curious much that will interest; to those with the more serious thought of location or investment, food for earnest consideration.

Besides those already mentioned, the established businesses of Monroe are as follows: Monroe State Bank, E. M. Stephens, president, A. J. Agnew, vice-president, C. L. Lawry, cashier; Stephens Hospital, Dr. L. L. Stephens, proprietor; hotels, Hotel Pearsall, R. J. Stretch, proprietor; the Washington, Mrs. I. Van Horn, the Hotel Monroe, J. L. Wallace, Hotel Northern, Mrs. Emma Bell; real estate, J. A. Vanasden, E. T. Bascom; the Monroe Land Company, S. E. Tallman & Son, J. McKean, town-site agent; general stores, P. Sjostrom, Monroe Clothing Company, Harry Weller, manager, Charles Knosher & Brother, Warner & Harris, J. E. Dolloff & Company, Moody's Racket, Sherman J. Moody, proprietor, also another racket store; drug stores, E. A. Roberts and W. E. Mansfield; the Monroe Furniture store, J. A. Vanasden and Nellis Francis, proprietors; shoe stores, Prescott & Company and the Monroe Shoe Store, Mrs. Wilma Cedergreen, proprietor; C. E. Ritchie, jeweler; barber shops, Mrs. Tillie Hewitt, the Pioneer, H. J. Dennis, proprietor, H. A. Barnhart, the latter mentioned also a dealer in jewelry; Monroe Livery, Feed and Sale Stable, J. P. Joos, proprietor, Metropolitan Livery and Feed Stable, B. J. Dougherty, meat market, Charles F. Elwell; millinery, Mrs. M. E. Holcomb; Monroe Hardware Company, Monck & Evans, proprietors; confectionery, tobacco and stationery, A.

B. Spraw & Company; stationery, Thomas W. Stranger; confectionery, cigars and notions, W. R. Pearsall; W. D. Bruce, cigars and tobacco; wholesale and retail dealers in meats, groceries, and farm implements, Bruhn & Henry, Inc.; restaurants, Olympia Café, Monroe restaurant, Charles E. Cunningham, proprietor, and two others; the Mercer blacksmithing and repairing shop; Andrews & Sons, blacksmithing and repairing; the Pioneer Cyclery; A. Strandberg, shoemaker; Bradley Williams, contracting painters and paper hangers; tailors, James Holmes, John Veith; Star bakery and grocery; A. H. Lemon, dealer in wood, coal, brick, cement, etc.; Roberts Brothers, manufacturers of ice cream and dealers in ice; Monroe bakery, J. P. Schmitt, proprietor; carpenter shop, John Harris; Joseph Dennis, pioneer drayman; Andrew Lindquist, building contractor; J. E. Stirton, contracting carpenter; photograph gallery, D. W. Funk, now leased to the Rigby sisters; second-hand store, J. H. Hoffer; James Farmer, builder and plasterer; Monroe hand laundry, John Uhey, proprietor; plumbing and tin-smithing, J. T. MacKenzie; postmaster, R. H. Stapleton; veterinary surgeon, G. L. Wainwright; harnessmaker, E. H. Nims; saloons, Bank Liquor store, J. L. Wallace, proprietor, Rainier, W. C. White, proprietor, Olympia bar, Peter Suhl, proprietor, Horseshoe, Malone & Donovan, proprietors, First and Last Chance, Charles Dickson, proprietor, Gardell & Bloom; newspapers, Monroe Monitor, E. C. Bissell, publisher, Washington Transcript, G. W. Head, publisher; dentist, Dr. R. S. Stryker; physicians, Drs. L. L. Stephens and Harry K. Lum; attorneys, L. C. Whitney and E. T. Bascom.

One church, the Methodist Episcopal, W. J. Rule, pastor, has established itself in the town, and there are a number of fraternities, including the K. O. T. M., L. O. T. M., I. O. O. F., Rebekahs, M. W. A., I. O. G. T., and F. of A. Monroe has excellent common and high school facilities.

The town was incorporated late in 1902. It enjoys city water, electric lights, and other advantages which it could not have without incorporation. Its municipal interests are at present in the keeping of the following officers: Mayor, W. J. Williams; councilman, P. W. Anderson, R. J. Stretch, B. L. Monck, E. Milton Stephens, W. C. White; clerk, E. C. Bissell; treasurer, E. A. Roberts; marshal, E. P. Shipp; attorney, L. C. Whitney; police judges, William Sawyer and John A. Swett.

#### GRANITE FALLS

Situated on the Monte Cristo branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, at its point of entrance into the rich upper Stillaguamish river valley and located on the narrow plateau dividing that valley from the Pilchuck on the south, Granite Falls occupies a commanding position as a commercial center. While these valleys are not of great area, when fully devel-

oped they will support a large farming community and in the meantime their timber is a great producer of wealth. Their minerals have already been so energetically exploited as to give the district an important position among those of the Northwest. From the West the trade of both valleys for many miles around comes to Granite Falls. The land is similar to that at Arlington, especially adapted for dairying and gardening. Recently a \$4,500 bridge was built over the Stillaguamish a mile below town, bringing the Jorden country with its well known farms and zinc properties into close communication with the city.

The geological survey gives the town's altitude as 396 feet and that of Mount Pilchuck, ten miles east, as just a trifle over a mile. The valley of the Stillaguamish is much lower than that of the Pilchuck. It is interesting to note that the beautiful, noble waterfall of the former stream, from which the town derives its name, lies about a mile and a half up the river and is about to be transformed by the corporation which owns it into a great power producer.

Long before there were any white settlements on the Stillaguamish-Pilchuck plateau the neck of land embracing the town site was known as the "portage" among Indians and pioneers. It lies between the waters of the county's largest rivers, the Pilchuck being a branch of the Snohomish. In 1884 the first actual settlers arrived, William M. Turner and F. P. Kistner, the former coming first. Turner took for his claim the southwest quarter of Section 18, Township 30 north, Range 7 east, and Kistner took the quarter section adjoining on the south. A year later W. H. Davis took the piece west of Kistner's and in 1886 Robert Wright homesteaded the quarter adjoining Turner on the west and Davis on the north. At that time these places were covered in part by forest, in part by a large "burn," the latter giving it an added attraction for settlers.

When the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern came through Snohomish county in 1889, these settlers, together with a few who had joined them, loggers and trappers, secured a post-office, John L. Sneath becoming the first postmaster. The mail was carried over occasionally from Getchell. In August, 1890, deeming the little settlement then ripe for local commerce, Mark Swinnerton, of Marysville, established a store on Kistner's homestead, near the junction of the four original claims, or a few yards beyond the schoolhouse on what is now the main street of the town. T. K. Robe erected the building.

The next step in the town's progress was the platting of the site. Eighteen blocks were laid out, twelve on Wright's land and six on the Davis place. Although the recorded plat, dated August 4, 1891, bears the names of Henry W. and Abbie D. Davis and Robert Wright, S. W. Holland and T. K. Robe were the real promoters of the town. In 1891, also, George C. Monroe put in a grocery store and a few

months later work was begun by James Roycroft on the Granite Falls hotel, a two-story frame structure. It was completed and opened before the railroad builders reached the place. Blackman Brothers, late in the fall of 1891, erected a tie mill near the town for the purpose of supplying the Everett & Monte Cristo road. Later, in 1893, they built a large saw-mill and shingle plant at Blackman's lake, but unfortunately these important industries were destroyed by fire a year later. The railroad reached the town October 16, 1892, and the following spring, a station was established. During this period of construction work, Granite Falls became a bustling, populous camp.

Swinnerton was succeeded in 1892 by Anderson & Davis, the former of whom shortly acquired the property, erected the town's pioneer shingle mill, a double block, and organized the Granite Falls Manufacturing and Mercantile Company. T. K. Robe kept a store for a time in 1893. His building began to be used about 1895 by Dr. Frank Chappell as a drug store. In the spring of 1897 Percy Parminter built a double block shingle mill a short distance east of town and in 1898 he established the little store which has since developed into B. E. Chappell's large mercantile house, having passed into the latter's hands in 1902. J. H. Boyd and T. K. Robe also entered business in 1898 at Granite Falls, the former succeeding the mercantile company. That concern had actually closed its doors for several weeks during the hard times, leaving the settlement without a business house. Boyd sold to Morgan & Goodrich a few years later, and subsequently this firm became the present Granite Falls Mercantile Company. T. K. Robe and George Whitcher also operated a store during the latter nineties.

In 1900 the town had perhaps fifty or sixty people, Boyd's and Palminter's general stores, Dr. Chappell's drug and hardware store, the post-office, railroad station and four tributary shingle mills; Palminter's, Shafer Brothers' on the Pilchuck, Swartz & Stacey's east of town, and Anderson's pioneer mill, which had been removed to what is now Sobey. A general awakening came with the opening of the century. Settlers invaded the forest to commence the hewing out of homes, miners came in numbers to bring to light the mineral treasures of the district, lumbermen attacked the heavy timber, installing mills for the manufacture of lumber and shingles, and to supply all and handle the growing commerce came merchants, tradesmen and professional men. For four years, beginning with 1900, the population of Granite Falls has doubled each twelve-month,—a remarkable growth, yet a substantial one justified by the resources of the region. It has become a town of first importance on the Monte Cristo line and is undoubtedly one of the best small cities in the country.

The pioneer school of Granite Falls was opened in Robert Wright's old cabin, half a mile northwest



of town, and was taught by Miss Eva Andrus. After two terms there, the school was removed, in 1889, to a temporary shack house erected on the site of the present building. Mr. Kistner having donated a block of land there to the district. When Holland became the owner of the place, he confirmed the title to district No. 21. Charles Gregory first taught this school. The present school-house was erected in 1893 at a cost of \$2,600 and to it an "L" has recently been added, doubling its size. The district, embracing thirty-six square miles, also had another school-house at Sobey's mill, known as the Outlook school.

Granite Falls also maintains two thriving church organizations, the Congregational and the Catholic, both of which have substantial church homes. The former was established five years ago and practically since its inception has been under the able charge of Rev. Campbell W. Bushnell. The Catholics erected their church building in 1903. They are ministered to at intervals by a priest from Snohomish.

The fraternal spirit is strong in the town. Three years ago, in the summer of 1902, the Modern Woodmen erected at a cost of \$2,000, a combination hall and opera house, and next year the Odd Fellows expect to put up a \$5,000 building suited to the same purposes. The societies and lodges of the town are as follows: Modern Woodmen of America, Royal Neighbors, Woodmen of the World, Women of Woodcraft, I. O. O. F., Rebakahs, Foresters of America, Court of Honor, Independent Order of Good Templars, Order of Lions, Shingle Weavers' Union, G. A. R., and the Women's Relief Corps.

July 25, 1903, the Granite Falls Post was started in the town by Niles & Moore. Two years later it came into the possession of its present proprietors, Frank Niles and R. G. Messner, the former being its editor. The Post is a most worthy little paper which enjoys the full respect and patronage of the community.

The city is soon to have an electric light plant, to be installed in connection with a new shingle mill by O. Lewis, of Snohomish. A franchise has been granted and at this writing poles are being set.

November 8, 1903, Granite Falls became a city of the fourth class. Its first officers were: Mayor, B. E. Chappell; councilmen, J. H. Fox, J. G. Luckey, D. I. Carpenter, L. H. Messner and W. H. Earl; clerk, C. T. Smith; treasurer, Dr. Frank Chappell; marshal, L. A. Clinton. The present corps of city officials are as follows: Mayor, D. I. Carpenter; clerk, C. T. Smith; treasurer, Dr. Frank Chappell; marshal, L. E. Luckey; councilmen, Dan Ashe, A. S. Critse, Emil Mongraine, William Fredregill, and C. E. Willoughby. The Robe building adjoining the post-office is occupied as a city hall.

There are nearly a dozen mills in and around Granite Falls. Robe & Menzel operate a modern plant, just south of town, erected in 1902, consisting of a saw-mill with a daily output of 30,000 to 40,-

000 feet, planing mill and lath factory. Of shingle mills there are eight: Sobey Manufacturing Company, a mile and a half west; Chappell Shingle Company, a mile north; Sullivan Brothers, two and a half miles west; Fred Johnson, three miles west; Sobey Manufacturing Company, a mile south; Ewald Brothers, two miles east; Swartz & Stacy, three miles east and the Best Shingle Company, three miles northeast, all large establishments. Besides these, the Lane Logging Company operates a camp five miles down the valley, employing forty or fifty men, and the Starr Logging Company is opening an immense camp three miles northwest, which will use two miles of steam railway and employ one hundred and fifty men.

Only a mile and a half east of town, directly on the railroad, lies the well known Wayside copper property, one of Snohomish county's few producing mines. Between forty and fifty men are employed in its operation.

A list of the business men and establishments of the present town would include the following: The Commercial Bank, J. B. Gibbons, cashier, established in June, 1905; the Granite Falls Post; general stores, Granite Falls Mercantile Company, of which J. L. Shumway is president, E. L. Knapp vice-president, and F. R. Morgan secretary-treasurer; Granite Falls Co-Operative Union, F. P. Anderson manager; dry goods and groceries, B. E. Chappell, William Harding & Company; hotels, Commercial, W. H. Earl proprietor, Granite Falls House, Mountain View, Ralph Pullen proprietor, Park House, Fred Stacey proprietor; drugs and hardware, Dr. Frank Chappell; drug store, Samuel Yerkes; hardware, Ashe Brothers, Willoughby & Gallagher; book store, E. E. Knapp; jewelry store, Charles Gourdon; millinery, Vincent Rinard; tailor shop, F. Wilson; blacksmiths, Ashe Brothers; meat market, Bruhn & Henry; shoe store, Fred Brush; shoe repairing, Ignac Dezort; real estate, insurance, etc., Charles Smith, A. P. Waterhouse, E. G. Southwell; transfer company, E. E. Doolittle; barber shops, H. H. Fiske, L. D. Baker; confectionery, fruits, etc., W. W. Robe, P. W. Laughead, William Frerregill; cigar factory, Henry Bogaske; postmaster, A. C. Robe; physicians, Dr. Frank Chappell, Dr. William Green.

January 1, 1903, Granite Falls had, by actual count, 155 people; a year later its population was 350 and the census taken by the Post January 1, 1905, showed a population of 670. Since that date the growth of the town has been steady and rapid, and with all its tributary resources, and all the means already installed for developing them, there would seem to be no reason why this rapid increase should not continue indefinitely.

#### SULTAN

A convenient, central location on the overland route of the Great Northern railway through the

Skykomish valley, a rich tributary region as yet slightly developed, an abundance of progressive public spirit, plenty of private enterprise, these are some of Sultan's most valuable assets. Upon these pillars the inhabitants of the present town are surely and steadily erecting a more pretentious structure. Sultan is the oldest town on the Skykomish river, which adds to its interest and importance.

The Sultan river, draining the Sultan mineral district and an extensive timbered area, flows into the Skykomish at the western edge of the village, which lies along the northern bank of the latter stream. As yet the fertile valley lands at this point are covered for the most part by timber, though there are numerous farms and ranches in various stages of development and considerable dairying is carried on. Monroe, the metropolis of the valley, is located only four miles further down the Skykomish and between these two towns the country is well settled by prosperous farmers, who are rapidly converting the forest lands into cultivated acres.

Sultan's pioneer settler is John Nailor, who came, with his Indian wife, in 1880, settling upon the town site. He erected his cabin on the bank of the slough. At that time the placer mines of Sultan river were being worked by a considerable number of men, a condition which soon gave inception to the settlement at the river's mouth. In 1885 Sultan post-office was established with Mr. Nailor as postmaster, the name being taken from that of the river, which in turn is thought to have been derived from a pioneer Indian resident, Sultan John. The Pioneer hotel was erected by Mr. Nailor in 1888.

In 1889 the little town began to take more definite shape. William B. Stevens arrived at this time and he and his wife, Agnes Stevens, purchased twenty acres of the Nailor homestead and platted the track into the town site of Sultan City, the dedication being dated October 19, 1889. Mr. Stevens also bought the Nailor hotel, and at once established a small store, thus initiating his town site project in earnest. To these holdings he added in 1890 another large tract also acquired from Mr. Nailor.

Dr. J. L. Warren put in a drug store in 1890, and that year McDevitt & Davis, of Olympia, succeeded Stevens in the general merchandise business. Before the close of 1890 Stone & Ewing were operating a saw-mill of twelve thousand feet capacity, on the site of the present depot. The next year T. W. Cobb & Company, general merchants; Shaw Brothers, clothiers and dry goods merchants; Dr. M. L. York, dentist and barber; B. F. McPherson, furniture dealer; H. M. Baker, real estate dealer and executor of the Stevens estate; Beebe & Son, blacksmiths; George Childs, laundryman; Solomon Hufford, and Mummey & Bernard, butchers, and A. W. Hawks also located in the town. Two hotels, the Sultan, E. M. Taylor proprietor, and the Skykomish, D. B. Lewis proprietor, were

also added, and in 1891, too, H. M. Shaw established the Sultan City Journal.

While construction work on the Great Northern was in progress during the latter part of 1891 and in 1892, Sultan City was used as a supply station by the contractors. As a result, between eight hundred and one thousand people were congregated there for several months during the busiest season. Three river steamers plied regularly between Sultan and down-river points: the Minnie M., the Monte Cristo and the Florence Henry, the latter built especially for the Sultan trade; all were stern wheelers. The distance between Snohomish City, the lower terminus of the lines, and Sultan City is sixteen miles. For at least two years boats made occasional trips to this up-river metropolis, hidden away in the woods, though the railroad reached the place in the fall of 1892 and a station was established.

Of course the financial panic of the middle nineties destroyed the town's prosperity, bringing disaster to its business houses and distress to its citizens, but they did not become completely discouraged. Never did a little band of townsmen work more unselfishly together. In April, 1895, these citizens organized the Sultan Millsite & Improvement Company, capital \$1,000, officered as follows: president, George Mann; vice-president, John Nailor, secretary; A. W. Bower, treasurer; A. C. Williams. Water rights and rights-of-way were located, ditches dug, flumes installed and a small tract of land within the town limits was purchased. Then a lease of this ground and power was offered as a subsidy to any mill company which would install a plant. Keefe & Perkins, of Machias, accepted the offer and immediately erected a double block shingle mill, employing sixty to seventy men. The mill prospered, new mills were added, and Sultan City gradually threw off the incubus of hard times and became a substantial, growing town.

Sultan was incorporated June 10, 1905, as a city of the fourth class. The census taken at the time showed a population of four hundred people. At the election which followed officers were elected as follows: Mayor, H. M. Meredith; clerk, Thomas W. Musgrove; treasurer, Eli Marsolais; councilmen, John F. Warner, G. V. Pearsall, E. A. Beebe, George W. Fowler. J. T. Atwood is marshal and A. L. Peterson street commissioner.

The pioneer school-house was built in 1890 with money voluntarily subscribed. The site was that of the present structure and Miss Matie Warren was the first teacher. The old building was replaced in 1891 by a fine, frame school-house, costing perhaps thirteen hundred dollars.

There are seven fraternal orders in the town: the Odd Fellows, Rebekahs, Modern Woodmen, Royal Neighbors, Foresters of America, Royal Highlanders, and the Order of Pendo. Sultan Lodge No. 193, I. O. O. F., was organized in 1902 and the year following it built, at a cost of sixteen



hundred dollars, a comfortable fraternal home and coffee hall, the only institution of the kind in the town.

A unique industry of Sultan is a trout farm, established about two years ago by the Commercial Trout Company, composed of local capitalists, headed by H. M. Meredith. This plant is situated on the Sultan river, two miles above town, and is apparently destined to achieve a great success. L. E. Mayhall, ex-state fish commissioner, is in charge of the enterprise. About a mile above Sultan on the Skykomish the state maintains one of its numerous hatcheries in charge of Henry Baldridge, which utilizes one set of traps in the Sultan river, and operates a branch station further up the main stream.

The largest logging firm in the region is the Sultan Logging & Railroad Company, U. K. Loose president, operating a mile and a half north of town. This company employs a hundred men constantly and uses its own private railway system, connecting with the Great Northern at Sultan Junction. The camp of the Wallace Lumber Company, another large concern, lies on Housladen lake, only three miles north of Sultan. On Sky slough, near the river, the Creekwood Manufacturing Company, Leon Johnson & Son proprietors, is operating a plant engaged in the manufacture of various wood novelties. The Murett Shingle Company has a plant of fifty-five thousand capacity at Winter's lake, north of town; the Superior Mill Company operates a shingle mill of from ninety thousand to one hundred thousand capacity; and a still larger shingle plant is that of Robinson & Idema, right in the town. As heretofore stated, Sultan is also headquarters for the Sultan Basin mining district and the well known Forty-Five mine, Nathan Jones, in charge of the Pinkham interests, residing at Sultan.

September 7, 1905, John A. Swett, of Snohomish, established the Star, Sultan's representative in the newspaper field, a folio sheet, politically independent.

The business houses and professional men of the town at present, other than those heretofore mentioned, are embraced in the appended directory:

Hotels, the Sultan, A. L. Peterson proprietor, Pioneer, G. V. Pearsall proprietor; general stores, John F. Warner, William Cook, G. V. Pearsall, Eli Marsolais; drug store and notions, T. J. Atwood; physician and proprietor private hospital, Dr. F. S. Sandborg; physician, Dr. Thomas W. Musgrove; attorney-at-law, real estate, E. T. Bascom; blacksmiths, E. A. Beebe & Son; livery, Wellington & Baldwin; meat markets, E. M. Taylor, G. V. Pearsall; shoe store, Joseph LePage; plumbing, J. C. Holmes; barber shop, Louis Richel; carriage repairing, Wellington & Baldwin; station agent, H. Duree; postmaster, T. J. Atwood.

Similar to Stanwood in its general surroundings and in the nature of the occupations to which it is open is the village of Florence. This pleasant little place is located upon the south bank of the Stillaguamish river three and a half miles by boat and two miles by road east of Stanwood. It is located upon what may be called the delta of the river created by the sediment brought down through ages by that stream and by the spreading channels with which it enters the waters of the sound. A few miles above Florence the main river divides and a channel known as Hat slough leaves it toward the South. A little below Florence the river is again divided, what is known as South slough parting from it. Thus between the main river and the two sloughs and the waters of the sound lies a beautiful and fertile island. This is known as Florence island. The town of Florence is at the head of regular steamboat navigation on the Stillaguamish river.

The town of Florence has the distinction of occupying a site upon the first claim ever taken on the Stillaguamish river, that of Harry Marshall in the year 1864. In 1866 James H. Perkins came to the same point to take charge of the pioneer logging camp of Reynold and Duvall, and in the fall of that year he purchased Marshall's right and became a permanent resident of the place. He is still living there. Mr. Perkins at one time platted a town site, but this was subsequently recalled and the village has grown without any regular town lots.

By reason of its convenient and pleasant location Mr. Perkins' claim and others which were soon taken adjoining seemed to invite the creation of a business center, but not until 1884 did any one take advantage of the opening offered. In that year F. E. Norton erected a store and warehouse and brought in an excellent stock of goods. At the same time the postoffice was established, with Mr. Norton as postmaster. It is said that the name of Florence, which he applied to the place, was that of his old sweetheart. In the fall of 1884 a hotel known as the Corinth was built by Messrs. Coltenbaugh & Carrins. At about the same time Messrs. Qually, Ole Nass, James Hall, Hans Lawsons and Captain Marvin erected comfortable dwelling houses. In 1885 Mr. Perkins built the Florence hotel. The excellent business which Mr. Norton had inaugurated in Florence was purchased by Jasper Still in 1888, and he sold out in turn a year later to the present owner, E. A. Hevly.

During the decades of the eighties and nineties much of the land adjoining the town of Florence was cleared of the stumps which had been left there by the operations of loggers, and small and well tilled farms succeeded. Also the tide lands were diked and cleared and brought into a high state of productiveness. There has seldom been any injury to these lands by flooding, and the lot of the farmers

there is an unusually pleasant one. Enormous crops of oats and hay are produced, the oats yielding an average of a hundred bushels to the acre. In late years cattle raising and butter making has become a prominent industry and many of the ranchers have large herds of the choicest grades of cattle. Almost every farm upon the island may be reached by the steamboats that ply upon the sloughs and hence the transportation question is solved without any further difficulty.

A number of important shingle mills are contiguous to Florence and bring much business to the place. Of these we may mention the shingle mill of John Hall, of Manley & Church and the Florence shingle mill, which together make three hundred and twenty-five thousand shingles a day. At the western end of Florence island Port Susan bay is located the Port Susan logging company, which employs a hundred and fifty men and operates a steam railroad with three locomotives. Florence is the headquarters for the supplies of this company. At the present time the following are the business men of Florence: J. H. Perkins, proprietor of the Florence hotel; E. A. Hevly, general merchandise store; Walter J. Hogan and J. H. Perkins, saloons; Joseph Dolph, barber shop; John Heeney, blacksmith; Peter Satra, livery stable; Alexander Robertson, Justice of the Peace, a position which he has held for fifteen years; S. A. Satrum, postmaster. Florence has the advantage of a large public hall, which is owned by Mr. J. H. Perkins. There is a regular stage line making two trips a day to Stanwood, of which Peter Satra is the proprietor.

There are two well-built little churches in the town, the Methodist and the Lutheran, which are ministered to in both cases by the pastors resident at Stanwood.

Florence has an excellent school with a good building, built in the early nineties and having received an addition during the last year. The teachers are Mrs. R. A. Small, principal, and Mrs. L. J. Havens, and Miss Kristine Thomle, assistants. It is recalled by the old settlers that the first school in the neighborhood was taught by Kate Bradley in a little house on the Sly farm.

In the beauty of its location and in the constantly developing country about it and in the growing interests of lumbering and navigation which center there, as well as the progressive social and mental life of the people, the village of Florence may be considered as a genuine American community.

#### MUKILTEO

One of the very oldest towns in Snohomish county, Mukilteo is well known to all pioneers of Puget sound. Its splendid location on salt water for years encouraged the hope and expectation that it must certainly become a city of no little magnitude and importance, but circumstances have been

against it from the beginning and so far all its aspirations for great things have been disappointed. It must be borne in mind, however, that the Puget sound country is still in its infancy and that the future of any town with a frontage on a good harbor, while it cannot be clearly seen, is yet perceived to be a wearer of bright and glowing colors.

The founders of Mukilteo were J. D. Fowler and Morris H. Frost, who formed a partnership for the purpose of establishing a general business where the town now is before Snohomish county was organized. Frost was a custom house officer at Port Townsend. In traveling over the sound in discharge of his duties, he noticed the many points in favor of this spot as a site for a town. He called the attention of Fowler, who was then in the hotel business at Ebey's Landing, on Whidby island, to the opportunities there presented, and formed a partnership with him for the purpose of establishing a general store, hotel and saloon business at that point. Frost took the land which forms the site of the town and Fowler a claim adjoining him on the north. They went to work at once and soon had some rough buildings erected. That in which the store was kept remained on its original site until 1890, when it was destroyed by fire. In its stead was built a large frame structure, which is still in use as a saloon. The original hotel building is standing at this date, forming a part of the present postoffice building.

Frost & Fowler, besides conducting a general hotel, merchandise and saloon business, also engaged in logging and fishing and some time in the middle sixties erected a brewery, which was burned about 1883, and was never rebuilt. For many years Frost & Fowler shipped beer, berries, fish and ice from the Snohomish river to all points on the sound in their three sailing vessels, the Tibbals, the Pigeon and the Gazelle. Fowler was the active partner of the firm, Frost coming to Mukilteo only occasionally during the early years, though later he lived there.

The original name of the place was Point Elliott, but when Mr. Fowler came he renamed it "Mukilteo," which in the local Indian language means "good camping ground." A town was platted along the water front about 1861, but the plat was never recorded and is believed to be lost. The original, recorded plat was filed by Louis K. Church and wife in June, 1890.

Mukilteo's first telegraph office came as early as 1864, when the line was built northward from Seattle to Whatcom. Mr. Fowler was the first postmaster. His commission was issued by Postmaster General Montgomery Blair, June 24, 1862, and it recites that Jacob D. Fowler was appointed postmaster of Mukilteo, county of Snohomish, Washington territory, and took the oath of office March 26, 1862. Fowler continued to serve as postmaster until 1891, when he was succeeded by William



Hazard. L. H. Foster was Hazard's successor and on April 5, 1898, he handed the office over to Mrs. Louisa Sinclair, daughter of J. D. Fowler. The postoffice has therefore been in the hands of Mr. Fowler or a member of his family from 1862 to the present date, except for one comparatively short period.

One of the promising industries of the early days at Mukilteo was a salmon cannery, put up on the point by George Myers & Company in 1877. It is said that this cannery proved a fair success, until the heavy snows of the winter of 1877-8 broke down the structure, when the plant was removed to Seattle. It is claimed to have been the pioneer cannery of Puget sound.

Some five years later, a company headed by Frank Tuttle erected another cannery at Mukilteo, larger than the Myers plant and much better equipped, but it, too, moved away after successful operation for two seasons.

About the year 1877, Frost & Fowler became somewhat involved financially, owing to the prevailing hard times, and their property was placed in the hands of M. V. B. Stacey, of Seattle, as trustee. George Myers, who was formerly in charge of the pioneer cannery, succeeded the old firm as store keeper and hotel proprietor. Stacey made an effort to build up the town, whose fortunes were waning rapidly at the time, but had no permanent success and the old town made no progress to speak of for many years.

In 1890 Mukilteo had quite a boom, owing partly to the general industrial revival which followed the admission of the territory to statehood, but more directly to its prospects of becoming the Puget sound terminal of the transcontinental railroad. Several additions were platted and much land was sold, but the town was once more doomed to disappointment. Furthermore in 1891, the Port Gardner boom commenced, resulting in the rapid up-building of the city of Everett and taking away from the ancient town all hope of a rapid development in the near future. The people were left just as they had been before the dawn of the railway era, dependent almost entirely upon the fishing and logging industries.

For many years prior to 1903, the population of Mukilteo did not exceed seventy-five or eighty, but in the year mentioned the Mukilteo Lumber Company erected and began operating a large saw-mill, causing a rapid increase in the number of residents of the place. The present population is about two hundred whites and one hundred and fifty Japanese, most of whom are employed in the mill. This large institution naturally brought new buildings and new business houses and gave a decided impetus to general progress. At the time of the writer's visit (September 11, 1905,) three ships were loading in the harbor, one of them a great iron freighter from London, England.

It is fitting to add a further word regarding this mammoth mill. It is not inferior in size to any on the sound, its capacity being two hundred thousand feet in ten hours. It is also equipped for manufacturing all the li-products, such as lath, etc.; indeed it is one of the most modern in its appointments as well as one of the largest in all the world. The company is officered by M. J. Clark, president; E. A. Nickerson, vice-president, manager and treasurer and O. B. Whitney, secretary.

There is another saw-mill at Mukilteo, that of Ira Heath, which, though small, adds its contribution to the prosperity of the town. The leading general store is that of the Mukilteo Mercantile Company (Gilkey & Runkel), who established their business May 1, 1904, succeeding the Mukilteo Lumber Company, which had previously kept a store for the convenience of its employees. Other business establishments are: Meat market, McBeath & Russell; barber shop, W. O. McAllister; candies and notions, J. P. Brennan; general merchandise, N. J. Smith; three hotels, confectionery, cigars, etc., Dan Wood; real estate, M. W. Smith. A. D. Brooks is in charge of the railway station.

The Mukilteo public school district was organized in May, 1874, and a young man named Rogers was its first teacher. During the boom days a magnificent, three-story frame school, one of the handsomest in Snohomish county, and one large enough for a town of two thousand inhabitants, was erected. It is now used as a lodge room, church and public hall as well as for school purposes.

#### INDEX

There are few more picturesquely situated villages in the sound country than Index. It lies along the overland route of the Great Northern immediately above the junction of the north and south forks of the Skykomish rivers, at the very base of the Cascades. Here the Skykomish valley is quite narrow and, shut in by the gradually rising hills, and with its heavy timber, dense foliage and dashing mountain stream, is alike attractive to the home-builder and the sportsman. During the summer season this region is frequented by hosts of recreation seekers.

But scenery and climate are not Index's only assets. Besides being the home of two large mills engaged in cutting lumber and shingles, it is the headquarters of the Index and Silver creek mining districts, which contribute not a little to the support of the town. At the present time a Seattle syndicate, the Mineral City Power and Transportation Company, is planning to tap the latter district and the immense body of timber lying on the north fork of the Skykomish and its branches with an electric railway. Engineers are now in the field under the direct supervision of the president, O. O. Rowland, who expects to begin construction work before the

year 1905 comes to a close. The opening of this rich mining district will undoubtedly cause a healthy business revival.

Amos D. Gunn, the founder of Index, came to the site in April, 1890, and upon the ground where his residence now stands opened a little way station for the benefit of travelers, miners and claim seekers. The following spring he filed on seven placer claims lying at the forks of the river, upon which the town of Index was platted, April 24, 1893, by Amos D. and Persis E. Gunn, after patents had been issued to Mr. Gunn. He also secured a postoffice in the spring of 1891, becoming the first postmaster. After the line of the Great Northern had been definitely determined, considerable activity began to manifest itself at Index, which shortly became a construction depot and the home of a small mill engaged in sawing ties and bridge timbers. The railroad reached Index from the west in October, 1892, and the following February through connection with Spokane was established by a junction of the rails at Madison hot springs, just west of the summit. After platting the town, Mr. Gunn sold a half interest to the Everett Terminal Land and Milling Company, whose successors still retain what is left of that portion. That corporation became involved in litigation as a result of the financial panic of 1893 and for many years its affairs were sadly entangled, but they have now been adjusted.

The original Gunn hotel was burned July 22, 1893, together with every building in the town except the depot. Mr. Gunn then built the Hotel Index, in which he also maintained a small store. During the next four years this combination business constituted the commercial portion of the town, but in 1897 Andrew I. Indredson put in a general store, and shortly afterward came a saloon. Following the opening in 1898 of the well known Copper Bell and Sunset copper mines in the immediate vicinity of Index came a decided boom period for that section. It is estimated that fully a thousand prospectors and miners made Index headquarters that summer, the town becoming a vast field of tents and shacks—a typical frontier mining camp. That year witnessed the establishment of John A. Soderberg's general store, now owned by Baitinger & Ulrichs, Isaac Korn's drug store, the building of the Bush and Grand Pacific hotels and the erection of a saw-mill by a man named Haybrook.

In November, 1902, the town received a serious setback. About half past three o'clock one Saturday morning, a fire broke out in the Sunset lodging house, conducted by Harry Hoback above his saloon. Six men were sleeping in the hotel, all of whom managed to escape except James Kelly, whose body was found among the ruins. As near as the facts could be ascertained by the coroner, Kelly had retired late on the previous evening, thoroughly tired out by a walk from the mines at

Galena. He had evidently started for the stairway upon being awakened, but was suffocated before effecting his escape. Besides the Sunset lodging house, E. Saindon's barber shop, the Korn drug store, C. R. Redding's assay office and a restaurant building owned by L. H. Foster, of Mukilteo, were destroyed.

At the present time Index has a population of between two and three hundred, though during the summer season there is a large floating population also. The past two years have witnessed an increase of at least fifty per cent. in the growth of the town with excellent prospects of this rapid growth continuing. A small but complete water works system was installed by John E. Soderberg two years ago, water being obtained from a spring north of town and carried in eight inch mains. Incorporation will probably be the next move of importance.

The larger of the two mills is that owned by Sylvester Smith and located in the town limits. It is a combination saw and shingle plant of forty thousand feet lumber capacity, and perhaps sixty thousand shingles daily, erected in 1904. Mr. Smith is now preparing to install a lighting plant to supply his mill and the town. The other mill saws lumber only, its capacity being about 25,000 feet a day. It, too, was erected in 1904. H. J. Miller, of Chehalis, is owner and manager. In addition to these industries, John O. Soderberg operates a granite quarry along the Great Northern, three-quarters of a mile below town, in which seventy men are employed most of the time. This quarry is now engaged in supplying material for the construction of the new federal building in Seattle. The remaining business institutions are as follows: General store, Baitinger & Ulrich; grocery and meats, C. E. Lewis; drugs and assay office, C. R. Redding; hotels, the Bush, C. N. Bush proprietor, Index, H. E. Johnson proprietor, and Grand Pacific, Mrs. Julia Russell, proprietress; confectionery, Ross Phillips; station agent, T. A. Skalley; postoffice, Miss P. E. Gunn, postmistress. The Index Miner, published by C. W. Gorham, of Snohomish, is a valuable little paper, now in its seventh volume.

In 1892 the Index school district, road district and voting precinct were established, but not until the spring of 1894 do we find record of the holding of a term of school. At that time Miss Lena Gunn commenced teaching in a portion of the dwelling now occupied by R. C. Van Vechtan, and taught two successive terms. The present school-house was erected in 1899 at a cost of \$400, and in it forty pupils are now registered, the teachers being Mrs. Belle Dermady and Miss Clara Beach. The Congregationalists, who are now engaged in building a chapel, have held regular services in Index for the past year and a half. The town's public hall, erected by the Red Men three years ago at a cost of \$2,000, is a handsome, substantial structure that is a credit both to the order and to the community.



## MACHIAS

Charles Niemeyer, Sr., one of the earliest pioneers of the Pilchuck valley, is the man who secured from the United States government title to the land upon which the town of Machias has been built. Mr. Niemeyer was one of a number of men who in 1877 surveyed the township in which it is located, namely, Township 29 north, Range 6. He filed upon this land the following year. At this date there was not a road up Pilchuck worthy the name, much less a railroad, and the time when the conveniences of civilization would be enjoyed by the Pilchuck pioneers seemed indeed remote. Before locating his family upon their new home, Mr. Niemeyer assisted his neighbors, Horace Andrus and W. A. Clark, in cutting out a possible road up the valley, and over this he brought his household goods and small children in a sleigh drawn by oxen. The white population of the valley at this time consisted of Messrs. Niemeyer, Clark and Andrus, already mentioned, the two Dubuques, Gregory and Fred Foss, but there were many Indians, especially just across the Pilchuck from Mr. Clark's, where there was a large camp. A little later the country began settling quite rapidly, among those who came being the Granite Falls pioneers and a German settlement near Hartford, and long afterward, when the building of the railroad became a certainty, every available acre was speedily appropriated.

The contract by which Mr. and Mrs. Niemeyer granted the right of way to the railroad company was executed October 4, 1888. The road was built soon after that date and early in 1890 the town was started by L. W. Getchell and others, who bought for the purpose eighty acres of land from Mr. Niemeyer.

Before this time, a postoffice named Rudd had been established in the vicinity and a store was maintained by C. B. Miller, but the first business house opened in the town proper was the grocery and supply store of A. Sapp, who, for a number of years, enjoyed a monopoly of the trade of the surrounding country. The writer was in his place of business in 1896, and distinctly remembers that though the country was then just emerging from a four-year period of great financial depression, Mr. Sapp and his assistants were rushed with work filling orders that were pouring in upon them.

Of course, one of the first essentials of an ambitious new town in a timber country is a saloon, and Machias was not long without its vendor of grog. A blacksmith shop, another prime requisite, was early started by Samuel Cox. The main support of the town was the logging and shingle manufacturing industries, both of which received a mighty impetus from the building of the railroad, but the dull times which followed so hard upon the starting of Machias prevented it from securing the splendid early development which it might otherwise

have had. Mr. Sapp's first competitor in the mercantile business, aside from a very small candy store, was A. H. Boyd, who, after a few years, was succeeded by W. H. Moore. The third general store was started by one Frank Smith, who went out of business after trying it for a year or more. George C. Thomas succeeded him, but he also retired after a brief experience, leaving the field open for Frank King, who is in the grocery business in Machias at this date.

It is believed that the first hotel was kept by Samuel Long in connection with a saloon, but very early in the history of Machias came Mrs. Frances Miller, who opened a hotel in a building belonging to Mr. Sapp. This hotel is still maintained, though it is now in the hands of another proprietress.

At the present writing there is within the limits of Machias the business houses of W. H. Moore, dealer in dry goods and notions; of A. Sapp, dealer in groceries, hardware, boots and shoes, etc.; of F. King, grocer; the restaurant of Mrs. Ed. Rogers; the Hotel Machias, Mrs. Flora Curry, proprietress; the blacksmith shop of James Haze; the meat market of Nathan Carpenter; the Machias athletic hall; a Congregational church, R. H. Parker, pastor; a two-room school-house, in which last year R. H. Britton and John St. John presided as teachers; two saloons and a barber shop recently established.

There is a very considerable population in the immediate vicinity of Machias, employed in the mills and camps. The main reliance of the town is lumbering. John Anderson & Sons have a shingle mill near; the Bolcom Bartlett Mill Company has three mills not far from town, and about a mile away is the Hulbert Lumber Company's logging camp, which employs some thirty men. Saturday evenings, after the work of the week is done, the shingle weavers and lumber men flock into Machias, making it a very lively place for the time being.

## STARTUP

This thrifty little industrial center, along the main line of the Great Northern four miles above Sultan City, is one of the rapidly growing towns of the Skykomish valley. It is the home of the Wallace Lumber and Manufacturing Company, which is operating one of the most complete milling plants in the county and has a monthly payroll of approximately nine thousand dollars, and employs in all departments an average of one hundred and sixty men. With this extensive industry as its main support and the commerce drawn from a steadily increasing agricultural community, Startup, or Wallace, as it is also named, has gained the reputation of being a substantial and prosperous place.

For ten years prior to 1899 Startup consisted of merely a trading hamlet. Along in the middle eighties F. M. Sparlin homesteaded the site, erecting a dwelling large enough to serve as a way sta-

tion for travelers up and down the valley. In 1889 John F. Stretch arrived and established a store with hotel in connection; with his wife and William Wait he dedicated the town-site March 21, 1890; a little later A. C. Reeves put up another store and hotel and these establishments constituted the principal business part of Wallace when the Great Northern came through in 1892. The succeeding financial stringency set the village back to one store and Sparlin's place, the former being conducted by H. J. Langfit, successor to Mr. Stretch. The building of the saw-mill at Wallace in 1899 inaugurated a new era in the town's history, and as that enterprise has expanded from time to time the town has enjoyed a proportionate expansion.

The business of the town is done by the following establishments: The plant of the Wallace Lumber and Manufacturing Company, including a saw-mill with sixty thousand feet capacity, shingle mill with one hundred and thirty thousand capacity, planing and lath mills, all but the first named occupying yards within the town limits; two general stores, those of T. E. Lewis and Armstrong & Burkhold, the former being the older; two hotels, the Forty-five, conducted by F. M. Sparlin, the original owner of the town-site, and the Wallace, built three years ago by J. R. Giddings; W. J. Webster's meat market, established in 1904; a livery stable, owned by J. R. Giddings also; L. L. Ramala's jewelry store; C. D. Shaw's blacksmith shop; two confectioneries owned by Combs & Lewis and H. G. Cinnamon respectively; and a barber shop, conducted by the latter gentleman. Mr. Lewis, a pioneer of 1891, is also postmaster.

Two churches and a good school promote the moral, educational and social welfare of Startup. Of the churches, the Methodist is the older, having been erected in 1898; its present pastor is Rev. H. C. Wilson. The Baptist house of worship was erected in 1904 and is presided over by Rev. Adolph Guenther. In 1892 the main portion of the present neat school-house was erected, superseding a small shack. Two additions have since been added, the last in 1904, giving the building four rooms.

Down to the year 1901 the postoffice and railroad station bore the name of Wallace, but trouble caused by confusing it with Wallace, Idaho, at that time led the department to suggest to the citizens the adoption of another name. This they did, choosing Startup in recognition of the part their fellow townsman, the manager of the mills, had taken in upbuilding the town.

#### MONTE CRISTO

The business center of the rich mining district in eastern Snohomish from which it takes its name is Monte Cristo, a small, picturesque village buried in the heart of the Cascade range. Notwithstanding its isolated location, at an altitude of four thousand

and feet above sea level, a standard gauge railroad connects it with the outside world, the Monte Cristo branch of the Northern Pacific. Three trains arrive and depart each week at present.

Monte Cristo's founding was contemporaneous with the beginnings of active development in the district in 1891. That summer a postoffice was established with Owen McDevitt as postmaster. The Monte Cristo Mercantile Company, A. J. Agnew manager, opened the pioneer store in the old log cabin still standing just east of the present store, and the Monte Cristo Mining Company built a hotel, the Monte Cristo, which stood back of the Royal hotel. A saw-mill was also installed by the mining company near the hotel and store. The next season Jacob Cohen opened another hotel, the Pride, and a number of other business enterprises were instituted. With the arrival of the railroad in 1893, the building of an immense concentrator and heavy work at the mines, the town attained a population of perhaps four hundred.

February 24, 1893, is the date upon which the town-site was formally dedicated by Joseph L. Colby as president and Charles F. Rand as secretary of the Monte Cristo Mining Company. One hundred and thirty-six lots were laid out on portions of Junction Placer claims Nos. one, two and three at the junction of Glacier and Seventy-six creeks. This place is probably the nearest approach to a flat there is in the vicinity of the mines and works, and that is more accurately described as a rolling hillside.

The fortunes of the town have varied in sympathy with those of the camp and need not be entered into here as they have been fully treated elsewhere. With the revival of extensive operations now being inaugurated, Monte Cristo's business enterprises will likewise expand, keeping pace with the prosperity of its only supporting industry.

At present the Monte Cristo Mercantile Company, of which J. M. Kyes is manager, maintains a large general store; Jacob Cohen and Mrs. Sheedy are proprietors of a most excellent modern hotel, the Royal; besides which the town has a saloon and a barber shop. A comfortable little school-house is in charge of Miss Francis Moncrief, five pupils being the enrollment.

#### SILVERTON

Silverton lies on the Monte Cristo branch of the Northern Pacific in the heart of the Silverton mining district, which has been described at length in the chapter dealing with the mines. As with Monte Cristo, the history of the town is practically identical with that of the district. At present the business of the town consists of two general stores, Will McDonough's and O. L. Lee's; two hotels, the Silverton, of which Robert Murray is proprietor, and that of D. N. Price; and three saloons. Robert McDonough is postmaster. There is also a tele-



graph and express office at Silverton. A thriving school is maintained with Miss Hogg as teacher.

Shortly after the first prospects were opened in 1891, a meeting was held by the miners at which the district was christened the Stillaguamish Mining District and the settlement Silverton, the date of this meeting being August 26, 1891. The following winter a town-site was established by Charles McKenzie, Parker McKenzie, J. B. Carrothers, William Whitten and John F. Birney, and the fortunes of the place since have risen and fallen with those of the mines, upon which the inhabitants depend almost entirely for their support. Several of the more prominent properties, including the Bonanza Queen, the Bornite, and Imperial, have recently undergone extensive development and expect soon to begin shipping. The Bonanza Queen has installed a tram and is already for immediately placing its copper ore upon the market, so that a revival is looked for very soon. Silverton also has a new two hundred and fifty-ton concentrator on the Independence property near the town, but pending an adjustment of business matters, this fine plant is idle.

Silverton is reached thrice a week by train. In the summer season it is considerable of a fishing and health resort. The altitude is only half that of Monte Cristo, fifteen miles further up the line, or about two thousand feet.

#### DARRINGTON

Nowhere, perhaps, in all Snohomish county is there a more transcendently beautiful spot than that which forms the town-site of Darrington. Though at the very doorstep of the Cascades, and sitting at the feet of that magnificent, towering, snow-capped and glaciated peak known as White Horse, with other grand mountain uplifts in the near prospect, it is itself remarkably level,—a fact which makes the bounding mountain sides seem all the more rugged and grand. A growth of small evergreen trees helps to beautify the landscape, but at the same time hides from view the Sauk river, one of the most magnificent streams in the state, which, coming from its remote sources in the Cascades, passes to the right of Darrington, around the base of Gold mountain and away to a junction with the Skagit. The town-site is on the gravelly divide between it and the head waters of the north fork, which flow in a very different direction, reaching the sea through a more southerly channel. Its inspiring scenery, its refreshingly cool summer climate, its proximity to the mountains and to rushing mountain torrents would seem to indicate future favor and fame for Darrington as a summer resort. It is not without an agricultural basis, and a good one, but its hope of greatness rests upon the valuable minerals which lie buried in the depths of the neighboring mountains, outcropping in places to incite to effort the prospector and the miner. Most active of these developers are the owners of the

Bornite copper mine, which is situated some twelve miles from Darrington, and connected with it by tramway. They are now running a tunnel three thousand feet long to strike the ledge at a great depth, thus testifying their faith in the merits of their property by spending large sums of money in its development. Should they begin shipping ore in December, as they hope to do, and should they realize the returns they have every reason to expect, there will probably be great activity among the other mine owners of the Darrington district, with a consequent stimulus to growth in the town itself.

While many prospectors and miners came to the Darrington region in the early nineties, and later a number of homesteads were taken, among them those of S. B. Emens, George Knudson, Lester K. Alvord and Fred Olds, the town did not begin to be developed until the building of the Darrington branch was assumed. Since then it has been progressing steadily, though somewhat slowly, for no town depending largely upon copper mining can hope to develop rapidly at first, the opening of mines of this character being so very expensive and, where capital is lacking, necessarily attended with such long and discouraging delays.

The business establishments of Darrington at this writing consist of the general stores of the Darrington Mercantile Company and Montague and Moore; a hotel; the saloon and lodging house of Joe Chenier; the Eagle saloon, Kennan Bros., proprietors; a saw-mill with a capacity of forty thousand daily, owned by the Sauk Lumber Company; a tie mill, owned by Seymour Brothers; a railway depot, postoffice and a number of residences.

#### BRYANT

About three and a half miles north of Arlington, on the line of the Northern Pacific, is the small lumbering village known as Bryant. The first settlers in the neighborhood were Samuel Erdahl and Carl Berge, who filed on their land and made settlements upon it some time in the latter eighties. In 1892 Charles Verd and Thomas Sanders, under the firm name of the Bryant Lumber and Shingle Company, began operations in the locality, building a shingle mill and inaugurating a logging plant. Recently this company sold its mill and a logging railroad about five miles long, with what land and timber it had, to the Stimson Lumber Company, who are now building a railroad to Marysville, to secure an outlet to the sea for their lumber. The road is designed primarily for the conveyance of logs, but under the terms of its charter, the lumber company is required to carry passengers and freight and in all respects comply with the law regulating common carriers.

The building of the road will make Bryant a junction, and will no doubt give quite an impetus to the town. At present it consists of a general merchandise store, a pool room and a number of small

dwelling houses, all belonging to the mill company; a railway depot; a postoffice, Miss Mary Sumner, postmistress; a saloon and a few farm houses.

## OSO

About the year 1889 a postoffice was established on the North Fork, to which the name Allen was given in honor of John B. Allen, delegate to congress. Soon after a town near Tacoma was named Allyn, and to avoid misspelling of mails, the name of the North Fork postoffice was changed to Oso. No town was thought of at that time nor for years afterward, but when the Arlington-Darrington railroad was built, it began to assume greater importance. At present there are here the dry goods and grocery store of A. L. Cogswell, who also has the postoffice; the grocery store of Robert Wheeler; Schwager & Nettleton's shingle mill, M. G. Conover's hotel; Aldridge & Prathier's meat market and a public hall, and two saloons, owned respectively by F. H. Covey and Dan McGillivray.

## CICERO

One of the lumbering towns on the Darrington railroad is Cicero, in which the milling firm, known as the Heath-Morley Company, is the moving spirit. This firm has a saw-mill in the town and a store and hotel. Stephen Cicero also has a store, in which is the postoffice, Mrs. Cicero postmistress; Nain & Flemming keep a saloon and the O. M. Robertson Shingle Company operate a shingle mill.

## MALTBY

The land upon which Maltby is located was homesteaded by a man named Dunlap in 1887. The fall of the ensuing year a postoffice named Yew was established, but at a later date the name was changed to Maltby. It has a mill with a capacity of ten thousand feet of lumber and thirty-five thousand shingles a day; two general stores, a hotel, a saloon, a cobbler's shop; a school, established about 1889, and a Congregational church; and it is the shipping point for the product of the Advance Shingle Company of Cathcart. There is some agricultural land in the vicinity, but the main support of the town is the lumbering and logging industry.

## HARTFORD

The junction point of the Bellingham and Monte Cristo divisions of the Northern Pacific, founded in 1891, at the time the first named division was being constructed. A year later the construction of the other branch made Hartford a junction point. James V. Vanhorn and wife Kate platted the town-site June 23, 1891, and soon thereafter a thriving village sprung into existence. Fire destroyed the place early in September, 1901, wiping out the four buildings constituting the business center, including J. W. Phillips' general store, B. E. Lee's saloon, and his hotel. However, new buildings soon replaced

those burned and to-day there are the usual business houses to be found in a village of perhaps seventy-five people. Lake Stevens, a growing summer resort, lies only half a mile away.

## ROBE

Situated just west of tunnel No. six on the Monte Cristo branch of the Northern Pacific, a village of comparatively recent establishment, the home of the Cañon Lumber Company. This concern operates an extensive plant employing probably a hundred men. The company's mills, store and a saloon constitute the business of the place. The name of the postoffice is taken from that of the town-site's pioneer settler. Granite Falls lies eight miles west along the same road.

## SOBEY

A station on the Monte Cristo branch of the Northern Pacific, just west of Hartford. The life of the community is to be found in the Sobey Shingle Company's plant. A school and postoffice are maintained.

## GOLD BAR

Gold Bar is a thrifty saw-mill town of between two and three hundred people, in the Skykomish valley along the overland line of the Great Northern railway, twenty-nine miles east of Everett. Platted September 18, 1900, by the Gold Bar Improvement Company, it has grown very rapidly and is now among the substantial villages of the county. A two-story school-house has been erected in which forty-three pupils receive instruction, besides which the town enjoys good telephone, telegraph and transportation facilities. As the timber lands become available for agricultural purposes, many small farms are coming into cultivation, thus furnishing additional support for Gold Bar. Last year eight hundred and eighty-six cars of lumber and shingles were shipped from this point, which is indicative of the town's volume of business. The Gold Bar Lumber Company operates an extensive lumber and shingle plant there.

## MEADOWDALE

This is a newly settled community on the Great Northern coast line and Puget sound, between Mukilteo and Edmonds. It has a station, a handsome and unique log cabin hotel, a postoffice and a school with fifty pupils. It is beautifully situated at one of the most inviting points along the east shore of Puget sound and is rapidly developing berry, fruit and gardening industries.

Those commercial centers, possessing postoffices, not fully described in the preceding portion of this chapter on the cities and towns of Snohomish county are: Cedarhome, Edgecomb, Fortson, Getchell, Goldbasin, Hazel, Jorden, Lochsloy, Norman, Pilchuck, Sisco, Three Lakes, Trafton and Tulalip.

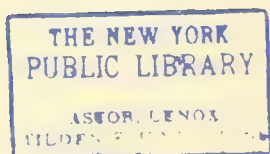




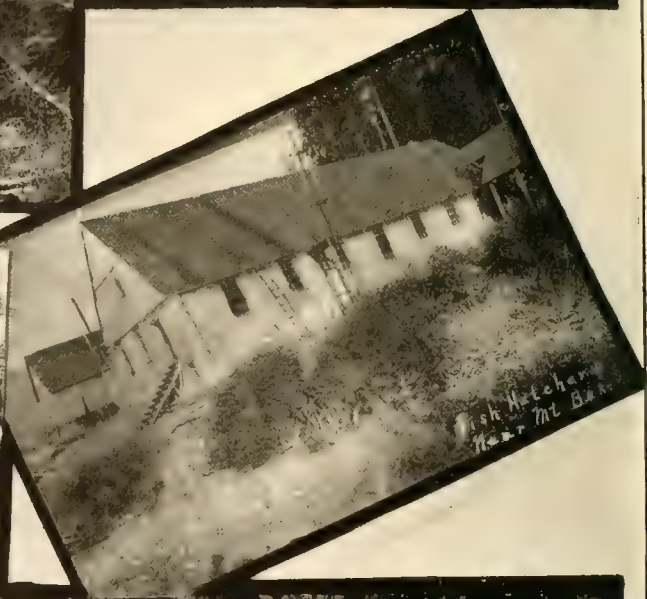
PART IV  
SUPPLEMENTARY











FOREST, MOUNTAIN AND STREAM

# PART IV

## SUPPLEMENTARY

---

### CHAPTER I

---

#### DESCRIPTIVE

The Puget sound country is one of Nature's challenges to the children of the world. To aboriginal man it cried "Come in and subdue the land and possess it." He accepted its gratuities of fish and clams and game and berries, but failed to answer the challenge. The wealth of its forests might remain there forever for all of him. He lacked the strength to stretch forth his hand and possess it. The call of its rich valleys and tide marshes was inaudible to his savage ear. The treasures of its granite mountains made their appeal in vain. They were there for the man with granite in the fiber of his being. The iron in their depths was for a race with iron in its blood. Their hidden gold was for those with some of the golden in their characters, and he who would have their copper must have the virtues of copper and not its color only. The grand land-locked sea of water, the enticing crystal rivers, mirroring the wealth of foliage along their banks and stooping to meet them, failed utterly to incite the savage to the construction of nobler craft than his pigmy canoe. To this he clung until he, too, became a pigmy, dwarfed in stature, misshapen and distorted in body, deteriorated and disennobled. In no way commensurate with the prodigious country he called his own, he failed to see the opportunities she held out to him, much less to grasp them. The country has cast him out with the mark of unworthiness upon his brow. She has given her vineyards to the charge of other and worthier husbandmen. The graves of his people are the heritage of the stranger, and as he looks out over the vast Pacific upon the peclining sun he sees in it a type of the decline of his own race, never again to rise. Vanquished

and vanishing, he must take what satisfaction he can out of the traditional glories of the misty past, for the future holds for him no golden bow of promise.

To the pioneer navigator, the country sent its challenge. He came, he saw, but did not conquer. He accepted the challenge as far as the waters were concerned. He threaded the innumerable channels, sounded their depths, gave them names, wrested them from the domain of the unknown and added them to the domain of the known, then called his work good. The sea was his field of fame, and with the land he would have naught.

To the fur trader, also, the challenge of the country came. He, like the Indian, was willing to accept gratuities, but not to make returns. He failed to meet the challenge. He did not measure up to the fullness of the stature of the men and women she desired for her chosen people, and she cast out him also as unworthy.

There is no place for the sluggard or the weakling in the sound basin. Its prizes are many and rich, but they are for the strong, the vigilant, the active, the stout of heart. They must be won by force or not at all. The country itself is a type of the men and women it will have for its own. Hemmed in between the Olympics on the west and the lofty Cascades on the east, it partakes of the ruggedness of its mountain boundaries, while almost everywhere over its surface is a dense growth of giant firs and cedars and hemlocks, in places excluding almost entirely from the soil the sun's light and warmth.

The mild climate, the long growing season, the abundance of rain cause vegetation to spring



forth in almost tropical luxuriance. A tangled network of small trees and shrubs and vegetable growths made exploration exceedingly difficult to the pioneer. If he ventured away from the waters of the sound or the rivers and streams flowing into it, he must hew out his pathway with an axe. To the lumberman it offered its most obvious attractions but it placed in his way grave difficulties. The timber near the water could be easily secured. When that was gone, he must face the problem of getting the giants overland to water. The solution of this problem called for great natural skill in engineering and much ingenuity. Its practical working out has placed the sound country at the head in all the United States in the perfection of logging railroads and scientific appliances for the transportation of timber. Yet no appliances and no ingenuity can obviate the necessity for the hardest kind of physical labor. Let no weakling enter the lumber camps.

The barriers in the way of him who would earn his living by agriculture were even greater than those which confronted the logger. If he made his home on the tide marshes, he must build a breastwork against the sea; if in the river bottoms he must protect his crops from overflow; if on any lowlands he must drain. Wherever he went, he must remove the dense forest of towering conifers and the tangled network of variegated undergrowth, before he could begin to secure a return in crops and then he must continue the battle with stumps, stumps everywhere, stumps so small that the plowshare would overturn them and stumps so large that houses might be built upon them. He, too, might employ the forces of nature in his battle. Appliances might be invented and pressed into service. Powder and dynamite might give him the use of their illimitable power; but in no way could he avert from himself a full and abundant measure of the curse pronounced upon Adam.

For the prospector, also, the country had its array of drawbacks. To him there were no terrors in its profound solitudes. He could hew through its interminable forest mazes a trail for himself and his pack horse, and he could find water in abundance wherever he might wander. But the difficulty came in the development of his prospects when discovered. The ores are for the most part refractory, requiring great capital. The barriers of isolation from the world without were hard indeed to break. The building of roads was nowhere fraught with greater difficulty. The wait for results was nowhere longer.

Rugged in aspect, replete with difficulties, the terror of the timid, the despair of the weak, the sound country yet held and still holds inspiration and hope unlimited for a people brave and sturdy and stalwart, like unto its own grand self. To such it opens wide its doorway; for such it

holds the richest treasures, the most abundant rewards.

With all its rigors, the aspect of this land is not a frowning and forbidding one. On the contrary, it is more inviting than that of almost any other. For the richness and grandeur of its scenery, it might challenge comparison with the most famous of earth's resorts; in some respects it is without a peer.

A forest growth the like of which can nowhere else be found in North America supports itself upon its sturdy bosom, clothing it in colors most pleasing to the eye, softening its roughness, hiding away the unsightly. So deep and persistent is its verdure that it has won for the state the familiar name of "Evergreen," a fitting sobriquet so far as the western part is concerned, for nowhere will one find more abundant green of every shade. Wherever you look there are vistas of verdure. Destroy the timber and shrubbery, burn them with fire, and presently Nature, hurrying to resent the injury and repair the damage, has again covered the blackened earth and the charred remains with her own favorite color. If a forest giant, too ambitious, rearing too lofty and too large a crown, is conquered in a battle with the elements, she covers its carcass with lichen and moss. A blackened stump, or a heap of rubbish is speedily enfolded in verdure. Almost irresistible is this rush of green. Each unused nook, each sequestered spot, it claims for its very own. It will fight for possession in the streets of the towns and peep at pedestrians through the cracks in the walk.

Grand, indeed, is a view of this verdure-clad region from a commanding eminence. It has been the writer's privilege to look upon some of the sublimest scenes in all this northwestern wonderland, but nowhere has he beheld anything more entrancing in its magnificence and picturesque beauty than the view which may be had on a clear evening from an elevated location in the little city of Snohomish. Far to the southward is grand old Mount Rainier, snow-clad, rose-tinted by the subdued touch of the evening sunlight, mightiest effort of the mountain Babel-builders to pierce the heavens with a spire. Away to the northward is old Mount Baker, indistinct in the distance and almost hidden from your sight, while uniting the two and passing far to eastward of your viewpoint is the first range of the Cascades, its outline broken and tattered with rugged protuberances, yet possessing withal a subdued, dreamlike beauty. To the westward, just over the tree-tops, is the blue crest of the classic Olympics, still more indistinct, still more dreamlike, much less rugged in aspect, while between the two ranges, forming the foreground of the picture, is one great sea of verdure overflowing in its profusion and abundance. Matchless the scene, yet there is lacking from it, because wholly invisible from our viewpoint, the

region's most sublime, most characteristic feature, that marvelous inland sea, wonder of the world, the far-famed Puget sound.

And those famous sunsets! "Tell me," said one of the country's own poets,\* "where is there a land in which the darkest day of winter flings her dull coverings at evening and lays the pure flaming gold of her heart over the whole country, sea and mountains, as it does on Puget sound. Every land may occasionally have a gorgeous sunset; and then, when one does stray in unexpectedly, how the whole country comes and stares at it, and how the newspapers rave over it, and how they look at each other and trot out that old, weary 'Talk about Italy,' until our own ears and eyes and nerves fairly tingle! But think—only think!—of a land where each evening from six o'clock until ten in summer, and from four until six in winter, the whole western sky and the sea that dances beneath are one flaming, tremulous, dazzling glow of blended and blending gold, purple, scarlet, orange, green, blue, opal and pearl—shifting, fading, melting, burning, until one's breath almost fails in a very ecstasy of passionate admiration of it. Column on column of amethyst and pearl pile up and stand toppling ready to fall in the clouds; and in the far distance of the rainbow-tinted tunnel, one sees the sun—a great wheel of flaming gold—laying his trembling rim upon the low, graceful fir trees reaching upward quiet arms, until each fine, spicy needle stands out, clear and delicate, against the luminous background. And many and many a time, while the west is light with sunset fires into the clear blue east rises slowly the harvest moon—silver and cool and large—whitening and softening everything before her.

"Sometimes, too, when there is a mist brooding upon the bosom of these blue waters, all the tinted sun and cloud rays sinking through it, touch it to life and vivid color, till it seems one vast distance of trembling thistle-down, blown this way and that by the strong, salt sea-winds. The 'Sunset' state! There is temptation to the lover of beauty—and who does not love beauty?—in the name. I have seen the laborer, toiling with bared breast and swelling muscles at the huge walls of rock cliffs with pick and mallet, pause and turn wondering, wistful eyes across the sparkling waves to the glory of the dying day; I have seen the true artist stand with dim eye and hushed breath—speechless—awed into insignificance before the painting that God has swung before His children, saying: 'Come the rich and the poor, the young and the old, the strong and the feeble, the saint and the sinner—come one and all!' Here is a painting traced on heaven such as no man can copy and no man can buy. The veriest beggar that crawls the earth may drink in the glory of this scene side by side

with the king, if he only has the simple love of beauty and of Nature's God in his heart. It is free—for the gold of the earth cannot buy the gold of heaven! O! you who love this land—let it be our own 'Sunset' state!"

Another of the powerful allurements of the sound, one which appeals most potently to the people of less-favored climes, is the mildness and equability of all its seasons. Damp and mild in winter, damp and mild in spring, dry and mild in summer; ideal in autumn; it never shocks by extremes of either heat or cold. No sunstrokes, no blizzards, no cyclones; plenty of special indulgences from the loving hand of Nature; few diseases of climatic origin.

These are some of the inducements which the sound basin offered a people bold enough to undertake its conquest,—scenery magnificent, climate approaching the ideal, prizes rich and alluring, abundant rewards for abundant, well-directed industry, a future, limitless in its possibilities. With its billions of feet of timber awaiting the woodman's axe, the boundless Pacific sending its mighty arm and hand and multiplied fingers hundreds of miles inland, as if reaching for the commerce of a great state, and anxious to bear its natural wealth upon its own broad bosom,—with all these advantages the challenge of the country could not long remain untaken however great the labors and the sacrifices of the battle. For three score years now the conflict has continued. Victory has attended the invading arms. The forest, the sea, the soil and the mountains have been forced to give up their treasure; cities rich and populous have sprung up in the heart of the wilderness, and the achievements of the past are as nothing compared with those yet to be.

The course of future development may be a matter of some uncertainty—the future is always uncertain—but it can hardly fail to pursue three separate lines, development of the maritime, development of manufacturing, development of intensive agriculture. The awakening of the Pacific is fraught with great interest and great meaning for the Puget sound country, the natural northern gateway to the Orient. Nature has endowed this country with a wide, deep and safe sea path, extending its entire length, ramifying through it, reaching to the very heart of a great state, furnishing abundant harbors everywhere. This is the first indication of a grand maritime destiny for the region tributary to the sound. The awakening of Alaska has meant much for this region. One great advantage of the possession of that gold-bearing peninsula by the United States, one pregnant with meaning to Puget sound citizens, has but recently come to light. It forms the second indication of a maritime destiny for our land. Within the last two years a voyage of discovery under the direction of the United States government has been completed.

\* Ella Higginson.



Its results were momentous. "In the opinion of naval experts, nothing in the explorations of the past hundred years equals it in importance."

"The discovery is that in the long chain of Aleutian islands, stretching westward from the Alaska mainland almost across the Pacific, there is a succession of harbors; that they are safe and open throughout the year; that they are unobstructed by rocks, and that the channel to some of them is so deep and commodious that half a dozen fleets could enter them simultaneously.

"In the event of war, should a squadron flying the flag of the United States start for Chinese waters, it could stop every night in a safe American anchorage until it reached Attu island, nearly four thousand miles west of Puget sound. Steaming from that distant island outpost of the United States, our men of war could, within a short run, reach the center of the contested seas of Asia. The ownership of an archipelago reaching far outward toward Asia, and indented with many convenient harbors, is a national asset of incalculable future value.

"Without consulting a globe, or following the ocean track of trans-Pacific steamers, it is difficult to comprehend the vast future importance of these re-discovered Aleutians. It is a shorter distance between Oriental and Pacific coast points by way of the great northern circle route, which skirts the southern shores of the Aleutian islands, than it is straight across the Pacific. All the American, British and Japanese vessels from Puget sound to Yokohama, and some even from San Francisco, select the northern route. In fact the few inhabitants of the Aleutian islands, now harvesting the first fortunes from this archipelago, report that it is almost a daily occurrence to sight steamers moving between Japan and America.

"Maps issued by the hydrographic office of the United States reveal that a straight line drawn from San Francisco to Yokohama measures 4,791 miles, while just south of the Aleutian chain, is only 4,536 miles in length. A straight line from Port Townsend to Yokohama is 4,575 miles long, while the way by the Aleutian circle is only 4,240 miles. Similarly the trip from San Francisco to Manila, by way of Midway islands and Guam is 6,578, while the more northerly voyage under the Aleutian islands is 6,241 miles."\*

From this it will be seen that in the development of a great oriental commerce, to which the United States is impelled by every consideration of self-interest, every impulse toward the achievement of its highest national greatness and to which it has unmistakably committed itself by the retention of the Philippines, the sound country is destined to have a part first in extent and importance. If China is to become a wheat-eating nation and the United States is to assist in

feeding her, the wheat must go out through the ports of the sound; if the awakened Orientals demand our manufactures the sound will furnish their ports of departure. It will do more; it will produce its full share of manufactured articles at home. Nowhere is there a country better suited to manufacturing than this. It has water power, and fuel in abundance. For the textile industries, its climate would seem to be ideal. Its transportation facilities are superior to those of any other port on the shores of the Pacific; its harbors for shipping are everywhere.

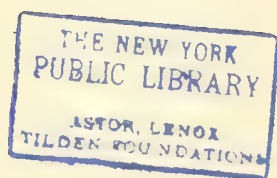
Long years ago, before Japan had begun her march toward civilization, before Russia had become a factor on the shores of the Pacific, while China was yet deep in the sleep of ages and our own coast was in its early morning of settlement, in a moment of inspiration William H. Seward uttered these words: "Henceforth European commerce, European politics, European thought and European activity, although actually gaining force, and European connections, although actually becoming more intimate, will nevertheless relatively sink in importance; while the Pacific ocean, its shores, its islands and the vast region beyond, will become the chief theater of events in the world's great hereafter."

The day of the fulfillment of this prophecy is at hand and in the grand unfoldment of the commercial destiny of the Pacific, Puget sound beholds its future, brilliant as one of its own summer sunsets. New Yorks, Chicagos, Philadelphias and Baltimores of this new commerce there must be, and who is too blind to discern that the shores of this matchless inland sea must have their share of these?

## SKAGIT COUNTY

The necessity for the foregoing brief review is sufficiently apparent. While the two counties which form the subject of this work are but a part of the sound basin they are an integral part with all the general characteristics of the whole, having the same physical aspects, possessing in common with several other counties the ranges of the lordly Cascades, and in common with all the waters of Puget sound, traversed by the same railroads, linked to all by the closest ties of trade relationship, rejoicing in a common hope, a common destiny. It is fitting, however, that more extended notice be given the immediate theme of the volume, and that the special features and special industries of these two counties of the sound be traced with some minuteness and detail. The more northerly of the twain and the larger in area is Skagit county, the mainland of which is bounded by the Eighth and Ninth standard parallels, north, the summit of the Cascades and the sound. The county also includes Fidalgo, Guemes, Cypress and a number of other islands, its total area being one thousand eight hundred and seventy-four square miles.

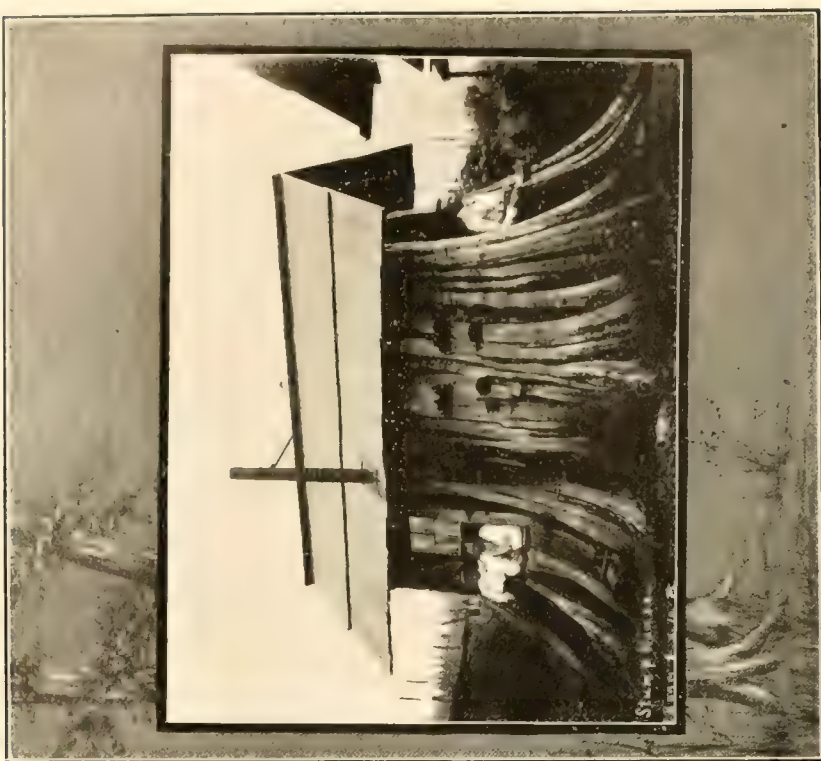
\*Harold Bolce in *Booklovers* for April, 1904.







"WOODMAN, SPARE THAT TREE"



"HOME SWEET HOME"

Perhaps the most important feature in its topography is the Skagit, the largest stream flowing into Puget sound. The course of this noble river through the Cascade mountain region is marked by all the wildness and fierceness of flow characteristic of mountain streams, while its environs are grand indeed. Upon emerging from the mountains, the river at once lays aside its superfluous impetuosity and assumes an air of great dignity and calm, though it still presses onward to the sea at no sluggard's pace. Swelled by tribute from the majestic Sauk, the turbulent Baker and a number of other streams of less magnitude, it becomes a broad river, navigable by almost any kind of craft, with sufficient propelling power to overcome the force of its current. Naturally this river attracted the attention of the earliest visitors to what is now Skagit county. Some of the prospectors and adventurers who rushed into the Fraser river country in 1858, made superficial reconnoissances of the Skagit and its tributary streams. The old Northern Light, a newspaper published in Whatcom during the first boom on Bellingham bay, a few copies of which have come down to our time as slight relics of the past, describes at least one such exploration. It tells us that Milton F. Mounts and a company of prospectors, entered the mouth of what they called the Skat-skut in a canoe and navigated the river for seventy miles, making several portages on account of the accumulations of driftwood. They saw large droves of deer and elk on its banks, as well as an abundance of other game. They failed not to note that the lands in its valley were rich and well adapted to agriculture, nor did they fail in their quest for gold, for they informed the editor that they found it everywhere though the waters were high, preventing them from giving the bars a thorough test.

But long before the first white man had plowed its turbid waters or turned admiring eyes to the beauty of its verdure-clad, forested shores, or cast an envious glance at the lavish, natural wealth,—ages before,—the river had begun its work for man. Joining forces with its parent, the glacier, it has been patiently carrying to the sea the silt and sand and volcanic ash and pulverized rock of whatever kind; the rich grist of Nature's mill. This it threw into the waters of the sound, which, as if resentful of the offense, attempted to hurl it back at the river. The struggle between fresh water and salt, between tide and current, went on, the river continually proving victorious on account of its superior activity and persistence, until a large domain was won from the sea. Indeed it has been claimed that long reaches of the present river beds of the sound basin were once arms of the sound. Perhaps in the dim past the sea covered the entire area of what is now the valley of the Skagit, laying the feet of the lofty Cas-

cades. Perhaps the impetuous mountain torrents, bearing debris in their rushing floods, gradually filled up that arm of the sea, forming the valley we now behold. Certainly such a process has been carried on, is being carried on at the present day, though the extent of its past achievements may be a matter of opinion. Certain it is that not alone the Skagit delta, but the Swinomish flats, the Samish country and practically all the rich agricultural land in Skagit county, along the shore of the sound, were formed by the Skagit river and its ally in the work, the Samish.

It was not until after the dawn of the sixties that white men came to take advantage of the great beneficial labor of the rivers and to hasten the consummation of their processes. The work of these men has been adverted to elsewhere. It stands as a monument to their persistence, their ambition and their worth, and none will grudge to the pioneer diker of these flats the splendid reward he is receiving for his patience and his toil. How splendid that reward is will appear presently. The land he thus won from the domain of the tides is so rich and prolific, yields such abundant returns for the labor bestowed upon it, that the fortunate ones who possess it refuse to set a price upon their holdings. They are wealthy beyond an equal number of agriculturists anywhere else on the surface of earth. With a soil that will never fail of its annual harvest of hay or of oats, with a climate that approaches the ideal, with all the refinements of an advanced civilization in their midst, with a market hungry for their products, with the sound at their front door and extending its arms to their granaries, with plenty of means to farm economically and successfully, they are indeed kings and princes in the earth. Protected from the heavy seas of the straits of Fuca by the natural breakwaters of Whidby and Fidalgo islands, they have little to fear from damage to their dikes, although occasionally a breach is made and a section of the country is flooded, entailing great loss. The flat is traversed by sloughs from the sound, navigable at high tide by vessels of moderate draft permitting them to sail up to the granaries, built for the purpose along the slough bank, and receive cargoes of grain. "These steamers, when seen moving through the sloughs, with only their upper works and smokestacks visible, present a very strange appearance, apparently floating on the growing grain."

The Swinomish flat is said to contain between twenty and twenty-five thousand acres reclaimed by dikes and divided into farms. The Samish flat is somewhat smaller in area, though equally productive. It lies about the town of Edison and extends from the Chuckanut range to within a few miles of Bayview. Beaver marsh, which has been credited with an area of twelve to fifteen thousand acres, lies just back of Swinomish



flats, with which it is connected by a narrow neck extending around the extremity of Pleasant Ridge. It never was tide land, but had to be reclaimed from the overflow of the Skagit by a long levee. It is claimed that Olympia marsh, further north, is of about equal area. Its reclamation is of more recent date than that of the other marsh land in its vicinity, it having been ditched only about seventeen years ago, and cleared of brush a year later.

The people of these various communities have a soil as productive as that of Holland, and a climate as mild, while they possess a tremendous advantage over their Dutch brethren in that the enormous wealth of their lands flows into the pockets of a comparative few, whereas the population of Holland is more dense than that of any other country in Europe.

"From the summit of the northern extremity of Pleasant Ridge, a few miles back of La Conner can be seen a landscape of agricultural beauty and wealth unequaled in Washington. The entire Swinomish flats and Beaver marsh are visible from here, stretching out to the right and the left without a rise or a depression, a sea of verdure as smooth as a mirror, dotted with residences, barns and granaries and the light verdure of trees and shrubbery. To the northwest in the blue distance rise the peaks of Guemes, Orcas, Fidalgo, Cypress and other islands, between which the vision extends through endless azure vistas over the Gulf of Georgia. To one used to a landscape clad in the somber verdure of our coniferous forests, this view in the summer time when the face of the country is veiled in the lighter green of growing grain and deciduous trees, or later, when the grain turns to harvest gold, has an effect most novel and charming."

Furnished by sea and sound with the cheapest transportation known, the residents of the flats of Skagit county need pay no subsidies to railroads. They are, however, most deeply interested in the improvement of Swinomish slough, and the inner passage. The difficulties in the way of its navigation have long been a menace to their interests. The slough is entered through a tortuous opening aptly styled the "Hole in the Wall," and when the vessel is once inside, its difficulties commence. It twists and turns in curious fashion, seemingly executing some occult and intricate design. If the pilot is skilful and the tide high and fortune favors, it will get through all right, but many and many a time have steamers grounded, compelling a long wait for tides and bringing down bitter maledictions from irate passengers on the inoffensive town of La Conner.

Agitation for the relief from these annoyances began many years ago; indeed almost simultaneously with the inception of settlement in the La Conner country. So far adequate relief has not been afforded, but something has been done by

our generous and vigilant, if sometimes tardy, government. In accordance with the river and harbor act approved September 19, 1890, Captain T. W. Symons made a preliminary survey for a channel one hundred feet wide and four feet deep at low water, from Skagit bay to deep water in Padillabay. The following appropriations have been made: Act of July 13, 1892, \$25,000; act of August 18, 1894, \$25,000; act of June 3, 1896, \$25,000; act of March 3, 1899, \$20,000; act of June 13, 1902, \$30,000. Of this amount \$50,000 were expended up to 1896 in dredging the slough from "Hole in the Wall" to Padilla bay. The rest has been spent in dams, dikes, etc., south of La Conner, and has now been nearly all used. In accordance with the recommendation of Inspector Thomas Huddleston an additional \$50,000 has been appropriated for expenditure during the fiscal year beginning July 1, 1905. Major John Millis, of the U. S. A. engineers, at Seattle, has just recommended an appropriation of \$149,430 for the improvement of Swinomish slough. Major Millis considers the four-foot channel wholly inadequate and is planning for a much deeper one such as will permit the entrance of moderate draft vessels at any time. A ship canal through the slough would cost, it is estimated, between two and three million dollars, but there is a possibility that it will some day be built, nevertheless. At any rate the improvement of the inner passage for the accommodation of smaller vessels is a work of great and pressing importance, for the two outer passages between the northern and southern portions of Puget sound are both more or less dangerous and difficult for such craft. The route through Rosario strait and the main sound, to the west of Whidby island and Admiralty inlet, is frequently rendered dangerous by heavy seas. The route through Rosario strait, Deception pass, Skagit bay and Saratoga passage is subject to the same objection and is further rendered objectionable by the exceedingly swift currents during the high tides. It is therefore apparent that the improvement of the inner passage, the shortest as well as the safest of the three, is a matter of more than local interest.

In order to provide the mariners of the lower sound with better lighting facilities, the government is at present erecting a very substantial lighthouse on Burrow's island near the outer entrance of Guemes channel, to cost fifteen thousand dollars. This will light the straits, Deception pass, Bellingham channel and Rosario strait, in addition to Guemes channel.

The old Skagit jam, near where Mount Vernon now is, formed the dividing line between what are termed locally the upper and lower Skagit valleys. It conspired with numerous other obvious causes to delay the settlement of the upper valley until the lower was quite generally pre-empted, hence the development of the

country above Mount Vernon is a number of years behind that below, though the upper country, since the building of the railroads, has been forging ahead at a lively pace. Its length probably exceeds seventy miles; its width varies greatly, the environing mountains approaching sometimes within a few miles of each other and then recede again, until they are ten miles or more apart. While the upper valley does not compare with the Skagit delta and the Swinomish flats in point of agricultural development, it is in many parts scarcely less rich in its possibilities. The writer has seen oats right under the brow of the Cascades which could hardly be surpassed around La Conner or anywhere else. Furthermore, the upper valley, when cleared of timber, is suited to more diversified crops than is the tide land nearer the sound. The soil is warm, sandy and rich,—a mixture of vegetable mold and rock sediment from the mountains, easily cultivated and of great depth, capable of producing cereals of all kinds, vegetables, fruits, berries, etc., etc., in abundant quantities, of the finest quality and of many varieties.

But the hope for the future of the valley rests upon more than one foundation. Much of the timber in the river bottom has been removed, to be sure, but on the environing hills and mountains are belts of coniferous trees, still untouched, which will yield billions of feet of saw timber, billions of shingles. In some of these same mountains, beneath the roots of the trees, are great ledges of coal and iron. For miles in the mountains across from Hamilton iron may be found almost anywhere. The development of both these industries has long been delayed, owing to a variety of causes, none of which go to the merits of the minerals themselves. Their quality seems to stand the tests of the mineralogist. These mines cannot remain idle always, and when their development is begun in good earnest, the Skagit valley will teem with a numerous population.

What has been said of the valley is true in the main of all the tributary valleys; those of Baker, Cascade and Sauk rivers and Nookachamps creek. All are possessed of a great wealth of timber; all have agricultural possibilities as yet undeveloped; some may prove rich in minerals. The topography of the Nookachamps has a charm all its own, arising from the presence of numerous lakes, beautiful as can be imagined, reflecting the dark green foliage of their heavily timbered shores, and withal possessed of great economic value in the facilities they afford for the transportation of timber and its manufacture into lumber. On the shores of some of these lakes considerable towns have sprung up, as Montborne on Big Lake and McMurray on the lake of that name.

The eastern part of the county is traversed by the Cascade mountain range, which is of

inestimable value for its climatic effect, intercepting the vapors from the Pacific and precipitating them as rain on their western side. These mountains may be said to be the parents of all the rest of the county. They are the birth-place of the smaller rivers and streams; their pulverized and decomposed rock and ash enter into the composition of the soil; by intercepting and condensing the escaping moisture, they have caused the growth of the vast bodies of timber not alone on their own surfaces and foothills, but on the valley between them and the sound; they are the main hope of the prospector and miner; while to the sportsman, the seeker of pleasure or recreation and the lover of Nature at her wildest and her grandest, they are a never failing fountain of delight.

Of the county's island possessions, Fidalgo is easily the chief. Though classed as an island, it has all the advantages of an intimate connection with the mainland, being separated only by a narrow slough, which has been bridged without difficulty so that one may drive across with a team or ride over safely on a Great Northern train. The island is likewise in close connection with a number of other islands, being separated from Guemes, Cypress, Burrows, Allen, Cottonwood, Hat, Hope and Samish only by narrow passages, all of which are navigable. During the boom days in Anacortes, property on many of these islands showed a marked upward tendency in price, moving in sympathy with the great center of interest, for indeed the scheme of the town builders was comprehensive enough to embrace a future "Venice of America," covering not alone Fidalgo, but all the neighboring islands. Had it succeeded, there would be plenty of seats for American doges, a grand new world inviting conquest by American gondoliers.

While there was no warrant for the extravagant expectations of the boom days, the reasoning in favor of Fidalgo island as a favorable site for a great seaport town was of undeniable force. It was pointed out in 1887 that "a vessel bound up sound to Seattle must use a tow-boat and waste considerable time. The tow-boat's charge is three hundred dollars; and during the time lost all the officers and crew are on pay, making the total cost seven hundred dollars more for a sailing vessel to go to Tacoma or Seattle then to Ship harbor." This and other arguments in favor of the long-talked-of town have lost none of their cogency with the flight of time. Should the Great Northern extend its Anacortes-Rockport road over the mountains to a connection with its eastern system and make Anacortes its Pacific coast terminal, other roads would be obliged to build into Anacortes and establish terminals there also, in order to compete successfully for the ocean trade. The result upon the town's growth may be easily imagined.

Skagit county can claim high rank among the



counties of the sound in point of diversity of natural elements of wealth, but its clear prominence over all others is in tide-land reclamation and the production of tide-land crops. Its success in these has gained it a fame which is more than state-wide and more than nation-wide. It is claimed that nowhere else on the earth's surface can be found an equal area which will produce equal yields of oats. There is no dearth of authentic accounts of phenomenally large yields. In 1888, a tract of twelve and one-half acres on the Conner pre-emption yielded one hundred and fifty-six and one-half bushels an acre. The same year a twenty-acre tract on the Sullivan place yielded one hundred and fifty-two and two-thirds bushels. In 1904 ten acres of E. A. Sisson's land yielded one hundred and sixty-eight bushels an acre, counting thirty-two pounds a bushel and this year (1905) eighty-two acres averaged one hundred and twenty-five thirty-two-pound bushels. In 1904, William Armstrong raised over one hundred and seventy-seven bushels to the acre on a four-acre piece which had been cultivated at least twenty-five years, while on the Conner place, one of the oldest in the county, Lewis Seigfried, produced one hundred and ninety-five thirty-two-pound bushels to the acre, the same year, on a seven-acre field. Herbert S. Conner tells us that in 1893 twelve acres of his father's land produced one hundred and fifty-six thirty-six-pound bushels an acre, which is equivalent to one hundred and seventy-five and a half bushels according to the present thirty-two-pound standard; that a portion of this crop, together with a sworn statement of the yield, was sent to the Columbian Exposition at Chicago and won first award for the state. "Another yield of unusual proportions," says Mr. Conner, "was a recent one on our farm near Stanwood, under the management of John Hanson. There two hundred and fifty acres produced an average of forty-six sacks to the acre, which would mean about one hundred and forty-nine bushels under the thirty-two-pound standard."

But no section of country can achieve and maintain a lasting reputation on phenomenal yields alone. It takes large average yields over a wide area, repeated through a term of years to form the basis of a permanent renown, and on just such a basis does the fame of this oat belt rest. It cannot be doubted that the entire belt, one acre with another, the results of good farming averaged with those of bad, no allowance whatsoever being made, has repeatedly returned a yield per acre, which in other communities could scarcely be had on a small patch and under the most favorable circumstances. Perhaps the average for the entire belt, since it was first devoted extensively to oat production, has never fallen below seventy-five bushels. It seldom falls below eighty and often reaches a hundred. Herbert S. Conner says that the average oat crop

for the past few years has been little less than one hundred bushels. It must not be assumed that oats are the only product of this land. It is scarcely less famous for the production of hay as a subsidiary and sometimes as an alternate crop. Indeed most of the farmers of the flats are believers in diversified industry, and in addition to the enormous returns they receive from the sale of their oats, get much additional revenue from the land in the pasture it affords for live-stock. On a recent trip over the Rockport-Anacortes branch, the writer saw several fields of hay in the Swinomish country which could not fail to average at least four tons per acre, and it is said that six-ton yields are not specially uncommon. The *Argus* is authority for the statement that S. P. Kendall last year harvested one hundred and twenty-two tons from twenty acres. The average price of this hay, which is mostly a mixture of timothy and clover, was ten dollars per ton in 1904. E. A. Sisson says his farm has averaged four tons to the acre for the past ten years. The average, Mr. Conner says, is from three to five tons, generally nearer five than three. T. P. Hastie says he raised a crop of timothy, some of which was eight feet four inches tall. It would completely hide a sixteen-hand team.

An idea of the diversity and quantity of the products of the oat belt may be gained from a perusal of statistics compiled by U. S. Engineer Thomas H. Huddleston for the calendar year 1904. Compiled for the purpose of determining the advisability of appropriating money for the improvement of Swinomish slough, they only include those products which pass through that channel, hence are not complete for the whole tide marsh area, let alone the county. They show an exportation of 25 tons of agricultural implements, value \$11,000; 43 tons of butter, \$30,000; 18 tons of fruit, \$720; 364 tons of fish, \$109,120; 25,000 tons of grain, \$625,000; 14,000 tons of hay, \$154,000; 12 tons of hides, \$2,052; 26 tons hops, \$15,600; 75 tons live-stock, \$16,800; 395 tons merchandise, \$98,750; 24 tons poultry, \$5,760; 60 tons potatoes, \$1,200; 18 tons cabbage seed, \$4,680; 3 tons wool, \$840; 21,000 dozen eggs, \$4,200; 38,000,000 feet logs (board measure), \$228,000; 3,100,000 feet lumber, \$24,000. From this it will be seen that the value of all the exports exceeds \$1,300,000. Imports for the same period according to the same authority, consisted principally of agricultural implements, binding twine, coal, flour, fruit, grain bags, grain, gravel, hardware, iron work, ice, live-stock, machinery, general merchandise, paper, potatoes, paints and oils and wagons, and were valued at \$430,352.

From the above it will be seen that the production of cabbage seed is an important industry of the flats. The well-known A. G. Tillinghast was the one who introduced it into the county.

He is certainly the leading spirit in this as in other garden-seed production; at the present time and for years he has been widely known throughout Washington and other states as a successful seedsman. Through him Charles E. Wightmen, of Avon, sells to Ferry & Company of Detroit, Mich., a very large quantity of the "Sure Head" variety of cabbage; indeed it is claimed, a quantity sufficient to supply practically the entire market of the United States.

While the Skagit country is not especially noted as a fruit-raising region, yet it produces large quantities of apples, pears, plums, cherries and other fruits indigenous to this climate. A small amount is being exported annually to points on the Pacific. As the bench lands become cleared, horticulture will become a more important factor in Skagit's commerce. In this connection it is worthy of note to speak of the county's pioneer nursery. Albert L. and Frank Graham, pioneers of Fidalgo island, established this ambitious industry on that island in 1884, under the name of the Anacortes Nursery. They carried a general stock, grown directly from the seed, utilizing ten acres. One year this firm grafted ten thousand apple trees and their average annual sales during the ten years of the nursery's existence are estimated by A. L. Graham at five thousand trees, in addition to specialties and berry bushes. Mr. Graham is still one of the county's leading horticulturists, having a twelve-acre orchard of mixed fruits. H. R. Hutchinson & Sons of Mount Vernon are the proprietors of a large celery farm which is rapidly becoming widely and favorably known.

As a by-product of fruit raising, the vinegar industry has also made its appearance in Skagit county. David Batey established a factory at Sedro-Woolley in 1898 and is producing a very creditable product, his plant being enlarged year by year.

Reliable statistics of agriculture in other parts of Skagit county are not obtainable. The agricultural and horticultural resources are not fully developed outside of the marshland districts, nor inside of them, for that matter, but the amount of land cleared and cultivated is increasing very rapidly. Outside the oat belt diversified farming and stock raising are in vogue everywhere. In places the difficulty of clearing off the timber necessitates the intensive cultivation of lands already cleared, but crops of all kinds yield so bountifully and pay so well, that the farmer usually gets an abundant reward for the cost and labor of clearing. The logger, who has lent so much encouragement to agriculture by furnishing local markets for all the products of field and herd, is rendering it a further service by removing the heavy timber, so that the smaller growth can be slashed and burnt off, the land seeded to clover, orchard grass or some other forage plant, and a pasture for cattle, horses and sheep created.

As the process of denudation progresses, the live-stock industries will naturally increase. An idea of their extent at this writing may be had from the assessor's summary for 1904, which certainly possesses one virtue in a marked degree, the virtue of conservatism. It shows horses, mules and asses in the county, 2,917, value \$103,505; cattle, 8,919, value \$120,053; sheep, 3,919, value \$7,829; hogs, 1,458, value \$4,633.

The lumbering industry in Skagit county dates back to a very early period. It was, however, somewhat overshadowed in interest during the pioneer days by the absorbing occupation of tide-land diking and cultivation, hence never achieved the pre-eminence it enjoyed in Snohomish county. However, the business of logging and lumber manufacture has long been a great source of wealth and "the end is not yet." All the activity of the many logging camps, logging railways, saw-mills and shingle mills for more than three decades has not resulted in the removal of half the merchantable timber from Skagit county. According to United States government reports, there were in 1902, eleven billion, ninety eight million, one hundred and eleven thousand feet still standing of timber considered merchantable according to present standards. "There is no question, however," says the report, "that, as is the case in the eastern white pine, a much larger amount will ultimately be realized, for several reasons: First, the standard will certainly be lowered, so that instead of using only one-third of the tree two-thirds may be used, and many small trees now destroyed by fire in the culled areas will be cut; second, species not now used may come into the market; third, areas now considered inaccessible will serve as sources of supply; fourth, the new growth on cut and burned areas will reach merchantable size long before the old growth is exhausted."

It will therefore be seen that Skagit county would be an important lumber producing region for many years, even if its lumbermen were confined to their own county for their raw material. They are not, however, for much timber outside of the county must pass through it on its way to a market and much of it will no doubt be manufactured in the county's mills. The end of the lumber industry is certainly not in sight at this date.

A good general idea of the present status of lumbering in Skagit county may be had from statistics of the industry kindly furnished by the assessor. These show the following logging camps: English Lumber Company, Conway, four railroad engines, 125 men; Tyee Logging Company, Conway, which also logs by rail, 75 men; Dickey & Angel, Fredonia, 35 men; Clear Lake Lumber Company, Clear Lake, two railroad engines, 125 men; Lyman Lumber Company, two railroad engines, 75 men; Bradsbury Log-



ging Company, Sedro-Woolley, 25 men; Patrick McCoy, Edison, one locomotive, six miles of railroad, three donkey engines, 50 to 60 men; Ballard Lumber Company, Bay View, one locomotive, three miles of railroad, 40 men; Houghton Lumber Company, McMurray, 125 men. At the present time the Blanchard Lumber Company, on Blanchard slough, is not operating its mills and camps, but it deserves mention both on account of the long period of time during which it has followed the business of logging on the sound, and on account of its having been the first company in the county, indeed the first in the sound country, to use an all steam outfit. Perhaps mention should also be made of the Alger Logging Company, which some time in the later eighties bought out the Samish Logging Company and moved the outfit to McElroy slough, where for years it operated very extensively. It sold in 1900 to the Lake Whatcom Logging Company. It is said that whatever may have been the failures of R. A. Alger, as secretary of war, he was one of the most skilful managers of a large lumbering company that ever operated on the sound.

The saw-mills now operating in Skagit county, with the location and daily capacity of each, are as follows: A. W. Fox's, Fredonia, 10,000 feet; Gorton Brothers', Bay View, 6,000; Cedardale Lumber Company's, Mount Vernon, 15,000; North Avon Lumber Company's, 20,000; La Conner Lumber Company's, 10,000; Edison Lumber Company's, 10,000; Clear Lake Lumber Company's, 85,000; Fidalgo Mill Company's, Anacortes, 40,000; Hightower Lumber Company's, Hamilton, 15,000; Tower Mill Company's, Van Horn, 25,000; Butler Brothers', Bow, 15,000; Atlas Lumber & Shingle Company's, McMurray, 80,000; Nelson & Neal's, Montborne, 75,000; Day Lumber Company's, Big Lake, 100,000; Lyman Lumber & Shingle Company's, 45,000; W. M. Rodger's, Anacortes, 75,000; Jacobs & Harpst's, Avon, 10,000; North Avon Lumber Company's, 25,000; D. J. Cain & Company's, Thornwood, 40,000; Great Northern Lumber Company's, Anacortes, 100,000.

Inception was given to the shingle mill business in Skagit county by Mortimer Cook in the fall of 1886. Mr. Cook deserves the further and greater honor of having been one of the very first who introduced the red cedar shingle of Puget sound to the markets of the middle western states, thereby starting a trade which has grown to enormous proportions, and contributing immensely to the development of the entire sound basin. As a result shingle mills are abundant in every accessible part of western Washington. That Skagit county is not behind in the extent to which this industry has been developed will appear from the following list of mill men and companies operating at present: Hawley Mill Company, Milltown, 125,000; Green

Shingle Company, Sedro-Woolley, two mills, 200,000; Baker River Lumber Company, 125,000; Hatch Bonser Mill Company, Milltown, 80,000; Siwash Shingle Company, Mount Vernon, 180,000; Fidalgo Island Shingle Company, Anacortes, 50,000; Cleary Brothers, Belleville, 55,000; Sterling Mill Company, Sedro-Woolley, 100,000; Sullivan Shingle Company, Sauk, 100,000; Boyd Shingle Company, Sauk, 125,000; Rockport Shingle Company, Marblemount, 30,000; Hawkeye Shingle Company, Sauk, 125,000; Baty Shingle Company, Anacortes, 150,000; Burpee Brothers Company, Anacortes, 125,000; Anacortes Shingle Company, 150,000; P. E. Berard Shingle Company, 150,000; Little Mountain Shingle Company, Mount Vernon, 130,000; Winner Shingle Company, Bow, 75,000; Allen Roray Company, Bow, 75,000; Blanchard Shingle Company, Fravel, 50,000; Kalberg & Schaffer, Bow, 50,000; Belfast Manufacturing Company, 100,000; Castle & McKay, Bow, 60,000; De Can & Yorkston, Wickersham, 50,000; Clear Lake Shingle Company, 100,000; Clear Lake Lumber Company, 200,000; Burke & McLean, Anacortes, 150,000; James H. Cavanaugh, Anacortes, 150,000; Burlington Mill Company, 50,000; F. N. Hatch, Conway, 33,000; Burns Mill Company, Sedro-Woolley, 100,000; J. M. Hoyt, Prairie, 60,000; J. D. Cain, Prairie, 60,000; James Van Horn, Van Horn, 125,000; O. K. Shingle Company, Van Horn, 125,000; J. W. Hall, Avon, 50,000; Butler Brothers, Bow, 75,000; George Heathman, Burlington, 20,000; McLeod & Butlers, Desmond, 60,000; Pingree & Day, Ehrlich, 125,000; J. C. Stitt, Bay View, 45,000; Lyman Lumber & Shingle Company, 125,000; Minkler & Vanderford, Lyman, 65,000; Hitchcock-Kelley Company, Lyman, 50,000; North Avon Lumber Company, 100,000; Grand Rapids Shingle Company, Sedro-Woolley, 100,000; J. A. Childs, Lyman, 100,000; Taylor & Ristine, Lyman, 100,000; Puget Single & Lumber Company, Milltown, 30,000; Williams & Henry, Milltown, 30,000; Hawkeye Shingle Company, Rockport, 100,000; Clark & Lennon, Sedro-Woolley, 125,000; Nerdum & Meddaugh, Sedro-Woolley, 100,000; Woolley Shingle Company, 40,000.

The mineral wealth of Skagit county is in a very undeveloped condition notwithstanding its existence has been known for many years. The two principal minerals are coal and iron, though discoveries have not been limited to these by any means. More effort has been expended upon the coal veins than any of the other minerals, perhaps more than on all of them put together, yet the output of coal from the county has never been great, notwithstanding the somewhat wide distribution of outcroppings and the fairness of their promise.

"In the western half of Skagit county," says the report of the Washington geological survey for 1902; "coal measures outcrop at

a number of places. Surrounding these outcrops, as a rule, there are small coal basins, which seemingly have never been connected but have always been separated one from another. In the northwestern part of the county, the large coal field of Whatcom county extends into Skagit for a little way. A mile west of Thornwood on Samish river, there is an outcrop of coal where a little development work has been done. Immediately east of Montborne there is a small area of coal measures with a few coal outcrops. Near Cokedale and Hamilton there is in each case a coal measure area in which well-known veins of coal occur.

"At the town of Cokedale a coal mine has been in operation for a number of years. The mine is located at the extreme Northern limit of the coal basin, the lowest vein of coal being but a few feet from the schist which lies below. The coal measures of Cokedale outcrop along the northern boundaries of the district, but for the most part they are covered by the alluvial deposits of the Skagit river. The district is not believed to be a large one extending from Cokedale southward to the Skagit, and in an east and west direction from near Lyman to a point a little way beyond Sedro-Woolley.

"At the Cokedale mine three veins of coal are found, viz., the north or Klondike vein, the middle vein and the south vein. The north vein is the lowest one in the series and has a thickness varying from ten to twenty-five feet; the middle vein lies one hundred and forty feet above the north vein, stratigraphically, and has a thickness of from four to eight feet, with an average of six feet; the south vein, lying forty feet above the middle vein, has a thickness varying from six inches to two and a half feet. \* \* \* In the deformation of the coal measures, the coal was so greatly broken that in mining it is obtained only in small pieces, and never in large lumps. It is a good coking coal, and a large part of it is made into coke. The coal is all passed through washers after leaving the mine; the coarser part is then used for steaming and domestic purposes, while the finer part is taken directly to the coke ovens near by. Forty ovens are now in place. They are of the beehive pattern, each having a capacity of five tons. In 1901 the output of the Cokedale mine consisted of 12,643 tons of coal and 5,806 tons of coke, and in 1902 it consisted of 19,017 tons of coal and 601 of coke."

The coal measures in the Cokedale region were first uncovered by Lafayette Stevens about 1878, some four years after he with Amasa Everett and Orlando Graham discovered the coal veins at Hamilton. Stevens first associated with him J. B. Ball, B. A. Marshall and a man named Smith and proceeded to develop the prospects, but capital was lacking and little more than to

acquire property in the district could be attempted though one tunnel, three hundred feet in length, was driven. When the Fairhaven & Southern railroad was built from Whatcom to Sedro in 1889, Nelson Bennett and his associates, under the name of the Skagit Coal & Transportation Company, acquired the property and immediately began extensive developments. C. X. Larabee bought Bennett's interest in 1891. Under his management the mining of coal in that locality became an enterprise of considerable magnitude. In 1894 shipping by rail was begun and the next year forty coke ovens were installed at an expense of twenty-five thousand dollars. It was at this time that the town of Cokedale sprang up. From 1894 to 1898 the mines produced heavily. In the early nineties, James J. Hill, of the Great Northern, bought a quarter interest in the properties and in 1899, his road, under the name of the Skagit Coal & Coke Company, acquired the entire property. It was operated continuously until May, 1904, since which time nothing has been done. Six thousand acres are embraced in the Cokedale property.

A few miles to eastward of Cokedale is the Hamilton district or Hamilton field as it is called. "The rock outcrops of the Cokedale and Hamilton districts are separated by the broad alluvial plain of the Skagit, and it is not known at the present time whether the coal-bearing rocks extend from one district to the other. At several places in the Hamilton district coal veins of commercial importance are known to outcrop. Upon some of these veins considerable development work has been done and in times past some coal has been mined and sold. The coal is of good quality and of a variety that may be made into coke."

The story of the discovery of coal in the mountains just across the river from Hamilton has been already told. J. J. Conner says he first learned of the existence of coal in that vicinity from an Indian chief, and that it was at his (Conner's) suggestion that Amasa Everett, Orlando Graham and the others investigated this coal region. Subsequent to their discovery, a company was organized by Mr. Conner and others, some of them Seattle people, to exploit the coal, but nothing resulted from their efforts. Mr. Conner then obtained entire control of the property, and in 1880 mined and shipped a hundred tons for the supply of blacksmiths, but the local demand was limited and no further efforts in this direction were made. In 1885, F. J. Horseywell, an employee of certain San Francisco men, obtained from Mr. Conner a working bond on a part of the property. The Skagit Cumberland Company was incorporated, much stock was sold to English capitalists and by borrowing additional money, funds were raised to operate on a large scale. Toward the close of the eighties they got started in good earnest, and for two or



three years a large force of men was employed, an air compressor and other machinery were installed and two tunnels, three hundred and eight hundred feet respectively, were run.

Meantime, however, the company had become involved in litigation with Mr. Conner, who claims they tried to defraud him of his property, and a shut down eventually resulted. About this time Henry Wood, agent for the Northern Pacific Company, investigated the property. Having satisfied himself as to its merits, he offered, on behalf of his principals, three-quarters of a million dollars for the holdings of the Skagit Cumberland Company and Mr. Conner, the latter to receive one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The company would not sell, and for seven years litigation between them and Conner continued. Conner says that the entire property is now in the hands of himself and his associates and that they are able and willing to sell to any person or corporation with the means and experience to operate the mine. Recently a deal seemed on the point of materializing by which English capitalists were to purchase this Hamilton property entire, together with Mr. Conner's iron interests, in all five thousand two hundred and eighty acres of mineral land, on which are one hundred and fifty million feet of timber, for five hundred thousand dollars. It is said that the purchasing agent went so far as to enter the bank in New York to draw his check for the first payment, but the deal fell through nevertheless. The reason for the purchaser's sudden change of mind is unknown, but Mr. Conner thinks he was influenced from his original intention by railroad interests.

In March, 1880, iron was discovered in the vicinity of Hamilton, but across the river from that town, by J. J. Conner. He had tests made of the ore, and in 1881 succeeded in interesting David Lester, R. F. Radabaugh, General Sprague and others, who formed the Tacoma Steel & Iron Company, in the property. Two tons of ore were shipped to Philadelphia, where a satisfactory test was made and a capitalist willing to back the enterprise found in the person of C. B. Wright. On learning that Tacoma was to have a steel and iron plant, Seattle became exceedingly jealous. Some of her citizens at once chartered a steamer, proceeded to the mines, jumped the various unpatented claims and took possession generally. Before Conner's title could be quieted, the deal had fallen through. It is said that Tacoma got revenge on Seattle a few years later when iron works were about to be established at Kirkland, by cutting off transportation through her influence with the Northern Pacific. Certainly the Kirkland plant failed to materialize.

In 1890 Conner negotiated a sale of his iron property to Nelson Bennett for fifty-five thousand dollars, but this deal failed on account of Senator

Canfield's having placed a cloud on the title. The cloud was later removed by an agreement with Canfield's administratrix. In the early nineties, D. H. Gilman, attempted to exploit Washington iron by starting a car-building establishment which should utilize iron from the local mines. He failed financially, losing everything. Some years ago, Homer H. Sweeney, of McKeesport, Pennsylvania, took up the iron matter, secured the Irondale plant at the head of Port Townsend bay, and commenced turning out a fine product. Mr. Conner shipped him four hundred tons, but the cost of the ore to him proved too great, on account of heavy freight charges. The ambitious plans of Mr. Sweeney were cut short by his death, he having been one of the victims of the Clallam disaster, and the mineral interests of Washington thereby sustained an incalculable misfortune.

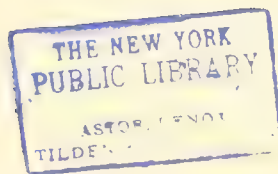
In just such ways, the development of the iron industry in Skagit county has been prevented. Iron veins extend from Iron mountain, near Hamilton, up the Skagit for miles, and there is little doubt of the abundance of the mineral. The estimated amount of iron ore in Conner's property alone is twenty million tons. It cannot be developed by its present owners, owing to their lack of capital, and so far every proposed sale to men of means has failed to materialize. None of the various reasons for these failures seem to go to the merits of the property. Mr. Conner says that when Prof. Cherry, a friend of Carnegie, who had charge of ore tests at the Columbian exposition, made an analysis of a sample of Hamilton ore, he was impressed with the desirability of making a working test. This he did. He succeeded in making a bar of steel two inches square and eighteen inches long, which he presented to Dr. G. V. Calhoun stating that there was only one other mine in the United States which furnished ore from which steel could be made in this manner. Usually it is necessary to mix ores from different mines in order to produce steel. He expressed himself as willing to invest heavily, if the mine was what it appeared to be, and asked Dr. Calhoun to investigate. He never lost interest in Washington iron from that date until the time of his death. Many analyses of the Hamilton iron have been made, differing slightly in results. One of them shows: Iron, 52.60 per cent.; silica, 20.15; sulphur, .059; phosphorous, .039; manganese, 5.40; alumina, 2.70; lime, 3.10.

In the same general region, near the mouth of the Baker river, Amasa Everett discovered a cement clay, which is being utilized at the present time, causing an influx of people and the laying out of a town known as Cement City. The value of the clay was discovered by accident. Mr. Everett was showing a lime ledge to an expert, when the latter dropped a remark about some of the clay which had been built into fire-



MT BAKER AND MT RAINIER





places, saying it was more valuable for cement than it was for brick. Everett "took the hint," and while trying to sell his lime ledge in New York, showed also a sample of the clay. The ultimate result was the formation of the Washington Portland Cement Company, and the inception of development work on a large scale. The company is now employing all the men it can get, building a twelve hundred barrel plant and it is expected that next year the capacity of the plant will be doubled.

Talc is another mineral that exists in quantity in Skagit county. One deposit was discovered by an old prospector named George Neal, who later associated with himself Robert Moore and A. M. Searight and secured a lease of the school land on which the main body of talc was located. With Fletcher Brothers, who had secured a tract of talc land adjoining, they incorporated a company and began to prospect the property thoroughly. It is said that their labor has demonstrated that the mineral exists in almost inexhaustible quantities and is of high quality. The property is located near Bow on Samish bay within one hundred yards of the Great Northern railroad. The company is getting ready for active operations as rapidly as possible. There are also valuable deposits of talc near Marblemount, for the elaboration of which T. M. Alvord & Son have erected a water-power mill, the only talc mill in the county at present.

Discoveries of asbestos, graphite, mica and other minerals have been made from time to time in various parts of Skagit county as well as of lead, nickel and the precious metals. In the summer of 1890, there was much excitement over the discovery of rich bodies of ore near the head of Cascade river, and over the sale of one mine to Eastern parties for a reputed price of one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. There are a number of prospects in this Cascade district as yet undeveloped, and to the north and east in Whatcom, Okanogan and Chelan counties are several mineral belts of no little promise.

The taking and canning of various kinds of salt-water fish is another Skagit county industry of enormous and constantly growing proportions. The waters of the sound, the gulf, the straits and adjacent ocean teem with cod, herring, sturgeon, anchovies, flounders, perch, halibut, shad, sole, bass, salmon, smelts, etc., as well as oysters, clams, shrimps, crabs and other varieties of shell fish. There is profit for the experienced fisherman who engages in the capture and preparing for market of any of these varieties, but salmon catching and canning far surpass any of the other fishing industries in magnitude and importance. Seven of the largest salmon canneries on Puget sound are located in Skagit county, and their product runs high into the millions of cans. "The actual number of cans manufactured in Anacortes," says the American

of June 15, 1905, "is as follows: Northern Fisheries Company, 4,500,000; Alaska Packers Association, 5,000,000; Fidalgo Island Packing Company, 3,000,000; Porter Fish Company, 2,500,000, or a total of 15,000,000 cans manufactured in Anacortes during the year 1905. This is the total product of the can-making plants of this city, but it is not the total amount of cans used. The White Crest and Apex canneries buy their cans already made, which adds to the number used about 2,000,000 more cans, or a total of 17,000,000 cans.

"The seventh cannery at Anacortes is that of Will A. Lowman, who employs forty-five white men and fifty Chinamen, turning out about 50,000 cases annually.

The first run of salmon begins about the middle of April. Although these are caught and utilized, they are inferior in value to the sockeye, whose season commences about July 15th. Humpbacks, silver salmon and steelheads follow, none of which are comparable to the sockeye, but with them all the season lasts about ninety days.

In order to render the salmon industry permanent by conserving the supply of fish the state has enacted strict laws regulating the distance between fish traps, seines, gill nets, etc., that a sufficient number to keep up the supply of young salmon may be allowed to spawn. Furthermore there are twenty fish hatcheries in the state, which, it is estimated, turn out one hundred and forty million young salmon annually. A very large proportion of these return to the parent stream in from two and a half to four years, and many of them are taken by Skagit county fishermen while on their way.

The Baker Lake Salmon Hatchery which is located on Baker Lake at the head waters of the Baker river, one of the main tributaries of the Skagit, was established about ten years ago by the Washington State Fish Commission and operated by them for about three years when it was sold to the United States government. This is one of the most important stations that the Bureau of Fisheries operates, as it is on one of the very few streams which the sockeye ascend in numbers to warrant artificial propagation. It is of course very expensive to run owing to its geographical location, being situated eighteen miles from Baker, a small town on the Great Northern railroad, and reached only over a rugged mountain pony trail. The buildings are all constructed from lumber split out with a froe, the main hatchery being one hundred feet by forty feet and fitted up with one hundred sixteen-foot salmon troughs.

The Bureau also operates a small sub-station at Birdview on the Skagit river and the two stations together have an annual output of about twenty million fry including the following species: Sockeye, Quinnot and silver salmon and



Steelhead trout. The plant is under the superintendency of Henry O'Malley.

While the habitat of the cod is the northern seas, the work of preparation for market may as well be done in more genial climes. Anacortes is the possessor of a mammoth plant fitted up for cod curing purposes—that of the Robinson Fisheries Company. This was organized in 1897 as the Robinson-Colt Company for the manufacture of fertilizers and fish oil. In 1900 the size of the plant was greatly increased. In 1904 the company reorganized, assumed its present name and launched out into the codfish business. It has enjoyed great prosperity and a phenomenal growth, the result of much care in treating the fish, much thought in perfecting drying methods and much effort in introducing Pacific coast codfish in the markets of the East. The company is also using the skins of the fish in the manufacture of liquid glue.

With a word about the oyster industry, this brief review of the fisheries may be brought to a close. Inasmuch as a large part of the Samish oyster beds are under control of Bellingham people their product is very often credited to Whatcom county. In reality, however, not a single oyster was ever raised in Washington north of Samish bay. These oysters belong to Skagit county, and they form one of its important assets. "When I came here, I was dumfounded," said Superintendent A. H. Brown, of the Bellingham Oyster Company, "to find the residents of Skagit county so ignorant of the wealth that lay within the very palms of their hands. Skagit county, with its eighteen hundred acres of oyster lands (which is far in excess of any other county of Puget sound), had hardly been touched by white men. The Indians and poachers had for years scraped the Samish flats and had put them in a deplorable state until about two years ago (1902), when they were bought up by individuals, and today there are one hundred acres of oyster lands under cultivation in Skagit county. There are few who realize what this means, and it is but the beginning of what is destined to be one of Washington's greatest industries." Mr. Brown considers the Samish oyster far superior to the Olympia, or, in fact, to any other bivalve in Washington. His company is also importing and cultivating Japanese and Eastern oysters.

From the foregoing incomplete and very imperfect outline of Skagit county's resources, it will be seen that they are very diverse, very rich and practically limitless in their possibilities of development. Agricultural lands of almost unparalleled richness, timber equal to the finest in America, plenty of coal and iron of good quality, bright prospects for the development of other minerals, plenty of talc and pulp wood for the supply of paper mills, abundance of fish of all varieties, a climate mild, healthful and suited

to the textile industries and all other lines of manufacture, as well as to the rearing of all kinds of live stock, safe and commodious harbors, water power in abundance, at the front door a sea just starting into world-wide commercial importance, trans-continental railways entering at the back door and competing for her trade—these are the possessions of Skagit county, the basis of her present prosperity and the solid foundation of her hope for the future.

## SNOHOMISH COUNTY

To the south of Skagit, and between it and King, is Snohomish county, which also has for its eastern boundary the summit of the Cascades, and its western the sound. The salt water and the mountains here approach a little nearer each other than further north, making Snohomish county somewhat shorter from east to west than Skagit; and though it enjoys a greater frontage on Puget sound, than its northern neighbor it is a little smaller. Its superficial area is one thousand six hundred and fifty-one square miles. While the pride of Skagit county is its tideland development, that of Snohomish is most justly the splendid achievements of its loggers, lumbermen and shingle manufacturers, achievements which have placed it in the front rank among lumbering communities. Snohomish is one of the banner counties of the sound basin for the magnificence of its natural covering of timber, many quarter sections yielding eight or ten million feet of merchantable saw logs, some even more, while comparatively few have had less than three millions. The timber is very widely distributed over its entire surface, prairies being few and relatively insignificant, though some of them are of great agricultural value, and the only other untimbered acres being the rocky crests of a few lofty mountain peaks.

As is true of all other countries on the east side of the sound, its most striking physical features are the deep salt sea along its western border, and the lofty Cascades, which occupy its entire eastern part, and cover nearly half its area. Much of its present importance and hope for the future is due to its location on the strategic Puget sound, giving it immediate access to the rapidly developing markets of the Pacific, and making it a participant in whatever the future may have in store for this singularly favored region. So many are the natural harbors of Puget sound that almost every town on its shore may have one, but it is claimed that of Everett is in some respects superior to any other, even to those of Seattle and Tacoma. Notwithstanding the bitter county-seat fight of the middle nineties between Snohomish City and Everett, it may, perhaps, be safely said that it is the ambition of the entire county to build on Port Gardner bay, a great maritime and manufacturing center, and no doubt the highest good

of the county at large demands that this be done.

The Cascade mountains are of value, not alone for their billions of feet of merchantable timber, and for the marvelous effect they have upon climatic conditions, but for the great wealth of hidden treasures they are known to contain. Much of their timber is beyond the reach of the lumberman at present, being included along with other bodies of timber in Snohomish and neighboring counties in a government forest reserve, but the law does not prohibit mining, nor prevent the taking of sufficient timber for that purpose, so the development of their mineral deposits is now in progress.

Another physical feature of transcendent importance is the two river systems of the county. These are somewhat similar in several respects. Both have westerly currents and both consist of a short river formed by the confluence of two others, the branches heading in the Cascades. The Stillaquamish pours its water into the sound in the northwestern part of the county. Its north fork drains the west half of the extreme northern part while its south fork rises well toward the center of the county. Between the two, which unite near Arlington, is a large body of country, including the western spur of the Cascade range, the spur in which is the celebrated White Horse mountain, nearly seven thousand feet high. Rising deep in the Cascades, flowing northwesterly until it rounds the base of Gold mountain, and separated at Darrington from the waters of the north fork by a narrow divide is the Sauk river, one of the noblest streams in the sound basin. It continues its northerly course until its waters unite with those of the Skagit.

The drainage of the southern part of the county consists, for the most part, of the magnificent and beautiful Snohomish river and the two equally magnificent streams which unite to form it, the Snoqualmie and the Skykomish. Both of the smaller streams rise in King county, hence have a northerly as well as westerly course, but the Skykomish belongs principally to Snohomish, while the Snoqualmie is largely a King county stream. It has, however, contributed very materially in the past to the wealth and prosperity of this county. Its logs have sought an outlet through the Snohomish river, and the trade relationship of its rich valley with our section has been very intimate. Its sublime waterfall where its current leaps perpendicularly downward through nearly two hundred feet of space is a source of pride to the whole sound country.

One of the pleasing physical features of Snohomish county is its multitude of miniature lakes. Just north of the Tulalip Indian reservation and between the Great Northern railroad and the sound is a splendid cluster, including

Lakes Goodwin, Shoecraft, Crabapple, Cranberry, Ki, Howard, Martha and others. A short distance west of Machias is Stevens lake, cutting out portions of several sections while well distributed over the surface of the county are many smaller bodies of fresh water, among them being Roessiger, Chaplain, Plowing, Panther, Storm, Silver, McAleer, Mud, Conner, Bosworth, Upper and Lower Twin and Riley. Each of these magnificent lakes, with the towering evergreens on its banks and the water lilies and other plants growing thick near its border, forms a scene of rare attractiveness and beauty.

The country being covered thick with the finest timber and possessed of two great rivers whose tributary streams penetrate far into the heart of the forest, furnishing easy conveyance to market, it is not surprising that lumbering should early take first place among the industries of Snohomish and that it should continue to hold pre-eminence through all the years of the county's history.

For forty years, now, the logger and the mill man have been at work, yet the time seems far in the future when the timber supply of the county will begin to show the first signs of exhaustion. According to United States government report issued in 1902, there were then only 252 square miles of logged off lands in the county; the burned area was only 119 square miles in extent and the timberless area 28, while on 1,252 square miles, the timber was still standing. Of course much of this timber is inaccessible, some being remote from established routes of transportation and still more reserved by the government. The report estimates the amount of timber still in the county in feet, board measure, as follows: red fir, 7,356,337,000; cedar, 2,050,630,000; hemlock, 1,055,737,000; lovely fir, 214,742,000; white fir, 64,423,000; Engelmann spruce, 42,955,000; other species, 107,371,000; total, 10,892,195,000. The average stand per acre on the timbered area was estimated at 13,500 feet board measure.

From time to time in the past remarkably large trees have been discovered in different parts of the sound country and noticed in the local press. Near Snohomish is a large cedar, through which a passage way has been cut and a bicycle path constructed. Photographers have striven to surpass one another in producing artistic pictures of it and they and the engraver and the printer have succeeded in advertising it quite widely over the country. The bicycle tree, as it is called, is a source of much pride to the people of Snohomish City and vicinity, who have surrounded it with a wire netting to save it from the pocket knives of the thoughtless. It is much more celebrated than its nearest neighbor on the other side of the county road, which, however, greatly surpasses it in size, being more than sixty feet in circumference, while the bicycle tree is probably not more than forty-five.



In 1890, the Seattle Press called attention to a tree on Ulmer Stinson's land three miles east of Snohomish City, which was twenty-three feet in diameter, indeed much greater than that at the surface of the ground. The tree had been hollowed by the action of fire and there were indications that the room inside had been used as a camping place by Indians from time to time. It was estimated that this tree was more than one thousand years old, for eight hundred rings had been counted on a much smaller tree near by.

In its issue of June 19, 1891, the Snohomish Sun quoted the Arlington Times as saying:

"The largest tree in Snohomish county, probably, is a cedar which stands a little way from the Kent's Prairie and Stanwood road, about six miles from Arlington. A party of nine went down from this place last Sunday to satisfy themselves of the truth of what were regarded by them as exaggerated reports of its size. It has been claimed that the tree is ninety-nine feet in circumference, but the measurement taken Sunday shows it to be only sixty-eight feet. If measured around the roots and knotty protuberances the tree would likely measure the ninety-nine feet claimed for it, but that is not a fair test. Sunday's measurement was as close to the body of the tree as a line could be drawn. About seventy-five feet from the ground the tree forks into four immense branches. Just below the forks is a big knot hole and five of the party climbed up and made an exploration of the inside of the tree, which is a mere shell, though still green. A peculiar feature which they noticed was that the tree is barked on the inside the same as on the outside."

The largest trees in the sound country are cedars and usually hollow, but some very large, solid fir trees have been found and reported to the local press. The Skagit News states that in April, 1888, Joseph Cozier put a log into Baker river forty-eight feet long, which scaled one hundred and eight inches at the top and one hundred and twenty at the butt and contained thirty-two thousand four hundred and forty-eight feet of lumber. J. P. McCoy told one of the compilers that he cut a fir on the banks of the Samish from which five logs were made, with an aggregate lumber content of twenty-four thousand feet, and doubtless much larger stories could be told by other logging men in consistency with literal truth.

Sections of the big trees of Snohomish, Skagit and other counties of the sound have been exhibited at the different world's fairs and at numerous smaller expositions in various parts of the country, and they have invariably attracted much attention. In Snohomish county's exhibit at the Lewis & Clark Centennial, recently concluded at Portland, was a cross-section of a tree thirteen feet in diameter. The cross-section

was about a foot thick, with its upper surface polished so as to make a smooth floor. On it were several other cross-sections of smaller trees, some of which had been shaped into stools, while others were carved into comfortable chairs. A typewriter desk was also there made by taking a cross-section about four feet long and three feet thick, standing it on end and cutting away a place for the knees. On a high chair beside it sat a stenographer to whom any one wishing to dictate letters might do so without charge. Naturally this novel exhibit was the center of much interest, and no doubt it gave to many a resident of the less-favored East a new vision of the glory and wealth of occidental America.

The importance of Snohomish county as a lumbering country rests, however, not upon its forest giants, though it has them in abundance, but rather upon the thick stand of ordinary trees from two to six feet in diameter, which covers the timbered area. An outline of the methods by which the huge logs were in the past and now are transported from the forest to the rivers or the railroads may be of interest. The *modus operandi* of handling logs in the woods, like most other processes, has been one of development. The most primitive method was that of the hand logger who traveled over the sound and its tributary streams in his boat or canoe, established a temporary camp wherever he might find a cluster of trees close to the water's edge, felled them into the water or so near it that, when cut into logs, they could be rolled in with peavey or jackscrew, and finally floated them to the nearest satisfactory market. The hand logger also operated upon river jams or wherever the timber could be profitably handled with no other than hand power and by the use of a few simple tools such as saws, axes, handspikes, peaveys, jackscrews, etc.

The men who logged in this way probably did so because without money to purchase an outfit, rather than from want of knowledge of a better method.

Even in the earliest days of the industry on Puget sound, oxen were used in taking out timber, and they furnished practically the only power employed by lumbermen until the middle or latter eighties. A man wishing to engage in the business would first look up a suitable location within convenient reach of water where there was sufficient timber to keep him busy for a number of years. This found, his next consideration was a logging team, for which he must go to the farming districts. None but large, young cattle girting not less than seven and a half feet would satisfy his requirements, but if a steer was suitable in other respects, he cared little how wild or vicious he might be as his teamster would take a pride in "bringing up standing with a round turn" the wildest and seemingly most incorrigible animal.

In a moderately large camp the crew would consist of a foreman, a teamster, two fallers, two sawyers, two skidders, two swampers, two barkers, a hand skidder, a hook tender, a skid greaser, a landing man, a cook and perhaps two or three extra hands, and the wages paid were about as follows: Teamster, \$100 to \$125 a month; foreman, \$100; fallers, skidders, hook tenders and sawyers, \$70 to \$80; swampers, \$55 to \$60; all others from \$40 up. To earn these stipends, however, the men had to be experienced woodsmen, familiar with all the requirements of the work they might undertake to do.

An outfit secured and a crew hired, the logger would charter a steamer to convey all to the scene of operations. The day of departure was one of hustle, hilarity and excitement. The vessel's cargo would consist of a motley array of miscellaneous equipage—lumber for the camp, barn and sleeping sheds, baled hay and ground feed for the oxen, provisions and general merchandise in large quantities, blacksmithing tools, yokes, boom-chains, anchors, jackscrews, cables, pike poles, axes, saws, shovels, peaveys, etc., etc. On reaching their destination men and oxen would disembark, the provisions and tools would be piled up on the shore, and soon all hands would be busy in erecting sheds, setting up the cook stove and making other preliminary arrangements. Before a week had passed a thriving village would have sprung up in the heart of the forest.

As soon as everything was set in order the entire crew would be put to work, constructing a landing and various main roads into the timber. The preliminary clearing away of brush and debris was the duty of the swampers. Skidders followed, smoothing up the ground with shovels and putting in the "skids," or timbers ten to eighteen inches in diameter and twelve to sixteen feet long.

These were arranged across the road and half or more than half buried in the ground, then chipped out at or near the center to form a runway for the logs. They must needs be set carefully, according to certain lines and natural principles or the road would be a failure, and in a rough country no little engineering skill was required of the skidder. When the landing was ready and roads were constructed sufficient to warrant a start in taking out timber, the fallers, sawyers, teamsters and other men would be assigned to the specific duty for which they were hired, leaving the skidders to carry on all further road building alone.

In falling timber what are called spring boards were and still are universally employed. These are heavy plank-like pieces of wood, five feet long, about a foot wide at one end and five or six inches at the other, smooth on their upper surfaces, with a horse-shoe shaped piece of iron riveted to the small end. To permit their use deep notches are cut into the tree to be felled at

a convenient height above the ground, so shaped that when the little ends of the spring boards are fitted into them, the boards will have a horizontal position. The notches are also shaped to permit the outer end of the spring board to be moved from side to side as convenience may require, while the toe-calk of the horse-shoe shaped iron before mentioned sinks into the upper surface of the notch and prevents the spring board from slipping out and falling to the ground. The advantages of these contrivances are obvious. They give the fallers a level surface to stand upon while at work and enable them to cut the tree at such a height above the ground that the tough protuberances and "churn butt" are in most instances left in the stump. If large trees had to be felled by men standing on the ground, it would probably be necessary in many instances to cut away four or five feet from the butt, so that the first log could be hauled over the road without tearing up the skids.

Standing on their spring boards, the fallers make a shallow incision with their saw on the side toward which the tree is to fall, cut away with axes some of the timber above this so as to form a scarf, then turning around and swinging their spring boards back, take up their saw again and cut toward the scarf until the tree is ready to fall. By the scarf in front and the use of steel wedges behind the direction in which the tree shall fall may be very largely controlled, and skill in this work consists in so felling the timber that it may not be broken on striking the ground and may be "yarded out" with the greatest possible facility. It is interesting to watch the men at work on a large forest giant. The merry music of the saw gives place at intervals to the measured strokes of the heavy mallets as the steel wedges are hammered into the cut; sawing and hammering continue alternately for some time. Finally a spasmodic quivering is noticed in the topmost twigs, the death shudder of the giant of ages; a few parting strokes are given the wedges; the tree starts downward, slowly at first; the fallers call out the last word of warning as they jump from their spring boards and rush back to a place of safety from the falling branches; there is a crashing sound as limbs from the tree itself and limbs from surrounding trees are torn off by the force of the fall; finally an awful crash, accompanied by a trembling of mother earth for yards around, announces the completion of the tragedy of the forest.

The sawyers come next and cut the tree into logs, one man operating a saw. This part of the programme would not be difficult if the tree would always lie in an ideal position, but it seldom does, and sometimes much skill and ingenuity are required to prevent splitting the timber, or to overcome its tendency to bind on the saw. Occasionally it is necessary to saw



from the bottom up, a difficult feat, but one usually accomplished by standing a forked stick against the tree in which the saw rests back downward while being operated.

In order to reduce friction on the skids a portion of the bark must be removed from the logs, and to do this is the work of the barkers. In the summer season, when the sap is circulating, the bark comes off very freely. At such times it was and still is customary to remove it all, but in winter, when the bark sticks, only that on the "riding" side of the log is removed. To find this particular side is the part of the barker's duty that requires experience and skill.

The use of the donkey engine in the woods has modified considerably the duties of the hook tender and has removed the necessity for much of the swamping and hand skidding, but in the days of logging by oxen, it was necessary to clear away brush and debris and make a rough pathway for the oxen from the skid road to the timber. This was the work of the swampers. The hand skidder supplied small, temporary skids to facilitate "yarding," while the duty of hook tender was to "snipe" the log (as rounding off with a sharp axe the end to go ahead was called), to hitch the team to it by driving into it the large dog hook on the end of the ox chain and otherwise to assist the teamster in yarding out. If the log was in an awkward position or had to come up a steep hill so that the team could not pull it on a direct haul, a block and tackle was used. This consisted of one or more pulleys and a large rope or wire cable. The end of the cable was attached to a tree or stump in the direction the log was to be moved, the block itself was attached to the log and the team pulled on the other end of the cable. This arrangement doubled the power, and if a still greater purchase was necessary it could be had by the use of additional pulleys. The logs were "yarded" to the skid road one at a time, but a considerable number of logs varying with their size, the power of the team and other conditions, could be taken over the skid road to the landing. To facilitate hauling on the road, the skids were carefully swept after each "turn," and for the purpose of further reducing friction, the skid greaser walked between the team and the foremost log and gave each skid as he came to it a brush of oil. As the timber logged in those days was close to the water's edge, the skid roads naturally had a general down grade, so that gravity assisted the team in getting the big logs to the landing. Sometimes in starting a load and often in yarding what is called a samson was used. This is a piece of timber about three feet long set up in front of the log and under the draft chain, in such a way that when the chain tightens it has a lifting effect, and overcomes any tendency of the log to plow into the ground or to butt against a skid.

Such in general was the logging method in the vogue prior to and during the middle eighties, though the process might be varied somewhat to suit special conditions or the fancy of individual operators.

It is thought that Blackman Brothers, of Snohomish, deserve credit for having introduced more improvements and appliances in the handling of logs than any other firm of loggers on Puget sound. The Blackmans were mechanics by nature and training, also possessed in a high degree the inventive faculty.

Very early in the eighties they took out a patent on a huge logging truck, designed to run on wooden rails, which came into quite general use in the camps of the sound country. It was hauled at first by horses, but at a later date by steam, and eventually was superseded by the steam logging railroad which, in its highest development, is not essentially different from the railroads in use throughout the country for general freight and passenger transportation.

It is said that Peter Boyce, now of Roosevelt, in Snohomish county, was the first to employ the donkey engine successfully in yarding in the woods, and that he did so in Blackman Brothers' camp. The donkey is an engine with a huge wooden platform for a base, the whole on large wooden runners. By means of a cable fastened to a tree or stump, it can pull itself around from place to place, and when in proper position and securely fastened, it develops such tremendous power that almost anything it may be hitched to has to come regardless of intervening obstacles. The use of the donkey in the woods and the steam railroad between there and the point to which the timber is to be delivered, has revolutionized the logging industry, and brought into the market large bodies of timber which were utterly inaccessible to loggers employing only oxen, horses or mules. While most of the logging on the sound to-day is done by steam, in some camps heavy draft horses are still used, but the days of the ox-team and the shouting, profane "bull-puncher" are gone forever.

During the early days it was customary to float almost all logs cut on the east side of the sound down the rivers to salt water, then tow them to the west side where all the large saw-mills were located. But for many years now Snohomish county has had mills of its own, and since the advent of the railroads these have increased in number and capacity until it has been suggested that Snohomish might now very properly be given the nick-name of "Mill" county. In 1905 the assessed valuation of saw, shingle and other wood working mills exceeded \$500,000, and they are not assessed at their full value by a long way. The Weyerhaeuser Lumber Company leads off with a valuation of \$59,000; then come the Clark Nickerson Lumber Company, \$54,000; the Mukilteo Lumber Company, \$51,500; the

Three Lakes Lumber Company, \$28,500; Parker Brothers & Hiatt, \$22,500; Eclipse Mill Company, \$16,500; Ferry Baker Lumber Company, \$16,500; Wallace Lumber & Manufacturing Company, \$13,400; Gold Bar Lumber Company, \$12,400; and the Mitchell Lumber Company, \$11,000.

A complete list of the saw-mills of Snohomish county without shingle mills in connection is as follows: E. J. Anderson's, capacity 20,000 feet per diem; Arlington Lumber Company's, 20,000; Clark Nickerson Lumber Company's, 160,000; Cedarhome Lumber Company's, 80,000; Crescent Lumber Company's, 20,000; Dexter Mill Company's, 15,000; John Johnson's, 5,000; Kruse Brothers', 15,000; Lake McAleer Lumber Company's, 20,000; G. H. Mowatt & Company's, 15,000; Marysville Shingle Company's, 40,000; Maughlin Brothers', 20,000; Morgan Brothers', 35,000; Robe Menzel Lumber Company's, 30,000; Stanwood Lumber Company's, Sauk Lumber Company's, 30,000; Smith Lumber Company's, 25,000; W. E. Stocker's, 10,000; Seymore Brothers', 5,000; Summit Saw-mill, 5,000; Totham-Nelson Lumber Company's, 10,000; A. M. Yost's, 10,000; Hydraulic Power & Mill Company's, 5,000. The saw-mills with shingle mills in connection are those of the Cañon Lumber Company, Eclipse Mill Company, Ferry Baker Lumber Company, Gold Bar Lumber Company, Gray Lumber Company, Heath-Morley Company, Mukilteo Lumber Company, Mitchell Lumber Company, Parker Brothers & Hiatt, Silver Lake Shingle Company, Stephens Brothers, Three Lakes Lumber Company, Wallace Lumber & Manufacturing Company, T. H. Williams & Company, Weyerhaeuser Timber Company.

The shingle manufacturing industry is much younger than logging and lumbering, but it has had a rank growth, encouraged by the great demand of the Eastern states for red cedar shingles. The Blackman Brothers in Snohomish county and Mortimer Cook in Skagit were leaders in introducing the sound shingles in the middle West, and to them is due a large measure of credit for the building up of the splendid shingle industry and the very important effect it has had on the general development of the country. Prior to about 1886 there were no shingle mills in the sound basin; now there are eighty-three in Snohomish county alone, in addition to those in connection with the saw-mills. These are the property of the following firms and individuals:

American Red Cedar Shingle Company, capacity 90,000 a day; Advance Shingle Company, 80,000; Arlington Shingle Company, 50,000; Arlington Shingle Company, 110,000; John Anderson, 90,000; Anderson Brothers, 40,000; C. A. Blackman, 120,000; Brady Shingle Company, 60,000; Barlow Shingle Company,

40,000; Bass Shingle Company, 90,000; Best Shingle Company, 60,000; Big Three Shingle Company, 40,000; Bolcom Bartlet Mill Company, 80,000; Bolcom Bartlet Mill Company, 120,000; Bryant Lumber & Shingle Company, 90,000; F. H. Benedict, 40,000; Carpenter Brothers, 100,000; Cavelero Mill Company, 140,000; Chappel Shingle Company, 40,000; Coombs Lumber Company, 90,000; Cooper & Aplin, 90,000; Cras & Larson, 40,000; Carlson Brothers, 180,000; Dorgan Brothers, 60,000; Edmonds Red Cedar Shingle Company, 80,000; Eby Mill Company, 90,000; Edgecomb Mill Company, 60,000; E. Eggert, 120,000; Ewald Brothers, 90,000; Ford Shaw Lumber Company, 110,000; Florence Shingle Company, 90,000; Fenton & Kimbal, 60,000; Fortson Shingle Company, 80,000; Grace Mill Company, 90,000; John Hals, 120,000; Hanson Timber Company, 90,000; Hartford Shingle Company, 110,000; Hazel Lumber Company, 110,000; G. K. Hiatt, 160,000; August Holinquist, 120,000; Harrington Shingle Company, 100,000; Wilson Hill, 60,000; Keystone Mill Company, 80,000; J. A. Kennedy, 90,000; G. J. Ketchum, 40,000; Lake Riley Shingle Company, 40,000; R. A. Lauderdale, 80,000; Lincoln Shingle Company, 100,000; Lea Lumber Company, 120,000; Lochloy Shingle Company, 60,000; Mann Shingle Company, 120,000; R. J. McLaughlin, 90,000; Monroe Mill Company, 120,000; Maughlin Brothers, 140,000; Marley & Church, 90,000; Marysville Shingle Company, 90,000; Meuret Shingle Company, 40,000; James McCulloch, 120,000; Neukirchen Brothers, 60,000; Newcomb McCall & Company, 60,000; J. H. Parker, 140,000; Puget Shingle & Lumber Company, 200,000; Rainier Cedar & Shingle Company, 120,000; Robinson & Idema, 100,000.

It is not claimed that the capacities assigned are absolutely accurate, but they are given by Assessor E. M. Allen as close conservative estimates.

In this connection it is proper to mention the sash and door factories of the county which are owned and operated by the following companies and individuals, namely: Arlington Shingle Company, John Anderson, American Lumber & Manufacturing Company, G. W. Mowatt & Company, Marysville Shingle Company, Snohomish Shingle Company, J. Swartz, Totham-Nelson Lumber Company, Wheelihan Weidauer Company Western Shingle Company, A. M. Yost.

From what has already been said in these pages regarding the mines of the county it must be evident to the reader that they have from the first given great promise. While it is frankly admitted that so far their promise has not been fulfilled, there is no good reason for discouragement, for if the mineral belt has not been proven by development, so far as it has been carried, to be one of great merit, the contrary has certainly not been shown. Furthermore, there are many



good reasons for the slowness of the region in coming to the front other than lack of merit.

In an interesting article on the mines of this section Hon. Albert W. McIntre calls attention to the fact that many meritorious districts in Colorado, California, British Columbia and elsewhere had the same experience. They were once unknown to fame and had to struggle through ignorance, scepticism and poverty. He also denies that there is any antecedent improbability that a great mining industry may be developed in the Snohomish county Cascades arising out of geological conditions.

"It was," said he, "the writer's good fortune, last August at the session of the American Mining Congress held at Portland, Oregon, to meet Prof. J. S. Diller, of the United States Geological Survey, and personally of the highest authority in economic geology. Recognizing my opportunity, I asked Dr. Diller whether there was anything to justify the statement I had heard more than once very dogmatically made in Seattle, I think, to the effect that there was no use of looking for mines in the Cascades because the geological conditions were wrong. Dr. Diller answered that there was nothing to justify such a statement but, on the contrary, that sufficient disturbances had occurred in those mountains to produce the necessary fractures and that the vein contents or deposits were mineral as in other like regions; that this was apparent from the fact that there were mines to the north and the south of us (in the Cascades) and further that reports of the geological survey in the field indicated that doubtless upon development our part of the Cascade range would be found fully as rich."

The mineral belt of Snohomish county is roughly speaking twenty miles wide and thirty-six long, covering the eastern portion of the county and including the Darrington, Monte Cristo, Goat Lake, Silver Creek, Troublesome, Sultan and Stillaguamish districts. "Beginning near the north line of the county in the Darrington districts in a schist country rock, chalcopyrite occurs carrying gold in veins up to one hundred feet wide, between diorite or porphyry and slate walls. These are low grade ores. On White Horse mountain, on the west side of the Sauk river, the country rock is granite. Copper occurs as bornite in the veins with good values. Pyrrhotite often occurs on the surface. The ores run from sixteen dollars to eighty-four dollars in value. Darrington seems to be on the eastern side of the copper belt. Silverton, about twelve miles due south of Darrington, is well in the copper belt, which seems to run from a point somewhat west of Darrington through the Silverton district, although perhaps the center line is to the west of Silverton. This mineral belt continues almost directly to Mount Index, thence toward Mount Stewart, running roughly parallel to a line

between those mountains and somewhat to the west of it. Granite is the country rock about Silverton, although the veins often occur between diorite and granite, and also in the diorite. The ore is chalcopyrite carrying gold values and silver when galena occurs."

Among the pioneer prospectors of the Darrington districts were Soren Bergenson, Knute Neste, Charles Burns, George Knudson, B. C. Schloman, John Robinson and William Giesler, who went in about 1890 and located numerous mining claims near the head waters of the north fork. Almost southeast of the town of Darrington stands Gold mountain, with the Sauk river lavying its southwestern base. Upon it something like one hundred claims are said to have been located between 1895 and 1900. The formation is slate with porphyry dykes, and the ore is iron sulphurets carrying gold, copper and other minerals. On the southwest side is the Myrtle C. group, with four hundred feet of development work; and just south of it is the Blue Bird. Both these properties are owned by the Blue Bird Consolidated Mining Company. North of the Myrtle C. is the Forest Lode, discovered by S. B. Emens, but now owned by the Darrington Mining and Reduction Company of Seattle. About three hundred and sixty feet of development work has been done, but for the past two years the property has stood idle. On the west slope, a thousand feet up, is the Burns group discovered by Charles Burns, which in 1900 was bonded to Montana capitalists for thirty thousand dollars. It was sold two years ago to J. G. English of Danville, Illinois, and is now in litigation. The Sauk River Mining Company has a group of claims on the northeast slope of this mountain, with several hundred feet of development work, and, it is said, a fine body of ore on the dump. On this mountain also are the properties of the Huron Mining Company, adjoining the Sauk River Company's on the east; the Frank Lode claims on the northeast end; the Harley Gold Mountain Mining & Smelting Company, and Hawkinson & Snider. Considerable development work has been done on some of these properties, and almost all promise well.

Jumbo mountain, about two miles south of Darrington, is of a porphyry and schist formation and its ores are sulphates carrying copper, gold, lead and other metals. On its east side Knudson Brothers have seventeen claims, with ore assaying from three dollars to seventy dollars per ton but in recent years they have done nothing but assessment work. The Keywinder group, located by Bergenson Brothers, Charles Burns, Knute Neste and George Knudson, has between five and six hundred feet of development work done on it and has made some good showings. A mile southeast of the Keywinder is the Hunter group, with two hundred and fifty feet of developments, now owned by Charles Burns, while on the



ON PUGET SOUND



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

western slope of the mountain in Cedar Basin are several properties owned by James Smith, Charles Hudson, Martin Evert, James Elwood and John Spangler. These are said to be high grade copper and lead properties but at the present nothing but assessment work is being done on them.

White Horse mountain, three and a half miles southwest of Darrington, whose highest peak is 7,000 feet high, and which is glaciated in places, is also the site of some promising properties. The formation is gray granite and andesite, the contact extending north and south through the center of the peak, with slate lapping up on the north side and porphyry dykes in several of the north spurs. On its east slope are the Coffin & Mallet mines, owned now by Samuel Nichols of Everett, said to be rich in lead, gold and silver. The Buckeye basin, on the northeast slope of the mountain contains over twenty mining claims carrying copper, lead, gold, silver and other metals. They are now known as the Roosevelt group, having been relocated last year by Charles Burns. It is said that there are also some valuable mining locations in and around Wellman Gulch on the north side of the mountain, and near the base of White Horse is the Schloman mine, with one hundred feet of development work, a gold and copper proposition, sold recently to A. L. Purdy, of New York. Jasper Sill, S. S. Stevens, and Charles Wrage, of Arlington, have valuable locations on the north slope of the mountain, yielding lead, copper, gold and silver and on the southwest side, J. W. Morris has five prospects.

Almost south of Darrington, and some twelve miles distant is the celebrated Bornite mine, owned by the Bornite Gold & Copper Mining Company, of Bangor, Maine. It is by far the best developed of all the properties in the Darrington country, many thousands of dollars having been spent in the construction of a tramway to connect it with the railway at Darrington, in the harnessing of water power and the installation of aerial trams, air drills, air compressor, electric lights, etc., also in work on the ore body itself. At the time of the writer's visit to the district, a tunnel was being driven under contract three thousand feet to strike the ledge some twelve hundred feet down. Charles G. Austin, of Seattle, who is interested in the company, states that he expects to ship ore about the first of December, 1905. He also informed the writer that ore from this mine is of a quality that smelters desire; hence either the smelter at Everett or that at Tacoma will gladly reduce it for one dollar and eighty cents a ton. As soon as the Bornite mine begins shipping there will no doubt be a great revival of interest in the Darrington district, which will probably result in the development of other producers. A branch road from the Northern Pacific at Arlington gives the district a convenient outlet.

South of the Darrington district the mineral belt widens out considerably. This central portion has been rendered readily accessible by the construction of the Everett and Monte Cristo railroad, now owned by the Northern Pacific. The Monte Cristo branch leaves the Bellingham division at Hartford, follows the Pilchuck a short distance, then the south fork of the Stillaguamish to its head waters, passing thence through Barlow pass to the south fork of Sauk river, which it ascends to the junction of Glacier and Seventy-six creeks. In less than fifty miles of road six tunnels have been constructed, one nearly a third of a mile in length. Four per cent. grades are numerous and in one place there is a six per cent. rise; that is to say, the road climbs 317 feet to the mile. The final ascent to Monte Cristo is accomplished by means of a switchback. The tunnels are all between Granite Falls and Robe station, in the cañon of the Stillaguamish, and just below the latter point a half mile of concrete road bed has been found necessary as the cañon is here a deep gorge, through which, in flood time, wild torrents race madly with their burdens of debris.

The scenery from the entrance of the Stillaguamish cañon onward is everywhere grand, but it increases rapidly in sublimity and impressiveness as the train proceeds. In no part of their course are the Cascades without scenic charm, but at Monte Cristo they present their wildest, most fascinating, most overwhelming aspect. The town lies in a sort of basin, surrounded by a complex of precipitous ridges, thousands of feet in altitude, their bases laved by rushing crystal creeks; their crests crowned with perpetual snow. From the glaciers of this region come Glacier and Seventy-six creeks, which, uniting at the foot of a bold, sheer headland known as Wilmans peak, together form the south fork of the magnificent Sauk, noblest tributary of the mighty Skagit.

The first mining property one reaches in traveling eastward on the Monte Cristo branch is the Wayside, on the extreme western edge of the copper belt, just two miles east of Granite Falls, its supply point. The ore carries copper, silver and gold, in the proportion of six parts each of the first two to one of the yellow metal. There are two veins, the Phoenix and the Redbird, about 900 feet apart, the former of which is developed by 200 feet of tunnel and several open cuts, the work of the original locators years ago; the latter by 1,500 feet of tunnels and one shaft down 212 feet, and being sunk to a depth of 300 and raised 100 to a new tunnel to be driven into the hillside above the railroad track. A cross-cut will then be run to connect the main tunnel with the Redbird vein at a depth of 300 feet. A compressor, hoisting works and electric light plant are now being operated at the tunnel's mouth and it is expected that when the improvements now contemplated are completed,



the company will supply Granite Falls, as well as the mine, with light and power. C. M. Carter, who has been superintendent of the mine for the past four years, states that last winter the mine shipped 1,200 tons of ore which averaged thirty dollars to the ton, while several cars went as high as fifty-four dollars. From fifty to seventy-five men are employed.

The Wayside was discovered by H. H. and James Humes, of Seattle, shortly after the railroad was built up the Stillaguamish. They expended about eight thousand dollars in development work. In 1902 they sold to Dr. Alexander DeSoto, who at once transferred a half interest to J. J. Habecker and his associates of Philadelphia. They expended, it is said, forty thousand dollars within a few months. Subsequently the property was acquired by a stock company, headed by Mr. Habecker, which has been pushing developments with vigor and plans to continue so doing.

Farther east is the Silverton district, one of the best known in the county. Granite is the country rock, the town of Silverton being very near the center of a belt of granite several miles wide, extending a little east of north and west of south. This copper-bearing granite formation has been traced from the north fork of the Stillaguamish, southward across White Horse mountain, the south fork valley and the Sultan, Silver creek and Index districts to the head of Miller river in King county. The ledges carry chalcopryrite, bornite, iron pyrites, and arsenical iron and are rich in copper, gold and silver, while occasional bodies of galena are found. The Silverton district was opened in 1890 and 1891 as a result of the Monte Cristo excitement. In the summer of the latter year the Hoodoo ledge of pyritic ore was located by Abe Gordon and Fred Harrington, and a few days later William and James Hanchett staked out the Independent on Silver Gulch, a great ledge carrying arsenical iron and galena. Before the close of the season George Hall and W. M. Molesque discovered the Anacortes ledge, now known as the Imperial; then the Bonanza Queen was staked out on Long mountain by J. F. Bender, Z. W. Lockwood and J. O. Marsh. The district was organized August 26, 1891, and during the winter following, the town of Silverton was founded by Charles and Parker McKenzie, J. B. Carrothers, William Whitten and J. F. Birney, who cut a pack trail to Hartford in November. In 1892, a wagon road was constructed down the valley and the Monte Cristo railroad was graded to the town and beyond to Barlow pass. That year also the Helena ledges, on the divide between Deer and Clear creeks, were discovered by Louis Lundlin, John Jackson and Thomas Johnson, and the Perry creek claims by Theodore Lohr. In 1895 it was found that the mineral belt extended over Long mountain to Martin creek, and in July,

1896, an asbestos deposit was opened on the divide at the heads of Deer, Martin and Clear creeks, by R. C. Myers and Louis Callihan.

At present there is only one property ready to ship in the Silverton district, the Bonanza Queen, although several other mines have in the past shipped rich ore and could be doing so now if they were not shut down pending reorganization. The Bonanza Queen group comprises ten claims, owned by the Bonanza Queen Mining Company, S. A. Warner, manager. The main ledge of this great copper property on which are four claims, crops out sixty feet wide in a gulch running down Long mountain to Deer creek. Until the present owners took the property recently, two tunnels, one three hundred feet long and the other one hundred and twenty feet along this outcrop constituted the major portion of the development. Now the main working tunnel is eleven hundred feet in length. Twenty-six men are employed at the mine and in building a surface tram to the railway about a mile above town. The company expects to be shipping by the middle of October. The principal value in this mine is its large body of high-grade copper ore. A compressor plant is operated.

The Bornite mine, previously mentioned, is likewise on Long mountain, but as its produce will go out through Darrington, over the Darrington branch, it has been noticed in connection with the Darrington district.

The Imperial Company has been employing, for over a year, several men on its property, the Anacortes group, which lies on a ledge paralleling the great Independence vein. The property has made an excellent showing of arsenical iron, galena and copper. It is owned by Everett, Marysville and Monroe people.

What is perhaps the most prominent property in the camp lies idle at present, pending the adjustment of internal matters. This is the Copper Independent group, right at the town of Silverton. The main ledge crops to a width of sixty feet in the bed of a gorge running toward the mouth of Silver gulch. Four levels have been run in the vein, developing it quite thoroughly. Two years ago a three-hundred-ton concentrator, with modern equipment, was erected in the river at the town, and operated for a few days, but it has ever since lain idle and no further development work has been done. Boston capitalists own the group. The Independent is looked upon as one of the camp's substantial properties and universal regret is expressed that its owners have seen fit to suspend operations.

Just over the divide to the south in the Sultan basin lies the noted "Forty-five" mine, nearer Silverton as the eagle flies but tributary to Sultan City is the Skykomish. Both districts receive benefit from its activity, the main offices being at Silverton in charge of Chester F. Lee,

manager, while the heavy shipping goes in and out by way of Sultan creek. Extensive operations are about to be instituted by the owners, the Lydia E. Pinkham estate.

Hundreds of claims have been located in the Silverton district upon many of which, in addition to those mentioned, assessment work (and in some cases much more than assessment work) is being done. Among the more prominent groups and claims which have been considerably developed, but which for one reason and another are idle at present are the following: Hoodoo group, Cleveland, Helena, Eclipse Bell & Crown, Big Four, Hannah, Copperhead, Asbestos, Arlington, Deer Lake and Eureka.

Such were the difficulties of access to the Monte Cristo district before the building of the railroad that very few of the earliest prospectors ventured far into its rugged retreats. In 1889, however, an adventurous mining man named Joseph Pearsall, came to the region. Pearsall had left the school room in 1878 to go to Leadville, and had since traveled extensively in search of gold, winning laurels wherever he went for his intrepidity and daring. These characteristics naturally impelled him, when he came to the Snohomish mineral belt, to push boldly forward over the bonds of the unknown, so he formed a partnership with a congenial spirit, named Frank W. Peabody, and together they began their explorations. Ascending Silver creek to its source, they climbed to the top of Silver Tip peak, whence, for the first time, they surveyed the majestic mountainous complex all around them. Carefully they scanned with their glasses the cliffs and mountain sides in search of indications of mineral. They noticed great stains of red everywhere due to the presence of oxidized iron and finally far across the chasm of Seventy-six creek, Pearsall's sharp eye descried a glittering streak on Wilmans ridge, which he took to be galena. He lost no time in descending the mountain, and making his way to the spot, there finding to his great satisfaction that his surmise as to the character of the find was indeed correct. The ledge was a large one twenty to thirty feet wide. He staked out a claim for himself and Peabody, naming it "Independence of 1776," in memory of the fact that he had got his first glimpse of the mineral on the 4th of July. Without making public their discovery Pearsall and his partner went forthwith to Seattle to interview the Wilmans Brothers, who were friends of Peabody. They had recently concluded a highly successful venture in Park City, Utah, extracting a half million dollars in less than a year from a mine that had been abandoned, hence had plenty of means at their command. J. M. Wilmans grub staked the two prospectors and sent them back to explore the region thoroughly, and locate everything in sight, promising to push any worthy prospect

they might find. They took sixteen or seventeen claims, among them the Monte Cristo, Pride of the Woods, Pride of the Mountains and Mystery. Samples brought back by them to Seattle assayed twenty-seven dollars in gold and silver, for which only they were tested. In September F. W. Wilmans joined Pearsall and Peabody in another locating trip which lasted until winter set in. In September Pearsall and Peabody determined to explore the stream to its mouth, and they spent seven days in so doing, cutting their way through the forest, wading or swimming when necessary and subsisting toward the last on raisins, nuts and berries. Finally, exhausted and half starved, they reached a farmhouse, nine miles above Sauk City, and learned that the river they were descending was none other than the celebrated Sauk.

On their return in April, 1890, the miners named the camp "Monte Cristo." They erected on the Seventy-six, the first cabin in the region, and during the summer they cut a trail to Silver creek. The cabin is still standing.

The second party to enter the Monte Cristo district consisted of Andrew Lochrie, Newton Anderson, and C. H. Packard, the last mentioned of whom grub staked the two others, also, at a later date, James Lillis, Oliver McLean and Ben James. The Packard party, which went in in May, 1890, located the Sidney, Philo, Rantoul, Whistler and O. & B. groups.

Before the season of 1890 came to a close the richness and extent of the district were fully known, and plans were matured to handle a large proposition. The Wilmans soon bought out Peabody for seven thousand five hundred dollars and Pearsall for forty thousand dollars. They interested their brother, S. C. Wilmans, and others, finally associating with themselves Colonel Thomas Ewing, Judge H. G. Bond, of Birmingham, Alabama, L. S. Hunt, H. C. Henry and Edward Blewett. A wagon road was built that season from Sauk City by way of the Sauk river to the camp. It is said to have cost twenty thousand dollars. An air compressor and other machinery were brought over this road and duly installed upon the Pride-Mystery group.

While prospecting in the summer of 1891, Fred Anderson and F. M. Headlee discovered Barlow pass. They communicated this fact to the Wilmans Bond Company, which had placed a corps of engineers on the Sauk, and the company had the pass investigated. It was found to afford a practicable gateway to Monte Cristo; also that the route via the south fork of the Stillaguamish was preferable to any other.

Meanwhile Judge Bond had been striving to interest in Monte Cristo what is known as the Colby-Hoyt or Rockefeller syndicate, which was at the time engaged in an effort to build a large manufacturing city on Port Gardner bay. He eventually induced them to purchase a control-



ling interest in the Monte Cristo, Pride of the Mountains and the Rainy Mining Companies, the deal being closed in the fall of 1891, after three searching examinations of the property had been made, the last by Alton L. Dickerman, an expert of national repute. Although at the time less than three hundred feet of development work had been done in the entire district, so well exposed were the veins by the action of natural forces that the experts could pass intelligently upon the merits of the camp; so it happened that three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, half cash, were paid for properties which, under other circumstances, would be considered mere prospects.

The Rockefeller syndicate was not long in commencing operations on a gigantic scale, and it continued to push developments with vigor throughout the entire period of the hard times. The railroad was built to Silverton in 1892, and to Monte Cristo the following spring, at a cost of over two million dollars for the purpose of furnishing transportation for the ore; a smelter, costing two hundred and fifty thousand dollars was built at Everett by the same interests under the name of the Puget Sound Reduction Company, and at the mines a concentrator was built, a double section mill with a capacity of three hundred tons every twenty-four hours. It is run by a two hundred horse-power engine, which also operates a one hundred horse-power generator, furnishing power and light to the mines.

Until late in 1897 the Rockefeller Company and others interested pushed developments and operations with vigor, maintaining a lively camp, but in November a disastrous flood on the Stillaguamish so damaged the road bed as to stop traffic permanently. Of course this caused a suspension of operations all along the line, and for three years there was little activity in the Monte Cristo or Silverton districts. When in July, 1900, trains again commenced running, operations at the mines were begun immediately, and for a number of years there was great activity in the district, W. M. Wilmans, one of its original promoters and now a leading operator, believes that the total production of the camp to date must be in the neighborhood of 300,000 tons, and states that some of the ore has run as high as \$100 to the ton, while very little has fallen below \$15. For years the shipping and smelting charges were \$9.50 a ton, but now they are down to \$5. Developments have proven the existence of a great series of ledges of refractory ore of low or medium grade, and that this ore, when economically mined, will pay fair profits on the necessary capital. Ore is now being shipped without concentration or other treatment, but it is admitted that the only practical way to operate successfully on a large scale is to treat the ore at least once on the ground, thereby saving freight and securing to the mine owners at least one of the valuable bi-products, arsenic.

At present there are only three mines in the district shipping ore, the Justice, the Rainy and the Sidney. The Justice Gold Mining Company, of which J. M. and F. W. Wilmans are principal owners, is operating the old Thomas property, first worked by the Golden Cord Mining Company, which the Justice absorbed. Fourteen claims comprise the group, lying mainly on Wilmans mountain between Glacier and Seventy-six creeks, just above town. The main claim in the group and the one for which the company is heading, is the Oneida, through which runs the mother lode. This great vein is to be tapped by the Thomas crosscut on Glacier gulch, now being driven with all possible speed. From this tunnel the ore shipments are being made regularly. It is eight hundred feet and when it shall have gone four hundred feet more the Oneida will be tapped at a depth of three thousand feet. No other mine in the district will have anywhere near this depth and if the ore proves to be there as expected, the question of permanency with the depth will be answered most satisfactorily. The Thomas vein will average six feet in width, with a pay streak of from two to two and a half feet, carrying arsenical iron, gold, silver and some copper. Wilmans Brothers located these claims in 1890 and developed them until about 1895, when they left the camp.

Something over seven years later they returned, to remain. Chiefly through their efforts the Justice Gold Mining Company and later the Potomac Mining Company, were organized, the latter only eighteen months ago. The first step taken toward placing the camp on an economic basis was the harnessing of Glacier falls, a mile above the town of Monte Cristo, where a vast stream of water falls four hundred and six feet in half a mile. To develop two hundred and seventy-five horse power the Justice Company laid a pipe line with twelve inch head to a plant on the creek below erected in the summer of 1904. The plant consists of two compressors, also two Puthill water wheels and a two hundred and twenty volt, thirty-five ampere Erickson-Wyman dynamo which supplied both the Justice and Rainy mines. Six thousand dollars covered the cost of utilizing that magnificent water power, only a portion of which is harnessed. Why the old Monte Cristo Company maintained an enormous steam plant within almost a stone's throw of the present Justice plant, importing coal at heavy cost, is one of the puzzles of Monte Cristo's history.

On the other side of Glacier creek, a little below the power plant, is the main tunnel, entering the Rainy mine, which is now operated by the Potomac Mining Company. This group of seven claims, discovered in 1890 by the Wilmans Brothers, and sold to the Rockefeller Syndicate in the fall of 1891, was purchased at sheriff's sale about two years ago, for something

like \$6,000. The present company was organized with H. C. Henry of Seattle, H. F. Balch of Minneapolis, and W. M. and F. W. Wilmans as stockholders. They proceeded at once with developments, and have a six hundred foot tunnel and a shaft two hundred and forty feet in depth, the workings being one thousand feet below the Thomas tunnel, though but two hundred and forty feet below the apex of the Rainy vein. This vein is full twenty feet wide in places, with a pay streak varying from two to eleven feet, really an unusual showing. Its ore is said to run four or five dollars richer than that in the Thomas vein, or in the vicinity of twenty dollars a ton. That the Rainy is producing rich ore cannot be questioned, but as both the Potomac and the Justice are close corporations, definite official figures are not easy to obtain.

Fifteen men are employed at the Rainy at present, and forty at the Justice, both of which crews are to be shortly doubled, it is said. New modern tramways connect both mines with the terminal bunkers at the railroad tracks. One of the sights at the camp is these numerous cable trams, stretching hundreds of feet across gulches and trailing gracefully down the mountain sides to the ore bunkers.

Frank W. Peabody, before mentioned as one of the discoverers of the district, is now successfully operating the Sidney in Seventy-six basin, and is just beginning to ship. A six-hundred-foot double track tunnel is being driven on the Sidney claim, which is expected to tap the main vein at a depth of two hundred feet. Then Peabody will drift to the eastward along the vein, gaining a foot in depth for every foot driven. The ore will average, perhaps, fourteen dollars, the values running about like these in the other mines of the camp. From the tunnel in the mountain side, a shoot carries the ore to Seventy-six creek, where it is loaded in small cars, and run over a three-foot gauge wooden tramway, a third of a mile from Monte Cristo. This group was originally located in 1890, by Lochrie and Anderson, while prospecting on C. H. Packard's grubstake. Subsequently Peabody bought it, but not until quite recently has any extensive development work been done on the property.

The district's newest mine is the Mackinaw, situated on the divide, southwest of Monte Cristo, perhaps three miles. Everett parties are developing it. It is said that a ledge twenty-one feet through has been cut, assaying twenty-five dollars. Several hundred feet of tunnel have been driven. A reorganization of the company is now in progress.

One of the oldest properties in the district and yet one only slightly developed is the Philo, comprising four claims. A long tunnel is being driven, now in five hundred and fifty feet, which will tap the main ore body at great depth. Three

shorter tunnels have been driven from time to time at higher levels. The mine is equipped with a cable tram connecting with the main Pride-Mystery line from the summit of Mystery hill to the railroad.

The Rantoul group consists of four claims located about five hundred feet north of and parallel with the Pride-Mystery and adjoining the Philo, another shipper.

The vein is a large, well defined and strong one that outcrops in several places from the Keystone at an elevation of three thousand five hundred feet to the Merchant at an elevation of six thousand feet. On the latter the outcrop is sixteen to twenty feet wide. These claims cover a region on the western side of Cadet mountain from its base at Glacier creek to the summit. The outcrop which has made the property noted in local mining circles is on the Rantoul. Here the main vein from six to fourteen feet wide is exposed for a distance of four hundred feet, where snowslides and a small stream have "blocked out" the ore. The paystreak is one to three feet wide where exposed by tunnels and open cuts. In 1892 this property was bonded for one hundred thousand dollars to the Colby-Hoyt syndicate, but the financial panic prevented the complete consummation of the deal. A new two-hundred-foot tunnel lower down to cross-cut the main ore body, is now being driven by the Packard Mining Company, Incorporated, owners of the mine. A compressor plant and a small crew of men are employed in this work at present. The old Pride tramway is being used. C. H. Packard, the secretary and superintendent, is one of the district's pioneer operators and has been active for fifteen years in its development.

Owned by the same company is the Whistler group of three claims located about fifteen hundred feet north of the Rantoul-Keystone, noted for the high grade of ore found in a shoot almost as large as that on the Rantoul. This group adjoins the famous mine of the Penn Mining Company just over the divide in the Goat Lake district, which may tunnel through this divide via the Whistler claim to gain an outlet at Monte Cristo. Both groups lie on the same vein. A short tunnel and open cuts constitute the development in the Whistler.

Although closed down for the past two years, the Monte Cristo Mining Company's property is worthy of mention here. It consists of twenty-eight claims, including mill sites and placers in the cañon, and mineral locations in Glacier, Seventy-six and West Seattle gulches. In Glacier gulch the ledges run nearly north and south between walls of diorite and granite; in Seventy-six gulch their course is northeast and southwest between diorite and basalt; and in West Seattle gulch, north and south with both walls of diorite. The ledge matter is silicious



porphyry. Thousands of feet of work have been done upon these different properties, but the main development is tunnel No. 3, topping the Pride-Mystery group from the west face of Mystery hill. This tunnel has been driven three thousand feet through the hill and under Glacier creek into the Pride claims. It is expected that the entire group of claims in that region will eventually be worked through this tunnel when operations are resumed. A fine cable tram system, thousands of feet in all, carries the ore to the mill and bunkers at Monte Cristo. Ore with as high values as one hundred dollars has been taken from the Pride. A considerable galena streak has been opened in Mystery hill, but the main values lie in the arsenopyrite, gold and silver as elsewhere in the district. That this great property should be closed is of course a misfortune to the camp. John D. Rockefeller and his associates have patented all the claims and still retain possession of the great original ledges which have brought fame and credit to Monte Cristo.

There are large numbers of partially developed mines in the district upon which at present but little is being done. Prominent among these is the O. & B., lying on the Silver Lake divide. Considerable work was done upon this well-known property during the nineties and several hundred tons of rich ore were shipped, but in recent years it has lain idle. The hills are dotted with prospect holes, and one can find stringers bearing mineral almost anywhere.

No attempt will be made here even to enumerate these, much less to describe each in detail. Enough has been said to indicate in a general way the character of the district. Certainly there is much foundation for the hope that Monte Cristo will yet take rank, and shortly, among the famous producers of the Northwest.

The Goat Lake mining region is usually considered a part of the unorganized district of Monte Cristo, but is separated from the basin of that name by a high divide. It is the eastern extension of the Monto Criste mineral belt and lies at the headwaters of the north fork of the Sauk and on Goat lake, from which it takes its name. The lake, which is less than a mile long, empties into the south fork of the Sauk. The mountains at its head and on each side are veined with mineral. The formation is syenite, granite and schist, cut by dikes of porphyry, quartz and slate. The principal ledges run in an easterly and westerly direction, and vary in character from a clear, white, slightly mineralized quartz to a very dark quartz carrying much gold, also a fine grained arsenopyrite, also gray copper, galena and sometimes chalcopyrite. Gold and silver occasionally predominate.

Discoveries on Goat lake were first made in August, 1891, when Bishop located the Foggy and parallel ledges on the divide between the

lake and the north fork. Many valuable veins have been uncovered since, but the Foggy lode and its branches are the only ones that have been developed to any great extent. The Foggy, however, has the distinction of being the most thoroughly developed of any in the county, there being in the neighborhood of fifteen thousand feet of work upon it. It has been stated that three hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars have been expended upon this mine, but no official figures are at hand. Certain it is that ever since 1901 a large crew of men has been employed almost continuously blocking out the ore, it being the policy of the company to develop the property very thoroughly before attempting to ship. The ledge is known to be a large, true one at a depth of a thousand feet, similar in character and value to that of the Pride on the opposite side of the mountain. A compressor of several drills capacity and an electric light plant are among the operating equipments. The present manager, W. M. Mackintosh, deserves the credit for the development of this mine, he being the man who enlisted the interest of several Pittsburg capitalists, and associated them with himself in the work. The Penn Mining Company is regarded as one of the most progressive in the mining operations of Snohomish county.

That portion of the mineral belt which lies too far south to be tributary to the Monte Cristo railroad is traversed by the main line of the Great Northern. The passenger journeying eastward on that road enters the first mining district at Sultan. Placer mining is carried on from the confluence of the river with the Skykomish to the big cañon twelve miles above, where the river emerges from a deep gorge, above which is Sultan basin, the site of the Wallace camp. Naturally the ancient river beds are richest in deposits of the yellow metal. The gold is in flakes and nuggets of small size, the largest reported weighing only twelve dollars and fifty cents, but it is of great fineness, its average value being seventeen dollars and eighty cents an ounce. So far the simple sluice system of saving the metal is in vogue. In early days some rich cleanups were made, but in late years from three dollars to five dollars to the man is considered a good average.

At present but few men are employed in the district. The extensive properties of the DeSoto Mining Company at Horseshoe Bend have not been worked since 1902, though they were the scene of extensive operations in the latter eighties and early nineties, a tunnel one thousand feet long being driven about this time for use as a tail race. The company has one hundred and seventy-six acres of placer ground which was patented about 1888. Four miles above Sultan the Sultan Placer Mining Company is at work with a force of twelve men on two-

claims, sluicing. An average of from three dollars to five dollars per diem to the man is reported. Henry C. Williams, a pioneer, is operating on a small scale on the old Habacker property, and it is estimated that from thirty to forty other men work the placers along the river every winter, commencing as soon as the fall rains and snows furnish sufficient water.

From the Sultan mining section Wallace district was cut off in 1899, mainly for the purpose of segregating the quartz interests of the Sultan river and Wallace creek from the placer country. The new district is bounded, north by the Silverton divide, east by the Silver creek district, south by the Skykomish river and west principally by the Sultan district. The country rock on the west side is a kind of diorite and on the east granite, the contact of the two running north and south through Copper lake. In the diorite region the strike of mineral veins is usually east and west, but when the granite country is entered the ledges run north and south as at Monte Cristo and Silver creek. Developments show that the ledges increase in size and richness with depth.

By far the leading property in the district and one of the foremost in all northwestern Washington, is the Forty-five, Consolidated, which consists of thirty-two claims at Marble pass, owned by the L. E. Pinkham estate. The mine has recently been bonded by the Magus Mining Company, of Seattle, under an eighteen-month agreement, and will be developed extensively during the next few months.

Four parallel ledges run through the claims, namely, the Forty-five, the Forty-five No. 7, the John L. and the Bryan. The first mentioned, which is the main ledge, is seven feet wide at a depth of three hundred and fifty feet, with a pay-streak of pyrites and galena, carrying gold and silver in high values; the John L. is a three-foot vein of arsenical iron carrying about five dollars in silver; Forty-five No. 7, an eighteen-inch ledge, is of the same general character as the John L., while the Bryan has two feet of gold and silver bearing pyrites and galena. As high as twelve per cent. lead ore has been taken out. The development work on this property is extensive. On the Forty-five ledge there are four openings, one of 210 feet on the Hard to Beat claim at the eastern end of the group; 80 feet on the Duepree, the next claim to the west, and a series of tunnels on the Magnus. Cross cut tunnel No. 1 is the highest opening and from it a drift of 240 feet has been made along the vein. Tunnel No. 2, 220 feet lower, is 233 feet long, with a drift 900 feet, sloped and connected with the workings of No. 1 above. Here also is a shaft 135 feet in depth, with two drifts, one at the 75 foot level and one at 130 feet. A steam hoist operates the shaft at present, but a gasoline plant is being installed. Eight hundred feet

lower down on the vein is tunnel No. 3, now being driven, and 400 feet below it again is No. 4, only 30 feet in length at this writing, but being rapidly extended. It will strike the Bryan ledge before reaching the Forty-five. The fifth tunnel is also in course of construction, 800 feet below No. 4, which will strike the Bryan and Forty-five at great depth. The company's equipment includes an air compressor, a small saw-mill, and an electric light plant, while an aerial tramway, two thousand feet in length, connects the mine with the Monte Cristo railroad at Silverton, just over the Stillaguamish divide. Next spring the company expects to utilize the water of Copper lake in developing twelve thousand horse power at the mine. The machinery will be taken in this winter from Sultan. At the present time twelve men are employed, but thirty-five have been engaged all summer and at least twenty will be required for the winter campaign. Charles F. Lee, with offices at Silverton, is the engineer in charge and Nate B. Jones, of Sultan, is superintendent of the saw-mill and of transportation.

The history of this mine goes back to the spring of 1891, when George Hall and W. M. Moleque located the Forty-five claim. About the same time James and Ambrose Duepree staked out the Ninety-five group, adjoining, on the same ledges. Under various managements these properties were worked separately until the season of 1897, when a coalescence was effected under the name of the Forty-five, Consolidated. In all more than one hundred and two thousand dollars worth of ore has been shipped from the property, and there is every reason to believe that the mine will be a heavy producer for generations to come.

Another notable property of the district is the Little Chief, lying in the basin south of the Forty-five, a low grade copper proposition of enormous proportions, concerning which little is known by the general public. A great knob of ore fully one hundred feet wide projects from the side of the mountain, giving evidence of the existence of an immense deposit beneath. Some tunnel work has been done and a great deal of prospecting, the results of which are known only to those interested. It is claimed that one hundred thousand dollars were spent upon this property by the English syndicate that owns it, but nothing has been done during the seven years last past.

On other properties of the district than those just described only desultory work is being done at present, owing to lack of transportation facilities. The Cornucopia group of two claims, just west of Copper lake, is undergoing some slight developments.

The next district east is the Index, which, roughly speaking, lies on and between the two forks of the Skykomish for a distance of several miles above their confluence at the base of Index mountain. The country to the eastward is so



rugged and difficult of access that the prospector has not yet definitely determined the eastern boundary of the copper belt, but the town of Index appears to be a little west of the center of the belt. The developed portion of the Index district is compact and easily accessible from the Great Northern or by wagon road and the camp has the further advantage of being at a comparatively low altitude, most of the properties being less than a thousand feet above sea level and a few, such as the Copper Bell, Sunset and Ethel, at little more than half that elevation.

Only five miles west of Index, and practically on the line of the Great Northern is the well known Copper-Bell mine, embracing fifteen claims. For five years past this group has been steadily worked with the result that a producing mine has been developed. More than five thousand feet of tunnels, shafts and uprisings have been made and at a depth of two thousand feet the veins have proven true and as large and rich as ever. A thirty-six-drill compressor operates half that number of drills at present. Last summer a forty-ton concentrator was built and since its installation steady shipments have been made to the Tacoma smelter. Thirty men are employed in and around the mine, the main force being engaged in driving a long tunnel, which is now in something like two thousand five hundred feet. This is the working tunnel. The ore lies in two immense veins, occurring in granite, the Copper-Bell twenty feet wide and the Jumbo with twice that width. Copper is the predominating value, though a small amount of gold and silver are also found. The ore is low grade, running between two and three per cent. in copper and concentrating ten into one, chalcopryite constituting the pay streak. In character and value the copper ores of this mine and district are similar to those of Butte, Montana.

The Gray Brothers, L. W. and C. H., discovered the Copper-Bell mine during the middle nineties and operating under the name of the Copper-Bell Mining Company, themselves opened the smaller vein with a four-hundred-foot tunnel. Three years ago the property passed into the hands of Metropolitan Life Insurance people, who organized the Bunker Hill Mining and Smelting Company. This corporation has expended a large sum upon its property, bringing it to an advanced stage of development. Wilbur Morris is manager.

Six miles up the north fork of the Skykomish is another copper property, owned by the Sunset Copper Mining Company, Incorporated, W. H. Baldwin, general manager. The mine has been extensively developed, but for more than a year has been shut down on account of litigation. The veins are known to be rich in bornite and chalcopryite, averaging perhaps four per cent. copper. There are a number of ledges running through the thirty claims which constitute the

group, the largest being the Sunset vein, which is twenty-five feet wide. A compressor has been built on Trout creek a mile above its confluence with the north fork, and tunnels and uprisings aggregating two thousand feet have been driven, the working tunnel being a cross-cut six hundred feet in length near the level of the creek. A depth of between five and six hundred feet has been gained. Seven years ago a surface tram of wood with iron straps on the rails, was constructed from the mine to the railroad at Index at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars.

Just across the river from the Sunset is the Ethel, which embraces between thirty-five and forty claims. The ledge has been located for over three miles. In quality the ore is of the same generally as that found elsewhere in the district, except that it carries copper glance and some good silver values. Several car loads of concentrates have been shipped, some of which are said to have netted to the mine owners as high as three thousand dollars each. A surface tramway, three thousand feet long, carries the ore from the mine to an eighty-ton concentrator, erected two years ago on the river. This splendid, modern plant, together with compressors, light works and a saw-mill, constitutes the principal equipment of the mine at present. The main tunnel is nearly three thousand feet long and has several uprisings, but another tunnel of about equal length opens the ledge, higher up on the mountain. The vein is said to be fully twenty feet wide. For some reason the Pennsylvania Company which owns the Ethel has allowed it to stand idle for the past year.

Four miles south of Index and a mile from the south fork is the property of the Buckeye Copper Company, in the development of which eight men are being employed at this time. They are driving a cross-cut tunnel to tap the main ledge and have already run eight hundred of an estimated thousand feet. At a depth of a thousand feet the ledge is between four and five feet wide and has a pay streak of perhaps not more than twelve inches, though very rich, carrying copper glance or almost pure copper. Thomas McIntyre is the company's manager.

The Index Mining Company, consisting of Shohomish men, is developing a rich glance and bornite property four miles up the south fork. More than seven hundred feet of tunneling has been driven and a vein of eight to ten feet of concentrating ore uncovered.

On Gunn's mountain a rich chalcopryite mine is being opened by the Gun's Peak Mining Company, which has already driven eight hundred feet of tunneling. Many other properties and prospects in this district are receiving more or less development work from time to time, among them the Helena, on the north fork; the Uncle Sam, three miles southeast of Index; the Merchant-Townsend group and the Nonpareil on

Trout creek, the Acme near the Ethel and the Columet, six miles southeast of Index.

The history of the Silver Creek district was thus outlined by L. K. Hodges in 1897:

"The first mineral location of which there is any record was the Norwegian, made in 1874 by Hans Hansen, who carved the name and date on a tree, showing that the claim ran up the mountain on the left bank from a point five hundred feet above the forks of the creek. Shortly afterward a man named Johnson discovered a cropping of iron pyrites on the bank of the creek and mistaking it for gold, located the Anna. He then carried the news to Snohomish, causing a stampede among the loggers all along his route, and induced E. C. Ferguson, Theron Ferguson, Lot Wilbur and William Whitfield to spend two or three thousand dollars in building an arrastre on the present site of Mineral City."

"Prospecting really began in 1882 when the late Elisha H. Hubbart cut a trail to Galena, relocated the Anna, with the Trade Dollar on the extension and the Morning Star on the Parallel ledge to the north. Discoveries then followed one another in rapid succession until in 1890 there was quite a boom, and the towns of Mineral City and Galena were established, a trail having been meanwhile cut through. It was during the four succeeding years that the road was cut from Index to Galena, partly by the county and partly by the miners."

In the Silver creek district, the principal mine in operation at present is that of the New York-Seattle Copper Mining Company, consisting of a group of twelve claims on the east fork of Silver creek. It is predominantly a copper proposition, the principal mineral being chalcopryite, but it also has its values in gold and silver. Three ledges, parallel to each other, extend through the group to tap and open which a thousand feet of developments have been made. Since the property came into the hands of its present owners four years ago fifteen to twenty men have been employed continuously. The equipment of the property includes an air compressor and saw-mill, and the erection next spring of a concentrator is contemplated by the company's plan. The east fork of Silver creek furnishes plenty of water power. Of this company H. D. Cowden, of New York, is the present president and Philip Hingston is manager.

A mile farther up the east fork is the Bonanza Mining & Smelting Company's group of fourteen claims. The ore in this mine is more of the type found in the Monte Cristo basin, the values being in gold, silver and arsenical iron. Ten tunnels, of an aggregate length of two thousand feet, have blocked out an immense ore body which will return heavy dividends as soon as transportation facilities are furnished to the district. A small force of men is still at work in this mine under the management of Charles Lovejoy.

Another mine in the Silver creek district upon which work is being done constantly is the Ontario, two miles above Galena. The ore carries gold, silver and lead as its principal values and requires concentration. Some of it is said to run as high as a thousand ounces of silver to the ton. A. P. Michaud, the company's manager, is now engaged with a force of men in driving a tunnel and sinking a shaft.

The Lucky Day group lies on the high divide just south of Monte Cristo. Six leads, paralleling each other, pass through the six claims constituting the property, carrying copper, gold and silver in moderate quantities. One small lead is very rich. Developments are all on the Lucky Day claim, where a hundred-foot tunnel has been driven, with a seventy-five-foot uprise in one place and a shorter uprise in another. There are also, on the claim, a number of open cuts. The tunnel is now being extended by a small force of men under direction of Manager James Peccalo, who expects to open up a large ledge.

At the Orphan Boy, in the same mountain, four men are at work this season, extending the tunnel and otherwise developing the property. Seven claims constitute the group, on all of which high values in gold, silver and arsenical iron are known to exist, the ore being of the same general character as that which occurs in the Monte Cristo district, of which Silver creek is in reality only an extension. The Copper Chief, lying near the Ontario, carries gold, silver and arsenopyrite, but little or no copper. At present a long tunnel is being driven to tap the ledge at depth. The Monte Carlo group, two miles above Galena, is also being developed slowly at this writing, and it already has three tunnels. Some work is in progress, too, on the Seattle & Aurora, Consolidated, the Libby and the National groups near Mineral City, and the Trolley, Ohio, Corona and Victory in and around Galena. On Troublesome creek, which empties into the north fork of the Skykomish just above Silver creek, no activity is being manifested at present, though the region is counted a rich one. Many years ago a German syndicate installed a compressor plant upon a property in the locality and developed it sufficiently to secure patents, then discontinued operations entirely. The great need of the Silver creek district is a railroad, and this the Mineral City Power and Transportation Company are planning to supply. They expect to build a road from Index to Trout creek in 1905, and thence to Mineral City in 1906. Should they do so a tremendous impetus will be given to mining operations in the entire country contiguous to their lines.

In any description of mining development in Snohomish county, due credit should be given to the influence of the Everett smelter, for in a country of base ore propositions, convenient access to such a plant is the *sine qua non* of mining



activities. The plant was started about 1892, but was not ready for operation until some two years later. The capacity is two hundred and fifty tons of ore daily, and it is supplied with the latest appliances for the accomplishment of its purpose in an expeditious and satisfactory manner. "The business of the Reduction Company is the smelting of gold, silver, lead and copper; the refining of lead and the making of dore bars. The latter, it may be explained for those not familiar with the terms used in the business, is a bar of precious metal, gold and silver mixed, which is nine hundred and ninety parts fine out of one thousand, or exceeds that proportion. This is the work of the refining department. The ordinary smelter simply reduces ores and turns out a pig of metal, that is principally, almost wholly, lead. By the refining process the gold and silver are made into a dore bar, and this needs only the separation of the two to give the actual bullion of commerce. The finished product of this plant, therefore, is pig lead, and this is refined to a degree not excelled by any other refinery in the United States." This smelter also has the splendid distinction of having in connection with it the only arsenic plant in the American republic.

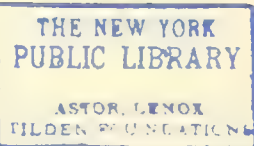
Although the leading industry of Snohomish county always has been and still is lumbering, and although the development of agriculture has been necessarily slow on account of the great body of timber which covered the face of the country, yet the agricultural possibilities of this section were long since demonstrated in part. In 1874 the Snohomish County Agricultural Society was organized, and for five successive years afterward fairs were held annually. Each year selections from the county exhibit were sent to the territorial fair at Olympia and each year without a single exception the county carried off first premium for its display of fruits and vegetables, though in competition with all other counties of the state. The dull times of the latter seventies put the society out of existence, otherwise the record might have been maintained indefinitely.

The Stillaguamish flats, perhaps the largest and best developed body of farm land in the county, is in almost all respects similar to the Swinomish flats of Skagit county, whose agricultural possibilities have been previously described, and all that has been said about the phenomenally large yields of oats, hay and other products in the Swinomish country may be applied with equal truth to the Stillaguamish tide lands. The principal difference is that the latter are much smaller in area than the Skagit county flats. The marsh lands of the Snohomish river are not yet as fully developed as those on the Stillaguamish, but they furnish extensive areas of grass land upon which dairy cattle are kept, and in the course of time they will be fully reclaimed and

drained and converted, no doubt, into vegetable gardens. Experience has proven that there is but little land in Snohomish county not adapted to some form of agriculture, aside from the Cascade mountain areas. The river bottoms will produce oats, hay, vegetables and almost all other products of the temperate zone, while the highlands are specially adapted to the production of clover and other vetches, fruits, berries, etc.

The heavy timber and the difficulty of clearing land have forced the development of intensive agriculture from the beginning, and the adaptability of the soil and climate to that industry has been abundantly proven. "Persons familiar with farming here," says the last report of the State Bureau of Statistics, referring to Snohomish county, "never recommend operating on over twenty acres and many do better on less, unless dairying or general farming on a large scale is contemplated. The country is suited to intensive farming and careful attention to small acreage. A ten-acre tract, farmed on intensive principles, will support ten to fifteen cows, and the cost of butter fat need not exceed two cents per pound. A good herd will average from three hundred pounds to three hundred and twenty pounds of butter to the cow per year. A five-acre tract in fruit and berries should produce four hundred dollars per acre. Poultry farming or truck gardening as a specialty offers excellent inducements. The rapid improvement of the rural districts of the county by way of good roads, trolley lines, 'phones and rural free delivery is making the agricultural life attractive."

In an article in the Everett Daily Herald of August 27, 1904, J. F. Littooy, fruit inspector for Snohomish county, says that the county is especially adapted to the production of red clover, the great fertilizer. Italian rye grass, oats, which yield from eighty to one hundred and forty bushels to the acre, potatoes, which yield from five to fifteen tons an acre, hops, which yield three-quarters of a ton to an acre, cabbage and cauliflower seeds, bulbs, cranberries, celery, tomatoes, peas, corn, carrots, mangels, sugar beets and rutabagas. "All varieties of fruit, except the citrus fruits do well here," he tells us, "and especially is this the home for small fruits. Strawberries yield from 300 to 600 crates of 24 pounds each an acre; raspberries, 300 to 700; blackberries, 400 to 700; currants, 400 to 800; gooseberries, 300 to 500." Thousands of acres of logged off land, much of it of excellent quality, are available at reasonable prices to homeseekers. The excellent market afforded for poultry, eggs, and all kinds of fruits, berries and garden vegetables by the logging and lumbering camps cannot fail to hasten the clearing and cultivation of all this land, and Snohomish county may reasonably expect a speedy and splendid agricultural development.







"Two Views of "Hole in the Wall"



OFF-SHORE, SKAGIT COUNTY

One direction in which great strides have been made in the past few years is dairying. In 1899 there were nine creameries making 170,010 pounds of butter; in 1900 the number had increased to 14 and the product to 214,126 pounds; in 1904, there were 28 creameries, producing 821,541 pounds of butter, and the number and capacity are rapidly increasing.

Snohomish county has, of course, its share in the fish industry of the sound, and its ports are the homes of numerous fishing-craft, yet nowhere is salmon catching and canning made anything like the industry it is on Fidalgo island. The county is, however, ahead of its sisters in possessing a unique plant for fish culture, that of the Commercial Trout Company, Incorporated. The company was organized in 1902, with a capital stock of seventy-five thousand dollars fully paid. It has ever since been engaged in installing a mammoth trout farm, two miles west of Sultan. Already fifty thousand dollars have been expended on the plant, and improvements and enlargements are still in progress, a force of eleven men being employed at present. The water supply is secured by means of a dam in Sultan river, from which a flume three by four feet, with a capacity of thirty-seven thousand gallons a minute extends three thousand five hundred feet to the plant. The plant proper consists of a hatching and propagating shed forty by one hundred and twenty feet, in which the spawn is treated in the same manner as at state salmon hatcheries. The fry is kept in octagonal tanks, five feet in diameter, until developed sufficiently to be turned into the outside ponds, which are thirty in number, and each about fifty feet in diameter. Grading of the fish, according to size, is an important part of the work, owing to their cannibalistic habits, and for this purpose, a trap

is used. To provide a flow of water free from sediment, the company is constructing a thirty acre settling pond, which will also furnish a home for mature fish. A refrigerator will also be installed. It is expected to make the first shipment of trout about January 1, 1906, and to place on the market a million mature fish annually thereafter.

In the development of large manufacturing industries, Snohomish county has already made long strides. In all parts of its territory the hum of machinery may be heard, saw-mills, shingle mills, sash and door factories, and other wood-working plants being greatly in the ascendency, of course. Everett, the county's seaport and commercial center, was originally designed as a manufacturing city, "a city of smokestacks," and though its barge works are out of service, it has a pulp and paper mill turning out twenty-two tons of book, writing and wrapping paper daily, and giving employment to upwards of two hundred and fifty persons; a smelter employing more than one hundred men; the only arsenic plant in the United States; an iron foundry, with a large pay-roll, plenty of saw-mills, and other factories of less magnitude. Saw-mills, shingle mills, flour and feed mills, brick plant, machine shop, foundries, breweries, stove works and emery wheel factory, a trunk factory, wagon works, concentrator, creameries, etc., constitute the manufacturing plants of the county at present, but there is no reason why plants of many other varieties should not be installed in course of time, increasing the county's pay-roll and population many times. Here is a climate specially fitted for the textile industries, and for all other lines of manufacture; here are almost limitless water powers, ready to be harnessed, and here at the front door are the markets of the world.



## CHAPTER II

### EDUCATION

Citizens of the state of Washington need not be ashamed of their schools, public and private. While it is not possible that a state so new as this should provide educational facilities equal in all respects to those of the older states, we may justly claim that in the basis which has been and is being laid, and in the prospects which this foundation assures, the state of Washington has every reasonable certainty of attaining a front rank among the states of the Union. Indeed at the present time it is a well-known fact that the Western states have less illiteracy than those of any other portion of the United States. Nebraska and Iowa in the older West and Oregon and Washington upon the Pacific coast stand at the head of the column in freedom from illiteracy. This high standing of our new states is due in part to the fact that almost all of their immigrants had already acquired the essentials of education before coming here and partly to the fact that it has been the pride of Western communities to maintain good schools from the pioneer epoch to the present.

We purpose in this chapter to give a sketch of the history and present condition of the schools in the two counties which constitute the subject of this work. It is fitting, however, at the outset to outline briefly for the benefit of the general reader the provisions of public education in the state as a whole, for the educational history of Skagit and Snohomish counties is essentially one with that of the other counties of the state.

Washington has had, both as a territory and as a state, generous provision for public education. Although during territorial days the scanty population and isolation from all great centers produced of necessity somewhat narrow conditions, yet even then the ambition and energy of the early settlers and their willingness to sacrifice something of outward ease for the mental furnishing of their children made their early schools fit ancestors of the more elaborate and well-equipped schools of the present time. Since the isolated and scantily settled territory entered into statehood, with its international connections, its great and rapidly growing cities, its phenomenal development of all sorts of industry, and its inrush of wealth and population, the vital instrumentalities of public education have not been neglected, and indeed have more than held their own in the forward and upward movement.

The state of Washington provides four great

departments of public education. The base of the pyramid is of course the common schools, the next the high schools, followed by the normal schools, and these in turn by the state college and university.

When Washington became a state the enabling act provided that sections sixteen and thirty-six in each township should be set apart to create an irreducible fund, the income from which should be employed for the common schools. In addition to this regular income there is a state school tax and a district school tax. For the year ending June 30, 1904, the total receipts for the maintenance of common schools in the state was \$5,619,315.98. Of this the amount expended for teachers' wages was \$2,246,662.48. The total value of school property in the state at the period covered by the same report was \$8,732,996. The school population of the state for the same period was 196,347, and the total attendance for the same time was 161,651. Comparing the year 1904 with 1903, we find an increase in the three items of receipts, of valuation of school property, and of number of pupils of about ten per cent. The report of the state superintendent for the year 1905 is not accessible at this writing, but it is understood that the gain of 1905 over 1904 is even more than ten per cent.

The total number of high schools in the state is 105, with an attendance of 7,202. These are conducted largely by teachers of college or university training in addition to specific normal school training; are provided with excellent and in many cases costly buildings, and have adequate equipment in libraries and scientific apparatus.

There are three state normal schools, located respectively at Cheney, at Whatcom and at Ellensburg. The enrollment of students in these three institutions was for the year ending June 30, 1904, 678, and the value of the grounds, buildings and equipment of the three was approximately a million dollars.

Of higher institutions of learning the state provides the state college at Pullman and the state university at Seattle. The former is composed of two institutions with two separate sources of revenue, the first being the agricultural college department and the second the school of science. As an endowment for the combined purposes the United States has provided a hundred and ninety thousand acres of

land, together with an annual appropriation from the Morrill and the Hatch funds, which, in addition to the state appropriation, provide an income of about ninety-five thousand dollars a year. This institution has a faculty in all departments of fifty, and a total of enrollment for the year closed of about 750. The value of grounds, apparatus, buildings and library in the state college is three hundred and twenty-three thousand dollars.

The state university, established in 1861, and having for a number of years a precarious existence and a small and irregular number of pupils, has enjoyed for a period of six or eight years past a development hardly equaled by that of any other state university in the Union. When the first legislature of Washington territory assembled in 1854 Governor Isaac I. Stevens recommended that congress be memorialized to appropriate land for a university. Congress granted the request by the appropriation of two townships of land for such an institution. After some abortive attempts at establishing two universities, the legislature of 1861 definitely established it at Seattle, and on May 21, 1861, the corner-stone of the first building was laid. During the following winter actual teaching was begun. Not until the administration of the seventh president, Dr. A. J. Anderson, was real college work undertaken. The income was meagre until the establishment of statehood, but from that time on the legislatures have provided generous appropriations. In 1893 the magnificent location on Lake Washington was provided, and two years later the beautiful and convenient buildings now constituting the main part of the university structures, though added to from time to time, were occupied. The approximate worth of the grounds, buildings, apparatus and library of the state university is one million, one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The faculty number twenty-seven, and the enrollment of students was about nine hundred during the year just closed. By reason of its location near the metropolis of the state, its ample equipment, its proximity to one of the most beautiful lakes in the world, and the character of the instruction given by its well-selected faculty, the State University of Washington is already becoming an institution of recognized importance and is destined to be at no distant day one of the leading institutions of the United States.

From this bird's eye view of the systems of public education in the state, we turn to take up specifically the educational work, past and present, in the counties of Skagit and Snohomish.

The school system of Skagit county may be considered as having begun with the year 1884, when the county itself was organized from the southern half of Whatcom county. Nevertheless it is fitting that we learn from the records of the latter-named county something of the pioneer

age of schools in that area which is now known as Skagit. There seem to have been no schools taught prior to the year 1872. That year was marked by the opening of several schools in pioneer communities, all of which seem to have been taught in private houses or in little shacks erected in the first place for some other purpose. As far as we can learn the first district on the Skagit was organized in the fall of 1872. The school board consisted of William Sartwell, Orrin Kincaid and "Little" Johnson. This school was held in Sartwell's original log cabin, a building so low that even the children could hardly get in without stooping. There were seven pupils and the teacher was Zena Tingley, who afterward became Mrs. J. H. Moores. The length of term at that time was but three months. This school was housed for two years thereafter in an old cabin on John Kelley's homestead, now occupied by Peter Egtvet. Subsequently, by the efforts of Mrs. C. C. Villeneuve, who went around to the lumber camps with a Siwash pilot, lumber was procured and a new building erected upon an acre of land donated for the purpose by Mr. Kelley. By reason of a difference between the people of the north and south sides of the river, this acre of land with the school building passed into the hands of Mr. Egtvet and the pioneers erected a new schoolhouse at the delta on John Wilbur's place. This was used for a number of years, until a separate district was established on the south side of the river. Among the teachers in the old Wilbur school were G. E. Hartson and Mrs. Kate Washburn.

Another one of the pioneer schools was that at Pleasant Ridge, opened in July, 1872. This school was held in Albert Leamer's house, and the teacher was Ida Leamer, at that time but fifteen years old. It is worthy of special notice that this girl, now Mrs. E. A. Sisson, secured the first teacher's certificate ever granted in the present boundaries of Skagit. Her certificate was granted by Dr. W. T. Deere, then superintendent of schools for Whatcom county and residing near the present site of Anacortes. It seems to be a question whether Miss Leamer's school did not open at a little earlier date than that of Miss Tingley previously mentioned. The directors of this first Pleasant Ridge school were James Harrison, John Cornelius and Charles J. Chilberg. The pupils were Fanny, Mary and Edward Chilberg, William and Arthur Cornelius, and Edgar Stacey. The next term of this same school was held in Mr. Harrison's residence, and was also taught by Miss Ida Leamer.

Still another of the pioneer schools may be noticed briefly, namely that in the Padilla district. This was opened in April, 1877, in a little school building erected by Richard Ball, who also provided it with desks and other necessary equipment. It was located on the present Purdy



ranch, then owned by Smith and McClellan. The district was number thirteen of Whatcom county and it included the territory from Fredonia north to Joe Larry's slough and to the bay. The first teacher was Belle Eldridge, now Mrs. John Edens of Bellingham. Other teachers of the early period were Carrie Graham and Emily Hagadorn.

Another of the pioneer schools was that just below Mount Vernon in the neighborhood of which Mr. and Mrs. Isaac Lanning were pioneers. Ida Lanning, then a girl of only sixteen, taught the first school in that district, during the summer of 1872.

Turning to the upper Skagit region we find the first school district organized there to have included the Sterling, Wilson and Sedro settlements. The year of its organization was 1883, and the directors were David Batey, Daniel Benson and Emmett Van Fleet; the clerk, J. M. Smithson. The school met in a cedar shack donated to the district by J. B. Ball. Eva Wallace was the first teacher. The Sedro district was formed by a division from the one just described in 1886.

While the foundations of the school system were thus being laid on the mainland, the islands, whose general development at that time was faster, had acquired better educational facilities. On Fidalgo island in 1882 there were three school districts. The first was that of Anacortes, which had an enrollment of twenty-seven pupils and was in charge of Emily Hagadorn, now Mrs. Edward Stuart, of Anacortes. There was also a school in the Best district in charge of Adelbert Van Valkenberg, and one in the Fidalgo district near Munk's Landing. This last-named school was organized about 1873, Miss Belle Eldred, of Whatcom, teaching it that year.

Schools were organized at about the same time on Guemes island, but not until 1885 was there a building for school purposes. In that year a comfortable schoolhouse was erected on the farm of William Edens, the means for which were donated by the ranchers, with the exception of a hundred and sixty dollars appropriated from the public school fund. In speaking of this school the Northwest Enterprise urges a new subscription "for desks and seats such as will not break the backs of the rising generation."

The first teachers' examination held in present Skagit county occurred during the administration of J. M. Bradley, the last superintendent of Whatcom prior to county division. The examining board consisted of Henry McBride, Emily Hagadorn and Josephine Bradley. Second grade certificates were granted to Mrs. John Chilberg, Eva Wallace, May Bradley, Edith Peck and Alice Foster; and a third grade to Leila Turner.

For a picture of early conditions in school

affairs we give herewith some of the principal features in the report of the year 1885 by G. E. Hartson, superintendent of schools. The districts at that time were as follows, with the number of pupils in each: Swinomish, 22; Fidalgo, 37; Skagit, 42; La Conner, 96; Island, 23; Erie, 43; Samish, 49; Jefferson, 35; Washington, 37; Lincoln, 73; Franklin, 50; Lyman, 43; Bayview, 54; Pleasant Ridge, 23; Calhoun, 37; Fir, 29; Sterling, 30; Wooten, 37; Riverside, 64; Harmony, 26; Guemes, 35; Minkler, 18; Warner, 15; Cooper, 18; Orilla, 34. There was a total of twenty-five districts, with nine hundred and seventy children of school age. For the same period there were twenty-two teachers. The average length of time for which schools were provided was four and one-half months. The number of schoolhouses in the county was twenty of which three were built during 1885. The amount of money raised for school purposes was \$5,689.69. The estimated value of school grounds, houses and apparatus was \$4,743.25. The average salary paid male teachers per month was \$45.10, and the average salary of female teachers was \$38.89.

To the report just given we may append the districts established during the remainder of the decade as follows: Lyman, 1886; Hamilton having succeeded to the place formerly occupied by the Lyman district; Sedro, 1886; Cypress, 1887; Ridgeway, 1887; Centerville, 1888; Bayview, 1888; Tingley, 1888; Clear Lake, 1889; Sauk, 1889; Yomig, 1889; Cedardale, 1890; Gibraltar, 1890.

The records of 1886 show a material increase in every respect, except the average salary paid teachers. The total amount of money raised for school purposes was six thousand eight hundred and seventy-two dollars and seventy-seven cents. Thirty-one teachers were employed. The average number of months taught was five, schoolhouses built during the year were four, the estimated value of school property was seven thousand, five hundred and thirty-nine dollars and eighty cents, and the number of pupils in the county of school age was one thousand, one hundred and twenty-one.

The year 1886 was marked by an event which could not fail to be of interest in the educational progress of the county. This was the organization of a teachers' association, effected at Avon, August 10, 1886. J. B. Moody was chosen president and May Bradley secretary. It was provided that regular meetings should be held on the second Saturdays of February, May, August and November.

Reference to occasional reports of superintendents during the period between 1886 and the present date gives us a clearer conception of the advancement of all things educational during that time. We find the report of J. M. Shields, superintendent for the year ending June 30, 1891,

shows the following summaries: Number of children of school age, 2,672, of which 1,848 were enrolled in the public schools. The number of pupils in private schools had greatly increased, being then 91. The number of teachers employed was 80. All members of the teaching profession will be gratified to see that there was a marked advance in the salaries, those of male teachers having reached \$54.70 and of female teachers \$46.00. The average number of months of school was 5.87, of school districts in the county, 47, of school buildings, 36, and the total value of school property, \$62,273.

Consulting again the reports of superintendents, and taking the year 1898 as the middle period between the date last given and the present, we find that superintendent B. L. McElreath summarizes the educational status as follows: Number of children of school age, 3,528, of which 2,818 were enrolled in the public schools; 95 teachers were employed; the average number of months taught was 5.50 and the total value of school property was \$134,062.

The report of Superintendent J. G. Lowman for the year ending June 30, 1904, the latest report accessible at this writing, gives the total number of children in the county as 5,620; 4,812 being enrolled in the public schools. It is rather interesting to note that the number of the two sexes are almost exactly equal, 2,402 males and 2,410 females being enrolled. The number of teachers employed during the year was 155, and the average salary of the male teachers was \$68.16, and of the female teachers, \$53.00. The average number of months taught was 7.66 $\frac{2}{3}$ . The number of school districts in the county was 80, and the number of school buildings, 74. The total value of all school property was \$187,632, and amount paid out by the county for all school purposes was \$117,643.73. One other interesting class of statistical matter not incorporated in previous reports pertains to the character of the certificates held by the teachers of the county. These are as follows: Number of teachers holding state or territorial certificates or diplomas, 7; number holding diplomas from normal department of state university, 1; number holding certificates from state normal schools, 2; number holding first grade county certificates, 25; number holding second grade county certificates, 74; number holding third grade county certificates, 27; number having temporary permits, 12. These statistics indicate a very great increase in all the essentials of school resources, as, amount of school property, length of period taught, proportionate number of teachers and pupils, and appropriations made for maintenance.

One of the most marked respects in which not only Skagit county but the entire state of Washington has evinced a higher appreciation of education as a necessary factor in the state is the

growth of high schools. The first high school organized in the county was at Mount Vernon. At the present time there are eight high schools. Of these, three, Mount Vernon, Sedro-Woolley and La Conner, maintain full four years' courses in English, classical and scientific studies. The Anacortes high school offers three years of work, while Bayview, Hamilton, Burlington and Edison provide two years each. In addition to these the following districts maintain something in addition to the regular eight grades of common school work: Pleasant Ridge, Fir, Avon, Lyman, Clear Lake, McMurray, Conn and Milltown.

Some evidence of the ambition and thoroughness of the Skagit schools has been shown during the current year by the fullness and excellence of their exhibit at the Lewis and Clark fair. One thing worthy of special note was that the fourth and fifth grades of the Anacortes school sent as a contribution an original melody of both words and music, said by good judges to be of high quality for children of such an age.

There are few counties of the state of Washington unprovided with some kind of private schools, which, in important respects, supplement and give special aim to the facilities provided by the public. Skagit county has had its share of such institutions. The first of these was what became known as Alden academy. There is considerable interesting history involved in this institution, although the forces which sustained it afterward turned their energies in another direction. In November, 1877, Rev. E. O. Tade, a Congregational minister, came in a schooner called the Fidalgo Traveler to Fidalgo island. He had for his purpose the organization of a small colony and the establishment of a Christian school after the pattern of the New England or Ohio academies. In the year following his arrival at Fidalgo island Mr. Tade erected a building and dedicated the school. It was located about two miles south of Anacortes. This school was subsequently under the management of Professor A. T. Burnell, formerly of Oberlin. Although Alden Academy maintained its existence for only four years it seems to have secured the favorable attention of all the people in that portion of the county. The establishment of Puget Sound Academy, first located at Coupeville, and subsequently removed to Snohomish, of which we shall speak in another place, led to the abandonment of Alden Academy. The building was employed for a time as a public school, Carrie Graham being the teacher, but at the present time the building is used as a residence by Mrs. R. E. Whitney.

More recently there has become established a private institution known as the Forest Home Industrial Academy. This institution is under the control of the Seventh Day Adventist church and is located two and a half miles from Mount Vernon. The institution possesses thirty-five



acres of fertile land and has already erected several excellent buildings and is making preparations for adding to its equipment. Each pupil is required to devote two and a half hours a day to industrial work. The head of this institution is L. I. Stiles. In addition to the industrial education offered this academy offers instruction in all the common English and scientific branches taught in high schools.

From whatever point viewed the educational advantages of Skagit county may well be a source of pride to her citizens and approbation by her neighbors.

We now direct our attention to the educational history of Snohomish county. Snohomish county originally constituted one school district. This was district number one and centered at Snohomish City. District number one was organized in the year 1869 and the first school was opened in what afterward became known as the Blue Eagle, situated on the bank of the Snohomish river, on the west side of Union avenue. This building has few rivals in Snohomish county for the number of uses to which it has been put. Employed at one time as a church, where the soul of man was filled with truth, it became a restaurant, where the stomach of man was somewhat indifferently supplied with physical nourishment. Becoming afterward a saloon, it served the most effective purpose that its proprietors could devise, to the destruction of both soul and stomach. It afterward served a sentence for a term of years as a dance house, to be rescued from this use and fitted as a store. It subsequently degenerated to the status of a wash house, and after that ceased its active life. It seems not to have been long employed for educational purposes, for within a year or two the district constructed a very creditable school building on lots donated for the purpose by Mrs. M. L. Packard. That building fulfilled the needs of the district until 1887, when it was supplemented by an addition the same size as itself, and a year later an excellent school building was erected at a cost of fourteen thousand dollars which has since been the main school building of Snohomish. District number two was organized from district number one in 1870, having at that time about twenty pupils. The year 1872 was marked by the organization of district number three, the Florence district, and number four, the Stanwood district. Florence was provided with an excellent school building almost from the first, the building also being employed as a church, but it was a number of years before Stanwood erected a building adequate to its growing needs. The first teacher in the Florence district was Kate Bradley, and the school was held in Sly's workshop. There were no white children at that time, all the pupils being half breeds. For the next year a schoolhouse of cedar shakes was used, each family providing

desks for its own children. Terzy Bigelow was the first teacher in this building. The next year the people of Florence developed so much ambition as to build and equip the best schoolhouse in that part of the county. The first Stanwood school was opened in 1876 and was taught by Mrs. Carolina Christianson, followed by Kate Bradley.

The process of subdivision went on and Lowell district, number five, was organized in 1873. As is common in our early communities, the schoolhouse was also used as a church and public gathering place. Mukilteo was the next to join the procession as district number six in 1874. The Mukilteo school was provided with an excellent building at a cost of eight hundred dollars, furnished with patent seats, and well supplied with charts, maps and blackboards. District number seven embraced Tualco and the region immediately about. This also was provided almost at first with a comfortable and well-equipped school building. The eighth district, which became known as Krischell's, was organized in 1875.

We find the report of the superintendent of schools for the year 1875 notes the fact that at that time there were eight districts in the county, in six of which schools had been maintained for an average term of three and two-thirds months. District number one, embracing Snohomish City, contained nearly half the children in the county, having in that year two hundred and thirty-seven of school age. The amount apportioned for the maintenance of the district was \$964.07.

The development of the educational system of Snohomish county did not differ widely from that of the other counties of our state. With the inflow of population district after district was established, building after building erected, length of period taught increased, added facilities in the way of library and apparatus provided, high schools established here and there, and a great onward impetus given to all the educational forces of the county.

The report of Superintendent Dixon in the year 1891 comments somewhat unfavorably upon the imperfect reports of school clerks and their apparent inability to present full and complete statistics. Superintendent Dixon also notes the glut in the market for teachers and as a means to avoid this condition he recommends a more difficult standard of examination. There were at that time 2,828 children of school age in the county, of which 2,050 were enrolled in the public schools and 127 in private schools. There were 67 teachers in the county, the male teachers receiving an average salary of \$53.36 and the female teachers \$45.30. The total valuation of school property at that time was \$56,207, and the schools were maintained on an average five and four-tenths months. The fifty districts of the county were provided with thirty-nine school

buildings. The outlay of the schools during that year was \$24,846.60. During that year ten girls and twenty-seven young men undertook the examination for first grade state certificates, one only being successful, namely, Royal J. Tilton, of Arlington. Although Superintendent Dixon was somewhat critical of the educational conditions of his county at that time, he anticipated great improvements in the future. His hopes seem to have been realized, sooner, perhaps, than he expected.

We find the report of Superintendent R. E. Friars, for the year ending June 30, 1898, to show a very great gain over the condition of the preceding years. For the period covered by that report the number of school children in the county was reported as 5,002, of which 4,338 were enrolled. The number of teachers employed was 143, of which 10 held state certificates, 39 first grade, 39 second grade and 55 third grade. The estimated value of school property in that report was \$221,815, and the average length of the school year six and one-half months. The report notes 115 pupils in high schools. The number of school districts in the county had increased to 78 and the number of school buildings to 75. The total expenditures of the schools of the county for the year amounted to \$69,985.66.

Passing over the intervening period and taking up the report of Superintendent Thomas A. Stiger, for the period ending June 30, 1904, we find that the number of children of school age had increased to 10,812, the number enrolled to 8,712, the average length of the school year to eight months, and the number of teachers to 213. The average salary paid to male teachers had attained the sum of \$62.00 and to female of \$52.00. The number of pupils in attendance at the high schools was 397, and at the private schools, 226. Nine new school buildings had been erected during that year, making a total of ninety-five buildings in the ninety-one districts of the county. The estimated value of school property was \$419,582. Six high schools and sixteen graded schools were reported. Of the 213 teachers of the county, 22 held state diplomas, 2 had certificates from the normal department of the state university, 7 had elementary diplomas from state normal schools, and fourteen from the advanced course of the normal schools. Of those authorized to teach by county certificates, 77 possessed first grade, 65 second grade and 12 third grade. The total amount expended for school purposes for the year was \$210,081.64.

In addition to the excellent service rendered to the rising generation of Snohomish county by the public schools, there is opportunity for education along special lines or under particular auspices afforded by several first class private institutions.

The most prominent of the private institu-

tions of the county is Puget Sound Academy, under the auspices of the Congregational churches of western Washington. It was incorporated under the laws of the territory on September 4, 1886. Its location at that time was Coupeville, in Island county.

After having done work of a high grade for twelve years it was decided to relocate the academy at Snohomish. The moving of the county seat from Snohomish to Everett left vacant the county building, which, largely by the beneficence of the Ferguson Brothers, was secured for the use of the academy. The location of the academy is sightly and convenient, while the view of the Olympics and Cascades, and towering over all, Mount Ranier, the King of the mountains, is one of combined beauty and sublimity hard to match even upon Puget sound.

Puget Sound Academy provides courses of study in classical, scientific and English branches in addition to a high grade business course. At the present time the faculty consists of Rev. William Worthington, principal and instructor in Greek, history and Bible; Charles A. Palmer, instructor in science and mathematics; Bess Van Boskirk, preceptress and instructor in English, French and physical culture; Linnie May Marsh, instructor in Latin and German; C. A. Wilbur, instructor in stenography, typewriting and book-keeping; Rev. Carlton Merritt Hitchcock, director of musical conservatory and instructor in piano and pipe organ; Catherine Williams, instructor in piano; Florence Brown, director of Art department; and Mrs. Martha McKay, matron of boarding department.

With a faithful and thorough faculty, a body of ambitious and capable students and a location in the most beautiful part of the beautiful town of Snohomish, Puget Sound Academy certainly may be regarded as upon the high road to a career of prosperity and usefulness such as will fulfill the generous aims and high hopes of its founders and constituents. At present an effort is being made, and not without success, to raise a fifty thousand dollar endowment.

Of aims somewhat similar to those of Puget Sound Academy was the academy inaugurated by the people of the Presbyterian denomination under control of the Rev. J. W. Dorrance. This institution was established in 1891, and received the name of the Dorrance Academy. Its purpose was to provide thorough, practical and Christian education in the customary lines of academic courses, besides a practical business education.

The Dorrance Academy was convened first on June 2, 1891, in the basement of the Presbyterian church. The growing patronage of the institution soon led to a demand for more commodious quarters, and Mr. Dorrance set to work with great energy to secure the funds and put into execution the erection and equipment of a



building which was at that time a great credit to the town of Snohomish.

In 1893 Mr. Dorrance resigned his appointment as pastor in the Presbyterian church in order that he might devote all his energies to the building up of Dorrance Academy. Everything seemed to portend a permanent and successful career for the institution, but circumstances subsequently led Mr. Dorrance to decide to remove to California, and as a result of the withdrawal of the head of the institution and its main inspiration, the history of Dorrance Academy came to an end. It had accomplished much good during its existence and its discontinuance was a source of great regret to the citizens of Snohomish.

There are located in the city of Everett two church academies which have attained a high grade and extensive patronage. First of these is the Academy of St. Dominic, a select boarding and day school for girls and young women. It was founded in 1900 and is under the control of the Dominican sisters. The location is an attractive and favorable one on the corner of Cedar street and Everett avenue. Its central aim is to give an education which shall be at once thorough and artistic. As in all institutions under the control of the Catholic denomination, special attention is paid to the refinements of domestic life and to the fine arts. The course comprises four years of study in the standard branches besides offer-

ing a thorough commercial course. The number of pupils is rapidly increasing, the enrollment of 1900 having been one hundred and thirty-four while that of 1904 was three hundred.

The other church school in Everett is the Bethania High School and College. This institution is under the control of the Norwegian-Lutheran church, and is located on Broadway avenue. The business manager of the institution is Rev. B. A. Sard, and the principal of the scholastic department is P. J. Christens. This institution has so commended itself to the favor of the people of the Norwegian race and churches in Snohomish county that plans are already in progress for the establishment at Everett of a large collegiate institution to be known as the Northwest Norwegian College. If carried out according to hopes and expectations this will be such an institution as to redound to the credit of the city in which it is located.

The limits of space have compelled summarizing in a dry, brief manner the essential facts in the history of both public and private education in the counties of Snohomish and Skagit. The work may indeed be considered in its incipency, and yet so much has been accomplished as to establish the certainty that these two fair counties will not lag behind their sister counties in the great task of securing to the children the education and the discipline demanded by the strenuous times in which we live.

## CHAPTER III

### THE PRESS OF SKAGIT AND SNOHOMISH COUNTIES

#### PUGET SOUND MAIL

The oldest newspaper in western Washington, north of Seattle, is the Mail now published at La Conner, Skagit county, but originally established in the old town of Whatcom more than thirty-two years ago. To have reached such an age would in itself have been a distinction in a state where so many changes have taken place in so few years; to be known also as the pioneer of journalism in this section is an added distinction.

In his salutatory, appearing in the initial number July 5, 1873, James A. Power, founder, publisher and editor, remarks among other things:

"With this, the first number of the Belling-

ham Bay Mail, we greet the citizens of Whatcom county. Trusting in their generous promises liberally to patronize and support a newspaper published within their precincts and specially devoted to their interest, we have undertaken the task of establishing one for them. The necessity for such an enterprise has been seriously discussed during the past few months by gentlemen who have a special interest in the welfare of the county and in the development of its resources. These men were constantly in receipt of letters from different parts of the Eastern states asking for information in regard to the country bordering Bellingham bay. Had there been a paper published here the necessity for this correspondence would not exist. \* \* \*

"A very large percentage of the settlers coming to Washington territory have designs on Whatcom and Bellingham bay. Their anticipations in regard to this place may be a little too sanguine, but present indications point to it as one most likely the Northern Pacific Railroad Company will select for their terminus. As they have put under contract one hundred miles of track from Tenino, which takes the road Olympia and Seattle, there would seem to be only one or two more eligible points left for them to determine upon. Our citizens, however, are willing to submit the natural and commercial advantages of their locality with those of any other on the sound to the impartial judgment of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and patiently await the result.

"In adopting a title for our paper we were quite 'at sea' until a happy thought struck us it ought to be called after the beautiful bay upon whose borders our town is situated, and which, for exquisite scenery and ample harbor facilities to accommodate the commerce of many nations, challenges the admiration of tourists from all parts of the world.

"We will add that the Mail will be Republican in politics, but while upholding the fundamental principles of Republicanism, it will advocate any and all praiseworthy measures proposed by parties and individuals holding opposite political opinions."

Nor has the Mail, during its long, prosperous existence materially swerved from the course mapped out in the preceding paragraph. Able, aggressive, possessing constructive power, dispensing the news of the time fully and interestingly, the Mail early assumed an important place in the life of the territory and became a factor in its upbuilding. Its influence upon the progress of the northern part of the sound has been deeply felt for nearly a third of a century, and especially has it been instrumental in shaping the destinies of Whatcom and Skagit counties.

With the decline of the erstwhile city of Whatcom into a straggling village late in the seventies, Mr. Power decided to remove his paper to La Conner, then a growing town in a rapidly developing country. Accordingly the first week in September, 1879, the plant was transferred, and September 13th resumed publication under the name of the Puget Sound Mail. Mr. Power continued to devote his abilities and energy to the Mail until April, 1884, when Walsh & Riggins leased it, Riggins remaining in the firm only a short time, however. October 1, 1885, Power sold the property to the Mail Publishing Company, and thereafter, Henry McBride, later to become governor of Washington, and R. O. Welts, were the first editors and managers. McBride and Welts retained control until February, 1887, when the stock passed into the hands of Fred Leroy Carter and June Hender-

son, they immediately assuming charge. Four years later Mr. Henderson retired from the company and was succeeded by George E. Knapp, son of Gov. Knapp of Alaska. Henderson left the state subsequently, studied law, and is now on the bench in Boulder county, Colorado. Speaking of the Mail in 1891 at the time of Mr. Henderson's retirement, a contemporary, The Skagit News said: "Always courteous with those who differ with it in opinions, never descending to throw mud or abuse at other journals who did not agree with its editorial utterances, the Mail has achieved a reputation for fairness and honesty of purpose which commands the respect of every citizen of Skagit county." A. J. Morrow succeeded Knapp in October, 1892, taking charge of the mechanical department, and was connected with the Mail until May, 1901, when he, too, stepped out, selling his interest to W. A. Carlson, an experienced newspaper man who had been with the News-Herald, of Mount Vernon, for three years previously. Messrs. Carter and Carlson at present constitute the Mail Publishing Company, the former serving the paper as editor. The plant occupies a commodious office erected in 1889 to take the place of the original La Conner office, which is now used by James Gaches as a barn. In 1873, the form of the Mail was that of a five-column folio, and had a patent outside, the subscription price demanded being three dollars a year. With varying periods of prosperity, the size has changed, and at the present time the paper is in folio form. The Mail is La Conner's only representative in the newspaper field and is deservedly popular among those with whom it comes in closest contact.

#### THE SKAGIT NEWS-HERALD

Shortly after the bill creating Skagit county had become a law and the new county a reality early in the spring of the year 1884 there came one day to the straggling up-river hamlet named Mount Vernon, a young man of distinguished parentage, anxious to win his way in the new West. The fortune seeker was William C. Ewing, a son of General Ewing, of New York. At that time there were but two newspapers in the county, the Mail at La Conner and the Enterprise at Anacortes, while the thrifty river metropolis, ambitious as it was in a political way, too, had no representation in the newspaper field whatever. Young Ewing believed he saw an opening, canvassed the situation thoroughly and finally decided to give the venture a trial. Clothier & English, the leading merchants and proprietors of the town site, furnished a room over their store free of charge and assisted very substantially in launching the Skagit News, the first copy of which appeared Tuesday, March 4, 1884, with William C. Ewing as publisher and editor.



In his salutatory, Mr. Ewing said, among other things:

"The character of this paper is indicated by its title. It is intended to make the publication of news the principal feature. To that end such papers as we can get by exchange, purchase or loan will be fed to our shears; and we shall chronicle the doings of the people in this and the neighboring rivers with as much industry as we can bring to bear. \* \* \* Our quota to the development of the county will be the recording of the deeds of the actors. \* \* \*"

Nor did he fail to keep his promises, for the News speedily became an acknowledged news conveyor of merit and a distinct force in the new county. It was Mount Vernon's powerful advocate in the county seat struggle that same fall and to it no little credit is due for the victory which came.

But the talented young editor did not remain long at Mount Vernon for September 29, 1885, G. E. Hartson, one of the valley's oldest pioneers, although then a young man who had been elected superintendent of schools, assumed charge of the News. It is stated that Ewing remained in newspaper work and ultimately attained a high position in his profession. About this time also the size of the page was increased from four to six columns, with added length, and a new face type was added to the plant. The new editor brought to the paper a vigorous policy, ability and a wide knowledge of the surrounding country, all of which contributed to the success and progress of the enterprise, the paper developing as the county itself grew. With the entrance of the News upon its fifth volume, a new Campbell news press was installed, marking an important epic in the journal's history. The plant was at that time located in its own building on Main street, the structure being a portion of the present residence of Mr. Hartson.

Although Mr. Hartson devoted his personal attention to the News to as great an extent as possible during the next few years, he was assisted by various local editors, among them Al. Sebring, who later became well known in Puget sound newspaper circles. Mr. Sebring retired in 1895 to establish a Populist journal, using the plant of the defunct Avon Record. January 4, 1897, the Skagit Valley Herald, which had been published for some time past by Ed. C. Suiter at Mount Vernon, was consolidated with the News, forming the present News-Herald, the proprietorship being vested with Mr. Hartson. The consolidation was a success and under this name the paper has appeared steadily since. Three years ago, September 15, 1902, Ralph C. Hartson, a son of the proprietor, succeeded his father as editor and manager of the enterprise and is at present occupying the same positions. Mr. Hartson is a graduate of the Mount Vernon

schools and acquired the rudiments of newspaper making in the office over which he now presides. The fact that the News-Herald is the oldest newspaper, save one, in the county speaks volumes for its stability and the position it has won in the hearts of the public. It is still issued as a weekly, Monday being the publication day, and appears as a four-page folio. Politically, it is Republican and has been since its inception twenty-one years ago.

The plant is supplied with presses, paper cutter, and other necessities of a well conducted country office, in charge of J. C. Merritt, foreman. It is situated on Main street in the building adjoining the postoffice. One of the most valuable assets of the News-Herald is its complete, well bound files, to which the compilers of this work are indebted for much information concerning the history of the city and county.

#### MOUNT VERNON ARGUS

Few of the smaller cities of the state can boast of a newspaper as ably edited and neatly printed as the journal whose name appears at the head of this article. Frederick K. Ornes, the publisher and editor, is a newspaper man of varied and long experience and is ably assisted in his work by his wife, Mrs. Susan Currier Ornes, who is recognized as a talented writer in addition to being an educator of state reputation. An eight page paper, all printed at home, is issued each week. Recently the Argus has erected a handsome, two-story frame building in the business center of the city, all of the lower floor of which it will occupy with its offices and mechanical department. The plant is a modern one, in both news and job departments. In political matters the Argus is Republican, though liberally disposed toward all, and is a strong moral force in the community it covers.

The Argus is the outgrowth of several of the county's pioneer newspapers. The first of these was the Mount Vernon Chronicle, E. K. Matlock and W. H. McEwen, publishers and editors, whose initial number appeared Friday, July 24, 1891, as an eight column folio, all home print. Its plant was a modern and an expensive one, and its columns show unmistakable ability. However, the following February, the Chronicle practically went down before financial distress, and was purchased by a stock company, known as the Democratic Publishing Company, composed of T. B. Neely, president; Frank Quinby, secretary-treasurer; E. C. Million, J. N. Turner, W. E. Schricker, A. P. Sharpstein, J. P. Millett and Thomas Smith. James A. Power, formerly publisher of the Puget Sound Mail, became the editor and manager, and the paper's name was changed to the Democrat, its politics changing at the same time. Elden W. Pollock succeeded

Mr. Power and was in turn succeeded by William M. Sheffield. December 30, 1892, the name was again changed, this time to the Post. Numerous vicissitudes followed, culminating in October, 1893, in the failure of the stock company and the sale by mortgage foreclosure of the property to Mr. Pollock, though his right to the plant was contested in the courts subsequently without success. Jay B. Edwards took hold of the Post in March, 1894. The next important step in the life of the enterprise was the organization of the Post-Argus in August, 1897, by Mr. Edwards, as the successor of the Post, its politics still remaining Democratic. Later that year, in November, the old Record, a journal established a short time previously for campaign purposes, was consolidated with the Post-Argus, Mr. Edwards still remaining at the head of the combination. In 1899, the files indicate that H. L. Bowmer is steering the destinies of the property, but he did not remain long, selling to Jessup & Jessup that spring. This firm conducted the paper, then known simply as the Argus, only a short time, A. Z. Jessup assuming the ownership. The next change in proprietorship took place April 24, 1903, when the Argus Publishing Company, composed of Frederick L. Ornes formerly of the Anacortes American, and Al. Sebring, of Mount Vernon, purchased it, the latter merging into the plant the old Acme Printing Company. Still another printing company was absorbed, however, the Riverside Publishing Company, W. B. Russell retiring. Mrs. Ornes at once took charge of the Argus as editor. In May the name of the paper was changed to the Mount Vernon Argus and at the same time its political faith was changed to Republican. During the county fair of 1903, the Argus issued a daily, the second one ever issued in Skagit county, the old Anacortes Progress having been the pioneer in that line. Subsequently Mr. Sebring retired from the firm, leaving the property solely in the hands of the present publisher.

#### PUGET SOUND POST

In the belief that Skagit county afforded room for another wide-awake newspaper, an independent semi-weekly, the Post, was brought into existence at Mount Vernon, September 19, 1905, by the Post Publishing Company, of which Charles W. Taylor is manager and editor. Nor, at this writing, do the hopes and beliefs of the founders appear to have been without substantial foundation, for the Post is rapidly winning its way into the good will of the people and has already obtained recognition as among the leading country publications of the sound. Its six pages are printed exclusively at Mount Vernon, being issued Tuesdays and Fridays, and typographically as well as editorially the earmarks of skilled workmanship are easily discern-

ible. A special feature of the Post's work is its plan of thoroughly illustrating the resources and special scenic features of the county in addition to its comprehensive descriptive articles. Mr. Taylor is a man of wide and successful experience in journalism and has been identified with many ambitious publications in the East as well as the West.

#### THE SKAGIT COUNTY COURIER

The youngest of Sedro-Woolley's newspapers is the Courier, Foster & Totten proprietors, published weekly. Politically it is Republican. U. E. Foster, formerly with the Journal and Herald at Norfolk, Nebraska, and later with the News at Plainview in the same state, is the founder of the Courier. He issued the first number May 1, 1901, and remained sole owner of the enterprise until June 1, 1902, when he sold a half interest to his present partner, W. H. Totten, of Fullerton, Nebraska, the firm name being changed to the Courier Publishing Company. The Courier has been a success from the start and is steadily attaining to still greater success. In the summer of 1905, the plant received a most valuable addition in the shape of a simplex typesetting machine, costing approximately \$2,000, the only other typesetting machine in the county being that of the American at Anacortes.

#### THE SKAGIT COUNTY TIMES

Sedro-Woolley's oldest paper now being issued is the Skagit County Times, established in the old town of Woolley early in February, 1891, by Messrs. Henshaw & Lucas, as a six column quarto, Democratic in its politics. Woolley had been platted but little more than a year and was then at the height of its boom period. Subsequently the Times passed entirely into the hands of Mr. Henshaw, and in 1892 into possession of the Sedro Land & Improvement Company, which removed the journal to the adjoining town of Sedro. During the next eight years J. B. Alexander, practically its owner, leased the property at different times to Walter Gillis and Seneca Ketcham, the latter of whom died at Woolley, and in 1901 to A. C. Edwards. Mr. Edwards was succeeded in December, 1902, by W. H. Pilcher, a Kansan, who is the present publisher and editor. Mr. Pilcher possesses a good country plant, which is comfortably housed in a neat office in the business portion of the city. The Times appears as a four column, twelve page sheet of convenient size, and by the able, conservative manner in which it is conducted, reflects credit upon all associated in its production. It is now an ardent advocate of Republican principles. One great disaster has overtaken the Times in its comparatively long existence,



namely, a fire in 1895, which ruined a portion of the plant and burned the files. In point of age, the Times ranks third among the newspapers of Skagit county.

#### ANACORTES AMERICAN

Sole representative of the press on Fidalgo island, survivor of a dozen predecessors and contemporaries, third oldest journal in Skagit county, for more than fifteen years the American has held its course unflinching and it is now reaping a deserved reward. Because of the checkered fortunes which have marked the life of the city and island, the American has had unusual odds to contend against, but despite all obstacles, the high standard set in the beginning has been closely adhered to. Few weeklies in the state to-day can truthfully claim superiority in any respect, or boast the possession of so modern and complete a plant.

The pioneer hamlet on Guemes channel had just donned the mantle of cityhood when, early in April, 1890, Douglass Allmond and F. H. Boynton arrived on the scene. With them, from the eastern terminus of the Northern Pacific, they brought probably the largest single shipment of printing material that had entered Washington up to that time. Two cars carried the machinery, type, etc., valued at approximately ten thousand dollars. By hard work the outfit was finally installed in a fine two-story building on the corner of Tenth street and Avenue M, which had early in May been erected for its occupation, and on Thursday, May 15th, the initial number was struck off. It consisted of eight six-column pages, all printed at home, well filled with news items and editorial matter and carrying a gratifying amount of advertising.

The venture was an immediate success. The American's independence and aggressiveness, coupled with its modern methods, won golden opinions. By June 12th, according to the sworn statement of its publishers, it had a circulation of four thousand five hundred and sixty copies. The files of this period are a complete diary of the community's progress and condition during the remarkable boom of 1890 and 1891. There was no more progressive institution in the city than the American, certainly none with more faith or more courage in living up to its convictions.

Mr. Allmond was left alone in the business after August 12, 1892, when his partner withdrew. During the years of depression the career of the American was in sympathy with the career of Anacortes. Once, when the gloom was darkest, Mr. Allmond tells of going on a two-weeks' fishing trip, leaving the "devil" to issue the editions with purely plate matter. But the American had patience and persistence and not infrequently its issues were filled with articles of various kinds in addition to local news.

Mr. Allmond continued to conduct the American with assistance from time to time until the spring of 1902, when Frederick Ornes succeeded him. About the same time prosperity came to Anacortes, thus encouraging the business greatly. The American's present editor and publisher, Frank Barnett, acquired the property January 1, 1904, succeeding Mr. Ornes, who became the publisher of the Mount Vernon Argus.

A year later the American absorbed the Sentinel, and at present it is the city's only newspaper. Under Mr. Barnett's aggressive management the American has won the confidence and good will of its community and has attained an enviable position among the newspapers of the state. A daily edition with associated press despatches, etc., is contemplated; indeed has been partly provided for by the recent installation of a typesetting machine. The plant and offices occupy the whole ground floor of a brick block on the main thoroughfare of the city. The plant is modern and comprehensive, thoroughly in keeping with the policy of the management. In politics, the paper has been constant in its adherence to Republican principles.

#### SCHOOL BULLETIN

The Skagit School Bulletin, as its name implies, was founded as a technical newspaper, devoted to educational interests, particularly to those of Skagit county. It was established in September, 1900, by Miss Susan Lord Currier, now Mrs. Frederick Ornes, and was published by her during her four years' service as superintendent of the schools of Skagit county. The Bulletin, under her inspiration, soon became recognized as a very able exponent of school matters in general and an exceedingly bright, breezy little monthly, attaining a large circulation. Some of its special issues were noteworthy for their great excellence. The Bulletin's first home was at Anacortes, from which it was removed to Mount Vernon, the county seat, where it is still published. Recently the journal passed into the hands of C. O. Bradshaw, of Bradshaw's Business College, Mount Vernon.

#### HAMILTON HERALD

Nearly four years ago the present Hamilton Herald came into existence, its founder and publisher being H. F. Wilcox. It was then a four-page, six-column, patent inside paper. After editing it for two years, Mr. Wilcox sold to Hans J. Bratlie, who still publishes it. At present it is a seven-column folio with a patent inside. In politics, as in all else, it is independent.

#### SKAGIT COUNTY LOGGER

Pioneers of the upper Skagit valley well remember this peculiarly named journal, which

was closely identified with the exciting times of the early nineties in that section. It was founded May 23, 1889, at Hamilton, by Messrs. W. H. Willis and B. J. Baker. An old army press was first used, and other facilities were in proportion, yet the first numbers of the logger are quite attractive typographically. Their pages are filled with exceptionally good articles, presenting an interesting, vivid account of the period. None of the political organizations were favored, the policy of the owners being to maintain political independence. At that time Hamilton was enjoying a strenuous growth.

In July of the following year the paper was sold to Edward Suiter and H. C. Parliament, experienced newspaper men; they at once placed the journal in the Republican column, and, August 8, 1890, changed its name to the Hamilton Herald. The Herald passed through the whole range of journalistic vicissitudes during the next five years, finally yielding the struggle in the spring of 1896. At this time it was the Populist organ of the county.

#### AVON RECORD

The Avon Record was established in February, 1891, as a six-column folio at Avon, by James Power and W. A. B. Sehl, the former acting as editor, the latter as business manager. It was discontinued upon the advent of hard times.

The Sauk City Star was another newspaper product of the rapid development of the upper Skagit during the early nineties. Established at Sauk City in June 1891, it remained there until September, 1894, then was moved by Editor Mitchell to Hamilton and conducted as a Hamilton paper until its suspension a year or so later.

Another up-river newspaper of short life was the Birdview Bell, published by H. A. McBride in 1891.

#### NORTHWEST ENTERPRISE

Inseparably connected with the early history of Anacortes and the romance of Fidalgo island, is the Northwest Enterprise, the second newspaper established in Skagit county. The story of the Enterprise is in itself a most interesting one.

When Amos C. Bowman, late in the seventies, conceived the idea that some time a great maritime city should make Fidalgo island famous, he at once set to work with a will to found that city. No man could probably have shown greater zeal than he did in the upbuilding of Anacortes from the time his pioneer store was erected and the postoffice shingle displayed until his death. In 1882, the inhabitants of Anacortes might almost have been counted on one's fingers, so few were there, and no newspaper could possibly have existed on the income from the community alone. A small settlement on Fidalgo

bay, a few scattered settlers in different parts of the island and the resurrected hopes of Anacortes ultimately being chosen as the Pacific coast terminus, constituted the chief assets of any newspaper that might have the monumental courage to enter such a field.

Yet, Saturday, March 25, 1882, the first number of the Enterprise was issued in half sheet form, sixteen inches in length, with four pages of five columns each, the outside pages being "patent." A pretentious title decorated the first page, wherein was pictured a steamer tied up at an immense wharf, alongside of which stood a railroad train, while stevedores were busily engaged. The mechanical work of the entire issue was neatly executed. From the introductory remarks made in this initial number by the publishers, Alf. D. Bowen and F. M. Walsh, one may gain some idea of the paper's aims and purposes:

"With this, our first number, we present to the people of Whatcom and adjoining counties, the Northwest Enterprise, hoping it will meet the approbation and kindly support of all those that are directly or indirectly interested in the development of the new Northwest. The Enterprise will be run on independent principles, will advocate all enterprises that may lead to more rapid and permanent settlement of the Puget sound country; it will work for the interests of Whatcom and San Juan in particular, Island and Snohomish counties in general, and the whole Northwest over all; it will work to promote our educational facilities, and to perfect the postal, custom-house and transportation service of our district.

"We shall publish general items of news from all parts of the country, as well as to try and give a good local report from throughout the county, and shall endeavor, with the aid of our patrons, to make it a leading weekly newspaper of the Northwest.

"Thinking this introduction will meet the approval of all, and pointing out the stand which we take, we will begin our career, hoping our subscribers and advertisers may grow rich and prosperous out of the Enterprise."

From time to time the size of the paper was changed, doubtless reflecting the financial condition of its owners. A noteworthy feat of this pioneer office in 1882 was the publishing of an original map, portraying the Puget sound region quite minutely and setting forth the advantageous location of Anacortes with reference to railway movements. Mr. Bowman himself drafted this map and engraved the lithograph plates, while the Enterprise did the printing and mounting. The result was an accurate, handsome map of which many a modern office might well feel proud. These maps were sent all over the United States and were a mighty factor in first advertising Anacortes to the world.



The Northern Pacific failing to build its line to the lower sound, thus deflecting immigration from this region, the Enterprise gradually accepted the inevitable. In January, 1883, the business was transferred by Bowen & Walsh to its chief patron, Mr. Bowman, who placed George Riggins in charge. Slowly the Enterprise dwindled in its service, but still persisted courageously until its publication became a spiritless labor and an increasing financial burden to Mr. Bowman.

The last number, bringing to a close the fourth volume, is dated Saturday, March 13, 1886, and contained not more than two sticks (about four inches) of local composition. Thus came to a close the life of this old pioneer newspaper, but it was not barren of substantial results. It had a mission which was modestly accomplished. Three years later the island teemed with struggling humanity, clearing away the forests and laying the foundations for the present city of Anacortes.

#### ANACORTES PROGRESS

When finally prosperity dawned upon Anacortes in 1889, the first newspaper to fill the usual demand in American communities for a local journal was the Progress. The first number appeared August 3, 1889, with C. F. Mitchell as publisher and editor. From the beginning the Progress was a wide-awake, progressive, able factor in the city's development. In August there was a mere handful of buildings grouped around the ocean wharf; by January, 1890, the town had several hundred inhabitants and buildings were going up over an immense area on the whole northern side of the island. The city grew with wonderful rapidity, so rapidly that the publishers of the Progress in February, 1890, considered the field large enough to support a daily, and on the 11th of that month, the Daily Progress appeared. Its issue was hailed with delight by an enthusiastic public, which gladly paid twenty-five cents a week for its delivery to their homes or places of business. A few weeks later the Progress claimed to have the second largest printing establishment on the sound, a doubtful claim, but indicating that it did possess an extensive plant. Anacortes continued to grow by leaps and bounds, and with it all the Progress kept pace, as a perusal of its interesting old files shows. W. H. McEwen took the daily in April, 1890, Mr. Mitchell remaining with his weekly.

At last, however, the reaction came with deadly effect, and January 22, 1892, the city's second pioneer newspaper, both weekly and daily, simultaneously suspended. There was no tinge of bitterness in the valedictory; in fact, a great future for Anacortes was prophesied. While it lived, the Progress undoubtedly chron-

icled the development of Anacortes impartially yet loyally and optimistically.

Among Fidalgo island's other pioneer newspapers which for one reason and another have long since joined the silent majority, are the following: Washington Farmer, founded by Legh R. Freeman in 1889 at Gibraltar; Anacortes Courier, by J. B. Fithian, successor to the Progress in 1892; the Anacortes News, published by C. F. Mitchell a short period during the middle nineties; Skagit County Churchwork, H. L. Badger, about 1895; the Anacortesian in 1902, surviving but a few months; and the Sentinel.

The Anacortes Sentinel was established Sept. 9, 1903, as a Republican paper, by A. G. Morse, formerly superintendent of the city schools. During the campaign of 1904, Thomas & Davis conducted the journal, having succeeded Morse in August of that year, but December 1, 1904, transferred it to Frank Barnett. Mr. Barnett merged it into his newspaper, the American.

#### SEDRO PRESS

The first newspaper to be published in the town of Sedro-Woolley was the Sedro Press, whose home was in Sedro. George W. Hopp instituted this venture April 18, 1890, and from a copy of the first number it is evident that the publisher understood newspaper making, editorially as well as typographically, although the sheet was only a seven-column folio with patent insides. The Press survived five years or until the plant was destroyed by fire.

#### THE NORTHERN STAR

Much interest always centers around the first enterprise of a given kind in any community. If the Northern Star had no other claim to attention than that it was the first newspaper to establish itself in Snohomish county, it would certainly elicit the interest of the student of local history. One would be disposed to wonder at the courage of any man who might undertake the publication of even a little local sheet in a small, struggling, pioneer logging community in the heart of a dense forest, and to admire his success in case he succeeded. Imagine, then, the surprise of one who peruses the files of the Star and finds that in the town of Snohomish, in January, 1876, when the dense forest was scarcely a stone's throw from any part of the village and the stumps were still standing in the streets, a paper began to make its appearance which, for literary excellence, variety of subjects treated and general ability might safely challenge comparison with the best and brightest weekly papers of the present time.

"I shall endeavor," said the editor in his salutatory, "to make the Northern Star represent fully the interests of Snohomish and afford aid

in the development of all praiseworthy enterprises of this community. I do not intend to use patent insides or outsides for the paper, feeling that I have already sufficient support raised to get along without such aid, and preferring to make my own selections from ample means at my command. After being fairly under headway, in addition to local matter, I shall try to give the latest telegraphic news of the day, as fully as it is given by any in the territory."

The man who took upon his shoulders this great task was Eldridge Morse, who is still a resident of the county. He was assisted during the first months by Dr. A. C. Folsom, whose life story is briefly told in another portion of this volume. Morse and Folsom were the pioneer professional men of Snohomish, the one being a lawyer, the other a practitioner of medicine. Both were possessed of more general culture and literary and scientific knowledge than perhaps any other men in the county at the time, and more than one would expect to find among pioneers of a logging village in the depths of the forest primeval.

With men of such resources at the head of the Star, things were accomplished which under other conditions would have been impossibilities. The paper fulfilled all of its editor's promises. It did much more. It published original descriptive articles about the various points of interest and various enterprises established around the sound country. Its columns were ever open to almost any writer who had anything inoffensive to say. Its eight large pages were always well filled with telegraphic and local news, scientific articles, religious discussions, etc., etc., and its files give as vivid and perfect a picture of the life of its community and the sound during the period of its existence as it is possible for cold print to convey. The intellectual contests, literary aspirations, social life, political battles, and industrial achievements of the early days—all are portrayed with great minuteness and fidelity to truth. The few remaining copies of this old, pioneer paper should be preserved as a treasure in a fire proof vault, for the sake of the light they cast upon a most interesting period in the history of Snohomish county and the sound.

The effect of this paper upon the settlement and development of the country cannot be estimated at this late date. It is safe to assume, however, that the Star itself did not vary from the truth when it claimed that its descriptions were always considered authoritative by the press and people of the territory; that business men had been guided by its suggestions in their investments; that its accounts of the resources of the Skagit, Stillaguamish and Nooksack valleys induced the permanent establishment of direct and regular stream communication between those sections and the older business centers of the sound, and that of the great

number of people it had induced to make Washington territory their home, none had ever complained that its descriptions had misled and deceived them, but that on the contrary they united in testifying that they had been assisted by the information furnished, so they knew at once what to do when they arrived.

One noticeable feature about the Star is that it more than almost any other paper of its time of which the writer has knowledge, avoided undue virulence in its utterances and everything like personal abuse. When, however, it was forced to measure swords with its rivals in the journalistic field, it did so with spirit and skill, and when in May, 1879, it decided to suspend publication, it could truthfully say: "The Star's record has been fair and honorable. It has compelled respect from its enemies. It has silenced the voice of ridicule. Of all its numerous rivals and former enemies, not one is left in a situation to boast of his attacks, or to rejoice at its downfall. Its course has been such as to convert most of its enemies into sympathizing friends and well-wishers for its prosperity. There are few even of those who have wished it ill but will be sorry for its departure, while thousands of friends will miss it as their trusted representative."

Perhaps this is as good a place as any to give a brief outline of the career of the man who stood at the helm of the Star during the three years and more of its existence, and by the power of whose personality it was what it was. Eldridge Morse was born in Wallingford, Connecticut, April 14, 1847. His family was of Puritan stock, one of his ancestors, John Moss (the name was spelled Moss originally), having come among the earliest settlers of Massachusetts. Moss, the pioneer American geographer, and S. F. B. Morse, the inventor of the telegraph, were among his descendants.

Eldridge Morse received his early education in the public schools of his native town. Being raised upon a fruit and vegetable farm, he acquired a knowledge of market gardening and intensive farming, and this has been his most constant pursuit since, though he has been engaged in several others at different times.

Being only fourteen years old the day Fort Sumter fell, he did not have part in the heavy fighting of the Civil War, though on the 6th of April, 1865, he enlisted in Company D, Battalion of Engineer Troops, U. S. Regular Army, and for three years thereafter he served as a soldier, acquiring an intimate knowledge of the theory and art of war. He had inherited a taste for the military, both his maternal and his paternal ancestors for hundreds of years back having been soldiers in France, England and America, rendering faithful and efficient service in their day and generation. He served in Virginia, Washington, D. C., and New York harbor, and was finally discharged in California, after which



he returned to Wallingford. He regrets that he did not enter Yale College at this time. What he did do was to move westward to Albia, Iowa, where he taught school and followed other occupations, meanwhile studying law. In April, 1869, he was admitted to the Iowa bar, and next year he received the degree of Bachelor of Laws from Michigan University, where he studied not only law but medicine and the science of geology.

In May, 1870, Mr. Morse opened a law office at Albia, Iowa, in partnership with Judge W. P. Hammond. It was there on the 26th of April, 1871, that he was first married, the lady being Martha A. Turner. His eldest son, Edward C., who is now a metallurgist and mining engineer of note in Alaska, was born there April 1, 1872.

In September, 1872, Eldridge Morse set out for the Puget sound country, coming by way of San Francisco. He reached Snohomish October 26, 1872, and his home has been in Snohomish county ever since. In 1873 he, with E. C. Ferguson, W. H. Ward, Dr. A. C. Folsom and others, organized the Snohomish Atheneum, the first literary and scientific society in the county. A year or so later the Snohomish County Agricultural Society was organized. Much of the labor of organizing and sustaining these and other societies fell upon Mr. Morse, who, between 1873 and 1877, with the help of his associates, raised thousands of dollars for public purposes. By 1875 the museum and scientific library of the Atheneum were the best in the territory, but the hard times of 1877, by destroying all the "public spirit" of the community, resulted in the overthrow of the Atheneum, the agricultural society and other public institutions in which Morse was deeply interested.

For a number of years after the suspension of the Star, Morse devoted himself to travel and investigation. In 1881, he furnished H. H. Bancroft, of San Francisco, for his series of Pacific Coast histories, three thousand five hundred pages of manuscript. From 1883 to 1887 S. H. Piles, now United States senator, and Morse did most of the law business of Snohomish county, usually being on opposite sides in contested cases. In 1884, Morse prepared a special report upon all the tide marsh lands of the territory for the Department of Agriculture, which was so highly pleasing to Hon. B. Loring, United States Commissioner of Agriculture, that he paid double the agreed price for it. Beginning in the year 1889, Morse wrote for the Eye a series of articles on the history and resources of Snohomish county and the sound country generally. He says that his article of this series on the Clyde river improvement and its lesson for Snohomish county attracted the attention of Henry Hewitt, Jr., and resulted in the founding of Everett. Later the Everett Land Company requested Morse to write the substance of that article for use as a foundation upon which to base their

application for twenty thousand dollars for Everett harbor improvements. He did so and the appropriation was speedily secured.

Retiring from the practice of law in the latter eighties, Mr. Morse devoted himself to agriculture and by 1892 he had a valuable farm. This, however, he lost during the hard times, for those were times when a very little debt would frequently carry off a very large property. He has not been able since to recover himself financially and at the present time he is not the owner of very much property, aside from his library and manuscripts. His third wife died in 1900, leaving him with five small children, whom he supports by raising and selling vegetables.

Eldridge Morse is one of the unusual characters of whom Snohomish county has had a goodly share. His overmastering passion for the acquisition of general knowledge has prevented his putting the concentrated effort into any one thing which would have enabled him to win what the world would esteem success. Throughout his entire life he has been an exceedingly voluminous reader and his readings have taken a very wide range. From his tenth year he has spent several hours a day devouring the contents of books. Before entering the army he read hundreds of volumes of theological, historic and biographical literature. In the army he read military histories, medical text books, works on military engineering, army tactics, etc., as well as treatises on geology and other branches of science. In later years he attacked the Encyclopedia Britannica, but found it unprofitable reading in his stage of mental development, so laid it aside for Chambers' Cyclopedia, Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography and other works, after a perusal of which he again took it up and read it through twice, making full notes on its contents. He has devoted much time to the reading of books which are usually used for reference only, such as government reports on geological surveys, army reports, etc. Being possessed of a marvelous memory, he has very much of the information thus acquired at his tongue's end and he can discourse entertainingly for hours on any subject, clothing his thoughts in English of almost classical purity and vigor.

#### THE EYE

After the suspension of the Star in 1879, the city of Snohomish was without a paper until January 11, 1882, when the first issue of the Eye appeared. It came partly in response to the encouragement lent such enterprises in timbered areas by the law requiring notices of final proof upon timber land to be published in the paper nearest to the tract sought to be purchased. It was a four-page, four-column weekly, not much larger than as many pages out of a large quarto volume, but it was all the advertising patronage

justified. Its founders and editors were H. F. Jackson and C. H. Packard.

In their salutatory address, these gentlemen said: "We do not intend to apologize for the publication of the Eye—even if it is not at first so large as the New York Herald or the London Times—for it is but the natural result of the increasing demands of our people for a live county paper. If we do not succeed in supplying those demands in a manner that is acceptable to each and every one, it will not be our fault. As it is impossible to please all, we will try to please ourselves. An article may receive the approbation of a whole community, with but one exception, and that one will rave and tear around and call us idiots, simply because we happen to write or copy from an exchange something that does not just suit his esthetic tastes. That's all right. We expect as much.

"We did not start this enterprise because time hung heavily on our hands, nor for the glory that is said to permeate the atmosphere surrounding a country newspaper office, but to make a paying success of it to our patrons, advertisers and ourselves.

"We will spare our readers the usual lengthy program of what we intend to do as a moulder of public opinion. But, before proceeding further, it will be well to remark parenthetically that in all questions which may come up, political and otherwise, we will be independent (not neutral), impartial and truthful.

"The Eye will keep a sharp lookout for the best interests and pleasures of the people of the territory in general and of this county in particular, and we will endeavor to lay before our readers, in a newsy and readable manner, all matter of general interest. Its columns are open to all who couch their communications in respectful language, and avoid personalities.

"Thanking our friends and patrons, who have contributed beyond our expectations to the success of the enterprise, and with the earnest hope they will not be disappointed, we submit number 1, volume 1, of the Eye for inspection, and will with modest blushes listen respectfully to the compliments and comments expected to flow in return from advertisers, subscribers and exchanges."

Modest in its pretensions at first, the paper steadily improved in size and influence. In 1883, it was increased to a five-column folio with the length of columns considerably extended. Two years later the columns were again increased in length and two more added, making the paper decidedly larger than it had been and more than twice the size of its first number. In July, 1891, the most important advance of all was made, a tri-weekly edition being commenced, which was delivered in Snohomish by carriers. Subscription rates were five dollars per annum.

The Eye was issued by Jackson & Packard

until January 17, 1883, when Mr. Jackson retired. About the same time C. A. Missimer became interested in the paper, and his connection with it lasted until May, 1884, at which time the partnership was dissolved and C. H. Packard became sole proprietor. A little later Charles F. Packard bought an interest, which he retained for a year, selling then to his brother, the senior partner of the firm. George E. McDonald was prominently connected with the paper in 1891-2-3, but not as owner, or part owner. The Eye suspended publication in 1897, and the young man who had been editor for fifteen and a half years gave his attention to mining in the Cascades, though not deserting the newspaper business entirely.

During all the years of its existence the Eye was a valiant advocate of clean politics, and very outspoken in its condemnation of corruption in public officials. Its editor was a true and ardent friend of what he conceived to be the best interests of Snohomish City and county. The files of this old paper are indeed valuable for the interesting side-lights they throw upon the developments, the current happenings and the political squabbles and campaigns which go to make up the history of Snohomish county.

#### SNOHOMISH TRIBUNE

The predecessor of the Tribune, the Snohomish Sun, was started in the summer of 1888, by the Sun Publishing Company, with George W. Head as manager. It must have received great encouragement as a weekly, for on July 3, 1889, when it was little more than a year old, it announced that in about two weeks the first issue of the Daily Sun would appear. "It will," said the announcement, "in every way be a first class journal, containing the telegraphic despatches up to within a few minutes of going to press. Nothing will be left undone to make the editorial and local departments of the Daily Sun spicy, interesting and instructive. We can say without egotism, that, considering all things, this is the greatest undertaking in the history of the county and the results that will follow cannot be overestimated. A brand new job plant, costing several thousands of dollars has been ordered, and will, in a few days, be in a position to turn out any kind of work brought to us. The first issue of the Daily Sun will be a large one, and will be distributed free to every home in and around the city."

No one conversant with the situation would deny the magnitude of the undertaking, yet though the daily did not appear quite as soon as was expected, it did appear, and continued to make its appearance regularly for several years. A weekly was also published.

In March, 1891, the Sun Publishing Company sold to Mussetter Brothers, the plant, patronage and good will of their paper, and the purchasers



announced that while they would always contribute their mite to the furthering of the interests of the commonwealth, their primary aim would be to advance Snohomish county first, knowing that their own prosperity was the natural sequence of the prosperity of the county of their adoption.

No more eloquent commentary on the abounding prosperity of city and county could be found, than the fact that the daily was not only able to sustain itself, but in May, 1891, to increase its size to eight pages.

"A resident of Snohomish can truthfully assert," said the paper itself, "that it is the only city in the United States with a population of three thousand that has an eight-page daily paper in which all but three of the advertisements are contracted for by the year."

But the overflowing prosperity of the county, due to the inception and progress of railroad building, could not continue always and the Sun was eventually compelled to content itself with a tri-weekly instead of a daily edition, the weekly, of course, being continued as formerly. Late in July, 1892, the Sun plant passed into the hands of Ed. E. Warner, whose first issue appeared August 2d. The politics of the paper, which had always been Republican, remained unchanged, but the name Tribune was substituted for Sun, and by that name the paper has ever since been known. With the change of ownership came no change in editorial control, George W. Head remaining in charge as formerly.

March 14, 1893, Head and M. J. Hartnett assumed control, but about the first of the ensuing July, the connection of the former with the Tribune ceased entirely, and Hartnett became soliciting agent for the owner, Ed. E. Warner.

Gorham & Clemans purchased the paper October 21st of the same year, and from that date until 1896, the year of the strenuous free silver campaign, the two continued to edit it jointly. Then, however, joint-editorship became no longer possible; as Mr. Clemans identified himself with the advocates of free coinage, while Mr. Gorham supported the St. Louis platform in its entirety, gold standard plank and all.

It became necessary for Mr. Gorham to assume the entire editorial management of the paper, while Mr. Clemans, though retaining his interest, devoted himself to mining matters. Their partnership was finally dissolved in September, 1898, when C. W. Gorham became sole proprietor.

The next change of management came in 1899. Mr. Gorham announced in the issue of July 28th that he had sold the paper to W. H. Dopp and Richard Buschell, Jr., of Seattle, and that with feelings of mingled pain and pleasure he would bid farewell to journalism for a time at least. But in the Tribune of November 9, 1900,

his name again appears at the head of the editorial column, and he continued in full charge until the duties of the office of state printer, to which he was elected in November, 1904, made it necessary for him to withdraw. He is still owner of the paper, but has entrusted the local management to J. F. Seaman. Mr. Gorham is also proprietor of the Index Miner, a paper devoted especially to the mineral interests of the Cascades.

#### EVERETT DAILY HERALD

As is the case with so many successful newspapers, the story of the Herald is a tale of the survival of the fittest, for it has been built upon the ruins of other aspiring but not entirely successful journals. In perhaps no other line of business is this merger process more marked than in journalism for many good reasons patent to every able newspaper man and not necessary to here discuss.

In the fall of 1891, W. B. Shay, formerly owner and publisher of the Marysville Leader, came to Snohomish City during the lively period in that town just preceding the Everett boom, and commenced the publication of the Snohomish Republican. The following year, March 3d, J. W. Frame established the Democrat, on the ruins of the Republican and for some months devoted himself personally to its publication. However, the next February, Representative Frame turned the management over to Major B. F. Smythe and a little while afterward the plant was leased to Smythe and Charles Morath. About the same time that the Republican came into existence, J. W. Gunn issued the first number of the Independent at Snohomish. Both papers remained at Snohomish only a comparatively few years, removing one after the other to the growing city of Everett. A merger soon followed, the new paper coming out as the Independent, which became a very substantial and able journal, though the succeeding years were dark ones in Everett's history and the life of a newspaper was more uncertain than the weather.

Then came the Everett Daily Herald, S. A. Perkins, the Tacoma syndicate man, publisher, and S. E. Wharton, now of the Everett Morning Tribune, editor. This new bidder for the favor of the public absorbed the old Independent, thus ending the career of that sheet. The first number of the Daily Herald appeared Monday, February 11, 1901, and the first issue of the weekly, February 16, 1901. At one jump Everett secured a cosmopolitan paper of eight pages and with excellent press service. The Herald offices were at 2816 Rucker avenue, in the very heart of the business district of the city. Everett was then enjoying its second especially prosperous period and in the marked revival following the years of depression the Herald

secured its full share of business. In June, 1903, F. E. Wyman, formerly of Duluth, assumed the editorial management of the Herald, and under his able, reliable guidance the Herald continued its forward movement. September 1, 1905, a syndicate of Everett business men at the head of which was James B. Best, who had been business manager of the Herald for some time previously, organized the Daily Herald Company and purchased the property from Mr. Perkins. The purchase included a handsome steel and pressed brick building, erected in 1903 at the corner of Colby avenue and Wall street, costing \$25,000, which is occupied by the Herald and Tribune offices. Mr. Best was elected president and manager of the new company and Thomas J. Dillon, formerly with the St. Paul Globe, succeeded Mr. Wyman as editor.

In addition to the substantial home occupied by the Herald, said to be the first newspaper on Puget sound to have erected its own building, the company possesses one of the most complete plants in the state, though it is exceeded in size by a few others. It includes a battery of three linotypes, a double feed Dispatch news press, and a new Miehle book press, costing three thousand dollars, the finest type of book press manufactured. The Herald owns the franchise in Everett for the evening service of the Associated Press and with the Post-Intelligencer, of Seattle, controls the morning franchise. In July, 1905, the sworn circulation of the daily was given by the publishers at four thousand two hundred and fifty, which speaks highly of the rapid strides this journal has made during its short existence and is a fine testimonial to its popularity. Since its inception the Herald has been a staunch advocate of Republicanism.

#### THE MORNING TRIBUNE

Everett's morning daily is the Tribune, S. E. Wharton editor, published by the Morning Tribune Company, of which Mr. Wharton is president and W. R. Connor, vice-president and manager, E. E. Perry acting as secretary. It is an eight-page sheet, issued every day in the week except Monday, using a private telegraphic press service from the main news centers of the West, and affording a local service such as one might expect to find in a daily with such a field around it. Politically, the Tribune is Republican.

The Tribune is the outgrowth of the old Evening Record, established in the fall of 1900 as the successor of the Everett Times, one of the city's trio of pioneer journals, the others being the old Herald and the News. Thus, in this way, the Tribune may trace back its lineage to the year 1891, in December, when the bay side district of Everett did not have half a dozen business houses on it. The history of the Times

is given elsewhere in this chapter. B. F. Sherwood, receiver of the Record, sold the property at receiver's sale, June 17, 1905, to S. E. Wharton, formerly editor of the Daily Herald. Mr. Wharton changed the name to the Morning Tribune upon resumption of publication of the paper after fire had seriously damaged the plant, July 14th. At that time the Record was being published in the basement of the Colby building on Hewitt avenue. From the Colby block the new Tribune went into the Herald building, where it is still located, occupying handsome, commodious quarters in this fine block. October 1, 1905, the Morning Tribune Company was incorporated with S. E. Wharton as president as heretofore stated.

The Tribune leases the linotype machines and press of the Herald at night, but has its own composing rooms. A private news service from the various large centers of the West furnishes the most important news to its subscribers, while the local field is closely covered. Sundays from twelve to sixteen pages are issued. The energetic, skilful policy adopted by the management is bearing fruit for the advertising and subscription patronage is steadily increasing.

#### THE LABOR JOURNAL

The official paper of the Everett Trades Council and the successor of one of the city's oldest newspapers is the journal whose name forms the caption of this review. The Everett News was founded by J. W. Connella at Swallow's Landing, toward the close of the year 1890, and early attained the reputation of being an able newspaper devoted to the upbuilding of the new metropolis on the sound. Mr. Connella remained the leading spirit of the journal for many years. The present News Publishing Company is owned by A. J. Morrow; the editor of the Journal being M. W. Sills, who is also president of the Trades Council. The Journal appears every Thursday and is published in commodious offices in the Greenberg block, 2902 Wetmore avenue. The usual size of the Journal is a six-column folio and, as might be expected, its typographical work is of an exceptionally high standard.

#### ARLINGTON TIMES

The Arlington Times, which on the 15th of July last issued the thirty-eighth number in its sixteenth volume, was founded at Stanwood as the Stillaguamish Times, by George Morrill, who moved to Haller City in 1890. From that date until 1894 it was published under the name of the Haller City Times. Early in its career it bought out the Star, the pioneer paper of Arlington, thus acquiring for its own the entire field of the upper Stillaguamish. In 1894, it was purchased



by C. L. Marsh, who has ever since been its proprietor and publisher.

When the Times moved to the Forks, that region was in its infancy, and for a brief period, the paper had to content itself with the shelter of a tent. It antedated the Star, the pioneer paper of Arlington proper, of which the well-known newspaper man, George W. Frame, was one of the moving spirits. Its files contain a practically complete record of the upper Stillaguamish country from the advent of the railroad to the present time. It has chronicled the various happenings among the pioneer citizens; their successes and failures, the accidents which befell them, their social pleasures, the births, deaths and marriages among them, etc., etc. Even the history which was made before its advent has been quite fully preserved by the publication of reminiscences from the pens of the oldest residents and by reporting the proceedings of pioneer reunions and the like.

Thoroughly familiar with the past of his town and section, familiar also with its great resources, developed and undeveloped, and in close sympathy with the genius of its people, the editor of the Times is certainly well equipped for the duty which lies nearest his hand, while a firm faith in the future of the country makes him an enthusiastic advocate of a boldly progressive policy along all lines.

#### MONROE MONITOR

The pioneer paper of the thriving town of Monroe is the Monitor, a four-page, six-column weekly, all printed at home. It was established January 14, 1898, by Major B. F. Smith, as a four-page, five-column weekly. About a year later it passed into the hands of E. C. Bissell, its present proprietor and editor. The plant is equipped with a Vaun's Ideal hand press, two job presses, an abundant stock of type, etc. The paper is loyally devoted to the interests of Monroe and vicinity, but strives to be duly representative of the whole county and to give its readers a synopsis of general news. In politics, it maintains an independent stand.

#### THE WASHINGTON TRANSCRIPT

This is a new paper recently established in Monroe, but its founders and publishers, G. W. and H. P. Head, are well known to the newspaper fraternity of Snohomish county and the sound. The Transcript is an eight-page, six-column, patent-inside weekly, Republican in politics. It is printed in large clear type and presents an attractive appearance. Its news columns are well filled, while the abundance of advertising which adorns its pages proclaims its popularity among the local business men as a medium of publicity.

#### GRANITE FALLS POST

Established July 25, 1903, by Frank Niles and A. R. Moore in the little village of Granite Falls, the Post in the short time that has elapsed since that date has made a most excellent record. It has kept pace with the progress of the town and has taken no small part in forwarding that progress. Its columns are filled with news, alert, ever looking toward the moral and commercial progress of the community and its advertising columns indicate that it is strongly supported by the people. The plant, occupying a building by itself on Main street, is well equipped for a country office. Politically, the Post is independent. Although founded by Niles & Moore, the enterprise was conducted by Niles alone, by Messner Brothers and by R. G. Messner successively until July, 1905, when the present firm composed of Frank Niles and R. G. Messner took it. Mr. Niles has charge of the editorial department, Mr. Messner of the mechanical. Both are young men of energy and ability.

#### INDEX MINER

C. W. Gorham publishes the Miner, now in its seventh volume, which is a little weekly reflecting the doings of the community and advertising to the world the resources possessed by that mining and lumber center. The printing is done at Snohomish.

#### STANWOOD TIDINGS

Of several newspapers which have so hopefully aspired to permanence at Stanwood, only the Tidings survives. It may, indeed, be considered the successor of the others.

The Times was Stanwood's first paper. It was founded late in the year 1889 by George Morrill, an enterprising young man, who made of it a bright, influential little weekly. About two years later, Editor Morrill concluded that the newly opened Arlington region further up the Stillaguamish offered better business advantages, so removed the plant to that point.

In the fall of 1890, F. S. and Dwight Stevens placed another paper in the Stanwood field left vacant by the removal of the Times, but this journal had only a short life, though a life by no means devoid of useful accomplishment. Then in 1897 the Press appeared, and for several years was published by different ones, among the last being O. S. Van Olinda in 1902. But it, too, went the way of its predecessors. The Post was another product of the early nineties.

The Tidings appeared about June 1, 1903, its founders being Lane & Clemens, the latter, H. A. Clemens, acting as manager and editor. Mr. Clemens has since succeeded to the entire ownership of the paper. The columns of the Tidings

reflect graphically the enterprise and thrift of the community, in both news and advertising departments, while the typographical work is highly meritorious. In size the Tidings is a six-column folio, all printed at home. In political complexion, it is Republican. The plant and office occupy a comfortable frame building on Main street.

#### THE EDMONDS REVIEW,

an eight-page, five-column weekly, published by Mrs. M. T. B. Hanna and edited by F. H. Darling, reflects the social and religious life in and about that progressive Snohomish county town. Two features make the Review unique in local journalism, the fact that it is managed by a lady, and that its home is out over the waters of Puget sound, the office being in the city wharf building.

The Review was established Friday, August 5, 1904, by Richard Bushell, Jr. He guided its destinies during the first five months, until it came into the hands of its present publisher. Politically the Review is independent. At present the mechanical work is done in Everett, though a plant will doubtless be installed at Edmonds soon.

#### THE MARYSVILLE GLOBE,

the sole occupant of the journalistic field in the substantial city of Marysville, was founded by T. B. Hopp, February 2, 1892, and since that date has appeared continuously. Mr. Hopp disposed of the business a year later to Steve Saunders, who guided its destinies for nearly eight years, the most discouraging period of its life. The great financial panic threatened to end its existence again and again, but still its doughty publisher held fast until at last prosperity dawned. In November, 1901, Richard Bushell, Jr., arranged to purchase the plant, but in May, 1904, withdrew from the business, being succeeded by Frank Tallman. Mr. Tallman remained in possession of his lease until the following October, when it was turned over to O. L. Reynolds and George D. Reynolds. Four months later the latter retired, leaving the business in sole possession of Mr. Anderson, who is still editor and publisher. He was formerly engaged in publishing, and came to Marysville from Seattle. In addition to his newspaper work he is also filling the pulpit of the local Congregational church. In the hands of this experienced, talented man, the Globe is a worthy paper, editorially as well as typographically. It is ever exercising to its best ability those functions peculiar to the newspaper. Politically it is independent, though from its birth until recently it had been Republican.

The Globe occupies a neat office on the main

business street of Marysville, and is well equipped with presses, type, paper cutter and other accessories of a country establishment. The old plant, together with all of the files, was destroyed by fire, excepting two forms of type, in February, 1902.

#### SULTAN STAR

Like most thrifty towns of its size, Sultan has its hustling weekly newspaper, in this case the Star, a four-page folio, six columns wide. John A. Swett, formerly of Snohomish and one of the county's pioneers, although a comparatively young man, established the Star, September 1, 1905. Its columns are newsy, interesting and wholly devoted to portraying the life of the surrounding community and to promoting the best interests of Sultan and the public generally.

#### EVERETT TIMES

Intimately associated with the history of Everett almost from its earliest beginnings, and a material factor in the upbuilding of this city by the sea, was the Everett Times. For nearly thirteen years it reflected the life of this community, partook of its successes and suffered its reverses. To have done this, considering the vicissitudes that Everett has experienced during its fourteen years of existence, is certainly a somewhat noteworthy feat.

While yet the bay side portion of the city was simply a slashing in the forest with few streets marked through the fields of stumps and brush, with only one small store, a postoffice and a lodging house, and these all in one rough building, the home of the Times was erected on the site by permission of the Everett Land Company. That was early in December, 1891, before the original plat of Everett was thrown open to the public. In Swalwell's three-month-old town on the river, two newspapers had been established a little earlier in the fall, the News and the Herald, but the Times was the pioneer of the bay side. Its first number appeared Thursday, December 17, 1891, and was in every way an unusually creditable issue. Its publisher was the Times Publishing Company, composed of W. P. Rice, president; James M. Vernon, vice-president, treasurer and manager; S. F. Robinson, secretary. Mr. Vernon was practically the head of the enterprise, as he was both editor and manager. He, accompanied by Mr. Rice, had come to Everett from Port Payne, Alabama, where he had been publisher and editor for some time previous of the Herald, one of the strongest weeklies in that section of the country. In his salutatory, Editor Vernon announced that the political complexion of his journal would be liberal Republican, and to this it remained true until the end.

Except to state that the Times was always



progressive, of unswerving faith in the destiny of its home city, aggressive, able and public spirited, we shall not dwell on its life during the next ten years. In February, 1901, Mr. Vernon relinquished his ownership and guidance of the Times to Bower & Lowton, who soon after began publishing the Daily Times. In a short time, however, they leased the daily paper to R. A. Grant and several associates, who changed its name to the Record. Then Paul W. Custer conducted the daily for a brief period. Finally Hubbard Hunt and Horace Peters secured both the Times and the Record properties and they continued to issue the Times as a weekly and the Record as a daily. In May, 1904, however, a new policy was adopted whereby the weekly was discontinued, thus bringing to an end the career of that pioneer newspaper. The daily is still published, under the name of the Morning Tribune, its name having been changed recently. To the old files of the Times we are indebted for much valuable information concerning early days in Everett.

#### EVERETT HERALD (Discontinued)

Everett's first newspaper was known as the Herald and is spoken of in high terms by those who remember this pioneer journal. Its publication was begun at Swalwell's Landing, December 10, 1891, within a few weeks after the influx of population set in, by James M. Bradley, formerly of Tacoma. A. B. Bailey, formerly with the Tacoma Globe, became the Herald's city editor, and C. H. Boynton, also formerly with the Globe, assumed the responsibilities of

the business management. With this array of talent it was but a short time before the Herald climbed to a high position among its contemporary journals of the state. For many years it was Everett's official paper. The hard times were the principal cause of its discontinuance about 1895.

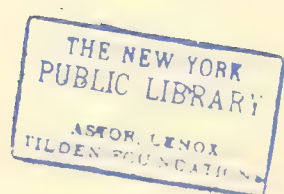
#### THE EDMONDS CHRONICLE,

which was discontinued in 1892, upon the complete destruction of the property by fire, appeared first in the spring of 1890, published and edited by Hartnell & Lintz. At that time Edmonds was enjoying its great boom, and it was through the activity of the town-site owners, the Minneapolis Realty & Investment Company, that Hartnell & Lintz were led to enter the field at that point. The plant occupied a handsome, substantial, two-story frame building, erected for its use by the Realty & Investment Company. During the two years of its existence, the Chronicle won for Messrs. Hartnell & Lintz a commendable reputation as capable newspaper men.

Following the abandonment of the Chronicle, came the

#### LYRE,

another weekly, whose initial number appeared in July, 1893. J. Hartson Dowd was its founder and publisher. However, the Lyre could not weather the financial storm of that period and soon sank to rise no more.







TULALIP AND "SIWASH" INDIANS

## CHAPTER IV

### INDIANS OF SKAGIT AND SNOHOMISH COUNTIES

There are in Skagit, Snohomish and adjoining counties five small Indian reservations, four upon the shore of the sound and one somewhat inland, yet so near the coast as to be subject to essentially the same conditions. The leading one of these reservations, being the headquarters for the agency and its schools, as well as being the largest both in area and population, is the Tulalip. The Tulalip reservation is immediately north of Port Gardner bay, its entire southern and western line bordering that bay and the adjoining portions of the sound. The eastern line of the reservation just reaches the city of Marysville.

The Swinomish reservation occupies the southeast peninsula of Fidalgo island, separated from the town of La Conner by the Swinomish slough.

The Lummi Indian reservation is in Whatcom county upon the peninsula lying between Lummi bay and Bellingham bay.

The Port Madison reservation is adjoining the town of that name and about eighteen miles distant from Seattle. It was at this reservation that the old chief, whose name is now preserved in the city of Seattle, lived and died.

The fifth of these reservations is a very small one but well located, being in the heart of the fertile White river valley about twenty-five miles distant from Seattle. This reservation is known as Muckleshoot.

These reservations, though some of them are thus outside of the limits of Skagit and Snohomish counties, all center in the principal one of the number, Tulalip, and therefore for purposes of description may be regarded as a part of the area under consideration.

These reservations are of great interest to the historical student, for the reason that they originated in the great convention held at Mukilteo on January 22, 1855. This great meeting was one of a number of similar gatherings held at different places throughout the territory of Washington by Governor Isaac I. Stevens for the purpose of negotiating treaties with the Indian tribes. These treaties were followed in many instances by desperate wars and the scattering of some of the tribes and the breaking up in some instances of the treaty limits planned by Governor Stevens, but in the main the reservation limits agreed upon in those various great conventions still exist. The convention at Mukilteo

was held with the D' Wamish and allied tribes of Indians. It created the agency and sub-agencies of Tulalip and by its terms the Indians agreed to relinquish to the United States all their right to the lands included within the area bounded as follows: Beginning at a point on the eastern side of Admiralty inlet known as Point Puldy about midway between Commencement and Elliott bays, thence eastwardly to the summit of the Cascade range of mountains, thence northwardly along the summit of that range to the forty-ninth parallel of latitude, thence west along said parallel to the middle of the Gulf of Georgia, thence through the middle of said gulf and the main channel, through the canal De Haro to the straits of Fuca, crossing the same through the middle of Admiralty inlet to Suquamish Head, thence in a general course along the divide between Hood's canal and Admiralty inlet around the foot of Vashon island eastwardly to the place of beginning, including all the islands within those boundaries. As will be seen the area thus outlined embraces practically all the large cities of the sound region north of Tacoma and is of a prospective value beyond computation.

The government on its part agreed to establish four specified reservations of the five now embraced under the general order of the Tulalip agency. It stipulated moreover that Tulalip should be made the location of an agricultural and industrial school for all the Indians west of the Cascade mountains, a school which was to have a capacity of educating a thousand Indian children. The pledge of the government called for the equipment of this school within a year and its maintenance for at least twenty years. It is a rather melancholy reflection upon the carelessness of the great American government in dealing with Indians that this school was not established until a year ago, and then with facilities for only seventy-five children.

The devotion of missionaries of the church, to whose oversight this group of reservations was committed, that is, the Roman Catholic, has been a partial substitute for the failure of government. There is, in fact, in connection with the establishment of the Catholic mission schools, a most interesting historical record to preserve. The St. Paul of the Catholic church in Washington was Father Chirouse. He was one of those devoted men who forget self absolutely in their



desire to minister to the needs of their fellow men and to carry out some great aim of their religious order. The first mission of this self-sacrificing priest was on the Yakima in 1847. His work at that point received the enthusiastic plaudits of Theodore Winthrop, author of that brilliant book "Canoe and Saddle." Driven from the Yakima by the Indian war of 1855, Father Chirouse took up his location at Olympia at the mission of the Oblate Fathers. In September, 1857, he, in company with Father Durieu, went to Tulalip and started a mission school with five girls and six boys. In 1858 they moved to the point which, from their location, became known as Priest Point. The fine orchard and garden which they there established became famous throughout the country at that early time and afforded means of subsistence for many of the Indian children whom they gathered there. It may be remarked in passing that Priest Point afterward became the general rendezvous of all the loggers of the Snohomish, Skagit and Stillaguamish rivers. In 1864 the mission school was removed from Priest Point to its present site upon Tulalip bay, where it became known as the Mission of St. Ann, and was maintained until July 1, 1901. This noble work of the good Catholic fathers has kept the Tulalip Indians from entire destitution of training, and it is devoutly to be hoped that the government will now prove true to its plighted faith by establishing at once such institutions as may fulfill the promise of those benevolent schools of the fathers.

Upon the closing of the mission school a small school was opened under government control in the mission building, but this building was destroyed by fire in the spring of 1902 and the government authorities decided to abandon the old site and erect a new school building at the agency. This location is a fine one for the purpose of the school as well as for the agency itself. There is a tract of three hundred acres set apart originally for the purpose, directly fronting Tulalip bay, of the finest nature imaginable for the purpose of grounds and buildings. Moreover, as an inspection of a map will show, the central location of Tulalip affords a specially desirable point for centralizing the whole governmental work in connection with the Indians of the sound. The wharfage facilities are also of a high order, and, all in all, the site is a very fortunate one for such of the native tribes as still remain to take advantage of this tardy provision for their betterment.

The school in the new building was opened January 23, 1905, just a half century after the creation of the treaty which provided for the establishment of a school ten times as large within one year. However, though so unfortunately delayed and even now so inadequate in size, this Tulalip school is an excellent one in so

far as it goes. It is designed to afford both scholastic and industrial education. It provides boarding, housing, clothing, teaching and care for the children ten months in each year. Each pupil spends half his time in the schoolroom and half in the manual training department. Both boys and girls are to be taught the plain English branches in the class room, while the boys in the industrial department are to receive instruction in agricultural pursuits and the manual trades. The girls are to be taught cooking, sewing, housekeeping, nursing and other domestic arts.

The employees of the school at the present time are a superintendent, matron, principal teacher, assistant teacher, industrial teacher, laundress, seamstress, cook, engineer, laborer and night watchman. The intention is that as soon as possible the school shall be made self-supporting by the industrial work actually carried on.

Among other equipments the school is provided with a fire department, consisting of a hose company and a chemical company. There are four fire stations inside the building and three outside, affording full fire protection. Fire drills are held regularly in order to test the apparatus as well as to drill the boys in the qualities of mind and body necessary to efficiency. This school, though only in its inception, has gained the hearty approval of the people who are familiar with its operation, and it affords much hope that something of what was originally planned for these Puget sound Indians may yet be attained. The present agent, Dr. Charles M. Buchanan, is emphatically the right man in the right place, having a clear conception of the needs of his charge and practical as well as philanthropic views upon the subject of Indian education.

Turning from the school to the Indians themselves we find that the Indians gathered at the Tulalip reservation are fragments of a number of broken bands whose names in the native vernacular are almost unpronounceable by an American, and hence have been softened down to their present sound. The name Tulalip is a corruption of the Indian Duhhaylup and signifies the landlocked nature of the harbor. The leading tribes there gathered are the Sdohobsch and the Sdoqualbhu. The former name has become the Snohomish of our own speech and the latter has become the Snoqualmie. The Sdoqualbhu are declared in the native legend to have come hither from the moon, which their name signifies.

The Tulalip Indians are, with few exceptions, canoe and fishing people. Their living is derived from the salmon, flounders, crabs, clams, mussels, etc., of the sound, and its beaches, to some extent supplemented by the wild berries which they find in the woods. Although their reservation contains some land of the best quality it is densely timbered and to prepare it for cultivation

would require heavy labor in clearing and grubbing such as most of the Indians are entirely incapable of. Therefore the aim of the various agents has been to train the Indians in economical and efficient ways of taking and disposing of fish and other marine products rather than to expend useless energy in endeavoring to make farmers of them. The agents who have been in charge prior to Mr. Buchanan were Michael T. Simmons from 1853 to 1860, then Captain Hill, who was in charge from that date to 1872 and was succeeded by James P. Comeford, who retained the post for two years and was succeeded by Major Edmond Mollett who remained in charge for about a year, then gave way to Dr. Alfred N. Marion. Short terms of service were filled after this by John O. Keane, Edwin Eells, Patrick Buckley, Chester C. Thornton, Daniel C. Govan and Edward Mills. Dr. Buchanan came first as physician in 1894 and became agent in 1901. The burning of the records of the agency several years ago has destroyed some data necessary to a continuous narrative. It is believed, however, that for a short time in 1876 Father Chirouse, whose great work has already been detailed, acted definitely as agent at this reservation. Some of the records which have been preserved of the early days in Tulalip history show encouraging progress in the labors of the reservation. Thus a report of Captain George D. Hill, dated September 1, 1870, records the fact of the building of a new wharf, the fencing of twelve acres of ground, the planting out of eight hundred fruit trees, the raising of between fifteen and twenty tons of potatoes, six tons of oats, two tons of peas, and two thousand head of cabbage. This report also mentions the fact that there were sixty children in attendance at the school.

As at present outlined the Tulalip reservation contains twenty-two thousand four hundred and ninety acres of land, all except four hundred acres of which has been allotted to individual holders. The census of 1904 shows a population of four hundred and sixty-five. The area of the Swinomish reservation is seven thousand one hundred and seventy acres, all of which except ninety, reserved for school purposes, have also been allotted. The Swinomish Indians, like those of the Tulalip, derive their living mainly from fishing and have become reasonably prosperous financially. There are said to be now practically no "blanket Indians" on either reservation.

Upon these reservations Indian courts are maintained to try small offenses, with Indians presiding over them as judges. Fines are imposed either in the form of money or specified amounts of road work. As another proof of the possibility of intelligent labor on the part of Indians, we may relate the facts connected with the building of a bridge across the stream known to the whites as Sturgeon creek and to the

Indians as Duh-kwih-ty-id-sid-dub slough. This bridge is in the near vicinity of Marysville. It is four hundred feet in length by twenty in width and is not only substantial but, for a bridge structure, of very attractive appearance. It was built in 1903 by five full-blood Tulalip Indians. Not only did these Indians construct the bridge itself, but they built their own pile driver, which they operated with horse power, and the management of which was superintended by one of their own number named William Shelton. The only part taken by a white man in any manner was the drawing of the plans by Agent Buchanan. The total cost in cash of the bridge to the government was only six hundred and fifty dollars, and good mechanics declare that the actual worth of the bridge is not less than three thousand dollars. They state, moreover, that it is an object lesson in skilful bridge building. This single fact is enough to substantiate the claim that rational industrial training and stable methods of administration will elicit the best efforts of Indians as of other people and that these offer the only true avenue to the peaceful and economical solution of the Indian problem.

Of the three other Indian reservations included under the management of the Tulalip agency, the Lummi reservation contains 12,312 acres of land, the most of which is allotted, and a population of 385. The Muckleshoot reservation contains 3,367 acres, practically all of which is allotted, and which has a population of 153. The Port Madison reservation contains 7,284 acres, of which about three-fourths is allotted, and a population of 165.

Worthy of some special mention in connection with all of these Indians is the basket making industry. Since the present fad for the collection of Indian baskets there is a large demand, which the squaws of these tribes endeavor to supply. The material of which they make them is partly the tide grass of the sound shores and partly the "squaw grass" which grows in such profusion at the base of the snow mountains, especially of Mount Rainier. The labor of gathering the material and weaving these baskets is so great that the poor squaws receive a comparatively scanty remuneration for their patient toil.

It may be said in general terms that the United States government and the white race owe much to the majority of the Indians gathered at these reservations, and particularly at the Tulalip reservation. These Indians never took part in the early wars against the whites. It is affirmed by those competent to judge that no Indians ever cost the government less or gave the government more than the Tulalip Indians. Contrary to the impression entertained among many of their white neighbors, these Indians are not a source of expenditure in any considerable degree to the government. For years they have been practically self-supporting, receiving



neither rations nor other supplies. Aside from the school now started the government is doing nothing for them. Not only does the government owe a debt of gratitude to these Indians themselves, but also to some of their early teachers, particularly Father Chirouse, whose influence is said to have led some of the doubtful tribes into a policy of peace instead of war during the troublous times of early settlement.

It is fitting to incorporate in the conclusion of this chapter a few words upon the earliest white settlements and enterprises in the vicinity of Tulalip. Mention has already been made of the settlement of Priest Point in 1857 by the Catholic Fathers, but this was antedated four years by a group of pioneers, the leader of whom was John Gould, who lately died at Coupeville. Mr. Gould, with a few associates, established a saw-mill upon Tulalip bay in 1853, two years prior to the establishment of the Tulalip agency. Upon the establishment of the reservation the government condemned the holdings of the white settlers, paying for them at an appraised valuation. With the other property the old mill was taken by the government. It is a historical curiosity, having one of the old style upright saws, slow and cumbersome, but still capable of doing excellent work in the hands of the Indian employees.

There were also a number of post traders whose establishments passed over from the era of the Indians to that of the whites. Prominent among those early traders were Messrs. Laurin L. Andrews and J. S. Hill, who conducted the trading post at Tulalip in 1869. A little later John Carney conducted the same business. These post traders, as well as the agents and other employes of the reservations, went in several instances from the reservation work to take up locations and become prominent men in the growing settlements open to white occupation in their vicinity.

A detailed account of the habits and customs, ceremonials, legends, etc., of the Tulalip Indians cannot here be attempted, but that something of their peculiarities and the problems concerning them may be made known to the reader, space may here be given for two excellent articles from the able pen of Dr. Charles Milton Buchanan, the present agent, a man who has devoted much study to the Puget sound Indians, so much indeed that he is winning a national reputation for his contributions to the fund of general knowledge concerning them.

#### THE INDIAN: HIS ORIGIN AND LEGENDARY LORE\*

The whole breadth and depth of our broad domain is dotted with latter day homes of the Indian, for comfortable and comforted he dwells

\*Published originally in *Overland Monthly*. Reproduced by permission.

to-day on the reservations set aside for his exclusive use by a kindly, a paternal and a powerful government. The high hills, the lowly valleys; the broad plains, the long accustomed hunting grounds, all, all now know him no more. Gradually he has been swept back by the increasing floods of civilization, until it became necessary to guarantee him a sure and positive foothold, or else to drive him from the continent into the sea. So to-day this great and once powerful race remains little else than so much flotsam and jetsam upon the tides of time, water-logged by civilization and sluggishly jostled by the currents of life where they touch it at all. Still never for an instant does the kindly and watchful government lose its interest in its dusky wards, nor does it ever relax its endeavor to raise this people from degradation to a full, enlightened and civilized citizenship.

What of the origin of this strange race? Whence came they? What are they? What has been their history? The future—what will it be? It is easy indeed to ask these questions. Can we reply to them?

It has been said that the curability of a disease is in an inverse ratio to the number of positive specifics proposed for its cure. So it happens that pulmonary tuberculosis, one of the most deadly and intractable of all diseases, is famed for the legion of specifics and "sure cures," which trail in its wake to mock the limitation of the power of the physician over the disease. So, too, with the proofs of the origin of "Poor Lo." Their name is legion; there are almost as many opinions as there are minds and in all frankness it must be admitted that, however diverse in intent, however chimerical they may seem at first sight, not one but can put forth some shadow of reason at least, as an excuse for its being. It is true that many theories have been advanced upon this perplexing point; but we must not lose sight of the fact that many of them are as yet but theories—some of them not even that, being the merest and baldest hypotheses.

It is a favored notion among ethnologists that primitive man in America was not a "son of the soil," but an emigrant from Asia in those days when the star of empire had not yet taken its westward way. In support of this contention many statements are put forth. They point to the chain of Aleutian Islands which dot the sea between the two continents and speak of them as the peaks of the partially submerged volcanoes and mountains of that isthmus which once possibly formed the tangible connecting link between the eastern and western hemispheres. Here are the people, and there is the way, say the adherents of this view, though there are other circumstances which are apparently confirmatory. It is indeed a matter of much more moment than is superficially apparent and it has occupied the

most careful attention of the Morris K. Jesup and other expeditions of recent years. It is several years now, also, since Monsieur, le Docteur, E. T. Hamy, a French anthropologist, discussed in an address the subject of the spread of the yellow race from eastern Asia. He claimed to recognize eight distinct types, including not only the Chinese, Turks and certain Siberian tribes, but also the Aleuts of the Alaskan side of Bering Strait and the Esquimaux of northeastern Greenland. He expressed utmost confidence in the belief that one or more waves of emigration had not only extended from Siberia across Arctic America, but also further southward, penetrating down into the very heart of the continent. So far as America is concerned, his argument is based chiefly upon resemblances between the skulls and other bones of the races of both shores of the Pacific. But for the matter of that, even we, at the present day, can see in the living Indian some traces of what appears to be a Mongolian strain—such as the tint of the skin, the tendency here and there to “almond eyes” and perhaps most marked of all, the high cheek bones. But the evolutionist in reply says that both races live or lived upon the shores of the same great ocean, under very similar conditions (or what were probably so then). How far, then, may not similarity of environment have produced similarity of habit and speech (for the Hon. W. Wickershaw of Tacoma affirms that there is a similarity in speech), and how far might not similarity of environment and habit induce and produce similarity of physical structure? And so we have gone in a circle. We have reached our starting point and we find the question thrown as wide open as ever.

A further theory of forced rather than voluntary migration has been suggested. This is put forward upon the basis that a spirit of enterprise, restlessness, or adventure, coupled with the overcrowding of old homes (which often explain the peaceful invasions of new territory), might have been factors in this hypothetical peopling of America by the Asiatics. It was in the year 1890 that the German investigator, Sittig, wrote upon “Compulsory Migrations in the Pacific.” In this instructive paper he calls attention to the fact that there are a large number of recorded instances in which both boats and ships have been carried out of their course to distant lands. Scores of voyagers in the region of the trade winds were wafted westward, so he claims, from the Gilbert Marshall Tonga and Samoan groups of islands. It is to be noted also that further north the Kuro Shiwo, the great Japanese Gulf Stream, which laves our coast with its beneficent tides, had carried shipwrecked or storm-tossed sailors from China and Japan to the shores of Alaska and elsewhere in the Pacific Northwest, even as Eric the Red was once wafted across the broad Atlantic from Iceland to Greenland. Sittig

argued that if a few cases of this kind had occurred within the short period for which any record is obtainable, it seems probable that many more may have happened of which the story, the record, has been lost. But from its very nature such migration must of necessity have been limited and intermittent, and even if it did occur at all, still the inexplicable question recurs, was it sufficient to found a new race or merely to infuse a new strain into the old one?

These are a few of the arguments which are used to substantiate the belief that primitive man in America was an emigrant from Asia. But we have shown how the arguments are answered, in part at least, by those who do not hold to the theory and how, when direct rebuttal is not to be had, one question is answered by another equally pertinent. There are two sides of the shield, and perhaps no one in this country at least, is better able to express an opinion than Major J. W. Powell, of the United States Bureau of Ethnology, for it is the work of his bureau to delve and dig and gather material of this nature, and he has directly at hand the fruits of years of such scientific labors. He says upon this point:

Many attempts have been made to prove that aboriginal America was peopled from Asia by way of Bering strait, and a vague belief of this nature has spread widely, but little scientific evidence exists to sustain it. On the other hand, investigations in archaeology have made it clear that man was distributed throughout the habitable earth at some very remote time or times, in the very lowest stage of human culture, when men employed stone tools and other agencies of industry of a like lowly character, and that from this rude condition men have advanced in culture everywhere, but some to a much greater degree than others. The linguistic evidence comes in to sustain the conclusions of archaeology, for a study of the languages of the world leads to the conclusion that they were developed in a multiplying of centers, that languages of distinct stocks increase in number as tribes of lower culture are found, and that probably man was distributed through the world anterior to the development of organized or grammatical speech.

There are those also who from a combination of religious and sentimental, but far from scientific, reasons claim that the North America Indians are the direct descendants of the lost tribes of Israel. Scientists generally contend that this is nothing more than a pleasing myth. And yet it is a very poor theory indeed which cannot muster some show of truth. No idea, however wild or improbable, need suffer for lack of some slight semblance of foundation in fact. And so it seems astounding when we read the book of Deuteronomy (xxv: 5, et. seq.), and also the book of Ruth. As we read we are struck with amazement, for here is described and prescribed a custom strikingly similar to the Indian custom of *sbah-loth-sid*, as it existed when the white man first came into the Indian country, and as it still exists to-day in some places where civilization has touched the race with a lightsome stroke. The Biblical passages refer to the old levirate law.



It is interesting also, in passing, to note that the same custom is found among the Hindoos.

Again, in many respects the legends of the Indians of Puget sound marvelously duplicate some of the features of the mythologies of the beauty-loving Greeks and of the more sensual Romans. At death the soul is ferried across a barbaric styx by an equally barbaric Charon, and thus reaches the *ski-u-swaht-ih-huh-tid*, or the land of the departed spirits. The analogy might be continued. Even those least interested in the subject can recognize the strong resemblance between the Latin and the French *et* and the Snohomish *eta*, both of which are identical in meaning. *Bad*, *baba* and *papa* are variant forms of the word *father* in Snohomish (for in this Indian tongue the letters *b*, *m* and *p* are practically identical, having approximately the same phonetic valuation; thus the English word *sir* might be rendered equally correct in Snohomish as *se-ab*, *se-am* or *se-ap*). The analogy that exists between the English and the variant Snohomish forms is obvious. And indeed *baba* and *papa* can also be found occasionally in the Latin and in the French, as well as in English. The Snohomish *kito* and the Latin *cito* are *unum et idem* in their meaning. The Italian says *adesso* and the Snohomish says *adessa*. The Italian says *cosi* (so or thus), and the Yakima says *cos* or *ikosi*. The Italian *ma* (still) is the Snohomish *ma* or *ema* (still) also. The old Irish *pi* or *si* (she) is the Snohomish *se* (or *si* with the French phonetic valuation). In the old Irish or (Erse) tongue we find all of the gutturals and the hard consonants that abound in the Snohomish tongue (and the basic principles of the Snohomish tongue are those of most of the Indian tongues of Puget sound, many being dialectic variants of one common tongue). Moreover, there are a great number of Irish and Snohomish words as well as roots which have the same meaning. The words for *heavy* and *blackberry* are strikingly similar; so also the word for *permission* and *this*,—even without the intervention of Grimm's law. The resemblance between the Erse *guala* and the Snohomish *gualap* (shoulder) is obvious. So also that between the Erse *tiomna* (a will) and the Snohomish or Klickitat *temna*. The German *da* is exactly the Snohomish *da* or *ta*. The English *send*, the German *senden* and the Snohomish *send* or *isend* bear their relationship visibly. And so this idea, this mere suggestion, might be expanded to the tedious proportions of a volume. Let this suffice.

What then and where then is the origin of the Indian? We have seen that theory might be piled upon theory until the whole dizzy structure fell to earth of its own weight and mightiness. But again occurs the question,—it will not down. The Indian, what is he, whence is he? Is he Mongal, Tartar, Turk, Jew, German, French, Irish, Latin, Hindoo? I know not,—do you? What do I think? Well my opinion is a matter

of very small moment indeed, but since all of the theories appear to be true, at least in part if not in *toto*, why not call them all true and be done with it? Could anything more strikingly indicate than these variant and various theories that the Indian belongs to the whole universal race of mankind, that the common blood of brotherhood leaps within our veins, that he is brother to the whole wide world? All signs point infallibly therefore, whatever else they may indicate, to the fact that he is the child of the ages, one of the numerous progeny of old Mother Earth, and that the secret of his primitive origin is locked up beyond our ken together with the great and coeval mystery as to the origin of life, whether by special creation or by evolution. Whence he came we do not know. But it is certain that he has inhabited this continent for a very long period of time, long enough to have established here a people, a race, well differentiated, and concerning whose purity and whose antiquity at least there can be no question. It may be that the countless resemblances which have been so often traced to all peoples are fortuitous, though that may not be stated as a positive fact. Powell has said:

It may be that the unity of the human race is a fact so profound that all attempts at a fundamental classification to be used in all the departments of anthropology will fail, and that there will remain multifarious groupings for the multifarious purposes of the science, or otherwise expressed, that languages, arts, customs, institutions and traditions may be classified, and that the human family will be considered as one race.

But what has the Indian to say upon the subject of his origin? Alas, he has no written tongue, and therefore no ponderous and dusty tomes, heirlooms of the ages, that we might consult upon the subject. Still he has the imperishable traditions of his race. He must go back to his abundant and never failing legendary lore, which teaches him that man was once an animal and that thence he came, in which view he would, no doubt, have the indorsement of Mr. Darwin and his friends. Verily, verily, there is nothing new under the sun!

\* \* \* \* \*

Ever since the days of Columbus have we placed about "Poor Lo," the robe of romance, if we have not decked his brow with the halo of saintliness. Columbus found them a simple, peaceful, almost harmless folk, but he left them not so. What did the old world bring to the new? Small need have we to blame them that they learned too well the lessons of treachery, bloodshed, deceit, lust and greed which the Spanish *conquistadores* taught them. Their history is pathetic. I have used the term *history*, though we must remember that the barbaric clio of the Occident hardly yet knew either quill or tablet, for she dwelt in a realm of fancy where

not yet had come the graphic arts. These people had no written tongue, therefore no need for waxen tablets, papyrus, vellum, parchment, or paper. Naught had they save those imperishable records which experience or memory has stored away in the wonderful mind of man as treasures to be gloated over at leisure. By word of mouth, from father to son, through countless generations, have they handed down their changeless and unchanging legendary lore, at once the history and the literature of a great people—great at least in their own peculiar way. Hoary and old, these traditions come to us with the dust of the ages.

The legends of these simple folk, of these children of Nature, teem with the adventures, the haps, the mishaps, the loves, the hates, the ambitions, the desires, the lusts and the fates which befell the present race of animals in that dim, distant, dusky "once-upon-a-time." These tales were replete with the craft, cunning and immorality of *Spee-yow*, the Fox, the vulgar ambitions and greedy lust of *Bus-chub*, the Mink, the vain and empty boastfulness and conceit of *Kow-uks*, the Raven, the wisdom and sagacity of *Kiki*, the Blue Jay, the modesty and worth of *Sgwul-lohb*, the Pheasant, the modest merits of tiny *Tzit-Tzee-se*, the Warbler, the Terrors and powers of the awful and all-powerful *Whay-kwah dee*, the Thunder Bird, the wiles of *Putch-chub*, the Wildcat, the sorrows of *Sboh-kwah*, the Crane, the deceit and duplicity of *Hoh-hwey*, the Little Diver, the might and brutality of *Kub-kah-date-suh*, the great giant who ate people, and many, many others, for their name is truly legion.

By reason of environment, the aborigine of the Pacific Northwest is either huntsman or fisherman, or both. Therefore, it is expected that these vocations and their associations should play an important part in the evolution of their aboriginal mythology. Such in fact we find to be the case. The legends are fairly peopled with the birds of the air, the beasts and creeping things of the woods and plains, as well as the mammals and fish of the briny deep, with all of which they were familiar, and many of which became actual participants, as it were, in the Indian's very life-history. But all through this legendary race, this people of the mythland, runs a broad and most palpable streak of human nature, which sufficiently attests the earthly and earthy origin of both the tales and the adventures which they portray. All of which seems but to indicate that the mythical individuals, in spite of the glamour or romance thrown about them and the endorsement of tradition, are but mortals masquerading in the guise of the brute creation, like the ass in the lion's skin, or like erstwhile gods of high Olympus come to earth again. For they are all, every one, creatures of like passions as ourselves and molded from the

selfsame clay, and in recounting their deeds the untutored savage but repeats the lesson which he has learned from the ages, when he "Holds the mirror up to Nature," instead of following the custom of many latter-day *raconteurs* who hold Nature up to the mirror. Of a truth, these legendary heroes and heroines are not altogether inhabitants of the cold and misty land of mysticism—not they indeed! Through their veins leaks the warm, red tide of life tumultuous, lusty and strong, singing, as it runs its course, of ambition and its fruition, of envy, lust and love, of affection, of hate and all the changing emotions which have ever served to sway the human heart or to dominate the human mind. And so springs into being this great picture whose colors brightly glow from the vast but intangible scroll whereon is depicted the history of mankind.

So it happens that in the winter season, when comes the moon of *Gulh-beck* (the big moon of feasting—it is a lunar month, as all their months were, in the neighborhood of our December), which some prefer to call *Shuk-sect-sel-wahiss* (put up the paddle), the canoes are drawn high upon the beach. It is then that the paddles are put by and the craft are carefully groomed, like marine race-horses, and then snugly housed between rush-mat and cedar-shake, high above the reach of even the greatest tides. The season has come when the winds sweep madly down to smite the luckless wayfarer and the sharp edges of the wind-whipped rain cut keenly, like a knife, if indeed any one is so foolish as to be abroad at such a time. There is no son of *Sdohobsh* who does not know that it is no fit season for hunting, nor for fishing, nor indeed for any pursuit which may take one out of doors for any length of time. And since the woods and the waters have become deserted, each lodge, each *ah-lahl* becomes populous with braves and gay with jest, song and story, for, of a truth, this is not the season of the sad heart. "Lo" is by no means the mirthless stoic which the white man's fancy dreams him to be.

It has come—the winter, the time of feasting. The great communal houses are filled to overflowing, well-nigh to bursting. It is now that the winter stores will be subjected to havoc in the days and nights of feasting, when each one takes his leisure and incidentally his fill of food. It is then, too, that the old people, barbaric bards of old, tell again to embryonic brave and squaw all those tales of glory, the wonderful traditions of the past, which have been handed down from father to son since the time when the world was young, and the animals were such a race of braves and warriors as man has never since beheld, nor is likely to behold again. It is at this time that the weird, wild historian of the West is at his best and in his fullest glory. No one fears the sharp tooth of the gale howling dismally without—in sooth, no one hears it, for



all are too intent on the story. The heavy rains beat down upon the shakes till they tremble beneath the mighty impulse, and the dripping gusts come swirling down the great smoke-hole which gaps and yawns in the roof like a mighty cavern of black. Up leaps the great flame and the cloud of smoke to meet the challenge of the rain and wind, and dying in vapors of mist the moisture without may not reach within. And then, perchance, they think of *Suh-hway* and how he brought the great floods in the long ago; how the winds and waters both rose at his magic song, and never ceased to do his bidding while one of his enemies lived.

Or perhaps the unaccustomed lightnings may flash and the thunders roll as the rain beats steadily down upon the oozing earth. Then their thoughts will dwell upon the awful *Whay-kwah-dee*, the terrible Thunder-bird, from whose pinions the thunders roll, from whose eyes the lightning fires flash, and from whose feet the rushing rains reek forth upon a patient earth. Or mayhap when the rain is done the sun will shine again in his accustomed place in the heavens. Great bats wheel their lazy flight through the liquid ether, but high above is painted the great *Koh-bah-chud* (rainbow), a wonderful *skah-lah-lee-toot* (a supernatural thing) glowing with awesome beauty in the *shuk-swaht-ih-huh-tid* (land above). And so the winter, with its short, rainy days and its long, dark nights would be whiled away in song and story. No tedious moment would mark its flight.

When at last it happened that the good season of summer returned, that the rains ceased and the sun lingered longer and warmer in the heaven above, then, with the long, warm days and the short bright nights crystalline with stars—Oh, then it is glorious to be alive, then is the time to hunt, to trail the bear, to stalk the deer, to snare the salmon, and to lure the seal! Then is the golden time of all the year, when Nature yields her harvest with abundant hand. Then the squaws garner food against the time when Nature will again wear a forbidding face, against the time of feasting and song,—for all must come again even as day must be followed by night. And all day long the children sport on the sands of the beach and the lazy camp fires send upward their straggling trails of smoke, while the clams blush brown at its fume kiss. Day after day the great piles of fern-root are parched and the *camas* baked. Stores of *spay-koolts* (tubers of a variety of *Sagittaria*—they resemble potatoes, and hence potatoes are known by the same name—*spay-koolts* in Snohomish, and *wapato* in the Chinook jargon) are gathered in. It is the season when all the racks of *Schuh-tlahks* are red with the drying fish, and the air is heavy with the oily aroma of salmon. And other racks than those of *Schuh-tlahks* are bending beneath their burdens of berries drying in the open air and sunshine, that the sun

may the better steal away the perishable and juicy fragrance and thus preserve them against the time of need.

But whether it be summer or winter, whether it be rain or shine, dew or frost, hail or snow, heat or cold, all the time is a happy time, whether it be the time for food or the season for feasting upon it. What boots it? Is it Winter? Then let us feast and be merry together while we may, for the summer will soon come again and the winters too in their turn! Is it Summer? Then let us live while we live and prepare against the time of mirth and feasting. Why should we grieve for a day or a season? Let us make the most of each day as it comes and squeeze every enjoyment out of it, for when we die we are dead a long time. O barbaric sage of the sands! Who taught you the subtle purports of your philosophy? Can it be that Divine Nature, who schooled Plato, taught Aristotle, educated Epicurus, trained Zeno, taught you also in that self-same school of experience and made you also, perhaps, the peer of them all?

Ah, but the legends!—those legends, the hoary heirloom of time, bequeathed by those ages when History wove neither warp nor woof in her yet unfashioned loom, those æons when Clio had not yet found her quill nor dreamed of her scroll. Who can reproduce them as they are, save when they come to him a natal birthright, the heritage of the ancients? Who can hope to match the savage at his art? But it is a treasure by no means to be despised even at second-hand. So in the telling of them let us not despise the version told by proxy; for not all of us may hear them at first hand nor understand them as they are, garbed in their natural dress of uncouth but poetic Snohomish, or other tongue of the children of Nature. Let us remember that half a loaf, which is said to be better than no bread.

It is night, and all are seated in circle about the comfortable blaze which sheds its mystic fire-light over all, transforming things with a subtle alchemy altogether its own. See the bard as he sits in the midst of the dusky circle of hearers. The eyes glisten with eager anticipation and each ear is strained with the very personification of rapt attention. The fire dies down to smoldering coals and fitfully spurts into flames and dies back to its dull glow again. The thin line of smoke trickles upward through the smoke-hole in the roof. In the distance some lone dog howls dismally. See the bard! Keep your eyes fixed upon his face. His strong features are silhouetted boldly against a very background of light, and the fire of prophecy seems to glow within his eagle eye as he scans the circle. The mystic shadows draw figures, on the sand and on the walls. There is a subtle spell working somewhere, somehow—how, where, why? Let it suffice that it should be, and note the skill of this uncouth man as he plies his imaginary brush in

very masterpieces of word-painting. See how he loses no opportunity "to point a moral or adorn a tale!" In the midst of the fire of talk see how he mingles and weaves strands of philosophy, morality and ethics! So beneath the magic touch and subtle skill of the aboriginal academician these legends of prehistoric adventures become, in spite of occasional gross lapses from virtue into vulgarity, veritable sermons in allegory. To those who do not really know "Poor Lo" as he actually exists, it seems singular to note how high an appreciation he has (in the abstract if not in the concrete), of all that we more cultured creatures have long deemed desirable in the up-building of character.

Indeed, it is often surprising to find one so wild, so free, with natural bents unchecked, becoming a moralist in the rough, for we must always do him the justice to judge him by his own standards, and not by ours. Entirely in theory, and largely in practice, he may, and indeed does, become a surprising (at least so it seems to us) idealist. Though often again, and alas, he finds himself, like many more noted and less dusky preachers, running far short of his ideals. He is not skilled in the subtleties of Paley, nor filled with the esoteric mysteries of Lecky; he probably never heard of Zena, of Plato, of Aristotle; he does not know that such men existed, nor indeed that he himself is an unsuspected and unsuspecting philosopher. But like our own refreshing and invigorating Emerson, he hitches his wagon to a star, however much betimes it may trail in the dust, the star-dust of the universe. It is surprising how these stories have passed unchanged through the ages, as the rock-ribbed hills. Down through generation after generation have they come with no alteration in their essential features, and not even for the young have vices been changed to virtues. What though the garb of words may have changed with each speaker, as the garb of man may change with every passing fashion,—the meat remained the same; the marrow was there; they remained unchanged and unchanging through all time.

This was the education of the Indian youth. Here was his kindergarten, his school, his academy, college, university, his all. Here he learned such lessons as youth learns in every clime and beneath every sky—nay, more, for the lessons of his youth did not have to change with adolescence. He learned things just as they were, no matter how young he might be nor how inexperienced in worldly wisdom and wickedness. He was taught to know that vice and sin existed in the world, and why they existed, and how each sin bore with it its own punishment, while "virtue is its own reward." So that the lessons which Dame Experience taught him in his later years were but continuations of those lessons which he learned with lisping lips in his baby-

hood at his mother's knee or in his father's arms. The Book of Life was not sealed to him at any time, it was his to read at all times and at all ages. I do not presume to say whether it was better so or not; I am content to chronicle fact rather than create fiction. It was by means of these legends that the young were educated, and by means of which they became inculcated with those manly attributes and those maidenly virtues which were considered desirable above all else by his tribesmen and his people. So he grew up hand in hand with Life and Experience. Human virtues, vices, passions and weaknesses were ascribed to the members of the animal kingdom which were most familiar to the people, and thus was acquired the *dramatis persone* of those domestic comedies and tragedies recounted and re-enacted for ages in the lodges of the children of Nature. Great moral lessons (from their own standpoint, at least), were thus taught by the qualities given to their heroes, heroines and villains of the brute creation. I say "villains" advisedly, for aboriginal literature was by no means devoid of them. They stalked through the legends, plotted, pursued, succeeded, failed, or were punished in the end, exactly as happens with their brethren of the modern drama and stage.

Take them all in all, these stories and tales of the redmen are but the stories of human vices and virtues as old as time. They are the tragedies—and let us hope more often the comedies also—which life has ever been repeating through her various mouthpieces since she first endowed them with a lusty being and since Time and Man first began to co-exist and doubtless they will continue to exist as long as flesh and blood continue to endure the shock of the ages. We must remember, too, that the Indian is a man like ourselves in all of his primitive emotions, perhaps only lacking in the culture which is accustomed to hide but not eradicate those ineradicable emotions. He is simply an edition of mankind bound in red—perhaps not an *édition de luxe*, as some would say, but certainly one that has served to withstand the wear and tear of time as well as the wars, onslaughts and feuds of intertribal warfare. And certainly we can all afford to indulge the hope that we may long see copies of this edition of a great master-work upon the shelves of Life's large library.

And so it happens that the narration of these legends, so ancient that their origin is undreamed of even by the Indian himself, forms at once the education, the history, and the literature (and in a sense, the very life history) of the aborigine with whom they deal.

#### CANOES, CANOEING AND CANOE BUILDING

What the horse is to the Indian of the plains, even so is the canoe to the aborigine of the Pacific



Northwest, for he belongs to a race of fisher folk, and hence is amphibious—indeed his better half may be termed aqueous without any great stretch of either the truth or imagination. Very slowly is the canoe being supplanted, though gradually; here and there the white man's boat is encroaching, co-eval with the march of the white man's methods, the white man's implements and the white man himself. For this reason the race of canoe builders, learned in their cunning craft, is slowly disappearing and it need be no cause for wonder that the right hand of the aborigine is forgetting its whilom cunning, both in wood craft and sea craft.

It requires little imagination to follow graphically with the mind's eye the evolution of the canoe. Is it not Dryden who says:

Some log, perhaps, upon the waters swam  
An useless drift, which, rudely cut within  
And hollowed, first a floating trough became  
And 'cross some riv'let passage did begin.

We can readily picture primitive man navigating the fringe of water bordering the shore, his gallant craft a drifting tree or log, and his means of propulsion comprising only that afforded by sticks or poles—or, perhaps, when the wind blew favorably, he found it advantageous to hoist a fragment of brush as a sail. We can easily imagine that he was not long in discovering that the paddle was mightier than the pole, and that it gave more speed in return for an expenditure of less exertion; moreover, it did not compel him to limit his excursions to the shallow water near the shore. Nor in his primitive sailing could he have been over long in discovering that skins stretched upon poles would waft his log along better than brush. But the log itself was unseaworthy and rolled in rough water unbearably. To overcome this he split the log in half, in order to be rid of the unstable top hamper. This made such an improvement in seaworthiness that he straightway began to hollow the log out, not only to make it still lighter but also to make room for himself and the fruit of his forays. It was, as the poet himself very practically sings:

In shipping such as this the Irish kern  
And untaught Indian on the stream did glide  
Ere sharp-keel'd boats to stem the tide did learn,  
Or fin-like oars did spread from side to side.

The many refinements which have since sprung into existence have been so decidedly advantageous that to-day we would hardly recognize in the slender and handsome race canoe the offspring of our primitive progenitor's unwieldy and unpromising log.

As canoe builders the Indians of British Columbia are acknowledged to excel all others among the tribes adjacent to Puget sound, at least in the making of the large, so-called "Chinook" canoe; it is from such source that most of the Indians of the vicinity obtain their craft, either

by barter or by purchase. Not that good builders do not exist among our own Indians of the sound country, but they do not exist as a distinctive class and the few instances are only sporadic cases, like the proverbial exceptions that prove the rule. The British Columbia Indians for some reason do not seem to have adopted the methods of civilization to quite the same extent as their brethren on this side of the line. They of the "other side" still adhere to many of their old customs, habits and occupations and they have not suffered themselves totally to forget the knack of canoe building and the skill of sea craft and this adds another to the already large and growing list of so-called "lost arts," consequently their canoes are in more or less demand, and fine, large Chinook canoes in good condition frequently bring as high as one hundred dollars or even more. Yet they can also be obtained at a very much more reasonable figure, so that they may be classed as necessities or luxuries as suits the case.

It is in the making of the Chinook canoe that the British Columbia Indians excel, for the others are made almost universally over the sound; indeed wherever an Indian's shack may dot the beach.

Some well-known authorities consider the birch-bark canoe to be the very highest type of aboriginal, nautical craft, but in very many instances the canoes in common use by the natives of the Pacific Northwest equal and indeed often excel it. Indeed the birch-bark canoe is only superior in lightness, ease of repair and in portability; this latter property allowing it to be carried from place to place with ease. But here in the tide-water region, where rocky beaches are as common as sandy ones, the constant dragging of the canoe down to low water and up out of reach of high water, would wear it to pieces in a very short time. Certainly the native craft of the Northwest are more substantial and long-lived and the reason is obvious, when it is considered that they are fashioned out of one entire piece of solid wood. Yet the wear and tear incident to their ordinary usage is very great, and in spite of their apparent invulnerability, they cannot be continually, carelessly or roughly handled. They demand careful treatment, for their creation is an arduous task, and any roughness in beaching the canoe on a rocky coast, or any severe shock may split it from end to end, and cavalier treatment is thus promptly resented. In case of injury the work of repair is comparatively difficult, because of the non-plastic and unyielding nature of the substance from which it was fabricated, whereas the work of repair in the case of a birch-bark canoe is speedily and readily effected by bark patches.

The canoes of Puget sound may be classified into four different and distinct types or models, all of which are made from a single piece of wood (al-

most invariably white cedar), and vary in length from five and ten feet to fifty and sixty, the longest and largest even of race canoes very rarely exceeding the latter figure. When thoroughly seasoned this cedar is exceedingly light and comparatively easy to work, and only well-seasoned timber is used in the construction of such craft. It is selected as free from blemishes and imperfections as possible. After felling the tree, a dead and seasoned tree, or else after finding a suitable windfall in the forest or a drifted log of suitable size and condition upon the beach, it was flattened upon top and roughly shaped, either with an axe or an adz. Before the advent of the white man and his superior utensils of metal, the flattening was effected by splitting the log by means of a stone maul and a wedge fashioned from tough elk horn, or else of stone, and all of the subsequent work of rough shaping and finer finishing was accomplished by means of a small "*pee-yah-kud*," or hand adz, to be mentioned and described further on. Then the work of hollowing or cutting away the interior began. In earlier days much of this work was accomplished by means of slow fires built upon the top of the log and kept constantly and carefully under watch and control, so as to cause them to burn down into the substance of the log with slowness and uniformity. Now, however, the axe or adz roughly and certainly more surely and speedily effects the same end. When the burning had proceeded sufficiently the fires were extinguished and the interior scraped, or rather "pecked," for the latter word is much more truly descriptive of the actual process used. This work was and still is done by means of what is practically a small hand adz, called by the Snohomish Indians a "*pee-yah-kud*." It was made by lashing a sharpened piece of elk horn, or of flint, obsidian or other hard stone, suitably shaped to a small wooden handle made from the forks of a sapling. The lashing was effected either by means of wrappings of withes of wild cherry bark wound tightly and evenly, sometimes over a slight layer of pitch or balsam, or else by means of deer thongs bound on while fresh or wet and allowed to dry and harden in place. Sometimes strips of buckskin were used, but they proved a much more unsatisfactory form of fastening than either of the other two. The use of wild cherry bark withes was much more common among the tribes bordering upon salt water, while the fastenings of deer thongs were used almost exclusively by the tribes dwelling more inland than the former. Nowadays the use of elk horn, or of stone for the cutting or chiseling blade has been discarded and old files (*sheet-stun*) or old broad bladed knives are sharpened like chisels and then lashed to similar handles as of yore. This is the chiefest and most important instrument in the whole of the canoe-builder's armamentarium and with it he, the canoe-builder (*dus-py-yuk*), goes carefully, slowly and laboriously over the whole surface of

the canoe, with each blow of the *pee-yah-kud* removing only a thin and tiny flake of wood not much larger than a man's thumb nail. This process is continued, internal and external, until the whole surface of the canoe has received his tender ministrations and passes satisfactorily beneath his careful and critical scanting. Then fires are again built inside and outside of the canoe and allowed to smoulder and to char the wood slightly. The *pee-yah-kud* is again called into requisition, and the same routine followed until a satisfactory degree of thinness and finish is secured. The firing, in addition to clearing away and hollowing out the center, is supposed to season the timber thoroughly and to act as a safeguard against subsequent sun-cracking or warping. Frequently a final finish is given with the curved knife, and this is sometimes followed by a scraping. The curved knife is not an aboriginal instrument, being of comparatively recent origin, certainly subsequent to the time when the *pah-stud totobsch* (white man) brought steel and iron to the ken of the natives. They found these metals to be so well adapted to their uses that they have ever since discarded the stone or elk horn of their former and crude implements.

After the completion of the canoe, it is "spread" and braced by several thwarts or cross pieces, the latter being lashed to the sides or to the gunwale by means of withes of wild cherry bark and serve to prevent further spreading, shrinking or warping. With the larger canoes the soft cedar was carved into a common and characteristic form of prow, which to my mind, resembles nothing more than it does a small terrier or watch dog, with ears erect, on the alert to scent a foe and give the alarm. Not infrequently the Indian further ornamented the prow by carving upon it his family *totem*.

If the craft is to be painted, as is customary, then the charred surface is scraped free from all semblance of charcoal and the paint applied. As a rule not more than three colors at most are used in canoe decoration (red, black and yellow) and more often only two (red and black) are used, red for the interior and black for the exterior. This latter system of coloring is almost universal, the little color decoration of the black exterior being in red. These consist merely of eyelike dots upon the prow, a few stripes at the base of it, and a few diagonal stripes at the stern. If the craft is not to be painted, then it is left invested with its slight carbonaceous scale of burned wood as a protection from decay and from the ravages of barnacles and other crustaceans.

Sometimes, in spite of every possible precaution a defective log is chosen and the defects are not discovered until the canoe is so near completion that it would be a waste of both time and endeavor to discard it. A new problem confronts poor *dus-py-yuk* (canoe-builder), for his new



canoe that has not been launched—or, indeed, even finished—needs repairs, for the process used is exactly similar to that of repair when damage results from the natural usage of the craft. The defective conditions that may be encountered are obviously numerous. For example the wood may be found to be knotty; in some instances the knots may become loosened and drop out, leaving gaping holes that would be fatal to the buoyancy of any kind of boat. But *dus-py-yuk* is not cast down; he does not despair, but goes bravely to work to ream out of each hole any of the unsound wood that may remain. He then fashions sound plugs of wood, hammers them home, trims them off and gives them their final finish. Or perhaps a decayed streak may be met in the interior of the log and he is called upon to restore its lost integrity. In such a case the defective portion is exactly duplicated from another piece of wood, and when finished it is tennoned into the place of the defective part, which has been thoroughly removed. Hence it may happen that while the finished canoe is in intent a single piece of wood, it may in reality quite often consist of a dozen different pieces so cleverly and snugly fitted together that not even the keen eyed waters may be able to find the joints, search how they may.

For bailing out his canoe the Indian uses a very picturesque and simple bailer (*kwad-gwild*), fashioned from cedar bark, cedar wood and withes of wild cherry bark. A piece of cedar bark nearly two feet long is taken; this piece is about six inches in width. Placing it with the concave side up—that is, the inner surface of the bark—it is cut across and nearly through about six inches from each end. The cutting is not for the purpose of division, but merely to facilitate bending the bark at these places without breaking it. These end pieces are then turned perpendicularly up, crinkled together at each end, and split slightly to allow the insertion of a cedar stick for a handle, which is then lashed firmly on with withes of wild cherry bark, and the *kwad-gwild* is completed. This forms a very serviceable implement, and one that always strikes the artistic fancy of white persons who see it for the first time.

As has been previously said, there are four types of canoes used by the Indians in navigating the waters of Puget sound. At least two of the four have no English names which are at all distinctive, and therefore we must fall back upon the graphic and guttural Snohomish (Indian) tongue for their names. The four types are (1) the *tlie* or shovel-nosed canoe; (2) *stee-whattl*; (3) *stee-whecttl*; (4) *ah-oh-tuss*, or "Chinook-canoe." The second type is quite uncommon and the first comparatively so. By far the commonest forms are the third and fourth, each of which has its own advantages and disadvantages which especially adapt it to its own peculiar uses.

The *tlie*, or "shovel-nose," is very well described by its name. It is not pointed at either

end; it is a double ender, each end being flattened and in shape very like the bowl of a large coal shovel. The *tlie* is used almost exclusively for river navigation, is exceedingly swift when properly manned and propelled, but is not so commonly seen now. It is the simplest and most primitive form of canoe; is undoubtedly the primary form of craft from which the others were derived in a process of evolution.

The *stee-whecttl* is usually small. It is a light, easily propelled craft, but quite unsteady, bobbing around upon the surface like a cork, or an egg shell, and therefore it is unsuited to the stress of rough or windy weather. It is used for hunting and fishing chiefly and is commoner on sheltered bodies of water. It is very common indeed and may be seen all over Puget sound. We can easily imagine it to be evolved from the primary form of the *tlie* by a sharpening of stem and stern and the modeling of the former into a cut water, thus making it more wieldy, more rapid and slightly more seaworthy.

The *stee-whattl* is a type almost obsolete. It has a projecting, squarely cut prow, cut squarely away beneath instead of the curve of the *stee-whecttl*, which it markedly resembles. In the evolution of this form the *stee-whecttl* becomes less slender and tapering and the prow is angular instead of gracefully curved.

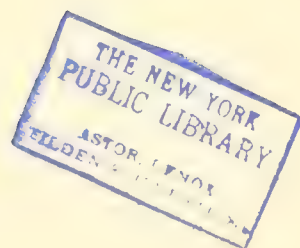
The *ah-oh-tuss* is usually larger, heavier, more stable and much more seaworthy than all the other forms. It is therefore the craft more generally used for traveling and transportation, for which purposes its greater carrying capacity and its comparative stability peculiarly fit it. It is the model followed in the building of all race canoes and war canoes and therefore represents the very highest type in the evolution of the canoe of this vicinity.

For the propulsion of these canoes, paddles of two different kinds are used, one for men and one for women, and fashioned preferably from alder wood. Both forms, however, were furnished with small cross-pieces or cross-bars at the end of the handles, which were necessary for the proper manipulation of the paddles. The essential difference between these two forms is in the blades; the paddle for the man and called the man's paddle (*totobsch il-wass*) having a longer and narrower blade with a more sinuously curved border than the woman's paddle (*lah-die-ell-wass*), which was shorter and broader and rather more gracefully curved as to the border and edge. While the men customarily use their own paddles and the women their own, yet in race canoes or war canoes, or in large craft manned by a number of braves and where speed is desired, the shorter and broader woman's paddle is almost universally used. In addition to the paddle most of the canoes, especially the larger ones, are provided forward near the first thwart with step or chock for a light mast which usually carries a



ON THE TULALIP AND SWINOMISH INDIAN RESERVATIONS





square or spritsail to be used in sailing before the wind. It is well-nigh impossible to indulge in either beating or tacking, for the canoes have no keels and, because of their smooth and broadly rounded bottoms, any attempt to beat results in slipping away rapidly to leeward.

To the uninitiated it seems almost bordering on witchery to see an old Indian seated in the stern of his light canoe, troll trailing astern, continually paddling on one side of the canoe only and yet going straight ahead in a relatively straight line, when, apparently, by all the canons of kinetics he should be traveling in a beautiful circle. The manner of effecting this is very simple indeed and consists solely in trailing the paddle rudder-fashion after every couple of strokes and thereby correcting the natural tendency of the craft to turn in response to an impulse continually directed from one side.

There is also another method of paddling used by hunters or others when it is desirable to mask all the sound made by the paddle. To accomplish this the blade is kept continually in the water and its motion is directed as though cutting figures of eight. All noise from rippling or the dipping of water from the uplifted paddle is avoided and the craft is forged slowly and silently ahead upon the unsuspecting quarry much as a propeller would supply motive power.

While the canoe is necessarily a tricky and unstable craft, yet its stability, when properly handled, even under adverse stress of wind and weather, is something remarkable. Nevertheless travel in rough and stormy weather is avoided as far as it is possible to do so.

No celebration of any magnitude on Puget sound is considered altogether complete if it has not down on the programme an Indian canoe race—and, indeed, even a "*kloochman* race," *kloochman* being the Chinook word for woman. Thus often may the original American be seen enthusiastically celebrating the birthday of the nation of his supplanter and benefactor. The model of the race canoe is generally the same as that of the ordinary Chinook canoe (or *ah-oh-tuss*), except that, as becomes a racer, they are more slender, light, clean and well trimmed—indeed the racer craft is so very suggestive of speed and a fine blooded and well groomed race horse that it could be easily picked out on sight. The lines which are graceful and light in the extreme, themselves speak of the swiftness which they give to the canoe. The racers are fashioned with infinite care, pride and labor, and the hull is worked at inside and out until it remains but the merest shell of cedar wood. They are exceedingly unsteady, however, and the marvel is that they can be kept right side up long enough to complete a most exciting race with eleven strong, swarthy and brawny braves, completely carried away by their enthusiasm and fairly leaping in their seats in the earnestness of their effort to force the frail form through the

resisting tide. As the slender craft is urged along with incredible swiftness it is not by any means unlike a huge, black marine monster craning its head as it flies over the water—and the fantastically carved prow does not serve to dispel any such illusion. In a race recently held over a three-mile course, the winning crew ran at the rate of three miles in nine minutes, or twenty miles an hour, a rate which would indicate speed even in a steamboat.

In the great majority of races the course is not straight away, but go and return, rounding some stake boat and then coming back again to the point of starting. Many such races are won by means of the very trick which Ben Hur played so successfully in the famous chariot race in General Wallace's excellent novel. Indeed the fine Tulalip race canoe was built especially for just such a trick. As might be imagined, a craft of such length (the Tulalip canoe is forty-four feet long), though it may be remarkably agile and swift in running straight ahead, would from its very length, find much impediment in making a quick, sudden or close turn or other similar maneuver. Noticing and appreciating this difficulty, it was very properly conceived that such a weakness might be largely overcome by cutting away the bottom of the canoe fore and aft and leaving it much deeper in the center than at either end. When made in this fashion, the canoe in turning is practically pivoted on its center and is enabled to come about with remarkable facility. With such a canoe and by just such means as were used by Ben Hur, the Tulalip crew was enabled in a Fourth of July race in Seattle, some years ago, to beat the famous crack crew from Victoria, B. C., much to the surprise of the former and to the disgust of the latter.

In the olden days the canoe was all in all to the Indians of Puget sound and its tributaries. As a child it was his first, if not his only, toy. The greater portion of his boyhood was spent in mastering its mysteries and learning its tricks, and the secret of compelling it to become his willing servant. In manhood it was the means by which he obtained shelter, support, covering and nourishment for his family, for seldom was an excursion made, predatory or otherwise, except through the agency of the inevitable canoe. Outside of it the aborigine was a fish out of water, ungainly, awkward and ill at ease. Inside of it he was master of all he surveyed. Small wonder, indeed, that among these tribes the art of canoe building, in the days of long ago, was carried to a remarkable degree of perfection for a so-called savage race and in spite of the crudeness of the implements afforded the barbaric artisan.

As the Indian lived in his craft in life, so also he dwelt in it in death, for canoe burial was the common, and indeed the universal, custom among the fisher folk of the Pacific Northwest. When a man went down to death in those days, after



wrapping the body in blankets or rush mats, it was placed in the largest canoe belonging to the deceased warrior. A smaller canoe was placed bottom upward inside of the first, and served as a covering and protective for the body, and then the whole was left in the locality devoted to the dead, either upon a light scaffolding, or else hauled high in the tree tops, where the dead and departed brave was left, literally and metaphorically unable to "paddle his own canoe."

What an impressive sight is such a flotilla of the dead bound upon that last and spectral jour-

ney to the dark beyond. Here, with gentle motion, they sway in the tree-tops as though in their native element, and one might almost think that they do not bear the departed in their last, eternal and dreamless sleep. Over them the swaying trees murmur runic requiems of eld. Afar off, from below, is wafted the sound of the crooning of the surf, as it sends its streamers of salty spume to die on high upon the sands of the beach. Even the breakers are moaning a perpetual lullaby, for the sea is tender to her own.

## CHAPTER V

### REMINISCENCES AND POETICAL SELECTIONS

#### REMINISCENCE OF TWENTY-FIVE YEARS AGO

ELIZA VAN FLEET

On the third day of May, 1880, I, with my husband and little three-year-old daughter, bade adieu to every familiar face and scene in our native home of Fleetville, Lackawanna county, Pennsylvania, and started West to make us a home in the forest somewhere in the Puget sound country. I shall never forget that sad morning. Several kind friends and neighbors had called to say goodbye, but I could not say one word. As my husband helped me to get my wraps on and half carried me out to the wagon more than one suppressed sob reached my ear. A brisk drive to the station and we had started West. The lovely morning and beautiful scenery soon drove away all feeling of homesickness. As neither of the three northern lines were then built we came via the Central Pacific to San Francisco. There we took passage on the ocean steamer Oregon for Portland. After stopping there a day or two we went back down the Columbia river to Kalama, then took the train for Tacoma, then on to Seattle by boat.

As a 'bus drove us to the Occidental hotel (then a plain wooden structure) I remarked that it was strange that they would call so small a place a city, for it looked to us more like a country village, with the streets not all cleared of the stumps, and such big stumps with notches-cut in them, which excited our curiosity. As the last letter we had received from Mr. Van Fleet's brother Luther was written from Sterling, on Skagit river, we took passage on the steamer Chehalis for that place. I was a little abashed

to find that I was the only woman on board the boat with at least forty men bound for the Ruby creek gold fields. However, I soon found that they were kindly disposed, well bred and intelligent men. One of them gave me a paper to read which contained glowing accounts of the gold being discovered at Ruby creek. One day and night on the steamer and we were landed at Ball's logging camp, instead of a village as we had expected to find. A man clerking in the little log store at the camp, Mr. Smith by name, soon made himself known and invited me in to meet Mrs. Welch, a daughter of Mr. Ball. She was the only white woman in camp, in fact the only white woman anywhere in the vicinity. She was very kind, and as I was quite weary after our twenty days' travel, she soon prevailed upon Mr. Van Fleet to let me stay with her until the next steamer would go up the river. The next morning Mrs. Welch showed me the two large rafts her father had made. There had been four feet of snow on the level that winter and as they knew the snow was very deep on the mountains they were afraid of an overflow. She also pointed out to me the high water marks that were then plainly discernible on nearly all the trees about six feet up from the ground.

We spent the first three months with brother Luther on the place now owned by Ira Brown, then pre-empted the claim we still own and moved in our shanty which was built from split cedar. Several families of Indians were our nearest neighbors. Jerry Benson and his father Stephen Benson were our nearest white neighbors; next came William Woods, William Duniap, Joseph Hart and Mr. Batey. The place where

Sedro-Woolley now stands was a vast unbroken forest, owned principally by Scott Jameson. The Woolley portion was still government land.

There were no roads, no schools, no churches—in fact no white woman except Mrs. Welch in Sterling, and no white children. I lived here five years before I saw a horse. About the middle of December, 1880, a Chinook wind caused the river to rise very rapidly. As we had never lived near a river before, but had read of great overflows, we concluded it best to be on the safe side, so Mr. Van Fleet built a platform up about twelve feet in a large hollow cedar stub, and split cedar boards so we could go on up 60 feet if necessary. Some of the neighbors had rafts tied to trees close by, others had a canoe securely fastened to the house. When the water was at its highest point we had a heavy earthquake shock, which was a startling experience.

People settled mainly along the banks of the river at first. The voting place for those who lived above the township line, which runs through Sedro-Woolley, was at Lyman; below this line it was at Mount Vernon.

Our only mode of travel was by canoe or steamer. The Chehalis, Josephine, Daisy and Nellie made regular trips up the river and as the river was high all through the summer of 1880, sometimes they went as far as Portage, above Sauk, with miners and supplies.

A postoffice had just been established at Mr. Ball's camp, called Sterling, but there was no regular mail carrier. Any one that happened to be coming up from Mount Vernon brought the mail. Scott Jameson owned the logging camp farthest up the river, it being a mile above Sterling and in charge of Charles Harmon, foreman.

We felt fully prepared to work hard and fare poorly a few years and the reality did not fall short of our expectations, but we had not realized how lonely life would be before we had neighbors, schools, etc. Sundays especially were very dreary. When we grew tired of reading there was nothing to do but roam around in the forest and listen to the singing of the birds and the chatter of the squirrels. In August, Mrs. David Batey came into our midst. Two other ladies also resided in Sterling the latter part of the summer and fall, namely, Mrs. Millan and Mrs. Scott, but as they did not stay long there were but four of us white women here for some time. We used to visit each other frequently and had pleasant times. As there were four children of school age in our respective families our principal topic of conversation was how to get the old bachelors married off or families enough in the neighborhood so we could have a school. I well remember how we worried and fretted when we learned that Mr. Batey had located two more bachelors in the neighborhood, namely Charles Wicker and Will Mitchell. But soon Mr. Wicker's friends began to come from the East,

which soon convinced us that no mistake had been made in locating them here.

We had not lived here very long when an old Indian, Pawquit-zy by name, called to have an understanding with us. As he could talk neither English nor Chinook he brought a young Indian along to interpret for him. After the old man had talked and gesticulated for some time, the young Indian told us that he had said we had no right here. That all the land from the head of Sky-you slough to the mouth of the Batey slough belonged to him, had belonged to his father and his grandfather for many years. Mr. Van Fleet quietly remarked, "Oh, tell him white man cut down trees and raise potatoes to trade to Indian for fish." This pleased the old man and he went away in better humor. We learned afterward that other Indians were afraid to hunt, fish or trap on the old man's ground. The old Indian kept a fish trap in the creek near us and used frequently to bring us a nice mess of fish. In the spring of 1881 Mr. Van Fleet and two other white men went down on the flats to buy cattle, and, on account of having to open up the trail in many places, were gone several days longer than they had expected to be. I got out of wood and one of my Indian neighbors, finding it out, brought his wife and sister up to help me in the house while he cut up a nice lot of wood for me. This was but one of the many acts of kindness shown us by them.

The cows lived on browse and did very well. We sold butter to the logging camps for a good price. In the fall we turned them upon the low ground to winter on rushes. They came out nice and fat in the spring. In June, 1882, we had quite an overflow in which we lost our cow. Then in November, 1883, came another big overflow in which we lost six head of cattle, so we concluded it best to keep them off the low ground as much as possible. By that time we had a large enough clearing so we could raise hay enough to winter them at home.

Frequently when I was busy with my work I would hear the door open cautiously and in would walk several Indians, men, women and children. Our little daughter would entertain them by showing them pictures in her books, and after watching me work a while they would leave as unceremoniously as they had entered. One day when there was quite a crowd of them there, five or six of their dogs began playing havoc with my flower beds. We asked them if they couldn't keep the dogs off of them, whereupon the men and women called the dogs to them, held and beat every dog to death, then threw them on a log heap. We tried to expostulate but it was no use. They said the dogs were no good anyway. Doubtless you can imagine I was a little nervous when they left.

One day an Indian woman and her daughter were here, when, in looking at the pictures in a



book, they came across the picture of the Savior on the cross. The woman knelt down and for some time seemed to be praying, then she told her daughter the story of the crucifixion. I could not understand a word she said, but by the moaning of the daughter and the look of consternation on her face I think the mother's description must have been very good. She showed how the nails were driven in the hands and feet, the crown of sharp thorns pressed upon the brow, the spear thrust in the side and the blood flowing away. I would liked to have talked to her to ascertain if she really understood that the pardoning blood was shed for her, but could not. There were several tribes of Indians in the Puget sound country and each tribe seemed to be at enmity with all the rest. It was a common occurrence for one Indian to kill another Indian. The white people never molested them in this lawlessness among themselves. When an Indian had been killed one of his friends would kill one of the murderer's friends, never being particular to get the guilty one, thus keeping all the Indians in perpetual fear for their lives. We have frequently seen an Indian "poling" his canoe up the river, sounding the death cry which would seem to echo from hill to hill, and cause every Indian's face to blanch, for he knew when he heard that cry that at least one of his friends was dead.

They lived principally on dried salmon, these Indians, which was also legal tender with them. They did not bury their dead in the ground, but built platforms upon poles and laid their dead up to decay, or else put them in old canoes and ran the boats off into the brush. One of their platform resting places was on Sky-you island, and a lot of their skeletons rested in old canoes at the mouth of the Batey slough. All of the old Indians had flat heads. They thought that they would not be bright if their heads were not pressed or bound to a board when they were infants. Usually a "potlatch" was held once a year. Sometimes there would be several hundred Indians in attendance and usually several would be killed before their jubilee broke up. At a "potlatch" the Indian who could give away the most presents would be chief the ensuing year.

One July afternoon, when I was out picking strawberries in the garden an Indian that I supposed to be at the Potlatch gathering called and asked for milk for his babe. He was quite excited, told me his wife was dead, had been poisoned at the gathering; how, several years before, her parents sold her to a Siwash she did not love. She ran away from that man and came and was his wife. How she was lying on her back at daybreak in their tent at the Potlatch when her first man came and poured something down her throat. She was soon taken with convulsions and died. Then the Indian said, "Me

kill him." I said, "Oh, no, I wouldn't do that." He showed me his dirk knife which he carried in his belt, and said, "Me *did* kill him. Siwashes all stand around in big circle: in less than an hour me had him all cut up." I gave him the milk, but as the babe had never seen milk before he would not touch it.

Wild animals were quite plentiful; frequently the deer tracks along the trail would look like a flock of sheep had been there, and many were the venison dinners we used to have. One morning we found a fawn running with the calves in the yard. Pheasants were very numerous, often thirty or forty in a flock. When Mr. Brown used to take down the gun to kill them to fry for breakfast I would say, "Now don't kill more than five or six for you know they will waste." Bruin's tracks were all around in the cattle trails. We used to see them occasionally, but they would always run, and never did us any harm. Mr. Van Fleet killed several of them, but he can tell the bear stories better than I can.

Wildcats and hawks were a constant menace to our chickens. After being bothered several months I concluded to try to shoot them myself, and have had the pleasure of seeing many a pheasant and hawk drop at the report of my shotgun, but can only boast of killing one wildcat. The cat would come every day and take a chicken or two until half our flock was gone. Mr. Van Fleet would leave his work and watch for the cat by the hour, when, off in another direction, a chicken would squall. Finally, one morning when his patience was exhausted, he asked me to watch while he went to Mount Vernon after strychnine to poison him with. All day long in the hot sun I sat and watched a log which spanned the creek. A large hawk came and lit on a stub over my head, which was too big a temptation. I fired, but missed him. Quite indignant with myself I loaded the gun, thinking that I would be a great one to shoot at a wildcat. But about sundown, happening to look toward the house, I saw the wildcat sitting partially behind a stump watching me. I walked up to within two rods of the stump, then paused, when the cat came slowly creeping forth from the other side of the stump. I took a step so I could see more of him and said to myself, "Mr. Wildcat I own a few of those chickens," and fired. My little girl then came running down and cried, "Oh! mamma! you have killed the wildcat. Oh! don't he look frightful, though?" Yes, our trouble was ended. I ran with my little girl to the nearest neighbors, a half a mile away, forgetting in my excitement to leave the gun at home, which quite frightened Mrs. Benson as we rushed in. "I have killed the cat," I cried. "Oh, good!" was her reply. They came back up with us and George Benson, then a lad of 12 years of age, hauled it to the house for us. The strychnine, however, came handy to use to poison

the cougars that came for our hogs. But for fear I am writing for the waste basket I will change the subject.

We still have an agreement paper which reads as follows:

"Dec. 2, 1884

"We, the undersigned, do agree to give two days' work on the road between Batey's homestead house and the Van Fleet bridge in road district No. 29. Emmett Van Fleet, Charles Wicker, Will Mitchell, George Benson, G. O. Wicker, William Woods, David Batey, W. A. Dunlap, A. Johnson, E. M. Barnes, J. Greenhagen, August Polte, G. W. Wiseman."

They did the first work on that section of the road after the surveying was done by Mr. Savage. In 1883 a school district was established at Sterling, which included the new Sedro-Woolley and Wilson districts. Mr. Batey, Mr. D. Benson and Mr. Van Fleet were appointed directors, and Mr. Smithson clerk. Miss Eva Wallace began the first school, which was finished by Miss Turner. In 1886 the district was divided and the Sedro district formed, which included the Wilson district. Mrs. Ira Brown went around with a subscription paper and received one hundred and fifty dollars in a day and a half to furnish material for the new schoolhouse. The work on the building was also donated, and Miss Fairy Cook employed as teacher. Rev. McMillan delivered the first sermon in Sterling, Rev. Dobbs in Sedro.

Mortimer Cook came among us in 1884, employed Mr. Batey to build a residence and store, and made arrangements to apply for a postoffice and christen the place "Bug."

I did not like the name, so persuaded several of our neighbor women to go with me, and talk to Mr. Cook about it. We found him seated on a pile of lumber, whittling. We told him we had lived here several years in peace and quiet and had come to protest against his calling the new postoffice "Bug." After scratching his head a while he remarked, "Don't suppose you ladies will sign my petition for the postoffice then?" I replied, "Never. How our letters would look addressed to 'Bug!'" He said that he had just received a letter from his wife in Santa Barbara; that she didn't like the name and was afraid it would soon be changed to "Humbug;" further, that she didn't think she would come until the place had a better name.

"Well," he said, "seeing Bug doesn't suit the ladies the name shall be changed." The next time I saw him he asked how the name Sedro would do, said it was the Spanish word for "cedar." We all thought it a very good name so our postoffice was named Sedro. I sometimes wonder if our town would now be called Bug-Woolley had the name not been changed. Mr. Cook also built and operated the first shingle mill in Skagit county. His wife and two daugh-

ters came in June, 1885, and were the first women to reside in Sedro proper. But the work done by Mr. Cook, like Mr. Ball's work in Sterling, is fast being obliterated.

And so methought 'twill quickly be  
With every pulse beneath of me;  
A wave of dark oblivion's sea  
Will sweep across the place  
Where I have trod the sandy shore  
Of ~~the old~~ ~~the old~~ ~~the old~~  
Of me, my day, the name I bore.  
And leave no track or trace.

Sedro-Woolley, Dec. 10, 1900.

#### SOME UPPER STILLAGUAMISH HISTORY

During a Fourth of July address, delivered many years ago, it was Charles Sprague who said: "Not many years ago where you now sit, surrounded by all that exalts and embellishes civilized life, the rank thistle nodded in the wind, and the wild fox dug his hole unscared \* \* \* and the Indian lover wooed his dusky maid."

This eloquent sentiment well applies to the Stillaguamish valley so far as the dog salmon-scented Siwash amorita are concerned, but the rank thistle came with the thrifty Canadian and the wild fox was not in evidence at all.

Until the year 1884 the North Fork of the Stillaguamish River was called "Starve-Out-Valley," for the reason that up to that time all the settlers were bachelors, who went in with packs of blankets and provisions, and by the time that a shake shanty had been built, a few trees had been cut, the "last bit of bacon was in the pan, fried," the last batch of sour dough was baked on the coals in a cedar board fireplace, the pack-strap settler hailed a passing Siwash canoe and went to Stanwood for another pack of supplies. Many never returned and the places were taken by others, who in time abandoned them. And thus the hopeful bachelor came and the hungry bachelor went until a woman demonstrated that a human being could not only exist on the products of the North Fork, but could live there for eighteen years and grow stouter all the time. Historians have been too loud in their praises of what the forefathers have done, and far too silent in their hints that the foremothers were there. The womanless settlement of Jamestown was abandoned by the faint-hearted men. Some turned pirates and some wanted to burn the town; while at Plymouth, where the Pilgrims landed on a frozen shore, where but seven persons were able to nurse the sick and bury the dead, and where they dug more graves than they builded houses—not a faint-hearted Pilgrim returned with the Mayflower in the spring, because the women were there.

On the first day of March, 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Collingwood, Ed. Fisher and a Mr. Parks pitched their tents at the McEwan place, three miles up the North Fork, and took possession of an aban-



doned bachelor cabin. They had been taken up the river in a canoe by Siwash John Friday and his kloochman and reached the place the third day after leaving Stanwood. That night a heavy snow fell and the next day the men began to cut a heavy trail to Mr. Collingwood's homestead claim, three miles to the westward, which required eleven days. Then the cabin was built, the supplies packed in and Mrs. Collingwood—the first white woman of the North Fork—took her canine body guard, "Shep," and moved into her first forest home. Mr. Parks located on the D. S. Baker place, and during the summer James McCullough took up the claim that is now occupied by the river a mile west of Cooper's shingle mill, and George Moore located the present Brazelton place and relinquished it to that family a year later.

On the fourth of July, 1884, a picnic was held at Kent's place, on the prairie that bears his name. Those present were Mr. and Mrs. Kent, Mrs. Kent's father and mother, Ed. Lewis and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Condent who lived on the present Armstrong place, and two fruit tree agents. The household of Collingwood was invited, but Ed. Fisher went to Stanwood to work for Chilly Pete, while the others accepted the invitation, and when they were yet a great way off, Mr. Condent, who was a Mormon preacher, went and killed the fatted calf (which in this case was a fatted lamb), and there were feasting and sack races.

During August of that year the Collingwoods commuted the homestead and moved to the place now occupied by Mrs. Collingwood, taking it as a pre-emption. Here she and "Shep" lived for a week in a half-finished house, while Mr. Collingwood was running a threshing machine on the Stanwood Flats, and the working men were away building cabins on their claims.

The year 1884 brought a number of claim-takers. Among them were Jay Lock, who helped Mr. Collingwood clear a garden spot, and James Shields, who located the Hildebrand place. Mrs. Collingwood helped him to build his cabin, which is still standing just below the railroad bridge, across the river from the Harmony schoolhouse.

Christ Fisher located the (Confederate) John Hamilton place; John Jerro the Fox place; Allen & Hubbard the Grant place; Timothy Ryan the Dixon place, and Dan McMillan the place where Mr. Hayton now lives. The following January Mr. McMillan was married in Seattle and while making a thirty-mile wedding tour on foot, after leaving the steamer at Stanwood, they were benighted on the island below Silvana and camped in a hollow stump. Mr. Hildebrand located on the Setzer place in 1886, which he soon abandoned, and bought out Jim Shields. After continuous residence and somewhat extensive improvement he died there in 1896.

Malachi Ryan located the place that he still owns, in May, 1885, and the same year John Hancock located the Frailey place, William Connors the upper Hayton place and John C. Ward the place that is now owned by Harley Aldridge. Mrs. Hancock died suddenly in the summer of 1887, and her body was taken in a canoe to Stanwood for burial.

In February, 1886, D. S. Baker, then living on White River, saw a letter in the P.-I., written by James McCullough, in which he extolled the Stillaguamish valley as the home-hunters' haven, but suggested that "picnic settlers were not wanted." The next day he met Mr. Parks, bought his claim and moved from Tacoma to Florence in a sailboat. Thence he came up the river in a canoe, landing on the 1st day of March. He was elected county commissioner in 1888, and four years later, like one of Old Mother Goose's thrifty heroes, having stored his larder shelves with a surplus of bread and cheese, he went to London, or rather, to Litchfield, Minnesota, and got him a wife.

The year 1886 brought the McEwans, but recently from Scotland; Thomas Jefferson, Hiram Monty, the Fox brothers, Christ Christer-son, who took the abandoned Grant place; Mr. Richards, George Morrison, who took the Aldridge claim; Fabian Sorrial (the Old Frenchman) took the place where Joe Hollongsworth now lives and carried fruit trees on his back from Stanwood to his claim, thirty-five miles away. He was a soldier in the Army of the Potomac, and is now in the Washington Soldiers' Home at Orting. The same year, J. H. Armstrong took the claim that is now the town site of Oso, and John D. Wilson, another bachelor located his present place. Three years later, Mrs. Jessie Wilson and her three girls came, and like prudent and practical people, they each proved up a homestead and then married.

In January, 1887, Captain Oliver and Mr. and Mrs. Dixon, having bought the Tim Ryan claim, landed in the snow from a Siwash canoe, and in April the Iles were canoed to the mouth of the Pilchuck, having bought the Armstrong claim. The same month William Aldridge, the pioneer of the Kansas colony, arrived and took the abandoned Morrison claim, and was speedily followed by Robert Wheeler, Ed. Holloway, John Renfro and L. C. Prather, John Grant, Henry Frailey, who bought the Hancock place; John Burch, J. W. Kern, I. B. Vancil and Thomas Bond. The advance guard of the Michigan settlers came the same year, including the Damons and the Lillies, the Ciceros, the Stevens, Martin Everett and C. A. Hudson, who came in 1889.

On April 21st of that year, Leroy Fry and his family reached his present homestead in a canoe and had to stand in it and cut the brush before he could find room to land and pitch his

tent. After he had paid the Indians he had sixty cents left and was four hundred dollars in debt. Now he has a fine farm and a big house, comes to town with his big team, has a railroad station just across the river and "money to burn." So much for Stillaguamish thrift.

In 1888, Daniel and Hector McKilligan and Joe Ferguson established a logging camp on the South Fork, and the next year the McKilligans took claims adjoining John D. Wilson's. It was while the same firm was logging these lands in 1896, that Mr. Daniel McKilligan lost his life by being struck by a flying cable.

The summer of 1897 brought two canoe loads of real "picnic settlers" from Kansas City. The women were gowned in silk and were beribboned and befeathered. The men wore silk hats, Prince Albert coats and kid gloves. They camped on the Emerson place, built half of a house, and one day they hailed a fleet of Siwash canoes and floated down to tide-water, with mildewed hopes and fallen feathers.

With this year a series of fatal accidents began. John Sandberg, John Nordwell and Charles Johnson were in a canoe near the Baker place, when it split on a snag and Mr. Sandberg was carried under a drift and drowned. His body was found some months later in a slough on Jim Dorsey's place. In April, 1888, Mr. Vancil, Miss Aldridge, Miss Wheeler and Miss Thompson were drowned at the mouth of the Pilchuck by the overturning of a canoe. The bodies were all recovered, the last, that of Mr. Vancil, having been found at the Grant place, four miles from the place of the accident. The fall of 1889, T. D. Lillie was killed at the Hamilton place by a falling tree.

Charles Sandberg came and took his dead brother's claim and the next year went to Seattle and brought his bride. Mr. and Mrs. Setzer having bought the Henry Monty claim, arrived there on May 14, 1888, having walked from Stanwood, Mr. Setzer carrying a two-year-old girl in a gunny sack on his back, and another, six months old, in his arms. The burning timber drove them out of the trail at the Fox place and they got lost in the woods. Mr. Barr came this year, and also Mr. George Esterbrook, who bought the McCullough claim; and Mr. Sipprell who located adjoining it on the east. The Trafton schoolhouse was built in the fall of 1887, Mrs. Jefferson, nee Dennis, being the first teacher, and the Oso schoolhouse the next spring. Mrs. Emerson, nee Johnson, taught the first term. She was brought from Stanwood in a canoe by W. H. Connors and a Siwash.

During the summer of 1889, a wagon trail was opened from Stanwood to "The Forks," as this locality was then called, and Bert Crawford ran a tri-weekly wagon line to Gifford's camp, near Mr. Sill's house and Tvete & Johnson's store in the log building that is still standing near Mr.

Sill's barn. At this time, Mr. Likens built a blacksmith shop across the river from Ford's mill, and in the fall Lee Rogers built the White House Hotel, on Indian Gardner's land, on the point between the two branches of the river, the railroad preliminary survey having been made and there being other symptoms of a town.

At the election in October of this year that adopted the state constitution, the people of the county voted to issue eighty thousand dollars in bonds for the purpose of building bridges, including one over the South Fork and another over the North Fork at Hildebrand's, but owing to a legal doubt the bonds were not issued until the case was passed upon by the superior court, four years later, and the bridges were built in 1894.

During all this time the settlers were holding their claims by "squatters' rights" solely, the land never having been surveyed by the government. Numerous petitions asking for a survey had been sent to Washington city, and as many indefinite promises had been received, but it was not until the fall of 1890 that George James, of Snohomish, came into the woods with a contract to plat Townships 6 and 7 on the North Fork. Then a long year went by before the survey was inspected and then another tedious wait until it was accepted and the Seattle Land Office authorized to accept filings on claims.

In 1888 a special postoffice was established at McCullough's—special in the sense that the department did not furnish a carrier. The settlers took turns in bringing the mail from Stillaguamish (now Silvana) postoffice, kept by Iver Johnson. The mail came once a week. The name of the new office was Glendale, but the mail for it, Glendale, Oregon, and Glendive, Montana, got mixed so often that the name was changed to Trafton after Mr. Esterbrook took the office. The next year, Allen postoffice was established at Mr. Bond's house at Pilchuck, named in honor of John B. Allen, who had been elected delegate to congress. About that time a boom town near Tacoma was named Allyn, and Oso was substituted in place of Allen for the name of the office.

In the spring of 1892 a representative of the proposed Monte Cristo railroad secured contracts for right-of-way as far as the Pilchuck, paying twenty-five cents as the first payment for each contract, and although a viewing engineer went over the route, it was never surveyed. Soon afterward a preliminary surveying party of the Great Northern came through Indian pass and down the river, but all that it left to prop up our fallen hopes were some mysteriously marked stakes.

#### NOTES

Mr. Baker brought the first organ on the North Fork—in a canoe.



Mr. Brazelton brought up the first farm wagon—in a canoe.

Mr. Collingwood brought up the first cow and calf, fording and swimming them from bar to bar in the river, there being no trail that they could travel.

Mr. Setzer preached the first funeral sermon, over the body of John Sandberg, and instituted the Sunday school.

Captain Oliver was the first justice of the peace and officiated at the first wedding, the second marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Brazelton, after they had been married for thirty years. The court-house and the record of their marriage had been burned and they wanted a record to exist.

A man named Ketchum laid the foundation for a store at Pilchuck, in 1889, and then went down the river and was never heard of again.

The Baker Brothers opened the first store at Oso in the spring of 1891. It was sold to Carroll & Moore in 1893, and they added a hotel and feed stable.

The Wana postoffice (named in honor of Postmaster General Wanamaker) was established at Mr. Frailey's in 1892, and lasted until the roads were improved and bridges built.

Hiram Monty was the first high constable on the North Fork.

The Harmony School District was established in 1892, the first term was held in John Fox's house (since burned). The teacher was Miss Amelia Bond.

Mr. Baker was the first county officer elected on the North Fork. The second was Mr. Dixon, who was elected county superintendent of schools in 1890, and the third was John McEwan, county assessor from 1895 to 1897.

The first wagon that went in on its own wheels was taken up by Mr. Thurston in the fall of 1889. He held the claim above the Hildebrand bridge on the south side of the river. The river at present occupies most of the ground.

Henry Hayden took the first buggy up the river as far as Oso on Memorial Day, 1891. He drove from Fir on the Skagit river with Miss Jennie Grant. The South Fork was so deep that the horse swam, and the buggy was carried across in a canoe.

Wire foot-bridges were strung across the Pilchuck river at Oso in 1891, and another at Hildebrand's in 1893. When the wagon bridge was built it was moved to the site of Cooper's mill.

In June, 1887, the writer landed from off the steamer City of Quincy at Stanwood, lodged at Mrs. McLaughland's hotel, where he met Mrs. Collingwood who had been brought from the claim in a canoe intending to go to a Seattle hospital. She was put under treatment and advised to remain under the care of Mrs. McLaughland. The next day Mr. Collingwood and the writer walked to the McEwan place over a trail that was lost a half dozen times. Two weeks later the writer went down the river in a canoe with Malachi Ryan and Hugh McGavet (now deceased) and picked up Neal Brown on the way. His second advent on the river was in September, 1889, when he came up on Crawford's so-called stage, was put down at "The Forks" at dark, supped on canned goods and crackers from Tvete & Johnson's store and slept in his hammock that was hung on Liken's blacksmith shop, and then went over the trail and took a pre-emption claim about half a mile above the site of the Hildebrand bridge.

Time does not permit this sketch to cover events later than 1890 when the railroad was built, for the people came so numerously after that that it is impossible to mention all. We have yet to mention two unusual instances of the inherent fortitude of women. Mrs. Shaffer moved on a homestead claim twenty-five miles from "The Forks," and never came out of the woods until final proof was made five years after. Mrs. McEwan went up the river in 1886 and did not come down again until 1897. During that eleven years the railroad came and a town grew up within three miles of her home.

During the eighteen years that have gone since the first family began to make a home on the North Fork, fate has brought many misfortunes and time has brought many blessings; and, yet, it may be questioned if the fine flour and the porterhouse is quite as palatable to the old

settler as were sour dough and salt bacon to the pioneer because it was seasoned with hope.

W. F. OLIVER.

Arlington, Washington, July 4, 1902.

#### SCRAPS FROM A PIONEER'S DIARY

BY O. B. JAMESON

Editor Tidings:—To fulfill a rash promise made during my Christmas visit to Stanwood I send you an account of the discovery of the Stillaguamish by the Norsemen in 1876. I state it this way because I, Columbus-like, lay claim to being a discoverer, being the first of that tribe to navigate the waters of the now so famous Stillaguamish. True there were a few individuals from Maine and other places who had somehow stumbled into the country, and some natives who had "growed" there. This, however, does not affect the validity of my claim to discovery any more than the fact of previous discovery affects the validity of the discovery of Christopher Columbus, Esq.

August 3, 1876, an expedition under command of Ross P. Shoecraft, United States deputy surveyor, left the capital of Washington in the sloop Albatross, Captain Budlong. A rumor had reached the ear of the government that up north somewhere a large river with the euphonious name of Stolucwahmish discharged its turbid waters into Puget sound, Port Susan bay or Behring sea.

Commander Shoecraft carried instructions from the government to find this river, determine latitude and longitude, note topographic, climatic and hydrographic conditions, and incidentally to survey and mark the boundaries of seventy-two square miles of land. This being a United States scientific expedition it was of course equipped with the usual instruments for such work and with much more than usual talent.

In order to make this history fully intelligible to the reader I take the liberty in the beginning to introduce the personnel of the expedition and sketch in outline their characteristics and special qualifications. Ross P. Shoecraft, C. E., from Boston, United States, America, a scientist of eminent executive ability, held the general command. Professor Washington P. Frazier, of South Bay, Washington, second in command, was a scientist of wonderful attainments. He was not only an A. C. but an L. L. D., M. D., D. D., Ph. D. or any other combination you might fancy to put up. I think he could speak any language spoken by men and some others. He said he could understand the crows, and I have good evidence to believe that he did. He did understand the natives and I could detect no difference between their speech and that of the crows. In short our professor knew and could do about everything—anything he did not know was something which had long been forgotten—he was the most trans-

cent universal genius that could safely be allowed to run at large. James McFadden, a good engineer and a good fellow. The writer was selected because of his innocence, having lately arrived from Dakota and being therefore entirely innocent of knowledge of Pacific coast conditions, hence qualified to give unbiased judgments.

This completes the official part of the expedition. There were, however, Tom, Sam, Jim, Bud (they may have had additional names to me unknown), who will be duly noted as the account progresses.

Anchor lifted at nine A. M. and before a very light breeze drifted out of the picturesque harbor of Olympia. About nine P. M. left Olympia harbor and entered Danas passage twelve miles from Olympia having sailed at the comfortable speed of about a mile an hour. We complimented the captain on the speed of the vessel. Through Danas passage the tide currents ran about six miles an hour and the light breeze gave barely steerage way, without ruffling the water in the least. It was smooth as glass and the minutest details of the wooded shores were reflected on the glassy surface. To my inexperience it seemed like sailing through space between two worlds, one of them bottom side up. As it grew darker a phenomenon to me altogether new appeared. The phosphorescence in the water curling at the bow and the wake of the boat was luminous, and looking into the depths I could see fish large and small darting in every direction leaving luminous zig-zag streaks like pale streaks of lightning. I pointed out to the company this wonderful phenomenon, and remarked that it seemed to me that we were riding a comet with a fiery head and tail through a thunderstorm. I was told that if I did not get better before we passed Steilacoom (where there is an insane asylum) they would have to land me.

We landed at Johnson's point for supper. This promontory with a sand-spit at its foot was inhabited by Dogfish Johnson, an American by birth, and Kanaka John from sunny Hawaii. Their major and minor responsibilities were enjoying themselves digging and cooking clams, and rolling in the sand. Verily life on Puget sound is idyllic. Here I first made the important discovery that the clam is a sort of sea potato and had to be dug. I asked the professor if the clam was classed as a vegetable, whereupon he remarked that he didn't think it advisable to take me past Steilacoom.

The professor had a tin of alcohol aboard, for scientific purposes of course. Jim, I think, had found it in landing and tapped it and of course divided it among the other unofficials, and before supper there were none but the officers sober enough to cook. The professor understood at once whence this hilarity. He said he didn't care for the alcohol, as he could replenish at Seattle, but he feared it might not agree with

the boys, as he had just poured it off of some tarantulas and centipedes and a gilammonster he had collected in Arizona, explaining that it had not been sufficiently diluted and had dissolved his specimens, for which he was sorry. Well, it did not agree with the boys, nor stay with them, and it took along when it left them about all the boys contained. Afterward the professor told me in confidence that he had bought the alcohol at Manns' drug store just before we left Olympia and that the gilammonster and other reptiles were a myth. He said it was a fine demonstration of the power of imagination.

August 4th, 7 A. M.—Fair and delightfully cool. The cooked provisions used up, we made the discovery that we had no trained cook. Jim, who was relieved of his portion of the gilammonster first, seemed the most fit, and was duly installed with ceremony. Jim meant well but he had no experience or cook book. The professor, however, knew everything and gave Jim a lecture on slapjacks. He explained that cream tartar, an acid, and soda, an alkali, mixed in flour and water would combine and form carbonic acid gases and puff up the flour like a sponge. After the stuff was sufficiently puffed he was to spoon it into a frypan, heat one side, flap it and heat the other side until done. With these instructions Jim waded in.

Among the provisions we had some very unique bacon. We could never know by the sense of taste whether it was fish or flesh. It was neither or both. The swine whose remains had furnished the raw material had led a sort of vagabond existence on the sea shore, living chiefly on sea food, hence the fish quality. The flesh quality was probably due to heredity. But there could be no mistaking the fat fried from this bacon. It was fish oil pure and simple. To distinguish it from other fish oils we named it hog-fish oil, thus adding item No. 1 to the vocabulary.

We were pretty hungry and Jim's first flapjack looked pretty good. It was more, it was beautiful. A shining golden yellow disk turned out of the pan. But, alas, it was not edible. The professor tried and he said it tasted like whale-oil soap. It was not a slapjack, so we named it soapjack. (Item No. 2.) Poor hungry Bud dolefully remarked that all is not gold that glitters. The originality of this remark was highly applauded. The professor and McFadden made some edible slapjacks and we filled our persons and proceeded on the voyage.

We passed the narrow strait between McNeal and Wallace islands just at sunrise. Across the bay, about five miles distant, extending from the shore up a gentle slope lay Steilacoom, a struggling village of white houses among the orchards, with background of a dark purplish green forest of young firs. Back of this fir belt to the Cascade mountains the country was shrouded in a fleecy,



white mist, pierced by the great ice cone of Mount Rainier. The first rays of the rising sun began to tinge the deep blue into pale amber, illuminating the outlines of the cone, leaving its broad front in partial shadow. It seemed very near, details on its face being plainly visible. Presently the margins turned golden, the shadows purple, the golden flood of light rolling down the slope, dissipating the mist, down the sleepy slope of Steilacoom, over the bay, turning the light ripples on the water into all the colors of the prism and all the shades these colors can produce, giving a picture of such sublimity and beauty as few mortals have beheld, and when the professor spoke about getting out his colors he was at once notified that if he did he would be landed at Steilacoom at once.

\* \* \* \*

August 6th, 4 P. M.—From the middle of Port Susan bay we sighted the spruce covered lowlands near the mouth of the Stillaguamish. Light wind and unfavorable tide delayed us until it was quite dark when we entered, as we thought, the channel of the river. The weather was sultry with occasional flashes of lightning. We soon discovered that the current was against us and it being dead calm we got out and manned the sweeps to propel the Albatross up the stream. It was so dark that we could not see the low shores, but we could see a large snag nearby and it soon became evident that we were practically stationary. We double-manned the sweeps, still the snag seemed to stay by us. It was now quite dark and losing sight of that spectrous snag, we worked the sweeps with renewed energy. About this time I think it was Sam who noticed a peculiar grating, crackling sound coming from the jib stay which was wire. The professor undertook to account for it from the fact that there was considerable electricity in the atmosphere and that it was playing hocus-pocus in the rigging. \* \* \* \* Presently the water left us, and finding our craft fast on a sand bar we took in the sweeps. The electrical disturbance also subsided and all being tired we went to sleep.

August 7th, 7 A. M.—On a sand bar in the middle of Davis slough with the mast against the telegraph wire which was strung across the slough. How much energy we used up on this wire in labor and scare will never be known, but the electric phenomenon was accounted for.

As the boat was safely moored for several hours until the return of the tide all the party except Captain Budlong started for Centerville (now Stanwood) across the flats. After jumping or otherwise crossing several channels we were about half way across the flats, when the professor, who was in the rear, called lustily for help. He had disappeared, that is, most of him had. Only his intellectual head appeared in the grass.

He explained that he had fallen into a blind slough and was stuck. We pulled him out, together with a quantity of rich gray loam. Soon we came to the river channel where it forks (Leque's point) and after considerable expenditure of voice and wind, Bob Freeman, representing the authorities, came across in a boat and offered us the freedom of the city. We accepted and embarked with him and about 9 A. M., August 7, 1876, we took possession of the metropolis on the Stillaguamish. We were not entrusted with the keys of the city, I think because there were no locks.

The problem of transportation we solved ultimately by employing a native with the poetic name of Slit-lip Jim, who owned a number of shovel-nose canoes and several squaws. We transferred our freight and passengers from the Albatross to a couple of large shovel noses. Pointing their problematical prows up stream, propelled by squaw power, we left the metropolis behind. I said up stream which was not true at that moment, although an hour before it had been. This seemed uncanny but from previous experience I had become wise enough to say nothing about what I thought of this strange river that chose to defy the law of gravity and flow up stream half of the time.

August 7, 1876—About dark we came to the big jam about six miles up the river. Here again was something to rivet the attention of the innocent from Dakota. The river at this point was about one hundred yards wide, but the water was out of sight. A mass of trees, logs, stumps and brush and all imaginable kinds of drift filled the river from bank to bank for more than half a mile. Immense forest giants three hundred feet long and ten to nineteen feet in diameter with all the limbs and with roots spreading forty feet or more, lying crosswise, lengthwise and at all angles locked and matted together, it seemed that nothing but an earthquake could disturb it. It seemed to be built on the plan of a crow's nest exactly and knowing that it would now be inconvenient to take me to Steilacoom I ventured to ask the professor if he was sure that it was not the work of pre-historic crows. He said he was, but it was unfair to ask such questions after we got beyond civilization. On shore alongside the jam was a narrow trail over which we hauled the canoes and carried the baggage. About dark it commenced to rain and before the portage was made we were thoroughly wet. However, we got up a shelter tent and after the exercise we had making the portage and a not especially rich supper, we went to sleep as tired men with good consciences and digestions only can.

August 8th—Rain. Just above the jam the river runs rapid among snags. With the passengers aboard the canoes are too heavily loaded to navigate this box of water. The professor took command of the fleet and we became land forces. We

had only about four miles along the bank to go to the next jam just above the south slough and by very strenuous labor we got there before dark. We got aboard the canoes and went a short distance up south slough and made a portage across a narrow strip of land between the slough and the river above the jam (about where the G. N. R. bridge now is) and camped on this point August 8th.

August 9th—River running yellow and too full of drift to navigate—steady downpour—concluded to wait and let the river clear some. Only feared that at the rate the drift was coming the river would jam up to its head before the flood went down. \* \* \*

August 10th—Still raining but less drift in the river. Launched the shovel noses above the jam and proceeded up stream. I am now informed that we are above the influences of the tide and that above this point the Stillaguamish, like any civilized river, runs down stream. We had very tangible evidence directly as whole rafts of drift bore down on us and we had to hug the bank behind a snag to let it pass. I never saw more tangible evidence. In the afternoon we arrived at the mouth of the Pilchuck which was free of drift and we made harbor. This is our initial point for the survey.

August 11th—Our point of beginning the survey is near the mouth of the Pilchuck. During the night we had just enough clear sky to get a pole star observation and we established a meridian about fifty feet long into a crab apple jungle. Next morning we got some good exercise cutting through it. Crab apple is hard and tough and the trees were growing about as thick as they could stand and were twisted and matted together so that it was impossible to get them down after they were cut. We simply had to cut a tunnel. It took two hours to cut three hundred feet of line. This jungle terminated in a swamp with about two feet of water and two hundred feet more or less of mud. We bridged across this swamp by piling brush into it and arrived at the foot of a steep hill. This hillside was completely covered with fallen timber and progress on the ground being impossible we took the chipmunk route. Each man carried a pack of fifty pounds or more and the exercise we got on this aerial ascent was decidedly of the strenuous kind. About half way up the hill Jim slipped and fell, Jim on one side of the log he was walking, and his pack on the other. There he hung about twenty feet from the ground. The remarks the boys made to poor, hung-up, helpless Jim were scandalous. Bud said he looked like the decorations on a mining camp clothes line and suggested that he be left until dry. Sam said he looked like a horse thief in the last act. But Jim being cook, we had to have him, and after some maneuvering we got him separated from his pack and hoisted back on the

elevated, and after ten minutes more balancing we arrived on terra firma, at the top of the hill.

From this point we have a magnificent view of the valley of the Stillaguamish. Southward across a sea of tree tops the view is bounded in the far distance by the horizon—to the east by the ragged summits and ice fields of the Cascades, to the west by Puget sound, with its islands, and the Olympic range, serrated and snow streaked, with the bald head of Olympus towering above Mount Constance, Three Brothers and other monarchs of the range, and in line of the straits the limitless expanse of the Pacific Ocean. This view is not a picture, it is a panorama. This I ventured to remark at the time, and for once the professor agreed with me.

To the west the view terminated at the nearly solid wall of virgin forest. Not the mark of an axe or a foot print of man anywhere. Only forest giants alive and dead, erect and prostrate, covered with damp moss, the atmosphere charged with the smell of decaying wood. It is solitude personified—no twitter of bird or chirp of chipmunk—only vegetation run riot in the gloom, the walls of giants excluding the rays of the sun from the struggling undergrowth at their feet. A break in the clouds in the south lets a flood of sunlight across the valley, bringing out details of the foliage in the dark green mass of fir tops and the lighter green of the deciduous belt of trees along the river giving the valley a resemblance to a dark green rug with a lighter green serpent across it. Here and there the river appears like a broken thread of silver. On the side hill just described we found croppings of coal, a brown lignite. Later we tried it for fuel. It made some fire and much smell. It is probably of no value except as an indication that we are in the coal measures.

To continue Mr. Iverson's highly humorous and interesting account of the further experiences of this pioneer surveying party is foreign to the purpose of our work. The great significance of his "discovery of the Stillaguamish" consists in the fact that while engaged on this survey he became impressed with the possibilities of the country. His faith in it and the advertising he gave it among his friends and countrymen soon led to the settlement of large numbers of Norsemen in the valley, and the ultimate development of its natural resources to a degree which would have been impossible without the presence of those industrious and thrifty Scandinavian-Americans.

#### EDISON'S GOLD EXCITEMENT

There are few western communities in proximity to mineral districts that have not had their hoax gold excitements with accompanying humorous incidents. It is distinctly a Western amusement, never fails to draw, always leaves



in its wake broad smiles and happy recollections.

Edison gave its "gold discovery" comedy in 1891. One week of the balmy month of May had about sped by when, on a Friday (unlucky day), a coterie of the village wits, after long and ardently canvassing the situation, came to the unanimous conclusion that a wholesome tonic was needed to stimulate life. The peace and quiet that reigned on the Samish was depressing; the limit had been reached. Nothing would wake people up so quickly, so thoroughly as a gold excitement. That was just the thing. Once decided upon, quick action was taken and before the sun went down on the seventh day of May, the scenery was arranged, characters selected and the play made ready for performance. Several pieces of bronze and brass had been filed up and the "dust" scattered judiciously as well as lavishly over a patch of ground on Pat Smith's place near Edison.

At ten o'clock that evening, or thereabouts, the curtain rose. Paddy Mohr, a cook in the Blanchard Logging Company's camp, gathering around him Jack Cain, John Morrison, Lee Byles, Charlie Barber, and one or two other kindred spirits, announced the discovery of yellow dust on Smith's place that afternoon, exhibiting some "pay dirt" to back up his statements. Of course, only a casual examination in the shade of a flickering lamp high against the wall was allowed the curious, and care was taken to secure comparative secrecy. "Thought we'd let a few of you Samish fellows in on the deal before the news leaks out and the whole country piles in on us," explained Mohr.

It was also suggested that then was the accepted time to stake a claim.

In small groups, by couples and sometimes singly, the gold seekers silently stole out into the darkness. The news spread with rapidity, a prerogative of such secrets, and by midnight the rush was on in dead earnest. Lanterns and lamps flitted over the flats like frolicking fireflies. Joe Bland, the local justice of the peace and notary public, was summoned from his warm bed to draw filing papers before half the hours allotted to man for sleep had passed. Edison awoke earlier even than on the Fourth of July. By eight o'clock twenty claims had been staked on Smith's ranch and "prospectors" were branching out over the adjoining property. "Colors" were plentiful and dirt began to fly at break of day. Soon quantities of the gold began to move toward town for closer private inspection and for the assayer. A sound steamer left early for Seattle and one man, enthusiastic over his good fortune and determined to startle Seattle with the good news, boarded the boat with a coffee sack well filled with the precious pay dirt, but before the boat pulled out he was persuaded to wait another

day. The name of this excited individual is omitted out of consideration to his feelings. Mining property commenced moving at a good figure, early, too, and quite a number of claims changed hands on surface showings.

Thus the play went on without interruption, act by act. The few who saw through the plot merely winked cautiously at one another. At the opportune moment, when the comic had been carried as far as taste and discretion would permit, the curtain was allowed to drop, and the star actor explained in an epilogue the harmlessness and purport of the little performance. Its humor was appreciated by all the spectators and those performers who furnished sport at their own expense soon forgot their chagrin and joined in the general laugh.

#### A CELEBRATED ADVERTISEMENT

Peculiar interest attaches to the following unique advertisement from the pen of Mortimer Cook, founder of Sedro, now part of the combined city of Sedro-Woolley. The advertisement is illustrative of the writer's character, who, by the way, attained unusual success in business, and was copied throughout the United States, even in Europe it is said. It was published in the first issue of the Sedro Times in 1890.

#### STOREKEEPING

BY MORTIMER COOK

About the lowest and most unprofitable business on this earth is keeping a one-horse store; and the more horses you put on the more dangerous it becomes. Any man with money, brains and jaw enough to make a success in this line can make ten times as much in some other way. The average youth and many beyond in years think if they can only get a nice store somewhere, talk obsequiously to customers, particularly the ladies, understand book-keeping, write a nice letter, make out a bill quickly and smartly, get insured, have a nice spread-eagle "ad" in the local paper that no one ever sees or cares a —about except themselves, part their hair in the middle, etc., that they are on the high road that leads to glory.

Not so. The solid substance of this earth don't come that way. Five years, and nine-tenths of these poor, deluded people will be sunk deep in deeper moats, or rising out of them, if brains enough, with worn and dirty garments, looking dazed but wiser.

Now as for myself, must plead guilty of keeping a small shop in Sedro—overflowed Sedro! Jumping, bucking, floating, but always coming Sedro. Kumtux? Don't pretend to keep a full stock of anything, always out of something; don't get goods by every steamer or train, nor are they all fresh; lots of things no good. Nor do I for a moment pretend to sell cheap or at one price, or strictly for cash, or otherwise.

All the clerks are instructed to put on such a price as they please, sizing every customer up, and to get the most money out of them possible. And finally if Fritz or Smash 'em pays one thirty-second of a cent more than some other man, don't want him to come 'round whining. Let him go out and kick a stump or improve his looks "Capit."

#### THE SALMON AGE

Benson creek, or slough, rising on Coal mountain just above Sedro-Woolley, and flowing

into the Skagit river at the old Benson place, has always been noted as a fishing and spawning stream despite its small size. Emmett Van Fleet, living on the creek near its mouth, says that years ago he often speared as many as four hundred hookbill salmon in two hours during the spawning season. To get a wagon load was an easy task; in fact the surrounding settlers were accustomed for a long time to take them away by the wagon load for use as orchard fertilizer. Not only was Benson creek full of fish in season but every stream down to mere rivulets was alive with the finny tribe. Even the dogs went frequently to these runways and fished by the hour apparently enjoying the sport as much as men and women. Bears were so fond of salmon that they infested these little shallow streams by night as well as by day and in season ate so many fish that bear meat was positively sickening, repelling in odor and taste. Hogs, also, soon learned to like the salmon and with their gluttonous appetites more often than not became worthless as meat. The fact of the matter is, says Mr. Van Fleet, that for a time salmon threatened to embarrass the pioneer along the streams, strange as it may seem to the present generation.

#### AN INCIDENT OF PIONEER TRAVEL

Before the days of transcontinental railroads when people westward bound had to travel by wagon much of the way to the Pacific, many thrilling adventures were had by the weary pilgrims, many experiences which tried their souls as with fire. Mrs. John Ball, now residing on the Swinomish flats, has a very vivid picture on her memory's wall of one such experience in central Washington. She and her husband and family had been camped for weeks in the Yakima valley waiting for the genial warmth of spring to melt the snow in the mountains and call the succulent grasses into being. At length they decided to press on. Indians warned them not to attempt a passage of the Yakima river as they would surely be drowned, but they heeded not the warning. In making the crossing Mrs. Ball occupied a seat on a roll of blankets and other bedding which in turn was on top of a trunk in the front part of the wagon. In one arm she held her two small children, Amos and Globe, while with the free hand she led three unharnessed horses. Soon horses, wagon, people and all began floating rapidly down the stream and it looked as though the prediction of the Indians was about to be fulfilled; but at the critical moment, when the struggle seemed lost, a tall bay mare in front gained a foothold on *terra firma* and she brought all safely to the land.

Shortly afterward Mrs. Ball's nerves were put to a still more severe test. When the family reached Thorp's Prairie, her husband found it

necessary to leave her alone with the children, while he went on with an Indian guide to procure a log raft and prepare for the crossing of a lake ahead. That evening, when the lonely lady had milked the cow and was just ready to sit down with the children to supper, she heard a dog bark and, looking in the direction of the sound, saw a dozen stalwart Indians approaching rapidly on their fleet ponies. In a moment they were all around the camp, brandishing knives, shouting their awful war whoops and striving to outdo each other in demonstrations of savage frenzy. The terror of the poor woman may be imagined. Clinging to her dress were her frightened, crying children; around her frenzied, yelling, apparently hostile savages and nowhere any prospect of help. The situation was soon relieved, however, for presently the Indians, obedient to some unknown impulse, suddenly mounted their ponies and were gone.

It is possible they may have gained knowledge of the approach of white men, for no sooner had they disappeared than two came to camp, much to the relief of Mrs. Ball. They reported having seen her husband near the lake and told her not to fear as they would camp near by for the night and afford her what protection they could. But her nervousness was not entirely overcome, and throughout the long, lonely winter night, with her husband's old 1859 six-shooter in her hand and the dog for her companion she stood guard over her sleeping children and her belongings. Next day Mr. Ball returned and the journey was continued without exciting incident until they were safe in Skagit county.

#### ALPINE, THE DESERTED VILLAGE

By ELIZABETH M. WALLACE

Shade of Oliver Goldsmith, where have I found thee! Not in far away English romance, but in Skagit county at the end of a runaway road, up hill and down dale;—there, on the shores of Lake Cavanaugh lies Alpine.

Lake Cavanaugh is fourteen miles northeast of McMurray and can be reached only by wagon road. It is one of the most beautiful and picturesque lakes of our Northwest, three miles long and a mile wide. It is a nursling of the hills and is guarded closely by their wooded slopes. Many years ago an effort was made to establish a pleasure resort at this place. A number of families filed on the land bordering the lake, building their homes at the water's edge. Some erected very comfortable two-story houses of split cedar. The most pretentious of these was designed for a hotel but was never entirely completed. A school-house was built and school held within. A post-office was also established and mail arrived three times a week, being carried in by way of the McMurray road.

After a time the homesteads were proved up



and the owners, seeming to find the loneliness growing oppressive, returned one by one to outer civilization. Many things were left behind rather than pay the expense and take the trouble of hauling them over the long, uneven road. In the upper story of Hotel Cavanaugh are beds, decaying carpets, half detached from the floors, clothing, old furniture—habitations now of scurrying wood rats. Below the rickety stairs are kitchen utensils and heavy dishes which the summer camper may use at pleasure,—if he choose.

Tumble-down stoves, tables and bedsteads add to the internal desolation of this dilapidated building. Upon the edge of the lake, a good boat and two dugouts are lying. Tacked on the hotel door is a cordial invitation to all comers to make free use of the boat, mildly requesting that oars and oarlocks be returned to the house after use. The old schoolhouse, with its once used register still within, still stands, so deserted one can scarcely imagine it ever rang with merry children's voices or echoed the teacher's bell. In the old postoffice, until very recently, the old post-office stamp remained, its impress bearing the legend, "Alpine, August 7, 1886, Washington," probably the date of the last receipt of mail.

This is Alpine, the deserted village.

In the gardens Japanese wineberry bushes bear fruit beside their country cousins, the salmon berries. Luscious cherries and plums drop from the burdened limbs to tangled grass in the midst of alder growth and young firs, while wild blackberry vines peep curiously in at broken windows. Quail and pheasants whirl away through the trees, startled from their feeding places.

There is something mutely pathetic about it all. The empty houses, haunted by ghosts of bygone memories and lying so drearily in the solemn silence of the hills; the tangle of wild vines overgrowing the door steps undisturbed by straying feet; the half open doors, swinging like soldiers' empty sleeves; the orchards and gardens springing up with wild growth, Nature's perpetual protest against the invasion of her domain; the old well with curb caving in—age without a staff—all are monuments of unfulfilled human ambition.

#### CAUGHT IN A PUGET SOUND BLIZZARD

The terrible experience of G. W. L. Allen and his ten-year-old daughter, Minnie, now Mrs. Paul Jones of Semiahmoo, during a blizzard which swept this section in 1880, is vividly recalled by many Skagit county pioneers.

Wednesday, January 7th, according to the date recorded in E. A. Sisson's noted diary, Sheriff Allen, accompanied by his daughter, went to Fidalgo on business. Late in the afternoon he headed his boat homeward across Padilla bay. Hardly had they gotten well started on the five-mile row, however, before a snow storm set in

which soon became a blinding blizzard. The flakes of snow and the darkness, together with a high, cold wind from the north, resulted in the boat's being diverted from its course in spite of all that the sheriff could do, and the result was that he landed at the mouth of Telegraph instead of at the mouth of Indian slough. This placed him on an island embracing about two hundred and fifty acres, in the form of a square, bounded by the bay, Telegraph and Indian sloughs, and a canal dug by the settlers in 1877, connecting the two sloughs. Telegraph slough was so named from the fact that the old Western Union's wires were strung along its banks.

Night had now fallen. The storm raged with unabated fury, blotting out the whole world from view, though fortunately the temperature was not dangerously low. The hardy old pioneer and his child were not very warmly clad, and naturally they made all haste to reach shelter. They went straight across the field to R. E. Whitney's place, which was on the opposite side of Indian slough, to the east, and tried with all their might to attract attention, but without success. The elements were against them. Then they struck out toward the home of H. E. Dewey, Mr. Whitney's nephew, who lived on the slough nearby.

In the darkness they missed the house, again reaching Telegraph slough after a hard tramp lasting what seemed to them ages. In fact they tramped around in the deepening snow, wet to the skin and chilled, for hours, in futile efforts to locate a house. As often as they started on a course, they went astray. Ultimately their condition became so serious that had they stopped to rest, they must surely have been overcome by the cold and frozen to death, but they tramped and tramped unceasingly through the long night. Toward morning they reached Telegraph slough once more. Carefully following it to the canal, they slowly and painfully followed that until they reached a point opposite James Calahan's place on Indian slough. Here the distance to the house was not great, and after exhausting efforts by both father and daughter, Calahan was at last aroused. He quickly responded with a boat and soon had the sufferers snug under his hospitable roof. Only with the utmost care and skill were serious effects of the exposure averted and it was long afterward before the recovery of either of the unfortunate pair was complete. Mr. Sisson found the boat the next day.

#### REMINISCENCES OF AN EX-INDIAN AGENT

By JOHN P. MCGLENN

I arrived in Olympia from Logansport, Indiana, in October, 1872, having been appointed Indian farmer for the Tulalip Indian Agency by General R. H. Milroy, superintendent of Indian Affairs for the territory of Washington. The

white population of the territory at that time numbered thirty thousand. My arrival was shortly after President Grant's famous order changing the whole system of Indian government. The president, by an executive order, divided the Indian agencies of the United States among the different Christian denominations, holding each denomination responsible for the good conduct of the Indians, as well as the honest and efficient administration of their respective agencies. Grant's policy was fiercely assailed by different factions of the American press. Its result, as foreseen from the start, was that it pleased very few, least of all the politicians, and after years of trial it was finally abandoned. Under the new regime the Tulalip agency was assigned to the Catholic church and the Rev. Father E. C. Chirouse, one of the oldest missionaries on the Pacific coast, was appointed Indian agent.

Father Chirouse was one of the best of men, one of the most unselfish men it was ever my good fortune to be associated with. He was a Frenchman who, with other young French priests as zealous and as self-sacrificing as himself, abandoned home and kindred to establish missions and schools among the Indians on the Pacific coast. One of those missions was established at Priest point, opposite the present city of Everett, but was afterward removed to Tulalip. As a linguist of the different Indian dialects, Father Chirouse had no equal on the coast. He, with his co-laborers, not only taught the young Indian the common rudiments of an English education, but compiled a dictionary of their own language. The Lord's Prayer and the Apostle's Creed as well as the hymns of the church were translated by him into the Indian tongue. Father Chirouse has been dead many years, but his good works live, and perhaps, always will live.

My first visit to La Conner was in December, 1872. I was sent by the agent to the Swinomish reservation on some business in relation to the agency that has escaped my memory. There were three white people residing on the reservation, L. L. Andrews, the post-trader, and James A. Gilliland and wife. Mr. Gilliland was the Western Union telegraph operator. La Conner, directly across the channel from the Indian village, was located on what was at high tide an island. It is bold and rugged, the highest elevation being about eighty feet, and must in ages gone by have been thrown up by some convulsions of nature. The adult population of the place were J. S. Conner and wife, James O'Loughlin and wife, Messrs. J. J. Conner, James and George Gaches, and Dr. Winslow, brother of Admiral Winslow. There was a store and postoffice combined, conducted by the Gaches brothers. J. J. Conner was owner of the town-site claim and proprietor of the hotel,

(The La Conner House). Mr. O'Loughlin had started a tin shop and J. S. Conner was diking and improving his pre-emption claim upon which his family resides at the present time. I attended a dance on the evening of my arrival, given in the hotel dining room. All the ladies for miles around were present. They were Mrs. J. S. Conner and her daughter, Ida, then about ten years of age; Mrs. James O'Loughlin, Mrs. James A. Gilliland, Mrs. John Terrace, Mrs. Robert White, Mrs. John Cornelius and Mrs. E. T. Dodge.

\* \* \* \* \*

In the spring of 1873 there came an order from the Indian Department at Washington that all employees of the government in the Indian service who were living with Indian women, should marry or be dismissed from the service. There was a man by the name of Finkbonner, who, at that time, was a sub-agent on the Lummi reservation. Mr. Finkbonner was an intelligent, well-educated man, who had come to the territory at an early date and had been living with an Indian woman for years, in fact, had a large family of children by her. He refused, however, to marry the woman and as a consequence was dismissed from the service. I was appointed in his place. The singular thing about this episode was that a year later the Masonic order promulgated about the same order, that Masons living with Indian women be suspended from their respective lodges unless they abandoned or married them. Mr. Finkbonner, who was a Mason of high standing, decided to marry his squaw rather than suffer dismissal. It was the first wedding of a white man to an Indian woman that I ever attended. I was invited by Mr. Finkbonner to witness the marriage ceremony at his home on the Gulf of Georgia. There were six or seven of their children that sat down with us at the wedding breakfast. The squaw men were in those days among the leading people of the sound. Mr. Finkbonner had been treasurer of the county, representative to the territorial legislature and probate judge. Charley Coutts and John Plaster, both squaw men, were serving as sheriff and probate judge respectively, when I took charge of the Lummi reservation. John Plaster's squaw died shortly after my arrival, and on the very day of the funeral, the bereaved husband made an offer of forty dollars for the heart and hand of her sister who was then about fourteen years of age. The Indian father declined the munificent offer, telling the judge he should be ashamed of himself—that the girl was only a child. Plaster a year or so later married the dusky maiden. As the territory increased in population and the white women became more numerous, the squaw man lost his social standing as well as his political prestige, and as a



consequence he was slowly but surely relegated to the rear. To-day the squaw man is but a memory.

In 1873, I attended the first Fourth of July celebration ever given in La Conner. While the audience on that memorable occasion was the smallest of any like gathering I have ever witnessed, yet it made up in patriotic enthusiasm what it lacked in numbers. A man by the name of John Campbell was the orator of the day. Campbell at that time ran a small trading post at the jam on the Skagit river. He was a fluent and ready speaker and kept his audience convulsed with laughter during the entire discourse. His picture of La Conner and its people in 1900 appeared to most of those present as it appeared to me, considering the raw state of the country and our isolation from the rest of the world, "a pipe dream," a picture drawn from a too fervid imagination, yet those who live to recall that epoch in our history will agree that it fell short of the actual realization. Poor Campbell did not live long enough to see any of his predictions verified.

On a canoe trip up the Skagit river the following year in company with James O'Loughlin and wife, Mrs. J. S. Conner, James Gaches and Edward Seigfried, while camping for the night opposite the present town of Hamilton, Campbell became violently insane. He had retired without the knowledge of the rest of the party some distance into the forest, and startled his companions from a sound slumber into sudden wakefulness by the most piercing, blood-curdling shrieks, repeating a number of times, "Ted-auh-an, Ted-auh-an," the name of a Skagit river Indian. That most of the party were dreadfully alarmed, not knowing or suspecting what really had happened, goes without saying. It was a terrifying moment. The wild and unsettled country, the unearthly shrieks coming at such an hour, and in such a place, completely unnerved them, making the hair on their heads stand and thrilling the blood in their hearts.

After locating Campbell in the woods, it was all the three men could do to restrain him, but fortunately for them, after the first outbreak, his insanity took a milder form of religious dementia. To induce him to return to La Conner without force (as the ladies of the party refused to proceed further or return with him) O'Loughlin hit on the expedient of using the writer's name to a letter that he claimed he had received from an Indian courier from La Conner. The letter requested Campbell to return to La Conner immediately as Father Chirouse was at the Swinomish reservation and wanted to see him. Campbell took the bait without the least suspicion.

\* \* \* \*

In the spring of 1876 there were five young men who had taken claims at the junction of Baker river with the Skagit. I can only remem-

ber three of their names, Messrs. Everett, Cobb and Sanger. Shortly after locating their claims, the Indians, who were jealous of this advance guard of civilization, became very insolent and even threatening. They landed one morning in considerable force at Everett's home, where the white men were gathered for mutual protection, all togged out in their war paint and feathers. They demanded that the whites abandon their claims and move down the river, that the land was theirs, given to them by the great Soc-la-Tyee (God) and that they would resist any further encroachment on their lands. The settlers were well armed, determined men, but knowing well the temper of the Indians, very conciliatory; and fortunately for all concerned the matter passed off without bloodshed.

Complaint, however, was made by the young men in a letter to General R. H. Milroy at Olympia, stating the facts in the case with the request that an agent be sent up as soon as possible to settle the trouble, as owing to the temper of the Indians, they (the subscribers) were in danger of their lives. I was selected to fill the important mission. I secured a couple of Skagit river Indians to pole me up the river in one of their shovel-nosed canoes, one standing in the stern, the other in the bow. The sound Indians at that time were afraid of the river Indians and I could not prevail on any of them to take me up the river. They said that the Stick (wood) Indians were "high-as-machy" (very bad). It took us three days to reach Everett's place. The first obstacle we encountered was the log jam between the present towns of East and West Mount Vernon. The jam was fully three quarters of a mile long. Trees of large growth were growing in many places on it, proving conclusively that this tremendous obstruction to the navigation of the largest river in western Washington had been the accumulation of years, before the settlement of the country by the whites. Clothier & English were running the only store in the place, and a Mrs. Shott the hotel, which consisted of one room and a kitchen, with a loft overhead for the traveling public to spread their blankets.

I remember, after eating a hearty supper of bacon and eggs (Mrs. Shott was a good cook), I reached the garret by climbing a ladder through a trap door. A tallow candle illuminated the room where there were already a dozen or so of men asleep. The first night out after leaving the jam I spent with a settler by the name of Williamson, on the present site of Lyman. Williamson was engaged in the cultivation of hops; the pioneer of the hop industry in Whatcom county (Skagit county did not exist). I slept, rolled up in my blankets on an Indian mat, in front of a huge fireplace. It had but one jam, so that logs of most any length that could be brought into the cabin could be burned. It was a great labor-saving fireplace.

On my arrival at Mr. Everett's cabin, I sent word to the Sauk river Indians to come down and have a friendly talk with me. They arrived next day headed by John Wha-wit-can, their head chief.\* We held our council on the banks of the Skagit river. I spoke very plainly, but kindly to the Indians. I gave them to understand that the whites were acting within their rights in taking up homesteads in what they (the Indians) claimed as their exclusive territory, that they had ceded all those lands by the Point Elliot treaty in 1855; that, as a tribe their homes were either on the Tulalip or Swinomish reservation as they might elect, and finally, that the white settlers would be protected in their rights by the strong arm of the Great Father in Washington.

The young bucks became greatly excited on hearing my statement, and one of the sub-chiefs openly advocated force, but the good counsel of John Wha-wit-can prevailed. They insisted, however, that the white settlers should go no higher up the river. They claimed that they had never ceded their lands by treaty or otherwise to the government of the United States; that their Tyees' did not take any part in the Point Elliot treaty and therefore were not bound by its compact; that Governor Stevens fooled the Indians and robbed them of their lands by false promises and *cultus ictus* (cheap trinkets), and that they would never go on a reservation, so our council closed, the old chief presenting me with a beautiful feather hat as a token of his regards.

Several years later and shortly after the subsidence of the Ruby Creek gold excitement, a surveying party headed by Tilt Sheats, a veteran surveyor, was driven out of the county by the Indians. A company of soldiers was sent up on the steamer "Fanny Lake" (the jam having been removed), and remained most of the summer patrolling the upper river. This demonstration of force by the government broke the war-like spirit of the Indians. They saw that it was useless, so submitted to the inevitable. There is but a remnant of this once powerful tribe left. They were true to their traditions and could not be induced to leave the home of their fathers.

#### GENERAL MCDOWELL AND CHIEF BONAPARTE

The disposition to judge the man by his dress is not confined to barbarians or savages, but perhaps the untutored Indian is even more likely to err in that respect than his refined and civilized white brother, who is so frequently victimized by the immaculately attired charlatan. It is difficult for any of us to realize that men are not always what they seem. A dainty cravat, plenty of starch, carefully creased pantaloons, a well-fitting frock coat and a high silk hat, combined with a studied dignity of bearing, will at once place their possessor in the ranks of the

distinguished, while the man in negligee attire will have hard work to impress anyone that he is much above the common herd, however exalted his talents, high his rank, or proud his name.

An amusing incident is related of a failure of negotiations with an Indian chieftain on the Tulalip reservation, because the representative of the government on that particular occasion had laid aside his military garb and was following the example of Grant at Appomattox in the matter of dress.

Many years ago, when General McDowell was making a tour of the sound, he visited a number of the Indian reservations, among them the Tulalip in Snohomish county. S. D. Howe, who was then agent, received him cordially, and wishing to gain as much good as possible to his wards by the visit, called in all the chiefs to the agency buildings for a conference, stating that a big soldier man was there and wished to see them. The chiefs came at once, among them one whose name was Whonaper, but who was known to the whites as Bonaparte.

Now Bonaparte was a firm believer in the fitness of things, and was fully resolved that so momentous an occasion as a conference between himself and the representative of the government should be characterized by great dignity and elaborate display. Accordingly, when he entered the council room accompanied by his interpreter, he was attired in strict accord with his notions of propriety. His habit consisted of a pair of black pantaloons; a British red coat with epaulets, a stove-pipe hat bedecked with gorgeous feathers, a red Spanish sash about his waist, in which were partially concealed a brace of old flint-lock horse pistols; a long sword hung at his side; a pair of unmatched kid gloves; a pair of brass-bowed spectacles astride his nose; a long cane with a large brass head in his hand and a fancy necklace adorned with talons and beaks of hawks and eagles, the tooth of a beaver and other savage ornaments.

As soon as the general and the chiefs had been introduced with due ceremony, Mr. Howe addressed the assembly substantially as follows: "General McDowell is a very great chief among the soldiers, the greatest chief of all; the President has sent him out here to have a talk with the Indians on Puget sound, and if any of you have anything to say the general would be pleased to hear it, and to repeat all you have to say to the great chief at Washington."

Meanwhile Chief Bonaparte had been eyeing suspiciously General McDowell's very ordinary suit of citizen's clothing, and plainly sizing up their owner very unfavorably. For some minutes after Howe had ceased speaking, not a word was said, but at length Chief Bonaparte arose with becoming dignity, and speaking through his interpreter, said: "If General McDowell has come here to talk with us, he must first speak."



Thereupon the general arose and said: "The great chief, the president, at Washington, had been informed that the Indians were dissatisfied with the treatment they had received from the Bostons, and that they had threatened to fight and kill the white settlers on Puget sound. I have come out here to inquire into the matter, to find out what is the trouble, and to try to fix up things without killing each other. If any of the Bostons have molested or injured any of the Indians, I want to know it, and I will have them punished. The great chief at Washington does not wish to fight and kill the Indians. I think there is room enough here for all the Indians and whites, and hope they will live and get along peaceably together."

Another silence followed this speech, then Bonaparte rose to his full height, smote himself proudly on the breast, and with great fire and hauteur said:

"Look at me! Do I look like a common Siwash? I am dressed as becomes a warrior and a chief among my people. Look at me! Do I look like the rest of my people? I am a chief among my people and my dress shows it. You say you are a chief, a great soldier man, that you have been sent out here by the great chief, the president at Washington. I look at you; your dress is the same as Mr. Howe's. You look the same as any common white man. I have seen soldier chiefs at Steilacoom, and I have seen King George's soldier chiefs at Victoria, and they dressed differently from common people; they dressed as I do; but you dress the same as any worthless Boston. I do not believe you are a chief at all. I think you lie. Good day, sir."

Thereupon the old chieftain strode out of the room, followed by all the other Indians, abruptly terminating the interview. The confusion of Mr. Howe and General McDowell may be imagined.

#### AN INDIAN SHAM BATTLE

Comparatively few white men, now living, have enjoyed the opportunity of witnessing Indian inter-tribal warfare, and hardly less rarely have white men witnessed sham battles among the red men, yet David E. Kimble, a well known pioneer of Mount Vernon, has seen both at his place on the Skagit in early days. It appears that "Jim," a "Stick," or Skagit river Indian, was foully murdered in the summer of 1874 at Utsalady by the "Salt Waters." The affair caused intense excitement among the "Sticks," who forthwith commenced preparations to go on the warpath. The killing of an Indian was not an incident of rare occurrence, for these tribal attacks were to be counted upon as customary diversions from the routine of hunting, fishing and sleeping; nevertheless each "*mima-loose*" only recalled the past with renewed

bitterness and desire for revenge. In these sanguinary conflicts, the sound, or salt water, Indians very often came out ahead, but neither tribe won complete victories, and the warfare dragged along in Indian fashion. At times in the conflict pitched battles of considerable magnitude were fought, then the struggle would again relapse into mere individual encounters, but it never ceased entirely until the whites became so numerous that undisturbed battle grounds could no longer be found. To this day the sound Indians look down upon their inland brothers, while the river dwellers have an utter contempt for the clam diggers of salt water.

On the occasion of Jim's death, Thomas Craney, the Utsalady mill owner, on whose property the murder took place, sent word to the "Sticks" to come and get the body. "Skookum Charlie," a chief of the tribe, with one hundred warriors was found by the messenger encamped at a rancheré near Campbell's store at Skagit City. A pow-wow followed in which all the head men participated and which was still in progress when sentinels came rushing in to report the arrival of the enemy. There was no mistake, for swiftly the dreaded war canoes came around the bend and set toward the rancheré. War cries, shrill, blood-curdling, ringing with frenzy, rent the silence of those unsettled solitudes, alternately chilling and heating the blood. Full sixty half-naked, painted Camanos manned their marvelous canoes. The quick rhythmic stroke of the paddles, the stroke shortening as the scene of battle was approached, sent the high-prowed boats through the water by leaps. As they neared the shore paddles were replaced by weapons of all sorts and styles, the coxswain alone retaining his to guide the speeding canoe. The most casual onlooker could observe at once how wonderful was the skill of these savage boatmen, how delicately responsive to their slightest touch the long, narrow shell, and how perfectly graceful and at ease their movements.

Bravely the "Sticks" met the attack from behind trees, brush, hillock and grass. With an exultant yell, the attacking boatmen swept up to the bank, poured out a volley, disembarked and rushed to the attack. The "Sticks" took the offensive the moment the enemy landed and with whoops and yells rushed at the Camanos. Rifles cracked, shot guns roared, pistols blazed forth the fury of the combatants, clubs and missiles were hurled back and forth, but the battle was but for a moment. The "Sticks" had never recovered from their surprise, could not withstand the fierceness of the Camanos' onslaught, and soon began a slow retreat into the woods, endeavoring to lure on the foe. The foe divined their game, however, and, having accomplished its objects successfully, rushed to the waiting canoes and was soon going down stream as rapidly as it had come up, giving

expression to its exultation in prolonged yelling.

Several "Sticks" had joined their forefathers in the happy hunting grounds, among them one nearly blind, shot down by a boy in revenge for the supposed death at his hand of the lad's father. It was noticed that two or three Camanos fell from the canoes in the attack, but so far as is known they were only wounded. Before the sun went down that night the defeated, chagrined "Sticks" had gathered together their dead, and over the bodies of the fallen heroes were chanting the last sad dirges. Shortly afterward, wrapped in their brightest blankets and supplied with food, clothing and trinkets, the deceased braves were carefully laid away in favorite canoes placed high in the branches of the nearest "*mim-aloose*" grove. Thus the first and tragic part of the incident was closed and Mr. Kimble returned to his peaceful task of homebuilding as though nothing of moment had occurred.

A month later "Skookum Charlie," leading an immense band of the "Sticks," gathered from far up and down the river, appeared at the Kimble cabin. The warriors were dressed and armed for fighting, fierce in expression and aggressive in movement. It was plain that they meant business. Mr. Kimble had just returned from a trip to the postoffice and store at La Conner,—an arduous journey in those times and one seldom made. The haughty chief came to the point, after the customary exchange of civilities without which no Indian chieftain ever proceeds seriously, with a request for temporary use of Mr. Kimble's land for "*cultus mamma poo*" purposes. In plain English the Skagits wished to fight a sham battle on the ranch, probably because they had used that ground in former days before the white man's advent and for the further reason that, being partly cleared, it permitted of more maneuvering than was possible in the woods. Furthermore, it is evident that the Kimble place was regarded as a species of neutral zone. The sham battle was not a diversion with these Indians, a mere play. Its purpose was to convey a challenge to their enemies, as reports of it would be carried by special messenger to the coast, with descriptions of its skill, fierceness, length and other details important in judging of its true significance.

Just opposite the old Kimble home, separated from it by a narrow, short slough, a low, sparsely timbered and partly cleared point jutted out into the river. Here the warriors made headquarters. The battle was fought in three parts, or rather, repeated three times, with brief impassioned addresses after each part by "Skookum Charlie" and leading braves. These savage orators spoke from stumps with much impressiveness, much feeling. There was eloquence in their bodies, in the eye, which needed not the interpretation of vocal language to convey its meaning to the spellbound Kimble family who watched the scene

from the cabin. The battle demonstrations consisted in wild rushes from out the woods, the firing of guns, fiendish yells and whoops, beating of war drums, and, to some extent, the production of physical distress. It was a picturesque affair, strange, intensely interesting, weird, typically Indian in its every phase.

#### WHITE MAN VERSUS INDIANS

About two miles, by water, above Stanwood, or less than three-quarters of a mile by trail, the Stillaguamish makes a final sharp bend before taking a straight course for Florence. The point of land so formed is now the Goodridge ranch, widely famed throughout the valley for its picturesque location, its cherry orchard and its hospitable owners. When Gardner Goodridge came during the middle sixties to hew out a home in this wilderness, the natural beauty of the spot and the richness of its soil led him to select the point as his claim, so he plunged into the dense jungle and a few rods from the shore, erected his cabin, into which he and his faithful wife soon moved.

A little later he commenced the gigantic task of clearing the land, but immediately found an obstacle of some consequence in his way, namely, an Indian burial ground. This lay just around the point above the house, and with its gruesome canoe coffins, suspended high in the trees, was anything but pleasant to the settler. To enable the red men to remove their dead, he at once gave ten days' notice of his intention to clear the ground, allowing also three days of grace. Back came the reply by special messenger, refusing to disturb the sacred dead, and challenging the intruding "Boston" to touch so much as a hair in that graveyard. Should he raise a hand against the mighty braves whose bodies reposed in peace, said the Siwashes, the Great Spirit would strike him dead. He didn't dare to follow out his declared intentions, said the messenger as he strode away in haughty anger and shoved his canoe into the stream.

At once Goodridge began work on the burial grove. Down came the trees, down came dead Indians and canoes! When convenient, splash went the honored dead with their rotting finery and trappings into the river! More of them were unceremoniously stacked up into huge piles and together with brush and other debris went skyward in clouds of smoke and sparks. Goodridge wasn't particular. He had offered the Indians what he considered a fair chance to preserve the remains of their deceased friends, and upon their refusal, was pursuing the only course he could and remain on the claim. So he redoubled his energies in his effort to finish the job as soon as possible, for it wasn't pleasant or healthy work,—and he needed the land.

He had been at work two days, cutting, slash-



ing, burning, destroying, creating havoc in the sacred grove, when suddenly three full war canoes waited upon him. Pay was demanded for the destruction of the burial ground and the dead, in lieu of which blood alone would atone for the terrible insult. Goodridge quickly concluded that if money would right the wrong claimed to have been committed, it could be righted yet easier; further, experienced as he was in dealing with them, he thoroughly understood them and was not afraid of their threats. So he said he would pay them what was due and started for the cabin to get the necessary supply of lead and steel which he purposed to offer, though he remembered that his ammunition supply was down to seventeen shots.

In the meantime his wife remained on the shore, talking with the incensed braves. She herself was a native woman, who had been reared by the chief of the Stillaguamish tribe, so had weight with her audience. Earnestly she pleaded and argued, while her husband hastened toward the cabin, dwelling upon his prowess as a fighter and the large equipment he had of guns and knives.

"*Closhe mika clatawa!*" said she, "*Hi-ack yaka delca mcsatche Boston! Yika mimaleose, cull-away, pose nika chicka.*" (Get out just as quick as you can as he is a very bad Boston man. He will kill the whole of you when he gets back.)

The Indians believed her and pulled out before the terrible "Boston man" appeared with his array of weapons. Nor did they ever again bring the subject to his attention. Thus did courage and a little wit, used intelligently, through one who herself was convinced and faithful, cow a whole band of powerful savages. Thus, also, was many a hardy pioneer compelled to win his way.

#### THE INDIANS AND A TOTAL ECLIPSE

Indians, like other primitive peoples, are wont to ascribe unusual phenomena either to the pleasure or the wrath of God, being generally ignorant of any but the commonest actions of natural forces. The whites have many times gained a moral control over their red brethren by taking advantage of this ignorance and superstition. Charles C. Villeneuve has related to the writer an instance where a total eclipse of the sun was, sometime in the seventies, used to good advantage to increase the respect of the Indians for the whites and the moral ascendancy of the superior over the inferior race. At the time Mr. Villeneuve was residing in the vicinity of the spot on which the town of Conway was later built. The Indians thereabout were inclined to be saucy and Mr. Villeneuve determined to take advantage of his foreknowledge of the coming eclipse to influence them to mend their ways to the mutual benefit of both races. He therefore

announced to some Indian visitors, several months before the expected event, that unless the red men should mend their ways, a great shadow would obscure the sun's brightness. Of course the warning had no effect. As the time for the eclipse drew nearer, Mr. Villeneuve repeated his warnings and pleaded earnestly with them. Still no perceptible effect. A few days before the event, he sent out messages saying that his prediction would surely come to pass and inviting his red brethren to assemble at his place to witness it.

On that eventful day Indians came in crowds, the throng eventually covering fully an acre of ground. The whites, who were engaged in threshing beans on the place, laid off work as the hour drew nigh. At noon the sun shone brightly as ever, but directly afterward a haze overspread it, growing in density until that part of the earth's surface was enshrouded in total darkness. As the light faded the Indians became awe-stricken, and when the farmyard fowls began preparing for retirement, the entire assemblage was agast with terror. The warning of the "Boston man" had come true. Excited and humbled, the Skagits surrounded the whites, imploring Mr. Villeneuve for protection and beseeching him to use the "Boston man's medicine" at once. With a few words he calmed them, promised to intercede and safeguard them, then retired to a distant spot to lend greater solemnity to the occasion. Shortly afterward the dark mantle passed slowly from before the face of the sun to the great joy of the frightened red men. Some reforms did take place and ever afterward the Villeneuve family was "*hy-as-tyee*" with the natives.

#### A SIWASH'S REVENGE

"One dreary, cold night, late in the fall of 1883," says David Batey, of Sedro-Woolley, "directly after supper, a loud, peremptory knock called me to the back door. I hastened to respond, at once throwing open the door to see who it was. In those days callers at any time were scarce, and when they came at night it meant something out of the ordinary, for traveling could then be done only with great danger and difficulty. Not many cared to be caught out in our dark, endless forests after nightfall. Loggers, a few scattered claim holders, occasional landhunters or cruisers, and plenty of Siwashes constituted our population on the Skagit.

"Well, my caller this particular night all but paralyzed me. An Indian, George Buck by name, whom I had often seen and who lived on the old Benson place above me several miles, stood before me. His eyes blazed with a sort of fire I didn't like to see, his cheeks were painted, his hair was wildly disordered and his face, clothes

and hands were stained with blood. He was a terrible sight and very much excited, yet calm enough in his talk. Buck was known as an intelligent Siwash, above the average, and was not credited with being a desperado, so I was at a loss and somewhat curious to know what was wrong with him. He wanted to borrow a lantern; said he was on his way home, and I promptly loaned it without asking unnecessary questions. As I went out to get it, many startling thoughts passed through my mind, and when the dull flicker of the lantern fell upon my companion's face and form cold chills disturbed me. However, I pulled myself together to meet any emergency. Yet I trusted Buck and he gave me no grounds for suspicion other than his frightful looks. When a man's in a new country he soon gets accustomed to sights and scenes that ordinarily would shake his nerve.

"Next morning I went down to the river landing, close by the house, and found my lantern. Still I did not know the mystery of my night call; it only deepened. It was days afterward that I learned the facts, which were as follows: Buck had, some time previous to his call, attended a big *potlatch* on the river, at which one of his family had been killed. A feud resulted. The day of his call, he had killed one of his enemies on the Nookachamps, just opposite my place. Murder had not satisfied his Indian heart, however; he had gone further. With a hatchet or an ax, he had cut the dead enemy into twenty pieces, which he piled up in the main trail, with the ghastly head on top of the heap. This was to Buck perfect revenge, the most complete vindication. From the scene of his bloody work, he had come to my place. He gathered his family and belongings that night and early in the morning left the country. Long afterward he was killed on the Samish by a relative of the Indian he had so cruelly murdered on the Nookachamps."

#### A HOME-SEEKING INCIDENT

Many of Skagit's pioneer women took claims in the unbroken forest which they developed after years of toil and self-denial into fine farms. An interesting story illustrating the trials frequently undergone by these aggressive female pioneers is related by David Batey and wife of Sedro-Woolley. Some time in 1888, two of the young ladies of that upriver settlement decided to secure claims on Samish lake, one of the wildest, most isolated parts of the county but unusually rich in soil and timber. Fairie Cook, about twenty-two years old, the daughter of Mortimer Cook, and Miss Louisa Anderson, another young lady, who had just arrived from Sweden, were the claim hunters. The latter was at that time staying with her brother Nels at the Cook home. In order to reach the lake the girls were com-

pelled to make a detour via Warner's prairie, just beyond which they arranged to meet Theodore Lohr, a well-known land cruiser.

Fully equipped, the girls set out early one morning and without unusual incident reached the Thorne ranch on the prairie. There they spent the night, taking up the trail again next morning. They failed to meet Lohr at the appointed rendezvous, through a misunderstanding, and soon became lost in the forest. All day they tramped in a vain endeavor to find either the cruiser or some familiar landmark, but without success. At nightfall a drizzling, cold rain set in, which drove them to such shelter as they could find beside the trail. Miss Anderson could speak no English and understood very little, and Miss Cook was ignorant of the Swedish language, so their plight was rendered the more pitiable. The two girls were beyond doubt facing a critical situation, lost, unprotected, shelterless, in a dense forest filled with wild beasts and prowling Indians, though the latter they did not fear as much as the former. Already they felt the pangs of hunger, for most of the small lunch had been eaten and they dared not finish it in so desperate a straight.

As intimated, they had no firearms with which they might possibly have attracted attention. But they used what they did have—a tin cup—beating it continuously with a key or sticks throughout the long, dark night. Miss Cook experienced great trouble in keeping her companion awake, which was highly essential in her cold, wet condition. Once the Swedish maiden resisted all efforts to arouse her until Miss Cook bit her arm sharply, frightening the poor girl. They sat on a fallen log by the trail most of the time, huddled closely for warmth and company. Thus the terrible night passed, an experience never to be forgotten.

With the dawn of day came new hopes, new spirit, renewed energy, and after traveling over many miles more of trail, beating the little cup as they walked, they were at last found by Lohr, who was making a desperate search for the lost girls. Their experience did not deter the young ladies from taking claims in those selfsame, gloomy woods. Miss Cook is now Mrs. Litchfield and lives in Chicago.

#### ANCIENT CHERRY TREES

Soon after David E. Kimble and his family came up the Skagit river in the summer of 1870, they planted, just behind their first rude cabin, in their first little stump-ridden patch of ground, a few cherry trees. These he had procured on Whidby island at considerable expense and trouble; they were of the Blackheart variety. As time passed, they grew into hardy, stalwart trees, bringing cheer to the home and yielding abundantly of their luscious fruit. The old cabin



at last gave up its occupants, who went to live in a modern dwelling elsewhere on the farm, and the favorite old orchard was relegated to a position of secondary importance. Thirty-five seasons have come and gone since the cherry shoots were set out in that gloomy forest and still they bear their annual crop of fruit, an abundant, unfailing crop of excellent quality. Two of the number have attained to mammoth size. Measurements by the writer show that one is now three feet and four inches in diameter, the other two feet nine inches. They are indeed a wonderful tribute to the adaptability of the soil and climate of the sound to the growth of such fruit, examples referred to frequently by the entire community. Then, too, they are of special interest as being coeval with the inception of settlement and civilization above the delta.

#### ONE PIONEER WOMAN

E. D. Smith, Lowell's well-known pioneer, recalls an incident graphic in its portrayal of the rugged life which not a few frontier women were obliged by necessity to assume. Among these frontier women of the county's earliest period was Mrs. Lucinda Ferris, who became a settler on the Snoqualmie prairie in the early sixties. As pork brought high prices at the logging camps, the Ferris family gave much attention to the raising of hogs, realizing handsome profits from the business. One reason especially for their success was the fact that their hogs were fattened on peas, giving to the meat a superior flavor and quality.

Mrs. Ferris, through the inability of her husband to get around, was compelled to do the marketing, visiting the different camps along the water front in a boat. One day about 1867 or 1868, her market boat arrived at the old Port Gardner landing. She at once sold an entire hog and directed the Indian assisting her to deliver or help deliver it. The poor Siwash fumbled seriously, however, so enraging Mrs. Ferris that she threw him fully ten feet out of the way into the mud. Then she calmly shouldered a dressed porker weighing close to two hundred pounds and proceeded up the bank, to the amazement as well as amusement of the few onlookers who had been drawn to the spot. For many years this husky business woman was a familiar character on the river, commanding the respect of even the roughest with whom she was compelled to deal.

#### ORIGINAL METHODS OF A POSTMASTER

Mortimer Cook, postmaster of Sedro post-office during the first years of its existence, was as original in certain of his ideas almost as the imagination itself. His neighbors never knew one moment what fantastic creation of his mind

would startle them the next, but they gradually came to expect something unique at every opportunity. The desire to be original in his acts, to avoid beaten paths, was inherent in the old pioneer and he delighted in it.

Naturally then, when one day in the late eighties the people called for their mail at the little store by the river, they were not surprised to find that Postmaster Cook had evolved one of his ever forthcoming new ideas. The window was not opened on schedule time. Curiosity held the customary knot gathered for the mail, and not a little speculation was indulged in as to the cause of the long delay. All sorts of opinions were advanced and upheld by argument, for everybody was certain that Cook had a new scheme on foot. Finally, out from behind the fixtures came Cook with several sheets of wrapping paper which he posted conspicuously. Then he retired whence he came. The sheets contained the names of those for whom there was mail in the office, and Postmaster Cook would not pay the slightest attention to inquiries unless a man's name was listed. "Is your name on the sheets?" he would ask, and if a negative answer was returned, that settled the whole matter. When asked concerning the reason for this unheard of departure in postoffice procedure, he replied that it took too much time to go over the mail in a useless search, especially now that so many new settlers were coming in. He used the sheets in spite of earnest protests until their compilation became too great a task longer to be practicable.

#### A CAMPING INCIDENT

The dangers that beset the camper among the forests of Puget sound are by no means confined to wild beasts or the woeful effects of falling rain upon the uninitiated. When David Batey and Joseph Hart, Sedro-Woolley's first settlers, came up the river in August, 1878, looking for locations, they had a camping experience which neither has forgotten. They had filed on claims earlier, but, on reaching Mount Vernon, found the land lay in section 36, so were compelled to go cruising again. After proceeding as far up stream as Dead Man's Riffle, they turned the canoe's prow down stream and that night made camp on what became the original site of Sedro. The exact spot was at the foot of an immense cedar tree near where Cook's shingle mill was later built. Their frugal meal over, blankets spread on a bed of dry branches and foliage, the fire heaped high for the night, and outfits safely stored, the men retired.

Just before daybreak, Mr. Batey awoke with a start having heard a crackling sound; his comrade was simultaneously aroused, and on impulse the two men jumped away, dragging their blankets after them. Down crashed twenty feet of tree trunk, followed instantly by an avalanche

of burning limbs, moss and other debris, completely covering the erstwhile bed of the campers! The giant cedar had caught at its base and up its rotten heart the fire had insidiously crept, bursting out eventually through a crevice near the top, and burning off that portion of the tree which was above it.

#### A STIRRING INCIDENT OF 1858

One Sunday in May, 1858, Thomas P. Hastie and James Harvick were coming down the beach at Brown's point, Camano island, when they descried a war canoe swiftly approaching the shore. They were at that time engaged in work at a nearby spar camp and had been visiting at a logging camp. Quickly the two young men sought shelter and if possible concealment, for in addition to the canoe they also saw close by them a small band of Indians on the beach. Within a few minutes the war canoe, bearing fourteen braves, armed with Hudson's Bay flintlocks, came within hailing distance, whereupon there arose a terrific clamor. War cry followed war cry, gaining in intensity as the two parties came nearer together. The fascination of such a sight can easily be imagined.

Just as the long canoe reached shallow water and seemed about to beach itself, the kneeling redskin in the stern gave a deft sweep of his paddle. Gracefully and with incredible swiftness the canoe swung broadside to the shore, paddles disappeared and in a twinkling a volley of shot crashed out. Six of the surprised band on shore, which had been expecting different tactics, went to the happy hunting ground without further notice, while their more fortunate companions returned the volley and retired to a protected spot. The extent of the harm done those in the boat was never learned for the canoe retreated as swiftly as it had attacked, not to reappear that day.

#### FLOOD STORY

Mrs. Marvin, widow of Captain Daniel Marvin, recalls some interesting experiences of early days on the Stillaguamish. Captain Marvin came to the valley in 1864, as one of its earliest settlers, and Mrs. Marvin has the distinction of being the first white woman settler in the country lying between the Shohomish river and the old city of Whatcom. For several years she lived without seeing any other woman of her own race.

Once she was left entirely alone in the neighborhood for two days and nights, except for the company of little Frank Sly, four years old. Willard Sly, Frank's father, Robert Fulton, and her husband went to Utsalady, expecting to make a quick trip, but were delayed, thus leaving the lonely woman by herself among the dangers of the frontier.

Late in the seventies, the Stillaguamish went

on a rampage, bringing disaster to all and everything in its path. As the water rose, the Marvins made what preparations they could to save the stock and for themselves sought safety in the upper story of their cabin. They were compelled to leave the pigs and chickens to their fate, for the flood came quickly, but were delighted later to see them floating on some logs Captain Marvin had been burning in the yard and to find that they eventually reached places of safety. As long as possible, food was cooked on the stove downstairs and carried upstairs to eat, but after a while the water covered the fire, putting an end to all cooking.

That night Sly's house went out on the flood as also both his and Marvin's boats, but the following day the Cuthberts came by boat to Sly's place, and fixed up his barn to accommodate both families. Two days elapsed before the waters receded sufficiently to permit the imprisoned settlers to resume life on their damaged ranches under normal conditions and the effects of the flood were keenly felt for many months.

#### A MINER'S STORY

An interesting story, dealing with a thrilling incident in mountain life and concerning several well-known characters of the upper Skagit valley in pioneer days, is related by W. T. Odlin, cashier of the Citizens' Bank at Anacortes.

"In 1891," says he, "while living at Sedro-Woolley, then in the excitement of its great boom, I sold a horse to Adam W. Davidson, who was running a pack train into the recently opened Cascade mining district. That was years before the railroad went up the valley much beyond Sedro-Woolley, when packing and boating were profitable lines of work. We paid in those days from a cent to a cent and a half a pound river freight alone on goods to Sterling and Sedro, and often I've paid Siwashes thirty-five dollars a canoe, some carrying as high as thirty-three hundred pounds. Packing was still more remunerative.

"Well, in 1891, Tom Carr, whom every Skagit pioneer knew, was working for Davidson. One day he started from Hamilton for the mines with a pack of general supplies, including a lot of dynamite. Of the latter article there were several boxes, fifty pounds to the box, packed on the leader, my old mare. She also had a bundle of personal effects belonging to Jack Rouse, one of the district's original miners. Right on the slope of Lookout mountain, the bell mare's pack slipped. This frightened her so she commenced kicking and bucking with the result that dynamite and Jack's clothes soon began flying every way. She kicked or shook every box of the dynamite open and scattered the sticks all the way to Colby's mountain, a distance of eight miles, with never an explosion.



"To the further astonishment of Carr, the mules following behind pricked up their ears in joyful anticipation apparently, stopped, and calmly commenced eating the sticks of explosive. With apparent relish they continued the strange meal in regular mule fashion, the astounded packer meanwhile keeping charily in the rear, until their greedy appetites for the sweet morsels of concentrated hades were satisfied. Carr said long afterward in describing the incident in his humorous way that he never touched one of those mules that whole summer long, even kept his distance whenever possible, for fear the explosions had been delayed for his benefit.

"John Rouse, whom I have mentioned, starved to death in the forests of Central Bolivia in the summer of 1900. But one man out of the thirty who entered that plague-stricken forest ever returned to tell the tale. Rouse was left in his hammock by this one survivor, who had not strength to remove him, a prey to the kites and buzzards. Rouse attained some prominence as an explorer of the upper Amazon, Ecuador and Peru."

#### THEN AND NOW

"Several years ago," relates Harrison Clothier, founder of Mount Vernon, "I visited Henry C. Barkhausen on Fidalgo bay, one of the island's oldest settlers, having come there in 1865. Among the other interesting incidents which he related that day was one, simple in itself, but one which conveys a remarkably graphic picture of conditions existing here half a century ago. Mr. Barkhausen said that before he settled on Fidalgo island, he lived at Whatcom and for a term served as one of the county's commissioners. At that time Whatcom county embraced what are now Skagit and San Juan counties. At one of the commissioners' sessions James Cavanaugh, the assessor, presented a bill of sixty dollars in full for services rendered in assessing the county. The board refused to allow it on the ground that it was exorbitant. Think of it! Too high for traveling among all the islands and up and down the long shore line of the mainland and penetrating to the river settlements. Of course the population was hardly sufficient to maintain a county government in those days, but it was scattered widely. To-day the latest statistics, compiled by the officials at Olympia, show that these three counties have a combined population of sixty-eight thousand and an aggregate assessed valuation of seventeen million seven hundred and thirty-one thousand, eight hundred and seventy-one dollars. Cavanaugh was also one of Fidalgo island's earliest pioneers, settling there in the early sixties."

#### A SAILOR'S PIONEERING

A. G. Tillinghast, a Padilla pioneer of 1872, junior member of the noted pioneer firm of agri-

culturists, Whitney, Sisson & Co., now proprietor of the Puget Sound Seed Gardens at La Conner, tells an amusing incident illustrating the humorous side of life in those early years.

It seems that a young German, who had run away to sea while a lad and after drifting hither and thither for many years, had finally determined to settle on Padilla bay, at last found a satisfactory location. About 1873 he filed on a claim on Bayview ridge. As a pioneer he was a failure, for he couldn't handle an ax, detested the routine of farm work and had a sailor's repugnance to fighting his way through timber and mosquitoes. However, he would not give up his notion of becoming a land owner, so proceeded as best he could to make a slashing on his claim and to build a small cabin.

The day his scattered, kindly neighbors came to the "house-raisin'" bee revealed a further incompetence in the young man for the hard, crude life he had undertaken. When the windowless, doorless cabin had been slowly raised tier upon tier to a height of several feet preparatory to roofing, it was no doubt to the uninitiated a rather forlorn looking excuse for a home, but all were unprepared for the outburst of indignation and suffering that came from the cabin's owner. As he looked over the logs and inspected his future abode, with inexpressible scorn and solemnity he vented his feelings by a single sentence: "Mein fader's hog pen vas better dan dis pen you haf built vor me."

A few days later the discouraged young man deserted his claim for "life on the ocean wave."

#### A BEAR STORY

Mrs. Charles Villeneuve, of Sedro-Woolley, who came to Skagit county in 1871 and settled in the timber on the east side of the Skagit river just across from where the little town of Fir is now located, tells of many interesting incidents of those early pioneer days. The woods were full of bears and cougars then, as well as Indians, and Mr. Villeneuve, as were most of the men in those days, was absent from home much of the time, from Monday morning until Saturday night, working in the timber. Among the early settlers many hogs were raised and the Villeneuve family also kept quite a number.

One day as Mrs. Villeneuve was at work with her sewing machine at one of the windows (and by the way this sewing machine was the first brought into that section of the county) a fine large sow by which they set much store, passed in front of the window and shortly disappeared in the tall skunk cabbage which grows so prolifically in the sound country. The hog went in the direction of the river. As bears had been making great inroads upon the hogs at their place for some time past, it occurred to Mrs. Villeneuve at that moment how fortunate they

had been to have this, the finest of all their swine, escape the clutches of Bruin, and what a loss it would be if the bears should eventually get her. At that moment a terrific squeal, full of fright and anguish, rent the air some fifty yards distant, and Mrs. Villeneuve, throwing aside the sewing, ran as rapidly as she could through the tall wild cabbage toward the sound, which continued without cessation. Reaching the edge of a ditch some yards from the house, she saw the sow struggling to free herself from a large bear, which had pounced upon her back and fastened its claws into her front shoulders. Mrs. Villeneuve shouted and threw sticks at the bear, in her solicitude for the pet hog, forgetting her fear of the bear and the chances of bodily harm to herself. The hog continued to struggle to free itself, sending forth ear-splitting and hair-raising squeals until at last it succeeded in affecting its escape, but at what a cost! The tough hogshide was torn deeply from one shoulder to another and in the fierce struggle was peeled off in a strip a foot wide back to the tail. On escaping, the hog ran to the river, dragging the long strip of hide after her, and jumping in, swam to the other side, where she was found several days later by a hunter. The animal was in a dying condition, so he put it out of its misery by a shot from his gun. The bear, on losing its prey, had disappeared into the woods.

Such scenes as this were of frequent occurrence in those early days. The pioneer woman had to be a woman of nerve if she protected the children and her home, and operated the ranch in the absence of the husband, who was compelled to leave home to win bread and clothes for the family.

#### ADVENTURES WITH BRUIN

Four hundred Skagit county bears is the game record of the Smith brothers, living near Burlington!

It is small wonder that they are regarded with something akin to awe by the average Nimrod to whom even half a dozen skins seem a mighty accomplishment in arms. If ever the race of Bruins had a clear case against man it is in this instance surely, where whole families of their species have been annihilated.

In the days when the Skagit country was still roamed at will by Bruin, one of these Smith brothers, Reuben, went bee hunting without a gun, not intending to go far or be gone long. Suddenly he heard a loud crash in a nearby thicket and immediately a huge bear issued. The bee hunter thought the bear was alarmed and retreating, but soon discovered that his judgment was erroneous, to his discomfiture. Directly toward him came the bear, with a growl and a manner that betokened business. Smith stood his ground, armed only with a long club,

in hopes the enemy would retreat. But he didn't. On he came, becoming more aggressive as he advanced. At last when only a few yards lay between the foes, Smith realized that he must act or say goodbye to the world, so made a furious rush, yelling his loudest. The bear stopped at this demonstration, and stood watching Smith without apparently twitching so much as a single muscle. Seconds seemed to lengthen into hours as man and beast fought the battle with their eyes. Then, realizing his advantage, the veteran hunter lunged forward with his club, striking at the bear, actually prodding him with the end of the stick. This was too much for the monstrous animal, something beyond his understanding. Sullenly and slowly the bear gave up the attack, backing off guardedly, but never a chance to retrieve his lost opportunity did the wily man give him, and at last Bruin turned, defeated, into a friendly thicket and disappeared in the forest.

Another adventure that Mr. Smith had with the bear family is worth relating. He and his brother were hunting, this time, when they ran onto an enormous cedar tree in which an old bear and her two cubs were living. The entrance to the den was about thirty feet above the ground. Reuben Smith determined to investigate, so quickly commenced the ascent. When approximately fifteen feet high he came across a large crack in the trunk at which he stopped to take observations of the interior. This indiscretion nearly cost him serious injury for the mother bear was likewise doing some observing, and struck vigorously at him, just missing her mark. A shot or two soon disposed of her, however, after which Smith climbed, or rather slid, down into the tree, capturing the cubs alive. His brother was forced to chop a large hole in the side of the tree to free the imprisoned man, for he had miscalculated the size of the opening. But the dangers of the adventure were offset in the eyes of these hardy men by the satisfaction of getting their game.

#### A GOOD COUNTRY TO TIE TO

Edgar A. Sisson's grandfather was renowned as the best farmer in the section of Pennsylvania in which he lived. Of course he asked his grandson to write him fully concerning Puget sound as soon as he had become settled. This request the young pioneer of 1872 on the Padilla flats granted willingly. Particularly did he impress his eastern kinsman with a description of the luxuriant grasses and foliage of the new home by the sea. Replying, the old gentleman wrote: "If the grass grows as you say it does, it is a good country to tie to. Grass is the foundation of a good country; it is the basis of agriculture. By all means stay there."

Young Sisson stayed and prospered, becoming one of Skagit's most successful agriculturists.



He never forgot his grandsire's unerring judgment of the country that produced so lavishly of grass, nor have others of his old associates to whom the story is familiar.

#### PIRACY ON THE HIGH SEAS

A good story is related by E. C. Ferguson, of Snohomish, that well illustrates the degree of justice frequently meted out to the real or the alleged criminal, as the case might be, by pioneer justices of the peace, the proficiency of the justices in the knowledge of the law, and the regard that was had for their verdicts. In the pioneer days of this section transportation facilities were of course lacking. Some of the farmers owned boats in which farm products (chiefly potatoes) were taken to Port Gamble, then the principal market for this part of the sound country. John Harvey, whose farm was just across the river from the present city of Snohomish, owned a sloop that would transport at one load about two hundred bushels of potatoes. In Mr. Harvey's employ was an English sailor named John Murphy who had deserted his ship, and who, after several months of labor on the farm and in the woods, began to long again for "a taste o' the briny deep" and for a breath of salt sea air. This was in the fall of the year 1867. Sailor John persuaded Mr. Harvey to allow him to take a load of potatoes to Port Gamble in the sloop. The trip was made in safety, the potatoes sold and delivered and the return voyage begun.

At the mouth of the Snohomish river was located a hotel and saloon owned and operated by Perrin Preston. While steering his home-bound bark through the deepening twilight of the closing day, Sailor John sighted the lights of this hostelry which twinkled much more invitingly than did the up-river stars that should have guided the lone mariner to the farm home of his employer. Mr. Murphy cast anchor and went ashore, thinking no doubt to find there some "boon" companions, to take a few social drinks, spin a few sea yarns, and in due time to return to his boat and continue the voyage home. But the ratio of drinks to yarns being disproportionate, "Jack" soon became disabled, by no manner of means being able to reach his boat. On awaking in the morning he found to his dismay that the sloop had broken from its moorings and disappeared. Instead of attempting its recovery he resumed his carousal, suffering no interruption for two whole days, at the end of which time his employer appeared on the scene, some one having in the meantime conveyed to Mr. Harvey information concerning the state of affairs at the Preston place. Finding Murphy dead drunk and the proceeds of the sale of the cargo of potatoes squandered, Mr. Harvey secured assistance and went in search of his boat which he found beached on the island across bay from Preston's,

but which he succeeded in floating at high tide. After reaching home and figuring his loss on the cargo of potatoes, the expense of getting his boat back and the considerable loss of time suffered, he determined to have Murphy arrested and tried on some criminal charge; he therefore repaired to the office of Justice of the Peace Peter Voisard, made his complaint and demanded a warrant for Murphy's arrest. After a careful hearing of Mr. Harvey's story, Justice Voisard was somewhat puzzled to know with just what crime the complaint should charge the defendant, John Murphy; but it was eventually decided that "Piracy on the High Seas" would cover the case, the warrant was issued and placed in the hands of a constable who was forthwith ordered to "apprehend the said Murphy and bring him before the justice, dead or alive."

Murphy was located at Preston's place and was in due time brought before Justice Voisard, by whom he was informed that he had been arrested on a complaint charging him with piracy on the high seas. Having entered a plea of "not guilty," made by the defendant, the justice proceeded to try the case, taking the testimony of Mr. Harvey and two or three others concerning the taking of the sloop and cargo of potatoes by the defendant to Port Gamble and the eventual recovery of the sloop by its owner, as well as the squandering of the proceeds of the sale of potatoes at Preston's place. The defendant had no witnesses and when through with the examination of the witnesses for the state, the justice proceeded to sum up the evidence and announce his decision, which was couched in the following language: "I find the prisoner guilty as charged and the decision of this court is that you hang by the neck until you are dead, dead, dead."

When being taken before the justice, Murphy had asked Mr. Ferguson to go with him and see that he had a fair trial. When Justice Voisard announced this remarkable decision, therefore, Mr. Ferguson at once arose and addressed the court. "Your Honor," said Mr. Ferguson, "you have no jurisdiction over a prisoner charged with piracy on the high seas; it is not within your province to try such a case; neither is it within your province as justice of the peace to pass sentence of death upon any man. As there has been no particular offense proven against this man, you have no occasion to pass sentence of any kind on him." "Well, what shall I do with him?" asked the justice. "Let him go," replied Mr. Ferguson. "Well," said Justice Voisard, "if I can't hang him, I'll turn him loose."

Thus ended the proceedings.

#### THE "JUDGE" THROWS THE CASE OUT OF THE WINDOW

The following is related by U. S. Senator Samuel H. Piles:

In the fall of 1883, I located in Snohomish

county, this state, and began the practice of my profession. My office was not as luxuriously furnished as one might expect. My desk consisted of an improvised smooth board, one end of which was nailed to the wall, the outer side being supported by two pine slips; this, together with a stove of three legs, one chair and a drug box, constituted the whole of my furniture.

Snugly ensconced in my office, I anxiously awaited a client when, late one afternoon, I was surprised by a knock at my door, and in entered a lean, long, lank individual who inquired if I were a lawyer. Having satisfied him on that score, he informed me that some time previous he had been employed by a neighbor to construct a chimney; that his neighbor had refused to pay him, and in consequence, a deadly enmity had grown up between them; that a few days prior to his visit to my office, his neighbor was driving along a lonely road that penetrated the magnificent forest in that county, and that some one had suddenly leaped up from the forest into his wagon and proceeded to give his neighbor a good choking from the rear, after which the unknown mysteriously disappeared into the forest from whence he came. His neighbor was unable to ascertain with any degree of certainty, who the villain was, but suspected the unfortunate man who stood before me. He had, in consequence, been arrested for assault and battery and would be tried on the following afternoon before a Norwegian justice of the peace who lived some five or six miles from Snohomish City, and desired to know what I would charge him to conduct his defense.

I weighed the subject with great care, as I was badly in need of funds to liquidate a few unsettled demands, and told him I thought ten dollars ought to be cheap in view of the seriousness of the charge and the long distance from my office, and explained the necessity of closing my office, which of course was a great detriment, in view of the numerous (?) clients I had. The defendant looked at me, and then at my furniture in a somewhat dubious manner and remarked that three dollars and fifty cents was all the money he could afford to pay, and inasmuch as I was a new-comer in the county, I ought to be willing to take the case at a reasonable figure, as it would give me great notoriety, provided I cleared him, owing to the fact that the whole neighborhood was in arms over the affair and would attend the trial *en masse*. I saw the force of his argument and finally consented to go.

The Hon. Eldridge Morse, the pioneer lawyer of Snohomish, I learned, had been engaged to prosecute the prisoner and he, as I subsequently learned, had taken his departure from home that afternoon and remained over night with the justice who was to preside at the trial on the following day. After the trial of the case I also learned that Brother Morse had told the justice on his visit

to his house, that I had been engaged to conduct the defense; that I was nothing but a bluffer, that I would blow a great deal and explain the law to the justice, but for him to pay no attention to what I said as I knew nothing about the law, except what he had told me, and that he had given me no advice on the manner in which I should conduct the defense, and I would be entirely at sea during the trial.

It seemed that his honor paid a considerable attention to what my friend Morse had said, for when the defendant was arraigned and I arose to make some objection to the information which I discovered the court had drawn, his honor, with great dignity said: "Sit down, sir; you can't run any bluff on this court."

I tried to explain that I had no intention of so doing, and that I was compelled, in justice to my client, to show that his honor had no jurisdiction of the offense, owing to the defective information. This, however was all in vain, and the court in peremptory tones commanded me to sit down, and down I went, greatly humiliated, as, in truth, all the citizens of the county, as it looked to me, were there and I was very anxious to make a display of my eloquence. I was about to appeal to the justice from another standpoint when I caught Brother Morse's eye which revealed the fact that he had "seen the justice" before the trial, and by chance, I recalled the fact that a section of the code provided that any attorney admitted to practice in any of the district courts of the territory of Washington should be admitted to practice in all the courts of the territory, and that another section provided that if any officer refused to perform any act enjoined upon him by law, he should forfeit his office and pay a fine. I determined to pay Mr. Morse back in his own coin.

Drawing my chair a little closer to the justice, I began to read these sections in a stage whisper. My interpretation of the fact was that "Any attorney admitted to practice in any of the district courts of the territory should be allowed to practice before a justice of the peace who was enjoined by law to listen attentively to an attorney upon all occasions," that of the second section was "If any justice of the peace, at any time fail or refuse to listen to an attorney, he should be removed from office, his property confiscated and applied to the support of the county's poor."

I had scarcely finished the latter section when the justice exclaimed: "What's that?" I re-read the latter section and he looked somewhat confused as I arose and proceeded to make my objections to the information, and I became so eloquent (?) in the course of my remarks that at a proper pause, the justice asked me what I thought he ought to do under the circumstances.

I replied that I did not presume to advise his honor, but the only way I could see out of the



difficulty, was to throw the case out of the court. At this point, Mr. Morse tried to interrupt me, but the court would not permit it. His honor evidently thought I used the term "throw the case out of court," in its literal sense, for I had not concluded my tirade on the information when in a fit of frenzy, he seized the papers and threw them out of the window, exclaiming: "This case is out of court. I will have nothing to do with it. Mr. Constable, adjourn this court to no particular day."

Brother Morse and the audience were stupefied. My client and I left the court room, with his honor and Brother Morse close behind. I took my client to one side, received his congratulations and three dollars and fifty cents and told him from the earnest manner in which Brother Morse was expounding the law to his honor, that I was afraid that the court might reverse itself, and the best thing for him to do was to beat a hasty retreat. The last I saw of my client, on that occasion, he had vaulted into a saddle and was imitating with a degree of satisfaction, Ichabod Crane, fleeing from the headless horseman.

#### MOUNT RAINIER

Silent and stern, thou mighty peak,  
With snowy, frosted crest,  
Along thy cañons eagles shriek  
Or soar from crag to nest.  
Through thy lone wilds the panthers roam  
In quest of sleeping prey,  
Or noiseless steal back to their home,  
As morning heralds day.

Great mount, I see thy towering crest,  
By moonbeams' straggling light,  
Like some great guardian in the west  
Who guards the world by night;  
Thy glist'ning sides like sparkling dew  
My gaze untired holds,  
For beauteous sights, each fair, each new  
Are in thy mantle folds.

Oh, silent peak, I wondering gaze  
Upon thy summit grand,  
I see thee through the moonlight haze  
As at thy foot I stand.  
I think upon the many tribes  
Who've seen thy towering form,  
Who oft have tempted thee with bribes  
To stay the mountain's storm.

But now, though clouds below thee spread  
A mantle dark as night,  
Thy snowy, white and glistening head  
Is wreathed with purest light.  
The stars seem nestling in thy breast,  
Or gems in thy bright crown,  
Thou, like some great king, regally dressed,  
Some monarch of renown.

We've seen the sun in beauty set  
With brightest heavenly glow,  
And on thy side he lingered yet  
As though quite loath to go.  
We've watched the twilight chase his beams  
Far up thy shining side  
From crag to crag o'er frozen streams  
Till each fair ray has died.

Then, in the quiet hush of day,  
Again thy watch thou'dst keep,  
While twinkling stars around thee play.  
And earth seems all asleep.  
Oh, silent one, like human grief,  
Thou'rt present every hour,  
Thou watchest on without relief  
Despite time's changing power.

Watch over earth, thou mighty peak,  
Though lightnings round thee play;  
Or storm gods through thy caverns shriek  
And clouds shut out the day.  
Man sees thy feathery pine trees nod  
By winds thus wildly driven,  
And learns from thee that nature's God,  
Rules earth as well as Heaven.

#### THE SWINOMISH FLATS

Would you know of the sweetest of prairies or plains,  
Away from the crowded ways?  
Then come from the babble and clamor of tongues;  
Away from the strife for the ladder's rungs,  
To the glory of summer days.

All things are glad! The lark's song sweet  
That peals through the morning's air,  
Is telling the fragrance of new-mown hay,  
The blessing of God and the smile of the day,  
And our bliss in a world so fair.

The sunshine sifts through the orchard trees  
On the nodding clover below;  
And the bright-eyed quail, from her nest in the grass,  
Watches the flickering shadows that pass  
As the branches sway to and fro.

Sleek cattle wander the meadows wide;—  
Beyond them seas of grain  
Are dimpling to gold 'neath the touch of the sun  
Rustling their joy for the victories won  
Over the winter's rain.

Ah! beautiful fields of the cloth of gold,  
Laden with wealth you stand—  
The crowning meed of the farmer's toil,  
The fruit of his care and the fruit of his soil,  
Of our sea-wrested Swinomish Land.

For this is a child of the Puget sea,  
Snatched from the Mother's arms,  
And kept from her home for years and a day,  
In the service of those who stole her away,  
Till grown to a maiden's charms.

A new-world Holland, but girded by hills—  
By soft blue hills that stand  
Like guardian angels by kind Heaven sent  
To keep you in peace and in quiet content,  
O sun-sweet Swinomish Land.

ELZAN M. WALLACE.

#### SAILING OF THE WHALEBACK

God speed thee, gallant ship, God speed thee o'er  
The isle-enchanted sea, from shore to shore;  
Sail on, DeFuca's giant gateway through,  
Into the broad expanse of ocean blue;  
Then outward, onward, ever onward keep,  
Still hold thy course across the pathless deep  
To where the Island Empire proudly lies  
And Cathay's headlands in thy pathway rise.

Sail on, 'till o'er thee blows the spicy breeze  
 From tropic isles, begirt with thermal seas,  
 Along the world's broad belt, on India's tide—  
 Four thousand miles of waters waste and wide—  
 Still on 'till Africa's hot burning sand.  
 Before thee stretches limitless on either hand.

Or, if thy course to northward thou shalt shape,  
 Sail on by rocky isle and frowning cape,  
 Through channels dark, by many a devious way,  
 Nor tide nor calm, nor storm thy course delay.  
 Sail on until for all thy ample store  
 Safe port is found upon Siberia's shore.

Make not thy stay too long on that ungenial strand,  
 But haste again to greet thy native land.  
 Thousands of friends thy safe return await  
 From foreign ports, deep laden with richest freight.  
 Expectant eyes shall scan the isle-set sea  
 The first incoming glimpse to catch of thee,  
 And grand Olympus, from his high estate,  
 Shall give thee royal welcome to our gate.

Great pioneer of commerce just begun,  
 A thousand ships shall o'er thy pathway run.  
 From each masthead our starry flag shall gleam  
 As o'er Pacific's broad highway they steam.  
 Proud Venice "wed the sea" in days of old;  
 The Great Republic, young and wise and bold,  
 Weds now the greater ocean of the West,  
 And all the nations by this bond are blest.

Oh, harbinger of busy days to be—  
 In this fair city by the inland sea—  
 Destined a wondrous enterprise to lead,  
 "City of Everett," sail on, Godspeed!  
 R. K. BEECHAM.  
 Everett, Wash., February 23, 1895.

#### PORT GARDNER

Oh! the beautiful bay  
 Of the inland sea  
 That reaches away  
 To the islands' lea;  
 Without may the breeze  
 And breakers war  
 And the billowy seas  
 May roll from afar,  
 But the ships sail in  
 With their stately pride,  
 And a harbor win  
 That is safe and wide.

Oh! the peaceful bay  
 In the islands' lea,  
 For fair is the day  
 O'er the landlocked sea;  
 And the sun's rays' gleam  
 On her waters rest,  
 And the green isles seem  
 Asleep on her breast;  
 Now the ships that ride  
 On the peaceful bay  
 In their stately pride  
 Sail out and away.

Oh! the glorious bay,  
 Of the isle-set sea,  
 Beyond and away  
 Stand the mountains free.  
 And they smile and they frown  
 In their bonnets of snow,

As they look far down  
 On the scene below.  
 The ships may keep  
 On their stately ride,  
 For the waters are deep  
 And the harbor wide.

R. K. BEECHAM.

Published in the Everett Times, Feb. 6, 1895.

#### THE WILD CHERRY TREE

It stands on the brow of the hillside green,  
 And bends like a graceful plume;  
 Its pale green foliage in silver sheen,  
 Is fringed with a wealth of bloom.

At sunrise it gleams in the brilliant rays,  
 A tree of beauty most fair;  
 At noontide it rests in the dazzling haze,  
 Aglow with splendor rare.

The shafts of the sunset lodge in its boughs,  
 Now crowned with a halo bright;  
 It sends its perfume to soothe the restless brows,  
 And gracefully waves "Goodnight."  
 ERA M. DAVIS, Mount Vernon.

#### THE OLD SETTLER

(Author Unknown)

I've traveled all over the country,  
 Prospecting and digging for gold;  
 I've cradled, hydrauliced and tunneled  
 And frequently I have been sold.

For one that got riches by mining,  
 Perceiving that hundreds grow poor,  
 I made up my mind to try farming,  
 The only pursuit that is sure.

So I rolled up my grub in a blanket  
 And left all my tools on the ground  
 And started one morning to shank it  
 For the country that's called Puget sound.

Arriving flat broke in mid-winter,  
 I found it enveloped in fog  
 And covered all over with timber  
 Thick as hair on the back of a dog.

I took up a home in the forest;  
 I spent there two years of hard toil.  
 I worked and I slaved and I niggered  
 But never got down to the soil.

I tried to get out of the country  
 But poverty forced me to stay  
 Until I became an old settler,  
 Then nothing could drive me away.

But now I've got used to the climate  
 And I think if a man ever found  
 A place to live happy and easy,  
 That Eden is on Puget sound.

No longer the slave of ambition,  
 I laugh at this world and its shams  
 As I think of my pleasant condition,  
 Surrounded by acres of clams.



## ON THE PLAINS

The sun sinks low,  
The golden glow  
Falls slanting o'er the tawny plain;  
A gentle breeze  
From far-off seas  
Blows gently o'er the wagon train;  
A mellow beauty softly reigns—  
'Tis sunset on the western plains.

The twinkling stars,  
Through azure bars,  
Look down upon the darkened plain;  
The coyote's cry  
And night wind's sigh  
Are blended in a long refrain;  
A mystic, wild enchantment reigns—  
'Tis midnight on the western plains.

Long rays of light  
Dispel the night  
As slanting sunbeams span the plain;  
Wild flowers fair  
Perfume the air,  
While westward wends the wagon train,  
The god of day in glory reigns—  
'Tis sunrise on the western plains.  
LOUIS P. CALLAHAN in Pittsburg Dispatch.

## THE PIONEERS

In the heat and the dust of the alkali plains,  
Over desolate stretches of sand,  
They trudged by the side of the slow moving trains,  
The bullwhip and rifle in hand,  
Their eyes they had fixed on the wonderful West,  
Its stories delighted their ears,  
And hope had a nest in each resolute breast  
Of those heroes, our brave pioneers.

They knew of the dangers that clung to the trail  
That led o'er the desert's bleak waste,  
And, armed with a courage that never could fail,  
Those dangers they fearlessly faced.  
They slept 'neath the stars by the fire's fitful light  
Or watched o'er the grass feeding steers  
When red peril lurked in the shadows of night  
In wait for those brave pioneers.

The great Land of Promise they fought for was won,  
And the victory flushed their brown cheeks  
When they saw the red rays of the evening sun  
Light up the proud heads of the peaks.  
Their glad lips were reeking with song at the dawn,  
The echoes were dancing with cheers,  
As the mountains in view seemed to beckon them on  
To the home of the brave pioneers.

Long years have rolled by since they halted for rest  
At the end of their wearisome tramp;  
A city of grandeur, the pride of the West,  
Now stands on the site of their camp,  
And dimmed is the light of once keen flashing eyes  
As, ripe with the fullness of years,  
They wait for the call to the trail to the skies  
That is blazed for our brave pioneers.

JAMES BARTON ADAMS.

## THE BRAVE OLD DAYS

You will see them meet on the busy street, old fellows of  
tottering walk,  
And the eyes grow bright with the old daylight as their  
old hands meet and lock,

And its "Hello, Jim!" and its "Hello, Tim!" and "How  
do you do to-day?"  
And they draw aside from the human tide for a chat in  
the old time way.  
They talk of the time they were in their prime ere they  
suffered from age's pains,  
Of the songs they sang when the bullwhips rang way out  
on the dusty plains.  
Of the perils faced on the desert waste, of the pioneer  
joke and jest,  
As they trudged through sand to the promised land in the  
brave old days of the West.

They recall the frays of those brave old days with the  
demons with skins of red,  
Of the wagons "parked" and the guns that barked and  
bit with their teeth of lead,  
Of the fiendish yells and the jingling bells on the ponies  
of painted foes,  
Of the arrows' flight sent with arms of might from the  
spring of the bended bows,  
And again do they hear the words of cheer from the  
women as brave as they,  
The women who shared the perils dared, young wives and  
old mothers gray,  
And as memories swarm how the hearts beat warm as of  
old in each brave old breast,  
As the pictures rise to their brave old eyes of the brave  
old days of the West.

O! the joy and pain as they live again those scenes of the  
stirring past;  
Joy lights their eyes that they won the prize—a home in  
the West—at last,  
And their tones grow low as they feel a blow from the  
merciless hand of pain,  
As they talk of the graves they laid in graves near the  
camp of the wagon train.  
Thus they often meet on the busy street, those grizzled  
old pioneers,  
And the pictures seen on the memory screen oft start the  
unbidden tears  
As the lips and eyes speak the thoughts that rise from  
their founts in each valiant breast,  
Of the weary tramps and the firelit camps in the brave  
old days of the West.

JAMES BARTON ADAMS.

## THE EVERGREEN STATE

(Air, "Illinois.")

We've a land toward the setting  
Of the far, Western sun,  
Name of soldier, statesman, hero,  
Washington, Washington!  
Land of hill and mountain side,  
Land of plain and valley wide,  
Land of plenty, prospect, pride—  
Washington.

Zephyrs soft o'er Whitman sighing,  
Washington, Washington!  
Constant requiem supplying,  
Washington, Washington!  
Here Vancouver came and Gray,  
Clark and Lewis led the way,  
To this land of future day—  
Washington.

Land of fertile sunlit plains,  
Washington, Washington!  
Mellow fruit and golden grains,  
Washington, Washington!  
Wondrous wealth of stream and mines,  
Cedar, fir, and giant pines,  
All within thy vast confines—  
Washington.

Here Columbia proudly sweeping,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 By the graves of heroes sleeping,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Forest, field, and snowy hill,  
 Waterfall and sparkling rill,  
 How these scenes with rapture thrill—  
 Washington.

Cities great and grand and growing,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 In thy land with wealth o'erflowing,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Walla Walla broad and fair,  
 Everett, with balmy air,  
 Bellingham with vista rare—  
 Washington.

Hear Olympia's olden story,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Watch Wenatchee's growing glory,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 While we "Watch Tacoma grow,"  
 See Seattle onward go,  
 How Spokane's bright prospects glow,  
 Washington.

Bright the morn's first beams advancing,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Span Mount Carlton's view entrancing,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Part the mists on old Rainier,  
 Signal "day" to Adams drear,  
 And to Baker's summit clear—  
 Washington.

Where the rays of twilight resting,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 On the wide Olympic cresting,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Shade the blue of Puget sound,

Gild the wooded hilltops round,  
 Oh, what gardens doth abound—  
 Washington.

Where the Cascade's rugged rending,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Form Chelan's bright bays extending,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Oh, the riches lavished there,  
 Skylit blue of waters fair,  
 Caverns deep and peaks in air—  
 Washington.

Here the quiet Oriental,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Meets again the Occidental,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 'Neath thy kindly flag unfurled,  
 Here by fate and fortune hurled,  
 Thou the home of all the world—  
 Washington.

Future's eyes are toward the turning,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Keep their altar fires still burning,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Show the worth of coming fates,  
 Grasp the legacy that waits,  
 Thou the queen of all the states —  
 Washington.

When our last long sleep is nearing,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 Earth and loved ones disappearing,  
 Washington, Washington!  
 May we know that we shall rest,  
 On thy kind and ample breast,  
 Thou of all the dearest, best—  
 Washington.

HENRY HERBERT SLATER.  
 Deer Park, Wash., March 15, 1906.





## PART V

---

# BIOGRAPHICAL

“Biography is the only true history.”

*Emerson.*

“Biography is infinitely more valuable than the  
dumb statue or monument.”

*Carlyle.*





SKAGIT COUNTY  
BIOGRAPHY





# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## SKAGIT COUNTY

IRA E. SHRAUGER, mayor of Mount Vernon, and senior member of the law firm of Shrauger & Barker, was born in Parkville, Michigan, in 1858, the son of Francis J. and Anna (Umstead) Shrauger. The father was a descendant of the Pennsylvania Dutch stock. He was a pioneer in the state of Michigan, to which he came with his parents in the early thirties. He followed railroad-ing for years, as conductor on the Rock Island system, and during the war he carried the wounded soldiers into Rock Island on what might be designated an ambulance special. He also at one time was a hardware merchant, and a prominent member of the Grand Army. He died in 1888, at the age of fifty-five. The mother, born in Pennsylvania in 1838, is now living at Exira, Iowa. Having spent the first twelve years of his life in his native city, Mr. Shrauger came with his parents to Audubon county, where after a short time they took up their permanent residence at Exira, at which place he received his education, graduating from the Academy, and at the early age of fifteen teaching his first term of school. In the succeeding fourteen terms which he taught he employed all his leisure time in the study of law, and in 1888 was admitted to the bar in Nebraska, to which state he had moved seven years previous. For five years he was editor of *The Enterprise*, the leading paper of Humboldt, Nebraska, and city clerk for the entire time of his residence there except when serving as city attorney. In 1890 he came West, first locating in Bellingham, where he practiced law for eighteen months, and later in Hamilton, where he opened a bank in connection with his law practice. Elected county attorney in 1896, he came to Mount Vernon, since which time he has made that place his home and has been connected with every public enterprise, believing this to be the best town in the country and one whose financial basis is especially worthy of praise. Nominated a second time for the office of attorney, he barely missed being elected by sixty-five votes, while other candidates on the same ticket, the Fusion, were defeated by several hundred votes. At the expiration of his term of office he formed a co-partnership with Mr. E. P. Barker, and together they have built up a splendid business. In 1902 he was appointed mayor, and elected to the same office in 1904.

Mr. Shrauger was married in Skagit county in 1892, to Mayme Finne, who was born in Chicago, but came with her parents to California where she grew to womanhood. Mr. and Mrs. Shrauger have three children: Donald L., Clyde F. and Maynard F. Few members of his party, the Democratic, have rendered it more valuable service than has Mr. Shrauger, who is chairman of the county central committee, and who has represented the party in both county and state conventions, in which his personal popularity and wide practical knowledge of men and affairs rendered him a prominent figure. The legal profession, of which he is such an able member, has honored him by electing him president of the bar association. As treasurer of the county fair association, he is in close touch with the farming interests of the county and state. The Commercial club and the Knights of Pythias are pleased to claim him as an active member. The characteristics so clearly manifested in the boy-teacher,—ambition and industry,—joined to the highest integrity, growing and developing with the passing years, have insured for the man of to-day the exalted position which he holds in town, county and state.

DAVID H. MOSS, president of the First National Bank of Mount Vernon, and the Bank of Burlington, was born in Paris, Missouri, January 5, 1876, of distinguished parents. His father, David H. Moss, a native of Columbia, Missouri, born in 1827, came of Virginia and Kentucky ancestors, who were pioneers in Missouri, where they came in 1819, and were among the first settlers in Saint Joseph, which at the time of their advent was only an Indian trading point. The elder Moss was for many years a prominent factor in political circles in his state, where he filled the offices of circuit judge and attorney for many terms, and made his influence felt in the councils of his party. A number of years since, however, he decided to retire from the onerous duties of public life, and seek the more peaceful comforts of his home and fireside, holding alone the position of president of the Paris (Missouri) National bank, one of the solid financial institutions of that state. The mother, Melville (Hollingsworth) Moss, was born near Hannibal,



Missouri, and was reared in St. Louis. Her parents were natives of Virginia, but immigrated to Missouri in the early part of the last century, when the pioneer instinct would no longer admit of their continuing in what to them were the densely populated regions of their native state. They here experienced fully the strenuous life of the pioneer, and reared their family under these conditions into stalwart manhood and useful womanhood. How happily changed are the conditions under which this worthy matron now lives, surrounded with affluence and social advantages, and, still better, enjoying the approving consciousness of a life well spent. The youngest in a family of eight, the subject of this writing grew to manhood in an atmosphere of culture and refinement. Encouraging the fondness for study which he early manifested, his parents sent him at the early age of fourteen to the Military Academy at Booneville, Missouri, which was at that time one of the best educational institutions in the state. He later spent three years at Westminster College, Fulton, Missouri, finishing there at the age of twenty, at which time he entered the law department of the Northwestern University, and was graduated therefrom in 1899. Returning to his home in Paris he was admitted to the bar, and began the practice of law, at the same time being associated with his father in the bank. In the spring of 1902 he came West to Billings, Montana, having accepted the position of assistant cashier of the First National bank, at that place, of which his brother, P. B. Moss, is the president. In March, 1903, he purchased a controlling interest in the First National Bank of Mount Vernon, in which institution he holds the honored position of president, and is likewise president of the Bank of Burlington, which he has established more recently. Capitalized at twenty-five thousand dollars, with loans amounting to one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars, and deposits of three hundred thousand dollars, the Mount Vernon bank is recognized as one of the strongest financial institutions in Skagit county.

On April 5, 1905, the marriage of David H. Moss and Miss Annabelle Arnold, daughter of R. R. and Ophelia (Morris) Arnold, of Mexico, Missouri, was solemnized at Billings, Montana. Mrs. Moss comes from one of the distinguished pioneer families of Missouri, her father, who is cashier of the First National Bank of Mexico, is a man of prominence in financial and political circles, and widely known throughout the state. Second from the last of a family of seven children, Mrs. Moss has been reared under the very best home and social influences, with ample educational opportunities and is qualified to fill with dignity and grace the requirements of home or social life. She is a member of the Christian Church, of which her husband is also a communicant. In fraternal circles Mr. Moss is associated with the Elks and the Masons. With his demonstrated business ability, the high position of

trust which he is holding and the full confidence and respect of his acquaintances, few young men at the age of Mr. Moss have brighter prospects for a life of influence and usefulness.

**PATRICK HALLORAN.** Among the men who have achieved success in Skagit county and in so doing have contributed not a little toward the general progress, is certainly to be numbered the worthy and influential pioneer whose name forms the title of this article. Born in the province of New Brunswick, Canada, in 1846, he grew up there under pioneer conditions, and naturally his chief preparation for life's battle was the formation of habits of industry and self-reliance which comes with a sustained effort to clear up and win a livelihood from a heavily timbered farm. He did, however, receive such educational discipline as was to be had in the schools of the parish in which he was born, and in the larger school of life in which he has since taken an advanced course, being graduated with honors. A degree of success in the industrial world has been his such as many a man with larger opportunities might envy.

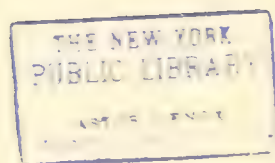
Mr. Halloran's father, John Halloran, was a native of county Limerick, Ireland, whence he came to New Brunswick in 1825. For a number of years he was one of the active and forceful men in the early industrial development of that province, but in 1868 he moved to Alpena, Michigan, where he passed away some four years later. Before coming to America he had served four years in the British army. The mother of our subject, Ellen (Dawson) Halloran, who was also a native of Ireland; and who became a resident of New Brunswick while yet in early childhood, died in Alpena, Michigan, in 1896.

At the age of twenty the Mr. Halloran of this article left his New Brunswick home to seek the favor of Fortune in the American republic, moving first to Detroit, Michigan, whence, after a brief stay, he went to Alpena. There he became interested in the lumber business. Special aptitude and ability in handling men, together with industry and steadfastness of purpose, soon told in his favor and before long he was entrusted with the general management of the work and the direction of a large crew. About 1876 he determined to secure for himself the larger opportunities offered by the still newer West, so struck out for the coast. He spent brief periods of time in Portland and Seattle, and about 1877 became identified with the lumber business of Skagit county, his first place of employment being the vicinity of the site upon which Edison was subsequently built. Taking land three-quarters of a mile from the present town he settled there permanently and gave to that community the benefit of his labor and influence in the direction of progressiveness and industrial and social development. For twenty years he was engaged energetically in farm-



PATRICK HALLORAN





ing, raising oats, hay and cattle. In the fall of 1885 he was nominated by the Republican party for the office of county commissioner, and was duly elected to that position. So acceptably did he perform his official duties that he was called to succeed himself two years later, serving during the four years as chairman of the board. In 1900, he sold his original home, bought a place in Edison and moved into town for the benefit of his wife's health. With characteristic resourcefulness, he engaged in the real estate business when farming was no longer practicable for him, and in 1904 he was summoned by the franchises of his fellow-citizens to the responsible office of county treasurer. He is discharging his duties with an eye single to the public weal, retaining as deputy Ex-treasurer Welts that the benefit of a ripe experience may not be lost to the tax payer. In all his business ventures and activities, Mr. Halloran has been abundantly successful and the reward which Skagit county seldom fails to bestow upon the industrious and sound of judgment are his in good measure. He has many interests throughout the county, but he values his material wealth less highly than the esteem and confidence of his fellow-citizens which have come as a result of long years of square and honorable dealing. He is very loyal to all the interests of Skagit county, taking a pardonable pride in its past achievements, its present greatness and its promise for the future.

Mr. Halloran was married in Alpena, Michigan, in 1877, the lady being Miss Bridget McGinty, a native of Ireland, who moved to Canada with her brothers when a small girl. The fruit of their union is three children: James and George at home in Edison, and Mary Donnelly, between them, in age, living at Sedro-Woolley. Fraternally, Mr. Halloran is a Chapter Mason, and in politics he is an active and loyal Republican, having served his party in both the capacity of county central committeeman, and member of the state committee.

HON. JOHN O. RUDENE, the well-known representative of Skagit county, residing on his fine farm three miles east of La Conner, was born in southern Sweden, Ostergotland province, August 13, 1850. His parents, Samuel and Johanna (Shanstrom) Jacobson, natives of Sweden, died there in 1862. Mr. Rudene spent the first twenty-three years of his life on his father's farm, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the many details of the work, and meanwhile using to the very best advantage the educational opportunities afforded. Two sisters and a brother had found homes in the United States, and urged him to visit the country and to see for himself the unlimited openings to be found. This he decided to do, and upon the return of his brother to the United States after a visit to his parents in Sweden, he accompanied him, locating in Iowa. Mr. Rudene was employed by his uncle, John Shanstrom, for one year, following

which he worked for others in that locality until May, 1876, when he came to La Conner, Washington. Beaver Flats had no farms at that time, and only the prophetic vision could see the resources hidden beneath the waste of brush, stones and mud. At the end of two years which were spent in diking and farming for Mr. Calhoun and others, he rented his present farm for five years, at the end of which time he purchased the property. Meeting with the success he so richly deserved, he was able in 1881 to buy the Kennedy farm of two hundred acres which was sold at administrator's sale. Leasing other land until he had four hundred acres under cultivation, he devoted his entire time to farming for four years, his principal products being oats and hay, which netted him a sufficient income to meet all his payments on the farm. For several years his brother, August, was in partnership with him, but in 1880 he bought out his interest. Mr. Rudene has three sisters: Mrs. Tina Osberg, who lives on the Swinomish slough; Carrie Edmonds on the Pleasant ridge, and Mrs. May Turner, residing in British Columbia. The brother August, mentioned above, is now in Ballard.

In 1882 Mr. Rudene was united in marriage to Mrs. Bessie J. Cornelius, the daughter of William Wallace, of Scotch descent, who was a prominent pioneer of Oregon. Coming with her first husband, Mr. Cornelius, to Skagit county at an early date, she has the honor of being one of the first white women to brave the dangers of life in what was then almost a wilderness. Still graver dangers threatened when, at the death of her husband, she was left with a family of three little ones, without adequate means of support. In later years she married Mr. Rudene. Mr. Rudene is a trustee in the Methodist church, of which both he and his wife are prominent members. The Odd Fellows fraternity of La Conner claims him as an honored member, he being at the present time past grand, having filled the chair of noble grand for one term. Always an active member of the Republican party, he was elected representative in the fall of 1904, attending the winter session of the legislature, in which his keen, practical knowledge of affairs made him at once a man of influence. He was chairman of the live-stock and dairy committee, before which the widely discussed meat inspector bill came up, a measure that was defeated largely because of his strong opposition. Few men have taken such an active interest in the vast enterprise of diking and draining this section of the Northwest as has Mr. Rudene, who is drainage commissioner for his district, and who now, in connection with other leading citizens, has on foot a movement for the drainage and dredging of the sloughs of that section on a most extensive scale, which when completed will be one of the largest systems in the county. Mr. Rudene is an ardent admirer of fine stock, and his farm boasts some of the best bred Durham cattle and French Norman Percheron horses to be found



in the county. A visit to this well-equipped farm and the well-appointed, hospitable home is evidence sufficient, not only of the thrift and industry, but the taste and refinement of its owners.

J. GUY LOWMAN, one among the progressive and popular educators of the state of Washington, who in his short life of thirty-three years has won a measure of success that would satisfy many a man of threescore and ten, was born near the old battle field of Tippecanoe in the vicinity of LaFayette, Indiana, February 13, 1872. His father, Jacob W. Lowman, of German ancestry, born in West Virginia in 1837, came when a boy of fourteen to the state of Indiana, and thus secured for himself the honor of being one of the pioneers of that state. At the opening of the Civil War, he enlisted, but stricken with fever, was unable to render any active service. Later, still longing to lift his hand in defence of his country's honor, he attempted to re-enlist, but was rejected on account of ill health. In 1893, he settled in Anacortes, where he still resides, ably filling the office of police judge and justice of the peace. He also served one term as mayor of that city. His parents came to the United States in 1873, locating in Rock Creek County, Virginia. The mother, Nancy A. (Shigley) Lowman, is a native of the Buckeye state, born in Jamestown, in 1839, of German parentage, her family being closely related to the famous Captain Mahan, the naval author, whose ancestors settled in the United States before the Revolution. Having received a careful education, she was for a number of years a teacher. She is still living, at Anacortes, the mother of three children. Her son, William A. Lowman, owns and operates the White Crest creamery at Anacortes; Effie L. is the wife of Adam M. Dilling, a prominent contractor in Anacortes. Coming with his parents to Iowa when five years old, Mr. Lowman there remained six years, when they returned to the grandfather's old home near LaFayette, where he was born, his parents having been there on a visit at that time, though their home was then at Canton, Illinois. In this atmosphere of historic associations he grew to manhood, working on the farm and attending the little country school, there laying the foundation for a lifetime of usefulness. He began his career as a teacher in his home county at the age of twenty, removing to Anacortes in 1893, where he served as substitute for a few months, and later taught in country schools, employing all his leisure moments in diligent study. He has thus secured a splendid equipment for his life work, demonstrating the possibility of securing this higher education outside of college walls, given the requisite amount of ambition, energy and perseverance, all of which he possesses in abundant measure. For three years he was principal of the Avon schools, tendering his resignation when, in 1902, he was elected county superintendent on the Republican ticket. Two years later, he was re-elected by a ma-

jority of fifteen hundred votes. Believing that greater advantages, at a minimum cost, may be secured through the consolidation of country schools, Mr. Lowman has been an earnest advocate of the system, which he has secured in one locality, while in others, the thorough agitation of the question promises to bear fruit in the near future. Formerly the wages of teachers in Skagit county were far below that of the surrounding counties; now through his influence they have been raised to as high a scale as is paid in any county of like character in the state, and he is justly proud of the fact. Another progressive idea which he has carried out is the establishment of district association meetings throughout the county, having for their aim the more intimate acquaintance of teachers with their patrons and with each other. Still another example of his untiring zeal may be cited: the extension of school district lines to take in taxable land of non-residents, not hitherto within the district boundaries, to the value of five hundred thousand dollars. He has also secured the adoption of free text book system in a majority of the schools of the county.

Mr. Lowman was married August 29, 1900, to Dixie M. Hawkins, daughter of William and Talitha (Miller) Hawkins. Her father is one of the pioneers of Skagit county, coming here in 1882 and taking up the homestead on which he now resides. A southerner by birth, he was for many years a cattle ranger in Texas. Both parents are still living. Mrs. Lowman is a native of Arkansas. To them has been born one child, Vivien G., on October 8, 1901. Mr. Lowman, as may be inferred, is a prominent Republican. Fraternally, he is a member of the Odd Fellows; in religious belief, a Presbyterian, of which church he is an active member. Though devoting so large a proportion of his time exclusively to educational matters, he has yet, by his wise investments become the owner of a ranch near Avon, on which he is making extensive improvements, and of numerous lots in Anacortes.

THOMAS P. HASTIE, president of the Skagit County Pioneers' Association, belongs to that type of pioneer citizenship to which the Republic owes most and which it most honors. With befitting modesty, yet with persistent aggressiveness and unfaltering courage, these men have grimly led the way across plain, mountain and water, vanquished the hostile aborigines and erected new states in the subdued wilderness. To-day bustling cities and thriving industrial and agricultural communities, peopled by a happy, prosperous population, dot these erstwhile frontiers,—glorious monuments to their heroic founders.

Both the elder Hastie, Thomas, and his son Thomas P., are citizens of the United States by choice, but justly may they be classed as true Americans, as this record will show. Born in Scotland, five years after the dawn of the nineteenth century, the father became a resident of England when a

boy. There he learned the stone cutter's trade, married and lived until 1845. While the family resided in Liverpool, Thomas P. was born, March 2, 1835, and was, therefore, ten years old when the Hasties crossed the Atlantic to establish a home in the new republic beyond the sea. On the maternal side, Mr. Hastie carries in his veins the blood of Welsh ancestors. His mother was an exceptional woman. Educated in England to follow the profession of a trained nurse, after she came to America she followed it with unusual success and is said to have never lost a single case placed under her charge. Her work as a pioneer of the profession in the Northwest won for her an enviable place. Upon arrival in this country, the family settled in Wisconsin, where the father engaged in farming and followed his trade during the next five years. Dane county was their home, the farm being situated eighteen miles north of Madison, the state capital. However, Wisconsin did not satisfy, and in 1850 father, mother and two sons joined the small band of immigrants going to seek new abodes in far off Oregon. With ox teams and the customary prairie schooner they took up the trail, bidding farewell to the rapidly settling middle West to meet whatever fortune might await them in a new land, surrounded by savages who did not view with content the invasion of their domain, and isolated by hundreds of miles of trackless wilderness. The long, tedious journey was made in safety, owing not a little to the noble McLoughlin's aid. Sauvies island in the Willamette river near its mouth became their home in the spring of 1851, only three years after the admission of Oregon as a state. The same year that the territory of Washington was created out of northern Oregon, 1853, the Hasties became residents of Whidby island, being among its earliest pioneers. One of the memorable incidents in the history of that frontier community was the brutal assassination of Col. Isaac N. Eby by the Northern Indians in 1857, with the details of which Thomas P. Hastie is perfectly familiar. This event was an important one in the history of the state, and at the time created great excitement all over the West. After the mother's death on the island, February 19, 1863, the elder Hastie returned to Wisconsin and there lived until he, too, was overtaken by death. As a young man Thomas P., shortly after his arrival in Washington, employed himself at farming with his father and cooking at different saw-mills, but, on the outbreak of the Yakima Indian War in 1855 he enlisted in Company I, First Washington Volunteers. This regiment saw service all over the region now embraced by King, Snohomish and Skagit counties, extending its operations eastward to the headwaters of the Nisqually and Snoqualmie rivers. After three months' service in that company and regiment, he enlisted in Company G, Second Washington Volunteers, and fought the warring redskins another six months. The winter of 1856-7 he stayed at home, but when spring arrived he went to Oregon

and engaged in farming and driving stock for three years. The year 1861 he spent as a sailor on the sound under command of Captain Barrington. When news of the famous gold discoveries in the Salmon river country, Idaho, reached Washington the following winter, young Hastie joined the thousands streaming eastward and all through the summer and fall of 1862 wooed fortune in the gold fields but without especial success. In November he was again at home and there assisted his father and worked in a saw-mill at Utsalady. However, the army fever again caught him and the first of the year 1864 he joined Company E, Ninth United States Infantry under whose colors he served a full enlistment of three years, being honorably discharged January 26, 1867, with the rank of duty sergeant. This brought to an end his military service, giving him the distinction of being a veteran of two wars in both of which he left a most honorable record.

From the army he went back to Whidby island and engaged in agricultural pursuits at Oak Harbor, which was his home for nearly ten years. His connection with Skagit county dates from the year 1870, when he filed a homestead right upon 160 acres of the Skagit delta. By using the privilege conferred by the government upon soldier applicants, he was able to prove up on this claim in 1872, though he did not bring his family to the Skagit until 1877. Since that year he has resided continuously upon the place. From a quarter section of marshy, timbered bottom land, which one could hardly penetrate, it has grown by degrees into a highly improved estate of 240 acres of as rich land as can be found on Puget sound, well stocked and easily accessible. Here one may find an oat field so dense that only by trail can it be easily traversed and with grain so high that the stalks tower high above the heads of tall men. Mr. Hastie's place is noted for its fertility and the able manner in which it is operated. He still exercises general management over his estate, but with increasing age is turning over the more active work to younger hands and taking the rest he has so well earned.

Mr. Hastie and Mrs. Clara (Taylor) Scott were united in marriage in Island County, Washington, December 10, 1867. She is a native of Deadford, England, born Christmas Day, 1839, and when a girl of ten years was brought by her parents to San Francisco. In that state she received her education, finishing at the Sisters' Academy, of Benicia. To her union with Mr. Scott, three children were born: Georgia, James B. and Henry W., the latter of whom is at present serving as first assistant city engineer in Seattle. Mrs. Hastie is a woman of educational attainments, a leader among those of her sex in Skagit county. Mr. and Mrs. Hastie are the parents of four children, all of whom are esteemed members of society. Thomas G., the eldest, is living at Grand Forks, B. C., in the employ of the Great Northern Railway Company; Margaret R. is the



wife of E. D. Davis, a prominent hardware merchant of Mount Vernon; Laura M. resides at home; and James W. is also living at home. All were born on Whidby island. In fraternal circles, Mr. Hastie is a prominent Mason. For thirty-three years he has been a member of the order and was the first master of Skagit county's pioneer blue lodge, that organized at Skagit City. He is also a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, belonging to Larabee Post at La Conner.

In public life Mr. Hastie has creditably fulfilled every duty with which he has been entrusted, and has sacrificed his personal interests whenever necessary. His first official service was as sheriff of Island county. Then, shortly after becoming a resident of Whatcom county, he was elected county commissioner and was on the board when Skagit was created, taking a prominent part in that momentous action. Subsequently he served several years as chairman of the Skagit board. In fact he has for thirty-five years been closely identified with the political, commercial, and educational progress of the Skagit county and for more than half a century with the growth of the Northwest. His has been a life of usefulness and unselfish purpose, gaining for him universal esteem and widespread popularity in addition to a permanent place in history's records.

**HON. THOMAS HAYTON.** In this notable career, we see exemplified the true type of American, the type which has led in nation building from the rock-bound Atlantic coast across a continent to the more hospitable waters of the Pacific. Coming of colonial American stock, his inspiration and patriotism are a heritage. He has courageously advanced settlement as a frontiersman, in development of the natural resources he has been among the foremost, and as a public spirited citizen and a gentleman by instinct and training he has done his duty by his fellows. The history of Skagit county or of Puget sound would be incomplete without mention of the part he has taken in making it.

Born in Pike County, Kentucky, June 23, 1832, he is the scion of a pioneer family identified with the establishment of that commonwealth. Jacob Hayton, the paternal ancestor, was a native of the Keystone state and traced his lineage back to old England. The mother bore the maiden name of Rebecca Wedington; she was a native of Virginia of German descent. Both long ago passed to the great beyond, the father's death occurring in 1864 on the old Pike county homestead. Early in the last century these hardy pioneers had crossed the Alleghanies and in the blue grass valleys of the western slope the better portion of their lives was spent. Upon the farm young Thomas grew to manhood, receiving his first lessons from his mother and later attending a private school, where his education was completed. During the latter years of his

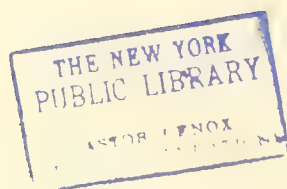
youth he began asserting his independence by assisting various neighboring farmers in gathering the crop, thereby gaining valuable experience as part of his remuneration and by the time he was twenty he was able to command a share in the crop for his labor and spent four years working on this plan. In September, 1862, he answered his country's call for assistance in preserving the Union, and, following Kentucky's flags, he served faithfully until the close of the struggle, mainly in Kentucky and West Virginia. His enlistment was made in Company D, Thirty-ninth Kentucky Volunteers; he was honorably discharged in October, 1865, with the rank of corporal. Libby prison was among the horrible experiences he underwent in the army. After the war he returned to the pursuits of peace in Pike county, but in the spring of 1868 moved to Cass county, Missouri, and there tilled the soil during the succeeding eight years. But Missouri was only a tarrying point, for in 1876 he and his family crossed the plains and mountains to Washington territory, making the first stop after reaching the promised land, at Walla Walla. There he heard more vividly than before of the wonderful region that lay on the shores of Puget sound, so determined to continue his journey. He was so well pleased with the Skagit country that very shortly after his arrival he purchased two hundred acres of marsh land at the river's delta and immediately began its reclamation. Diking and clearing and farming the tract soon produced substantial results but it required many years of unremitting toil and the expenditure of much money to transform it into its present beautiful, improved condition. Later he added a quarter section of adjoining land, and now this immense oat and hay farm is one of the finest on the lower sound, a high testimonial to the thrift, perseverance and skill of its owner, who has, however, retired from all work but the management of his rich estate. It is indeed fitting that he should be allowed in his declining years to garner the rewards that should come to the successful pioneer farmer, and enjoy peace and comfort instead of struggle and privation.

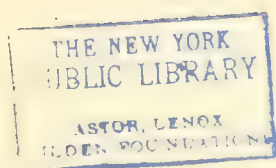
Sarah E. Sanders, a native of Monroe County, Virginia, the daughter of two prominent Virginia pioneers, William and Elizabeth Sanders, became the bride of Thomas Hayton in August, 1852. Like the women of her type, she was a devoted helpmeet, mother and companion during the entire span of her life, which ended November 21, 1896, in her sixty-third year. Besides her husband she left six sons and two daughters to mourn their irreparable loss and perpetuate her memory: Jacob, engaged in agricultural pursuits near Milton, Oregon; Thomas R., the well-known hardware merchant of Mount Vernon; Henry, farmer and stockman in British Columbia; George W., farming near Bremerton; James B., operating his father's place at Fir; William, another prosperous Skagit farmer living on the Swinomish flats; Louisa, the wife of L. P.



THOMAS HAYTON, SR.











THOMAS R. HAYTON



MRS. THOMAS R. HAYTON



NEW YORK  
LIBRARY  
SECTION

Hemingway, now operating one of the Hayton farms; and Cora, the wife of Alfred Polson, also engaged in farming near Fir. All are widely and favorably known as among the most substantial citizens of this section. Mr. Hayton is, of course, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, a distinction which is growing less and less common as the final roll call is answered.

As a life-long Republican Mr. Hayton has ever been active in political matters and a leader in his party. For many years he has attended every county convention in an official capacity and has served at various times as a territorial or state delegate. His greatest public service, one that has forever recorded him as one of the real founders of the state of Washington, was as one of Skagit's three representatives in the constitutional convention of 1889. Comparatively few men secure such a rich opportunity to leave their impress upon history and be it said to Mr. Hayton's credit, he has made the most of it. In years to come his descendants will remember this service when all else is forgotten. Mr. Hayton has witnessed with his own eyes the truly remarkable development of the great Northwest during nearly three decades of time, a portion of it from its primitive condition, and best of all, with all due modesty, he himself has taken a leading part in the wonderful transformation. Universally esteemed and honored, he is among northwest Washington's foremost citizens.

THOMAS R. HAYTON, founder and proprietor of the extensive hardware house which bears his name, is one of Skagit county's eminently successful business men, and also one of its early pioneers. He has been one of the real builders of the county, hence is especially deserving of a place in these chronicles.

Both the Hayton and the Sanders families, from which the subject of this sketch draws his blood, are numbered among the prominent pioneers of Kentucky and West Virginia. Their very first representatives came to America in 1643, settling in Rhode Island. The earlier Haytons and Sanders formed a part of that courageous, hardy vanguard of Americans that forged westward across the Alleghanies in the fore part of the nineteenth century, and gave their lives to the subduing of the fertile valleys of the sunny South and to the establishing there of new homes and new states. On this frontier, in June of 1832, Thomas Hayton, the father of Thomas R., was born. When he grew to manhood he entered actively into the further building of Kentucky; later he fought for the preservation of the Union under the banners of his native state; later still he moved to Missouri and thence across the plains to Washington, becoming one of Skagit county's distinguished pioneer citizens. At the state constitutional convention in 1889 he represented Skagit county, and in fact he has always been identified

prominently with its public life; at present he is residing upon the old homestead on the Skagit delta. A more detailed sketch of his life appears elsewhere in these pages. The devoted mother, only a year younger than her husband, laid down life's burdens in the fall of 1896. She was the mother of fifteen children.

Thomas R., the seventh child was born while the family resided in Pike county, Kentucky, the date of his birth being January 7, 1863. Soon, however, he bade Kentucky farewell, the Haytons removing to Missouri, where the lad received the rudiments of his education. Then, only when thirteen years old, came the greatest event of his boyhood, the emigration of the family from Missouri to Puget sound. The events of that memorable trip across the plains with prairie schooner and stock, during which they were continuously facing hardships while passing through numerous regions still in their primitive condition and infested by dangerous Indians, will ever be fresh in his memory. Reaching Seattle, September 28, 1876, the family tarried there a few days, then pushed northward to the delta of the Skagit river, near Fir, where the father settled. In the converting of this tract of marsh and brush land into a cultivated, diked farm of ample dimensions Thomas R. Hayton manfully took his part. For the first eleven years the place could not be reached by wagon. From the farm and public schools at the age of twenty the young pioneer went again to Seattle, this time to attend the territorial, now the state university, supporting himself largely during this period by teaching while not in school. Eventually having been graduated with the class of 1887, he returned to Skagit and engaged in teaching as a vocation. A year later he was called upon by those among whom he had grown up, to serve them in the capacity of superintendent of the county's schools, which position he filled with fidelity and credit for two years. At the close of his term in 1891, he formed a partnership with Thomas Hurd and opened a hardware store at La Conner. Two years later A. I. Dunlap was admitted to the firm and as the La Conner Hardware Company it was continued until Mr. Hurd sold his interest to his partners, the firm name then becoming Hayton & Dunlap. In the spring of 1899 Mr. Hayton absorbed the Dunlap interest. The business was moved to the county seat in November, 1901, and two years afterward Mr. Hayton's brother George became a partner, the name of the house becoming the Hayton Hardware Company. However, the junior partner retired in the spring of 1905, again leaving the business solely in the hands of its founder. Step by step the business has progressed until it is recognized as one of the solid institutions of the county.

On New Year's day, 1890, Mr. Hayton was united in marriage to Miss Hattie E. Marshall, at Ellensburg, the daughter of Alexander and Christena (Shaffer) Marshall. One child, Gladys, born



August 11, 1893, has blessed the union. Mr. Marshall was one of the gold seekers of California in the days of '49, going there in 1848. He had been a soldier in the Mexican War, serving two years. He died in California a few years after the birth of his daughter, leaving her to be reared by her mother. Mrs. Hayton was born in California, March 4, 1869. When five years old she was taken to Seattle by the mother, and there received her education, finishing it with a course at the University of Washington. Her mother now resides at Mount Vernon with the Haytons.

Mr. Hayton is among the leaders of the Republican party in his section of the state, following in the footsteps of his father in this particular. While living at La Conner he served five years as city treasurer and was also a member of the council. In fraternal circles he is likewise active, being a Royal Arch Mason and a Woodman of the World. He is a deacon and member of the board of trustees of the Baptist church of Mount Vernon. In the course of his long, unusually active career, but yet only fairly entered upon, he has gathered around him a host of warm friends and admirers who have unbounded faith in his sterling qualities and rare business talents.

**PERRY POLSON.** The history of Skagit county would be incomplete indeed, without mention in a more or less lengthy form of the founder of the Polson Implement and Hardware Company of La Conner; later founder of the same business in Seattle, which latter has grown and expanded until today they are admittedly the largest business firm handling implements and hardware in Seattle, a city well to the front in big wholesale and retail business enterprises of all kinds. To outline briefly how all this came about, and give something of the sturdy ancestry from whom the man who accomplished this drew the sterling characteristics which fitted him for the goal attained, is the purpose of this sketch.

Born in Sweden July 8, 1854, to the union of Olaf and Gunhilda (Nelson), Perry Polson was reared to the age of thirteen on a farm in the fatherland, and there received the rudimentary education which was later augmented in both the schools of text-books and broad and varied experience in the land of his adoption. In 1868 his father determined to seek a home for his growing family in the land of promise across the ocean, which held out such flattering inducements to the worthy, industrious poor man; and hither young Polson came at the age of fourteen to assist the doughty sire in founding that home. New to the ways of the country and unfamiliar with its strange language, there were many discouraging and disheartening episodes in their experiences. After one winter spent in Geneseo, Illinois, the two proceeded to Iowa, and here the father rented a farm near Ottumwa and

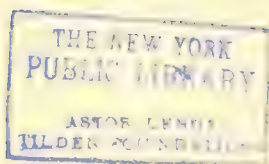
sent for the family to join him. Not satisfied with the conditions there, the father and son in 1871 once more set out to seek their fortune. Deciding to cross the continent and enter a new and untried field, they traveled to San Francisco via the Union Pacific, thence to Portland by steamer and from there in company with Paul Polson, C. J. and Joseph Chilberg, they walked to Olympia. Here they again took ship, going to Port Townsend, thence in Indian canoes to Whidby island, where they hired a sloop to take them to Swinomish (now La Conner), then a small trading post on the west shore of the main land of Whatcom county. After some time spent in looking for a suitable location, the father took up land on the tide flats on Brown's slough in the Skagit delta; and here begun the heroic struggle in a wild and new country for home and competency. How well he wrought, overcoming seemingly insurmountable obstacles of wilderness and floods, laboring early and late, may be briefly told in the fact that within a few years the Polson ranch was known far and wide as the finest farm stead in all the country round about. Success continued to attend the father until the time of his retirement from active duties to a life of ease in La Conner, where in recognition of his integrity and administrative ability he was thrice elected mayor of that municipality, and at last in 1903 he was gathered to his fathers, an honored and esteemed citizen, mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. The worthy mother still lives in La Conner at the ripe old age of seventy-three.

Ambitious and industrious, young Polson soon after arriving on the sound, found a job as chairman for John A. Cornelius, who had the contract for surveying the meander, or shore line, from the head of Port Susan bay, in Snohomish county, to Burrows bay, Fidalgo island. He helped complete this entire survey, working for Mr. Cornelius one year. Two years followed on the home farm, when he engaged in work for W. B. Moore, in his logging camp on the Stillaguamish, until the spring of 1875. At this time the report was rife of a great transcontinental telegraph line to be put in by the British government, extending from ocean to ocean, which would afford employment for five years for a vast number of men. He went with the stampede to New Westminster, seeking a job, only to find on his arrival that the undertaking had been abandoned. He then found employment with Meacham & Nason, who had a government contract for bridge building on the Quesneele river in the Cariboo mining country, and continued in this firm's employ for two and one-half years. During the last year of which time, although but twenty years of age, he had full charge of one of the company's saw-mills at an advanced salary. Having received good wages and saved his money, young Polson in the fall of 1877 returned to La Conner and invested his earnings in a 190-acre farm, known as the Harvey Wallace ranch, and engaged in farming. His payment



Yours truly  
J. H. Polson





on the land lacked several thousand dollars of meeting the purchase price, and he was forced to pay the exorbitant rate of fifteen per cent. interest on four thousand dollars, but with that indomitable courage which has won for him the success in later life, he set his face to overcome all obstacles and gain ownership to the fine ranch he had invested his earnings in; and as dame fortune invariably succumbs to the persistent wooing of valor, this case was not an exception and at last his years of unremitting labor and economy were rewarded with undisputable title to the place. But success had been bought with broken health, and he was advised by his physician that he must take a much-needed rest, or seek a less strenuous life. Then it was that good fortune brought him in contact with F. S. Poole, with whom he formed a partnership in 1885 and began handling farm implements, establishing themselves at La Conner. After one year he bought out Mr. Poole's interest, and the next year took his brother Nels in as partner in the business, and still two years later, another brother, John, was added to the firm, when the business was changed from Perry Polson & Bro., and incorporated as the Polson Hardware Company. In 1891 the Wilton brothers, Albert and Robert, purchased an interest in the business, which was incorporated as the Polson-Wilton Hardware Company, and a branch house was opened in Seattle. The branch soon grew to such proportions that in 1896 Mr. Polson moved to Seattle to take charge of the business, and one year later bought out his partners, the Wilton brothers, incorporating the Polson Implement and Hardware Company, of which he is the present head. In addition to the Seattle and La Conner business Mr. Polson is also interested in the Wenatchee Hardware Company, in Chelan county.

In 1881 at Seattle, the union of Mr. Polson and Miss Kate H. Hinckley, daughter of Jacob C. and Margaret (Dunn) Hinckley, was celebrated. The father of Mrs. Polson, a native of Illinois, crossed the plains to California in 1849, at the beginning of that great westward tidal wave to the newly discovered gold-fields. Mr. Hinckley, who was a lawyer by profession, has the distinction of having established the pioneer newspaper of Shasta county, California, and was a man of prominence and influence up to the time of his death in that state. The mother, a native of Ireland, was married to Mr. Hinckley in California, to which state her parents went with the early influx of gold seekers, and she is at present living in Seattle. Mrs. Polson was born in Shasta City, California, August 2, 1857. Her father dying, she and her mother removed to Seattle in 1870, where she was educated in Territorial University and took up the profession of teacher, which she followed for several years. She is the mother of four children, all born in La Conner as follows: Minnie E., 1882; Helen G., 1884; Olaf H., 1888, and Harold L., 1896, all living at home. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Polson are mem-

bers of the Methodist Church, while fraternally he is a Blue Lodge Mason, and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and politically is a staunch and unwavering Republican. He also holds membership in the Rainer club and the Seattle Athletic club.

As a lad, mastering the intricacies of a strange tongue, or chaining the shoreline of the sound; as a young man managing the saw-mill business, or wiping from his land a large usurious mortgage; as business man and manager of a large wholesale trade, Mr. Polson has ever displayed that remarkable aptitude for details and firm grasp of business principles which have brought to him unvarying success in all his ventures. Among his old time friends and acquaintances, his successful life is viewed with personal pride and they claim him as a strictly Skagit county production, accrediting his business inspirations to his connection with the fertile soil of the famous La Conner flats, and to the invigorating, aroma-laden breezes from the wild tangled hillsides.

HARRISON CLOTHIER is one of the pioneers of Skagit county and one of the early men who contributed much toward the development of her resources. Whether as merchant, logging operator, promoter of a town site or as public official, he has been one of the very foremost men of the community; and now in his retirement from the activities of life occupies a place high in the regard and esteem of his fellow citizens. Mr. Clothier was born in Saratoga County, New York, in the summer of July 9, 1840, when the famous "Tippecanoe and Tyler, too" campaign was on. The father Ebenezer K. Clothier, being a strong adherent to the principles of the Whig party and an ardent admirer of General William Henry Harrison, named his son in honor of his campaign hero. Ebenezer K. was born on the Saratoga farm, to which his father moved from Connecticut shortly after the close of the Revolutionary War, becoming one of the early settlers in that county. The elder Clothier was of English extraction. He was a very successful farmer and business man. Mrs. Lucy (Clothier) Clothier, was also born in New York State in 1840. On her maternal side she was of English descent, tracing back to the Smiths of Plymouth Rock fame, while on her paternal side she was connected with the family of Kings of New York, prominent in Dutch society in the early days of the Empire State. To Mr. and Mrs. Clothier were born five children: Webster, now on the old homestead in the upper Hudson valley; Harrison; Mahlon, now living in Nebraska; Lydia J.; and Heman living on the old homestead. Harrison Clothier passed his early days on the home farm, attending the common schools and later the high school. At the age of twenty-four he taught school for several winters. In 1886 he rented his father's estate, operating it for several years. He then left home and has never



returned to the scenes of his childhood and youth. He first located at Trempeleau, on the Mississippi river in Wisconsin, where for two years he taught school in winter and worked at farming during the summer seasons. The next four years Mr. Clothier passed at Farmhill, near Rochester, Minnesota, where he taught school and did farm work. In May of 1875 he crossed the continent to California, remaining en route for a short time at Reno, Nevada. He tarried in San Francisco but a short time before determining to come to the Puget sound country, making the trip from the California metropolis in September on the steamer Pacific, which two months later sank off Cape Flattery, carrying down several hundred souls. Mr. Clothier lingered in Seattle but a short time, and on hearing of the La Conner flats came here with Samuel Calhoun on his schooner. He worked for Mr. Calhoun during the early part of that autumn. Settlements were sparse then and the Beaver and Olympia marshes presented no form of attraction and gave no promise of the richness which was later to flow from them. Mr. Clothier did not like the outlook for farming those rich flats even after the timber was cleared, so in November he went to Oregon and taught a term of winter school in the Willamette valley. He passed the succeeding summer at Walla Walla and returned to the sound late in August of 1876, working during harvest on the flats. November of that year found Mr. Clothier opening a three-months term of school on the Skagit river in the pioneer school-house standing on the old Kimble place. In February in 1877, deciding that there was a good opening for a store on the river, and perhaps even a town, he joined with an old Wisconsin pupil, E. G. English, and together they purchased ten acres of land of Jasper Gates for \$100 and erected thereon a small store. They also laid out the first plat of the town site of Mount Vernon, which included then only four blocks. The post-office was secured in September and Mr. Clothier appointed the first postmaster.

From this time on the firm of Clothier & English were closely identified with the growth of the community. They continued in the mercantile business until in 1891 Mr. Clothier withdrew. In 1881 the firm had commenced to undertake logging operations. This venture grew to be the principal business of the firm, which for a number of years operated two camps with a most extensive business. At one time the firm owned between 4,000 and 5,000 acres of timber land and was widely known because of its enterprise. In 1880 Mr. Clothier participated in the Ruby Creek gold mining excitement. He opened a branch of the Clothier & English store at Goodell's Landing and bought half of the gold taken out of the diggings, amounting to about \$2,800 worth. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Clothier became auditor of Whatcom county and for two years resided at the county seat, leaving Mr. English in charge of the firm's varied interests. In 1882 Mr.

Clothier was defeated by Orrin Kincaid, Republican, for representative, the vote being very close. Two years later he was named by the bill erecting Skagit county as one of the county commissioners, and was chosen by the people to the same office at the special election, serving one year. Mr. Clothier naturally participated in the contest for the selection of the county seat which after a memorable campaign was won by Mount Vernon, where Mr. Clothier's interests were largest and which he had founded. In 1886, while on a visit to California, Mr. Clothier was nominated and elected probate judge of Skagit county, his home precinct according him the handsome vote of 176 out of a total of 186 ballots cast. In 1889, while the people of Washington were preparing for statehood and planning for the adoption of the new constitution, Mr. Clothier was selected by Skagit county to represent it in the historic body of lawmakers. He attended the sessions at Olympia and was active and influential in the formulation of the state's fundamental laws. On the death of County Treasurer Davis in May in 1891, Mr. Clothier was appointed to succeed him and served until January of 1893. Two years later he went to Anacortes and operated a saw-mill for a couple of years, during that time cutting the lumber for two large canneries on Fidalgo island. One season he passed in the mines in the Kootenai county of British Columbia. Mr. Clothier was chosen deputy county assessor in 1898, on the election of Assessor Dale in that year, becoming chief deputy. He served four years under Mr. Dale and during the first term of Fred F. Willard as assessor passed two years as deputy. In politics Mr. Clothier had been a consistent Democrat up to the campaign of 1898, when the fusion of his party with the Populists did not receive his support. Since that year he has been identified with the Republicans. He has always been active in the political field and as a man of prominence has been influential in political affairs in Skagit county. He served as mayor of Mt. Vernon in 1891, resigning at the expiration of one year, and was a candidate for state treasurer on the Democratic ticket in 1892. He is a Mason, having joined that order at Utsalady in 1880. Ill health and other unfortunate circumstances have made great inroads into Mr. Clothier's financial interests, but he remains one of the respected men of his community and of the whole country, interested in all public affairs, though unable to take as active a part as in former years.

---

FREDERICK LEWIS BLUMBERG. Well to the front among the leaders in Skagit county's commercial, political and social life is the esteemed citizen now serving as auditor, whose name forms the caption of this sketch. For eighteen years he has been closely identified with the growth of the community experiencing during that period the full

force of its depressions as well as participating in its prosperity.

He was born July 8, 1864, in Ozaukee County, Wisconsin, the son of John and Dorothy (O'Neal) Blumberg. Upon the paternal side his ancestry is German. John Blumberg was born in 1825. After acquiring an education, he left the fatherland in 1839 to establish a home in the new world. In Wisconsin he finally cast his lot, married, and engaged in the saw-mill business. This line of commercial activity he followed with marked success until his death in 1898, while still a resident of the Badger state. When the call to arms came in 1861, he proffered his services to the country of his adoption, and as a member of the Seventeenth Wisconsin Volunteers went to the front and served continuously with the exception of a short time in the fall of 1863, when severe wounds necessitated a furlough. In yet another line did this German-American manifest his activity, namely, in public life. He represented his district several times in the legislature and was always found sincerely endeavoring to discharge his official duties faithfully. Dorothy O'Neal Blumberg was born in Galway County, Ireland, and was the mother of seven children, of whom five survive her.

With such an ancestry, it is not surprising to find that the subject of this biography sought the broad highway of individual responsibility while yet a lad of sixteen. Going to Milwaukee, he secured employment in a wholesale house with which he remained a year and a half. From Milwaukee he then began his journey westward, little thinking perhaps that he would eventually reach and make his permanent home on the shores of the Pacific. His first stopping point was Iowa, where he farmed and attended school in Bremer county. As soon as he had completed the work of the public schools, the ambitious young man entered the Upper Iowa University at Fayette and in that institution completed a course which fitted him to take up the teaching profession. He was thus engaged in Iowa until 1887, in that year coming to Puget sound and resuming his profession in Skagit county. However, the extraordinary industrial activity which swept over the Northwest in 1889 and 1890 proved too tempting to permit Mr. Blumberg's continuance in his profession, and in the latter named year he entered the mercantile business at Avon, on the Skagit river just above Mount Vernon. Avon thrived for a time, but the financial panic of 1893 destroyed its prosperity for the time being and in the crash the Blumberg store went to the wall. Again the young school teacher took up the text book and the pointer as a means of livelihood, but the struggle was hard and bitter. Brave hearts and iron wills alone carried honest men through those terrible times and no man in Skagit county better appreciates this statement than Mr. Blumberg. In 1895 he accepted the position of agent and warehouse manager of the Oregon Improvement Com-

pany at Anacortes in which he remained until his appointment as deputy county auditor under Grant Neal in January, 1899. When Auditor Neal became a member of the board of control under Governor McBride in 1902, the county commissioners tendered the appointment of county auditor to Mr. Blumberg and it was accepted by him. His party, the Republican, carried him back to this important position at the 1904 election and this term he is now serving with credit to himself and friends. An important public action taken by Mr. Blumberg in recent years was the platting of the Garden Addition to Mount Vernon in 1903, all the lots of which have been sold.

The marriage of Mr. Blumberg to Miss Allie Bartholomew, the daughter of William and Cynthia (Adams) Bartholomew, was celebrated at Seattle in October, 1890. Her parents, both of whom are still living, are natives of Indiana. The father enlisted in the army at the beginning of the Civil War and served throughout the struggle. From private he advanced steadily and, having taken up religious work, was mustered out as chaplain of the regiment. Shortly afterward he married and in 1870 became one of the earliest settlers upon Fidalgo island. Subsequently he returned to Indiana, where he now resides. Mrs. Bartholomew is of Pennsylvania-Dutch descent. Allie Bartholomew was born in Indiana also, in 1868, but two years later was taken by her parents to Washington, where she was reared and educated. Her public school education was supplemented by a course in the Seattle high school, and after graduation, she taught for some time in Skagit, Snohomish and King counties. Mr. and Mrs. Blumberg are blessed with five sons: Irvine, born at Avon, December 6, 1891; Frank E., at La Conner, January 23, 1894; Judson A., at Anacortes, January 24, 1896; George, at Anacortes, September 19, 1898; and Edward F., at Mount Vernon, July 18, 1901. Mr. Blumberg is affiliated with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Elks, in the first of which he has attained the Royal Arch degree. Both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal church, and in fraternal and social work have especially endeared themselves to all. Comment upon Mr. Blumberg's political activity is hardly necessary in view of what has already been said.

In bringing this sketch to a close, mention of his activity along an entirely different line must not be omitted. As a breeder and importer of the Shetland pony Mr. Blumberg has brought himself into prominence among the fancy stock owners of the Northwest, owning perhaps the finest band of this species in this part of the Northwest. In this line he is, moreover, a pioneer breeder in Washington. Jersey cattle also command his especial attention. In the career of this farmer, school teacher, business man, public official, fancy stock breeder and public-spirited citizen is to be seen one illustrative of the true Western type, a life diversified, aggressive and tenacious in the face of any



obstacle. Upon these qualities in this instance has been builded a life of usefulness, honest purpose and influence among its fellows.

CHARLES HARMON, the efficient sheriff of Skagit county, has been actively connected with the development of Washington since his advent into its borders in its territorial days in 1877, and is numbered among the pioneer lumbermen of the Skagit river country. He is a native of Maine, as were also his parents, Hiram and Mary (Gardner) Harmon, and their ancestors. The father and mother, to whom the home ties were very dear, clung to their native state until their death, giving their best energies to the rearing of their family of fifteen children. Charles, the youngest of the family, remained under the parental roof, assisting his father at farming and at tending the schools of the home community, until he had arrived at the age of twenty, at which time, 1874, having heard of the superior advantages offered young and ambitious men in the Golden State, he crossed the continent and entered the famous redwood forests of Humboldt County, California, finding here his first opening in the business that was henceforth to claim so much of his attention and energy. Three years he spent in the vicinity of Eureka, giving his undivided attention to logging and lumbering, until in 1877, he came up the coast to Port Gamble, Washington, where he continued to follow logging for two years. In April, 1879, he came to the site of Mount Vernon and opened a logging camp for W. S. Jameson, and has continued to follow logging and lumbering the principal part of the time since. At the time of the Ruby Creek mining excitement he was among the many who participated in the stampede, and like all the other victims, came away empty handed. Always an ardent Republican, and an energetic worker for the furtherance of the party principles, he was called to the position of deputy under Sheriff Wells in 1899, and served with him for four years, filling a like position for two years with Sheriff Risbell, his successor. His faithful service as deputy so commended him to the general public, that his party proffered him the nomination for sheriff in 1904, and the choice was ratified by the voters at the fall election by a handsome majority in his favor.

Mr. Harmon was united in marriage in Seattle, in 1888, to Ollie M. Carter, a native of Indiana, born in 1860, of German extraction. Mrs. Harmon was educated in Indiana, qualifying herself as a teacher, and on coming to Washington prior to its receiving statehood, she took up the profession of her choice, teaching for several years in King county, until her marriage to Mr. Harmon at the age of twenty-eight. To this union have been born three children, Ray, Abby and Don, all natives of Skagit county. Mr. Harmon owns a fine farm of twenty-five acres, situated within two miles of

Mount Vernon, the county seat, and here makes his home while attending to the duties of his office. Of a sociable disposition and an excellent "mixer" with all classes, Mr. Harmon counts his friends by the number of his acquaintances, and all, from the smallest to the greatest, while recognizing in him the typical border sheriff, who usually gets his man when he goes after him, approach him without fear or formality, knowing that they will get from Charlie Harmon a respectful and friendly hearing.

CHARLES W. STEVENSON, deputy sheriff of Skagit county under Sheriff Harmon, has been a resident of the Puget sound country since he was but twelve years of age, and has taken an important part in the development of the community in which his lot has been cast. He was born September 20, 1862, in Cass County, Illinois, his parents being George W. and Emiline (Hamilton) Stevenson. The father, a Kentuckian, removed to Illinois in the early fifties and there followed farming until 1874, when he immigrated to Washington territory, becoming one of Snohomish county's early settlers. His claim lay near Snohomish City and upon it he resided twelve years at the end of which period he sold out and moved to Fidalgo island. There he died in 1894 at the age of sixty-four years. Mrs. Stevenson was a native of Illinois and passed away in that state. Charles W., the sixth of a family of nine children, worked on the farm in Snohomish county during his boyhood and attended its pioneer schools, obtaining as good an education as was possible under the circumstances. When he was nineteen years of age his father commenced paying him wages. He remained at home until twenty-seven, then rented a place and cultivated it a year, thereupon going to Anacortes, where he and Lance Burdon opened a feed store and boat house. A little later he withdrew from the business and formed a partnership with Charles March in running a confectionery, a business which was shortly afterward removed to Everett. Mr. Stevenson soon sold his interest and entered the logging camps of Skagit county. In 1893 he returned to Anacortes to accept an appointment as city marshal, which position he filled three years. A year in the fishing industry followed. The winter of 1898 he spent at Skagaway, Alaska, in the gold fields, but returned to Seattle in the spring of 1899 and was there employed until the spring of 1900, when he again visited Alaska, going to Cape Nome. In the fall he came back to Washington, and he was engaged in the lumber industry continuously thereafter until March, 1905, when he accepted the deputy marshalship of Anacortes tendered him by Mayor Odlin. A month later he resigned to take the more responsible position that he is now so acceptably filling.

At Victoria, British Columbia, in 1893, Miss Nellie Dodds became the wife of Mr. Stevenson. Her parents died when she was an infant, after

which she was reared by an uncle. She and Mr. Stevenson have one son, Lea L., born in Anacortes September 19, 1895. Mr. Stevenson is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and in politics is a Republican. His record as an officer is a highly creditable one, and in all the affairs of life his bearing as a man and member of society has been such as to win him the esteem of those with whom he has been associated.

WARREN SHEA, of the well known firm of Dale and Shea, Abstractors, of Mount Vernon, was born in Holton, Maine, July 26, 1868, the son of Charles and Maria (Tompkins) Shea, both of English descent. The father was a native of Woodstock, New Brunswick, to which section his parents had moved from Nova Scotia. He came to Seattle, Washington, in 1876, here following his life occupation, that of lumbering. Later he removed to Whatcom county, where he died in 1895. His maternal ancestors crossed the ocean and settled in New York long before the Revolution. Loyalists during the war, at its close they bought up large land grants from the soldiers, owning at one time nearly the entire county of Tompkins. Charles Shea, likewise an extensive investor in real estate, owned a large part of the town site of Woodstock; while to his father belonged the large "Shea Flat," about the only level flat in that locality of New Brunswick. The mother came also of an old pioneer family of distinction, residing in Canada at the time of her birth. Moving with his parents to Canada when five years of age, Warren Shea there spent his early years, securing his education, later joining his father, who had come after his wife's death, in 1885, to the coast. His first venture was in the lumbering business at Lynden, and here he remained two years. His mill was destroyed by fire in 1891. When the wonderful discoveries of gold in the Alaskan fields were made in 1897, he was one of the first to sail for the land of promise, and he assisted in loading the first shipment of gold from Dawson which created such wild excitement when it reached Seattle. Dawson was then only a little mining camp numbering fifty people who, like himself, had packed their outfits and entire stock of provisions on their backs over sixteen weary miles. Subsisting entirely on canned goods, most of the miners suffered from scurvy. After spending six years in Alaska, during which he had been quite successful, Mr. Shea returned to his native country in 1903, locating in his present home, Mount Vernon, where he engaged in the abstract and real estate business, forming a co-partnership with William Dale, his present partner.

Mr. Shea was married February 17, 1903, to Bella B. Soules, the daughter of Thomas W. and Eliza (———) Soules, both born in Canada. Her father was one of the founders of the town of Burlington, Washington, and since his residence

in Skagit county has devoted the greater part of his time to milling. He is now the manager and secretary of the Cedardale Lumber Company, of Mount Vernon, a business man of large influence. Her mother is also living. Mr. and Mrs. Shea have one child, Ruth B., born February 6, 1903, in Mount Vernon. Mr. Shea's brothers and sisters are as follows: John G., Smith S., Alice Bolan, Helen M. Guiberson, Charles E., Sarah McKee, Frank, and Pauline B. Stevens. He is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows fraternities, and in political beliefs, an adherent of the Republican party. Indeed there are few in this part of the state who are more enthusiastic in political matters than is Mr. Shea, always in attendance at the Republican conventions, in which he takes a prominent place. Realizing the advantages to be gained by united effort, he lends the strength of his influence to the Commercial club, of which he is a member. Of Episcopalian parentage, he is an attendant at that church, of which his wife is a member. Interested in every advance movement in local matters, the owner of a fine home, he is justly esteemed as one of the most progressive citizens of Mount Vernon.

WILLIAM DALE. To the chronicler of historical events, nothing lends more zest to his work, nor superinduces a more ready action of mind and pen than personal contact with the genuine pioneer, who has passed through the real experiences of subduing nature in all its primitive and unmolested forms of wild forests, wild beasts and wild men, and who has imbibed the spirit of his surroundings and had his mental as well as physical being broadened and deepened by the free life, untrammelled by conventionalities and social restrictions. In the subject of this brief review these happy conditions meet in an unusual degree. Born in Elk County, Pennsylvania, May 20, 1852, of one of the old families of that prominent commonwealth, he was, at the early age of six years, transplanted to the then almost undeveloped state of Wisconsin, where during his boyhood and youth he became inured to the health producing and muscle developing ways of farm and lumber camp life, thus establishing in physical development and mental training, the foundation for future success in the great Northwest, which later was destined to become his field of pioneer operation. John Dale, the father of our subject, a prominent lawyer, was born in Center County, Pennsylvania, in 1816, of Welsh and Irish parents, who were pioneers of that state. He became a pioneer of Pierce County, Wisconsin, in 1858, and there practiced law and also became an extensive land owner. In the practice of his profession he became acquainted with Senator Spooner, and this acquaintance later grew into a warm and lasting friendship. In 1873 he moved to Tennessee, and in 1877 became a resident of Skagit county, where he died in 1878. During the war he held a com-



mission as colonel, serving as recruiting officer and also as provost marshal in Wisconsin, but was never in active army service. The mother, Massie (Jordan) Dale, also a native of Pennsylvania, was of German descent, and belonged to one of the oldest families of the Keystone state. She survived her husband eleven years, passing away in 1889. In July, 1874, after closing a year in the Wisconsin pineries, young Dale, at the age of twenty-two, turned his face westward, and soon had his first introduction into Skagit, then a part of Whatcom county. Without undue delay he took up work in the lumbering camps of that region, which he followed continuously for eight years, working at first for others, but later engaging in the same business for himself. Here he soon built up a name and business known throughout a wide section of the coast country, and won the distinction of being one of the first extensive lumber operators on Fidalgo island, thus inseparably connecting himself with the early development and progress of that section of the country. During this period Mr. Dale took up a homestead in the Samish country, and in the course of time transferred his attention to agricultural pursuits and the development of his homestead. The tract he had taken was what is known as "tide lands," and had to be redeemed from the overflow of salt water from the sound, by extensive diking, entailing great expenditure of time and labor. This was accomplished, with the gratifying result that he became the possessor of an expanse of land rich and productive almost beyond belief. The pleasure of pursuit, in Mr. Dale's case, seemed to outweigh that of possession, for no sooner had he overcome the almost insurmountable obstacles which had at first opposed themselves to his mastery of natural conditions, and had gratified his desire for conquest, than he forsook farm life, leasing his land, and gave his attention to the manufacture of shingles, establishing a mill at the town of Burlington in 1890, and later, in 1893, erecting a second mill in Mount Vernon. The mill at the latter place was destroyed by fire in 1894 and the business at Burlington was sold. In 1889 Mr. Dale was nominated by the Republican party for county assessor, and the choice of his party was ratified by the voters at the polls that fall by a handsome majority. He served throughout two successive terms of four years with success, at the same time keeping a guiding hand on his business interests outside. Again, in 1898, he was called by a goodly majority to fill the same position of trust, serving to the close of the double term of four years with that distinguishing faithfulness which has ever marked his course through life, whether in public or private affairs. At the close of his official duties in 1902, he formed a partnership with Warren Shea in the abstract, real estate and insurance business, which they are at present successfully conducting, having established it on a solid business basis. Ever in close touch with the agricultural interests of the county, and an owner

of farm lands himself, Mr. Dale has for a number of years owned and had operated two first-class steam threshers, which as an investment have proven anything but unprofitable.

In 1877, while following the lumbering industry, the union of William Dale and Mary A. Stevens was celebrated in Skagit county. Mrs. Dale is from one of the earliest pioneer families of that county. Her father, Edwin Stevens, a millwright by trade, and native of New York, came to Skagit with his family in 1872, and after an active life of seven years in his newly adopted home, he laid down the burdens of life, greatly regretted by all who knew him. The mother, Rachel (Herbernsen) Stevens, still survives her husband. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Dale have been born four children, William Edwin and James Arthur, now farming in British Columbia; Annie Adelaide Hunt and Ella R. Fredlund. Politically, Mr. Dale is a staunch Republican and ranks among the foremost in the councils of his party and the shaping of its policies; fraternally he is a Knight Templar and Past High Priest in the Masonic order, and in the Knights of Pythias holds the position of Keeper of the Seals. In the Commercial club of his town Mr. Dale is recognized as one of the most active factors, and is ever at the forefront of every enterprise that makes for the public weal, or carries on its banner the insignia of progress; which broad-minded, public-spirited course has won for him the deepest regard, as well as respect and confidence of the community which claims him as a citizen.

GEORGE W. MARBLE, of Mount Vernon, well known as a real estate and insurance agent, was born in Auburn, Maine, August 13, 1870. His father, a shoemaker by trade, now living in Oakland, California, is an Easterner, his ancestors having lived for generations on the Atlantic coast. The maternal ancestor, Emma (Stewart) Marble (now Mrs. Cook) was born on the Eastern coast, and is at present living in Tacoma. Mr. Marble came with his parents to Oakland, California, in 1874, he being only four years old when they crossed the continent to find a home in that land of flowers, which must, indeed, have seemed a wonderland after the severe climate of Maine. Here and in San Francisco he spent the early years of his life, in the latter city being for some time employed in the Residen iron works, in the department of boiler making. The following three years he was a baker in Oakland, at the end of which time he was engaged in the hotel and restaurant business, as cook and waiter, in that city and later in San Francisco and Eureka. In August, 1891, he came to Tacoma there entering a department of the business that has since claimed his entire time. After five years experience in fire insurance, he came in 1896 to Mount Vernon, making this his home while he divided his time between the four counties of Skagit, Whatcom,

Island and Snohomish, of which he had the general agency. Three years ago he opened up an office in Mount Vernon in the insurance and real estate business, continuing in that line to the present time.

Mr. Marble was married in Mount Vernon in 1900, his bride being Miss Margaret Golden, who came from Ireland, the land of her birth, to the United States at the age of nine. Mr. and Mrs. Marble have two daughters, Eva Marie and Margaret L. Mr. Marble is a member of the Yeoman order in Mount Vernon. Having served as justice of the peace by appointment for a time, he was elected to that office, in 1904, by the Republican party, of which he is a loyal member; he resigned this office in September, 1905. By industry and wise management Mr. Marble has built up a good business, owns an excellent residence in Mount Vernon and is one of her earnest, active citizens.

JAMES S. BOWEN, a respected citizen of Mount Vernon, was born in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, in 1841, the son of William and Elizabeth (Thorp) Bowen. The father, of Scotch descent, was born in Rhode Island, but later moved to Wisconsin, where he engaged in farming till the time of his death, at the age of thirty-eight. The mother, who traced her ancestry back to Revolutionary stock, died in Kansas. Coming with his parents to Wisconsin at the age of two, Mr. Bowen remained there for six years, then returned to Pennsylvania where he lived with an uncle, and there received his education. Returning to Wisconsin, he served an apprenticeship of three years learning the carriage making trade. Thrilled with zeal for his country, he answered her call for volunteers when the war broke out, enlisting December 12, 1861, for three years, assisting in the defeat of the famous Price raid in Missouri. He was discharged February 25, 1865, only to re-enlist in Hancock's veteran corps, in which he served one year, receiving his final discharge in Washington, D. C., in 1866, after which he returned to Wisconsin and there pursued his former occupation until the fall of 1867, when he moved to Cloud County, Kansas, and took up a homestead. Here he spent the next two years, and then located in Concordia, the county seat, that he might the better discharge the duties of the offices to which he had been elected, that of clerk of the court and register of deeds. Here he remained till 1875, when, after serving his third term as register of deeds, and having also occupied the office of under sheriff and United States marshal for a number of years, he retired from public life, came West and settled in Seattle, Washington, where he engaged in various occupations. In 1879 he started on a trip east, made a brief visit in Kansas, and then went on to Washington, D. C., to accept a position in the Pension Department, which he held for fourteen months, at which time he resigned on account of his health. After spending some time

visiting points in the east in search of health, he located in Emporia, Kansas, where for two years and a half he was employed in the Pacific express office, and then moved to Shoshone, Idaho, and was there connected with the Oregon Short Line as express messenger. Desirous of changing both his place of residence and occupation, he went to Pendleton, Oregon, and there for a time worked at the carpenter trade, but later resuming the trade of his early manhood, carriage making, which he also followed when he later located in Whatcom, Washington. In 1890 he purchased a farm on the Samish river and resided there till in 1899 he came to his present home, Mount Vernon. After an extended trip to California for his health, he engaged in his present business, that of real estate and insurance.

Mr. Bowen was married, in Wisconsin, in 1860, to Clara Russell, to which union five children were born, three of whom are now living; James M., Benjamin W. and Walter G. In 1887, in Pendleton, Oregon, he was again married, his second wife being Mrs. Rebecca J. Conley, the daughter of Joseph Rob, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in Tacoma at the age of ninety-five. She was born in Ohio, November 21, 1846, but came with her parents to Iowa when quite young, and there secured an excellent education. She taught for several years prior to her marriage to Mr. Conley, a prominent lawyer of Pendleton. Of their three children, two are now living, Cleora F. Smith and Alberta A. Curry. Mrs. Bowen is a member of the Presbyterian church. Always an active Republican, Mr. Bowen is at present police judge and justice of the peace of Mount Vernon. He is a honored member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and in business and political and social circles is held in the highest esteem.

RALPH C. HARTSON, the editor and publisher of the Skagit News-Herald, is a native of Skagit county, born on the old Hartson homestead, one of the oldest places in the valley, across the river from Mount Vernon, December 20, 1880, the eldest of four children of George E. and Matilda (Gates) Hartson. The others are Mrs. Grace Earl, of Anacortes, Clifford, clerk in the Mount Vernon postoffice, and Earl Stanley, still living with his parents. The elder Hartson came to Skagit county in 1871 and is one of the oldest pioneers in point of residence in the valley. He is the present postmaster of Mount Vernon. When Ralph was six years of age his parents moved from their farm into town, his father having purchased the Skagit News from William H. Ewing. Young Hartson obtained his education in the local schools, being graduated from the ninth grade in 1895; later upon the addition of two other grades he resumed his studies until the course was completed. As a lad he studied the types in his father's printing office and soon advanced himself far enough to stand on a box in order to reach the cases. He learned from



experience the mechanical end of a country newspaper and then entered the editorial department. On completing his course in school he took charge of the composing and press room, which position he left to become assistant postmaster. In 1902 he was mail weigher for three months on the Great Northern railway, resigning to accept a place as substitute clerk in the postoffice at Seattle. In September of 1902 he took entire charge of the Skagit News-Herald, the oldest publication in the Skagit valley, which he has since conducted through the vicissitudes of newspaperdom.

In September, 1904, the union of Mr. Hartson and Miss Edna Hadfield, of Ridgeway, was celebrated. Her father, George W. Hadfield, was born in England and came to the United States when a lad. In after years he became proprietor of a crockery store on Fulton street, Brooklyn, New York. He subsequently located in Seattle, and prospering, built a large store for his crockery and furniture business, but his fortune was wiped out in the monetary distress of the early nineties. He saved from the wreck his farm of eighty acres near Mount Vernon, to which he retired in 1898, since which time he has successfully carried on farming and dairying. The mother, Isabella (Evans) Hadfield, a native of Ireland, came to this country when a girl, and marrying in Brooklyn, came west with her husband. Their union was blessed with seven children, five of whom are living: Carrie, Belle, Harry, Gilbert and Mrs. Hartson. She was educated in the schools of Brooklyn, Seattle and Avon. Mrs. Hartson is an accomplished musician. Fraternally Mr. Hartson is connected with the Knights of Pythias, Odd Fellows, Fraternal Order of Eagles, Rebekahs and Rathbone Sisters. Politically he is an unwavering Republican.

GEORGE E. HARTSON is one of the pioneers of western Washington, having accompanied his parents to that territory in 1868, before Skagit county had existence. Mr. Hartson was born in Troy, New York, in July, 1855, the son of Augustus Hartson, a native of Sharon, just over the New York state line into Connecticut. The elder Hartson was a machinist by trade. He followed his trade in Troy and in the early days of the settlement of Wisconsin was a pioneer blacksmith at Lodi. Pushing on to the Puget sound country, Mr. Hartson arrived at Coupeville on November 8, 1868. He came to that part of Whatcom county from which in later days Skagit county was formed, taking up a pre-emption claim one mile and a half southwest of Mount Vernon in 1871. Mr. Hartson followed farming and died in 1892. Mrs. Rebecca (Meloney) Hartson was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, and accompanied her husband across the continent passing away near Mount Vernon in 1892. George E. Hartson was but thirteen years of age on his arrival in Washington and at once com-

menced preparation for teaching. Without all the advantages at his hand, he made up in hard study what was lacking in facilities in the early pioneer days. When but seventeen years old he was granted a certificate and taught in Skagit county for six years, two terms each year. In 1885 he bought the Skagit News, a Democratic paper (changing its politics upon purchasing to Republican), published at Mount Vernon, and was its editor and publisher until 1900, when he leased his plant and accepted the appointment as postmaster at Mount Vernon, which position he still fills. Mr. Hartson has watched Skagit county and Mount Vernon grow from nothing into their present populous and influential positions, he himself contributing much of private energy and public spirit to that end. Mr. Hartson has not been without the ups and downs always present in pioneer days and knows the ins and outs of varying fortunes.

In 1879, in Skagit county, Mr. Hartson married Matilda, daughter of Jasper and Clarinda Gates, pioneer settlers of Skagit, who still live on a farm near Mount Vernon. It was Mr. Gates who took up as a homestead the land on which that city now stands, later selling it out in lots and buying his present place. Mrs. Hartson was born in Missouri and came to Skagit county with her parents when she was very young. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hartson: Ralph C., who succeeded his father in the newspaper business and still conducts it; Gracie; Clifford, a clerk in the postoffice; and Earl Stanley. Mr. Hartson has twice served as county superintendent of schools, one term in Whatcom county and the other in Skagit after the division was made. In politics he has always been a Republican and active in the councils of his party. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, as well as the social organization of lumbermen, the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoo. Mr. Hartson owns his Mount Vernon home and has invested in real estate in Seattle and other towns. His deputy in the postoffice is Mrs. Hartson. Mr. Hartson was secretary of the old pioneers' association which was abandoned several years ago, and is now a member of the present organization which held its first meeting at Sedro-Woolley in the fall of 1904.

CAPTAIN DAVID F. DECATUR, ex-veteran of the Civil War, carries in his veins the blood of many generations of military and naval heroes, not least in the list of whom is the famous Commodore Steven Decatur. But if the deeds of the many other notables have been eclipsed by the more brilliant exploits of this world-famed commander, they are none the less worthy to creditable mention in the pages of history, as they all emanate from the same fountain head of true manhood and worth, and have been dominated by a like spirit of loyalty and patriotism. Born in Barrington, New Hampshire,

January 6, 1838, David F., the subject of this review, claims as his immediate progenitor Cyrus Decatur, who was ushered into this world amid the turmoil of the war of 1812, on the old family homestead, a portion of the Lafayette land grant, which has been in the family since its conferment at the close of the Revolutionary war, upon his father, John, for his creditable services under General Washington. This worthy patriot was at the noted battle of Portsmouth, and there received a severe wound. The buildings erected upon this estate during the colonial times are still preserved intact, and regular reunions of the direct descendants are held at stated periods at the old homestead, in which the subject of this sketch is a faithful participant. The mother of Captain Decatur, Olive (Woodhouse), was born in the land of the Scot, in the early part of the last century, and came as a small child to the United States with her parents, settling at Savannah, Georgia, where she was reared to womanhood with the very best advantages. She departed this life in 1866, thirty-one years prior to the death of her husband, who lived to the ripe old age of eighty-five. Captain Decatur was sent at an early age from his home in New Hampshire to the Sunny South, and was brought up in Savannah, Georgia, by his uncle, Charles Woodhouse. Later, however, he returned north for the completion of his education. While reared in the very hotbed of disunion sentiment, young Decatur had bred in the very fiber of his being distaste for slavery, and this sentiment was so fostered and fortified by the prevailing feeling which surrounded him while attending the northern schools, that when he returned south again his staunch advocacy of national union and the abolition of slave chattels, was not acceptable to the ultra southerners of his community, and in 1859 he was forced to seek more congenial surroundings in the loyal atmosphere of Toledo, Ohio. Going from there to Massachusetts he, on August 22, 1862, enlisted in the Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, serving under General Burnside. At the noted battle of Antietam, his company, which bore the colors, was in the thickest of the fight, from which it came forth with decimated ranks but a glorious record, however dearly bought. In this engagement the Captain received seven wounds, and was sent to his home to recover. He then enlisted in the veteran reserve of Massachusetts, with commission of captain, continuing in this position for twenty-two years, during which time he engaged for a while in the grocery business and also followed landscape gardening. December, 1887, he came west to the Puget sound country, taking up his abode in Mount Vernon. Being forcibly impressed with the great possibilities in lumbering, he embarked in the manufacture of lumber, erecting the first saw-mill in Mount Vernon and that section of the county. This he sold three years later, and having in the meantime taken up a homestead, which he also disposed of, he purchased a tract of land

south of the town and engaged in agriculture. Notwithstanding the Captain is handicapped by the loss of one leg, a memento of his war service, he is an unusually active man, his happiness and peace of mind, as well as health, depending in a great measure upon so much outdoor exercise daily, and as a result of this and his systematic methods, he accomplishes something in his work.

On New Year's day, 1860, under the very shadow of Harvard College, the marriage of Captain Decatur and Miss Kate Morrison was celebrated. Mrs. Decatur is the daughter of William and Katherine Morrison, of Scotch descent. The father traces his ancestry back many generations among the noted Highland chiefs, one of his forebears having fought under William Wallace, the famous patriot of the thirteenth century, and still sacredly preserved in the family are the papers received by him in recognition of his service. The mother, born in Glasgow, in 1809, lived to the ripe old age of ninety-five. Mrs. Decatur was born in Washington county, Maine, in December of 1837, and has been a worthy helpmeet in the long and well spent married life which she and husband have passed together, as well as a most helpful and considerate mother to the three children who have blessed their union. William, the oldest son, is a mail clerk on the steamer Seattle, plying between the Washington metropolis and Alaska; Alice Elwyn Pollock is the wife of the writer and newspaper man of that name in Seattle, and Edith Mabel is at home. Fraternally Mr. Decatur is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and also has the distinction of holding membership in the Legion of Honor. To the many other qualities and characteristics which have distinguished Mr. Decatur, and given him the standing and respect which he holds in his community, may be added that of ultra progressiveness; to see things move, and move in the right direction, is the delight of his life, and to accomplish this end he is ever ready to step to the front and face any and every opposing force.

---

CHARLES P. WHITNEY, a well-known citizen of Mount Vernon, is a native of the Buckeye state, born at Akron, in 1837, the son of William H. and Mary (Bixey) Whitney. The father, of English descent, was himself a descendant of Yankee stock and claimed Vermont as his birthplace. He came to Ohio in early life and in 1839 settled in Columbia County, Wisconsin, becoming one of the earliest pioneers of that section. His death occurred in Iowa in 1888. The mother was born in New York state and survived only a short time after the removal of the family to Wisconsin. Mr. Whitney, of this article, reached his majority in the Badger state, receiving an education such as the schools of that sparsely settled frontier afforded and time would permit, after which he went to Wapello County, Iowa. There he followed farming for



a number of years. In 1873 he took up his residence in Marion, Marion County, Kansas, there devoting his energies and abilities principally to the real estate and insurance business with good success. He came to the Northwest in 1891 searching for a more satisfactory location, and, becoming impressed with the Skagit country, established a permanent home at Mount Vernon. He pursued, until 1904, the lines he had followed in Kansas. He was then elected to the office of justice of the peace at the hands of the Republican party of which he has ever been a loyal member, and served his fellow citizens in that important capacity with credit until the fall of 1905. He then entered upon his present business as traveling salesman for the Spaulding Buggy Company, of Grinnell, Iowa, which business carried him again across the continent.

Mr. Whitney was married at Marion, Kansas, in 1876, to Anna J. McLean, the daughter of Major J. K. and Elizabeth McLean. Major McLean was a veteran of the Civil War and in that struggle won prominence because of his courage and military skill. Mrs. Whitney was born January 4, 1855. Mr. and Mrs. Whitney have a family of five children: Edith and Inez, twins, born March 12, 1878; Leo C., January 13, 1885; Lois B., July 8, 1888; and George K., June 27, 1890. Inez is now the wife of R. G. Hanaford, cashier of the First National Bank of Mount Vernon, while her twin sister, Edith, is married to W. M. King, a dentist of Mount Vernon. Leo C. Whitney is engaged in newspaper work on the sound and Lois B. is attending high school. Mrs. Whitney is a member of the Episcopal church and belongs to the Eastern Star and Rathbone lodges.

A man of earnest purpose, able in his business and commanding the respect of his associates, Mr. Whitney is one of the substantial factors in the progress of his community.

JOHN W. ALKIRE, D. O. No one following the trend of modern thought in the field of medical science can fail to observe the changed valuation placed upon medicine as a remedial agent. Belonging to a school that goes still farther, dispensing altogether with its use, is Doctor John W. Alkire, the bright young osteopathic physician of Mount Vernon, a native of Greenvew, Illinois, born August 5, 1872. His father, David Alkire, a farmer, was born in Menard County, Illinois, in 1825, though his parents, of German descent, were originally from Virginia, coming as pioneers to Menard county soon after it was formed. His death occurred December 4, 1902. Mary K. Alkire, the maternal ancestor, born in Illinois in 1842, was a resident of New York prior to her marriage, and is now living in Missouri. Coming with his parents to Nodaway County, Missouri, at the age of four, John W. Alkire there spent his boyhood, assisting his

father with the farm work and meanwhile attending the common schools of the county. Early evincing a fondness for learning, he later attended the high school at Maryville, the county seat of Nodaway, removing in 1892 to Des Moines, Iowa, there to attend the Drake University, from which he was graduated with honor in the scientific course, two years later. Returning to Maryville, he made that his headquarters for the following two years which he spent as a commercial traveller. Believing that a professional career would afford a larger measure of success and satisfaction, he went to Anaheim, California, where an osteopathic college was then located, receiving his diploma from this institution, which in the meantime was removed to Los Angeles, where he finished his course in the year 1897. Thoroughly equipped for his life work, he opened an office in Portland, and there practiced for two and a half years, after which he spent a short time in Maryville, coming at length to Mount Vernon, his present location. Here he may be considered the pioneer in his branch of the profession, for while others have made it a location for a few months, he is the first one to build up a large practice. Doctor Alkire is a member of the Democratic party, but has never sought political preferment. He is interested in real estate, owning his home and office in Mount Vernon. A thorough student and a gentleman of pleasing address, who brings to his calling the wealth of youth, ambition and enthusiasm, Doctor Alkire is rapidly winning prominence by his splendid success in his chosen profession.

JOHN L. ANABLE, a well-known resident of Mount Vernon, was born at Three Rivers, Michigan, February 18, 1864, the son of John and Sarah (Poe) Anable. His father, a native of New York, born in 1823, of Welsh and Irish parentage, came early to the state of Michigan. Fond of travel and adventure, he made the trip to California by way of Cape Horn. Later he returned to Michigan, following which he spent a year in Kansas. As a carpenter and contractor, he was quick to see and profit by the advantages that the West offered, and in 1892 he came to Mount Vernon where he still resides. His wife, of German ancestry, was born in the Buckeye state and died in 1877. Of her seven children the subject of this sketch is the oldest. Mr. Anable attended the common schools of Michigan, completing his education by a course at the business college in Farmer City, Illinois. That he might have an all-around preparation for a successful life, he had learned the trade of brickmaking, prior to the time he left home at the age of twenty-two. He has been a resident of Mount Vernon since 1886, which has honored him by electing him to various offices. He has been police justice, city clerk for a number of years, and during Cleveland's last administration, he was postmaster.

Mr. Anable was married to Ida D. Kimble in

Mount Vernon, August 2, 1891. Her father, David E. Kimble, was born in Fayette County, Ohio, in 1828. As one of the oldest pioneers of Skagit county, a sketch of his life appears elsewhere in this history. His mother, Mary (Bozarth) Kimble, a native of Indiana, where she was born February 10, 1845, now lives in Mount Vernon. Mrs. Anable was born in Washington June 6, 1875, acquiring her education in the schools of the state. Mr. Anable is an influential member of the Democratic party, and has held the chairmanship of the Democratic county committee; while fraternally he is a member of the Knights of Pythias. He is owner and manager of the opera house of the city, and is a prominent and highly respected member of the community.

MICHAEL PICKENS (deceased) was one of the successful and highly respected citizens of Mount Vernon until his death in 1895. During the eleven years of his activity in this county he had accumulated a competence by his tireless energy and application to work, and he left an excellent heritage to his family. Mr. Pickens was born in Sullivan County, Tennessee, in 1852, the son of John Pickens, a Tennessee farmer who moved to Missouri in 1853 and is still living there, retired, at Green City. The mother, Ama Rhada (Varney) Pickens, was likewise a native Tennessean, who died in Missouri in 1860. Of this union six children were born: James, William, Michael, Thomas, Jacob and Noah. By the second marriage of John Pickens there have been born: Nancy, Dora, Etta, Ida, Alice, Lottie, Sarah and Naomi. Michael Pickens was a farmer in Missouri until he came to Skagit county in 1884 and located with his family north of the Grand Central hotel in Mount Vernon. He was a carpenter and by economy and successful dealings in real estate accumulated property aggregating close to \$20,000.

In 1872 Mr. Pickens married in Sullivan County, Missouri, Miss Mary E. Harland, daughter of Elijah M. Harland, a native of Kentucky, who went to Illinois in boyhood. When twenty-two years of age, with his newly wedded wife, he removed to Missouri and became a pioneer farmer of that state. He died in 1897. Mrs. Pickens' mother, Mrs. Jane (Combs) Harland, was a native of Missouri and lived with her parents until marriage. She died in 1897, only five days after her husband had passed away. To that union fourteen children were born. Those still living are: Sarah L., Angie L., Stephen D., James F., Henry Clay, Sherman G., Lilian Sheridan, Viola B. and Mrs. Pickens. Those who have died bore the names of Edward T., Daniel A., Millard F., Johanna M. and Cynthia J., the last named being murdered in Oklahoma for money. Mrs. Pickens was born in Missouri in 1849 and lived with her parents until her

marriage in 1872. Her education in the early days was meager owing to conditions prevailing on account of the Civil War. Mrs. Pickens is the mother of five children: Mrs. Effie E. Fortin, Carlos E., John W., George Washington and Edna Myrtle. She is an attendant of the Christian church. Mr. Pickens was a member of the Baptist church, and in politics a Democrat. In 1885 he bought ten acres south of Mount Vernon, paying eighteen dollars per acre. This land was later platted into town property, and with two acres purchased at another time is known as Pickens' Addition, which has sold as high as six hundred dollars per acre. Mr. Pickens was highly respected in Mount Vernon and recognized as a man of business sagacity of a high order. Mrs. Pickens now owns the Grand Central lodging house and three residence properties in town. She also has six hundred and forty acres of very valuable timber land in British Columbia, one hundred and sixty acres of Skagit river land near Lyman, and four hundred and eighty acres in another part of Skagit county.

NELSON W. CARPENTER is one of the pioneer settlers of Skagit county, who turned his attention to the lumber industry and is now the successful manager of the Cedardale Lumber Company at Mount Vernon. Mr. Carpenter was born in Clinton County, Iowa, in 1855. His father, James Carpenter, a native of Canada, went to Iowa when a young man and later moved to Kansas. In 1860 he was a member of the state militia at Fort Scott and served in that capacity during the Civil War. He came to Washington in 1875 and took up land three miles south of Skagit City. After he had cleared a part, he sold out and moved to Mount Vernon, where he died in 1901. The mother, Mrs. Philey (Knight) Carpenter, was a native of New York state who lived in Iowa at the time of her marriage. She died when 37 years old, the mother of nine children. Nelson W. Carpenter was educated in the schools of Kansas, whither he had gone with his parents when seven years old. Remaining on the home farm until he had attained his majority, young Carpenter engaged in farming on his own account. When his father removed to Washington the young man took care of the home place until 1877, when he followed his father to this state. Mr. Carpenter at first located a homestead on the south fork of the Skagit river and lived there for seven years, clearing the timber and protecting the marsh land by dikes. He sold this farm and started a saw-mill at Cedardale, the second mill in the county. After operating this mill for seven years, he moved it to Mount Vernon, where it has been turning out lumber since 1890. Mr. Carpenter is manager of the mill and under his guidance the business has been a successful one. In 1895 he and M. Pickens built the Grand Central hotel at Mount



Vernon. Mr. Carpenter has at different times dealt in real estate.

In 1875, while yet in Kansas, Mr. Carpenter married Miss Maggie E. Springer, daughter of Charles Springer, a native of New York, who went to Kansas in the pioneer days before the Civil War. Mrs. Springer was of German extraction and died in Kansas. Mrs. Carpenter was born in Iowa in 1858 and received her education there, marrying when seventeen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter have been the parents of nine children, all born in Skagit county, of whom Charles T., Arthur L., engineer in his father's mill; Nellie P., Laura E., Maggie M., Mabel R. and Walter are living. Two sons are dead, Albert, who died when he was three years old, and George, at the age of twenty years. In lodge affiliations Mr. Carpenter is an Odd Fellow. He is a member of the Christian church at Mount Vernon in which he is serving as deacon. In politics he is a Republican. Aside from his investment in the milling business, Mr. Carpenter has timber land and other valuable property. He has built up the lumber business of his company from the start made at Cedardale in the pioneer days, to the present successful plant now operating in Mount Vernon.

CHARLES CLINTON JOHNSON, of the Skagit steam laundry, was born in Rock Springs, Wyoming, July 23, 1875, the son of Charles Isaac and Hannah (Hanson) Johnson, natives of Sweden. The father, born in 1850, immigrated to the United States in 1870, locating in Nebraska where he remained eleven years, coming thence to Skagit county in 1882. He still resides here, owning a fine one hundred and fifteen acre farm valued at twenty thousand dollars. The mother was born in 1848, and at the death of her father went to live with an aunt. She came to the United States in 1870. She was married in Nebraska at the age of twenty-two. Unusual educational advantages were enjoyed by Charles Clinton Johnson. Having attended the common schools of Washington, he entered the university, and had but one more year before completing the course when he decided to enter the Seattle Business College in which he took a commercial course. He has also a practical and thorough knowledge of agricultural matters, thus being splendidly equipped for a successful business career. Purchasing the half interest in the laundry owned by Adolph Anderson, he is now devoting his entire time to that, he and his partner, Oscar Sundstrom, having already established a reputation for doing excellent work. Mr. Johnson's brothers and sisters are as follows: Ellen (deceased), Maggie, Gus, Frederick, Selma, Mary, Emily, and Garfield. He is a Republican, though not a strict partisan. Of the Fraternal Order of Eagles he is a prominent member. An energetic, ambitious young man, of sound moral principles, he is destined to become one of the influential members of the community.

OSCAR SUNDSTROM, a partner in the Skagit steam laundry, Mount Vernon, was born in west Gothland, Sweden, January 17, 1872, the son of John and Clara (Olson) Sundstrom, also natives of Gothland, the father born in 1833, the mother in 1823. A stone mason by trade, the elder Sundstrom has taken up farming in his later years, still residing in the land of his birth. Left an orphan in early life, his wife grew to womanhood in the home of her guardian, leaving it at the time of her marriage. Spending the first sixteen years of his life at home, Oscar Sundstrom then started for the United States, making the entire journey alone. He located at Cadillac, Michigan, working at various occupations until 1891, at which time he went to Seattle. Two years later he visited his parents in Sweden, remaining six months. On his return he stopped at his former home in Cadillac for some time, and there found his bride. Having purchased a farm in Snohomish county he made that his place of residence for several years, moving at length to California, where his wife died after four months' sojourn. Coming again to Snohomish county, he went on the railroad as foreman for the following two years. In 1903, he and a brother-in-law, Adolph Anderson, started a laundry in Mount Vernon, Charles Johnson purchasing the half interest of Mr. Anderson some time later. By giving careful attention to the requirements of their customers, and adhering strictly to upright principles, they are building up a fine business. Mr. Sundstrom has brothers and sisters as follows: John, Carl, Albert, Ida, Emma, and Henning (deceased).

Mr. Sundstrom has been twice married, his first wife being Anna England, born in Paris, Michigan, May 3, 1872. Of Swedish descent, her father is Samuel England, a millwright now making his home in Cadillac, Michigan. Mrs. Sundstrom was the mother of three daughters: Hazel (deceased), Myrtle and Ruth. Her death occurred in California in 1901.

In Seattle, September 28, 1901, Mr. Sundstrom and Sophia Sparing were united in marriage. Mrs. Sundstrom was born in May, 1878. The Republican party claims Mr. Sundstrom as a loyal member. He is also an honored brother in the Masonic fraternity. Active and industrious, the possessor of youth, health and ambition, he is one of the most promising young business men of the city.

IRA T. PATTERSON, founder and proprietor of Mount Vernon's pioneer meat business, and also one of Skagit county's most successful and popular citizens, is a sturdy son of the Pine Tree state. Maine has furnished a host of Puget sound's pioneers, especially in the development of its magnificent timber interests, and among those who made Skagit county the field of their activities the subject of this sketch deserves prominent mention. He was born August 21, 1864, to the union of Chauncey R.

and Catherine (McCum) Patterson, both of whom are likewise natives of that commonwealth, and of English and Irish lineage respectively. By occupation the father is a lumberman, though he has also been engaged in the hotel business with good success. At present he is one of Stanwood's well-known citizens. Mrs. Patterson is also enjoying the contentment which comes of a long, useful life, being in her sixty-ninth year. Ira T. is the fourth in a family of twelve children. His early educational training and home rearing were obtained while he was yet living in Maine, and like most frontier lads he assumed responsibilities in his youth. From the age of thirteen until he was eighteen, he worked in the neighboring lumber camps. Then he bade farewell to the rocky shores of the Atlantic and sought fortune on the headwaters of the Mississippi in Minnesota. There he was engaged in logging until July, 1887, when he turned still further westward, stopping at Missoula, Montana. From the camps of that region he went, in February, 1888, to Puget sound, where he was employed in various logging operations during the next two years. Then, with keen insight into commercial conditions, recognizing in the growing town of Mount Vernon an excellent opening for a market, he established his present business, the exact date being July, 1890, and this by aggressive, painstaking methods he has gradually built up until it is one of the solid enterprises of the community and extensive in its scope.

Mr. Patterson and Miss Martha Schneider were united by the bonds of matrimony at Mount Vernon, in November, 1903, she being at that time one of the city's popular clerks. Her father, Frederick Schneider, was a native of Germany, and in business a successful meat dealer; Mrs. Patterson's mother is still living at Alma, Wisconsin. The year 1871 marks the date of Mrs. Patterson's birth and in the state of Wisconsin she was reared and educated. One child, Ira F., born in 1904, has blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Patterson.

Fraternally, Mr. Patterson is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias in both of which he is an active worker. Recognizing his obligations to identify himself with the public life of his country, he has ever responded to the demands made upon him and in his party, the Democratic, he is well known. Success in business and influence among his fellows he has attained by long years of strict devotion, square dealing and energetic action, the usual rewards of such a life.

FRANK H. STACKPOLE, undertaker and building contractor, is one of Mount Vernon's well-known citizens. A native of Maine, he was born in Albion, Kennebec county, August 21, 1855, to the union of William and Caroline (Wiggins) Stackpole. The father enlisted in the Union army

in 1861 and died in the service that fall. His wife survived until 1896, her death occurring in Maine. Spending his early years at home, Frank H. acquired his education in the common schools of the Pine Tree state, going to Waterville, Maine, to learn the cabinet making trade. After remaining there two years, at the age of nineteen, he crossed the continent, and located in San Francisco where he followed his trade. His health having failed he went to Butte county, and engaged in lumbering in the mountains for three years, after which he returned to San Francisco to accept a position in an express office. Two years later he began farming in the Joaquin valley, making that his home until he went to Seattle in the fall of 1883. He settled at Fir, Skagit county, residing there six years, then coming to Mount Vernon where he has since lived with the exception of three years spent in Alaska. Making the first trip to that country in 1897, he traversed the trail, from Skagway to Bennett Lake in forty-five days, thence following the river down to Dawson. The summer of 1898 he spent in Mount Vernon, again seeking the gold fields of Dawson the next year, going later to Nome, in the spring of 1900. Longing to revisit the home of his boyhood, he made a trip to Albion after leaving Nome that fall. He made one more trip to Alaska, in the summer of 1901, returning to Mount Vernon in November. After being employed at his trade for a year, he purchased the undertaking business of W. S. Anable, and has since combined the two, devoting his entire time to looking after these interests. In political belief Mr. Stackpole is a Republican. He is an active member of the city council, lending his assistance to every enterprise that will benefit the town, and is prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Knights of Pythias. In addition to his large business, he has a substantial home in the residence district of the city. Public spirited, zealous of the prosperity and growth of the community, Mr. Stackpole is recognized as an influential citizen.

Melissa Branch, of Waterville, Maine, became the bride of Mr. Stackpole at Seattle, in 1902. She is the daughter of William and Emiline (Rowe) Branch, both of whom are deceased. The beginning of Mr. Stackpole's romance dates back to his boyhood when he and Miss Branch were school friends. Upon his return to Maine from Alaska in 1901 this friendship was renewed with the happy result above referred to.

NELSE B. JOHNSON, senior member of the grocery firm of Johnson & Sons, of Mount Vernon, was born in central Sweden, November 16, 1848, the son of Johannes Nelson, a farmer born in 1811, in Sweden, in which country he also died in 1887. The mother, Annie (Peterson) Nelson, was also born in Sweden in 1819, and departed this life in



1882. She was the mother of six children: Peter, Nelse, Charlie, Annie, Christina and Johanna. It is the custom in Sweden that the oldest son inherits the homestead and receives a good education, whether any of the others are provided for or not; and it thus fell to the lot of Nelse to get out and hustle for himself, with but limited school opportunities. On leaving his father's home he sought employment in a lumberyard, and then it was that he had his first experience in letter writing, in writing home to his parents. After a number of years thus employed, he determined upon trying his fortune in the United States. He had learned of the great advantages here offered the man of limited means with a strong desire to better his condition; and hither he came in 1880, settling first in Kansas, after a brief trip through Nebraska. For eleven years he continued there, laboring under the disadvantages of drouth and crop failures, ever hoping for and expecting a change for the better; only to have those hopes blasted. His experiences in that state are anything but pleasant to look back upon. In 1891 he came to the Puget sound country, settling near Skagit City on a farm of twenty-five acres. He had but fairly started the work of clearing this tract of timber when he met with a serious accident, in which both of his legs were broken. For twenty-two weeks he was confined to the house, during which time he learned what it is to have the ministrations of kind neighbors and loving home folks, and to prize the same at something like their true value. At the end of this period he insisted upon his sons carrying him out to the clearing on a chair, and with that indomitable will and courage which knows not the words "give up," he worked for hours at a time grubbing roots and brush, seated in the chair, from which he was unable to move. It was a full year before he could go about on crutches, and four years elapsed before he was fully recovered; but during all this period he and sons continued to work unceasingly at clearing and preparing the land. In the winter of 1904 he and sons, John, Simon and Fred, embarked in the grocery business in Mount Vernon, to which place they moved.

Mr. Johnson was first married to Christina Nelson who departed this life May 1, 1888. She was the mother of the following children: John, Simon, Emanuel (deceased), Fred, Theodore (deceased), Annie and Arthur. Her father, Nelse Pearson, still lives in Sweden, where he was born in 1827. Her mother, Christina (Anderson) Pearson, died in 1881. To a second marriage contracted in 1889 in Kansas, with Betsy Carlson, daughter of Magnus and Sesilia (Nelson) Carlson, of Skagit City, the following children were born: Minnie, Edith, Lilly and Esther. She departed this life near Skagit City, July 19, 1898. In 1899 he was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary (Berg) Johnson, widow of J. P. Johnson (deceased), of Minneapolis, Minnesota. Her father, Andrew Berg, a prominent

citizen of Christianstad, Sweden, came to the United States in 1891, locating at St. Paul, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have one child, Elsie Mary. Mr. Johnson is a loyal Republican, and he and the family are active members of the Swedish Baptist church. In addition to his lucrative grocery business and building, Mr. Johnson owns his farm valued at five thousand dollars, and his town residence. He fully realizes to-day the wisdom of his choice of Washington as a home.

JULES FREDLUND, the young, energetic secretary and manager of the Mount Vernon Creamery Company, was born in Bergen, Norway, August 31, 1872, the son of Ingvald and Mary (Johnson) Fredlund, both natives of Norway, the father born in 1836, and the mother the previous year. The elder Fredlund is a carpenter and farmer who came to the United States in 1882, settling first in South Dakota, where he lived for eight years, after which he came to Skagit county. Here he bought land south of Mount Vernon, and since then has made it his home except during an extended visit to his native land in 1899. Having spent the first nine years of his life in Norway, Mr. Fredlund came with his parents to South Dakota where he attended the common schools, later, when the family moved to Skagit county, assisting his father and brothers in the work of the farm. In 1899 the two brothers leased the father's farm, and Mr. Fredlund, of whom we write, took a course in the Agricultural College of Madison, Wisconsin, after which, having sold out his interest in the farm to his brother, he went to Seattle and bought into a grocery and meat market. Convinced at the end of a month that he could be more successful in the business for which he had received special training, he disposed of his property, and returned to Wisconsin, there buying an interest in a creamery in Polk county which he retained until 1903, though he did not remain there the entire time. After coming to Mount Vernon and thoroughly investigating the situation, in the winter of 1904 he aided in the organization of the present stock company known as the Mount Vernon Creamery Company, with E. S. Phipps, president, Robert Fredlund, vice-president, and himself secretary and manager. Having bought the interest of Mr. Phipps, the two brothers sold it later to W. E. Harbert. Under such wise and careful management the enterprise has grown rapidly, and promises to be one of the most successful creameries in this part of the county. Besides the brother associated with him in business, Mr. Fredlund has brothers and sisters as follows: Albert, in Alaska, near Dawson; Joseph, in Seattle; Anna Henry, Edwin and John, residing in Mount Vernon; Mary Wolf, near Mount Vernon, and Charles (deceased).

Mr. Fredlund is a member of the Eagle fraternity. He is a prominent member of the Baptist

church in which he holds the office of trustee; and politically he is an active member of the Republican party. In addition to his creamery business he has a farm south of town, stock in talcum mines and in the Washington Fire Insurance Company, all of which testify to his excellent business capabilities. Thoroughly fitted for his work, familiar with the details that are especially important in this line, as time develops this into the ideal dairy country, which it is certain to become, his future success is assured.

JOHN L. DOWNS, a prosperous farmer residing two and a half miles west of Fir, was born in Great Falls, New Hampshire, April 17, 1865, the only son of Horace P. and Sylvia A. (Guptill) Downs, who were among the oldest pioneers in this section of the state to which they came in 1878. His father is a native of New Hampshire, born in 1840; the mother was born three years later in Maine, and died February 28, 1904. Just preceding this will be found the biographies of both parents who are widely known in the political and social life of the county. Having attended the Bunker Hill grammar school at Boston, Mr. Downs came with his parents to Mount Vernon when thirteen years of age, and here he completed his education in the schools of the county. His grandfather, Paul Downs, was a shipbuilder in Maine, bequeathing, perhaps, to this grandson his talent along that line, for Mr. Downs early displayed great skill in the construction of boats, launches, and works of a similar nature; and is now building a gasoline launch that promises to be very satisfactory. During the time his father was in office, the complete charge of the farm devolved upon him, since which he has followed that work. Twelve years ago he took up a preemption near Cedar-dale but has never made that his permanent home.

In 1891, Mr. Downs married Miss Leona Moore, daughter of Thomas J. and Mary (—) Moore, who came to this country forty years ago, making the trip in a sailing vessel by way of Cape Horn. Mrs. Downs was born at Fort Discovery in 1872. She has one brother, George Moore, a farmer living in Skagit City. Both her parents are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Downs have three children: Mable, Agnes and Isabella. Like his father, Mr. Downs is a Republican, devoted to the interests of his party, but has never sought political preferment for himself. Financially he is nicely situated, owning his farm near Fir, and also town property in Mount Vernon, while as a citizen and neighbor he stands high in his community.

DR. HORACE P. DOWNS. Among the many prominent pioneer citizens who have materially assisted in laying firm and secure the foundation whereupon a better and broader civilization might

be erected in Skagit county, few if any have really contributed more than has the gentleman whose name furnishes the caption for this article, and none have left on retirement from public and official duties a cleaner or more creditable record, a heritage more to be prized by the oncoming generations than the dower of a prince. Qualified by education, profession and temperament for leadership in a new community, his worth was soon recognized and the voice of the people called him to their service. Dr. Downs came among the people as one of them, taking up land on the tide flats a number of miles to the south of Mount Vernon, and adding to this by purchase, he engaged in the reclamation of the same from the sea without and the river floods within, clearing, diking and cultivating; laboring in season and out, undergoing the hardships of flooded home, when for days at a time the household goods were stored for safety in the upper story of the house, while the family sought shelter elsewhere; loss of stock and crops, exercising Yankee ingenuity in the construction of floating pens for the preservation of his hogs, and in every way taking the initiative against new and unknown dangers. In the settlement of new countries, as nowhere else, is the resident physician's presence appreciated, and the Doctor's service was a boon of priceless value in those days for many miles around, since it was known that his best skill was to be had for asking, without price. Born in Freedom, New Hampshire, to the union of Paul and Betsey (Rollins) Downs, the former dying in 1855 and the latter many years later in Skagit county. Dr. Downs received the best of educational advantages, attending first the Great Falls high school, then Phillips Academy at Exeter, and later Bowdoin College, in the latter of which he took a medical course, and shortly afterward began the practice of his chosen profession at Tamworth, New Hampshire. Fifteen years were then spent in the city of Boston as physician and druggist. Then in 1878 he came to Skagit county. Mrs. Downs' advent into this country ante-dates that of her husband. Having come west to California on a visit to her father, she fell in love with the sound country, with its salubrious climate, matchless water expanse, and tangle of wild beauty on hill and in valley, and after writing an enthusiastic letter to the husband in the east, filed by power of attorney upon a tract of tide land. This, however, was lost to them and other land was taken in its stead. Sometime after his arrival the Doctor was appointed as tide land appraiser by the legislature, and was also called to serve as county commissioner of Whatcom county before the division and organization of Skagit. When the bill for the division of Whatcom county passed, the Doctor was appointed one of the commissioners by the legislature, to complete the details of the same and settle up in an equitable manner the interests of the old and new county. At a special election following this he was chosen the first auditor of the new



county, and so satisfactorily did he conduct the affairs of his office that he was elected three terms in succession to that position. He also served three terms as deputy assessor, and was twice elected mayor of the city of Mount Vernon.

In 1864 Dr. Downs was united in marriage to Sylvina A. Guptill, native of Maine, born in 1843. Her father, William N. Guptill, practicing physician, was one of the argonauts who made the trip to California on one of the first sailing vessels to round Cape Horn after the discovery of gold in that country. Mrs. Downs, who departed this life February 28, 1904, was a lady of culture and refinement, with unusual executive ability, competent to fill any position social or otherwise. She was known far and wide for her many excellent qualities of heart and mind, and her decease was sincerely mourned by the host of friends and acquaintances as a personal loss to the community. In her immediate family she left the husband and son, John L., the only child, who is an extensive farmer on the tide flats, south of Mount Vernon. In fraternal circles Mr. Downs has always been an active Odd Fellow, having passed through all the chairs of the subordinate lodge, and is a member of the Grand lodge. Politically he has ever been a stalwart Republican, but never a narrow partisan, and by this broad minded view of matters, he has won and held as fast friends men of like calibre in the ranks of the opposing political forces. Respected and highly esteemed by a circle of acquaintances not confined to the limits of his town, or even county, Dr. Downs, in the decline of life, and while suffering under the affliction of a possibly fatal illness, from a stroke of paralysis, can look back on the well spent years of his life with gratification and pride, feeling that his life has not been lived in vain, and with the approval of his earthly course by his neighbors and friends, he can face the judgment of that higher tribunal with reasonable assurance of the applaudit, "Well done, thou good and faithful servant."

ELMER A. AXELSON is one of four brothers who have made an unqualified success of Skagit county farming since coming from Sweden. He is a successful grain and stock farmer two miles west of Fir in the Skagit delta, one of the rich agricultural sections of the county. Elmer was born in Sweden in 1872, the son of Axel W. Magnuson, who is still living on the farm in his native land. The mother, Sophia Nygin, was born at Atvidabarg, Sweden, and is still living with her husband, both being well advanced in years. She is the mother of eight children, of whom Axel W., Conrad F., Herman and Elmer reside in Skagit county; the others being Mrs. Sophia Wangberg, Mrs. Amanda Johanson, Mrs. Ella Gustafson and Alben Axelson. Elmer attended his home school until fourteen years of age. He was ambitious for a lib-

eral education, but circumstances denied him this for a time and he left home to work on a farm at Norkoping for a year. A short stay at the old home followed and at the age of seventeen years he found himself at La Conner. He was fortunate on first coming to the United States to be employed on the excellent farm of R. E. Whitney, who was one of the largest and most liberal farmers of that section. He worked here for six years, then went to work for E. A. Sisson, putting in seven years off and on with him. It was during this period of his life that young Axelson realized in part his desire for more education, and he utilized his winters in attending school. Finally deciding to try what he could do for himself, Mr. Axelson rented the George D'Arcy place, on the Samish flats, and operated it for two years. The next seven years were spent in farming on Beaver Marsh at the J. S. Wallace place. In the meantime Mr. Axelson had bought and sold a small place by the Swinomish slough, making some money on the investment and sale. In 1903 he purchased the Captain Loveland place, of 160 acres, all under cultivation, and has since made his home there.

June 11, 1903, he married Miss Gertrude Morris at Tacoma. Mrs. Axelson is the daughter of George A. and Sarah (O'Donnell) Morris, natives of England, who came to the United States eighteen years ago and settled at Avon. Mrs. Morris died early in 1905, but Mr. Morris still resides at Avon, living in retirement, having sold his real estate, which brought him considerable wealth. Mrs. Axelson was born at Nottingham, England, in 1882 and came to this country with her parents when only five years old. She attended the Avon schools and entered the Salvation Army when fifteen, serving for three years in Spokane and Bellingham, Washington, Helena, Montana, and Rossland and Victoria, British Columbia. Before leaving the army she had been commissioned lieutenant. She has two children: Evalina, born March 26, 1904, and Lucille, born August 10, 1905. Just previous to his marriage, Mr. Axelson realized the cherished ambition of obtaining a higher education and pursued successfully in 1901 and 1902 a course in the Bellingham business college, getting a training which he highly prizes as an adjunct of his business. In fraternal circles Mr. Axelson is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Woodmen of the World and the Independent Order of Good Templars. He is a Republican in politics and with his wife belongs to the La Conner Baptist church. Mr. Axelson is one of the prosperous and up-to-date farmers of the southwest section of the county.

HALEY R. HUTCHINSON, prominently identified with the business interests of Mount Vernon as the proprietor of the Spring Brook Gardens, was born in Manchester, Vermont, Novem-

ber 16, 1858, the son of Robert Hutchinson, of French descent, who was superintendent of the oil refinery at Cleveland, Ohio, at the time of his death in 1887. His mother was Clara Minerva (Prentiss) Hutchinson, a native of Massachusetts, whose parents were the direct descendants of the Puritans. Her father, Zachariah Prentiss, of Akron, Ohio, a man of influence in that part of the state, at one time owned as farm land the present site of the city of Akron, in which he still holds large real estate interests. She died in 1873, at the age of thirty-nine. She was the niece of General Prentiss of historic memory. Having moved with his parents to Cleveland at the age of four, Mr. Hutchinson there spent the following six years, and then began his career, when only ten years old, working on a farm and in a nursery. He was a resident of Ohio till 1880, going then to Chicago where he took a six-year course in mechanical engineering, and later locating in Grand Haven, Michigan. After seven years there in which he was engaged in gardening and fruit farming, he removed to Placer county, California, in 1896, there pursuing the same line of activity, together with mining. Convinced that the country to the northwest held desirable agricultural openings, two years later, with three teams and camp wagons thoroughly equipped, he started overland, travelling leisurely, viewing the country with the purpose of locating when a desirable spot was found. The most memorable event of the journey was at Warm Springs, Oregon, where he witnessed probably the largest gathering of Indians ever held. Coming from all over the country they were there holding a religious powwow, a scene which once witnessed can never be forgotten. Starting from Sacramento he reached Mount Vernon in the fall of 1898, and for two years leased land till he had demonstrated that this was adapted to gardening, after which he bought his first land of Frank Hamilton. He believed that this locality was especially suitable for the culture of celery, tomatoes and like vegetables, but it required time to prove to a skeptical public the soundness of his judgment. Conceded now to be the largest celery grower in the state, cultivating annually two hundred thousand plants, he has established a reputation of which he may well be proud.

Mr. Hutchinson was married October 3, 1880, to Miss Cozella Smith, a native of Sandusky, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Hutchinson have six children: Haley S., Karl, Cozella, Pansy, Ruby and Linnet. Haley S., the oldest son, his father's partner in the business, has completed a two-year course at the agricultural college at Pullman, and will remain there for two years more, studying veterinary science. His specialty is thoroughbred stock, and he owns at the present time some fine Jersey cattle and Berkshire hogs, in connection with his father's dairy interests. Mr. Hutchinson has one of the finest barns to be found in this section, having accommodations for forty-eight cows. He owns a

creamery and finds a ready market for his product. In political matters Mr. Hutchinson is an independent voter. He is an active member of the Knights of Pythias, Woodmen of the World and the Banker's Life. He and his family attend the Episcopal church. Beginning life for himself at an age when most boys are occupied with tops, marbles and balls, his long years of industry, enterprise and skilful management have been duly rewarded and to-day he owns seventy acres of bottom land, thirty-five of which are devoted to gardens; he also owns fifty acres on the hills, where his home is, besides his greenhouses, creamery and dairy, and he is considered one of the successful business men of the county.

---

DAVID EVERETT KIMBLE, a pioneer among pioneers, one of the real forces in the reclamation of the Skagit valley from its primeval wilderness, is the honored citizen whose life we shall here seek to concisely portray. Upon the old homestead in the bend of the river just below Mount Vernon, surrounded by peace and plenty, amid the scenes of his most noteworthy labors, he is passing the declining years of a long, useful life.

Aaron Kimble, the father of David, was a pioneer of the middle West, into which he entered as a lad of twelve from his native state, New Jersey. In Ohio he learned the plasterer's trade and there lived until 1832, when he removed to Park county, Indiana. From Indiana he went to Missouri eight years later and resided until his death in 1846. Nancy (Snodgrass) Kimble, his wife, was born in 1812, a native of Virginia, and there lived with her parents until they went to Ohio. In that state she was married. She survived her husband forty years, living in Missouri until 1870, then joining her son at Mount Vernon with whom she lived until the grim reaper overtook her. Five of their children are dead also: Vina, Joseph, John, Aaron, Newton and Mary; the remaining three are Mrs. Martha Clifton, Mrs. Clarinda Gates and the subject of this sketch. He was born May 5, 1828, on the old farm in Fayette county, Ohio, but received his education and arrived at man's estate in Missouri. In 1861 he took up his residence in Illinois, but lived there only a year, next going to Indiana, where he ran a saw-mill engine for a time. Returning to Illinois in 1863, he followed teaming in Cass county until he came to the Pacific coast. The trip across the plains with his family in 1868 was filled with the usual dangers and hardships incident to such a trip. Arriving at Puget sound, Mr. Kimble immediately joined his wife's folk on Whidby island and resided nearby for several months. At that time what is now Skagit county had barely a score of white settlers and the Skagit valley was entirely unoccupied except by a number of white men with Indian wives, living on the delta. Into this wilderness Mr. Kimble plunged and February



3, 1869, staked out the claim which is now his home. This place was the furthest inland at that date and right at the lower end of the historic log jam which blocked higher navigation by any kind of a boat, thus preventing the settlement of the inland region. As the most isolated settler in the county Mr. Kimble passed through a great many interesting pioneer experiences. The Gates, Gage and Kimble families settled near each other about the same time, shortly after the claims were taken in 1869, being the first white families on the Skagit. However, settlement on the river was extremely slow until the removal of the jam in 1878 and the founding of Mount Vernon just above the Kimble place about that year.

Mr. Kimble was united in marriage to Minerva Jane Bozarth in Indiana, Christmas day, 1862. She comes of a well-known pioneer family, her father having been Urvan E. Bozarth, who settled on Whidby island in 1852. He was born in Kentucky in 1827, but left the Blue Grass state at the age of seventeen to live in Missouri. His death occurred on Whidby island in 1870. Mrs. Elizabeth (Rice) Bozarth was a native of Missouri and there reared and educated. The Bozarth family is prominent in the early history of Whidby island. Mrs. Kimble was born February 2, 1845, and reared by her grandparents, with whom she lived until her marriage. A large family has been the fortune of this union: Balzora, born August 15, 1863 (deceased); Edward, March 18, 1864, a well-known resident of the lower valley; Charles W., September 22, 1865 (deceased); Clarinda, November 20, 1866 (deceased); Minerva Elizabeth, January 24, 1869; Nancy B., October 30, 1870; Joseph, December 25, 1872; Ida, January 6, 1875; Zenia, April 29, 1876; George, March 8, 1879; Harry, July 11, 1881; Anna, October 9, 1883; and Rufus, January 5, 1886. The family are members of the Baptist faith. Mr. Kimble is a Democrat, but of late has not taken as active an interest in politics as when he was younger. He has served upon the local school board and in many other ways shown his public spiritedness and a desire to bear his responsibilities as a good citizen. The Kimble ranch of seventy acres well improved and having upon it more than 1,000 bearing fruit trees is a high testimonial to its owner's thrift and taste, and it is appropriate that he and his wife should now be enjoying the fruits of their long, weary labors as pioneers of that community.

ABNER B. CORIELL, one of the heroes of Shiloh and Vicksburg, is a native of Ohio where he was born at Portsmouth, April 7, 1842, the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Beard) Coriell. His father, also born in the Buckeye state, in 1803, grew up on his father's farm, leaving it when he began life for himself in the shoe trade. Moving to Greenup county, Kentucky, two years later, he there had a

tannery and shoe factory, selling out in 1850, to remove to Muscatine County, Iowa. Here he spent the remainder of his life, dying at the age of fifty-two. His wife, born in the state of Ohio, in 1803, died four years prior to her husband. Mr. Coriell spent his early years working on the farm, first for his father and then for others. Among the thousands of young men who in the first flush of manhood answered the call to arms in 1861, none bore a braver heart than did Mr. Coriell, who enlisted September, 1861, in Company C, of the Sixteenth Iowa Infantry. Having received a severe wound in the arm at the battle of Shiloh, he was home on a furlough for six months, joining his company at the end of that time, at Vicksburg. Actively engaged in the fearful siege of that city, he was there discharged on account of his wounds. After his recovery he farmed for a year, and then longing, perchance, for adventure, he crossed the plains by wagon to Nevada, later going to Salt Lake, where he remained for some time. In 1865, Virginia City, Montana, became his home for a year, which he spent in mining. A trip from this city to Omaha, Nebraska, on horse back was completed in fifty-five days, and here he tarried for a short time, going thence to Iowa, and later accepting a position as pilot on the Missouri river, which he retained for nine years. Coming to the state of Washington in 1875, his first position was in the mines at Newcastle, east of Seattle; this, however, was soon given up, and logging near Green river, substituted. In 1876, he came to Mount Vernon, and here took up a claim six miles northwest of the city, spending his time for the next three years on the farm. A trip to British Columbia was the following step in the eventful life of Mr. Coriell, and when, after three years' residence there, he returned to Mount Vernon, he disposed of his property, and now resides with Mr. David Kimble of whose farm he has the entire charge. His brothers and sisters are: Mrs. Jane Coriell, George, now dead, Sanford, Sela, Louisa Reed, Mary Ann (deceased), Charlie, James, Isabelle Willett, Mrs. Lucretia Pascal (deceased). With such a record behind him, it is needless to say that Mr. Coriell is a prominent member of the Grand Army, and one of whom his comrades are justly proud; while his sterling character has won for him the respect of his many acquaintances.

EDWARD DAVID KIMBLE, identified with the logging interests of Mount Vernon for the past twenty years, is a native of Illinois, born in Springfield, March 18, 1862, the son of David Everett and Minerva Jane (Bozarth) Kimble, a sketch of whom is found elsewhere in this history. His father was born in Fayette county, Ohio, May 5, 1828; his mother, also claiming Ohio as her birthplace, was born February 10, 1845. The parents are now living in Mount Vernon. Coming with his parents to-

this city at the age of nine, Edward D. Kimble here spent the following nine years, leaving home at the age of eighteen to seek his fortune in the Frazier river district, British Columbia, where he was engaged in farming. In 1884 he took up his permanent residence in Mount Vernon, and there began the business that has claimed his attention to the present time.

Mr. Kimble was married at Boundary bay, British Columbia, March 18, 1884, to Mary Martin, who died the following year, at Mount Vernon. To her father, Samuel Martin, of Indiana, belongs the distinction of having been one of the very first settlers in the Frazier river country to which he came in 1864. His home is now in Blaine, Washington, but he spends much of his time farming in British Columbia. Her brothers and sisters are as follows: Charles, Joseph, William, Lucy, Myrtle, Isabelle and Betsy. On November 11, 1892, Mr. Kimble was again married, Mary Miller this time being his bride. Her father, a farmer of German ancestry, died in California three years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Kimble have three children: Emma, Walter and Erwin. Mr. Kimble is a Democrat, but has never sought political prominence. He is a member of the American Yeoman fraternity. His wife is connected with the Lutheran church. Mr. Kimble, in connection with his logging business, owns an excellent wood saw. He also rents a farm upon which he resides. He is the second child in a family of thirteen, of whom the other members are: Belzora, Charles W., Clorinda, Minerva Elizabeth, Nancy B., Joseph, Ida, George, Zenia, Harry, Anna and Rufus. A man of good business ability, honorable in all his dealings with his fellowmen, of strictest integrity, and one who is at all times animated by a spirit of fairness and justice, Mr. Kimble holds the respect and confidence of all.

**GEORGE MORAN.** Among the many men of foreign birth who have made the United States the home of their adoption, finding therein success and friends, must ever be numbered the subject of this sketch. Born in Ireland in 1851, the fourteenth child of James and Maria (O'Toole) Moran, both natives of Ireland, where the father followed farming, Mr. Moran received his education in the mother country. When he had reached his majority, he sailed for the United States, where he settled first in Michigan, following the logging business there for three years. In May of 1876, he decided to visit the wonderful land that lay beyond the Rockies and investigate the rich resources of which he had read. Locating in what at that time was a part of Whatcom county, Washington, there remaining for five years during which time he was engaged in logging on the Skagit river, he came at length to Mount Vernon in June, 1881. Here he owned and operated the Mount Vernon House for

several years, meanwhile filing on a homestead claim on which he commuted at the end of two years, and also taking up a timber claim. Having disposed of his hotel, he went into the retail liquor business in 1890 in Mount Vernon, which line of trade still claims his attention. He has made Mount Vernon his home since 1876.

Mr. Moran was married in Mount Vernon April 7, 1885, to Margaret Knox, the daughter of John B. Knox, who came from his native land, Scotland, to Washington territory in 1875, where he took up a homestead near the site of Mount Vernon, his present home. He had successfully followed the trade of a carpenter in the land of his birth. Mrs. Moran was born in Arkansas in 1867, but having removed with her parents to Skagit county when quite young, she here received her education, and became a bride at the age of eighteen. Mr. and Mrs. Moran have one child, John P., born in Mount Vernon, March —, 1888. A boy of unusual talents, he is now attending the Washington State University at Seattle, from which he will graduate in the class of 1907, at the early age of nineteen. Mr. Moran is a prominent member of the Democratic party and an enthusiastic advocate of its principles, to which he has been a lifelong adherent. He is also a member of influence in the following fraternities: Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, and the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoo. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church. In addition to the homestead and timber claims already mentioned, Mr. Moran is also the owner of several valuable pieces of property in Seattle. Among the pioneers of Skagit county Mr. Moran has a wide acquaintance and friendship, and as a man of his word, who will redeem a pledge made or a promise given, none take precedence over him. Still in the prime of life, he has doubtless many years before him in which to enjoy the fruits of his wise management and skilful industry.

**ANDREW A. JOHNSON,** a prosperous farmer residing in the Beaver Marsh district, four and a half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in Sweden in 1849, the son of John and Anna (Pear) Johnson, natives of the same country, the father having been engaged in farming there until his death. The mother now resides with her son in Mount Vernon. After securing his education in the common schools of Sweden, Mr. Johnson began learning the trade of carpenter and wagon maker. His father having died when he was a small boy, he was entirely dependent upon his own efforts, and having heard of the superior advantages offered to young men in the United States, he came thither at the age of twenty-one, after a brief stay of four months in Canada, locating first in Chicago where he arrived three days after the great fire. At the end of eighteen months he took up track laying on the railroads in Wisconsin and



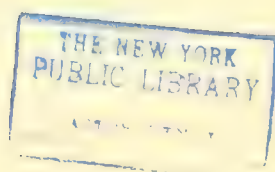
Michigan, and later was employed in the iron mines of Lake Superior. In the spring of 1874, he removed to California, where he spent a year and a half in the Napa valley, first on a ranch and later as a carpenter assisting in the construction of the asylum of Napa county. In San Francisco he was employed by the same contractor for several months, after which he went to Peru, South America, and there fell a victim to disease and misfortune. Homeless, ill, destitute of money and even personal apparel, all of which had been stolen from him, the future seemed a blank. However, help came in the darkest hour from the fraternal order with which he was connected, the Odd Fellows, who kindly secured his passage back to San Francisco, and rendered him financial assistance until his health was restored and he had found a business opening. As bridge builder for the Southern Pacific railroad, he was one of the first to open the work at Port Costa, going thence to Arizona as foreman wagon maker for the same road, and was later employed by them in building the road from Sweetwater to within a few miles of San Antonio, Texas. Upon its completion he went to the Mohave desert with the company outfit and there followed his trade for six months at the end of which time he returned to California to assist his brother who was superintendent of the Nevada dock at Redding, California. Having visited La Conner, Washington, in 1883, he was so favorably impressed that a year later it became his home, and here for the ensuing eight years he worked at his trade and on his farm. Many houses and barns in this locality bear witness of his skill as a carpenter. Disposing of his interests in 1894, he bought his present farm near Mount Vernon, and has since made this his home.

Mr. Johnson was married February 2, 1884, to Miss Berta Eliza Anderson, a native of Sweden who came with her sister to the United States in 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have five children: Anna M., Carl G., Alice (deceased), Oscar F. and Arthur J. He is affiliated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen at La Conner. Both he and Mrs. Johnson are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Johnson is an earnest advocate of the Republican party, and has several times been elected delegate to the conventions of his party. Interested in educational matters, he has given to it time and attention, serving as school director in his district. His fine farm of eighty acres produces from three to four thousand pounds of oats, and from four to four and one-half tons of timothy, to the acre. He owns a good dairy, and sells the product as cream. He has recently built a beautiful new home, thus surrounding himself with the evidences of the prosperity he so richly merits. He is known as a public spirited citizen, deserving the respect and esteem of his many acquaintances.

JOHN JUNGQUIST, well known as a farmer and stockman, residing three miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in central Sweden in 1858, his father being August Jungquist, a farmer who came to this country in 1888 and now resides with his son in Mount Vernon. Hannah (Swanson) Jungquist, the mother, was a native of Sweden, and came with her husband to America, where she died in 1901. Attending the common schools of the country, and serving two seasons of fifteen days each in the army, as all who pass the examinations are required to do, Mr. Jungquist spent the early years of his life. To him as to so many of his countrymen, the United States was a synonym for opportunity and success, and thus having reached his majority, he crossed the ocean, locating in Osage City, Kansas, where he worked in the coal mines for two years. Desiring to investigate the Northwest, he came to Seattle by way of San Francisco in 1883, found employment at brick making under the contractors, Lewis & Ranky, with whom he remained till October when he filed on his present homestead. So densely timbered was the land that only here and there could glimpses of the sky be seen. Wagons and roads were alike unknown conveniences, only one man in all that section owning anything that might by courtesy be designated as a wagon, and he, Frank Buck, had constructed it, using wheels sawed out of logs. The woods were full of bears that often came to eat berries as Mr. Jungquist toiled on clearing off the timber. Frequently he remained in the woods for weeks at a time, seeing no white man except an occasional trapper making his rounds. Everything needed for the work was sent up the Skagit river and packed to its destination.

Mr. Jungquist was married January 29, 1891, to Amanda Wersen, of Sweden, born February 16, 1871. She came to this country in 1888, and her mother followed September 14, 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Jungquist have four children: Amile, born January 14, 1893; Iver, September 14, 1894; Gust, February 1, 1896; and Evelyne, May 27, 1901. Mr. Jungquist is an independent voter. His farm of one hundred and sixty acres, eighty of which are under cultivation, yielding excellent returns in oats, hay and stock, is a substantial proof of years of energy and thrift, while the esteem accorded him by his fellow-citizens bears witness of his sterling worth.

JOHN AXEL LUND, a farmer and stockman residing six miles northwest of Mount Vernon, is a native of Sweden, born near Lule in 1859, the son of John A. and Elsie M. Anderson, both born in Sweden, in which country the father also died and the mother still makes her home. Like most of the boys of his country, Mr. Lund spent his early years in gaining a thorough knowledge of farming on his father's farm, after which he engaged in salmon fishing for several years. Longing for adventure,





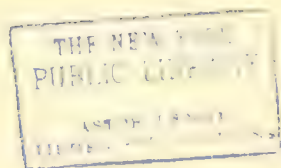


*John Ball*



*Eleanor M. Ball.*





he in company with three sailors started for Australia, when he had reached his majority, but by some strange freak of chance they landed in New York. Taking up the work that first presented itself he followed railroading for a few months, and later went to Chippewa County, Wisconsin, where he began logging, remaining in that locality for eight years. In the spring of 1889 he came West; and after a brief stay in Seattle, proceeded to La Conner to visit a friend. Pleased with the country, he soon found a position on a farm, retaining it for six years, at which time he invested in his present farm near Mount Vernon. His industry and thrift are plainly apparent in the many improvements which he has made upon it, building new barns and fences in addition to a neat and commodious dwelling place.

Mr. Lund was married January 7, 1897, to Miss Hannah E. Carlson, who was born in Sweden in 1871, and found a home in the United States in 1890. Her mother still lives in her native country, where her father died several years ago. Two children have gladdened the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lund, Alice M., born April 21, 1898, and Ruby M., born April 30, 1902. Mr. Lund is a loyal supporter of the Republican party. He is deeply interested in the educational matters of the county, and in his position as school director favors every advance movement. It is hearty co-operation such as he gives that has made possible the vast improvement everywhere apparent in our common school system. Mr. and Mrs. Lund are members of the Lutheran church. Arguing from his own success as well as that of others, Mr. Lund believes Skagit county to be the very best county in the world, as far as his travels have afforded opportunity for him to observe. He is giving special attention to short-horn cattle, which he is breeding extensively. A man of earnest purpose and high principles, he worthily holds the esteem of his acquaintances.

JOHN L. NELSON was born in 1857, near Christianstad, in Sweden, a country that has given to the United States so many of her thrifty, industrious citizens. His parents were Nelson and Bettie (Johnson) Larson, natives of the same country in which they spent their entire lives, the father dying in 1891 and the mother nine years previously. Having substituted for his surname the first name of his father, Nelson, he received his education in the common schools of the country, working meanwhile on his father's farm. Availing himself of the greater opportunities offered by the United States to young men of ambition, Mr. Nelson crossed the ocean in 1880, arriving in Chicago August 15th, when the National Republican convention which nominated Garfield for President was in session. That was his introduction to the country of which he is now such a loyal citizen. After working in a tailor shop for a year, in March

of 1881 he went to Sacramento valley, California, where he followed farming for two years, coming thence to La Conner. Employed by Olaf Polson for some time, he later, together with Mr. Alquist, leased a large farm on the Skagit delta which they operated for a year, turning it over to the owner at the end of that time. Having purchased the farm on which he now resides, situated on North Fork, Beaver Marsh, five and one-half miles from Mount Vernon, he took up his abode there in 1885. It was a wild, desolate country at that time with no roads and no bridges spanning the turbulent waters. The few brave pioneers who made that their home were dependent upon the Indians to row them over from La Conner and Mount Vernon in scows. Severe floods often endangered their lives and the property they had secured at the price of such arduous toil. At one time while working for Mr. Polson the water was unusually high, flooding the house and rising to the level of the beds.

Mr. Nelson was married in December, 1887, to Miss Hilda Emanuelson, a native of Sweden, whose death occurred January 11, 1900. Three children were born to this union, Axel, Emma and Carl A. Mr. Nelson is a public spirited man, interested in the educational advantages of the community in which he has been school director, and now the important office of dike inspector. In political matters he is a firm believer in Republican principles. In the Pleasant Ridge Methodist church no one occupies a more prominent position than Mr. Nelson, who is trustee, class leader and steward. Owning forty acres under cultivation, upon which he raises oats and hay, a stockholder in the Pleasant Ridge Creamery Company, he is justly considered one of the successful men of the county, and holds the good-will and esteem of all.

JOHN BALL, pioneer farmer and stock raiser, residing on his extensive ranch equidistant from Mount Vernon and La Conner on the famous Swinomish Flats, has for years been an active force in the progressive development of Skagit county and the redemption of its soil from nature's state. That he has wrought well since his first advent within the county precincts is evidenced on every hand. Born in Harrison, Hamilton County, Ohio, April 1, 1838, to the union of Samuel and Mary (Wyatt) Ball, he was there educated in the schools of his community and learned the carpenter trade, working at the bench with his father. The elder Ball, a native of England, was born in 1788, and followed carpentering and was married in his native land. Shortly after his marriage he and his wife came to Canada, and after a brief stay there settled in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1836, where he later departed this life. The mother of our subject was born in England in 1803, where she grew to young womanhood and was married, coming with her husband to America, where she reared a family of nine



children, of which John is the eldest living, and at the age of forty-three, laid down the burdens of a well-spent life, greatly mourned. John Ball, at the early age of fifteen severed his connection with home and boyhood scenes and started out in the world for himself, going first to St. Louis, Missouri. Here he engaged at his trade for several years, working two years on the government custom house, then under construction. It was at this period, in 1859, that the great Pike's Peak excitement came up, and hither young Ball determined to go and seek a shorter road to fortune than promised by means of the hammer and saw. In company with forty other equally adventurous spirits, he negotiated for passage across the plains with an ox outfit, the terms of contract being \$40 each for the transportation of the luggage and provisions, the men to walk; and the company on their part contracted to land them at the desired point, and not to turn back so long as even one of the party insisted on going forward. This contract they carried out even to the paying of the passage of young Ball and another companion to California, from Fort Laramie, when it was learned by returning prospectors that the mining bubble had burst. At the Little Blue river the feed for their cattle gave out, and the grass not being far enough advanced for grazing they were compelled to lie over for a number of weeks, and here their party was augmented by outfits delayed for similar reasons, until a crowd of over one thousand people was assembled. Reaching Fort Laramie, they met the disheartening news of failure at Pike's Peak, and of their entire crowd only young Ball and one other persisted in pushing on westward, and they changed their objective point to California. Enroute to Fort Laramie they rescued two men from starvation, and found them subsisting on the remains of a former companion, whose death had been determined upon by lot, when the last hope of rescue had left them. Reaching California in the fall, Mr. Ball engaged in mining, which he followed for three years, for other parties, rising rapidly from foreman to sole owner of a mine. In connection with one mine he constructed seven miles of ditching for his own use at his hydraulic plant, which proved a failure. Prospering, however, in general, at mining, he then decided to marry and settle down to the quiet life of the rancher, purchasing the Butterfly ranch, in Plumas county, where he engaged in raising cattle for the mines. In May, 1873, he sold his ranch and came to Washington Territory, settling in Seattle, where he built a residence near where the court house now stands, later moving to Walla Walla, where they wintered. Discouraged with the failure of railroad building, which had been expected at that place, he bought a large band of cattle, horses and sheep in the spring and returned to Seattle, where he disposed of the best butcher stock, and that summer took the remainder to the Swinomish Flats, in Skagit county, where

he had in the meantime purchased a half interest in a ranch owned by his brother-in-law, M. D. Smith and a Mr. McClellan. This was the first introduction of horses in the Swinomish Flats. Here he resided for four years, during which period, 1876, he purchased the right of Sam McNutt to a claim and filed a preemption on it. This preemption, now greatly added to by purchase, constitutes the home ranch. Selling out his interest in the M. D. Smith ranch, he moved in 1879 to the James Porter ranch near Mount Vernon. Here he made his home until 1885, when he built his present house on his own place, transferring his residence as soon as the building was completed, to the home ranch, which has since continued to be the abiding place of himself and family. During all these years Mr. Ball was actively engaged in diking, ditching and clearing the land on his home place, making the initiatory improvements which have developed the land into its present high state of cultivation and productivity.

The marriage of John Ball and Eleanor Mary Massey was celebrated November 15, 1864, in Plumas County, California. Mrs. Ball's father, Thomas Massey, a merchant by calling, was born in Shrewsbury, Shropshire, England, where he was married. Later he came to the United States, settled first in Iowa, then in the year 1854 crossed the plains to California with ox teams. He died in 1870. Eleanor Leake Massey, the mother, also a native of England, is now residing at Anacortes, at a ripe old age, having passed safely through a long life filled with many unusual and strange incidents, to which she recurs with becoming pride. Mrs. Ball was born in England, September 30, 1848, but upon the removal of her parents to the United States, crossed the plains with them at the age of five years, and at the early age of sixteen met and married Mr. Ball. She is the mother of four children, William M., deceased; Thomas A., born March 12, 1867, residing in Skagit county; Globe E. Woodburn, born November 24, 1868, all three natives of California. Puget E., the fourth and last of the children, was born at La Conner, Washington, August 21, 1879, and was united in marriage September 20, 1905, to Elizabeth A. Mackey, daughter of Timothy and Katherine E. (Buckley) Mackey, the former deceased and the latter now residing at Bayview. Mrs. Elizabeth Ball was born in King County, Washington, in 1886.

Politically Mr. John Ball is a staunch Republican. That he has been a successful business man, is amply attested in his large land holdings of 1,082 acres, his well kept farm, stocked with high bred draft and driving horses, sheep and cattle, in which features of farm life he is especially interested; while in the line of good citizenship his attainments are evidenced in the universal respect and esteem in which he is held in his community and throughout the county.

EDGAR P. GORTON, a well known farmer and stockman residing five and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, is a native of Scituate, Rhode Island, born November 24, 1852, the son of Nelson Gorton, who was for many years interested in the cotton and woolen factories in that state, and also followed farming to some extent. He was a veteran of the Civil War, serving in the Twenty-second regiment, Connecticut Volunteers. His death occurred in 1900, at the age of seventy-two. Emila M. (Whitman) Gorton was the mother, born in Rhode Island and now living with her son near Mount Vernon. His parents having moved to Connecticut when he was three years of age, Mr. Gorton received his education in the schools of that state, while also assisting his father on the farm. When the family moved later to Pocahontas County, Iowa, he came also, and there engaged in farming for himself, having purchased a farm with the means he had so carefully laid aside year by year. At the end of eleven years, in 1885, he came west to La Conner, locating on Pleasant Ridge for two years, at the end of which he took up a homestead near Bay View and began lumbering. He and his two brothers, Elmer and Walter, built a saw-mill three miles from Bay View, and operated it for a year. Selling out his interest in the mill to his brothers, Mr. Gorton bought his present place in the fall of 1903, and moved on it the following January.

In Connecticut, April 7, 1873, Mr. Gorton was united in marriage to Miss Prudence A. Carpenter, born February 12, 1854, in North Coventry, Connecticut. Six children have blessed this union: James, the oldest, now dead; Edith; Emma; Henry; Hazel, and Ivy. Mr. Gorton served for five years as deputy sheriff in Iowa. Realizing that much of the future greatness of our country is dependent upon the educational advantages afforded by the common schools, he gives this subject careful attention, and is one of the progressive members of the school board. In addition to his homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in Bay View he owns fifty acres where his home is, upon which he raises hay, oats and stock, and may well be classed as one of the prosperous citizens of this county.

JASPER GATES, a distinguished veteran of the Civil War, and a pioneer of pioneers in the Mount Vernon section of Skagit county, now residing on his farm two miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in Jefferson City, Missouri, April 9, 1840. His father, Abel Gates, was a native of New Bedford, Massachusetts, born July 4, 1787. As lieutenant of the Fifth Rifle Regiment, Company C, he served under General Snellen in the war of 1812, participating in the battles of New Orleans and White Plains. At the close of the war he engaged in farming for four years, then in the packing business in Missouri, in which state he later

returned to agricultural pursuits. His death occurred November 2, 1870. The mother, Mary (Burns) Gates, born in Ireland, was the daughter of a well known soldier in the war of 1812. She was the mother of four children, James A., Samuel U., Jasper and Acaph. After the completion of his education, Jasper Gates was for several years associated with his father in the work of the farm, owning one-half interest in it. Loyal to the call of his country in 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-Seventh Missouri Infantry, and like his father before him, he was soon in the thickest of the fight. He received an honorable discharge in Saint Louis, in June, 1865, having been promoted from the rank of private to color sergeant. He was actively engaged in the following battles: Vicksburg, Grand Gulf, Jackson, Corinth, Pea Ridge, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge and Chickamauga, and was also one of those who made the famous March to the Sea, under Sherman. At Resaca, Georgia, he received a severe wound that disabled him for some time. Taking up his residence in Adair county at the close of the war, he remained there until he came to Skagit county, in 1870, where he took up as a homestead the quarter section of land where Mount Vernon is located, and where he lived for twenty-one years. He moved on his present property in 1891. Mr. and Mrs. Gates have seen frontier life in all of its phases, and have undergone many hardships which will never be recorded.

Mr. Gates was married in 1860 to Clarinda Kimble, the daughter of Aaron and Nancy (Snodgrass) Kimble. Her father, a native of New Jersey, was a stonemason and bricklayer. He died in 1846. Her mother, a Virginian, born in 1812, died in Mount Vernon in 1886. Mrs. Gates has the following brothers and sisters: Vina (deceased), Joseph, John Aaron, Newton, Mary Catharine and Mrs. Martha Clifton. Mr. and Mrs. Gates have eight children: Newton J., Mrs. Matilda Hartson, Mrs. Mary Beacon and Mrs. Martha Jane Parker, of Mount Vernon; Otto and William, at home; Mrs. Clarinda Cowell, living two miles south of Mount Vernon, and Cleon Emmett. Mr. Gates is a prominent Republican; was sheriff from 1876 to 1880, and United States marshal from 1880 to 1884. He is an honored member of the Grand Army of the Republic. The family attend the Methodist church of which Mrs. Gates is an active member. Reaping fair returns from his business undertakings, Mr. Gates now owns fifty-three acres of improved land, worth one hundred and fifty dollars, together with one hundred and fifteen acres of timber land in Missouri. Identified with the interests of Mount Vernon for so many years, Mr. Gates has a wide circle of friends and acquaintances who accord him the highest respect, and among the early settlers he is accorded the distinction of being the "Father of Mount Vernon," and a pioneer par excellence.



**CHARLES C. HANSEN.** Few agriculturists of Skagit county have attained a larger measure of success than he whose name initiates this biography. Born in Denmark, November 10, 1852, he is the son of Hans and Annie Sophia (Carlsen) Larsen, also natives of Denmark. The father was born September 12, 1818, and is still living in the land of his birth. The mother, born July 2, 1820, died in September, 1876. She has two other sons, Lors Peter, and Fred V. Hansen. When a child of six and one-half years, Charles C. Hansen began the active duties of life, herding cattle and sheep and tending the geese on a neighbor's farm. He was away most of the summers, but spent the winters at home till he was fourteen years of age, when he began farming. In 1874 he decided to come to the United States as so many of his countrymen had done. Landing in New York he crossed the continent, locating in California on a ranch. At the end of a year and a half he purchased a wood ranch, working on it for six months, at which time he found his health was failing. He went at once to San Francisco, and upon his recovery, spent the following three years nursing the sick in a hospital. In 1879 he came to Mount Vernon, going into partnership with his brothers on a farm. Three years later he invested in his present property, situated three miles south of Mount Vernon, since making it his place of residence.

Mr. Hansen and Mrs. Mahila (Stage) Washburn were united in marriage March 10, 1882. Mrs. Hansen was born in New York state in 1846 and was first married there. Her husband died in Skagit county July 12, 1880. Two children have been born to this union, Cora Sophia and Birdie H. Mr. Hansen is a loyal Republican, willing to advance the interests of his party by every honorable means. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church, contributing liberally to its support, and taking an active part in all its work. Mr. Hansen is past grand in the Odd Fellows fraternity, which has honored him by selecting him to fill the leading offices of the order. He is also a prominent Yeoman. Possessed of the thrift and industry so characteristic of the Danish people, Mr. Hansen has been blessed with a large measure of the prosperity he so richly deserves. He owns eighty acres of land, fifty-one of which are in a fine state of cultivation, worth at least one hundred and fifty dollars per acre. The beautiful eight-room house, erected at a cost of sixteen hundred dollars, bears evidence of his taste, and is an ornament to any community. He has a fine barn and out buildings. He devotes a large share of attention to dairying, now milking fourteen cows, realizing from them a substantial yearly income. The sterling qualities which have insured his business success, have at the same time given him the confidence and respect of his fellow men, thus rendering him a man of influence in the community.

**PETER EGTVET.** To the Scandanavian Americans Skagit county is especially deeply indebted not only for the pioneer work they have done in reclaiming its rich marsh and forest lands and converting them into one of the finest, prettiest farming regions in the country, but for the present day part they are taking in its progress. So it is with pleasure and a fitting sense of justice that we accord a biographical sketch of one of their foremost leaders a place in this history.

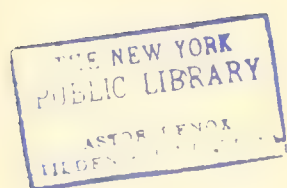
Wisconsin is the state of his nativity and April 25, 1851, the date of his birth. From far across the seas, in the year 1840, Peter A. Egtvet, the father, emigrated from Norway, where he was born in 1798, to the Wisconsin frontier. There with the energy and persistence so characteristic of his race, he soon leveled a forest into a substantial farm and later acquired wealth and influence in agricultural and stock pursuits. Ingeri (Selge) Egtvet was also a native of Norway, born in 1811, and there lived until she accompanied her husband and family to America. Her death occurred in 1893. Six children came of this marriage: Amon P. (deceased), Sever, Loui, Mrs. Anna Lee, Peter and Charles. To Peter came the lot of the usual farmer's son, hard work on the place in every department of labor, an education in the common schools of the district and the opportunities that come to most young men in similar positions. From the age of fifteen young Egtvet devoted himself most assiduously to mastering every detail of farming and stock raising, something that he did not regret in later years when he came to farm for himself. At the age of twenty-three he left the old home to seek his fortune in the far West, going first to California, where he was engaged in various pursuits for a year and a half. Then, his attention having been strongly drawn to Puget sound, the young man came north to the newly opened Skagit river valley to the development of which he was to give at least the succeeding thirty years of his life. Securing a claim near the mouth of the great river, the hardy settler began the work of clearing and diking and otherwise improving his farm. Those were days of hardship and discouragement, when freshets were haunting nightmares, and often the labor of months if not years was swept away in a single night. In 1883 he sold this farm and purchased the tract of land five miles south of Mount Vernon upon which he still resides. In common with most pioneers, Mr. Egtvet devoted a portion of his earliest years in Skagit to the logging industry, which furnished quick cash returns.

His marriage took place March 15, 1885, Miss Anna, a daughter of John P. and Charlotte (Erickson) Shamstrom, becoming the bride. Mr. Shamstrom was a native of Sweden, born in 1815, and he lived in the old country until 1851. At that time he emigrated, settling in Iowa, where he successfully engaged in farming until his death, January 1, 1900. His place consisted of 180 acres of very



MR. AND MRS. PETER EGTVET AND THEIR HOME, SOUTH OF MOUNT VERNON





valuable land. The mother, who was born in Sweden, died in Iowa in 1869. Mrs. Egtvet was born in Iowa, January 6, 1862, and spent the first twenty years of her life in that state. Then she came west to Seattle and made her home with a sister, Mrs. Nelson Chilberg, at whose house she was married. She has two other sisters living, Mrs. Carrie G. Smith in Seattle and Mrs. Allie V. Gray in Colorado; one, Mary J. Burnell, is dead. The brothers are John A. and Perry G. Mr. Shamstrom was married a second time, his bride being Mrs. Gustava Burke, who was born in Sweden, August 8, 1841. To this union Della M., Etta L. and twin boys, Isaac and Jacob, were born. Mr. and Mrs. Egtvet have been blessed with three children, the eldest being Clifford, aged nineteen; Ashley W., aged sixteen, and Kirby, aged eleven. The Egtvet dwelling is one of the finest in the Skagit country and is pervaded by an atmosphere of refinement and progress that gives it additional charm. The family are attendants of the Lutheran church. Mr. Egtvet is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and in political affairs is not only a member of the Republican party, but an aggressive and an influential one.

His farm of two hundred and forty acres is one of the largest and best improved in the Skagit basin, only twenty-five acres not being under cultivation. Cattle and horses in plenty, including a picked dairy herd of milch cows, stock the place, while an average yield of crops is 100 bushels of oats or four tons of timothy hay to the acre. These facts alone testify to the skill which the owner of the farm possesses and to his business acumen. Further, he is also the owner of a quarter section of valuable Illinois bottom land and other interests of various kinds. Known throughout the northwestern portion of the state as a man of unquestioned integrity and strong business ability, one who has accumulated wealth and attained position by his own unaided efforts, he represents the type of manhood upon which are dependent the stability and growth of our country.

OLE GUNDERSON, one of the most prosperous and energetic farmers of Skagit county, claims Norway as the land of his birth. His father, Gundmun Tostenson, born in Norway, May 14, 1814, came to this country in 1866, finding a home in Goodhue County, Minnesota. In the spring of 1867 he moved to South Dakota, being one of the pioneers of that state, in which he spent the remainder of his life, dying there in 1883. The mother, Johanna (Peterson) Tostenson, was born in 1814, and lived in her native country, Norway, till her marriage. Her death occurred in South Dakota in 1897. She was the mother of the following sons and daughters: Tosten, Peter, Ole, John Martin, Mrs. Mali Olson (deceased), and Mrs. Martha Rekdahl. Born July 22, 1852, Ole Gunderson spent

the first thirteen years of his life in the land of his nativity, attending the common schools in which he received the rudiments of an education. Immigrating with his parents to the United States, in 1866, he assumed the responsibilities of life early, assisting his father in the support of the family, and at his death providing for his mother during her lifetime. At the age of twenty-one he took up a homestead, remaining in South Dakota till the death of his mother, after which he came to Skagit county in 1897, and purchased his present ranch of one hundred and fifty acres, paying sixty-five dollars per acre.

Mr. Gunderson and Annie Maria Johnson were joined in marriage, May 28, 1880. Mrs. Gunderson's parents are Jens and Helen (Trouseth) Nytroe, both of Norwegian birth, who celebrated their golden wedding in 1902. Her father, born in Norway, came to America on the same vessel that brought Mr. Gunderson, locating in Minnesota, and later in South Dakota near Sioux Falls, where he still lives, owning a two hundred and forty acre farm. Mrs. Gunderson was born in Norway in 1846, and has been a resident of the United States since she was six years of age, her parents having crossed the ocean at that time. Mrs. Gunderson has five brothers and sisters: Jens, Bess, Nelse, Sarah and Mary. Twelve children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gunderson: Josephine, Gertie, Belva, James G., Joseph H., Bennie, Nicholi, Oscar, Ida, Selma, Loui and Lilian. The son Joseph was injured in a runaway November 8, 1905, and died the following day. Mr. Gunderson loyally supports the Republican party, and during his residence in North Dakota held numerous offices. He is deeply interested in the educational affairs of the community, now serving on the school board. He and his family are active members of the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran church. Mr. Gunderson's thorough understanding of farming, combined with his untiring energy and splendid management, has placed him in the front rank of successful farmers in the Northwest. He now owns his fine one hundred and fifty acre farm, worth at the lowest figure two hundred dollars per acre, besides eighty acres of pasture land. He has large dairy interests, and also devotes much attention to stock raising. One of the substantial farmer citizens of Mount Vernon district, he has contributed his full share to the growth and prosperity of the community which is pleased to claim him as a resident, and has established a name for integrity and progressiveness equaled by few.

OLE N. LEE, a well known farmer and dairyman residing four and one-half miles south of Mount Vernon, was born in Norway, May 8, 1831. His father was Nelse Johnson Lee, a thrifty and industrious farmer in his native land, Norway, born in 1797. His death occurred there in 1878. His



mother, Ingeborg (Sonsvold) Lee, born in Norway in 1798, died in 1880, after a long life devotion to her family. She was the mother of nine children, John, Ingebor, Lars, Ole, Christopher, Nelse, Elling, Mickel and Joseph. Like most young men of his country, Ole N. Lee spent his early life on the farm, acquiring his education in the common schools of Norway. At the age of twenty-five he decided to seek an opening in the country to which many of his countrymen had immigrated. Locating in Wisconsin in 1856, he remained there for three years, removing thence to California in 1859 to seek his fortune in the mines. Seventeen years later he came to Skagit county, purchasing his present farm in July, 1876.

Mr. Lee was married March 23, 1874, to Anna Egtvet, born January 17, 1848, the daughter of Peter A. and Ingeri (Selge) Egtvet, both natives of Norway. Her father, born in 1798, came to the United States in 1846, his death occurring in Wisconsin. Her mother was born in 1811 and died in 1893. Mrs. Lee received her education in the common schools of her native state, Wisconsin, where she lived with her parents until her marriage. The other children in the family are: Amund P. (deceased), Sever, Lars, Peter and Charlie. Three children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Lee: Nellie I. P., Peter A. and Oscar E. Mr. Lee is an earnest supporter of the Republican party, but has never cared to become a politician. He and his family are identified with the Lutheran church. Mr. Lee's well directed energies and tireless industry have crowned him with prosperity. He now owns two hundred and forty acres of bottom land, one hundred and sixty of which are cleared and worth two hundred dollars per acre. His principal products are oats and hay. His dairy interests are extensive and make large demands upon his time. A resident of Skagit county for nearly thirty years, Mr. Lee has witnessed its remarkable growth, enjoying, meanwhile, the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens, who realize that he has contributed materially to the general prosperity.

SWAN CARLSON, a capable and energetic young farmer residing four and one-half miles south of Mount Vernon, was born in the southern part of Sweden, September 2, 1870. His father, Magnus Carlson, who now lives with him, was born October 23, 1834, and remained in his native country, Sweden, until 1891, when he came to the United States, locating in Kansas; later he settled in Washington. Cecilia (Nelson) Carlson, the mother, was born November 18, 1836, coming with her husband to this country in 1891, where she now lives with her son. Diligently applying himself to his studies, Swan Carlson completed his education at the age of fourteen, beginning then the active work of life on the neighboring farms. Sailing for the United States before his eighteenth birthday, he

landed in New York, thence going to Nebraska. At the end of three years spent in the employ of farmers, he went to Seattle, in 1892, working on a steamboat for a year, following which he moved to Roy, Washington. In 1893 he came to the Skagit delta, making this his home for five years, or until the high water forced him to seek a new home. He moved onto his present farm in 1900. Mr. Carlson's brothers and sisters are: Charlie M., Edward, Mrs. Hannah Leaf, Otto and Mrs. Lena Moores. Two brothers, Nelse and Peter, and a sister, Mrs. Betsy Johnson, are deceased. Mr. Carlson adheres to the Republican party, though he has never taken an active part in political matters. He is a worthy member of the American Order of United Workmen. The Lutheran church claims him as a liberal supporter. Mr. Carlson is farming on an extensive scale, renting one hundred and sixty acres of bottom land which he works in connection with his own farm of thirteen acres. A man of tireless industry, he is very successful in his undertakings, owning a large number of cattle, horses and hogs. His principal crop is oats, of which he seldom fails to have an unusually heavy yield. A young man of excellent habits, ambitious and energetic, of a genial temperament, he is deservedly popular among his acquaintances.

RICHARD GARLAND, a dairy farmer living four miles south of Mount Vernon, was born in Canada in October, 1847. His father, John Garland, was born in Ireland, but emigrated to Canada with his parents when a lad. He served a term as sheriff of his home county and about 1850 moved to Michigan and farmed until his death in 1862. As an earnest of his patriotism for his adopted country, Mr. Garland enlisted in the Union army, but was never mustered into service. Mrs. Mary (Kelly) Garland was also a native of Ireland. She lived with her parents until marriage and died in Michigan in 1886, the mother of nine children, all now dead, except William John, Charles, Samuel, Thomas, Robert, Frank and Richard. Until seventeen years of age Richard Garland attended school. Then for eight years he helped his father on the home farm, coming to the Pacific Northwest in 1875 and locating on the Skagit river. He followed logging for twelve years, though in 1879 he bought eighty acres of land and added thirty-one more in 1881. Mr. Garland has lived on the river ever since coming to Skagit county.

In July, 1886, Mr. Garland married Miss Anna Knight of Skagit City. Her father was Andrew Knight, born in the early days of the development of Indiana. His death occurred in Iowa in 1866, after a useful life as an agriculturist. Mrs. Garland's mother, Melinda (Neely) Knight, is a native of Ohio. She is still living at Interbay, Washington, making her home with her daughter, Mrs. May

Getts. Mrs. Garland was born in 1856, attending school until seventeen years old and living with her parents until married at the age of twenty-nine. Mr. and Mrs. Garland have had seven children, James Arthur being dead. The living are: Elmer Curtis, Warner Samuel, Mary Etta, Laura Ellen, Clarence Richard and George Emil. Mr. Garland is in politics an independent Democrat; fraternally he is a Mason, being past junior warden, A. F. & A. M. Mr. Garland's farming is of general character, except that he makes a specialty of raising roan Durham cattle, his herd now numbering forty head. He has been uniformly successful and as one of the pioneers of his county is recognized as one of the solid men of the community.

THOMAS GOOD had some very unusual experiences while getting settled in Skagit county, but he mastered them and is now owner of one of the successful stock and dairy farms in the western part of the county, his place lying seven miles south of Mount Vernon and three miles northwest of Fir. Mr. Good is a native of New Brunswick, and was born in 1848, the son of William and Rebecca (Eddy) Good, both of whom came from Ireland when children and passed their mature years in New Brunswick. Until twenty-one years of age Thomas Good attended school and worked, his chief employment during the last few years of this period being at loading vessels in the harbor. In 1869 he went to Oconto county, Wisconsin, and engaged in logging. He later developed a contract business in loading lumber. In August, 1891, he came to Skagit county and bought his present place, though he did not take up his residence there, passing the first seven years at farming leased land. The farm at that time was in no condition for cultivation, there being no road up Dry slough and no dikes. In clearing his land, Mr. Good has made use of explosives, as well as cables and teams. One of his unpleasant experiences came in the spring of 1894, when he was living on leased land across the slough from his present home. For six weeks he was compelled to wade in water up to his arm-pits to get to the barn to feed his stock, and he had to bring hay a mile and a half in a canoe from the Olof Polson place. This was a necessity in order to preserve his stock. At times his cattle would travel out on top of the dike to browse on the tops of the partly submerged bushes growing on its sides. On his own place Mr. Good has proved to be so successful in diking that he was selected as a member of the dike commission, and was serving in this capacity when the land was secured along the Skagit river from Fir to Skagit City for the present dike, in the construction of which he took an active part. His district lies between the Skagit and Dry slough, some twelve miles in length.

In 1868, before leaving New Brunswick, Mr.

Good married Miss Hannah Good, a native of New Brunswick and daughter of Robert and Margaret (Simons) Good. Edward and Jonathan Good, brothers of the younger Mrs. Good, are pioneers of Skagit county and live in the vicinity of Fir. To Mr. and Mrs. Good have been born fourteen children, seven of whom have died. The living are: Adalecia, William T., Ethel May Gates, Arthur Allen, Edward John, Ella Maud and Etta Elizabeth. Mr. Good has forty acres of his land under cultivation, and a great change has been made in the property since he first commenced operations in diking and clearing. In politics he is a Republican, participating actively in all conventions and public meetings. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. While nature presented serious obstacles to Mr. Good in his efforts to establish himself on his farm, he has persevered until he has successfully reclaimed his land from forest and flood, and is now in a fair way to reap the benefit of his years of struggle and economy by the enjoyment of a substantial home and a competency in the declining years of himself and worthy wife.

FRANK BARTL is one of the old time respected citizens of Skagit county. He was born in Bavaria in February of 1843, but came to the United States with his parents when a lad. His father, Francis Bartl, born August 15, 1815, came to this country in 1853 and settled in Wisconsin. After three years in the Badger state, he removed to Missouri and passed eighteen years in farming. He came to Skagit county in the early seventies, dying soon after establishing himself here. Mrs. Mary (Weir) Bartl is a native of Austria. She is still living near Mount Vernon. Frank Bartl, ten years after his arrival in the United States entered the federal army as a member of Company B, Thirty-ninth Missouri Infantry. He was honorably discharged and mustered out in July, 1865. He came to Skagit county with his parents and worked on the farm with his father and mother until 1889, when he purchased his present farm a half mile south of Mount Vernon, which is chiefly devoted to fruit growing. While yet living in Missouri Mr. Bartl married Miss Elizabeth Tauvel, a native of that state. Mrs. Bartl did not live long after marriage and died in 1872, leaving two children, Mrs. Mary Gibson and Eliza Bartl, the latter of whom is dead. Mr. Bartl has never remarried and is sustained in his advancing years by a granddaughter. He is a Republican in politics and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In church affiliation he is a Catholic. Mr. Bartl's worldly possessions consist of three acres of excellent fruit land which he operates himself. He is a genial gentleman, taking a delight in his fruit trees and his granddaughter. He is highly respected in the community as an upright and conscientious man.



LEANDER PALM is one of the prosperous and financially successful dairy farmers of the Skagit valley, his ranch of forty-five acres, three and a half miles south of Mount Vernon, being appraised at \$200 per acre. It is all cleared and constitutes one of the attractive properties of the county. Mr. Palm was born in Finland in 1860, the son of Matthew and Sophia (Hill) Palm; the former died October 22, 1894, and the latter in 1883; they were likewise natives of Finland, and passed their entire lives on the farm in the old country. Leander made his home with his parents until he was fourteen years old and then hired out to neighboring farmers. His nineteenth and twentieth years he passed in the city, and when twenty-one years of age left Finland for America. In 1881 he was in Elmira, New York, for several months, and then went to work in the woods of Michigan. He remained there for two years and a half, when he came to Washington and the Skagit valley. The first twelve years of his life in this state he passed as a farm hand, working for established pioneers in the valley. He settled on his present place in 1894 and has remained there ever since, improving the farm land and bringing it to its present state of perfection.

September 29, 1893, in Seattle, Leander Palm married Miss Sophia Jacobson. Miss Jacobson was born in Finland, July 14, 1866, the daughter of Jacob and Brita (Anderson) Jacobson. Jacob Jacobson was born October 8, 1831. Brita Anderson was born February 20, 1834, and in 1853, at the age of nineteen, was married to Mr. Jacobson. Mr. and Mrs. Jacobson never left their native country, Finland. Mrs. Jacobson died March 27, 1895; she was the mother of twelve children, ten of whom are living; their names follow: Johana, John, Andrew, Mary, Matts, Sophia (Mrs. Palm), Greta, Lucy, Simon and Jacob. Mrs. Palm's father still lives in Finland. Mrs. Palm left home when eighteen years old and for seven years worked out, in Finland. In 1891 she came to the Pacific Northwest country, having brothers in Seattle, and passed two years in that city. She then married Mr. Palm and, removing with him to Skagit county, has since lived near Mount Vernon. Mr. and Mrs. Palm have one child, Roy Axel. Mr. Palm is a Republican in political affiliation and a member of the Lutheran church. In addition to his splendid orchard, he has considerable live stock, chief in importance being a herd of twenty-one cattle, mostly milch cows.

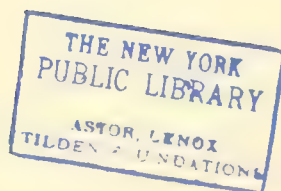
CHARLES G. WESTLUND was born in Sweden October 1, 1866, and came to the valley of the Skagit in 1890; he has lived here since that date. His father was John M. Westlund, who was born in Sweden in 1818. Coming to the United States when sixty years of age, he settled in Kansas and died there in 1893. His wife was Annie Mag-

nuson, who died in the old country in 1872, the mother of seven children, of whom only one, Lena, is dead, the others being Christina, Louise, Sophia, Hannah, John M. and Charles G. At the early age of six years Charles left home to work for relatives, in whose employ he continued for eight years. He then went farther from home and worked for various Swedish farmers until 1885, when he came to the United States. Going direct to Kansas he farmed there four years; then came to the Pacific coast, spending the first two years in Oregon. From Oregon he removed to Skagit county, of which he is still a resident. The land holdings of Mr. Westlund, situated three and a half miles south of Mount Vernon, consist of twenty acres of rich bottom land, which he operates as a dairy and hay farm, and on which he has a fine and profitable herd of dairy cows.

Mrs. Westlund was formerly Miss Adla Engstrom, daughter of Erick and Mary K. Engstrom, natives of Sweden. The mother is dead; the father still lives in his native country. Mrs. Westlund was born in Sweden in 1867; after receiving her education in the common schools of that country she came to America in 1900, going direct to Ballard, King county, where she made her home. She was married to Mr. Westlund in the fall of 1905. She has two brothers and one sister in this section of Washington: Mrs. Laura Anderson, John Engstrom, of the Skagit valley, and Gust Engstrom, of Ballard.

Charles G. Westlund is essentially a self-made man, a hard worker and one who has little taste for the lighter sides of life. He is a much respected citizen and a man of influence in his home community.

ALFRED JOHNSON was born in the central part of Sweden in May of 1862, the son of Johannes Anderson, a successful farmer, who retired a few years ago to spend the remaining days of a long life at Forshaga, Sweden, where he still lives. The mother, Mrs. Lisa Eleanora (Anderson) Johnson, was likewise of Swedish birth; she died in her native land in 1882, the mother of four children, Alfred, Herman, Edwin and Miss Ida Johnson. Alfred attended the Swedish schools until fifteen years of age, and for the following six years worked on his father's farm. Upon the death of the mother, the home farm was rented by Alfred, who ran it for five years, when he came to the United States, leaving his family in Sweden until he should send for them. In 1888 he located in Mendocino, California, working as a laborer until 1890, when he reached Tacoma. A year was passed there, during which time he sent for his family. He then came to Skagit county and worked at clearing land until in 1893 he bought and moved on his present place three and a half miles south of Mount Vernon, where he has since lived.







WILLIAM GAGE

While living in Sweden in 1883 Mr. Johnson married Miss Augusta Peterson, daughter of Peter John Erickson, who remained in the old country until he joined his son-in-law on the Skagit in the spring of 1905. Mrs. Johnson was born in the old country in 1856 and attended school until twelve years of age, marrying fifteen years later. Of this union are the following issue: Hannah Elizabeth, born in April, 1884; Simon Peter, April, 1886; Isaac Emmanuel, April, 1888; twin boys, Elmer Henry and Albert, February, 1892; Clarence, May, 1894; Carl Oscar, July, 1897, and Ester E., July 1900. Mr. Johnson lost his first wife in Skagit county in July, 1903. He returned to Sweden in the fall of 1904, where he met a former schoolmate, Elizabeth Olson, daughter of John and Kiza (Anderson) Olson, who returned with him to the United States, where they were united in marriage February 21, 1905. Mrs. Johnson was born in Sweden in 1862 and on the death of her mother was cared for by friends until she was fifteen years old. She then supported herself by laundering and cared for her father until his death, keeping up the old home until her marriage. Mr. Johnson is a Republican and with his family attends the Baptist church. His farm of seventy acres, forty of which are cleared, is devoted to dairying and cattle raising, the herd including eighteen milch cows and ten head of stock cattle. That Mr. Johnson takes an active part in the affairs of his community is evidenced by his having served four terms as road supervisor, one term as director of the school district and one as supervisor of ditches. It has been only by hard work that he has placed himself in the position of honor and esteem in which he is held by his neighbors, but that sacrifice has been well repaid.

**WILLIAM GAGE.** Even in the Pacific Northwest, where there are hundreds of men who have had more than the allotted average of adventure and strife before success and quiet came, William Gage stands out as a man who has been through all the roughness of life in pioneer days and now, in the evening of life, looks serenely on his past and congratulates himself on his attainments in the face of hardship and endeavor. Mr. Gage came of stock which has always given sturdiness and fortitude. His life embraces the span which lies between the birth of a farm lad near Montreal and the mellow days of realization of things accomplished where experience of others counted for little. Born near Montreal, Quebec, on September 15, 1842, Mr. Gage inherited the traits which made the Irish-Canadian immigrants of that day a marked race. His father, George Gage, born of Scotch-Irish parents, was a farmer until he cast his fortunes with those of the Western World and settled in the early part of the last century in the valley of the St. Lawrence. His closing days were spent with his son

in Skagit county, where he died in 1872. The mother of William Gage, Agnes (Eaton) Gage, also a native of Ireland, accompanied her husband to the coast country. She also died in Skagit county. William, the seventh of her ten children, left his Canadian home at the age of seventeen, having received whatever of schooling he was destined to receive before he left the parental roof. His first stop was in British Columbia where he engaged in mining ventures. The year 1863 found him in California, still hunting fortune in the mining camp, but one winter there sufficed, for in 1864 he was back in British Columbia at the mines of the Cariboo district. Two years of wavering fortune followed, after which he decided to come to the States, settling on Whidby island in 1867. Three years later he took up as a preemption the land where he has since made his home. The establishment of that home was accompanied by all the labor and self denial common to the men who would wring from the huge forest a place for cabin and crops. The trees were large, the stumps hard to uproot, but at last perseverance won the day, converting the tract into the fine farmstead now to be seen where William Gage first swung an axe thirty-five years ago. Instead of the big pines, firs and spruces, one sees one hundred and twenty acres of cleared land, including fifteen acres of hop yard, two acres of orchard and other acres devoted to farming in general. William Gage has made his home on that land near Mount Vernon.

Mr. Gage's helpmeet, Emily E. (Whitford), whom he married in Skagit county, is a native of Alaska territory. They have one adopted son. In politics Mr. Gage is a Republican, in church affiliation a Baptist and in fraternal connection a Mason. Mr. Gage's live stock and farm proclaim him to be one of the prosperous agriculturists of the county, while his deeds entitle him to a lasting place in its history.

**CHARLES E. STORRS.** Living on his farm two miles south of Mount Vernon is Charles E. Storrs, one of the progressive young farmers of Skagit county. Mr. Storrs was born in Benton County, Iowa, in 1872, the son of Dennis Storrs, one of the leading citizens now of Skagit county, and Mary A. (Dobson) Storrs. Young Storrs has spent nearly his whole life in Skagit county, receiving his education there. At fourteen years of age he commenced independent experience in life by working in the woods. However, he made his home with his parents until twenty-five years of age. In 1895 he purchased his present place, where since marriage he has made his home. Aside from his pasture land, on which he grazes his flocks of sheep, and a sufficient acreage for fodder, he has seven and one-half acres of hops and two acres of excellent orchard. His home is a six-room modern house, one of the most attractive places in the vicin-



ity of Mount Vernon. At one time Mr. Storrs spent several months in eastern Washington, but returned to the familiar scenes of Skagit after one season's absence.

Mr. Storrs was married at Mount Vernon on January 2, 1898, to Miss Lottie Morley, one of Skagit county's estimable young women. Mrs. Storrs is the daughter of Albert J. Morley, one of those sturdy pioneers who crossed the plains in the early days of the influx to California. He still resides in California. Mrs. Storrs' mother was Miss Etta Payne. She is a resident now of Mount Vernon. Mrs. Storrs was born in California in 1877 and received her education in that state and in Washington. She learned the dressmaking business and pursued that avocation until her marriage at the age of twenty. Of this union there are two children, Carl E. and Rollo, both born at Mount Vernon. Mr. Storrs is a Democrat and has been honored by the members of his party with nomination for office, but his Republican opponents have outnumbered him at the polls. In 1903-4 he served as county game warden. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias. Mr. Storrs has recently taken up the subject of raising sheep for the market and for the wool, and has a well selected flock. The Storrs place is a modern farm and with its convenient buildings and improved farm implements constitutes one of the most inviting farmsteads of the Puget sound country.

MARSH MILLER furnishes an illustration of what may be accomplished in these United States of America by a man of foreign birth, if he have energy and application, and the home of Mr. Miller, southwest of Mount Vernon indicates in a temporal way the sureness with which he directed his energy. Mr. Miller is a native of Denmark, born on April 25, 1857. Anders Miller was his father, but Marsh was left without fatherly guidance at the age of six months. His widowed mother still lives in Denmark. She was Mattie M. Christenson. Marsh Miller received his education in the Danish schools until he was fourteen years of age, leaving school at that time to come to America in 1873. For three years he worked by the month in Pennsylvania, but the Centennial year found him in Kansas working as a farm hand. He worked in the coal mines at Osage City for three years and then spent four years at farming. In 1883 Mr. Miller came to the territory of Washington, stopping for eight or nine months in Seattle, after which he took up a ranch in Kitsap county. Eighteen months of life on this preemption had been passed when he decided to abandon his rights and go to Skagit county. That was in 1885. For three years Mr. Miller lived on Pleasant Ridge, leasing his place. Early in September, 1888, Mr. Miller decided to own a farm. He purchased his present farm of 110 acres of which at that time but five acres had been

cleared. He now has 75 acres cleared and he utilizes the remainder of his place as woodland pasture for his herd of forty-five cattle. In 1898 Mr. Miller, falling a victim to the mining fever which raged in Washington at that time, spent a year in the Alaska gold fields. On his return in 1899 he again took up the work of developing his farm and has since lived there.

During his stay in Kansas Mr. Miller met and married Miss Christine Anderson, daughter of August Anderson, a native of Sweden. Mr. Anderson removed to Washington in 1888 and is now a resident of Skagit county. Mrs. Miller's mother was Hannah Anderson, now deceased, a native of Sweden. Mr. and Mrs. Miller were married at Osage in 1881. Mrs. Miller was born in Sweden and educated in the schools of her native land. Five children have been born to this union: Frank, Esther, Mary, Herbert and Hazel, all born in Skagit county and all living there at the present writing. In his political associations Mr. Miller is a Socialist. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Methodist church. The subject of this sketch by his thrift, his integrity and his earnestness has won for himself a place high in the esteem of the community. His life work is an index of the possibilities in store for the foreign born lad in this country of the Western continent.

JOHN C. NELSON, born in Sweden, March 27, 1862, came to America with his parents in 1870, and has been a resident of Skagit county for the past twenty-one years. Swan J. Nelson, the father of the subject of this sketch, settled as a Swedish immigrant in Iowa, entering the employ of the railroads, in which he continued until his death in 1882. Mrs. Nelson was also a native of Sweden, her maiden name having been Christine Norby. She was the mother of four children of whom John C. is the youngest. He was educated in the schools of Iowa and after the death of his father continued to live at home until he reached the age of twenty-one. Then he took up railroad work, as his father before him had done, but after spending two years thus went back to the farm, remaining there until he left Iowa in 1884 for La Conner. There, with his brother Charles, he leased the well known Leamer place and operated it four years. The brothers then associated themselves in the purchase of a quarter section of undeveloped land which they improved and worked during the succeeding fourteen years. In addition to their former holdings, they added by purchase in 1892 the James Dunlap place upon which John C. Nelson now resides. The long, successful partnership of the brothers came to a close in 1902, by the terms of which dissolution the younger brother received a tract of 100 acres, including the house in which he has made his home since 1892, his portion consisting entirely of cleared and improved land.

Mr. Nelson was married in 1895 to Mrs. Ida Dalquist, the ceremony taking place in Skagit county. Her father was Farth Norby, a Swedish farmer, who followed that occupation in the old country, where also the daughter was born in 1864, and educated. She married Mr. Dalquist in Seattle, and to this union came one daughter, Alma. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have one child, Harold, born in Skagit county, July 25, 1900. Mr. Nelson is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Woodmen of the World, is affiliated with the Lutheran church, and in politics is an active Democrat. He is a member of the school board of his district, taking as deep an interest in educational affairs, as he takes in public affairs generally. As a farmer, he ranks among the most successful in the Swinomish country, which is recognized as one of richest spots on the American continent and one of the world's leaders in oat production. A feature of this farm is a select herd of Durham cattle, which, while numbering less than fifty, is looked upon as one of the finest herds in the north-west by breeders of that stock. Almost needless to say it is a source of great pride and delight to its owner.

The Skagit Valley recognizes in Mr. Nelson one of its foremost Swedish-Americans—successful farmer, public-spirited citizen, a man who has won his position of influence strictly upon his merits.

WILLIAM HAYTON, though less than thirty years of age, is one of the pioneers of Skagit county and one of the successful farmers of the southwestern part of the county. He was born near Fir in 1878, the son of Thomas and Sarah (Sanders) Hayton, who settled in Skagit county in 1876. The elder Hayton is a Kentuckian by birth, who in early life went to Missouri. In the Centennial year he crossed the plains to Washington, consuming seven months on the trip, and bought a farm near Fir on which he has made his home ever since, spending the winter of 1904-5 in California. Mrs. Hayton was a Virginian. She died in Skagit county in 1896. William Hayton received his education at Fir and remained at home and in the employment of various farmers until when twenty years of age he went to California for a year. The year 1900 found him in Seattle, employed by the Spokane Grain Company, where he learned the feed business. Six months were spent at Fir and the old home, when he returned to Seattle and engaged in the feed business on his own account. On disposing of this venture he returned to Skagit county and in the fall of 1902 leased his present farm and has made his home on it ever since, meeting with excellent success in the vicinity of his birthplace.

In 1901 at Fir Mr. Hayton married Miss Emma Pryor, the ceremony taking place on Christmas day. Mrs. Hayton's father was a native of Vermont, a stone mason by trade, who went to Dakota and

died there in 1898. Mrs. Pryor was Hannah Heisler, a native of St. Paul, Minnesota, who came to Washington with her daughter when the latter was but seven years old. Mrs. Hayton has been educated in the schools of Skagit county. She has one child, Dortha, born near Fir, in August, 1904. Mr. Hayton is a Republican in politics, a member of the Baptist church and a Yeoman. On his present place he has sixty head of cattle and fourteen horses, doing quite an extensive business in live stock. In addition to his interests in Skagit county, he owns a timber claim in Oregon. Mr. Hayton is a young man who enjoys the respect of the community centering about Fir and has already established himself as a successful agriculturist and stock raiser.

JOHN W. KAMB is one of the self-made men of Skagit county. Born in Finland in the closing days of our American Civil War, he is to-day one of the type of adopted American citizens whom the native born citizen is proud to greet as brother. John W. Kamb first saw the light in April, 1865, and fourteen years later, his father, John E. Kamb, died in the old home across the Atlantic, leaving eight children, of which the subject of this sketch was second. The mother, Lena Kamb, died in her native Finland. John W. Kamb, after receiving his education in the Finnish schools, came to the United States at the age of twenty-one years and settled in the state of Michigan, where he lived for two years, engaging in various lines of work. The spring of 1888 found him in Seattle, wide awake for opportunities in the country of the Puget sound. For a time Mr. Kamb worked at railroading in Snohomish county, later doing similar work at Olympia. Eight months in a saw-mill at Utsalada followed, with subsequent work as a member of a pile driving crew. In 1889 he was building dikes on La Conner flats at some seasons of the year and at others turning farm hand. It was during this period of his life that he learned the first principles of operating a farm, which he has so successfully put into practice during recent years. In the fall of 1894 Mr. Kamb rented a small farm and commenced operations on his own account. That was the small beginning of his present farm of over 100 acres of meadow, grain land and orchard, much of which he cleared with his own hands. Mr. Kamb has augmented his original purchase of eighty acres and now has seventy acres in timothy, thirty in oats and a small orchard. The oat land is marvellously rich in the elements which make for large crops, the yield on this section of the Kamb farm sometimes being 100 bushels to the acre. Mr. Kamb has a fine eight-room house. He takes pride in his farm buildings, the main barn being a structure 66x114 feet in dimensions.

In February, 1900, Mr. Kamb married Miss Sadie Rutter, a native of Pennsylvania, born in



1870. Her father, Robert Rutter, was born near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1847, of Welsh-English parentage. The early years of his life were spent in his native state and in 1878 he removed to Kansas, taking up a homestead on the plains. Eleven years were passed in Kansas and in 1889 Mr. Rutter came to Washington and settled at Bay View, Skagit county, where he has lived ever since. Mrs. Rutter was also a native of the Keystone state, her parents being of German and English descent. She was the mother of seven children, two of whom are still living. She died in Kansas in 1889. Mrs. John W. Kamb was educated in Kansas and came to this state with her father in 1889, marrying when thirty years of age. Of the union there are two children, both born in Skagit county, Oscar F., born in April, 1902, and Leona, born in March, 1905. Mr. Kamb is a Lutheran in religious faith. As a farmer, he is a firm believer in the advantages of stock raising on a small farm, and is an enthusiast on the subject of fine cattle and horses. He is at present making a specialty of Durham cattle and heavy draft horses. Essentially a self-made man, Mr. Kamb, who had little of the world's goods to start with, has become one of the prosperous and respected citizens of Skagit county, of which achievement he may justly feel proud.

BENJAMIN F. SNOWDEN came to the Skagit valley in 1890 and is now one of the well-to-do small farmers of the county. His farm of twenty acres of good land is two and a half miles west of Mount Vernon. Mr. Snowden is a native of Missouri, born in Andrew county in 1862. His father, John Snowden, was the son of an Indiana farmer who moved to Missouri in 1840, where he is still living. Mary (Carson) Snowden, the mother of Benjamin F., was a native of Missouri also, a cousin of the famous scout of the plains, Kit Carson. Benjamin Snowden spent his youth on the farm, alternately gaining an education in the Missouri public schools and helping his father. On attaining his majority, he rented a neighbor's farm and operated it for five years, at the end of which time, having married, he removed to Colorado and engaged in farming for two years. In 1889, his attention having been called to the rapidly growing commonwealth of Washington, he came to this state, and after spending a year in Seattle, decided to settle in the county of Skagit. There he rented the farm of Mr. Brewster, the postmaster at La Conner, and operated it successfully four seasons. Mr. Snowden purchased ten acres of land in 1892 and cleared it. Later he bought ten more acres, and these holdings, well stocked with horses, cattle and hogs, now constitute the Snowden farmstead in the Skagit valley.

Mr. Snowden was married in Andrew County, Missouri, to Miss Mary Stout, daughter of William Stout, son of one of the early settlers of the

state. Mr. Stout owns the farm on which he was born. Mary (Stout) Snowden was born in Missouri on New Year's day, 1870, and received her education in the schools of her native state. Her marriage took place when she was eighteen years of age. She is the mother of five children, Charles, Daisy, Edith, James and Theodore R., all of whom were born in the Skagit valley, except Charles, who was born while his parents were residents of the Centennial state. In politics Mr. Snowden is a Republican. The Snowden farm is one of the thriftiest places in the Skagit valley and affords an excellent illustration of what energy and economy will accomplish in the course of a comparatively few years.

NELS POLSON. Few families have been as prominent in developing the northwestern part of the state or are as well known in the current life of this section to-day as the family which bears the name standing at the beginning of this chronicle. As pioneers upon the famed tide lands at the mouth of the Skagit river, the Polsons were among the very first; as farmers they have operated upon an extensive scale with marked success, and in the mercantile world they have attained a high position, especially as hardware dealers.

The founder of this family, Olof Polson, emigrated to the United States from his native land, Sweden, in 1869, taking up his residence first in Illinois. His wife, Gunhild (Nelson) Polson, also a native of Sweden, where they were married, accompanied him across the ocean. Illinois did not satisfy them, however, so they shortly pushed across the Mississippi into Iowa and there spent two years. Still they were not contented with the opportunities presented, but, with that aptitude which is so characteristic of the race, sought the rugged frontier and found it upon the banks of the Skagit river. Land was taken along what is known as Brown's slough and here, out of the salt marsh and tangled thickets which covered the flats was ultimately reared one of the finest farms in the state. What this remarkable farm has cost in labor, money, hardship, and heartaches cannot be set down in cold type, but it has cost much. The old folk retired to a less active life in La Conner in 1900, and there the father passed away three years later, honored by all who knew him. Mrs. Polson is still residing at La Conner. Of the eleven children, Nels is the third eldest; he was born July 29, 1857, in Sweden. In that country and in Iowa and Washington he received his education, coming to Skagit county when a lad of fourteen. Upon reaching his majority, he assumed the full responsibility of making his own living, engaging in farming. One year, that of 1885, he spent in British Columbia, but the intervening time between 1878 and 1887 he remained in Skagit county. That year he entered the employ of his brother, who had established a hardware bus-

iness at La Conner. A year afterwards, Nels joined his brother as a partner, the firm becoming Perry Polson & Brother. Again in 1889 the title was changed, this time to the Polson Hardware Company, Inc., another brother, John, having entered the business. Albert and Robert Wilton purchased a block of stock in the spring of 1892, which resulted in the name again changing, this to the Polson-Wilton Hardware Company. Late the same year, Nels Polson sold his interest, withdrawing from what is now one of the leading hardware and implement firms on the coast, and purchased his present place, justly noted as among the leading farms in the county, though not a large one. Of his original quarter section he has sold forty acres, but the remainder he has placed in a fine state of cultivation. A modern dwelling was built by him in 1901, which has greatly added to the value and comfort of the farm.

Mr. Polson's marriage to Miss Anna Luth, daughter of Albert and Alice (Campbell) Luth, of Columbus, Nebraska, was celebrated at La Conner March 10, 1891. On her paternal side, she is of German descent and on the maternal of Irish lineage. The father was born in Germany October 14, 1839, and came to this country when a boy eleven years old, his parents first residing in New York state. There he was reared, subsequently married in Rockland county and when the outbreak of the Civil War came, enlisted in the army. At present he is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Nebraska. Mrs. Luth was born January 12, 1838. She was seventeen years old when she came to the United States and five years later was married. In Rockland County, New York, September 14, 1868, Mrs. Polson was born. Her education was obtained in the common and high schools of Nebraska, to which she came when only a year and a half old. At sixteen she began teaching, pursuing that profession in Nebraska for five years. In 1890 she accepted a position in the schools of La Conner, but taught only until her marriage the spring following. The Polson home has been blessed by the advent of three children; all born in Skagit county: Albert W., April 16, 1893; Nellie I., December 8, 1895; and Robert N., March 11, 1902. The family church is the Lutheran. Mr. Polson is one of the most active men in his party, the Republican, and is a public spirited man in every sense of the word. He has creditably performed the duties of director in his school district and has contributed not a little toward placing that school on the high plane it now occupies. Success has crowned his efforts in every line of activity he has engaged in, private or public, which, together with his sterling character and genial traits, has justly elevated him to the position of influence and affluence he occupies among his fellows.

**DENNIS STORRS.** Among the men whose names are destined to retain a permanent place in the

history of this locality, stands Dennis Storrs, born in Yorkshire, England, September 8, 1845, the son of Charles E. Storrs, a carpenter. His father having died when Mr. Storrs was very young, he made his home with an uncle after his mother's re-marriage. At the early age of fourteen, having secured his education in the schools of England, he entered the shops of the Great Northern railroad at Doncaster, where he acquired the trade of car making. His skill soon secured him a position in a private car shop, which he held until he determined to find an opening in America, which he did May 4, 1870. Locating first in Mount Vernon, Iowa, he removed a year later to Benton county, and there spent two years. In the fall of 1874, he came to Washington, then a territory, stopping a month in Seattle, and later taking up his residence on Whidby island, where he followed farming. The ensuing fall, he took out his citizenship papers and in that same year, 1875, filed on his present home near Mount Vernon, then a dense forest, and moved there in the spring of 1876. He also took up a timber claim which he has since sold. It was here that he was identified with the undertaking that insured the memory, for generations to come, of all those who participated in it. Originating far back of the memory of the oldest Indian, perhaps as a tiny obstruction that a child's hand might then have removed, there had formed in the bend of the Skagit river an immense log jam. Increasing year by year, it caused the river to overflow its west bank, and was thus a constant menace to the lives and property of those residing on that side of the river, and so gigantic seemed the task of removing the jam, upon whose surface tall trees had grown, that it had never been attempted. At last in 1876, a band of men among whom Mr. Storrs was prominently numbered, decided that it must be done, and began work at once, regardless of the discouraging prophecies heard on all sides. After three years of arduous toil in the face of grave danger, their task was consummated and the river rushed unimpeded on its way, mutely witnessing to man's power of achievement.

Mr. Storrs was married in England, November 10, 1866, to Mary Dobson, the daughter of Joseph and Naoma (Hewitt) Dobson, both natives of England where the father was a seafaring man to the time of his death, and where the mother still resides. Mrs. Storrs, who has five brothers and sisters, also claims England as her birthplace, and there she was educated. Mr. and Mrs. Storrs have seven children: Arthur and Florence, born in England; the latter now Mrs. Fred Siegel, wife of the present master of the government snag boat, Skagit; Charles E., born in Iowa; Albert E., now deceased; George and Grace, born in Mount Vernon. In politics, Mr. Storrs adheres to Democratic principles, while fraternally he affiliates with the Odd Fellows, of which order he has been past grand for a number of years. During his residence in Mount



Vernon of almost thirty years, he has witnessed wonderful transformations. Other homesteads besides his own have responded to the magic influence of cultivation, orchards and grain fields replacing the forests. Not one, however, surpasses his own farm of one hundred and twenty-five acres, with its fine four-acre orchard, and its thoroughbred cattle and horses. Surrounded by all these material evidences of his industry and skill, he is one of the substantial citizens of Mount Vernon, and is held in highest esteem.

J. MADISON SHIELD is one of Skagit county's leading citizens, whether as educator or as agriculturist. Turning in recent years from the profession of teaching, in which he was eminently successful, he has proved himself a man of equal ability as husbandman. Mr. Shield was born in Butler County, Pennsylvania, June 7, 1857, of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His father, James Shield, was a native of Pennsylvania and is still living in the Keystone state. Mr. Shield's mother, whose maiden name was Amanda Smith, is also a Pennsylvanian by birth. Of her nine children Professor Shield, of this article, is the third. He early developed the characteristics of a student and after preparatory courses in the graded and higher schools entered Grove City College in his native state, graduating with the degree of bachelor of science in 1883. One year of teaching in Pennsylvania followed, when he came to the Pacific coast, taking up his profession of teaching in eastern Oregon. At the close of his first year he decided to return to his Pennsylvania home and to resume teaching there. He remained, however, but a single year. In 1888 he came to the Puget sound country, obtaining a position as principal of the La Conner schools. Three years later the people of Skagit county chose him as superintendent of their school system, though he continued to devote a part of his time to teaching in La Conner. He was reelected county superintendent and at the close of his term of office, being ineligible by law for a third term, he moved to Mount Vernon and became principal of the schools of that city, which position he filled with eminent satisfaction for five years. In the fall of 1899 Professor Shield was elected to the principalship of one of the public schools of Seattle and removed to that city. After a successful career of three years in Seattle, though reelected for another year, Professor Shield decided to return to Mount Vernon and take up agriculture. Following this determination he tendered his resignation in 1902, and moved to his present farm of eighty acres three miles west of Mount Vernon, which he had purchased in 1899. At that time the land was covered with a heavy forest. It was not until 1902 that sixty acres had been cleared and the old house reconstructed into a modern residence. In 1892, while serving as county superintendent of schools,

Professor Shield married Miss Maggie D. Calhoun, daughter of Dr. George V. Calhoun of Seattle. Dr. Calhoun is a native of New Brunswick. He selected the profession of medicine and obtained his degree at the University of Glasgow, Scotland. For a time he practiced his profession in New Brunswick and then entered the service of the United States during the Civil War as army surgeon. In 1865 Dr. Calhoun was placed in charge of the marine hospital at Port Angeles, a year later recommending the removal of the institution to Port Townsend. Dr. Calhoun practiced his profession for three years in Seattle and in 1875 came to La Conner where he remained, a successful practitioner until 1896 when he returned to Seattle, where he still lives. Mrs. Calhoun was Miss Ellen Mein, born in England. She was married in Halifax, Nova Scotia, became a resident of the United States after 1863 and of Washington when her husband located in this state. Her death came in 1898. Mrs. Shields was born during the residence of her parents in Port Townsend. She attended the schools of Seattle and finished her education at the Annie Wright Seminary in Tacoma. Following her graduation from that institution of learning, she became a school teacher. Her marriage took place in 1892. Of this marriage there is one son, George Calhoun Shield, born at Mount Vernon on March 13, 1895. Professor Shield is a Republican in politics. The retirement of Professor Shield to his farm by no means completed his interest in matters educational or placed him out of touch with all that pertains to the highest culture. He has carried to his farm all that was best in his scholastic attainments and his varied experiences, whether on the Atlantic or the Pacific coast. With his cultured wife he is pursuing the avocation of a farmer because he finds it congenial as well as remunerative, the days of outdoor life mingling in excellent proportion with the hours devoted to study and the betterment of the intellectual man. The home is one of the best culture and refinement.

AHLERT H. EGBERS. From German lad, through the successive stages of man-o'-warman and able seaman to a dairy farmer in the Skagit valley, is the life story of Ahlert H. Egbers. He was born in Germany early in the year 1853. His father, Henry Egbers, a farmer, died in 1869 when the subject of this sketch was but sixteen years of age. The mother, Gretchen (Hargen) Egbers, had eight children of whom Ahlert is third. Mrs. Egbers died in her German home twelve years ago. Ahlert Egbers pursued the course of studies prescribed by the German schools and remained with his mother after his father's death. At twenty years of age he enlisted in the German navy and served two years, eight months and five days, following that experience as sailor on a merchantman. Finding himself in San Francisco in 1877 he left his

ship and made his way to Washington Territory, settling in Island county. For seven years he worked for wages and then rented a farm. In 1885 he came to Skagit county and leased a farm for three years. Leases followed, of Mr. Ball's place on La Conner flats and of Thomas Barrett's farm, until in 1899, he bought his present farmstead of thirty acres three miles west of Mount Vernon. Then it was virgin forest land, now it is a well kept farm.

Mr. Egbers married Miss Annie Mahler, daughter of Gustave Mahler, who emigrated from Germany when a young man and settled in New York. It was in New York that Mrs. Egbers was born. Her mother, Annie (Snakenberg) Mahler, was a native of Germany, but spent her last days in Skagit county, dying at the home of her daughter in 1902. Mrs. Egbers received her education in the schools of New York. She came to Washington and was married when thirty years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Egbers have three children, all of whom were born in Skagit county: Henry F., Milton L. and Alice M. Mr. Egbers is a Republican in politics and a member of the German Lutheran communion. The Egbers farm is well stocked, especial attention being paid to dairying.

JEREMIAH THOMPSON is a native of the north of England. He was born in the latter part of the year 1859, his father being Jeremiah Thompson, a farmer, and his mother Anna (Mason) Thompson, also of English birth. There were eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch was fifth. The elder Thompson died in England in 1887. Jeremiah Thompson received his education in the common schools of England and at the age of eighteen years left home for the life of a farm hand, continuing at that occupation for three years. At the end of that period Mr. Thompson left England for Canada, reaching there in 1881. Two and a half years were passed in Canada then Mr. Thompson returned to England for one winter. Returning in the early spring to America he started for the Pacific coast, Tacoma being his destination. On his arrival he obtained employment in the Puyallup hop fields. Later he went to Sumner, Washington, and passed four months as a saw-mill hand. Captain R. J. Yates, who owned a farm on the White river, offered him employment and Mr. Thompson passed two years on the Yates farm, leaving there for Skagit county, where he bought his present farm of eighty acres three and a half miles west of Mount Vernon. At the time of purchase the place was covered with the heaviest of timber. Now all but twenty acres has been converted into a modern farm with thirty acres in oats and forty-two in grass, as well as more than an acre in orchard.

On October 12, 1886, Mr. Thompson was married to Miss Lillie Leigh, daughter of William Leigh, a native of England, whose parents brought

him while a boy to the state of Iowa. Later Mr. Leigh went to Kansas, where he passed fourteen years, and in 1877 the Leighs came to Washington and settled on the White river near Seattle. Mrs. Leigh, an Iowan by birth, still lives in Mount Vernon; her husband died near that city in 1897. Mrs. Thompson was born in Washington County, Kansas, during the residence of her parents in that state, and was only twelve years of age when she came to Washington. She was married at eighteen. Of the six children born to Mr. and Mrs. Thompson, the eldest, Harvey J., was born in Tacoma, December 21, 1887; Mabel was born in Skagit county April 10, 1889; Ida M., born in Skagit county July 16, 1891; Violet L., born in Skagit county May 7, 1893; Philip, born in Skagit county April 17, 1897; and Agnes T., who died in infancy. Mr. Thompson is an active Republican. He has served his school district as director for five years. In addition to doing a general farming business Mr. Thompson gives especial attention to his herd of Durham cattle. The farm is well improved, the buildings ample and the whole composes a monument to the thrift and hard headed conservatism of Mr. Thompson and his wife.

FRED SLOSSON is an example of what will and pluck, supplemented by an application to work in hand, can do. Out of the woody wilderness of Puget sound he has literally carved a handsome competence within comparatively few years. Born in Pocahontas County, Iowa, in 1872, the son of a veteran of the Civil War, young Slosson has made his way since thirteen years of age. Oscar Slosson, his father, was a native of New York, but went to Ohio when eighteen years old. In 1854 he removed to Iowa and followed farming. In 1862 he went to Pennsylvania and there responding to the call of President Lincoln for volunteers, enlisted in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry and served throughout the war with that command. After the grand review and muster out, he turned his face once more to the plains of Iowa, where he remained until 1878, when he went to California. Hearing of the Puget sound country Mr. Slosson left California after a year's residence, came to Skagit county and settled on a farm near La Conner, where he continued until his death in 1904. Julia (Touslee) Slosson was the mother of nine children of whom Fred is the seventh. Mrs. Slosson was a native of Ohio and died at La Conner in 1904. Fred Slosson received his education in the schools of Skagit county, but did not have the opportunity of pushing his studies to the extent he desired. His father being of infirm health, the young man was early called from school to the sterner duties of life. For the greater part of his life young Slosson has made a business of clearing land of the big forests, doing a contract business, in which he has gained an enviable reputation. When he first com-



menced his operations that section of Skagit county where he resides was a huge forest. It was during these years that Mr. Slosson cleared his present farm of sixty acres. Among the contracting enterprises which he successfully carried to completion was the construction of four miles of the Gray's Harbor branch of the Northern Pacific railroad, which work was finished in seven months. With the exception of one business trip to Chicago Mr. Slosson has remained on the sound since he first reached there.

In 1895 Mr. Slosson married Miss Ethel Touselee, daughter of Horace Touselee, a veterinary surgeon of New York, who came to Tacoma in 1889 and one year later moved to Skagit county. He is now making his home with Mr. and Mrs. Slosson. Mrs. Slosson's mother, Sarah (Cable) Touselee, a native of Iowa, is living in Chicago, where she is in the millinery and dressmaking business. Mrs. Slosson was born in Iowa in 1877 and received her education at St. Paul, Minnesota. She was married when eighteen years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Slosson have an adopted daughter, Gladys, a native of Skagit county. In politics Mr. Slosson is a Republican. His farm is all in a high state of cultivation and includes five acres of fine orchard. Mr. Slosson is a lover of cattle and has seventy head on his place. He is contemplating raising cattle on a larger scale. His home is modern in every way, with ample buildings and every convenience, showing taste and enterprise. Few men of Mr. Slosson's age, starting under similar circumstances, can give better evidence of their success from a material standpoint than is displayed on his well kept place, and his value as a neighbor and citizen is as fully evidenced by the respect and esteem in which he is held by his fellow-citizens.

DARLEY C. HAYWARD was born in Diresville, Iowa, in May, 1866, the son of Henry and Ellen Hayward. The elder Hayward was born in England and learned the trade of a butcher. Coming to the United States when a young man, he enlisted in the Union army and served until the curtain was drawn over the Lost Cause at Appomattox court house. Mr. Hayward is still living in Iowa. Mrs. Ellen (Tilley) Hayward was also English by birth, but came to this country with her parents and when but sixteen years of age became the wife of Mr. Hayward in Iowa. She is the mother of seven children, of whom Darley C. is the second. After finishing a course in the schools of Iowa young Hayward for a time cast in his fortunes in the meat business with his father, but in 1886, when twenty years old, he left home and went to Kansas. After one year on the plains he came to Washington and obtained employment on the farm of Hyman Scheurkogle in Skagit county, with whom he remained but a few months. A year was then passed in working in various places, when

Mr. Hayward returned to his first employer. This time he remained with Mr. Scheurkogle for three years and married his employer's daughter.

In August, 1892, the ceremony uniting Darley C. Hayward and Miss Mary E. Scheurkogle was performed. In a short time Mr. Hayward purchased twenty acres of the land of Mr. Scheurkogle and went to work to clear it for cultivation. The big trees have disappeared and in their place is a modest farm in excellent cultivation, with orchard and dwelling house. Hyman Scheurkogle was born in Holland, but at an early age crossed the Atlantic and settled on a farm in Iowa. In the early seventies he came to Washington and purchased the land on which he has ever since lived. His wife was Sarah Slosson, a native of Iowa. Their daughter, Mary (Scheurkogle) Hayward, was born in Iowa August 9, 1879, but came to Washington with her parents when three years old. Her education was gained in this state. Mr. and Mrs. Hayward are the parents of three children, all of whom were born in their present home: Minnie M., Fred H. and Bertha E. Mr. Hayward is a Republican in politics and is affiliated with the Methodist church, though not an active communicant. The Haywards are very pleasantly situated, with an attractive home, a farm well stocked and every probability for still greater success than that already gained by them.

JOHN EDWARD CARLSON'S career in Skagit county marks him as a typical young Swedish-American citizen. Born in Sweden in 1864, he remained on his father's farm in the old country until, at the age of twenty-five, he decided that America beckoned him to fortune. Carl Carlson, his father, followed the son to the United States in 1890 and is now spending the evening of his life with the son. Johanna (Johnson) Carlson, the mother, died in Skagit county in 1903. John E. obtained his education in the Swedish schools and remained on the farm of his parents until he came to this country in 1888. For seven years after he arrived in Skagit county he was in the employ of J. O. Rudene as a farm hand, but in 1895 bought his present farm of eighty acres, a little over three miles west of Mount Vernon. At that time the land was not all cleared, but it is now entirely under cultivation, half in grass and a number of acres in garden produce. A fine seven-room house and a good barn constitute the chief building improvements.

In 1896 Mr. Carlson married Miss Ella Larson, daughter of Ever Larson, a Swedish farmer who emigrated to the United States when a young man and settled in St. Paul, Minnesota, where he worked as a machinist in the railroad shops. Mr. Larson came to Washington in 1888 and now resides on Pleasant Ridge in Skagit county. Mrs. Larson was also a native of Sweden. She died at the Pleasant

Ridge home in 1902. Mrs. Carlson was born in Sweden in 1863, but came to this country when very young, receiving her education in the schools of Minnesota. She married at the age of thirty-three and is the mother of Lloyd A. and Louis E. Carlson, both of whom were born in Skagit county. Mr. Carlson is a Republican in politics, a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and a communicant of the Methodist church. His eighty-acre farm is in good state of cultivation and is yielding excellent returns in both crops and livestock.

NELS ELDE is one of the young Swedish-American citizens of Skagit county who are fast making a reputation for thrift and shrewdness in handling a farm. Born in Sweden in 1865, he left the old home at the age of twenty-one years to seek his fortune in America. His father, who likewise bore the name of Nels Elde, was a farmer in Sweden. His mother, Eliza (Magnussen) Elde, passed her whole life in Sweden and her remains are buried there. She was the mother of eight children, of whom Nels is the youngest. On his arrival in the United States Nels Elde came at once to Washington, and in Skagit county entered the employ of his brother Charles, continuing with him for the period of six years. In 1892 he made a trip to his native land and remained there one year. Four years later he bought his farm of thirty-eight acres, about four miles west of Mount Vernon and resides there now. When he first placed foot on this land there were only seven acres cleared, the remainder of his purchase consisting of brush and timber. These have all been removed and in their place are acres of good plow land of more than ordinary fertility, potatoes yielding as high as thirty-five sacks to the acre. It was not until a year after his purchase that Mr. Elde moved on his place, the intervening time being given over to removing brush and getting the land in shape for cultivation.

In 1896 Mr. Elde married Christina Jensen, daughter of Mrs. Boel (Pearson) Jensen, now living in Skagit county. Mrs. Elde was born September 27, 1873. She was educated in the old country and crossed the Atlantic when nineteen years of age. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Elde, Ruth, Lizzie, Hildur, Ruby and Mildred. Mr. Elde attends the Mission church. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World and in politics a Democrat. With fertile and well tilled soil, abundance of livestock, commodious buildings and pleasant and convenient home conditions, the Elde family may well be counted among the highly favored of an unusually prosperous community.

HON. JAMES POWER, of La Conner, Washington, is a pioneer of this section of the state, having come to Puget sound in 1873. He located at Whatcom and established the Bellingham Bay Mail,

the only paper then published north of Seattle. In 1879 he removed to La Conner and continued the publication of the paper under the title of the Puget Sound Mail, by which name it is still known, the present publishers being Messrs. Carter & Carlson. Mr. Power is a native of Ireland, but grew to manhood in Columbus, Ohio, where he served an apprenticeship at the printing business. Just previous to coming West he worked three years in the government printing office at Washington, D. C. Mr. Power had two brothers, Edward and Frank, in the Third Ohio Union Infantry, while his father served in the Confederate army, in the Tenth Tennessee, one of the instances where father and son contended with each other in the Civil War.

Mr. Power has always been Republican in politics, and has always taken an active interest in public affairs, having served the public with credit and distinction in various positions, such as inspector of customs, United States commissioner, member of the territorial board of regents, member of the legislature, his last public service being as one of the framers of the state constitution. In the legislature of 1883, with the able assistance of his colleague, Hon. Orrin Kincaid, now deceased, he procured the division of Whatcom county and the division of the county of Skagit. These counties are now two of the most prosperous in the state although at that time the division met with considerable opposition from citizens of the old county.

Mr. Power refers with satisfaction to his special work in the constitutional convention of 1889,—the passage of the provision confirming patent title to tide, swamp and overflowed lands, previously taken up by bona fide settlers. Owing to a mooted constitutional question as to whether or not the general government should have reserved such lands from settlement, as a heritage for the future state, as such lands had previously been granted to other states, it was deemed important to enter a formal disclaimer in the constitution. This most reasonable proposition to quiet the settler's title was met by strenuous opposition from the delegates from eastern Washington, led by Judge Turner, who very speciously argued throughout the protracted debates that if the state had any interest in these lands it should not be relinquished, while if it had no such interest, a disclaimer was unnecessary; in any event he argued that the matter should go over for future legislative action. But Mr. Power and other advocates of the provision insisted on settling the question then and there, for all time, and in this contention they were eventually successful.

"Judge" Power, as he is popularly known, is now living in retirement on his hop ranch near La Conner, Washington.

SAMUEL DUNLAP, though in point of age one of the younger leading men of the Skagit val-



ley, is nevertheless a pioneer of that section of the Puget sound country. He was born November 22, 1870, in the state of California, the son of Isaac Dunlap, a Pennsylvania farmer who later moved to Iowa. In the latter state he noted the tide of migration to California and joined it, traveling there by mule team. In 1877 he came to Skagit county and purchased a place on Pleasant Ridge; he still lives in the county. Mrs. Susan (Maxwell) Dunlap, mother of our subject, was born in Iowa and married to Mr. Dunlap during his residence in that state. She is still living, the mother of seven children, of whom Samuel Dunlap is the sixth. The son, though born in California, is in reality a product of Skagit county, obtaining his education here and growing to manhood in the Skagit valley. Two years were passed by him in educational pursuits in the academy at Coupeville when, at the age of twenty years, he went to work for a brother. Two years as employe were followed by four years of farming on land rented of his brother. At the close of this period our subject bought forty acres of heavily timbered land which he cleared, and a little later added the forty-acre tract known as the Wells place, upon which he moved in 1899. This holding of eighty acres of as good farm land as lies in Skagit county produces principally oats of which the yield is invariably large.

Mr. Dunlap married Mrs. Hattie Williams at La Conner in 1894. Her father, Richard Ball, a pioneer of Skagit county whose biography appears in this history, came to Washington and settled on the La Conner flats in the Centennial year. Mrs. Dunlap's father has served as mayor of La Conner for four years. Amanda (Horney) Ball, mother of Mrs. Dunlap, is a native of Nashville, Tennessee, born in 1847. She still lives in La Conner. Mrs. Samuel Dunlap was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, on New Year's day, 1867, in the same house which saw the birth of her father. She received her education in the Skagit county schools and after pursuing a course of study in the Portland high school, began teaching in Skagit county when seventeen years of age; continuing to teach in the schools here for a total of nine years. When twenty years of age she became the wife of Dr. A. C. Williams, whose death occurred two years later, after which she resumed teaching. The Dunlap home is one of the pleasant places in the Skagit valley and its host and hostess are respected by all. The farm is well kept and with a goodly number of horses and cattle constitutes one of the solid properties in the county. Mr. Dunlap is a member of the Woodmen of the World. In politics he is an ardent Republican.

**AXEL W. AXELSON.** Prominent among the hardy Norsemen who have won enviable success in the industrial development of Skagit county is the worthy citizen and successful farmer whose name initiates this article. Born in Sweden in the year

1861, he passed there the first twenty-six years of his life, and his father, Axel W. Magnusson, and mother, whose maiden name was Sophia Nygren, are still residents of that far-away northern land. In 1887 he arrived in the state of Iowa, where he lived three years, coming at the end of that time to Mount Vernon, Washington. His first employment in Skagit county was clearing land, then for three years he worked for R. E. Whitney, building dikes, but in the fall of 1893 he went to Seattle, where for some time he was employed in different brick yards and by the railroad company. Returning at length to Whitney island, near La Conner, he spent a half decade there in the business of raising cabbage on a five-acre garden tract. The ensuing three years were spent in general farming first on Samish flats and then on the Beaver Marsh, then three years more were spent in farming on Whitney island. In 1901 he purchased his present place in the vicinity of Mount Vernon, known formerly as the Lindsay farm, and to its cultivation and improvement he has ever since devoted himself zealously, making a fine farm and a comfortable home. Every acre is in condition to yield a crop. A convenient, moderately large house adds materially to the value of the farm and the comfort of living on it, while a nice little orchard supplies fruit of all varieties for family use. Realizing the value of stock on a farm, Mr. Axelson keeps a goodly number of both cattle and horses.

In Skagit county in March, 1895, our subject married Sarah, daughter of James and Eliza (Bradley) Williamson. Her father is a native of Scotland, but at the early age of eight years came with his mother to the United States, settling ultimately in Dungeness, Washington. Though deprived of educational advantages in his youth, he has, by his native shrewdness and application, accomplished more than many more favored men, and to-day he is one of the most highly respected citizens of La Conner, of which he is a pioneer, having helped to dike in the land upon which the town or a portion of it stands. Mrs. Axelson's mother was a native of Missouri, but was brought by parents to this state when only three years old, and passed here almost her entire life. She died in December, 1903. Mrs. Axelson was born on La Conner flats May 17, 1877, but was educated in the public schools of Port Townsend, where her family lived for ten years, during which time her father was a custom house official under Bradshaw. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Axelson are Anna, Helen, Herman and Katherine, all born in Skagit county. Our subject is a member of the Methodist church, and in fraternal affiliation an Odd Fellow, but he acknowledges no allegiance to any political party, preferring to determine for himself without bias to whom his support should be given. He is one of the most substantial men in the county, and in the past few years especially has been one of the most successful in his line of business. He belongs to that class

of Europeans who are always welcome to the land of the free because they employ both brain and brawn in pushing forward the industrial and social progress of whatever community they may choose as a place of abode.

HARRIS B. PECK, one of the most popular and successful men of the Skagit valley, was born in New Brunswick in 1846, the son of a farmer, Elias Peck, who in his early years had followed the sea for a livelihood. He was a native of New Brunswick and died there in 1875. The elder Mrs. Peck, whose maiden name was Rachel Calhoun, came of a well known New Brunswick family. Her death occurred in 1865, when Harris was nineteen years old. Receiving his education in the schools of New Brunswick, Harris B. remained at home until he was twenty-one years of age; then he began his independent career. He first went to Massachusetts in 1867, remaining there a year and a half, after which he returned home to care for his father in the declining days of his eventful life. In 1877 Mr. Peck left the rugged shores of the Bay of Fundy for the balmy climate and superior advantages of Puget sound. Soon after his arrival he took up forty acres of railroad land to which he soon added a homestead. Then followed a period of buying and selling land, during which he materially increased his holdings. In 1890 he disposed of a part of his land and invested in a furniture store in La Conner, which he directed for two years, afterward returning to his farm, then reduced to one hundred and twenty acres, sixty-five of which were cleared. He later acquired forty acres adjoining, of which thirty-five were cleared, and in 1903 he added yet another forty acre tract. While Mr. Peck's land is adapted to general farming, he is partial to growing grass for hay, and only seven-eighths of his land is now under the plow.

Before leaving New Brunswick Mr. Peck married Miss Susan West. After ten years of wedded life Mrs. Peck died in Washington leaving five children. Mr. Peck remained a widower seven years, in 1892 marrying Miss Hattie Crandall at La Conner. She is a daughter of John Crandall, who was at one time numbered among the prosperous farmers of New Brunswick, but is now deceased as is also his worthy helpmeet. Mrs. Peck herself is a native of New Brunswick, and in that province was reared and educated, receiving an unusually broad literary training. She taught there for a number of years, then removed to Boston, and in 1892 came to this state. Mr. and Mrs. Peck have no children, but four of the progeny of the first union are living, namely, Mrs. Edna Reay, residing near Mount Vernon; George, of Bellingham; Floyd, who operates the home farm, and Mrs. Susan Cole, also of Bellingham. Mr. Peck is recognized as one of the grand old men of the Skagit country and one of its most prosperous and sub-

stantial citizens, an exemplar of the sturdy qualities which make for the best in any American community. He is a member of the Grange and of the Baptist church, and in politics is a Republican, but not specially active.

CHARLES ELDE is one of the oldest and best known of the Swedish-American settlers of the Skagit valley. He was born in Sweden in 1857 on the farm which had been kept in the family since the year 1640. His father was Nels Carlson, who died many years ago on the famous old Swedish family homestead. Mr. Elde's mother was Lisa Magnusson. She also died in her native land, the mother of eight children, of whom Charles is the fifth. After passing through the Swedish schools, Charles Elde remained on the historic farm of his forefathers until twenty-three years of age. In 1881 he left Sweden and soon after reaching this country went to Colorado and followed mining for a year and a half. On Christmas day in 1882 he reached Seattle, traveling by boat from San Francisco, reaching there by overland train. Mr. Elde remained in Seattle but a short time, going thence to La Conner where he was engaged at farm work with Dr. Calhoun, a year later renting from that gentleman 240 acres on the Sullivan slough. For ten years he conducted farming operations on this place and at the close of the term purchased from Dr. Calhoun the 160 acres five miles southwest of Mount Vernon on which he has ever since made his residence. The land at that time was all under cultivation, but it was without house or farm buildings. This is as rich land as Skagit county boasts and of it Mr. Elde has made one of the best producing farms in the Pacific Northwest.

Mr. Elde was married in 1898 to Miss Nora Anderson of Seattle, the ceremony taking place in Victoria, British Columbia. Mrs. Elde's father was Andrew Carlson and her mother Sophia Bengtson, both of whom passed their lives in Sweden, where Mrs. Elde was born in 1868 and where she received her education. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Elde, all of them on the farm in Skagit county: Thyra, born in 1898 Dagny M., born in 1900; C. Tage, born in 1901, and Signe E., born in 1903. Mr. Elde is an active Democrat in his political alliance. He attends the Mission church, which is a branch of the Lutheran denomination. He is a Mason, a past grand in the Odd Fellows' fraternity and a member of the Woodmen of the World. The Elde place is one of the most attractive farmsteads in the county, as well as one of the very best in point of cultivation and productiveness.

FRED P. CHELLMAN is one of the colony of Swedish born American citizens who have turned the Skagit forest into smiling farms and out of the



change have created fortunes for themselves and their families. Mr. Chellman was born in Sweden October 8, 1852, the son of Peter and Marie Peterson, being fifth in the circle of ten children. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson remained in their native land until death some years ago. Mr. Chellman remained on the home farm until he was past thirty years of age, coming to America in 1881. He remained one summer in Colorado and then came to Washington, his first employment being in a saw-mill at Port Blakeley. The following winter he passed at a logging camp on the Skagit, and it was during this engagement that he selected a part of the heavily timbered forest for his future home. In the summer of 1883 he made a filing on the land, which included some marsh land as well as timber. With his own hands he has cleared the land of its trees and has diked and drained the low places. Of that original 160 acres eighty are now in grass and a second eighty in oats, the yield of both crops being heavy. At a later time Mr. Chellman added by purchase eighty acres of cleared land to the west of his original place, three miles south and one mile west of Mount Vernon. He has made his home here since 1883.

In 1887 Mr. Chellman married Miss Annie L. Benson, who had come to Washington that year from her home in Sweden. She was nineteen years of age and had received her education in the old country. Two children have been born to this union, Alma C., and Anna V. Aside from growing grasses and grains, Mr. Chellman has turned his attention with success to the raising of Durham cattle and has developed a well selected herd. In politics he places little faith in party platforms and party pledges, but considers the candidate and casts his ballot for the individual whom he believes to be the best qualified for a given office. The family attends the Methodist church. As pioneer, citizen and successful farmer and stock raiser, Mr. Chellman ranks well to the front; while as a business man his present holdings in rich farm lands, stock, etc., with his substantial home, fully attest his executive ability.

AXEL ANDERSON, well known as a prosperous farmer, living three and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, is a native of central Sweden, born July 29, 1869. His father, Anders Carlson, a farmer born in Sweden in 1828, was a man of influence, whose excellent education fitted him to fill with honor the various offices he held to the time of his death in 1875. Sophia (Bangtson) Carlson, also of Swedish birth, was the mother. She died in her native land in 1897. Making the best use of the educational opportunities afforded by the common schools of the country and in the meantime doing his share of the farm work, Mr. Anderson grew to manhood. Having brothers and sisters residing in the United States who wrote

home in glowing terms of the country and its openings, he decided to find a home there also. He reached Osage City, Kansas, in 1889, and began work in a coal mine, continuing there for a year, at the end of which he came to La Conner to accept a position on the farm of his cousin, Charles Elde. He and his brother, Nels Anderson, bought a forty acre farm and also rented land which they tilled for three years until he was offered the management of Judge Powers' hop ranch. He purchased his present place in 1899, and has since greatly improved it, building his cosy, comfortable house, and surrounding it with tasteful, well-kept grounds.

Mr. Anderson was married April 26, 1898, to Miss Anna Sward, who was born in the northern part of Sweden, but came to the United States when a young girl. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have had three children, only one of whom, Carl Axel, is living. Mr. Anderson has one brother, Nels, and three sisters, Christina Charlstron, Anna Lendblom and Nora Elde. In political matters he is an independent voter. He is a worthy member of the Woodmen of the World. Being a careful manager he secures large returns from his ranch, the products of which are hay and stock. Thrifty and industrious, and withal a man of integrity, he commands the respect of the entire community.

GUST LENDBLOM, a well-to-do farmer residing three and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in east Sweden September 23, 1856, the son of Jonas and Anna Lendblom, both natives of Sweden. Having served thirty-six years in the army of his native country, the father came to the United States in 1877, and died here the following year at the age of sixty-one. His mother was born in 1815, and died in Kansas in 1903. The youngest of a family of seven, Mr. Lendblom has the following brothers and sisters: Anton, living in Minnesota; Carl T., Charlotte, Lena and Leonard, all residents of Kansas. The first twenty years of his life were spent on his father's farm in Sweden, acquiring a practical knowledge of affairs that would bring him success in later years. When the family emigrated to the United States in 1877, he first found employment in Osage City, Kansas, where he worked in the mines in the winters, and at stone masonry, summers. Thirteen years later he went to Michigan, securing a position as a stone mason which he held for two years, at which time he decided to locate in the Northwest. Coming to Skagit county July 20, 1893, he rented a farm which he worked until 1899, when he purchased his present home.

Mr. Lendblom was married August 25, 1882, in Osage City, Kansas, to Miss Anna Anderson, born in Sweden in 1860, the sister of Axel and Nels Anderson. Mr. and Mrs. Lendblom have the following children: Judith, Martin (deceased), Carl, Edith (deceased), Lillie, Edith, Hugo, Gunuar,

Hector and Rhoda. The family attend the Baptist church of which both parents are active members. Mr. Lendblom is an independent voter, believing that to be the surest means of securing wise and just legislation. He owns thirty acres of land which he is fast bringing under cultivation. He is interested in dairy matters, and sells his product as cream. A hard working honest man of good moral standard, he enjoys the respect and confidence of his neighbors and friends.

NILS ERICKSON, farmer and dairyman, resides on his ranch four miles southwest of Mount Vernon. For generations his ancestors have been natives of Sweden, in which country he was born, near Ostersund, December 6, 1857, the son of Eric and Elizabeth (Nelson) Erickson. His father, born in 1840, is a farmer in his native country. His mother died in 1896. Mr. Erickson has one sister, Anna Westin, and two brothers, Peter and Lewis, all residents of Seattle, Washington. Northern Sweden, his home for the first twenty-one years, is a poor farming country, yielding only a bare living even with diligent labor. The many advantages to be enjoyed in the United States influenced him to make his home there in 1878. Locating in Oberlin, Kansas, he rented land for a time, but the severe drought that brought dismay to so many caused his efforts to be almost a complete failure. Discouraging it certainly was, but not disheartening to a man of his fine courage. Securing from his labor just enough money to purchase a ticket to the great Northwest, where man's success is not so dependent upon the oftentimes fickle rainfall, he came to Stanwood, Snohomish county, and at once began clearing land. The following spring, in 1891, he sent for his family, who had remained in Kansas, meeting them at Skagit City, near which he bought a piece of school land which became their home until in 1900 when they removed to their present farm. It was densely covered with heavy timber and the task of clearing and bringing it to its present state of cultivation has indeed been laborious, and has been accomplished entirely by his own untiring efforts. He has ten acres in fine condition, and all the rest in pasture land.

Mr. Erickson was married in Kansas, January 10, 1890, to Miss Carrie Wineburg, an acquaintance who was born in his native parish in Sweden, and came to the United States in 1878. Her parents were likewise natives of Sweden, her father following farming. Mr. and Mrs. Erickson have seven children: Sophia, William, Ellen, Jennie, Alice, Allrick and Harris, who attend the Swedish Baptist church, of which the parents are members. Mr. Erickson is a member of the Republican party. He has filled the office of road supervisor, and for a number of years was clerk and school director in his district, known as the Harmony district, which is recognized as one of the very best in this part

of the county. He is a patron of the Mount Vernon creamery, to which he sends the milk from eight cows. By industry and wise management he has won for himself and family, under adverse conditions, a home and a place in his community, and to-day is recognized as a worthy citizen, holding the esteem of all who know him.

O. J. JOHNSON, for many years engaged in ministerial work in his native land, Sweden, and also in the United States, and now a prominent farmer residing four miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born near Ostersund, February 17, 1856. His father, John Johnson, a farmer in Sweden, was born in 1835, and died in 1888. The mother, Agnes (Olson) Johnson, was also a native of the same country, dying there in 1885. Having worked with his father on the farm, and attended the public schools, Mr. Johnson entered college at the age of nineteen, taking a two years' course. He then decided to enter the ministry of the Lutheran church, and studied privately with a professor of the college, after which he went as traveling missionary for that church for six years, resigning at that time on account of his health. He married soon after, and purchased his father-in-law's farm which he owned until 1888. Dissatisfied with the political conditions of his country, in which the right to vote is purely a property qualification, no one being allowed a ballot who has not either four thousand dollars worth of property or an income amounting to eight hundred dollars, and believing that Russia would eventually conquer the Scandinavian people, thus making the situation one of far more peril, he determined for his children's sake to leave the land of his fathers. He had once made a trip to Minnesota, and had been impressed with the superior advantages that the United States offered, so at this time he migrated to Rawlins County, Kansas, and rented a farm. A year and a half later, in 1890, he came west, first to Stanwood, Snohomish county, and soon after to Skagit county, where he bought land on the Skagit delta. In 1899 he invested in his present property near Mount Vernon, which he has greatly improved, there being then only an orchard on the place. For two years, from 1896 to 1898, he traveled for the Baptist Publishing Company, selling their publications throughout the country, and also frequently preaching. Previous to this time he had been pastor of the Swedish Baptist church for four years, 1892 and 1896, which pulpit he again filled for two years after giving up the field work, tendering his resignation as pastor in 1902. He believes that his ministry is ended, and is now devoting his entire time to agricultural interests. He is an enthusiastic advocate of a farmers' co-operative union, with its own commission merchants and its home store, and has succeeded in arousing a great deal of interest in his plans. Several meetings have been held, and the organ-



ization elected the following officers: Mr. Johnson, president; Andrew Anderson, vice-president; William Wells, secretary, and Robert Gunther, treasurer. He was sent as a delegate to the meeting held in Seattle in March, 1905, in which all the co-operative organizations in the western part of this state were represented, and brought back cheering reports of the work done in other places. He thinks it will not be long before the organization here and elsewhere will be perfected, and this will mean much greater returns to the farmers when their own commission merchants handle their products in the Seattle market.

Mr. Johnson was married in Sweden in 1881, to Miss Carrie Nelson, born in that country. They have two children, Jonas, born in Sweden, August 12, 1883, and Annie E., also born there, in 1887. Both children have decided musical ability, playing several instruments with proficiency. Mr. Johnson has been school director for some time, and dike commissioner for one term. In general appearance he thinks Skagit county resembles Sweden, but is vastly superior in every way, particularly in the advantages offered to the ambitious poor man. An earnest, progressive citizen, broadened by the varied experiences that have entered his life, Mr. Johnson is a valuable addition to the community which now claims him as a resident.

FRANK JUNGQUIST, a well known farmer and dairyman who resides on his farm four miles southwest of Mount Vernon, came to the United States when he was nineteen years of age. His father, August Jungquist, was born in Sweden in December, 1835, and farmed there until he came to the United States in 1888, where he now lives with his son, John Jungquist. Hannah (Johnson), the mother, was born in Tyrunga, Sweden, in 1831, and died in May, 1901. Mr. Jungquist, born in Sweden, west of Jutland, May 10, 1867, received his education in the common schools of his country, while he also acquired a practical knowledge of farming. A brother, John, and a sister, Christina, the wife of Marsh Miller, being residents of the United States, he was familiar with the opportunities to be found here, and decided to make this his home. Arriving in La Conner August 24, 1886, he at once found employment with a thrashing machine, the first he had ever seen. Two and a half years later he bought his first real estate in this country, and in 1899 purchased his present ranch, situated by the river dike. He has remodeled the house, and also greatly improved the farm.

In Seattle, January 29, 1891, Mr. Jungquist was married to Miss Ellen Warsen, born November 21, 1872, near Linkoping, Ostergatlands, Sweden. Her father, Anders Anderson, a farmer, died November 26, 1878. Her mother, Johanna (Johnson), was born April 15, 1839, and came to the United States September 21, 1892. Mrs. Jungquist has

been a resident of this country since 1890. Four children have been born to this union, Alice, Elmer, Fredolph and Emma. Mr. Jungquist is a loyal member of the Republican party. A firm believer in the common school system, he advocates the employment of the best talent that can be secured and is ever found laboring to carry to successful issue these progressive ideas. He has a fine dairy of twenty cows and in company with his brother, Klos, owns a farm of fifty-six acres, on which is located their creamery, bearing the name of the Skagit City Creamery, the product of which is easily sold at the highest price. That this portion of the United States is the best possible location for an active, enterprising man, is a firm conviction in the mind of Mr. Jungquist, and his success certainly demonstrates the soundness of his judgment.

OLUF INMAN NELSON (deceased). When after a weary illness of eighteen months this prominent pioneer died at his home four and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, on November 10, 1904, the cause of truth and right lost a brave champion, and the community an honored citizen and friend. He was born in Sweden, January 15, 1844, the son of Inman and Kristine Nelson, both natives of that country, in which the father died many years ago, and the mother in 1846. Mr. Nelson spent the first twenty-four years of his life in the home-land, immigrating to the United States in 1868, but returning in 1872 for his bride. His first home was in Illinois, thence he moved to Omaha, Nebraska, where he remained till 1876, at which time he decided to go west. After a year in Seattle, his wife who had remained in Nebraska, joined him and they came to Skagit county, near La Conner, where he at first rented land and farmed. Later he bought a farm in the Beaver Marsh district, which unfortunately he was obliged to give up when the panic of 1893 palsied the finances of the nation. Previous to this he had been very successful, owning both the farm above mentioned and also the one on which his family now resides.

Mr. Nelson was married in Omaha, Nebraska, June 22, 1872, to Miss Celia Bainston, born in Sweden, April 8, 1847. Her father, Baint Nelson, was a well known shoemaker of Sweden, and died in that country in 1900, at the age of eighty-three. Bertha Swanson, her mother, also of Swedish nativity, was born in 1806, and died September 11, 1891. To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson were born the following children: Alfred, born March 15, 1878, now attending the university at Seattle, from which he will be graduated in the class of 1906; Minnie and Otto, twins; Victor and Benjamin, the latter also attending school; and three others now deceased. Bravely taking up the burdens laid down by her husband, Mrs. Nelson has charge of the farm in the absence of her eldest son, attends to

the dairying, and also devotes time and attention to poultry raising. During Mr. Nelson's life he was an earnest member of the Socialists, actively engaged in promulgating the doctrines in which he so firmly believed. Always a man of pronounced views, he had the courage to adhere to his convictions, regardless of the cost. For many years a member of the Swedish Methodist church, though at the time of his death not connected with any society, he has been a life-long student of the Bible, and was an earnest Christian, following the light as he saw it.

GEORGE J. WOLF, a successful and energetic farmer residing three and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born near Richland, in Richland County, Wisconsin, November 29, 1860. Michael Wolf, his father, a native of Germany, in which country he followed the baker's trade for many years, immigrated to the United States, locating first in Michigan, and later, in 1850, in Madison, Wisconsin, at that time only a small town. Opening a bakery, he remained there for some time, when he moved to Richland county, having remarried after the death of his first wife. He was living there on his own farm at the time of his death in 1870. Anna Rosa (Lassa) was the mother. Born and raised in Germany, she was first married to William Klousie, after whose death she met and some years later married Mr. Wolf. She died in South Dakota in 1901, at the age of seventy-four. The early life of George J. Wolf did not differ from that of the average American boy, as it was spent on his father's farm learning many lessons of industry and economy, and attending the common schools of the state. The first year after he became of age he assumed the care of his mother's farm, going later to South Dakota, where he spent seven years in farming and dairying. In 1891 he came to Skagit county and bought his present place, at that time simply a part of the woods, wholly destitute of improvements. For the next two years he rented land which he farmed until his own could be diked, and the task of clearing it begun. Having been appointed dike commissioner by the county, he levied a tax and constructed what is known as the "high dike" which extends a mile. Then began the work of clearing his own land and building houses and barns. Two years later he returned to South Dakota and took up a homestead in Buffalo county, residing there six years. This property he still owns. To his former home in Skagit county which he held while in Dakota, he returned in December, 1902, and has since given it his entire attention.

Mr. Wolf was married in South Dakota, December 4, 1889, to Miss Mary E. Fredlund, daughter of I. J. and Maria (Johnson) Fredlund. Her father has been a resident of Skagit county for fourteen years. Mrs. Wolf was born in Bergen,

Norway, in 1868, and came to the United States in 1881. Her brothers are Jules, Edward, Robert and Joseph Fredlund, all living in Skagit county, and Albert Fredlund, now in Alaska. Mr. Wolf's own brothers and sisters are as follows: John H. and David M., general merchants in South Dakota, Adolph G., a banker, Anna Rosa Smith and Dorothy, all likewise residents of South Dakota. He has three half-brothers and one half-sister, Abraham, William, Caroline and Charles. Mr. and Mrs. Wolf have six children living and one, David F., deceased. They are as follows: Charles Wesley, Jesse Benjamin, Ira J., Marie, Leonard G. and Edwin R. All the family attend the Methodist church, of which the father and mother are active members. Mr. Wolf is a member of the Republican party, and was in office while in South Dakota. He is now school director and clerk in his district. Intensely interested in the educational matters of the county, he agitated the building of an addition to the school house in his district and the employment of another teacher, and has had the pleasure of seeing both his plans carried out. It is now a graded school, and one reflecting credit upon its officers and patrons. His farm of twenty acres is in a very desirable location, situated on the corner opposite the school ground. He secured his land by clearing off another tract of equal size. He is devoting his time principally to raising vegetables and to his dairy interests. Thrift and industry are everywhere apparent, and are securing for him a large measure of success and influence.

JOHN H. CARLSON, a prosperous farmer living four miles southwest of Mount Vernon, has had a more varied career than have most young men of his age. Born in south Norway, near Christiana, November 1, 1867, he is the son of Carl Jacobson, a native of Sweden who came to Norway when a young boy, and is now, though nearly eighty years of age, an engineer on one of the coast steamers. Wilhelmina (Hanson) Jacobson, the mother, was born in Norway about the same time that her husband was, and is still living. Having attended the schools and passed the examination, which is required by law in Norway, he also afterward spent some time in night schools. He learned engineering with his father and at eighteen began life on the ocean, making eleven trips to Montreal on a steamer, and later sailing to England, the United States and other countries. This practical experience on the ocean is a preparation required of all who would enter the marine service of Norway, to enter which at that time was his ambition, one, however that he entirely abandoned when he grew to manhood. In his early teens he had worked in a bottle factory, where he became quite proficient in the art of glass blowing. He had observed the resources and superior advantages of the United States when on his ocean



voyages he had touched her shores, and decided to make this his future home, which he did in 1888. He intended to enter the machine shops when he arrived in this country, but changed his plans and was employed in a paint, sash and door factory in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, the largest manufactory of its kind in the world at that time. Three years later he came west to Bellingham, then known as Seahom, taking up carpenter work with contractors for several years. He purchased his first real estate in Ferndale, which, after improving, he sold some two years later, at that time locating in Whatcom, where he operated a planer in a planing-mill until he came in 1898 to Skagit county. That winter he and three others—O. J. Johnson, Frank Jungquist and brother, bought of Henry Wright a 100-acre ranch, which was divided up, the place on which he now resides falling to his lot. There was only an orchard on it then, and everything else in the way of improvements has been added since. He built his own house, barns means to make the improvements on his property, and fences, and cleared off nearly the entire place. In the meantime he ran a donkey have sufficient hauling off logs, that he might engine, used in Much of the carpenter work in this locality has been done by him. He and Nils Erickson had the contract for the building of the school-house in Harmony district.

Mr. Carlson was married in Wisconsin, July 28, 1889, to Miss Anna Edd, born in Sweden, a friend whom he had known in Norway, and who came to the United States in 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Carlson have four children, Esther, Ruth, Elmer and Edna. In the Swedish Baptist church Mr. Carlson is a prominent member, having served as treasurer for many years. The educational matters of his community receive his attention and his hearty financial support. He has a brother, Charles, who is chief engineer on an ocean steamer plying between the Philippine Islands and the West Indies. The other members of his family are Emil, Hildorine and Elise. Mr. Carlson has twenty-two acres, and devotes much time to his dairy, now milking nine cows, and selling the separated cream to the Mount Vernon creamery. Earnest, ambitious, and withal a manly man, he is highly esteemed by his many acquaintances.

SAMUEL SCHIDLEMAN, whose career is a fine illustration of what a young man with health, energy and ambition as his only capital can accomplish in this splendid country of ours, was born in Fulton County, Pennsylvania, near McConnellsburg, March 11, 1867, the son of Peter Schidleman, a farmer who was born in Germany and died in Pennsylvania thirty years ago. The mother, Kate (Lutz) Schidleman, also of German descent, now resides with her son Samuel, at the age of seventy-five. Her other children are as fol-

lows: Henry (deceased), Katie (deceased), Peter, David (deceased), Daniel, John, Mary, Lizzie and Philbena. His father having died when he was only eight years old, Samuel Schidleman and the other children in the family early took up the burden of life, acquiring an education in the common schools in the meantime. The farm was small and yielded only a meager living for the large family. It was therefore decided to move to Knox County, Illinois, and thence the mother and children went when Samuel was sixteen. He and a brother did the work on the farm which they secured for the mother, and he also worked for a man who owned a farm of one thousand acres. Two years later he, in company with his brother, David, started west, driving the entire distance to Utah in a top buggy, locating at Askley valley, just across the Colorado line, where they took up farming. His brother having gone on to Pocatello, Idaho, and later to Whidby island, Mr. Schidleman joined him there in 1888, and after working out for a time, began farming for himself. Seven years later he shipped his stock and other goods to Skagit county, renting a farm on Beaver Marsh, and in 1899 purchased his present place, farming both ranches. He moved on his own farm in the fall of 1903.

Mr. Schidleman was married October 24, 1900, to Jennie Willis Adams, a native of Oregon, born near Roseburg, the daughter of an old pioneer family who came to that locality in the early fifties. For a number of years Mrs. Schidleman was a professional nurse. Mr. Schidleman is an enthusiastic member of the Independent Democratic party. He is a progressive citizen, thoroughly convinced of the wisdom of maintaining excellent schools and churches. He owns a fine farm of eighty acres, nearly all under cultivation, upon which he has a good home, modern in all its appointments, and surrounded by neat grounds that evidence both the owner's taste and thrift. A nice home which he has built next to his own for his mother's use, is a proof of his thoughtful kindness. Largely interested in dairying, he has a fine barn and thirty head of cattle of the Guernsey breed, the milk product from which after separation is disposed of to the creamery. He also is a breeder of fine Berkshire hogs. He came to the sound with but five dollars as the sum of his possessions, and had only his cattle and team when he settled in Skagit county. But with that indomitable courage and perseverance which accept no defeat, Mr. Schidleman has multiplied those meager possessions until he now stands as one of the well-to-do farmers of the county, easily worth twelve thousand dollars. It is small wonder that he is a most loyal and enthusiastic resident of his county, believing it to be the best on the face of the globe.

GEORGE H. LAWSON, one of Skagit county's most successful farmers and dairymen, residing

six miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born near Cambridge, in Henry County, Illinois, January 15, 1858. His father, Charles M. Lawson, a native of Sweden, was born in 1828, and came to the United States in 1853, locating in Henry county, Illinois, where he engaged in farming until he came to Washington in 1897. He has now retired from active business, and makes Seattle his home. His two brothers, August and John, served in the Civil War. Anna Charlotte Lawson, the mother, was also born in Sweden, and now hale and hearty at the age of eighty years, is living in Seattle. Spending the first years of his life on his father's farm, and acquiring his education in the common schools of the state, Mr. Lawson reached his majority in his native state. Employed for a time by a brother-in-law, he later bought a farm and began life for himself. Six years later he sold this property and invested in another farm. In 1897 he came west to visit a brother, Alfred J. Lawson, living near Edison, and found the country so desirable that after careful deliberation he decided to sell his property in the East and make this his permanent home. He reached Seattle March 15, 1901, came thence to the Skagit county and together they bought the farm where he now lives, the consideration being seventeen thousand dollars for the one hundred and ninety-one acres.

Mr. Lawson was married October 9, 1888, to Tilda Anderson, born in Henry County, Illinois, the daughter of Swedish parents who settled in that state in 1852. Her father was Anders Anderson, a farmer, who died many years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Lawson have two children, Charles, aged 15, and Grace, aged 13, both attending school. Mr. Lawson is a trustee in the Pleasant Ridge Swedish Methodist church, of which his wife is also a member. The fifth of a family of nine children, two of whom died in infancy, and one, Emily, in later life. Mr. Lawson has the following living brothers and sisters: Minnie Gustafson; Ellen Peterson, of Seattle; Alfred J., of Edison, Washington; Phebe and Augusta, at home in Seattle. Mr. Lawson is a member of the Republican party. Since his father's retirement from active duties, Mr. Lawson has had the entire charge of the large farm, and the fine condition in which it is kept is a convincing proof of his skillful management and excellent judgment. One hundred bushels of oats and four tons of timothy hay per acre is the record of production that he has sometimes made on his farm. Situated as it is right on the bank of the Skagit river, he has the advantage of being able to ship his products from the granary without the trouble of hauling them to the market. He has large stock interests to which he devotes much attention. He is now breeding short horn cattle and English shire horses, while also raising Berkshire hogs. He believes this to be a much better farming country than Illinois, or any country with which he is familiar, having made more money

in his four years residence here than he did in the previous ten spent in Illinois. Lending the strength of his influence to educational matters, he was for six years school treasurer of his township in Illinois, and has just retired from service on the board of directors in his district. Thoroughly familiar with all the details of farming, industrious and energetic, he is reaping the success and honor that he so justly merits.

NELS CHRISTENSON, a pioneer farmer of Skagit county, and a prominent member of the Pioneers' Association, living five and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in Lolland, Denmark, September 15, 1835. His parents were Peter and Mary Christenson, both natives of Denmark, in which country they also died. Coming to this country in 1865, Mr. Christenson settled at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, but soon removed to Salina, Kansas. He later took up a homestead in Riley county, near Clay Center, upon which he resided until he came to La Conner, Washington, in 1875. He purchased two hundred and four acres in Skagit county, paying one thousand dollars for the farm which to-day would be worth twenty-five times that amount were it still in his possession. It was then, with the exception of twenty-five acres, covered with water, logs and brush, a typical "Beaver Marsh," as this section came to be called in later years, entirely worthless until diked, after which it is the finest land to be found in the world. To him belongs the distinction of being the first man to build dikes on the river front. Some few had been constructed in the marsh to keep out the salt and fresh water, but he was the first man of sufficient courage to attempt to "fence out the river," as his undertaking was tauntingly referred to by some of the less enterprising men of that day. Succeeding as he knew he would, it was not long before others followed the same course, and that tract of wonderful fertility was year by year reclaimed. It was an arduous task to construct the dikes, and even then the work was often destroyed by the floods that would sometimes sweep everything before them. The dikes had then to be repaired, by planking them and throwing in sacks of dirt to keep them from washing away. Such a flood came while Mr. Christenson was building his first dike, endangering his wife and little ones, whom he rescued by rowing them in a boat to the other side of the river, landing them at the Charles Tolber place. The pioneer women, as well as the men, had need of brave hearts that would not be daunted by experiences of this kind. It was a wild, rough, desolate country then, no wagons or roads, and a horse was a rare sight, the work being almost entirely done by oxen. Trips were made to La Conner and Skagit City either by boat or trail, and in this way the few products the settlers had to sell were carried



to market, and exchanged for the necessities of life.

Mr. Christenson was married in Kansas in 1871, to Miss Matilda Swanson, a native of Sweden, born in 1849. Having shared with her husband the joys and sorrows of twenty-two years, she died April 12, 1893. Seven children were born to them as follows: Robert, living near Everett; Laura Armstrong, near La Conner; Amanda Sharfenberg; Anna, at home; Albert and Clifford, near Everett, and Edith, at home. Mr. Christenson is an honored member of the Swedish Methodist church, in which he holds the office of steward and class leader. For many years he was prominently identified with the educational affairs of this locality, serving as director at the time the present school-house was built, and also many times before and since that time. Of late years he has suffered many reverses. In 1895-6, his crops were an utter failure, having been drowned out by seepage. Prices were low, and he was forced to lose his fine farm, only saving the small remnant upon which he resides. As the result of unselfish care bestowed upon another, he has also suffered much from ill health. Mrs. Christenson had barely returned from a trip to Kansas whither she had gone to recover from a severe attack of typhoid fever, when a man in whom they were interested fell ill, and together they nursed him, Mr. Christenson bearing as much of the responsibility as possible that his wife might not be overtaxed. The strain, however, proved fatal to her, and her death together with the long weeks of nervous strain proved too much for even his fine constitution. Unable even to walk to the carriage, he made a trip to Napa, California, for his health, but has never entirely recovered. A man of sterling virtues, his long residence has endeared him to the citizens of the county that proudly claims him as a pioneer.

---

BEN TJERSLAND, a well known farmer and stockman living eight miles southwest of Mount Vernon and five miles southeast of La Conner, is a native of Norway, born in Lyngdal on the place that had been in the family for generations, known as Tjersland, August 31, 1856. His father, Hans Berenson, was a farmer in Norway till his death in 1890. Gunnel (Olson), the mother, was also born in Norway, and died there on the old home place in 1901. Here Mr. Tjersland grew to manhood, enjoying rather unusual educational advantages as, in addition to those afforded by the common schools, he had two terms of private instruction. Having reached the age of twenty-two, he decided to seek his fortune in the United States where earnest efforts such as he was prepared to put forth secured such abundant rewards. Calmar, Iowa, was his first location, where he spent two years, after which he went to the pine forests of Wisconsin and followed logging and milling for some time. On May 27, 1884, he came to La Con-

ner, and was here employed by Mr. Currier for one year, when he purchased a wild claim on the Olympia marsh, paying twelve hundred dollars for it. The following three years were occupied in ditching and improving his property which he sold at the end of that time, leasing one hundred and sixty acres on Beaver Marsh at that time almost a wilderness, there being not more than two hundred acres of it cleared. Three years later he bought his present farm of eighty acres on the installment plan, he agreeing to pay seven hundred dollars each year for seven years. He had just made the last payment when the hard times of the early nineties set in. On account of the financial depression, he was enabled to build his present commodious house and barns at a nominal sum. Moving on his place in 1896, the succeeding years have been full of unremitting toil in clearing, draining and diking his land, but the marvelous transformation wrought in its appearance has well repaid the cost. Prospering as the years slipped by, he has added two hundred and forty acres to his original farm, thus owning at the present time three hundred and thirty acres.

Mr. Tjersland was married January 6, 1892, to Miss Lena Olson, born in Norway December 2, 1869. She came, in 1890, to the United States, where her brother, Tom Roseland, resides in La Conner, following the blacksmithing trade. Mr. and Mrs. Tjersland have the following children: Oscar, born October 26, 1894; Hilda, born August 16, 1897; Elmer, born March 30, 1899, and Henry, born March 11, 1902. Mr. Tjersland is a member of the Woodmen of the World at La Conner. Though not an adherent of either church, he contributes very liberally to the support of the Lutheran and Methodist churches. He has a brother, Mat Hanson, living in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. When the two brothers came to this country they changed their names, the one taking the name of the old homestead, the other the father's first name, with the accustomed addition of "son," which fact accounts for the apparent disagreement. In political belief Mr. Tjersland is an adherent of the Republican party. He is at all times an advocate of the best educational opportunities, believing education to be a matter of vital importance. He is giving especial attention to thoroughbred Durham cattle, and is one of the men who assisted in introducing the first good draft horse into this section of the country, for which the stock company formed paid twenty-five hundred dollars. A progressive citizen who has won his success wholly by means of his untiring energy, he is held in the highest esteem.

---

HENRY SUMMERS, whose career is a convincing proof of the Shakespearian philosophy that men are masters of their fate, is a farmer, residing eight miles southwest of Mount Vernon, and

five miles southeast of La Conner. His father, Samuel Summers, was a weaver in England, where he died in 1854. The mother, Jane (Hussey) Summers, was born in Bradley, England, and died in 1853. Born in England in North Bradley Parish, a suburb of Trowbridge, April 9, 1848, Mr. Summers was left an orphan at the age of six years. There were five other children in the family, Ellen, Sarah, Samuel, Joseph and his twin brother Edward, who, with himself, found a home with an uncle. Child labor was not then prohibited by law in that country, hence at the age of eight, he entered a cloth factory where he changed shuttles in the hand looms. Two years later he entered Brown and Palmer's factory, employed as a roller joiner. The long hours, from six in the morning till six at night, must often have been very wearisome to the boy of ten, but the small hands wrought faithfully at their tasks, and when the day was over the night school found in him a diligent student, whose education thus acquired surpassed that of many a one enjoying far greater opportunities. Later, having spent seven years in the sizing department of the factory, he went to London at the age of seventeen, entering a warehouse in which, after the first year, he was a packer for the foreign trade, handling many an invoice of goods destined to be carried on camels across the Isthmus of Suez before the canal was built. He was manager for a time of the T. J. Redate firm, located in Lawrence, Poultney Lane, N N street, London, exporters of provisions. He also worked on George street, close to Mansion House, and later in Tower street. Two brothers, Edward and Samuel, having come to the United States in 1871, locating in La Conner, Mr. Summers followed them three years later, sailing from Liverpool, England, in the fall of 1874. Having landed at Philadelphia, he crossed the continent to San Francisco, thence to La Conner where his brothers had taken up land and were farming. In February, 1875, he took up a quarter section one mile south of Fir, bringing his family there two years later. To him belongs the distinction of having been the first bona fide settler in that locality. Here in this lonely wilderness with only Siwash Indians for neighbors, he remained for six years, improving the land, constructing dikes, planting and harvesting his crops, only at the end of this time to see all these fruits of his toil swept away by flood. When the log jam above Mount Vernon was cut out the logs were borne down the river and formed another jam two miles in length, where his land lay, thus causing the river to overflow and completely devastate his entire farm. A man of less resolute will would have been overpowered by this disaster, which but spurred him to renewed effort. The following three years he worked out to get means sufficient to construct buildings on his present farm on Pleasant Ridge, for which he had traded eighty acres of his former claim.

Mr. Summers was married in Melkshaw, Wiltshire, England, June 3, 1873, to Sarah Cleverly, the daughter of John and Johannah Cleverly, of Melkshaw. She was born in March, 1849, and died at her home in Pleasant Ridge, December 9, 1889. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Summers, all of whom are natives of Skagit county except the oldest one who was born in London. Their names are as follows: William Joseph, Henry, Annie Bessner, John, Emma Graham, Edward and Alice (deceased). Mr. Summers was identified with the school board for twenty years, and hired the first teacher in school district number sixteen, when Skagit county was still a part of Whatcom county, and has always been deeply interested in educational matters. Just nicely settled in his new home, prepared, after all the years of trial and hardship to thoroughly enjoy these more prosperous days, his brave companion fell by his side, leaving to his care the family of little ones. Always a devout believer in the Bible and in Jesus as a personal Savior, his faith stood even this supreme test. His unflinching courage and brave, earnest life have won the admiration of his fellow men, who recognize his sterling character.

ALBERT SHARFENBERG, a successful young farmer of Skagit county, residing five miles east of La Conner and seven miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in Hastings, Minnesota, January 13, 1874. His father is Joseph Sharfenberg, a native of Germany, who sought the advantages of the United States, settling first in Michigan, then in Minnesota, and later in Washington, where after a short residence in Nooksack, he located permanently in Skagit county in 1887, which is still his home. Sophia Sharfenberg, his mother, also born in Germany, is living. Mr. Sharfenberg's residence in this state dates from the time he was three years old, when he came to La Conner with his parents. Here he attended school as he grew older, completing his education by a two years' course at Coupeville, after which he returned to the farm where he worked till he was twenty-two years of age, acquiring a thorough and comprehensive knowledge of all the details of the work, thus fitting himself for his present position of manager of his father's extensive ranch.

Mr. Sharfenberg was married February 22, 1896, to Miss Amanda Christenson, born in Skagit county, July 3, 1877. She is the daughter of Nels Christenson, a well known pioneer of this county, whose biography appears elsewhere in this history. Mr. and Mrs. Sharfenberg have two children, Joe and Gladys. Mr. Sharfenberg is an enthusiastic advocate of good schools, and was for six years director in district number eleven. On the fine one hundred and sixty acre ranch of which he has entire charge, he has thirty head of cattle; he is milking eight cows, and selling the separated cream to the



Pleasant Ridge Creamery Company. Possessed of ambition, industry and thrift, he is meeting with excellent success.

JOSEPH SHARFENBERG, a prominent citizen of Skagit county for the last thirty years, now resides on his ranch situated four and one-half miles southeast of La Conner and eight miles southwest of Mount Vernon. Born in the state of Mecklenberg, Germany, July 9, 1833, he is the son of John and Mary (Foss) Sharfenberg, both deceased, his father's death having occurred in 1854, the mother's, three years later. Mr. Sharfenberg, the youngest of a family of four, attended the common schools when he could be spared from home, making the best possible use of the advantages afforded. His father being in somewhat straitened circumstances, he began life for himself at the early age of fifteen. In 1861 he decided to immigrate to the United States where he had a brother, John, residing in Michigan. His first employment in the new country was railroading in Michigan, and later farming in the same state. In 1865 he removed to Dakota County, Minnesota, where he rented land and engaged in farming for the following ten years, barely making a living. Convinced that the Northwest offered larger returns for earnest labor, he came with his wife and four children to La Conner in 1875, arriving with just seven dollars in money. Undaunted, however, by the low state of his finances, he at once found work with the Port Gamble Company, diking the Swinomish flats, and was employed here for two years. At that time there were only five or six farms with dikes, on all this vast area, Mike Sullivan having been the first man to raise a dike and harvest the first bushel of oats. Beaver Marsh was a waste of water, impassable save in a few places. Later Mr. Sharfenberg rented a farm in Dodge valley, there remaining for fourteen years, and in the meantime investing in land on the Beaver Marsh which was covered with logs, stumps and willows that were twenty feet high. He employed a force of twenty Chinamen for two years to clear the land and get it into condition, while he was prospering on the rented property, selling oats for thirty-two dollars, and hay for eighteen dollars per ton. He purchased his present ranch in Pleasant Ridge in 1894, and has since made it his home. Owning now two hundred and forty acres, one hundred and sixty acres in Beaver Marsh and the remainder on the ridge, the wisdom of his judgment in selecting the Northwest for a home has certainly been demonstrated.

Mr. Sharfenberg was married in Michigan, September 23, 1861, to Mrs. Sophia Gross, of German nativity, whose former husband had been an acquaintance of his in Germany, where they had worked together for four years. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sharfenberg, as follows: Rachel Eddy, living near Avon; Mary Stacey, of

Bellingham; George and Albert, living on Beaver Marsh, and one other (deceased). Mr. Sharfenberg is an active and faithful member of the Odd Fellows, which fraternity has honored him by electing him to the various offices and as delegate to the Grand Lodge. In political belief he adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, is always in attendance at the caucuses and conventions where his earnestness and loyalty make him a prominent figure. The cause of education has always been a matter of great interest to him, and he has ever lent the strength of his influence to every advancement in this direction. Four years ago he was partially paralyzed on the right side, being unable to speak for two days. That he has so nearly recovered from it is a matter of great joy to his wide circle of acquaintances, who recognize in him a man of rare strength of character, worthy of the highest respect and honor.

EDWIN JOHNSON is one of the Skagit county Swedish colony who has wrested an excellent farm from the wilderness of forest with which nature endowed the western slopes of the Cascade mountain range. He was born in Wermeland, Sweden, in 1871, February 2, and came to Skagit county as a permanent resident in 1895. He is the son of Johannes and Liza Leonora (Anderson) Johnson, who remained in their native land until death. Mr. Johnson was one of four children of whom one brother is dead. The living are: Alfred Johnson, a successful farmer of Skagit county, and Miss Ida Johnson. Mr. Johnson attended school until he was fifteen years of age and remained with his parents on the home farm until eighteen, occasionally putting in time for his brother. After leaving Sweden he went to Mendocino County, California, working there in saw-mill and logging camp for a year. He then came to Tacoma and was employed in a sash and door factory for a year and a half, leaving for the Skagit valley. Reaching here he put in a short time working, then went back to Tacoma and worked in the railroad shops there. One year of that labor sufficed and he came back to Skagit and in 1895 purchased his present place of twenty-five acres, three miles south of Mount Vernon. He moved on this place in 1895 and has remained there ever since, acquiring also twenty acres one-eighth of a mile west of his home farm.

On Christmas eve, 1896, Mr. Johnson married Miss Ida Johnson, daughter of John and Mary (Gustafson) Swanson. Mr. and Mrs. Swanson have passed their entire lives in Sweden, the former dying there in 1905 and the latter still living with a daughter there. Mrs. Johnson is one of seven children, the other six being Swan, Gust, Peter, Otto, Mrs. Tilla Carlson and Selma. After attending school until fifteen years of age, Mrs. Johnson came to the United States, accompanying her brother,

Gust, to Fergus Falls, Minnesota, and later to Fargo, North Dakota, making a livelihood at housework. She came to Tacoma in 1891, supporting herself until marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have three children: Abel, born in January, 1898; Hattie, born in June, 1899, and Harry, born in April, 1901. The Johnsons are Swedish Baptists. Mr. Johnson in political affiliation is a Republican. He is essentially a dairy farmer, though his place is well stocked with horses and hogs, as well as cows and other stock. The home farm is a matter of pride to Mr. Johnson, for he alone understands the labor expended in clearing trees, underbrush and roots, all of which he has removed from so much of the land as is cleared with his own hands. Part of the land has at times been overflowed, and much damage followed in the wake of the waters; but perseverance has conquered nature and the Johnsons are on the high road to that prosperity which comes invariably to those who labor and wait.

ANDREW ANDERSON, a prosperous dairy farmer four miles south of Mount Vernon, was born in Sweden in the year 1862. His father was Andrew Anderson, a native of Sweden, who during his life worked at farming and as a druggist. He died in 1865, when but twenty-eight years of age, leaving a widow and three children. The mother, Mrs. Johanna (Yanerson) Anderson, has married again and still lives in the old country. The Anderson children are Carl, Lena and Andrew. The subject of this sketch remained in Sweden until twenty-one years of age, going to school, working in a mill and acting as stable boss for a number of years. On attaining his majority he immigrated to the United States, going to Michigan, where he drove team for four years, a part of which time he was also inside man in a mill. He arrived in Seattle in 1889, just after the big fire, and was employed as teamster for two years, going thence to Ballard, Washington, where for seven years he followed the life of a bolter in a single mill. On leaving Ballard in 1898, Mr. Anderson decided to locate in Skagit county. He bought his present place of forty acres, seven acres being then cleared. In the interim he has cleared the remainder and added ten acres more to his holdings.

While living in Seattle in 1890 Mr. Anderson married Miss Lena Olson, daughter of Peter Olson, a saw filer, who has passed his entire life in Norway. Mrs. Anderson has two brothers, August and Victor. She was born in 1872 and lived at home until eighteen years old, when she came to the United States and remained in Michigan for a couple of years. She then came to Seattle where she was united in marriage to Mr. Anderson. The Andersons have five children: Charles, Ellen, Wallace, Teddy and Howard. Mr. Anderson and his family attend the Swedish Baptist church. He is a Republican in politics. His forty acres of land is

all cleared and under cultivation. He milks nine cows and has several head of young stock, as well as horses. By perseverance, energy and economy he has built for himself and family a pleasant home, establishing himself well financially, and he enjoys the respect and confidence of all his acquaintances.

GUSTAVE C. HOFF, though a man but little over thirty years of age, has already made his mark in Skagit county as one of shrewdness and acumen in private matters and also as one who has devoted time and spirit to the public weal. Mr. Hoff was born in Dane County, Wisconsin, in the summer of 1874, the son of Christian Hoff, native of Norway, born June 16, 1846, who came to this country in infancy. It was an easy matter for Gustave Hoff to develop into an active American citizen, having the example of his father before him as a guide to the best citizenship. Christopher Hoff, his grandfather, laid the foundation of his American patriotism in the shock of battles of the Civil War. He enlisted in the Fifteenth Wisconsin, a command which saw the severest fighting of any of the subordinate commands in the Army of the Cumberland in the Civil War. Whenever Rosecranz, Hood, Grant or Sherman hammered at the Confederate lines in Tennessee, the Fifteenth Wisconsin and Christopher Hoff were there. The private soldier and his regiment wrote their names in history at Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Murfreesboro and went up Lookout Mountain with General Joe Hooker. Returning from the war, Christopher Hoff became a farmer in Wisconsin and was successful in his management of his resources. In 1891 Christian Hoff decided to come to the Pacific Northwest, locating at Lawrence, in Whatcom county. He continued at farming for six years and then entered mercantile life, making a success in that line. Christian Hoff's wife, Caroline Lunde, was born in Norway, in 1836, and came to the United States in 1854. She became the mother of three children: Herman C. Hoff and Mrs. Maggie Sorenson, besides the subject of this sketch. Gustave received his education in the public schools at Lawrence and Tacoma, with a business course in the Pacific Lutheran Academy. At the age of twenty-one years, he went to work in shingle mills of Whatcom county for three years. Two years at farming followed, when he came to Skagit county and bought his present place of eighty acres five miles south of Mount Vernon.

In June, 1894, at Lawrence, Mr. Hoff married Miss Emma Tollum, daughter of Christian Tollum, a native of Norway, who came to the United States in 1871, and was farmer and carpenter in Minnesota and Dakota for twelve years. Later coming to Whatcom county he now operates a farm of two hundred and forty acres of bottom land near Lawrence. Mrs. Hoff's mother was born in Norway, coming to this country at eleven years of age. She



is the mother of Mrs. Josephine Hoff, Anton, Clara, Nelse, Christian, Annie and Mary Tollum. Mrs. Hoff was born in November, 1873, lived at home and received her education until she was twenty-one years of age, when she married. Three of her children are living: Cora, born in April, 1895; Chester, born in November, 1897, and Christian, born in September, 1904. Another child, Alice, died in infancy. Mr. Hoff is one of the most successful dairy, poultry and grain raisers on the sound. On his eighty acres of rich bottom land he has twenty-six milch cows, fourteen head of stock cattle, sixty head of hogs and five hundred White Leghorn chickens raised from imported fowl. Mr. Hoff is thoroughly modern and up to date in his methods, using incubators in his poultry department and permitting nothing on his place except pedigreed stock, of finest selection, for which he is becoming noted. He fancies Jersey cattle. In politics Mr. Hoff is a Republican. He was a member of the dike commission which expended \$3,100 in building the concrete flumes which drain land near Conway, the subject of much opposition during the period of construction, but now pronounced the best possible solution of a much vexed question. In church alliance, Mr. and Mrs. Hoff attend the Lutheran church. Energetic, aggressive, and possessed of the right ideas of progress, both in private and public matters, Mr. Hoff's business judgment and public spiritedness are recognized and his worth appreciated in the community which claims him as a citizen.

EMERY SPAHR is one of the extensive oat producers of Skagit county. He was born near York, Pennsylvania, in March, 1868, but has been a resident of Skagit county since 1892. He is the senior member of the firm of Spahr Brothers, which in the space of five years has developed a large and successful business in the vicinity of Mount Vernon. The father, Emmanuel Spahr, was born in Pennsylvania and has lived in York County, Pennsylvania, all his life, still working at his trade of carpenter. The mother is Amanda (Beck) Spahr, also a native of York county, and still a resident there. She is the mother of eleven children, three of whom are deceased. The living are: Mrs. Amanda Nieman, Mrs. Mamie Stremmel, Jesse, Emery, David, George, Noah and Reuben. Emery Spahr attended the schools of his native place and lived at home until twenty-two years of age, at which time he went to Hazleton, Pennsylvania, and worked in the coal mines for two and a half years. For a time after reaching Skagit county he worked in various places and at various things, and then in company with his brothers, Noah, David and George, purchased the present place of one hundred and fifty-three acres, six miles south of Mount Vernon, and commenced farming. Starting in this venture, with Emery as the senior partner, the assets of the entire partnership five years ago were \$25

in cash and lots of hustle. They bought a second hand threshing outfit and made money enough to secure the purchase of the farm. They added a hay baler to their belongings and successfully operated that. The old machines have been replaced with new, and the brothers are doing a good business with their machinery. In addition to operating the original land purchase, one hundred and twenty acres of leased oat land is farmed by the partners. A few sheep have been secured as a nucleus of an extensive venture in sheep raising. Mr. Spahr in politics is an independent. He has no lodge connections and is not a member of any denominational church. As the head of the firm of Spahr Brothers, Emery has made an enviable success out of what was a very small beginning.

ANDREW ANDERSON, whose dairy farm is about four miles northwest of Mount Vernon, is not one of the early pioneers of Skagit county, but he is a man who in a little more than a decade of residence here has established himself firmly in the business circles of the community and has earned for himself the best regards of all who come in contact with him. Mr. Anderson was born at Broden in Sweden in 1857, the son of Bent Anderson, who came to the United States in middle life and settled in Minnesota, where during twenty years of farming, he accumulated a competency and is now retired from active pursuits. The elder Anderson was married twice, the first wife being Hannah (Benson) Anderson, who died in the old country in 1864, leaving two children, Bina and Andrew. The second wife, Mrs. Nellie (Peterson) Anderson, a native of Sweden, is still living in Minnesota, the mother of seven children: Christina, John, Nels, August, Joseph, Otto and Peter. Andrew Anderson lived at home until he was twenty-one years of age, but left school six years earlier to learn the trade of blacksmith, which he followed until he came to this country and commenced farm life in Illinois in 1878. Eleven years were then passed at farming near Litchfield, Minnesota, Mr. Anderson coming to Tacoma in 1889 and working in a grocery. Three years later, in 1892, he came to Skagit county and bought a place of ten acres, to which have been added twenty-three more, constituting his present farm holdings.

In 1887 while residing in Minnesota Mr. Anderson married Miss Agnes Hanson, daughter of Alexander Hanson, a Swedish carpenter who came to the United States many years ago and died in Idaho in 1901. Mrs. Hanson is still living near Moscow, Idaho. Mrs. Anderson was born in 1851 and died in 1899, leaving two children, George and Oscar. In 1890 at Tacoma, Mr. Anderson married again, the second wife being Miss Olea Tofte, daughter of Hanse Tofte, a Norwegian farmer who died in 1880. Mrs. Mary (Hanson) Tofte is still living, at the age of seventy-eight years with Mr. and Mrs.

Anderson. Mrs. Anderson was born in 1857 and lived with her mother until her marriage. One child, Albert, has been the issue of this union, but he died in infancy. In politics Mr. Anderson is a Democrat and is active in the councils of his party. In lodge circles he is a Modern Woodmen of America. The Andersons attend the Methodist church. The thirty-three acres of the Anderson farm are all cleared and under cultivation, and a fine eight-room house has been erected. Mr. Anderson's dairy herd numbers twenty head of selected stock. His horses are draft animals and sufficient in number for the work about the farm. Mr. Anderson is one of the successful business men of the community and in character stands very high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens.

PETER PETERSON, engaged in farming in the Skagit valley four miles southwest of Mount Vernon, is of Swedish birth and descent, born May 1, 1846. His father, Peter Engmunson, also followed agriculture in the old country. Carrie Engmunson, the mother, died in Sweden some years ago, leaving five children of whom the subject of this sketch is third in age. Peter attended school until he was fifteen years old, then struck out for himself. He obtained employment on neighboring farms and for three years was thus engaged, then took up the life of a sailor. Seven years he followed the sea or until he had attained the age of twenty-five, relinquishing that occupation in 1871 to return to the farm. During the next nine years he resided in Sweden, but in 1880, came to the United States, settling first in Saline County, Kansas, where he farmed seven years. From there he went to Minnesota, and he spent two years in that state, then came to Washington. Skagit county attracted him, so he rented a place on the north fork of the river, but two years later he removed to Skagit City, where he purchased sixty-six acres of school land and commenced improving it with all the energy and skill at his command. Desiring to engage in intensive farming, he did not wish so large a farm, so he sold all but sixteen acres. This tract he has improved to an unusual degree, setting out 300 fruit trees, erecting a small, comfortable dwelling and other buildings, etc. To this he has since added an adjoining ten-acre tract, secured by purchase.

While a resident of Sweden, in 1871, Mr. Peterson married Miss Hanna Peterson, who is also a native of Sweden. Carl, the older of their children, born in 1872, is now living at Skagit City, but Pearl, born in 1875, died in the land of her nativity. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson are members of the Lutheran church, and politically, he is a Republican. A successful farmer, a public spirited citizen and progressive man, Mr. Peterson may justly be classed as one of the builders of Skagit county.

NELSE H. LEE is one of the enterprising citizens of the section a few miles southwest of Mount Vernon, where he operates a dairy farm and in the course of a very few years has established himself firmly as one of the leading business spirits of the neighborhood. Mr. Lee was born in Norway, July 19, 1867, the son of Hans N. and Bertha (Nelsen) Lee, born respectively in 1837 and 1840, and who are still living on the farm across the sea. He is one of nine children, the others being Corina, Andrew, Nellie, Jacob, Alete, Mary, Inga and Oli. Until he was fourteen years of age young Lee attended the schools of Norway and passed the four subsequent years at the carpenter's bench. He came to this country and settled on a farm in Kansas in 1885 for a short time, later coming to Seattle and ultimately to Snohomish county. For six years he worked in the woods, subsequently embarking in the hotel and restaurant business in Everett. This venture was fairly successful, but after two years Mr. Lee decided to become a farmer. He then came to Skagit county and after locating on twenty acres, bought the land and has lived there ever since.

In the same year Mr. Lee married Miss Mary Hanson, daughter of Hans Helda, a farmer and school teacher of Norway who died in that country in 1885. Mrs. Olga Helda is still living in the old country. Mrs. Lee was born in Norway, in April, 1864, one of seven children, the others being Bert, Hans, Ole, Mary, Segrid and Rande. She came to the United States in 1888, and was working in a hotel when married. Seven children have been born to this union, of whom Olga, Hattie, Harold, Beatrice and Noble are living. In politics Mr. Lee is a staunch Democrat, while religiously the family attend the Swedish Methodist church. The Lee home consists of a fine nine-room house, well located on their forty-acre tract, fifteen acres of which are cleared, supporting twenty-one head of milch cows, and young cattle and horses for carrying on the farm work. Mr. Lee has been successful in all his undertakings and is rated as one of the solid and energetic men of his neighborhood.

ANDREW A. BERGSETH GELD was born in Norway June 11, 1857, the son of Aslak A. Bergseth Geld, a man who passed all his life as a farmer of Norway, where he was born in 1824. The mother, Gura Bergseth Geld, still lives in the old country. She is the mother of two children. Andrew passed his life in Norway, going to school and working on the farm, until twenty-nine years of age. In 1888 he came to the United States, stopping at Fir, Skagit County, Washington, first, where he remained for one year at farm work. In 1890 he bought fifteen acres of land which constitutes a part of his holdings at present, four miles southwest of Mount Vernon. It was then covered with stumps, but Mr. Bergseth Geld has completely removed them, establishing in their place a dairy farm. Recently he has



added by purchase twenty acres and is enlarging his dairy operations. The land is very fertile, and what is not necessary to the maintenance of the thirteen cows Mr. Bergseth Geld is now milking, is well adapted for general purposes, and is being utilized in the raising of hogs and the establishment of an extensive poultry ranch.

In 1886, while yet in Norway, Mr. Bergseth Geld married Miss Gura Bergseth, daughter of Ole and Ingabor (Udagar) Bergseth, both of whom died in their native land in 1888 and 1855, at the age of eighty-two, and forty-nine, respectively. Mrs. Bergseth was born in Norway and lived at home until her marriage. Mr. Bergseth Geld is a Republican and a member of the Swedish Methodist Episcopal church. He has erected on his home place a fine house and takes much pride in keeping his buildings in fine repair. His place shows thrift as well as energy and his farm is well cared for in every particular.

HIRAM E. WELLS is one of the numerous settlers of the Puget sound country who came from New Brunswick and brought with them the ideas of thrift and application to work which is a dominating trait of the people of their native province. Mr. Wells was born June 21, 1854, the son of Judas Wells. The latter's father was originally one of the American colonists, but during the Revolutionary War cast in his lot with the royalists and moved to New Brunswick. Judah Wells returned to the States in 1883, and coming to Washington he took up as a homestead the land which is now occupied by Samuel Dunlap. He died at La Conner in 1899. Mrs. Hannah (Starratt) Wells was also born in Nova Scotia. She is still living, making her home at La Conner, the subject of this sketch being the eldest of her five children. Hiram E. Wells was educated in the schools of New Brunswick and continued on the old home farm until eighteen years of age, at which time he apprenticed himself to the blacksmith's trade for a term of three years. Mastering the knowledge of the industry, he continued at the anvil and forge for two years, migrating to Washington in 1877. Mr. Wells located in what is now Skagit county, being the first settler in the Ridgeway section of that county. His first place was acquired by squatter's rights on railroad granted land, where, as soon as it was opened for settlement, he filed his homestead. Mr. Wells built the first road to the old Isaac Jennings place, and it was he who opened the first trail from Ridgeway to the Skagit river country, four and a half miles in length. During this period Mrs. Wells was the only white woman in the Ridgeway country. In 1893 Mr. Wells sold off 100 acres of his homestead, all of which he had cleared, and moved to British Columbia, locating at Mission City. He remained there for seven years, directing his attention to various enterprises and in 1900 returned to his old

place in Skagit county. He has now sixty acres of cleared land and is building up a dairy ranch.

Mr. Wells married in New Brunswick in 1877, Alfreda L. Marsters, the daughter of Thomas Marsters, a seafaring man who was lost at sea about the time his daughter was born. Mrs. Wells' mother was Martha (Canning) Marsters, who is buried in New Brunswick. Mrs. Wells was born in Summerville, Nova Scotia, and received her education in the schools of that province and of New Brunswick. At the close of her high school course she received a first grade certificate and taught school for four years, leaving the teacher's desk to become a bride and at once start on a honeymoon trip across the continent to La Conner and Ridgeway. Nine children have been born to this union, all but the youngest being born in Skagit county. They are Hulet M., Carl A., Effie C., Mrs. Lorna D. Abercrombie of British Columbia; Lincoln, Starratt, Bruce, Marsters and Lawrence, the last named born during the residence of his parents in the province of British Columbia. Mr. Wells is a member of the Woodmen of the World, of the Grange and of the Baptist church. He is a Republican in politics. His sixty acres of land are all under cultivation, half of them being in pasture. The nucleus of his dairy herd is twenty head of the best milkers obtainable.

THOMAS G. LOCKHART, one of the Skagit valley's prosperous farmers, is an Iowan by birth, born in the year 1870. His father Samuel, an Ohioan by nativity, went to Iowa when a child and there made his home until 1886, when he bought his present farm in Skagit county, upon which he resides. The ancestry of this branch of the family is Scotch-Irish. Mrs. Mary (West) Lockhart, also a native of Iowa, is the mother of six children of whom Thomas G. is the oldest. Coming to Skagit county when sixteen years of age, having received in Iowa a thorough education in the public schools supplemented by a high school course at Sumner, young Lockhart at once went on his father's farm. An unfortunate accident shortly resulted in a broken leg and upon his recovery he was sent back to Iowa where he continued his studies a year and a half. Returning to Skagit county in 1891, he first became clerk in the Brunswick hotel at La Conner. Five months later he went to Stevens County, Washington, and took up a homestead, which he sold four years afterward. Again returning to the sound he rented the Bartlet place near Bay View, operating it two years, then in succession of one year leases worked the Leonard place on the Samish and the McCormick farm on the Swinomish flats, always meeting with success. In 1900 he was thus enabled to purchase his present substantial home five miles northwest of Mount Vernon, the tract once having been school land.

Mr. Lockhart was united in marriage to Miss Rossie Martin at La Conner in 1896, and to this

union two sons have been born: Martin, February 15, 1897, and Purcell, September 21, 1899. Mrs. Lockhart was born in 1876, her parents being William and Bettie (Garner) Martin, both natives of Tennessee. Mr. Martin was of German extraction and lived for a time in Illinois. Both parents are laid at rest in the Southern hills they loved so well, the mother when her daughter Rossie was only six years of age. Mr. Lockhart is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Woodmen of the World; the family attends the Methodist church. An unusually attractive home is that of the Lockhart family, the residence being modern in construction and furnishing, and a spirit of progress and culture pervading the atmosphere. Especially does its founder take a just pride in the thorough equipment of his place and in the success he has attained in dairying. It seems little short of incredible that such a transformation can be made in a place as that which has been wrought by Mr. Lockhart. When he came, the woods were so dense that he had to clear a space upon which to set his cabin and it was impossible to reach the place by road. Now he has one of the prettiest, best improved places in the community.

FRANK G. OLSON is another of Skagit county's citizens who has helped to convert her wild lands and forest wildernesses into fruitful farms and prosperous homesteads. Born in Henry County, Illinois, the son of Olof T. Olson, he comes of Swedish-American parentage. The elder Olson left Sweden when twenty years of age and settled on a farm in Illinois, from which he removed to Kansas in 1872. In Kansas he spent the most of his life, coming to La Conner in 1904 to make his home for the rest of his days. Mrs. Bertha Olson, the mother of the subject of this sketch, also a native of Sweden, is likewise passing her declining years in Skagit county. She is the mother of seven children of whom Frank G. is the second. As a lad young Olson passed through the usual routine of a farmer boy's life, attending the common schools and assisting about the farm until he reached his majority. Then with characteristic faith in his own sturdy ability to make a home for himself, he left the fields of Kansas in 1883 and came to Washington, spending the first few days in Seattle. That summer he spent in the harvest fields of eastern Washington, returning thence in the fall to Puget sound, and visiting La Conner. During the subsequent winter he returned to Kansas, spent a year farming there, and by 1886 he was back to Skagit county. Only a season did he spend on the coast this time, returning to Kansas, where he was married. Taking up his residence on the sound once again, Mr. Olson worked a year at various occupations then pre-empted 120 acres on the Sauk river near Sauk City, proving up seven months later. From Sauk City he went to La Conner and erected a substantial residence.

In 1893 he traded this town property for forty acres of farming land and on this tract he now makes his home. He has cleared it of the forest, placed it all under cultivation and erected a handsome residence and substantial barns and other outbuildings.

Mr. Olson was united to Miss Salma Lindfors in 1887, the marriage taking place in Kansas. She is a native of Sweden, born in 1862. Of her parents only one, her father, is living, his home being in the old country. Mrs. Olson was reared and educated across the water, coming to this continent in 1883. Six children have blessed her home, all of whom, with one exception (Clara V.), were born in Kansas: Carl B., born in 1888; Clara V., in Kansas, in 1890; Lillie, 1892; Edna, 1896; Josephine, 1900, and Earl, 1902. Mr. Olson attends the Lutheran church, though not affiliated with its membership, is a member of the Grange, and at the polls votes independently. His thrifty farm is well stocked with cattle and horses, modern machinery, etc., in keeping with the position of their owner as a progressive agriculturist.

RICHARD H. PETH, one of the successful and substantial farmers of the country north of La Conner, is a native of Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, born April 23, 1861. Like many another of the solid citizens of the American states, he is of Swiss extraction, his father, Jacob, and his mother, Barbara (Burg) Peth, being both natives of Switzerland. They immigrated to this country quite early in life, settling first in the Badger state and later in Nebraska. In the former commonwealth Richard H. grew to man's estate. Being one of six children he necessarily had to assist his father on the farm as soon as he was able, but he nevertheless acquired a good common school education. At the age of twenty-two he left the parental roof, came to Skagit county, whither his brother John had preceded him, and began there an earnest struggle for a competency. He worked a short time on the farm of D. L. McCormick, then was associated with his brother for a year and a half at the end of which time, having secured the necessary start and the necessary knowledge of marshland farming, he rented a place from Mr. McCormick and began operations on his own account. Three years were thus spent, then, in the fall of 1888, he bought a quarter section on Samish flats, which he retained a year. His subsequent operations consisted of farming a ranch rented from his brother for eight years, then one he bought on Whitney island for three years, then one rented from Peter Downey for two years, then the sale of all his interests in Skagit county and a return to his old home in Wisconsin for a four-months' visit, and finally the renting and subsequent purchase of the splendid place upon which he now lives.

With the thrift and industry which are charac-



teristics of his race, he has devoted himself untiringly to the improvement of this property and the installation upon it of everything in the way of buildings and facilities which could make it more homelike or its operation more convenient and profitable. He has a fine home and his efforts and labors in Skagit county have been so well rewarded that he is not likely to suffer in the near future for want of worldly wealth. His land holdings aggregate 117 acres all in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Peth was married in 1891, the lady being Miss Carrie E., daughter of Martin and Wilhelmina (Myer) Koenig. Her father was a wagon maker of Germany, who came as a young man to Wisconsin where he died November 25, 1903, and where her mother still lives. Mrs. Peth was born there in 1867, May 18, was educated in the local schools, and lived there continuously until the time of her marriage. She was the seventh of eleven children, five of whom are still living. She and Mr. Peth are parents of three children: Hazel, born in 1892; Fremont R., in 1896, and Milburn M., in 1898. The last mentioned died at the age of six months. In fraternal affiliation, Mr. Peth is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and in politics an active Republican, while his church membership is in the local Methodist Episcopal body.

ROBERT GUNTHER is one of the self-made men of Skagit county. Coming as a young man into that district his industry and foresight have won him an enviable position. He has gained a competence within a few years and holds the respect of the entire community in which he lives.

Mr. Gunther is the son of a German millwright, Charles Gunther, who came to the United States in 1871. He settled in New Jersey, living there for thirteen years, and it was in that state that the subject of this sketch was born, the third of eight children. After their stay in New Jersey the family spent a number of years in Minnesota and there Mr. Gunther's mother, who, like her husband, was of German birth, died. From Minnesota the family moved to Washington in 1891. Charles Gunther died six years later in California.

Robert Gunther was educated in the schools of New Jersey and Minnesota. When seventeen years old he took up the trade of carpenter following it for four years in Minnesota and Washington. In 1893 he went to the La Conner flats and worked on a farm the three following years for Isaac Jennings. Then the young man leased the Gaches farm and worked it for six years. In 1900 he bought his present eighty-acre farm four and a half miles northwest of Mount Vernon. At that time only ten acres had been cleared. Now the entire farm is under cultivation, and, with its modern home and two large barns, constitutes a valuable holding.

On New Year's day, 1897, Mr. Gunther mar-

ried Miss Martha Singer, daughter of William Singer, a native of Iowa. The Singer family moved to Oregon in 1882, and after living there seven years, went to La Conner in 1889. Mr. Singer at present lives at Avon, Skagit county. Mrs. Singer, who is also living at Avon, was Miss Rose Paul, a native of Minnesota. Mrs. Gunther was born in the same state in June, 1881. As she was still young when her family moved to Skagit county, she obtained her education there, and there, too, was married at the age of sixteen. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gunther, Ernest, 1897; Ralph, 1899, and Paul, 1901.

Mr. Gunther is a Yeoman and a Granger. He is active in the Methodist church, being steward, class leader and superintendent of the Sunday school. In politics he is a Republican. He is one of the trustees of the newly organized co-operative store at Mount Vernon, in fact, is recognized as a man of varied activities, having the confidence of all who know him. His home is one of refinement and culture.

NELS ANDERSON is one of the most popular of the Swedish-American citizens of the western part of Skagit county. He has developed a modern farm from heavily timbered lowland and is one of the well-to-do agriculturists of his section. Mr. Anderson was born in Sweden in 1866, the son of Anders and Sophia (Bangtson) Carlson, both natives of Sweden, who never left their native land. Mrs. Carlson was the mother of twelve children, of which Nels is ninth in order of birth. Mr. Anderson received his education in the Swedish schools and remained at home until he was twenty-one years of age. On attaining his majority he came to the United States and chose Kansas as the place and farming as the means of making a livelihood. Two years on the plains followed, Mr. Anderson working on farms. In 1889 he came to Washington and passed about three years working on farms in the vicinity of La Conner, deciding in 1892 to purchase a place of his own. He bought forty acres of timber four and a half miles west of Mount Vernon, which he has converted into his present farmstead. In addition to removing the timber, Mr. Anderson has had to dike and drain his land in order to bring it into its present high state of cultivation. Ten acres are in grass and the remainder for the most part in oats.

In 1898, at Tacoma, Mr. Anderson married Mrs. Anna L. (Johnson) Anderson, daughter of John and Hannah (Carlsted) Johnson, natives of Sweden, who passed their entire lives in the old country. Mrs. Anderson was born in Sweden in 1862 and received her education there, coming to Tacoma, Wash., when sixteen years old. On the death of her first husband, a brother of Nels Anderson, she and her children were cared for by the subject of this sketch, to whom she was later mar-

ried. Of the first union there are four children, Rudolph A., Nora, Robert and Herman. In politics Mr. Anderson is affiliated with the Democrats, but is not very active. The Andersons attend the Mission church. In fraternal circles Mr. Anderson is a Yeoman. In addition to raising hay and oats Mr. Anderson has a herd of twenty-two cattle. He has been uniformly successful in business and is recognized as one of the sterling citizens of his community.

WILLIAM R. WELLS has had a career marked with success, whether as merchant or as farmer, and is looked upon as one of the best citizens of Skagit county. He was born in New Brunswick in 1858. His father was Judah Wells, a farmer who left New Brunswick for Skagit county in 1883, and died here in 1899. The Wells are of Norman-French extraction and trace back to William the Conqueror and the feudal barons, who turned the tide of English history at the battle of Hastings. Mrs. Wells was Miss Hannah Starratt, a native of Nova Scotia of Scotch-Irish ancestry. She is still living at La Conner, the mother of six children. William R. Wells obtained the education afforded by the New Brunswick schools, remaining at home until twenty-five years of age. He, in company with his parents then came to Skagit county in 1883. For one year young Wells helped his father clear his farm and then accepted employment in the general store of B. L. Martin, in La Conner. Here he continued for four years when he formed a partnership with his brother and bought a grocery in La Conner, which was operated under the name of Wells Brothers. After successfully conducting this business for four years the firm sold out and William R. Wells accepted a deputyship in the office of the county treasurer, which necessitated his removal to Mount Vernon. At the close of his term he returned to La Conner and resumed the grocery business. After three years he removed to Sedro-Woolley and entered the dry goods business of Coddington & McGowan, where he remained for two years. In the spring of 1902, leaving the mercantile, he took up agriculture, removing to the farm which he had acquired in 1891, the present home of the Wells family, four and a half miles west of Mount Vernon.

Mr. Wells has been twice married. The first wife was Miss Ella J. Calhoun, a native of New Brunswick and a cousin of Dr. Calhoun, well known in Skagit county, Seattle and Port Townsend. Of this union there were two children, both of whom died and are buried with their mother in Mount Vernon. In 1899 Mr. Wells married Miss Ruth Guenther, daughter of Henry Guenther, a native of Germany, who on coming to this country lived in Buffalo, New York and St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was employed by the Great Northern railroad until his death in 1899. The mother, Eliza-

beth (Batsle) Guenther, was a native of Germany. Mrs. Wells was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1866. Her early education was obtained in St. Paul, but after coming to Washington she took a three year course at the Ellensburg State Normal School. Obtaining a life diploma for teaching, she taught school for five years, abandoning an educational career for married life. Two children are the issue of this union, Dorothy B., born in Sedro-Woolley in 1902, and William R., born on the farm in 1903. Mr. Wells is a Republican in politics and in addition to his term as deputy county treasurer has served several terms as city clerk of La Conner, being a popular and efficient public servant. In church circles he is a Baptist and in fraternal relations a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Woodmen of the World. While many friends have regretted the retirement of Mr. Wells from public life, he is well satisfied to operate his farm, which consists of twenty-two acres, all under careful cultivation. He makes a specialty of his dairy and stock, having fifteen cattle at the present time. Mr. Wells is deservedly popular and is a man of ability along any line which he chooses to pursue.

JOSEPH E. EWING has by sheer force of character and self-training advanced himself from a farmer boy of Ohio to one of the successful and respected citizens of Skagit county. With only the rudiments of an education possibly while a boy, Mr. Ewing has supplemented the slight foundation thus gained by hard private study and has been a successful school teacher as well as a successful farmer and capable public servant. Mr. Ewing was born in Preble County, Ohio, in 1864. His father, William A. Ewing, was born in Paisley, Scotland, in 1829, and came to East Hampton, Massachusetts, when a young man. He settled on a farm in Ohio later in life and is still a resident there. Mrs. Ewing, who was Miss Margrett T. Thompson, a native of Greenock, Scotland, came with her parents to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, when but two years old. Her parents died in Philadelphia, victims of cholera. Joseph E. Ewing attended the common school in Ohio when a lad and for several years, while working on his father's farm, found time to pursue his studies further. He was eventually successful in passing a teacher's examination, and taught school there for some years, living at the old home. In 1889 he came to Washington, and worked on a Skagit county ranch for two years. In 1891 he purchased his present place of forty acres, four miles west of Mount Vernon. The three subsequent years were devoted to clearing his land of timber and ditching the low places. He also worked out for money with which to improve his holding. In 1895 he had cleared enough of his original purchase to commence farming it. In 1897



he added twenty acres, and in the following year forty acres more. Mr. Ewing now has two hundred acres of land, 175 of which is cleared and under cultivation, constituting one of the fine farm properties of the county.

In Seattle in 1895 Mr. Ewing married Miss Mary A. Osborn, daughter of Henry H. and Elizabeth (Burnett) Osborn. Mr. Osborn was born in Ohio of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and before his death in this state in 1899 was a pioneer farmer of Indiana and Illinois, later living for eight years on a Kansas farm before coming to Washington. Mrs. Osborn was likewise an Ohioan, dying in 1872, the mother of five children. Mrs. Ewing was born in Cumberland County, Illinois, in 1864, and received her education in the schools of her home vicinity. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ewing: William, in 1896; Frank, in 1898; Helen, in 1901, and Riley on Christmas day, 1902. Mr. Ewing's public service in Skagit county consists of seven years as dike commissioner and as member of the school board. In fraternal circles he is a Modern Woodman of America. The Ewings are Presbyterians. Mr. Ewing is extensively engaged in raising stock on his ranch, as well as carrying on general farming. Mr. Ewing has been successful in whatever he has undertaken and is popular with his fellows and respected by all.

**MARTIN L. BEST.** Left an orphan at the age of four years, the subject of this narrative was thrown upon the sea of life at an early age with no guiding hand but his own, but that he has successfully stemmed the adverse currents no one who knows him now and sees his well kept and prosperous farm can deny. Mr. Best was born in Blount County, Tennessee, in the early part of 1865, the son of Jacob and Nancy (Taylor) Best. The elder Best was a North Carolinian by birth and lived in that state until he went to Tennessee, where he followed farming for many years and later passed away in peace. He came of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. Mrs. Best, likewise a native of the hills of North Carolina, the mother of thirteen children, of whom Martin was the youngest. His father dying when the lad was but two years old, and the mother only two years later, Martin was reared by an elder sister, attending school until he was sixteen years of age. He then cut loose from relatives and native state, going first to Alabama, where he passed a year. He spent the following year in Indiana. At this time he heard of the new Northwest and the wonderful opportunities offered to energy and push and facing westward, in the early part of 1884 found himself on Fidalgo island. He was here employed for a number of months at farming, and then went to California for a year; but the view he had obtained of Skagit county still lingered in his memory, and wooed by the irresistible charm of its sweeping rivers, forest covered hills and rich, ex-

pansive flats, he once more returned to its precincts, resolved to cast his fortune with its future, weal or woe. He experienced some difficulty in getting an independent start in life, and continued to do farm work for a number of years, making the vicinity of La Conner and the Beaver Marsh the field of his labors. However, in 1895, he leased eighty acres of school land and, bent upon winning a deserved competency from reluctant Dame Fortune, he began clearing and ditching the same. It was a tedious process, but with that pertinacity of purpose which is the dominating factor in the life of every successful man, he persevered in his fixed purpose until the reward came.

At La Conner, early in 1895, Mr. Best and Rowena Dunlap, daughter of the pioneer, Isaac Dunlap, were united in marriage. Mr. Dunlap was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he learned the iron moulder's trade. This occupation, however, he later abandoned and sought employment in agricultural pursuits in Iowa and Kansas, in which latter state he was eminently a pioneer. Not satisfied with conditions there, in 1863 he started across the plains and mountains by the ox team route to California, the golden Eldorado. After a residence there of fourteen years, he came to La Conner in 1877, where he has since resided. Mrs. Susan (Maxwell) Dunlap, the mother, a native of Iowa, of good old Scotch-Irish stock, is still living in peace and contentment at her comfortable home near La Conner. Mrs. Best, who is a native of California, came to Skagit county with her parents in 1877, in her sixth year. Here she received her early education, which was later supplemented by a course in the Seattle Female College, and at the age of twenty-two she was united in marriage to Mr. Best. To this union have been born three children, of whom only Myrtle, the eldest, born in 1896, is living. Mr. Best is a zealous Odd Fellow, and has been honored by every official position within the gift of his local lodge, Delta lodge No. 32, of La Conner. He is also an active member of the Woodmen of the World and Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mrs. Best is a prominent member of the Rebekahs. Politically Mr. Best is an earnest exponent of Republican principles, ever active in furthering the interests of his party. The Best home consists of eighty acres of well tilled rich bottom land, improved by a substantial residence and commodious farm buildings surrounding, which stand as a monument to the enterprise and thrift of their worthy owner. His Jersey cattle are Mr. Best's special pride.

**PETER E. JOHNSON** is one of the successful farmers of the rich lands to the west of Mount Vernon. He began life on his own account when but fourteen years of age and by sheer hard work and the steadiest application to business has forced himself to his present position of success. Mr. Johnson, a native of Sweden, was born in 1861, the

son of John and Christine (Pearson) Johnson. The elder Johnson was a farmer and passed his life in the old country. The mother is still living across the Atlantic, the mother of three children, of whom Peter is the oldest. Peter Johnson's boyhood days were those common to all Swedish farmer lads, attending school and doing chores about his father's place. At the age of twenty-six, he came to the United States. He crossed the continent to La Conner and remained there for a few months, working as a farm hand. The following winter he went to California and engaged in railroad work. Returning to Skagit county in 1889 he did farm work until he took up a homestead in Chehalis county in 1892. Mr. Johnson lived in Chehalis county for two winters and before he had proved up on his land had a chance to trade it for ten acres near Bay View in Skagit county. He made the exchange and has made Skagit county his home ever since.

In 1893 in Seattle Mr. Johnson married Miss Selma Martin, daughter of Morris Johnson, a native of Sweden. Mrs. Johnson was born in the old country and received her education there. She came to the United States when she was twenty-five years of age. Of this union are three children, all born in Skagit county, Emma, Herbert and William. In politics Mr. Johnson is a Republican. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Lutheran church. The home place of ten acres is all in a wild state. He raises cattle and horses, having sixteen head of the former and nine of the latter, all good stock. He has lived on a leased farm of Peter Doney's since 1894.

**WILLIAM J. CORNELIUS**, a well-known farmer, stockraiser and dairyman, residing in the Pleasant Ridge district between Mount Vernon and La Conner, is one of the oldest and worthiest pioneers of Skagit county, though comparatively a young man. He was born on Whidby island, September 10, 1867, when the region now constituting Skagit county did not boast a single postoffice, his parents being John A. and Bessie J. (Wallace) Cornelius, two of the Northwest's early pioneers. John A. Cornelius, surveyor by profession, was born in the Green Mountain state in 1839, and when only twelve years of age crossed the plains to Oregon City. Three years later, or in 1855, he came north to Washington and on Puget sound established his home. Mining and surveying occupied his attention during the next few years, but he ultimately devoted himself almost entirely to his profession and farming. Late in the sixties he commenced the survey of the sound's northern shore line and before this task was finished had surveyed nearly all of the islands, the Samish, Swinomish, Skagit and Stillaguamish regions and other detached sections, thus enabling the pioneer settlers to obtain title to their claims. It is in connection with this extensive work that Mr. Cornelius is best known in Skagit county

history, though he is also credited with becoming one of the first half-dozen settlers in the Swinomish flat region, his claim at Pleasant Ridge having been taken late in 1868. After an unusually active and useful life, this pioneer surveyor and hardy frontiersman, in 1884, passed away at his Pleasant Ridge farm. Mrs. Cornelius was born in Oregon in 1849, only a year after that isolated outpost of the American union was admitted as a territory. She was reared on Whidby island and there married Mr. Cornelius. After his death she became the wife of J. O. Rudene, and is at present residing at Pleasant Ridge. To her is due the honor of being the first white woman to make permanent settlement on the Skagit mainland or outlying islands, she having come with her husband in 1868.

William J., therefore, was brought to the Skagit country when a mere infant and was reared and educated there, participating personally in the reclamation of the wild wastes of tide marsh and dense forest jungle. The life of the frontier appealed to him naturally. Hard, unrelenting toil in subjugating the land had no terrors for him, and hardships were but commonplace incidents to the young pioneer. After finishing the common school course, he attended the university at Seattle, taking a business course, then returned to his mother, with whom he lived until he reached the age of twenty-two. That year he began farming on his own account, renting a place from his step-father, which he has since continued to occupy, gradually transforming it into one of the excellent farms in the locality. Mr. Rudene and he are also the owners of a threshing outfit, which is operated under the management of Mr. Cornelius.

Miss Jennie R. Williams, the daughter of Charles H. and Ellen (Crandall) Williams, became the wife of Mr. Cornelius at Seattle in 1888. Her father, formerly a mechanic, but now engaged in farming, is a native of Massachusetts. He came to Skagit county in 1885, where he still resides, but Mrs. Williams died in Massachusetts. Born in the Bay state in 1872, Mrs. Cornelius was early taken to Pocahontas county, Iowa, where she lived until the removal to Washington in 1885. Three years later, at the age of sixteen, she was married. Five children are the fruit of this marriage: John A., born in May, 1889; Charles H., in 1890; Philip R., in 1892; Vera, in 1895, and May, in 1903. Fraternally, Mr. Cornelius is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., in which order he is a past grand; and with the A. O. U. W., and politically, he is an ardent Republican. The family are attendants of the Methodist church. Of his sixty acres of land, forty are in cultivation, while the stock consists of seventy-five head of cattle, Jerseys predominating, and fourteen fine horses. Mr. Cornelius is a man of force in the community, successful in his business enterprises, and held in high esteem by his fellow citizens.



MATTHEW BESSNER, one of Skagit county's pioneer citizens, now engaged in agricultural pursuits at his fine farm on the Skagit delta, is the son of another well known pioneer of this region, John Bessner. Born in Luxemburg, Germany, December 5, 1829, the elder man came to the United States early in the fifties, settling ultimately in Minnesota. There he followed farming until 1875, that year coming west to Puget sound in the hope of bettering his condition. At Whatcom he entered the coal mines, in which he spent two years, in the meantime sending for his family in 1876. A year later he removed to the town of La Conner, worked out a year, then rented a farm two years, at the end of which period he bought a tract, diked and sold it. In 1880 he removed to the Skagit delta, renting a half section of school land, then in its wild condition. After many years of toil and hardship, he reclaimed the entire tract, sold half of it (he having purchased the 320 acres), and on the remainder successfully farmed and raised stock until his death, February 12, 1905. Mrs. Mary (Beninger) Bessner, his wife, also a native of Luxemburg, was married in Ohio, and with her husband underwent all the privations common to pioneer life on the American frontier. Her death occurred in April, 1904.

Matthew Bessner, fifth in a family of twelve children, was born October 16, 1867, in Dakota County, Minnesota. When only a lad of nine years he accompanied his mother and the family west to the new home founded on the shores of Puget sound by the father, and in Whatcom and Skagit counties received his rearing and education. He remained at home on the farm until twenty-two, working the last year for wages, then rented one of Edward McTaggart's farms near Edison. A year and a half later he removed south to the Skagit delta, where he rented a place owned by a brother. Subsequently he rented land three years from his father and following that the old Rollins place for five years. In 1902 he purchased his present farm, embracing 120 acres of as fine land as there is in that section, upon which he has erected an excellent seven-room dwelling and substantial outbuildings, thus giving him a most convenient as well as a valuable piece of property. It lies ten miles southwest of the county seat. The stock includes sixty neat cattle and nine head of horses.

Miss Annie Summers, a daughter of Henry and Sarah (Cleverly) Summers, well known residents of Skagit county, was united in marriage to Mr. Bessner, at Mount Vernon, June 18, 1902. The Summers family is of English descent, both parents of Mrs. Bessner being natives of England, born in 1848 and 1849 respectively. They became early settlers in the Swinomish country and were prominently identified with the subjugation of the tide lands. A comprehensive sketch of their lives appears elsewhere among these biographies. Mrs. Summers passed away at Pleasant Ridge, Skagit

county, December 9, 1889. Mrs. Bessner was born near Fir, December 17, 1878, and is, therefore, one of Skagit's own daughters. Her education was obtained in the schools of her native county. Two children have blessed the union: Herbert D., born April 14, 1903, and Mildred C., August 27, 1905. Mrs. Bessner is a member of the Baptist church, her husband, a communicant of the Catholic. Politically, he is a Republican, liberal in his views, and in matters of public interest is ever active. Successful in his business, a citizen shirking no obligation placed upon him, and esteemed by his associates, Mr. Bessner is identified with that type which is steadily pushing Skagit county to the front.

LARS DANIELSON, one of Skagit county's substantial Norwegian citizens, successful farmer, and prominent in the development of the Skagit river's delta from a tide-swept waste into its present stretch of grain fields, gardens and meadows, resides just west of Fir in the very heart of that rich district. His birthplace is the northern part of Norway. He was born May 17, 1856, to the union of Daniel and Guro (Johnson) Johnson, both natives of the same country. Both father and mother have attained to ripe old age, the former now being eighty-five and the latter eighty-three, and still hale and hearty. They long ago crossed the ocean and at the present time are living in Skagit county with their children, Mr. Danielson and Mrs. George Hansen. The youth of Mr. Danielson was spent upon the farm and attending the common schools of the district, thereby laying firm the foundation for manhood. When he reached the age of seventeen, like so many lads of that sea-faring people, young Danielson left the farm for the fishing trade, spending the succeeding four years in that industry. Then he joined a vessel and for six years sailed before the mast over many seas. At last, however, this part of his nature apparently became satisfied, he left the sea and returned home. After two years with his parents, the attractions of America grew irresistible to him and in 1882 he again bade his native Norway farewell, reaching Michigan soon afterward. There he lived two years, engaged in logging, then came direct to the Skagit country and located near Fir, arriving almost simultaneously with the creation of Skagit county. The rich possibilities of the delta region appealed strongly to him, so strongly that he bought eighty acres of wild land on an island near Fir. Applying himself with vigor and perseverance to the work of transforming this tract of swamp land into a farm, he soon had the satisfaction of watching the cultivated acreage grow little by little into oat and hay fields until finally the whole tract was producing bountifully. In all he built 575 rods of dike, which is a high testimonial to his industry and skill, representing the toil of years and the denial of many a comfort. However, feeling that he could better

his condition, Mr. Danielson sold the old place in 1902 and with a portion of the proceeds again invested in land in a more desirable location. This tract is now his home. When he moved on it only fifteen acres out of forty were cleared, but with characteristic energy and perhaps with the pioneer's longing to be constantly conquering wild land, he fell to work and now has thirty acres in cultivation, a new twelve-room, modern house, excellent barn, sheds and other outbuildings, all substantially fenced.

The marriage of Mr. Danielson took place in Skagit county in 1885, Miss Carrie Engen, a daughter of Lars and Lizzie Engen, becoming his bride. Both parents lived and died in Norway, where also Mrs. Danielson was born in 1858. She received her education in the schools of her native country, remaining there until 1881, at that time coming to California. Thence she came north to Washington Territory in 1884. To this union five children have been born, the oldest of whom, Jennie, born in 1886, died in the fall of 1904. The others are Donald, Eddie, Lucy and Carl. Both Mr. and Mrs. Danielson are members of the Lutheran church. Politically, he is identified with the Republican party. The responsibilities of American citizenship Mr. Danielson has shouldered willingly, filling the offices of school director and other precinct positions at different times, and at present serving his district as dike commissioner. Dairying has claimed Mr. Danielson's special attention of late years, his efforts in this, as in other branches of agriculture, meeting with excellent success. There are in his career many object lessons of value to the younger generation of Skagit's citizenship, not the least of which is the supreme worth of industry, perseverance and foresight.

EDWARD CALLAHAN, the energetic young farmer residing five and one-half miles northwest of Mount Vernon, is a native son of Washington, born near La Conner, Skagit county, November 15, 1878, the son of James and Harriett (Ball) Callahan. The father is one of the early settlers in Skagit county, where he came in 1876, and where he still resides. He was born in Ireland, August 28, 1841, and came with his parents, James and Margaret (Hartigan) Callahan to Canada when but six years of age, and one year later crossed the line into the United States, settling in Indiana, where he grew up to young manhood, learning the cooper's trade under his father's directions. He later enlisted in the war of the rebellion, in Company G, 181st Ohio Volunteers. At the close of the service he returned to Aurora, Indiana, and engaged at his trade and also served two years as marshal and was agent for a sewing machine company. In 1876 he set his face westward, going first to San Francisco, thence to Port Townsend, where he took boat for Whatcom county, of which county his brother-

in-law, M. D. Smith, was at the time auditor. He went from there to the farm of Mr. Smith on the Samish Flats, where he engaged in farming, and in a short time pre-empted a tract of land near Padilla, and later purchased the land where he still resides, one of the solid farmers and respected pioneers of the county. The mother was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1842, the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Wyatt) Ball, of English birth, who settled there in 1836, where they passed away many years ago. Edward is seventh in the family of eleven children, and was the first child born after his parents came to the Puget sound country. He grew up on the Samish Flats, receiving his education in the schools of that community, and remained at home until twenty-one, when he engaged in farming for himself, renting forty acres of his father's place. This he still farms, but has rented additional land, where he resides and farms the two together.

Edward Callahan and Annie Jenne, were united in marriage at Padilla, November 27, 1901. Mrs. Callahan was born on Whidby island May 5, 1882, the daughter of George and Mary (Halfrick) Jenne, who settled on that island in 1876, coming eight years later to the Swinomish Flats. The father was born in Germany, May 19, 1854, and came to the United States at the age of fourteen. He departed this life in Skagit county, January 3, 1902. The mother was born in Illinois September 14, 1854, and was married at the age of nineteen; seven children were born to this union, of which Mrs. Callahan is the fifth. Politically Mr. Callahan is a Democrat. He is a diversified farmer, and in stock raising is breeding the Guernsey cattle. Mr. and Mrs. Callahan come of pioneer stock and are themselves native productions of the state of Washington.

JOHN CALLAHAN, residing on the old Callahan homestead, immediately north of Padilla, was born in Ohio, near the Indiana line, on Christmas day, 1875, but has no memory of his native state, having been brought by his parents to the Puget sound country when but one year of age. His father, James Callahan, a native of the Emerald Isle, came to the Western continent with his parents in 1847, at the age of six years, and he was reared in the state of Indiana, where his parents settled in 1848. He was working at his trade of cooper, when, in 1861, the call for troops was made by President Lincoln to suppress the rebellion, to which call of his adopted country he promptly responded, enlisting in Company G of the 181st Ohio Volunteers, and served with faithfulness and distinction until honorably discharged. At the end of his service he went to Indiana, where he lived until 1876, when he came to the Puget sound country, and settled on the Swinomish Flats in what is now Skagit county, renting the farm belonging to his



brother-in-law, M. D. Smith, who was at that time auditor of Whatcom county. Later he took up land for himself and also purchased a tract, on which he now resides. He has been one of the active and progressive pioneers of the county. The mother, Harriett (Ball) Callahan, was born in Ohio, May 11, 1842, the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Wyatt) Ball. Her parents were natives of England, who came to the United States in 1836, settling in Hamilton County, Ohio, where they continued to reside until their death. The senior Mr. and Mrs. Callahan were married in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1862, their union being blessed with eleven children, of which John is the sixth in order of birth. His schooling in Skagit county was supplemented by a course in the Wilson Business college of Seattle, and at the age of twenty-one he went to work for his brother James on the farm, continuing with him for some three years. He then engaged in farming for himself, renting the old homestead of his brother James, which he has farmed for the past five years.

Mr. Callahan and Miss Matilda Jenne were united in marriage August 7, 1901. Her father, George F. Jenne, was born in Germany, May 19, 1854, came to the United States when but fourteen years of age, and in 1876 to the Northwest, settling on Whidby island, where he farmed for eight years, and thence to Swinomish Flats on the mainland. He was a man of studious turn, well read and up-to-date in current events. He passed away January 3, 1902, respected by a large community of friends and acquaintances. Mary (Halfrick) Jenne, the mother, was a native of Illinois, born September 14, 1854, to the union of Leonard and Catherine (Mowery) Halfrick. Mrs. Callahan was born on Whidby island, August 27, 1879, and received a liberal common school education in Skagit county. She was married at the age of twenty-two. She is the mother of one child, Harriett M., born in Skagit county, March 22, 1903. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Callahan are members of the Catholic church, while in politics Mr. Callahan is a Democrat. Not only pioneers themselves, Mr. and Mrs. Callahan come of pioneer stock, on both sides of the family, doubly entitling them to a place in the history of Skagit county.

JOHN KILL, the well known owner of Deerfoot Farm, noted throughout the Skagit country for its fine stock, is one of Puget sound's substantial and successful citizens, justly deserving of a place among these records. Of German descent, he himself was born in the fatherland, March 14, 1861, the son of Matthew and Katrina (Elges) Kill. The father was a butcher by trade and followed it successfully until his death in 1898, while still residing in Germany. Mrs. Kill was the mother of three children, of whom the subject of this

sketch is the youngest; she, too, passed away in the old country.

After obtaining a common school education, John learned the butcher's trade in his father's shop and while still in his teens left home to seek his fortune. He traveled throughout Germany, Holland and France four years, working at his trade, returning when nineteen to the old home. Two years he remained there, then decided to cast his lot with the inhabitants of the United States to which so many of his countrymen had come and established prosperous homes. With this idea in view, in 1882 he crossed the Atlantic and proceeded to Dakota County, Minnesota. Six months of hard work in the wheat fields at fifteen dollars per month were followed by two years in the mines at Lake Linden, Michigan, after which he spent three years working at his trade in St. Paul, Minnesota. In 1887 he made his advent into the Pacific Northwest, his first employment here being with the Rice & Gardiner market, Seattle. Fire destroyed this business in August, 1889, forcing young Kill to seek employment elsewhere. This he obtained as a warehouse man in a hide and fur establishment of Seattle, later going on the road for that house. The year 1895 witnessed this ambitious young man undertake an enterprise that called for unusual grit and confidence, namely, the establishment of a meat market at Juneau, Alaska. Success crowned his efforts and a year later he sold out for a tidy sum and returned to Seattle, becoming a partner in the firm of Hibbard & Norton. This house operated extensively during the Klondyke excitement, Mr. Kill at one time personally taking a drove of cattle in to Dawson City. That was in 1897. A year later the firm was dissolved, but Mr. Kill continued operations in the far Northwest. For a time he was engaged in taking provisions and stock into Northwest Territory, Canada. In 1899 he opened markets at Dawson City and Nome, being the pioneer of that business in the latter city. When one considers that Dawson City is within the Arctic circle and that Nome is far up the Alaskan coast toward the land of icebergs, these business projects become noteworthy as unusual pioneer enterprises. While carrying to success his Alaskan ventures, Mr. Kill at one time cleared \$42,000 in seven months, a most astonishing record. Finally, in April, 1900, he decided to enjoy his fortune in a milder climate and under less strenuous conditions, so he returned to Puget sound and purchased the farm which is now his home. The tract embraced 160 acres of highly improved Swinomish flat land, the equal of any land in the United States, and this Mr. Kill has further improved until it is now considered one of the very best places in the county. Naturally fond of stock, he is now engaged in breeding Shorthorn cattle and Percheron horses with the idea of becoming a leader in raising fine stock. His Shorthorn herd now consists of eighty head, while in his stables are twelve selected horses. Mr. Kill

also intends to spare no money or pains in raising high grade driving and trotting stock.

The marriage of Miss Louisa Heilser to Mr. Kill took place at St. Paul in 1887. Her parents, Tobius and Veronicka (Rettenbacher) Heilser, both of whom are now dead, were natives of Switzerland, the mother coming from the canton of Tyrol. Tobius Heilser came to St. Paul when a young man and there conducted a tailoring establishment for a number of years. Louisa Kill was born in St. Paul, December 1, 1862, and in that metropolis was reared and educated. Two children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Kill: Mrs. Katie M. Tingler, born in St. Paul, March 12, 1888, now residing in British Columbia; and Frederick, born in Seattle, July 2, 1897. The family church is the Roman Catholic.

In fraternal circles, Mr. Kill is prominent as a member of the Knights of Pythias, and is one of the charter members of the Arctic Brotherhood, an Alaskan fraternity. He is an active supporter of the Republican party, always aggressive in disseminating its doctrines. Few men are better fitted than he to succeed in his stock and general farming projects, especially in the former, and already Deerfoot Farm is becoming recognized for its select cattle and horses. It is of such men as he, aggressive, staple, capable and progressive men, that the backbone of any community is made and this instance is no exception to the rule.

ARTHUR W. FLAGG is one of the bright young business men and farmers of the Swinomish flats and is fast making a name for himself among the members of the community as a success at whatever he undertakes. He was born in New Brunswick and came to Skagit county with his parents when eighteen years of age. His father, Benjamin Flagg, also a native of New Brunswick, was in his earlier days a carpenter by trade, but took up farming after coming to Washington. He is still living at Avon. Mary (Daggett) Flagg, the mother, was born in New Brunswick; she died on the homestead near La Conner in 1890, the mother of four children, of whom Arthur is the oldest. Arthur W. Flagg received his education in New Brunswick before coming to Washington. His first years here were spent as a farm hand. On becoming of legal age he filed on a preemption of eighty acres near Avon, selling out several years after proving up. In 1891 he opened a drug store at Avon and conducted it for five years, selling out to go into the employ of the Hayton-Dunlap hardware store in La Conner. After a year and a half in the hardware business, Mr. Flagg bought a farm on the Samish and operated it for three years. He sold out there and bought his present place of eighty acres six miles west of Mount Vernon in 1901.

In 1893 at Seattle Mr. Flagg married Miss Rose Dunlap, daughter of Isaac Dunlap, retired farmer

and stock raiser near La Conner, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Susan (Maxwell) Dunlap was born in Iowa, and is still living near La Conner, the mother of seven children. Mrs. Flagg was born during the residence of her parents in California, in the last days of 1867, and came to Skagit county when ten years old. She received her education in the schools of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Flagg have three children: Philip, Frank and Robin, all born in this county. In politics Mr. Flagg is an ardent Republican. He is much interested in the efficiency of the schools and is serving a term as clerk of the school board of District No. 15. The farm consists of sixty-five acres under cultivation, the balance in pasture. Mr. Flagg is interested in stock raising and has thirty head of cattle as his chief venture in that direction. By his energy, application to business and his administrative qualities, he is building up a handsome fortune. At the same time he does not confine all his energies to his private matters, but takes a lively interest in all affairs which pertain to the betterment of his community.

PATRICK H. MALOY, one of the substantial farmers of the region west of Mount Vernon, has, like many other successful men and good citizens of Uncle Sam's domain the blood of the warm-hearted Celt in his veins, both his parents being natives of Ireland. The family, however, has long been identified with developments in the new world, having settled in southwestern Illinois in its pioneer days, when neighbors were few and far scattered. They contributed their full share toward the winning of Madison county, earning the honor that is always due to those who convert the wilderness into an abode for civilization and "cause the desert to blossom as the rose."

Born in Madison county, in 1862, our subject passed there the first twenty-one years of his life, assisting his parents in the struggle with pioneer conditions and receiving such educational advantages as the primitive schools afforded, also working a couple of years as a farm hand in the neighborhood. Upon attaining his majority he struck out for the West, and in due time was a resident of Skagit County, Washington, where he spent a half decade, or nearly so, as an employe on different farms of the flats country. His ambitions during all this time were for land ownership and independence, however, and even before he was ready to bid farewell to farm work for others he had taken a pre-emption near Fredonia, on which he proved up and sold in 1889. Three years before that he had engaged in farming on his own account on lands held by leasehold, achieving a very satisfactory success, and with his profits and the savings of his years of toil and the proceeds of the sale of his pre-emption claim, he purchased in 1889 the fine one hundred and twenty acre farm, six miles west of



Mount Vernon, on which he now resides. The same energy and good judgment which enabled him to secure the purchase price of the land have been employed in its improvement and cultivation, with the result that the heavy timber which originally grew upon it has been removed, the marshy portions have been drained, and the whole has been converted into a valuable, profit-yielding farm. At this writing sixty acres of it are seeded to timothy and fifty-five to oats, while upon the remaining five acres are the farm buildings and yards, and a splendid little orchard of prolific and well chosen fruit trees. Realizing the profit of stock on the farm and the benefit accruing therefrom to the land itself, he keeps considerable herds of both cattle and horses, all high grade animals.

Mr. Maloy was married in Seattle in 1887 to Miss Katie Dwelley, whose father, Joseph F., was a native of Boston, in which city he worked as a mechanic for a number of years, eventually moving to Wisconsin. He farmed in the Badger state for a time, then moved to the Skagit valley, becoming one of its first settlers. The mother of Mrs. Maloy, Mrs. Angeline (Wells) Dwelley, a native of New York, is at present a resident of La Conner. Mrs. Maloy has the distinction of being one of the first white children born in the Skagit valley, the date of her birth being 1871, and inasmuch as she has received her education there and has resided there all her life, she is in the fullest sense of the word a daughter of Skagit county. She and Mr. Maloy are parents of ten children, all like their mother natives of the county, namely: George, Joseph, Clinton, Aileene, Lucille, Edna, Patrick H. Jr., Eva, Vesta and Isabel. The family are communicants in the Catholic church, and Mr. Maloy is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and in politics a Republican, though of an independent turn, voting for the candidate always whom he considers the best. The ability to do hard work, coupled with administrative capabilities of a high order, is responsible for his success in his business, while uprightness and integrity have gained him the confidence of his neighbors and acquaintances.

GUSTAF W. JOHNSON (deceased), one of the thrifty and industrious sons of Sweden whose brain and brawn have contributed so materially to the subjugation of Skagit county and the development of its resources, was, until 1900, when he died from wounds received from the horns of an angry bull, numbered among the leading farmers of the region west of Mount Vernon. He received his educational training in the schools of his native land, which, however, he left at the age of seventeen to engage in a seafaring life. But he soon found that the sailor's lot was not what his fancy had pictured and after six months' experience before the mast he returned to his native land where he remained contentedly for ten years. He was, how-

ever, ambitious for larger opportunities than were to be found in any of the old communities of Europe so while still in the twenties he came to the United States, determined to conquer the difficulties which might lie in his way and win the largest possible measure of success. His first employment on this side of the ocean was in one of the marble quarries of Vermont, but after a short residence in that state he crossed the continent to California, where, for nine years, he worked continuously in the logging camps of the red wood forests. He then came north and spent some time in Portland and Seattle, neither of which cities appealed very powerfully to him or offered the opening he was seeking. Very early in the eighties he wisely determined to try his hand at farming in the Skagit valley, so bought a farm of one hundred and sixty acres five and a half miles west of Mount Vernon, to the clearing and cultivation of which he devoted himself energetically and continuously until the day of his untimely taking off. At the time of the purchase the land had been diked, but the timber was still on it and there was the prospect of a long hard battle with stumps, but Mr. Johnson was undismayed. He went to work with vigor and in due time had converted an uninviting place into one of the fine farms of western Skagit county. He increased his realty holdings from time to time as he was able until he became the owner of four hundred acres; and no higher tribute to his untiring industry can be paid than to state the simple fact that all this land was in cultivation when he died. He devoted considerable attention to the raising of cattle, keeping always a goodly herd, and it was one of his own animals which, suddenly developing an ugly temper, inflicted the injury which resulted in his death.

In the city of Seattle, in 1882, Mr. Johnson married Miss Rosna C. Erickson, whose father, a native of Sweden, is still living in the La Conner country. Her mother, Carrie M., was also born in Sweden, but she died in that land when Mrs. Johnson was a child of four years. Upon completing her education in the Swedish schools, Mrs. Johnson accompanied an older sister to Iowa, where she grew to womanhood, coming thence to the Pacific coast a short time before her marriage. She has three children, Morris, born in 1882 and educated in the La Conner school; Francis, born in 1884, also educated there, and Alice E., born in 1891. The family is one of culture and public spirit, well and favorably known in the western part of Skagit county, where they reside. It should be mentioned that, during his lifetime, Mr. Johnson was a member of the Lutheran church and in fraternal connection a United Workman, while in political faith he was a Republican.

HENRY A. DANNENMILLER, a prosperous hop grower residing three and one-half miles north-

west of Mount Vernon, was born in Summit County, Ohio, July 31, 1859, the son of Henry and Mary (Gross) Dannenmiller. The father, a farmer, was born in Germany, and died in Seneca County, Ohio. Also a native of Germany, the mother grew to womanhood in Canton, Ohio, which state is still her home. She is the mother of nine children, six of whom are now living, and are as follows: Joseph and William, living near Mount Vernon, Andrew, near Seattle; Elizabeth and Frank, in Ohio, and Henry A., whose name initiates this biography. Having spent the early years of his life on the farm and in the schools of his native state, Mr. Dannenmiller learned the carpenter and cabinet making trade, beginning at the early age of fifteen to assist his father in the support of the family. In April, 1883, he decided to seek his fortune in the great Northwest of which he had read so much, locating in Seattle where he followed his trade until 1887, at which time he removed to Mount Vernon. Here he purchased his present place, together with the adjoining one, the latter purchase being made for a brother. The country was very wild at that time, bears being frequently seen on his farm, and occasioning much annoyance by carrying off pigs and chickens. Those were years full of hardships and dangers that would have brought dismay to one less courageous than Mr. Dannenmiller. The flood of 1894, so well remembered by those who were at that time living near the Skagit river, carried off much of his property, destroyed part of his orchard, and rendered it necessary to move his house to another part of the place in order to save it, the former site being now some seventy-five feet out in the river. He and his brother Andrew worked the two places together for two years, at the end of which time they made a division, each farming separately since that time. The culture of hops claimed his attention very soon after coming to this locality, and having built a hop house for his neighbor, Mr. Wilds, he used that for drying his product until he was in position to build one for himself. Increasing his hop area from year to year he has now seventeen acres devoted to that business, and will add five acres this fall. With an annual yield of about one ton to the acre, he has been successful, though he was at one time forced to sell his product at three and one-half cents a pound when the actual cost of production was eight cents a pound. Selling his sheep and cows that year to make good the loss he resolutely continued growing hops, reaping the reward in later years when the price advanced to twenty-six cents a pound.

Mr. Dannenmiller was married June 2, 1891, to Clara Riplinger, born near St. Paul, Minnesota, March 22, 1871, the daughter of Nicholas and Kate (Einswiler) Riplinger. The father was born in France, July 12, 1832, and died at La Conner, June 7, 1895. The mother, a native of Germany, died in 1877. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dannenmiller as follows: Alphoncius, who

was accidentally killed in August, 1892, by a falling stump that had burned off at the root; Paul, attending school at home; Hilda E., Leo, Howard, Herbert and Francis, all still at home. Mr. Dannenmiller is a prominent member of the Catholic church at Mount Vernon. An enthusiastic member of the Democratic party, he was a candidate for county commissioner in 1896, but owing to the Republican landslide that occurred that year, the entire ticket was defeated. Realizing the vast importance of maintaining good schools, he has advocated every measure that promised better advantages, serving for some time on the school board. Mr. Dannenmiller has recently built a fine new house, equipped with all the modern conveniences, a convincing proof both of his prosperity and excellent taste. Thrifty, industrious, and a man of sterling character, he enjoys the confidence and esteem of his wide circle of acquaintances.

CHARLES TOLLBER, a pioneer of 1869, and one of the large grain and stock farmers of the Skagit valley, illustrates in his career what may be accomplished by an energetic and thrifty citizen in the Puget sound country. He was born in Finland December 8, 1842, the son of August and Anna Tollber. Educational advantages were not of the best in Finland in those days, a matter which worked to his detriment, and which is a source of deep regret to Mr. Tollber in his later days. When eighteen years of age he went to London, England, and on obtaining a berth as sailor, followed the sea until 1868, when he crossed the main to the United States and secured employment as carpenter in the Port Blakely shipyard. A year later he came to Skagit county and filed on a homestead. While proving up, Mr. Tollber put in considerable time at seasons of the year at his trade of ship carpenter at various points on the sound. Disposing of his original homestead he purchased in 1872 one of the farms he now owns on the Skagit delta, and cleared it of timber and stumps, a herculean task. In the early nineties he bought the tract on which he now resides, which with the lower farm, constitutes his chief land holdings at the present time. This land is bottom soil protected by dikes, and constitutes very rich oat land.

Mr. Tollber married Miss Hannah Anderson in 1872 and five children have been born of this union: Carl, Albert, Ernest, Amanda and Mrs. Annie Hanson. Little is known of Mrs. Tollber's people, she having separated from them years ago. The Tollber home is a fine modern structure, containing nine rooms, furnished in keeping with the success and position of the progressive owner; with evidences on every hand, not only in the household affairs, but in the large, commodious and convenient barns, of the up-to-date ideas that prevail; all of which is greatly in contrast with the conditions which Mr. Tollber met on his first introduction into the sound



country in 1869. Among the very first settlers in what is now Skagit county, when its vast forests and wild waste of overflow lands had not been marked by the hand of civilization, he faced a combination of conditions seemingly sufficient to terrorize the bravest heart. But the thing that rises greater than all obstacles and that will not be stilled, is that inborn longing in the heart of man for "a home," and in this instance, as in thousands of others, that longing conquered all obstacles and wrested from that wild and tangled waste of almost impenetrable forest the home, the heart desire, and to-day, Mr. Tollber is enjoying as a reward of that perseverance and indomitable courage which never accepts defeat, an unfailing competency in his rich, well tilled bottom lands, with well appointed home, devoted family and wide circle of friends, whose respect and esteem he holds. Politically Mr. Tollber is a staunch Republican and interested in the faithful administration of the laws, and a progressive policy in public affairs; while religiously he is a communicant of the Lutheran church.

NATHAN OSTRANDER is one of the large grain, dairy and stock farmers of the southwestern section of Skagit county, and though his early days in the Puget sound country were those of hardship and difficulties in carrying out plans, he is to-day in an enviable position as regards present accumulations and future prospects. Mr. Ostrander springs from the Canadian branch of the Ostranders, and was born near Toronto, Ontario, October 5, 1870. His father, Urr Ostrander, a native Canadian, has retired from active farming, and is now living near Toronto. Mrs. Sarah (Graham) Ostrander was born in Ireland and shares her husband's retirement from the activities of life. She is the mother of six children: Margaret Jane, James, Elizabeth, Nathan, Nelson and Agnes. Young Ostrander remained with his parents until eighteen years of age, when having completed the school course prescribed by the Ontario system, started out for himself, coming to Skagit county in 1889. He remained here, however, but three months, when he went to California and put in five years as railroad fireman and grip man. He left San Francisco and took up his permanent residence in the Skagit valley in 1894. In that year Mr. Ostrander started a butcher shop at McMurray and continued to sell meat and deal in live stock up to about six years ago. This was the period of Mr. Ostrander's difficulties and disappointments. The country had not been built up with roads and he encountered many obstacles in moving his stock, suffering many losses owing to lack of good transportation facilities; all of which obstacles he overcame and won success.

On January 18, 1899, Mr. Ostrander married Miss Minnie M. Stackpole, a native of Boston, where she was born February 4, 1871. Mrs. Os-

trander's father was Greenleaf William Stackpole, born in the famous old town of Berwick, Maine, March 5, 1834. He was a jeweler by occupation and came to Skagit county in 1874, dying here twenty years later, respected and esteemed as a pioneer and worthy citizen. Mrs. Mary J. (Abbott) Stackpole was born in Albion, Maine, in 1834, and preceded her husband several years in the pioneer work of the Skagit country. Her early experiences here were full of excitement and danger, in contact with floods and freshets and the meeting of deprivations and hardships alone and unaided. She is still living, at her old home with the Ostranders, owning part of the magnificent property in the delta of the Skagit, a mile and a half west of Fir. During her many years' residence here she has endeared herself to all by her many acts of kindness and hospitality. Mrs. Ostrander commenced her education in the common schools of Skagit county, where she completed her preparation for entry to the University of Washington, where she completed her education in 1892, continuing to live at home with her mother until marriage. Five children have been born to this union: Merwin Stackpole, Mary Ruth, Theodore, Elvian, Nathan and Minnie A. The Ostrander home is a fine, commodious house of twelve rooms, furnished with care and richness and equipped with modern utilities and comforts. It is situated on a farm of three hundred and sixty-seven acres, of fertile bottom land, between the sound and the Skagit river. Mrs. Stackpole is part owner of the land, but Mr. Ostrander operates all of it under a life lease. His chief crop is oats, of which he plans to produce at least three thousand sacks per year. A selected part of the farm, consisting of seven acres, has yielded as high as five hundred sacks of oats. On the place are seventy head of sheep, sixty-five of swine and fifty of young cattle, while twenty milch cows furnish their product to the dairy. In managing this large property Mr. Ostrander has shown a high degree of executive ability and business acumen. In politics he is a Republican. The family attend the Baptist church. A model home and a happy family is that of the Ostranders.

OLE LONKE is one of the pioneer settlers of Skagit county, having preempted in 1877 what is now a part of the Stackpole farm near Fir. In 1879 he homesteaded his present place near Fir and has remained on it ever since, operating it successfully as a dairy and oat farm. Mr. Lonke was born in Norway in 1851, the son of Andre and Ingeberg Lonke, both of whom passed away in the old country, the former in 1863, at the age of sixty, and the latter in 1858, aged forty-eight. Mr. Lonke has one sister, Mrs. Manguild Rockenes. Young Lonke attended school and assisted on his parents' farm until twenty years of age, coming to the United States in 1871. He first settled in Wisconsin and



GREENLEAF WILLIAM STACKPOLE

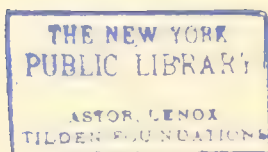


MRS. MARY J. STACKPOLE



RESIDENCE OF MRS. MARY J. STACKPOLE, NEAR FIR, WASHINGTON





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION



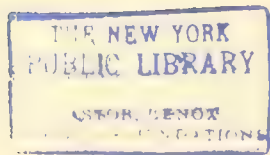


SWAN PETER OLSON



MRS. SWAN PETER OLSON





followed lumbering there until he came to Washington and Skagit county in 1877. The Lonke farm, near Fir, consists of forty-three acres of well tilled land, devoted to dairying, growing oats and hay, and to the poultry industry. The dairy is supported by seventeen head of cows, while forty-five head of young cattle form the live stock division of the farm. Mr. Lonke also owns one hundred and twenty acres of tide lands near the mouth of the Skagit.

In 1881 Mr. Lonke married Miss Rosy Johnson at Seattle. She is the daughter of John and Elizabeth Skromdal, natives of Norway who never left their native land. Born in 1859, Mrs. Lonke came to this country in 1875, traveling alone to San Francisco. Later she came to Seattle and was supporting herself when she was married. Of the union have been born seven children: Ella, Edward, Olga, Lillian, Gertrude, Ralph and Elizabeth, the last named having died in recent years. In politics Mr. Lonke is a Republican. He is especially interested in the development of the schools and the highways of his community and is one of the first to take hold in matters pertaining to them. He has served as director of schools and also as road commissioner, and in both has given the most capable service. He is a member of the Lutheran church. As a pioneer and active citizen, Mr. Lonke has made his impress in an indelible form upon the community where he has lived so long and wrought so well, and is recognized as one of the substantial and upright men, dependable in all respects, and highly esteemed as a good neighbor.

SWAN PETER OLSON has, during the thirty years of his residence in Skagit county, built up an independent fortune out of the rich soil of the Skagit valley. A native of Sweden, he lived there until twenty-one, and with no experience in his adopted country except what could be gained in a residence of two years in the state of Iowa, Mr. Olson came to Skagit county in 1875 with no wealth but his hands and a determination to win, and has builded himself a fortune out of ceaseless labor and the bounties of nature. He was born in Sweden on New Year's day of 1849, the son of Olaf Polson and Johanna Pearson, neither of whom ever left their native land, and where they have since passed away. On attaining to his majority young Olson, unaccompanied by relative or friend, crossed the Atlantic and in 1871 was working for a railroad at Ottumwa, Iowa. He remained there for two years and came to Skagit county, where for three years he worked for others, all the time planning for a home of his own. The opportunity came in 1875, and he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land covered with stumps and timber, eight miles southwest of Mount Vernon. Much of the land was subject to overflow at seasons; but he built dikes and reclaimed it. He pulled stumps and

felled timber, and to-day has every acre of his old time purchase under cultivation, the land proving to be unusually fertile and productive. He has watched opportunities and has added first sixty, then one hundred and twenty, and more lately ninety acres. Offered a good price, he disposed of a forty-acre tract some years ago. Mr. Olson's real estate holdings now consist of three hundred acres, all cultivated and all of excellent producing quality.

In 1880 at Seattle Mr. Olson was married to Miss Lena Johnson, a native of Sweden, who had come to this country with a nephew and was working at dressmaking. Mrs. Olson's parents, John S. and Hannah (Carlson) Johnson, are deceased, dying in the old country. They were the parents of five children. There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Olson eleven children. Their names and dates of birth are: George A., September 29, 1880; Swan L., April 22, 1882; Adolph W., October 3, 1884; Charles E. T., October 11, 1886; Jennie W., October 6, 1888; Caroline E., September 15, 1889; Almeda C., August 27, 1891; Edith A., January 8, 1894; Lillie E., July 8, 1897; Mable F., July 27, 1899; Austin E., June 11, 1901. All were born in Skagit Co. In politics Mr. Olson is an independent voter, selecting those for whom he casts his ballot from the various parties. He has no lodge affiliations and attends the Lutheran church. The Olson home is commodious and modern in all of its appointments, and is furnished with the conveniences, expressive of the ideas of an up-to-date man of means. Mr. Olson divides his attention between dairying, stock raising and grain growing, having sixteen head of horses for working the place. He has sixty head of cattle, eighteen of which are milch cows, supplying their product to the dairy, and also turns off a number of hogs each year. A hard worker, using business acumen in all his transactions, liberal in thought and quick to comprehend a situation, Mr. Olson is a man who has been eminently successful in all his undertakings in life and is to-day recognized as one of the solid citizens of Skagit county, as well as one of the earliest pioneers.

ISAAC DUNLAP, during the years of his life when he was more actively engaged than at present in the management of his large farm, was recognized as a man of great energy and of wide accomplishment, and since retiring has lost none of the respect he had gained by his industry and business sagacity. He is a native of Philadelphia, born in November of 1832, the son of James Dunlap, who came from Ireland and embarked in a transfer business in the Quaker city soon after his arrival in this country. In 1852 he removed to Iowa where he died about a year later. Isaac's mother, Mrs. Mary (Moore) Dunlap, was also a native of Ireland. She survived her husband but a few years and now rests beside him in Iowa. Isaac Dunlap received his early education in the schools of Pennsylvania and at the age



of fifteen years was apprenticed to the trade of brass finishing and chandelier making. He continued at this work for six years, then, on the removal of his parents to an Iowa farm, commenced his career as an agriculturist. He continued to manage the old Iowa farm for a number of years after the demise of his father, but in 1863 went to California by mule team, consuming three and a half months on the trip. He continued at the work of a farmer in California until 1877, then came to Washington and located on Pleasant Ridge, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of farm land. He conducted this farm with much success for five years, then bought the old Calhoun place, two and a half miles north of La Conner. This farm, which consists of three hundred and sixteen acres, was in good shape when he acquired it, but he has made many improvements, among them being the dikes. The soil is very fertile, a crop of one hundred bushels of oats to the acre being by no means unusual. A portion of this land has been producing oats for thirty years, yet it shows no signs of deteriorating in soil values. The reason for this is revealed by two wells which have been bored for Mr. Dunlap, each of them being sunk to a depth of ninety-three feet, of which ninety were shown to be of exactly the same character as the surface soil. The farm is now under the management of William Dunlap, one of his sons. In addition to his vested interest in the home farm Mr. Dunlap owns stock in the Polson Hardware Company, which operates successful stores at La Conner, Seattle and Wenatchee. In politics Mr. Dunlap is a Republican. He is especially interested in local affairs, having been a delegate frequently to the county and state conventions of his party. He served as county commissioner of Whatcom county before the division, and was one of the first board for Skagit county, later serving another term. He has also been road supervisor of his district and has done much to improve the county roads.

On Christmas eve, 1859, Mr. Dunlap married Miss Susan Maxwell, daughter of Thomas Maxwell, an Iowa farmer of Scotch descent. Seven children are the result of this union: James, farmer, near La Conner; Alexander I., manager and stockholder in the Polson Hardware Company; William, Samuel, Mrs. Mary McFarland; Mrs. Rosanne Flagg and Mrs. Rowena Best. Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap have twenty grandchildren. In fraternal circles Mr. Dunlap is an Odd Fellow. One of the foremost citizens of Skagit county in public spirit, and one whose services to the county have extended over a large period of years and been at all times of the most worthy character, he has achieved a highly enviable standing in the section which knows him best. He enjoys in abundant measure the esteem and regard of all. Though nearly seventy-three years old, he is still hale, active and keenly interested in all the affairs of life.

WILLIAM DUNLAP is one of the successful young farmers of Skagit county and during the seventeen years he has operated the large farm of his father has gained a reputation for energetic management and executive ability. He was born in San Joaquin County, California, in August of 1866, one of the seven children of Isaac and Susan (Maxwell) Dunlap, both of whom are well known and esteemed in Skagit county. The elder Dunlap is a native of Pennsylvania, who moved to California in 1863 but was for many years one of the prominent stockmen and farmers of western Skagit county. He is living as a retired farmer, his place being under the operation and management of his son, the subject of this sketch. William Dunlap received his education in the schools of California and completed his courses of study on coming to Washington when eleven years old. He received a careful training in farm matters under the broad instruction of his father, and when he attained the age of twenty-two years assumed the management of the property, consisting of three hundred and sixteen acres of fertile land and considerable live stock.

On the last day of the year 1893 Mr. Dunlap married Miss Winifred Lockhart, daughter of Samuel Lockhart, long a prosperous farmer in Iowa, who removed to Washington and is still living near La Conner. Mrs. Mary (West) Lockhart is still living at La Conner. Mrs. Dunlap was born in Iowa and received her early educational training there, completing her studies after her arrival in this state. Four children have been born of this union: Stella, Percy, Loree and Leland. In politics Mr. Dunlap is a Republican but devotes little attention to the activities of politics, finding himself pretty closely demanded in running the farm. In the seventeen years that he has managed the well-known farm of his father, Mr. Dunlap has gained an enviable reputation as a young business man of integrity and force of character. Under his hand the farm has not deteriorated and is keeping in advance with all improvements under modern farming system.

THOMAS GATES is one of the men who after participating in the War of the Rebellion found peace and prosperity in the rich farming land of the Skagit valley. He was born in Cole County, Missouri, on November 7, 1841, the son of Abel and Mary (Burns) Gates. The father was born in the old Bay state, July 4, 1787, and had reached the stature of manhood when the impressment of American seamen precipitated the War of 1812. Into this cause young Gates threw himself with a will joining Company A, Fifth Rifle Regiment, in which he was chosen lieutenant, and saw some of the hardest fighting engaged in against the British at New Orleans, White Plains and elsewhere; his record on being mustered out showing many deeds of individual gallantry. The elder Gates was one

of the early settlers in Missouri, where he engaged in the packing business and farmed. He passed through the stirring times when that state was the battle ground of the slavery question, when the alignment of sentiment between the North and the South was first becoming drawn, and closed his life there November 2, 1870. Mrs. Gates died in Missouri, in 1888, leaving five sons: James, Thomas, Samuel, Jasper and Asaph. Her father also fought in the war of 1812. With the exception of the time he was in the army, Thomas Gates lived with his parents on the farm, attending school and working until he came to Skagit county, in 1873, following his brother Jasper, who had come on to the Puget sound country. Young Gates enlisted in the Thirty-ninth Missouri infantry as a private. This regiment was in the massacre at Centralia, Missouri, in which four entire companies were wiped out by the attacking force, with the exception of four men and one officer. The command did not participate in any of the great campaigns of the war, but was kept in reserve in its home state, except once they were taken down into Tennessee and back to home. Mr. Gates was mustered out in July, 1865. On his arrival in Skagit county, Mr. Gates went to work for a short time on Whidby island, but returned and worked in the only logging camp which at that time existed in the Skagit valley. In 1882 he pre-empted a place and homesteaded it later. With the assistance of his children, he cleared forty acres and sold the remainder of the one hundred and sixty contained in his original filing. When Mr. Gates commenced operations on this land he had the only wagon in that section of the country, and no roads to use that on. Those were the days of hard struggles on the part of the settlers.

In 1869, in Adair county, Missouri, Mr. Gates married Miss Martha J. Walters, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Lewis and Betsey (Day) Walters, natives of Tennessee, who passed the greater part of their lives in Missouri. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gates, Mary Elizabeth, Nellie May, Ira Braxton and Thomas J. Gates. The Gates farm contains forty acres of land, all under cultivation and devoted to a general farming proposition, amply stocked with horses and cattle. Mr. Gates is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and says that he is not ashamed to be called a Jefferson Democrat. His life has been one of earnestness and endeavor, and as he recalls the vicissitudes through which he has passed, it is with a feeling of deep satisfaction and gratitude that he has been permitted to accomplish as much as he has amid such varied conditions.

FRANK A. JEWETT comes of the stock of which pioneers are made, and of the stock which makes the best pioneers. In fact, for generations the Jewetts have been men who opened up new sections of their country and withstood the hard-

ships incident to the work of subduing the wilderness. Mr. Jewett was born in Sullivan County, Missouri, in the stirring days of the summer of 1861. His father, Johnson W. Jewett, left the green hills of his native Vermont when fifteen years of age, and with his parents went into the Illinois country not so many years after General George Rogers Clark and later hardy sons of the Ohio valley had saved the country from the British for the young republic. Married at the age of twenty-three, the elder Jewett followed the trail of the early settlers into the Northwest, then but recently reclaimed from Indian and foreign trappers, and located in Minnesota. He spent two years in that state, then he went to Missouri, being one of the pioneer farmers, and resided there until his death in 1888. Frank Jewett's mother, a native of New York, transplanted to Illinois until marriage and, accompanying her husband to Minnesota and Missouri, is still living in Missouri, the mother of ten children, as follows: Charles, Joseph, William, Cynthia, Lon, Ada, Alden, Minnie, Alvin and Frank. Until eighteen years of age, young Jewett remained at home, attending school and working on the farm. Until 1883 he worked among the farmers of his native state and spent some time in Kansas. Before coming to Skagit county, in 1887, he made a brief visit to his relatives and the old home. His first work in the Puget sound country was clearing up land. He continued at this for two years and bought twenty acres five miles northwest of Mount Vernon, to which he has added ten. About half of the thirty is cleared, the remainder being in slashing.

In 1881 Mr. Jewett married Miss Angie McAllister, daughter of James R. McAllister, a Missouri farmer in those days, but now a resident of Oklahoma. Mrs. Jewett was born in Indiana and remained with her parents until marriage. Of this union have been born eight children, of whom the living are: Claud, Edith, Ray, Ira, William, Jesse and Gladys. Mr. Jewett is a Republican in politics. Having a large family of children, he has naturally been deeply interested in the welfare and betterment of the public schools of his community, and to this end has served for nine years as a member of the school board. The thirty acres of his home place are excellent land. Dairying is the chief element of work, fourteen cows furnishing the milk and seven head of young stock growing up. The Jewett home is an eight-room modern house, well furnished. The barns and outbuildings are well built and ample for the purposes of a dairy ranch.

CHARLES E. BECRAFT is one of the successful farmers of the Mount Vernon district of Skagit county and one of the type of men who exchanged mining for agriculture. He was born in Plumas county, California, in October of 1855, the



son of James Becraft, a native of Kentucky, born in the days soon after Daniel Boone had opened up the Ohio valley and called the attention of the Virginians to its fertility and attractiveness. The elder Becraft was born near the old Boone place, and as a boy knew the famous old pioneer and hunter. In 1853 he crossed the plains to California and engaged in mining. In 1890 he came north to Oregon and commenced to raise cattle. He is still living there. Mrs. Rebecca (Holmes) Becraft, the mother, was a native of Indiana and was living in Missouri when married. She was the mother of nine children. Charles E. Becraft received his education in the schools of Plumas county, though when nine years of age he commenced to alternate school with work in the underground mines. Hearing of good mining prospects along the Skagit river, he came here to prospect. Mining did not repay him for his efforts and he worked at logging and farming. In 1889 Mr. Becraft took up a pre-emption at McMurray lake and resided there for three years, when he came to Mount Vernon and bought forty acres of land. After clearing seven acres of it and putting out three in orchard, Mr. Becraft sold out and purchased his present farm of ten acres about a mile northwest of town, where he has made his home since 1899.

In Seattle in 1883 Mr. Becraft married Miss Annie B. Snyder, daughter of John W. Snyder, a Pennsylvania farmer, who went to California in 1849. He later returned to the East, but in 1862 was back in California, coming to Skagit county in 1890. In 1903 he returned to California and passed away there a year later. Mrs. Narcissa (Murphy) Snyder was also a native of Pennsylvania, now living in California. Mrs. Becraft was born in Plumas County, California, in 1863, and there attended the schools. She came to Washington with a brother-in-law in 1883, met and married Mr. Becraft. Mr. Becraft is the father of eight children, all born in Skagit county. They are John E., Rebecca, Rachel, Ruth, Archibald, Leo, Irene and Ethel. In politics Mr. Becraft is a Democrat. His small farm is all under cultivation and in excellent condition. He has a small herd of good cattle. Though not one of the Skagit farmers who are enjoying large estates, he is recognized as one of the good citizens of the community and of unimpeachable integrity.

JAMES H. MOORES, one of the 1876 pioneers of Skagit county, at the time of whose advent there was no Mount Vernon and only a few primitive homes marked the invasion of civilization upon the vast forest wilderness, has seen the community of his choice developed from those wild and inhospitable conditions to its present prosperity and wealth, and has himself kept pace with its rapid strides. Mr. Moores is a native of Quebec, born in 1850 to the union of Nathaniel and Margaret A.

(Sutherland) Moores, the former a native of Miramichi, New Brunswick, and a pioneer of Quebec; the latter a native of Nashwack, New Brunswick. In the home family were thirteen children to provide for, and James, who was third in number, joined his efforts with those of his parents to supply the needed clothes and provisions, and so diligently did he apply himself that he had little time to devote to matters of education, to his sore regret in after life. Not until his majority was reached did young Moores start for himself in life, seeking first employment in a local logging camp and later spending four years in Minnesota. In the year 1876 he was taken with the northwestern fever and came to the Puget sound country, via San Francisco, traveling from the latter place to Port Townsend by boat, thence to Whidby island, and then to Utsalady, where he landed without a friend or acquaintance, a stranger in a strange land. He here negotiated for passage to the main land in a row boat and was landed within Skagit county's borders for the sum of fifty cents. The only highway at that date was the water, and the common means of transportation the Indian canoe and the dugout. He took passage with a mail carrier up the Skagit river to the logging camp of his uncle, Thomas Moores, and secured employment with him, continuing to work with the uncle and in other logging camps for four years. In the interim he selected his present place adjoining the town site of Mount Vernon, which at the time was railroad land. It having reverted to the government later, he took it under a homestead filing, and he has continued to make it his home since that day. Years of unceasing labor in clearing the dense forest and diking against the floods of the erratic Skagit eventually won their merited reward in a good home, pleasant surroundings and a competency for the years to come when old age shall step in and forbid the continued struggle.

In 1878 Mr. Moores was united in marriage to Sarah E. Thompson, a native of Marysville, California, born June 13, 1858. She was educated in California and Port Townsend, Washington, to which latter place she removed with her mother at the age of fourteen. Her parents were William and Martha (Smith) Thompson, natives of Iowa, who crossed the plains by ox teams to California in 1849 on what might be termed their bridal tour. Here the former died, but the latter passed away in Skagit County. Mrs. Moores departed this life February 13, 1893. In 1894 Mr. Moores and Mary Wilson were joined in marriage. Mrs. Moores, a lady of exceptional educational attainments, has followed teaching for many years and holds a life diploma. She is at present one of the instructors in the government school at Harlan, Montana. Mr. Moores' children are: Mrs. Alma LaFond, living near Mount Vernon; Mrs. Pearl Good, near Fir; and Cora, Innes, Leona, Claire and Gladys, living at home. In fra-

ternal circles, Mr. Moores is a Yeoman, in politics a Republican, and in church connections a Baptist. On his well-kept farm of eighty-five acres he has a nice herd of cattle, and horses sufficient for his farm requirements. Here he lives in comfort, respected as an honorable citizen and esteemed as a kind and considerate neighbor.

PETER MCKINNON is one of the farmers on the outskirts of Mount Vernon, who in a quiet way is an exemplar of what may be accomplished in a few years by energy and hard work in a new country. Mr. McKinnon was born in Nova Scotia in 1847, of Scotch ancestry. His father, Henry McKinnon, a Nova Scotian farmer, died in 1885. Mrs. Lexie (McDonald) McKinnon was a native of Scotland, and is now hale and hearty at the advanced age of ninety years. Of her eight children Peter is third in order of birth. Peter McKinnon attended the schools of Nova Scotia until he was twelve years of age, when he left home apprenticed to learn the trade of blacksmith. On becoming master, he went to work at blacksmithing for a railroad and gradually made his way to Montreal, where he remained for three years. At Tarribone he put in another three years at his trade, and in 1885 he came to Washington and settled at Mount Vernon, in a short time purchasing of James H. Moores a tract of twenty acres of land. He has cleared it and put it all under cultivation, making his home there. When not needed on the farm, he employs himself at his trade in different parts of the nearby country.

In 1877 Mr. McKinnon, while at Montreal, married Miss Satira J. Moores, daughter of Nathaniel Moores and sister of James H. and Nathaniel Moores, Jr., who is now living near Mount Vernon. The elder Moores was a native of Miramichi, New Brunswick, but early in life settled in Quebec. His wife, Margaret A. Sutherland, a native of Nashwack, New Brunswick, was the mother of thirteen children. Mrs. McKinnon was born in New Brunswick in 1860 and educated in the schools of that province. She was married at the age of twenty-seven and is the mother of four children, Henry, Margaret, Harvey and Daniel. In church circles, Mr. McKinnon is a Baptist and in politics a Republican. On his twenty-acre farm he has twenty head of cattle and a team of horses for farm work. He has the proverbial thrift of the Scotch, from whom he is descended, and though his place is not large, he is in good circumstances and enjoys the confidence and respect of all who know him.

LAWRENCE HERRLE is one of the produce farmers who is accumulating a fortune out of supplying the needs of the residents of Mount Vernon and other centers of population in Skagit county. He was born in 1852 in Elses, that territory which

was so long held in dispute by Germany and France, and which has since been awarded by the fortunes of war to the German emperor. His father, Anton Herrle, was born and died in France, having been born in the year of the battle of Waterloo. Mrs. Margaret (Dannunciller) Herrle was born in Germany, and was the mother of nine children. Lawrence Herrle was educated in the schools of Elses and came to the United States in 1872. Soon after landing in New York he went to Cincinnati and was employed in a butcher shop for nearly a year, when he went to Stark County, Ohio, and worked there for a farmer for five consecutive years. Ten years on a farm at Tiffin, Ohio, followed, and in 1887 Mr. Herrle came to Mount Vernon. He farmed for six months and then worked a year in a logging camp. In 1889 he purchased his present place of forty acres, two and a half miles northwest of Mount Vernon, and at once commenced the task of clearing it of its big growth of forest. In 1900 he bought forty acres more adjoining his original purchase on the northwest, and now has fifty acres of excellent soil under close cultivation, the eighteen years of his life on the place working wonders in the appearance of the land.

While a resident of Ohio in 1877, Mr. Herrle married Miss Sarah Masser, whose father died when she was an infant. The mother, Mrs. Mary (Lauderberg) Masser, reared her daughter carefully, giving her the very best training, thus early in life equipping her for the useful career of worthy helpmate and considerate mother, which she has led. She was eighteen years of age when married. Of this union there are thirteen children, William A., Louie, Frank, Emile, John, Mary, Celia, Armenia, Agnes, Martin, Clarence and Martha. Mary is at present attending college in Coventry, Kentucky. The Herrles are communicants of the Catholic church. In politics Mr. Herrle is a Democrat, but does not overlook a good candidate on an opposing ticket. In his livestock department Mr. Herrle has twenty head of Durham cattle and five horses. In addition to the usual crops of a Skagit county farmer, Mr. Herrle raises produce for the markets, especially potatoes. He is a man who has always been a hard worker and thrifty, and to-day Mr. Herrle is one of the highly respected citizens of Skagit county.

GEORGE A. MORRIS. Few residents of Skagit county have had a more varied and interesting career than he whose name initiates this biography, a retired farmer residing two miles west and one-half mile north of Mount Vernon. He was born in Huntingdonshire, England, February 6, 1844, and his parents were Daniel and Frances (Holdrich) Morris. His father was a native of Peterboro, Huntingdonshire, England, born February 7, 1805. After attending the common schools



he learned his trade of journeyman miller, following it till his death, in August, 1866. The mother, born in Dog's Thorp, near Peterboro, received her education in the schools of her native town, where she spent her entire life, her death occurring in 1895. She was married in 1831 and was the mother of twelve children. Like many of our great men, George A. Morris early assumed the practical duties of life, working with his father on the farm, and in the meantime, by diligent study, acquiring an education. At the age of twenty-one he was married and followed various occupations for the next ten years, until he became organizer for the National Association of Farm Laborers, at that time presided over by the late Joseph Arch. A personal friend and conferee of John Burns, he at one time, together with the Right Honorable W. E. Gladstone, Charles Bradlaugh and others, addressed a meeting at the memorial hall in Farringdon street, London. In 1877 he was brought to Mobile, Alabama by Mr. Murdock, at that time president of the Mobile and Ohio railroad, as a special delegate to the National Association of Farm Workers, that he might investigate that locality and determine its suitability as a location for immigrants. This trip of about a month was a very delightful one. Accepting a position in the warehouse of S. E. Hackett, wholesale paper dealer in Nottingham, England, he remained there for six and a half years, establishing for himself a reputation for faithfulness and ability that was the envy of his associates in the business. He has still in his possession recommendations yellow with age, signed by Mr. Hackett, that would bring a thrill of pride to any man. Favorably impressed with this country on his previous visit, in 1887 he came to the United States, landing at Avon, Washington. The following August he took up a homestead at Mount Vernon, comprising eighty acres, all of which were densely timbered. After clearing off thirty acres of it he sold the property, and is now living on a rented farm.

Mr. Morris was married in 1865, to Sarah O'Donnell, a native of Boston, England, born April 11, 1844. Her parents were Roger and Sarah (Chandler) O'Donnell, the father born in Donegal, Ireland, and the mother in Huntingdonshire, England. The date of her mother's birth was 1819. Both are long since deceased. Eleven children were born in Nottingham, England, to Mr. and Mrs. Morris, as follows: Elizabeth Spink, Amos, Harry and Hugh, all of whom died in youth; John Charles, born July 23, 1871; Mrs. Sarah Esther Mondham, born April 13, 1873, and George O'Donnell, born March 13, 1876, now residing in Avon, Washington; Mrs. Emma M. K. Allen, of Arlington, Washington, born May 10, 1878; Mrs. Gertrude Axelson, of Fir, born August 14, 1882; Nellie Frances, born August 5, 1885, at home, and William.

Mr. Morris is a member of the Order of Yeomen, and a staunch Prohibitionist. The Salvation Army claims him as a loyal member. Earnest,

thoughtful, always true to his convictions, Mr. Morris enjoys the unbounded confidence of his associates.

LAFAYETTE EPLIN, a thrifty and industrious farmer residing two miles west of Mount Vernon, was born February 20, 1856, the son of William and Luana (DeFoe) Eplin, both born in Cabell County, West Virginia, the father, January 25, 1819, the mother, April 16, 1833. Removing to Meeker County, Minnesota, in May, 1864, the father there engaged in farming, continuing in the business until 1889, when he located in Colfax, Washington, where he still lives. He was married in 1852, and he and Mrs. Eplin became parents of eight children. After having attended the schools of West Virginia, as his parents had done, Lafayette Eplin completed his education in Minnesota upon the removal of the family to that state when he was a mere lad. He remained at home assisting his father on the farm until he reached his majority, going then to Dassel, Meeker County, Minnesota, to accept a position offered him by the Great Northern railroad. He followed railroading for eight years, then returned to Meeker county and devoted his entire time to farming. Three years later, having decided to find a home in the great Northwest, of which he had read so much, he sold his farm, and started for Washington, arriving in Mount Vernon September 23, 1887. After farming near Avon for a year and a half, he went to Yakima, where he was employed by the Northern Pacific railroad for three years. Returning to Mount Vernon he purchased a ten-acre tract, all heavily timbered, and he began at once the arduous task of clearing it. He brought three acres into an excellent state of cultivation, and at the time of his demise, November 16, 1905, was making a specialty of raising garden products, at the same time giving attention to stock and poultry. He had three brothers, John, Charles and one other, also a sister, Mrs. Ella Massey, living at Missoula, Montana; likewise a sister, Mrs. Jane Clay, at Duncan, Oregon, and another, Mrs. Wayzetta Ernsberger, in Colfax, Washington.

Mr. Eplin married at Litchfield, Minnesota, September 6, 1882, Mary King, a native of Columbia County, Wisconsin, born March 25, 1861. Her father, David Wilson King, born in Illinois, migrated to Wisconsin in the early days, and thence to Meeker County, Minnesota, where he took a homestead. He was born May 19, 1824, and died August 1, 1895. The mother is Frances A. (Frost) King, a native of the Buckeye state, born June 13, 1832, and now living in Meeker county. Both parents trace their ancestry back to England. Mr. and Mrs. Eplin have one child, Mrs. Edith Lindamood, born in Meeker County, Minnesota, July 21, 1883, now living at Avon, Washington. Mr. Eplin was a member of the Masonic lodge, number one hundred and thirty-four, at Cokato, Minnesota, in politics a loyal

Republican, in church membership an Episcopalian. A man of strict integrity, he was respected by all who made his acquaintance.

JOHN SCANLAN, a prosperous and well-known farmer of Mount Vernon, was born October 16, 1851, in Bayham, Ontario. His father was James Scanlan, a native of Langford, Boon County, Ireland, born March 17, 1805. Having received a thorough education in his native country, he came to the United States in 1830, locating in Cleveland, Ohio, of which he was the pioneer drayman. At the time of the Empire Loyalist movement he went to Ontario, being employed as lighthouse keeper at Port Burwal, on Lake Erie. Thence he moved to Bayham, where he spent the remainder of his life, dying June 6, 1876. The mother, Susan (Startweather) Scanlan, was born in New York state in 1814, there receiving her education. Her death occurred in March, 1852. The youngest of a family of six children, John Scanlan spent the early years of his life on the farm, acquiring his education in the schools of Ontario, and laying the foundation for the sturdy manhood that was to follow. Thrifty and industrious, he was able at the age of twenty-six to purchase a fifty-acre farm, which he cultivated for eleven years, meeting with the success that his untiring efforts merited. Being persuaded that the rich resources of Washington offered a much larger reward for earnest toil, he sold his property and moved to Palouse, where he farmed for three years. Later he disposed of this farm, and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres in Cowlitz County, Washington, remaining there for five years, after which he came to Mount Vernon. He purchased there a forty-acre tract, upon which he made his home, cultivating fifteen acres and rearing fancy Durham cattle, Berkshire hogs and other thoroughbred livestock on the place, until the fall of 1905, when he sold out to purchase thirty acres near Burlington.

Mr. Scanlan was married at Mt. Vernon, October 14, 1900, to Mrs. Stella (Moffit) Abel, born in Indiana, the daughter of Eli and Margaret (Knight) Moffit. Her father, a farmer now living in Missouri, was born in North Carolina, July 14, 1834, and in early boyhood was brought by his parents to Indiana, where he was educated. Her mother, a Kentuckian, born near Lexington, January 3, 1812, is still living. Mrs. Scanlan has two brothers, one living in Mount Vernon and the other in Fir, and she and Mr. Scanlan have one child, Leo James, born in Mount Vernon June 10, 1902. Mr. Scanlan is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows fraternity at Genesee, Idaho, and a liberal supporter of the Episcopal church. The business capabilities so early manifested have developed as the years passed, and to-day he is known as one of the progressive and successful farmers of Skagit county. He owns, be-

sides his farm, some valuable realty in Mount Vernon.

ROBERT C. COLVIN, a man rich in the varied experiences incident to pioneer life in the far West, was born in Texas County, Missouri, April 27, 1859. His father, Young Colvin, of Irish descent, was born in northern Missouri in 1814, there spending his entire life. His death occurred in June, 1878. Grace Jane (Belsford) Colvin, the mother, was a Kentuckian, who, after receiving her education in the common schools of her native state, prepared herself for teaching by a course in the Normal school. She was for several years a most successful teacher in Missouri. She died in October, 1889, after having been the devoted mother of ten children. In acquiring a practical knowledge of farming, and also an education in the common schools, Robert C. Colvin spent the first twenty-six years of his life, leaving home at that time to be employed as a farm hand. By practicing strict economy he was able ten years later to purchase a claim which he held for a year, disposing of it when he came to Mount Vernon. He worked out for the first year after his arrival here, then went up the Skagit river, thence up the Sauk river fourteen miles from its mouth, where he took up land. He made the journey to Sauk City by wagon, packing his goods on his back from there to his destination, a distance of some fourteen miles. Ably assisted by his faithful wife, who cheerfully braved all discomforts and dangers, he constructed a tent out of blankets to serve as a dwelling place till he could build a cabin. There were only four white women in all that vast region, and the nearest were a mile and a half away, Indian ranchers being their neighbors on both sides. After a residence of a year and a half, he moved to West Mount Vernon, where he built a house and occupied it for a year. Later he bought three and one-half acres half a mile from Mount Vernon, cleared it in two years, and traded it at the end of that time for city property in the town. He was employed in logging camps most of the time for the next eleven years, but in 1903 he purchased his present property, three acres, all now in excellent condition. He is devoting especial attention to fruit and vegetables, which command a ready sale on account of their superior quality. He is also a breeder of fancy Buff Leghorns and Barred Plymouth Rocks, and already has established quite a reputation in this line. Mr. Colvin's brothers and sisters are as follows: Charles L., engaged in logging in Mount Vernon; Mrs. Laura A. Hughes, living near Mount Vernon; Mrs. Virginia Anderson, of Ballard; Joseph Y. and Henry E., residents of the Indian Territory.

Mr. Colvin was united in marriage to Margaret Murr in July, 1885. She was born in Tennessee, February 13, 1858, of German descent, and received her education in her native state, after which she went to Missouri. Her father, John Murr, a farmer,



spent his entire life in Tennessee, the state of his birth. Mr. and Mrs. Colvin have two children, Luke, born May 23, 1886, now at home; Dorothy Eldora, August 31, 1902. Mr. Colvin is a member of the Democrat party, but has never desired political preferment. Believing that a large proportion of the inhabitants of our cities can be reached and saved by no other agency, he is an earnest worker in the Salvation Army.

JOHN C. MORRIS, a popular and successful farmer residing four miles north of Mount Vernon, near the Avon line, is a native of Peterboro, England, born July 23, 1871. His father, George A. Morris, is a man of prominence, associated for many years with the well-known labor leader, John Burns, who is a personal friend of his. In the work of the National Association of Farm Laborers, with which he was for many years identified, he came in touch with many of the distinguished men of England, Gladstone, Bradlaugh and others, addressing meetings where they were also on the program. He was born in Huntingdonshire, England, February 6, 1844, but is now living in retirement in Mount Vernon. Sarah G. (O'Donnell) Morris, mother of our subject, was also a native of England, the date of her birth being April 11, 1844. After a long life of devotion to husband and children, she died March 30, 1905. Having availed himself of the educational advantages afforded by the schools of Avon, to which point the family had moved, John C. Morris remained at home until he reached the age of twenty-one, when he began work in the logging camps and mills of the state. He was employed at this for ten years, then accepted a position in the United States engineering service, in which he spent the following four years, receiving at the end of that time an honorable discharge and recommendations of the highest order. He was a member of the party that succeeded in removing the immense log jam that had formed in the Skagit river in 1897, also assisting in the removal of obstructions from the Stilaguamish, Nooksack and Snohomish rivers, and in the construction of channels in these rivers. In 1904 he moved onto his present place of twenty acres, which he had owned for some time, and he intends now to make that his permanent home. He has fifteen acres of it in fine condition, the remaining five being still uncleared. He gives especial attention to fine cattle and horses, owning two head of Percheron horses, and eleven head of Durham and some Jersey cattle. He raises the finest potatoes to be found in the locality. At present he is employed as mate on the United States snagboat, Skagit. He has one brother, George O., also a resident of Avon, and his sisters, all natives of Nottingham, England, are as follows: Elizabeth Spink, born February 6, 1866; Mrs. Sarah Mondhan, born April 13, 1873, now of Avon; Mrs. Gertrude Axelson, born August 14, 1882, a resident of Fir; Mrs.

Emma M. Allen, of Arlington, born May 10, 1878; Nellie Frances, born August 5, 1885, now at home in Mount Vernon.

Mr. Morris was married October 11, 1895, to Daisy McCain, the daughter of James and Helen (Beggs) McCain. Her father, born in Pennsylvania in 1844, was a prominent soldier in the Civil war, enlisting with the Ninth Illinois infantry. At the close of four years' service, during which time he had participated in some of the most severe engagements of the war, he received an honorable discharge. Starting for the Pacific coast with an ox team, he moved first to Iowa, thence to Nebraska, at length reaching Woodland, California, where he spent several years. Coming to Mount Vernon in 1882, he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, the farm of his son-in-law being part of the original claim. The old cabin is still standing on it. The death of this well-known pioneer occurred in Avon, in March, 1891. The mother of Mrs. Morris was born in Illinois in 1843, and died at Avon in December, 1880. Mrs. Morris, the youngest of a family of six children, has three sisters, Theodora H., Mrs. Elizabeth Wilds, and Mrs. Laura Murray, the latter two residing in Seattle. A brother, William, lives at Clear Lake, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Morris have two children, Amy, born November 12, 1895, and Helen, October 8, 1897. Mr. Morris is a member of the Odd Fellows, in which order he is past grand, also is actively identified with the Knights of Pythias and the Woodmen of the World, while Mrs. Morris is a member of the Rebekahs, and takes an active part in the social affairs of the lodge. Mr. Morris is a loyal member of the Democratic party, but aside from discharging the duties of the office of deputy assessor in 1896, has never accepted political preferment. He and his family are regular attendants of the Methodist church. Earnest, industrious, a strict adherent of sound business principles, he is destined to be one of the influential members of the county.

ELLSWORTH M. STEWART, an energetic young farmer residing one mile west and two north of Mount Vernon, was born in Osage City, Kansas, April 30, 1878, the son of William W. and Alice B. (Frost) Stewart, now residents of Washington. His father, a native of Wheeling, West Virginia, born in 1852, removed with his parents to Ohio, when he was a boy. He came to Washington July 28, 1902. The mother was born in Ogle County, Illinois, and acquired her education in the common schools of that state. She is the mother of the following children: Luella (deceased); Mrs. Ada Singer, living at Blarney Lake, Washington; Charles, of Avon; Fred and Peter, at home; William (deceased), and Ellsworth M., whose name forms the heading of this biography. Brought by his parents to Trinidad, Colorado, when but a year old, he later moved to Gallup, New Mexico, remain-

ing at home till he reached the age of twenty-one. Desiring, like so many other young men, to begin life for himself in the West, where the opportunities for success are manifold, he came to Mount Vernon in 1889, where he worked on a farm for two and a half years, going thence to Hamilton, to accept a position on the railroad. Three months later he located in Yakima, spending four months, during which he was ill most of the time. Upon his recovery he returned to Mount Vernon and took a contract for wood, the work lasting four months. He then worked on a farm until his father came to Mount Vernon in 1902, when together they purchased forty-seven acres of land, all heavily timbered. The work of clearing the property has occupied the entire time of the younger Stewart, he having at the present time twenty-five acres in cultivation. He owns some excellent stock, twenty-five head of Durham cattle, hogs and horses. He also devotes some attention to poultry. Mr. Stewart is a Democrat, loyally upholding his party in every way. He attends the Congregational church, contributing liberally to its support. Possessed of youth, health, ambition and industry, he is one of the promising young men of the community, destined to achieve a large measure of success.

WILLIAM C. SINGER, a man who has made a success of life in spite of adverse circumstances that would have utterly discouraged a less resolute nature, was born in Iowa, March 16, 1851. His father, Herman H., a native of Illinois, was one of the pioneers of Clayton County, Iowa. Martha A. (Gould) Singer, his mother, was born in Vermont and died March 2, 1881. After the death of her husband she became the wife of Jesse B. Shellhammer. She was the mother of thirteen children. His father having died when he was but four years of age, William C. Singer, when a mere child of nine, began working for a family who desired to adopt him. After three years of unappreciated toil he ran away, only to be bound to another family for three years. At the end of that time he began life for himself, devoting his entire time to farming, the work that has claimed his energies ever since. Remaining in Iowa till he was twenty years old, he then went to Todd County, Minnesota, spending fifteen years in the state. Benton County, Oregon, was his following location, where he took up land, which he later signed back to the government, not having been able to make it a profitable yield. He came to La Conner in 1889, was employed by a brother for a year and a half, after which he bought a team and rented a farm on Beaver Marsh. By thrifty economy he was able four years later to purchase his present farm of fifteen acres, located 3 miles and a half northwest of Mount Vernon. All heavily timbered at the time he bought it, he has now four acres of it nicely cleared, and makes a specialty of dairy-

ing and poultry. He has a sister, Mrs. Sarah Horsey, residing in Anacortes.

Mr. Singer was married in 1875, to Rosetta Paul, the daughter of Alexander and Mary (Gould) Paul, the latter a native of Vermont. The eleventh child of a family of thirteen, Mrs. Singer has one sister, Mrs. Jessie Loomis, living at Avon. Mr. and Mrs. Singer have seven children as follows: Paul and Charles S., married and living in Avon; Mrs. Mary O. Rose, of Anacortes; Mrs. Martha A. Gunther, of Ridgeway; Mrs. Leila Walker; William H., at home, and Rosetta B. Mr. Singer is a well-known member of the Odd Fellows. He has always been a loyal member of the Republican party, and was road supervisor in 1895. He and his family attend the Methodist church. An earnest and industrious citizen, a kind and accommodating neighbor, he holds the respect and confidence of all who know him.

WILLIAM A. HAWKINS, residing on the eastern border of the famous Swinomish flats, is ranked among the thoroughly substantial citizen-farmers of the Skagit country. He has been a resident of that region for nearly a quarter of a century, his advent antedating the organization of Skagit county, and in that period he has not only witnessed but has also actively participated in the wonderful progress made by this section. The instinct of pioneership is one of his birthrights, for his parents, William and Mary (Blanton) Hawkins, were reared on the frontiers of Tennessee and spent most of their lives along the Texas border. The elder Hawkins was born in 1817, the son of pioneer Tennesseans; the mother was born in the same state eight years later. They became residents of Texas early in life, and there Mr. Hawkins followed farming and stockraising until his retirement from active pursuits. His death occurred January 13, 1905, in his eighty-ninth year, five years after that of his devoted wife.

William A. was born in Cass County, Texas, February 23, 1852, the seventh child in a family of twelve. At the age of fifteen, in order that he might contribute something to the care of this large family, he left the paternal roof and sought the western portion of the state. There he spent eight years riding the range, during which he often drove cattle to Dodge City, Kansas, when it bore the reputation of being the toughest town in the West. By mere chance he finally drifted to Sevier County, Arkansas, which became his home for three years. There he married and entered the cattle business as an owner instead of an employee. From Arkansas he went to Coffeyville, Kansas, lived there a year, and then returned to the first named commonwealth. His next removal was destined to be of more than ordinary importance to him, for it brought him to a new land, to a new industry and to a permanent home. After encountering the usual difficulties of a



journey hundreds of miles in length, Mr. Hawkins landed at the little village of Mount Vernon, Whatcom county, February 27, 1882. Immediately afterward he filed on a quarter section of timber land six miles west and a mile and a half north of that town, and began the erection of a home, meeting in the years which followed hardship and discouragement enough to have daunted a weaker heart. There were then no roads and only the poorest trails to the place. All that he and his family ate and wore for the first seven years he packed upon his back to the little forest home, and during all that time the house was never left alone, lest some harm might befall it. The life was a lonely one in many ways, the nearest neighbor for years being three miles away, but happy hearts made light of the difficulties and dangers, finding in the long, quiet hours an opportunity for that sweet companionship so lacking in the modern life full of complex and pressing duties and engagements. The woods abounded in all kinds of game, a veritable hunter's paradise. Steadily working year by year, Mr. Hawkins has cleared and put under cultivation seventy-five acres, replacing the first rude dwelling with an elegant home, modern in all its appointments and reflecting the owner's tastes. Always planning for the happiness and comfort of his family, he intends to soon install a private light and water plant, which will add greatly to the conveniences of his place. Like most pioneers, he has suffered reverses, but in the main has been highly successful and has accumulated a valuable property. Last year he made a trip to his old Texas home and St. Louis, Missouri, after which he is more settled than ever in the conviction that Washington suits him best of all. One sister, Mrs. Susan Plumlee, resides in Oklahoma, also two brothers, David and Peter; John and Ketchum, the two remaining brothers, live in Texas.

Mr. Hawkins was married December 26, 1880, to Miss T. C. Miller, a native of Arkansas, the daughter of Marshall and Louisa L. (Glover) Miller. The father was a native of the far South, who was killed in battle while serving in a Georgia regiment during the Civil war. Mrs. Miller, also deceased, was born in Georgia and was the mother of two children, of whom Mrs. Hawkins is the younger, her birth occurring in October, 1862. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins five children have been born: Mrs. Dixie Lowman, wife of the county superintendent of schools; and Alice, Donnie, Lucy and William Lewis, residing at home. In public affairs, Mr. Hawkins takes a deep interest. For a number of years he was identified with the educational affairs of his district as a member of the board, but, while still retaining his interest, has retired from official activity. He is an ardent Democrat, loyally and actively upholding the principles of his party. The family attends the Methodist church, in which Mrs. Hawkins is a zealous worker. The Hawkins farm is devoted principally to oat raising,

but not exclusively so, as its owner gives especial attention to dairying and poultry raising also.

A devoted husband and father, interested and active in the progress of the community, thoughtful and honest in his dealings, and withal successful, Mr. Hawkins is indeed a representative citizen.

SILAS W. MARIHUGH, for many years a resident of Washington, and now engaged in diversified farming four miles west of Mount Vernon, was born in Lawrence County, New York, in 1845. His father, Russell Marihugh, born in Vermont, was residing in Ohio at the time of his death in 1880. Elizabeth (Lennox) Marihugh, his mother, was born in New York City, and died in 1863. Remaining at home till he reached the age of twenty-one, Silas Marihugh then answered the call of his country for volunteers, enlisting in the One Hundred and Eighty-second Ohio infantry, under Captain Roemer. Camping at Toledo for a time, the regiment was then ordered to Columbus; thence to Louisville, Lexington and Nashville. Having helped to build Fort Butler, it was about to be pressed into active warfare at that point when relieved by a colored regiment comprising fifteen hundred men, of whom only five hundred remained after the engagement. Having received an honorable discharge in September, 1865, he returned to Ohio, and located at Defiance, working on a farm until 1869. He then went to Michigan, rented a farm and remained there for three years. The following fourteen years he did teaming in Union City, Michigan, after which he again rented land for six years. Deciding then to find a home in Washington, he sold his possessions, and came to Bayview, here purchasing two lots. Thirteen months later he went to Cypress Island, still later making Bayview his home again. In 1891 he bought twenty acres of unbroken forest, beginning at once the task of clearing it preparatory to building a home. During his residence of twelve years in Bayview he purchased forty acres more of timber land, holding at the present time sixty acres, of which about twelve are cleared. He rented his present home in January, 1904, and is now giving especial attention to dairying and grain raising. His farm is well stocked, having on it six horses of excellent blood, and fifty-one head of cattle, mostly Durham.

Mr. Marihugh was married June 6, 1868, to Emily Merchant, born February 19, 1847, in Defiance, Ohio. Her parents were Sampson and Emily (Temple) Merchant, both natives of Massachusetts; the father was born in 1811, the mother in 1815. A farmer and hotel keeper, Mr. Merchant made his home in New York for a while, later locating in Ohio, where he died in 1870. Mrs. Marihugh enjoyed unusual educational advantages, and beginning at sixteen taught for many years in Ohio and New York state. She died in Ohio in 1890, the

mother of twelve children, Mrs. Marihugh being the seventh child. The others are as follows: Mrs. Susan Lovell, of Bayview; Mrs. Jennie Verrick, William, Charlotte and Joseph C., all residents of Ohio; Mrs. Eva Frank, of Avon; Aletta, living with Mrs. Marihugh. Mr. and Mrs. Marihugh's children are as follows: Clarence A. and Hugh, at Mount Vernon; Fred, at home; Mrs. Blanche Elliott, of Bayview; Daisy, at home, and two who are deceased. Mr. Marihugh is a member of the Larabee post of the Grand Army at La Conner, and is a loyal supporter of the Republican party. He has served as road supervisor, and is interested in educational matters, always lending his hearty support to any movement for the betterment of the schools of the community. He and his family attend the Episcopal church. A practical farmer, thoroughly familiar with all departments of the work, he is winning a large measure of success.

M. McLEAN, one of the farmers residing one-half mile west and three miles north of Mount Vernon, was born in Digby County, Nova Scotia, November 30, 1856. His father, Daniel McLean, was born in the United States, where he was a ship carpenter, and also followed the trade in Nova Scotia, in which country he died in 1880. Abby (Floyd) McLean, his mother, was also a native of the United States, born in 1826. Her death occurred April 26, 1905. Spending the first twenty-one years of his life in Nova Scotia, M. McLean acquired his education in the common schools of that country. He then came to the United States, working in a logging camp until 1877, when he went to New Brunswick to engage in farming. Three years later he removed to Maine, again working in the woods. Hearing of the vast opportunities offered in the great Northwest, he crossed the continent, landing in King county in May, 1883. At the end of a year spent in the lumber camps, he located in La Conner, then the county seat, two hotels and stores comprising the entire business district. After farming for two years he once more abandoned that employment for logging, spending nearly seven years in the woods, in King and Snohomish counties. In 1885 he took up a homestead on Olympia Marsh, which he gave up later, going thence to Lowell, where he purchased forty acres of land and at once began the task of clearing off the heavy timber. Disposing of this property two years later, he made a trip east, bringing his bride with him upon his return to the West in 1890. He bought his present property in 1891, twenty-five acres, all timbered. He has now seventeen acres in a fine state of cultivation, and devotes his energies to diversified farming, believing it to be the most profitable. He is raising draft horses, and has a nice herd of Jersey cattle, and breeds fine Berkshire and Poland China hogs. His brothers and sisters are as follows: Mrs. Clara Weir, of

Annapolis, Nova Scotia; Mrs. Abby Berry and Mrs. Samira Peck, of Bear River, Nova Scotia; Norman, of Grand Manan, New Brunswick; Wallace, of Sedro Woolley, but now in Blue Canyon, Whatcom county.

Mr. McLean was married at Grand Manan, September 6, 1890, to Mrs. Nellie Harvey, born in November, 1856, the daughter of William and Rebecca (Daggett) Benson, both natives of Grand Manan, the father born in 1831, and the mother in 1830. The latter is still living, and the former died September 6, 1905. The oldest of four children, Mrs. McLean has a brother Frank and a sister, Mrs. Alice Fraser, living at Grand Manan. Another brother, Leonard, died in 1879. By her former husband Mrs. McLean has two children, Harry Harvey, of Grand Manan, and Mrs. Helen Parker, of Mount Vernon. Mr. McLean is a past grand of the Odd Fellows fraternity, which has honored him by sending him to the assembly of the grand lodge, of which he is also a member. His wife is a popular member of the Rebekahs. He has been an active worker in the Democratic party for many years. The past three years he has been dike commissioner for this district. He and his family attend the Episcopal church, and both he and his wife are members of the Pioneer association. In addition to his farm, Mr. McLean owns two city lots in Seattle. He has had his full share of toil, which was cheerfully performed, and to-day is crowning him with the success and prosperity he so richly deserves.

THOMAS J. McCORMICK, an industrious farmer living one mile west and three miles north of Mount Vernon, was born near Saginaw, Michigan, in Midland county, February 22, 1867. His father, John McCormick, a native of Dublin, Ireland, was for thirty-five years a sailor, and is now residing with his son in Avon. Mary (Manson) McCormick, his mother, was the first white child born in Saginaw, Michigan, the date of her birth being November 17, 1832. She still lives in the city of her birth. Like most young men, Thomas McCormick spent the early years of his life at home acquiring an education, starting out for himself at the age of twenty-three. Deciding to begin his business career in the Northwest, where wonderful possibilities were waiting for earnest, ambitious men, he came to Hamilton, Skagit county, and worked in the woods for the first six months, after which he took up a pre-emption claim on Grandby creek, and a timber claim near Hamilton. Three years later, having suffered an injury that necessitated the use of crutches for a year, he became proprietor of the stage route from North Avon to Mount Vernon. Prospering in this business he then bought a livery barn in Mount Vernon, owning and operating it for two years. Disposing of his timber claim, he purchased his present property, five acres, which he



has greatly improved, erecting a neat and commodious house upon it. Later he became the owner of ten acres of timber land adjoining his farm, and though still conducting a livery and dray business in Avon, he has lived on his farm since December, 1903, intending to make it a permanent home. He has about an acre of fruit trees, raising oats on much of the remainder of the land. He owns a number of driving horses, several head of Jersey cattle and Poland China hogs. His half brother, F. E. Wymen, is in business in Hamilton. All the other surviving brothers and sisters live in Michigan.

Mr. McCormick and Elnora Noble were united in marriage June 19, 1900. Fremont Noble, the father of Mrs. McCormick, was born in Iowa in 1860, and for many years was captain on a government steamboat running from Sioux City, Iowa. His home is now in Rampart, Alaska. Her mother, Jane A. (Langley) Noble, born in England in 1860, came to the United States in childhood, and now resides in Marysville, Washington. The oldest of four children, Mrs. McCormick was born in Iowa, July 24, 1884. Her three sisters are as follows: Mrs. Amelia McDougall, of Avon; Elva, attending the business college at Everett, taking a course in shorthand, typewriting and German; Charlotta, at Avon. Mr. and Mrs. McCormick have two children, George Fremont, born October 15, 1901, and Arthur William, born May 30, 1904. Mr. McCormick is a Yeoman. Though loyally adhering to Republican principles, he has never desired any political office. He and his family attend the Baptist church, contributing to all its benevolences. An active, industrious citizen, of strict integrity, Mr. McCormick is making a success of his various undertakings, while enjoying the confidence and esteem of those with whom he comes in contact.

BERNT J. FINSTAD is one of the energetic and prosperous sons of Norway who have been markedly successful since coming to the land of their adoption. Of a family which had been established for generations in central Norway, Bernt was born September 25, 1860, and was the seventh of his father's children to take up their abode in the United States. His parents, Jens Anderson and Bertha Hanson (Verlin) Finstad, passed their entire lives on the home farm, dying, respectively in 1887 and 1870. They had eleven children, of whom Bernt was next to the youngest. Until fifteen years of age Bernt Finstad went to school. At that time he was apprenticed to the tailoring trade and served for five years. When he was about to establish himself in his native land, he learned of the offerings of the United States, where he had five brothers and a sister. At their solicitation he came here in the spring of 1880, being but twenty years old. He located at Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin, and remained at the tailoring trade there for seven years. Three years

in a general merchandise venture at Washburn, Wisconsin, followed. On December 16, 1889, Mr. Finstad arrived in the city of Tacoma, and the following spring started to work at tailoring, working one year for F. Wollun and nine years for Dean & Curtiss, leaving then for Skagit county. At Mount Vernon he decided to join farming with his trade work, and purchased forty acres of land two and a half miles northwest of the city. He at once took up his home in the country and has greatly improved the farm. He supplemented his farm income by working at his trade in the shops of Rings & Kendall in town.

In 1887 Mr. Finstad married Kathinka, daughter of Bernt and Julia (Johansen) Arneson, natives of Norway. Mrs. Finstad was born in the old country in 1868 and has two sisters in Washington, Mrs. Louise Carlson, of North Yakima, and Mrs. Otto Johnson, of Tacoma. One son has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Finstad, Barnold Martinus, in Tacoma, May 5, 1896. Mr. Finstad is an independent in politics, but is a man who considers it his duty to take an active interest in the public affairs of his community, regardless of party affiliations. Recognizing the advantages of education, he is a firm believer and an earnest advocate of the betterment of the schools. Mr. Finstad takes an especial pride in his farm, in which neatness and attractiveness are always apparent. His especial delight is in his small dairy establishment, the cream from his private separator having a reputation second to none in the valley. At the present time he milks but ten cows, but is developing his farm into meadow and pasture land, with a view to enlarging his dairy. Mr. Finstad has been essentially successful in life, whether viewed as an artisan in his tailor shop, a business man competing in the markets, or as a dairy farmer. He is a good neighbor, a patriotic citizen and a man of integrity.

GEORGE M. KNISLEY. Energy and the ability to readily and successfully adapt himself to whatever is at hand, and at the same time to exercise his powers of observation, are the chief characteristics of this young man. In the space of a very few years Mr. Knisley has been printer, soldier, street car man, museum proprietor and railroad bridge carpenter. Mr. Knisley was born in Mitchell County, Kansas, in August, 1878, the son of Reuben Knisley, hotel proprietor, and Myra (Veatch) Knisley, both of whom are still living in the middle West. As a young man Mr. Knisley learned the trade of printer and pressman between his terms at school. When seventeen years of age he enlisted in Company E of the Twentieth United States infantry at Fort Leavenworth in his native state. After two years of garrison duty the regiment was ordered to Cuba at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, young Knisley having trans-

ferred to Troop E of the Seventh cavalry, under Captain Dent, a relative of Mrs. Julia Dent Grant, wife of the famous hero of Appomattox. Mr. Knisley saw active service at El Caney and Santiago. His first enlistment having expired when his command returned to the States, young Knisley re-entered the Twentieth infantry and went with it to the Philippines for two years and a half, often being on the line with the late General Henry W. Lawton, whose untimely death is universally lamented. As fighter and as a member of the hospital corps, young Knisley was in the skirmish near Paco, at the assault and capture of Malabon, Polo and Jolo, as well as a participant in some of the expeditions of lesser note in the Philippines, later being detailed to transport hospital duty between Manila and San Francisco. He received his discharge at the Presidio late in the year 1901. For a time he operated a street car in 'Frisco, and was in the big strike then going on. Having collected while in the Philippines a large assortment of native curios, he started a museum, continuing the exhibitions for a number of months. His first work in Skagit county was at shingle bolts, but he left that employment after a short time to join a bridge crew on the Great Northern railway in July, 1903. In the following September he was offered the place of bridge watchman on the same road, and having previously purchased a tract of land near Anacortes, settled down to a quieter life.

Mr. Knisley, in October of 1903, married Miss Lou J. Gilman, daughter of George B. and Florence J. (Brooks) Gilman, who had settled in Skagit county after coming from Mazomanie, Wisconsin, where Mrs. Knisley was born. Mr. Gilman conducts a merchandise and farming business in Skagit county. In politics Mr. Knisley is a Republican.

**SAMUEL E. KERR**, manager of the Fairview Dairy Farm, two and a half miles north of Mount Vernon, was born in Ross County, Ohio, in 1852, but has been a resident of Skagit county for fifteen years. Mr. Kerr's father, Robert Kerr, came from a long line of Scotch-Irish people who were successful as bankers, professional men or agriculturists. The elder Kerr was born in Pennsylvania, and was early trained to the business of stock raising and farming. When nineteen years of age he went to Ohio and later to Illinois, where, in Montgomery county, he acquired large landed interests and was prominent in politics and in financial circles until his death in 1889. The mother of Samuel Kerr, Jane Hughes, was of Scotch descent. She died twenty years before her husband. As a lad young Kerr was not physically strong, and while at Asbury college was compelled to forego completion of his course because of ill health. On leaving college he took up the open air life on the farm and among the stock. In 1875 he went to California and passed

two years in various occupations, returning to Illinois and joining with his father until the death of the latter. Settling up the estate of his father as executor, Mr. Kerr came to Skagit county and settled at Anacortes for the four years following 1891. He then came to the vicinity of Mount Vernon and took charge of the estate of B. L. Davis, as manager. Joining with W. R. Williams, W. J. Henry, Thomas Smith and County Clerk W. B. Davis, Mr. Kerr bought the farm belonging to the Davis estate and commenced the operation of the dairy farm business, which he still conducts with marked success. In addition to the dairying business, the company conducts a department given to stock raising and another to fruit shipping and evaporating, in some years handling many tons of dried prunes.

In 1884, while yet a resident of Illinois, Mr. Kerr married a daughter of that state, Miss Alice Todd, born near Hillsborough in 1862. Mrs. Kerr's father was Willard Todd, now deceased, the father of ten children: Alice (Mrs. Kerr), Sarah, James P., Mary J., Isabella, Caroline, Anna, Mattie and Eliza (twins), and Alexander Harvey. To Mr. and Mrs. Kerr have been born three children. The oldest, Edna, is in the State Normal school at Bellingham, fitting herself for the profession of teacher; George is in the High school at Mount Vernon, and Hollis E. is at home. Mr. Kerr is a member of the fraternal order of Yeomen and of the Presbyterian church. He is an independent in politics and an active worker in the interests of the school system, giving his time and energy and, whenever necessary, of his means, for the betterment of the schools and in behalf of higher education. The Fairview dairy property comprises over fourteen hundred acres of excellent land, and under the shrewd and experienced management of Mr. Kerr is fast developing into one of the best stock, dairy and fruit ventures in the entire state.

**JOHN FREDERICK AMSKOLD** is a native of Sweden, but he has been in this country for over twenty years. His birth occurred in 1865, and he was the son of Nels and Sarah (Helgra) Amskold, both of whom lived and died in their native land. Mrs. Amskold was the mother of four children: Mary, Christine, Nels and John. The last named lived at home and attended school until he was fifteen years old, when he left home to work on farms in the vicinity of his birthplace. On coming to this country in 1884, he located in Kansas and there took up a homestead. He resided there and operated it as a farm for ten years, but did not prosper. Selling out, he came to Skagit county in 1892 and bought twenty acres a mile west of Avon and five miles northwest of Mount Vernon, paying \$35 per acre therefor. It was covered with timber, a part of which was valuable for lumber purposes. He at once set about clearing his land, at first getting



about five acres into condition for cultivation; he has since been gradually clearing the remainder.

Before leaving Sweden he was married to Miss Ingebor Edholm, daughter of Daniel and Lisa Edholm, who have never left Sweden. The father died four years ago, but the mother still is living. Mrs. Amskold is one of three children and is the mother of six: Daniel, Nels, Betty, Gust, Hetty and Emmus. Mr. Amskold is a Republican in politics and a Lutheran in religious faith. The family home is a well-built five-room house. While doing a general farming business, Mr. Amskold devotes some attention to dairying. He is developing his place rapidly and will soon have his entire farm under cultivation and be able to increase his products along all lines.

SOLOMON OLSON, a dairy farmer living five miles northwest of Mount Vernon, is a man who has great capacity for hard work and the faculty of making his labor increase his possessions. In his life he has farmed in the dry belt of Kansas and in the moist region of Puget sound. His father, Ole Anderson, lived in Sweden all his life, dying there forty years ago, before the subject of this sketch had grown to manhood. The mother, Annie (Olson) Anderson, likewise lived and died in the old country. She was the mother of five children. After the death of his parents, Solomon resided with his brothers and worked in timber until he came to the United States in 1880. He spent one year in Nebraska, employed along various lines, and then moved to Kansas, where he conducted a farm for ten years. Drouth interfered with his prosperity, his crops not arriving at fruition, and the consequent losses offsetting what gains had been made in years of plenty. Mr. Olson came to Skagit county in 1892 and leased a farm for one year, at the close of that period purchasing twenty acres of land which he still owns. This land was all stumps and trees, but Mr. Olson cleared and prepared it for cultivation. At a later time he added twenty adjoining acres, and now has under cultivation and producing crops one-half of his holding.

Before leaving Sweden Mr. Olson married Miss Engla Gustina, daughter of Daniel and Lisa Gustina, farmers. Mrs. Gustina still lives in the old country, the mother of eleven children. Mrs. Olson lived at home until her marriage. The Olson home is a pleasant one, the house containing ten rooms and the barns being large and ample. The chief industry of the Olsons is dairying, twelve cows supplying the milk, with an equal number of head of young cattle growing up. Mr. Olson is a Republican and a member of the Swedish Baptist church. He is well thought of by his neighbors and has earned the reputation of being a hard worker, industrious, frugal and strictly honest and honorable in all his dealings.

FRED W. BENEDICT springs from the family of that name, well known in Niagara county and other sections of western New York. His father, Alfred M. Benedict, was born near Lockport, New York, in 1834, and was one of the saw-mill men who successfully followed that occupation in that state before the forests were cut off. He moved to Canada in 1859, the year of the birth of the subject of this sketch, and followed saw-milling for eight years, when he was attracted to Michigan by the gradual turning of the lumber world to that state. After a time he took up farming in the Peninsula state, and has been very successful ever since. Mrs. Mary (Lewis) Benedict was also a native of the state of New York, the mother of eight children: Hiram A., Sarah A., Fred W., Libby, Frank H., Willis G., Grace M. and Bertha L., the last named having died. Fred Benedict received a common school education and worked at home until, at nineteen years of age, he drove a team in the woods of northern Michigan. Then for a number of years he followed various avocations, until in 1891 he went to Missouri, where he remained until he came to McMurray and Skagit county. Here he worked for several months in a shingle mill and, in company with his brother, bought the establishment. They operated it for a few months and then moved the outfit to Rockport, but before getting the mill set up for business sold it out, with a profit of \$2,500 on the deal. Mr. Benedict then went to the Clear Lake timber district and sawed shingles until, in the spring of 1904, he bought his farm of forty acres four and a half miles northwest of Mount Vernon. Here he has lived ever since, clearing his land and establishing a dairy farm which promises to grow to large proportions.

In 1882, while in Michigan, Mr. Benedict married Miss Elma E. Allor, daughter of Martin V. and Lucinda (Fistler) Allor, who still live in the state of peninsulas. Mr. Allor is a veteran of the Civil war, having served four years as a member of Company E of the Twenty-second Michigan Volunteers. Mrs. Benedict is one of eight children, three of which are living, and was born in Michigan, September 20, 1864. She received her education in the Michigan schools and remained at home until her marriage. She has three children: Earl M., Harry A. and Mildred E. The Benedict home is one of the pleasant places of the Skagit valley, with commodious farmhouse and convenient outbuildings ample for the rapidly increasing stock. Mr. Benedict at the present time does general farming on the eighteen acres of land he has under cultivation and has embarked in the dairy business, having a bunch of young stock which will soon be added to the dairy herd. In fraternal circles Mr. Benedict is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees and of the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a man of energy, a respected citizen and the exemplary head of a representative country home.

**BENJAMIN FLAGG**, after a life of hard work and the best endeavor in behalf of his family, is living as a retired farmer on his holdings four miles northwest of Mount Vernon. In Mr. Flagg's case, retirement from the activities of farm life does not mean loss of activity in the interests of the community in which he makes his home. He is one of the public-spirited citizens, modest and taking little credit to himself for good deeds done and good works accomplished. He was born in New Brunswick in 1835, the son of Winslow Flagg, who died while his son was quite young, and Haddasa (Woodbury) Flagg, a native of Maine, near the New Brunswick border. Mrs. Flagg passed away in 1898, having brought three children into the world, Benjamin being the only one now living. Mr. Flagg lived with his mother until twenty years of age. His life in Skagit county commenced in 1882, when he came there with his family, settling in the solitudes of the forest, a part of which he has converted into cultivated farm land.

In New Brunswick in 1862 Mr. Flagg married Miss Mary Daggett, daughter of Mark Daggett, a native of Maine, who lived until a few years ago. Mrs. Flagg was born in New Brunswick and lived with her parents until her marriage. She died in 1900, the mother of four children, one of whom is dead. The surviving are Arthur W. and Annie, the latter living with her father in his Skagit county home. Mr. Flagg has retained but five acres for the home of his declining days, but still holds title to ten acres elsewhere. He has in recent years sold an eighty-acre tract of fertile land for \$70 per acre. One of the chief characteristics of Mr. Flagg's later years is the interest he manifests in the development of his community and the activity along directions of uplift to all with whom he comes in contact. He is recognized in the community as a man of the best public spirit and of the most honorable private life. As such he is a power in the neighborhood. In politics he is a Republican and in church circles a Methodist.

**NAPOLEON FORTIN.** The thrift, industry and other sterling virtues which seem to be the legitimate result of work at the anvil and forge have been developed in a very high degree in the worthy gentleman whose life history is the theme of this article, although now no longer one may hear his bellows blow or listen to the measured beating of his heavy sledge, for he has deserted the craft of his father, the craft he learned in his boyhood, for the equally honorably and oftentimes more remunerative and independent occupation of agriculture. In this latter pursuit he is achieving a high degree of success, the habits of industry and carefulness which made him a success in the shop also bearing much fruit when applied to the tilling of the soil and the rearing of livestock.

The father of our subject, Napoleon Fortin, Sr., was born in Canada and spent there his entire life following the blacksmith's trade. Through his mother he could claim relationship—blood relationship—to the sturdy Swiss race, whose passionate love of freedom impelled them to bear such a noble part in European affairs, and to evolve and establish the most nearly perfect system of government on earth. The mother of the subject hereof, Angel (Seymour) Fortin, is likewise a native of Canada. Her other children are: Thomas, Daniel, Patrick, Morse, Xavier and Joseph. Young Napoleon Fortin lived with his parents and attended school until he was nineteen years old, then, in 1884, went to Marinette, Wisconsin, where he became the proprietor of a blacksmith shop. Four years later he decided to try his fortune in the far West, so came to Seattle, where he spent six months canvassing the situation and looking for a suitable opening. Eventually deciding on the then hustling town of Mount Vernon, he opened a shop there, which he continued to operate until about seven years ago, when, attracted by the possibilities of agriculture as he saw them in Skagit county, he decided to turn farmer, so purchased a timbered tract of fifteen acres two and a half miles north of Mount Vernon, and began clearing the same. He now has most all of it in shape for cultivation and the whole converted into an attractive place, with evidences of the thrift and taste of its owner visible on every hand. The house is a commodious eight-room structure, and all the outbuildings are convenient and well suited to their various purposes. Six cows and a number of young cattle constitute the livestock maintained on the little farm at present, but Mr. Fortin overlooks no source of profit, and numerous stands of bees are to be seen about his premises, the product from which contributes not a little to his gross income. His fine orchard furnishes cherries, pears, apples and many other varieties of fruit in their season for the local market, of the requirements of which he is so well aware that he is able to increase his profits very considerably by purchasing eggs and butter from his neighbors and selling them again to residents of the town. As might be expected, his worldly possessions are increasing, and he now owns, besides his home farm, a five-acre tract on Guamish Island, a lot in Anacortes, three houses in Mount Vernon, etc., while the good will and respect always accorded to those who win success by their own thrift and well directed effort are also his in abundant measure.

Early in the year 1893 Mr. Fortin married Miss Effie Pickens, whose father, Michael Pickens, a native of Tennessee, came to Seattle in 1884 and died there eleven years later. Her mother, who was born in Illinois in 1849, is still living, residing at present in Seattle. Mrs. Fortin was born in 1874. She and Mr. Fortin have three children, namely, Clement, Vernon and Joseph G., the last mentioned born July 4, 1905.



**JOHN J. PETH.** The career of the gentleman whose life history it is now our task to outline, furnishes a striking illustration of what energy, continuity of purpose and intelligence can accomplish under the favorable conditions presented by Skagit county's abundant resources. Coming to Washington with very little in the way of worldly goods, he applied himself with great assiduity to the task of winning his way to independence and fortune, with the result that he now has both, and he has with them the respect always commanded by those with force enough to conquer every obstacle which may lie in their pathways and to press forward unceasingly until a worthy goal is reached.

Mr. Peth was born in Fond du Lac County, Wisconsin, the oldest of the ten children of Jacob J. and Barbara (Burg) Peth. His father, a native of German Switzerland, was born May 13, 1822, in Canton Basel, became a settler of Wisconsin during its pioneer days, was married there August 19, 1851, and had a part in its early development. In later years he went to Nebraska, where his wife, who was born September 28, 1832, still lives, but he passed away May 8, 1896. Our subject received his education in the public schools of the Badger state, and when nineteen years old struck out for himself, going first to Michigan, where he was employed as an engineer for over a year. He then returned to Wisconsin, living for a time under the parental roof, but eventually, in 1877, he turned his face resolutely westward, nor paused in his journey until he reached the Nooksack valley, near the northwestern corner of the most northwesterly state. For a number of years after coming to the La Conner country he worked in various parts of the county for John Chilberg, Samuel Calhoun, Thomas Lindsey and others, making a heroic effort to get a start. In 1881, after having learned the method of farming which gave the best results under the local conditions, and having saved some means, he began operations for himself on leased land, and by 1883 was able to purchase the hundred and twenty acre tract upon which he now resides. At this time only thirty acres of the land were in cultivation, but Mr. Peth went to work on the balance with characteristic energy and in due time had it cleared and ready for the plow. By the exercise of industry and good judgment he has been enabled to add to his original holdings from time to time, until his home place now consists of four hundred and fifty acres, of which all but twenty are under cultivation. It is supplied with everything which goes to make farm life convenient and comfortable, a large, commodious mansion house, fine barns, warehouses, etc., and its owner never overlooks an opportunity to make its operation more profitable. In this he is influenced not so much by the desire of gain as a wish to achieve the best and highest success in his business. He realizes the value of livestock on a farm, so keeps large numbers of cattle, horses and sheep. His entire realty hold-

ings in Skagit county comprise thirteen hundred acres, about half of which is in cultivation. Those who know the value of this land can appreciate more fully than they can who live where land is cheaper what it means to have acquired all this, with the valuable improvements upon it, by one's own efforts and with no start except such as was gained by working for wages. The fact that he accomplished so much proves Mr. Peth to be a man of unusual energy, combined with rare executive ability.

In Seattle, Washington, on December 14, 1899, Mr. Peth married Miss Mary J., daughter of Isaac and Mary J. (Dove) Black, both natives of Alabama. The family went to Texas at an early date, and Mrs. Black died there, but Mr. Black is now a resident of the Samish flats, having come to Washington some years ago. Mrs. Peth was born in Texas, February 22, 1870, and she received her educational training there and in Seattle. She and Mr. Peth are parents of three children, namely, Florence M., born September 17, 1900; John J., Jr., October 30, 1902, and George E., January 16, 1904. While working out his splendid industrial success in Skagit county, Mr. Peth has not neglected his duties as a man and a citizen, but has taken a reasonable interest always in the affairs of his community and county. He has not, however, been in politics for personal preferment, though he is a loyal Republican and interested in its caucuses and conventions and success. The two offices he has consented to fill are such as a man usually accepts from a sense of duty, for the sake of honor or emolument. He belongs to one fraternity, the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

**DAVID L. McCORMICK** is one of the pioneer farmers of the La Conner section of Skagit county, having first located there in the early seventies. He comes of a family which was well known in the early days of Hocking Valley, Ohio. His father, William McCormick, a Pennsylvania farmer, went to Ohio before railroads had opened up that country, took up government land there and farmed it until his death shortly before the Civil war. Mrs. Elizabeth (Johnson) McCormick, mother of our subject, was born in West Virginia, but her parents moved to Ohio by ox team when she was a small child, and she lived there to the ripe old age of ninety-four years. David McCormick was born in Perry County, Ohio, in 1850, and received his school training in that state. He remained on the home place until he reached the age of nineteen, when he went to live with an uncle in Iowa, and four years later he started for Washington. The trip by rail to San Francisco occupied two weeks. After five days at the Golden Gate he took passage for Victoria, Vancouver Island, and from there went to Seattle. In company with five others he purchased a row boat and rowed it to La Conner, where he met Nelson

Chilberg, an old friend from Iowa. With him he went up the Nooksack river and located a claim, which, however, he never carried to patent. During the following fall, having returned to La Conner, he took a pre-emption claim four miles north of the city, and upon this he lived at intervals until 1877, when he bought his present place of one hundred and twenty acres northeast of La Conner, paying \$10 an acre for the cleared land. Later he sold his pre-emption land.

In 1889 Mr. McCormick returned to Ohio, and there, in June, married Miss Margaret Case, daughter of Honorable Oakley Case, one of the well-known citizens of Hocking county. Mr. Case was at one time editor of the Hocking Sentinel. He was elected probate judge of Hocking county in 1860, and served two terms in that capacity, afterwards becoming mayor of the town of Logan. For a term of years he was an influential member of the Ohio legislature; he also served as chief clerk under Secretary of State William Bell, Jr., in 1876 and 1877. Mrs. Margaret (James) Case, mother of Mrs. McCormick, was a Virginian by birth, but was taken by her parents when a child to the famous Buckeye state. Mrs. McCormick was born in Logan, Ohio, in 1857, and received her education in the schools of that city, graduating from its High school. For six years she served as toll collector on the Hocking Valley canal. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McCormick, all during their residence in Skagit county, namely, William F., in 1892; David O., in 1894; Margaret E., in 1895; George D. and Charles A. (twins), in 1898, and Helen E., in 1900. Mr. McCormick is a member of the Methodist church and in politics is a Republican, while in fraternal connection he is an Odd Fellow. Mrs. McCormick is a Rebekah and a member of the Order of Eastern Star. Inheriting the qualities which made his forefathers forceful in the pioneer days of Pennsylvania, Mr. McCormick has proven himself one of the sturdy and substantial men of Skagit county. Though thoroughly public spirited, he has manifested no special ambition for leadership or political preferment, but has been content with membership in the producing class, the men who, without ostentation, go to work with energy and accomplish something, the men who form the real strength of any community. That he has been an active, earnest worker is evinced by the fact that two hundred acres of his fine farm land have been well cleared and brought to a high state of cultivation. He has also gathered around his home the comforts and conveniences which add so greatly to the pleasures of rural life. It is no longer necessary to bring water for house use in a wheel-barrow, as it was when he began the struggle with pioneer conditions, any more than it is now necessary to navigate the sound in a row boat. With plenty of cattle, horses and other livestock, sufficient farm machinery and an abundance of fertile land, he is

now in a position to carry on his agricultural operations with satisfaction and profit.

**WILLIAM ARMSTRONG.** Among the sturdy sons of the Emerald Isle who have won success because they had the spirit and force to emigrate to the newest part of the new world and to take advantage of the opportunities there offered, the man whose life record is here to be outlined in brief is deserving of an especially honored place. Neither should be denied to his worthy helpmeet, a daughter of the sunny South, her meed of praise for faithfulness in toiling by the side of her husband until they had conquered poverty and won for themselves the priceless boon of independence. Affluent and respected, they doubtless enjoy their wealth the more from the consciousness that they secured it by their own unaided efforts, conquering in life's struggle with weapons of which none need be ashamed.

Mr. Armstrong was born in County Armagh, Ireland, in 1840, the youngest of the nineteen children of Matthew and Elizabeth (Norton) Armstrong. When William was ten years of age the family came to the United States, settling first in Wisconsin, though they later moved to Iowa, becoming one of the pioneer families of Fayette county, that state. Both parents lived to a ripe old age, the father being ninety years old when he died and the mother seventy-two. William Armstrong obtained the rudiments of an education in his native land, but finished his schooling in Iowa. Evidently desiring to do the right thing by his parents, he remained at home until twenty-three, when he decided to embark in farming on his own account, so purchased eighty acres of land. The ensuing half decade was devoted to the improvement and cultivation of this, his first home. Coming to the La Conner country in 1872, Mr. Armstrong and his wife began there a determined struggle to win a foothold in the richest part of the rich state of Washington, and finding that the best way open to them was to avail themselves of the excellent wages that were being paid, they entered the service of John J. Miller on the Samish flats, by whom they were employed for the ensuing nine years. Then they worked three years for R. E. Whitney, on the Swinomish flats. The thrifty hire of this long period of labor was invested in land, or at least a large part of it. At one time Mr. Armstrong took a claim on the Samish flats, which, however, he subsequently abandoned. In 1882, he purchased one hundred and twenty acres near La Conner, which he has brought to a high state of cultivation, and which is now a very valuable property. In 1888 he increased his holdings in this vicinity by the purchase of two hundred acres more. This tract, which adjoined the original home on the south, had been taken up by James Harrison in 1868, so is one of the oldest farms in the county. It is the land upon which, in



1900, Mr. Armstrong built his magnificent mansion, one of the finest in a section noted for its fine homes, with its large, roomy halls, its commodious and numerous rooms and its bath and other modern conveniences. In 1890 Mr. Armstrong bought another piece of land, the Pearson place, containing one hundred and sixty acres, at a cost of \$20,000. At the present time he is farming two hundred and forty acres in all, and every foot of this land is in an excellent state of cultivation, while fine stock barns (one of which, built from plans elaborated by himself, has no superior for convenience in the Northwest), warehouses and other buildings permit of its operation in a highly satisfactory way, at the same time furnishing Mr. Armstrong excellent means for indulging his fancy for high-grade Durham cattle and draft horses. The latter are his special delight, and his interest in them has made him one of the best judges of horseflesh in Skagit county.

In 1864, in the state of Iowa, Mr. Armstrong married Miss Mary I. Douglass, daughter of William Douglass, a native of Scotland, and Sophia (King) Douglass, a native of Virginia. Her father was at one time a large landowner in Old Dominion, but in 1864 he went to Jefferson County, Iowa, where he died in 1881. Her mother, who now lives in Iowa, has the distinction of being one of the few ladies in the United States who still draw a pension on account of Revolutionary war service. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong have had five children, namely, Annie, the oldest, who died when fourteen years of age; Thomas, drowned at the age of thirteen months; William J., born in Iowa in 1870, and Guy and Scott (twins), born in Skagit county in 1883.

GEORGE F. JENNE (deceased). Of the pioneers of Skagit county none has manifested a keener desire for the highest and best things in life than has George F. Jenne, and perhaps none has better merited the esteem and respect of the community in which he lived. Born in Germany, he passed there the initial fourteen years of his life, enjoying the benefits of the public school system which has made his fatherland famous the world over. He received all the education in his native land that it is customary to give to German youths who are not to be prepared for professional life, but was not satisfied, and after coming to the United States took a course in the schools of Illinois. Being of a studious turn he continued his battle with books long after his school days were over and the battle of life was begun, and as a natural consequence he in time became an unusually well educated and well informed man. The date of Mr. Jenne's birth was May 19, 1854. In 1868, he landed in Calhoun County, Illinois, and he resided there and in Green county until 1876, when he decided to heed Horace Greeley's advice and try his fortune in the

West. His first home in Washington territory was on Whidby Island, where he farmed on land held by leasehold for eight years, at the end of which time he had accumulated sufficient means to justify purchasing a place of his own. Accordingly, in 1884, he came to the Swinomish flats and bought one hundred and eighty acres of land, situated six miles west and a little north of Mount Vernon, to the improvement and cultivation of which he devoted himself assiduously until his death, which occurred June 3, 1902. He was a very active man in his business, public spirited, broad minded, liberal, just and unselfish, hence one who was naturally respected and looked upon with favor by his fellow citizens.

In 1873, in the state of Illinois, Mr. Jenne married Mary, daughter of Leonard and Catherine (Mowery) Halfrick, both natives of Ohio. The father was a tailor by trade, but in early life deserted his needle and goose for farming, which occupation he followed for a number of years in Illinois. He was a pioneer of that state, and his widow, now seventy-seven years old, still lives there, and has since she was a child of four. Mrs. Jenne was born in Illinois, September 14, 1854, and received her educational discipline there, then married at the age of nineteen. Her children are: Jane, at home; Lizzie, wife of Fred Kalso; John, at home; Mrs. Tillie Callahan, in Fredonia; Ida and Hazel, at home. Of these John, who, with his mother, manages the place, is a graduate not only of the public schools of La Conner, but also of Wilson's Modern Business college, of Seattle. He cultivates the entire one hundred and eighty acres in such a way as to make it yield an excellent profit, giving the major portion of his attention to cereal crops, though he keeps a few head of cattle and abundance of horses for all the purposes of the farm. The family are Presbyterians, and during his life time Mr. Jenne was an Odd Fellow.

HARVEY SMITH, a well-known pioneer of La Conner, is a native of New Brunswick, born in Albert county, January 9, 1862, the son of Calvin Smith, a farmer, who spent his entire life in New Brunswick, the place of his nativity. His mother is Sarah (Sterrett) Smith, born in New Brunswick in 1825, and is residing near Puyellup, Pearce county. Harvey Smith spent his early life at home, securing his education in the schools of that country, and meanwhile assisting his father in the work of the farm, thus becoming familiar with the business that has claimed his entire attention for many years. Leaving home at the age of twenty-one to seek his fortune in the West, he came direct to La Conner, where he took up one hundred and sixty acres on the Olympia Marsh, remaining nine years. He then located in British Columbia, working on a ranch for some eighteen months, after which he came to Mount Vernon and was employed in the same way for the

following eight years. He now owns a fine farm of twenty-two acres, giving evidence of his skilful management. Dairying and fruit raising are the two features of farming to which he gives special attention, having eleven head of cattle and about an acre in apples, cherries, prunes and pears. He also devotes some time to poultry raising. Thrifty and energetic, he is making a success of farming, adding year by year to his possessions.

Mr. Smith was married in December, 1902, to Margaret Eubanks, born in California. In early childhood she became a resident of Skagit county, here receiving her education. Her parents are Winton and Sarah E. (Pritchard) Hobson. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have one child, Mildred, born October 12, 1903. Mr. Smith votes an independent ticket, believing that to be the surest way of securing capable men for the offices of the government. He has never had any political aspirations. Witnessing vast changes in this country since he came to it in 1883, when he experienced the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life, he is prepared to enjoy the comforts and advantages of to-day.

S. FRED JOHNSON is a native of Sweden, a country that has given to the United States so many citizens distinguished in every walk of life because of their thrift and industry. Born in Dalsland, January 29, 1860, his father was John Anderson, a farmer, born in 1814. Annie (Person) Anderson, his mother, was born December 25, 1827, in Sweden, and is still living. His father having died in 1860, S. Fred Johnson early took up the responsibilities of life, assisting in the work of the farm until he was fifteen years of age, when he left for America, the land of his dreams. He spent four years in Waterville, Quebec, learning the cabinet-making trade, receiving fifty dollars for his work the first year, and seventy-five dollars the second year. One summer he was employed on a farm, nine dollars a month being the price then paid for farm labor. Locating in Contra Costa, California, he began working at his trade, but soon fell ill with typhoid fever. Upon his recovery he accepted a position as carpenter on the Southern Pacific railroad, his work giving such excellent satisfaction that he was retained for four years, at the end of which time he went to San Francisco and opened a furniture store. A year later he sold it, coming to La Conner and here following his trade for five years. In 1886 he took up eighty acres where he now lives, all swamp and timber land at that date. In the succeeding five years he spent fifteen hundred dollars in improvements, making it his home after he gave up carpenter work. He now has forty acres in cultivation; the balance of the farm, some of it leased to the North Avon Lumber Company, is in pasture. He has a fine dairy of Jersey and Holstein cattle; and is also raising Berkshire and Poland-China hogs.

An elegant home, lighted with acetylene gas, and equipped with all the modern conveniences and luxuries, gives evidence of his care for the welfare and happiness of his family. He has a brother, A. J. Johnson, living on Beaver Marsh.

Mr. Johnson was married in 1895 to Mary Holmberg, a native of Sweden, who came to Skagit county to visit a brother and here met her husband. Three children have made happy the home of Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, as follows: Harold, born February 17, 1896; Abbie Maria, born October 26, 1898; Ruby, born June 1, 1904. The family are adherents to the Lutheran church. Mr. Johnson is an honored member of the Modern Woodmen. He is a loyal Republican, who has never sought or desired political prominence, choosing rather to serve the country of his adoption in the quiet walks of life. Mr. Johnson has not always enjoyed the success and prosperity that are his to-day, having suffered reverses of fortune like the majority of men. Unlike many, however, these have but spurred him to greater diligence and activity, have but developed the sturdy manhood which was his birthright. Intelligent and upright, a man whose word is as good as his bond, he is one of North Avon's most respected citizens.

JAMES CALLAHAN is a man whose excellent business judgment and active energy have placed him in the class of esteemed citizens of Skagit county, and he now enjoys the confidence of a large community. Mr. Callahan is a native of Ireland, but accompanied his parents to this country and to Indiana when but a small lad. His father, James Callahan, was a cooper by trade and a first class artisan. His mother, Margaret (Hartigan) Callahan, was also a native of the Emerald Isle and died in Ohio, being the mother of eleven children of whom James is the youngest. After attending school and learning the cooper's trade under the instruction of his father, Mr. Callahan went to Louisville, Kentucky, when nineteen years of age and engaged in coopering; later going to work at his trade at Harrison, Ohio. He was here at the outbreak of the Civil War and responded to Lincoln's first call for troops by enlisting for a short term in the Seventh Indiana Infantry. On the expiration of his enlistment, Mr. Callahan immediately reentered the army, this time choosing Company G of the One Hundred and Eighty-First Ohio Volunteers. On being mustered out he returned to his occupation of cooper at Aurora, Indiana, and other points in the state. Mr. Callahan served also as city marshal of Aurora and at one time engaged as traveling agent in the sewing machine business. In 1876 he came to Washington, via San Francisco, taking the steamer to Port Townsend and thence by small boat to Whatcom, where he found his brother-in-law, M. D. Smith, who owned a farm in conjunction with a Mr. Mc-



Clellen on the Swinomish flats. Mr. Callahan arranged to operate that place, and did so for a number of years, during which he filed on a preemption of seventy-six acres near Padilla. By degrees he prepared this place for cultivation, erected buildings and in 1878 commenced to live on and cultivate it. He continued thus in prosperous condition for nine years, when he sold out to his son, James. In 1887 Mr. Callahan purchased his present place of one hundred acres, five miles northwest of Mount Vernon, and has resided here ever since.

In 1862, in Cincinnati, Ohio, Mr. Callahan married Miss Harriet Ball, daughter of Samuel Ball, an English mechanic, who came to the United States in 1833 and settled in Hamilton County, Ohio, following his trade there and in Indiana. The mother, Mrs. Mary (Wyatt) Ball, was also a native of England, and died in Ohio in 1846, the mother of nine children. Mrs. Callahan was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, in 1842, there receiving her education and residing there to the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Callahan have nine children: Mrs. Hannah Eyre, living near Mount Vernon; Mrs. Henrietta Ovenell, on the Olympia marsh; Richard, also on the Olympia marsh; John, living on his father's first farm in Skagit county; Edward, in the vicinity of the home farm; James, residing near his parents; and Albert, Anna and Margaret, at home. Mr. Callahan is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and is a communicant of the Catholic church. In politics he is a Democrat, though not always tied to party lines. Mr. Callahan's land holdings comprise some three hundred acres, by far the greater part of which is under cultivation. The house is a commodious one, with large barns and outbuildings, to say nothing of warehouses. He has thirty head of cattle and eight horses. Mr. Callahan is justice of the peace, and one of the honored citizens of his home community as well as of the county.

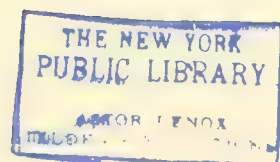
SAMUEL L. BELL, for many years a prominent contractor in the Northwest, now resides on his fine farm located three miles north of Burlington. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, December 29, 1838, his parents being Archibald and Harriet L. (Baker) Bell. His father, a druggist, born April 29, 1814, was a native of Lexington, Kentucky. He moved to Oregon in 1852, later becoming a well-known pioneer of Skagit County, Washington. He died near Oregon City, April 30, 1890. The mother was born in Tennessee, January 11, 1814, grew to womanhood in Virginia, and was married November 4, 1834. Her death occurred in Louisville, Kentucky, June 27, 1851.

Leaving home with a brother in the spring of 1853, Samuel L. Bell crossed the plains with an ox team from Saint Joseph, Missouri, to Fort Steilacoom, spending the winter in the Natchez pass.

Near Astoria, they saw the cabins built by Lewis and Clark when they made their famous trip, the mess room being then used as a stable. After spending a summer there, they moved to Klamath County, Oregon. Samuel completed his education by a two years' course at the Portland Academy, then prospected for some time east of the mountains. He then went to California, where he resided for the ensuing sixteen years, during which time he worked in a sash and door factory, as foreman. Moving north he lived in Portland a year, going thence to Seattle, still following the manufacture of sash and doors as a business. In 1883 he came to Burlington, locating the claim where he now resides, and he moved onto it in 1885. He contracted for the erection of the Odd Fellows' Hall in Edison, and numerous other buildings. Returning to Seattle in 1887, he made the sash and doors used in the construction of the First Methodist church. Two years later he again made his home in Skagit county, devoting a large amount of time to contract work. In 1890 he was unanimously nominated by the Democratic party for the office of state senator from Skagit county, but was defeated, though he polled 225 votes more than the congressman on the same ticket.

Mr. Bell has been twice married. His first wife, Mary O'Brien, was born in 1840, and died in Seattle December 22, 1888. In April, 1891, he and Mrs. Mary E. Natwick were united in marriage. Born in Chicago, Illinois, Mrs. Bell came to Washington in 1888. Her mother is now living in Seattle, but her father died in 1900. To this second union two children have been born: Emma May and Bessie L., both now at home. Mr. Bell is a prominent member of the Masonic order. He owns eighty-three acres, twenty-two of which are in a fine state of cultivation. His specialty is dairying, and by wise and careful attention to its varied details, he is winning success. He is a practical, energetic farmer, and a public spirited, progressive citizen. During his long residence in this county he has been identified with its various enterprises, and he is regarded as one of the substantial progressive members of the community.

ANTON LEHNHOFF, one of Burlington's most progressive farmers, was born in Lipstadt, Germany, October 27, 1857. His parents, William and Eliza (Kleinschitzer) Lehnhoff, both born in Hanover, Germany, in 1834, are now residing in New York City. Anton Lehnhoff received his education in the schools of his native country, entering the army at the age of twenty-one. His parents having immigrated to New York, he went thither in 1881, at the expiration of his required three years' service. Working in a hotel for a year, and later in a store, he then owned a fuel yard which proved to be a good investment. He sold out, started for







AMOS BOWMAN

the west, and after spending some time in Kansas and Texas, located in Pasco, Washington, where he found employment on the railroad and in a hotel. He became owner of a livery barn and dairy, and having decided to go farther west, shipped a car load of horses and cattle to Olympia marsh in 1888. He purchased forty acres, which he now cultivates, together with one hundred and sixty acres of rented land. Prior to taking up his permanent residence on his own ranch, he leased the Day ranch at Lyman, and lost his entire crop one fall by reason of the floods. Returning to the marsh he rented two hundred and eighty acres for a year, moving to his farm at the end of that time.

Mr. Lehnhoff was married in 1891 to Augusta Wagner, born in Germany, February 27, 1858. She made the entire journey from her native country to the state of Washington alone, to wed the man of her choice who was here waiting for her, and who on account of lack of funds was not able to go for her. One seeing them surrounded by the prosperity that is theirs today, would find difficulty in believing that the money to purchase the marriage license was borrowed from a friend. Her father, David E. Wagner, born in Saxony, Germany, in 1830, was a manufacturer of steel tools till his death in 1876. Anestaine C. (Mader) Wagner, her mother, born in 1834, in Saxony, is still living in her native town, Schmalkalden. Mr. and Mrs. Lehnhoff have six children: William, Ernest, Elsa, George, Ruth and May. Elsa, a little girl of nine, won the first prize at the county fair in 1904, for the best loaf of bread and cake, a fact which speaks volumes for the little maiden's culinary skill, and also for the mother's wise instruction. Mr. Lehnhoff adheres to no political party, voting each time for the man. A great admirer of thoroughbred stock, he owns the Clyde stallion, "Bobby Burns," the winner of the first prize at the Oregon state fair in 1904; the Jersey bull, "Melia Ann's Maple," registered 66,124, with the American Jersey Cattle Club, also a prize winner; twelve head of registered Jersey stock, and sixty-three head of graded stock. He has established an enviable reputation as a breeder and judge of fine stock. Keenly alive to the ever increasing demands for thought and study along agricultural lines, he is one of the most intelligent and practical farmers of the county. Both he and Mrs. Lehnhoff are well known in social circles, and the latter is a prominent member of the Baptist church. She enjoys the distinction of having at one time entertained the present Emperor of Germany and Prince Henry.

AMOS BOWMAN (deceased), founder of the town of Anacortes, was one of the observing and far-seeing men who came early to Skagit county, saw its possibilities and planned for an agricultural and commercial empire on the shores of Puget sound. Of these men of action, who were also

prophets, Mr. Bowman ranked as one of the foremost. Ripe in experience, by profession a mining and civil engineer, skilled in geology and a journalist, Mr. Bowman possessed qualifications for exploiting the new country among the people of his acquaintance on the Atlantic coast and bringing to the development of this part of Skagit county the aid of Eastern capital. Mr. Bowman was born in Blair, Ontario, in 1840 and after obtaining the rudiments of an education attended Oberlin University, one of Ohio's many collegiate institutions, and later the University of the City of New York. He was graduated with a degree of mining and civil engineer at the famous College of Mines at Freiburg, Germany. He also took courses in the arts at Munich. While in Europe Mr. Bowman acted as special correspondent of the New York Tribune when Horace Greeley was editor, and in this capacity saw service in the Crimean War. He also made a tour of Continental Europe before returning to the United States. In 1868 Mr. Bowman was in charge of the state geological survey of California under Professor Whitney, remaining in that service for a period of six years. Mr. Bowman visited Puget sound, engaged in a private capacity to survey coal lands. Later he became connected with the British Columbia division of the Canadian geological survey, remaining in that service for some time. It was owing to his visit to Skagit county that he first became impressed with the great possibilities here. He had been intimately connected with mapping the country tributary to Puget sound and had traveled extensively over it, minutely observing conditions of soil, climate and other natural endowments of the section. Especially did he feel that Ship harbor on Fidalgo island was destined to become a point of commercial activity and possibly a terminus for a transcontinental railway. So deeply impressed was he with this idea that in 1877 he purchased the land whereon is now the town of Anacortes and moved his family here, bringing house and equipment by steamer to this shore when it was a wilderness between the water and the forest. Over the lintel of this pioneer home and above the door of this lonely cottage he placed this inscription:

"Ultima Thule, utmost isle,  
Here in thy harbor for a while  
Our sail we furl, to rest  
From the unending ceaseless quest."

But Mr. Bowman was not merely sighing for "a lodge in some vast wilderness;" his prophetic mind saw that with the powerful touch of publicity backed by the magic of capital, commerce would spread its wings about Puget sound and call at Ship Harbor. He erected a dock, established a printing office, opened a store and changed the name of his place to Anacortes, the name being but a modification of the name of his wife, Anne Curtis. Steamboats touched at the dock, the Anacortes



Enterprise dropped periodically from the press, the store was patronized and settlers were attracted to the place. It was not until 1887, however, that Mr. Bowman felt that the time was ripe for exploiting the settlement among his capitalistic friends in the east. At that time there was talk of the Union Pacific railway piercing the Puget sound country, and in response to a summons Mr. Bowman journeyed to New York to negotiate with the controlling men of that railroad with a view to the selection of Anacortes as a terminus. Two years later the result of Mr. Bowman's negotiations appeared in an arrangement by which in consideration of one half of Mr. Bowman's land as a subsidy the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company agreed to make Anacortes a terminus. The story of the subsequent boom days is history, and with the enactment of the progress of that history went the picture which Mr. Bowman had held before his vision for so many years. The picture is reality at the present day, but Mr. Bowman did not live to see the figures leap into life. Of Mr. Bowman one writer has penned these words: "But the pioneer of great movements was destined not to live to see the complete realization of his efforts. So keen a foresight and so optimistic a character must always live in advance of his time. Interested in many projects of land development, among which was the reclamation of the Sumas valley from the Frazer river, in which district he owned heavily, Mr. Bowman died at his Anacortes home in 1894, while Time, too slow for such a mortal, was hearing year by year the proof of his unerring prophecy."

HON. WILLIAM T. ODLIN, mayor of Anacortes and the city's well known banker, has been more or less actively identified with the public life of Skagit county for nearly two decades. Coming up the valley of the Skagit river at a time when it could only be reached by canoe, when it was traversed only by winding and sometimes almost impassable trails, and peopled only by scattered camps of loggers, isolated homesteaders and a few Indians, he cheerfully accepted the pioneer's life, throwing into it the faith and energy which have enabled him to make the most of opportunities that have since come in his way. The Odlin's were of the earliest colonial stock, the family having emigrated from England to the newly discovered continent in the early part of the Seventeenth century, the first American-born ancestors of William T. having been born in Boston in 1640. William T. Odlin is himself a native of Ohio; Dayton is his birthplace and November 2, 1866, his birthday. He is the son of Woodbridge, and Elizabeth (Thompson) Odlin. In 1855, at the age of twenty-two, the senior Odlin, also a

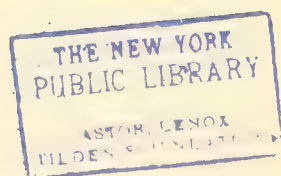
native of Dayton, Ohio, took up his residence in Kansas and engaged in farming. Six years later, in the beginning of the great conflict between North and South, he enlisted as a private in the Kansas "Jay Hawk" regiment, which subsequently became part of another regular command, and served continuously until the close of the war. During the progress of the war he was promoted to the rank of captain in recognition of his bravery. During a portion of the reconstruction period following the cessation of hostilities, Captain Odlin served as provost marshal of Cairo, Illinois. His present home is near Sedro-Woolley, where he located in 1890. Elsewhere in this work his biography is written at greater length and more in detail. Elizabeth (Thompson) Odlin was born in Eaton, Ohio, in 1831, and died in Sedro-Woolley December 18, 1904, greatly beloved by all who knew her. After acquiring a practical education in the schools of his birthplace William T. Odlin began the performance of the active duties of life, finding employment after the age of thirteen in different manufacturing establishments. In 1887 he went to California and engaged for a year in the lumber industry of that state, coming then to the northwest in further search of permanent home and fortune. After a brief sojourn in Seattle, where he arrived in 1888, he accepted a position in the store of the Skagit Railway & Lumber Company at Sterling, a logging camp center on the Skagit river, assuming his duties in January, 1889. When the store was sold a year later he became bookkeeper for Davison & Millett in their mill at Woolley. Having established for himself a reputation as a man of exceptional business ability and of strictest integrity, in March, 1893, he was offered the position of cashier and bookkeeper in the bank of C. E. Bingham & Company; the offer was accepted and he continued to serve the bank in this capacity until November 1, 1899. At this time he located in Anacortes and established the Citizens' bank, of which he is the cashier and also a heavy stockholder.

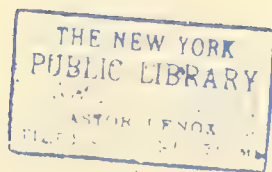
Mr. Odlin was married in Sedro-Woolley in 1896, to Miss Jessie Reno, daughter of Lewis Q. Reno, a native of West Virginia, who died a number of years ago. Her mother, Amelia (Nicholas) Reno, was born in New Jersey and is still living, her present home being in this state. Mrs. Odlin's native place is Marengo, Iowa, and the year of her birth, 1869. At Marengo she attended the common schools and was subsequently graduated from the high school; after academic work in a private school in Chicago her education was completed in the Colonel Parker school. For several years prior to her marriage she was a very successful teacher in the schools of Morgan Park, Illinois, one of the larger suburbs of Chicago; she was especially interested in



WILLIAM T. ODLIN











DOUGLASS ALLMOND

kindergarten work. She is a gifted writer, her short stories appearing frequently in current magazines; and she has won a modest though none the less enviable reputation as a writer of children's fiction. Mr. and Mrs. Odlin have two children, who were born in Sedro-Woolley: Reno, June 26, 1897, and Richard, September 30, 1901. Mr. Odlin is a member of the Masonic order, and in politics is identified with the Republican party. He has filled with distinguishing honor many offices and positions of public trust in his community. For five years he was city treasurer of Sedro-Woolley; in 1901-2 he served as a member of the city council of Anacortes; in December, 1904, he was called to the mayor's chair by his fellow citizens, and he is now president of the Chamber of Commerce. In the discharge of his varying duties and obligations, Mr. Odlin has displayed characteristic ability and abiding interest in the welfare of town, county and state. Besides his banking interests, his attention is engaged with real estate holdings throughout the county; these include a forty-acre ranch near Sedro-Woolley. Mr. and Mrs. Odlin are prominent in the social circles of Anacortes and enjoy the good will and esteem of the entire community.

DOUGLASS ALLMOND, an influential citizen of Anacortes, has been for fifteen years an active factor in the city's progress. He has always had faith in the city's future, believing her destined to become an important commercial center, and he has had the satisfaction of seeing her enter upon her present era of prosperity, with even larger possibilities than had been foreshadowed by her founder. Mr. Allmond was born in Sacramento County, California, in 1863. He is the son of John G. and Lydia Dyer (Douglass) Allmond. John G. Allmond was a native of Germany who came to the United States in his youth and settled in western New York. He made the long voyage around Cape Horn in 1849, settled in California and engaged first in mining and afterwards in fruit culture, being one of the pioneers in that important branch of the industry now so prominent in California's commercial life. The elder Allmond passed away in 1868. Lydia Dyer Allmond was born in western New York in 1822; she is a descendant of William and Anne Mattie Douglass, who settled at Cape Anne, Massachusetts, in 1640. Mrs. Allmond went to California via the Isthmus of Panama in 1851, and for a number of years resided near Sacramento. She came to Seattle in 1882 and afterwards to Anacortes, which is now her home.

As a lad Douglass Allmond learned to operate a wood turning lathe. When thirteen years old he began to learn the printer's art, commencing as a "printer's devil." He came to Puget sound in

1882 and was one of the old guard of finished printers on the Seattle Post-Intelligencer. At a later period he was engaged in the printing business in Seattle with Wm. H. Hughes, but the memorable fire of 1889 destroyed their establishment. In 1887, with F. H. Whitworth and A. H. Shroufe, he was delegated by the naval commission, then visiting the Northwest for the first time with a view to establishing a naval station, to appraise the lands now occupied by the Port Orchard navy yard. It was in 1890 that Mr. Allmond located at Anacortes and, in company with F. H. Boynton, began the publication of the Anacortes American. He continued at the head of that journal until 1902 when he became interested in the Anacortes Water Company, of which he is now president and active manager. This company owns the water and lighting systems of the city, which under Mr. Allmond's management have been made modern and effective in all their appointments. Although necessarily much of his time has been devoted with characteristic energy to the management of his personal interests and those of his company, Mr. Allmond has found time for attention to public functions and the faithful discharge of public trusts. During Col. F. D. Huestis' term as collector of customs for the District of Puget sound, Mr. Allmond was appointed deputy collector by that gentleman, and was re-appointed under the administration of C. W. Ide. It is largely due to the efforts of a very few energetic and progressive citizens, of whom Mr. Allmond is one of the leading spirits, that Anacortes has recovered from its disastrous boom-day experiences and now ranks as one of the most thrifty cities in the Puget sound basin.

MELVILLE CURTIS, a prominent business man of Anacortes, was born in New Jersey in 1849, the son of Melville and Louise (Allsopp) Curtis. His father, a native of Massachusetts, was a paper maker by trade, who came to New Jersey in 1838, there remaining till his death in 1860. The mother was born in Quebec, of English descent and was also married there. Her ancestors moved to Canada soon after it became an English possession. Educated in Canada, Melville Curtis lived at home till his father died, then, at the age of eleven, went to his mother's relatives in the same country. Five years later he took a four years' course in mining and civil engineering at Troy, New York. Going to Nevada in 1871, he entered the employ of the Manhat Mining Company as assayer. After demonstrating remarkable ability and faithfulness, he was appointed general superintendent of the mines, retaining the position until, on account of the depreciation in silver, the mines were obliged to close in 1887. He removed to Mendocino county, Cali-



fornia, spent one year in the lumber business, and moved thence to Irondale, Washington, where he had charge of the Puget sound iron furnace. Having invested in property in Anacortes in 1885, he made this his home in the spring of 1890. He was elected county commissioner in 1898, serving four years. He had previously served the city as mayor for three years. Discovering an excellent opening in the wharfage business, he constructed, in 1903, the wharf which he now owns, and by strict adherence to sound principles has built up a splendid trade in coal and building supplies. He was married in California in October, 1883. Mr. Curtis' bride was Fannie B. Wright, a talented musician who received her training in New York City. Her father, James A. Wright, a native of New York, moved to California in 1848, via the Isthmus of Panama. He was one of the pioneers of California and Nevada. Her mother, Susan (Backus) Wright, was a descendant of an old Dutch family of New York, the state of her birth and marriage. Mrs. Curtis was educated in her native state, California. Mr. and Mrs. Curtis have four children: Morri, the wife of H. P. Schmidt, the well-known druggist of Anacortes; Louise and Alleen, born in Nevada; Helen, born in Port Townsend. Mr. Curtis is a prominent member of the Masonic and Knights of Pythias fraternities. He and his family are identified with the Episcopal church. A loyal member of the Republican party, he has advanced its interests by every means within his power. Few residents of Anacortes have given so large a measure of time and attention to the growth and prosperity of the town as has Mr. Curtis, who has been a member of the city council for twelve years since its organization. He has manifested a deep interest in educational matters, especially during the four years of his service on the school board. Mr. Curtis' neighbors and friends recognize his sterling qualities of mind and heart, and both admire and respect him.

ALBERT L. GRAHAM, one of the most popular citizens of Anacortes, was born in Dodge County, Wisconsin, August 2, 1854. His father, Orlando Graham, born near Rochester, New York, in December, 1826, was a farmer till the call of his country for volunteers in the Civil War fired him with patriotic zeal. Enlisting in Company B, Fourth Minnesota Regiment, he was an active participant in the battle of Lookout Mountain, and in all the engagements in which General Sherman was the leader. During his service he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant solely on account of merit, and made that famous "March to the Sea" under his beloved general. Taking up his former occupation at the close of the war, he came to Washington in 1873, locating

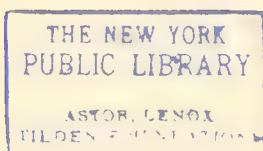
on Fidalgo island. In 1874 Mr. Graham, associated with Amasa Everett and Lafayette Stevens, made the discovery of the well-known Hamilton coal mines on the Skagit, and during all the railroad activities of the 'seventies and 'eighties, he was prominently identified with the promoters. As a public spirited citizen he ranked high among his fellow men contributing an unusual share to the development of Fidalgo island and the county in general. His death occurred in December, 1901. Harriet (Hatch) Graham, the mother, was also a native of New York, born near Rochester in 1825. After a long, useful life, she died in 1903. Albert L. Graham spent the first twenty-one years of his life acquiring an education, and at the same time, a practical knowledge of agriculture. Coming with his parents to Washington, he took up land near Burrows bay, a part of which he still owns. During the lifetime of his parents, he shared with them the fruits of his toil, cheering their declining years with a filial devotion very rare in these modern days. He still makes his home on forty acres of the old homestead, and he also owns other property on the island. Mr. Graham has a brother, Frank A., living near Lake Campbell, and a sister, Carrie A., who makes her home with him. Though loyally adhering to Republican principles, he has never desired political preferment at the hands of his party. He devotes especial attention to fruit raising, having on his farm a fine twelve-acre orchard. The son of an honored pioneer, Mr. Graham is very familiar with the early history of this locality, possessing a fund of information that can be relied upon for accuracy. An earnest, thoughtful man, a kind neighbor and friend, he is accorded the respect and confidence of all who are associated with him, and may justly be classed as one of Fidalgo island's most public spirited citizens as was his father before him.

JUDGE GEORGE A. JOINER is one of the many men of energy and force who, stirred in their early youth with a consuming ambition, have chosen the strenuous and exacting profession of law as a fit field of labor, well knowing that while it soon relegates to obscurity the incompetent it has many prizes for men of ability and determination sufficient to climb toward the top, where, it is said, there is always room. Judge Joiner has the satisfaction of knowing that whatever measure of success he has thus far attained has been fairly won by his own efforts, circumstances in his case, especially in early life, being an opposing and not an assisting force. Judge Joiner is a son of the Empire state, born in Wolcott, Wayne county, August 20, 1861. He began life with one asset of great value, namely, a good heredity. His father, Dorous B. Joiner, was of pure Vermont stock, though born in New York, and had in his veins



MELVILLE CURTIS





the best blood of the Green Mountain boys. His mother, Mrs. Rebecca (Wilde) Joiner, was a native of New York, but her family line extended back to the sturdy Scotch and Irish races.

Born on the farm Judge Joiner spent there the years of his early youth, attending the local school in term time, doing general farm work and withal building up the constitutional vigor and sturdy character which have enabled so many men from the farm to lead their seemingly more favored city brethren in the race. When he left the parental roof he did so for the purpose of acquiring a better education. He attended the high school until fitted to enter the teaching profession; then obtained a certificate and began spending his winters as master of the school room. By the time he reached his majority he had fully decided that the law was the profession for him, so commenced reading in the office of William Roe. Later he studied under the direction of J. W. Hoag in his native town, where he received most of his preliminary training for admission to the bar. Upon gaining the right to practice, he formed a partnership with A. C. Brink, at Wolcott, which partnership he afterward caused to be dissolved that he might join forces with Col. Anson S. Wood, one of the foremost lawyers of central New York, a man of extended experience and noted for his mastery of the principles of law. That Judge Joiner was thought worthy of becoming the partner of such a man is evidence of the success he was achieving in the profession of his choice.

Our subject's career in Skagit county began in 1890, when he located in Anacortes. He formed a partnership with W. V. Wells there which lasted for the ensuing five years, during a part of which time Judge Joiner served as prosecuting attorney, having been elected to that office on the Republican ticket. His public duties compelled him to spend much of his time at the county seat, so at length, in 1895, he determined to establish his residence there. In 1897 he became the partner of Hon. Henry McBride, who later became governor of the state, and he continued his business connections with him until 1900, when he returned to Anacortes. In the fall of that year he was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of superior judge of Skagit and San Juan counties, a fact which proves conclusively that his career in private practice and as a public official had been such as to win him the confidence of the people in his own and adjoining communities. His majority at the polls was a handsome one. In 1904 the electors of Skagit and San Juan counties gave a further token of their confidence in Judge Joiner and their appreciation of his worth by re-electing him to the superior judgeship, and he is discharging the duties of that office at present, administering the law in such a way as to conserve, just as far as possible, substantial justice, whose seat is in the bosom

of God and whose voice is the law of the universe.

While realizing the truth of the maxim that "the law is a jealous mistress" and devoting himself to its mastery to the exclusion of most other things, Judge Joiner has always taken time to perform well his duties as a citizen and to help along whatever seems likely to promote the general weal. An active Republican he has in the past been one of the leaders in the councils of that party, and twice he has represented it with credit as a member of the state central committee. Active also in the work of the one fraternity to which he belongs, he is now a past grand in the home lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In April, 1893, Judge Joiner married Miss Josie M. Curtis, of Anacortes, daughter of the late Dr. A. B. and Mrs. Elmina (Carpenter) Curtis, and they are parents of one child, Anna E., born February 17, 1895. The family are members of the Presbyterian church.

RIENZI EUGENE WHITNEY was among the small group of men who first tried the experiment of diking Skagit county land against the encroachment of salt water, thus teaching the world the value for agricultural purposes of the rich lowlands along the shores of Puget sound. These leaders demonstrated the accuracy of their idea on the Swinomish flats, and the demonstration has resulted in the reclamation of thousands of acres of the richest soil in the world. Skagit county, and the Puget sound country in general, owes much to R. E. Whitney for teaching the value of tide land flats for the purpose of agriculture. Mr. Whitney was born in Abington, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, June 5, 1840. At an early age he was left an orphan and went to live with an uncle, Alvinza Gardner, a rugged and extraordinary character, an active abolitionist, a temperance and moral reformer and a man of pronounced convictions. Contact with such a character undoubtedly did much to mold the bent of the mind of the youth; at any rate, Mr. Whitney in after years exhibited many of the traits of character possessed by his uncle and foster father. The boy obtained his education when not doing chores at home; working on Saturdays and observing the Sabbath. He managed to pass a few terms at an academy, but a college education was denied him. A characteristic of his early youth was an earnest and absorbing desire for knowledge, and to that end young Whitney employed toward an education many moments which remain barren in the lives of most American youths of the present day. While in attendance upon school young Whitney was an ardent scholar and was invariably at the head of his classes. During his school days he was converted and embraced the Baptist faith, remaining to the end of his long and active career



a staunch adherent and exponent of the principles of that denominational belief. Endurance, activity and courage Mr. Whitney inherited from his parents, but at one time in his childhood he was physically frail and delicate. Once he was given up to die and even a shroud for his interment was provided. Upon his recovery he commenced a systematic course of physical training, muscular development and lung exercise which counteracted the effect of disease. Dieting, work on the farm and outdoor occupation gave him the strength and endurance which were so valuable in later years. During the Civil War Mr. Whitney twice enlisted in the service of the Union, once in the emergency service to repel the rebel invasion of his native state, and again in the signal service. Much of his duty in the latter corps was performed at Newbern, North Carolina, where he held a position of great trust and danger during the closing days of the struggle.

While the nephew was away from home during the war, his uncle died, and the young man took up the management of the farm, marrying Miss R. Augusta Wall. He continued to farm the property for some years, but, tiring of the climate and the poor quality of the soil as compared with other sections of the country, he went to Barton County, Missouri, and engaged successfully in farming for several years. During this period he became acquainted with a lawyer named Avery, who was to change the entire course of Mr. Whitney's life and direct him to his later operations in the development of Skagit county. With Mr. Avery he formed a plan to enter into partnership in the banking business at Olympia, Washington. Mr. Avery preceded Mr. Whitney. The latter journeyed via San Francisco and on the way up from that city by boat was bereaved by the loss of his only daughter, who died of smallpox. Another blow fell upon Mr. Whitney on his arrival at Olympia. This was news that owing to the failure of the Northern Pacific railway to complete its line to the capital city it was not deemed wise to embark in the banking venture at that point. Just at this juncture Mr. Whitney heard of the tide lands of the Swinomish and visited this country. In May of 1872 he took up a claim on Indian slough near the site of the present village of Padilla, and with his wife commenced life in a shack erected on the undiked marsh land. Two cousins, E. A. Sisson and A. G. Tillinghast joined them in December of that year. A few small bits of tide land had been diked at this time, but it remained for Mr. Whitney and his cousins to inaugurate diking on a large scale. They proposed to enclose five hundred acres of tide lands in dike at a time when the project was but experiment and practical experience was unobtainable. The Puget sound country knows the result of that experiment on five hundred acres of Swinomish flat tide lands. It

has been said that those three men were "the mudsills of the foundation for the builders of this wonderful country," for their failures pointed out mistakes to those who came after, and their successes were patterns for the later reclamation work.

In 1874 Mr. Whitney was elected to the territorial legislature and served in that body most acceptably to his constituents, earning a reputation for hard work, fearlessness and incorruptibility in support of, or antagonism to, proposed measures. Two years later, Mrs. Whitney's health becoming undermined by consumption, Mr. Whitney took her and their two children to the Atlantic coast and consulted medical aid in the chief centers of the East, also visiting the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. On the advice of physicians Mr. Whitney removed his family to California and settled in Colton, building the first house in that town. Here Mrs. Whitney and her youngest child died and were buried. He very soon returned to Puget sound and bought out his partner-cousins, a little later diking two hundred and fifty acres in addition to the original holdings of the partnership on Indian slough and connecting the two properties by private roadway and drawbridge three hundred feet in length. In 1888 Mr. Whitney purchased and placed under dike what is known as Whitney's island, a tract of land about seven hundred acres in extent. The large sloughs required expensive dams and the operation was one of great risk, but the work was accomplished by Mr. Whitney, and in 1889 he had one thousand acres in grass and grain. When the railroad was built Mr. Whitney sold his old ranch, but retained the new. About this time he removed his family to their present Fidalgo island place and turned much of his attention to his heavy investments in Anacortes real estate. In 1879 Mr. Whitney married Miss Kate Bradley, who still survives. Her father was V. L. Bradley. The family was the second white family at Stanwood, Snohomish flats, going there in 1870. Mr. Bradley died there in 1871. Mrs. Whitney was born in Missouri in 1855 and was seven years old when her father came to Washington territory, settling on Whidby island, and living there eight years. Mr. Whitney met death in an accident in August of 1891. Of Mr. Whitney, his character and services to the public, the La Conner Mail of August 6, 1891, speaks as follows:

"One of the saddest events the Mail has been called upon to record is the accident by which R. E. Whitney, one of the oldest settlers on the Swinomish flats, was called to his eternal reward. On Wednesday he was in town. He returned to his home in Anacortes after attending to some business in La Conner, planning new enterprises, etc. Friday morning, some of his family desiring to visit Bayview, he started with them. When but a short distance from the house, he was thrown

violently from the vehicle to the ground, receiving fatal injuries, which before midnight carried him to that bourne whence no traveler returns. The remains were interred Sunday in the Anacortes cemetery, an immense concourse being present. Members of the Anacortes city council attended in a body, he being an honored member. He leaves a wife and seven children, three being dead. He was a kind and indulgent husband and father, and always anxious for all around him to enjoy with him every musical, social and literary treat that could be provided. He was never idle or at rest unless asleep, and spent few hours in sleep; was always fearless to speak or do what he thought right, and was positive in his convictions. Everything he undertook was on so large a scale that it commanded public notice and was of public benefit. His payroll was always large and many hundreds of men have worked for him, some of whom, now wealthy, got their first start in this county from wages earned of him. \* \* \* \* \* He had recently been giving his energy, mind and heart to the upbuilding of a great city at Anacortes, in whose future he had unbounded faith. He will be sorely missed in business circles, public life, the home, the Sunday school and social life generally."

JACOB W. LOWMAN, the popular police justice and justice of the peace of Anacortes, is a native of West Virginia, born in Franklin, May 14, 1837, the son of David Lowman. The father, a blacksmith by trade, and German by descent, was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, in 1808. He died in Indiana in 1888. Catherine (Gum) Lowman, the maternal ancestor, was born in the same state the same year, and died August 16, 1888. After completing his education in the schools of Virginia and Indiana, Jacob W. Lowman entered his father's shop in the latter state, became thoroughly familiar with all the details of the business, and with his father operated a farm for a number of years. He enlisted in the Twentieth Indiana Infantry when the war broke out, but was taken ill the following day, and was unable to go with his company. When he recovered from this sickness, he again engaged in farming, this time operating a place for himself. He opened a mercantile house in Buckcreek, Indiana, in 1864, and remained in this business till 1871, when he went on the road as a commercial traveller.

He moved to Chicago where he witnessed the terrible fire which destroyed that city. Afterwards he went to Canton, Illinois, where he remained five years, then to Boone, Iowa, his home until 1882, when he returned to Indiana and purchased his father-in-law's old home farm. In 1885 he retired from the road and for seven years devoted his entire attention to farming. He sold his place in 1892, came to Anacortes, started a hoop

factory and sold out in six months. During the financial depression of the 'nineties he engaged in various pursuits, dealing in real estate to some extent. He was elected by the Republican party to the office of justice of the peace in 1894 and has succeeded himself at each election since. He has held this position of trust, during his lifetime, for twenty-seven years, a most unusual record. Other honors, unsought, have come to him. He has been a member of the city council three years, was chosen mayor of Anacortes in 1897, was made city treasurer in 1898, and three times has been chosen his own successor to that office. He always has discharged his manifold duties with fidelity, and has contributed in many ways to the prosperity of the community.

Mr. Lowman was married in Indiana in 1862, to Miss Nancy A. Shigley, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Mahin) Shigley. Her father was a Virginian, born near Harper's Ferry in 1799, who came to Ohio at an early date, settling in 1855 in Indiana, where he died, having spent his entire life in agricultural pursuits. He was a German. Her mother was born in Kentucky in 1802, was married in Ohio, and died in Nebraska at the advanced age of ninety-one. Mrs. Lowman was born in Green County, Ohio, October 8, 1839. She received her education in the schools of her native state and in those of Indiana, fitted herself for teaching and entered that profession at the age of seventeen. For five years she was one of the most successful teachers of Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Lowman have had three children as follows: William A., born in Indiana, the well-known proprietor of the White Cress Cannery at Anacortes; Effie L., born in Indiana, the wife of A. M. Dilling, a carpenter and contractor in Anacortes; James G., born in Indiana, now the popular superintendent of schools of Skagit county, residing at Fredonia. Mr. Lowman is a member of the Odd Fellows. His property holdings include one hundred and twenty acres of timber land, his house and two lots in town, and some real estate which he rents. He is an active, intelligent, elderly gentleman, whose long years of public life have given him a wide circle of admiring friends.

WILLIAM V. WELLS. In the professional circles of Anacortes no one occupies a more enviable position than William V. Wells, Attorney at Law. For sixteen years he has been identified with the practice of the law in the courts of Skagit county and elsewhere and during this period has been exceptionally successful in the various departments of his profession. Mr. Wells is a native of the state of New York, the year of his birth being 1866, and Mannsville, Jefferson county, the place of his nativity. He is the son of John and Lozina (Lowry) Wells, natives also of the Empire state.



The elder Wells was of English, Irish and Scotch extraction and was a successful contractor and builder in his native state till the time of his death in 1892. The mother, Lozina Wells, was born in 1824 and is now living in the old New York home. William V. Wells spent the first twenty years of his life in New York state. There he received his early education in the common schools and in later years had the benefits of a higher course of study in the seminary at Lima. After finishing his studies in the New York schools he decided to seek a field of endeavor in the West and in 1886 found his way to Helena, Montana, where for a year or more he was employed in the mines of that section. His natural inclination, however, was towards a professional career, and he soon tired of the life of the miner. From Helena he went to Jamestown, North Dakota, for the purpose of resuming his studies and it was there he began preparation for the practice of the law. After three years of study in the Jamestown schools and in the law office of Jesse A. Frye, who was at that time a practitioner of Jamestown, North Dakota, and is at present United States district attorney for the state of Washington, he was admitted to the bar in 1889. In February, 1890, he came to Anacortes and formed a law partnership with Judge George A. Joiner, the arrangement continuing in effect until Mr. Joiner moved to Mount Vernon in 1895. In 1897 Mr. Wells temporarily abandoned the practice of his profession and went to Alaska where he again donned the garb of the miner, took up again the pick and pan and delved for riches in the hidden storehouses of nature. At the end of four years which were spent in the Bonanza creek mining region, and during which he was very successful in his operations, he again became a citizen of Anacortes. While on a visit to Anacortes from Dawson, Alaska, in 1899, a second partnership was formed with Judge Joiner, but was eventually dissolved when Mr. Joiner was elected to the bench. After disposing of his Alaskan property in 1901, Mr. Wells again turned his attention exclusively to his profession, becoming a member of the law firm of Quinby & Wells, whose practice is each year becoming more extensive and lucrative. Although diligently occupied with the manifold cares and responsibilities attaching to his law practice, he finds time for active participation in the affairs of church and state, and to devote to public measures and outside private concerns. He has faith in the future of the city and invested extensively in her real property. He is the owner of several brick blocks in Anacortes.

Mr. Wells was married in Anacortes January 3, 1894, his bride being Miss Daisy McLean, daughter of William and Anna B. (Linn) McLean, well-known residents of Anacortes. Mr. and Mrs. McLean are natives of Mercer County, Pennsylvania. After leaving Pennsylvania the

McLeans lived in turn in Kansas City, Missouri, and in Leadville, Colorado, coming to Anacortes in 1890. Mrs. Wells was born in Kansas City, Missouri, August 30, 1873. She was educated at Greenville, Pennsylvania, thereafter living with her parents until her marriage. For a time she was one of the most successful teachers in the Anacortes schools. She was possessed of rare strength and sweetness of character and her death with that of her twin boys on the tenth of May, 1897, was the cause of profound sorrow throughout the entire city.

Mr. Wells is a communicant of the Methodist church and to him belongs the honor of having been one of its founders in Anacortes, the organization having been effected in 1890; he has always taken an active part in the work of the church, and is at present serving as trustee and as superintendent of the Sunday school. Of the Odd Fellows he is a past grand. Mr. Wells is a man who "stands four-square to every wind that blows" and all who come in contact with him in business, the church or social life, are impressed with the genuine strength of his character, with the superior qualities of mind and heart that show forth in all his relations with others. His is the success that brings with it the confidence, respect and admiration of all classes.

CHARLES W. BEALE, the first white settler on Fidalgo island, a man whose life has been full of interesting events, was born in Mason County, Virginia, March 27, 1831. His father, John W. Beale, a veteran of the War of 1812, was a native of Shenandoah County, Virginia, but eventually moved to Missouri and spent the later years of his life there in the home of his son, dying at the age of ninety-seven. Anna M. (Hereford) Beale, the mother, also a Virginian, was born in 1800, and died during the terrible cholera scourge of 1854. Unusual educational advantages were enjoyed by Charles W. Beale, who after studying at Point Pleasant, Virginia, took a commercial course at Covington, Kentucky. Having completed his college course, he accepted the position of bookkeeper with the Covington, Kentucky, Mill Company, remaining one year. The following two years he held a clerkship on an Ohio and Mississippi river steamboat, and he was employed later by the B. T. Coleman Company of Louisville, Kentucky, as bookkeeper. He returned for a brief visit to Covington in December, 1851, whence, on the 3d of April, 1852, he started for Sacramento, California, in company with a party from Cincinnati. The trip was made by wagon, on horseback and on foot. Mr. Beale was stricken with mountain fever just as the party reached the head of the Humboldt river, but though unable to sit up, proceeded on the journey, enduring tortures that

only those who have had a similar experience can understand. When the destination was reached, his hip bones were almost exposed, from the constant jolting of the wagon, while his limbs were paralyzed and his hearing temporarily destroyed by the large quantity of quinine he had taken to break up the fever. It was not till the following spring that he recovered sufficiently to walk alone, but with the indomitable courage so characteristic of the man, he began driving a freight team from Green Valley to Petaluma before he was able to stand to harness his team. Upon recovering fully from his illness, he went to the placer mines of Sierra county, where he remained five years. He became poisoned by the foul, damp air of the mines, and was again taken sick, so eventually decided to go to Yreka, where he engaged in business. A few months later he sold out, and started on horseback for Salem, Oregon. There he met a friend with whom he had crossed the plains, and was induced by him to go to the Fraser river mining district in British Columbia, a region then believed to contain inexhaustible riches. Having journeyed by boat from Portland to Victoria, British Columbia, they crossed to the mouth of the Fraser river, and ascended the river to Hope, in a small vessel and a canoe. There Mr. Beale took up a claim that did not measure up to his expectations, so he bought a boat and ran the same between Hope and Yale until the close of the season. A few days before Christmas that year, he made a trip to the mouth of the Harrison river to obtain supplies from a vessel that was supposed to be in winter quarters there. He found that the vessel had gone, and after camping with Indians over night, he started down the river to Port Langley. The remainder of the winter he spent on the sound. While making the trip from Port Townsend to Whatcom in a flat boat, he was wrecked in a storm, and was obliged to walk to Colonel Eby's home, opposite Port Townsend. After cooking in a logging camp a few weeks, he started on a hunting trip with several others, ultimately reaching Guemes island. Owing to dissension in the party, he and another man started homeward, but were caught in a storm and barely escaped with their lives. It was a never to be forgotten experience. While his companion spent the night in prayer, Mr. Beale forced the frightened Indians at the point of his water soaked gun to paddle the canoe.

It was at the conclusion of this memorable hunting expedition that Mr. Beale joined the party which will go down in history as forming the first permanent white settlement in what is now Skagit county. There were five of these hardy, courageous frontiersmen, all hunters and prospectors, roving in search of fortune. Of their experiences a full account will be found elsewhere. They landed on Fidalgo island in March, 1859, and im-

mediately made camp on the fern covered prairie skirting the shores of Fidalgo bay. There Charles W. Beale and Lieutenant Davis, a nephew of the famed president of the Southern Confederacy, took squatters' claims, and erected a crude dwelling. Mr. Beale remained on his claim until late in 1862, then, leaving it in charge of his cousin Robert Beale, went north to the Cariboo mines on what he supposed would be a short trip. However, it lengthened out into a five years' absence, and upon his return to the island in 1867 he found that his cousin had sold the old claim. Undismayed, Mr. Beale at once crossed the bay and took another quarter section, which has since been his home. Of the five pioneer settlers of Fidalgo island, Mr. Beale is the only survivor, so far as is known, and is therefore entitled to the distinction of being Skagit county's oldest pioneer. In 1890 he had his property platted as Beale's Maple Grove Addition to Anacortes, and he still retains two hundred lots. Mr. Beale had two brothers in the Civil War, one a Confederate general, the other a surgeon in the Union army.

Married in 1865, Mr. Beale has raised a family of which any man might well be proud. The living children of Mr. Beale are: Charles W. and John R. of Anacortes; Mrs. F. L. Clem, of the Hotel Detroit, Seattle; Mrs. R. E. Bullick, whose husband, a detective in the employ of the Canadian Pacific railroad, had the honor of returning the securities stolen from the company in the famous robbery at Mission Junction; George C., of Anacortes; Francisco D., a graduate of Carlisle, now in the East; Lucretia, living in Anacortes. A daughter, Edith, died in Anacortes in 1903. Mr. Beale has been justice of the peace in Anacortes for years. In politics he is an enthusiastic Democrat. His name is a prominent one in the history of Skagit county, of which he has the honor to be the oldest living pioneer. He is a man of unusual native intelligence, good education and broad experience; is well preserved and active for a man of his years, and is in all respects a worthy citizen of the county whose settlement he gave inception.

PETER E. NELSON, of Anacortes, Washington, is a man who has been endowed by nature with those intellectual qualities and personal traits of character which inevitably lead to success through whatever avenue the individual may choose to pursue the laborious research. As a youth in the common schools of Illinois he demonstrated his ability to apply his mental energies to a given task, thus equipping himself, in a comparatively brief period, with a practical education,—the foundation upon which he has ever since been building, and building well. In the after years of his life, whether on the farm or in the



mine, whether in commercial or other business pursuits, the faculty of concentrating his mental and physical powers for a definite purpose has lost none of its vigor, and for this cause success has come oftener than failure, the realization of hopes oftener than disappointment.

Mr. Nelson was born in Sweden May 23, 1861. The first twelve years of his life were passed in the country of his birth where his experiences were not unlike those of other boys who were his mates and peers. He came to the United States in 1873 and for fifteen years made his home in Illinois, finishing his education in her common schools and finding employment on her prairie farms. At the close of this period Mr. Nelson decided to seek a new location, desiring better opportunities than those by which he was surrounded, and a field for endeavor whose industrial and commercial channels were not overcrowded with restless seekers for the treasure which brings content or crowns the years with success. He started for the Northwest in 1888; stopped for a brief period in Denver, Colorado, and also in Seattle; but before the close of the year had reached Anacortes. Here he was given a position with the United States coast and geodetic survey, then charting the lower sound region, with which he served three years. After this he attended business college at Portland, Oregon. Returning to Anacortes he became assistant postmaster, and during the memorable boom of '90 engaged in the real estate business. Later he was a prospector in the tortuous canons and on the slopes of the Cascades, being one of the pioneers of the Slate creek region. A radical change in occupation was when he exchanged pick and pan to assist in the publishing of the Anacortes American. The next step was from printing office to storeroom, when he associated with J. G. Hurd in the grocery business. When the Klondike excitement broke out in 1897, Mr. Nelson joined in the stampede. He was one of the first to reach the now historic White Pass trail, which was crossed after weeks of hardship and danger, and in company with other venturesome spirits built a flat boat and made the exciting voyage down the lakes and Yukon river to Dawson, arriving in midwinter. For five years he struggled with fortune in the northern wilds—driving dog team, mining, and participating in many of the stampedes that made the Klondike famous. He returned to Anacortes in 1902, shortly afterward becoming interested in the Anacortes Water Company and being elected its vice president, and he now devotes his energies principally to the water and lighting business. Although his time is well occupied with business cares, Mr. Nelson has an enduring interest in public affairs, all movements for the betterment of general conditions having his hearty support. Although not especially active in political matters, the Republican

party candidates receive the benefit of his influence and his vote. Besides his interest in the local water and lighting systems, Mr. Nelson is interested largely in city, real estate, and in the Slate creek mines.

The successful business man,—the man who has unwavering faith in the future of the community; who builds his home and invests his capital in the various enterprises that surround it; who lends material aid to progressive policies,—such a man is an essential portion of the bone and sinew that build the cities of any section and makes of them commercial and industrial centers. It is to the successful business men, with whom Mr. Nelson is justly classed, that Anacortes is largely indebted for the progress of the last decade and for the commercial and industrial activity of today. He is a man of sound principles, of untiring energy, capable in the mastery of business details and possessing ability as an executive. He holds the confidence and esteem of his immediate associates as well as of the general public and is well worthy of prominent mention in the history of his home city, with which his worldly interests are so closely identified.

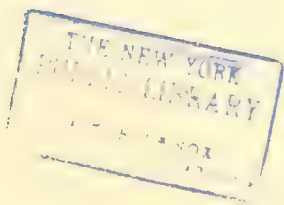
---

GUS HENSLER. The thriving commercial center of Anacortes holds no citizen who is more representative of that class of practical business men who have brought about the present-day prosperity of the city, than he whose name is introductory to this brief biography. Mr. Hensler was born in Audrain County, Missouri, October 22, 1864, the son of August and Catherine Dorothy (Lange) Hensler, natives of Germany. August Hensler left the Fatherland for the United States in the fifties, settled in Missouri, married there and made that state his home until 1892, when he immigrated to Washington where he passed away eleven years later, aged sixty-seven. He was of German and French ancestry. His wife, is the mother of four children of whom Gus is the oldest. One son is deceased and two daughters are living. Gus Hensler acquired his education in Fayette, Missouri, supplementing the common school studies with a course in a denominational academy under the supervision of the Methodist church, South. When eighteen years old, he left the parental roof and assumed for himself the responsibilities of life, finding occupation for a time as a cattle buyer for shippers. He bade farewell to the environments of his youth and early manhood in 1884, and in June, 1889, landed at Seattle. During the intervening period he was variously employed as a cattle ranger and deputy sheriff in Harper County, Kansas, and again as a cattle ranger in New Mexico. He remained but a few weeks in Seattle, finding his way in July, 1889, to Fidalgo island, where he purchased a relinquish-



*Geo. H. H. H.*





ment and also filed a preemption on land near Anacortes. Soon after his arrival on the island he became the local agent of the McNaught Land and Investment Company and is still their representative at this point. He was also engaged as land agent for the Seattle and Northern railroad, being retained in the same capacity by the Great Northern when this company acquired the rights of the former corporation.

At Springfield, Illinois, August 20, 1890, Mr. Hensler married Miss Annie Baker, daughter of James Baker, a locomotive engineer who lost his life in a railroad accident about the time of her birth. Her mother, Mrs. Sarah (Hargraves) Baker, a native of England, is still living in the Illinois home. Mrs. Hensler was born in Indiana in 1867, but the family removed to Illinois when she was young, and in the latter state she was educated, following the common school course with several terms in an Episcopal school.

In fraternal circles Mr. Hensler is known as a Blue Lodge Mason; and has served as master of his lodge for four years—1893-4 and 1903-4. As a Democrat, he was elected to the office of city clerk for the period from 1893 to 1897. He was chairman of the board of county commissioners during the years 1897-8. Of the city council he is now an active member, with a total service of six years in that capacity. During fifteen years of residence in the city he has built up one of the largest real estate and insurance clienteles in the county,—an evidence of managing ability and mental energy. He is one of the strong men of Anacortes; successful in his private business, and earnest and enthusiastic in his support of laudable public enterprises. Firmly established in the confidence of his immediate associates and of the general public, he stands for the best type of citizenship and is an advocate of all measures having in view the material progress of Anacortes and contiguous country, and the betterment of the condition of his fellow-citizens.

RICHARD P. MINTER is one of the best known real estate men and townsite promoters in the entire state, having carried several ventures of that character to a successful termination in various parts of Washington. He is also the pioneer real estate man in Anacortes, though his work has not permitted him to remain continuously a resident of the city. Mr. Minter was born in Cape Girardeau County, Missouri, August 12, 1860. His father, Benjamin A. Minter, was a native of Virginia, a farmer, and the son was born during the journey to settle in Missouri. Mrs. Annie K. (Tisdal) Minter was also a native of the Old Dominion, the mother of eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch is next to the youngest. Richard Minter's formal education was

limited to three months in the public schools, but in native gifts augmented by a mind, active and retentive to what is passing, he is richly endowed and has acquired in the years since childhood what he was unable to gain as a lad. When he was nine years old he was at work helping his father pay for the home and he continued with his father until twenty-five years of age. In 1885 Mr. Minter went to Los Angeles, California, and engaged in contract plastering, at the end of a year engaging in the real estate business with Schaffer, Lauerman & Town. While with them he assisted in subdividing several tracts of land at Los Angeles, and selling them off. He then went to the Santa Ana valley, nine miles from the city of that name, and started the town of Fairview, building a narrow gauge railroad for communication and traffic with other places. He returned to Missouri and passed the year 1888 in the state of his nativity. On his return to the coast in 1889, Mr. Minter passed some time in Tacoma and in Spokane but decided to settle in Ellensburg, Washington, and go into the real estate business. He remained there only a short time and came to Fairhaven, Whatcom county, entering the employ of Governor Black, Rettie Bon Brothers and J. Warder in the real estate business. In 1890 he came to Anacortes, Washington, opened the first real estate office in town and sold the first town lot. In 1900 he went to Snohomish county and in the interests of the Snohomish Land Company in which he was a partner, bonded nine hundred acres of the townsite of Everett. The company through Mr. Minter handled this property, the site which ultimately became the town of Lowell and outside property at Everett. In 1893 Mr. Minter handled the townsite of Sultan City for Mrs. Stevens, clearing a good profit for the owner. In the fall of that year he returned to Anacortes and continued in business there until 1897 when he accepted a proposition from Dan Wilson to go east of the mountains and float the townsites of Davenport and Harrington in Lincoln county and Ritzville in Adams county. Of this work he made another big success and by 1901 had returned to Anacortes where he has lived ever since. In company with Ben Badge, J. L. Romer and Soles & Molten he purchased and named the townsite of Burlington but sold out to advantage in six weeks. Mr. Minter has considerable property interests in Anacortes and in addition to his realty business does a good business for several insurance companies. He is one of the Democratic leaders in that part of the county. Mr. Minter is a man of great popularity which is partly responsible for his success in business and his influence in politics.

ALFRED J. STACEY, until recently a popular resident of Anacortes, was born near Daven-



port, Iowa, July 20, 1866, the son of Alfred J. and Mary (Leamer) Stacey. The father, also a native of Davenport, died at the age of twenty-seven, just prior to the birth of his son, and at a later date, the mother, who at present is in Seattle, became the wife of Harvey K. Wallace, now deceased. She was born in Iowa in 1845. Brought by his mother to Seattle when four years old, Alfred J. Stacey lived with the family there, and later moved with them to La Conner, where his stepfather took a homestead. While in Seattle Mr. Wallace was offered his choice of a number of lots if he would erect a house upon it, also forty acres in the heart of the city of to-day for the trifling sum of three hundred dollars, but unable to see the wisdom of accepting these offers, he brought his family to La Conner, whence, seven years later, he went to California. Though a boy of only ten years at the time of his stepfather's departure from the country, Mr. Stacey decided to begin life for himself instead of accompanying the family to California, and hired out as a farm hand. In two years he was able to do a man's work, receiving, however, but a mere pittance, two dollars and a half, for an entire year spent in diking. After a year on Fidalgo island, he went to the woods of Snohomish county, and worked one winter, attending school the following summer. Going to Pleasant Ridge he continued to attend school, working for his board, and in this way acquired a practical education, in the face of obstacles that would have seemed insurmountable to a less determined nature. At the age of seventeen he and a brother rented farms for three years, after which Mr. Stacey attended the territorial university two years. Returning to La Conner he soon purchased forty acres of timber land. In the spring of 1888 he was employed by R. E. Whitney in the reclamation of Whitney's island, but at the end of the second month he was taken very ill with inflammatory rheumatism, and forced to sell his land to meet the expense of his illness. Upon his recovery he made a brief visit to Iowa, going thence in turn to Nebraska, Utah, and California, and finally locating in Coupeville, Washington, where he accepted employment as clerk. After working for two years at Bayview, on the ranch owned by E. A. Sisson, he moved to La Conner, and invested in four acres of land, upon which he built a house and barn. He devoted his entire attention to raising cabbage seed, there being an excellent demand for that product. The unusually severe winter of 1893, worked great hardships upon him, and when his next crop was ready for market he found himself in debt to the amount of \$2,250, but practicing strict economy, he toiled on with characteristic energy, until he sold his property in 1901. He then leased a farm for four years, and at the end of the third year found he had cleared \$1,100, and had a bank account of \$1,800. Coming to Ana-

cortes in February, 1904, he invested in real estate, a house and two lots in one part of the town, twelve lots in another locality, and a one-half interest in eleven other lots. He accepted a clerkship there, and remained at work until the spring of 1906, when, having on January 27th traded his realty to George N. Shumway for a farm in the Samish valley, he moved onto that place and began farming.

Mr. Stacey was married July 20, 1892, to Susan B. Horsey, born in Adair County, Iowa, December 19, 1870. Her father, P. W. Horsey, now residing in Anacortes, is a Kentuckian, born in 1847. Sarah A. (Singer) Horsey, her mother, was born in 1849 in Clayton County, Iowa, and is now a resident of Anacortes. She is the mother of eight children, Mrs. Stacey being the second. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stacey as follows: Sidney, April 26, 1893; Jesse, July 16, 1894; William, July 16, 1896; Carrie, October 18, 1898; Melvin, August 5, 1900; Theodore C., April 25, 1903. Mr. Stacey is a member of the Woodmen of the World, while his wife is a prominent worker in the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and in Martha Washington Circle of the Grand Army of the Republic. Although for many years a loyal Republican, Mr. Stacey has never accepted any political office. He and his family attend the Baptist church. A man of upright character, broad minded, and public spirited, he enjoys the confidence and esteem of the entire community.

**CAPTAIN JOHN A. MATHESON.** The respect and honor always due and generally accorded with cheerfulness to the man who has the foresight to introduce a new industry and carry it on successfully where its possibilities were not before recognized certainly belongs in abundant measure to Captain John A. Matheson, the pioneer of the cod fishing and packing industry of Anacortes. The captain came naturally by his love for the sea and for the taking and curing of the products thereof, having been connected with both since he was a lad of a few summers. He was born in a maritime country, the province of Nova Scotia, Canada, and has in his veins the blood of a people world-famed for industry, thrift and forcefulness of character, the sturdy Scotch race, for his parents, Donald and Flora Matheson, were both natives of the land of Burns and Watt. In 1860, when but eleven years old, he forsook the school room, and engaged in shore fishing along the coast of Nova Scotia, which line of industry engaged his energies continuously until 1872. In that year, however, he removed to Provincetown, Massachusetts, and engaged in fishing on the Grand Banks, in the vicinity of which he continued to reside and to pursue his chosen vocation

until 1890. He then determined to try his fortunes on the Pacific coast, so sent his fishing vessel from New York around the Horn to San Francisco, while he himself journeyed westward overland. The vessel reached its destination very early in the year 1891, and was at once fitted out for a trip to Behring sea and sent to try its fortunes in the cod fisheries of the far north. That fall it returned to Anacortes, where Captain Matheson had decided to locate, with a goodly catch, the first ship load of cod to enter a Puget sound port. Thus was inception given to the cod fishing and cod curing industry of Anacortes, an industry which has ever since been contributing its share to the commercial prosperity and development of the town and which promises in future far to surpass in importance the achievements of the past. Captain Matheson has devoted himself almost without interruption to the industry of catching and curing the Behring Sea cod since his arrival in Anacortes in July, 1891, though during the season of 1898 he sent his vessel to Kotzebue sound and St. Michaels on a trading expedition, while he himself remained in Anacortes.

In Boston, Massachusetts, in the year 1885, Captain Matheson married Miss Kate, daughter of Hugh and Catherine (McDonald) Campbell, of Marble Mountain, Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, and of this union two children were born, namely, Flora M. and Catherine W., both of whom are still at home. Mrs. Matheson died in 1895, and the Captain has since married Miss Josephine, daughter of Charles H. Merry. She was born in Galena, Illinois, in 1860. In politics Captain Matheson is a Democrat, in fraternal affiliation a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He has contributed very materially to the progress of his home town and Skagit county by inaugurating and carrying forward a valuable industry, and the people of Anacortes, who are always watchful to encourage everything which has a tendency to promote the local business interests, do not fail to accord him a prominent place among those who have been progressive forces in the past history of their town, and who will continue to confer industrial blessings in the future. At the same time they honor his sterling integrity as a man and his disposition to discharge always the duties which devolve upon him as a citizen and a member of society.

**WILLIAM F. ROBINSON.** The truth of the statement that concentration is the secret of success is confirmed in the experience of the enterprising gentleman whose life record is the theme of this review. Having prepared himself by early training and experience for a business career, he then devoted his entire mind and ener-

gies to the mastery of the fish industry and the utilization of fish products, securing results of which any man might well be proud. At the same time he has been achieving an industrial success for himself. He has made discoveries which have added to the sum of the world's knowledge, thereby in a measure making all mankind his debtor and earning a share of that fair fame which should be accorded to all who push out into the realm of the unknown and conquer from it useful secrets.

Mr. Robinson was born in Peabody, Massachusetts, September 8, 1859, the son of Benjamin and Catherine (Murray) Robinson, the former of whom, himself a native of Massachusetts, born in Gloucester, in 1829, was not a little proud of the fact that he came of the worthy and justly famed stock, which had its origin in America in the Pilgrim Fathers. Some member of the family has been a resident of Gloucester, in the old Bay State, since 1830, and some of the Robinsons have been history makers in a true sense, one of the most widely celebrated of them being the Reverend John Robinson, whose family in the year 1630 came to America after having become famous in history as one of the prominent organizers in the movement that prompted the Pilgrims to throw off an orthodoxical bondage and brave the dangers of a new and almost unknown world. And still later, 1713, Captain Andrew Robinson of Gloucester, Mass., having constructed a vessel which he masted and rigged in the same manner as schooners are at this day, on her going off the stocks and passing into the water, a bystander cried out, "Oh, how she scoons." When Robinson immediately replied "A schooner let her be," from which time vessels thus masted and rigged have gone by the name schooners.

For many years the father of our subject was actively engaged in the handling of fish and fish products but he is now spending his declining years in retirement in the state of his nativity. The mother, who was born in Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1834, was of Scotch-English extraction. Orphaned at the age of twelve by the death of her mother, she was brought to Massachusetts, where her education was acquired and the remainder of her life was spent.

Upon completing a common school course, William F. Robinson of this article, finished his educational training in the French Business College, of Boston. A restless ambition impelled him to go on the road as a commercial traveller at the age of sixteen and for the ensuing sixteen years he was thus employed. Grit, energy and native ability failed not to tell for success in this line of endeavor, but ever watchful for opportunities for advancement Mr. Robinson determined to seek a larger field for the exercise of his commercial abilities, and the fish industry, the life



work of his father, with its world wide possibilities, very naturally attracted him. His residence on the Pacific Coast dates from 1893, when he came to San Francisco and established a plant for the manufacture of liquid fish glue, a branch of the fish industry which has appealed to him most powerfully, in which he is a pioneer and to which he has contributed very materially by his own researches and discoveries. This plant he operated very successfully three years, but he was too vigilant to overlook the superior advantages of the Sound country, with its excellent harbors and its proximity to the cod of the northern seas, so in 1896 he moved to Seattle, where he and N. B. Colt, whom he had interested in his enterprise, formed a firm known as the Robinson & Colt Company, Inc., and began the manufacture of fish fertilizer and oil. In 1897 the business was removed to Anacortes, that location offering superior advantages over any other point on the Sound. Two years later Mr. Robinson purchased his partner's interest, but as soon after sold it again to men in Seattle, and in January, 1904, the old company was entirely superseded by a new corporation then formed known as the Robinson Fisheries Company, which assumed all the rights and privileges of its predecessor and elected the following officers: William F. Robinson, president and manager; Andrew Chilberg, vice president; A. H. Soelberg, secretary. The paid up capital stock of the concern is \$100,000. The scope of the business has been materially widened by these progressive men, the most important advance being the taking up of the codfish trade, no limits to the possibilities of which can be foreseen at this time. Two vessels of 450 tons capacity each have been fitted up by this enterprising firm to catch fish in the waters of Behring Sea and transport them to Anacortes, where an immense plant has been built and equipped for the purpose of curing the fish and preparing them for market. A really superior product is the result, one which is in demand not alone in this country but in foreign lands as well and one which is rapidly finding new markets for itself as its excellence becomes better known. Mr. Robinson is still deeply interested in the manufacture of liquid fish glue, the industry in which he has achieved his greatest triumphs, triumphs which first made him famous in the annals of the fish industry, though he has now come to be recognized throughout the entire Northwest as authority on all matters pertaining to the subject.

In the year 1880 Mr. Robinson married Nellie E. Orne, who was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, September 13, 1861, the daughter of Freeman and Mary (Jeffries) Orne, natives of Maine and Nova Scotia respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have one daughter, Mrs. Mary M. Traf-

ton, born in Massachusetts, December 19, 1883, whose husband John E. Trafton, is associated with his father-in-law in the fish industry. They also have one son, Guy W., born in Massachusetts July 24, 1884; also a grandson, Ellsworth Trafton, born in Anacortes in June, 1902. Though a very busy man, as a man must be, whose field of business operations includes so large a part of the earth's surface and who attempts the mastery of an intricate and exacting industry, Mr. Robinson finds time to discharge his duties as a good citizen and public spirited member of the community, even consenting to accept and attend to the sometimes vexatious requirements of such offices as school director and president of the board of school trustees. He is active also in fraternal matters, though in this direction he confines his energies to the mastery of the teachings of the Masonic order, that most ancient of all brotherhoods and the parent of all. His mammoth establishment is the most important in the city of Anacortes both in its present accomplishment and its prospects for future development. The citizens of the progressive little seaport city recognize this as a fact and are firm in the belief that great benefit will accrue to them in particular and to the entire Sound country in general from the operations of Mr. Robinson and his worthy associates.

---

MRS. CATHERINE NELSON, wife of the late Noah Nelson, was born in Indiana, March 16, 1842, the daughter of Henry and Margaret Greenwood, the father a native of North Carolina, the mother, of Virginia. Both parents are deceased. Growing to womanhood in the home of her parents, Mrs. Nelson acquired her education in the schools of her native state, while at the same time becoming practically familiar with the work incident to farm life.

In 1863 she was united in marriage to Noah Nelson, a prosperous young farmer of Indiana, born June 9, 1839. After spending the first three and a half years of their wedded life in Indiana, they decided to locate in Minnesota and in the full flush of youth, health and happiness, they soon took up an eighty acre homestead in Wright county, all heavily timbered. They resided upon it for the ensuing eighteen years. Sharing her husband's toil in the woods and fields, Mrs. Nelson ably assisted in clearing the ranch, of which only six acres remained in timber when they sold it, to move to Washington. Upon arriving here they purchased one hundred acres of the present townsite of Anacortes, and the task of clearing was at once begun. In 1890, during the phenomenal activity in real estate Mr. Nelson platted the forty acres he has cleared into town lots, selling the re-

mainder of the homestead. He later built a shingle mill, which he operated for some time but during the panic of the early 'nineties he lost this property, and other holdings amounting to a large sum. That he could not have foreseen future events and thus availed himself of the opportunity of making a fortune, was a matter of ceaseless regret to him. He died in Anacortes, May 29, 1902. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson as follows: Columbus, of Anacortes; Mrs. Ellen Burg, of Nooksack; Marion, who was drowned two days after the family came to Anacortes; Charles, at home; Harvey, on Fidalgo island; Mrs. Elva Welte, of Enumclaw; John, at Anacortes; Mark and Helen (deceased); Mrs. Bertha Gadbois, of Anacortes; Hugh, also of Anacortes. Possessed of rare strength and sweetness of character, Mrs. Nelson has endeared herself to the entire community. Her holdings include the block whereon is her neat and commodious nine room house, and much other Anacortes property in the form of houses and lots.

COLUMBUS NELSON, a well known resident of Anacortes, until recently in the employ of the Fidalgo Lumber Company, was born in Grant County, Indiana, January 25, 1863. His father, Noah Nelson, who was a native of Indiana, born June 9, 1839, in early manhood moved to Minnesota. After farming there for several years, he decided to seek the superior advantages afforded by the Northwest to young men of industry; so came to Washington, locating in Anacortes, where he invested in one hundred acres of timber land, the present site of the town, and at once began improving it. During the boom of 1890, he platted the forty acres he had cleared, into town lots, selling the remainder of the farm. About this time also, he was offered a fortune for his holdings, and his refusal to sell was a matter of lifelong regret to him. In the financial depression that soon overwhelmed the country, he lost heavily. His death occurred in Anacortes, May 29, 1902. Catherine (Greenwood) Nelson, the mother, was born in Indiana, March 16, 1842, remaining at home till her marriage in 1863. Coming with her husband to Anacortes in 1883, she experienced the trials and dangers incident to pioneer life, nobly assisting her husband in every possible way. She is now an honored resident of Anacortes.

The oldest child of a family of eleven, Columbus Nelson was brought by his parents to Minnesota in infancy, there growing to manhood, and acquiring his education in the common schools. At the age of nineteen he began learning the carpenter's trade, and he worked two years for wages, at the end of which time he was able to take contracts for residences in Anacortes, whither

he had come at the beginning of his business career. Forming a partnership with his father and brothers, he assisted in building the shingle mill, which was lost during the panic of the 'nineties. Moving to Bellingham, he worked a year for the Morris Hardware Company, later accepting the position of saw filer in the shingle mill of R. P. Thomas, at Anacortes. Returning two years afterward to Bellingham, he was employed by the Northwood Cedar Company for three years. Again making Anacortes his home, he worked for a time in various mills in the town. Two years ago he became associated with the Fidalgo Lumber Company, taking charge of filing the saws used in their extensive works, a position which he has filled with entire satisfaction to the company until very recently.

Mr. Nelson and Clara M. Kale were united in marriage June 12, 1890. A native of Iowa, Mrs. Nelson moved with her parents to Bellingham in 1882. Her father, C. Stewart Kale, was born near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, February 7, 1848. He located in Iowa in boyhood, remaining there until 1882; when he became a resident of Bellingham. Her mother, Charlotte E. (McNeal) Kale, a native of Andover, Massachusetts, born May 18, 1850, is now residing at Everson, Washington. Mr. Nelson is a loyal Republican, but has never sought political prominence. He is interested in real estate, owning six city lots and a neat, commodious home, equipped with modern conveniences and luxuries. He also owns a fine yacht, and he and his wife enjoy many a sail on the river. He is a man of industry, energy, and sterling worth, held in the highest esteem by his many acquaintances.

JOHN NELSON, a prosperous shingle weaver of Anacortes, residing on Twenty-third street, was born in Wright County, Minnesota, March 3, 1877. His father, Noah Nelson, a native of Indiana, moved in early life to Minnesota, and farmed there until 1883, when he decided to find a home in the Northwest. Stopping in Seattle for a short time, he then came on to Anacortes, purchasing a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, all heavily timbered with the exception of a four-acre orchard. The town at that time consisted of one store, a hotel and several rude dwelling houses. During the boom of 1889, he was offered the sum of \$151,000 for his property, but refused the sale. The following year he built a shingle mill on his part of the townsite, selling shingles at one dollar and a half to two dollars a thousand for the first few months. The price having dropped to ninety cents per thousand, he lost heavily; he died May 28, 1902, never ceasing to regret that he had lost his opportunity of making a fortune. Catherine (Greenwood)



Nelson, the mother, was born March 16, 1842, in Indiana, growing to womanhood and receiving her education in that state.

Brought by his parents to Anacortes when a boy of six, John Nelson attended school for ten years, then entered his father's shingle mill, where he worked until, on account of the low price of the product, his father went out of the business. After working a short time for B. D. Minkler at Lyman, he returned to Anacortes, and was employed in mills for several months, after which he visited various towns in British Columbia and Washington. While in the employ of the Co-operative Shingle Mill he had the misfortune to lose all the fingers of the left hand.

Mr. Nelson was married November 15, 1899, and he and Mrs. Nelson have two children: Leah E., born August 7, 1900, and Louie C. B., August 24, 1903. Mr. Nelson is prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the Odd Fellows and the Modern Brotherhood of America; his wife is also identified with this latter organization, and with the Royal Circle of Foresters. Mr. Nelson is a Republican, loyally supporting his party in every way. Upon his return to Anacortes, he invested in ten city lots and the neat house where he now lives. For the past eighteen months he has been with R. P. Thomas, establishing for himself an enviable reputation for industry and faithfulness. A young man of correct business habits, his future success is assured.

ROBERT P. THOMAS, saw-mill man and merchant of Anacortes, is one of the prominent citizens of that city, as well as a man of recognized ability throughout the Northwest country. He has been mayor of his town, is a public spirited gentleman and one who has received honors from his fellows and peers. Mr. Thomas was born in Philadelphia in 1861, the son of Robert P. Thomas, also a native of the Quaker city, whose forebears came to this country with the illustrious William Penn. The elder Thomas was born in 1820 on the land received under grant by his ancestors from the founder of Philadelphia in 1682, which has since been condemned by the city for park purposes, and forms a portion of Fairmount park. The elder Mr. Thomas enlisted in the Civil War in 1861, and received successive promotions until he was killed, February 7, 1864, in a skirmish in Virginia, while ranking as colonel. Mrs. Sarah (Bacon) Thomas, his wife, was also a Philadelphian, born in 1822, and was the mother of six children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the youngest. Robert P. Thomas, of this sketch, received his education in the Pordicey school of Philadelphia, graduating when sixteen years of age and at once entering upon

the wholesale drug business as clerk. After four years' experience in that line he went (1881) to St. Paul, Minnesota, and entered the employ of the Northern Pacific railroad, serving two years as clerk and timber inspector and in 1883 becoming general fuel and timber agent at St. Paul. He served in that capacity for nine years, resigning in 1892 and coming to Tacoma. He followed various pursuits for two years and then leased a couple of small shingle mills near Tacoma and operated them successfully for two years. At the end of this period, hearing of the financial condition of the mill at Anacortes, he came here and looked the proposition over. It was a shingle mill, built in 1891 by the Anacortes Co-operative Shingle Company, but had changed hands several times and was then for sale by the mortgagees. It was the first mill on Fidalgo bay. Mr. Thomas decided to purchase the mill. He operated it as a shingle mill until the summer of 1900 when he remodeled it into a saw-mill and has continued to operate it ever since.

In 1891 Mr. Thomas married Miss Effie Lahr, to whom one child was born, Sarah. In 1902 he was again married and to Miss Mary E. Colt. In fraternal circles Mr. Thomas is a Mason, of the Royal Arch degree, a Mystic Shriner and a grand regent. In politics he is a Republican and active in all party matters and councils. He was mayor of Anacortes from 1900 to 1903 and has served in the city council for two years. He was also a member of the Washington commission to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition. Mr. Thomas has engaged in a wide field of activities, and in each of them he has been a leader. He has fine qualities of mind and heart and is a whole-souled, public spirited man.

JAMES H. CAVANAUGH is a successful mill man of Anacortes who has followed the shingle business almost continuously since attaining the years of manhood and who knows it thoroughly in all its branches. He was born in Albany, New York, October 3, 1852, the son of Charles Cavanaugh, who emigrated from Ireland in 1851 and settled at Albany, a few years later going to Lewis County, New York, where he is still living. Mrs. Margaret (Kenney) Cavanaugh was also a native of the Emerald Isle and was married there. She was the mother of ten children, of whom James is the second in order. James received his education in the schools of Albany and Lewis county, remaining at home until he was twenty years of age. In 1872 he went to Pennsylvania and began life in the logging camps of that state, remaining there for two years, when he went to Michigan and took his first steps in the shingle mill business. Six years of work in

the Peninsula state were followed by a year in the woods and with shingle mills in Arkansas. In 1881 he returned to New York and for six years sawed timber for T. B. Baslieu in the Black river section of New York's wooded belt. He then returned to Arkansas and to the shingle business until 1894, when he came to Washington and located at Francis, where he built a shingle mill of his own and operated it, and a tributary logging camp for eight years. He sold out in 1902 to the Globe Lumber Company, then came to Anacortes and built his present mill on Fidalgo bay. The output of this mill is 200,000 a day.

In 1877, at Greenville, Michigan, Mr. Cavanaugh married Miss Addie Butterfield, daughter of Myron Butterfield, then a carpenter and now a farmer in Arkansas. The mother of Mrs. Cavanaugh, Mrs. Mary (Mason) Cavanaugh, was a native of Michigan and died in Arkansas. Mrs. Cavanaugh was born in the Peninsula state in 1860 and was educated in the schools of that state. She and Mr. Cavanaugh have seven children: Mrs. Mary Moore, of Tacoma; Mrs. Maggie McNutt, of Tarbo Bay; Addie; Charles; James; Hattie, and Sadie. The two sons work in the mill and are their father's assistants in the management of the business. In politics Mr. Cavanaugh is a Republican, in religion a Catholic. His previous milling experience has been used to the best advantage since he came to Anacortes and his affairs are in a very prosperous condition. He is a man of forceful character, and one of the progressive citizens of Anacortes. During the twelve years of his residence in Skagit county he has been a prominent figure in commercial and industrial circles, at all times lending the weight of his influence for the promotion of the public's best interests.

HON. R. LEE BRADLEY, representative from Skagit county in the state legislature and one of the leading business men of Anacortes, is also a native son of Washington, his parents being among the early pioneers of Puget sound. The fertile tide and valley lands, the magnificent, endless forests of fir and cedar, and the beautiful, bold shored inland waters of the sound, which distinguish this region from all others and render it so enchanting to all strangers have formed his lifelong environments and have been his continual inspiration from childhood. Unlike many, he has recognized his opportunities and grasped them without going to a strange country, and almost within sight of his birthplace has won what success he has attained thus far.

The little village of Oak Harbor, Whidby island, was the family's home when R. Lee Bradley was born January 3, 1869. Valentine B. Bradley, the father, a Virginian by birth, was, as

he has been informed, a cousin of W. O. Bradley, the well known governor of Kentucky. Sailing from New York in 1862, the elder Bradley came direct to Washington Territory, by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and located in 1863 on Whidby island, taking a homestead in the little settlement being gradually formed on the peaceful shores of Penn's Cove. At that date Skagit county's only settlement was a very small one at the head of Fidalgo bay, while the only settlements on the entire mainland between Seattle and Whatcom were trading posts at Mukilteo and Snohomish City. The great tide flats for the most part were still reigned over by Neptune and the sound of the woodman's ax had as yet scarcely been heard in the virgin forests. Even nine years later, when the Bradleys took up their abode on the flats at the mouth of the Stillaguamish river, the reclamation of those rich lands had been barely begun and the town of Stanwood was years from its inception. Upon that pioneer claim, the elder Bradley passed away the same year in which he settled. Mrs. Josephine (May) Bradley, the mother of R. Lee, was born in Missouri. She came with her husband to Washington in 1862, shared with him the privations and dangers of pioneer life on Puget sound, and, hale and hearty, still survives him, living in Anacortes at present.

After attending the public schools of Snohomish county until he was thirteen years of age, the subject of this review accompanied his mother to La Conner. There he received instruction from a teacher who was later to reach the foremost official position in his state, Henry McBride, now ex-Governor McBride. After supplementing his public school work by a course in the normal school, Mr. Bradley, at that time only fifteen years old, took up the serious duties of life on the farm of his brother-in-law, Rienzi E. Whitney, one of the leaders of his time in this section of the state. Five years later, in 1890, the young man went to Seattle and entered a store as clerk, but a few months afterward purchased from Mr. Whitney the farm on which he had previously worked. He farmed this place in the Swinomish flats twelve years with marked success, selling it in 1902 to enter the mercantile business at Anacortes, as the successor of Lewis Foss. As in other lines of activity, Mr. Bradley has attained success in this venture, his business keeping step with the advance of that prosperous little seaport. For many years a loyal, active Republican, he was honored by his party in 1904 by being elected a representative to the legislature, an office which he is filling with credit to himself and those who placed their trust in him.

Miss Jessie Stearns, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Earl H. Stearns, of Edison, a full biographical sketch of whom appears elsewhere in these



chronicles, was united in marriage to Mr. Bradley at Bay View, in 1895, and thus two pioneer families were united. Mr. Stearns, a Pennsylvanian by birth and descent, is a pioneer of Kansas. He came to Skagit county in 1883 and is at present a well known Samish farmer. Mrs. Margaret (Closson) Stearns, whose death occurred in June, 1905, was a native of Kansas, and before her marriage taught school several years. Coming with her parents to Washington from Kansas, where she was born December 1, 1875, Mrs. Bradley attended the public schools here, completing her education by a course in the normal at Whatcom. She then took up the teaching profession and at the time of her marriage was known as one of the most successful teachers in Skagit county. She is a prominent member of the Methodist church. Mr. Bradley is affiliated with but one fraternity, the Odd Fellows, being a past grand of Bay View Lodge No. 128. Both Mr. and Mrs. Bradley are highly esteemed in social circles for their genial, sterling qualities, and in his sphere Mr. Bradley is recognized as a leader of ability and substantial virtues.

JOHN P. MILLET, the proprietor of the Vendome Hotel in Anacortes, is one of the best known pioneers of Skagit county, a man who more than once has been compelled by the demands of the people to lay aside his own affairs to accept public office. He was born in Milo, Maine, April 26, 1853, the son of Christopher C. and Olive (Sargent) Millet, both natives of the Pine Tree state. The mother died five years ago at the age of eighty-four; the father passed away when John P. Millet was a boy. The young man remained at home faithfully assisting his mother and attending school until 1871, when he went to Saginaw, Michigan, and engaged in lumbering, two years later going to Mexico and Arizona, where he found employment in the mines. He came by the southern route to San Diego, California, thence up the coast to Seattle, where he landed in 1875. Fifteen years he spent in logging camps on Hoods canal, and on the Snohomish, Snoqualmie and Skagit rivers. In 1881 he went into business at the site of the present town of Burlington, under the firm name of Millet & McKay. A census taken in 1875 would have shown just ten white women in the entire Skagit valley. Mr. Millet retired from the lumber business in 1894 and in 1896 was elected sheriff. It was in the discharge of his duties as such officer that he won not a little local fame for his capture of "Jack King," a notorious burglar. Sheriff Millet had arrested King in Mount Vernon for robbing a store in that town, but the miscreant succeeded in breaking jail and escaping. Sheriff Millet started on his trail,

and for five months traced him from place to place, finally capturing him in Portland, Oregon. The splendid detective work of this long pursuit and the dogged persistency with which Sheriff Millet hung on the trail of the burglar after other officers had given up the chase, won for him the admiration of all who knew the facts. King is now in the Walla Walla penitentiary under life sentence, sent there from King county, the first in the state to receive such sentence under the law permitting and directing that this severe penalty be imposed on persons convicted of a felony for the third time.

Upon retiring from the sheriff's office, Mr. Millet took up his residence on a farm one mile west of Mount Vernon which he had purchased while in the lumber business. He lived there until March, 1905, when he sold the place, moved to Anacortes, and purchased the Hotel Vendome, of which he is still the host.

Mr. Millet was married in 1882 to Miss Kate Ward, born in Wisconsin, the daughter of Daniel Ward. Her father, a native of Vermont, born in 1814, moved to Illinois in early life. He frequently has walked over the site of the city of Chicago, then a wild, desolate marsh, giving no promise of the wonderful metropolis which was to spring up as if by magic. He lived in others of the central states, came to Washington in 1874, and was residing in Tenino at the time of his death in 1884. The mother, Mrs. Jane (Christian) Ward, was born in New York in 1829 and died in 1880 at Tenino. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Millet: Maude, in March, 1884, the first white child born in what is now Burlington, then only a logging camp; Winfield S., in Mount Vernon, in November, 1887; Robert, in Seattle, in October, 1896. Mr. Millet is prominent in fraternal circles, being a Mason, an Odd Fellow and a Hoo Hoo. He loyally supports the Democratic party. He is a thorough and practical business man, a progressive, public spirited citizen, a genial, open hearted neighbor and friend. The respect and good will of the community are his in abundant measure.

ROWLAND E. DAVIS, formerly a representative from San Juan county, now superintendent and vice-president of the Porter Fish Company, of Seattle, is a resident of Anacortes. Born September 21, 1861, in Ontario, Canada, his parents are James L. and Amelia C. (Barnum) Davis, both also natives of Ontario, the father, born in 1832, the mother in 1840. They are now living in Victoria, British Columbia. The oldest child of a family of eleven, Rowland E. Davis enjoyed the rare privilege of acquiring a large share of his education under the instruction of his mother,

a very gifted woman, a graduate of the Toronto Normal School, in which institution she was a successful teacher prior to her marriage. Leaving home at the age of nineteen, he went on board a steamboat that he might master the art of navigation. The following sixteen years were spent on the water, during which he became engineer, still holding an engineer's and a master's license. Coming to Washington, February 17, 1868, via the Isthmus of Panama, he resided in Clallum county two years, moving to San Juan county in the fall of 1870. He, with his father, made a trip up the Swinomish slough in March, 1868. Only one settler had made a home on the flats at that time, and seeing nothing promising in the vast desolate region, the father returned to San Juan island, on which he had taken up land, living there until 1903. In 1896, recognizing a splendid opening in the fishing industry of Puget sound, Rowland Davis abandoned agricultural pursuits, and two years later became associated with George T. Mires and Company, of Portland, Oregon, remaining with the company till the fall of 1901. The North American Fishery of Anacortes having purchased this company's holdings, Mr. Davis became a partner in the new firm, superintending the traps and floating equipments of the company. When the firm failed in 1903, Mr. Davis and T. J. Gorman leased the fishing plant of the Rosaria Straits Packing Company for the season of 1904, purchasing it the winter of 1904-5, and operating it under the firm name of the Porter Fish Company of Seattle. Some idea of the magnitude of the business may be formed from knowing the annual output, which will amount this season to 7,500 cases of fish, with an approximate value of \$325,000. Displaying his characteristic energy and ability, Mr. Davis attends to the manifold responsibilities devolving upon him as superintendent of the business. To his accurate knowledge and untiring zeal, the success of the firm is in a large measure due.

Mr. Davis was married in La Conner in 1884, to Amelia D. Haroldson, born in Lansing, Iowa, in 1865. Moving with her parents, Ole and Parnella Haroldson, to Fidalgo island in 1878, Mrs. Davis received her education in the schools of the island. Being very deft with her needle, she went to The Dalles, Oregon, and learned dressmaking. Her father, a native of Sweden, engaged in farming till his death on Fidalgo island. The mother, born in Norway, is still living on the old homestead on the island. Mr. and Mrs. Davis have the following children: Linwood, born on Lopez island, January 28, 1886; Vivian, born in Fidalgo harbor, in October, 1889; Carlisle, born in Decatur, in 1890; Naverign and Harold, twins, born in Decatur, in 1892; Don S., born in Richardson, in 1893; Ruth E., born in Decatur, in 1899. Mr. Davis is a prominent Blue Lodge Mason, and a

member of the Elks lodge, No. 92, of Seattle. His family attend the Methodist church, to which he is a liberal contributor. For many years a loyal Republican, he was persuaded, in 1901, to represent San Juan county in the legislative halls of the state, and filled the office with honor. He is now chairman of the central committee of Skagit county. He is a public spirited citizen, one who can always be relied upon to heartily endorse every advance movement. Possessed of rare executive ability and acumen, combined with strict integrity, Mr. Davis is one of the most popular and influential men of Anacortes.

JAMES T. MARCH, a prominent lumberman residing just across the channel from Anacortes, on Guemes island, was born in Knox County, Missouri, December 26, 1868. His father, David L. March, the descendent of a well known pioneer family of Missouri, was born in that state, and is now residing with his son on the island. Martha (Edens) March, the mother, is a Kentuckian, and also still living. His father having moved to Colorado in 1877, James T. March received his education in the schools of that state. Coming with his father to Washington when nineteen years of age, he worked in the logging camps for several years, then went to Alaska when the news of the wonderful gold deposits thrilled the hearts of men in 1898. Two and a half years later he returned to Anacortes, pursuing the same business that had previously engaged his attention, that of logging.

Mr. March was married at Ferndale, Washington, September 2, 1903, to Laura M. Smith, born January 1, 1875, in Whatcom county. Her parents are Henry and Alice (McComb) Smith, pioneers of Washington, now living on Nooksack river. Mrs. March received a liberal education, supplementing the elementary education acquired in the Whatcom common schools by a course in the normal at Lynden, and later, at Bellingham. Completing her training, at the age of nineteen she began her career as teacher, winning a large measure of success in the following ten years, which she devoted to the profession. Though not actively engaged in politics, Mr. March is an earnest and loyal member of the Republican party. He owns a fine forty acre farm on Guemes island, well stocked and equipped with the modern machinery necessary for successful farming. Mr. March is well informed on all matters relating to the lumber business, having given it his almost constant attention for many years, and this accurate knowledge, combined with his natural energy, will enable him in the future to secure still larger returns. He is known throughout the community as a man of thrift, industry and correct principles.



BETHUEL C. RANOUS, millwright and carpenter, one of the prominent and highly respected citizens of Anacortes, was born in Prince Edward County, Ontario, March 30, 1834, the son of James Ranous, a native of the same place, born in 1805. The elder Ranous resided for some time in Wisconsin and California, eventually returning to Canada in 1859, however, via Cape Horn, but he again took up his residence in the Golden West, and was in Santa Ana, California, at the time of his death in 1888. Mrs. Rachel (Courter) Ranous, the mother, born in New York state in 1810, made her home with a daughter in Prophetstown, Illinois, after the death of her husband until she passed away at the age of ninety. Bethuel Ranous remained at home for the first fourteen years of his life, then went to New York and served a three year apprenticeship to the trade of millwright, then located in Rochester, New York, whence, in 1854, he returned to Canada on a visit. He accompanied his father to Beloit, Wisconsin, and five years later started with a band of cattle across the plains to Sacramento, California, the trip occupying six months. He wintered there and in the spring returned to Virginia City, Nevada, where he had located a claim on his way west. His property had been jumped in his absence and he purchased another property which he soon disposed of rather than use force to retain possession. While employed at Virginia City, he learned that his wife, whom he had left in Wisconsin, had started west and was in Oregon. She had written him on her departure, but the letter never reached him. He immediately joined her in Oregon and on returning in the spring to Nevada found his property again had been jumped. He spent a few months in Dayton, Washoe and Reno, Nevada, and worked a while at his trade in the latter place, then for a time carried freight from Sacramento to the mines, then took charge of the mill and flom owned by Yarrington, Bliss & Trytle, in Carson City. In this work he established a reputation for ability and industry, which secured him the superintendency of the mills of Fair, Flood, McKay & O'Brien at Reno. He next went to Virginia City, later to Walker river, working three years at his trade. Later he bought a livery business in Los Angeles, California, which he sold after running it six months. He crossed Yuma desert with a mule team, to Phoenix, Arizona, then the most notorious city of the West, where he was given an important position of foreman in the construction of mills. His next move was to Guymas, Mexico, where for two years he built cars for a railroad; then he went to Magdalena and built a stamp mill, returning to California three years later. He is next found on board a vessel bound from San Francisco to Victoria, then in company with the late John Ball he took up his

residence at Sterling, Washington. In the fall of 1883 he sailed up the Skagit river and took a homestead of 160 acres near Sauk. The next year he helped build the first Odd Fellows hall at Mount Vernon, then he located at Avon and invested in eighty acres of land which he was engaged in improving during his six years' residence in that locality. Having eventually disposed of his ranch, he purchased the Bay View Hotel, and ran it two years, then rented it and moved to Burlington, thence to California by team, making the trip for the benefit of his wife's health. Three years later he traded his hotel for real estate in Anacortes. On his return to Washington, which was effected also by team, he again became a citizen of Mount Vernon and bought a ranch upon which he resided until coming to Anacortes two years ago.

Mr. Ranous has been twice married, his first wife being Mary (Allen) Ranous. Three children were born to this union, two of whom, Leona and Leota, are now residing in San Francisco. In Avon, in 1880, he married Mrs. Ellen J. Walker, whose first husband was drowned in the river. She is the mother of the following children by her former husband: Mrs. Winona Whaley; Mrs. Maggie Anderson, deceased; Mrs. Nettie Angevine; Mrs. Jennie Dawson; Albert Walker; Mrs. Carrie Castello, and Edith, deceased in infancy. Mr. Ranous is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows and Mrs. Ranous is identified with the Rebekahs. Mr. Ranous has been a life long Republican but never has had political aspirations. He is a man broadened by the varied experiences incident to his life and by his extensive travels over the western states, though Nevada was his place of residence for twenty-one years, and he has now been in Washington for twenty-two. In the forty-seven years of his life on the Pacific coast he has naturally seen his share of Indian warfare, but, though he has had many narrow escapes, he received no wounds at the hands of the red men.

HENRY C. BARKHOUSEN, one of the earliest settlers on Fidalgo island, was born in Rushville, Schuyler County, Illinois, January 15, 1835, the son of Conrad and Louise (Pilgrim) Barkhausen, Prussians who came to the United States in 1832. Henry was the youngest of three children, and his father having died when he was an infant, he early began life for himself, securing, however, a fair common school education. On the death of his mother, he started for California via the Isthmian route in 1856. After putting in a short time at mining he worked in a blacksmith shop at Stockton for a time with his brother-in-law, but in May, 1858, he came to Bellingham bay,

where very shortly he joined in the Fraser river rush occasioned by gold finds. Returning in a short time to Bellingham, he lived there for seven years. In 1860 he was elected county auditor and he served two terms of one year each, also was in the legislature in the session of 1863-4. In 1865 he came to Fidalgo island and took up the land on which he now resides. Mr. Beale, William Monks, Enoch Compton and George Cagey being his only neighbors when he arrived, though Hiram A. March came shortly after. He immediately commenced to clear his land and, as did the others, to raise cattle and hogs. He has seen all the improvements made on the island, and has watched Anacortes grow from a wilderness of nature to the present bustling town. The first postoffice on the island was established at Fidalgo, about one mile from Mr. Barkhausen's place, the first postmaster being William Monks, and Mr. Barkhausen assistant, though the latter later became postmaster himself. In 1890 he established a store at Fidalgo, but lost it in the financial stress of the early nineties.

Like many others of the early settlers of the Northwest Mr. Barkhausen took a wife from the native tribes, marrying her according to Indian ceremony at Whatcom in 1860, but unlike many other white men in similar relation he declined to hold that that marriage was not binding in the eyes of the law. He held the relation sacred and argued that an admission of its lack of force would brand his children as illegitimate. As a result he would not be remarried according to civilized usages and was indicted by a grand jury for the offense against statute, but was acquitted by Judge Greene. To this union have been born these children: George, Maria, Henry, Fred, Isabella, Louise and Daniel, all but three of whom are married and have homes of their own. Mr. Barkhausen is a Republican and has been ever since attaining his majority, casting his first vote for Millard Fillmore. The home farm consists of twenty-four acres of excellent land, situated five miles southeast of Anacortes, and is devoted to the raising of sheep and cattle. Mr. Barkhausen is one of the respected citizens of the community, honored as one of the foundation builders of the country, a man of principle and high integrity.

**WILLIAM R. MASSEY**, a well known farmer of Anacortes, was born in Plumas County, California, February 13, 1863, the son of Thomas and Eleanor (Leake) Massey, both natives of England. Immigrating to America in 1852, the father settled in Illinois first, and in 1857 crossed the plains with an ox team to California. He spent the remainder of his life mining in Plumas county, his death occurring in 1871. The mother is liv-

ing, at the age of eighty-four, with her son William. Acquiring his education in the schools of California, William R. Massey went into the mines at the age of sixteen, being thus employed until he came to Washington in 1892, and rented the farm near Whitney, owned by John Ball, his brother-in-law. He purchased the farm on which he now resides in 1899—one hundred and forty acres situated on Fidalgo Bay. He has forty acres of it in excellent shape, and has a fine orchard of two hundred and fifty trees. He devotes his time to diversified farming, believing that this method yields larger returns. A thoroughly practical farmer, well informed on all matters relating to agriculture, he is rapidly winning the success which his untiring energy so richly merits.

Mr. Massey was married in Skagit county in 1897, to Mrs. Jennie Tuper, the daughter of Vidd and Birdie (Johns) Todd. Born in Minnesota, in 1872, Mrs. Massey received her education in that state, and was there married to her first husband, Mr. Tuper. Two children were born to this first union, Mable and Ruben. Mr. Massey is a member of the Odd Fellows fraternity; his wife is a Rebecca. In political belief Mr. Massey is a Republican. As school director he has taken an active part in the educational affairs of the island. A man of sterling character, he enjoys the confidence and respect of all who are in any way associated with him.

**FRED H. MARCH**. Among the prosperous young farmers of Anacortes stands the one whose name gives caption to this biography. He was born on Fidalgo island, April 20, 1877, the youngest child of Hiram A. and Katie (Hilton) March. His father, a native of Vermont, born in 1826, learned the stone mason's trade in New York and Boston. After working for some time in the former city he went to California in 1853 via the Isthmus of Panama, remaining there until he came to Washington in 1858, at the time of the gold excitement in the Frazer river district. He stopped in Whatcom for a year, then took up a claim of one hundred and sixty acres on Fidalgo island, moving his family to the island four years later. He devoted his time first to fishing then to raising cabbage and cauliflower seed. In the early sixties he was sheriff of Whatcom county for two years. At the time of his death, February 5, 1905, he was fruit inspector, a position he had held three years. The mother of Fred March was born in Troy, New York, in 1841, and died April 2, 1894. Fred H. March received his education in the common schools of Anacortes, and at the age of eighteen went to sea on a sailing vessel, the trip lasting a year. He engaged in mining in the Cascades for a time, and then returned to manage his



father's ranch, which he now owns, having purchased it from the heirs when the estate was divided after the death of the father. He has fifty acres under cultivation, giving especial attention to sheep raising. He has seventy head of a superior breed. He also has a fine orchard comprising three acres. His specialty is raising cabbage, cauliflower and pea seeds.

Mr. March was married on Fidalgo island, September 26, 1904, to Miss Bessie Cook, born in Kansas in 1883. Coming with her parents to Anacortes in 1890, she acquired her education in the schools of this town, supplementing the training received by a course in the business college at Mount Vernon. Her parents, Frank and Nellie (Dodson) Cook, both natives of Iowa, are now residing on Fidalgo island. Mr. March is prominent in fraternal circles, being a past grand member of the Odd Fellows. Both he and his wife are Rebeccas. Mr. March is a well-known Republican, taking an active part in all political matters. He is a public spirited citizen, deeply interested in the growth and development of the town, county and state. Possessed of youth, health and ambition, combined with strict integrity, his future success is assured.

JOHN G. THOMAS, a well-to-do farmer residing five miles southeast of Anacortes, was born in England, January 7, 1852. His father, George H. Thomas, born in England in 1829, immigrated to the United States in 1868, settling in turn in Pennsylvania, Illinois, Kansas and Washington. He took up land on Fidalgo island in 1875, and continued to reside on the island thereafter until his death. Ann (Davis) Thomas, the mother, was also a native of England. Leaving his fatherland at the age of seventeen, John G. Thomas grew to manhood in the United States, and after reaching his majority located in Whatcom, Washington, in 1873. He mined three years in the meantime, purchasing the farm that he now owns. In 1876 he went to Nanaimo, British Columbia, and he spent the next three years in the coal mines there, returning then to his ranch for a short stay. He followed mining also in King county for a few months, then in 1882, moved his family, which had been on the farm during his absence in the mines, to Snohomish county, near Everett. They made their home there for the following eighteen years while he was engaged in mining in the various camps. In 1900, he located permanently on the island. He has forty acres of farm land, ten of which are in an excellent state of cultivation, and his place is well stocked with cattle, horses and sheep, giving abundant evidence of thrift and good management.

Mr. Thomas married, at Seahome, Washington,

in 1896, Miss Mary A. Thomas, who was born in England in 1859, but who had acquired her education in the schools of Iowa and Washington. Her parents, David P. and Catherine (Holmes) Thomas, both natives of England, are now living in Edison, Washington, well-known pioneers of this state, having come in 1871. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have the following children: David B., born in Edison; William J., in Nanaimo, British Columbia; Samuel, in King county; Katherine, in Skagit county; Edna, Sarah R. and Annie. Mr. Thomas is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, and in politics an active Republican. He has been road supervisor and member of the school board, in both of which positions he gave the community valuable service. He is an active and industrious man, of upright character, possessed of the respect and esteem of his many acquaintances.

JAMES M. DEAN, one of the most popular agriculturists of Anacortes, residing one mile east and six miles south of town, was born in Mansfield, Ohio, September 21, 1855. His father, Benjamin W. Dean, born in Ohio in 1820, was one of the well-known pioneers of that state. Mary J. (Harford) Dean, the mother, was a native of Pennsylvania. Her parents were of Holland Dutch descent. Receiving his elementary education in the common schools of Ohio, James M. Dean was later graduated from the high school at Mansfield, then being desirous of preparing himself for a business career, he went to Poughkeepsie, New York, and he completed his course at the National Business College there at the age of twenty-five. Entering a mercantile house in his native town in 1881, he remained four years, then accepted a position as traveling salesman. He went to Kansas in 1885, and taught for the ensuing three years, then moved to Lincoln, Nebraska, but soon after this he located in Washington, spending the first summer near Walla Walla, and coming in the fall to Puget sound, where he purchased property on Fidalgo island. He handled lumber for a time, then was employed as a clerk in Anacortes, but he has made his home on the ranch for the past seven years. He is a practical and progressive farmer who rapidly is winning success. He owns one-eighth of a two hundred acre farm which is well stocked with thoroughbred Jersey cattle, to which he gives his especial attention.

Mr. Dean and Miss Rosalie Miller were united in marriage on Fidalgo island in 1898. Mrs. Dean was born at Howard Lake, Minnesota, November 2, 1877. Her parents moved to the island when she was five years old and she acquired her education in Skagit county. Her father, George W. Miller, born in Indiana in 1845, went with his

parents to Minnesota when he was eight years old. As he grew to manhood he learned the millwright and carpenter trade and in 1882 came to Fidalgo island. He and L. R. Freeman have the honor of founding the town of Gibraltar, this county, in 1889. He bought the farm that his son-in-law, James M. Dean, now owns, and took up a preemption claim. He is now living at Anacortes. Mrs. Dean's mother, Mrs. Mary (Goodsell) Miller, was the daughter of Charles and Chloe J. Goodsell. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dean; Morris H., in Skagit county, March 17, 1901; Charles M., also in Skagit county, May 25, 1903, and Mary E., September 9, 1905. Mr. Dean is a past grand of the Odd Fellows and has taken all the degrees. He and his family attend the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a loyal Republican but never has desired to enter the political arena. A man of unusual intelligence, possessed of sterling virtues and a genial disposition that attract men to him, he is naturally one of the most influential citizens of the community.

MARSTON G. BEARD, a thrifty agriculturist residing five miles southeast of Anacortes, was born in Illinois, July 8, 1844, the son of Wilson and Nancy (Douglas) Beard, both natives of Kentucky. Having moved to Illinois in early life, the father made that his home till 1849, then went to California, and no word has been received from him for thirty years. The mother's death occurred in 1865. Marston Beard spent his early years in the home of an uncle, beginning the active duties of life at the age of seventeen. Starting across the plains to California, he reached Missouri, where he remained a year, then he drove an ox team to Salt Lake City. He entered the employ of the Overland Mail Company there and drove a stage from that city to Virginia City for the three following years, going then to California, where for the ensuing two and a half years he was engaged in teaming in San Mateo county. After a trip to New York made via Panama, he returned to Illinois, residing there four years. In 1874 he brought his bride to the West, and settled near Snohomish on a one hundred and sixty acre homestead, a wild timber-covered wilderness at that early date. The succeeding nine years were full of arduous toil, amid difficulties and privations known only to pioneers, who yet had their share of quiet happiness. Disposing of his property in 1883, Mr. Beard moved to Santa Barbara, California, and invested in land upon which he set out a fine orchard. He engaged in fruit raising fifteen years, then again located in Washington, purchasing five acres near Anacortes, upon which he still resides.

Mr. Beard was married in Illinois, in 1871, to

Sarah Stevenson, a native of Illinois, as were also her parents, George W. and Amelia (Byerley) Stevenson, now deceased. Bequeathing to her family and friends the memory of a useful, happy life. Mr. Beard died in 1892. Four children were born to this union as follows: Mrs. Carrie Jacobson of Lompoc, California; Nellie, at home; Mrs. Mary E. Canfield, of Vacaville, California; Edwin S., at home. Mr. Beard votes an independent ticket, and has never had any desire to hold office. He is a prominent member of the Methodist church, contributing liberally to its various benevolences. As his farm is especially adapted to raising small fruit, he intends in the future to devote his time to that branch of horticulture, also to engage in poultry raising. He is known to be an earnest, industrious man, and a loyal citizen, who holds the respect and good will of his many acquaintances.

FRANK N. WHITE, a prosperous farmer residing five miles southeast of Anacortes, was born in Buchanan County, Iowa, February 25, 1864. His parents, Henry J. and Elizabeth (Richmond) White, were born in Ontario, the father January 24, 1826, the mother May 28, 1834. After working for a number of years at millwrighting in Iowa, the elder White moved in 1872 to Washington, and he is now a resident of Anacortes. He is in very feeble health at present. The mother's death occurred December 21, 1894. Having come with his parents to Washington when eight years old, Frank N. White received his education in the common schools of this state. After residing for a time in Seattle, his father took a preemption claim on Guemes island, and spent the summer of 1873 there, but that fall he purchased one hundred and sixty-three acres on Fidalgo island bordering the bay, part of which is in timber and sixty acres tide lands. That fall the family, which had been in Seattle, rejoined him, casting their lot with the earliest white families to settle on the island. The father until very recently owned this property, save a twenty-acre tract which he sold to his son, twenty acres of hill land donated to the railroad and seven and a half acres given as a bonus to the electric car line in the early nineties. Mr. White served as probate judge of his county in the early days and thus acquired the title "Judge" by which he is best known among his old associates. During the father's residence in Anacortes, Frank White and a brother had charge of the farm for a year, after which Frank became a member of a coast surveying party. A few months later he located in Seattle, where he was employed continuously until 1890, when he returned to Anacortes to resume work on his father's farm. In March, 1902, he moved onto a twenty-acre tract of the home



ranch which he had purchased in 1885, and he has since devoted his entire time to diversified farming. He has twelve acres in a fine state of cultivation, and intends in the future to make a specialty of fruit raising.

Mr. White was married September 3, 1890, to Blanche Clark, the daughter of Thomas M. and Ellen (Leamer) Clark, both residents of Nebraska. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. White: Marguerite, October 27, 1901; and Theodore, March 5, 1903. Mr. White is a Republican, but votes independently whenever he thinks he can better subserve the welfare of state or nation by so doing. He attends the Methodist church, of which his wife is a prominent member. His property holdings include forty-seven acres of farm land and a number of lots in Anacortes. He is an active, industrious agriculturist, a loyal and progressive citizen, a kind neighbor and friend and enjoys in abundant measure the confidence and respect of the community in which he lives.

---

THOMAS SHARPE, a popular and prosperous farmer residing at Rosaria, was born in Tyrone County, Ireland, November 12, 1850. His father, James Sharpe, emigrated from his native country, Ireland, to the United States in 1853, making his home in turn in New York, Ohio, Iowa and Minnesota. He located in the last mentioned state in 1861, and died there, March 22, 1879. Margaret (Nelson) Sharpe, his mother, also born on the Emerald isle, was living with a daughter in British Columbia at the time of her death in 1887. Thomas Sharpe left home at the age of fifteen, and found work on steamboats and rafts on the Mississippi river for six years. He then returned to his home, where the ensuing three or four years of his time were spent. Starting for Puget sound, July 12, 1875, he landed in due time at Port Townsend, whence he proceeded to Whidby island. Undismayed by the fact that he found himself in debt to the amount of twenty-five dollars, with his usual energy he at once sought and found employment, and later purchased a relinquishment to a tract of land on Fidalgo island, which he still owns. In 1882 he filed on the homestead which he now farms. He has eighty acres cleared, and in an excellent state of cultivation, devoted to diversified farming. He owns a modern and well equipped threshing outfit which is operated with profit; and it may be well to add that each consecutive fall for thirty-three years Mr. Sharpe has conducted a threshing business. He has the usual quantity of stock found on a well managed farm. The location of his elegant home, modern in all its appointments, upon one of the most picturesque spots to be found in the state, at the head of Deception pass, speaks eloquently of

his love for beautiful surroundings. The lights of Port Townsend and Victoria, are plainly visible from this elevation, and the view is one of ceaseless charm.

Mr. Sharpe and Mary J. Carr were united in marriage in 1882. Mrs. Sharpe was born in Guelph, Ontario, the daughter of Robert and Janet (Henderson) Carr, now residing at Hamilton, Iowa. Her father was born in Ireland eighty years ago, and came to Ontario in early life. Her mother, born in the highlands of Scotland, has reached the age of seventy-five. Four children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Sharpe: Margaret Janette, John Clifford, William Wallace, and Arlie Matilda, all living at home. Mr. Sharpe is a firm believer in Republican doctrines, but is in no sense a politician. For twenty years he has served on the school board, a fact which clearly indicates his deep interest in educational matters. In religious faith he is an Episcopalian. Possessed of a genial disposition and many sterling virtues, he enjoys the largest measure of public esteem, and is recognized as one of the substantial and leading citizens of the Fidalgo island country, as well as one of the most active and enthusiastic pioneers.

---

WILLIAM H. BURDON, one of the popular residents of Fidalgo island, was born in the north-eastern part of England, March 31, 1844, the son of Thomas B. and Eleanor (Miller) Burdon, both of English nativity. The father was a well-known merchant of that country who died in 1867. William H. Burdon was the sixth of fifteen children. He acquired his education in the schools of England, and at the age of eighteen was apprenticed to a butcher, becoming thoroughly familiar with all the details of that business during the three years of his service. Having reached his majority he opened a butcher shop in Hartlepool, England, of which he continued to be owner till 1871 when he moved to Canada and purchased a hotel at Saint Thomas. Coming to Washington territory in 1873, he stopped three months at Port Madison, proceeding thence to what was then Whatcom, where he was employed by the Bellingham Bay Coal Company to handle meat. He retained this position till the mines closed in 1876, then moved to Fidalgo island, purchasing thirty acres of land and taking the adjoining forty acres as a homestead. Nearly all was heavily timbered at that time, but now he has thirty acres in a fine state of cultivation. He makes a specialty of hops, the yield averaging one ton to the acre. There still is some fine timber on his farm. During his long residence Mr. Burdon has witnessed some wonderful changes in this locality. Fidalgo was the only trading post on the island at the time he came, the now thriving

town of Anacortes did not exist, and La Conner was but a collection of a few rude buildings with a store or two. There were no roads, the travel all being by boat. Having been appointed road supervisor, he was instrumental in building the first macadamized road on the island.

In England in August, 1866, Mr. Burdon married Jane Barker, a native of Yorkshire, England, born October 16, 1844. Her parents, Lancelot and Elizabeth Barker, were both natives of the same shire and spent their entire lives there. Mr. Barker was a successful veterinary surgeon. Mr. and Mrs. Burdon have the following children: Thomas L., born in England; Mrs. Effie Gillispi, also born in England, now the wife of an engineer and living in Vancouver, British Columbia; Alice, born at Whatcom, living at home; Minnie, on Fidalgo island, for five years a prominent teacher of Skagit county, now taking a four-year course in Portland, preparatory to entering the medical profession; and Harry, born on the island, now manager of his father's farm. Mr. Burdon is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, being past grand of Anacortes lodge which he organized in 1891, and also having been a member of the grand lodge in that year. He and Mrs. Burdon are both identified with the Rebekahs and their son Thomas is also a past grand of the Odd Fellows. The entire family attends the Episcopal church. Mr. Burdon is an enthusiastic Republican. Intelligent, broad minded, of a genial disposition, he is a man whom it is a pleasure to know, and few possess a wider circle of friends and acquaintances than does this honored pioneer of Fidalgo island.

ALBANUS D. QUINT, the genial postmaster and merchant at Dewey, Washington, was born in Stark, Somerset County, Maine, October 4, 1849. His father, Joab Quint, born in Maine in 1807, was a farmer and carpenter. He was captain of a militia company in his native state in the early forties. His death occurred in 1851. Elizabeth (Thing) Quint, the mother, was born in 1813, in Maine. She was the mother of five children, all of whom are dead but the one whose name heads this biography. Acquiring his education in the schools of his native state, Albanus D. Quint then learned the carpenter's trade. Before he was fifteen years old he enlisted in Company F, Fourteenth Maine Infantry, serving eighteen months in the Civil War, most of the time with General Sheridan in the Shenandoah valley. Returning home, he went to Wisconsin in 1868, where he worked in the woods and at his trade for nineteen years. During his residence in Wisconsin he held numerous official positions, was town clerk for three years, justice of the peace three terms, chairman of the township board, and ex-officio county super-

visor. Coming to Washington in 1887, he took up forty acres of land at Deception, a pre-emption claim, and made it his home until 1896. He was offered ten thousand dollars for this property during the boom at Anacortes, but not having proved upon it, could not make the sale. He was appointed postmaster at Fidalgo City, formerly known as Deception, now named Dewey, in 1897, a position which he still holds. He owns and operates a store in connection with the post-office. For nearly ten years he has been justice of the peace, and he has also been a member of the school board.

Mr. Quint was married in Wisconsin, September 19, 1878, to Mrs. Jane Hart, born in Scotland, April 11, 1847, the daughter of John Cameron. Mrs. Quint spent her childhood with her father in the West Indies, he being overseer of a large plantation. She was first married in Scotland, and there her husband died. Four children were born to this union: Mrs. Frank Lampman, of Anacortes; Mrs. John Marshall, of San Francisco; John Hart, a well-known business man of Anacortes; Mrs. Cora Iverson, of Fidalgo. Mr. and Mrs. Quint have two children: Mrs. Maud Grant, of Astoria, Oregon, and Jesse Quint, of Seattle, recently married. Mr. Quint has always taken an active part in the affairs of the Democratic party. During his long residence here he has endeared himself to the community by reason of his manifold virtues and his unfailing kindness and courtesy. He has in his possession a relic of priceless value, of which the entire state is justly proud, a homespun flag.

"Perhaps not another flag in the United States possesses a more unique history than does the starry emblem owned by A. D. Quint, postmaster at Dewey. This flag dates back beyond 1790, in so far as the fabrics which compose it are concerned and how much usage the cloth it contains will stand is yet to be told by future generations. The blue part of the flag was made from hemp which was combed, spun, woven and worn by Mr. Quint's grandmother at her wedding in 1790. The red in the flag is wool which was dyed, carded, spun, woven and worn as an underskirt by Mr. Quint's mother at her wedding in 1833, and the white in the flag is cotton woven by Mr. Quint's sister in the first cotton mill established in the state of Massachusetts in 1851, and was worn by her before her death in 1853.

"These relics were made into an American flag by Mr. Quint's mother and younger sister and was used to celebrate the 4th of July at West Mills, Maine, in 1861, and from under it six brothers and stepbrothers enlisted in 1861 and fought until 1865 in the Ninth and Fourteenth Maine Infantry regiments. This flag flew at half-mast for the immortal Abraham Lincoln in the state of Maine. It flew at half-mast for the gallant Garfield in the



state of Wisconsin, and was draped in its position over the postoffice for the beloved McKinley in the state of Washington.

"At Dewey, Washington, Mr. Quint's home, and at which place he is the efficient postmaster, this flag is incased and stands above the office fixtures fronting the door. In a maple burl frame on one side of the flag is a picture of Dewey, denoting the name of the office, in the center is a maple burl frame with a map of Skagit county, denoting the county in which Dewey is located, and at the other end in a burl frame is the picture of Washington, making the display read, 'Dewey, Skagit County, Washington.' Mr. Quint had intended to send this unique display to the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, but owing to the failure of the county display he will not offer it to any other county.

"The lumber which constructs the frame work which supports this display was sawed by the Deception saw-mill, the first in Skagit county, and the maple burls which serve as frames for the map and the pictures of Washington and Dewey, are native of Fidalgo island. The flag and the manner in which it is mounted would be an excellent exhibit and it is to be regretted that such a unique affair could not be taken to the exposition."

CHRISTOPHER C. BEST, one of the honored pioneers of Skagit county, living a mile and a half north of Dewey, was born in east Tennessee, May 11, 1834, the son of Emanuel and Susan (Tyler) Best. His father, born in Germany, was a descendant of Tennessee pioneers. Moving to Missouri in 1840 he died there a few years later, where the mother, who was born in North Carolina, also passed away. Left an orphan at the early age of ten years, Christopher C. was forced to begin the active duties of life when other boys of his age were occupied with balls and marbles. Employed by the various farmers who had need of a bright, capable boy, he grew to manhood, securing his education in the meantime by diligently improving every opportunity. In 1857 he crossed the plains to California with an ox team, the journey lasting five months. He remained in California but a short time, going thence to Yamhill County, Oregon, where he farmed for two years. He then spent a year in the mines of southern Oregon, then, in 1860, went to Walla Walla, Washington, where he remained a twelvemonth, thereupon moving to Idaho, in which state he mined for the following fourteen years. After a brief visit to Oregon he came to Fidalgo island in 1875, and filed on the homestead on which he still resides. He has seventy-five acres, twelve of which are in cultivation, four in orchard, and his farm is well stocked with cattle and sheep.

On Fidalgo island, August 5, 1890, Mr. Best and Mrs. Lizzie Pickins were united in marriage. Mrs. Best, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Costner, was born in Tennessee in 1851, and received her education there. She had two children by her first husband: Charles E. and Cowan R. Pickins, and to her and Mr. Best was born one child, Walter C., a native of Skagit county, born July 16, 1891. Mrs. Best died on Fidalgo island, June 7, 1894. Mr. Best is a firm believer in the doctrines of the Republican party, but has never cared to hold political office. In religion he and his family adhere to the Lutheran faith. A resident of this county for the past thirty years save for a short time spent in Missouri, he has witnessed the wonderful changes that have taken place in that time, and enjoys the consciousness that but for the indomitable courage of brave pioneers like himself, these transformations would never have been possible. To the pioneers the younger generation owes a debt of gratitude that can only be paid by according them the highest reverence and respect.

JOHN S. CONNER. Among the pioneer families of Skagit county who have been prominent in its reclamation and development from its wilderness condition to one of civilization, prosperity and wealth, none has been more active and forceful, none more potent for progress, and none worthier of respect and esteem than that of the man whose name initiates this article. From the time of their advent the Conners have been leaders in the industrial conquest and social regeneration of community and county, while their influence has been more than state wide. With great thoroughness they have studied the problems presented by local conditions, theoretically and practically, and so successful have they been that first, John S. Conner and in turn his son, came to be recognized as an authority on matters pertaining to tide land reclamation and to farming. The country has rewarded them for their abiding faith and interest by pouring into their garner an abundance of its choicest treasures, and they are also rich in the consciousness of having done a good work and done it well, leaving an indelible impress of the best kind upon one of the grandest counties of the Northwest.

John S. Conner, was born in Ireland, but his residence in the United States began when he was a young boy. He grew to manhood in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, attending the public schools there, but the conditions surrounding him were such that, quite early in life, he was forced into the industrial whirl. As a boy he spent much time driving a team on the Schuylkill canal, and for a time ran a boat of his own; but nature had framed him for a nobler destiny and, spurred by



John Connor





the promptings of ambition, he devoted all his spare moments to study, with the result that at the age of eighteen he obtained a teacher's certificate and was admitted to the profession.

During the year 1862 Mr. Conner started West going as far as Missouri, where he took up land and engaged in farming. In 1863, John S. Conner was married to Miss Louisa A. Siegfried, the daughter of James and Mary (Willet) Siegfried, who became residents of Liberty, Maryland, when the daughter was four years old. James Siegfried was a manufacturer of wagons, buggies and farm implements. Miss Siegfried was born in Pennsylvania, April 6, 1843; she was educated in a private school in Maryland, and at the age of sixteen, went with her parents to Missouri where four years later she met and married Mr. Conner.

In 1865 he again took up the westward march, coming by ox team to Colorado in which state, at a place ever since known as Conner's Springs, he engaged in the general merchandise and supply business. He also, for a time, conducted a hotel at Central City, Colorado. But realizing the advantages of life near the seaboard and knowing something of the undeveloped resources of Washington territory, he came to the sound country in 1869. The first stop was made at Olympia, where Mrs. Conner opened a millinery store, exposing for sale goods which she herself selected in San Francisco. A year later they sold their interests at the capital city and came to the site of the present town of La Conner of which Mrs. Conner was the first white woman settler, and Mr. Conner the first permanent merchant, he having established a general merchandise store there immediately upon his arrival. It was in this pioneer mercantile establishment that the first postoffice was installed, through the efforts of Mr. Conner, who had it named after his wife, combining her initials and surname to form "La Conner." By a continuance of the same studiousness which had made him a successful and accomplished teacher, this pioneer merchant had become also a lawyer, and he soon began to be recognized as the leading man in the community and one to whom it was advisable to go for counsel when in perplexity or doubt. He was always willing to help incoming settlers not only with his valuable advice but when necessary in a more substantial way, and his open-handed generosity still is remembered with gratitude by its recipients and others. In 1873 Mr. Conner sold his store to the Gashes Brothers. Long before this he had become interested in Skagit county realty; in fact he had taken a pre-emption very soon after his arrival. His cousin, J. J. Conner, had taken the land which forms the townsite of La Conner and in 1872 had laid out a town. This land was purchased by John S. Conner who thereby became interested financially in the upbuilding of the town

of which he had been after all the real founder, having started its first store. From this time until the day of his death he devoted his great energies to the development of La Conner and his real estate in the vicinity, which last had to be redeemed from the sea by dikes, for at one time it was possible to pass over it in a row boat. He served one term as county commissioner when La Conner was in Whatcom county; but his bent was for industrial rather than for political leadership. His demise in 1885 was felt to be a decided misfortune to the entire community while not a few mourned him as a lost friend and benefactor. He was survived by a widow and nine children: Herbert S., Frank J. S., Louis A., Guy W., Martin A., William W., Ida R., now Mrs. Wilson H. Talbott, of Ellensburg; Lillian J., now Mrs. Sylvester P. Kendall, of La Conner, and Mary Viola. Since the father's death, Louis and Martin have passed away.

That Herbert S. Conner is a worthy son of his honored father has been abundantly proven by the efficient way in which he has managed the parental estate and carried on the work since 1885, when, fresh from school, he was summoned by sickness and death in his household, to the larger school of life. His elementary education was obtained from teachers provided by his father in the days when there were no public schools in Skagit county; later training was had in the territorial university, his father moving to Seattle temporarily that the benefits of that institution might be enjoyed. After leaving the Seattle institution he went to Schuylkill Haven, Pennsylvania, and entered the high school from which he was graduated. This was followed by a course in the Eastman Business College at Poughkeepsie, New York, where he finished his studies in 1884. He was spending a few months near the old parental home in Pennsylvania when the summons came, calling him to California whither his father had gone in search of health. While the elder Conner lingered, the son was employed as assistant cashier in a large bakery; but when the father had passed away, the family returned to the North and Herbert became manager of the property interests. A year afterward they took up their residence at Clover Lawn, one of the most beautiful and well known of Skagit county homes. Possessed of exceptional executive ability Mr. Conner has achieved an industrial success of which any man might be proud. Nor has his whole time been given to the acquisition and improvement of real estate. On the contrary he is unusually public spirited, accepting cheerfully, for the good of the cause, such unremunerative offices as school director and city councilman, and always discharging the duties attaching to these places with exceptional ability and faithfulness. In 1894 he was called upon to represent his district



in the state legislature, which he was able to do most efficiently because of his intimate knowledge of the needs of his constituency. In 1900 he was a delegate to the national Republican convention which placed in nomination McKinley and Roosevelt.

In August, 1898, Mr. Conner married Miss Alma I. Grunkranz, whose father, John Grunkranz, lived for a time in Nebraska and later was well known over the state of Washington as a Seattle banker; his widow, nee Zingre, still resides in Seattle. Mrs. Conner was born in Fremont, Nebraska; she was educated in the schools of that state and in the Academy of the Holy Name, at Seattle, being graduated from the latter institution. Mr. and Mrs. Connor have two children.

RICHARD H. BALL is one of the men who thoroughly believes in Skagit county, and the success which he has achieved since he settled in that county in 1876, certainly justifies that opinion. Mr. Ball was born in Hamilton County, Ohio, of English ancestry. His father, Samuel Ball, who came to the United States in 1820, first located in Cincinnati, but later moved to Harrison, Hamilton county. His wife, Mary (Wyatt) Ball, was also of English birth. She became the mother of nine children of which Richard is the youngest. In the stirring days before the Civil War, young Ball had few opportunities to go to school. However, he had thoroughly mastered the trade of carpenter under his father's directions, when, at the age of eighteen he responded to the call of his country, enlisting in Company D of the Eighty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, then rendezvoused at Camp Dennison. During General Grant's operations in penning up Pemberton in Vicksburg, young Ball was severely wounded on May 22, 1863, and was taken to the Washington hospital in Memphis, Tennessee, where he was confined for a number of weeks. When in condition for duty, he promptly rejoined his command in the field and continued in active service until mustered out at Galveston, Texas, with the chevrons of a sergeant. Fully realizing his educational deficiencies, this war veteran, upon his return home, entered the high school at Manchester, Indiana, diligently applying himself to his studies while he remained there. He later went to Harrison, Ohio, where he resumed his trade of carpenter which he followed until 1876. At this time, he was taken with the Western fever, and turned his face toward the territory of Washington. He came direct to the town of La Conner, where he landed in August with three dollars, three children and a wife. The following spring he filed on a pre-emption claim to forty acres and a homestead of one hundred and twenty acres on the tide lands. This had to be diked, and he begun work

on it as soon as he was able, working little by little until in 1880 he had fifty acres protected from the water. For nine years he had to use a boat to get to and from his land, but perseverance and hard labor at last met their reward and he was able to devote his time and attention entirely to his place, with the satisfying feeling that his labor had been well spent. With the exception of the winter of 1897-8, which he spent in Alaska, Mr. Ball, since his first arrival in Skagit county, has resided upon his ranch or in the town of La Conner.

In 1866 at Harrison, Ohio, Mr. Ball married Miss Amanda Horney, daughter of Perry Horney, a native of Tennessee, who for a portion of his life was a painter and farmer in the state of Indiana. Mrs. Ball was born in Nashville, Tennessee, receiving her education there and in Indiana. She and Mr. Ball are the parents of six children, of whom only two survive: Mrs. Hattie A. Dunlap of Mount Vernon, and Samuel Ball. Mr. Ball is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in the latter of which he is especially prominent, being past grand and the oldest member of his home lodge. Mrs. Ball is a member of the Methodist church, in which she has held the office of president of the ladies' aid society for many years. Always an active Republican, Mr. Ball has for years served his party with faithfulness and zeal either as chairman or member of the county central committee, which latter position he now holds. Mr. Ball has added to that original three dollars with which he landed in Skagit county, until he now has three hundred and twenty acres of the rich lands of Swinomish flats under cultivation and growing good crops, a timber claim in Oregon, a herd of Durham cattle, a band of good horses and other personal property. His record is certainly one of which he may well be proud. Like all the pioneers of the flats, he has had difficulties to contend with which would have overwhelmed less resolute men, but Skagit county has its rewards for the vigilant and the brave, and Mr. Ball is now enjoying those rewards. The same qualities which made him a worthy wearer of the blue, has enabled him to win in the stern battles of later life. He has the respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens, who have attested their faith by electing him mayor of La Conner.

HON. WILLIAM E. SCHRICKER. If diligence and ability in private business, a deep, public-spirited interest in the welfare of the community and faithfulness in the discharge of the duties of responsible offices of trust entitle a man to be ranked as a leader in his section of the state, then certainly William E. Schricker is entitled to such a rank. In the state legislature, in the courts of the county, in banking and business circles generally and even in

the administration of the local municipal government and the local schools his influence has been felt and everywhere it has been on the side of progressiveness and efficiency. His town, county and state are certainly all indebted to him and there is evidence that, in part at least, they realize and acknowledge the obligation.

Like thousands of others who have been forceful in the life of American communities, Mr. Schricker comes of sturdy German stock, his parents, Lorenzo and Mary (Hansen) Schricker, being both natives of Germany. They came to America early in life and from 1847 to 1857 the elder Mr. Schricker was engaged in the mercantile business in Iowa, but at the end of that extended period he turned his attention to the lumber business, organizing the Mississippi Logging and Lumber Company in 1871.

William E. Schricker, of this article, was born at Davenport, Iowa, in 1863. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, spent three years at the Iowa Agricultural College, and then entered the Iowa State University, from which he was graduated in 1883. Being ambitious for a still higher education he then took a post-graduate course in the celebrated Columbia College of New York, also studying law. As soon as he had gained admission to the bar he determined to seek his fortune in the West, and the year 1885 found him in Seattle, where he and I. W. Adams together opened an office. Next year he removed to La Conner and established himself in the practice of his profession there, also as a negotiator of loans. By fall he had become interested in a general banking business and two years later he took in L. L. Andrews as a partner in the Skagit County bank (which he had previously organized and named), an institution which has continued in active operation ever since, holding rank among the solid monetary concerns of the state. But Mr. Schricker never abandoned the practice of his profession. On the contrary he has pursued it with great diligence and success, building up a very large business, especially in probate matters, of which he makes a specialty. As heretofore intimated, he has taken much time from his dual occupation to devote to public interests. He was elected on the Democratic ticket to membership in the second state legislature, and so satisfactory was his service that he was offered the nomination for a second term, but pressure of private business forced him to decline. For fifteen years he has been a member of the La Conner city council, but perhaps his most valuable services to the community are those which he has rendered to the cause of public education. A firm believer in the necessity of thorough training for the young, he has devoted himself with assiduity and zeal to the improvement of the local schools, and the efficiency of the La Conner educational system is due to his efforts more perhaps than to those of any other one

man. He has been a member of the school board for fifteen years and is now chairman of that body, also president of the high school governing board, and until very recently he was president of the board of regents of the State University, hence was connected with the educational system of Washington from bottom to top.

In 1884 Mr. Schricker married at Waverly, Iowa, Miss Josephine, daughter of Nathan and Sarah Beals. She was a native of Iowa, a graduate of Cornell College, located in that state, and by profession a teacher. She died in 1897, leaving two children, Florence H., now attending school in Massachusetts, and Otilie Iona, a student in the La Conner high school. In 1900 Mr. Schricker was again married, the lady being Miss Adah Theresa, daughter of Edgar A. Wright, of San Diego, California. Born in Missouri, she was reared and educated there and she belonged to the teaching force of that state until a short time before her marriage. In fraternal affiliation Mr. Schricker is a Mason and in politics an active Republican. Being a diligent and successful man, he has naturally accumulated a goodly share of worldly wealth, his holdings including not a little realty in Skagit county and valuable interest in Pennsylvania coal land.

---

HONORABLE LAURIN L. ANDREWS, banker of La Conner and one of the oldest residents of Skagit county, has spent nearly all of his life in the basin of the sound and has won recognition as one of the eminent citizens of the northwestern section of the state. He was born in the famous old town of Bucksport, Maine, on the fifth day of January, 1849. His father, Peter Andrews, was a native of Quebec, but when a young man crossed the line into Maine, where he remained for a few years following lumbering and farming. In the year of 1858 he came to Washington via the Panama route, stopping first at Seattle, then a mere trading post. He shortly afterward took up a claim on Cedar river, opposite the present site of Renton, on which he proved up and later sold, moving to the mouth of Black river where he continued to live for several years. Returning to Seattle in 1880 he continued to make that place his home until his death in 1885. Mrs. Mary (Carr) Andrews, mother of our subject, was a native of Maine. She was the mother of five children, of whom only Laurin L. is now living. It was in Seattle that young Andrews gained his education, first in the public school and later in the Territorial university. At the age of nineteen he secured the position of clerk in a general merchandise store in Seattle. Having secured an insight into the mercantile business, he severed his connection with this firm at the end of a year and a half and established a store on the Tulalip Indian reservation in Snohomish county. Selling out this business at



the end of the first year, he opened a general merchandise store on the Swinomish reservation at a point immediately opposite La Conner, which business he successfully conducted for five years, at the end of which time, 1876, he crossed over to La Conner. Here he built up a lucrative business which he continued for ten years. In 1888 he became interested in the Skagit County bank with W. E. Schricker. This was the first and only bank established in the town of La Conner, and it still bears the original name with which it was christened, having, under the guiding hand of its capable head, passed safely through the many vicissitudes common to such institutions in pioneer communities, together with the great financial crisis of the early nineties, and to-day stands recognized as one of the solidest banking institutions in the upper sound country, a veritable monument to the sagacity, wisdom and business ability of its founders and managers.

In the latter part of 1875, in Whatcom county, Mr. Andrews and Miss Sarah E. Allen were united in marriage. Mrs. Andrews' father, George W. L. Allen, was a farmer in Virginia in early life, but desiring to seek a new home in the undeveloped section, he, with other bold and fearless pioneers, crossed the plains in 1852 and took up his home among the very first on Whidby island. He later came to the mainland and took up a pre-emption ten miles north of La Conner. Mrs. Hattie (Packwood) Allen, mother of Mrs. Andrews, was born in Missouri and is still living, at present making her home in Tacoma. Mrs. Andrews was born at Oak Harbor, Whidby island, in 1856. She received her education in the schools of Coupeville and in the high school at Seattle. Three children of Mr. and Mrs. Andrews are living, namely: George L., born in 1876, now a grain buyer at La Conner, representing Seattle and San Francisco mills; Mary L., born in 1878, living at home, and Mrs. Ada B. Nicholas at La Conner, where her husband is principal of the public schools. Religiously Mr. and Mrs. Andrews are Episcopalians, while fraternally he is connected with the Masons, Odd Fellows and Ancient Order of United Workmen, and has the distinction of having occupied high official positions in each of those orders. Mr. Andrews has been a lifelong and active Republican, and participates with zeal in the conventions and councils of his party. In 1877 he was called to serve for two years in the territorial legislature, during which time he was instrumental in passing the measure which established the first court in Whatcom county. He has also served one term, 1887-8, as sheriff of the county and four years as member of the board of county commissioners. Honest and upright in business, faithful and efficient in his services as legislator and county official, a leader in organizations of a benevolent and fraternal character, ever public spirited, and withal a man of affable and social qualities, Mr. Andrews de-

servedly ranks among the foremost of Skagit county's distinguished citizens.

---

CHARLES E. GACHES is connected with one of the pioneer mercantile establishments of the county and by his successful management of the business has earned for himself the reputation of being one of the brightest young business men of Skagit county. He was born at La Conner in November, 1882. His father, James Gaches, the founder of the business, is a native of England, who, when fourteen years of age, left home and went to Australia. He obtained employment on a cattle ranch and during the last nine years of his stay in that country was manager of the largest cattle ranch in Australia. In 1869 the elder Gaches came to San Francisco and two years later located at La Conner, where in 1873 he opened a general store and soon built up a large business, which is now partly under the management of his son. Just at present Mr. Gaches is visiting his old home in England. Mrs. Rhoda (Francis) Gaches, mother of Charles, came from England when a young woman and was married at La Conner in 1877. Charles E. Gaches received his early education in the common schools of La Conner and later graduated from the State University at Seattle, continuing for a year after graduation as instructor in civil engineering. In the summer of 1902 he went to Korea and China to examine a mining property and make report to the owners. On his return he connected himself with his father in business and is now in the management of the same. The Gaches family is one of the best known and most highly cultured families in Skagit county. Samuel F. Gaches, brother of Charles, is a graduate of Leland Stanford, Jr., University and from 1900 to 1904 was in the government postal service. Another brother, George H. Gaches, is manager of the Seattle-Whatcom Transportation Company, with offices at La Conner. He is a graduate of the State University and served with the First Washington Volunteers in the Philippine war. The sister, Mrs. Eva Richardson, lives in Oakland, California, where her husband is connected with the Japanese consulate. Mrs. Richardson is a graduate of the Boston Conservatory of Music. The Gaches family is Republican in politics and Baptist in church affiliation. Aside from their interests in the store and the transportation company they own a fine tract of one hundred and sixty acres of land, all under cultivation. The entire family is one which enjoys and merits the esteem and confidence of the business community of Skagit county.

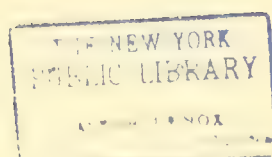
---

EDWARD BRISTOW, the efficient sub-agent in charge of the Swinomish Indian reservation, is a



*James Gaches*





man of varied career and experiences and of many accomplishments. A veteran of the Civil War, he is also a veteran of the Indian service. He was born in Polk County, Missouri, in 1844, the son of Edward Bristow, a Pennsylvania farmer who moved to Missouri in 1833, and served in a regiment which drove the Indians from that territory for the settlers. His wife, Mrs. Sarah (Ashenhurst) Bristow, was a native of Kentucky, of Irish descent. She died in Missouri, the mother of eleven children, of whom Edward is the youngest. Facilities for education were not common in the days when Edward Bristow was young and much of his education was acquired in the stern school of experience and by observation and reading. At the age of eighteen he enlisted in a short-term regiment, but at the close of the period of enlistment went into Company M of the Eighth Missouri Cavalry and served through the war, being mustered out with the chevrons of a sergeant. Young Bristow was in the battle of Prairie Grove and numerous cavalry engagements about Little Rock, Arkansas. At the battle of Miller's Lane, White river, Arkansas, his brother was fatally wounded by his side; and here, as at Ashley Station, where his own horse was killed under him, he escaped unwounded, like fortune attending him to the close of the war. Returning home from the service, Mr. Bristow taught school for one year and for the following two years acted as constable. Still later he served as deputy sheriff. In 1872 Mr. Bristow went to California and entered the government Indian service as assistant blacksmith at the Tule River reservation. Nine months later he was promoted to be head farmer on the same reservation. In 1880 he resigned and moved to Umatilla County, Oregon, where for a decade he engaged in farming. On selling out in Oregon, he came to Snohomish county and took charge of a lumber yard. In 1891 Mr. Bristow again entered the Indian service, taking charge of the Swinomish reservation. He left the service again in 1899, but a year later returned and was sent to the Lummi reservation for two years and then transferred to his original post in the Indian service, which he still holds.

In 1867 in Cedar County, Missouri, Mr. Bristow married Miss Martha Samsel, daughter of Joseph and Ellen (Wilson) Samsel, natives of Tennessee, who went to Missouri, soon after their daughter was born. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bristow of whom but one is living, Mrs. Stella Osberg of La Conner. In politics Mr. Bristow is a Republican. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the Good Templars. The family are Methodists. Mr. Bristow is the owner of a two-acre plat in La Conner and also of a house and lot. He makes his home on the reservation and is one of the efficient employees of the government's Indian service.

W. AXEL CARLSON of La Conner is a stockholder in the Mail Publishing Company, owner of the Puget Sound Mail, La Conner's representative in the newspaper world of the Northwest, and is in charge of the mechanical department. He is a newspaper man of experience, having known all the changeful incidents of a country newspaper man's life from printer's devil to editor.

Mr. Carlson was born in 1875, on a farm near the town of Olsburg, Kansas, the fourth of six children, his parents being John A. and Charlotte (Daniels) Carlson. The father is a native of Sweden, who came to America thirty years ago, settling ultimately upon the farm where the subject of this sketch was born. Mrs. Carlson was born and married in Sweden, accompanying her husband to this country. Of their six children, but one, Hilda, the youngest, is dead. The children living, aside from W. Axel, are: John, living in Alberta, Canada; Augustus, Fred and Anna, all of whom make their home in Marysville, Snohomish county.

W. Axel Carlson after spending his early years upon his father's farm, and attending the common schools, entered the office of the Olsburg News-Letter as printer's apprentice. He remained there for several years, steadily advancing as he gained experience in the business until he became editor and owner. After making the paper one of the best in Pottowatomie county, he sold out, moving to Skagit county and farming near La Conner for two years. But Mr. Carlson has not lost interest in newspaper work. He returned to Kansas and became a partner in the firm which published the Enterprise at Randolph. In 1898 he came once more to Skagit county and worked with the News-Herald at Mount Vernon for three years. During the last year of that period, with a partner, A. L. Sebring, he published the paper under a lease.

In May, 1901, Mr. Carlson moved to La Conner and bought the interest of A. J. Morrow in the Puget Sound Mail, which he holds at the present time, F. L. Carter being his partner. A sketch of the Mail appears elsewhere in this volume.

Mr. Carlson is popular and highly respected in his community, a man of probity of character and of intellectual attainments. He is a member of the Woodmen of the World, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Good Templars, and is affiliated with the Methodist church. He is a believer in the principles of Republicanism and is active in the local councils of his party.

FRED LEROY CARTER has been for eighteen years editor and proprietor of the Puget Sound Mail of La Conner, and during that time he has built up the circulation and established the paper on a substantial footing. Mr. Carter was born in Daventry, Iowa, in 1864, the son of Dr. George W.



Carter, who came to this country from England when a lad of nine years and settled in Genesee County, New York. Dr. Carter was graduated at the head of the class of 1853 in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. He went to Iowa to practice and followed his profession at Davenport until 1868, when he removed to Marshalltown. After twenty-five years of practice there he retired and is now living at Geneva, Ohio. Mrs. Cordelia (Parks) Carter, mother of Fred L., was a native of Genesee County, New York. She died in Iowa in March of 1886, leaving one child, the subject of this sketch. Editor Carter was educated in Marshalltown, Iowa, graduating from the high school. He was a member of the baseball and football teams of that institution, both of which were strong in those days. In 1881 Mr. Carter took up newspaper work, serving a year and a half on the Times-Republican. He came West at the end of that period on account of his failing health and passed several months at La Conner. Returning eventually to his old home, he worked on various papers at Marshalltown for two years. He then came again to La Conner and in 1887 in conjunction with June Henderson bought the Puget Sound Mail, which was at that time being run by Henry McBride and R. O. Welts, the former of whom later became governor of Washington. Mr. Carter has been editor of the paper continuously since.

In Marshalltown, in August, 1888, Mr. Carter married Miss Georgia E. Hughes, daughter of Charles Hughes, who was a native of Maryland and a prominent mathematical authority in his day. He lived until 1903. Mrs. Carter's mother, Mrs. Lydia (Nichols) Hughes, was born in Virginia in 1828 and passed away in La Conner in 1889. Mrs. Carter was born in West Liberty, Iowa, in 1870, received her education in the schools of Marshalltown, Iowa, and taught until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Carter have had two children: Leona M., who died of diphtheria in 1899, at the age of ten years, and Nellie C., born in La Conner on October 1, 1892. Mr. Carter is a member of Camp 449, Woodmen of the World, one of the strongest lodges in La Conner, also belongs to the Baptist church, of which he is clerk at present. During his long career as a newspaper man in Skagit county Mr. Carter has always held a position in the forefront of the profession. Possessed of the public spirit so characteristic of the journalist, he has ever watched with a vigilant eye the interests of his community and state, and his influence has always been for progressiveness along every line.

JOHN MELKILD, general merchant and postmaster of Conway, came to Skagit county direct from his native Norway in the year 1889, and has since made his home in the valley. Mr. Melkild

was born July 3, 1869, the son of Lars Melkild, who still lives on the old family farm in Norway. The mother is Ildre (Apdal) Melkild, who is also yet living in her native land. She is the mother of four children, of whom John is the only one in the United States. Until he was fifteen years of age young Melkild took advantage of the offerings of school and was in regular attendance. After that age he was able to pursue his education only for two or three months in the winter season, working on the home farm during the intervals. In 1889 he decided to come to the United States and suiting his action to his decision in that year settled in Skagit county. One year followed of work on farms. Then he entered upon a general contracting business, and during the decade in which he bent his efforts in that direction built dikes, dug ditches and engaged in matters of public improvement. In 1900 he relinquished the contracting work and entered a store at Fir as clerk, relinquishing this position after two years of experience and purchasing the store and stock of F. C. Anderson at Conway. He has refitted and enlarged the place, and is now conducting one of the best and largest country store enterprises in the county.

In May of 1902 Mr. Melkild married Miss Alice Anderson, daughter of Magnus Anderson, one of the original pioneers of the Skagit valley, who is still living. She has one brother and three sisters: Frank C. Anderson, Mrs. Mamie Hammock, Mrs. Martha Abrams and Miss Mabel Anderson. In politics, Mr. Melkild is an independent Democrat, bound by no party lines. His property interests are for the most part included in his store property at Conway and some real estate in that town. It is worthy of note that Mr. Melkild, after reaching the age of manhood and after getting well into the responsibilities of business life, in 1897 entered the Lutheran University at Tacoma, appreciating the superior advantages that would accrue from a better education than he had been able to acquire in youth. This incident of itself is indicative of the thoroughness, the progressiveness and the ideals of the man.

GUST PEARSON is one of the younger merchants of La Conner who is earning deservedly a reputation for business ability and fair dealing to which is added not only enterprise but also thorough knowledge of conditions. Mr. Pearson was born in Sweden late in the year 1869, the son of a farmer of that country. The mother, Elna (Anderson) Anderson, is still living in the old country, the mother of six children, of whom Gust is fifth in order of birth. Mr. Pearson obtained his education in his native land and remained at home with his parents until he was twenty years of age. In 1889 he came to the United States seeking better oppor-

tunities than were offered in the old home and crossed the continent at once to La Conner. The first nine years of his life in this country were spent as a laborer, during which time he was industrious and frugal. In 1898 in company with N. A. Nelson he decided to embark in the grocery business in La Conner, buying the store property. Patronage was attracted to the new store and the young men steadily continued to prosper until 1904 when they were in a position to enter their new building and the firm is now enjoying one of the best trades in groceries in the town of La Conner.

In 1900 at La Conner Mr. Pearson married Miss Ida Martin, daughter of Martin Martin, a Swedish farmer, who is still a resident of the old country. She came to this country to visit a sister, Mrs. P. E. Johnson, met Mr. Pearson and eventually married him. Mrs. Pearson was born in Sweden in 1873 and received her education in the schools of that country. In politics Mr. Pearson is a Republican. In fraternal circles, he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a past grand, and his wife a member of the Rebekahs. The Pearsons are members of the Lutheran church. In the business community of La Conner Mr. Pearson is recognized as a pleasant, accommodating merchant and a young man of ability and sterling integrity.

---

NELS A. NELSON, a member of one of the active grocery firms of La Conner, and a man of energy and push, was born in the land of Sweden in 1864, to the union of Nels and Mary (Johnson) Nelson, who passed their lives in the old country. They were the parents of nine children, of which the subject of this writing is the youngest. Young Nelson, in an educational way enjoyed advantages not always forthcoming to every boy brought up in a large family in the old country. After attending the common schools in his district he was privileged to take a course in college, thus equipping him the better to fight the battle of life. Upon completing his schooling he returned home for a time, later seeking and securing a position as clerk in a general merchandise store in Filipstad, which he continued to fill for five years. Ambitious to better his condition, and understanding the circumscribed conditions of the man who attempts to rise in the business circles of the old world, he determined to break loose from the old moorings, and try conclusions with fortune under the less restricted conditions of the United States. He bought tickets for this country and came direct to La Conner, of which he had learned through friends. Life in the land of the free he found was not to be one continued round of pleasures, and good lucrative positions were not to be found every day, so he took up the most available job that came to his hand, which

proved to be farming, and followed this life industriously for six years. Of a frugal disposition he saved some money, and in 1898 he formed a partnership with Gust Pearson and engaged in the grocery business in the little city of La Conner, buying the building in which they put their stock. The effects of the five years' training in Sweden were not lost on Mr. Nelson, as is attested by the manner in which the business of the new firm has prospered. They are now doing a thriving business which is growing with each year, and they are domiciled in their own neat business house.

In 1899, in La Conner, Mr. Nelson was joined in marriage with Miss Paulina Polson, daughter of Olaf Polson, who was a native of Sweden. He came to Skagit county in an early day, took up land adjoining Brown's slough, southeast of La Conner, and prospered from the very beginning. His large farm was put in a high state of cultivation and structural improvement, and was for years recognized as one of the finest places in Skagit county. Mr. Polson died in 1903. Gunhild Polson, mother of Mrs. Nelson, resides in La Conner. Mrs. Nelson was born in the old country in 1865 and came to the United States with her parents when but two years of age. She received a good education, was granted a certificate and followed teaching for a time before her marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson have been born two daughters, Esther in 1901, and Winifred in 1903. Politically Mr. Nelson is Republican. At the present time he is a member of the La Conner city council. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, while in church connections he is a Lutheran. While deeply interested in public matters, Mr. Nelson finds little time to devote to affairs outside of his business and town interests and the demands of his home life. He is recognized as honorable and upright and ever ready to forward any enterprise for the general betterment of conditions in his community.

---

OLOF J. WINGREN, a successful photographer of La Conner, with a large and lucrative business, is a native of Sweden, born in 1871, the fourth of the six children of John and Petronella (Pearson) Wingren, who lived on a farm in the old home land. Mr. Wingren remained with them until fifteen, attending the local public schools, then started to learn the trade of a blacksmith, but he seemingly did not care for the handicraft, for two years later he left the man to whom he was apprenticed and set sail for the new world, the promised land of Europeans. During the ten months after his arrival in Uncle Sam's domain he worked in a tannery in Pennsylvania, then he came west, arriving at La Conner the year that Washington was admitted to statehood. The ensuing year was spent in



farm work, then two a half years were given to blacksmithing, then he opened a repair shop for guns, bicycles, etc., but though he remained in this line of work for seven years his heart was not fully in it, and not a little of his time and attention was given to the study of the art of photography in all its branches. Eventually he decided to give his whole time and attention to it, so he opened a gallery in La Conner and began building up the splendid, lucrative business he now enjoys. A great fondness for his art and untiring patience in mastering its details are the secrets of his success, good work and fair treatment bringing their reward in plenty of patronage. His property interests include, besides his gallery and business, a fine ten-room house and other La Conner real estate, and he is rich in the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens, which is attested by the fact that he has been called to serve as councilman for the past two and a half years in the administration of the city's affairs.

In La Conner in the year 1897, Mr. Wingren married Miss Lena Swanson, whose father, Bengt Swanson, is still living in Sweden, the land of his birth, but whose mother passed away when she was but two years old. Mrs. Wingren received her education in the Swedish schools, but early in life came to the United States. She died in La Conner in March, 1905, leaving one daughter, Linnea, born in April, 1898. In fraternal affiliation, Mr. Wingren is a Woodman of the World, in politics a Democrat, while his church membership is in the Lutheran denomination.

---

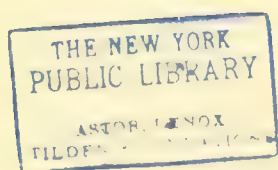
HYMAN SCHEURKOGEL, one of the pioneers who have seen the country changed from a tangled and almost impenetrable forest wilderness to a place of happy homes and well tilled, productive farms, and one who has contributed his full share toward this development, is a native of Holland, that land which has done so much to demonstrate the practicability of winning an empire from the sea, that land whose sons have many times proven their grit and courage and splendid mettle at home and abroad. He was born December 14, 1846, the son of Abraham and Mary (Vancouver) Scheurkogel, who were farmers by occupation. Being the oldest of six children he had to help, as soon as he was able, with the work on the home place, but his parents gave him opportunity to attend the local schools and he obtained a fair education. At the age of twenty-one he embarked for the European's land of promise, and in due time settled in Pocahontas County, Iowa, where he farmed for the ensuing nine years. In 1877 he went to California, whence, a year later, he removed to Washington, landing at La Conner, August 30, 1878. Pursuing the same plan which many other Skagit county pioneers have followed, he worked out among the

farmers for a couple of years, learning the peculiarities of the country and how best to take advantage of them at the same time he was earning his wages. He then took up a pre-emption near Avon. For the next fifteen years he devoted himself assiduously to the cultivation and improvement of this farm, removing the timber from sixty acres of it. Only those who have a realizing sense of the density of timber in western Washington can realize the magnitude of this task. In 1895 he sold all but twenty acres of his original claim and moved to La Conner, where he has since been living in partial retirement, at least from active participation in the farming industry. In addition to the twenty acres before mentioned he has some valuable realty holdings in the city of La Conner.

In 1876, just before starting for California, Mr. Scheurkogel married Miss Sarah Slosson, a daughter of Oscar and Julia (Tousley) Slosson, natives of Ohio, who in the later years of their lives moved to this county, and who passed away here May 6, 1903, and October 10, 1904, respectively. Mrs. Scheurkogel was born in Iowa, February 16, 1859, and received a good education in the schools of that state, where also she taught one term, but her pedagogical career was cut short by an early marriage. She and Mr. Scheurkogel are the parents of one child, Mary E., born in Iowa in July, 1877, now Mrs. D. C. Hayward. The family adhere to the Baptist church, and in political faith Mr. Scheurkogel is a Republican. He is one of the respected citizens of the county, held in high repute in each of the communities in which he has lived and wherever he is known.

---

PETER WINGREN, machinist and proprietor of the electric light and power plant of La Conner, is one of the young men who are bringing things to pass for the betterment of their community and at the same time establishing themselves in lucrative business. Born December 27, 1866, in Sweden, the son of John Wingren, a farmer, Peter Wingren attended the schools of his native land until he was thirteen years of age. At that time he was apprenticed to the trade of machinist and had mastered it at the end of five years. Aside from a natural adaptability for the construction of machinery, he has always been a student of all lines relating to his trade, whether directly or indirectly, and to those characteristics Mr. Wingren is indebted for the success he is making. He came to the United States in 1885 and first worked at Wilcox, Pennsylvania, as engineer in a factory. He remained there for four years and in 1889 came to Seattle, becoming assistant engineer on a steamboat. Early in the year 1890 he came to La Conner and established a machine shop. He noted that the town did not have electric lights and after canvassing the situation







*A. G. Tillinghast.*

believed that there was an opening for a plant. In 1893 he was so situated as to embark upon the venture, starting in a very small way, running the plant in connection with his machine shop. Since that time the venture has grown to its present proportions of thirty-five arc and eight hundred incandescent lights. The service is excellent and Mr. Wingren has incorporated into his plant all the new devices and equipments which go with a complete electric lighting establishment. Since 1893 he has devoted the most of his attention to the electric light establishment, but he has not suffered his machine plant to lie idle and has steadily kept adding improved machinery until he is capable of handling any work demanded in the vicinity. In politics Mr. Wingren is a Democrat. He is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and is a past grand of La Conner lodge. The only relative Mr. Wingren has in this country is a brother, who is a photographer at La Conner. In Mr. Wingren the citizens of La Conner have one of the most enterprising of men, a thorough workman, a successful business man and one of whom the community has reason to be proud.

---

ALVINZA G. TILLINGHAST. The pioneer in any industry, the experimenter along any useful line, the trail-blazer in any direction, the prover of a new adaptability in the local soil, the man who makes two blades of grass grow where one grew before is certainly to be considered a benefactor and certainly deserves honorable mention in any work which concerns itself with local history. Such a man is A. G. Tillinghast. To him belongs the splendid distinction of having introduced into Skagit county the valuable and growing seed-producing industry, of having proven to the world that the soil of the tide marsh flats is as superior in that as it is in the production of oats and of having won for his locality a national reputation. All this was not accomplished without a long continued effort and the exercise of much skill, not alone in experimenting with the soil, but in introducing its products in the marts of the country. That Mr. Tillinghast has succeeded is evidence irrefutable of his business ability and versatility.

Our subject is a scion of an honorable and somewhat noted family, whose beginnings in America were concomitant with the beginnings of the Rhode Island settlement, the Tillinghasts coming over in 1643, and whose branches have established themselves not alone in Little Rhody, but in New York and Pennsylvania, and now on the shores of the mighty Pacific. Mr. Tillinghast, of this article, sprung from the Pennsylvania branch, and his father, Stephen, is still a resident of the Keystone state. His mother, Tryphena (Capwell) Tillinghast, who was a native of Rhode Island, but of

French extraction, passed away in 1901. It was in the public schools of Pennsylvania that Alvinza G. took his initial steps on the road to learning, and being an ambitious youth, he did not pause in the educational journey until he had taken a course in the old University of Lewisburg, later changed in name to Bucknell University, one of the leading institutions of the Baptist denomination. For a year and a half after leaving school, he worked as clerk in a general store, which employment he finally forsook to enlist in a United States militia regiment which had been mustered into service to repel an expected invasion of the state by the Confederates. This was in 1863. As soon as discharged he returned to the parental home and for the eight years ensuing he worked on the farm. In 1872, however, he came to Padilla, Washington, took a pre-emption claim, and, in company with E. A. Sisson and R. E. Whitney, secured five hundred acres of land, which the three together diked, drained and brought into a state of cultivation. After a half decade had been spent in raising oats on this extensive tract, Mr. Tillinghast decided to revisit his Pennsylvania home, and before he again set foot in the state of Washington five years had rolled around. On his return to Padilla he engaged in good earnest in the seed business, with which he had experimented in a small way as early as 1873, raising some cabbage, carrot, onion, radish and rutabaga seeds and discovering that they were of extra large size and great vitality. In 1883, he grew several acres of cabbage seed, establishing what are now widely known as the "Puget Sound Seed Gardens," and some three years later he issued his first retail catalogue. He has since been engaged in developing and enlarging his industry and pushing his experiments in many directions and as already intimated the success which has attended his efforts has been most gratifying. In 1890 he moved his seed store to La Conner, where it has ever since been. The seasons of 1904 and 1905 each required two hundred acres of land for Mr. Tillinghast's seed growing industry and twenty thousand catalogues are sent out annually to advertise the product, about a quarter of which bring back orders for shipments by mail. From one to three carloads are sent east each year and the writer has been informed that practically the entire supply of one variety of cabbage seed for the whole United States comes from his gardens.

In 1877, in the state of Pennsylvania, Mr. Tillinghast married Miss Emma, daughter of William and Alma (Potter) Bailey, both of whom died when Mrs. Tillinghast was quite young. She obtained a good education, then engaged in teaching, in which for five years she won marked success, being the holder of a splendid position in the Scranton high school at the time she decided to abandon her profession. She and Mr. Tillinghast have one child,



Francis P., who graduated from the La Conner high school in the class of 1905. The family are adherents of the Baptist faith, and Mr. Tillinghast is quite active in the local church, of which he is a deacon and trustee. In politics he is a Republican, taking a public spirited interest in affairs of local, state and national concern, but not ambitious for personal preferment.

NEWTON G. TURNER, one of the men who as boys learned their trade at the carpenter's bench and have reached success in the kindred lines of contracting and milling, is one of the leading members of the La Conner Lumber Company, which does an extensive business every year. He came by his interest in the lumber business very naturally, for his father, John W. Turner, who is still living at the old home in New Brunswick, is a saw-mill man. His mother, Margaret (Glasgow) Turner, was a native of St. John, New Brunswick. She was the mother of five children, of whom George, born in 1864, was the second youngest. Until he was sixteen years of age our subject remained at home, attending the local schools, but at that age, having learned much of the carpenter's trade, he set out for the United States to seek his fortune. When twenty, he was in Minnesota, working at the bench or in logging camps. Five years were passed in this way, then, in 1889, he came to Gray's Harbor, Washington, where for the ensuing four years he was engaged in carpenter work, real estate transactions and contracting. He then turned his attention in the direction of the La Conner country, of which he had heard, and soon commenced operations as a contractor there. Opportunity eventually presenting itself to go into a saw-mill venture, Mr. Turner allied himself with J. C. Foster and erected the mill which he now operates. It has a daily capacity of 25,000 feet. In the three years of its operation it has been a success, yielding a profit to its owners and furnishing employment to a large number of men.

In Victoria, British Columbia, in 1899, Mr. Turner married Miss Cora Tingley, daughter of James and Mary (Peck) Tingley, who have been residents of Victoria for many years. Mrs. Turner is a native of New Brunswick, but she received her education in the common and high schools of Victoria. She taught for several years before her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Turner have three children, all born in La Conner: Victor in 1900, Gaius in 1903 and Harold in 1904. In fraternal circles Mr. Turner is a Mason, in politics a Republican. A thorough mastery of the details of his business, gained by a lifetime of strict attention thereto, has enabled him to win an enviable success, especially since coming to La Conner, while integrity and fair dealing have gained him esteem as a citizen and member of the community.

HON. JOHN P. McGLINN. Among the many sons of the Emerald Isle who have been forceful factors in the development of Skagit county and the Northwest, or who have in some way rendered efficient service to some part of this new state, one of the most noted is John P. McGlinn, who has several times filled high positions of public trust with unusual fidelity and ability and who, as legislator, has the splendid distinction of having his name connected with some of the most statesmanlike measures that have ever found a place on the statutes of Washington. His parents, Patrick and Catherine (Guckien) McGlinn, immigrated to the United States in 1852, bringing with them a family of eight children, of whom our subject was the seventh child. They settled first in Butler County, Ohio, and later in Indiana. Being but six years old when he landed in the United States, Mr. McGlinn, of this article, received his educational training here and became in all respects a representative American. He graduated from the academy at Logansport, Indiana, at the age of nineteen, and thereafter for some years spent his winters in teaching and his summers at work on the farm. His residence in Washington dates back to 1872, when he took up his abode in Olympia; and when, a little later, he left that city, he did so to assume the duties of sub-Indian agent on the Lummi reservation. He continued in that position, which also included charge of the Swinomish agency, for a number of years, indeed until the beginning of the first Cleveland administration. In 1877 he established a hotel in La Conner, the second there, and the first in Washington which had no bar in connection. The McGlinn House, as it was called, was a popular and widely famous hotel during all the twelve years of Mr. McGlinn's management of it.

Appointed Indian agent in 1889, upon the election of Harrison to the presidency, he sold his hotel to Silas Galagher and went to Neah bay to assume charge of the Makaha reservation, taking his family with him. He remained there until the re-election of Cleveland once more put him out of the public service. In 1893 he moved his family to Olympia, thinking to take advantage of the public schools there established, which were said to be the best in the state at that time, but the financial depression compelled him to move a year later, and he took up his abode on McGlinn island, near La Conner, where he remained continuously until 1897. He then purchased the two hotels of La Conner and consolidated them under his own personal management, and he has continued in charge of them to this day.

Most noteworthy of Mr. McGlinn's public services were those which he rendered subsequent to his election to the Territorial Council in 1878. During his term he drew up, introduced and defended with marked ability in a hot debate the celebrated

labor lien bill, which finally commended itself to the good judgment of the law makers and found a place on the statute books of the state. He also introduced and carried through a measure providing for the removal of the federal court from Pierce to Skagit county, thereby rendering an incalculable service to northwestern Washington, which service was so thoroughly appreciated by his constituents that they presented to him a handsome gold watch. In 1888, he was again nominated for membership in the Territorial Council, but, popular though he was, he could not stem the Democratic tide which swept the territory that year, and James Hamilton Lewis, his opponent, was elected. He had, however, the very great satisfaction of having carried Skagit and Snohomish counties, something that no other Republican on the ticket was able to do.

On Christmas day, 1874, Mr. McGlinn married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Barbara (Fox) Benn, natives of Ireland and Canada respectively. Her mother was, however, of Pennsylvania Dutch extraction. Her father forsook his fatherland for America when eleven years old and was a farmer and contractor in Canada and Missouri until 1874, when he came to Washington. Mrs. McGlinn was educated in the state of Missouri. She and Mr. McGlinn are parents of six children: Thaddeus, born in 1876, now living in Bellingham; Leo Eugene, born in 1879, now living at La Conner; John G., born in 1881, clerk in the state penitentiary at Walla Walla; Robert E., in 1884, a graduate of the State University at Seattle, now professor of history and mathematics in the Washington Academy in Spokane; Mary E., in 1886, and Winifred, in 1889. In religious belief the family is Catholic, while in fraternal affiliations Mr. McGlinn is a member of the United Workmen; in politics he is a Republican. He is greatly interested in the public schools, to which he has given efficient service as a member of the local school board. He has property interests in Olympia, Anacortes, Whidby island, and he owns the whole of McGlinn island, near La Conner. So long has he been active in public life, coming in contact with men from all parts of the country, that he is unusually well posted on the history, resources and prospects of the county of Skagit in particular and the Northwest in general and it is always pleasant and profitable to converse with him about the interesting events and conditions of the days gone by.

Before closing this sketch, a quotation from an article by Edmund S. Meany, Professor of Constitutional History in the University of Washington, published in the Post Intelligencer, October 8, 1905, in relation to the Swinomish Indians, their history, traditions, etc., is pertinent to our subject. In referring to Mr. McGlinn, Professor Meany writes: "Mr. McGlinn is thoroughly acquainted with Indian traits. He was in charge of the Swinomish

reservation years ago, and at one time he was in charge of the Lummi reservation. During the administration of Benjamin Harrison he was Indian agent at Neah bay. While there he was required to visit the villages of Hoh, Quilayute and Ozette and to lay out small reservations for them. When Cleveland was elected to succeed Harrison, effort was promptly made to oust McGlinn that the office might be had for another. Daniel Dorchester, superintendent of the Indian schools, was sent to investigate the case. He made an extensive report, dated May 16, 1893, which concluded with the following words: 'Finally, I believe I may say, after having visited forty-two Indian agents during the past four years, that Agent McGlinn impresses me as one of the best I have found. He is progressive, a firm administrator, a good economist, a thoroughly honest man. This is the universal testimony in this region. He is a liberal Catholic religiously, unobtrusive officially and very exemplary in life. Individuals who have sometimes been restive under his authority, on frankly talking over differences, have found him reasonable and conciliatory.'

"Because of this splendid indorsement and because of my own regard for the pioneer proprietor of Hotel McGlinn, at La Conner, I made it a special point to inquire about his work on those reservations during my visits a dozen years later. In every instance I found his name and his work held in high esteem."

SAMUEL CHAMBERS is one of the pioneer dairy men of Skagit county, having established himself in 1889 near La Conner. By skilful management of his work and careful attention to details of business Mr. Chambers was able to purchase a few years ago the farm on which he had made his reputation as a successful dairy man. He is a native of New York, born in 1843. His parents, Chester L. and Rhoda A. (Waterman) Chambers, lived in Broome county in that state until their deaths. Mr. Chambers is the next to the youngest of eight children. He received his schooling in the New York schools, and at twenty-one years of age was farming on his own account. He came to Washington in 1888, reaching Seattle in April of that year. Remaining there but a short time, he came to La Conner and worked at the trade of carpenter until he leased a piece of ground and commenced his dairy business. By industry and fair dealing he built up a good business and in 1893 purchased the land he had been leasing for thirteen years. The place comprises seventy acres of excellent land, of which seven acres are in grass and six devoted to the business of raising cabbage seed.

In 1867, while still a resident of the Empire state, Mr. Chambers married Miss Eliza J. Dwight, daughter of Roswell and Olive (Johnson) Dwight,



both of whom were native New Yorkers. Mrs. Chambers was born in Tioga County, New York, and there educated. Eight children have been born of this union: William Chambers; Mrs. Cora Summers, of Marysville; Clinton Chambers; Mrs. Ollie McGlinn; Rhoda; Clarence; Harley, and Mildred Chambers. Mrs. Chambers during her life was a member of the Methodist church. She died in 1903. Mr. Chambers has always been a Republican in politics. The home place consists of seventy acres of carefully tilled land, a general farming business being pursued in addition to dairying and raising cabbage seed. The dairy at present comprises seventeen head of selected cows and is the chief department of the farm. Mr. Chambers is recognized as one of the sterling men of the community, a man of the best character and respected by all who know him.

---

JOSEPH F. DWELLEY is one of the respected pioneers of Skagit county, having lived here since 1870, holding public office and enjoying the respect of the people who came in to settle up and develop the country. Mr. Dwelley was born in Kittery, Maine, and so has crossed the continent from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast. His father, George W. Dwelley, a descendant of the Dwelleys who came over in the Mayflower, was a ship carpenter of Marshfield, Massachusetts, who later settled in Wisconsin and died there. The mother was Narcissa Spinney, a native of Maine and the daughter of a privateer in the Revolutionary War who lost his life at sea. He was from the north of Ireland, of Scotch descent. Mr. Dwelley received his education in the schools of Boston until the death of his mother, when, at twelve years of age, he was bound out to a shoemaker. Two years later the lad ran away and commenced work in an iron foundry, remaining there until 1859, when he went to Calumet County, Wisconsin, and followed farming and carpentering. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Dwelley enlisted in the Fifth Wisconsin, being the first man to enroll from Calumet county. He served with the command until 1864, when, having been promoted to a lieutenantcy, he resigned, returning to his home state with the object of raising a company for the remainder of the war. Not meeting with success, Lieutenant Dwelley went to work on a farm and ultimately leased farms for operation. In February, 1870, he came to Washington and Whidby island and worked at the trade of carpenter in the vicinity of Coupeville. Crossing to the mainland and the Skagit river valley, Mr. Dwelley filed on a pre-emption claim, on a part of which the city of Mount Vernon now stands. By the year 1875 he had cleared much of his land and on selling it took up his residence

in La Conner. At first he worked at his trade as carpenter and then embarked in the furniture business, which he conducted until 1886 when he was appointed postmaster, holding that office for eight years. In 1876 he was appointed justice of the peace to fill an unexpired term and has filled that office ever since. Mr. Dwelley continued in active mercantile operations until several years ago, when he retired and began the work of building and operating boats.

Mr. Dwelley, at Stockbridge, Calumet County, Wisconsin, in 1865, married Miss Angeline E. Wells, daughter of Alonzo and Martha (Bingham) Wells, natives of New York who had moved to the Badger state. Mr. Wells came to the Skagit country in 1871 and has been living at Coupeville for a number of years. Mrs. Wells is still living. Mrs. Dwelley was a native of New York, but received her education in Wisconsin. She is a pioneer school teacher of Skagit county, having taught the first school at La Conner in 1876, which was established by subscription. Three children of Mr. and Mrs. Dwelley are living in Washington: Mrs. Kate Maloy, born on the Skagit river in 1872, the second white child native of that section of the country; Charles L. Dwelley, a clerk in the hardware store of Mr. Hayton, at Mount Vernon, and Mrs. Edna M. Taggart, living in Bellingham, where her husband is city ticket agent for the Great Northern railway. Mr. Dwelley is one of the prominent members of the Grand Army of the Republic, a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and an Odd Fellow. In church affiliations he is a Presbyterian. In politics he has been a lifelong Republican. He has been a constant friend of every movement which had as its object the upbuilding and betterment of the schools, and to his efforts is due much of the development of the La Conner schools from the day when Mrs. Dwelley inaugurated the first school down to the present time. Mr. Dwelley is held in the highest esteem of his fellow townsmen, an honorable man, full of good deeds and interested in every good work.

---

GEORGE N. SHUMWAY, until recently a prosperous farmer of Belfast, Washington, was born in Belchertown, Massachusetts, October 13, 1841, where his forefathers had lived for about a hundred years, the son of John R. and Mary (Holland) Shumway. The father, of French Huguenot descent, was born in Massachusetts in 1823, and died at the age of fifty-eight. The mother, also a native of Massachusetts, was of English extraction, and was proud to recall the fact that her parents were pioneers in the state of her birth. The oldest of nine children, Mr. Shumway grew to the age of twenty on his father's farm, there laying the foun-

dation for a sturdy manhood, and receiving his education in the common schools of the state. In response to the call for volunteers at the outbreak of the Civil War, he enlisted in Company H, Forty-Sixth Massachusetts Infantry, in which he served one year. After a year spent at home, he went to Illinois and thence to Michigan, where he worked three years in a saw-mill. The longing to revisit his native state caused him to return, and the next twelve years were spent there operating a pitchfork and garden tool factory of his own. But the West promised greater advantages, so in 1881 he came, first to Oregon, then to Washington, working at various occupations for the first year, at the end of which time he took up his present property as a homestead claim.

At Belchertown, Massachusetts, in 1881, Mr. Shumway and Mary M. Barrett were married. Mrs. Shumway was born in Massachusetts, October 5, 1844, the daughter of Silas and Hannah (Pomeroy) Barrett, both natives of that state, in which the mother also died. Mr. Barrett, a blacksmith by trade, came west with his daughter in 1882, and continued to reside here until his death in 1890. His ancestors were pioneers of Hinsdale, Massachusetts, coming during the era of Indian wars. Mr. Shumway is a Mason and a member of the Grand Army. He belongs to the Congregational church, while his wife adheres to the Methodist faith. By dint of hard work he converted his farm, which was originally timbered heavily, into a comfortable, home-like place, with forty-five acres in hay and much of the rest in shape to furnish pasture for his fine herd of Jersey cattle. But advancing age has made it impossible to give the place the attention it should have so he has recently sold out to good advantage and purchased a pleasant little place in Anacortes, where he expects to live in future.

JOHN H. ROCK, of La Conner, is the pioneer harness maker of Skagit county and since 1889 he has established a most successful business and gained an enviable reputation for the quality of work turned out. Mr. Rock was born in Pennsylvania in 1829, of Scotch parentage. His father was also a native of Pennsylvania and a potter by trade. Mrs. Rachel (Bard) Rock was the mother of twelve children of whom John was sixth in order of birth. Young Rock attended school up to the time he was eighteen years of age and had picked up a knowledge of the printer's art outside of school hours. But when it came to choosing his trade he selected that of harness maker. In 1856 he moved to Illinois and worked at his trade for sixteen years, going to Iowa in 1872 for a couple of years. He then returned to Illinois and ran a shop for six years. In 1882 he went to Dakota, took up a homestead and followed farming until in 1888 he came to

Washington and settled in La Conner. He opened a small shop, enlarging as the growth of business warranted. This was the first harness shop in Skagit county, and the present shop was erected in 1902.

In 1857, while a resident of Illinois, Mr. Rock married Miss Annie Miller, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Hoover) Miller, Pennsylvanians who had moved to Illinois. Mrs. Rock was born in the Keystone state and received her education there. Of this union five children have been born. Mrs. Mary F. Irvin is living in Seattle, the wife of a successful painter; Harry W. Rock is a first-class harness maker, having learned the trade of his father; William L. Rock is also a finished harness maker, having been schooled in the trade at his father's bench; Mrs. Emma McDonald is living in Seattle, the wife of a fish market proprietor; Edwin M. died in early youth while his parents were in Illinois. In fraternal circles Mr. Rock is an Odd Fellow and in politics a Republican. During this time he has made investments in real estate and owns both residence and business property. He is well established in his own building with a growing business and a reputation in the community for honesty and uprightness.

CHARLES VALENTINE, painter and paper hanger of La Conner, is one of the successful young business men of western Skagit county and is recognized as one of the best artisans in his line. He is in reality a product of Skagit county, though born in Peru, Indiana. He was only twelve years of age when his father came to the sound country, and he has received his education and business training here. His father, Samuel F. Valentine, living on a farm near La Conner, is a Virginian by birth. He followed the trade of tinsmith until he ventured into the hardware business here, which he continued for some time. Selling out later, he has since followed his trade of tinsmith with the Polson Hardware Company of La Conner. Mrs. Emma (Holman) Valentine was a native of Indiana, the mother of two children of whom Charles is the younger. Our subject received the rudiments of his education before leaving Indiana and for six years after coming to Skagit county continued his studies. When eighteen years old he became apprenticed to the trade of painter and paper hanger and upon becoming master of the same, three years later, at once took up his calling. He passed one year in the Port Blakely shipyards, but has since lived at La Conner.

In 1899 Mr. Valentine married Miss Clara O'Loughlin, daughter of James O'Loughlin, who came to this country from Ireland when a lad, lived for a time in Michigan and came to Washington in 1872. Mr. O'Loughlin has served as assessor of



this county and three terms as sheriff, being the first official in that capacity the county had. He is still living on Beaver marsh, near La Conner. Mrs. Adeil (Huff) O'Loughlin is a native of Michigan, and is living in Skagit county. Mrs. Valentine was born near La Conner in 1879 and received her education in the home schools. To this union have been born four children, Charles T., Richmond E., Ivan J. and an infant, Lewis P. In politics Mr. Valentine is a Republican. He is a man of good education, upright and honest and respected in this community. Mr. Valentine has a house and two lots in town.

SAMUEL M. LOCKHART lives on a small ranch about three miles northeast of La Conner, having made his home there since coming to Washington in 1887. He is the son of Thomas G. Lockhart, a native of Ohio, born in 1814, who settled in Cedar County, Iowa, in 1842. His claim there was jumped and he moved to Linn county, becoming the first settler in that section of the state. On this new place he lived until his death in 1891 at the advanced age of 78 years. He was of Scotch-Irish descent. Lettie (Osborn) Lockhart, his wife, was a native of Indiana. She was the mother of eleven children, of which Samuel was the fifth in order. Samuel M. Lockhart attended school in Iowa and when twenty years of age leased a farm for a term of five years. At the close of this period he went to California and passed six months, thereupon going to Iowa and purchasing a small farm, where he resided until 1887. In that year he decided to come to Washington and having sold out in Iowa, moved to and settled on the La Conner flats, where he still owns five and one-third acres of land, including an orchard. Here he has made his home since becoming a citizen of Washington.

Mr. Lockhart was married in Iowa in 1868 to Miss Mary M. West, daughter of John West and Sarah E. (Howe) West, natives of Ohio who moved to Iowa and closed their lives in that state. Mrs. Samuel M. Lockhart was born in Ohio but at the age of six years accompanied her parents to Iowa, where she received her education and was married at the age of seventeen years. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lockhart—Thomas G., residing with his family in Skagit county; Mrs. Winifred Dunlap, Roland and Alice, living, and Effie and Eugene who died when quite young. Mr. Lockhart is an active Democrat, taking a keen interest in the campaigns of his party and contributing his share toward their success.

PETER REGENVETTER, one of the men who have been forceful and efficient in the agricultural development of the La Conner country, is of the

great multitude of the sons of Germany who, by the exercise of their characteristic industry, patience and sound judgment, have won success in the new world with its abundant opportunities for those with eyes to see them and courage to grasp and utilize them. A pioneer of Skagit county, he has witnessed its development from a time when civilization had made but slight inroads upon primeval conditions to the present day and he has the satisfaction of knowing that the transformations which have been wrought since then are in some measure the result of his own labor and planning.

Mr. Regenvetter was born in Luxemburg, March 28, 1847, the son of Peter and Margaret (Wolf) Regenvetter, both of whom were likewise natives of the Fatherland. The former was a tailor by trade, but he gave much of his time and attention to agriculture. Coming to America in 1872, he settled first in Minnesota, but after a half decade had been spent in that state he removed to Washington, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died in 1883. Our subject's mother passed away in Gilroy, California, in the year 1892.

During the first thirteen years of his life, Mr. Regenvetter of this review remained at home with his parents, attending the excellent public schools and acquiring a better education than could be had in the same length of time almost anywhere else in the world. He then determined to add to his knowledge by travel, and the ensuing eight years were spent in journeying over the different countries of Europe, all of which were visited by him, though he passed more time in France than in any other one country, remaining in Paris for several months. On his return to Germany he spent two years in the army. At the age of twenty-five he came to the United States, settling first in Nautria, Dakota county, Minnesota, where he farmed for three years, then, in 1875, he came to Whatcom, Washington. He moved to La Conner flats a little later, worked there for two years then spent two years farming on Whidby Island near Coupeville, after which he came again to the Swinomish country. This time he purchased forty acres of uncleared and undiked marsh land and began in great earnest the battle for a comfortable home, independence and a competency. He worked in season and out, diking, ditching, clearing and cultivating until he had this tract fully redeemed and yielding crops, then, ambitious for new fields to conquer, he bought forty acres more adjoining which he treated in the same manner until it too had been brought to a high state of cultivation. He has added to his holdings from time to time since until he is now the owner of nearly two hundred acres of land, all in cultivation and all equal to the best in the county. The past season he raised fifty-five acres of oats which yielded in the neighborhood of one hundred bushels to the acre, and twenty-five acres of hay which gave a

proportionately large yield. He has a good, seven room house, good barn and other outbuildings and keeps a fine little herd of cattle as well as plenty of horses for the convenient operation of the farm. A two-acre orchard furnishes abundant fruit of all kinds for home use. Mr. Regenvetter is certainly to be congratulated on the splendid success he has achieved in the years of his residence in Skagit county.

In St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1875, our subject married Miss Christina, daughter of Peter and Christina (Slater) Reiter. Her parents were born and died in Germany, and she too was a native of that country, but came to America at the age of twenty-two. She passed away at her home near La Conner March 3, 1904, after having borne to Mr. Regenvetter eight children, namely, Frank and Peter, twins, born in La Conner December 15, 1876; Annie, in Coupeville in 1881, now at home; Mary, deceased; Jack, born in La Conner April 20, 1883, now justice of the peace of La Conner precinct; John, Katie and Emma, deceased. The last three died of diphtheria about three years ago, the dread disease taking them all inside of two weeks. In politics, Mr. Regenvetter is a Republican and in religious faith a Catholic.

ISAAC JENNINGS, one of the best known and most successful farmers on the rich Swinomish flats, has the distinction of being numbered among the very earliest pioneers of his part of the country, his family being the seventh to settle in what is now widely celebrated as the La Conner oat belt. When he arrived the general aspect of the country was uninviting enough, but the practicability of reclaiming it had been proven, and Mr. Jennings was not the kind of man to overlook an opportunity even though it might wear a forbidding mein. His was the mettle of the true pioneer. Homesteading a piece of the soil, he gave himself to its reclamation from the sea with a whole heart, laboring in season and out of season, diking, ditching, clearing, cultivating, and investing his surplus earnings in new fields for the exercise of his enormous and teeming energy, until he is now numbered among the wealthiest residents of a section of country far famed for its abundant wealth. His industrial success has been fairly and honestly earned and none will begrudge to him any whit of it, even though it has been much greater in degree than he could anticipate or expect when he began the struggle. On the contrary all readily accord him the admiration and respect which of right belong to those who do something worthy and do it well.

New Jersey is the state of Mr. Jennings' nativity and the date of his birth is 1834. His parents, Joseph and Elizabeth (Carter) Jennings, were likewise natives of that commonwealth and lived there

all their lives. Both were of English extraction. Mr. Jennings, of this article, spent his first sixteen years on the parental farm, attending school betimes and acquiring the habits of thrift and industry which have stood him in such good stead in later life. He then worked in a flouring mill in New Jersey for fourteen consecutive years, removing to Illinois at the end of that long period, where another year was devoted to the pursuit of the same industry. After returning to and remaining a short time in his native state, he determined to try his fortunes in the west, and in due time he and his family had established a home on Whidby island, Washington. In 1871 he pre-empted a quarter section of land about a mile and a half from La Conner, and though it was marsh land and had to be cleared, diked and drained before anything could be raised on it, he lived on it for two summers and one winter, when he returned to Coupeville, Whidby island, remaining there until final proof had been made. In 1873 he homesteaded the eighty acres on which he now lives, and on which are most of the farm buildings. During these early days the pioneer farmers were compelled not only to labor earnestly to fight back the sea, as did the Holland Dutch, but to forego most of the conveniences and pleasures of life. There were few trails and no roads and all the comforts and luxuries which are now enjoyed in the Swinomish country as in few other places were unknown and scarcely dreamed of. All these have come as a result of the labor and public spirit of the doughty pioneers of whom Mr. Jennings is one. The property accumulations of all the years of patient endeavor spent by Mr. Jennings in the La Conner country include five hundred and sixty acres of the finest oat and meadow land in all that section, very favorably located and worth no one knows how much. It will certainly pay interest on an enormous sum. He raises about three hundred acres of oats annually and keeps large numbers of live stock of different kinds, but principally neat cattle, of which he now has about one hundred and thirty-five head. A fine fifteen room house, tastefully furnished and supplied with all modern improvements and conveniences, adds immeasurably to the comfort of the home life, while excellent out-buildings of every variety, plenty of facilities for the expeditious performance of all necessary work, abundance of machinery, etc., unite to make the operation of the farm convenient and profitable.

In the state of New Jersey in 1866, Mr. Jennings married Miss Margaret, daughter of James and Martha (King) James, natives of Pennsylvania and New Jersey respectively. Mr. James was engaged in the hotel business in the latter state for a number of years, but eventually took up his abode in West Virginia. His wife died in New Jersey in 1867. Mrs. Jennings, a native of the last mentioned state, was educated in the local public schools, re-



ceiving a generous intellectual culture. She is possessed of an inherent refinement which all the rugged experiences of pioneer life have been insufficient to efface in the least degree, and her love of the highest and best things in life has found expression in an earnest support of her husband in his efforts to educate his children to the extent of his ability. These are Martha, Linda, Mrs. Elizabeth O'Leary of Seattle, wife of the master mechanic of the Pacific Coast Steamship Company, Helen Francis, William E., Margaret and Lewis E. One of them is a graduate of the state university, others have completed the course in Puget Sound Academy and the youngest is now passing through the curriculum of the La Conner high school.

MICHEL J. SULLIVAN is one of the pioneers of Skagit county in the sense that he was the earliest settler there and also in the sense of being the first to develop the La Conner flats from valueless marsh land sometimes covered with tide water into rich and fertile fields. In 1868 Michel Sullivan came to the country of the Skagit and as he learned of the nature of things on the flats carried into execution his idea that with proper drainage and with control of the tides, La Conner flats would prove to be valuable farm land. It was he who first stuck a shovel into the ground in reclamation of the land from the waters of the sound and it was he who first put up dikes and who raised the first crop of grain on this land wrested from the tides of old Ocean. In fact it was this pioneer work of Mr. Sullivan which demonstrated that La Conner flats were worth reclaiming.

Mr. Sullivan is a native of Massachusetts, the son of an Irish immigrant who settled in the old Bay state and died when the subject of this sketch was a child. The mother was born in Ireland also, her maiden name being Eleanor Shay. She was the mother of six children of whom Michel J. is the only surviving one. It was the mere rudiments of an education that young Sullivan was able to get as a young man, but he was of the stamp of men who pick up bits of information and apply them as they go through life. Left an orphan in tender years, he obtained a berth as cabin boy on a ship which rounded Cape Horn and reached San Francisco one hundred and twelve days out from Boston, and at twelve years of age stood on the docks at San Francisco, wondering what was going to happen next. He obtained such employment as was open to lads of that age, keeping his eyes open and his faculties alert. In 1866 he was on Puget sound and working in a mill at Utsalady, on Camano island. Two years later he had visited the Swinomish flats, as they were called in those days, and had conceived his idea that they were good land if once cleared and protected from salt water. He first took a

squatter's right and as soon as he saw surveyors at work filed a preemption claim and later proved up. His course was so successful that many followed him and in 1880 all the flats had been taken up. He now has three hundred and fifteen acres of fine land, with a modern house, excellent out-buildings and warehouses on the water front. He has never torn down the cabin he built during his early stay on the flats.

In 1903 in Seattle Mr. Sullivan married Miss Josephine Smith, daughter of Thomas and Katherine (O'Hare) Smith, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Sullivan was herself born in Ireland. After securing an education in a convent she came to La Conner to Patrick O'Hare, an uncle, who has since died. In politics Mr. Sullivan is a Republican, but with a tendency not to support nominees who are not worthy. The Sullivans are communicants of the Catholic church. This farm, the first established out of what was understood to be the worthless tide flats of La Conner, consists of three hundred and fifteen acres of the richest land in the country. Seventy two of its acres are in hay, one hundred and sixty in oats and the balance in pasture land. Mr. Sullivan raises some livestock, at present having ten head of cattle and nine horses. Aside from the interest manifested in Mr. Sullivan as the discoverer of the value of the La Conner flats for purposes of agriculture, he is also regarded as a man of sterling integrity and of more than the usual amount of grasp of opportunities in a business way. The homeless cabin boy on the quays of 'Frisco has become a leading and wealthy citizen of one of the best counties in Northwestern Washington, successful in business and respected by all.

ISAAC CHILBERG has spent twenty-five years at farming in Skagit county, though he has been a resident of the sound country since 1871, a part of which time he passed in mercantile business. Mr. Chilberg enjoys the respect of his home community and is regarded as one of the staunch people of the county. Mr. Chilberg was born in Sweden in 1842, the son of Charles J. Chilberg who settled as a pioneer farmer in Iowa in 1846 and remained there until 1863. The subsequent three years were spent in Colorado, Nevada and Oregon. The first five years on the sound were passed without his family and in 1871 he returned to Iowa and brought them to live on a preemption he had taken up near La Conner. Here he continued to reside until called to his last reward in 1905 in his ninety-second year. Mrs. Hannah (Johnson) Chilberg was also a native of Sweden. She passed away in 1905 in her ninetieth year the mother of ten children, of whom Isaac was fourth. In Iowa Isaac Chilberg received his education and when twenty years of age went to Colorado. In 1862 he enlisted in the First Colorado battery,

and served with that for nearly three years, being mustered out at Fort Leavenworth in 1865. Returning to Iowa, he remained there farming until shortly before coming to Washington in 1871. He first settled in Skagit county, then a part of Whatcom county, on land taken up near La Conner. Two years later he went to Seattle and engaged in the broom business, after six months removing his venture to Olympia, where he remained for two years. The year 1879 he passed at Walla Walla and in the following year rented his father's farm near La Conner and operated it for over twenty years. In 1866, just after the close of the Civil War Mr. Chilberg married Miss M. E. Ockerman, who lived but a few years. Two children were the result of this union, who later in life became Mrs. Hannah F. Dunlap and Mrs. Mary Callow, both of whom are now dead. In 1883 Mr. Chilberg married Christine Nelson, a native of Chillicothe, Iowa, who had one child which lived only eighteen months, and in 1888 the second wife passed away. Mr. Chilberg is a member of the Methodist church in which he has held the office of steward for a number of years. In politics he is a Republican. His life has been an exceedingly busy one filled with its joys as well as its sorrows, and now in the evening of life he has the satisfaction of knowing that he is the recipient of the confidence of all who know him and is the object of the well wishes of the entire community.

FREDERICK ANDERSON, a prominent farmer and stockman residing nine miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in Dalsland, Sweden, November 19, 1848, the son of Anders Johan and Anna (Erickson) Swanson, both natives of Sweden, in which country the father died in May, 1904, and the mother some three years previous to that time. Acquiring his education in the common schools of his native country, and meanwhile assisting his father on the farm, Mr. Anderson spent the first twenty-two years of his life. Influenced by a friend who was then visiting his former home in Sweden, he decided to accompany him to America upon his return, to seek for himself the wonderful opportunities there afforded. Landing in Quebec in 1871, he remained there for one year, going thence to Michigan where he was employed in the iron mines of Lake Superior. Two years later he located in Napa county, California, mining quicksilver for three years, and losing but three days in the entire time. Thrifty and industrious by nature, he had accumulated a neat little sum of money when in 1877 he moved to Nanaimo, British Columbia, there entering the Wellington coal mines. In the terrible explosion that occurred in these mines April 30, 1879, he was seriously injured, his life being despaired of for some time. That he might have the best medi-

cal skill to be found, he was sent to San Francisco. After eleven weary months he was able to take up active work again, though carrying with him for the remainder of his life the marks of his fearful experience. Coming to La Conner in 1880, he rented a farm of Watkins and Walker, engaging in farming, the work of his early manhood. Having purchased a home in Sweden for his parents, from his earlier savings, and spent all the money he had saved in British Columbia in meeting the expenses incurred by his accident, save the sum of one hundred dollars, he had practically to begin at the foot of the ladder again. Possessed of rare courage and determination, he bent every energy to the task before him, that of securing means to purchase a home, and six years later had the satisfaction of making a payment of fifteen hundred dollars on his present place. Year by year he was able to make the payments as they came due, and now owns free of debt his fine farm of one hundred and thirty-six acres well improved and well stocked with thoroughbred cattle and sheep.

In Tacoma in 1888, Mr. Anderson and Christina Swanson were united in marriage. Mrs. Anderson, a native of Sweden, born in 1855, to the union of Sven and Maria K. Larson, both deceased, came to the United States in 1883. Three children have been born to this union, Arthur F. and Alice, both at home, and one deceased. Mr. Anderson has a brother, E. M. Anderson, living on Beaver Marsh, and two sisters, Mrs. A. J. Johnson, of Beaver Marsh, and Matilda Anderson, still living in Sweden. Fraternally Mr. Anderson is affiliated with the American Order of United Workmen. In political belief he is a strong advocate of Republican principles, lending the strength of his influence to every honorable means of advancing the interests of his party. The cause of education has always appealed very strongly to him, and during his long years of service on the school board he has advocated progress and improvement. He is a prominent member of the Lutheran church. With the evidences on every side of the prosperity that has crowned his untiring energy, it would be strange indeed were he not enthusiastic over the opportunities afforded in this country to the industrious poor man. He has just completed the erection of a fine and commodious residence, which is modern in every respect, an ornament to the tasteful grounds surrounding it. His earnest, upright life, commands the respect and admiration of the entire community.

OLIVER C. CURRIER, deceased, was numbered among the respected pioneers and energetic men of Skagit county until March, 1900, when he passed out of this life. During all the years of his residence in the La Conner country he maintained a highly enviable reputation for integrity and up-



rightness of character, and the family of which he was the head has ever been and still is counted among the elite of Skagit county's population. A farmer for many years prior to his demise, his last field of endeavor was the well known Currier home, where his widow and one son still live, but for an extended period of time in early manhood he followed the sea, and he had the splendid distinction of having served as an officer in the United States Navy during the Civil War. Mr. Currier's birthplace was York county, Maine, and the date of his birth was November 23, 1841. His parents, Nathaniel and Sophia (Clark) Currier, were likewise natives of Maine, and they passed their lives in that state, following agriculture as an occupation. He lived on the parental homestead, assisting with the work as he was able and in term-time attending the local school until eighteen, when he went to sea. His love of adventure was to be fully gratified before he should return to the life of a land man for in due time he enlisted in the navy as master's mate and he had part in some of the stirring events on sea and river which occurred during the great American fratricidal war. At the close of the struggle he left the navy, came around the Horn to California and there engaged in the lumber business, but after he had spent a couple of years at that he returned to Maine. He was married there in 1870 and soon after went to Cloud county, Kansas, where the ensuing half decade of his life was passed. In 1876 he removed to Skagit county and resumed his farming operations, cultivating for the first five years the Alverson place, then purchasing the fine farm of one hundred and twenty acres which is the present home of the family.

Mrs. Currier, whose maiden name was Augusta M. Kimball, was born in York county, Maine, January 9, 1844, the daughter of Daniel and Rachel (Barnard) Kimball, both natives of that county and state. Her father, a cabinet maker by trade, was an ardent temperance worker, and in politics a very strong Republican. She received a good education in the common schools of her native state and in a private institution of learning. Her children are Mrs. Susan Ornes, born in Kansas, July 25, 1871, now a resident of Mount Vernon; Mrs. Clara S. Hubbard, born in Kansas August 24, 1873, now living in Cedardale; and Oliver D., born in Washington, August 25, 1877, at home with his mother and operating the parental farm. The family belong to the Methodist church and Mrs. Currier is an active worker in the Relief Corps. Mr. Currier, during his life time was an active Mason.

GEORGE ADIN, whose farm lies two and a half miles southeast of La Conner, is one of the highly respected and popular residents of that vi-

cinity, and is typical to a great extent of the school of fine old English gentlemen. Much of his life on the western continent has been spent in mining, but he has lived in Skagit since 1870 with the exception of one year. Mr. Adin was born in England, November 16, 1831, the son of John and Annie (Fletcher) Adin. His parents were farmers in the old country and had ten children, of whom George was fifth. Mr. Adin received his education in the English schools and remained at home until he was twenty-two years of age. At that time he determined to come to America, California and her mines being his goal. He reached there in 1854 and passed several years in mining ventures. He then obtained employment as clerk in a general merchandise store and continued there for a year and a half. At the close of this employment he bought a mining claim and worked it for several years. He then heard of Washington and its many advantages and came here taking up one hundred and sixty acres of land and remained for one year, returning to California on a visit. The interests he had acquired and the high opinion he had formed of the Skagit country were sufficient to recall him after a stay of a few months. On his return he proved up on this land and has lived on the place ever since. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of good land, one hundred and thirty-three acres of it being under cultivation and very carefully attended. Of Mr. Adin's sisters three are living, Eliza, Mary and Esther; a number of the family have never left England. Mr. Adin is prosperous in his farming operations and devotes some attention to livestock, having nine head of horses and two cows. But his chief interest is in the cultivation of the soil, in which he takes deep enjoyment. Mr. Adin is a true lover of nature, quiet in manner and studious and thoughtful in habit. Ever unselfish and guardedly considerate of others feelings, he holds the respect and esteem in a marked degree of his neighbors and acquaintances.

CHARLES OLSON is one of the successful stock farmers of western Skagit county and one of the respected citizens of the community. Mr. Olson is a native of Sweden, born in January of 1865. His father, Swan Olson, is still living in the old country, a farmer by occupation. Mrs. Hannah (Erikson) Olson, likewise a native of Sweden, passed her entire life there, dying in 1905 at a ripe old age. Charles Olson received his education in the schools of Sweden and remained at home with his parents until he was twenty years of age, when he came to the United States and settled at Salina, Kansas, where he remained for nearly two years. He then went to California and worked in a saw-mill for one season. He came to Washington in 1889 and for the subsequent eight years worked as employe on various farms. Making up his mind to

rent a farm and engage on his own responsibility, he leased a place near Marysville for two years, at the end of which time he sold his interest there to go to Alaska. In that territory he followed mining for half a year and returned to La Conner. For one year after his return he worked for Mrs. Conner and then leased the Alverson farm, which he operated for three years. In 1903 he leased the farm he now occupies, two and a half miles southeast of town. Two of Mr. Olson's sisters, Annie and Mary, are with him, keeping house. Erick, a brother, is in Idaho, engaged in farming. The remaining members of the family are still living in Sweden. They are: Mrs. Ida Halmer, Hendrick, John and twin brothers, August and Axel. In politics Mr. Olson is a Republican, and is acting as supervisor of his road district. Mr. Olson and his sisters attend the Lutheran church. In connection with his agricultural work, Mr. Olson is raising livestock, having now fifty head of cattle and fifteen of horses. The farm is well kept and in his management of it he displays industry and business qualities of a high order.

FREDERIC GAGE is one of the prosperous farmers and stock raisers of the country a short distance southeast of La Conner, where he has a modern place of one hundred and sixty acres. Mr. Gage came direct to Skagit county from England. He was born in 1850. Charles Gage, his father, was an English farmer of sterling qualities who stood very high in the minds and hearts of his home people and served as guardian of the poor. His remains lie buried beside those of his ancestors for many generations back. Mrs. Gage whose maiden name was Marion Johnson, is the daughter of the captain of a sea vessel. She is still living at the age of eighty-three years, the mother of nine children, of whom Frederic is next to the oldest. Frederic Gage received a careful education in an English boarding school and was trained to the life of an English farming gentleman. He remained at home until twenty-four years of age, assisting his father in the management of a farm of between six and seven hundred acres, at which time he left home to engage in farming on his own account and for eight years operated a place of four hundred acres under a leasehold. In 1881 he came to Washington territory, forwarding his household effects by vessel around Cape Horn. His first venture in the new country was to lease and operate a four hundred acre tract near La Conner, which he did with marked success and profit. In 1885 Mr. Gage purchased his present place and has cleared and diked sixty acres of it.

In 1875 while still a resident of England, Mr. Gage married Miss Eleanor Louisa Wiggan, daughter of John Wiggan, a leading member of the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain, also Fellow of

the Royal Society of London. Mrs. Gage's mother died when her daughter was quite young. She was educated in a boarding school, and is a very accomplished and cultured woman being conversant with German and French and the literature of those languages. She was teaching school when married at the age of twenty-five years. Mr. and Mrs. Gage have two daughters, both born in England. One is Mrs. Louise R. Valentine, a resident of Seattle, the other Mrs. Edith McNeil, whose home is on the Skagit river. Mr. Gage is a member of the Episcopal church and at present is church warden. In politics he is a Republican, though not deeply interested in political or party affairs. On his farm he has thirty head of cattle and a number of horses. The Gage home is one of the cultured places of the county, savoring much of the tastes and training of the old country life. Mr. and Mrs. Gage are popular in the community and enjoy the highest respect of those who know them.

JOHN H. CHILBERG, one of the public spirited citizens of Skagit county, has made his mark in official life and left his impress on the business community in which he has moved for thirty-four years. Mr. Chilberg's life has been one of activity in different lines, in each of which he has been conspicuous as a man of accomplishments. He was born in Ottumwa, Iowa, in 1857, and came to Washington when a young man. His father, Charles Chilberg, was a native of Sweden, who settled during Iowa's pioneers days in that state, but in 1871 removed to Washington territory. He took up the land where his son now resides, and died there in 1905 at the advanced age of ninety-two years. John Chilberg commenced his education before leaving Iowa and later attended school at Olympia. He passed much of his time on the farm and in the employment of others until he was twenty-one years of age when he went to Seattle determined to gain more education. While pursuing a course in the State University he supported himself by clerking in stores mornings, evenings and Saturdays. Returning to Skagit county, Mr. Chilberg turned his attention to farming, but was unfortunate in losing crops by floods, so in 1886, he went to Tacoma, where for some time he was in charge of a crockery and glassware store. Again coming to Skagit county, he engaged in farming until 1888 when he went to La Conner and started the first saw-mill in that place. He operated this until he received an appointment as postmaster under the Cleveland administration, then sold out. He was postmaster for seven years. In 1897 he went to Alaska and followed mining ventures for two years, returning then to La Conner, where he opened a confectionery store. This he continued until the fall of 1904. At that time, on account of the advanced age of his



father, he determined to take up again the life of an agriculturist so in March, 1905, he moved on the parental farm. The same energy and ambition which enabled him to work out his own way at the territorial university and have characterized all his activities since, whether as farmer, miner, grain buyer and shipper or postmaster, are winning success for him in the cultivation and improvement of his splendid hundred-acre farm.

In January, 1878, Mr. Chilberg married at Whatcom Miss Maggie Jenkins, whose father, John R. Jenkins, a native of Wales, moved to Washington in 1871, after living in Pennsylvania for a time, finally settling in Whatcom county and engaging in mining. Mrs. Jenkins' maiden name was Margaret Evans and she also was a native of Wales. Mrs. Chilberg was born during the residence of her parents in Pennsylvania, but the major part of her education was received in the public schools of Whatcom and in the territorial university at Seattle. After her course in the latter institution, she engaged in teaching in Whatcom, but her career as a teacher was cut short by an early marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Chilberg have had three children, Mrs. Alice Morrow, living near La Conner; Charles, who died in infancy and Lawrence J., born in 1893. Mr. Chilberg is prominent in Odd Fellowship, being a past grand of Delta Lodge, No. 32, and past chief patriarch of Hope encampment, No. 10.

CHARLES CONRAD is one of the Swedish born American citizens who have easily adapted themselves to life in this country, succeeding by thrift and hard work. He was born in the old country early in the year 1861, the oldest of the three children of Conrad and Ulrika (Hector) Conrad, who passed their entire lives in their native land. Mr. Conrad received his early education in the schools of Sweden. When twelve years of age he accompanied an aunt to La Conner and for a time worked on a dairy farm. When fourteen years of age he determined to complete his education and went to Seattle for a course in the schools there. He returned to Skagit county and worked for different farmers until in the spring of 1885 he first leased the land where he has lived for twenty years. In 1881 Mr. Conrad took up a preemption and on proving up sold out. Out of the proceeds of his farming of leased land, Mr. Conrad in 1896 bought a farm near Fir, which he still owns, and operates. Being an energetic, ambitious man he has not rested from his labors until every acre of his farm has been cleared of timber and put in the best condition.

In 1885 at Pleasant Ridge Mr. Conrad married Miss Sophia M. Nelson, who died three years later leaving two children of whom one, Arthur, born June 28, 1888, is living. In 1890 at Seattle Mr. Conrad married again, his bride being Miss Annie

B. Olsen, a native of Norway, born in 1866. Mrs. Conrad's father is still living in the old country. Of this union seven children have been born, all in Skagit county, namely, Sophia, Nellie, John, Sadie, Dewey, Rachel and Edna. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Conrad is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, while in politics he is a Republican, though not very active. The Conrads attend the Lutheran church. Mr. Conrad has lived in Skagit county since 1874 and whether as farmhand or as farmer has earned a reputation for earnestness, uprightness and energy of which he may well be proud. He enjoys in a high degree the confidence and respect of his neighbors and those with whom he comes in contact.

JACOB MAJERUS, who operates a farm seven and a half miles southeast of La Conner, between Brown's and Hall's sloughs, is one of the typical farmers of that section of the county, having his place in an excellent state of cultivation, doing a general farming business, but also raising fine horses. Mr. Majerus was born in Luxemburg late in the year 1856, the son of Nicholas and Mary (May) Majerus who passed their entire lives in their native country. Farm work and schooling occupied young Majerus' attention until he was eighteen years of age, when he determined to join his older brother in Illinois. Letters from the brother had done much in the way of holding out promises of success for the young man and he came to the United States in 1875, settling in Cook County, Illinois. After a few months he passed on to Minnesota and spent the harvest season there. In the closing days he came to Whatcom county with his brother, and in January of the Centennial year to the La Conner flats. For two years the brothers worked at diking, ditching and farm work on the Conner and other farms in the vicinity of La Conner. In those days the country was wild, and on Beaver marsh no diking or farming was being done except one small place. Mount Vernon had not then sprung into existence. In company with his brother and two other Germans, young Majerus leased four hundred acres of land near La Conner and began farming, the venture being successful. After two years of partnership Mr. Majerus lived for two years on the Mike Sullivan place and three on the Conner farm, operating in each instance under a lease. In 1884 he bought his present place and in the following year moved on it, commencing to erect buildings and extend the diking already done. Farming in earnest on his own account, Mr. Majerus went to raising oats, developing hay land and drifting into stock raising.

In the summer of 1887 Mr. Majerus married Miss Louise Gruben, a native of the Province of Rhine, Prussia, born in 1867, the daughter of Nichola and Catherine Gruben, the latter of whom

came to the United States with her son and daughter and still lives at Mankato, Minnesota. As to Mr. Majerus' family, there were ten children of his parents, only three except himself attaining adulthood: Michael, now near Burlington on the Olympic marsh; Mrs. Annie Schmitz, of Olympic marsh, and Annie Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Majerus have seven children, all at home: Michael, Annie, Frank, Louise, Lillian, Willie and Eva. The members of the family attend the Catholic church at La Conner. In politics Mr. Majerus is a Democrat. He owns eighty acres of his own land and operates eighty of school land. He raises some of the best Clydesdales in the county, having recently disposed of one team for \$550. Mr. Majerus is a shrewd, thrifty farmer, well liked and one of the men who are highly esteemed in the community for rigidity of purpose and action.

---

MORTIMER COOK (deceased), founder of the old town of Sedro, out of which has grown the present city of Sedro-Woolley, has been credited with having been the first manufacturer on the Pacific Coast to introduce the Washington cedar shingle into the Eastern market. Probably no pioneer of Skagit county contributed more to its advancement than this remarkable man, while his relation to the great shingle industry of the Pacific Northwest will forever identify him prominently with the history of this section of the country.

Mr. Cook's career in Skagit county, beginning with his advent in June, 1884, is but one chapter in his busy life. Born September 15, 1826, at Mansfield, Ohio, a descendant of Francis Cook, who came to America in one of the first ships that followed the Mayflower, he was the youngest in a family of thirteen children. His father was a farmer of the Ohio valley. In 1846, at the age of nineteen, the young Ohioan left farm and school to enlist in the First United States Infantry. While in this regiment he served throughout the Mexican War and afterward along the border until 1850, then re-enlisted, this time for service in the quartermaster's department. In 1852 he went up the Pacific coast to California by water and horse. One of the places at which the schooner put in for water was Santa Barbara, the attractiveness of which lingered so graphically in his memory that years later he returned there to live. After several years in the mines of northern California, Mr. Cook joined the rush to Fraser river in 1858, and at a point on Thompson river, still known as Cook's ferry, he built a ferry and opened a general store, the latter at Lytton. Six years later with his fortune he returned to Mansfield and farmed on the old homestead three years, going thence to Topeka and Kansas City. At the former place he built the first iron toll bridge across the Kaw river, selling it in 1871 to

the city of Topeka for \$100,000 in bonds. With this fortune he went direct to Santa Barbara and established the First National bank, building also the well-known Cook block of that city. He became president of the bank, serving it as such five years. He was twice elected mayor of the town. During his thirteen years' residence his public spirit and whole-souled way of entering upon anything he undertook identified him with every improvement in the growth of the community. Financial reverses finally overtook him in southern California, however, resulting in the loss of all his property, even to his household goods. He soon accumulated a few thousand dollars and once again commenced the building of a fortune.

With this money he came north to Puget sound, selected the undeveloped Skagit valley as the field of his operations and immediately began his career in this section. To afford an outlet to the Skagit river for two thousand two hundred acres of fine timber land which he had purchased, he bought a thirty-four-acre tract on the river at a point south of his timber land, where the river was unusually straight. Here he erected a residence and established a store in 1885. A post-office was secured right away and thus inception was given to the town of Sedro. This musical, appropriate name was formed from the Spanish word for cedar. Much humor came out of the naming of the place, Mr. Cook at first being determined that it should be known as Bug. His wife, who was ever a power for good in the community, joined him the following year, June, 1885, with their two daughters. In the spring of 1886 Mr. Cook built what was then the largest shingle mill on the coast and at the same time erected a drier. He was the originator of the idea of reducing the weight of shingles by drying them in order to lower the freight sufficiently to warrant establishing an Eastern market. The idea was scoffed at by most men who heard of it, all sorts of objections being raised against its success, but Mr. Cook persevered as he always did, and success came to him. The plan of drying shingles was suggested to him by observing how much lighter a few hand-made shingles became after lying by the fire-place. Then he experimented with a bunch weighing them before and after drying. The first Eastern buyers were skeptical of the cedar's enduring qualities, of its red streaks, and other features, but once they had been given a trial, the battle was won. The first car load went to Mansfield, Ohio, and brought about \$4 a thousand. The drawbacks at the mill were also serious—unskilled labor, isolation and expensive transportation—but all were eventually overcome. Early in 1889 Mr. Cook sold his timber land for five times what he paid for it and at the same time the mill, McEwen & McDonald being the purchasers. About the same time the Fairhaven & Southern railway was built and



the town of Sedro platted, Mr. Cook's thirty-four acres being embraced in the original town site. In the establishing of the new town he took an active part, though almost wholly in a business way. He never was a politician in the ordinary sense of the word, but was a lover of good government and never shirked his responsibilities as a citizen.

Shortly after selling his timber and milling interests, Mr. Cook invested in six hundred acres of Olympia marsh land, to the draining and making a model ranch of which he now devoted his exhaustless energies, still retaining his store at Sedro. Hard times overtook him, however; the ranch was lost to him and he again entered with vim into the mercantile business in the town of Woolley, operating this store successfully until 1898, and living to see the two rival towns merged into one prosperous beautiful little city with a unity of action and aims.

The last page in his history is consistent with his energetic life, for at the age of seventy-two he sailed for the newly acquired Philippines, to develop the hard wood timber industry in the Orient. With broken fortunes and delicate health, but with the fire of youth, he was steadily forging ahead, when the deadly malaria of the wooded regions attacked his wonderful constitution. He died in the United States Brigade hospital at Iloilo, November 21, 1899, and, though thousands of miles from his native land, he yet was laid at rest beneath the Stars and Stripes he loved so well. Though he left no riches in the material sense, he left to his family and friends the memory of an honest, square, blunt man, a devoted husband and father and a friend loyal to the last. He was peculiar in many ways, and stories of his eccentricity are familiar to every pioneer, but his peculiarities were but the mark of an exceptionally strong personality. Of sanguine temperament and ceaseless activity, he embraced his opportunities with such vigor and enthusiasm that he was ever a leader. It is said that he made and lost four large fortunes. His fraternal affiliations were confined to Masonry and Odd Fellowship. The name of Mortimer Cook is still a household word in Skagit county; it has been indelibly written upon the pages of local history, and deservedly so.

Mr. Cook was united in marriage January 14, 1865, to Miss Nancy P. Pollock, the daughter of a well-known Mansfield family, after a long romantic courtship. She survives him and is at present residing with her daughter at Rockford, Illinois. Of her three children, all daughters, Fairie, Fanny and Nina, the first and last named are also living; Mrs. Fairie Litchfield, at Chicago; Mrs. Nina Budlong, at Rockford.

---

HON. CHARLES E. BINGHAM, banker, and mayor of Sedro-Woolley, is a Pennsylvanian by

birth, born in New Columbus, Luzerne county, November 6, 1862. His father was R. S. Bingham, an educator and a native of the Empire state who located in Pennsylvania about the middle of the nineteenth century. The earlier years of his professional life were spent as an instructor in the common and high schools of New York and Pennsylvania. In 1875 he removed to Iowa, where he was successively superintendent of the schools of Marengo, Cedar Falls, and of Clinton county. Later in life he became prominently connected with the educational institutions of the Pacific coast; he came to Tacoma in 1888 and for a number of years was superintendent of her schools. From Tacoma he went to California, where he died in 1903. He was of English descent. The mother of Charles E. Bingham, Sophia (Brooks) Bingham, was born in Oneida County, New York, and is of English and Scotch parentage.

Charles E. Bingham received his early education in the common schools of New York and Iowa and was eventually graduated from the Marengo (Iowa) High School. At the age of sixteen, he accepted a position with the First National Bank of Marengo, remaining with the institution till 1890. In July, 1890, he came to Sedro, Washington, and opened a private banking house which was known as the Bingham & Holbrook bank. This partnership was dissolved in 1896, Mr. Bingham purchasing the Holbrook interests, and since that date the establishment has been conducted under the firm name of C. E. Bingham & Co. It is one of the most successful and reliable banking institutions of this section of the state. Mr. Bingham's banking interests are not fully represented by the local house; he is president and a heavy stockholder of the Arlington State Bank, of Arlington, Washington. Although his life has been devoted to the advancement of his personal business interests, in which pursuit he has manifested a very high degree of business ability, yet he is widely known as a public spirited citizen, and has always been deeply interested in all that is best in American civil life, having a long and honorable record of service to his community and of devotion to the public welfare. He has been four times elected mayor of Sedro-Woolley. Since locating in Sedro in 1890 he has served almost continuously as member of the city council and as mayor, first in Sedro and later in the united corporation of Sedro-Woolley, no movement for the betterment of public conditions ever having failed to enlist his liberal and hearty support.

In 1885, while a resident of Marengo, Iowa, Mr. Bingham was united in marriage to Miss Julia T. Reno, daughter of Louis Q. and Amelia (Nicholas) Reno. Louis Reno, of French descent, was a merchant citizen of the Old Dominion state, who migrated to Iowa in the fifties and there followed mercantile pursuits until his death in 1883. Amelia

Reno, now residing in Sedro-Woolley, is a native of New York. Mrs. Bingham was born February 15, 1864, in Marengo, Iowa, and, like her husband, finished her education in the Marengo High School. Following her graduation she taught school for a number of terms, giving up the work at the age of twenty to become the wife of Charles Bingham. Mr. and Mrs. Bingham have three sons, all born in Sedro: Quinby, in July, 1892; Charles S., in April, 1894, and Albert H., November 7, 1895. Mr. Bingham is a prominent Mason. He is influential in the councils of the Republican party; was a Washington delegate to the National Republican Convention in Chicago in 1904. Besides his property holdings in Sedro-Woolley, he has large investments in the farm lands of Skagit county, these evidencing his faith in the future of his home community. He is recognized as a man of exceptional executive ability, whose untiring efforts have been largely responsible for the rapid growth and development of the town and surrounding country. In all the walks of life and with all classes he is held in the highest esteem because of his spirit of devotion to the public weal and for his sterling qualities of mind and heart, both as friend and citizen.

U. E. FOSTER, postmaster of Sedro-Woolley and editor of the Skagit County Courier, has for a number of years been connected with the printing and publishing business, and since he established his present paper has made of it an unqualified success and is giving his constituents an able publication. Mr. Foster was born in Racine, Wisconsin, February 26, 1866, the son of Isaac L. Foster, a native of Oswego, New York. The elder Foster early in life went to Wisconsin and engaged in farming. In the early days of the Civil War he enlisted in the Twenty-Second Wisconsin Volunteers, and he served through the entire war, much of the time under Rosecrans, participating in Sherman's march to the sea, suffering incarceration in Libby prison, and otherwise experiencing the hardships of war. After the close of hostilities he moved to Iowa and later to California, and he died at Long Beach, in the latter state, in 1902, at the age of seventy years. Mrs. Betsy M. (Titus) Foster was a native of Kokomo, Indiana, of English extraction.

The subject of this sketch is the only child of his parents and he remained with them on the farm and attending school until, at the age of seventeen years, he commenced to learn the printer's art at Spencer, Iowa, in the composing room of the Clay County News. After a year as printer at Parker, South Dakota, Mr. Foster tried railroading, but while at Sioux City once more turned his attention to printing. He went into the newspaper publishing business at Norfolk, Nebraska, first with the

Herald and then with the Norfolk Journal. Leaving there for Plainview, Nebraska, he passed seven years as editor and publisher of the News. In 1901 he sold out and came to Everett, and later to Sedro-Woolley, establishing the Skagit County Courier at the latter point in the month of May, in company with W. H. Totten. Mr. Foster has always taken an interest in matters political and while living in Nebraska served during one session of the legislature as journal clerk. In April, 1904, he was appointed postmaster of Sedro-Woolley, the duties of which office he still continues faithfully and efficiently to discharge.

In 1886, at Spencer, Iowa, Mr. Foster married Miss Ida Crozier, a native of that state, born November 22, 1866. Her father, Samuel Crozier, was in early years captain of a Hudson river steamboat, and later was in the transportation business on Lakes Erie and Ontario. He is now living at Spencer, Iowa, in retirement. Mrs. Foster is the younger of two daughters. In fraternal circles Mr. Foster is a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoo, and the Dramatic Order of Knights of Khorassan. He has the honor of having established the first Republican paper in the Sedro-Woolley section of Skagit county, and developed it into a journal of influence and large circulation, successful alike in its editorial and job printing departments.

HOWARD SEABURY. An ardent love for that profession which has to do with that which has its seat in the bosom of God and whose voice is the law of the universe was developed very early in life in the breast of the rising young man whose career is the theme of this article, and his life story is largely made up of chapters dealing with his struggles under difficulties to obtain a deep and comprehensive grasp of the principles of jurisprudence. Success in good measure has attended his efforts, and it is but reasonable to assume that the achievements of the past, though really noteworthy, are but trifling compared with those that are yet to be.

Mr. Seabury is a native of Dennison, Iowa, born September 4, 1874, the son of I. C. and Eliza (Wakeham) Seabury, natives respectively of New York state and Southampton, England. His father, who was born near Albany, March 20, 1838, is now residing in the vicinity of Sedro-Woolley. He takes not a little pride in the fact that he belongs to one of the most ancient families on the American continent, his lineage being traceable through his mother's people, the Brewsters, to the Pilgrims who came from Europe in the Mayflower. Our subject's mother, the date of whose birth is August 3, 1848, came to the new world with her parents in 1855.

When four years old Howard Seabury, of this



article, was taken by his parents to Nebraska, and in Crawford valley, Antelope county, that state, he obtained his preliminary educational training. Before reaching his majority he had qualified himself for school teaching, a line that he followed for several years. But his ambitions took a different trend. When twelve years old he had, from the Youth's Companion, as a premium for taking subscriptions, secured a copy of "Law Without Lawyers." The perusal of this book stimulated in him a desire for the further study and practice of law, so all through his years of teaching he had devoted his spare time to the reading of legal works. In 1897 he came to San Francisco where for a time he was employed as claim agent for a fire insurance company, and during his stay in that city he worked industriously in spare moments at his law books, keeping pace with the students of the Hastings Law School, four of whom were accustomed to meet him and another young man regularly in the office of J. N. Young for mutual assistance in the common study. Later Mr. Seabury was placed in charge of the fire insurance company's interests in Missouri, but for some reason the climate of that state disagreed with his health, and in 1898 he returned to his home in the middle West. For the next year he was a partner of M. H. Leamy, a lawyer of Plainview, Nebraska, but upon being admitted to the bar in June, 1900, he severed his connection with Mr. Leamy and began practice on his own sole account. May 3, 1901, he opened a law office in Sedro-Woolley, where he has ever since practiced. He took in as a partner C. P. Gable, and the two practiced together until May 26, 1905, when, on account of ill health, Mr. Gable was obliged to retire. In the five years of his residence in Sedro-Woolley, Mr. Seabury has achieved an enviable success in his profession, building up a very good business, one that takes him into all the courts of the state. For the past four years he has been city attorney of his home town and he is also an active worker in its commercial club. His present standing in his profession has not been thrust upon him by Fortune, but has come as a legitimate result of hard, unceasing work; and this genius for prolonged effort, together with good, native talent for the law, is still his to rely upon for the accomplishment of yet greater things in time to come.

In November, 1901, Mr. Seabury married Miss Margaret Morrow, a native of Iowa and a daughter of T. J. Morrow, who recently located in Sedro-Woolley. Mrs. Seabury is a graduate of Norfolk High School, Nebraska, and for several years previous to her marriage was in the teaching profession. She takes an active interest in the work of the Sedro-Woolley Congregational church. Mr. and Mrs. Seabury have one child, Esther, born December 18, 1902. In politics Mr. Seabury is a Republican, but of somewhat liberal views; in fraternal

affiliations he is an Odd Fellow, a Royal Highlander, and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and the Uniformed Rank of the Knights of Pythias.

PHILIP A. WOOLLEY, founder of the town of Woolley and contractor of large experience in varied lines, has been one of the leading forces in Skagit county and was the first to put ax to a tree on the site of the town which bears his name. He has made his home in Washington since 1889, but his operations have been widely extensive and not confined to his home county or state. Mr. Woolley was born at Malone, in the St. Lawrence valley of New York, on the 11th of February, 1831. He is descended on the paternal side from English ancestry and on the maternal side from the German and French, but in each case his forebears had for generations been residents of the United States, many of them occupying honored and useful positions in life. The Woolleys were represented in the Revolutionary War, espousing the cause of the colonies and independence. Mr. Woolley's father, Dr. Emerson Woolley, was for many years a practicing physician and representative citizen of Ogdensburg, the chief city of northern New York and a prominent shipping point on the St. Lawrence waterway from the Great Lakes to the Gulf. Mrs. Magdaline (Ulman) Woolley was a native of Morrisburg, across the St. Lawrence in the province of Ontario. The elder Woolley died in 1880 and his wife two years later. Their two daughters, sisters of the subject of this biography, Miss Margaret Woolley and Mrs. Alice Chrisler, are residents of Sioux Falls, South Dakota. Philip H. Woolley attended the schools of the Empire state until he was eighteen, when he commenced life on his own recognizance. His first undertaking was a lumber contract, but shortly after the completion of this work he entered the mercantile business at Russell, Canada, where he continued for a number of years. While in Russell, Mr. Woolley commenced to engage in contracting work, so that in 1864 he was prepared to accept a contract for railroad work at Escanaba, Michigan, in the construction of the road between that point and Green Bay, Wisconsin. Three years were consumed in completing this work and then Mr. Woolley went to Grand Haven, Michigan, where he had a government contract which occupied his attention and energy for ten years. During this period he also carried on railroad work. For the next subsequent thirteen years Mr. Woolley made his headquarters at Elgin, Illinois, from which place he directed a great amount of contract work for the Chicago & Alton railway. It was in 1889 that Mr. Woolley came to Washington and Skagit county. Here he purchased a large tract of land and so great was his foresight and his faith in the future development of the country that amid trees

which had never known the ax he laid out the site of the town which was to bear his name, himself felling the first tree on the town site. For a time Mr. Woolley engaged somewhat in mining and one of his enterprises was the construction of a large lumber and shingle mill, which he afterward sold. He has made Woolley his headquarters ever since, continuing an extensive contracting business with operations in various parts of the country. In 1901 Mr. Woolley secured the contract for furnishing all the materials for the Sea Board Air Line, which contract will not terminate until 1908.

In January of 1857, while a resident of Russell, Canada, Mr. Woolley married Miss Catherine Loucks, daughter of Hon. W. G. Loucks, a merchant of Ottawa, the capital of the dominion. Mr. Loucks was descended from immigrants from Luxemburg, Germany, who on settling in Canada became adherents to the loyalist cause. In his later years he was in the civil service department of the Canadian government. He passed away in March, 1900, a prominent and highly respected citizen of the community in which he had passed his life. Mr. and Mrs. Woolley have two sons and two daughters. The sons, William and Philip, are associated with their father in his contracting enterprises in Georgia, Florida and other Southern states. One of the daughters, Zaida, is the wife of Horace Pinhey, a government official of Ottawa; the other, Kate, is the wife of Dr. C. C. Harbaugh, a prominent physician of Woolley. In fraternal circles Mr. Woolley is a member of the Masonic order and also of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In religious affiliations he has been a lifelong Presbyterian. In politics he is a Republican and has always taken a commendable interest in political matters, though in no sense is he an active politician. His time and attention are too deeply engrossed in the management of his business to permit him being active in the usually accepted sense of politics. The political work for the family is done by Philip Woolley, who has several times served as secretary of the Republican county central committee. Industry, enterprise and public spirit have characterized Mr. Woolley's life here in the Pacific Northwest, as they also marked his career in other parts of the country. He served as mayor of his home town two terms of two years each.

---

CALVIN L. FARRAR, son of Rev. Robert Buchanan Farrar and Martha E. (Thompson) Farrar, was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, on April 28, 1875. His parents came west in 1881, the family stopping in Iowa while the father was sent to the Pacific coast as a Sunday school missionary of the Presbyterian church. He spent considerable time in Portland, going up the Columbia and staging across to Spokane and Walla Walla,

afterwards visiting Seattle, which was then, in his own words, "a thriving village," and coming north across Skagit county to Whatcom (Bellingham). Afterwards he returned east and settled in Dakota. There, in the country of cattle and wheat, the subject of this sketch lived most of the time until 1898 (except a few winters spent in school at Parsons College, Fairfield, Iowa), when he came to Skagit county, settling at Mt. Vernon. In the fall of the same year he went to Ballard and obtained a position as tallyman in Stimson's mill, which he held for some time, finally leaving that to engage in carpenter work in Seattle.

In 1900 he purchased the Robert Kerr ranch at Marblemount, where he lived for about five years. He served as deputy county assessor for the upper Skagit district for the seasons of 1901, 1902 and 1905, giving general satisfaction to the county officials and to the taxpayers. He has spent a great deal of time in the mountains prospecting and is now interested in some very promising mining claims. He was appointed a United States forest ranger and served during the season of 1903 in the Ruby Creek district of the Washington Forest Reserve. The next year, as his farming interests had increased, he resigned this position and remained on the farm, but as he sold the farm the next winter he afterwards took the civil service examination and was again appointed forest ranger, and in the past season (1905) was on special duty in the new additions to the reserve.

Mr. Farrar's father died in 1888, while pastor of the Beaver Creek Presbyterian church, Rock county, Minnesota, leaving a widow, who now lives at Ballard, and eight children, whose names and residences are as follows: Frank A., Ballard, principal of the East Side school, formerly of Mt. Vernon, where he was for many years editor of the Skagit Valley Herald and was well known throughout the county; Nellie F. Kinnear, Spokane; Myrta A., Ballard; Robert W., Washington, D. C.; Luella M. Haroldson, Brookings, South Dakota; Calvin L., Sedro-Woolley; Mary P., Ballard; Grace H., Ballard.

The Farrar family are direct descendants of James Farrar, born in England in 1732, who came over to America when a boy and settled in New Jersey. Several of the colonial Farrars served in the French and Indian War and Andrew Farrar, grandfather of our subject, when but fourteen years old, went into the Revolutionary army as a teamster, while all his other brothers served as soldiers, two of them dying on the infamous prison ship, Jersey. Mr. Farrar's father was in the theological seminary at the time of our Civil War, and, although he was never an able bodied man, yet he volunteered as a nurse and served at the battle of Shiloh and in the campaign of "The Wilderness" and at several other times.



In fraternal circles Mr. Farrar is a member of Patrons of Husbandry, Ridgway Grange 147, and the Modern Woodmen of America. In politics he is a Republican, but always votes for an honest man when one is put up against a rogue. He will always oppose any man or any policy that he thinks will become an obstacle to the progress of the neighborhood and for that reason has often been called "The Marblemount Agitator."

HIRAM HAMMER, one of the leading citizens of Sedro-Woolley and a prominent educator of Skagit county, has been called upon to perform many public duties, which in every instance he has done with great credit to himself. He was born in Blackford County, Indiana, July 11, 1849, the son of Peter Hammer, who was a native of Ohio. He was a mechanic in that state, but later became a merchant in Indiana, where he passed away in 1862, a victim of smallpox. The mother, in maiden life Miss Mary Chandler, was of a pioneer Ohio family, her father being an English born Quaker. She died in Indiana when Hiram was eleven years old, leaving six children. Hiram Hammer obtained his early education in the common schools of Indiana, graduating from a high school and later attending the state normal at Bloomington, Illinois, but his studies were interrupted by the demand of the government for more troops. He felt the need of his country and when only fourteen years old, enlisted in Company I, One Hundred Thirty-eighth Indiana Infantry. This was in 1864, and he served till the close of the great struggle, being finally mustered out in Indianapolis. In spite of this serious interference, he stuck to his determination to obtain a thorough education, and during the following years he was engaged alternately in teaching and going to school. For twelve years he was an instructor in Indiana, Illinois and Kansas, to the last mentioned of which states he went in 1871. There, in 1879, he was elected county clerk of Lincoln county, a position which he filled for six years. He also was two years register of deeds and in 1890 had the responsible task of gathering mortgage data for twelve Kansas counties, for the United States census. Upon finishing this work he came west and for four years after his arrival he taught school in different places in Skagit county. He was chosen county auditor in 1894, and served for the ensuing four years, then for half a decade he was connected with the Green Shingle Company, but he taught again in the school year of 1903-4. He was elected city clerk, police judge and justice of the peace of Sedro-Woolley in 1904.

In Salina, Kansas, in 1877, Mr. Hammer married Miss Catherine Doumyer, daughter of Jacob Doumyer, a native of Pennsylvania of Dutch descent, who became a wheat and corn raiser of Kan-

sas. The mother, who in maiden life was Miss Sarah Baumgartner, was also of Pennsylvania Dutch origin. Mrs. Hammer was born in the Keystone state in 1857 and received her education there and in Kansas, at one time being a pupil of her future husband. Of this union have been born three children: Harriet A., now wife of Hon. N. J. Molstad, representative in the last two sessions of the state legislature, and one of the prominent merchants of Mount Vernon; Kathryn S., bookkeeper and stenographer at Sedro-Woolley, and Hiram J. In politics Mr. Hammer is a Republican and in fraternal affiliations a blue lodge Mason and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He has accumulated considerable city property. Mr. Hammer is one of the best known and most highly respected citizens of Skagit county, a worthy representative of his high profession.

SAMUEL S. GAY, the popular boarding house man at Burn's mill, Sedro-Woolley, was born in King County, Prince Edward Island, Canada, January 26, 1872. His parents, Andrew and Flora (McPhail) Gay, still are living at his boyhood home. The father, who was born in England in 1837, has spent his entire life on the farm. The mother is a native of Nova Scotia, born in 1849. Like many another successful man, Samuel S. Gay started for himself at an early age. He left home at fourteen and served a three-year apprenticeship in a carpenter shop, then worked at his trade two years in North Dakota before coming to Washington in 1893. Times were hard and work in his line was scarce, so, with the energy and determination so characteristic of the man, he worked at whatever offered itself for the first year, then located at Cokedale, where he was employed at the coke furnaces three years. He was employed by the Pacific Coast Steamship Company for a year and went to Skagway, his capable wife assisting him by cooking for the company. While in this employment they saved what they could, laying the foundation for their future prosperity. Eventually returning to Cokedale, he had charge of a boarding house and store there until he sold the latter to the company. A year later he sold the boarding house also and purchased a ranch of forty acres two miles east of Woolley, which, after greatly improving it, he sold five months later at a good profit. He invested his earnings in real estate in Everett, where he still holds a lot and a two-story hotel on Rucker avenue, a half block from Hewitt street. Having rented this, he returned to Cokedale, where he was employed by the same coal company until the mines closed. He was with the New York Life Insurance Company for a year afterward, then entered the employ of Mr. Burn as manager of the boarding house at his mill, a position he still retains.

Mr. Gay married, while living at Cokedale, Miss Lena Johnson, the daughter of John and Mirandy (Anderson) Johnson. When Mrs. Gay was fourteen her mother died, and she came with her father to Skagit county, where he since has been a resident. Mr. and Mrs. Gay have three children: Randolph, born October 8, 1894; Florence, July 14, 1898, and Arthur C. J., February 20, 1901. The family attends the Methodist church of which both he and his wife are members. Mr. Gay is a Republican and has been a member of the Republican central committee and a road supervisor, discharging the duties of these positions in a creditable manner. He is a public-spirited citizen whose influence can be relied upon to support anything for the good of his town and county. He adheres strictly to sound business principles and attends carefully to the comforts of his patrons, thus establishing an enviable reputation for his house.

WILLIAM H. PERRY, the well known and able attorney-at-law, has had more varied and interesting experiences than have fallen to the lot of most residents of Sedro-Woolley. He was born in Jefferson County, New York, May 22, 1850, the son of Holbrook Perry of New York, a prominent Horace Greeley man who died in 1881 when sixty-one years old. The mother, Mary (Ross) Perry, was born in 1825, a descendant of the famous General Ross of England. She died in August, 1862. The seventh child of a family of nine, William H. Perry began working for himself when ten years old, his first employment being on a farm hoeing corn. For several years he worked out summers, returning home winters to attend school, and later he worked for his board while he continued his education. By diligently improving every opportunity, he acquired an excellent preparation for the profession he afterwards entered. After moving to Illinois he still worked and went to school until 1867, when he went to Minnesota as a trapper. He remembers that, while on his way to Fort Abercrombie with a load of flour to exchange for furs, he was forced to spend one terribly cold night in his wagon because he had failed to reach the usual stopping place, and that his partner by making a grass fire, set the whole prairie afire, almost burning the fort. They were badly cheated in their trade and the few furs they did receive his partner shipped to Chicago, disappearing himself. Mr. Perry took a claim near Osakis, Minnesota, but abandoned it later to go to Fort Wadsworth, South Dakota. There he lived among the same Indians who perpetrated the horrible Minnesota massacre in 1860. He cut cord wood for a living at first, then drove oxen for a contractor who was furnishing supplies for the fort. One trip with the oxen he will never forget. The first night he slept in an Indian tepee

near Buffalo lake, where a war dance was in progress. Two nights later he was caught in a blizzard, lost the trail, and was obliged to corral the cattle and sleep as best he could in a sled. In the morning he found his boots frozen so stiff it was impossible to put them on. The rest of the winter he cared for his cattle and traded with the Indians and in the spring took up a claim in Stevens county, Minnesota, which he sold three years later. He had long cherished an ambition to enter the legal profession, so now he began reading Blackstone and later entered the state university at Minneapolis. He applied himself too closely to his books and found after two years that his health was failing, so went to Illinois for a rest, but resumed his study the following spring, completed his course and was admitted to the bar in 1883. He practiced law three years in Villard, Minnesota, then practiced in Alexandria in the same state, then in Hamilton, Washington, and finally in 1895 opened an office in Sedro-Woolley, where he still lives. He has a brother, George W. Perry, who has resided in Seattle since 1887, and a sister, Mrs. Harriett Martin, who lives in Kansas. Mr. Perry became a staunch Prohibitionist in 1886 and has since worked loyally for the interest of that party. He is a prominent worker in the Independent Order of Good Templars and a faithful member of the Methodist church. He showed his energy and ability as a solicitor on one business trip by insuring every building between Hamilton and Sauk. On one occasion he insured a house in the afternoon and that night it burned to the ground. The next morning he adjusted the loss, sending in a claim for loss with the application for insurance. Mr. Perry is an energetic man of irreproachable character who enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

MENZO B. MATTICE, M. D., the pioneer physician of Sedro-Woolley, Washington, is a native of Albany, New York, born April 2, 1855. He is the son of John J. and Emeline (Canada) Mattice, natives and esteemed residents of the Empire state, who were born about the close of the first quarter of the nineteenth century. The elder Mattice was engaged in mercantile pursuits until the year 1861, when he enlisted in the Ninety-first New York Volunteers, for service in the Civil War. Although among the very first of New York's patriotic citizens to answer the call to arms, he was not destined to serve the full time for which he enlisted. Because of physical disability he received an honorable discharge from the service in 1863 and returned to the North. He never recovered from the effects of disease contracted while in the discharge of his duties as a soldier and died in 1868.

Menzo B. Mattice is the third in a family of five children. The years of his boyhood and youth



were spent in the state of his birth where he also received his education. After a course in the schools of his home city he was graduated from the academy at Fort Plain in the central part of the state. In 1881 he received a certificate of graduation from the Albany Medical College and soon afterwards located in Brookings, South Dakota, where he began his career as a practicing physician. In 1883, at Brookings, he married Miss Fannie Plocker, daughter of James and Fannie (Spaulding) Plocker, the father a native of England, of Holland-Dutch extraction; the mother born in Augusta, Maine. James Plocker was a graduate of the Amsterdam (Holland) University; was a man of exceptional literary attainments and achieved distinction in his day as a writer. He was a pioneer of Wisconsin and died in that state. Mrs. Plocker died at Brookings, South Dakota. Mrs. Mattice claims Wisconsin as the state of her nativity, the date of her birth being April 21, 1858. There, in the common schools and in the State Normal, she received her education. Following her graduation, at the age of seventeen, she became a teacher, in which profession she continued for eight years, meeting with marked success; at the age of twenty-five she abandoned her work in the schools and became the wife of Dr. Mattice.

After a residence of ten years in Brookings, South Dakota, Dr. Mattice came to Washington, locating at Sedro, which afterwards was joined to the town of Woolley, the two communities uniting in the municipality of Sedro-Woolley. At the time of his coming, there was no physician between Sedro and Snohomish, and the boundary of the territory over which his practice extended formed a circle whose radius was forty miles long. Here the Doctor has watched and participated in the growth and development of the town and the surrounding country, in the meanwhile contributing very materially to their general advancement. He has built up an extensive practice and an enviable professional and social reputation. In addition to caring for his general practice he has for many years served the Northern Pacific Railroad as Company Physician, and as a condition of the pioneering days we may mention the fact that he was allowed the use of the company's "speeder" in visiting patients living along the right of way. For a number of years he was company physician for the Cokedale Mining Company. Ever watchful of the interests of his home community he has given liberal support to all public enterprises, devoting his energies especially to the advancement of the schools. He has for twelve years been an active member of the school board, and is largely responsible for their high standing among the educational institutions of the county. Both Dr. and Mrs. Mattice believe thoroughly in the advantages of practical education as is evidenced by the care they are taking with that of their five children, here

named. The eldest, Albert F., who was born in Brookings, South Dakota, December 26, 1884, was first graduated from the South Dakota State College, and has just received his diploma from the School of Pharmacy at the State College at Pullman, Washington. He has also devoted considerable time to the study of music. Clyde M., born in the Dakota home January 21, 1887, is now in the high school at Sedro-Woolley. Cornelia, also born in Dakota, her birthday being March 16, 1889, is at present a student in the Pullman College. Mildred and Menzo, Jr., born in Sedro, the former November 8, 1895 and the latter April 21, 1901, are at home.

Dr. Mattice's fraternal connections are with the Knights Templar, the Knights of Pythias, and the Odd Fellows; he is also prominent in the Skagit County Medical Society. The family attend the Presbyterian church in which the Doctor has been a trustee since its organization. In politics he affiliates with the Democratic party. He is a stock holder in the Citizens Bank of Anacortes and in the State Bank of Arlington; is interested also in the oyster beds at Bay Centre. His varied property holdings and his professional success make him a leading and influential citizen in financial and professional circles, as well as in the political and other public councils of this section of the state. In church and social circles Dr. and Mrs. Mattice have many personal friends, and here, as well as in the more public walks of life, they are held in the highest esteem.

---

CHARLES VILLENEUVE is one of the men whose activities in Skagit county commenced in the days when settlers were few and communications difficult. He and Mrs. Villeneuve were the real pioneers of Conway, where they still have interests, though living in Sedro-Woolley and operating the St. Charles hotel in that city. Mr. Villeneuve was born in Ottawa, Carlton county, in the eastern part of the province of Ontario, February 18, 1830. His father, Charles Villeneuve, was a native of Quebec where his ancestry had gone to engage in the fur trade. He took sides with the American revolutionists when the struggles of the colonists commenced with the mother country, and as one result of this, the Villeneuve estates were forfeited. Mrs. Ann (McKusick) Villeneuve was a native of Ireland. Charles, who was the only son of his parents, attended school until he was sixteen years of age, and his interests being in common with those of his parents, he continued to reside with them long after he had attained to man's estate, but in 1868, shortly after his marriage, he went to San Francisco, where he passed three years in a sash and door factory, his natural ability with tools supplying in a great measure what he had lacked in experience and training. He finally

determined to come to the Puget Sound country and boarded the *Forest Queen* for the trip to Port Gamble, in Kitsap county, reaching his destination after an exciting voyage in which the vessel was driven 200 miles to the south of the Golden Gate on the third day out from San Francisco. At Port Gamble Mr. Villeneuve passed two years in a saw-mill, engaged in sawing and tallying, then he went back east and visited his family and friends for six months, returning with his daughters. In the fall of 1873 Mr. Villeneuve came to what is now Skagit county and took up land where now stands the town of Conway. In a few months his family came. On the east side of the river at that time were Big Wilson, Little Wilson, Willard Sartwell, Orin Kincaid and Billy Johnson. During the following summer an Englishman named Marshall started a little trading post across the river where Fir now stands. Marshall had to leave because he was selling whiskey to the Indians, and a Frenchman named Longpre, who became his successor, left after a time for the same reason, but was later caught by the authorities and had to serve a term in prison. The stock of goods was bought by Charles Mann early in 1876, and the steamers, which by that time came up the river quite frequently, gave the place the name of Mann's Landing. Further up the river were Joe Lisk, William Caton, James Abbott and John Wilber, in regular order toward Mount Vernon, all squaw men. Next came Thomas and John Moore with their white wives, and Robert Gage and McAlpin came next after them, all on the west side of the river. To the south was Tom Jones, who came shortly after the Villeneuves. There were no roads, and travel was wholly by boat. Mrs. Villeneuve had preceded Mrs. Tom and Mrs. John Moore, and was thus the first white woman in that section of the county. At that time on the site of Mount Vernon were Mrs. Jasper Gates, Mrs. Hartson and her mother, Mrs. Kimball and Mrs. Ford, the Washburn family not coming till later. In order to get lumber with which to build his house Mr. Villeneuve went to Utsalady, on Camano island, made the lumber into a raft and towed it behind his Whitehall boat. The tides greatly hindered progress, and he was four days in making the return trip. The house built from that lumber was the first board structure in this section of the country. A suggestion as to the utter wildness of the country may be gathered from the fact that on the site of Mann's landing was an old Indian burial place and bodies were found wrapped in blankets and hung in canoes in the trees, which were removed by the first two traders because they caused so great a stench. Many of the Indians at that time had long fiery red hair.

January 29, 1868 at Ottawa, Ontario, Mr. Villeneuve married Miss B. A. Treacy, daughter of

William and Rachael (Dagg) Treacy, who were of Irish descent. Mrs. Villeneuve was born in Ottawa in 1847, the tenth of a family of eleven children. She and Mr. Villeneuve have six children: Mrs. Drusilla T. McGregor; William Eugene, now in Alaska; Mrs. Ida Emogen Lloyd, wife of John Lloyd; Charles F. and Joseph Benjamin, both of whom are in British Columbia; and Cecilia, living at home. In politics Mr. Villeneuve is a Democrat, always active in attending the conventions of that party and prominent in its work. He was postmaster at Conway for eight years, during the last three of which he was a resident of Sedro-Woolley and conducted the post-office through a deputy. When Mr. Villeneuve first settled on the Skagit where Conway now is, he worked in the woods and logging camps for a number of years. In 1880 he sold out and went to Snohomish county, taking up a preemption near Stanwood, but on proving up, he came back to Skagit county in 1885. For a year after his return he ran a hotel at Fir. Later he purchased land on the east side of the river hard by Conway and commenced to operate a ferry across the Skagit, also built the first store in Conway and arranged for keeping boarders. When he attempted to get a post-office located there, he met with opposition from the people of Mann's Landing who looked with displeasure on the rival town across the river. In 1897 Mr. Villeneuve came to Sedro-Woolley and built the Hotel Royal, now the Vendome, the largest hostelry in the city, in the meantime renting out his property in Conway and ultimately selling it. In 1903 Mr. Villeneuve sold the Hotel Royal and built the St. Charles which he continues to operate. In addition to his hotel property he owns seven acres of the town site. During his residence at Conway and in Snohomish county he was justice of the peace; he was a member of the city council at the time of the consolidation of Sedro and Woolley and is still a member of that body, also is secretary of the Skagit County Pioneer Association. Mrs. Villeneuve, who is deeply interested in education, was the prime mover in the establishment of the first school built on the Skagit river, the lumber for which was brought by boat at half charge owing to Mrs. Villeneuve's individual effort and public spirited action.

---

OTTO K. VON PRESSENTIN and his father are pioneers of Skagit county, the latter as a farmer and the son as a teacher, and, in more recent years, a hardware merchant. Charles von Pressentin, the father, is a native of Germany, descended from one of the old families of that country which dates back to the thirteenth century without a lapse in the family record. Mr. von Pressentin came to America, landing first at Quebec; but in 1867 he moved across the border into Wis-



consin and remained there a short time before going to Michigan. In the Peninsula state he worked in a logging camp and afterwards became bookkeeper for Louis Sands, with whom he continued for two years; he was also town clerk in his home town. In 1877 Mr. von Pressentin crossed the plains and came to Washington via San Francisco, settling at Birdsvew and taking up a homestead. Mrs. Wilhelmina (May) von Pressentin was also born in Germany of an ancient family, but as a girl accompanied her parents to Michigan in 1869, marrying in that state. She is the mother of seven children, six of whom are living, Otto being the third. Otto von Pressentin was born in Manistee, Michigan, June 4, 1876. After his parents came to Washington he attended school in Birdsvew and prepared himself for teaching, in which vocation he engaged when twenty years old, in a school at Marblemont. Two years later, in 1898, he and his brother Paul opened a general merchandise store in Marblemont and continued to run it for four years, at the end of which time he sold out to his brother Paul and engaged with the Great Northern railway as timber cruiser. During his business partnership with his brother in the general store, he had been forest reserve ranger. In 1903 Mr. von Pressentin took a two-months' trip through the eastern states, and on his return, went to work in Fritsch Brothers' hardware store. Six months later he bought the hardware store of R. Lamont at Sedro-Woolley, which business he is conducting with marked success at the present time. Mr. von Pressentin has five brothers: Bernhard, now in the Klondike; Paul, in the general mercantile business at Marblemont; Frank, in the hotel business at Marblemont; and Hans and Charles in the employ of the government at the Birdsvew fish hatchery. In politics Mr. von Pressentin is a Republican and in church relations a Lutheran. He is one of those whose qualities are such that he attracts men to him, and is very popular with all classes. He is a successful business man, full of energy and enterprise, and whatever he undertakes, he throws his whole soul into its accomplishment.

J. WILLIAM KYLE, a well educated and cultured gentleman, proprietor of the Sibley & Kyle Mercantile Company of Sedro-Woolley, was born in Jamestown, Ohio, May 25, 1858. His father, Doctor Joseph A. Kyle, a native of Green County, Ohio, born in 1811, passed away in 1884, after a long and useful life. Mrs. Sarah (Mooney) Kyle, the mother, was born in 1824 in Indiana and died in 1895. Intending to follow his father's profession, J. William Kyle supplemented his excellent high school training by a course in the Kansas City Medical college, but on completing his studies he took up an entirely different line of

work, entering the employ of the Union Pacific Railroad company, as agent. He was ten years in this service in Kansas and ten more in Elgin, Oregon, after which he went to Portland. He soon after accepted a position in the Great Northern office at Sedro-Woolley, which he held until 1891, when he resigned to begin a mercantile career. He formed a partnership with Mr. Sibley and established the business of which he now is the sole owner, having bought out the interest of Mr. Sibley soon after the partnership was formed.

Mr. Kyle married Lizzie E. Farringer in Kansas City in 1883. She is a native of the Buckeye state, as also was her father, Philip Farringer. Her mother, Sarah (Singleton) Farringer, was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, in 1812 and died in 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Kyle have two children living, Edwin, born December 21, 1893, and Elizabeth, November 15, 1883, now a student at the Anna Wright seminary in Tacoma. Mr. Kyle heartily endorses Republican principles but never has had political aspirations. In religious faith he is a Presbyterian. He takes pride in the fact that he is a descendant of the Covenanters who were driven out of Scotland during the terrible persecutions of the seventeenth century. Besides his business and other real estate he is the owner of the property of the Mortimer Cook estate, comprising twenty-four city lots. He is a man of sterling character, enjoying the entire confidence of his fellow citizens, and possessed of keen, practical business ability.

FREDERICK R. FALLER, one of the skilled mechanics of Sedro-Woolley and also vice president of the Sedro-Woolley Iron Works, is a man of recognized ability in his special line of work and a business man of excellent standing. Mr. Faller is a native of Germany, born at Seppenhofen in 1872. Matthew Faller, the father, was born in England, but moved to Germany when a boy with his parents and became a bookkeeper by profession. Mrs. Helena (Wetzel) Faller, the mother, was born in Germany, the daughter of German parents, and continued to reside there until her removal to the United States. She is now living at Everett with a daughter, Mrs. Sophia Creese. Frederick Faller came to the United States with his mother in 1883 and lived in Illinois during the years of his early youth and young manhood. On the completion of his education, he came to Snohomish County, Washington, and entered Sumner's Iron Works, at Everett as apprentice to the iron workers' trade. In 1900 he went to Seattle, and he put in the next year and a half there in the shops of Moran Brothers, shipbuilders. Coming to Sedro-Woolley in 1902, he became one of the organizers of the Sedro-Woolley Iron Works, accepting the position of vice-president of the com-

pany, and he has devoted all his time since then to this business, contributing much to the success it has attained.

In 1898 at Everett Mr. Faller married Miss Myrtle A. Havercroft, daughter of Thomas Havercroft, an English carpenter, who is now a resident of Everett and janitor in the schools of that city. Mrs. Sarah (Collins) Havercroft, the mother of Mrs. Faller, a native of Nebraska, is now living in Everett. She has four children, Mrs. Faller, Mrs. Eliza Squires, Mrs. Ethel Hotchkiss and Henry Havercroft. Mrs. Faller was born in Nebraska in 1878 but received her education in Everett, graduating from the high school. She and Mr. Faller have four children, Herbert, Edna, Freddie and Pearl. In politics Mr. Faller is a Republican; in fraternal affiliation a member of the Masonic order. He is now serving in the city council. He owns a one-third interest in the Sedro-Woolley Iron Works, which employs fifteen men and has a payroll of \$1,200 a month. Since coming to Sedro-Woolley he has not only established himself firmly in business, but has won popularity with all classes of citizens, and is now enjoying in full measure the respect and confidence of those who have been associated with him.

DARIUS KINSEY, the popular photographer of Sedro-Woolley, learned the art before the Skagit county communities had developed sufficiently to warrant the establishment of a gallery, but as soon as the population increased enough to make it profitable he entered the business which he and Mrs. Kinsey have successfully conducted ever since. Mr. Kinsey was born in Nodaway County, Missouri, in 1869, the son of Edward J. Kinsey. The father, of German and English descent, was born in New Jersey in 1844, learned the trade of carpenter and cabinet maker, went to Missouri just after the Civil War had closed, moved to Barton county in 1880, in 1882 went to the Indian territory, returned to West Virginia in 1887 and two years later came to Washington, locating at Snoqualmie in the hotel and mercantile business; he died there in 1896. The mother, Mrs. Louisa (McBride) Kinsey, of Scotch lineage, a native of Boone County, Illinois, born in 1846, became the mother of six children, Darius being the second. Darius Kinsey received his education in the schools of Kansas. He remained at home until he was twenty-one years old, when he learned the artistic and professional ends of the photography business and went to Seattle. After one year's experience, so skillful had he become, he was engaged by the Seattle & Lake Shore Railroad company and spent five years taking views along its line. In 1895, while temporarily in Sedro, he conceived the idea of establishing a branch gallery in that community, which he did in 1897. He rightly judged that

the place would give good support to a first class artist.

In 1896 Mr. Kinsey married Miss Tabitha Pritts, daughter of Samuel A. Pritts, a Pennsylvanian, of German descent. Adam and Andrew Poe the historical Indian fighters were his great uncles.

Mrs. Pritts came to Washington in 1881 and located at Nooksack as a farmer. Mrs. Elizabeth (Berg) Pritts, Mrs. Kinsey's mother, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, still is living in the Sound country. Mrs. Kinsey was born in Minnesota, May 24, 1875, and received her education in Whatcom county, this state, marrying when twenty-one years old. She and Mr. Kinsey have one child, Dorothea, born in Sedro, May 30, 1901. Mr. Kinsey owns his home. He is a prominent worker in the Methodist church, and superintendent of its Sunday school. He believes in the duty of the people to abolish the liquor traffic and that the only means of doing it is through the Prohibition party. Mrs. Kinsey also is a photographer and takes charge of the office. Mr. Kinsey's camera is said to be the largest in the state of Washington and he is especially skillful in scenic work. He is in great demand for outside photography, while at the same time he and Mrs. Kinsey have the reputation of conducting one of the best galleries north of Seattle.

WILLIAM J. THOMPSON, the well known liveryman of Sedro-Woolley, was born February 2, 1862, in Perth, Ontario, which was also the birthplace of his parents, William C. and Margaret (Gamble) Thompson. His father, born in 1831, is now a retired farmer living in his native city, his mother, born in 1837, died in December, 1902, after a long life of devotion to her husband and children. Leaving home at the age of twenty, William J. Thompson went to Assiniboia and took up land near Moosomin remaining three years. At that time no settler had penetrated farther into the Northwestern part of Canada. When the Northwest rebellion broke out in 1885, he volunteered to go as one of Major Bolton's scouts, and he was in several skirmishes before the uprising was put down. Having spent the following winter in Moosomin, he went to Donald, British Columbia, where he worked two years in constructing bridges on the Canadian Pacific railroad which then terminated at that point. He spent some time in Vancouver, later made Seattle his home, being employed in building docks there for a year, after which he came to the present site of Bellingham. He worked the next three years in logging camps, and during the first four years of his residence in Sedro-Woolley was also engaged in logging, being manager of the Sterling Mill company's camp. Eventually moving into town, he opened the livery barn that he now owns. While convalescing from a severe attack of appendicitis in the fall of 1904,



he made his first visit to his old home in the East from which he had been absent twenty-three years.

Mr. Thompson in 1892 married Louise Graham, a native of Berlin, Germany. Her father died in Germany when she was a small girl, and she immigrated with her mother to Michigan, coming later to Whatcom with a sister. Her mother died in Michigan in 1896.

Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have two children, Margaret, born September 26, 1893, and William G., born July 31, 1895. Mr. Thompson is active in fraternal circles, being a member of the Masonic lodge, Number 90, and Truth lodge, Number 147, Odd Fellows, also of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, while Mrs. Thompson is actively identified with the Rebekahs. In politics Mr. Thompson is a loyal Republican. Peculiarly fond of horses from his boyhood, he is especially fitted for the business that now claims his attention, and in which he is winning marked success. He gratifies his passion for fine horses by keeping the pedigreed stallion Nortwood, which though never entered in a race, has paced a mile under 2:17, and a half mile in 1:05; also a pedigreed gelding, Teddy C., with a record of 2:24 as the result of two months' training. He does not keep these horses for racing purposes, but simply because they are splendid specimens of what years of careful, scientific breeding have succeeded in producing. Few men in the Northwest enjoy a wider reputation for accurate knowledge in regard to horses than does Mr. Thompson, whose excellent judgment is relied upon by those less familiar with the subject. A man of broad intelligence, public spirited, and withal possessed of a reputation for strict integrity, he enjoys an enviable position in his community.

FRANK J. HOEHN, who gives his name to the livery and stage business of F. J. Hoehn & Company of Sedro-Woolley, has had an interesting and successful career and has been engaged in many operations in many parts of the United States. Mr. Hoehn is a native of Posey County, Indiana, born August 28, 1864. His father, Blasius Hoehn, was a New Englander by birth, of French descent and of ancient family, who became a farmer in the early settlement of the Hoosier state. Mrs. Josephine (Phister) Hoehn, was a native of Ohio, of German descent, the mother of nine children of whom Frank is the youngest. The others still living are Charles, George L. and Mary, all residents of Indiana. School and boy's work around a farm occupied young Hoehn until thirteen years of age when he abruptly left home and started for himself in Illinois. The year 1877 found him in Texas riding cattle ranges for a living, and he continued at this work three years, during which time he made frequent trips north to Niobrara river points in Nebraska. In this work he was employed

by Irving Brothers. He was with them in all five years, then entered the service of the Chicago & Northwestern railroad at Gordon, Nebraska, continuing with the company for a year and a half afterward. In the fall of 1886 he went to Douglas, Wyoming, and entered the second hand and brokerage business, later going to a mining camp called Hartville, but eventually he determined to try the Pacific coast. He started overland by team from Laramie, Wyoming, in July, wintered in Boise, Idaho, resumed his journey in the spring, stopped at Ellensburg, Washington, a short time and finally reached Sedro-Woolley, February 28, 1890, with fourteen head of horses. The Fairhaven & Southern railroad was under construction, and Mr. Hoehn used his horses in freighting and packing for the road. He did the same when the Cokedale road was built. For the following three seasons he dealt in horses which he bought in the Ellensburg and North Yakima country and sold at a good profit in Skagit county. He spent one season breaking horses on a ranch and for four years was foreman of the Hightower Lumber Company's logging camp and mill, and in 1904 he, with J. T. Hightower and W. M. Kirby bought the livery stable and business of William Thompson. It has since been managed entirely by Mr. Hoehn, his partners being mill men. The business is in excellent condition. It includes the operation and ownership of a stage line between Sedro-Woolley and Burlington. Mr. Hoehn never was married. In fraternal circles he is an Odd Fellow, including membership with the Rebekahs and in the Encampment; he also is a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles and recently has joined the Masonic order. In political faith, he is a Republican. He is an active man, of generous nature, good administrative ability and of much shrewdness, all of which qualities have contributed to his present prosperity.

DANIEL A. MCGREGOR, contractor and builder, of Sedro-Woolley, Washington, is a native of Bruce county, Ontario, born December 14, 1868. He is the son of Angus and Catherine (McLennan) McGregor, natives of Ontario, of Scotch ancestry. Angus McGregor, a farmer and stock man now living in Bruce, Ontario, was born December 14, 1841, in Nova Scotia. His parents were native Scotch Highlanders, his great-grandfather having been a companion of Rob Roy and an active participant in the councils of the famous McGregor clan. His life companion,—still his companion in the Canada home,—was born in America in 1852, and is of Scotch ancestry, tracing back to the clans of the Highlands. She is the mother of eight children, of whom the following are living: Daniel A., of this article; Richard, a stock dealer of Canada who ships to Buffalo, New York, and to Boston, Massachusetts; Murdock, at present in Eu-

rope; Angus, living in Manitoba; Joseph, a bicycle expert, and Ross, a teacher in the schools of Ontario. As a lad, Daniel A. McGregor lived on the home farm and attended school. From the common schools he entered Queen's College, Toronto, and he was graduated from McMaster's Hall at the age of eighteen with the degree of B. A. Early in life he evinced a fondness for mechanics, even in his boyhood days being skilled in the use of tools, so much so that at one time he succeeded in making an excellent model in miniature of his grandfather's mill. Shortly after graduation he went to Fargo, North Dakota, and engaged in carpentering, with the idea of ultimately establishing himself as a contractor in wood work. He spent nine years in Fargo in contract carpenter work and in metal and other fire-proof roofing, then, in 1897, started for the Klondike country. Arriving in Seattle he formed a company for the purpose of packing goods over the trail into the mining regions of Klondike, himself investing \$1,700 and his partner \$600 in the venture. They started at once with their first, and what proved to be their last, train of loaded pack mules. Skagway was their starting point, Lake Lindeman their destination. In attempting to get over the White Horse pass the whole outfit was swept down the mountain side and buried beneath an avalanche of snow, Mr. McGregor himself narrowly escaping death. Returning to Seattle he spent two years there in contract work, coming then to Sedro-Woolley. This was in 1899 and until 1902 he worked at the carpenter's trade, establishing himself then as a contractor. Since that time he has done the woodwork on every brick building erected in the city and on many of the buildings has also had the contract for the brickwork.

In April, 1902, Mr. McGregor married Miss Zella Villeneuve, daughter of Charles and Betsy A. (Treacy) Villeneuve, two of the earliest settlers of southwestern Skagit county and at present proprietors of the St. Charles hotel in Sedro-Woolley. Mrs. McGregor was born in San Francisco in 1873. To Mr. and Mrs. McGregor have been born three children, Anna Catherine, Helen and Charles Wallace. Mr. McGregor is a member of the American Yeomen, and is at present Foreman of the Homestead,—the chief office in the local branch of the order. In politics he affiliates with the Republican party, taking an active interest in primaries and conventions. He is proud of his Scotch ancestry and holds that it makes a better American citizen of one, if one does not forget old country associations and history. Success is crowning his efforts in business life, and with success have come the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens.

---

JAMES RITCHFORD, shingle manufacturer of Sterling, was born in Ontario, Canada, July 23,

1850, but since twenty-four years of age has resided south of the international boundary line. He is one of the pioneers of Skagit county who have prospered with the development of the valley's resources. His father, William Ritchford, also a native of Canada, born in 1816, died in Ontario in 1876. Mrs. Elizabeth (Wikie) Ritchford, born in 1826, still is living in the province of Ontario, the mother of eight children, of whom James is the fourth. When twenty-three years old James Ritchford left home and worked in the forests and mines of California until 1883, but in that year Mr. Ritchford came north to Seattle, and soon moved to Sterling, where he has lived ever since. He brought his family up the river in a row boat, a mode of travel which is in sharp contrast with the present manner of traveling up and down this rich valley. Mr. Ritchford worked seven years in the woods, then took up ninety acres of land and began farming. High water in the spring of 1897 swept away all his improvements; he then went to work for others on the mill at that time being built at Sterling. With the beginning of the year 1905, Mr. Ritchford leased this mill, which he now is operating with marked success.

Mr. Ritchford married Miss Addie Findley, a native of California, in 1883. Her father, Joseph Findley, crossed the plains in the early days from Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Ritchford have seven children, Adelbert, Guy W., Janeta, Royal, Cecil, Florence and Muriel. Mr. and Mrs. Ritchford are members of the Order of Pendo and attend the Presbyterian church. In politics Mr. Ritchford is independent. He owns five acres of land adjoining the mill and keeps a few cows and some poultry. His good memory and early associations have made him the possessor of many interesting reminiscences of the days when settlers were few and conveniences meager. He has borne a material share in the development of the country in which he has made his home, enjoys the confidence of friends and associates, and is well entitled to a place of honor among the pioneers of Skagit county.

---

DAVID M. DONNELLY, a prosperous business man of Sedro-Woolley and for fifteen years a citizen of Skagit county, was born in St. Clair county, Michigan, May 12, 1864, the son of James C. and Esther T. (Norman) Donnelly; the parents are now residents of Skagit county. The elder Donnelly was born in 1830 while his parents were crossing the Atlantic to America from the old country home, which was in Queens county, Ireland. He settled with his family in Michigan,—then a territory, and eventually made a home at Port Huron, where he resided until coming to Skagit county, Washington, in 1895. Esther T. Donnelly is a native of Queens County, Ireland, but was brought by relatives to Michigan when a small



child; here until the time of her marriage she made her home with an uncle and aunt. She is the mother of six children, of whom David M. is the fourth. It was in St. Clair County, Michigan, that David M. Donnelly received his early education. At the age of thirteen he left the paternal roof and began life in its truest sense, as a self-supporting and responsible individual. He found employment in a logging camp of his native state, beginning as a helper in the cook's department, but soon becoming himself a skilled cook. For thirteen years he followed the lumbering business in Michigan, leaving the state then and coming to Washington. He settled first at Edison, Skagit county, and for one year worked for the Blanchard Logging Company. He followed this period with a service of one and one-half years in the logging camp of Pat. McCoy, and then opened a butcher's market at Wickersham. Eighteen months later he removed to Woolley and purchased the meat market business of Grethus & Burmaster, managing the establishment successfully until the year 1900. At this time he sold to Phillips & Carstens; in 1902 he repurchased the business, which he again sold out in May, 1904.

The marriage of David M. Donnelly and Miss Mary A. Halloran was solemnized in Skagit county in 1894. Mrs. Donnelly is the daughter of Patrick and Bridget (McGinty) Halloran, the former a native of New Brunswick, of Irish parentage, and the latter a native of Ireland. The mother came to Canada with a brother when a small child. Patrick Halloran was elected treasurer of Skagit county at the fall elections of 1904 and took charge of the office January 1, 1905. The biographies of Mr. and Mrs. Halloran will be found elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Donnelly was born in Michigan in 1872 and came with her parents to the Puget Sound country when a child. Her education was obtained in the common schools, and in the Sister's Academy at Seattle. Previous to her marriage she taught school for several years and still holds a first grade teacher's certificate. Mr. and Mrs. Donnelly have three children: James N., born in Edison August 25, 1896; Mary E., in Woolley May 12, 1898, and David M., in Sedro-Woolley in 1904. In Mr. Donnelly the fraternal spirit is strong; he is an active member of the following orders: the Ancient Order of United Workmen, the Knights of Maccabees, the Modern Woodmen of America, the Woodmen of the World, the Yeomen, the Catholic Order of Foresters, and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. In church membership Mr. and Mrs. Donnelly are Catholics. Mr. Donnelly owns a one-half interest in 160 acres of land on the Olympia marsh where he has an extensive herd of cattle and hogs, held for the supply of his home market. Here also he makes a specialty of the dairy business. He is proprietor of the city cold storage plant of Sedro-Woolley. He has always been active in the councils of the Republican

party and was a member of the first town council of Sedro-Woolley. In political, fraternal and commercial circles he is a man of acknowledged influence. His business ability is of the highest order; he is popular with his fellow citizens and holds their confidence and esteem.

HENRY H. DREYER, one of the prosperous farmers of Skagit county, has lived a life of more than the usual experiences, embracing German farm life, travel as a sailor to nearly every country of the globe, logging and "roughing it" on the Pacific coast, and the attainment of prosperity on a Skagit county farm. He was born October 22, 1848, at Hanover, Germany, the son of Harms Dreyer, a farmer, born in 1816. His mother Treante (Hines) Dreyer, born in 1812, is still living in the old country, the mother of six children of whom Henry is the third. At the age of seventeen Henry H. Dreyer left the fatherland with a determination to see the world, so went to England and shipped as a sailor, following the sea for six years thereafter during which time he touched at ports of nearly every civilized nation of the earth. In 1873, while in the harbor of San Francisco, he decided to give up a sea-faring life and become a farmer. He worked for others seven years. In 1875 he married, came to what was then Whatcom county and began working in a logging camp near where Mount Vernon now stands. After a year of this work he went to the Willamette valley, Oregon, and remained nine months, returning then to Skagit county. In later years, speaking of this trip to Oregon, of herself and husband, Mrs. Dreyer jocularly gave as the reason: "Mosquitos drove us from Skagit county, and Willamette flies drove us back." After eight months of work in the woods Mr. Dreyer preempted some land and later sold it, in the meantime having taken a homestead on which he still lives. His new home was in a deep forest and it was with difficulty that he cleared enough ground for the erection of a shack, twelve by sixteen feet. He still holds the one hundred and sixty acres he took at that time and has cleared forty of them. His house is large and commodious, with ten rooms and the conveniences of a modern home. His barn also is a large building, its ground dimensions being fifty-two by sixty feet.

May 5, 1875, Mr. Dreyer married Miss Alma Nash, a Massachusetts girl, who went to California when sixteen years old. She is the daughter of Terry von H. Nash, a German, born in 1825, who came to this country and died in the Bay state in 1866. Mrs. Dreyer's mother was Sarah (Rumrell) Nash, a native of England, who died in 1899 at the age of eighty years. Mrs. Nash was the mother of eight children, Mrs. Dreyer being the sixth. To Mr. and Mrs. Dreyer have been born six children,







HENRY H. DREYER



MRS. HENRY H. DREYER



JOHN KIENS



DAVID BATEY



MRS. DAVID BATEY



JOSEPH HART



JOSEPH WILSON



WILLIAM A. DUNLOP

one of whom died in infancy. The living are: Ernest H. T., born in Santa Clara, California, March 26, 1876, now living in Alaska; Mrs. Warena T. Osborne, born in Napa County, California, February 10, 1879; Mrs. Maud T. Southermark, born May 21, 1881, near Sterling, and now a resident of Dawson; Mrs. Elizabeth A. Averill, born in Sterling August 27, 1883, and Wetzel H. Dreyer, born September 17, 1887, now living with his parents. Mrs. Dreyer has a brother and sister living in Massachusetts. Mr. Dreyer is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which organization he has taken the encampment degree; and with his wife he is a member of the Rebekahs. In religious persuasion they are Methodists, in politics Mr. Dreyer is a Republican. He has served as road-master and member of the school board. A believer in varied farming, he keeps fowls of several varieties, cattle of mixed breeds, and other live stock of unusual strains. Mr. Dreyer has lived a busy life, and so closely has he applied himself to his work that it was not until recently that he found time to visit the land of his nativity, which he had not seen for thirty-three years. He conducts his business with intelligence and is one of the successful and public spirited citizens of Skagit county, a man always ready to assist any needed improvement.

JOHN KIENS is one of the pioneer farmers of the section of Skagit county just north of the thriving city of Sedro-Woolley, and since 1884 has prospered on land he took up in that year and converted into a home farm from its native state as a part of the heavy forest of the Puget Sound country. Mr. Kiens is a native of Germany, born November 15, 1851, the son of Fred Kiens, a German miner who passed his entire life in the land of his nativity. John Kiens received his education in the German schools before coming to the United States and on reaching Illinois in 1872 learned the trade of blacksmith, finishing what he commenced while still in his native land. He then went to work on a farm and remained in agricultural pursuits eleven years. In 1884 he came to Skagit County, Washington, and took up his present farmstead of one hundred and sixty acres, of which he has about twenty acres under cultivation, part of it in orchard. Mr. Kiens is one of three children. Theresa Kiens, his sister, who was a Sister of Charity, died in Iowa some years ago, and his brother, Fred Kiens, is a farmer, living near him. Mr. Kiens has six head of cattle at the present time. As a farmer he is recognized as one of the conservative kind, preferring the ordinary lines rather than the speculative and unusual. He is highly respected in his community, as a man of sterling manhood, and it is with pleasure that we accord him a place in this work as one of those

who, during his residence of over twenty years in the county, has aided materially in its development and progress.

DAVID BATEY is one of the men who know from experience what pioneer life in Skagit county was, for he and his wife and family have seen the country developed from a roadless forest with scarcely a human habitation into its present state of civilization and advancement, contributing not a little to the change. Interwoven in the history of the county are the lives of this noble man and woman and their vigorous, brave sons and daughter. They suffered privations and hardships, enjoyed the pleasures and romances of frontier life, shared their own scanty stores with those who had still less, ministered to the sick and distressed, laid the foundation for their future prosperity and were the means of bringing many other sturdy settlers to the community.

Mr. Batey was born in Carlise, Cumberland County, England, May 21, 1849. He cannot recall the name of his father, because the latter died when he was very young and his mother, Mrs. Ann Batey, remarried, so the memory of the elder Batey faded from the child's mind. The lad attended school until twelve years of age, then went to work on a farm, remaining at farm work a year and a half, when he became apprenticed to the carpenter's trade. He stood the abuse he received here for a year, then ran away and for the next two years worked at making pickhandles. At Newcastle he completed his training as a carpenter and he worked at the bench until 1872 when he left England for the United States. He was in Syracuse, New York, one year and in Omaha, Nebraska, another, then went to San Francisco, where for the ensuing half decade he was engaged in carpenter work. He was accompanied from Omaha to the West, by William Dunlop, whom he had known as a boy in England, and at San Francisco the two rejoined Joseph Hart, another boyhood friend. The three became interested in the sound country, and in August, 1878, Hart and Batey came to what has since been organized into Skagit county. Mr. Batey took up the land where he now resides. There were no permanent settlers in his neighborhood, though a couple of miles down the river was Ball's logging camp. William Dunlop came a little later and took land adjoining Mr. Batey's. Mrs. Batey came two years later. Before her arrival the men had many bitter experiences. Potatoes were scarce and had to be brought down the river thirty miles from Amasa Everett's place, while other supplies were brought from Seattle by the steamer Gem, which sometimes did not arrive when expected, causing distress to the isolated men. Sometimes they could catch fish, which were a great help, but often they could not.



On one occasion Mr. Hart became exhausted from lack of food. To add to their distress at that time fire destroyed their shack, blankets and other supplies including a part of their weapons, but Mr. Batey managed to shoot a duck and some pheasants, thereby replenishing the larder. He also treed three animals which he afterwards learned were coons.

When the men were ready to stock their places they had to go to the White river country for their cattle which were brought up the Skagit by vessel to Frank Buck's place, below where Mount Vernon now stands, but it took longer to get the animals from the landing to the new ranches, than to make with them all the rest of the journey from White river. Mrs. Batey and her two sons came in 1880 and brought sunshine to the community, but this was not the end of their hardships. At one time one sack of flour had to last the entire family three months. During these years Mr. Batey worked some at carpentering, building the first store in Sedro, for Mortimer Cook, who was determined to call the new town, Bug. There was much bantering over the name. Mrs. Batey was appealed to and she suggested the word "Sedro," the Spanish for "Cedar" which grew so plentifully in the woods. Her discussion of the appropriateness of the word was published in the Skagit News and was sent to several eastern states by Mrs. Batey's friends. Mr. Batey painted a large sign "Sedro" and nailed it up on one of the buildings. These circumstances finally induced Mr. Cook to accept the name "Sedro." One man brought from Seattle a large sign reading "Charlotte," in honor of his daughter, but the other name was chosen.

In 1890 Mr. Batey and Mr. Hart started a saw-mill plant under the name "Sedro Saw & Planing Mill." To this plant later was added a shingle mill and the business was continued by Messrs. Batey and Hart as a stock company. Just as they were beginning to see some substantial profits in the business and when the plant was running twenty hours out of every twenty-four, it was destroyed by fire, a severe financial blow to the owners. At this time, also Mr. Batey was unfortunate enough to be stricken with sciatic rheumatism which kept him confined for sixteen months. On his recovery in 1898 he began the manufacture of vinegar, in which industry he has continued up to the present time.

Mrs. Batey, whose maiden name was Georgiana Farrar, was born in Southwestern Wisconsin, not far from Dubuque, Iowa, October 2, 1838, the daughter of Rev. Edward Y. Williams and Mrs. Naomi (Jones) Williams. Mr. Williams was a native of Manchester, England, who came to the United States when a young man. Both he and Mrs. Williams have been dead many years. As a young woman Mrs. Batey, in 1852, commenced to

study medicine with an uncle, Dr. Steele, and she finished her medical education in Hughes & Sanford's Medical College in Keokuk, Iowa. She was one of the pioneer practitioners of this part of the country, and is today registered at Olympia and at Mount Vernon. She was the only physician in the vicinity of Sedro in the early days, the nearest one beside her being Dr. Calhoun at La Conner, and she rendered invaluable service to the early settlers, traveling day and night by horseback and by boat, wherever called. She continued in active practice until about six years ago. In those days Mrs. Batey was as active in religious matters as in the practice of her profession, and it was she who was chiefly instrumental in securing the first clergyman for Sedro, giving her personal guarantee of his salary. This man was Rev. McMillan, under whose leadership the first church in the vicinity was organized. Mrs. Batey was the first superintendent of the Sunday school, appointed by Presiding Elder Atwood of Seattle. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Batey: John Henry, living in New Mexico; Robert Bruce, a traveling insurance man; Mrs. Susanna Fuller, the first white child born in the Sedro community, now living at Santa Rosa, New Mexico, where her husband is a merchant. Mr. Batey is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, in which fraternity he is a past grand, also belongs to the Encampment and Mrs. Batey is a Rebekah. They are members of the First Presbyterian church of Sedro-Woolley, and both are prominent in the Skagit County Pioneers' Association, of which Mr. Batey is president and Mrs. Batey vice-president. In politics Mr. Batey is an ardent Republican and in former years he was active in all the councils of his party. Though at one time he operated a dairy farm, he now is devoting his attention principally to the manufacture of apple vinegar, his factory being on the south border of Sedro-Woolley. He has a large orchard and is building up a fine business. Formerly he owned three hundred and twenty acres of land, but in the days of financial distress following the destruction of his lumber and shingle mill, he disposed of all but sixty-five acres, but he also owns an addition to the city of Sedro-Woolley and considerable other town property. A public spirited citizen, he donated to the railroad company its entire right of way through his lands, and in numerous other ways he has manifested an interest in the general progress. He is one of the most energetic citizens of the county and has done more than most others for its development.

Mrs. Batey's sister, Mrs. Isabella Marean, of Ocala, Florida, is also a woman of high intellectual attainments. She is an author of note and has written, under the nom de plume of Beatrice Marean, many works, one of the most popular being "The Tragedies of Oakurst," which has had wide circulation.

JOSEPH HART, a well known and well-to-do lumberman, and one of the honored pioneers of Sedro-Woolley, was born in Durham, England, July 4, 1852, the son of Robert and Barbara (Franklin) Hart. His father, a native of Yorkshire, England, followed railroading until his death in 1883, and his mother, who was born in Durham, died in 1899. Joseph Hart left home when fourteen years old and spent two years in the iron works learning the trade of machinist, but finally abandoning this, spent three years at work in a saw-mill in Yorkshire and two in another mill at his own home. He then came to America. After a stay of eighteen months in Lyons, Iowa; he reached San Francisco in August, 1874, where he secured employment as saw filer in a large factory. He worked until the spring of 1876, then moved to Seattle and the White river district, but in 1878, returned to San Francisco and met David Batey, whom he had known in England. The two came together to Sedro, Washington, which then was a wild and desolate country with only four white settlers on the river. Two months later they were joined by William Dunlop and the following year by William Woods. The four brave pioneers took adjoining land and laid the foundation for the present beautiful town of Sedro-Woolley. Mr. Hart went to Seattle some years later, but continued to make yearly trips to the little settlement until 1890, when he became a permanent resident here. He and Mr. Batey built a saw-mill that year, and together they operated it two years, thereupon forming the Sedro Lumber & Shingle Company. When the mill was burned in 1896, Mr. Hart resumed work in other mills, making his home on his original farm of 160 acres, which he still owns with the exception of three acres sold.

Mr. Hart was married December 27, 1887, the lady being Emma L. Anderson, a native of Sweden, born in 1863. Her father, Nels P. Anderson, now lives with his son-in-law, Mr. Hart. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Hart has been brightened by the advent of two children, Emma F., born January 20, 1890, and Dolly B., August 10, 1896. Mr. Hart is a member of the Pioneer Association and he and Mrs. Hart are identified with the Order of Pendo. In political belief Mr. Hart is a Socialist. In addition to his valuable ranch he is interested in city property in Everett, also owns considerable live stock. During his long residence here he has witnessed a marvelous transformation, in which cities and towns have taken the place of the dense forests, fulfilling his own prophecies of what the future held for this peculiarly favored region. He is recognized as a broad-minded, public-spirited citizen, one of the progressive, substantial men of the county.

JOSEPH WILSON. Well at the top of the roster of pioneers of Skagit county is to be found

the name of Joseph Wilson, the subject of this biographical article, who first made his advent into Fidalgo Island in 1868, came to the mouth of the Skagit river in 1869 and became a land holder in 1870, at that date taking up a pre-emption on the lower Skagit river. Here he was living and improving his land at the time of the murder of Barker, the trader, by the Indians, and the summary execution of the murderers by the whites. He it was who took what there was remaining of Barker's goods up to Whatcom, the then county seat of the present Skagit and Whatcom counties, in a canoe, and delivered them to the authorities. Born in Sweden in 1839, the son of Sven Monson and Charlotte Hagland Monson, born respectively in 1806 and 1812, in the fatherland, where they lived until the close of life on their own farm land, Joseph was there reared to the age of seventeen on the farm, and was instructed in the traditions of a long line of Swedish ancestors as well as in the rudiments of book learning. However, the former seemed to make the stronger impression, the blood of the Viking forebears coursed hot in his veins, untempered by age and the lessons of experience, and called him to the sea. Hither he went at the age of seventeen, securing the consent of his father by agreeing to pay for the services of an assistant on the farm, and for years he followed the life of the sailor before the mast on the coast vessels, finally becoming owner of a vessel himself, which he ran until he came to the United States in 1863, shipping before the mast from France to Boston on an American vessel. For five years he followed the sea, shipping from the United States to the leading ports of the world, first reaching San Francisco in April, 1865, just at the time of the death of President Lincoln. In a trip to Shanghai, China, he was taken with the smallpox and left by his vessel, which he was later enabled to join in Japan through the good offices of the resident United States consul at Shanghai, returning to Port Townsend in 1868. The transition from sailor to logger and lumberman was readily made by Mr. Wilson and a few short weeks found him in the logging camps of Fidalgo, applying himself diligently and tactfully to the mastery of the new calling; while only a few months later he was settled on his own pre-emption claim on Dry slough, near the mouth of the Skagit, now known as the Good place, clearing, diking and wrestling energetically with all the combined obstacles, so familiar to the sturdy frontiersman of all ages and sections of this recently vast wilderness. At the end of six years the claim was traded for lots in the city of Seattle, and Mr. Wilson became connected with an enterprise that forever associates his name with the benefactors of Skagit county in a most creditable manner. After disposing of his ranch he removed to Mount Vernon, and there in connection with McDonald, Hines and Minnick, he conceived the idea of removing the his-



toric log jam from the Skagit river. This "jam," an accumulation of logs, rolled upon each other by the force of the swift river current, until in places they mounted to the height of fourteen feet from base to top, and upon the surface of which grew trees three and four feet in diameter, had been for ages forming, its beginning passing beyond the knowledge, and even tradition, of the Indians of the surrounding country. The vast collection of logs and debris so changed the natural channel of the river as to cause overflow of the rich, fertile valley and worked serious damage to the settlers along its course. The government engineers sent to view the situation had estimated the cost of removal of this obstruction way up into the tens of thousands of dollars, the exact amount varying with the different pioneers interviewed from \$25,000 to \$125,000. However, the government failing to take action in the matter, Mr. Wilson and the other bold spirits who became associated with him, determined upon a practical demonstration of paternalism themselves, and at once decided that they would undertake the removal of the jam, without promise of reward from either government, municipality or citizens, other than what might accrue to them from the sale of the logs upon their removal. Upon this plan they began operations, the first part of February, 1876, with but little moral support and few words of encouragement from the citizens in general, and no capital but courage and muscle with which to carry on the enterprise. Believing the project to be feasible, and that with sufficient funds to supply the needed provisions they could carry it to successful issue, Mr. Wilson made a trip to Whidby island to see his old friend, Major Haller, who at once fell in with the idea, when presented to him, and offered to back Mr. Wilson with cash or his name to the completion of the enterprise. Much against the protests of the Major he was given as security for the first \$200 that went toward the removal of the famous "jam," a mortgage on the lots owned by Mr. Wilson in Seattle, which represented so many years spent in hard labor on the pioneer claim on the Skagit river, and which canceled mortgage he has in his possession at this writing, prizing it far beyond its original cost. Major Haller expected that the government would help reimburse the men for their work. From February until August, Mr. Wilson continued to push the work on the jam, and on July 4th had the satisfaction of witnessing the passage through the lower jam in a canoe of Mr. and Mrs. Jasper Gates. Some intermeddling at this time caused differences to arise, and in August Mr. Wilson withdrew from the work, allowing others to carry it on to final completion. He lost \$700 and his summer's work. For several years following this he engaged at work in the logging camp of William Gage and on the Ford ranch, three years of the time operating a saloon in Mount Vernon;

until in 1885 he took up a homestead on Skiou slough, three miles east of Sedro-Woolley, and engaged in farming for himself. Here he continued to reside for thirteen years, at the end of which time, 1898, he removed with his family to Seattle, where he has since resided, an honored and respected citizen. He is the only one of the original promoters of the removal of the log jam living to-day, and is personally acquainted with the founding of the towns of Mount Vernon, Sedro and Woolley, and was one of the citizens who went up the Skagit river to investigate the Indian uprising at the time Amasa Everett shot the two Indians.

Mr. Wilson was married in 1876, the wife dying a few months after their marriage. He was united in marriage at Mount Vernon in 1882 to Charlotte Beckman, daughter of Gustave and Hilda (Amon) Beckman, both natives of Sweden, where they died several years ago. The father was a teacher by profession. Mrs. Wilson was born in Sweden in 1858, and came to the United States in 1882. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have been born three children, Gustave, Alma and Albert, all natives of Skagit county. Mr. Wilson is of a retiring disposition, and little given to talking of his adventures by land and sea. He owns some property in Seattle and still retains a portion of his homestead near Sedro-Woolley and holds a position with the Seattle Electric Company. Well and favorably known among the pioneers of Skagit county, it was by frequent mention of his name in connection with the early events in the county that the writer was led to interview Mr. Wilson, and thus spread on the pages of history the honorable part he has taken in helping to redeem Skagit from its wilderness state.

WILLIAM A. DUNLOP, the well known pioneer of Sedro-Woolley, residing at the foot of Sixth street, was born in Northumberland county, England, October 25, 1848. His father, also a native of England, is a stonemason. Marjorie (Alexander) Dunlop, the mother, was likewise born in England. Apprenticed to a carpenter at the age of fifteen, William A. Dunlop thoroughly mastered the trade, working with his employer three years after serving his prescribed term. At the age of twenty-two he went to Crook, England, and he worked in other portions of the land of his nativity till 1873, when he emigrated to Syracuse, New York. A few months later he went to Omaha, thence to San Francisco, where he made his home for five years, making two trips to Portland, Oregon, in the meantime. In 1878 he made an extended trip through the Northwest, coming up the Skagit river on the steamer "Gem" to Sedro-Woolley to join Joseph Hart and David Batey, old friends of his, who had located there a few months previous. It was a desolate country, which, as Mr. Dunlop says, might have been more aptly named

"Wildenwoolley." William Wood was the next settler. With the exception of the men in a logging camp at Sterling, there were no neighbors nearer than five miles at first, and for several years settlement was slow. Having pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, eighty of which he afterward sold, Mr. Dunlop at once began the task of clearing the land, preparatory to cultivating it, and by the time Sedro-Woolley became a town he had cleared six acres. He now rents the portion of his farm that is in condition to cultivate, and devotes his entire time to his trade. Last year he made his first trip east, visiting the St. Louis fair, where the Pioneer Association with which he is identified was formed. Mr. Dunlop is a loyal Republican, though he has never manifested any political aspirations. He is a thoughtful, intelligent man, esteemed throughout the community as a man of strict integrity.

FRANK A. DOUGLASS, druggist, is one of the self-made men of Sedro-Woolley, and success in his profession has come to him as a reward for his courage and strict application to business. He was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, September 16, 1857, the son of Albert C. Douglass, a native of Michigan. The elder Douglass, when a boy of fourteen, came with his parents to the Badger state and he used to relate that when en route their wagon and team were mired at a point now in the heart of the city of Chicago. He was a butcher by trade. He died in 1899 in the state where Frank A. was born. His wife, Mrs. Mary (Beach) Douglass, was born in Connecticut in 1832, and when a girl came with her parents to Wisconsin, where she died in 1893, leaving three children, of whom Frank A. is the second. Frank A. Douglass, when eleven years of age, went to Broadhead, Wisconsin (where his father opened a butcher shop and meat market) and received his education there, entering a drug store as clerk when sixteen. He thoroughly mastered the drug business by practice in the store and by his own study of pharmaceutical works. When twenty-one he went to Oberlin, Kansas, to clerk for Bariteau Brothers there, and in a few years he and Frank Coard were able to and did purchase this store, which they together conducted for twelve years. Mr. Douglass's capital in this venture was small, but by careful business methods and the exercise of professional sagacity, he prospered. In 1890 he sold out his Kansas holdings and came to Washington, stopping at first for a short time at North Yakima, but ultimately proceeding to Woolley, where he opened the first drug store in the town. Increasing business demanded larger and better quarters, so in 1903 he erected the building his store now occupies.

In 1884 Mr. Douglass married Miss Minnie Ormsby, daughter of John and Nancy (Martin) Ormsby, the former of whom was killed in Iowa in

1866 while sheriff of Fremont county. He was of Irish descent. Mrs. Ormsby, a native of Indiana, died in Sedro-Woolley Oct. 18, 1905. Mr. and Mrs. Douglass have had eight children, of whom the first two, John and Jennie, were in the first and second graduating classes of their home high school, and the youngest in their respective classes. John is now pursuing a course in the Washington State College at Pullman. The living children are: John, born April 8, 1886; Jennie, March 21, 1888; Arthur, April 6, 1890; Inez M., August 5, 1892; Nellie, on New Year's day, 1895; Frank H., October 17, 1899; William, April 2, 1901, and Minnie, May 29, 1905. Their one deceased child, David L., was born March 2, 1897, and died December 31st of the following year. Mrs. Douglass's brother, Norris Ormsby, proprietor of the Sedro-Woolley Transfer Company, was the first mayor of Sedro-Woolley. Mr. Douglass is a charter member of Truth Lodge, No. 147, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he has been secretary since its formation; also belongs to the Modern Woodmen of America, and now is clerk of his camp, while Mrs. Douglass is a member of the Rebekahs and Royal Neighbors. In politics Mr. Douglass is a Republican. He was a member of the last city council of Woolley, also of the joint committee which arranged the consolidation of the two towns which compose the present municipal corporation. He was the only member of the city council who was re-elected in 1899. He also has been town clerk. Mr. Douglass is one of the substantial citizens of Sedro-Woolley, broad-minded in public affairs and energetic in the conduct of his own business.

GEORGE O. WICKER is the pioneer blacksmith of Sedro-Woolley, and has seen both Sedro and Woolley grow from mere centers for loggers and traders into the modern city they now form. He has grown with the community and has kept abreast of all lines of development. Mr. Wicker was born in Chillicothe, Iowa, September 4, 1857, the son of Andrew Wicker, an Ohio stonemason, who became a pioneer of Iowa in 1845 and remained in that state until his death. Mrs. Janet (Butin) Wicker, a native of Ohio, was the mother of six children, of whom George was the fourth. Our subject attended the public schools at Chillicothe until sixteen years old, when he was apprenticed to the trade of blacksmith and continued three years at the same forge until he had mastered his trade. He worked for himself at the anvil in Iowa until 1884, then came to Washington territory and joined his brother at Sedro. He was blacksmith at the Charles Jackson logging camp, a year later at the Mortimer Cook camp and in the summer of 1886 opened the first blacksmith shop in Sedro. Later he built the first shop at Woolley but sold out to Mr. McCabe. He followed his trade for a num-



ber of years, working both in camp and in town, until in 1904 he opened his present shop. He has secured a long list of customers and secures some of the best trade in the community which comes to him because of the high quality of his work.

In 1883, while still a resident of Iowa, Mr. Wicker married Miss Maggie Nelson, daughter of George Nelson, who was of German birth, but was educated and trained in Iowa, where he followed the barber trade until his death. Mrs. Wicker was born in Bloomfield, Iowa, in 1867, and received her education there, marrying when seventeen years old. To Mr. and Mrs. Wicker have been born five children, as follows: Frank, January 29, 1885; Bessie, 1889; Mitchell, 1890; Edna, 1896; Ervan, 1902. In fraternal circles Mr. Wicker is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Foresters and the Royal Neighbors. The family attends the Methodist church and in politics Mr. Wicker is a Democrat. The "Sedro" part of the present name of the city was selected by Mr. and Mrs. Wicker, Mrs. Batey and Mortimer Cook, the name being the Spanish for "Cedar." Mr. Wicker is a well-informed, substantial and respected member of the community.

GEORGE W. RATCHFORD has been a resident of Skagit county for fourteen years, during which time he has prospered in his blacksmithing and in other employments, and he now is one of the respected property holders of Sedro-Woolley. He was born in Prescott, Ontario, April 17, 1863, the son of William Ratchford, a native of Quebec, born in 1816. Mrs. Elizabeth (Wilkie) Ratchford was the mother of eight children of whom George was youngest. The death of his father having occurred when he was fourteen, George W. started into the world to fight his own battles at that early age. A rather unusual thing for a boy, he rented a farm and ran it successfully for two years, finding time to attend school in winter. The next three years the young man hired out to other farmers, then he learned the trade of blacksmithing, receiving \$50 a year for the three years of his service as an apprentice. He ran a farming business again for a few months, then opened a blacksmith shop and continued in the business eighteen months, relinquishing it to take a farm on which to keep the cattle he had been compelled to accept in payment for blacksmith work he had done for farmers. He continued on the farm for two years, then ran a shop again for a few months, then crossed the continent to Mendocino, California. This was in 1890. After passing a year there, he came to where Sedro-Woolley has since grown, finding Sedro a camp with a mill in process of erection. The Fairhaven & Southern railroad, since abandoned, has just been constructed. He worked as mill blacksmith eighteen months, then spent two years barking logs for Smith & Bechtel and for Matt McElroy, then hav-

ing met with an accident, he came to town, where he worked three years as driver for Hightower Brothers. In 1896 he entered into partnership with Hightower & Kirby in contracting single bolts for the Green Shingle Company, a partnership which continued three years, at the close of which time Mr. Ratchford was bought out by the others. He thereupon returned to town, put up a shop, and began once more the pursuit of his handicraft, which he has followed continuously since. He has added two more lots to his holdings and has built a fine, modern eight-room house.

December 18, 1897, Mr. Ratchford married Miss Clara Miller, who was born in Iowa and who came to the coast with her father, Samuel Miller, and her brother, after her mother's death. Mr. Miller was a Virginian by birth but spent most of his life in Iowa before coming to Sedro-Woolley, where he died in 1904. Mrs. Ratchford's mother also was a Virginian. Mr. and Mrs. Ratchford have three children: S. Floyd, born June 20, 1898; W. Wyman, May 2, 1900, and George E., May 25, 1902. In fraternal circles Mr. Ratchford is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and of Truth Lodge, No. 147, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, while Mrs. Ratchford is a member of the Rebekahs. In politics he is a Republican. He once served in the city council, having been elected by the largest majority of any one on the ticket. The family attends the Methodist church. Mr. Ratchford's real estate holdings are all in city property. He believes in the future of Sedro-Woolley and Skagit county, and is contributing his mite toward the general progress of both, at the same time retaining the respect of all for his industry and worth.

NORRIS ORMSBY, the first mayor of Sedro-Woolley, and for the last twelve years a member of the town council, is a native of Illinois, born in Shelby county in 1856. His father, John J. Ormsby, was of Irish ancestry, but a native of Baltimore, Fairfield County, Ohio. In the sixties John J. Ormsby moved to Fremont County, Iowa; he became sheriff of that county and was killed while in the discharge of his official duties. The mother of Norris Ormsby, now residing with him in Sedro-Woolley, is Nancy (Martin) Ormsby, a native of Indiana; she is the mother of six children of whom our subject is second. Norris Ormsby attended the Iowa schools until his twelfth year, at this time entering the employ of a merchant with whom he remained for three years. Close attention to his duties and the confinement necessarily incident to his clerkship affected his health to such an extent that a change in his every day life became imperative. He therefore severed his connection with the store and became an attaché of a livery barn, remaining so employed for fourteen years. He then removed to Nebraska and for two years operated

a hotel at Odell, selling out the business at the end of this period and going to Kansas, of which state he continued a resident for three years or until 1890, when he came to Washington. His first stopping point was North Yakima in the arid section east of the Cascades, but in the summer of the year 1891 he came to Woolley and forming a partnership with his brother-in-law, F. A. Douglass, opened a drug store. A year later he sold his interest in the drug venture to Mr. Douglass and at once established himself in the transfer and draying business which he has ever since followed with marked success.

May 11, 1879, while residing in Missouri, Mr. Ormsby married Miss Sena Taliaferro, a native of that state, born in 1859. She, however, received her education in the schools of Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Ormsby have one daughter, Mrs. Hallie Holbrook, wife of J. B. Holbrook, a partner of Mr. Ormsby in the transfer business. In fraternal circles Mr. Ormsby is a member of the Knights of Pythias, a past chancellor of the local lodge; in politics he affiliates with the Democrats. In addition to his transfer business he has considerable real estate in Sedro-Woolley, a town in whose future and tributary wealth he has much faith. He is a business man of superior ability and the success that has attended his years has been but the natural result of energy and application, of business capacity coupled with strictest integrity and a spirit of fairness in all his dealings. He has many personal friends and holds the respect of all.

JAMES McDONALD, one of the best known and most highly respected pioneers of Sedro-Woolley, was born in Lanark, Ontario, April 14, 1845, the son of Archibald and Martha (Kelsey) McDonald, both natives of Scotland. The father moved to Canada in early life and was engaged in farming and teaching there until his death in 1873. The mother, a native of Glasgow, died in Lanark in 1877. When only thirteen years old James McDonald began to support himself, and he earned his first pair of shoes by driving cattle for a butcher, of whom he learned the trade, remaining with him nine years. After spending twenty-five years in the woods of Michigan and Minnesota, he came in 1889 to Mount Vernon where he worked in a butcher shop, later opening a shop of his own in Sedro. The only homes there at that time were those of William Dunlop, William Woods and Mortimer Cook, a logging camp and a few shacks comprising the rest of the town. Soon after this the town boomed and real estate advanced with amazing rapidity. The following year the town of Woolley came into existence. Mr. McDonald sold his meat business at the end of two years and for several years thereafter drove a freight team, after which he engaged in contracting and various

other kinds of work. He has established for himself a reputation for faithfulness and ability that secures for him ample employment.

In 1873 Mr. McDonald was married to Miss Irene Jewell, a native of Aroostook county, Maine. Her father, David Jewell, born also in Maine, moved to Minnesota when Mrs. McDonald was a young girl, farming there until his death in 1887. Abigail (Brothers) Jewell, her mother, was born in Nova Scotia, but was living in New Brunswick at the time of her marriage. Her death occurred in Maine, in 1870. She was the mother of nine children, Mrs. McDonald being the oldest. Of the eight children born to Mr. and Mrs. McDonald only three are living: Alexander, born in 1879, now in Sedro-Woolley; Mrs. Flora Bresee, born in 1881, residing in Sedro, and Janette, born in 1891, at home. Mr. McDonald loyally supports the Republican party, though he never has accepted office. He is interested in real estate, owning eight dwellings in Sedro, five lots in Sedro-Woolley, and his own commodious home. Mr. McDonald is known throughout the community as a man of thrift and industry.

FREDERICK J. JARVIS, driver on the grocery wagons of Howard & Reynolds of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the energetic and enterprising young citizens of that city and resides a short distance west of town. Mr. Jarvis is a native of Astoria, Illinois, born in 1883, the son of George E. Jarvis, an Englishman, who emigrated to this country in 1875 and first located in New York as a railroad engineer. The elder Jarvis came to Skagit county in 1894, locating at Sedro-Woolley, where he became engine hostler for the Northern Pacific, remaining in that position until his death, in the summer of 1902. Mrs. Charlotte (Davis) Jarvis, is a native of Wales, and now lives at Sedro-Woolley, the mother of five children, those besides Frederick being: Thomas, Emily, John and William. Frederick J. Jarvis graduated from the grammar schools of Seattle and immediately thereafter took up the responsibilities of life. He has been in the employ of his present firm for a period of three years.

In 1904 at Sedro-Woolley Mr. Jarvis married Miss Nora McCarthy, a daughter of Michael and Mary McCarthy, and a member of a family of six children, the other members being: George, Maggie, Thomas, Lucy and Leo. Mrs. Jarvis was born in Wisconsin and received her education in that state, but came thence to Skagit county with her parents in the fall of 1903. In politics Mr. Jarvis is an independent, in lodge affiliations a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and in church membership an Episcopalian. He enjoys the highest confidence of his employers and is popular with the people with whom he comes in contact, admired



for his energy and devotion to the duties which devolve upon him.

GEORGE COX, the superintendent of the Sedro-Woolley Ice Company's plant is a man whose life has been one of constant endeavor and steady progress. He was born in Port Huron, Michigan, in 1850, the son of James A. Cox, a vessel owner of the Great Lakes, who died at the age of thirty-two. The mother, Mrs. Emily (Whiting) Cox, also a native of the Peninsula state, died in the Centennial year, after having borne eight children of whom George was third. When thirteen years old George Cox left school and started in life for himself, becoming a sailor. His first job was as cook on a boat plying between Chicago and Buffalo, later he went before the mast, still later he was promoted to mate, and he first became a captain when on the "Uncle Sam." He afterward commanded the "Dreadnaught," the "E. M. Carrington," and the schooner "Louise," remaining in charge of the last named for two years. When he married at the age of twenty-five he left the lakes and went to farming in summer and lumbering in winter near Port Hope, also studied engineering. He went to South Dakota in 1885. In 1888 he moved to Washington and became engineer at Allen & Horton's mill in Olympia. After spending two years there he became engineer in the Olympia Sash & Door factory at Elma, Washington, whence in 1891 he came to Everett to take the position of engineer in the nail works in that place. He afterward was engineer for the Rockefeller smelter and for the ice plant of the Washington brewery. Coming to Sedro-Woolley in 1903, he entered upon the duties of engineer of the local ice plant and he has remained here ever since, later becoming superintendent.

On Independence day, 1875, Mr. Cox married Miss Delia Birtch, a native of St. Mary's Ontario, born in 1857, daughter of George Birtch, a millwright. Her mother, Mrs. Matilda Birtch, is still living, making her home in Everett. In fraternal associations Mr. Cox is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Degree of Honor, also retains his membership in the Shipping Masters' Association, with headquarters at Buffalo, New York. Mrs. Cox attends the Methodist church. In politics Mr. Cox is an ardent Republican. In Sedro-Woolley he is known as a painstaking man of sterling qualities, one whose integrity never is questioned. He is the owner of considerable property in Everett.

SYLVESTER BURNS, proprietor of the Sedro-Woolley steam laundry, owns a thriving business in that city which he has built up by his own energy. He was born in Prairie City, Jasper County, Iowa, in

1859, the son of Jerome S. Burns who was born in Missouri in 1827. The elder Mr. Burns was a pioneer farmer in Jasper county and crossed the plains to California in 1859 but soon returned to his old Iowa home. In 1888 he went again to California and now is living at San Jose, where he owns a farm. Mrs. Mary (Kuhns) Burns, the mother, is a native of Pennsylvania of Dutch ancestry, who was taken by her father and grandfather by ox-team to Iowa. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jerome S. Burns, eight of whom are living, Sylvester being fifth. Until twenty-two years old he remained on the farm in Iowa, attending school and passing the life usual with farmers' sons in Jasper county. In 1882 he went to Nebraska and remained two years, accompanying his father to San Jose and farming there for a year. He went to Lake View, Oregon, one hundred and sixty miles from railroads, where for two years he was in charge of sheep camps. He then went to Portland, then to Seattle and Port Townsend. In 1891 he came to Sedro-Woolley and started a laundry, having the valuable assistance of Mrs. Burns, who was a laundress by trade. He built his laundry, operated it for a year and a half, and went to Pullman, Whitman County, Washington, where he established another laundry. He sold out after ten months and farmed four years near Portland. In 1896 he was in the laundry business eight months in San Jose, was in Seattle a short time, then returned to Sedro-Woolley, where he still held his property, which he reopened in 1900. He sold his laundry, but the purchasers were burned out, and Mr. Burns bought what was not destroyed in the fire and erected his present building in 1903. He has built up an excellent business, being ably assisted by the practical knowledge of Mrs. Burns who is fully conversant with all branches of the work.

In 1889 Mr. Burns married Miss Emma Taylor Knepp, a native of Pennsylvania, one of the best laundresses in that state. She was active in her husband's business until 1902 when she was injured by a kick from a horse. Mrs. Burns is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics Mr. Burns is a Republican and while living in Oregon was justice of the peace. Since living in Sedro-Woolley Mr. Burns has been unusually successful and claims to have the best paying business in the city, with the exception of the bank and one mercantile establishment. He is highly respected and enjoys the confidence of his fellow men.

CHARLES WARNER. Foremost among the men who have taken advantage of the splendid business openings afforded by the great forests of the Northwest, is Charles Warner, born in Whatcom county, Washington, February 6, 1867. His father, Captain John M. Warner, was a native of

Maine, born in 1827, who spent his early life on the Great Lakes until 1857, when he left his boats and took a prairie schooner for California. He mined near Sacramento a year and went to the Fraser river mining district in British Columbia when the excitement there was most intense. He made a stake at Spencer Bridge and then went to the present site of Bellingham, Washington, where for six years he was engaged in timbering the coal mines. He moved to Samish and took a homestead where he resided twelve years, being one of the first five settlers in that district. He disposed of his property at Samish and was the first man to take land on Warner's prairie, building a twelve mile road in order to reach his property. Convinced that it was a region of great fertility, he endeavored, but in vain, to induce others to come. Five years later, after the real estate boom had commenced, he was offered ten thousand dollars for his one hundred and sixty acres. His death occurred December 9, 1903, on the prairie which bears his name and which for so many years was his home. Ellen Warner, the mother, was born in British Columbia in 1837 and after a long and useful life died on Warner's prairie in 1881. She was the mother of eleven children. Remaining at home until twenty-two, young Charles Warner ably assisted his father in the support of the family, but was able to spend but nine months in school. He applied himself diligently to study at home, however, and was able to acquire a good business education. When he left home he did logging for Mortimer Cook on the ground now occupied by Sedro-Woolley. He has followed logging much of his life.

Mr. Warner and Louise Yates were married October 9, 1884. She is a native of British Columbia, the daughter of William Yates of Scotch nativity. He went to Hope, British Columbia, in 1859, and was employed by the Hudson Bay Company. He still resides there. Mrs. Elizabeth Yates, the mother of Mrs. Warner, was born in British Columbia; where she still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Warner have one child, Nellie, born in British Columbia, September 17, 1887. Mr. Warner is a Forester and a member of the Ancient Order of Foresters. He is a loyal Democrat but never has cared to take an active part in politics. After his father's death, Mr. Warner sold the home place on Warner's prairie and bought his present home in Sedro-Woolley. Mr. Warner is ambitious and energetic, a man of much worth, popular in his community.

ADAM W. DAVISON has spent his entire life in the atmosphere of logging and lumbering and now is one of the stockholders and active men in the management of the Green Shingle Company of Sedro-Woolley. He is a man greatly admired for his excellent business qualities. He was born

in Pennsylvania, August 17, 1857, the son of Daniel Davison, a lumberman of that state. His mother, Mrs. Mary (Pickard) Davison, a native of New York, is still living in Pennsylvania, the mother of twelve children, of whom Adam is fourth. The Davisons are of German extraction but this branch has been in America many years. Adam Davison acquired his education under difficulties in the common schools of the state, walking seven miles to school, but since those days he has picked up, by observation and reading, a large amount of general information. When fifteen years old he went to the Michigan woods and worked three years, then returned to Pittsburg and stayed a year. Two years more were spent lumbering in Michigan and in 1878 he came to San Francisco, later to Portland, and in the fall of that year he entered the employ of Stetson & Post in their mill at Seattle. He soon after went to San Juan island, where he was employed by James McCurdy two years working in and around a lime kiln. He then worked two years on Vashon island in the woods for Saywood & Meigs, then was made foreman of the logging camp of William Cochran where he remained two years more, thereupon returning to San Juan island, where he quarried limestone until July, 1890. He then came to Sedro where Mortimer Cook had already established a small store and had secured a postoffice. Under contract he took out lumber for the Fairhaven Land Company for two years; then built a saw-mill on the Seattle & Northern railroad at Woolley which he operated for two years more; then he moved his plant to a location on the Seattle & Lake Shore road where he operated it half a decade longer, eventually selling out to Shrewsbury & McLane. He later entered the logging business in partnership with W. W. Caskey, and after three years, both he and Caskey went into the Green Shingle Company.

On San Juan island on Christmas eve, 1882, Mr. Davison married Miss Betsy Firth, daughter of Robert Firth, a Scotchman who had entered the employ of the Hudson Bay Company and had come to Victoria, British Columbia, in 1851, later taking up his residence on San Juan island. Mrs. Firth, whose maiden name was Jessie Grant, came to Victoria on her wedding tour, being six months on the overland journey. Mrs. Davison was born and educated on San Juan island. She and Mr. Davison have nine children: Roche L., born December 21, 1884; Irthamore R., August 24, 1886; Lexie, October 12, 1887; Olive C., October 8, 1891; Bessie G., November 27, 1893; Inez R., August 1, 1895; Hazel E., July 14, 1897; Mary I., March 17, 1901, and Adam W., May 14, 1903. Mr. Davison is a Mason, which order he joined when twenty-one years old; he also is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. In religion he is a Presbyterian and in politics a Republican. He is not especially ambitious politically,



though taking always the interest in the public affairs of his community that a good citizen should, and at times manifesting his public spiritedness by accepting such offices as school director and city councilman. In the realm of industry his ambition has had its chief field of activity and there his hard work and faithful endeavor have won an abundant reward.

FRANK BRADBERRY, logger of Sedro-Woolley, has firmly established himself in the business community of Skagit county in a little more than twenty years and has formed for himself a large place in the estimation of the public as a man of spirit and energy. He was born in Missouri in 1860, the son of John B. Bradberry, a native of Pennsylvania of Dutch descent who began life as a shoemaker and later went to Missouri and became a farmer. Mrs. Nancy (Tucker) Bradberry, the mother, was born in Indiana, but died in Missouri in 1896. Young Bradberry was trained and brought up by his mother, the father having died when he was but a year old. He attended the schools at home and remained on the farm with his mother until he was fourteen years old, at which time he went to Kansas. A year later he engaged to accompany a man who was taking a band of horses and mules to Texas, and so well did the young man carry himself in his part of this work that the owner gave him entire charge of the expedition and left the outfit in western Kansas. Young Bradberry delivered the stock at Stevensville, Texas, without a mishap. He then made a trip across the international border into Mexico, but remained there only a short time, returning home by horseback from Alma, Texas, to Wichita, Kansas, a distance of about a thousand miles, and at one time experiencing the unpleasant predicament of having his horse stolen at night while he slept. He spent a year at the old Missouri home and in 1879 went to Colorado, where for a year he operated a logging camp for Joseph Lamb. The mining excitement was running high, and Mr. Bradberry put in two years at prospecting in Utah and Arizona. In 1881 he passed five months in California, but went back to Colorado to work in a saw-mill. He was there a year this time, then returned to California for what proved to be a short stay before coming to Washington in 1884. In March of that year Mr. Bradberry located in the Skagit valley, and began working in a logging camp at Sterling. After three years of this he engaged in logging on his own account in the Sauk valley and he has since been in the logging business in this county, forming the Bradberry Logging Company in 1901.

March 30, 1890, Mr. Bradberry married Miss Marinda Kelley, daughter of Leander Kelley, who came from Ireland to the sound country in 1865 and has since died near Fir. Mrs. Bradberry is a native of Skagit county, born in 1873, and educated in

the local schools. Three children have been born of this union, Emerson, George and Ernest Q. In fraternal circles Mr. Bradberry is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoo. A Republican in politics and active in the councils of that party, he has even been called upon to attend some of its state conventions. The Bradberry Logging Company, of which he is the president and manager, owns four thousand acres of timber land, which is rapidly being converted into farms as the forest is removed, also the mill which it operates in Sedro-Woolley. Mr. Bradberry is a very public-spirited man, a hard worker at anything he undertakes and one of the substantial citizens of the community.

JOHN LLOYD is one of the natives of the Province of New Brunswick who have prospered in Skagit county. He was born in 1868. His father, Michael Lloyd, of Welsh extraction, crossed from Ireland and engaged at first in lumbering in New Brunswick, but late in life took to farming. He died in 1894. Mrs. Lloyd, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was born in New Brunswick of Irish parentage, and died in that province in 1881. She was the mother of four children, Mrs. J. P. Collins of Portland, Maine; William and Daniel, living on the old farm in New Brunswick, and John, logger and real estate owner of Sedro-Woolley, Washington. The early life of John Lloyd was like that of other lads on Eastern farms. He attended school some, helped with the crops during harvest, and worked in the woods in winter. When nineteen he left home and went to the Rice Lake district of Byron County, Wisconsin, where he spent one season logging and driving. He then passed some time in the lumber town of Stillwater, Minnesota, but was working westward and reached Seattle in July, 1888. Having been connected with the lumbering industry, he naturally looked for an engagement in that line, so went to the Skagit valley, landing at the mouth of the river in the days when there was nothing there but a logging camp dignified by the name of Fir. The nearest mill, however, was Decatur's at Mount Vernon. Mr. Lloyd found a half brother, Michael, at Fir, and for him he began working, logging off the brother's claim. He also took up a homestead near Arlington in Snohomish county, upon which he proved up six years later. His homestead adjoined that on which James Cavanaugh had filed and the two men decided, while improving their places, to combine their efforts, working part of the time on one homestead and part of the time on the other, Mr. Lloyd making his home with Mr. Cavanaugh and wife in a shack they had erected. Mr. Lloyd worked at logging in Skagit county mostly until 1897, when he went to Alaska, with a partner, Eugene Taylor. They each packed eighty-five pounds over the White Pass from Skagit

way to Lake Bennett, and that summer they put in whipsawing lumber, receiving six hundred dollars per thousand for their product. With a new partner, Fitzpatrick, they went the next spring to Dawson City, but returned to Mount Vernon in 1898. Mr. Lloyd has done a varied business, dealing in any kind of property which gave promise of legitimate profit. He has bought much timber and from it furnished bolts to shingle mills.

In the summer of 1900 Mr. Lloyd married Miss Ida Villeneuve, who was born near the mouth of the Skagit river in 1877. She is a daughter of Charles and Bridget Anna (Tracy) Villeneuve, pioneers of Sedro-Woolley and now proprietors of the St. Charles hotel in that city. Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd have one child, Frances, born September 15, 1902. Fraternally, Mr. Lloyd is a member of the Knights of Pythias; in religion he is a Catholic; in politics a Republican. Mr. Lloyd's holdings now consist of one hundred and sixty acres of timber and forty acres of farm land between Edison and Bay View together with a number of lots in Anacortes, Mount Vernon and Sedro-Woolley. He is recognized as one of the substantial citizens of the county, a man who has won success because of the possession of those sterling qualities so characteristic of many of the privates in the great army of settlers that has subdued the forests of the Northwest and established its commercial and industrial institutions.

SAMUEL E. SHEA, liquor dealer of Sedro-Woolley, one of the most successful business men of the place, has prospered by buying and selling Skagit county realty. He was born in Woodstock, New Brunswick, August 2, 1852, the son of William Shea, also a native of Woodstock, and of Mrs. Margaret (McCauley) Shea, who was born in Springhill, New Brunswick. Both parents of Mr. Shea died in the province where they were born. They had ten children, of whom our subject was the fifth. Samuel Shea remained at home until 1876, then he went to Wisconsin, where two years were passed in the woods. He then spent two years more at the old New Brunswick home, then a brief period in Minnesota, whence, in 1883, he came to Seattle. After a short stay in the Queen City, he went to Edison and worked in the woods a few months, returning eventually to Seattle, but in 1884 he was again in Edison, this time in the employ of D. Storrs & Company, for whom he worked two years. Thence he came to Mount Vernon and for three years was with Clothier & English in the lumber, real estate and mercantile business, occasionally dealing in land on his own account. During this period he bought forty acres of land at Burlington, an interest in land at Avon, one hundred and twenty acres on Walker prairie and located two timber claims. He sold these holdings to good advantage and when Sedro was platted purchased property

there. He also homesteaded the land where Rockport now is and by another deal acquired part of the Charles Martin ranch at Clear Lake, which he still owns. Later Mr. Shea ran a camp for Kane, Shrewsbury & McLean, was in the employ of Parker Brothers, spent a year with the Lyman Lumber Company, worked for Hyatt & McMaster and built the road for the Hightower Company at Sedro-Woolley. All this time he kept his eyes open for bargains in real estate and was shrewd enough to recognize and seize them when they came. In May, 1902, he erected a building on the lot bought earlier in the history of Sedro and established his present business, opening one of the finest establishments of its kind in the city.

Mr. Shea never has married. In 1903 he returned to his childhood home in New Brunswick and renewed old acquaintances, also spent two months visiting at Houlton, Bangor and Milo in Maine and Woodstock, Frederickton, Hartland, Marysville and Stanley in his native province. In politics Mr. Shea is a Republican but has firmly refused all requests to accept public office. He has engaged in many lines of business both before and since coming to Skagit county and has had the ability to prosper in all his ventures. At present he is erecting a modern six-room house in the western part of Sedro-Woolley.

EMMETT VAN FLEET, living one mile east of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the early pioneers of Skagit county who knew no neighbors but themselves and counted the later settlers as one by one they came into that wilderness of trees. Mr. Van Fleet was born in Lackawanna county, Pennsylvania, January 23, 1849, his father, George Van Fleet, being one of a family long established in that section of the Keystone state. James Van Fleet, father of George and grandfather of Emmett, was well known in the community and in his honor the postoffice at his home was named Fleetville. The Van Fleets originally came from Holland. Mrs. Lexa (Thacher) Van Fleet, mother of Emmett Van Fleet, was a native of Pennsylvania of Scotch descent. She died two years ago at the age of seventy-seven. Emmett Van Fleet attended school and grew to manhood on his father's farm, learned the carpenter's trade and followed it five years in Scranton, Pennsylvania. After this he leased and ran his father's farm until he came to his present home in 1880. Not a white woman or a white child was then in all the section from Lyman to Sterling, then called Ball's logging camp. His nearest neighbor was Dan Benson, well known as a pilot on the Skagit river. Messrs. Woods, Dunlop, Hart and Batey were further down the river. His brother, Luther Van Fleet, who had preceded him to Skagit county, was to the north, on what was called the "fern land," a name given to land burned over by



Indians where an abundance of ferns grew. There were no roads and few trails in those days, and the river constituted the chief highway. Mr. Van Fleet commenced clearing his land and bought cows with which he started dairying. He was much troubled by bear and cougar, and killed many of them.

December 23, 1874, before leaving Pennsylvania, Mr. Van Fleet married Miss Eliza Farnham, who was born in Lackawanna county, the daughter of Granville and Harriet (Sprague) Farnham. The Farnhams are well known in Pennsylvania, having lived there on land granted by the government to Captain Eliab Farnham, for his services in the Revolutionary war, when he served as captain of a company of the Green Mountain Boys. On this land now stands the city of Hawley, Pennsylvania. Captain Farnham's son, Eliab, was born in August following the capture of Ticonderoga and Crown Point by the Green Mountain boys under Ethan Allen, and his son, Stephen, was the father of Granville Farnham, who still is living. On her mother's side, Mrs. Van Fleet traces back to the Spragues of Rhode Island, who held eighty acres of the city site of Providence. The noted war governor of Rhode Island was a cousin of Mrs. Van Fleet's mother. Mrs. Van Fleet is the oldest of four children and is the only one in the west. The others are Eliab, Charles and Robert Farnham. She came west with her husband and was the first white woman in this vicinity. Mr. and Mrs. Van Fleet have three children: Eva, born in Pennsylvania on the last day of the Centennial year; Ethel, born in Skagit county, August 17, 1887, and Earl, born here, March 30, 1889. Mr. Van Fleet is an Odd Fellow, member of Truth lodge at Sedro-Woolley, and he and Mrs. Van Fleet are Rebekahs. She is a member of the Methodist church. In politics he is a Democrat and active in primaries, and often is sent to county and state conventions. The Van Fleet place contains 140 acres, is worked as a general and stock farm, and has a highly productive orchard. Mr. Van Fleet also has a large colony of bees, his stand last year producing over a ton of honey. On this pioneer farm was erected, years ago, the first schoolhouse in that part of the country, its owner donating liberally towards its construction. He is greatly interested in the schools and has served as school director. Mrs. Van Fleet has many interesting reminiscences of pioneer life, some of which she published in the School Journal, when Mrs. Currier Ornes was superintendent. The article received much praise for its literary merit. Mr. Van Fleet is a loyal American citizen who is entitled to unlimited credit for the part he took in opening one section of the great west.

FRANK R. HAMILTON.—Although there are a few men in Skagit county whose advent long antedates that of Mr. Hamilton, yet that gentleman has

probably seen as much of pioneering and pioneer conditions as any one, and he has certainly done his full share toward blazing trails, beating back the forests, overcoming the obstacles and ushering in the better day. His pioneer experiences include the management of Indians disposed to be unfriendly, for the home of the Hamiltons was claimed by the red men, their presence in the upper valley was distasteful to the members of the inferior race who foresaw defeat in the irrepressible race conflict, and at one time the white settlers had good reason to fear an uprising, but the privations of the early days were bravely endured, the dangers were safely passed and surrounded by the blessings of the civilization which they helped to establish, Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton are spending the evening of their lives near the thrifty town of Sedro-Woolley, in the enjoyment of abundance of everything which can add to their material comfort, and none the worse for the pictures of trying experiences which hang on memory's wall.

Mr. Hamilton was born in Wapello county, Iowa, in 1857, the son of William Hamilton, a native of Ohio and a wheelwright and carpenter by occupation. The elder Hamilton, a native of Ohio, was left an orphan at an early age, and was bound out and raised by a strange family. He eventually moved to Iowa, whence, in 1862, he crossed the plains with ox teams to California, accompanied by his family, and he died in the Golden State in 1873. Our subject's mother, Mary E. (Prather) Hamilton, who was born in the year 1832, is still living in Oakland, California. Though a native of Iowa, as heretofore stated, Frank R. Hamilton became a resident of the Pacific coast very early in life, crossing the plains, as heretofore stated, with his father in 1862. After spending short periods of time in Petaluma and Santa Rosa, he moved, at the age of thirteen years, to Nevada, and he finished his education and took his first lessons in the art of selling goods behind the counter in Virginia City, that state. He resided in Nevada until 1880, though making frequent trips to California, but in the year mentioned he put into practice a resolve to leave both states permanently, and with his newly wedded wife to make a home in the wild, undeveloped but rich and promising Skagit valley. He chose as the scene of his home-building venture a point far up the Skagit river, where it receives the waters of the Baker, beyond the outmost bounds of settlement at that time. His only neighbors were Mrs. Hamilton's half-brother, Theodore Sunter, Mr. Sunter's mother, Mrs. Emily Glass, who was the first white woman to go that far up the river, Amasa Everett, Orrin Kincaid and a man named Anderson. The family had much ado to obtain subsistence at first. Mr. Hamilton traded with the Indians and miners and when logging camps began to be established that far up river sold them the products of his farm,



FRANK R. HAMILTON



MRS. FRANK R. HAMILTON



GEORGE G. ARNOLD



SAMUEL S. TINGLEY



MRS. SAMUEL S. TINGLEY



AMASA EVERETT



JOHN SUTTER



WILLIAM GARRATT



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION

in this manner supporting his family. The battle with natural conditions was severe enough to try the sturdiest, but its rigors were aggravated by fear of trouble with the Indians, who strenuously objected to surveyors and settlers. At one time a party of surveyors, with Amasa Everett and Willard Cobb, had some difficulty with the Indians and two of the red men were shot and wounded, but the dispute was settled without further trouble, much to the relief of all the whites, though real security was not had till soldiers entered the country.

Mr. Hamilton kept steadily at the task of developing and opening up his farm until by 1897 he had it in condition to produce five hundred sacks of grain and one hundred tons of hay; then disaster came. That was the year of the memorable flood which did so much damage throughout the length and breadth of the Skagit valley. The rampant waters surrounded his house and outbuildings, compelling him and his family to seek safety in a canoe, while the excellent crops of hay and grain went to destruction, as well as his forty head of cattle and fifteen fat hogs. After the waters subsided Mrs. Hamilton and the family went to live on land they owned near Sedro-Woolley; later Mr. Hamilton disposed of his up-river farm and joined them, and they have been farming and stock raising in that locality ever since. Their farm contains 105 acres of land in excellent condition for the maintenance of stock, and they give much attention to the rearing and care of high-grade cattle, especially of the Jersey strain.

Though he has battled with the wilderness diligently and with great assiduity, Mr. Hamilton has always taken time to discharge well the duties which have devolved upon him as a good citizen, his public spirit finding expression principally in efforts to promote the cause of popular education so far as he was able. For a number of terms he served on the school board of his district. He also, several times, consented to accept the office of justice of the peace of his precinct while living in the upper valley. He is prominent in Odd Fellowship, having passed through all the chairs in his home lodge and being now a member of the grand lodge. In politics he is a Republican.

In 1880 Mr. Hamilton married Miss Adelaide S. Glass, a native of Iowa and a daughter of James and Emily (Provost) Glass. Mrs. Hamilton takes a just pride in her family history, for her ancestry can be traced in this country back to 1624, when the first Provost established himself on American soil. He was a man of unusual ability, a deep student of the Latin language and very thoroughly versed in classic lore. He belonged to that famous class of Frenchmen known as the Huguenots, the flower of France, in expelling whom from her borders, it is said, France slit the veins of her own national life. The family is well known in the his-

tory of Massachusetts, and it is worthy of mention that the first Episcopal bishop of New York was a Provost. One of Mrs. Hamilton's brothers enlisted in 1861 for service in the Civil War as a member of the Sixteenth Iowa, and he continued to follow the flag until the last disloyal gun had been silenced. He spent two months in Andersonville prison. In 1878 he settled near Baker river in Skagit county, becoming the first settler in that locality, and on the 10th of April, 1881, he passed away at La Conner. Three of Mr. Hamilton's brothers were also veterans of the Civil War. Mrs. Hamilton's father, James Glass, was born in the north of Ireland, but early in life came to New York and engaged in the mercantile business there. He was a relative of A. T. Stewart, the well-known multi-millionaire merchant. In 1855 he migrated to Iowa and purchased a thousand acres of land. He was preparing to go into the mercantile business there when he was caught in one of the blizzards which are so common in some parts of the middle west and lost his life. Mr. and Mrs. Hamilton have two living children, namely, James B., the first white child born so far up the river, now bookkeeper in the bank of C. E. Bingham & Company at Sedro-Woolley, and Frances A., attending the high school at present. One of their children died October 17, 1901, at the age of nine years.

GEORGE G. ARNOLD, farmer, stock raiser and dairyman, seven miles east of Sedro-Woolley, is a man whose days have been filled with the excitement which attends a succession of reverses and successes, and now in the evening of life he is enjoying the smiles of fortune. Mr. Arnold was born in Harrison county, West Virginia, November 14, 1836, and inherits from both sides of his ancestry the blood of patriots and pioneers. His father, George Arnold, was born in West Virginia, moved to Missouri late in life, and ultimately settled in Oregon, where he died fifteen years ago. He was of Scotch-English parentage, his mother's people having settled in Albemarle county, Virginia, in the early days of the colony. His father was a veteran of the War of 1812. Mrs. Rebecca (Green) Arnold, also of English descent, was born in Pennsylvania. Members of her family served both in the Revolution and in the War of 1812. George G. Arnold is the third of her family of ten children. The early years of Mr. Arnold's life were spent on a farm and as was often the case in families living in the states along Mason and Dixon's line, he disagreed with his brothers on the issues of the Civil War. He stood alone in his family for the union cause. At the outbreak of the war he was working on a road building contract near Charleston, West Virginia. An argument arose about the size of the ball a nearby cannon would throw. He stepped to the muzzle of the piece and was measuring the bore when he was placed under



arrest and conveyed to General Wise's headquarters as a spy. He made his escape and had enlisted in Company A of the Fourth West Virginia Volunteer Infantry before the close of 1861. He saw service under General Ewing, was with Grant's victorious army at Vicksburg, endured the hardships of hunger and participated in the glories of Sherman's operations around Atlanta and on the march to the sea. After four years of service he was mustered out at Wheeling. All this time three brothers were wearing the Confederate gray—James S., Floyd and William Pitt, the last named being killed in the battle of Winchester. At the close of the war Mr. Arnold returned for a time to Gilmer county, West Virginia, and after marriage went to Cass County, Missouri. In 1872 he came to Seattle, which at that time did not number over 1,000 inhabitants, with bears plentiful within the city limits. For twelve years he followed the logging business at Seattle, and in the latter part of the seventies was interested in the Ruby creek mining development. Mr. Arnold and Al. Spalding conceived the idea of building a saw-mill on Granite creek and with the help of a third man they carried a shaft weighing 400 pounds sixty miles to the site of their mill operations. The venture proved a flat failure and only one log was sawed. Mr. Arnold secured mining property in company with Colonel Larrabee, but after financial losses withdrew from the district to recoup in the logging business. His attention had been directed during his experiences in the Skagit valley to the possibilities in this county, and in 1883 he moved here and settled near Lyman, then only a trading post for barter with the Indians. He filed on a homestead, which he developed into a farm. One of his early ventures was in hop raising, leasing the hop ranch of Alvin H. Williamson, formerly of New York, later a partner of Ezra Meeker in hop growing at Puyallup. Mr. Williamson was the pioneer hop grower of Skagit county, if not of the entire state. When Mr. Arnold settled here there were no roads, and the one trail in that section passed directly in front of the spot on which the present Arnold house stands. Since coming to Skagit county Mr. Arnold has done no logging except on his own farm. His early clearing was done with cattle, six yoke of which he brought with him from Seattle. He it was who had the first team of horses in this section. After he had become settled, he turned his own place into hops and became one of the big producers of that product in this county, twice harvesting a crop worth \$15,000. In some years reverses would sweep away the profits of preceding years and for that reason Mr. Arnold quit hop raising several years ago. Mr. Arnold formerly owned 160 acres of land, but he has disposed of half of it. He has a fine herd of selected milch cows and engages in dairying.

April 5, 1866, in West Virginia, Mr. Arnold

married Mrs. Mary Nutter, born in the Old Dominion, daughter of Thomas and Martha McDaniel, natives of that state, of English descent. Mr. McDaniel was a colonel in the Civil War. Mrs. Arnold was a widow with three children at the time of her marriage to Mr. Arnold, and by him she is the mother of three others, Olive, Laura and Albert. By her former husband her children are William, Thomas and Mary, the first named being dead. The name of her first husband was Davis. In fraternal circles Mr. Arnold is a member of the Odd Fellows and of the Knights of Pythias. In politics he is an active and ardent Democrat. He has served as committeeman and has attended every county convention of his party, save one, since coming to Skagit county. Mr. Arnold served as member of the school board for many years, but retired in 1904. He always has been active in work for the schools and has contributed liberally toward building schoolhouses. Mr. Arnold is one of the leading citizens of Skagit county, honored and respected by all who know him. He is just such a man as one would picture who knew of the vicissitudes through which he has passed.

SAMUEL SIMPSON TINGLEY, farmer and stock raiser, located across the river from Lyman, is one of the very earliest settlers of Skagit county and a man who has had a remarkably active career. Mr. Tingley was born at Violet Brook, Aroostook county, Maine, February 12, 1836, the son of John C. Tingley, a native of New Brunswick. He became a farmer and shipbuilder in the Pine Tree State, whence in later years he removed to Skagit county, and he died in Skagit City in 1896. The elder Tingley had three brothers in the battle of Lundy's Lane, in the War of 1812, one of whom was on the side of the British. Mrs. Sophia (Boline) Tingley, mother of Samuel, was also a native of Maine. Samuel S. Tingley lived on the home place until ten years of age, when he was bound out to learn the trade of machinist. He worked two years in the shop, then spent a like period on a boat, learning to handle steam; then he shipped for deep water work, and in 1859 was on Puget sound helping to build the revenue cutter, I. I. Stevens. After working a year and a half, he started home in 1861 to attend a military school, and while on his way fell in with the Tenth Maine Infantry at Eastport en route to the front for service in the Civil War. The ardor of young Tingley was so fired that he at once enlisted in the command. A short time later, in company with some 400 others, he was transferred to the engineer corps and he continued in that line of duty and in the secret service until the close of the war. After spending some time in Pennsylvania he came around the Horn on the old Continental, and landed at San Francisco, later coming to Puget sound on the George Washington, and going to Port Orchard,

where he was engaged in shipbuilding. In 1867 Mr. Tingley went to the mouth of the Skagit river, on the south side of the north fork, and took up a claim. Messrs. Abbott and Sartwell were the only men on the south fork at that time, though up by La Conner were Mike Sullivan and Sam Calhoun, both of whom had some land diked in. Mr. Tingley went to diking, soon had a small farm in cultivation, and lived there until, in 1879, the Ruby creek excitement lured him away. In the winter of 1880-1 he came to Mount Vernon, built a blacksmith shop and moved his family to that town. Three years later he came up to his present place, which he had taken in 1880 while timber cruising for Clothier & English, and commenced clearing and raising stock. Mr. Tingley has done considerable logging and has also been in demand for building ferries, having had a hand in the construction of nearly every boat of that character on the river. His experience in the army engineer corps also makes him almost indispensable in raising boats which sink on the Skagit.

In 1867, at Portland, Oregon, Mr. Tingley married Miss Maria Kinney, a native of Canastota, New York. She was one of the seventy-five school teachers who came around the Horn through the influence of A. S. Mercer in behalf of the schools of the Northwest in 1867. It so happened that Mr. Tingley met her on the trip of the Continental coming to San Francisco on the same boat. Mrs. Tingley died in 1874, leaving two children, Ida and Oliver. The present Mrs. Tingley was born in Pennsylvania in 1840, the daughter of Dr. Herman and Elizabeth (Easterbrook) Knapp, and received an excellent education, not the least part of which was a thorough knowledge of the use of drugs and medicine. Mrs. Tingley was a widow at the time of her marriage to Mr. Tingley and had one son, Warren Taylor. She had come west in 1872. To Mr. and Mrs. Tingley have been born five children: Mary Elizabeth, graduate of the Whatcom Normal School and for six years a school teacher; Hiram B., Henry, Martha, now acting matron of the Sedro-Woolley hospital, and Lillian, a trained nurse by profession. In fraternal circles Mr. Tingley is a Mason. In politics he is a protection Republican, sufficiently active to attend all local conventions and to serve as committeeman. The present Tingley farm consists of 200 acres, ten of which are in fine orchard. The house is a homelike structure built in Southern style, and suggestive of hospitality and comfort, with fireplace, fur rugs, literature in abundance and musical instruments of many kinds. The Tingley family is one of culture and refinement, possessing especial aptness in music. During her residence in Skagit county Mrs. Tingley has frequently been called upon to administer to the suffering and her knowledge of nursing and medicines has proven of great assistance to the settlers,

especially in the early days, when no call upon her skill and sympathy went unheeded. Among the Skagit county pioneers few antedate Mr. Tingley in point of arrival, and few have been more active in affecting the many changes making for development and progress, and few are better known throughout the county.

---

AMASA EVERETT, now farmer and stockman and town site owner at Baker, Washington, is a pioneer of Skagit county and one of the men who discovered the agricultural value of the upper valley and also its mineral deposits. He is one of the men who, coming here in the early days, have contributed much to the laying of foundations in Skagit county. Mr. Everett was born in Washburn, Aroostook county, Maine, June 3, 1849, the son of Lyman Everett, a native of New Hampshire, born in 1803, of English descent, who died in 1865. His mother, Mrs. Regina (Sperry) Everett, was a native of Switzerland, of German parentage, and came to the United States when a child. She died in 1890, the mother of eleven children, of whom Amasa was the ninth in order. Young Everett grew to manhood in the woods of Maine and followed lumbering in that state. On the death of his father he took charge of the logging camp and operated it successfully, but at the age of nineteen left for Minnesota, where he was engaged in lumbering for three years. The summer of 1874 he spent at La Conner, Washington, and that fall commenced prospecting in the upper Skagit valley. It was Mr. Everett who discovered the coal deposits at Hamilton. Finding his first bits of coal on the high hill, he carried the samples out in his hat. While on this expedition Mr. Everett met with the misfortune which cost him the loss of a leg. He was drinking from a creek when a landslide occurred and a large boulder struck and broke the bones of the limb. An Indian was with him at the time and the red man was sent for Lafayette Stevens and Orlando Graham, the other members of the prospecting party. On their arrival they tore up a shirt and splinted the member, but later Seattle surgeons had to amputate it. The prospectors, in company with J. J. Conner, who had grubstaked them, formed a company for developing the coal find and spent several thousand dollars in sinking a shaft. They went down 120 feet and sent a quantity of the coal taken from the excavation to San Francisco for a test, which proved it to be excellent for blacksmith purposes. Mr. Everett finally abandoned the work after having given James O'Laughlin a half interest in his share. In the fall of 1875 Mr. Everett came further up the valley on a prospecting tour. He had no intention of taking up land, but built a cabin at the mouth of Baker river and put in a garden, which so prospered that he did not care to leave



it. For five years he prospected and worked at the trade of carpenter during a part of the year, in order to maintain himself, at the same time clearing a little of his land at intervals, until the place finally developed into proportions large enough that it might be denominated a ranch. In 1879, in company with William Cobb, Mr. Everett grubstaked a party consisting of Charles von Pressentin, Jack Rowley, John Sutter and John Duncan to look into the Ruby creek district. The prospectors brought out large nuggets, but big boulders in the ground interfered with anything like success in the development of the placer mines. Mr. Everett did not travel into the mining country, but remained at home ranching, at which he made money, but his profits were all consumed by the miners, who stampeded out from Ruby creek after the boom broke. In 1880, after government surveyors had arrived in the upper valley and had had trouble with the Indians, who broke the instruments, Mr. Everett advised the surveyors to kill a few red men if they did not let the whites alone. Two Indians heard this statement and advice of Mr. Everett, and in a spirit of vengeance entered his house and attacked him with knives. He stopped one with a bullet in the jaw and shot the other, "Bill" by name, in the body. The savage continued to advance and Mr. Everett shot him the second time, after which both he and the other Indian lay apparently dead, but both recovered. The surveyors sent to Port Townsend for soldiers and Mr. Everett gave himself up to the authorities at Mount Vernon. On the trial he was acquitted, many of the Indians testifying to the bad character of those who had attacked him. A big powwow was held, and on Mr. Everett's paying \$20 for each of the Indians shot matters were patched up and he was on friendly terms with them ever after; they in their turn reimbursed him for depredations committed. In the aftermath of the incident numerous agents were sent out by the government to investigate the occurrences, one of whom, a Colonel Pollock, bragged considerably of his bravery and aggressiveness. To try him Mr. Everett and an Indian agent assembled some Indians behind an ambuscade on the river bank as the brave colonel passed down the river in boats. A volley from the ambuscade, directed to the rear of the boats, was sufficient to send the doughty colonel hustling down the river out of range. Mr. Everett continued to work his ranch and in 1885 discovered a ledge of marble on his place which he considered was valuable for lime manufacture. He also found a deposit of clay from which he built two brick fireplaces. In 1904 an expert, examining the marble and clay, said that the clay was more valuable for cement than for brick. The upshot of this incident was that E. C. Miller, acting for what is now known as the Washington Portland Cement Company, recently bought forty-five acres of the land, and he is

now arranging for the erection of a large plant at the point. Mr. Everett has platted a town site called Cement City and is soon to put lots in it on the market.

October 21, 1891, at Seattle Mr. Everett married Miss Mary Seeger, a native of Germany, daughter of Frederick and Charlotte (Harding) Seeger, the latter of whom is still living in the old country, the mother of eight children, of whom Mrs. Everett is next to the youngest. She came to this country in 1888 and settled in Wisconsin. She and Mr. Everett have five children: Leonard, born in 1892; Nina, in 1893; Elva, in 1895; Edward, in 1898, and Ruth, in 1904. In politics Mr. Everett is an ardent Republican and an attendant at most conventions. He has long been a member of the school board and is an earnest advocate of the betterment of schools. He owns and operates eighty-five acres of land and is in very good circumstances, financially, and also enjoys the respect of the community in which he has played so active a part.

JOHN SUTTER, of Sauk, has had much to do with the opening up of the upper Skagit valley, and by reason of years spent in the hills prospecting for mineral wealth probably is more familiar with the Cascade mountains and their western foothills than any other man now living. He has been a pioneer in every line of activity known to the upper part of the Skagit. Mr. Sutter was born in Maine January 12, 1849, the son of James and Catherine Sutter. Of his mother he knows little. His father was a native of New York, born in 1797, who went to Maine when a very young man and led the life of a lumberman and farmer there until his death fifty-two years ago. John Sutter is the only child of his parents who is now living. He left home at the age of fourteen, going to Pennsylvania, where for four years he followed the lumber business. In 1870 he went to Florida and he was connected with the lumber industry of that state for the next two years. He then went to Dakota and started for the Black Hills, but the government, owing to Indian troubles, stopped the wagon train and refused it permission to go on. Mr. Sutter then went to California, whence after a short time he came on to Washington. He first stopped at Port Townsend, but soon went thence to Port Gamble, where he put in two years working on a logging boom. He moved to Sauk in the centennial year and lived there for the ensuing twenty-seven years, coming to his present place, five miles east, in 1903. He was, however, absent in Alaska for a time in 1898 and had some experience in mining and logging there. Though he has always made his home in the upper part of the valley, he has put in much time prospecting. In 1876, in company with John Rowley, George E. Sanger and Will Cobb, he went into the Baker river

district and located some quartz mines, and it was during one of his trips to this region that Mr. Sutter explored Baker lake, gaining the distinction of being the first white man to do this. Of the quartette of men mentioned, who did much prospecting together, Mr. Sutter and Will Cobb only are living, the latter in Seattle. Sanger lost his life on Porcupine creek, Alaska, and Rowley died in Arizona. In company with Rowley and Frank Scott Mr. Sutter prospected in the Ruby creek district in 1876, four years prior to the excitement which later attracted many to the diggings. Rowley, Cobb and Sanger had come up the river just a few days before Sutter got there and the four men were almost inseparable for years afterward. Mr. Sutter has not been active in prospecting since 1892, having settled down to the life of a farmer. He owns 160 acres of land, of which forty are cleared, and on which he has built a fine seven-room house. He has thirty head of cattle, an equal number of sheep and horses enough for the operation of his farm. An incident of Mr. Sutter's early days on the upper Skagit was the piloting of the steamer Chehalis from Sauk to the portage sixteen miles above Marblemount. Captain Brannon had brought his steamer up as far as Sauk, but being unfamiliar with the channel of the river above that point hesitated about continuing. He eventually sent for Mr. Sutter, who pointed out the channel and showed the way safely to the destination. Mr. Sutter enjoys the reputation of being reliable in all ways and is highly respected by the people of his community. Probably no man is so familiar with the trailless country around the head waters of the Skagit and its tributaries as this old-time pioneer and prospector.

In 1897 Mr. Sutter married Alice Wilson, daughter of Joseph Wilson, one of the very oldest settlers in Skagit county, having come to the region during the Fraser river excitement of 1858, and having located in the county two years later. He died there in 1893. Mrs. Sutter was born on the Skagit river in 1875 and acquired her education in the schools of the county.

---

WILLIAM BARRATT, living across the river from Marblemount, is one of the men who have secured a competence since coming to Skagit county and are well satisfied with the good fortune which directed them to this part of the country. He is a native of London, England, born January 13, 1851, the son of Alexander Barratt. The elder Barratt was born in London in 1820 in the house in which his father before him had first seen the light of day. He is still living in the English capital and running a shoe store there. Mrs. Sarah (Montgomery) Barratt, the mother of William, was a native of Scotland, but was taken when a mere child by her parents to London and lived there until her death

in 1904. William Barratt has three brothers and one sister, Alexander B., Charles, James and Sarah. Young Barratt grew up in the world's metropolis, went to work when very young and so was unable to obtain more than a meager education. He lived with his parents until he was nineteen years of age, when he crossed the Atlantic alone and settled in Canada, in which country he remained three years, working on farms in the summers and at the shoe bench in the winters. In 1873 he went to Chicago, where he put in eight years driving team and following various lines of occupation. In 1884 he came to Washington, stopping at Seattle for a time, and then coming to Mount Vernon. Here he commenced driving a logging team for Clothier & English, and he continued at that line of work for seven years, then came up the river, took a pre-emption near Sauk and lived there three years, moving on to his present place in 1891. He has resided here ever since.

In 1878, while living in Chicago, Mr. Barratt went back to Canada and married Miss Maggie Glover, daughter of David Glover, a native of Canada, a farmer who had moved to Marlette, Michigan, where he still resides, having accumulated sufficient of this world's goods to live the life of a retired gentleman. Mrs. Catherine (Ramsay) Glover, the mother of Mrs. Barratt, is a native of Scotland, but came to America when a girl after receiving her education in the land of her nativity. For a time after coming to Canada she worked out. She is still living, the mother of six children: Archibald, Martha, Maggie, William, Mary and David. Mrs. Barratt was born August 15, 1861, and was educated in the Canadian schools, living with her parents until her marriage. She and Mr. Barratt have five children: William A., Barbara L., Cleveland, Charles W. and Iola M. In politics Mr. Barratt is a Republican and in fraternal affiliations an Odd Fellow. The Barratt farm consists of 120 acres of excellent land, half of which is under cultivation, the whole being now valued at \$8,000. Upon it are fifteen head of cattle and five horses at present. In addition to his farm Mr. Barratt has a half interest in four good mineral claims on the Skagit river. Many changes have taken place since he came to Skagit county. The railroad at the time of his arrival had not reached Mount Vernon and but a very little diking had been done. The town site had not been fully laid out and no roads worthy of the name had been built. In the Sauk country there were no roads and no trails, so Mr. Barratt had to bring his family here in a canoe, taking four days to pole up from Mount Vernon. He was instrumental in establishing the school at Sauk and later the schools at Rocky Creek and at Marblemount, and he has further manifested his interest in popular education by serving as school director for sixteen years. He cleared his own land by hand.



The distinction is his of having put in the first cattle ferry at Marblemount, his present farm being across the river from that town. Mr. Barratt is one of the leading citizens of the up-river communities and is respected and honored by his fellows.

JAMES M. YOUNG, farmer and stock raiser, living seven miles east of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the pioneers of the upper Skagit valley who has participated in all the changes which have taken place in the county since he came in 1878. His unerring foresight told him twenty-seven years ago of the future of that section and he has been an important factor in laying the foundation of a prosperous community. He was born in Ireland in 1845, the son of Hamilton and Sarah (Mitchell) Young, who came to America when James was eighteen and settled in Dearborn county, Indiana. They died in Kansas more than a quarter of a century ago. James was the oldest of seven children and on coming to this country commenced the life of a farmer. At twenty-one years of age he went into the brick manufacturing business, in which he continued until he moved to Lawrence, Kansas, in 1868. Seven years later he went to Nevada and worked in the timber two years, then came to Skagit county and located on his present place. Messrs. Duffey, Connrey and Lagget were his nearest neighbors, and Mount Vernon was the only postoffice within reach. The only white women in that section were Mrs. Minkler and Mrs. Charles von Presentin, but Mrs. Van Fleet and Mrs. Batey came soon after and located down the river. Mr. Young helped cut the first road to where Sedro afterwards grew up, all travel before that time being by canoe on the river. Soon after he arrived there was an Indian scare and the men gathered at the logging camps and stood guard. The country was a wilderness of timber with bears everywhere. He spent parts of his first few years working in the logging camps and the rest of the time clearing the timber from his land.

In 1890 in Seattle, Mr. Young married Miss Mary Matthews Cochrane, a native of Ireland, daughter of Adam and Elizabeth (McKibbin) Cochrane, the eleventh of their fifteen children. In 1905 Mr. Young sold seventy of his 170 acres, including improvements and most of his live stock, and he has since built a handsome new home. Mr. Young is a member of the Sedro-Woolley lodge of the Order of Pendo. His services and good judgment have been in demand in the county where he has been called upon to fill the offices of road supervisor, clerk of the school board and twice the office of county commissioner. While he was in the latter position the new county jail was built. He has manifested his deep interest in popular education by at all times favoring tax levies for school purposes.

Mr. Young has been an active man and a successful one, enjoying the respect of the pioneers and the confidence of the newcomers.

WILLIAM WOODS is a well-educated and well-read farmer who has resided in Skagit county for twenty-six years and has a good stock farm adjoining Sedro-Woolley on the east. He was born January 17, 1835, in County Tyrone, Ireland. His father, William Woods, born in 1810, spent his life in Ireland, engaged in farming until his death in 1843. Ellen (McLaughlin) Woods, the mother, also of Irish nativity, was born in 1812 and died in Syracuse, New York, in November, 1891. William Woods, though only a boy of eight when his father died, bravely shouldered the responsibilities of life and relieved his mother of much of the care of the farm, remaining at home until nineteen, when he found he could be spared. He then went to England and obtained a position as furnace man in a chemical manufacturing establishment, where his work was so satisfactory that his employers were glad to keep him four years, at the end of which time he determined to return to America. After a visit of a month with his mother at her home he crossed to Quebec, in which province he was employed for a year on a farm and for another year in a mill. He then went to Syracuse, New York, and worked twelve years there for a salt company. In 1875 he removed to California. He stayed in Colfax for the winter, then went to San Francisco, and thereafter he was engaged in operating a hoisting works in Knoxville for nine months, and spent a year in the mines of Southern California. He had heard much of the Puget sound country and having finally determined to investigate it for himself, came here in 1878. After working for a time in the logging camps of Hood's canal he moved to Sedro-Woolley in the fall of that year and took 147 acres of land under the pre-emption act. His present home is a part of this claim. During the boom he sold ten acres of this land for \$8,000, receiving one-half of the purchase price at the time of the sale. When the financial crash came he bought back the property on a tax sale. Later he divided the land with the man who had purchased it and presented him with the mortgage he held on it. This transaction is characteristic of the straightforward dealings which have established his reputation. Neighbors were few in the first year of his residence in the valley, Joseph Hart, David Batey and William A. Dunlop being the only men living within seven miles. Mrs. Van Fleet, who came two years later, was the first white woman on that part of the river. Mr. Woods is an independent Democrat and has been several times the recipient of honors at the hands of his party, having been the second mayor of Sedro-Woolley, a member of the city council and more than once

Democratic central committeeman. He is an adherent of the Catholic faith. Prosperity has attended his efforts until to-day he is one of the well-to-do residents of the county. He owns 100 acres, seven of which are cleared and under cultivation, also some good town property. He raises beef cattle on the home place.

FRED KIENS, a farmer, a half mile north of Sedro-Woolley, has made a success of farming in Skagit county, at the same time winning by degrees the high respect and esteem of his neighbors and all those with whom he comes in contact. Mr. Kiens was born in Germany January 9, 1859, the son of Fred Kiens, a miner, who never left the Fatherland. The mother died when the subject of this sketch was two years of age. Fred Kiens received his early education in Germany, and after completing it remained on the parental farm until eighteen years of age, when he entered a steel factory. He was there for the next three years, leaving only to take up the military service incumbent on every able-bodied male citizen of Germany. After he had served the required number of years in the Kaiser's army he returned to the steel factory, determined to save money until he should have enough with which to come to America. Having realized his ambition in about six months, he crossed to the United States in 1883 and settled in Illinois, but after eight months there he came to Skagit county, arriving in April, 1884, and took up the land comprising his present home farm. He has since lived on this place, and has acquired another farm also, making his holdings at present aggregate 260 acres, eighty of which are under cultivation and producing the crops for which Skagit county is famous.

In Seattle in 1885 Mr. Kiens married Miss Mary Teal, daughter of Bert Teal, a farmer of Germany. Mrs. Kiens was born in the old country in 1859 and received her education there. She had known her husband before he left Germany and when he was so situated as to justify marriage, the old acquaintance was renewed and she traveled across an ocean and a continent to be wed. Mr. and Mrs. Kiens are the parents of seven children, all born in Skagit county: Dena, Frank, Lizzie, John, Anna, Joseph and Mary. In fraternal connections Mr. Kiens is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men and in church membership a Catholic. While in politics he is a Republican generally, he is not bound so strictly by party ties as to overlook a good candidate on the opposing ticket. In addition to a few horses for farm purposes, Mr. Kiens keeps twenty-five head of cattle. He is recognized as one of the solid conservative farmers of the Sedro-Woolley section of Skagit county and he enjoys the full confidence of his neighbors.

PLIN V. McFADDEN, farmer and stock raiser, residing a mile and a quarter east of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the Skagit county men who with their own hands have cleared their farms and turned the heavy forest into pleasant and profitable dwelling places. Mr. McFadden was born near New Philadelphia, Ohio, September 21, 1849, the son of Wilson McFadden, whose father was one of the pioneers of Guernsey county, later moving to Harrison county. Wilson McFadden was of Scotch-Irish descent and died in 1892 at the age of eighty-four. Mrs. Tilitha (English) McFadden was a native of Harrison county, descended from Pennsylvanians of Irish, Scotch and English extraction. Plin V. was next to the youngest of her ten children. Until fourteen years old he attended school in Ohio and worked on the farm, but in 1863 on his parents' removal to Iowa he accompanied them. A little later, when still a young boy, he enlisted in the Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry and in the closing days of the Civil War saw service in Arkansas. On his return to Iowa he operated a ferry near Ottumwa on the Des Moines river. He came to Skagit county, Washington, in 1885 and bought of Mortimer Cook his present farm. The place at that time was without improvement and the forest was so dense that his only glimpses of the sky were from directly overhead. Clearing the place was a great undertaking and at times Mr. McFadden was discouraged, but matters brightened as soon as he had cleared enough for a garden and had set out an orchard. When not engaged in clearing his place he worked in logging camps, returning home only at the end of the week. Those were trying days for Mrs. McFadden. Bears were plentiful and would come to the house, driving away the dogs and compelling the brave woman to bar doors and windows for her protection. In such times she had as companion in trouble her neighbor, Mrs. George Wicker, and the two managed to keep away the wild beasts.

September 22, 1872, while still living in Iowa, Mr. McFadden married Miss Olive A. Wicker, a native of Wapello county, and daughter of Andrew and Jenetta (Butin) Wicker. Her father, at different times, was merchant, bricklayer and farmer, and was one of the pioneers of Wapello county. Mr. and Mrs. McFadden have four living children: Lillie Pearl, Anna Belle, Edith C. and Cecil C., the last of whom was born in Washington. Mr. McFadden is a Democrat and an active worker in the party, attending primaries and conventions. He was a delegate to the first Democratic county convention after Skagit county was formed from a portion of Whatcom county. He has been a director of schools and is an ardent advocate of better education. As a farmer he has been successful. His live stock consists of cattle, hogs and sheep, the latter being of the Cotswold breed. He is experimenting with Angora goats, keeps bees and has



a good orchard. Mr. McFadden is highly thought of by his neighbors and is one of the leading men of the community.

JAMES M. HARRISON, dairy farmer, living two miles east of Sedro-Woolley, came to Skagit county, bought land, and with his own hands changed an uninviting tract into a modern, highly improved farm. He is a native of Harrison county, Ohio, born November 4, 1855, the son of John Harrison, who still is living on the old homestead, which was taken by his father, Joseph Harrison, in 1816. The Harrisons are of English parentage. Mrs. Euphemia (Patterson) Harrison, the mother of James M., was born in the same county and was a schoolmate of the lad who afterwards became her husband. She is of Scotch descent. She is still a resident of Ohio, the mother of twelve children, of whom eight are living, all in the East except the subject hereof. James M. Harrison lived on the farm and attended school, which included a short course in college, until eighteen years old, when he commenced to teach and he taught for five years, then he and his father built a drain and tiling factory on the home farm, which he operated eight years, after which he bought a half interest in his grandfather's place, but continued in the management of the factory, becoming an expert on the subject of drainage and kindred matters. In 1885 he delivered an address on this subject, which has been incorporated in the Ohio state history. Mr. Harrison spent the year 1887 in California with an invalid brother, and on his return sold his interests in Ohio, moving to Skagit county in the spring of 1889. He purchased the pre-emption claim of Mr. Moody of Mount Vernon, where he has since made his home. A cabin was the only evidence that the property had been located, though some timber had been removed. Mr. Harrison personally has done all the work of improvement on this place, which consists of one hundred and thirty-three acres, thirty of which are cleared and the rest in pasture. In 1892 he sold one hundred cords of shingle bolts and hauled them to Batey's mill.

In 1880, while yet living in the Buckeye state, Mr. Harrison married Miss Ora E. Holmes, daughter of George W. and Mary (Quiplever) Holmes, both natives of Pennsylvania of Dutch stock. Mrs. Harrison was born in 1859. She is the mother of three children: George H., Elmina and John. Mr. Harrison is a member of the Knights of Pythias and in politics is an influential member of the Republican party, attending primaries and conventions, and in 1901 representing his district in the lower house of the state legislature. He is deeply interested in schools, has been president of the public school board and a director of the district; also has spent some time organizing new school dis-

tricts. Besides his home place he has a farm on the Skagit river of nearly the same acreage. His cattle are of the roan Durham breed, good milkers and good for beef. He milks thirteen head and separates his cream at home. He also raises fine fruit of many varieties and has a large stand of bees which thrive well and produce highly in this county. In addition to his activity on the farm and in educational matters, Mr. Harrison keeps abreast of the times and is well informed. He is in demand in political campaigns, is an interesting and forceful speaker and has delivered addresses in nearly every school-house in the county. Mr. Harrison has large private interests, but finds much time to give to public affairs where his assistance is in great demand.

JOHN KELLEHER, a thrifty and industrious farmer, residing two and one-half miles northwest of Sedro-Woolley, was born in Killarney, Ireland, August 19, 1862, the son of Maurice and Julia (Crean) Kelleher, also natives of Ireland. The father, born in 1818, was a farmer in his native country till his death in 1881. The mother, emigrating to the United States after the death of her husband, died in 1902, after a lifetime of devotion to her family. She was the mother of twelve children. After acquiring his elementary education in the common schools of the country, John Kelleher studied for some time under a private instructor, thus enjoying unusual advantages. On coming with his mother to this country in 1881, after the death of his father, he located in Massachusetts, where he worked as helper in a blacksmith shop for four years. He then decided to investigate the superior advantages offered by the Northwest, so moved to Washington in 1885. He stopped a short time in Olympia and Tacoma, then came on to Mount Vernon, filing on a pre-emption claim on the Olympia marsh that fall. Three years later he took up his present property, then a wilderness, and he has made it his home for the past seventeen years. Toiling arduously year by year, he has cleared off eighty acres, but he has now sold off all of the homestead except fifty acres. No finer land can be found in the state than this portion of his ranch, which is peculiarly adapted to raising fruit and oats. His four-acre orchard yields the choicest varieties in the market. He has a splendid dairy and a number of horses. In political belief Mr. Kelleher advocates the single tax principle, adhering to no party. He is a hearty supporter of the Catholic church, to which he belongs. The Ancient Order of United Workmen claims him as a worthy member, and he is also identified with the Good Templar lodge. Being of a happy, genial disposition, he makes friends of all with whom he comes in contact, while his untiring energy and careful manage-

ment have made him one of the successful and well-to-do farmers of this locality.

HANS PETER SORENSEN is developing an excellent farm in an untraveled part of Skagit county, where he will own a handsome and valuable property when transportation comes. His place is eight miles east of Sedro-Woolley on the south side of the river, where cougar, bear and deer are found. Until a year ago he could come and go only by canoe and brought in his supplies in the same way. Now there is a road. Mr. Sorensen was born in Omaha, Nebraska, April 30, 1874, the son of Peter Sorensen, who was born in Denmark about sixty years ago, came to the United States when a young man and ultimately took up land where his son now is living. This was in 1880. He had been a tailor before coming to the West, and later he moved into Sedro-Woolley and re-entered the business. He now lives in Oakland, California. His wife, Mrs. Christina (Petersen) Sorensen, a native of Denmark, died in America in 1901, the mother of three children, of whom Mrs. Christina Johnson and Hans Peter Sorensen are living. The latter attended the schools of San Francisco until thirteen years old; also went to school in Skagit county after his parents came here. When he came there was no town of Woolley. The chief industry of the farm has been cattle raising and growing peas, hay and oats. Recently thirty-three head of cattle were sold at a good price.

In 1902 Mr. Sorensen married Miss Carolina B. Moe, a native of Norway, born at Trondhjem in 1883, and educated in the old country. Her parents, Ole and Beret (Einersen) Moe, were natives of Norway, the father a brickmason. Mr. and Mrs. Sorensen have two children, Harry, born May 21, 1903, and Nels, born March 20, 1905. In politics Mr. Sorensen is a Republican and generally is a delegate to conventions. He has served as justice of the peace for two years and had been on the school board several years prior to 1905, taking an active interest in the improvement of the schools of the neighborhood. The Sorensen place contains two hundred and twenty acres of unusually fertile land. Mr. Sorensen is a bright young man, certain that the future will make his place one of great value, hence quietly developing it and biding his time.

JAMES SCOTT, farmer and stockman, four and a half miles east of Sedro-Woolley, on the Lyman road, is one of the pioneers of that section of the county and has watched the development of the community from a forest land to a country of farms and homesteads. Mr. Scott was born in Ireland of Scotch parentage November 15, 1843. His

father, John Scott, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, who moved to Ireland, and later, in 1844, came to the United States and settled in Pennsylvania. Mary Ann (Thompson) Scott was a native of Scotland and after marriage followed the fortunes of her husband, both dying in Pennsylvania. Nine children were born to them: Joseph, Mary Ann, John, Robert, Margaret, Jane, Nancy, James, Samuel and Thomas. James lived with his parents until he was twenty years of age and during the Civil War was employed by the government in the construction corps. At the close of the war he enlisted in the regular army and served a term of three years, seeing Indian fighting with the Sioux. On receiving his discharge he farmed in Dakota for a time and then passed the greater part of a year in California. Then followed work in a logging camp at Olympia, this state, and in 1875 he came to Skagit county and located on a place up the river near Hamilton. For a number of years he followed prospecting and mining, during which time he located some of the coal claims in the vicinity of Hamilton, but lost valuable property there through the rascality of his partner. In 1892 he returned to his homestead and lived there until he sold out in 1897 and purchased the place on which he is still living.

In politics Mr. Scott is a Socialist and in fraternal circles a member of the Knights of Pythias. He has 173 acres of land, forty of which are cleared. He has two horses and twenty-five head of stock cattle in addition to six milch cows. His cattle are of the Durham breed and one of his horses is descended from the famous Messenger. He is a well-to-do farmer who has prospered by conscientious work and upright dealings.

WOODBIDGE ODLIN, retired farmer and lawyer, two and a half miles west of Sedro-Woolley, has had a career of more than the usual activity and excitement and is now spending the evening of his life on a Skagit county farm. Mr. Odlin comes of a family which has a record for energy and public service, and his own life has shown him no unworthy member of that family. Mr. Odlin was born in Dayton, Ohio, in 1833, the son of Peter Odlin, a native of Trenton, New Jersey. The elder Odlin was prominent in legal and political circles in Ohio and was the law partner of Robert C. Schenck, at one time representative of the United States at the court of St. James. He served in the lower house and the senate of Ohio and was a member of one of the electoral colleges. For thirty-two years he was president of the bank at Dayton, now the Dayton National bank. His father, Peter, was a sea captain and owner of West India merchantmen which were impressed into the federal service during the War of 1812, he re-



ceiving pay for them. Mrs. Ann Maria (Ross) Odlin, mother of our subject, was a native of Philadelphia, to which city her mother had gone from her home in Washington, D. C., during the cholera epidemic of 1797. Her people came from the stock of the Perrys, of which Commodore Oliver Hazard Perry, the hero of Lake Erie, was one. She died in 1872, the mother of nine children, of whom Woodbridge was the fifth in order and the oldest son. Young Odlin grew up in Dayton, attended the schools and graduated from Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio, afterwards taking up the study of law. He went to Wabaunsee county, Kansas, in 1856, when Kansas was a territory, and took up a claim a short distance west of the Pottawatomie Indian reservation. At the time of the breaking out of the Pottawatomie troubles and the Civil War, Mr. Odlin was in Junction City and received appointment as United States district attorney for six counties of Kansas. He had been prosecuting attorney for Wabaunsee county for a term and a half prior to this. But when the war actually broke out Mr. Odlin enlisted in Company E of the Second Kansas Infantry, which was organized even before Lincoln's first call for troops. He was commissioned third lieutenant, but resigned to return to Kansas and raise a regiment, which he did, the Second Kansas Cavalry. He rose through successive promotions from private to captain. His service included the battle of Wilson's creek, where General Lyon was killed. At about this time, while carrying dispatches from General Lyon to Fort Leavenworth, Mr. Odlin was arrested as a spy by Price's men, taken to Independence and tried by a court-martial in the court-house, the finding being a sentence of death. Mr. Odlin pleaded for the three enlisted men with him and agreed to acknowledge his guilt if they were held as prisoners of war. The scaffold was built under the very window where the prisoner was confined. Owing to illness he was attended by a physician, and through him the prisoner got word to Fort Leavenworth of his predicament. He was rescued by Captain Sully and General Thayer on the morning of his intended execution. The soldiers entered Independence but two hours before high noon, the time set for his execution.

Mr. Odlin suffered cruelties and indignities at the hands of Price's men, being forced by punches in the back to stand by the window and watch the progress of the construction of the gallows upon which he was to be hanged. They even went so far as to suspend a sandbag, in effigy of a man, from the same rope which was to stretch his own neck in a few hours. After the death of General Lyon Mr. Odlin served as a scout under General Blunt. He participated in the battle of Prairie Grove, under that leader, a severe engagement, in which he was slightly wounded. He was sent at

one time to St. Louis in charge of military prisoners and improved this opportunity to visit his brother, James H. Odlin, a captain in charge of troops at Cairo, Illinois. Here he was made provost marshal of the district of Cairo under General Braman and while acting in this capacity secured thirty-two steamers which were used in conveying supplies to Sherman's army just prior to its march to the sea. In later years Mr. Odlin was in the secret service and he was finally mustered out at New Orleans in April, 1865. Shortly after his return from the south he went to Ohio, where he lived until he came to Skagit county in 1889, and located on his present place; here he has resided ever since.

In 1854 in Ohio Mr. Odlin married Miss Lizzie Thompson, a native of Preble county, Ohio, daughter of Andrew and Susan (Johnson) Thompson. The mother was a first cousin of President Andrew Johnson. Mrs. Odlin died in December, 1904, just after she had celebrated her golden wedding. She was the mother of three children: Mrs. Eleanor J. Pelham of Washington, D. C.; William T. Odlin, president of the Citizens' bank of Anacortes, and mayor of that city; and Harry N. Odlin, now residing in Vancouver, British Columbia. In fraternal circles Mr. Odlin is an Odd Fellow and a thirty-second degree Mason. He was born a Whig and raised a Republican and has not wavered in his party allegiance. Since the death of his wife he has retired to his farm and gives his attention to raising hogs and fine horses. Mr. Odlin has never drawn a pension and will not consent to accept anything along that line from the government. In his early days in this county he was more active than at present and served as road supervisor for a number of terms, traveling facilities when he first came not admitting of wagon traffic. Under his supervision the "Cook road," accredited with being a fine piece of work, was constructed; also the Odlin road, which is named for him. Mr. Odlin is highly esteemed by his neighbors, is an entertaining man, with a host of friends among his many acquaintances. During his sixteen years of residence in Skagit county he has been identified, directly or indirectly, with many of the steps taken in the course of its development and progress. Among business and professional men he has a wide acquaintance, and in these circles as elsewhere he is known as a man of superior intellectual attainments and generous public-spiritedness.

---

JOHN EGELKROUT, dairy farmer, two miles west of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the energetic young men of the central part of the county and a man who has made his way in the world with very little assistance from others. He educated himself for civil engineering, but relinquished that for the

life of a prosperous Skagit county agriculturist. Mr. Egelkroust was born in Germany, November 30, 1869, the son of Nicholas and Sophia (Hero) Egelkroust, neither of whom left their native land. He is one of two children, having a brother, George Egelkroust. As a lad he attended the common schools and the high school in Germany, intending to prepare himself for a career as civil engineer; but the death of his father spoiled his plans and he came to the United States and worked as a farmhand in Indiana for four years. With the money thus earned he took a course in school in Cincinnati and came to Washington in 1889. He went to Birdview and later took up a homestead on the Baker river. He worked in logging camps on the upper Skagit and at odd times improved his land. He had cleared fifteen acres when a portion of his land was included in the forest reserve. This fact and the isolation of his land determined him to sell out. Mr. Egelkroust then purchased his present place in the Lindsay tract in 1902. It was unimproved, but he has built a house and barns and converted the place into an attractive farmstead.

In 1891 Mr. Egelkroust married Miss Myrtle Reidhead, a native of Minnesota, born in 1882, the daughter of Pearl and Lydia Reidhead. Mrs. Reidhead makes her home with Mr. and Mrs. Egelkroust. To this union have been born two children, Mildred and Alma. In fraternal circles Mr. Egelkroust is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In politics he is a Democrat. Mr. Egelkroust is one of the men who firmly believe in increasing the efficiency of the schools, and he works in their interests. His home farm consists of forty acres of land, which is chiefly devoted to dairying. His herd consists of six milch cows, and his dairy is modern in its equipment. He is a young man of high standing in the community and enjoys the best of repute among the men of the business and social life. Possessing the will to do and the ability to direct, he is making a success of the industries in which he is now engaged, and being a man of correct principles and strict integrity, he will ever command the respect which is now accorded him by all with whom he is associated.

GEORGE WHEELER, dairy farmer, two miles west of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the young farmers of the community who have made a recent start in farm life in Skagit county; but he is already recognized by those with whom he comes in contact as a man of integrity and sincerity of purpose, promising success as the years go by. Mr. Wheeler is a native of Pennsylvania, born October 9, 1870, of Yankee stock. His father, Cyrenius Wheeler, is living in the vicinity of Sedro-Woolley, but the mother, Mrs. Abigail (Bragg) Wheeler, died in 1900. Mr. Wheeler is one of seven children. His

parents moved to Minnesota when he was a year old and he grew up there and received his education in the common schools. At eighteen years of age he started for himself, working on farms for several years and then buying a place in Wadena county. He remained there until 1898, when he sold out and came to Bellingham. He lived in the Whatcom county city for two years, working at various lines of occupation. He then came to Skagit county, went to the Baker river and engaged in the shingle bolt camps for a time. Then in company with his brother-in-law, John Egelkroust, he bought eighty acres of land a short distance west of Sedro-Woolley and has lived there ever since.

July 4, 1893, Mr. Wheeler married Miss Alma Reidhead, who was born in Minnesota in 1876, the daughter of Pearl and Lydia Reidhead. Of this union have been born two children: Pearl, born November 5, 1897, and Ruby, born July 8, 1905. In church affiliation Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler attend the Methodist Episcopal. In politics he is a Republican and is now serving as clerk of the school board. In his dairy business Mr. Wheeler has seven cows and separates the cream before putting it on the market. He is a young man who is just getting well started in Skagit county and enjoys the respect and well wishes of all who know him, a man of energy and definite purpose in life, possessing those qualities of mind and heart which ultimately lead to success. He believes in the future of his home county, takes an interest in educational matters and in general progressive movements, and must of necessity become a man of influence in the councils of his fellow-citizens.

SIGURD IVARSON, farmer and ferryman, five miles east of Sedro-Woolley, is one of the popular Scandinavian-American citizens of Skagit county, who is much respected by those who meet him and are acquainted intimately with him. Mr. Ivarson was born in Norway August 18, 1859, the son of Ivar and Ragnild (Quiten) Ivarson, natives of the land of fjords, who never left their native shores. They were the parents of two children besides Sigurd, Mrs. Carrie Hanson and Ivar Ivarson. Sigurd lived with his parents and attended school in boyhood, but when twenty-one years of age came to the United States and located in Wisconsin. He worked in the logging camps, in the saw-mills and on the railroads from 1882 to 1885, moving to Skagit county, Washington, in the last named year. He located on a farm two and a half miles east of Sedro-Woolley on the river and remained there until 1900, when he came to his present place of ten acres and engaged to operate Anderson's ferry. Mr. Ivarson's later years have been much clouded by the death of his brother by drowning in the river in 1889. The brother had come to the United States



seven years prior to Sigurd's arrival and the two had come to Skagit county and had been inseparable. In politics Mr. Ivarson is a Democrat and in church adherence a Lutheran. He owns ten acres of land, three of which are cleared, and he makes his home there. This little farm and the revenue received from the county for operating the ferry together give Mr. Ivarson a very good living. He is pleasant and genial, a faithful soul and to those who gain his confidence reveals himself as a worthy man. A reliable and esteemed citizen of his locality, he is entitled to honorable mention in the history of his home county.

DAVID ROSS, residing one mile west of town, is one of Sedro-Woolley's prosperous farmers who is making a success of life. He was born March 18, 1847, in Rosshire, Scotland, which also was the birthplace of his parents, Alexander and Christina (Ross) Ross. The father, all his life, was an agriculturist in his native land. Both died at their old home, he ten years ago and she in 1900. Young David Ross remained at home for the first twenty-four years of his life, acquiring an education in the schools of Scotland. In 1872 he came to San Francisco, where he made his headquarters for fourteen years, during which time he followed various pursuits. He worked in a wood and coal yard for six months, was employed in a saw-mill, then on a farm in the San Jose valley. He managed a farm for three years in San Rafael, then returned to San Francisco and with his brother purchased a wood and coal yard which they owned four years. He bought a hay press and for two seasons furnished baled hay under contract. He took advantage of numerous opportunities in California, then in 1884 came to Skamania county, Washington, and took a homestead which he occupied for six years and partially cleared. In May, 1891, he bought a few acres of land in Lyman, Skagit county, which he farmed with his brother. Later he came to Sedro-Woolley and purchased his present fine property, which consists of forty acres with a splendid orchard of 700 trees; also rented the adjoining place of 160 acres. He still holds his homestead, but has disposed of his Lyman property.

Mr. Ross and Miss Hannah Anderson were united in marriage October 2, 1886. Mrs. Ross was born in Sweden January 16, 1849, the daughter of Andrew and Hannah (Jones) Johnson, both natives of Sweden. Her father was born and has lived all his life in South Rarum, where he has been a farmer and a packer of fish and meat. The mother, born in 1827, three years before the father, died in her native land in 1890, leaving six children, of whom Mrs. Ross is the oldest. Mr. Ross is a popular member of the Odd Fellows' lodge and is a member of the Presbyterian church, while Mrs.

Ross is a Lutheran. He is a Republican, but never has sought office at the hands of his party. He is a holder of considerable property and is making a specialty of dairying, having thirty-five head of Durham stock, besides horses, Berkshire hogs, and other high grade live stock. He is a man of upright character, thrifty and industrious, who is achieving a large measure of success, and at the same time is enjoying the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens.

WILLIAM O. GREGORY, the genial postmaster and merchant of Burlington, was born December 24, 1844, in Portage county, Ohio, fifty-five miles east of Cleveland, which was also the birthplace of his father, William Gregory, an engineer, who died in Michigan in 1880. His mother, Mary L. (White) Gregory, was a native of Ohio, and died in Michigan in 1846. Left motherless at the age of two, William O. Gregory was adopted by a family in Michigan with whom he lived until he was seventeen, then started out for himself as a railroad employee. Of a mechanical turn of mind, he was able after two years service with the railroad to acceptably fill the position of engineer in a saw-mill, and he followed the lumber business for twenty years. Leaving Michigan, the state that had been his home for so many years, he came to what is now Burlington, then only a tiny hamlet consisting of a few rude shacks, a hotel, store and a shed used for a depot. He found employment as engineer in the shingle mill of Larson and Luddington for the first two years and a half; then served as mail carrier for four years. He received the appointment of postmaster at the end of that time, which public position he still fills with eminent satisfaction. Having met the losses incident to most business careers, Mr. Gregory has not always known the prosperity that is his to-day. He now owns five lots and a neat, commodious house.

Mr. Gregory was married in August, 1865, to Fannie Ledwill, a native of Ohio. Her father was Robert Ledwill, born in Ireland. Coming to this country in early life, he settled in Ohio, there engaged in farming till the time of his death, some sixteen years ago. Her mother is Rachel (Wilcox) Ledwill, born in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Gregory have one child, Mrs. Emma Read, of Burlington. Mr. Gregory is past grand of the Odd Fellows order, of which he is an active and prominent member. Mr. and Mrs. Gregory are actively identified with the Congregational church, while she is one of the moving spirits in the Rebekahs. Politically Mr. Gregory is a staunch Republican, but, with that commendable spirit which so generally characterizes the American citizen, his zeal is tempered with moderation and fairness toward his neighbor of opposing views. Ever a firm believer

in educational progress, he was for six years connected with the school directorate of his community, in which capacity, as in his entire connection with the community, he has contended for advancement, and is justly esteemed one of the worthy citizens of Burlington.

---

JESS H. KNUTZEN, the prominent merchant, farmer and creamery man of Burlington, was born in 1850, in Schleswig, Germany, the birthplace of his parents, Hans C. and Annie (Peterson) Knutzen. His father, a manufacturer of brick, was born in 1807, and continued to reside in the old country until his death in 1884. His mother was born in 1816, and after a lifetime of devotion to husband and family of seven children, died in 1886. Leaving home at the age of fifteen to become a sailor, Jesse H. Knutzen spent seven years on the sea, receiving frequent promotions until he was at last captain of the vessel. He then decided to find a home in the United States, and came first to Chicago, where he worked at whatever he could find to do for the first year, then went to Buena Vista county, Iowa. Employed on a farm the first year, he then purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he farmed for twelve years. During that time he became the owner of a second farm comprising one hundred and twenty acres. Disposing of all his property, he came to Washington in 1891, first settling in Fidalgo, and later on Olympia Marsh, there renting a farm. The first season he put in twenty-five acres of oats, increasing the acreage to one hundred and fifty the second year. The first two years the crop was a partial failure owing to its tardy maturity and the frequent rains. The third year he rented another farm, of one hundred and sixty acres, entirely covered with brush. Purchasing a mowing machine, which he used to cut down the brush, he cleared the entire farm in the course of a year. In the fall of 1895 his barn, containing five head of horses and one cow, was destroyed by fire, also five thousand sacks of grain just thrashed. The flood of the following year, so well remembered by the inhabitants of that part of the state, caused him the loss of three thousand sacks of grain. Meeting this accumulation of reverses with the uncomplaining fortitude so characteristic of the man, Mr. Knutzen toiled on, and in 1898 bought one hundred and sixty acres. Two years later he opened a creamery on Olympia Marsh, which was destroyed by fire July 24, 1905. He opened his present store in 1901.

In 1873 Mr. Knutzen and Mattie Hanson were united in marriage at the old home, where both had been born. Her parents were Hans F. and Annie K. Peterson, also natives of Schleswig, Germany. The father, born in 1809, died in 1854. The date of the mother's birth was 1811, that of her death

1883. Mr. and Mrs. Knutzen have seven children, as follows: Chris, born in 1874; Hans F., born in 1875; Alfred P., born in 1876; William G., born in 1878; George F., born in 1880; Edward H., born in 1882, and Harry S., born in 1887, all of them claiming Iowa as their native state. The youngest son, a graduate of Anacortes Business college, is now in the postoffice at Burlington. Mr. Knutzen is a loyal member of the Republican party. For five years he was dike commissioner, an office which he filled with great credit to himself. He has also given his services to the educational matters of the community, serving for some time on the school board. He and his family attend the Lutheran church. The entire family being interested in the business, Mr. Knutzen and his sons farm one thousand acres, six hundred devoted to oats, the remainder to hay. They have an immense dairy, consisting of two hundred head of cattle, owning also thirty draft horses, forty sheep and one hundred Poland-China hogs. Mr. Knutzen owns the store, creamery and three hundred and twenty acres of land, which yield him a large annual income. A successful agriculturist, a capable and honorable business man, Mr. Knutzen holds an enviable position in the community.

---

WILLIAM HURLEY. Among the successful shingle manufacturers of Skagit county is the well known Burlington citizen whose name gives title to this biographical record. For twelve years past he has been identified in various capacities with the shingle industry of this section of Puget sound and for nearly fifteen years he has resided in Skagit county and partaken in its general development. Under the firm name of Hurley, Marshall & Ritchford, he and his associates are now operating a well-equipped mill of medium capacity, having leased, on January 1, 1905, the plant of the Sterling Mill Company, situated on the Skagit river three miles above Burlington.

Mr. Hurley is a native of Illinois, born at Havana, October 6, 1857, and comes of good old pioneer American stock. Originally his people came to America from Ireland and England. John Hurley, the father of William, was born in New Jersey in 1822. When a young man he sought a home in the newly opened country beyond the Alleghanies, settling on the frontier of Illinois and engaging in farming. At the advanced age of eighty-four he is still living in that state. Julia (Baldwin) Hurley, his wife, was one of Ohio's pioneer daughters, Cleveland having been her birthplace. She passed away in 1889 at an advanced age. To this union eight children were born, of whom William Hurley, of this review, is the fourth child. Until he was twenty-eight years old he resided with his parents, assisting his father on the farm and in a business



way, after finishing his education in the public schools of the district. He then leased a place and operated it four years, selling out in 1889 to go west as his father had done half a century earlier. While living in Illinois he had learned mechanical engineering, so when he reached Jackson County, Oregon, on the very shores of the Pacific, he took up this trade as an occupation and during the next two years was thus engaged in southern Oregon. Believing the Puget sound offered greater opportunities than Oregon, however, in 1891, he came north to Skagit county, settling first at La Conner, where he pursued his trade three years. He became a resident of the little village of Burlington in 1894, while it was only a junction point, hardly more than a hamlet, and with the exception of a few months spent in Santa Rosa, California, in 1897, has lived there ever since. With characteristic public spirit and energy, he early became prominent in the community and when Burlington was organized as a city he was selected as one of its first councilmen. In a modest though forceful way Mr. Hurley has continued his public activities for the betterment and development of his home city with profit to his fellow citizens. His home is one of the coziest and most hospitable in Burlington, around which has grown a wide circle of acquaintances and loyal friends. From 1894 until the organization of the present firm, Mr. Hurley was connected with the Sterling Mill Company, principally as engineer, excepting during his absence in the South. In political matters he is affiliated with the Democratic party, though a man of liberal views on all subjects, who believes first of all in good government by competent, honest men.

Miss Lizzie Shampaugh, a native of Illinois, too, was united in marriage to Mr. Hurley in 1886, while residing in Kansas. Her father and mother, both of whom died many years ago, were pioneers of Illinois and descended from American forbears. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hurley, all of whom are at home: Uquinna, born September 14, 1887, employed at present in the Skagit State bank at Burlington; Cline W., Nellie B. and Willard.

---

ORSON PEASE, hotel proprietor, is one of the old settlers of Burlington, where he has lived and prospered for fifteen years. Webster Pease, his father, was born in New York in 1810 and moved to Illinois in early life, crossing in 1845 into Iowa, where he secured deeded government land which was sixty miles from the nearest postoffice. Orson Pease's mother was Lucy (Older) Pease, born in Connecticut in 1818. She was the mother of eight children, Orson being third and one of a pair of twins. He was born in Illinois May 14, 1848. He lived at home until twenty-six, when he married and

leased an Iowa farm, living in different parts of the Hawkeye state until 1890, when he came to Burlington and erected the first dwelling in the town. It was a logging camp and its only building was occupied by a saloon. The Great Northern railroad was clearing its right of way. Mr. Pease has some interesting reminiscences of those early days. The smallest coin used was the twenty-five cent piece, called "two-bits." On his arrival he was asked to do some work and was greatly surprised at an offer of two dollars and a half a day and board; he had been accustomed to seventy-five cents in Iowa. At one time he worked as a butcher for McKay & Millet. They would kill a steer wherever they found him and haul him into camp on a skid, selling chunks of the carcass cut out of the hide to customers along the trail. The skid road was the best highway in those days. Wild blackberries were plentiful, but the picker had to carry his gun, for there was "a bear in every clump of berry bushes."

While living in Iowa, Mr. Pease, in 1874, married Miss Caroline Beaver, who was born in Wisconsin in 1856. She died in 1882, the mother of four children: Henry, born in 1875, now a resident of Burlington; Erve, born in 1877, now living at Friday Harbor; Myrtie, born in 1879, who died when twelve years old, and Clair, born in 1881, now living in North Dakota. In 1890 Mr. Pease married Miss M. E. Thomas, daughter of Daniel Thomas, a native of Ohio who moved to Iowa and late in life came to Burlington, where he died in 1901. Mrs. Pease's mother was Philena (Foote) Thomas, born in Ohio in 1839, now spending the evening of her life in Burlington. Mrs. Pease is one of twelve children. Of this second marriage there have been born three children, Roy, Mossey and Fay, the second dying when five years old. Mr. and Mrs. Pease are Macabees and he is a member of the Masonic order. The family attends the Baptist church. In politics Mr. Pease is an active Republican. For six years he filled the difficult position of road supervisor to the satisfaction of his neighbors and later was a member of the city council for two terms. He owns his hotel and twenty city lots. Mr. Pease's integrity has made him popular among the citizens of Burlington, who are glad to have his wise counsel in the city government.

---

ALBERT LUNDIN, one of the successful hotel men of Burlington, was born at Stromsholm, Sweden, in October, 1849, and first came to Skagit county in 1883. His father, Lars Erick Lundin, was in the government employ as an expert in stock raising, his special study being horses. He died at his Stromsholm home, just outside of Stockholm, in 1860. Five children were born to Lars and Anna Lundin, all now deceased except Albert and his

brother Carl, who is gardener at the Swedish capital. As a lad young Lundin attended the common schools and assisted at gardening, later following the occupation of coachman. He came to the United States in 1869, reaching Chicago in June. He had not expected to remain in this country, but receiving an offer of employment he engaged to the McCormick implement house and continued there for several years, later entering a grocery for two years until 1874, when he went to Michigan and followed lumbering for nine years. His last engagement there was with Saling, Hanson & Co., of Greeling, by whom he was sent to the Puget sound country to cruise timber. Following that year he alternately cruised and drove logs on the Skagit river, settling down in Mount Vernon. In 1890 he moved to Burlington, built his present home and entered upon his career as hotel keeper. Two years from 1898 to 1900 were spent at prospecting and mining ventures at Dawson and Nome, Alaska. Some of his claims were good, but on the whole his Alaskan experiences netted him but little.

In 1888 Mr. Lundin married Miss Anna Beckman, a Swedish girl who came to this country two years before, and who has three sisters here, Mrs. Charlotte Wilson, Mrs. Alma Bramm and Mrs. Clara Peterson. Mr. and Mrs. Lundin have one child, Carl Gustav Albert Lundin, born March 8, 1889. Mr. Lundin is a member of the Mount Vernon lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. In politics he is an active Republican, not seeking office but doing work in the interest of his party at caucus, primary and convention. Mr. Lundin is an ardent exponent of the view that the school system cannot be too good or too effective, and his service as a member of the school directorate is but one instance of his earnestness in this matter. Mr. Lundin's real estate holdings consist of a half block, which includes his hotel property.

**OLE JOHNSON.** It is a noticeable fact that many of the most successful farmers of the Northwest are natives of the Scandinavian peninsula, as is he whose name forms the caption of this biography. Born in Norway April 15, 1858, his parents were John and Josie (Ingobar) Johnson, born like their ancestors for generations, in Norway. The father died there in 1902, the mother in 1890. Starting out for himself at the age of fourteen, Ole Johnson spent three years on a farm, acquiring the practical knowledge that was to prove so valuable in later life. Many of his countrymen having found homes in the United States, he decided to seek his fortune here also, coming to Wisconsin when seventeen years old. Working in the woods as teamster for the first three years, he then went to Seattle, locating in La Conner five months later. He

rented sixty acres of land, farming it for five years, then rented a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. Three years later, having met with success in his previous business ventures, and having found that he could handle still a larger acreage, he rented three hundred and twenty acres for four years. Prior to this, however, he had invested in sixty acres on Beaver Marsh, which he made his home at the expiration of the four year lease, renting one hundred and sixty acres adjoining his farm. At the end of the fifth year, he moved to his present home, situated just north of Burlington, renting three hundred and twenty acres.

Mr. Johnson was married December 28, 1890, to Hannah Erickson, who made the trip from her native land, Sweden, to the state of Washington, entirely alone, in the year 1888. Her father, Erick Erickson, came to Washington in 1893, locating in La Conner, this being his home at the time of his death in 1901. His wife still resides here. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson's children are as follows: Minnie, Alma, Axel, Hulda, Olga, Eveline, and an infant son, who died July, 1905. Mr. Johnson is an honored member of the American Order of United Workmen. In political belief he is a Republican. Always interested in educational matters, he served one year on the school board. Mr. Johnson is a thoroughly practical farmer, giving personal attention to the details of the work on his extensive farm. He is thus able to secure much larger returns than would be possible were the responsibility delegated to others less familiar with the duties, or less conscientious in the performance of them. He has now two hundred and twenty-five acres in grain and pasture. His splendid dairy of one hundred Durham cows yields a substantial yearly income. His farm is also stocked with draft horses, Berkshire hogs and fine poultry. He raises only the best stock, believing that to be the only kind that it is profitable to keep. It must be gratifying to Mr. Johnson to sometimes remember that he has secured his present business standing wholly by his own efforts, and that, too, in the face of heavy losses. The flood of 1894, remembered by many residents of La Conner, swept over his farm, devastating the one hundred and eighty acre oat field that he had just seeded and the hay fields upon which he was dependent for the winter's supply of hay, causing a loss of more than a thousand dollars. Redoubling his energies in the succeeding years, he is now enjoying the reward of his earnest efforts. A man of strict integrity, and noble impulses, he commands the respect of all who are associated with him either in a social or business way.

**T. NELSON OVENELL**, the well known and prosperous farmer residing just at the edge of Burlington, was born on Whidby island August 25, 1861, the son of the distinguished pioneers, Thomas



P. and Nancy Adelaide (Miller) Ovenell. The father was born in England in 1835, and came to Whidby island, Washington, in 1858. His death occurred in California. The mother, born in Connecticut in 1838, came with her parents to Whidby island when fifteen years of age, the trip from New York to San Francisco via Cape Horn occupying six months and ten days. There were only a few other white families on the island at that time. When fifteen years old, his parents having moved to La Conner, T. Nelson Ovenell did a large share of the farm work, being able to assume the entire charge of the farm at the time his step-father, Joseph S. Kelly, was drowned, five years later. Three years afterwards he purchased a seventy-five acre farm at Stanwood, living there for several years. He then sold it, and leased the adjoining property. In 1889 he located in Avon, he and A. D. Fraser purchasing together a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in the vicinity of Burlington. In 1904 the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Ovenell has since farmed his eighty acres alone.

On June 2, 1890, Mr. Ovenell and Hattie Callahan were united in marriage. Born in Aurora, Indiana, Mrs. Ovenell came with her parents to La Conner in 1876. Her father, James Callahan, was born in Limerick, Ireland, and was brought by his parents to Indiana when a child. He later came to Washington, and now lives at Fredonia. Her mother, Harriet E. (Ball) Callahan, is a native of Ohio, born in Harrison county. She is the mother of nine children, Mrs. Ovenell being the second. Mr. and Mrs. Ovenell have four children, Bertha E., born May 15, 1891; James T., born February 21, 1893; Albert R., born April 18, 1898; George E., born April 4, 1900. Mr. Ovenell is a prominent member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He loyally adheres to Republican principles. The members of the family are regular attendants of the Catholic church. Identified for so many years with this state, Mr. Ovenell has had an opportunity of observing some remarkable fluctuations in real estate values. When he located in La Conner there were no roads, the only way of traveling being by boat. Land which to-day cannot be purchased for less than one hundred dollars per acre could not then be sold at any price. Believing in the future of Avon, he bought his farms, and the years 1891-2 demonstrated the wisdom of his course, for he could then have sold his lands for thirty thousand dollars. The three succeeding years witnessed hard times and a surprising depreciation in real estate, and he, like many others, was forced to dispose of a portion of his land to save the remainder. The prices have again changed, however, and the land is once more steadily rising in valuation; in the meantime it is yielding him a fine yearly income. Being known throughout the community as a man of industry,

skill and strict integrity, Mr. Ovenell has a host of warm personal friends.

MRS. NANCY A. KELLY, daughter of pioneers and herself one of the early settlers in Skagit county, is a native of Connecticut, born March 18, 1838. Her parents, Caleb and Esther M. (Pierce) Miller, both born in Massachusetts, made the trip from New York to San Francisco via Cape Horn in 1853, the journey occupying six months and ten days. After a three weeks' visit in San Francisco, they came to Whidby island, arriving January 2, 1854. Here they were met by two sons, who had preceded them to the sound country. There were then only a few white families on the island, their other neighbors being Indians whose language was utterly unintelligible to them. They were forced to learn Chinook in order to be able to make themselves understood. The dauntless courage of the pioneer father has been the theme of many a song and story, but fewer pens have written the equal bravery of the pioneer mother. Left alone while the husband and father toiled in the dense forests to make a clearing, often with a family of little ones around her, she must learn to still the wild beatings of her heart when dusky faces presented themselves at her door, or entered, uninvited, the little home. Self-reliant, resourceful and cheerful must she be when illness threatened the little circle, for many miles intervened between herself and the nearest physician. She might not even anticipate the visit of a kind, sympathetic neighbor, ready with helpful suggestions. Small wonder that such an ancestry produced a character so worthy of emulation as that of the one whose biography we are privileged to chronicle. Living with her parents till her marriage to Thomas P. Ovenell in 1860, Mrs. Kelly became familiar with all the dangers and difficulties incident to pioneer life. She was divorced from Ovenell in 1864, was married to Joseph S. Kelly in 1865, and in 1867 went with her husband to White river, returning to Whidby island six months later. They remained on the island till 1876, when they moved to the Swinomish flats. He farmed there till October, 1882, when he was drowned in the Swinomish slough. Upon his death Mrs. Kelly's son, T. N. Ovenell, rented the farm and also managed her affairs when she moved to Stanwood. Five years later she came to Avon, purchasing her present property, located one-fourth of a mile from the city, and consisting of thirty acres partially cleared. She is also interested in Avon city property, owning two blocks. Mrs. Kelly has one daughter, Mrs. Ella R. Larrison, of Preston, California. Her husband, Mr. Kelly, was a native of England, born in Whitehaven in 1839. His death occurred at La Conner in 1882. He was a Mason and member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mrs. Kelly is a



MRS. NANCY A. KELLEY



FREDERICK KALSO



MRS. FREDERICK KALSO



OLE J. BORSETH



MRS. OLE J. BORSETH



JOHN B. GATES



FRANKLIN BUCK

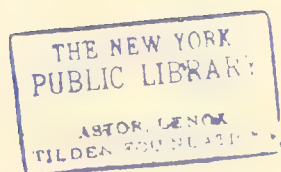


GEORGE J. HANSON



MRS. GEORGE J. HANSON





prominent member of the Episcopal church. A capable, energetic woman, possessed of peculiar gifts and graces, she is one of the best-known residents of Skagit county.

---

OTTO KALSO, a leading farmer of the Bay View district and a man who has won the respect and esteem of all because of his sterling qualities, is a native of Wisconsin, born in 1856. His father, Frederick Kalso, was born in Germany and spent his early manhood there, working on the farm, learning the trade of shoemaking and attending the German schools, but when still quite young he set sail for the new world. Settling in Iowa county, Wisconsin, he commenced business there as a shoemaker, from which peaceful occupation he was summoned to participation in the stirring events of the Civil War. He had objected to military service in his native land, feeling it an injustice that he should be required to spend some of the best years of his life in the army to help maintain the peace of Europe, but when needed to support a cause he considered just he was quick to respond. Answering the first call of President Lincoln upon the people of Wisconsin, he enlisted in Company G of the twenty-seventh regiment, and thereafter until the close of hostilities he followed the flag wherever it might lead. The war over, he took a homestead in Iowa, and for the ensuing eleven years he was numbered among the agriculturists of that state, but in 1877 he came to Washington. He lived in Blaine, Whatcom county, for a brief period of time, then came to the Swinomish flats country, purchased a tract of eighty-five acres a mile and a quarter south of Bay View and identified himself permanently with the agricultural industry in Skagit county. His original home in the vicinity of Bay View is still his place of abode, and in April of the current year he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his wedding. Though now far on in life's journey he is hale, hearty, active and keenly alive to all that is going on around him. None enjoys, in a fuller measure, the confidence and good will of the people of his neighborhood. The mother of our subject, Henrietta (Hintz) Kalso, was also a native of Germany and was educated there. She was the parent of nine children, four of whom are still living, namely, Otto, Fred, Mrs. Emma Hoppner and Mrs. Minnie Crumrine.

Otto Kalso, of this article, though born in Wisconsin as before stated, received his education in the public schools of Iowa. He has always remained with his parents, never marrying, and at present he resides with his father and brother Fred in the pleasant family home near Bay View. He has, however, accumulated property interests independent of this home and in which no other person has any share; indeed his separate estate includes some

of the finest land in an exceedingly rich country, the site of Whitney station being his. For a number of years after purchasing this tract in 1883 he cultivated it himself, but recently he has been leasing it to other farmers. It contains two hundred and twenty acres. Mr. Kalso belongs to the Lutheran church and in political faith is a Republican. His influence in the community is always on the side of progressiveness, good government and social good order, and his industry, force and business ability make him a potential factor in the industrial life of his community and county.

---

FRED KALSO. Among the young men who are carrying forward with efficiency and success the work so well begun by their pioneer fathers in Skagit county is Fred Kalso, who, though born in Iowa, is to all intents and purposes a son of the West, having accompanied his parents to Washington when only four years old, and having acquired his education in the schools of this state. He is a brother of Otto, and a son of Frederick and Henrietta (Hintz) Kalso, to whom more extended reference has been made elsewhere in this volume. Like his older brother he has always made his home with his father, but his agricultural operations extend beyond the bounds of the parental farm, and at present he is cultivating some two hundred acres of rich Skagit county land. Ever since his twenty-second year he has been in full charge of the home place. His intimate knowledge of the peculiarities of Skagit county marsh land, gained by concentrating the efforts of a lifetime to the mastery of this species of farming, and his natural industry, steadiness and business ability have enabled him to achieve an excellent success as an agriculturist. Born in 1873, he is still a young man, yet he already has a start in life such as many have striven in vain for years to secure, and a standing among agriculturists that many nearly twice his age might envy.

In 1896, at Padilla, Washington, Mr. Kalso married Miss Elizabeth Jenne, whose father, George Jenne, was a successful farmer on the Swinomish flats until his death in the year 1902. Though born on Whidby island, Mrs. Kalso, like her husband, acquired her education in the public schools of Skagit county. She and Mr. Kalso have two children, Melvin, born in 1897, and Willie, born in 1898. In politics Mr. Kalso is a Republican, somewhat active in the work of his party but not ambitious for personal preferment, though he is serving at present as dike commissioner.

---

OLE J. BORSETH, of Fir, is one of the solid, substantial business men of south Skagit county, who since coming here in 1883 has accumulated considerable of this world's goods in Skagit real estate



operations and in other fortunate and well considered investments. Nominally, Mr. Borseth is a farmer at Fir, but his holdings there represent but a small part of his estimated wealth. He was born in Christiansund, Norway, on May 7, 1857, the son of Johan J. and Marit (Jordal) Borseth, who died in their native land, the former in 1882, aged sixty-seven, and the latter in 1873, aged fifty-three. Four children survive, the subject of this sketch and Marit, both in the United States, and Magnhild and Brit, both in Norway. Ole Borseth lived at home and attended school until he was sixteen years old. He entered the military college at Christiania at the age of twenty-one and at the close of a three years' course he left the army, coming to the United States in 1882, settling in Michigan. He remained there for seven months, working in lumber camps, and then came to Fir and worked in a logging camp for six years. He was of a speculative turn of mind and determined on dealing in real estate. He platted land at the town site of Woolley and dealt in land in a very successful manner. In 1890 Mr. Borseth spent three months in his old home in Norway and on his return bought a store at Fir, which he conducted with marked success until in 1902 he sold his stock and leased the store to C. F. Treat. While running the store he continued dealing in real estate at Sedro-Woolley and investing his capital judiciously. Early in 1905 he sold out all his real estate holdings except twenty-five acres, which he still retains as a farm and home place.

In 1891 Mr. Borseth married Miss Dordi Furseth, a native of Christiansund, Norway, born February 18, 1867. Her parents, Ole and Brit (Oien) Furseth, yet reside on their old Norwegian homestead. Mrs. Borseth remained with her parents until 1890, when she came to the United States with Mr. Borseth on his return to Skagit county, and they were united in marriage at Fir. Of this union there are eight children, John Daniel, Bertha Malinda, Mabel Gudrun, Ole Alfred, Marit Sigfrid, Nils Bernhard, Clara Dortha and Gladys Olina. In fraternal circles Mr. Borseth is an Odd Fellow, being now a past grand. The family attends the Lutheran church. While Mr. Borseth has been unusually successful in his speculative ventures and has built up quite a fortune, he is the last man to boast of his achievements or make unusual display of the same. On his twenty-five acre home he has a good dwelling, furnished in a comfortable manner and with every convenience afforded. Among his investments in recent years are three hundred and twenty acres of timber land in Oregon. If Mr. Borseth has a hobby it may be said to be the advancement of the effectiveness of the schools. He has served as school director, giving his time and energy to increase their efficiency. He was largely instrumental in having his home school at Fir graded and placed on its present footing in the schools of the

county. Mr. Borseth is a quiet and unassuming man, though one of great energy and accomplishment, and is recognized as one of the leading factors for progress and advancement in the community.

**JOHN B. GATES.** Much that recalls times of trouble for the American Union is suggested by the life of the late John B. Gates, one of the pioneers of Skagit county and Whidby island, who died January 12, 1905, after a career full of years of activity and of good deeds. At the time of his death Mr. Gates resided on the place he had cleared of the virgin forest and that is now the home of his widow and those of his children who still surround her. Mr. Gates was a native of Missouri, born in Pike county on October 6, 1831. His father was Abel Gates, a native of Massachusetts and a son of Colonel Gates of Revolutionary fame. It was in the schools of Missouri that John B. Gates gained his education, and it was there also that he imbibed the spirit of loyalty to the cause of the Southern states in their great conflict with the American Union. The year 1862 found him enlisted in the Confederate army, in which he served throughout the war, rising to a sergeancy in his company.

At the close of the conflict he returned to his native state, bringing with him a bride of South Carolina, Sarah Turner, whom he had married at Hamburg in the Palmetto state in the closing days of the Lost Cause. Mr. and Mrs. Gates resided in Missouri until 1871, when they came to Washington and took up a homestead near Mount Vernon, the place now sheltering Mrs. Gates and on which she has had many unusual experiences incident to pioneer life in a new country. For five years much of Mr. Gates' time was spent on Whidby island, working for others, but during that time he cleared twenty-three acres and commenced the orchard and meadow land home which was his until death. Robert Turner, the father of Mrs. Gates, was a native of Dublin, Ireland, coming to the United States with his parents when eighteen years of age. The Turners settled in Edgefield county, South Carolina, and resided there until their death. At the outbreak of the Civil war Mr. Turner cast his fortunes with those of the Confederacy and during the engagement resulting in the fall of Fort Sumter received a wound from the effects of which he died. Mrs. Turner, the mother of Mrs. Gates, was a native of Wales, but came to South Carolina with her parents when a child. Mrs. Gates was born in South Carolina and received her education there. She was twenty-four years of age when she married. To the union ten children were born: John, Robert, Edwin, Lamora, Adaline and Dortha, all deceased; David and Henry A., at home, and two married daughters, Mrs. Mary L. Moore and Lillian M. Slosson, having homes, respectively, near Mount

Vernon and on Whidby island. The family generally are Methodists, though David has embraced the Catholic faith. John B. Gates' widow is still living on the land which her husband wrested from its native state to become one of the farm homes of the Puget sound country. She vividly remembers her early days on that ground, the woods alive with wild beasts, and recalls with distinctness the circumstances under which many of her domestic animals were carried off under her very eyes by the bears. She has lived to see the wilderness of trees turned into human habitations, the wild creatures disappear, and to note the work done by herself and her husband in effecting the transformation from forest to family fireside.

FRANKLIN BUCK transplanted to the shores of Puget sound the traditions of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, and the hardihood which is given the Pennsylvania Dutch. His present home is three miles southwest of Mount Vernon, where he has developed from a homestead a fine farm of more than half a hundred acres. Mr. Buck was born in the Keystone state on September 5, 1837, his father being Henry Buck, son of the Buck of Pennsylvania who in the years of the American Revolution gave his name to the famous county. Judice (Wetzel) Buck, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was also of Pennsylvania Dutch stock. She gave the world ten sturdy children, of whom Franklin is seventh in order of birth. Franklin Buck received his education in the schools of Pennsylvania and did not leave the parental roof until after he had attained the age of eighteen years and had become thoroughly acquainted with the tobacco trade. He left home then to enter the government service as teamster, in which he continued for two years, to later re-enter the tobacco trade in Chicago and St. Louis. After two years in the tobacco business Mr. Buck decided to try his fortunes on the Pacific coast and started overland by ox team in 1855 across the plains on a trip that consumed four months before San Francisco was reached. Reaching California in the wake of the "Forty Niners," he spent eighteen months pursuing wealth in the gold districts in the fall and winter of 1856-7. The following year, while in San Francisco, he learned of the Puget sound country in "Old Oregon" to the north of the Columbia. Mr. Buck's first stop on the sound was at Steilacoom, where he entered a logging camp and remained until 1861. Tiring of the life of a logger he went to the Snohomish river, where he took a pre-emption claim on unsurveyed land, remaining there until 1868. His name appears on the census roll of that county taken in 1862. In the year 1868 he returned to his native state, traveling via the Panama route, but stayed at the old home only eight months. The spirit of the

West called him and he spent the summer of 1869 in Kansas. Puget sound drew him further west the following spring, when he took up the homestead which is now his farm home.

Mr. Buck married a native of Skagit county and to the union there have been ten children, all but one of whom are living: Martha Jane Fellows and Sarah A. Church, of Clear Lake; Emma A. Payne, of Mount Vernon, and Mamie, Dora, Joseph, Frank, Henry and Edward, living at home. A married daughter, Elizabeth, is dead. Mr. Buck is a Republican and in an early day served as justice of the peace and county commissioner of Snohomish county. Fraternally, his affiliation is with the Masonic order. His farm is an illustration of what may be carved out of the woody wilderness of the western slope of the Cascades, having its dairy, orchard and general sections, a typical Skagit county farmstead. Mr. Buck stands high in the esteem of his fellows as a successful business man and an exemplary exponent of American civilization and American energy.

GEORGE J. HANSON has transplanted the ideas of Maine to the country of Puget sound, and much of the thrift of the most easterly state in the Union is to be seen about his place in the country of the great gulf of the Pacific coast. Much of this is the result of the first transplanting of Maine traditions by the father, James Hanson, who was born in Ripley and lived there until he came to Snohomish county more than twenty years ago. The mother of the subject of this sketch was also a native of Maine. George J. Hanson was born in Maine in 1860, and was a lad of very few years when his father entered the ranks of the Thirteenth Maine infantry in the war of the Rebellion, serving for thirteen months. The son came with the father to Snohomish county, and his mother, Mrs. Emiline (Whitney) Hanson, resided with him until her death in 1895. She was the mother of ten children, six of whom are living, namely, Eliza, Emma, May, George, Charles and Frank. For a time after coming to Snohomish county George J. Hanson joined with his father in leasing a farm. At the close of that lease period he took with his brother a similar lease and they remained together until they came to Skagit county in 1896. Then George bought forty acres, which with one hundred and twenty since purchased constitutes the Hanson home of the present time.

In 1890 Mr. Hanson married Miss Lena Gordon, daughter of Stephen and Nancy Gordon, both natives of Maine, the former still living, the latter having passed away there twelve years ago. Mrs. Hanson was herself a native of Maine, born in 1873. One child was the fruit of this union, a son named Guy. Mrs. Hanson passed away in 1895 and



seven years later Mr. Hanson married Miss Anna Snook, a native of Kansas, the daughter of Mrs. Ellen Snook, and one of a family of five, her brother and sisters being Bert Snook, Mrs. Nellie Dean, Mrs. Rita Johnson and Mrs. Cora Dean. Mrs. Hanson's mother is still living at Mount Vernon. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hanson, Vesta and Marie. The Hanson farm is well improved, fifty-five of the one hundred and twenty acres being under cultivation. The house is a modern eight-room structure, with all up-to-date improvements. On the home place are twenty-five cows, forty-three head of stock cattle, horses and colts, hogs and other live stock. In addition to this place Mr. Hanson operates rented land, raising about three thousand sacks of oats per year in Skagit county. He is the inventor of a dike-building machine with which he has built one hundred and fifty rods of dike on his own property. He is a raiser of hay and has baled more of that commodity than any other man on Snohomish county land, in one year having put up as many as two thousand two hundred and twenty-two tons. In all the years since he left his native state Mr. Hanson has lost none of the Maine idea of public spirit. With all the weight of management of his affairs he does not forget his duty to the community at large, and is one of the most public spirited citizens in the Skagit valley. He is one of the reliable men of the community and is large hearted and liberal in his dealings with his fellow men. In politics he is an advocate of Republican principles.

---

WALTER S. BURTON, one of the active business men of Burlington, was born in Lapeer county, Michigan, October 16, 1870, the son of Esquire D. Burton, a veteran of the Union army and now a resident of Skagit county. The elder Burton is a native of New York, but had gone to Michigan before the breaking out of the Civil war. Responding to Lincoln's call for volunteers, young Burton enlisted in the Eighth Michigan infantry and saw some rough service while his regiment was with the Army of the Potomac and General McClellan, and in later campaigns. Notwithstanding his many exposures, chief of which was when the Eighth Michigan was badly cut up at Bull Run, Mr. Burton was never wounded. After the war Mr. Burton returned to Michigan and remained there until 1876, when he moved to New York and was there until February, 1882, when he crossed the continent, going first to San Francisco and thence coming to Skagit county, where in August he located at Mount Vernon and engaged in market gardening. He later took up land at Avon, but is now residing on land of which he has a life lease from his son, the subject of this sketch. The elder Burton's first wife was Sylvia Burton, the mother of one child, Walter

S. She departed this life in 1872, and the husband remarried. Walter S. Burton was only twelve years of age when he began life for himself, working in California for a few months prior to his arrival with his father in Washington. His first work in Skagit county, as a mere boy, was greasing skids for loggers below Mount Vernon. He "logged" on the site of Burlington before there was any settlement, and the trees were thick upon the land. He followed the woods and timber until he was nineteen years old, attending school whenever he had the chance. His first venture in business for himself was the purchase of a hay baling outfit, which he successfully operated on the Olympic marsh for twelve seasons, during which he bought one hundred and seventeen acres of land on the marsh. About this period Mr. Burton erected the first building in Burlington, in which for a year he operated a general mercantile business which he later sold to Thomas Wilson, now of Anacortes, returning to his farm. During the days of his connection with logging, Mr. Burton worked for such well-known men as William Gage, Ball & Barlow and William McKay. He was one of the stockholders in the Burlington shingle mill and for three years supplied it with bolts. Early in 1905 Mr. Burton formed a partnership with Mr. Knutzen and opened the City meat market in Burlington, since which time he has purchased the entire business and has also become interested in the Burlington electric light plant, of which he is a trustee.

In 1899 Mr. Burton married Miss Sarah M. Ward, born in Hartland, Niagara county, New York, in 1881, June 3, the daughter of Jabez and Mary J. (Vanorman) Ward, both of whom were of English descent. Mr. Burton is one of the Knights of the Maccabees and an Odd Fellow, while Mrs. Burton is a member of the ladies' auxiliaries to those orders, being secretary of the Rebekahs and record keeper in the Maccabees. In politics Mr. Burton is a Republican. In addition to his meat business Mr. Burton has a farm of one hundred and seventeen acres three-quarters of a mile west of Burlington.

---

SANDS C. PETTIT is one of the successful contractors and builders of Burlington. He was born in Orleans county, New York, September 21, 1855, the family name being one well known in that part of the Empire state. His father was Charles P. Pettit, born in New York in 1818. The father went to New York city when a young man and conducted a successful business as a commission merchant, later going to Orleans county, and in 1867 to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he remained until his death in 1897. The mother, Mrs. Elizabeth (Schofield) Pettit, a cousin of Major General J. M. Schofield, was born in New York city June 16,

1831. She was the mother of three children, two of whom are living. She died June 14, 1885. Young Pettit, at sixteen, began to learn the carpenter's trade, working in the summer and attending school during the winter. He was graduated when eighteen from the state normal school at Lake City, Minnesota, and a few months later completed a business course at the Minneapolis Commercial college. Leaving school he worked a short time at his trade, then went to Dexter, Minnesota, where he opened a grocery and drug store. He also conducted a lumber and wheat buying business with his brother-in-law, Alexander Stewart, who is now president of the Monarch Elevator Company. He continued in this business three years, when he disposed of his interests and went to Australia. After remaining almost a year, he returned to San Francisco; then went to Eureka, where he stayed a year and a half; then moved to Seattle and secured three building contracts, upon which he was engaged six months. He was afterward in La Conner for five months, and has resided in this county continuously since that time, with the exception of about sixty days, in 1898, while on a trip to the East.

Mr. Pettit was married October 2, 1876, to Miss Mary Arnold, who was born June 16, 1857, and who died December 27, 1886. She was a graduate of the Minnesota Normal school, and taught in several schools of that state. Her parents, J. Wesley and Harriet (Hyde) Arnold, both were natives of Ohio, the father born in 1825, the mother ten years later. Mr. Arnold, a farmer by occupation, died in 1902 in Minnesota, where Mrs. Arnold still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Pettit have two children. Lee, the elder, was born June 4, 1875. He graduated at Carlton college at Northfield, Minnesota, and now is studying law at Pasadena, California. Charles Wesley was born October 27, 1877. When sixteen he graduated from the state normal, at seventeen from the state university, and a few months later from Carleton college. He received his diploma from the Minnesota State Medical college in 1902 and now is practicing medicine in Minneapolis. In 1892 Mr. Pettit purchased eighty acres of timber land on San Juan island, which he has leased to A. C. Brown. S. C. Pettit has made Burlington his home for ten years. He is a Royal Arch Mason, being a member of Spring Valley lodge, No. 57, North Star chapter, at Chatfield, Minnesota. He is a staunch Republican and in Minnesota held the offices of county assessor and county commissioner. He is a man of genial disposition and sound judgment, popular with all who know him.

DAVID KOCH, millwright and carpenter as well as successful small farmer, is one of the pioneers of the city of Burlington. He was born in

Stark county, Ohio, March 22, 1835, and resided there until he reached his majority. He was the son of John and Mary (Buchtel) Koch, natives of Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, born in 1792 and 1795 respectively. The father in early life removed to Ohio and in 1847 to Indiana, where he died in 1874. Mr. Koch, his wife, died in 1865, the mother of twelve children, of whom David was the tenth. When he reached the age of twenty-one David Koch selected the trade of millwright and apprenticed himself, receiving fifty dollars a year for the two years of his service. He followed this calling until the Civil war, when he enlisted in Company D of the Twenty-third Missouri infantry, under Captain Robertson. His first fight was at Shiloh, where he was captured by the Confederates; he was released on parole and exchanged after six months. He immediately returned to his command. Young Koch fought bravely at Iron Mountain and at Rawley, his regiment later being joined to General Sherman's corps, participating in the operations around Atlanta and in the famous march to the sea. He was in twelve of the hardest fights connected with the siege of Atlanta. His last battle was at Jonesboro, and he was mustered out at Savannah, Georgia, December 30, 1864. He returned to Missouri at the close of the war, resumed his trade and followed it for twelve years. He then went to Hastings, Nebraska, where he resided thirteen years, leaving there for the state of Washington. On his arrival at Burlington he found it to be "merely a hole in the woods," as he expresses it. He took a pre-emption claim and relinquished it to his son, later taking a homestead in the vicinity of Burlington, which he still retains, having cleared a small part of it. A five acre tract and one of twenty acres also are among the holdings of Mr. and Mrs. Koch. Mrs. Koch owns the five acre place, which she paid for by the earnings of two cows, purchased in 1893.

Mr. Koch married Miss Sarah Garl April 1, 1860. She was born in November, 1842, the daughter of John and Sarah (Buchtel) Garl, natives of Summit County, Ohio. To Mr. and Mrs. Koch have been born six children, of whom four are living, John B. Koch, Mrs. Sarah A. Cressey, Abraham A. Koch and Mrs. Rose E. Hamilton. Mr. Koch is a member of W. T. Sherman post, No. 97, Grand Army of the Republic, at Sedro-Woolley. He is a Republican and served in the first city council of Burlington. Mrs. Koch is a Congregationalist. There are nine head of Jersey and Holstein cattle in the Koch dairy and White Wyandotte and Leghorn chickens are raised. Mrs. Koch is a lover of flowers and has a great variety of beautiful ones in her garden. She has a dozen varieties of cactus, some of them of giant size. The flower beds at this home have a reputation which extends all over Skagit county. Mr. Koch's life record is one of



which any man may be proud—a rich legacy to his posterity.

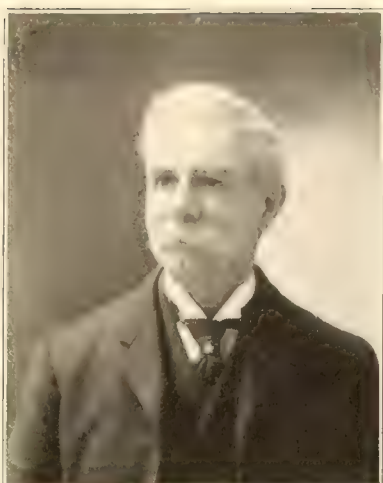
THOMAS SHAUGHNESSY, of Burlington, was born in Tipperary, Ireland, November 11, 1845, one of the two children of Michael Shaughnessy and Annie (Burke) Shaughnessy. Of his parents Mr. Shaughnessy has little record, he having left home at the age of ten years to find support for himself. For five years the lad made his living by doing odd jobs in different parts of his native isle. In 1860 he set out for Liverpool, England, where he worked for about two years, leaving for New York in 1862. The young man was anxious to see the world, preferring not to remain in one place, so alternately traveling and earning his livelihood, he passed the years until 1880 in different parts of the Southern and Western states, arriving in the Pacific Northwest in that year. For seven years he followed railroad work in British Columbia, and then made his headquarters in Seattle. It was about this time that a big development boom was on at Anacortes, and thither Mr. Shaughnessy went and remained until 1891, but did not lose any money in the speculations. He was the representative of the Oregon Improvement Company for a time. After leaving Anacortes Mr. Shaughnessy took the contract for clearing the timber from the town site of Burlington. There were only three houses there when he commenced operations. When his contract was completed he decided to remain in Burlington and embarked in the meat business, opening a market there and continuing to run it for several months. He then took up the liquor trade and opened the World's Fair saloon, which he has conducted until the present time. He has been away from Burlington for an extended stay but twice since he located there. In 1903 he made a trip to Ireland, remaining three months on his native island. A year later he crossed the continent to Fall River, Massachusetts, where he visited his daughter, Mrs. Mary A. Murtagh, in her home there. Mr. Shaughnessy is a member of the Foresters of America. In politics he is a Democrat and of the type which has never held or desired public office; in religious faith he is a Catholic. During his residence in Burlington Mr. Shaughnessy has accumulated valuable property, including five acres of land a half mile southeast of the town, his saloon property, a hotel and two store buildings. The success that has come to him is evidence of his ability as a business man, and of the possession of other traits of character necessary in anyone who successfully courts prosperity.

JAMES M. NORRIS, after a number of years of construction work in connection with the es-

tablishment of two of the transcontinental railway systems, has settled down to the life of a farmer on the outskirts of Burlington. He was born near Belleville, Hastings county, Ontario, September 29, 1864. His father was a native of New Foundland, born in 1821. Matthew Norris spent many years of his early life as a sailor on the great lakes, but eventually settled down in the province of Ontario, where he died in 1885. His wife, Rhoda (Frederick) Norris, was born in Ontario in 1825, where she is still living. She is the mother of ten children, of whom James M. is the youngest. Young Norris left home when he was twenty-two years of age and engaged in the work of constructing snowsheds for the Canadian Pacific railway. This work ultimately brought him to Donald, British Columbia, where he built warehouses and helped put up snowsheds in the Selkirk mountains. The fall of 1886 found him in Ashland, Wisconsin, where he went to work for the Lake Shore railroad. He continued with this company until the following July, when he engaged with another road, with which company he had charge of the construction of bridges for more than a year. Mr. Norris then spent some time at Escanaba, Michigan, in the employ of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul road. A few months later he went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and there engaged himself to the Great Northern road, the scene of his operations being at Minot, North Dakota. He was transferred to Teton, Montana, and remained with the Great Northern for two years. A little later he was in Spokane, Washington, and assisted in the erection of the Auditorium theater, at that time the largest structure in that city. He next went to Portland, Oregon, and after a short time to Seattle, where he made his headquarters for a number of months, during which he was connected with the San Francisco Bridge Company. He then came to Skagit county and Burlington, where he bought five acres of land which to-day constitute a part of his home farm. He worked for a time for the Great Northern on the portion of the road between Everett and Spokane. Mr. Norris was attacked by the Alaskan fever and put in two and a half years there, doing fairly well. In the days of 1896, when Rossland, British Columbia, was booming, Mr. Norris went there and engaged in timbering the property of the C. & K. Mining Company. Upon the completion of that work, he spent some time in the Cariboo mining country, returning home to Burlington in 1900. He made a purchase of land adjoining his former holding and has now forty-five acres of cleared land, with five acres of orchard and considerable meadow. Mr. Norris does a dairying business, thirty-five head of Durham cattle constituting his present supply. He has horses and raises pigs, also paying attention to poultry, having black Minorcas and buff Leghorns in his chicken yards.







WM HENRY HARRISON CRESSEY



ALEXANDER D. FRASER



WILLIAM H. HALPIN



JOHN LEWIS



THOMAS D. THORNE, D. D.



WOODBURY J. THORNE



MRS. ADELIA LATHROP THORNE

November 19, 1884, Mr. Norris married Miss Mary A. Stewart, a native of the province of Ontario. Her father, Alexander Stewart, died during the year of her birth, 1863. Mrs. Eliza (Crosby) Stewart was born in County Down, Ireland, December 26, 1836, but in childhood went to Ontario, where she still lives. Mr. and Mrs. Norris have six children: Murny E., Grace B., Stewart M., Pearl R., Guy J. and Ross H. Mrs. Norris is a member of the Ladies of the Maccabees and of the Rebekahs. Mr. Norris is a Democrat in politics. The family is affiliated with the Presbyterian church. The Norris home is one of the pleasant ones of Skagit county, having all modern conveniences to be seen in any suburban farmhouse. Mr. Norris is making a success of life and is well esteemed by all his associates.

**WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON CRESSEY** was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, April 30, 1839. His parents, William and Jane (Börman) Cressey, were natives of Lincolnshire, England, who came to the United States within two years after the downfall of Napoleon at Waterloo. By occupation the older Cressey was a pattern and model maker in iron foundries. After a short stay in New Jersey he moved to Philadelphia, where he had the distinction of introducing into this country through his employers, Morris & Tasker, the use of the small pipes so familiar at the present time for conveying gas for the purposes of illumination. The idea he had brought from England, and he introduced it while he was constructing the first furnaces for the manufacture of gas in Philadelphia. The first gas system in Cincinnati, Ohio, was installed by him. During the Kansas excitement Mr. Cressey went to that state and he resided for a time at Lawrence, but left there just before the raid of the famous guerrilla leader and bandit, Quantrell. He returned to Lawrence in 1868 and died there a few months later. The Cresseys are an ancient family in Lincolnshire, tracing their ancestry for two and a half centuries in English history. Mrs. Jane Cressey died in 1861. Nine children were born to this couple, of whom the living at present are Mrs. Rachel P. Mills of Philadelphia, George G. Cressey of Philadelphia, and William H. H. Cressey of Burlington, Washington.

William H. H. Cressey, of whom this is written, followed the movings of his parents while a youth, going to school and working in the foundries. He also accompanied his father to Kansas. In 1860, when twenty years old and a resident of the Quaker city, he heard the first call of Lincoln for volunteers, and less than two days after he had entered the ranks of the Twentieth Pennsylvania Infantry, sometimes known as the "Scott Legion." A month

later the command, under General Paterson, was in Virginia, a part of the army of the Potomac. His baptism of fire came at Falling Waters, the scene of the first fight of the war on the soil of the Old Dominion. At the close of his two-year enlistment young Cressey was mustered out and at once returned to the iron works of Morris & Tasker, with whom he continued fifteen years. In the course of the years which followed Mr. Cressey worked at his trade in the railroad shops at Pittsburg and Altoona, Pennsylvania. He came west in 1890 and settled in Skagit county, living for one year at Anacortes. He later bought land a mile southeast of Burlington, upon which, with the help of his sons, he cleared at first enough for his home, and after moving upon it he cleared enough more to permit the keeping of a small dairy. This was the beginning of his dairy and stock raising enterprises, now grown to handsome proportions. He furnishes cream to the creamery company.

In 1865 Mr. Cressey married in Philadelphia Miss Rachel P. Walton, daughter of Amos H. and Sarah (Whartnaby) Walton. The Walton family was one of the earliest settlers of Philadelphia. It located originally at Beybrey, and has since been prominent in that part of the state, Harry Walton, at the time of this writing, being speaker of the lower house of the Pennsylvania legislature. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cressey: Robert S. Y., George G. and William, all of whom reside near their father in Skagit county; Lewis W., living at Marysville, Snohomish county; and Madge F. and Victor Hugo, living on the home farm. Of the deceased children, B. C. True Cressey died at Newark, Ohio, of yellow fever contracted during his service with the Twentieth United States Infantry in Cuba, where the young man participated in the battles of El Caney and Santiago. Mr. Cressey is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and has served as commander of D. A. Russell Post, No. 35, at Mount Vernon; also has the distinction of having been a Blue Lodge Mason for forty years. In politics Mr. Cressey is an active Republican. He has served his party as central committeeman, but has done more for his friends in a political way than for himself. He served as assistant superintendent of the Baker lake government fish hatchery, holding this position three years. As might be expected of a man who has had such varied experiences in life, Mr. Cressey is well posted on all current questions, keeping abreast of the times in everything useful. Since leaving the iron trade he has devoted his study to stock raising and dairying, and his sons, residing on their own farms, have the benefit of his advice and experience. Mr. Cressey, a man full of years and honor, occupies a large place in the esteem of those with whom he comes in contact.



**ALEXANDER D. FRASER.** Among those who have witnessed the wonderful transformations wrought in Skagit county in the last twenty-five years stands he whose name initiates this biography. He was born in Pictou county, Nova Scotia, May 2, 1861, the son of John and Ellen Fraser, both natives of Glasgow, Scotland. The father was born in 1819, becoming a resident of the United States in early life. His death occurred here in 1904, that of his wife, some nine years previous, in 1895. The fourth of a family of ten children, Alexander D. Fraser relieved his parents of his support when but fourteen years of age, hiring out to a saw-mill company for three years, then teaming for a railroad the following two years. Returning to his old home, he served an apprenticeship of three years in a blacksmith shop, becoming a partner in the business at the expiration of that time. Six months later he sold out his interest, going to Charlottetown, on Prince Edward island, where he did teaming for a brick manufacturer. Influenced by the accounts of the wonderful mineral deposits of California, he went there later, locating in Sierra county. Three months of mining having satisfied him that his trade yielded a more certain income, he moved to Nevada county and was employed at blacksmithing for the next four years. In 1880 he went to Seattle, then a town of less than three thousand inhabitants, remaining during the summer. Spending the following eighteen months in San Francisco, he then came to La Conner, hiring out on a ranch for five years. He and his employer, T. Nelson Ovenell, having formed a partnership, they purchased one hundred and sixty acres of timber and marsh situated one mile north of Burlington. The nearest road being two miles from the ranch, it was impossible to drive a team on it. When at last a road had been built to the ranch, it was necessary for the horses to wear "tule" shoes to keep them from sinking in the mire. Dissolving the partnership in 1897, Mr. Fraser continued the work of draining and clearing his farm, now having eighty acres in cultivation. He has built a neat, convenient seven-room house, a barn seventy-six by twenty feet, and a granary and workshop, each forty by twenty feet.

Mr. Fraser was married May 3, 1894, to Altha Scott, a native of Tennessee, as were her parents, Albert H. and Eliza (Prather) Scott, who came to Washington in 1880 and are now living in La Conner. Two children have brightened the home of Mr. and Mrs. Fraser: Alice Rosina, born February 28, 1895, and Bessie, born May 2, 1897. Mr. Fraser is a prominent member of the Maccabee fraternity; his wife is actively identified with the Order of Pendo. Both regularly attend the Methodist church, contributing liberally to its support. Mr. Fraser is a Republican, has held the office of road supervisor, and was for some time a member of the school board, there manifesting his deep interest in

the educational affairs of the community. He has been very successful in his business undertakings, owning, in addition to his fine farm, a house and twelve lots in Burlington, where he now resides, having sold his stock and rented his farm. December 23, 1905, he purchased a half interest in the business of the Burlington Mercantile-Grocery Company, to which he is now directing his attention. Inheriting the ability and force of character possessed by his Scotch ancestry in such a marked degree, Mr. Fraser is a man of influence in his community and enjoys the confidence and esteem of the entire county.

**JOHN LEWIS,** farmer, three and a half miles south of Edison, is one of the respected and esteemed young men of the community. He is the son of one of the pioneers of Skagit county, and though not a native, is in reality a product of this section of the sound country. Here he received his education and here he is making a home for himself and a reputation for probity and forcefulness. Mr. Lewis was born in Pennsylvania January 11, 1874. His father, the late John T. Lewis, was a native of Wales, born August 16, 1819; he remained in that country until he was married, then, in 1860, came to the United States, eventually locating in Pennsylvania. He came to Washington in the fall of 1877 and settled at Seahome, Whatcom county, where he worked in the coal mines for three months. Coming then to the Samish flats, he rented a place of his brother, taking up the present home of his sons, Alfred and John, in 1879. It was then a wilderness, Mrs. Lewis being one of the first white women in that part of the county. Seven years were spent here by the elder Lewis, then he returned east, and he died in New York four years later. The mother of our subject, Mrs. Mary T. (Daniels) Lewis, who was also a native of Wales, died in Skagit county February 2, 1900, aged seventy years, three months and five days. Of her children, Alfred is the fifth and John the youngest. The others are Ann, wife of David Richards, born in Wales and now living in South Africa; Mrs. Elvira Thomas, who died in Pennsylvania; John D., who died at the age of twenty years in Pennsylvania; David T., living in New York; Mrs. Emma Lynch of Seattle; Lewis, living at Sylvana, Snohomish county; William, living in Seattle.

John Lewis received his education in the schools of Skagit county, where he has lived ever since he was three years old. When he was thirteen he went to work in the logging camps and he continued to work in the woods until 1895, when he began farming in company with his brother, Alfred. They have one hundred acres of land, thirty-five of which are under cultivation. On the home farm are raised cattle and sheep; it is also well stocked with work

horses. The Lewises are developing their place into one of the best farms of the country. Being of pioneer ancestry and possessing high intellectual and moral qualifications, they are well equipped for success in this rich field of endeavor. The future is full of promise for them. By their fellow-citizens they have long been classed with the reliable and substantial members of the community. Ready ever to bear his share of the public burdens, the subject of this review is now discharging with faithfulness the duties of the unremunerative and often thankless office of school director. He is a Republican in political faith.

---

WILLIAM H. HALPIN, a resident of Washington for the past twenty-five years, now engaged in farming near Campbell lake, was born in Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, June 23, 1842. His father, Patrick D. Halpin, a native of Ireland, born in 1818, emigrated to America in early life, and was a soldier in the Mexican War. His death occurred in 1858. The maternal ancestor was Eunice P. (Woolley) Halpin, born in New York, December 1, 1814. After a long, useful life she died in 1898. The oldest of a family of four children, William H. Halpin began his career at the early age of twelve years, working on a farm, and in the meantime, by diligent improvement of every opportunity, securing his education during the winter months. Six years later he ran a "Yankee" huckster wagon, his first business venture. Having learned the cooper's trade later, he worked at that three years, going then to Virginia City, Montana, in the spring of 1865, where he spent two years in the mines. Not as successful in finding a fortune in the mines as he had hoped to be, he turned his attention to ranching on the Jefferson river, and raised cattle for some time. He next located in Helena, devoting his time to market gardening. Going by boat from Fort Benton to Sioux City, Iowa, he proceeded to Lamars, Iowa, and established the Northwestern nursery. The destructive grasshoppers that infested that region during the summer and the severe weather of the following winter caused him to fail in this enterprise and return to gardening. Lured by the tales of the wonderful fertility of the land of the Northwest, he sailed for Puget sound from San Francisco. After a short residence on Fidalgo bay, he settled near Seattle, but soon returned to Fidalgo, taking up a homestead which he sold at the opportune time during the boom. For three years he was in business at Deception, now known as Dewey. He purchased fifteen acres, property which he still owns, and at once began clearing it. He has it now in fine shape, with a three-acre orchard that yields him a substantial return each season. His farm is well stocked with

Holstein and Jersey cattle and a large band of fine sheep.

Mr. Halpin and Hannah R. Seid were married at Des Moines, in 1876. A native of Germany, Mrs. Halpin came with her parents to Iowa at the age of fifteen. Her father, William F. Seid, met his death by falling down a coal shaft in his own mine in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Halpin have two children: William S. and Ida R., both born in Iowa and now at home. Mr. Halpin is a well-known Republican, though he has never sought office. He is deeply interested in the educational affairs of the community, and he has served on the school board, advocating progressive ideas. He and his family attend the Methodist church. His genial nature and recognized industry and enterprise secure for him the lasting esteem of his many acquaintances.

---

WOODBURY J. THORNE, one of Thorne's most popular and prosperous farmers, was born in Lewiston, Maine, May 6, 1851. His father, Thomas D. Thorne, D. D., born August 29, 1815, at Lewiston, Maine, traces his ancestry back in an unbroken line to the sixteenth century. To him belongs the honor of having been the first alderman of Lewiston, and the first Republican in either that city or Auburn, he having identified himself with that party in 1854. He has given to his son the genealogical record of the family. Jane M. (Merrill) Thorne, the mother, was also a native of Lewiston. Her death occurred many years ago. Late in life the elder Thorne remarried, Mary H. Bickford becoming his wife, and to this second union one child was born, Harry, now residing in Auburn, Maine. Both Dr. Thorne and his wife are living.

By diligently applying himself to his studies, Woodbury J. Thorne, of this article, acquired a good education while yet a boy, and at the age of eighteen had completed an apprenticeship to the bricklaying trade, which he followed till he went to San Francisco in 1877. He was employed in a shoe factory in the Golden Gate city for seven years, then opened a fruit and produce store, a business which he conducted successfully for the ensuing twelvemonth. Eventually selling out his interests in San Francisco, he came to Skagit county, Washington, and took as a homestead the farm he now owns. After clearing off a small place in the dense forest, he built a house upon this land, and this has been his home ever since, though at times he has been employed temporarily in other parts of the county. In 1890 he made a three months' visit to his old home in Maine.

Mr. Thorne was married April 5, 1892, the lady being Adelia M. Lathrop, a native of Cambridge, Vermont, and a member of an illustrious family the lineage of which can be traced directly



to the time of Mary, Queen of Scots. One member of the family was a high priest in the Queen's court, and at the time of her capture by the British was in extreme peril. The manner of his escape was indeed novel. He caused himself to be concealed in a hogshead and to be shipped on a vessel about to sail for America, nor was he released from his voluntary imprisonment until far out to sea. Two brothers of this celebrated progenitor held military positions. The coat of arms which was his as a member of the royal court is now in the Boston museum. Mrs. Thorne's father, a blacksmith of the old school, skilled in many arts not taught to the apprentice of to-day, also a manufacturer of tools, farm implements, carriages, etc., who also had a salesroom in Montreal, went to California in 1850 and made his home there for four years, thereupon returning to Vermont, whence he later moved with his family to Wisconsin. He made his home in that state for a number of years, but ultimately located in South Dakota, spending the remainder of his life there. He died in 1885. His forefathers were prominent in Revolutionary times, one of them especially being made famous through his associations with the illustrious Miles Standish. Maria Louisa (Newton) Lathrop, the mother of Mrs. Thorne, who was born in Vermont August 8, 1813, was the daughter of a well-known physician, a graduate of Dartmouth college. Her death occurred in November, 1888.

Of the union of Mr. and Mrs. Thorne there have been three children, the oldest of whom, born January 29, 1893, died when five days old. Marion Adelia, born September 30, 1895, died March 26, 1899, while L. Seth Weston, born July 6, 1897, is still living. Mrs. Thorne was appointed postmistress at Thornwood at the time the office was opened in 1900, and has discharged the duties of the position in a very capable manner ever since. For twenty years she was a teacher in the schools of Wisconsin, South Dakota and Washington. She is a devoted worker in the Good Templars' lodge and an active member of the Congregational church, while Mr. Thorne adheres to the Baptist faith. Mr. Thorne is a member of the Pioneer Association and in fraternal affiliation a prominent Mason. In politics he is a Republican, firmly believing in the fundamental principles of the party. His holdings consist of one hundred and twenty-one acres of land, fifty of which are in crops and pasture, and he is giving much attention to dairying, keeping always a fine herd of Jersey cattle. Uniting with his unquestioned ability and industry a generous, upright character, he naturally holds the abiding esteem of his fellow-citizens.

---

TOBIAS STEVENS, one of the farmers and stock raisers of Skagit county, was born at North-

cote, Winnischick county, Iowa, in 1863. His father, Stoller Stevens, was of Norwegian birth, but came to the United States, became one of the first settlers in Winnischick county, and died there in 1870 at the age of fifty. His widow, Rachel, has since married and lives in Iowa. Tobias Stevens was the oldest of his parents' children; his sister Betsy has died, but two others, Mrs. Sarah Jacobson and Stena Stevens, are still living. Mr. Stevens passed the life of a farmer youth, going to school and working on the farm, until he was twenty-three and then spent a year in Minnesota, after which he came to Skagit county. He was at La Conner for a year, working on the dikes. In company with Jacob Hogan he bought a place on Olympia Marsh, but later sold out to his partner. Some time was later passed in work on different farms, after which he made a trip to his old Iowa home. He remained there but a short time and on his return bought his present one hundred and sixty-acre farm, one mile north of Burlington, and traversed by the Great Northern railway. Mr. Stevens' most exciting experiences were during his occupancy of the Olympia Marsh land. The uncleared portion was under water and covered with brush, which afforded plenty of shelter to bear and other game, which came near the houses. It was not an uncommon thing to suspend work for a moment and bring down a bear or a deer. The first threshing on the marsh was done by Ovenell & Troser on the land now owned by Mr. Stevens. Mr. Stevens is a member of the Lutheran church and in politics is a Republican. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, over one hundred of which are under cultivation. The raising of short horn cattle is his specialty, and his producing herd numbers twenty-eight head. He also breeds Norman horses and has an interest in one of the finest stallions of that species on the coast. In addition to these branches, Mr. Stevens owns and operates during the season a threshing outfit. By honorable dealings with his fellow-men he has established for himself a reputation with which any man may be well satisfied, and he enjoys the good will and esteem of all his associates.

---

GEORGE G. CRESSEY has the kind of grit and perseverance which could develop ninety cents, his sole wealth in the spring of 1890, into the holdings of farmer, promoter, landowner and man of independence in 1905. His younger days in Pennsylvania indicated that he had the energy which constitutes one of the chief characteristics of a successful man. He was born in Philadelphia March 6, 1869, the son of William H. H. Cressey, iron worker and union soldier of the Civil War, now farmer and cattle raiser near Burlington. The mother was Rachel Walton, daughter of Amos H. Walton, one of the early settlers of Philadelphia,

the history of whose family constitutes much of the history of the early days of the Quaker city.

When seven years old George Cressey was in Forest county, Pennsylvania, where in the country schools he obtained the rudiments of an education, making his home with his grandfather. While attending school he walked through the woods three miles, with no house in sight, in order to secure instruction. A number of years were spent in Forest county in school and doing what work the lad could find. At the age of eleven, while living near Bradford in the oil district, he took a contract to cut wood for the oil drillers, and had the perseverance to carry out his agreement. Later he engaged in peeling tanbark for a tannery. When the family moved to Marionville, Forest county, the hamlet had no railroad, and until the establishment of a postoffice the mails were carried twenty-two miles on horseback. It was about this time that young Cressey entered the employ of L. S. Clough, now one of the largest manufacturers of hardwood products in the East. He managed the cabinet shop for Clough for a time and was foreman when the Forest county industry was established. It was through the efforts of Mr. Cressey that large tracts of hard native wood were located, and these locations were the commencement of the policy of buying up all the hardwood land obtainable. About this time, in dull seasons, Mr. Cressey, acting as guide for hunting parties, turned his knowledge of woodcraft to advantage. It was perhaps during these trips Mr. Cressey acquired his desire to get away from Pennsylvania. At any rate, with his brother Will, he left his home state and went to Minnesota, a little later following the westward course into Montana, and in the spring of 1890 the brothers stood in Seattle and counted ninety cents in their pockets, all their worldly possessions. On May 23d of that year they reached Anacortes on the boat "Seahome," Judge Joiner, the well-known jurist, being a passenger on the same boat. The first job obtained was transferring railroad iron at the time of the construction of the Seattle & Northern railroad. During the boom in Anacortes Mr. Cressey turned his hand to any kind of work, felling timber as an employe of Lathrop, later doing similar work by contract, or filing saws. Wages were good and the brothers saved their money, and in February, 1891, bought the place they now occupy, east of Burlington, into which town the Great Northern was then completing its road. Mr. Cressey has made his home on this farm ever since, though much of his time is required in Seattle, where he has large interests, located chiefly in West Seattle and on the shores of Lake Washington, to develop and promote.

Mr. Cressey, in February, 1895, married Miss Alice Koch, a native of Johnson county, Missouri, who came to Skagit county with her parents in

1890. Mrs. Cressey's father is a carpenter and built the greater part of the substantial business section of Burlington. He is a veteran of the Civil War, having served over three years in the Twenty-third Missouri regiment. He and Mrs. Koch are of German descent, though the families have been in this country for generations. Mr. and Mrs. Cressey have four children: Leonore R., Jefferson K., Georgia G. and Donald C. In politics Mr. Cressey is an active Republican. He has served as constable, deputy assessor, member of the road commission, road overseer, notary public and deputy postmaster. He has a deep interest in the schools and was a member of the board of directors when the Burlington school building was completed. With his father and brothers, Mr. Cressey promoted the incorporation of Burlington and was active in extending the town limits to take in territory and population not first included. They also were in the first telephone and electric light companies. Hard work, alertness and adaptability to whatever lay at hand are the chief elements which have contributed to the success which has crowned the efforts of this young man.

HARLTON R. UMBARGER of Burlington and his heroic mother have had eventful lives in their struggle against poverty and western hardships, the story of their bravery and endurance being a romance of Civil War days and pioneer life. Mr. Umbarger was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, September 21, 1863, and when two years old was taken by his fearless mother to Iowa, traveling by ox team. Samuel Umbarger, the father, was born in Wisconsin and died in New Mexico in 1865 while a member of Company C, Third United States Cavalry. Mrs. Mary (Rowley) Umbarger, the mother, even before the death of her soldier husband, was called upon to provide for her children. What she accomplished proves her to be a woman of remarkable perseverance and force of character. She was born in 1844 of sturdy Pennsylvania stock. While her husband was in the army she purchased on credit a yoke of oxen, placed her children in the wagon, and wielding the whip herself started for Fort Dodge, Iowa. Under her rights as a soldier's wife she filed on one hundred and sixty acres in Pocahontas county, Iowa, which became hers in her own name on the death of her husband. On this western homestead this remarkable woman was able to care for her children, manage a farm and go to school in order to prepare herself to teach, which she did for thirty years in Iowa and Washington. In 1883 she heard that a brother whom she had not seen for thirty years was at La Conner, Washington, and there she went, leaving her boys, then grown, in charge of the Iowa farm. She found her brother and remained in Washington, teaching



first near La Conner, then opening the first school at Avon. Her oldest son came to Washington and took up eighty acres at Fredonia. A cousin was working in the woods at Burlington for McKay & Millet, and to him young Umbarger went one day to deliver some mail. While talking with the cousin a gun slipped from a log and was discharged, the ball entering young Umbarger's throat, killing him instantly. The shock nearly killed the mother. She was forced to take charge of his claim, on which she proved up. Later she was quite successful in land speculations. In 1888 she married James McCain, an ex-soldier, who died in 1891. She lived with her stepchildren until the McCain estate was settled, when she returned to Avon and resided until failing health compelled her to accept a home with her son, Harlton, who had come to Washington. She died June 28, 1901.

Harlton R. Umbarger remained seven years on the Iowa farm after his mother came to Washington, when he followed and did teaming for a year at Woolley; then moved to Burlington, built for himself a small house and began hauling shingle bolts for the new mill of T. L. Fox & Son. He and his mother bought eighty acres on the Olympia marsh, to which place he moved in 1895. He was unfortunate here and the place was lost under a mortgage. He returned to Burlington; then went to Whatcom county and prospected on Canyon creek, hiring out his team of horses at Burlington, where their earnings were the chief support of the family during his absence. Those horses now are pensioners on the Umbarger place, fondly remembered for their services in days of need. Mr. Umbarger prospected four years, during that time purchasing two acres at Burlington, partly on time. He cleared enough for a house which he built and has since occupied. At one time he would have lost his home property but for a fortunate sale of a mining claim which gave him just enough money to make the needed payment. The claim never amounted to anything.

Mr. Umbarger was married November 4, 1885, to Miss Frances E. Thomas, daughter of Daniel Thomas, an early Iowa settler, who came from Ohio. In 1891 Mr. Thomas came to Burlington and died here, March 4, 1901. Philena (Foote) Thomas, mother of Mrs. Umbarger, native of Ohio, is now living in Burlington. She has been the mother of twelve children. Mr. and Mrs. Umbarger have six children: Clarence, born August 18, 1886; Frank, born September 1, 1888; Mary P., born May 23, 1890; Ellsworth, born April 29, 1893; Bernard, born February 11, 1895, and Goldine, born July 26, 1896. Mr. and Mrs. Umbarger are members of the Maccabees; in politics Mr. Umbarger is a Republican and has served a term in the city council. The home farm consists of thirty-two acres, chiefly used for pasturing a herd of fine

Holsteins. Harlton R. Umbarger, since the time his mother left him on the old Iowa homestead, has had a career of endeavor and disappointment, but the sagacity and determination which he inherited from his mother have enabled him to overcome all obstacles and he now is recognized as a successful man.

WILLIAM CRESSEY, Jr., one of the prosperous young farmers near Burlington, is a native of Philadelphia, born May 17, 1872. William H. H. Cressey, his father, born in 1839, is also a native of the Quaker city, where he followed the trade of a moulder. He is a veteran of the Civil War, now living in Burlington. Rachel P. (Walton) Cressey, the mother of William, Jr., likewise was born in Philadelphia, springing from the well-known family of Walton, which is prominent in Eastern Pennsylvania. She has had eight children, of whom William is the fourth. Mr. Cressey of this review left home when eighteen and was in Anacortes during the boom days of that town. He arrived in the city at four o'clock one morning and at seven o'clock had secured a position and was at work. Two months after reaching Anacortes he took a contract to clear land and completed the work in six months, making a good profit on the venture. He then came to Burlington, bought ten acres of timbered land and erected the house in which he is now living. The financial depression of the early nineties fell heavily on the young man and stripped him of everything but his home and his land. Years of suffering followed, one of the most trying experiences being when he was beaten out of land on which he had taken homestead rights.

In 1900 Mr. Cressey married Miss Maud Thompson, daughter of Charles Thompson, a native of New Jersey, who passed much of his life in the states of Illinois and Nebraska and later in Washington. He is now living at Burlington, this state. Mrs. Cressey is a native of Illinois and during her school days there fitted herself for teaching, which vocation she followed at Clear Lake and other places in Washington until her marriage. She and Mr. Cressey have had two children, Luzelle, born October 15, 1901, who died when one week old, and Madge L., born January 19, 1903. Mr. Cressey's home farm consists of thirty acres, and is devoted largely to the growing of fruit, though he does general farming, and raises Chester White, Berkshire and Poland China hogs. He has triumphantly recovered from the effects of the hard times. He has always taken an active part in Republican politics and has the distinction of having been the first clerk of the city of Burlington. He is a man of splendid ability, capable of adapting himself with ease to whatever task is before him, and is rec-

ognized as one of the successful and wide-awake young men of the vicinity of Burlington.

WILLIAM H. MILLER is one of the pioneer farmers of Skagit county, having resided here since 1874. He was born in Ohio January 13, 1845, the son of George W. and Margaret (Weaver) Miller, natives of Ohio, both of whom died in Skagit county. Mr. Miller, the elder, passed away near Mount Vernon in 1890 at the age of eighty-three years, while Mrs. Miller succumbed to the dread reaper at Burlington five years later, at the age of seventy-seven. William H. Miller is the fourth of ten children. In 1861 he enlisted for the Civil War in Company A of the First Missouri Cavalry, Captain Jackson commanding. He was with his regiment at the battles of Lone Jack and Lexington and carried his saber all through Price's raiding in Missouri. He was wounded during the engagement of Mine creek, receiving a bullet in the side of the head. After being mustered out at Benton barracks in St. Louis, he made his home in Sullivan County, Missouri, where he worked at farming for seven years. In 1874 he came to the site of the present Mount Vernon, finding at that time only five white families on the Skagit river. About ten years were passed in various logging camps, then Mr. Miller took up land where Avon now stands, but he sold his holding in 1891 to purchase his present farm one mile east of Burlington on the railroad. The farm is all cleared and under cultivation. Mr. Miller gives his attention chiefly to fruit raising, though he has considerable meadow and raises many vegetables.

In 1866 Mr. Miller married Miss Mary Kimball, whose father, David Kimball, still lives near Mount Vernon. Mrs. Miller was born in September, 1848. She is the mother of four children, the last of whom, William, died in 1875 at the age of one year. The surviving children are Mrs. Viola A. Swauk, who lives near Burlington; Nathaniel Miller of Burlington and Mrs. Annie Bell Slater, who lives on her father's farm. Mr. Miller is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and in politics is a Republican. He has been deputy sheriff and constable of his home precinct. A man of worth and influence in the community, he enjoys the esteem of his fellow-citizens of Skagit county.

CHARLES A. LINDAMOOD is one of the hustling young men of Skagit county, combining farming with the business of contracting in land clearing. He was born in Illinois March 8, 1879, and came to Washington with his father in 1890. The elder Lindamood, whose given name is Washington, was born in Ohio March 8, 1837. He was a successful farmer and was one of the immigrants

who were attracted to this state soon after it was received into statehood. He is still living at Burlington. Mrs. Lindamood, whose maiden name was Hannah Smith, was a native of Ohio and died there in 1886, leaving five children, of whom Charles A. was the youngest. On coming to Washington young Lindamood went to Avon and worked on various farms for four months. Later he bought forty acres of timber land a mile and a half southwest of Burlington and he has made his home there ever since. Ten acres are now cleared, two of which are in orchard, the remainder being given over to dairying, of which business Mr. Lindamood has made a special study, intending ultimately to develop this line of activity to a greater degree. About the first of the year 1905 Mr. Lindamood joined with G. C. Drown in the purchase of a donkey engine outfit for clearing land of trees and stumps, and since that time they have been doing a contracting business in this line.

Mr. Lindamood has never married, but finds pleasant company in the family of his brother John, who lives on an adjoining farm. Fraternally he is a member of the Order of Washington; in politics a Republican. His dairy stock at present consists of Durhams and Guernseys, in all twenty head, and he also keeps other live stock, horses, hogs, etc. He is a young man of energy and integrity who is well respected and whose future holds good promise of success.

JOHN B. LOCKWOOD has a pleasant place three miles northeast of Burlington, on the road to Sedro-Woolley, where he owns forty acres of excellent land. He was born in Hillsdale, Michigan, August 3, 1846, and before coming to Washington spent most of his life in Wisconsin and Minnesota. He is the son of Levi Lockwood, a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, born in 1818, who moved to Michigan and later to Wisconsin, dying in South Dakota in 1886. Mrs. Thankful (Jenkins) Lockwood, born in Vermont in 1822, was the mother of eight children, of whom John B. is the second. She died in 1880. Until he was twenty-seven years old, John B. Lockwood lived with his parents, then he married and took his father and mother into his own home. Prior to this time he had worked at threshing during the harvest seasons and in the woods in the winters. After marriage he sold the old farm in Wisconsin and moved to South Dakota, where he took three hundred and twenty acres of land, which he held for fourteen years. He resided on this place two years, then moved to Millbank, South Dakota, and went into the farm implement business, which he conducted with success for eight years, part of that time being also deputy sheriff. After disposing of his implement store, he returned to Wisconsin and opened a



grocery and meat market in Ashland. After a year and a half there he returned to Millbank and ran a livery business for three years. He spent the next four years leisurely traveling with his family through Illinois, Iowa, Missouri and Arkansas in quest of farm land in a milder climate than where they had lived. He had sold his real estate before starting on this trip. He remained at some places several months, looking over the country or taking contracts, but eventually he returned to Minnesota, satisfied that what he wanted was not in any of the states he had visited. The following spring he came to Washington and purchased fifty-five acres of partly cleared land near Burlington. Of this land a spring freshet took away three acres, twelve he sold and forty he retains. His land is so rich that he does not need it all, and being an adept in intensive agriculture, he is satisfied to cultivate only four acres and says he could make a good living off the product of half that much.

In 1873 Mr. Lockwood married Miss Flora Southard, a native of Wisconsin, born in 1851, the daughter of James W. Southard, a Pennsylvanian, born in 1825, who later removed to Wisconsin. Mrs. Mary (Hanna) Southard, the mother of Mrs. Lockwood, was born March 7, 1827, and died in Burlington March 20, 1899. She and Mr. Southard had come to Skagit county in 1890. To Mr. and Mrs. Lockwood have been born five children: Ernest Jay, March 12, 1875, now living in North Dakota; James E., May 20, 1877, at home with his parents; Mrs. Winnie Brider, December 29, 1878; J. Fay, May 6, 1881; and Mrs. Genevieve Rundquist, June 18, 1883. Mr. Lockwood makes a specialty of growing garden produce and small fruit, but also carries on a small dairy business and raises poultry. In politics he is a Republican. The family attends the Methodist church, in the Ladies' Aid Society of which Mrs. Lockwood is an active worker. Mr. Lockwood is a resourceful man of energy and good business ability; one who is actuated by honorable motives in all his dealings with others, and therefore enjoys their esteem and good will.

RUDOLPH PULVER, one of the foremost among the popular and successful farmers of Burlington, is a native of Switzerland, as were his parents, Rudolph and Katrina (Von Kael) Pulver. The father, born in 1820, followed farming until his death in 1888. Mrs. Pulver, born in 1819, passed away in 1871, the honored mother of eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the second. Rudolph Pulver, the son, was born in Berne canton June 25, 1853. He remained at home nineteen years, attending the schools of the country and acquiring a practical knowledge of farming. By the time he was twenty, however, he had served

at different times in the army, his entire time of service amounting to two years. When he left home he found employment on a farm, then drove a mail wagon four years, then accepted a position as coachman at the Steinburg hotel, situated at the famous pleasure resort at the Jungfrau, in the valley of Lauterbrunner. For four years he viewed the matchless Alpine peak, resplendent with the snows of countless centuries, and he still carries with him a never-to-be-forgotten picture of its grandeur. He was married in this charming spot, and he and his wife the following spring came to New York, then to Richway, Pennsylvania, where for eighteen months he was employed in a tannery. He came to Mount Vernon in 1884 and worked for Peter Lee in Skagit City two months, then rented for two years the ranch owned by D. Storrs. At the end of this time he took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres on Olympia marsh, and during his first four years there he packed all his family supplies on his back from Mount Vernon. Few young women of to-day would be willing to make the trip which Mrs. Pulver made in June, 1886, when she went to this new home. In high rubber boots she waded three miles through the water, while her husband carried the children. It was a year and a half before she saw another woman of her own race and two years and a half before she left this home. This farm, which consisted of one hundred and twenty acres, was densely covered with brush, and elk, deer and bears frequently came to the house. Now there are one hundred acres of cleared land with eighty in crops. One of Mr. and Mrs. Pulver's boys was the first white child born on the Olympia marsh. During the panic Mr. Pulver sold oats for seven dollars a ton and hay for three dollars and a half a ton, but since then he has prospered. He has a fine twelve-room house and two large barns on his ranch. He devotes special attention to raising oats, hay, cattle and horses, being the owner of fifty-two head of fine Durham and Guernsey stock.

Mr. Pulver and Miss Anna Ammeter were married in 1881 in Switzerland. Mrs. Pulver was born in 1861. Her parents were Peter and Anna (Boss) Ammeter, both natives of Switzerland, where the father was a well-known farmer, stockman and cheesemaker till his death, April 19, 1905. The mother died August 25, 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Pulver have had eight children: Anna, born December 4, 1882; Rudolph, May 24, 1885; Fred, December 19, 1886; Peter, February 10, 1890; Mary, April 14, 1892; Edward, April 14, 1893; Lena, December 20, 1897; Frank, March 19, 1902. In fraternal circles Mr. Pulver is a prominent member of the Masonic order and the Maccabees, and in politics he is an active Republican, deeply interested in the welfare of the party. He and his family attend the Lutheran church. Mr. Pulver is one of the substantial citi-

zens of Skagit county, surrounded by evidences of the prosperity which has rewarded his years of toil, and is also rich in the respect and esteem of the community.

MICHEL MAJERUS, a well-to-do farmer of Skagit county, residing two and one-fourth miles west of Burlington, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, in November, 1847. His parents, Nicholas and Mary (May) Majerus, were born in the same part of Germany, and there spent their entire lives. The oldest child of a family of ten, Michel Majerus remained at home till he reached the age of twenty-four, assisting his father in the support of the family, and meanwhile attending the common schools in which he received his education. His first work away from home was in a quarry in France, where he spent three years. Desiring to visit the United States, he sailed for New York in 1871, going at once to Chicago, and he soon found employment twenty-five miles out of the city. Four years later he went to Iowa, thence to Dakota and Minnesota, residing in the latter state a year, at the end of which period he came to the Puget sound country. After a brief stay in Seattle and Whatcom, he located in La Conner, hiring out to John Conner to construct ditches on the Conner ranch. The following year he and a brother and two other men rented four hundred and fifty acres, and they farmed it for two years, during which they met with excellent success. Having dissolved partnership, Mr. Majerus took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, which he held for five years, selling it just prior to his removal to Samish. He then invested in one hundred and seventy acres of marsh land, and began the arduous task of diking and improving it, making it his home for the ensuing twenty years. He still owns the property. Thirteen years ago he purchased eighty acres of school land, but in the succeeding years permitted his title to lapse, and now rents the property. He has it all cleared, and has been using it for raising hay, intending, however, in the near future to sow it to oats. He has a brother, Jake, who lives on the north fork of the Skagit river. Mr. Majerus is a loyal Republican, but has never sought any political office. He is a prominent member of the Catholic church. A man of intelligence and good judgment, he is one of the respected residents of the county, and one of those who have won a competence by skillfully making use of the advantages it offered.

GEORGE A. BROSSEAU, formerly engaged in railroad work, both in the East and in the West, now a successful farmer residing between Burlington and Sedro-Woolley, was born in Chittenango,

New York, December 22, 1847. His father, Luke Brosseau, was born in Quebec, Canada, February 29, 1820, moving to New York in early life, there owning and operating a blacksmith shop in connection with a livery stable. His death occurred September 3, 1887. The mother, Jane (Hood) Brosseau, was born March 30, 1824, and died September 12, 1891. Remaining at home the first twenty-two years of his life, George Brosseau attended the schools of the state, acquiring a practical education, of which he has made excellent use. Entering the shops of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern railroad as car inspector, he remained for eighteen years in the employ of the road at Adrian and Grand Rapids, Michigan, establishing for himself an enviable reputation for skill and faithfulness. He started for Seattle August 29, 1888, making only a brief stop there, however, as he went on to Tacoma to accept a position on the Northern Pacific railroad. Wearying of that kind of employment, he went to Coupeville, on Whidby island, renting a farm of eight hundred acres for a year; later, after a three months' visit to California, moving to Sedro. He purchased ten acres where he now lives, adding seventeen acres of timber land to his original farm some years afterward. He now has eighteen acres in cultivation, eight of which are in orchard. He has built a neat, convenient six-room house, a barn and fruit dryer, and otherwise greatly improved the ranch which he devotes to diversified farming. Mr. Brosseau has witnessed great changes in the town since he came to it. He was present at the first Fourth of July celebration held here, a unique feature of which was the hoisting of a flag sixteen by forty feet, made by the ladies at the home of Mrs. Brosseau, the flagpole being a cedar tree two hundred and twenty-six feet in height stripped of all its branches. During the first summer the town consisted principally of saloons and dance halls. The first Presbyterian service was held in a partly furnished saloon, with a bar in the same building. The first church was built by the members of the congregation, the men making board walls and the ladies a roof of canvas, this serving as a house of worship for nearly a year. Mrs. Brosseau is the only surviving member of that early congregation. Perhaps the most impressive sight at that time was the burning of immense fir trees, the grandeur of which can never be surpassed by the most elaborate modern fireworks.

Mr. Brosseau and Edna Parsons were united in marriage March 2, 1870. Born in Woodstock, Michigan, December 23, 1849, Mrs. Brosseau is the daughter of Hiram Parsons, a native of New York, born December 26, 1803. He followed farming till his death on October 7, 1850, at Woodstock, Michigan. Her mother, Sarah A. (Loss) Parsons, was born in Oneida county, New York, November 10, 1807, and died in Adrian, Michigan, March 2, 1884.



She was the mother of five children, Mrs. Brosseau being the youngest. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brosseau, Dwight M., born January 9, 1871, now living at Bellingham; Frank L., born January 12, 1873, now deceased, his death occurring at Grand Rapids, Michigan, November 15, 1879. Mr. Brosseau is a Democrat. He is a member of the school board, cheerfully giving his time and attention to educational matters, which he deems of such vast importance. He and his family are identified with the Presbyterian church. He is a man of sterling worth, honored and esteemed by all who come in contact with him, either in business or social relations.

FAYETTE L. JONES, a well-known farmer and stockman, residing two miles west and one south of Sedro-Woolley, was born in Waseca county, Minnesota, May 20, 1869. His father, James E. Jones, was born in England, where for twenty-five years he was connected with the navy. He came to the United States in 1861, settling in Minnesota, where he died August 7, 1905, at the age of ninety. Louisa (Brossard) Jones, the mother of our subject, was born in New York in 1845, and is still living. She bore to her husband eleven children. Fayette L. Jones spent the early years of his life at home, securing an education and assisting his father in the support of the family. Leaving home at the age of twenty, he worked for a few months on a farm, coming to Sedro in December, 1890. He worked for the first two years in the woods and mills; also leased five acres of land, which he cleared during the first year, and which he held for half a decade. Eventually he returned to the East, expecting to make that his home, but found, as so many others do, that Western life has an almost irresistible charm for those who have once known it. After a few months' visit he came again to Sedro, and invested in ten acres of timber land, to which he soon added sixty acres more, and of the whole he already has twenty acres cleared and in cultivation.

Mr. Jones was married in December, 1898, to Vera E. Brosseau, born in Detroit, Michigan, the daughter of Frank and Anna (Moll) Brosseau. Her father was born in Chittenango, New York, in 1854, and died at Sedro-Woolley in 1897, while her mother, born in Sherrell, New York, in 1849, is still living at Clear Lake. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have two children, Leslie R., born August 18, 1900, and Marie A., August 11, 1904. Another son, Earl B., born February 15, 1903, died April 27, 1903. Mr. Jones is a prominent member of the Modern Woodmen of America. In political belief he is a Republican, supporting the party in every possible way. He keeps only the best stock on his farm, fifteen head of thoroughbred Durham cattle, twenty-five

Cotswold and Lincoln sheep, Poland China hogs and several horses. He is a practical farmer, earnest and energetic, familiar with the various departments of the work, and he is meeting with the success that his efforts so richly merit.

EDWARD D. SOUTHARD, now residing two and one-half miles southwest of Sedro-Woolley, has been a resident of Skagit county for fifteen years, having first located at the old town of Sterling. He has inherited from pioneer ancestors the perseverance and fortitude that have made success possible under frontier conditions; also the superior qualities of mind and heart that inspire confidence and command respect. Mr. Southard is a native of Buffalo county, Wisconsin, born September 12, 1864, the son of James W. and Mary (Hanna) Southard, natives of Pennsylvania. James W. Southard was born May 9, 1824; he spent his youth and early manhood in the Keystone state, but in the early forties began the life of the pioneer in Wisconsin. Thirty-five years later (1879) he removed to Grant county, South Dakota, where he farmed for eight years. At the end of this period he went to Becker county, Minnesota, remaining there until 1890, when he came with Peter his son to Sterling. Mary (Hanna) Southard was born in Lycoming County, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1827, and after a long and useful life passed away at Sterling March 20, 1899. She came to Washington with the subject of this review and rejoined her husband at Fidalgo City.

Edward D. Southard acquired his early education in the schools of his native state, but he continued his studies for some time after the family located in South Dakota, which change of residence was made in his fifteenth year. He began the active and independent discharge of life's responsibilities in 1886, when he filed on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in Minnesota. After farming the place for four years he signed a relinquishment to another for a consideration, having decided to locate in the Northwest, where he believed the possibilities of success to be greater for one engaged in agricultural pursuits than in the Minnesota wheat region. In the summer of 1890 he started West, arriving at Fidalgo City July 19th, and at once securing employment in a saw-mill. Three months later he settled on the place that is now his home, having eventually secured it by purchase after the government had completed its survey. The location is near the former town of Sterling, whose site was absorbed by the Skagit river. To the original purchase Mr. Southard has added fourteen acres, and the whole has been transformed from a forest into a valuable farm and comfortable home. Here he is engaged profitably in diversified farming and stock raising, fruit growing and dairy-

ing. The rapid changes of the past two decades are nowhere more apparent in visible results than in this portion of Skagit county, and no farm shows more plainly the results of method and industry than that of Mr. Southard.

While the care of the details of his operations keeps Mr. Southard busily employed at all seasons, he yet finds time for attention to the public affairs of neighborhood and county, in which he is always interested. He is not a politician in an active way and has never been a seeker for political preferment; but he supports the Democratic party with his influence and vote. He has won and will always holds the esteem of his fellow-citizens because of his integrity, honesty of purpose and fairness in his dealings with others; his name will always be associated with the names of those who have converted the forests and swamps of the Skagit into fertile fields, thus making possible the building of towns, cities, industries and homes for a happy people.

MRS. ELIZABETH JEWELL, a practical farmer a mile and a half east of Burlington, is one of the women of Skagit county who are active in the management of good farming property and have shown themselves possessed of executive ability of a high order. She was born in Sherman, Maine, in 1849, the daughter of John McCarron, a native of Ireland, who came to Canada when a lad and worked at farming and lumbering in Canada and Maine, dying in the last mentioned place in 1876 at the age of seventy-four. The mother, Mrs. Margaret (Kearns) McCarron, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1800 and died in Maine in 1889, the period of married life covered by Mr. and Mrs. McCarron being forty-seven years. Of this union there were eight children, of whom the living are Thomas McCarron, Mrs. Rose A. Hogan, Mrs. Catherine R. Patterson, Mrs. Margaret Finnegan, Mrs. Ellen Duffy, John McCarron and Mrs. Jewell. One daughter, Mrs. Mary A. Goodwin, is now dead. Mrs. Jewell lived with her parents until her marriage at Benedicta, Maine, in 1877, to Charles J. Jewell, whose father, Jacob Jewell, a native of Maine, died when his son was a small boy. His mother, Mrs. Elathier (Stuart) Jewell, is still living in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Charles J. Jewell was born September 27, 1850, and lived at home until his marriage. Coming to Skagit county in 1886, he located at Lyman, and he has lived at different places in the county up to the present time and has been a factor in the development of the county. Mrs. Jewell is the mother of ten children, of whom the living are Frederick V., Walter S., Charles E., Wallace X., Emma E., Elizabeth G. The names of the deceased are John, Harry A., John Ira and James D. Active in the management of

the farm as his mother's assistant is Walter S. Jewell, the second oldest of the living sons of Mrs. Jewell. The farm work done is general in character, the fifty acres being all under cultivation. The dairy consists of five cows. Mrs. Jewell in the time since she has had the management of the farm has proved herself to have great business ability. In church affiliations the Jewells are Catholics.

GEORGE McMILLIN, dairy farmer and breeder of thoroughbred cattle, two and a half miles northeast of Burlington, is one of the newcomers to Skagit county, but has already gained for himself a prominent place in the community. He was born in Dark county, Indiana, March 15, 1859, the son of Edward and Mary E. (Mott) McMillin. Edward McMillin was a native of Gallia county, Ohio, the son of a pioneer of that state, but later removed to Iowa, where he died in 1881. Mrs. McMillin, the mother of George, was a native of Pennsylvania, of Dutch descent, the daughter of a blacksmith. She had two brothers in the Civil War. George McMillin is one of five children and the only one who is living in the West. When he was but a lad his parents removed to Taylor county, Iowa, and there he received his education, attending school in winter and working on the farm in summer. He left home at seventeen years of age to do for himself, and married at twenty-three. For a number of years he operated a rented farm in Iowa county in the center of the state. Early in January, 1899, he came to Skagit county and bought his present place of one hundred and forty acres. At that time seventy acres had been slashed or partly slashed, and there was an old house on the place and a very few other improvements, but under Mr. McMillin's management it has become one of the most attractive and valuable farms in the entire section.

In 1882 in Iowa Mr. McMillin married Miss Mary Alice Hartley, who was born August 15, 1861, in Allamakee county, daughter of John and Sarah Hartley, natives of England. Mrs. Hartley is still living at Tacoma. Mr. and Mrs. McMillin have one child, Martin L. Roy, born in 1887. In fraternal affiliation Mr. McMillin is an Odd Fellow; in politics a Republican. He served as constable for ten years in Iowa and was for five years marshal of Ladora. He began his dairy and breeding herds with thoroughbred short horns which he brought from Iowa. He has stock in the Sedro-Woolley creamery, and after separating the milk from his twenty-four milch cows disposes of his cream to that establishment. He has also dealt in horses to some extent and has disposed of eight carloads he shipped into this country. The McMillin farm is a part of the old Mortimer Cook holding, which consisted of a whole section. Both Mr.



and Mrs. McMillin like Skagit county far better than the Iowa place and hold that with an equal amount of work better returns come to the farmer than in the prairie state. Mr. McMillin is a genial man, a hard worker, energetic and respected by his fellows in business and in general society.

PETER SCHMITZ, one of Burlington's popular citizens, has won his present prosperity in the face of almost overwhelming adversity. He was born in Luxemburg, Germany, August 22, 1857, his parents being John and Margueretta (Ryferts) Schmitz, also natives of Germany. The father, a dye worker, died in 1861; the mother in 1874. Left fatherless when he was but four years old, Peter Schmitz began early to support his mother and himself, at twelve years of age hiring out to neighboring farmers, who were very willing to lend a hand to the sturdy, energetic boy. Six years later he found employment in the mines and smelters of that country, proving so valuable a worker that he was retained for five years. After a year's residence in France, he sailed for America in 1880, reaching Chicago in the fall and proceeding at once to Michigan. He soon went to St. Louis, where he worked for a butcher one winter, going thence to Springfield, Illinois, the following summer. Returning to Michigan he worked at logging another season, then moved to Iowa, and later to Belleville, Illinois, mining in the latter state for four years. Having spent the two succeeding years in the mines of Iowa, he then went to Dakota, but failed to find a position, so was forced to walk to Livingston, Montana. He worked on the railroad there a few months, then took charge of a number of men working in the Yellowstone National Park. Later, however, he went once more to Iowa and resided there one winter, deciding then to go to the mines of Roslyn, Washington, where he worked eight consecutive years, at the end of which time, on account of labor troubles, he went back to Montana. A year later he came to Edison, Washington, and married a lady who had a forty-acre farm and upon this they made their home. The years that followed were full of trials and disappointments sufficient to daunt the courage of a less determined nature. Several times floods devastated the farm, destroying in a few hours the work of many months, the most severe one causing him a loss of \$1,500. The stock had to be driven to the hills for safety, water was sufficiently deep all over the marsh to float an ordinary steamboat, and the current was so swift that fording was impossible. A neighbor rescued the family on a raft. The water did not subside for a week. Another season the flood from the melting snows in the mountains completely ruined a hay crop amounting in value to another \$1,500, but notwithstanding all these reverses, Mr. Schmitz has

prospered and he now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land in a fine state of cultivation, forty acres in pasture, and a half interest in a warehouse in North Avon. Upon his home place he has built a cosy six-room house and a barn forty by seventy feet. He has his farm well stocked with fine cattle and horses.

Mr. Schmitz was married in 1896 to Annie Majer, who was born in Luxemburg, Germany, and who came alone to America. Her parents are dead, the mother having passed away in 1903 at the age of seventy-four. Mr. and Mrs. Schmitz have one child, Alfred M., born January 16, 1899. Mr. Schmitz is identified with no political party, preferring to vote each time for the man whom he considers to be the best qualified to fill the office, and as for himself he has never had any political aspirations. He and his family are members of the Catholic church. A man of recognized skill and industry, a loyal citizen and kind neighbor, he holds an enviable position in the community.

CHARLES H. WILLIAMS, farmer and dairyman, three miles south of Edison, has had a very interesting career which covers work as a lad in a knitting factory in Connecticut, service as a volunteer in the Civil War, and experience as a farmer in Iowa and Washington. Mr. Williams was born in Wallington, Connecticut, in 1848, the son of David and Caroline (Chamberlain) Williams, farmers of the Nutmeg state, and parents of eight children, of whom the subject hereof is sixth. After attending the common schools Charles W. went to work at the age of twelve years in a knitting factory, and he was employed there for the next four years, then, in the month of December, 1862, he enlisted in the First Connecticut heavy artillery, and he served continuously thereafter till the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. The war over, he went back to his old work in the knitting factory, remaining until 1878, then going to Iowa, in which state he farmed for seven years. In 1885 he came to Washington and, locating at La Conner, put in a number of months in work at different places on the flats. The following year he filed on his present place. It was a dense forest; no trail led to it, and it was necessary to carry in his first stove on his back. He has lived there since that time and has cleared enough to permit of the establishment and operation of a dairy business.

In 1869, in the state of Connecticut, Mr. Williams married Miss Ellen Crandall, daughter of Aldon B. Crandall, a native of Massachusetts, and by occupation a farmer. The mother, Mrs. Rachel (Usher) Crandall, was a native of Rhode Island, but died in Connecticut. Mrs. Williams was born in the latter state in 1847 and received her education there. She died December 20, 1904, leaving

three children: Mrs. Jennie R. Cornelius, who is living on Pleasant Ridge; Charles Henry Williams, Jr., and Mrs. Mary Inman, who is living at home. In politics Mr. Williams is a Democrat. His home place consists of eighty acres of land and his dairy herd numbers twenty head. Here he is spending the remaining days of his life, in comfortable circumstances, and in the full enjoyment of the respect and esteem of all who know him. The twenty years of his life in Skagit county have been full of earnest endeavor, entitling him to share with his fellow-citizens the honor of having developed a considerable section of the Northwest from its primeval state into a region of fertile farms and comfortable homes. His name must ever be associated with the names of those who are responsible for the wonderful progress of Skagit county.

EARL H. STEARNS, of Edison, has been identified with the agricultural interests of Skagit county since 1883, practically since the organization of the county, and is at present one of the Samish district's well-known farmers. By birth a native of the Keystone state, he was born in Wayne county, May 9, 1852, to the union of Sheldon H. and Mary J. (Monroe) Stearns, both Pennsylvanians also. The elder Stearns was born in 1822 and resided in Pennsylvania until 1855, at that time settling in Jones county, Iowa, where he spent ten years. In 1865 he removed to Linn county, Kansas, still pursuing farming as a vocation, and four years later secured a rich claim on the newly opened Osage reservation, now Chautauqua county, Kansas. He took a prominent part in developing the new region and there resided until his death. Mrs. Stearns, the mother, was born in 1830, and is at present living in Whatcom county. The subject of this review is the second of her children and an only son. His rearing and education were received in Iowa and Kansas for the most part, so that he is practically a Western product. At the age of twenty-one he commenced to do for himself, the first year operating his father's farm. He was engaged in farming in Chautauqua county until 1883, at that time emigrating to the Pacific Northwest. The Skagit country appealed most strongly to him, so he rented the Byron house on the Swinomish flats. The next year he rented E. A. Sisson's farm at Padilla for a period of three years, upon the conclusion of which he went into the Samish district, purchasing fifty acres there. Three years later he sold this tract to John Harrell (now it is the property of Nick Bessner) and made a three months' trip back to Kansas. Upon his return he bought what is known as the Cook place at the mouth of Joe Larry's slough, and there resided until 1891, when he removed to Bay View to obtain better educational advantages for his children. In 1898 he rented

Otto Kalso's place near Whitney station, which was his home for the ensuing five years, or until the fall of 1903. He then purchased eighty acres two and a half miles south of Edison, and to this he has devoted his energies and skill since the spring of 1904. It is all in cultivation, producing oats and hay, one of the highly improved farms of the Samish and consequently of more than ordinary value and this, too, in one of the richest farming regions in the United States. The place is equipped with modern machinery, is well stocked and well improved with buildings, all denoting progress and energy on the part of the owner.

Miss Margaret A. Closson became the wife of Mr. Stearns in Chautauqua County, Kansas, in 1875. She was a native of the Hoosier state, born in June, 1854, and when a little girl lost both her father and mother by death. Grandparents reared her to young womanhood. At the age of sixteen she commenced teaching in Iowa and was engaged successfully in that calling when married four years later. Coming west with her husband she shared with him the vicissitudes of pioneer life and the successes of later years, but at Seattle, June 3, 1905, succumbed to an operation, an irretrievable loss to a devoted family and an unusually wide circle of friends. Of the four children born to this union, Mrs. Jessie Bradley, the wife of R. L. Bradley, prominent merchant of Anacortes and state representative from his district, is the oldest; she was born in Kansas November 20, 1875. Clinton E., now living at Edison, was born in Kansas February 5, 1880; Mrs. Kathryn McCullough, wife of Charles McCullough, the well known Samish farmer, born April 15, 1881, is also a native of Kansas; and Claudia is one of Skagit's daughters, born May 29, 1892. Both older daughters received a good education and previous to marriage taught in the public schools. A spirit of progress and culture pervades the Stearns home; success and esteem have followed in the wake of Mr. Stearns' numerous activities, placing him among the substantial citizens of his community. His wife and children are members of the Methodist church and he has been a life-long believer in the Universalist faith.

JAMES J. SULLIVAN, hop grower one mile east of Belfast, is one of the successful and prosperous men of Skagit county, a man who has obtained his worldly possessions by his own energy and ability. He was born in Cork settlement, New Brunswick, April 17, 1876, the son of John and Margaret (Donovan) Sullivan, both of whom were natives of New Brunswick and died there a number of years ago. Young Sullivan received a common school education in New Brunswick, then in 1889 came to Edison, Washington, going to work at once for his uncle, Daniel Sullivan. He re-



mained in his employ for seven years, then leased sixty acres of land on Jarman prairie. Seventeen acres of this land are in hops and part of the rest in hay, the two being the principal crops of the farm.

In 1900 Mr. Sullivan married Miss Phoebe Chessie, a native of Hanwell settlement, New Brunswick, born in 1876. She is the daughter of Ephraim and Frances (Burgoyne) Chessie, farmers of the province, until they came to Washington and settled in Skagit county, on Jarman prairie. Mrs. Sullivan is one of their seven daughters, all of whom reside on Jarman prairie or in its vicinity. Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan have three children: John A., Daniel L. and Phoebe L. In politics Mr. Sullivan is an Independent, in church membership a Catholic. He raises some live stock, having eight head of draft horses, fifteen hogs and twenty-five head of cattle, some of the last named being for dairy purposes. Mr. Sullivan is an active man, one of energy and shrewdness. He is one of the popular men of his community, respected by all for his excellent traits of character.

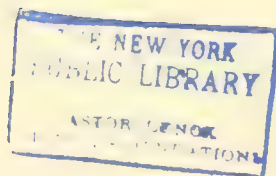
DANIEL P. SULLIVAN, living one mile east of Belfast, is one of the successful young farmers of the community and has already established himself on a firm business footing in Skagit county as an agriculturist and stock raiser. He was born in the Cork settlement in New Brunswick, January 12, 1873, the son of John and Margaret (Donovan) Sullivan, who passed their entire lives in the gulf province and died a number of years ago. Daniel P. Sullivan received a common school education in New Brunswick and in the summer of 1888 came to Washington, settling at Edison, where he passed eight years at work on the farm of his uncle, Daniel Sullivan. At the end of that period the young man leased two hundred and eighty acres on Jarman prairie, fifty of which are in grain, the remainder devoted to pasturage. While his chief crop is hay and oats, he raises considerable live stock. Mr. Sullivan has remained in Skagit county ever since his first coming with the exception of trips back to his old home in New Brunswick, the first in 1894 and the second in 1899.

In the latter year in New Brunswick Mr. Sullivan married Miss Frances Chessie, born in Hanwell, New Brunswick, in 1878, daughter of Ephraim and Frances (Burgoyne) Chessie, natives of New Brunswick and farmers there until they came to Washington. They are now living on Jarman prairie. For a few months after her marriage Mrs. Sullivan remained in New Brunswick, while her husband returned to Skagit county and arranged for their home. Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan have two children, Ephraim L. R. and James Wesley. In politics Mr. Sullivan is a Republican, but aside from serving as road supervisor he has never held or

sought office. The family are adherents of the Catholic faith. Aside from raising crops of hay and oats Mr. Sullivan raises live stock, keeping sixty head of graded cattle, a few horses, a number of hogs, etc. Mr. Sullivan is one of the bright young men of the community, a man of energy and accomplishment, enjoying the respect of all for his innate qualities of mind and heart.

AL BENSON is one of the prosperous and successful farmers of the Edison region of Skagit county, his home place being a mile and a half south of town. He has seen some of the pioneering life of the early eighties, but in recent years has been comfortably situated on his own property. Mr. Benson was born in Norway April 13, 1869, the son of Aleck Benson, a Norwegian farmer who came to the United States in 1902 and is now living with his daughter, Mrs. Anderson. Mrs. Carrie (Sorneson) Benson, the mother, was a native of Norway and passed her entire life there. She had five children. Young Benson attended the common schools, remaining at home until he was seventeen years of age, when he determined to come to the United States. He arrived on the La Conner flats in 1884 and at once went to work on the farm of John Ball, by whom he was employed for two years, then he was engaged for successive terms of one year each by Patrick Smith and Daniel Sullivan. Three years of work for his brother, Ben, followed; then Mr. Benson obtained a lease of a farm from John Miller. After operating this for two years he was in a position to buy a place of his own. What he chose was raw land, but he has cleared eighty of the one hundred and twenty-five acres in the tract and now has an excellent farm on which he raises oats as his principal crop. On this place Mr. Benson has lived since 1899.

In 1900 at Whatcom Mr. Benson married Miss Serena Anderson, daughter of Anders and Hannah (Nelson) Sorneson, who are still living in Norway. Mrs. Benson was born in 1874 and received her education in the schools of Norway. On her arrival in the United States she went first to Minnesota. She and Mr. Benson have four children, Agnes, Herman, Esther and Walter. In politics Mr. Benson is a Republican and in religion the family belongs to the Lutheran church. Since he has been farming for himself Mr. Benson has exhibited good business judgment and he has become recognized as one of the successful men of the community. In live stock he has sixteen cattle and eight head of horses. It has been by the exercise of energy and economy that Mr. Benson has placed himself in the position of independence he now enjoys and his career in Skagit county is like that of many another young man coming from foreign shores, who, by strict attention to business, have placed themselves in a few years in an enviable position. He has the fruit of







ANDREW S. JOHNSON



RASMUS S. JOHNSON



NELS ANDERSON



FLETCHER W. CONN

his years of toil about him, and is also rich in the confidence and respect of those who have been his associates and co-laborers.

ANDREW S. JOHNSON, living two and a half miles southwest of Edison, one of the large farmers of that section of the county, has gained possession of his holdings and attained his prominent place in the business community by hard work, aggressiveness and commercial acumen. He was born in Norway December 3, 1854, the son of Soren and Annie (Larsen) Johnson, neither of whom left their native land, dying there some years ago. The elder Johnson was a pilot and fisherman. Young Johnson received his education in the schools of Norway, but at the age of seventeen left the land of fjords for the United States. On his arrival here he went to Minnesota and passed two years at farm work there, then moved to Wisconsin and worked as farmhand for four years in that state. In 1880 he went to Norton county, Kansas, where he passed two and a half years. Returning to Minnesota at the end of that period he worked on a farm there for one summer, then went to Duluth, where he followed the Lake Superior fisheries for a number of years. In 1883 he made a trip to the old country, returning the next year. In 1888 he came to Edison and went to work for Nels Richard, from whom he took a contract to clear five acres of land. On the completion of this Mr. Johnson entered the employ, successively, of William Gilmore and Daniel Sullivan, for short terms, and in the fall of that year he bought one hundred and twenty acres of land of Will Gilkie, near Edison, which he at once commenced to clear. The whole tract is now in cultivation. Later Mr. Johnson bought forty acres of F. W. Conn and this tract also is cleared. Afterwards he acquired forty acres of Mr. Ames, and still later he bought of Mr. Watson the place on which he now lives. After clearing about eighty acres he slashed eighty more and evidently desiring a still larger field for his teeming energy he has, since coming upon this place, increased his holdings by the purchase of twenty acres that formerly belonged to Curtis Loop. It has been only since 1903 that Mr. Johnson has maintained his home on its present site.

In 1903 at Whatcom Mr. Johnson married Miss Louise Ondal, daughter of Swvend and Bertha (Nelson) Ondal, who are still living in their native Norway. Mrs. Johnson, born in 1877, was educated in the schools of her native land and came to Washington in 1902. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are Lutherans and in politics he is a Republican. Mr. Johnson's real estate holdings now comprise three hundred and eighty acres, two hundred of which are under cultivation, and upon which he raises hay and oats principally, but he also keeps forty head of cattle. He has mining interests in British Columbia in

addition to his farming. Mr. Johnson was comparatively a poor man when he first came to Skagit county, but his ability to work, his business foresight and his penchant for taking advantage of every opening, have combined to put him in an excellent financial position. He commands the respect of all with whom he had business dealings and is personally popular with those with whom he comes in contact. Not many of the citizens of Skagit county have accomplished so much in the work of developing its varied industries and in making of it a region of comfortable homes and splendid farms, as has Andrew S. Johnson.

RASMUS S. JOHNSON, a farmer just south of Edison, is one of the strong men of that section of the county, and has built up a highly successful farming business there. He was born in Norway early in 1851, the son of Soren Johnson, who was a Norwegian pilot and fisherman. Mrs. Annie (Larsen) Johnson, also a native of Norway, was the mother of eight children, of whom the subject of this sketch is next to the youngest. Rasmus S. Johnson received the education afforded by the common schools of Norway in the middle of the last century, and when but fifteen commenced the life of a sailor. He continued to follow the sea until twenty-one years of age, then came to the United States and settled in Waseca county, Minnesota, where he was engaged in farming for two and a half years. He then returned to the old country and again entered upon the sailor's life, remaining for four years, but in 1878 he came once more to the United States. That same year he took a pre-emption claim in Norton county, Kansas, where he remained for two and a half years, going thence to Duluth, Minnesota. For the eight years ensuing he followed fishing on Lake Superior. In the fall of 1889 he came to Washington and settled on the Samish flats, where he was engaged in fishing and farming alternately until 1898. He then joined in the rush to Alaska and remained in the North mining for a year and a half, when he returned to Skagit county and embarked once more in the fishing business, which he followed until he bought his present place in the fall of 1900. It consists of one hundred and fifty-five acres of the original purchase and twenty which have been added since. His special crops are oats and hay.

In 1889 at Chicago, Illinois, Mr. Johnson married Miss Johanna Lund, daughter of John and Christina Lund. She passed away after having borne him two children, and in 1902 at Seattle he married Miss Anna Benson, daughter of Ben and Carmelena (Orneson) Benson, natives of Norway. Mrs. Johnson was born in the old country and received her education there, but later came to Wisconsin, and thence to Seattle. She and Mr. Johnson have one child, Berger, born October 17, 1903.



Mr. Johnson's children by his first wife are Ruth and Samuel, both natives of Skagit county. In politics Mr. Johnson is independent. He takes a lively interest in the cause of popular education and has served as school director of his home district. He has a fine eight-room house and excellent outbuildings and in all respects his place is well improved, furnishing not a little satisfaction to its owner. Mr. Johnson is recognized as one of the sterling citizens of the county, a man who may be depended on to do the right thing, and to contribute his share toward the promotion of the common weal whenever opportunity offers.

NELS ANDERSON, farmer and stock raiser two miles and a half southeast of Edison, has demonstrated his capabilities by going, within comparatively few years, from the position of farmhand to that of proprietor of a large and successful farming and stock raising business. He now is recognized as one of the wealthy men of his community. Mr. Anderson was born in Norway May 9, 1871, the second of the seven children of Anders and Hannah (Nelson) Sorneson, both of whom are still living in the old country. After attending school until he was seventeen years of age, young Anderson determined to come to the United States. He stopped for a short time in Minnesota and put in eight months fishing on Lake Superior; then came to Washington and the Samish flats. Here he worked for Charles Motson and Michael Myers for nearly two years; then he went to Whatcom county, where he followed the fisherman's occupation for nine years. In 1898 Mr. Anderson bought his present place of three hundred and ninety-four acres, which was covered with heavy timber. He has now one hundred and fifteen acres of this cleared and is raising hay and oats and giving much attention to live stock.

In 1899 on the Samish flats Mr. Anderson married Miss Celia Benson, daughter of Altag Benson, a native of Norway, who is now making his home with his daughter, her mother having died in the old country. Mrs. Anderson was born in Norway in 1873 and attended the schools there, coming to Washington when eighteen years of age. She and Mr. Anderson have two children: Helen, born in 1903, and Carl, in 1901. The family attends the Lutheran church, and in politics Mr. Anderson is a Republican. His farm is one of the best in this section of Skagit county and is being operated according to modern methods. While the chief agricultural crop consists of hay and oats, Mr. Anderson has gone in quite heavily for raising Hereford cattle for the markets. His herd at present consists of two hundred and twelve head of that breed. Mr. Anderson is wide awake and active in watching his business interests. He has done much toward supplementing his early education, becoming one of

the well-informed men of the community, while his business methods are honorable and such as to win him esteem. In short, Mr. Anderson is a striking illustration of the immigrant of a score of years ago developed into an aggressive and public spirited American citizen,—a man of intelligence and integrity who has succeeded because of inborn strength of character and native ability to remove obstacles from his path and to choose well the road to independence.

FLETCHER W. CONN, farmer, two and a half miles south of Edison, is one of the prosperous agriculturists of Skagit county. He was one of the early settlers and his career illustrates the possibilities in Skagit for a man of energy and application. Mr. Conn is a native of the province of Ontario, Canada, born February 14, 1850, the son of Wesley Conn, a Canadian carpenter, whose father was one of the pioneers of Ontario. Mrs. Hester (Blackburn) Conn was also a native of Canada and passed all her life there. She was the mother of eleven children, of whom the subject hereof is the second. Fletcher W. Conn received his education in the Ontario schools, remaining at home until he was sixteen years old, when he went to New York state and spent a year in farm work. The ensuing twelve-month was passed in the lumber woods of Michigan, then Mr. Conn went to New York city and engaged as a sailor. He followed the sea for the next six years, reaching San Francisco in 1872, where at a later date he bade farewell to a seafaring life. He remained in the California metropolis for some time, but in the Centennial year came thence to the Puget sound country. His first summer in this region was spent on Whidby island in the lumber trade, but in the fall he moved to the Samish flats and took up a homestead, upon which he lived for the eight years ensuing, eventually selling out to Mr. Shumaker and purchasing his present place. Mr. Conn had his first farm in a good state of cultivation. His new place was wild when he bought it and the process of clearing and putting the land into shape had to be gone through once more by him, but he bravely faced the task and now has it in excellent condition.

In the summer of 1877, at Whatcom, Mr. Conn married Miss Ida A. Gilkey, daughter of Franklin E. Gilkey, a Pennsylvania farmer who subsequently left the Keystone state, farmed in Kansas for a time, came to Washington in 1875, and now is a resident of Snohomish county. Mrs. Eliza (Bowen) Gilkey was a native of the Keystone state and married there, but died in Skagit county in 1898. Mrs. Fletcher W. Conn is likewise a native of Pennsylvania, but went to Kansas in childhood and was educated there, preparing herself for the teaching profession, which she followed for a time after coming to Washington. She is a member of the Metho-

dist church. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Conn: Mrs. Maud Streeter of Skagit county; George, at home; Mrs. Annie Kerr, living near her father's home; Frank, recently returned from a sojourn of eighteen months in the Philippines, followed by a year and a half in Arizona; Bert, in the Okanogan country of British Columbia; Clifford, at home; Raymond, in the British Columbia Okanogan country; Charles, William, Ralph, Fred and Bessie. In fraternal circles Mr. Conn is an Odd Fellow and a past grand; in politics an independent, choosing candidate, not party. He served as county commissioner in 1891-2. The Conn homestead now contains ninety acres of excellent land, all but fifteen of which are under cultivation. Mr. Conn has twenty head of cattle and other live stock. He is one of the prominent men of the vicinity of Edison and has made a great success on the Samish flats; is capable as a manager, honorable in all his dealings with others, actuated always by worthy motives; and possessed of the esteem of his fellow citizens.

BERENT A. BENSON, one of the leading farmers of the Edison section of Skagit county, his place being three miles southwest of town, has made an unqualified success since coming here, through application to business and watchfulness for opportunity. He was born in Norway June 12, 1860, the eldest of the six children of Aleck and Carlen (Sorenson) Benson. The mother died in Norway, but the father is living with a daughter, Mrs. N. Anderson, in Skagit county, though now seventy-five years of age. Young Benson received his education in the schools of Norway. He remained at home until twenty years' of age, then came to the United States and the first five months of his stay here were spent in the employ of an uncle in Minnesota. Two years and a half followed in the fisheries of Lake Superior, then in 1884, Mr. Benson came to the Puget sound country. After a short stop in the Hood's canal section he came to the Swinomish flats, where he worked on the farm of John Ball for three years, then leasing Swan Johnson's farm on the Samish flats. Next he took up a place on the Olympia marsh, where he remained until 1896. The succeeding five years he passed in fishing, his ventures proving successful financially, but in 1901 he sold out his interest in the fishing business and bought his present place, at once going extensively into oat raising. For him to reap a hundred bushels to the acre of this cereal is no uncommon thing.

In 1901 on the Samish flats Mr. Benson married Miss Clara Boe, daughter of Olaus and Enger (Orestad) Boe, both of whom are living in Norway. Mrs. Benson was born in Norway in 1881 and received her education there. She and Mr. Benson have two children, Carl, born in 1902, and

Enga, in 1904. In church membership the Bensons are Lutherans; in politics he is a Republican. He has served as road supervisor of his district and is now dike commissioner. In addition to his two hundred and ninety-seven acres of Skagit county land, one hundred and seventy-five of which are under cultivation, he owns one hundred and sixty acres in Oregon. In live stock he has ten head of cattle and eight horses. Mr. Benson is considered a wealthy man, his success in the industrial world being due solely to his business ability in putting through his ventures both in fishing and in agriculture. He is personally popular and highly esteemed by those who know him, and the results he has accomplished in the development and progress of this section of the Northwest entitle him to enrollment among the substantial, progressive men of the country.

JAMES NEELY, farmer, four miles south of Edison, is one of the respected men of his community and though not one of the large land holders is successful and prosperous in his business. He is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Clarion county in 1847, the son of Jacob Neely, a native of the Keystone state and a potter by trade, who eventually settled in Illinois. When the Civil war broke out the elder Neely enlisted in the Thirty-seventh Iowa volunteer infantry, known as the gray beard regiment, and he served until sickness overtook him. His death occurred in Alton, Illinois. Mrs. Neely, whose maiden name was Priscilla Walters, was born in Pennsylvania and died in Iowa, the mother of twelve children, of whom the subject of this review is the youngest. James Neely attended the schools of Iowa after his parents removed to that state. At sixteen years of age, his father having just died, he started to do for himself and he passed the next four years at farm work, then went to work in the coal mines at Flagler and continued there until 1886, when he came to Washington. His first employment in the new state was furnished by John Polson near La Conner and later he worked for Charles Elder. In 1888 he moved to Edison, where he was engaged in the Howard saw-mill for two years, leaving to enter the McCoy logging camp, in which he remained one year then and later two and a half years. Upon leaving this camp he bought his present farm. Of the eighty acres in his original purchase he has cleared twenty and sold twenty. For the two years from 1896 to 1898 he operated a leased farm on the Olympia marsh, then he went to Sedro-Woolley, but in 1899 he moved back to his own farm.

In 1876 at Pella, Marion county, Iowa, Mr. Neely married Miss Mary E. Horn, daughter of Elias and Mary (Blodgett) Horn, natives of Ohio, whose lives were spent as farmers in Indiana and Iowa; they passed away in the latter state. Mrs.



Neely is the third of their ten children. She was born in Ohio in 1857, but received her education in the common schools of Iowa and in Central university. Mr. and Mrs. Neely have had two children: Edward, born in Iowa in 1877, died in Skagit county in 1900; and Lois, born in Skagit county in the summer of 1901. In politics Mr. Neely is a Republican. He is an active member of the Methodist church at Bayview and at present one of the trustees of that organization. His home place consists of sixty acres, upon which he keeps a considerable number of live stock. He is highly respected in the community, being an earnest, efficient man, active, industrious and capable and a forceful factor in the promotion of every cause which appeals to him as worthy.

ANDREW J. MOORE is one of the prosperous farmers and successful business men of the district just to the south of Edison. His chief occupation is logging and in that he is accumulating money readily and has been doing so since he was twenty years of age. Mr. Moore was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1876, the son of Andrew D. Moore, a native of Ireland, who was brought when an infant to Canada, where he grew to manhood and became a farmer. He migrated to Washington in 1888, settled in Skagit county and is still living there near Bayview. Mrs. Isabella (McGillivray) Moore, who was born in Scotland and brought to Canada by her parents when she was very young, is also living near Bayview. Andrew J. Moore was twelve years of age when he came to Skagit county with his parents, and he received the most of his education there. At twenty he commenced work in a logging camp and thereafter he was employed in various localities until 1900, when he went into the logging business for himself on the Joe Leary slough. He continued there two years, then bought a place of three hundred and twenty acres, for the sake of the timber standing on it. Having moved onto this place in 1902, he has since logged off much of the timber and has cleared about half the land.

In 1901 at Vancouver, British Columbia, Mr. Moore married Miss Maggie Young, daughter of George Young, who was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1844, to Scotch parents, and on reaching young manhood became a mechanic. He is now living with Mrs. Moore. Her mother, Mrs. Jessie (McGillivray) Young, a native of Canada, is living at present in Montana. Mrs. Moore was born in Canada in 1877 and was educated in the schools of Manitoba. She and Mr. Moore have two children, William J., born in 1902, and John W., in 1904. In church membership Mr. Moore is a Presbyterian and in politics a Republican. While heretofore he has directed most of his attention since the purchase of his place to the timber upon it, he has cleared enough to start an excellent farm. His stock at

present consists of ten head of cattle and eight horses. Mr. Moore is a level headed business man, as is shown by his career, and is possessed of those sterling qualities which command the esteem of all classes of citizens. In the history of Skagit county his name will be associated with the development of the greatest industry of the Northwest, and with those of the men who have been most active and successful in its upbuilding.

EDWARD REED, whose farm lies two miles east and two south of Edison, is one of the young men who have made an unqualified success since coming to Skagit county. Beginning his industrial career as a boy in the logging camps, he is now operating with ability a farming venture of his own. He was born in Sweden March 5, 1872, the sixth of the twelve children of Charles Reed, a native of Sweden, who is now living in Des Moines, Iowa. Mrs. Frederika (Anderson) Reed, the mother, also a native of Sweden, died in her Iowa home. Young Reed obtained his education in the schools of his native land, but has added much thereto since coming to this county. At seventeen years of age he began working in the logging camps of Skagit county and he remained at that employment ten years. In 1901 he purchased his present place of eighty acres, which was all in timber at the time he acquired it, but he now has ten of it under cultivation, and the timber has been removed from the remainder. He has made his home on the place since he purchased it.

In 1901 while on a trip to Iowa Mr. Reed married Miss Emma Linderson, third of the six children of Otto R. and Ida (Johnson) Linderson, natives of Sweden who came to the United States and settled on a farm in Iowa in 1866 and are still living there. Mrs. Reed was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, in 1875 and was educated there, teaching school for several terms prior to her marriage. She and Mr. Reed have one child, Earl, born in Skagit county, February 27, 1902. The family are adherents to the Lutheran faith and in politics Mr. Reed is a Republican. He has eight head of cattle and one horse. Though one of the less extensive farmers of the community, Mr. Reed is just now beginning to get good returns from his place and the future looks bright for him, as he is a young man of thrift and character and possesses the qualifications which will enable him to win his share of the good things the rich Skagit country has in store for men of application and energy.

JOHN W. JACKSON, whose farm lies five miles southeast of Edison, is one of the early settlers in this part of Skagit county, having been identified with the Samish flats and vicinity since 1888. He was born in Harrison county, Indiana, May 15,

1853, the son of Silas Jackson, whose people were among the early settlers of that section of the Hoosier state. Mrs. Lewene (Horner) Jackson, a native of Indiana also, who died in 1873, was the mother of eight children, of whom John W. is the oldest. Our subject received his education in the Indiana schools. He remained at home until reaching his majority, then went to Illinois, but after spending a year at farm work there he went back to his native state. He worked in an Indiana coal mine for a time, then rented a farm and he continued to till the soil of the Hoosier state until 1887, after which he spent sixteen months in Elk County, Kansas. In 1888 he came to Washington territory and located in the Samish country, and he worked as a farm hand on the river and flats until January of 1903, when he bought his present place. The entire farm is slashed and a part of it is in cultivation.

In 1875 in Indiana Mr. Jackson married Miss Ellen Colegrove, daughter of James C. and Martha (Mason) Colegrove, New Yorkers who came to Indiana in their early years, but passed most of their lives in Kansas, where they are still residing. Mrs. Jackson, born in 1860, was a native of the Hoosier state and received her education there. She died in Kansas May 12, 1887, leaving four children: Mrs. Martha Moore, now in Kansas; Mrs. Maemie Easley, now of Skagit county; Mrs. Cora Anderson, of Kansas, and Mrs. Lizzie McCoskey, also of the Sunflower state. In politics Mr. Jackson is a strong Republican and an active party worker, but for himself has sought no preferment, though he has served as dike commissioner of Samish flats district No. 5. He is a type of the men who came to Skagit county in the early days to carve fortunes from its forests and river valleys. He possesses in a marked degree those personal traits of character which lead to ultimate success in whatever field of endeavor the possessor chooses to expend the energies of his mind and body. He has won the esteem of his fellow-men by the exercise of a spirit of fairness in all his dealings, and by the application of correct principles and sound judgment in all matters pertaining to the advancement of the general interests of the community.

MICHAEL SPAULDING, whose pleasant place of eighty acres lies four miles south of Edison, is one of those early Skagit county settlers who have seen the wilderness changed into a land of rich gardens, waving grain and well fed cattle. In this transformation he has done his share. He was born in Switzerland April 23, 1865, the son of John and Annie Spaulding, both citizens of the Alpine republic who came to America while he was still an infant and found a home in Erie county, New York, not far from Buffalo. The father had been a farmer in the old country and continued to till the

soil in his new home, while the boy went to school, helped on the farm and grew to manhood. Both parents now are dead. The young man was engaged in railroad work for a year in Minnesota and Dakota and came west in 1886. He came direct to Skagit county, which has since been his home. In 1890 he filed on a homestead near Birdview and lived there five years, during which period he was engaged quite extensively in logging. He next spent several years in and around La Conner, working four years for J. O. Rudene. In 1900 he bought a place on Beaver marsh which he held five years and sold to P. Person. Mr. Spaulding purchased his present farm in June, 1905. This tract is exceedingly fertile and is said to be one of the finest farms in that part of the county. Mr. Spaulding is a Democrat in politics. He never has married. He is well to do, amiable by nature and popular in his community, one of the county's stalwart citizen farmers.

WILLIAM GEESAMAN, a farmer one mile east and four miles south of Edison, is a man who within the past few years has literally chopped a home for himself and family out of the virgin forest. Where once the monarchs of the woods stood in their solitude has arisen one of the cozy small farms of which Skagit county boasts, and the transformation has been effected by Mr. Geesaman since 1895. He was born in Allen county, Indiana, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock February 1, 1864, the youngest of the thirteen children of Henry and Mary (Work) Geesaman. The elder Geesaman was born in the Keystone state in 1815, and in 1833 began clearing up a home for himself in Ohio. He later went to Indiana and still later to Iowa, where he died in 1882. Mrs. Geesaman, the mother, was a native of Ohio.

William Geesaman of this review received his education in the schools of Cedar county, Iowa. He remained on his father's farm until he was eighteen years of age, then went to Kansas and spent a year in nursery work. Subsequent years were passed at different lines of employment, including farming, until in 1890 he came to Washington and located on the Samish flats. His first year in this state was passed as a laborer, but in 1892 he leased the Nick Beaser place for one year. Two years were then spent as lessee and operator of the Mike Myers farm, after which Mr. Geesaman went to Samish island for a year and a half. In 1895 he bought his present place of forty acres, which at that time was covered with heavy timber and dense brush. The thirty-two acres of it which are cleared are considered equal to the best land on the marsh—land which in 1904 produced an average of one hundred and thirty bushels of oats to the acre.

At Eureka, Kansas, in 1888, Mr. Geesaman married Miss Annie McKibben, daughter of Joseph



McKibbin, a native of Ireland who came to the United States when nine years of age. He served in the Civil war as a member of the Eleventh Iowa volunteers. The mother of Mrs. Geesaman, Mrs. Eliza (Chase) McKibbin, was born in Illinois. Mrs. Geesaman is the second of five children. She was born in Cedar county, Iowa, in 1868 and educated in the Iowa schools, but when nineteen years of age went to Kansas, where she met and married Mr. Geesaman. Mr. and Mrs. Geesaman have two children: Pearl E., born in Kansas in 1889, and Florence E., born in Skagit county in 1890. In fraternal circles Mr. Geesaman is an Odd Fellow and his wife is a Rebekah; in politics he is a Republican. He has manifested his public-spirited interest in the cause of education by serving as a member of the school board. Mr. Geesaman is a hard worker, thrifty, energetic, public spirited and successful in all the walks of life. His home is one of the pleasantest places in Skagit county.

JOHN HUSTON WILSON is one of the prosperous farmers of the Edison country of Skagit county. As a young man he took charge of his father's interests in this county and is showing his energy and good management, his ability to make a success of the business he is now pursuing. He was born in Marysville, Tennessee, in the spring of 1875, the son of Samuel C. Wilson, a native of Tennessee, born in 1850, who later became a farmer in Illinois and ultimately moved to Skagit county, Washington, settling on La Conner flats in 1887. He is now in business in Bellingham. Mrs. Annie (Martin) Wilson, also a native of Tennessee, is the mother of three children, of whom the subject of this sketch is the oldest. John H. Wilson attended school in Illinois, from which state he came to Washington with his parents when he was twelve years of age. He passed his life in work for his father until he was twenty-six, when he took charge of the place on the Samish flats and commenced to make a specialty of raising hay and oats, the latter yielding not less than one hundred bushels to the acre. For the seven years of his stewardship he has been successful as a grower and marketer and in everything relating to the business.

In January of 1901 on the Swinomish flats Mr. Wilson married Miss Pearl Sisson, daughter of E. A. and Ida L. Sisson, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Wilson was born in Bayview in the summer of 1877, and received her education in the schools of Skagit county and in the Baptist seminary in Seattle. She and Mr. Wilson have one child, Carroll S., born in April of 1902. The family belongs to the Baptist church and in politics Mr. Wilson is a Republican, though of the independent type, which considers the qualification of the candidate and is not bound always by party bias. Mr. Wilson keeps six horses and a few cows, but is

not a stock raiser, preferring to confine his energies to cereal production. He has some interests as a stockholder in coal mines in Alaska.

In the cultivation and management of his excellent eighty-acre farm, he has been very successful, applying his abundant energy in a way to achieve the best results; and in all the relations of life he demeanors himself in a manner calculated to win and retain the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens.

FREDERICK C. KUNZMANN, whose place lies some two miles west of Edison, has been in Skagit county since 1882, and has been steadily increasing in worldly possessions and the esteem of the community since his arrival. He is now the proprietor of an excellent farming business. Mr. Kunzmann was born in Germany in the spring of 1853, the son of Jacob and Caroline (Kleiber) Kunzmann, farmer folk who never left their fatherland. Frederick Kunzmann, fifth of their eight children, received his education in the German schools, which he attended until he was fifteen years of age. At that time he commenced to learn the trade of bricklayer and continued at the same until at the age of eighteen he was considered to have mastered the craft. The next nine years were passed in bricklaying in Germany, then, in 1880, he came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin. After following his trade for one summer in the Badger state, he came to California and passed a summer there on a farm, then came to Whatcom county and worked one winter in the woods. In the spring of 1882 he came to the Samish flats, where he worked for wages on a farm for the ensuing six years, at the end of which period he purchased a place two miles south of Edison, consisting of eighty acres, which he cleared, and on which he lived until 1904, when he leased the H. S. Conner place. He farmed there two years, but at present is living on the George Hoffman ranch.

In 1889 Mr. Kunzmann married Miss Anna G. Wieber, daughter of Conrad and Elizabeth (Isa-ri-el) Wieber, both of whom lived and died in the old country. Mrs. Kunzmann was born in Germany in the summer of 1863 and received her education in the schools of the old country. She and Mr. Kunzmann have three children: William H., born in 1890; Caroline E., in 1892, and Carl F., in 1894, all of whom are natives of the Samish flats. In fraternal affiliation Mr. Kunzmann is a member of the Fraternal Union of America; in church membership he is a Lutheran, and in politics a Democrat. For nine years he has been a member of the school board, and he has also served the public as dike commissioner. Cattle sufficient to supply the home with dairy commodities and ten head of horses are maintained on his farm.

Manifesting abundantly the thrift which is so

prominent a characteristic of the sons of Germany, and possessed of an enviable reputation for integrity of character, Mr. Kunzmann maintains a high standing among his neighbors and fellow-citizens as a worthy and forceful member of society.

NELSON B. RICHARDS, one of the sturdy agriculturists of the valley in the vicinity of Edison, came to Skagit county when the country was new and has carved his fortune out of the then wilderness of woods. His farm, located four miles southwest of Edison, is one of the prosperous places of Skagit county. Mr. Richards was born in Fulton county, Illinois, in September of 1859. His father, John V. Richards, a native of Pennsylvania and a farmer by occupation, became a resident of Illinois in the early fifties. Mrs. Sarah (Crowley) Richards, mother of our subject, was a native of Ohio. Of her seven children, Nelson B. was the sixth, and he was but six years old at the time of her death. Young Richards received his educational discipline in the Illinois schools. At the age of thirteen he was sent to his uncle's stock ranch in Texas, where he remained three years. Returning then to his native state, he put in three years as a farmhand, then went to Kansas City, where for two years he worked in a packing house. He spent the next year in railroad work in Arizona, then spent seven months in California. In the fall of 1884 he came to Washington and entered the employ of R. E. Whitney, with whom he stayed three years. In 1887 his present home place was bought, then all raw land, now all in cultivation and with excellent buildings erected upon it. Mr. Richards has made this his home ever since, except for three years, when he leased the place.

In 1893, at Victoria, B. C., Mr. Richards married Miss Lydia Price, daughter of Thomas Price, a merchant, native of Wales, who came around the Horn in the early sixties in a sailing vessel to Victoria, in the employ of the British government, in whose service he helped blaze the first trail into the Cariboo mining district. Mr. Price died in Skagit county. Mrs. Jane (Howells) Price, mother of Mrs. Richards, was also a native of Wales. She died in Bayview in 1893. Mrs. Richards was born in Westminster, British Columbia, in August of 1865, and received her education in a Victoria convent. She came to Skagit county with her mother in 1887. In fraternal circles Mr. Richards is an Odd Fellow, in church membership a Presbyterian and in politics a Republican. At present he is serving as clerk of the school board. Mrs. Richards adheres to the Episcopalian faith. The Richards home is on two hundred acres of land, one hundred and twenty of which are under cultivation, the remainder being excellent timber land. In live stock Mr. Richards has twenty head of cattle, ten horses, a number of sheep, etc. He is considered one of

the strong men of the county, a farmer of ability and skill and in all the relations of life a man of unquestioned integrity.

LINUS ABBOTT is one of the men of pure Yankee stock who have helped in the work of turning Skagit county from a wilderness into a community of agriculture and farm homes. His life has been one of travel, yet for more than a quarter of a century he has been a successful farmer in the Puget sound country. Mr. Abbott was born in Windsor county, Vermont, in 1843, the son of Elam Abbott, whose father, Daniel, settled at Stockbridge, Vermont, among the very first settlers, and there founded the Stockbridge branch of the Abbott family. Elam Abbott was born at Stockbridge February 26, 1805, died June 22, 1895, and was buried in the Sunnyside cemetery, Coupeville. The mother, Mrs. Roxey (Ellison) Abbott, born February 24, 1806, was likewise of Vermont nativity; she died February 14, 1885, the mother of nine children, of whom Linus was next to the youngest. At nineteen years of age, after attending school, Linus Abbott sailed from New York, bound for San Francisco, via the Panama route. The trip occupied forty-nine and one-half days. The first year and a half of young Abbott's life in California was spent in farming and dairying at Bloomfield. In the fall of 1863 he came north to Victoria, spending but a short time there before going to Seattle. The following year Mr. Abbott returned to Victoria, and he followed the carpenter trade there for a twelvemonth, or until he went to Coupeville, Whidby island, where he passed three years at farming. The year 1868 found him first at St. Helens, Oregon, and later working at the carpenter's bench in San Francisco. Again coming north, he located at Napton, on the Columbia river, in Washington, and helped build a saw-mill, remaining there eight months. At this time he decided to go back to the Green Mountain state, and there for a number of years followed agriculture. But the sound still attracted him, and in March of 1879 he returned to Coupeville, where he leased a farm and was engaged in tilling the soil for seven years. Early in 1886 Mr. Abbott came to Skagit county and rented a farm, also purchased eighty acres of wild brush land from R. H. Ball. Sixty acres of this were cleared and brought under cultivation when Mr. Abbott also bought the relinquishment of C. Dicks, filed on it as a pre-emption and later moved there. On his acquisition of this land it was largely in brush and had only a cabin in the way of improvements. After clearing sixty acres of it, he purchased forty more lying west, which had been part of the E. S. Jones homestead.

March 30, 1874, while residing in Vermont, Mr. Abbott married Miss Lucy S. Putnam, born October 5, 1849, of good old Yankee stock. Her father



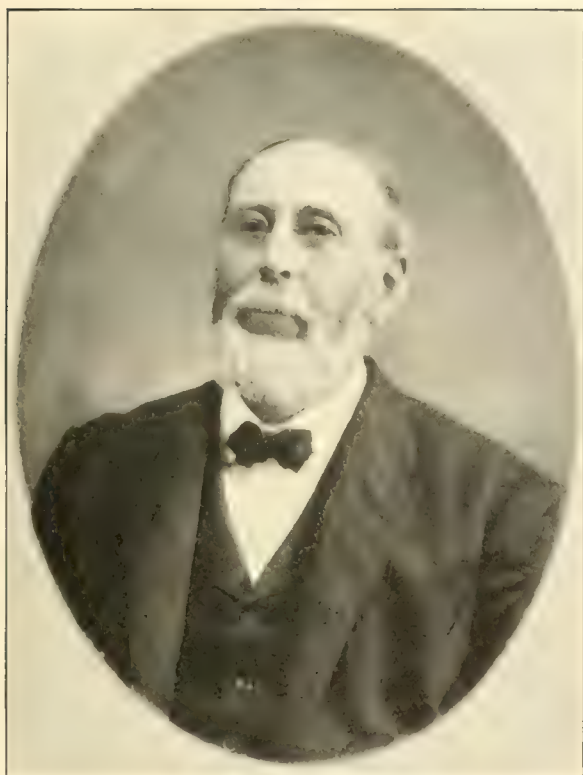
was Ezra N. Putnam, whose father was a soldier of the War of 1812, and a relative of General Israel Putnam of Revolutionary fame. Mrs. Lucy (Washburn) Putnam, her mother, was a native of Vermont, springing from old pioneer stock of the Green Mountain state. Mrs. Abbott received her education in Vermont, eventually graduating from the State Normal school at Randolph, then following the teaching profession until her marriage. She died in Skagit county, October 6, 1889, and was buried in the Sunnyside cemetery near Coupeville. She was the mother of five children: Mrs. Mary L. Callahan, who lives near Fredonia; Hollis R., Nelson S., Hattie R. and George W., the last named dying in infancy. July 30, 1891, Mr. Abbott married Miss Harriet L. Underwood, the daughter of Jonas Ralph Underwood, who was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, October 4, 1828. He was a pioneer in Kansas prior to the Civil War. At the beginning of hostilities he enlisted in Company F, Thirty-second Iowa Volunteers, and died October 12, 1863, after serving a little over one year. The mother, Harriet Louisa (Lewis) Underwood, was also born in Susquehanna county, the date being September 22, 1836, and is now a resident of Skagit county. After the death of Mr. Underwood she became Mrs. Waters. Mrs. Abbott was born in DeKalb county, Illinois, May 17, 1863, received her education in Kansas, graduated from Gould college and followed teaching for several years, until her marriage. She died June 15, 1903, and was buried in Sunnyside cemetery. Two children survive, Lucy A. and Louisa R.

Politically Mr. Abbott affiliates with the Democratic party. In addition to the pursuit of the other forms of agriculture, he devotes much time to stock raising, making a specialty of hogs, of which he has at present one hundred and fifty head; but he also has a fine herd of cattle and a number of good horses. His one hundred and twenty acres of land are all under cultivation and are so systematically farmed as to reflect great credit upon the worthy owner. Mr. Abbott has the energy and push necessary to win success in a business way, and also is possessed of that affable, sociable turn which wins and maintains for its possessor a high place in the regard and esteem of his fellow-citizens.

GEORGE HOFFMAN, a farmer residing southwest of Edison, is one of the men who have deserted the shoemaker's last and hammer for the farmer's plow and harrow. His experiences since coming to the United States cover numerous states, at last to become those of a pioneer in the woods of Skagit county. Mr. Hoffman was born in Germany in the summer of 1835, the son of John and Margaret (Decker) Hoffman, who passed all their lives in the old country. They were parents of two children, George and a girl, who died in infancy.

George Hoffman received his education in the old country, then served a three-year apprentice to the shoemaker's trade, commencing when but fourteen years of age. On the completion of this term he came to the United States, and he spent the first two years of his residence here at work at his trade in New York city. In 1864 he began pursuing his calling in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, remaining there for the next two years. At Wheeling, West Virginia, he remained four years, and in Chattanooga two years; then, in 1872, he came West to Dayton, Washington. After remaining in the Columbia county town two years, he came on to Seattle, where he spent the next twelvemonth. He then went to eastern Oregon, and remained a year, thereupon coming to La Conner. Soon after arriving in that town, he came over on the Samish flats and filed on a homestead, upon which he has resided since 1879. At that time the land was covered with brush, but he went to work with energy and in due time got it ready for the crops of the farmer. Mr. Hoffman has never married. In church membership he is a Catholic; in political faith a Democrat, believing that in that party is more independence than in any other political organization. Mr. Hoffman, while leading a very quiet life, is one of the respected and esteemed citizens of his community.

BENGT JOHNSON, living a half mile southeast of Milltown, is one of the prominent men of that section of Skagit county, and he has amassed his present property only after much discouragement and in the face of many obstacles. His life has been a useful one and in his career he has given his attention to many lines of work and activity. Mr. Johnson was born in Sweden December 21, 1844, the son of John and Hannah (Knudson) Johnson, who have passed their entire lives in the old country. Mr. Johnson had few educational advantages as a boy, but his native qualities have stood him well in hand. At the age of twenty-three years he left Sweden for the United States, landing in New York May 16, 1868. He went to Pennsylvania and worked a short time in a tannery, then went to Omaha, Nebraska, where he worked on a gravel train for the construction department of the Union Pacific. He remained at this work for some time and was present at Ogden, Utah, when the golden spike was driven in commemoration of the completion of the first transcontinental railroad in America. Mr. Johnson returned to Omaha, then went to Iowa and worked at hauling ties for a time; later he moved to Missouri and did railroad work. This he relinquished for farming in Kansas, where he resided until 1876. There grasshoppers and cinch bugs ruined his crops, and he sold out his farm and stock, coming to the Puget sound country via San Francisco. He worked seventy-six days at \$1 per day, but had the misfortune to lose the very



LINUS ABBOTT



GEORGE HOFFMAN

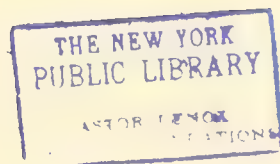


BENGT JOHNSON



CHARLES ALSTRAND





first money he made in this part of the country. Mr. Johnson then went to Stanwood and worked at diking for Mr. Hancock. In company with two other men he built four hundred rods of dike. He also diked the town of Stanwood, accomplishing the work in six months. He pre-empted his present place in the fall of 1877, built a cabin, diked the adjoining place and lived in his cabin until 1880; then put up a dwelling near where his present house stands, and where he has cleared and diked one hundred and twenty acres. Litigation with the Puget Sound Mill Company lasted three years and cost Mr. Johnson \$750, but he had the satisfaction of winning and keeping his place. It seems that the company proved up on the place on which he had lived and upon certain allegations received the patent. Mr. Johnson carried the case up and ultimately the decision of the land office was reversed. The one hundred and twenty acres of Mr. Johnson's bottom land are all under cultivation and are very fertile. He has sowed two hundred acres of higher land to timothy and clover and uses it for pasture, and he has yet another hill tract of one hundred and sixty acres which is not sown. At present Mr. Johnson has eighty head of good cattle. He is a Republican in politics. One of his ventures in the early eighties was a partnership with William and Jefferson Sill and Mr. Forsyth in the butcher and meat business at Stanwood. The firm fattened two hundred and fifty head of cattle and three hundred and fifty hogs and Mr. Johnson went to Seattle to sell them. On his return trip the steamer Josephine blew up and killed ten men, also breaking one of Mr. Johnson's legs. He was laid up for five weeks, then sold out to his partners. Mr. Johnson has been in other accidents and has had some narrow escapes. When he was running on the gravel train on the Union Pacific, a wreck mixed up twenty-four carloads of telegraph poles and killed ten men, Mr. Johnson having a narrow escape. When he was working in the Pennsylvania tannery he was nearly drowned in one of the tanning tanks. Since coming to the sound country he narrowly escaped drowning in the Skagit river, being unable to swim, and only by chance getting a foothold on the bottom sufficient to permit him to crawl to shore. Mr. Johnson has never married. He is well esteemed in the community, a man possessing sterling characteristics, but one who, in his daily intercourse with his associates, is unpretentious and straightforward. The degree of prosperity that has come to him is the direct result of perseverance, of honest endeavor and of square dealing with his fellow-citizens.

---

CHARLES ALSTRAND, farmer, stock raiser and dairyman, living a short distance northeast of Belleville, after a few years of hard work and struggle with nature, is now well on the road to

prosperity and is already enjoying a competence. During the past few years he has labored well, and now the results of his efforts are taking material form and bringing substantial returns. He is a native of Sweden, born July 8, 1867, the son of Knute Benson Alstrand, a farmer of the old country, who died in 1875. Mrs. Johanna (Martinsen) Knutsen, the mother of the young man of whom this is written, was born in Sweden, but came to this country in 1898, when seventy years old, and made her home with her son Charles until her death last fall. She was the mother of ten children, two of whom are now dead. Besides Charles the living are Johan and Alexander, in the old country; John and Mrs. Bettie Hughes, southwest of Seattle; Mrs. Christina Holmberg, in Kansas; Mrs. Josephine Alstrander, in Seattle; and Mrs. Bena Swanson, in Skagit county. Charles Alstrand grew to manhood on the farm in Sweden, attending school in the winter and herding sheep in the summer, until fifteen years old, when he started for himself. He first hired out to a widow by the year, then did blacksmithing for awhile. When nineteen he decided to try his fortunes in the new world, so came to the United States with his older sisters, Bettie and Christina, and located at Osage City, Kansas, where for two years he found employment in the mines. He then came to Washington and worked on a White river hop farm south of Seattle for a time, then for seven years rented land in that section. In 1897 he came to Skagit county and with his brother John bought the place where he now lives, eighty acres, of which only three acres were cleared at the time of the purchase. All the other improvements on the place have been made by the brothers. Charles borrowed money and laid the foundation of his present dairy business by buying one cow, also worked in shingle bolt camps at intervals to obtain money with which to make improvements on the farm and to buy calves. During the first year his residence here began, his aged mother came over from Sweden and became his housekeeper. She died September 16, 1905, aged seventy-seven years. Little by little the stock has been increased and improvements made until early in 1905 Charles Alstrand was in a position to buy his brother's interest in the farm, and he has since been sole owner. He raises hay and oats principally, but keeps thirty head of shorthorn and Durham cattle, also forty head of Poland China and Berkshire hogs. He is a Republican in politics, but consistently refuses office, recently declining to serve as road overseer. Mr. Alstrand is a thrifty, hard worker, progressive, strong willed and determined to attain a position of independence. He has a nice house, good barns and is now approaching the full realization of the hopes of the past, the goal of his ambitions. He is persevering and in all things honorable, and must ever command the respect and confidence of his fellows.



EUPHRONEOUS E. WATKINSON, who lives four miles south of Bow, is one of the agriculturists of that section who are making a success of diversified farming. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, the son of Robert Watkinson, who crossed the continent to Oregon in pioneer days, and later contributed to the development of communities in that state and Washington. On coming to this commonwealth, the elder Watkinson located in Mason county. A somewhat fuller sketch of his career and that of his worthy helpmeet will be found in connection with the biography of another son, Melbourn Watkinson, which precedes this biography.

Euphroneous E. Watkinson, of this review, was brought by his parents to Mason county, Washington, in 1869, when about four years old, and was educated in the public schools there established. When he was sixteen, in 1880, his parents removed to Skagit county and he accompanied them here, though for two years previous he had been earning his own living. After locating in Skagit county, he followed logging and other work in the woods until the year 1900, when he decided to engage in farming. He had previously purchased a place of ten acres, all in timber, and had cleared and otherwise prepared it for cultivation, but he preferred to locate on the old home of his parents in the vicinity of Bow, and the parental place has been the scene of his operations since.

In 1900 Mr. Watkinson married Miss Lena Lonsdale, a native of Fergus Falls, Minnesota. Ole Lonsdale, her father, who is a native of Norway, born July 28, 1846, came to the United States in early manhood and engaged in farming in Minnesota, but in 1888 came to Washington and is now living at Edison. Mrs. Mary (Christianson) Lonsdale, mother of Mrs. Watkinson, was born in Norway in 1845, came to the United States in 1868 and lived for a time with her brother in Minnesota before marrying Mr. Lonsdale. She passed away in 1887, the mother of nine children, of whom Mrs. Watkinson is fourth. Mr. and Mrs. Watkinson are the parents of three children: Georgie May, born September 26, 1901; Walter, March 15, 1903, and Herbert M., January 18, 1905. In fraternal circles Mr. Watkinson is an Odd Fellow and in politics a Democrat. He is engaged in general farming, including stock raising, and now has nine head of cattle, horses sufficient to cultivate the place to advantage, and other live stock. Mr. Watkinson is a man strong in character and capable of hard work, and his success is the legitimate result of his earnest endeavor and good business ability.

WILLIAM J. BROWN, retired farmer at Bow, is one of the pioneer men of Skagit county, who is intimately connected with the opening up of the country. He probably knows as much about the

topography of Skagit county from actual experience as any other man now resident here. Before he came to this country Mr. Brown had been through experiences in the world which do not usually fall to the lot of the average man. Mr. Brown was born at the Bow in London, England, October 15, 1850, the son of William M. Brown, who was born in 1815, became a civil engineer in the employ of the British government, and who is still living. Mrs. Louisa (Wisbey) Brown, also a native of London, born in 1817, of Irish extraction, is also still living.

William J. Brown, of this review, left home when he was fourteen years of age, his father having bought him a commission on board a man-of-war sailing from Plymouth. During his service on the seas he visited Madeira, the Cape of Good Hope, Angie Point at the southerly extremity of India, Singapore and Penang. From the latter point he went to the Nicobar islands, near the Philippines, thence to Hong Kong and back to Bombay. He was in the Red sea at the time of the war between Abyssinia and Great Britain, and was one of the expedition against King Theodore under Lord Napier. Another trip was made through the straits of Malacca and up to Yokohama, crossing from Japan to Victoria, British Columbia. At the last named place Mr. Brown severed his connection with the Queen's navy, then he came to Utsalady and commenced to tally lumber for shipping, remaining at that work for about two years. He then came to Fidalgo island and bought 160 acres of land on Similk bay, which he later sold, in the fall of 1871. Mr. Brown then came to Samish island and located on the place where he now resides. During these years he was also engaged in sailing, running a sloop, the "True Blue," on the waters of the sound. After two years of this traffic he sold the vessel to John J. Conner, one of the founders of La Conner. Between his trips on the sloop Mr. Brown had been careful not to allow his rights ashore to lapse. Since leaving the shipping business, he has done much cruising on timber lands, eighty per cent. of the timber locations between Samish and the Prairie having been made by him. He has also been deputy county surveyor and in this capacity surveyed the first road between Edison and Lake Samish and between the county line and Wickersham. During his lumber cruising days Mr. Brown located the first claim for Patrick McCoy, was in charge of the holdings of W. H. Miller of Wisconsin, and did all the location work for Clothier & English. Mr. Brown is also the founder of Bow, named by him and platted on his land in recent years. Its history is given elsewhere.

In 1872 Mr. Brown married Miss Jennie Tahati, who is now the mother of seven children: Mrs. Kate Lonsdale, living near Bow; William, Minnie, Joseph, Louisa, Jennie and Mary. In politics Mr. Brown is a Republican. He is the owner of two

hundred and ten acres of land, including a large proportion of the town site of Bow. Mr. Brown is now devoting most of his time to his orchard of four hundred trees and his seventy stands of bees. He is one of the old-timers in the county, a man of force of character and respected by all.

WILLIAM A. DAWSON, a pioneer of 1877, has participated in the development and progress of Skagit county, beginning his individual operations in the days that preceded the removal of the famous Skagit river log jam, over which as a young man he made his first crossing of the Skagit. Mr. Dawson was born in Gordon county, Georgia, June 2, 1859, the son of Ratliffe Boone Dawson, named after the famous old pioneer of Kentucky, Daniel Boone, who was a cousin of his mother. The elder Dawson was a farmer in his early days, but espoused the cause of the Confederacy during the Civil War and served through the great conflict with the Third Georgia Volunteers, closing his army career under Lee at Appomattox, and returning to his Georgia farm after the surrender. In 1877 he came to Washington and he remained here for eight years, ultimately going back to Georgia, where he still resides. Mrs. Mary (Terrell) Dawson, mother of our subject, is one of the old Talt Terrell family, well known in Georgia, and is still living, the mother of nine children, of whom William A. is the oldest. William lived at home until he was twenty-one years of age, coming to Washington with his parents, but declining to return with them. They had bought two hundred and twenty acres of land here, and after they had sold out he determined to remain. He bought an acre of ground a half mile west of Bow, on which he is still living, and from which, as a center, he conducts his logging operations. Soon after his parents returned to Georgia, Mr. Dawson commenced logging, and during two later years he conducted logging operations in a camp of his own near Edison. He has followed logging ever since, his yearly output sometimes reaching as high as three million feet.

In 1884 Mr. Dawson married Miss Jennie Walker, a native of Canada and the daughter of Andrew P. Walker, who was of Scotch birth, and all of whose brothers became officers of the British army. Mr. Walker was but a lad when his parents removed to Canada. He grew up there, but spent some time in Minnesota, and ultimately came to Washington, where he died in 1884. Mrs. Eliza J. (Bingham) Walker, mother of Mrs. Dawson, is a native of Canada, and at present is residing in Anacortes, having since the demise of her first husband married B. C. Ranous of that city. Mr. and Mrs. Dawson have five children: D. Ray, Rexford P., Maxwell B., Ruby E. and Ralph F. Mr. Dawson is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, he and Mrs. Dawson belonging also to the

Pioneer Association. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a man respected in the neighborhood and recognized by his business associates as one who has business ability and business integrity. During a residence in Skagit county of more than a quarter of a century he has applied his energies almost exclusively to the development of the one industry in which he is now engaged. He has demonstrated his ability not only to master the details of his business, but so to manage it that it will yield its largest returns. His name must ever be linked with those of the pioneers of this section who found it a primeval forest and have converted it into a habitable region, with its homes, farms, towns, cities and innumerable industries.

JOHN L. DALE, postmaster of Edison, came to Skagit county several years after his parents, being attracted West by the possibilities of the country as represented to him by his father. He has prospered since coming and to-day is not sorry that he joined his fortunes with those of the Skagit county pioneers. Mr. Dale was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1854, the son of John L. Dale, a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1814, an attorney at law, who practiced his profession for twenty years in River Falls, Wisconsin, then moved to Tennessee. The elder Dale came in the centennial year to Edison, where he died in 1878. He saw long service in the Civil War, and at the time of his discharge was a second lieutenant in the Thirtieth Wisconsin. Mrs. Massey (Jordan) Dale, a native of the Keystone state, born in 1833, shared the fortunes of her husband until his death. She passed away in Skagit county on Independence day of 1887, leaving five children, of whom John L. is third. Mr. Dale attended the schools of Wisconsin and worked on his father's farm in that state until twenty years old, then accompanied his parents to Tennessee, where he leased land and operated farms for twelve years. He remained in that southern state when his parents moved to Washington, but ten years later he followed them. For four years after his arrival here he worked in different places in the vicinity of Edison, and in 1890 he bought land which he sold to advantage in 1900. He then purchased the house and lot in Edison where he now resides. July 16, 1897, he was appointed to the postmastership of Edison, a position which he still holds at this writing. He was chosen county commissioner in the fall of 1892 and served four years, all of the time as chairman of the board.

December 28, 1875, Mr. Dale married Miss Lucy J. Brown, a native of Nashville, Tennessee, and a daughter of Aquila Brown, a prominent citizen, at one time sheriff of Davidson County, Tennessee, for eight years. He is still living at the advanced age of eighty. Mrs. Martha J. Brown, the mother of Mrs. Dale, was a native of Tennessee and was



reared and married there. She died in Nashville in 1884, leaving six children, of whom Mrs. Dale is third. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dale: Annie L., Robert I., Jennie C., John L., Jr., and Edna M. In fraternal circles Mr. Dale is an Odd Fellow and Mrs. Dale and her oldest daughter are Rebekahs. In political faith Mr. Dale is a Republican. He is one of the prominent and influential citizens of Edison, a man of energy, whose attainments are the results of earnest endeavor, assiduously continued, and in no degree of fortuity.

**WILLIAM GILMORE.** To the man whose life work it is now our task to treat of in brief outline, it was not given to move in those larger affairs of life which call forth elements of greatness, if such exist, but pioneer conditions in Skagit county furnished abundant opportunity for the exercise of one element of greatness, and by universal consent a very essential element, namely: self-abnegation, with its necessary concomitant, an enlightened philanthropy. This splendid quality William Gilmore possessed in a high degree and its exercise in the days when the struggle for existence was to most people a hard one rendered many of the pioneers his debtor for numerous and much needed benefactions. He undoubtedly stands out as one of the most prominent figures in the early days of Skagit county. His faith in the future of that section never wavered, hence he feared not to forge ahead boldly in industrial and commercial ventures and he was always in the forefront of the progressive movements of his day. Later developments have justified his faith. His ventures proved as successful as he anticipated and as a reward for his strenuous and prolonged endeavor he acquired for himself and his descendants a splendid fortune, not a dollar of which came to him by other than legitimate means. He bequeathed to his progeny the noblest heritage that it is possible for any man to leave behind, the memory of a life well spent, a work well done, a name untarnished.

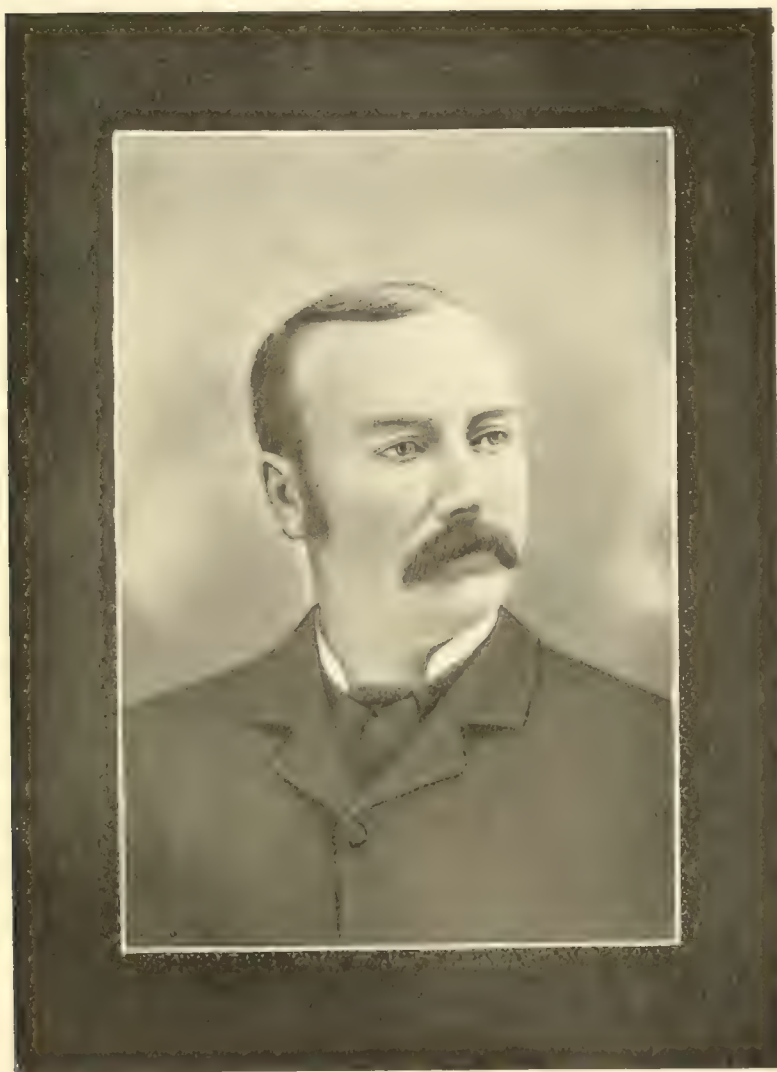
Mr. Gilmore, like many other forceful men in the development of American communities, was a native of the Emerald isle, born in 1840, and his educational training was acquired in the excellent public schools of that land. In early manhood he decided to seek his fortune in America, and in 1870 emigrated to the United States. His first home in the new world was in Lucas County, Iowa, where he farmed continuously for six years, thereupon embarking in the mercantile business, to which he devoted himself assiduously and uninterruptedly until 1882, when he sold out and changed his place of residence, coming to Edison, Washington. Shortly after his arrival he purchased the merchandise stock of Captain A. J. Edwards, the pioneer merchant of the little town, and indeed the only merchant who had established himself there up to that

time. This business he carried on successfully for many years. In many other ways also he took a leading part in the transformation of the struggling little town into a thriving business center and in the development of all the country tributary to it. The magnitude of his agricultural operations may be estimated from the fact that at the time of his death April 4, 1900, he was one of the largest land-owners and one of the heaviest taxpayers in all Skagit county, where so many wealthy men dwell. And though this wealth was acquired by his own unaided effort, the struggle for its possession did not warp any of the finer sentiments in the man, nor had it any tendency to develop miserly qualities in him, as such a struggle so often does in smaller men. On the contrary, he was always remarkably generous with his means and no worthy cause appealed to him in vain. It frequently happens that a community fails to recognize its debt of gratitude to great, public-spirited men until death has claimed them, but fortunately this was not so in Mr. Gilmore's case. It was given to him to enjoy the appreciation and honor of his fellow-citizens while he was yet among them, the best reward that it is in their power to give for a life replete with unselfish and kindly deeds.

In 1870, before leaving Ireland for the new world, Mr. Gilmore married Mary McCullough, also a native of the "Little Green Isle," born at Grey Abbey, County Down, in 1844. She accompanied him across the waters and made his path in the new continent a pleasant one, sharing in his successes and burdens up to January 10, 1883, when she succumbed to a short illness and was buried in the cemetery at Edison. They became the parents of five children, two of whom are still living, William N. and John A.

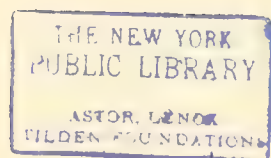
Later in life Mr. Gilmore remarried, from which union one child was born, Hugh J., who now resides in Olympia. Though active in so many other lines, Mr. Gilmore never manifested political ambition, but during a period of residence at Olympia he served on the city council there.

William N. Gilmore, eldest son of William Gilmore of this article, was born in Lucas County, Iowa, February 10, 1872. Upon completing his elementary education, which he did in the public schools of Edison, Washington, he attended the college at Olympia for a year. At the age of sixteen he became a clerk in his father's store, and as soon as he attained his majority the elder Gilmore rewarded the faithfulness and aptitude for business which he had displayed by making him a partner in the establishment. To his strict adherence to sound business principles and careful study of the requirements of his patrons, the reputation of the house is in no small measure due. He is a young man of industry, integrity and ambition, a worthy son of his worthy sire, destined, if indications are to be trusted, to win for himself a splendid success



WILLIAM GILMORE





THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR  
LENOX  
TILDEN





PATRICK McCOY

in the commercial world. His land holdings consist of a half interest in an eleven hundred-acre farm, of which five hundred and sixty acres are in cultivation.

In his home town, Edison, in 1899, Mr. Gilmore married Minerva Butler, a native of Pennsylvania, where she received a careful and thorough education. Her parents were Andrew and Rebecca (Moore) Butler, both natives of the Keystone state, the former of whom, a lumberman, was killed while she was yet a child, the latter of whom died in Edison. Mr. and Mrs. Gilmore have two children, Reba J., born July 2, 1901, and Helen W.; December 24, 1904. The family are regular attendants of the Congregational church, and in politics Mr. Gilmore is a loyal Republican, while his fraternal affiliations are with the Masonic order.

John A. Gilmore, another of the sons of the subject hereof, is likewise a native of Lucas County, Iowa, the date of his birth being March 21, 1877. His common school education, acquired in Edison, was supplemented by a course in the Olympia high school and another in the state university at Seattle, and that he might be still better fitted for a business career he spent a twelvemonth in the Acme Business college, which is likewise located in the Queen city. Upon returning to Edison he entered his father's mercantile house, and in 1898 he, too, became a partner. After his father's demise the firm name was changed to Gilmore Brothers & Company. An upright, energetic and ambitious young man, he is contributing his full share to the success of the establishment, at the same time taking the first steps in a career which gives promise of much to be realized in the future. Like his older brother, he is a Republican in politics and in religion a Congregationalist. His marriage was solemnized in Bayview October 31, 1900, when Mary McKenna, daughter of the well-known W. J. McKenna, became his wife. Mrs. Gilmore is a native of Eureka, California, born in 1878, but was educated in the public schools of Bayview and Anacortes. She and Mr. Gilmore are parents of two children, both born in Edison, J. Wayne, September 29, 1901, and Constance M., July 20, 1903.

PATRICK MCCOY of Edison, one of the most widely known lumbermen of the Northwest, was born in Quebec, Canada, April 24, 1854, the son of Walter and Ann (Burk) McCoy, both natives of Ireland. The father was one of the pioneer settlers in the southeastern part of Canada. The youngest of a family of ten children, Patrick McCoy attended the common schools, diligently making use of every opportunity to secure an education. At the age of fifteen years he began work in the woods, following it till 1878. After working on a farm for a time he went to the woods of Michigan, and two years later to Butte, Montana, still engaged in lum-

bering. After stopping at Wood river, Idaho, a few months, he went to Seattle in 1882, thence to Stanwood, and that fall filed on a timber claim and a homestead near Edison. The next fall he and F. E. Gilkey became proprietors of a hotel, which they owned for two years, at the end of which time Mr. McCoy returned to his former occupation. After logging in the McAlroy, now known as Blanchard slough, two years, he moved his camp to the Samish river, in 1887, remaining there for the next six years. In 1893, however, he located on the Nooksack river, in Whatcom county, but two years later he again made Skagit county his home. He was employed by the Atlas Lumber Company from that time until 1898, then resumed work on the Samish river, and since that time has been a resident of Edison. In 1902 he put in between six and seven miles of standard gauge railroad for logging purposes, which was thoroughly equipped with rolling stock, etc. He is a very large operator in timber, among the largest in this section of the state.

Mr. McCoy was married in Edison, January 20, 1889, to Gertrude Butler, a native of Pennsylvania, born June 3, 1867. After completing her education in the schools of her native state, she came with her mother to Washington in 1887, and for several years after her arrival she was one of the successful and popular teachers of Skagit county. Her parents were Andrew and Rebecca (Moore) Butler, both born in Pennsylvania. Her father, a well-known lumberman, was killed when she was a small child. Mr. and Mrs. McCoy have the following children: Annie, born in Skagit county April 28, 1890; Edna, in Edison, February 17, 1892, and Wade, also a native of Edison, the date of his birth being July 8, 1894. Mr. McCoy is a member of the Catholic church, and in politics is a prominent member of the Democratic party. He was elected representative of Skagit county in 1902 and served two years, and for four years he was postmaster of Edison, during Cleveland's second administration. Mr. McCoy is a man of splendid business abilities. He is a recognized authority on all matters relating to the lumber industry, to which he has devoted the best energies of his life. The large measure of success attending his labors has come as a reward for years of unremitting toil. Few men in the county can claim so large a circle of admiring friends as can he, for his frank, manly bearing and sterling character attract all who are thrown in contact with him, either in business or society.

THOMAS CAIN, one of the wealthy and influential citizens of Edison, Washington, was born November 15, 1847, in Port Calborn, Canada. His father, John Cain, a native of Ireland and by occupation a shoemaker and farmer, was brought by his parents to New York state at the age of eight years, becoming a pioneer of Erie county. He died there



at the age of ninety-eight. Mrs. Bridget (Quinn) Cain, the mother, also born in Ireland, died in Canada in 1862. She was the mother of ten children. After receiving his education in the public schools of Canada, Thomas Cain, at the age of fifteen, went to work in the lumber camps of Michigan, where he remained ten years. In 1873 he located in Colorado, but soon moved to Texas to accept a position with the Baltimore Bridge Company, engaged in constructing railroad bridges. One year later he migrated to Wisconsin and took charge of a logging camp. In 1876 he came thence to Washington. He was in Tacoma a few months, then came to Seattle and for two years managed a logging camp at Port Ludlow, owned by Arthur Phiney, who at that time had the most extensive lumber business in the state. At Mr. Phiney's death Mr. Cain was appointed one of the administrators of the estate, which was closed up in eight months. He then assumed the management of a logging camp on Whidby island, owned by Edward Oliver, but three months later he broke the bone in his hip and for nearly a year and a half afterward he was disabled. He entered the custom service at Port Townsend under A. W. Bash, in 1881, and continued there until the spring of 1884, when he resigned, and entered into partnership with Messrs. Churchill, Boyce & Sweeny, to put in the second store in the town of Edison. Later he built the first hotel, which he owned and operated seventeen years. During this time he purchased five hundred and thirty acres of land near the town, all heavily timbered, and he now has two hundred and twenty-five acres of it cleared and in cultivation, the cost of clearing a part of it being \$100 an acre. Recently he has let a contract for clearing the trees and stumps from one hundred acres of his timber tract. He gives special attention to raising cattle, keeping some fine Durhams.

In Edison, in 1894, Mr. Cain married Miss Eliza M. Duffy, who was born in Canada in 1862, the daughter of James Duffy, a native of Ireland. Her father is a well-known pioneer, now residing in the province of Ontario. Her mother, Mrs. Mary (Kelly) Duffy, was born in Canada and died there in 1888. Mrs. Cain received a thorough education in her native country, graduating from Brandford university, and for a number of years she was one of the most popular and successful teachers of Skagit and Whatcom counties. Two children have come into the home of Mr. and Mrs. Cain, Arthur T., born in Edison February 24, 1896, and Eugene, born in Edison December 16, 1899. Mr. Cain is prominent in the Knights of Pythias fraternity, and he and his family attend the Catholic church. He adheres loyally to the principles of the Republican party, always attending county and state conventions and giving his influence to every movement that he considers promotive of good government. For many years he has been importuned to accept office, but has refused, contenting himself with ef-

forts to fill posts of trust in private life. He was, however, postmaster of Edison from 1889 to 1893, under appointment by Harrison. Unselfish devotion to the interests of county, state and nation is one of the marked characteristics of this all-round man, who holds the unbounded confidence of all who have had the privilege of association with him. His genial, social disposition, combined with strict integrity and high ideals, has given him an honored position in the community.

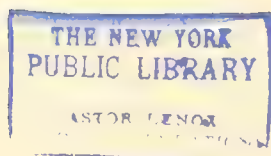
**DANIEL SULLIVAN.** Prominent among the agriculturists who have amassed great wealth in the fertile lands of the Northwest, stands the one whose name initiates this article, a well-known resident of Edison, Washington. He was born in New Brunswick, December 20, 1841, the son of Daniel and Mary Sullivan, both natives of Ireland. Having completed his education in the schools of his native province at the age of sixteen, Daniel Sullivan began working in logging camps, following that for the ensuing eleven years. In 1869 he removed to California, and he was employed in the lumber business in the Golden state for more than two years, but in January, 1872, he located in Washington, taking a pre-emption on Samish flats and becoming one of the earliest pioneers of that section. He raised his first grain in 1876. Two years previous, in 1874, he filed on a tract two miles east of his original claim, under the homestead act. Sixty acres of the homestead were in marsh lands; the rest covered with brush and trees. He now has seven hundred acres on Samish flats, all in a splendid state of cultivation; one hundred and sixty acres on Olympia marsh, in cultivation; one hundred and twenty acres of farm land and three hundred and forty acres of timber, on Jarman prairie, and another timber tract comprising three hundred and twenty acres.

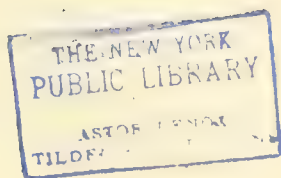
Mr. Sullivan was married in Seattle in 1882 to Ellen Daily, a native of New Brunswick, born February 22, 1852. Her parents, Timothy and Mary (Made) Daily, were born and married in Ireland, but were among the early settlers in New Brunswick. Mr. and Mrs. Sullivan are parents of the following children, all natives of Skagit county, namely: Mary M. E., born July 21, 1883, now at home; Nellie F. M., February 28, 1885, the wife of I. Fredricks, of Clear Lake; Katie J., January 28, 1887; Amelia V. L., died June 27, 1905; Maggie M. L., May 26, 1890; John A., January 26, 1895, died July 10, 1895. Mr. Sullivan is a prominent member of the Catholic church. In political matters he is a firm believer in Democratic principles, but has never desired for himself any political prominence. His splendid business abilities are apparent in the wise and careful way in which he manages his vast holdings, comprising nearly nineteen hundred acres in Skagit county, one thousand



THOMAS CAIN











EDWARD W. McTAGGART

of which are in cultivation. Although occupied with the multiplicity of details incident to the ownership of such an estate, he yet finds time to watch carefully over the welfare of county and state and freely gives of his time and wealth to the advancement of any enterprise which will redound to the public good. It is not possible to estimate the advantages that accrue to the community and the common-wealth because of the activities of such men as Daniel Sullivan. Like so many American citizens who have sprung from Celtic ancestry, he possesses in a marked degree the power of organization, of systematizing his efforts for the accomplishing a given purpose. During the thirty-four years of his residence in Skagit county he has perhaps accomplished more in the development of its agricultural resources than any other one individual, and these results have followed the formation of definite plans and the painstaking execution thereof. The development of the homestead of 1874 into the vast estate of 1905 is an attainment that evinces indomitable courage, keen foresight and superior executive ability. Of the pioneers of the early seventies in Skagit county, no one is more worthy of the profound respect and admiration of his fellow-citizens; no one is better entitled to prominence in the pages of the county's history, than is Daniel Sullivan of Edison.

---

NICHOLS SHUMAKER, a prosperous farmer residing near Bow, one-half mile southwest of Edison, was born October 7, 1851, in Germany, the native land of his parents, Henry and Catharine (Sonntaeg) Shumaker. His father, born in 1807, was a shoemaker; he died in Germany in 1901, where the mother's death also occurred. Having acquired his education in the common schools of Germany, Nichols Shumaker was apprenticed at the age of sixteen to learn his father's trade, which he followed a number of years. A longing to try his fortune in the United States, whither so many of his countrymen had journeyed, at length seized him and in 1872 he sailed for the new world. He located in Chicago, found employment in a soap factory owned by James Kirk, and remained there two years. Afterwards he farmed nearly a year and a half in Iowa, returning then to Illinois. In 1878 he came to La Conner, and he worked for J. S. Conner until the summer of 1880, when he filed on a homestead on Samish flats, becoming one of the first men to dike land in that vicinity. He worked two years before he had the land in condition to raise crops. This place is still his home.

Mr. Shumaker was married in Whatcom, March 8, 1885, to Catharine Denis, born in Minnesota, October 19, 1864. Her father, Claude Denis, was born in France in 1833 and emigrated to Minnesota in 1863. Ten years later he took up his residence in Whatcom, finding employment in the coal mines

there, but after three years' experience as a collier he moved to La Conner and rented a farm from J. S. Conner for one year. He then leased a place of the Puget Sound Mill Company, upon which he lived three years. In 1881 he returned to Whatcom, where he later proved up on a homestead. In 1886 he came to the Samish flats and bought one hundred and ten acres of land, upon which he resided till his death, January 25, 1893. Elizabeth (Bessner) Denis, mother of Mrs. Shumaker, was born and married in Germany, but died in Washington in 1898, her demise occurring at Edison. Mr. and Mrs. Shumaker have the following children, all born in Edison: Alice, December 26, 1886; Louisa, October 13, 1888; Bertha, December 10, 1890; William, February 13, 1894. Mr. Shumaker and his family are members of the Catholic church and he is a well-known Republican. He has been deeply interested in educational matters, and has cheerfully given his time and influence to advancing them, having served as school director for the past eleven years, and being now chairman of the high school board. He owns one hundred and twenty acres, all in a fine state of cultivation; keeps a large number of thoroughbred cattle, and is surrounded on every hand by evidence of the prosperity that his years of arduous toil so richly merit. He is recognized as one of the substantial, public-spirited citizens of the town and enjoys the confidence and respect of all who come in contact with him.

---

EDWARD McTAGGART. Probably no man in Skagit county has been more actively connected with the development of the community which claimed him as a citizen than has the gentleman whose name initiates this article, with that of Edison and the Samish country, to which he came in 1870. At the time of his advent into that section the Samish flats were a wilderness, with but one or two settlers for miles around, no roads nor trails, and the dugout and canoe the only means of ingress and egress. The land was boggy and subject to overflow and covered with almost impenetrable forests of mammoth trees and underbrush. Here he took up land and begun the fight against wilderness and flood; and with that broad grasp of possibilities which is peculiarly characteristic of the man, and that progressive public-spiritedness which has ever marked his course in life, he soon begun casting about to see what could be accomplished in the way of development and progress. He it was who deeded the land for the first store to Captain A. J. Edwards, as an inducement to him to bring in a stock of goods, in 1882, and one year later he was instrumental in getting William Gilmore to come to Edison and buy the Edwards stock; and it was at his place the meeting was held by the settlers on March 26, 1876, for the securing of a post-



office and he was selected to fill the position of postmaster. The name Edison, adopted as the name of the postoffice, was of his suggesting, and he appointed Swen Johnson as mail carrier in June, being personally responsible for his conduct until official action could be taken by the postoffice department. He went before the county commissioners in the early eighties and urged upon them the dire needs of his community for a bridge across the south branch of the Samish river, pledging to raise half of the expense of building the bridge among the settlers, and standing personally responsible for the sum. He had been instrumental in having a bridge built across the north branch of the Samish by the settlers prior to this, and had taken the lead in digging a ditch along the south side of the main Samish river and constructing an elevated footpath in the shape of a dirt dike thrown up for a half mile or so, with two small bridges across the salt water sloughs which it intersected, thus affording a means of connection between that community and Samish island, where the Seattle steamers landed. Between the years 1870-78 Mr. McTaggart practiced in the United States land office at Olympia, during which time he secured to the settlers of the Samish and other parts of Skagit county their title to lands. Since 1879 he has held the position of state lumber inspector for the district in which he has resided, having received his appointment first from Governor Elisha P. Ferry, for district No. 9, composed of Whatcom county, and on the construction of district No. 1, by the legislature in 1881, which comprised the counties of Island, Whatcom, Skagit and Snohomish, Governor Newell appointed him as inspector of that enlarged territory. Since that time he has successively been appointed to the same position by Governors Squire, Semple, Acting Governor Laughton and Governor McGraw. He is now living the life of a retired gentleman, in the city of Bellingham, respected and honored by all, and loved and esteemed as a friend and brother by the old-time citizens of Edison and community, where he is still interested largely, and to which he makes regular visits to look after his interests and talk over old times with his former neighbors.

Mr. McTaggart comes of good old Scotch stock and himself is a native of Argyllshire, born in 1833. At the age of six years he was brought to the United States by his parents, Edward and Mary (McGeachy) McTaggart, who settled in Virginia in 1839, and engaged in farming. Here young McTaggart was reared and educated, dividing his time between the farm and school until twenty-six years of age, when he turned his face toward the Pacific coast, traveling to San Francisco via the Isthmus of Panama. He turned his attention to mining, and for five years wooed fortune in the gold fields of California, then he returned to his former home and entered the mercantile business with his

brother Archibald. Four years of this business sufficed, then he again sought the genial clime of the Pacific coast country, purchasing a farm near Los Angeles, where he continued to live one year. Then after a visit home he came on up the coast to Olympia, then to Seattle, and in October of 1870 he first landed on the Samish flats, in what was then Whatcom county.

In 1878 Mr. McTaggart and Miss Mary L. Judson, daughter of Holden A. Judson, of Lynden, Whatcom county, were united in marriage. Mrs. McTaggart's father was a native of Ohio, as was also the mother, Mrs. Phoebe N. (Goodell) Judson. Her parents crossed the plains in a very early day and settled at Olympia, where the husband engaged in farming and later in the mercantile business. Still later he came to Whatcom county, and in 1877 he laid out the town of Lynden, of which he was the pioneer merchant. He passed away in 1890. Mrs. Judson shared with her husband all of his pioneer experiences, gaining the distinction of being the first white woman to settle north of the town of Bellingham. She still lives at Lynden. Mrs. McTaggart was born in Olympia in 1861 and received her education in the capitol city. She taught school in Whatcom county for a time prior to her marriage. She departed this life in 1894, leaving two children, Edward L. and May E., born in Edison, the latter of whom died in February, 1905.

Politically Mr. McTaggart is a staunch Republican. In 1873 he served his district as a member of the board of county commissioners, of which he was the chairman. He served as member of the school board at Edison and furnished the lumber and personally assisted in the erection of the first school-house in district No. 7, after having secured a grant of land from the government for the site. Broad-minded, energetic and liberal to a fault, Mr. McTaggart has left his impress on the Edison community in such a manner that it will never be effaced, and has made a place for himself in the hearts of the people by his many acts of unselfishness that will last indefinitely.

NATHANIEL McCULLOUGH, whose farm is about two miles southwest of Edison, is one of the prosperous and well-to-do agriculturists of Skagit county, owning a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, all of which is under cultivation and admirably adapted for raising oats. Mr. McCullough is a native of the north of Ireland, born March 21, 1852, the seventh of the eight children of Nathaniel and Jane (Beck) McCullough, both of whom passed their entire lives as farmers of the Emerald isle. The elder McCullough died when his son was but a lad and the latter remained on the farm with his mother until he was nineteen years of age, receiving a common school education.

He then emigrated, and, in the fall of 1871, settled in Lucas County, Iowa, as a farmer, and continued there until 1890. In 1883 he made a trip to Skagit County, Washington, and his permanent settling here is the result of that visit seven years before. Mr. McCullough bought his present place on the Samish flats and later added one hundred and sixty acres more, secured by purchase, to his original tract.

In 1876, in Lucas County, Iowa, Mr. McCullough married Miss Amy Young, daughter of William and Sarah (Graham) Young, both of whom were natives of Pennsylvania, but settled in Lucas County, Iowa, in the pioneer days of 1856. They have both died within a comparatively few years. Mrs. McCullough was born in the Keystone state in 1854, and received her education in Iowa, marrying when twenty-two years of age. To this union have been born three children: James, in 1877; Charles, November 20, 1879, and Ivy, May 20, 1884. The family attends the Presbyterian church, and in politics Mr. McCullough is a Republican. The principal crop raised on the McCullough farm is oats, the land being of excellent quality for that crop. He also raises considerable live stock, keeping at present fifty head of cattle and fifteen horses. Mr. McCullough is not only prosperous as a farmer and business man, but stands high in the esteem of his fellow-citizens. Though he is a newcomer, as compared with some of the earliest settlers of Skagit county, he has gained for himself a reputation for energy and thrift, has proved himself a man of integrity and fair dealing, and has enrolled himself with the substantial men of the community whose influence weighs for higher standards, good citizenship, right government and material progress.

MELBOURN WATKINSON is one of the old-time men of Skagit county and has done his share toward developing the resources of the country. His life, like that of his father, has been the life of the pioneer farmer and timber man. Mr. Watkinson was born in Linn County, Oregon, May 3, 1857, the son of Robert Watkinson, a native of Manchester, England, who came to the United States and was a school teacher in New Orleans, in Ohio and in Indiana. In 1852 he crossed the plains by ox team and settled in Linn County, Oregon, taking up a homestead and teaching school. He also spent two years in California, but returned to his Oregon home, and in 1869 came to Washington and settled on Hood's canal in Mason county. Two years he passed as a merchant, and then took up a pre-emption and lived on it for ten years. He visited for one year in his old haunts in Canada and died in Skagit county in 1902. Mrs. Rebecca (Beeler) Watkinson, now living in Skagit county, was born in Missouri, but crossed the plains with her father

in 1852 and was married in Oregon, becoming the mother of ten children, of whom Melbourn is the oldest. Melbourn Watkinson received his education in the schools of Oregon and Washington, and at the age of sixteen commenced to do for himself, working with Chris Johnson for four years in a logging camp. He afterwards engaged in logging in his own interests and then cruised timber for a year from Hood's canal to Quinault, on the Pacific coast, traversing the Olympic range of mountains. In 1880 he came to Skagit county and for a year worked for Joe Miller in a logging camp. Then, in company with his brother-in-law and six other men, he formed a plan to take up land and follow logging. This arrangement was successful and continued for two years, at the end of which time he bought his present home place of one hundred and forty-two acres, a little over two miles south of Edison. It was then in its raw state, but Mr. Watkinson has diked and cleared the entire tract and erected a fine eight-room house and large barn.

In 1882 Mr. Watkinson married Miss Ada G. Gilkey, daughter of Franklin and Eliza (Bowen) Gilkey, natives of Pennsylvania, later farmers in Kansas, and Washingtonians since 1875. Mr. Gilkey, who was born in 1840, is living in Snohomish county, but Mrs. Gilkey died here in 1898. Mrs. Watkinson was also a native of the Keystone state, born in 1865, but educated in the schools of Kansas and Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Watkinson have been born ten children: Melville E., living at home; Cora M., who died in 1904; Arthur P., Nellie F., Ida, Alice, Nora, Myrtle, Blanch and Frankie. In politics Mr. Watkinson is a Democrat. He is farming but sixty acres now; the place is well stocked with horses and cattle. He is recognized as one of Skagit's citizens of sterling worth and integrity and is a man respected by all.

CLEMENT CULVER, one of the successful farmers of the Edison section of Skagit county, residing two miles and a half south of town, was born in Michigan in 1851, the second of the eleven children of Lyman and Mary (Closson) Culver. The elder Culver, who was a native of Ohio, was for years a farmer in Michigan and Iowa, but came to Washington in 1885 and has since died here. Mrs. Culver was also a native of the Buckeye state. Our subject received his education in Iowa, whither he was taken when a child by his parents. In 1867 the family went to Kansas. When young Culver was twenty-one years of age he joined a surveying party in Oklahoma, but later he engaged in farming in Neosha County, Kansas, where he resided continuously until 1875. In that year he went to the mines of Cherokee County, Kansas, and he stayed there two years, then going to farming near Chautauqua, in the same state. In 1888 he came to



Washington. The first summer of his residence here he ran a threshing machine for Mr. Dawson on the Samish flats, then he rented the Ed Ames place and farmed it two years. For the ensuing four years he was lessee of the McCullough place, and subsequently he moved onto the Conner farm, which he operated for six years. During his tenancy of this place he purchased sixty-eight acres of it. After the termination of his lease he added forty acres more to his holdings, and upon the splendid farm thus secured he has ever since lived, successfully and profitably cultivating the whole.

In Neosha, Kansas, in 1874, Mr. Culver married Honor Eller, daughter of Henry Eller, a native of Indiana, who became a pioneer farmer of Kansas, later, however, moving to Colorado, where he now resides. Mrs. Culver was born in the Hoosier state in 1856, but attended school in Kansas. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Culver, of whom the living are Delbert E., now in Oregon; Alfred and Leo. In fraternal circles Mr. Culver is a prominent Odd Fellow. He is a past grand in the order and was a member of the grand lodge that met in Spokane in 1894 and Seattle in 1900. In politics he is a Republican. Though like most of the farmers in his part of Skagit county, he gives most of his attention to cereal production, he does not neglect live stock, but keeps eighteen head of cattle and a number of horses. He is a prosperous farmer and a man in whom people repose confidence because of his integrity and worth. The success that has attended his efforts under the many difficulties that have beset his paths during the seventeen years of residence in Skagit county, is abundant evidence of the possession of those sterling qualities of character so characteristic of the substantial citizens of any community. He is justly entitled to enrollment with the progressive men of Skagit county.

PETER DENIS, one of the prosperous farmers of the Edison part of Skagit county, in which he has lived continuously since boyhood, was born in France, June 17, 1860, the son of Claude and Elizabeth (Bessner) Denis. The father, a veteran of the Crimean War, came to the United States in 1863 and settled on a farm in Minnesota. Nine years later he came to Washington, located in Walla Walla and opened a harness shop there, which he ran for a twelvemonth. Coming then to Whatcom, he spent four years in the coal mines near that city. His next occupation was farming near La Conner, but eventually he returned to Whatcom and took a homestead in the vicinity, on which he spent a half decade. At a later date he became once more a resident of Skagit county, but he was again in Whatcom when death claimed him, January 25, 1893. Mrs. Elizabeth Denis, the mother of our subject, was a native of Luxemburg, Germany.

The school opportunities enjoyed by Peter Denis were curtailed by the removal of his father when he was a lad of thirteen to Whatcom. The next year he entered the Seahome mines and for two years thereafter he enjoyed the distinction of being the youngest operative employed in them. When his father rented the J. S. Conner farm he moved with him onto it, deserting the mines. After becoming of age he took a pre-emption, but for the next half decade he devoted most of his time to laboring for others in the vicinities of La Conner and Whatcom. Eventually he came to the Samish flats, where he worked for awhile for his father, finally, in 1889, renting his farm from him. This he operated for three years, thereupon leasing the Gilmore place, upon which he has ever since resided, though he has one hundred and sixty acres of land of his own, which he purchased originally from the state, it having been school land.

In 1890 Mr. Denis married Miss Mary Thein, daughter of Peter Thein, a native of Luxemburg, who came to the United States in the early fifties and settled in Minnesota. He was a blacksmith by trade. Mrs. Cathron (Felton) Thein, the mother, was also a native of Luxemburg. Mrs. Denis was born in Minnesota November 17, 1871, and received her education in that state. Mr. and Mrs. Denis have four children: Thomas P., born November 27, 1890; Eugene C., July 5, 1894; Marie, December 8, 1896, and Leona, May 3, 1903, all in Skagit county. The members of the family are adherents of the Catholic faith and in politics Mr. Denis is a Democrat. He has served as dike commissioner and road supervisor. He now owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, half of which is cultivated, and has twenty-five head of cattle, as well as draught and road horses. Mr. Denis is an open-hearted gentleman, successful in business, rich in the esteem of his neighbors and ever contributing his full share to the developing of the resources of Skagit county.

JOHN W. MARTIN, whose farm is about three miles southwest of Edison, devotes much of his attention to the industry of raising oats, and in this line of activity has achieved a high degree of success. He is a native of Tennessee, born in Blount county, April 4, 1856, the eleventh of twelve children of Moses and Celia (Carr) Martin. The elder Martin was a native of North Carolina, but moved to Tennessee when a lad and spent the remainder of his years there. Mrs. Martin was a native of Tennessee. John W. Martin received his early education in his native state, in the common schools and the college at Marysville, but when nineteen he left home for Illinois to work at farming. He, however, afterward put in several winters in school, supplementing his formerly acquired scholarship. After a few years in Illinois he re-

turned to his Tennessee home and operated his father's farm there until he was thirty years of age, at which time his attention was called to the resources of Washington, and in 1888 he came to Skagit county. He leased land on the Samish at first, but a little later purchased eighty acres of Samish land, cleared it and placed it entirely under cultivation. He, however, rents the place on which he now lives, though he still has land of his own.

In 1888, in Loudon County, Tennessee, Mr. Martin married Miss Letcia Kerr, daughter of James C. and Harriet (Newell) Kerr, natives of Tennessee, where the father is still living. Mrs. Martin was born there in 1862 and received her education in the schools of her native state. To this union have been born eleven children: Celia (deceased), Ora, Clinton, Rosa, Gracie (deceased), Ruby, Everett, Mary E., Iva and Ida, twins, and Lida J. The family are attendants of the Methodist church. Mr. Martin is an Odd Fellow and a past grand in the order. In politics he is a Republican. He owns sixty-five acres of land, and though he makes a specialty of oat raising keeps considerable live stock, having at the present time twenty-four head of cattle and nine horses. In his early years in Skagit county he taught school at both Mount Baker and Edison. He is a thorough-going farmer, a man of attainments and highly respected by the members of the community, where his influence is always exerted for the betterment of general conditions and for the elevation of the standard of citizenship.

EUGEN DANIELS, a farmer, residing four miles southwest of Edison, came to Washington with his parents in 1883, and has ever since resided in Skagit county, where he enjoys the respect of a wide circle of acquaintances. He was born in Crawford County, Iowa, September 17, 1864, the fifth of eleven children of John R. and Lenora (Lupton) Daniels. The elder Daniels, who was a native of Ohio, went to Iowa in the early days, married in that state and followed farming there until 1867, when he moved to Brown County, Kansas. He later returned to Iowa and farmed in Crawford and Howard counties until 1883, when he came to Washington, settling first on La Conner flats, but moving after two years to the Samish flats, where he died in 1885. Mrs. Daniels, the mother, was a native of Illinois, but when two years of age removed with her parents to Iowa and acquired her education there. Her children are James N., a carpenter; Alice L., William A., Josiah H., Eugen, Charles (deceased), Ellis Q., Mrs. Rosa Stump, wife of a farmer near Edison; Marion and Mahlon, twins, and Mrs. Eva Streeter, wife of a farmer on the Samish flats. Eugen Daniels was educated in the Kansas schools, being only three years of age when his parents left Iowa for the

first time. He lived with his parents until after they came to Washington, but eventually purchased the farm that is now his and began making a home for himself and family. The forty acres constituting his place were bought in 1892. They were then covered with timber and brush; but he has cleared and brought under cultivation every acre of his land. A small orchard upon it forms the beginning of a venture in the direction of horticulture.

In 1898, at Mount Vernon, Washington, Mr. Daniels married Miss Margaret Duren, daughter of Marion and Emalie (Allen) Duren. The father, a school teacher by profession, served during the Civil War in the Southern army. He and Mrs. Duren are still living in Arkansas, of which state Mrs. Daniels is a native, and in which state she received her education. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Daniels, namely, Raymond V. In politics Mr. Daniels is a Republican. He is highly esteemed in his neighborhood, as a hard working, industrious man, successful in his business and efficient in promoting the general progress. His mental and moral traits are such as will make him a man of influence and one who will be found always on the right side of questions that have to do with the forward march of county, state or nation.

NICHOLAS BESSNER, engaged in farming three miles south of Edison, is one of the most prosperous agriculturists of that section, a man of energy and application, popular in the community because of his innate good qualities. He was born in Mansfield, Ohio, December 17, 1859, the son of John Bessner, who was born in Germany November 5, 1829, and came to the United States in 1857, settling in the Buckeye state. In 1860 he (John Bessner) moved to Minnesota, and for the next fifteen years he farmed there, but on coming to Washington in 1875 he engaged in mining in what is now Bellingham. After spending two years at that, he moved to La Conner. He was there a year, then leased the Williamson place, three miles north, remaining upon it for the next three years. In the spring of 1882 he bought land on the Skagit delta, which was the scene of his farming operations until February 12, 1905, when he died. His wife, Mary (Berenger) Bessner, was likewise a native of Germany, born November 25, 1837. She died in Skagit county April 4, 1904, the mother of twelve children, of whom the subject hereof is the oldest.

Nicholas Bessner, of this article, secured his educational training in Minnesota. Coming west at the age of seventeen, he worked in the mines of Washington for a time, then found employment in the vicinity of La Conner for four or five years. In 1885 he moved to Samish flats and for the next four years was engaged in farming leased land



there. He purchased his present fine farm in 1890, and to its cultivation and improvement he has ever since devoted himself with assiduity and success.

On the 20th of February, 1890, on the Samish flats, Mr. Bessner married Mrs. Mary Hoffman, daughter of Mathias Hazer, a German by birth and a pioneer farmer of Iowa, in which state he died. Her mother, Mrs. Marie (Nausbaum) Hazer, was also a native of Germany, and she, too, sleeps in Iowa. Mrs. Bessner was born in Jackson County, Iowa, December 29, 1859, and received her education in that state, remaining until 1883, when she came to Washington. She and Mr. Bessner have two children, both born in Skagit county: William, born April 27, 1891, and Viola, born June 11, 1894. In fraternal affiliation Mr. Bessner is a member of the Woodmen of the World; in church membership a Catholic, and politically a Democrat. He was a member of the board of county commissioners for the term 1902-4. Mr. Bessner's home place contains one hundred and forty acres, all under cultivation, and he also owns sixty acres on the Skagit river. His chief crops are oats and hay. He takes special pride in his horses, of which he has thirteen head, four of them thoroughbred animals brought from Portland, Oregon. Mr. Bessner has made an unqualified success of farming in Skagit county. The qualities of his mind and heart recommend him to all with whom he comes in contact, for he is a genial, whole-hearted man and public-spirited citizen.

**JAMES T. SQUIRES.** Among the younger farmers who are making a success of the business in the Samish country is James T. Squires, a man of ability and education and one who enjoys in abundant measure the esteem and regard of his fellows. Though compelled by opposing circumstances to abandon the professional career he laid out for himself in boyhood, he is yet making his mark in the world as a man of ability and force of character. He is a native of Smith County, Tennessee, born August 9, 1867, the son of James M. and Amelia (Jones) Squires. His father, a man of unusual ability and force, was very ambitious to become a physician, so much so that he attempted to fit himself for the medical profession by studying at odd moments while plowing. He was ruined financially by the exigencies of the war, but was rapidly regaining his lost fortunes when death overtook him, December 24, 1875. The mother of our subject, who was a native of Nashville, Tennessee, died on the 3d of July of the year just mentioned, so young James T. found himself orphaned and adrift at the tender age of eight. For six years he remained around the old place, then an uncle, a practicing physician, took charge of him, giving him support and an opportunity to attend school. This uncle, John L. Jones, intended giving his nephew

a professional education; circumstances prevented, but to this day Mr. Squires accords him filial reverence. At the age of nineteen young Squires was a common work hand on a Mississippi plantation, but he soon became foreman, and he passed two years in that capacity. He then went to Napa County, California, and worked in vineyards and wine cellars for a year, thereupon moving to British Columbia, but in 1891 he came to Edison, a town in which he had neither friends nor acquaintances, arriving with just thirty-five cents in his pocket and with no reserve bank account anywhere. Going to work on a farm, he spent the ensuing year and a half as a laborer, then he leased forty acres of land and began cultivating the soil on his own account. He worked this land from 1895 to 1903. In 1898 he leased two hundred and forty-five acres of school land and went into the business of raising oats, for this purpose diking eighty acres of the marsh land included in the tract, and, like most other oat raisers, he is now rapidly accumulating a competence. A believer in diversified agriculture, he is giving some attention to live stock, keeping at the present time twenty head of graded cattle, eleven head of work horses, eight head of fancy South-down sheep, etc. He also owns a share in the imported stallion Duke of Illinois.

November 20, 1895, Mr. Squires married Miss Theodosia E. Giles, daughter of T. J. Russell Giles, a native of Tennessee, who came to Skagit county in 1891, and is now living at Rosario. Mrs. Squires' mother, Martha (Best) Giles, also a native of Tennessee, is likewise living. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Squires three children have been born, namely, Theodora, James T., Jr., and Mary Gladys. Mr. Squires is a member of the La Conner Camp of Woodmen of the World and with his wife affiliates with the Fraternal Union of America. He belongs to the Democratic party, which in 1898 honored him by making him its candidate for county treasurer. In religion the family are Congregationalists. Mr. Squires is one of the popular men of his community, energetic, refined, well informed on all topics, progressive and ambitious.

**WILLIAM WOOD,** engaged in farming a mile and a half south of Fravel, is one of the pioneers of Skagit county, having come here in 1867, and it is noteworthy that he has not since been farther away from his original homestead than Olympia. In his early days he was a prospector and on one occasion nearly met death with four others while on a trip up the south fork of the Nooksack. The men started out with their provisions on their backs and camped the first night at Whatcom lake. From the lake they journeyed on, making but a single mile the first day owing to the thickness of the brush and the steepness of the mountain. That night they camped without water and were with-

out it until the middle of the following afternoon, when they had to take their choice of bear-tainted pools or nothing. The sufferings of the men were intense, and Mr. Wood says he then came nearer death than at any other time in all his pioneer experiences. Mr. Wood was born in Liberty, Maine, January 27, 1839, the second of five children of Phineas and Mary (French) Wood, both of whom were natives of the Pine Tree state. They were of a sturdy, patriotic stock. Mr. Wood's grandfather left Admiral Cockburn's fleet in the Revolutionary War to espouse the cause of liberty.

At fourteen years of age William Wood of this article left home and came to San Francisco via Cape Horn. He remained there but a year, however, then returned to New York, via Cape of Good Hope, but in 1859 he was once more in San Francisco. He remained a year there, then came on to Whatcom and made that place his home until 1867, when he came to Skagit county. During the time spent in Whatcom he followed fishing in the summers and working at different callings in the winters. On one hunting trip he saw a herd of twenty-seven deer, so plentiful was game in those early days. Mr. Wood left Whatcom direct for the country where Edison now is, accompanied by Ben Samson, Captain John Warner and Watson Hodge, none of whom is now living. The four squatted on land near each other, and there Mr. Wood has since resided. He had to wait four years for a surveyor.

In 1863 Mr. Wood married Mary Wood, and they have had fourteen children, eight of whom are living: Mrs. Annie Smith of Fravel; Lucy, in Whatcom; John, in Alaska; Andrew, at Gray's Harbor; Ella, at Whatcom; and James, Thomas and Fannie, at home. One daughter, Mrs. Nettie Crane, died at New Westminster, B. C., in December, 1905. In politics Mr. Wood is a Democrat, but aside from serving as justice of the peace on Fidalgo island and as road supervisor, he has never held any office of a political nature. He has one hundred and twenty acres of land, all but twenty of which are cleared and devoted principally to raising hay and oats. In live stock he has six head of horses, fourteen head of cattle, a number of hogs, etc. He is one of the old-time citizens of Skagit county and has seen the country pass from a state of absolute wildness to its present condition of prosperous settlement, himself keeping fully abreast of all this progress. He enjoys the esteem of pioneers and later comers alike.

ALFRED J. LAWSON is one of the prosperous farmers of the Fravel region of Skagit county, his place being but half a mile from the town. Here, by energy and business ability, he has within a few years accumulated a small fortune and he still continues to increase his substance. Mr. Lawson was born in Henry County, Illinois, Feb-

ruary 19, 1862, the seventh of the ten children of Charles and Annie C. (Wiren) Lawson, natives of Sweden, who came to the United States in early life and became prosperous farmers in Illinois. The elder Lawson came to Washington six years ago and is living in Seattle, where four of his daughters reside. He also has a son at La Conner. Alfred J. Lawson remained at home in Illinois until his marriage, then rented a farm for two years. On coming to Washington he spent a few months in Seattle, then bought seventy-five acres of timber land, a portion of which he cleared during the five years of his residence upon it. He came to La Conner in 1895 and leased six hundred and forty acres of land, two hundred and forty of which were under cultivation. He continued there until January 1, 1904, then bought the one hundred and fourteen acres where he now lives, all of which is in cultivation, his specialty being hay and oats.

In 1888 Mr. Lawson married Miss Emily Peterson, a native of Illinois, daughter of John and Margaret (Johnson) Peterson, who were born in Sweden, but came to this country and settled in Moline, Illinois, where Mr. Peterson operated a wagon shop until his death in 1871. Mrs. Lawson is the youngest of five living children, her four brothers being now residents of Seattle. Mr. and Mrs. Lawson have six children: Minnie M., Ruth M. A., George B., Maurice W., David J. and Willard A. In politics Mr. Lawson is a Prohibitionist. He is serving at present as a member of the school board. The family are adherents of the Methodist faith, of which church Mrs. Lawson is a member of the aid society. While putting his greatest efforts in the direction of raising hay and oats, Mr. Lawson has considerable live stock, which includes ten head of horses, four of which are of Hambletonian stock and the remainder largely Percherons. Mr. Lawson is a man of energy and force of character, highly respected by all who know him, of recognized integrity, successful in business and a commanding figure in his community.

GEORGE ECKENBERGER, whose farm is a mile and a quarter east of Samish, was one of the first settlers on Samish island, and has experienced all the vicissitudes which come to the pioneer in the timbered country. He was born in Posey County, Ohio, December 23, 1843, the third of the six children of Leonard and Henrietta Eckenberger. The father died when the son was young during the cholera epidemic, and the mother subsequently married Captain Yocham of the union army. She lived until 1900. Mr. Eckenberger of this article left his home in 1860 and went to Alabama to follow steamboating. When the Civil War broke out he came north, enlisted in the Thirtieth Ohio under Captain Riley and served with that command at the second battle of Bull Run and in other engage-



ments. He was at home on sick leave when the war closed, but soon after went to Indiana, and at Evansville, in that state, he worked twelve years at masonry. He then crossed the continent by rail to San Francisco and came thence to Seattle, during his two years' residence in which city he made a trip to Samish island and took up the land on which he now lives. Mrs. Eckenberger was the first white woman on the island, and preceded the second one by seven years. She held the place at intervals while he was in Seattle, and at one time passed eighteen months without once looking upon the face of a white woman. The claim was under heavy timber, and thousands of feet of good merchantable trees had to be destroyed to make way for the clearing and the crops. The third year that they lived here a forest fire swept the island, leaving them with only a sack of flour and a couple of blankets, and things looked so discouraging that Mr. Eckenberger then offered to sell his place for \$300, but could not find a purchaser. Hard times were experienced until the boom commenced in 1881-2, then Mr. Eckenberger's knowledge of the country stood him in good stead in locating settlers. Until recent years he has held all his original land, but now has sold all but sixty acres. This remnant he devotes to cattle raising, dairying, hay and fruit, seven acres of it being in orchard of first quality.

In Evansville, Indiana, June 5, 1865, Mr. Eckenberger married Miss Elizabeth Garis, who was born July 4, 1842, daughter of Benjamin and Alice (Hayes) Garis, of whom little record exists to-day. Mrs. Eckenberger had two brothers in the union army. She and Mr. Eckenberger are the parents of eight children, of whom five are living: Fred C., Mrs. Lucy Rhodes, Mrs. Martha Hopley, George and John. Mr. Eckenberger is a Democrat in politics, interested in matters of public concern, as a good citizen should be, but not an office seeker. He has, however, served as road supervisor and member of the school board. Though he has passed through the extremes of hard times, he has always rallied and is now in good financial circumstances. He is respected in his community as a man of many sterling qualities of character.

GEORGE DEAN, a shipwright by trade, for many years postmaster at Samish, one of the early comers to Samish island, has made a success in business, though at times he has had trying experiences. He was born in Banffshire, Scotland, January 15, 1850, the fourth of the ten children of William and Catherine (Horn) Dean, both of whom lived and died in the old country. When a lad of fourteen years George Dean left home to serve a five years' apprenticeship to the trade of shipwrighting. On receiving his papers he worked at Aberdeen, Dundee and Glasgow, Scotland, and New-

castle, England, each time changing location on account of labor troubles. In 1875 he came to the United States, landing in New York, and started on a tour of the country, which was finished at Seattle in the fall of 1875, Mr. Dean arriving there on the first iron steamer which entered that port. The city boasted of but two hotels then, the Occidental and the New England.

After looking over Seattle for two weeks, Mr. Dean came to Samish, where a brother was keeping store and postoffice at the steamboat landing. Samish was then the chief distributing point for the whole valley back as far as Warner's prairie, but there was but one white family on the Samish flats. Mail came by the steamer "J. B. Libby" once a week and the steamer "Dispatch" from Port Townsend also stopped once in seven days. It was not an unusual sight to see a band of one hundred Samish Indians about the store and postoffice, and Mr. Dean soon became able to converse with them. Much of the water front around Edison had been taken up, but no one lived there until about 1880, when settlement began in earnest. Soon after his arrival Mr. Dean built a saw-mill, using wind as motive power, and with lumber turned out from that mill he built a schooner which he sailed for nine years; then he built the steamer "Mary Purley" and operated that for three and a half years, eventually selling out. On the death of his brother Mr. Dean took charge of the property. A difficulty arose with the shipowners and none would stop at his wharf or warehouse except the independent boats, but he did business with these for two years. He continued to be postmaster until 1897, when he went to Unalaska to build river boats, in company with J. F. T. Mitchell of Seattle, for the Boston & Alaska Trading Company. On his return Mr. Dean worked out the details of a new fishing device which combines the qualities of the purse seine with those of the pile trap, and is adapted for work in either deep or shallow water. The device has been patented, and the authorities consider it the most valuable thing of the kind developed in this state for a decade and a half. Mr. Dean has never married. In politics he is a Republican. He is a man of energy, wide awake, thorough in business and possessing traits of personal character that win for him the confidence of his associates and the respect of all whom he meets.

CHARLES W. HODGE, farmer of Samish, is a native of the Puget sound country and one of the large poultrymen of Skagit county. He was born in Bellingham, October 22, 1868, the fifth of the nine children of Watson and Jennie Hodge. The elder Hodge, a native of Burlington, Connecticut, started for the Pacific coast when a young man. He came around the Horn and was shipwrecked on the coast of Panama some three hundred miles

from a shipping point. In company with another man he purchased a horse for the transportation of their belongings, but the partner stole the horse and Mr. Hodge's boots as well, forcing the unlucky traveler to cover the remaining distance in his sock feet. That was not the only unpleasant experience of this eventful trip, for at one place Mr. Hodge was arrested as a suspicious person by the Mexicans and held for a month. Eventually, however, he arrived safely in California, but was soon drawn into the gold excitement at Cariboo, British Columbia, where he spent six years, doing well. He then came over to Bellingham and engaged in business there, later, however, moving to Edison and preempting one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he held for six years, and upon which the town was built. On selling out he went to Samish island and took a homestead of eighty acres, which is now held by his heirs. He died in 1905.

Charles W. Hodge attended school until he was fourteen years of age, then went to work in a logging camp in the vicinity of Edison. He followed logging at various points along the sound for twenty-two years and ten years ago took up farming.

In 1895 Mr. Hodge married Miss Alice Hansen, daughter of William and Jennie Hansen. The father was born in Norway, but came to the United States in 1853 and soon after took up his residence in the Pacific Northwest. He lived in Skagit county until 1898, farming on the Samish river, and is now a resident of Tacoma. Mrs. Hansen, a native of British Columbia, was the mother of fourteen children, of whom Mrs. Hodge is the tenth. Mr. and Mrs. Hodge have six children: Herbert E., W. Douglass, Lydia M., Ivan Roosevelt, Stanley W. and Glenn L. In politics Mr. Hodge is a Republican. He has been road supervisor of his district, but aside from that has not held any public office. Most of his land is devoted to the poultry business, his yards containing at present a magnificent and numerous flock of Brown Leghorns. He is also well provided with horses and cattle of the best grades for the operation of the farm. Mr. Hodge is one of the representative citizens of his community; a wide-awake, active man, who enjoys the esteem of all who know him, and ever shows himself an aggressive influence in the progress of its people and its industries.

**FRITZ JOHNSON**, a farmer, stock raiser and dairyman just outside of Belleville, though born in Sweden in 1869, is in reality a pioneer of western Skagit county. He is the son of John S. and Hannah (Carlson) Johnson, neither of whom ever left their native country, and both of whom have passed away. They were parents of five children: Mrs. Lena Olson, wife of S. P. Olson of Brown's slough; Fritz, Gust, Annie and Carl, the last three of whom live in Seattle. Up to the time he was

fourteen years of age young Johnson attended the schools of Sweden. He then started out for himself, coming to the United States, and in 1883 settled on the north fork of the Skagit river, going to work on the farms of that section, among them that of Peter Oleson on Brown's slough. Mr. Johnson remained in that part of the county for fifteen years and saw its development from a few little tracts on which some were doing such farming as could be done between stumps, to a country with large areas of cultivated land which form one of the best agricultural districts in the Pacific Northwest. In those days there were no roads, the river was the highway and canoes the means of transportation. Since then fine highways have been built and gasoline launches have come to ply the waters of the river and sound. The man of the early eighties who made his shack with axe and saw, now directs his agricultural operations from a modern and princely home. In 1899 Fritz Johnson and Ole Johnson leased the W. E. Schricker farm near Burlington and together they worked it for the next three years. At that time Fritz Johnson and his nephew, Albert Olson, bought their present place of ninety-seven acres on the outskirts of Belleville, which they have converted into a splendid farm. It was formerly the property of W. E. Harbert. In fraternal affiliation Mr. Johnson is an Odd Fellow, in church membership a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican. While Messrs. Johnson and Olson raise large quantities of oats and hay, their live stock business is considerable. They take especial pride in their graded stock, which consists of short-horn cattle, Berkshire and Poland China hogs. Their facilities for conducting an up-to-date dairy business are excellent, and in this they are meeting with splendid success. The house and barns on the place are large and of modern construction. Mr. Johnson is a genial man, one of good sense, energetic and thrifty. Since coming to Skagit county he has supplemented his education acquired in Sweden by a course in the normal school at Lynden, Whatcom county, and by diligent reading he has ever since kept well abreast of the times. His intellectual attainments, coupled with his excellent personal traits of character, make of him a man of influence and win for him the confidence of his associates in business and social life.

**WILLIAM J. McKENNA**. A veteran of more than six decades, almost all of which were passed on the Pacific coast, a pioneer of the pioneers, and a man of great activity always, the subject of this review has stamped his impress upon the history of more than one of our Western communities, exerting his influence always on the side of progress, ever taking a leading part in the ushering in of better conditions. In mercantile life, as a real estate dealer, in the service of the public and in all his



relations with his fellow-men, he has maintained a high reputation for integrity and uprightness, and now, in the early evening of his life, he has the satisfaction of realizing that the ideals of his youth have been kept unsullied. He also has the further satisfaction of knowing that in the great industrial development he has witnessed he himself has borne no sluggard's part, but that on the contrary he has been in some measure a leader in pushing on the work.

The father of our subject, William McKenna, was a native of Belfast, Ireland, but some time in the thirties he sailed to far-away Australia, and it was there that William J. was born, the date of his birth being 1843. The family came to California a few years later, and in 1849 the elder McKenna entered the federal service in Benicia, that state, as master mechanic. He had learned the trade of a carpenter in his native land. Our subject received an unusually good education, taking the course offered by the public schools of the Golden state and one in the university at Eureka, also one in the celebrated Heald's business college of San Francisco. At the age of twenty-six he began clerking in a general store in Eureka, and after two years had been spent in that occupation, he went to Hoopa, Humboldt county, to assume charge of a mercantile establishment for Greenbaum & Chapman. He managed their business at that point successfully for a period of two years, then was promoted to the charge of their wholesale trade at Arcata, Humboldt county, where two years more were spent. Mr. McKenna then engaged in the mercantile business in Arcata on his own account, going into partnership with a man named Harpst for that purpose, but he soon after sold out to his partner and retired from that line of business for a time. In 1874 he was elected to the county clerkship of Humboldt county, an office which at that time carried with it the duties of auditor, clerk of supervisors and clerk of the court, but so efficient was his discharge of them all that he was twice elected by the people and kept in the office until he was ready to leave the country. In 1880 he was drawn to Washington by the excitement over mining in the Ruby Creek district. Upon arriving in Skagit county he opened the second store in the now thriving town of Mount Vernon, and he continued in business there a couple of years, going thence to Bay View, where in company with W. A. Jennings, a wholesale merchant of Seattle, he embarked in another mercantile venture. This, however, unfortunately failed, owing to the failure of the Seattle house with which Mr. Jennings was connected.

In 1884 Mr. McKenna was nominated on the Republican ticket for the office of county assessor, and so completely had he won the confidence of the people in the few years of his residence in the country that he was easily elected. He served with efficiency and in 1886 the electors signified

their satisfaction with his administration of the office by giving him a second term. This completed, he engaged in the real estate business with T. B. Elliott. One of the most noteworthy things accomplished by the firm was the foundation and promotion of the town of Bay View, a splendid monument to their enterprise, but the story of its inception and growth is told elsewhere in these pages. In 1890, during the boom days at Anacortes, he moved to that city, and being possessed of good judgment, plenty of experience and a sharp eye for opportunities, he naturally did well during the two years of his operations there. His residence in the town of Bay View was renewed in 1900, in which year he was appointed United States census enumerator for that part of Skagit county. He has been in the service of the government almost ever since, becoming postmaster soon after the work on his census returns was completed. He is also engaged in the mercantile business (that line in which he has been so well qualified by long experience to succeed), the stock of the former postmaster having been purchased by him. He devotes his spare time to looking after his property interests in the town, and more especially at present to the improvement of a sixteen-acre tract near by, for he is still ambitious to do his full share toward the subjugation and improvement of the section in which he makes his home.

In 1872, while in Humboldt County, California, Mr. McKenna married Miss Mary E. Campton, whose father, a physician, had crossed the plains from Wisconsin in 1855. She was born in the Badger state in 1844, but acquired her education in the public schools of California and in the university at Eureka. She and Mr. McKenna have had five children, namely: William A., a resident of Mount Vernon, who owns a logging camp on Fidalgo island; Mrs. Louise Risbell, a resident of Mount Vernon; Mrs. May Gilmore, wife of a merchant of Edison; Puget, living at home, and Margery, who died at the age of eight years. Mr. McKenna has been a loyal Republican during all the years of that party's existence, and takes not a little pride in the fact that his first vote helped to swell Abraham Lincoln's majority. For forty years he has been identified with the splendid Odd Fellows' fraternity, which has frequently honored him with a seat in one of its chairs and in which he is a past grand. In politics, in fraternal relations and in all the associations of private and business life he has invariably proved himself a loyal, "true blue" man, and he has the full confidence and respect of every community in which he has lived.

---

OTTO KLINGENMAIER, a well-known citizen of the Bay View district of Skagit county, is one of the members of a highly esteemed family of pioneers which came from Nebraska to Washington in

1875 and settled near Bay View a few years later. The father, John Klingenmaier, was a native of Wittenberg, Germany, and in the old country followed farming until his emigration from Europe to the United States. He was married while still a resident of Germany, his wife, Mrs. Anna Klingenmaier, becoming one of Skagit's earliest pioneer women. Reaching America, the husband settled in Pennsylvania. Two years later he removed to Omaha, Nebraska, and there followed dairying with fair success. Thence he came direct to Puget sound, obtaining employment here in the newly opened coal mines at Newcastle, King county. His family joined him at Newcastle the following year, and a year and a half later he abandoned mining for the healthier, pleasanter occupation of farming. At that time what is now Skagit county contained only a few hundred people, being in a frontier condition. With commendable courage and energy, however, he filed on a homestead a half mile north of the present town of Bay View, and later on a pre-emption claim adjoining the town site. This last claim he took in 1877 and for the next twenty years, or until his death, followed farming and logging with substantial results. He came into that region as one of its earliest pioneers and to him and his family Skagit's future generations will owe a heavy debt for the part they have taken in laying the foundations for the broader civilization that is following in their wake.

Otto Klingenmaier received the rudiments of his education in Skagit county, but, as is the lot of the young pioneer, his opportunities have been limited, though he has made the most of them. His attention has been chiefly occupied by logging and farming operations, principally the former. In this work, however, Mr. Klingenmaier has attained success and is especially favorably known among the lumbermen of his section. One brother, Henry, who came to Skagit as a lad of nine, lives near Bay View, engaged in farming, while three sisters have found homes elsewhere. Mrs. Anna Butters and Miss Bertha Klingenmaier reside at Clear Lake, Skagit county, the latter with the former; the remaining sister, Miss Victoria Klingenmaier, lives in Tacoma. The family reputation for integrity, industry and ability to perform whatever work they undertake, is still zealously maintained by the younger generation. One hundred and ten acres constitute the family estate near Bay View, which is counted a valuable holding.

JOHN PURCELL, for thirty-five years past identified with the development of Puget sound and for a quarter of a century one of the well-known citizens of Skagit county, is well worthy of a place among these biographical records. His career as a lumberman on the sound covers a period of thirty years, with the exception of five spent in British Columbia, he having retired five years ago to the

more peaceful pursuit of farming, his place lying just south of Bay View. A native of New Brunswick, born in 1844, John Purcell comes of Irish parentage, the son of pioneers of the Gulf province. William and Catherine (Burke) Purcell came to New Brunswick when young people, where the husband followed the carpenter's trade until his death at the age of seventy-eight. Mrs. Purcell, also deceased, was the mother of twelve children. John passed his youth attending school and working with his father, leaving home at the age of twenty to seek his fortune. Going to Wisconsin, he first spent six years with a lumber firm, then went across the plains to Colorado. The same fall he pushed on across the Rockies and later across the snowy Cascades to the territory of Washington, reaching here late in 1870. Here he worked at Utsalady two years, then crossed the sound to Hood's canal and was there engaged in logging until 1875. The next five years he spent at pile driving in Seattle, during its transformation from a town into a little city. At the close of that period he came north to what is now Skagit county and in the Skagit valley spent the first four years of his residence in that section in the logging industry. From there he went on the Samish, then alternated for several years between that river and Skagit, finally taking a pre-emption claim in 1891. A year later he left that, residing at various points in the county until 1896, when he accepted the position of foreman of the Hastings Mill Company's camp in British Columbia, with which he remained five years. Upon reaching the end of this engagement, Mr. Purcell, wearied with the hard life which is the logger's lot, returned to the beautiful Swinomish flats and bought his present place of thirty-two acres, lying a mile south of Bay View, which he has brought under a high state of cultivation and improvement.

At Seattle, in 1875, Mr. Purcell and Miss Alice McGroaty were united in marriage. Her father, Patrick McGroaty, was born in Ireland and by trade was a shoemaker. He settled in Wisconsin in an early day and at the outbreak of the Civil War gallantly joined the boys in blue and upon a Southern battlefield nobly sacrificed himself upon the altar of his adopted country. His widow, Mrs. Catherine (Rock) Lloyd, is still living, residing with her husband near Fir, Washington. Mrs. Purcell was born in Wisconsin in 1858, receiving her educational instruction within the borders of the Badger state. Mr. and Mrs. Purcell are the parents of four children: Mrs. Eliza Tholstrup of Wenatchee; Mrs. Catherine Tholstrup of Seattle; Edward W., and Leonard J. The family are adherents of the Catholic faith. Politically Mr. Purcell is a Democrat. His well stocked, neatly improved farm bears the same marks of thoroughness and industry which brought him success in the lumber business, and his personality has won him a host of warm friends.



EDWARD CRUMRINE, a young man of Skagit county birth, has already assured success for himself in the management of a farm, and he enjoys a reputation for executive ability of a high order. He was born in 1880, the son of Thomas and Minnie (Kalso) Crumrine. The elder Crumrine was born of Irish and Dutch descent in Indiana, and after a few years in South Dakota came to Washington, in 1875, locating at Blaine, in Whatcom county, in 1878, and later coming to the Bay View country. Mrs. Crumrine was born in Wisconsin in 1862, receiving her early education in that state and coming to Washington with her parents when fifteen years old. The younger Crumrine received his education in the Skagit county schools and has been at home all his life, in late years operating his mother's farm, a mile and a half south of Bay View, and in the neighborhood of his mother's people, the well-known Kalso family, sketches of whom appear also in this volume.

In April of 1905 at Bay View Mr. Crumrine married Miss Anna Jergenson, daughter of James and Mary A. (Sorenson) Jergenson, natives of Denmark, who came to Washington in 1896. Mr. Jergenson was a tailor by trade and followed tailoring at Bay View until his death in 1900. Mrs. Jergenson is still living at Bay View. Mrs. Crumrine was born in Wisconsin in 1882 and received her education before coming to this state. She was twenty-three years of age when married. The Crumrine farm consists of fifty-seven acres, all of which are under cultivation. The live stock maintained is for the use of the family, consisting of four head of cattle and five horses. The Crumrines attend the Methodist church. In fraternal circles Mr. Crumrine is an Odd Fellow, and is now serving a term as noble grand of Bay View lodge, No. 128. His mother is an ardent member of the Daughters of Rebekah and a woman much esteemed in Odd Fellow circles as well as by the citizens of Bay View generally. The Crumrine place is one of the pleasant ones near Bay View and in its management Edward Crumrine is showing all the faculties essential to success on a modern farm.

EDGAR A. SISSON, proprietor of the Fairview farm near Padilla, is one of the pioneers of Skagit county who has done as much as any other man to develop the resources of his section of the state. He has been active in the life of the community since 1872, when he was one of the men who inaugurated the plan of reclaiming lands from the tide water. Mr. Sisson was born in Lackawanna County, Pennsylvania, in 1849, the son of Arnold C. Sisson, a native of Connecticut, and later a merchant and farmer of Pennsylvania. Mrs. Isabel (Green) Sisson, mother of our subject, was born in the Keystone state and is now living at Factoryville. She is the mother of three children. Edgar

A. Sisson received his early education in the common schools, prepared for college in the academic department of the University of Lewisburg, now Bucknell University, and took a course in Cornell University at Ithaca, New York. For two years following his college course Mr. Sisson engaged in market gardening in company with his father. He then came West and in the fall of 1872 joined forces with A. G. Tillinghast and R. E. Whitney in the work of reclaiming and improving tide lands, diking in some five hundred acres, which were put under cultivation. But they did not realize crops of any great consequence until 1876, and in that year the three men dissolved partnership. Of this tract Mr. Sisson pre-empted forty-nine acres, Mr. Whitney one hundred and seventy-four and Mr. Tillinghast one hundred and seventy-one, the balance of the five hundred acres being purchased.

In 1876 Mr. Sisson married Miss Ida Leamer, daughter of David Leamer, a Pennsylvania farmer of Holland Dutch descent, who died in Iowa, where he had farmed a number of years previous to his death. Mrs. Eliza J. (Campbell) Leamer, mother of Mrs. Sisson, was born in Ireland of Scotch parentage in 1818 and died in the Sisson home in 1901 full of good works and beloved by all. Mrs. Leamer was a woman of exceptional culture and tenderest sympathies, and in the early days of the settlements in Skagit county performed many deeds of kindness and self-sacrifice for the less fortunate. She was ever ready to lend her assistance to the needy and often took her boat and crossed the waters to give succor to the distressed. Mrs. Sisson was born in Davenport, Iowa, in 1857, and obtained her early education in that state. On coming to the coast country she attended the Seattle high school and took a course in a convent at Salem, Oregon. She commenced teaching school when fifteen years of age, her first school being at Pleasant Ridge, in Skagit county. Later she became the first woman teacher in the La Conner schools. She also taught at the town of Stanwood, Snohomish county. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sisson: Mrs. Pearl Wilson, who is living on the Samish flats, near Edison; Mrs. Nettie E. Wright, living in La Conner, and Grant C. Sisson. Mr. Sisson is a member of the Baptist church and in politics is an active Republican. The land at Fairview farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres, all of which is in a state of high cultivation. Mr. Sisson is not only one of the successful men of Skagit county, but also one of the most popular and most public-spirited of citizens. He and the members of his household have played a very important part in the work of developing the wooded and watered wilderness of Skagit county into a place of smiling farms and happy homes, which stand today as monuments to the courage, industry and thrift of the sturdy pioneers.

THOMAS H. TAIT, residing near Padilla, in one of the richest farming sections of the state, is to be truly ranked as an industrious, persevering, capable agriculturist, for within a comparatively few years he has wrested a goodly competence from the soil and become the owner of a large and valuable tract of its broad, fertile acres. Such thrift is worthy of the Scottish blood that flows within his veins and of the substantial qualities which he inherits from his Pennsylvania-Dutch ancestry on the maternal side. Born April 25, 1866, at Joliet, Illinois, he is the fourth child in the family of Thomas and Katherine (Shutts) Tait, the former born in Scotland, the latter in New York state. When the elder Tait was but nine years old, however, his parents brought him to the United States, settling in Illinois, where he followed farming until his death. His wife is still living near Joliet, at an advanced age; she is the mother of eight children. In the common schools of his native state young Tait received his educational training, remaining at home until he was twenty-two. Then he set out to make his own way in life, going at a bound to where the waters of the Pacific wash the shores of California. The Golden state could not hold him, however, for that fall, the fall of 1888, he came north to Whatcom, and after a short stay there entered the precincts of the section which was to become his permanent home. On the Swinomish flats he entered the employ of Peter Downey, for whom he worked steadily nine years, gaining a most profitable experience, forming friendships and accumulating enough to obtain a start for himself. Thus equipped, in 1897, he rented a place on the flats, operated it two years, then bought ninety-seven acres. This tract he is rapidly developing into a fine farm and in the meanwhile is leasing another place of one hundred and sixteen acres from Mr. Downey, upon which he makes his home and has lived since 1900. He owns two hundred and forty acres on the flats and sixty acres on Fidalgo island.

Elsie Layton, a daughter of Olaf and Anna (Johnson) Osland, natives of Norway, became the wife of Thomas H. Tait in 1903, the marriage taking place in Seattle. Olaf Osland came to Michigan direct from Norway in 1879, engaging in the pursuit of his trade, carpentering. From Michigan he shortly went to Chicago, thence to Minneapolis, from there down into Wisconsin, then to Montana, and from Montana removed to Anacortes, Washington, in 1890. He is at present residing at Brighton Beach, near Seattle. Mrs. Osland is also living, now in her fifty-fourth year. Mrs. Tait was born in 1873, November 14th, in Norway, but received her education and rearing in the United States. After leaving school she learned the milliner's trade and followed it six months before her marriage in 1891 to Frederick Layton. Three chil-

dren came of this union, Hazel, Harold and Freda, the second of whom is dead.

In politics Mr. Tait is an active Republican and known as a liberal believer as, first of all, an advocate of good government. Most of his large farm is under cultivation and producing the usual heavy crops of oats and hay characteristic of the Swinomish country, besides being well stocked with horses and cattle. He is a wide-awake farmer of high abilities and endowed with those substantial, sterling qualities which invariably bring success and esteem.

DAVID FULK, an early pioneer of two states and the scion of two well-known pioneer families of the Ohio valley, is prominently identified with the history of Skagit county, both as a pioneer and as a latter-day citizen, progressive and active in its affairs. He has won his success out of the soil and his position among his fellows by reason of his strong individuality. Born in Noble County, Indiana, in 1843, Mr. Fulk is a son of Adam Fulk, a descendant of the Virginians who filed through the passes of the Alleghanies in the early part of the last century and peopled the great Ohio valley after George Rogers Clark had blazed the path with colonial militia. The mother, Eliza (Bonar) Fulk, was also of frontier stock, born in the Ohio country. She passed away in 1901, while residing in Skagit county, the mother of twelve children, of whom David is the second child. After attending the Indiana schools and working at home on the farm, David Fulk, at the age of twenty-three, commenced farming for himself, leasing land for eight years in the Hoosier state. During the centennial year, when so many were attracted by the prospects of Washington territory, Mr. Fulk joined the procession of immigrants to the sound country and located a homestead on Fidalgo island. There he remained seven years, clearing a large portion of his holdings and incidentally becoming thoroughly acquainted with methods of farming the famous flat lands across the bay on the mainland. Then he came to the flats and rented the Purdy place five years, going at the end of that period across the mountains to the Palouse for a change. Upon his return a year later, he rented the O'Loughlin farm for three years, thence farming along the Skagit. At present he is operating the Kalso place, half a mile west of Padilla, one of the highly improved farms on the flats, and one demanding the closest attention and keenest abilities on the part of him who would be most successful and maintain its high standard.

While still a resident of Indiana, in 1875, Mr. Fulk and Miss Frances Bonham, a daughter of Samuel Bonham, were united by the bonds of matrimony. Samuel Bonham, a farmer by occupation, died during the infancy of his daughter. She was



born in 1855, a native of the Buckeye state, where her education and rearing were obtained. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Fulk eight children have been born, whose names follow: Mrs. Alice Harrold, residing in the Palouse region of Washington; Mrs. Della Jost, living near Fredonia, Skagit county; Mrs. Minnie Neil, living near Mount Vernon, and Adam, George, Pearl, Nettie and Puget, at home with their parents.

Mr. Fulk is a public-spirited citizen and in political affairs is active as a Democrat. His farm and live stock bespeak his capability and thrift in those lines of activity, and all his life he has been a close student of agricultural matters. He is accorded a leading position in his community and is respected and esteemed by all who know him for his many sterling qualities as well as his business abilities.

**ROBERT WOODBURN.** The thrifty and successful farmer of the Padilla country whose life history forms the theme of this article is one of the many men who, by the exercise of economy, energy and good business judgment and the skilful utilization of the enormous resources of Skagit county, have won their way from comparative poverty to independence and affluence, at the same time contributing their share to the general progress. Born in Ireland in 1860, Mr. Woodburn has in his veins the blood of the sturdy Scotch race, known and honored throughout the world, and the warm, generous, impulsive Irish race, of which it is said that it has fought successfully everybody's battles except its own. His father, William Woodburn, though also a native of Ireland, was of Scotch descent, and his mother, Mary (Montgomery) Woodburn, was in the fullest sense a daughter of the Emerald isle. When the elder Woodburn emigrated to the new world, he tried his fortune first in Canada, but eventually moved to New York state, where he now lives, a resident of the city of Lockport.

In the excellent public schools of Canada Mr. Woodburn, of this article, received his educational discipline, having completed which he embarked in the lumber business in the Lake Huron district. Four or five years were spent at that, then, in 1884, he decided to seek a larger and more promising field of activity, so crossed the continent to Skagit county. For three and a half years after his arrival he worked continuously for R. E. Whitney, but he was not the kind of man to remain indefinitely in the service of another, and as soon as opportunity presented itself he began building a home for himself. He took a pre-emption claim at Fredonia and for the ensuing three years lived upon it, giving the major portion of his time, however, to the improvement of an eighty-acre tract he had bought on Olympia marsh. The marsh farm he still owns, but since 1894 his home has been on land a mile west of Padilla, which he and his father-in-law,

John Ball, that year purchased. The home place consists of one hundred and seventy-five acres, all cleared and much of it in a high state of cultivation. It is supplied with a large, convenient barn and other outbuildings, as well as all the necessary implements for the convenient and economical handling of its products. The dwelling house is a large, modern and up-to-date one, erected in 1904.

In Skagit County, Washington, in 1887, Mr. Woodburn married Miss Globe E., daughter of John and Eleanor (Massey) Ball, natives of Ohio and England respectively, to whom more extended reference is made elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Woodburn was born in California in 1868, but came to Skagit county when a mere child and received her public school training there, though her education was completed by a course in the Victoria, British Columbia, high school. She and Mr. Woodburn are parents of two children, Ruby M., born in 1890, and R. E. (so named after his father's first employer in the West, R. E. Whitney), born in 1892. In politics Mr. Woodburn is a Republican and in fraternal affiliation a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. While achieving, through his inherent force of character and his ability to perceive and grasp opportunities, a highly enviable industrial success, he has also won for himself a reputation as a man of sterling integrity and one who stands "four-square to every breeze."

**OTTO W. KILANDER** is one of Skagit county's progressive citizens who is devoting his energies and skill to the production of cabbage seed with which to supply less favored sections of the world, and in this high class industry has won a goodly success. He is a native of Sweden, born in 1859, the son of Christian and Kajsa M. (Johnson) Kilander, both of whom passed away in their native land, where the husband was a successful farmer. Otto W., of this sketch, received his education in the schools of Sweden. At the age of eighteen he became an orphan, and during the next two years worked at various places in the neighborhood of his old home. In 1881 he bade farewell to the land of his nativity and sought the great republic across the seas. He first settled in Wisconsin, but directly went to Michigan and entered the mines in which he worked four years. At the close of this period he visited the old country, remaining there five years. But the attractions of the new world proved too strong for him to resist and again he crossed the Atlantic, this time pushing westward via Michigan to Puget sound, where he entered the fishing industry. One year later, 1890, he joined George Johnson as a partner in producing cabbage seed. They bought four acres on the flats of western Skagit county and raised two crops as partners. Then Mr. Kilander sold his interest to his partner and rented land by himself, always continuing to

raise seed, however. Ultimately he purchased the thirteen-acre tract two miles west of Padilla, which has since been his home and the field of his horticultural operations.

During his residence in Sweden in 1885, Mr. Kilander and Miss Emma C. Johnson, a daughter of John and Carlina (Johnson) Johnson, were married. Her father still resides in Europe, but her mother died when Mrs. Kilander was five years of age. Mrs. Kilander received her education in Sweden and there passed the first twenty-eight years of her life. To her union with Mr. Kilander five children have been born: Hugo C., in 1886; Eitel A., in 1888, both born in Sweden; Thyra, in 1893; Fritz, in 1894, who died in nine months, and Elvira E., in 1897, born in Skagit county. Mr. Kilander and his family are attendants of the Lutheran church, in politics he is a Republican and fraternally is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. Aside from his home and farm, he owns two houses and lots in Anacortes and sufficient stock to engage all the time he can devote to them. His seed farm, though not as large as an oat farm might be, is ample for the successful prosecution of his specialty in horticulture, and he has won commendable success as a grower of fine seeds. Success in business and esteem and respect socially are his, and justly, too.

BLOOMINGTON R. SUMNER, a man whose life on land and sea has been full of the most interesting events, was born November 30, 1845, at Winter Harbor, Hancock County, Maine, the son of William W. Sumner, a carpenter. Like his ancestors for six generations, the father was born on Battery March street, Boston, the date of his birth being December 12, 1815. His death occurred at Wilton, Maine, in April, 1867. The maternal ancestor was Philena (Leland) Sumner, born in Eden, Maine, in October, 1823. She died in August, 1891, after having been a devoted mother to her eleven children, of whom the living are as follows: Benjamin F., William W. and Philander A., residing at Winter Harbor, Maine; Charles F., of Elliott, Iowa; Mrs. Lizzie M. Hodgkins, of Pasadena, California; Bloomington R.; Mrs. Annette Chappel, of Providence, Rhode Island. Early giving evidence of a love for life on the ocean, Mr. Sumner's first trip, made when he was fourteen, was a fishing cruise to the gulf of St. Lawrence and Chaleu bay. He then attended school for six months. In March, 1860, he shipped on the government transport "Emma Fairbush," sailing from Rockport, Maine, to Fort Monroe in Hampton Roads. Detained six weeks at this fort, the vessel proceeded thence to Yorktown and Shipping Point, and was then ordered back to Baltimore, where it was loaded with mules and potatoes for Whitehouse Landing. Having returned to Baltimore after making the trip, the owners of the ship gave up their

government charter, took a cargo of oak lumber to Bath, Maine, from which point they went to Rockland, and obtained a charter to carry coal to New Haven, Connecticut. Leaving the vessel when it reached Rondout, New York, Mr. Sumner boarded the "Horace E. Bell," chartered to load coal at Delaware City for Salem, Massachusetts, and afterward captured as a blockade runner. He again entered school after returning to Winter Harbor. Enlisting three different times before he was of age, he was each time denied parental consent, but on January 3, 1861, he became a member of the crew of the ship Sacramento, of the North Atlantic squadron, stationed at Fort Fisher. There he saw his first naval battle, later being an active participant in the engagements at Jordan's Landing, Harrison's Landing, Charlestown and Port Royal. Discharged in Boston, January 4, 1864, he still followed the sea, employed in the trade of the West Indies for two years. He then took up the carpenter trade, only to be mastered by his old passion for the ocean, some four years later. Visiting the ports of Africa, the Mediterranean sea and all the maritime nations of Europe, he held every position from that of cook to that of captain. July 4, 1876, he abandoned the life of a sailor, went to Newport, Rhode Island, where he worked at his trade for several years, and thence to Boston, there being employed by the New England Piano Company for ten years. Coming to Avon in 1892, he purchased his present place of two acres, cleared it, and built his house.

Mr. Sumner was united in marriage to Leila E. Flagg, March 6, 1879. Her father, Josia Flagg, was born in England in 1811, and died in Avon March 8, 1892. Her mother was Janette (McCaren) Flagg, a native of New Brunswick, born June 25, 1819. Her death occurred May 27, 1903. Mrs. Sumner has one brother, A. E. Flagg, of Seattle, and two sisters, Mrs. Emma Daggett, of Seattle, and Mrs. Janette Daggett, of Port Kells, British Columbia. Mr. and Mrs. Sumner have four children, Aubrey, at Anacortes, Lelia G., Amy D., and Carleton B., at home. Mr. Sumner is prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the American Order of United Workmen of Boston; of the Avon lodge of Odd Fellows, and the D. A. Russell Grand Army Post, Washington lodge number two. Mrs. Sumner takes an active part in the Olive Branch Lodge of Avon. She is the able president of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, in the work of which both she and her husband are deeply interested. An active Republican for many years, Mr. Sumner held the office of justice of the peace for eight years, and that of coroner, for five years. He is now a notary public. Educational matters have always claimed his most earnest attention, and during his ten years of service on the school board he has had the pleasure of having at least some of his progressive ideas carried out.



He and his family attend the Baptist church, contributing liberally to its support. Broadened by a lifetime of travel, a keen observer of the countries he has visited and the people he has met, Mr. Sumner is recognized throughout the community as a man of unusual intelligence, whose earnest, upright character renders him a man of influence.

THOMAS P. WILKINS, one of North Avon's prosperous farmers was born February 24, 1839, in Wales, the birthplace also of his parents, James and Elizabeth (Reese) Wilkins. Losing his mother at the age of four, Thomas Wilkins enjoyed but few educational advantages, acquiring his training in the larger school of experience. Child labor had not been abolished in that country, so at the age of twelve he entered a rolling mill in his native country, learning all the departments of the work during the sixteen years he spent there. In 1866, after having mined four years, he came to the United States to seek his fortune, finding employment in the mines at Alleghany, Pennsylvania. Remaining four years, he moved to Iowa, thence to Seattle in 1872. Commercial street had only a few buildings on it then, and had any one foretold the city's present greatness he would have been considered an idle dreamer, indeed. The railroad did not reach the town for years after that date. Taking up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres in what was then Whatcom county, his wife, a woman of rare courage and self reliance, remained upon it while he was engaged in mining. The journey from Mount Vernon to the ranch occupied the time from Saturday morning till noon of the following day. In 1879 he gave up mining, taking up his residence on the homestead and clearing off twenty-five acres in the twelve years he lived there. Having sold it he purchased his present farm, forty acres of timber land, of which he has sold thirty acres. His fine six room house, with its neat and convenient appointments, tells its own story of successful endeavor. Two years after coming to Avon he built a hotel, owning it for ten years, during a part of which time it was rented.

Mr. Wilkins was married in 1859 to Jane Thomas, born in Wales in December, 1835, the daughter of John Thomas, also a native of Wales. Nine children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Wilkins, three of whom died in infancy, and one, James, the eldest, born in 1859, died in 1877, at the age of eighteen. The other children are as follows: Mrs. Elizabeth Tingley, born in 1863; Mrs. Adeline Gage, born in 1865; Susan A., born in 1873; Mrs. Hannah Ford, of Seattle, born in 1874; Helen, born in 1877. Mr. Wilkins is a popular member of the Knights of Phythias. He is a loyal Democrat, aiding the party in every possible way. In religious belief he and his family adhere to the Episcopalian faith. A man of industry

and activity, he is meeting with success in his agricultural pursuits, devoting his time principally to dairying, which he believes to be an especially profitable branch of farming, and one to which this state is peculiarly adapted. He is justly considered one of the most intelligent and progressive citizens of the community in which he resides.

WILLIAM MEINS, living west of Prairie, is one of the men who have made a marked success of farming in Skagit county, to which he came when roads were few and everything was in a primitive condition. He was born near Bremen in Germany, August 11, 1862, the son of William and Sophia (Semreng) Meins, farmers of that country who died there many years ago, leaving four children, of whom the subject hereof is third. As a lad Mr. Meins obtained a common school education in the old country and at the age of fifteen started in life for himself, serving three years for his board in order to learn the shoemaking trade. He then worked for wages for several years and had a shop of his own when he left Germany for the United States in 1882, landing at Baltimore. From that city he came to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he worked at his trade six months, going thence to Hennepin county, Minnesota. He remained there two years farming, then migrated to Washington. After a short stay in Tacoma he came to Skagit county and took up a homestead all in timber at Hamilton, to which point, with pack on his back, he walked from Mount Vernon over a road in name only. At one place when undecided as to whether he was really on the road he assured himself by finding a newspaper wrapper dropped by one who had gone along ahead of him carrying the mail. Mr. Meins at once set out to make a home for himself and passed eighteen years there, clearing the land and erecting house and barn. In his later years on the place, he accumulated enough to buy the eighty acres on which he is now living, though he still retains his original farm. In 1904 Mr. Meins made a trip to his native land, stopping en route at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition and in various places in England.

October 15, 1890, Mr. Meins married Miss Sophia Bolhorst, whose birthplace was near that of her husband. She is the daughter of Wilhelm and Sophia (Hespenheide) Bolhorst, who came to the United States when their daughter was a child and settled in Ohio, later going to Minnesota, where the father is still living, and where Mrs. Meins received her education and grew to womanhood. She is a woman of more than ordinary business instinct and capacity, and her husband accords her a large share of the credit for the success they together have achieved. Mr. and Mrs. Meins have three children, Edward W., Charles L. and Harry J. Mr. Meins is a member of the Pioneers' Association

and in politics a Republican. He has served on the school board as well as having been six years road supervisor. In church affiliations he and his family are Lutherans. When Mr. Meins came here he had but two hundred dollars; his accumulations since include, besides his farm lands already mentioned, which are extensive and valuable, some city property in Ballard said to be worth a goodly sum. A believer in diversified farming, he raises a great variety of crops, and keeps, besides other livestock, about twenty-five head of graded cattle. Mr. Meins is personally popular and deservedly so, being a man of energy and forceful character, as well as a kindly neighbor and worthy citizen.

SMITH O. ALLEN, one of Prairie's thrifty and industrious farmers, was born in Mondovi, Buffalo county, Wisconsin, July 5, 1864, the son of Dutee B. and Annis W. (Gleason) Allen, both of whom were born in Greenfields, New York. The father, born October 30, 1823, was a teacher in his early manhood, but later engaged in mercantile pursuits, and at the time of his death, March 10, 1878, was a farmer. The mother, born February 7, 1831, was at one time a pupil of her husband. Her death occurred December 23, 1904. She was the mother of eight children, of whom all except the two oldest are living. His father having died when he was twelve years old, Smith O. Allen left home at that time, assuming self support thus early in life. He farmed and worked in the woods till 1880, then went to Dakota, soon returning, however, to Wisconsin. In 1883 he was employed on a railroad in Nebraska. He located next in Akron, Colorado, where he dug the first well in the town. Going thence to Denver he worked on the Oregon Short Line railroad for a while, then after brief residences in Anaconda, and Helena, Montana, went to Dakota. He returned thence a little later to his native state for a visit, but in 1888, was once more a resident of the large interior territory, which soon after was carved into two splendid states. Desiring, however, to investigate for himself the resources of the great Northwest, he soon went to Seattle; thence to Samish Island, thence to Prairie. In 1890 he took a pre-emption east of where he now resides, consisting of forty acres which he afterward sold; and later he purchased the eighty acre farm that he now owns. He has made this his home for the past seven years, though at the same time he has been engaged to some extent in logging and contracting. He has thirty-five acres cleared, and in excellent shape and gives special attention to dairying, keeping always a fine herd of cattle. He also raises oats, hay and vegetables. Though experiencing during his lifetime some financial disappointments and trials, he is now enjoying the prosperity that his untiring energy so richly merits.

Mr. Allen and Flora Warner were united in

marriage October 16, 1889. She was born in Edinburg, Washington, March 9, 1873, the daughter of Captain John M. and Ellen Warner. Her father, born in England in 1828, was brought by his parents to Michigan in infancy, and became one of the famous "Forty-Niners" of California. He went to the Fraser river district during the excitement there, thus becoming a resident of the Northwest. After several years of service in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, he became the pioneer settler of the prairie that bears his name. He died in Sedro-Woolley in 1903. The mother was born at Yale, British Columbia, in 1845, and died in June, 1890, leaving eleven children, all of whom are still alive. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Allen, namely: Ralph W., July 16, 1890; Burton T., June 17, 1892, died November 15, 1904; Arnold E., November 12, 1893; Annis V., August 17, 1896; Dutee S., March 17, 1898. Mr. Allen is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America and the Maccabees, and in politics an active Republican. He has held the office of justice of the peace for two terms. A man of upright character, he enjoys the respect and confidence of his associates, and is recognized as one of the substantial citizens of his part of Skagit county.

CHARLES F. TREAT, the popular merchant and postmaster of Fir, Washington, the direct descendant of an illustrious family of business men, soldiers and statesmen, with a genealogy tracing back to the fifteenth century, was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, October 7, 1849. His father, Benjamin Treat, a prominent contractor and builder, died in 1853. One member of the family, Robert Treat, was one of the ablest men that ever filled the governor's chair of Connecticut. Another, a naturalist, bequeathed a fine collection of butterflies and a large number of books to Harvard university. Still other representatives of the family maintained its dignity in colonial and revolutionary times. Treat's island and Treat's sugar refinery in Maine are holdings of the family. The maternal ancestor, Julia A. (Anderson) Treat, born near Belfast, Maine, died in Oakland, California, in 1904. She was the mother of three sons, only one of whom, Charles F., is living. Mr. Treat grew to manhood in the city of his birth, leaving it at the age of twenty-three to locate in Boston, where he entered a wholesale dry goods house. Later he removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, engaging in the coal business, until he came West in 1889 and located in Ballard, Washington. There he opened the real estate firm of Harrison, Treat & Company. In 1892 Mr. Treat incorporated at Seattle the wholesale and retail firm of Harrison, Treat & Co., a glass, bar and billiard supply house, now known as the A. H. Harrison Company. In 1897, when this country was thrilled by news of the



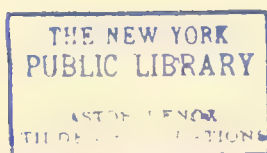
wonderful deposits of gold found in Alaska, he decided to seek his fortune there, being a passenger on the eleventh boat that entered Dawson, which at that time had only two log cabins. During the famine of 1897 he was chairman of the meeting that sent the surplus men out of camp to prevent starvation. He had intended to locate at Circle City, where he had property, but hearing of the strike then in progress there, he changed his plans, remaining at Dawson. There he opened the first brokerage office on the Yukon river, drawing up contracts and agreements, and handling the property of Treat, Crawford & Depreau. In the fall of 1897 he came out on the ice, returning the following summer to remain four years longer. He was owner and operator of thirty-two mining claims at one time, meeting with wonderful success at first, but later suffering some reverses of fortune. He witnessed the marvelous growth of Dawson, which was a city of twenty thousand inhabitants at the time he returned to the United States in 1902. Purchasing his present business upon his return, he increased the capital stock several times over, now owning one of the substantial business houses of South Skagit, handling hay, grain and fish. The firm of Chlopeck of Seattle, one of the largest in the city, is one of his fish customers. He is also postmaster of Fir. Mr. Treat is an enthusiastic member of the Order of Elks of Seattle. Politically he loyally adheres to Republican principles, having always been actively identified with the party. During his residence in Ballard he was the first mayor of the town, elected to succeed himself at the expiration of his first term. Thoroughly conversant with every detail in connection with his large and increasing business, to which he gives the most careful attention, he yet finds time to indulge in his favorite diversions, hunting and fishing. Possessed of rare business qualifications, Mr. Treat unites with them a genial disposition that makes a personal friend of all who come in contact with him, either in a business or social way.

GEORGE H. MANN, the well-known member of the firm of Mann & Wallon, hotel proprietors at Fir, Washington, was born near Lewiston, Maine, January 28, 1871, the son of Orin and Rebecca (Huntington) Mann, both natives of Maine, where the father, a descendant of one of the oldest families, followed farming till the time of his death in 1899. The mother is now living at Edwards, Washington. Having spent his early life on the farm and acquired his education in the common schools, in 1891 Mr. Mann came to Fir, where his uncle, Charles H. Mann, the pioneer merchant of Fir, was engaged in handling general merchandise. To this uncle belongs the honor of founding Fir, which was then known as "Mann's Landing," he having established a trading post among the Indians on

the west side of the south fork of the Skagit river, when there were but few white settlers in the locality. His death occurred December 15, 1899, at the age of fifty-six years. Employed as a clerk in his uncle's store for three years, George Mann became familiar with the business, and later formed a partnership with Axel Anderson, owning a store in connection with the postoffice for some two years, after which they sold out. Later he was proprietor of a meat market for several years. He then decided to engage in farming, leased a large ranch of his uncle and devoted his entire attention to that work, having charge also of his own ranch, situated east of town. In 1903 he traded his property for his interest in the hotel, he and Mr. Wallon forming a partnership, which has been a very successful one. His brothers and sisters are as follows: Laura, Roger, Richmond, Main, Frank and Bert, residing near Fir; Lulu Toop of Ballard.

Mr. Mann was married July 22, 1898, to Helena Swanson, who was born in Sweden in 1871, and came to the United States when but eight years of age. Her father, August Swanson, is now living on the J. L. Downs place west of Fir. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mann: Hattie, Lottie and Walter. Mr. Mann is a strong Republican, actively engaged in furthering the interests of his party. Believing this to be the finest country he has ever been privileged to see, he is enthusiastic over the almost unlimited opportunities for success. He has seen many fields of grain running one hundred and fifty bushels to the acre, some as high as one hundred and eighty bushels; also hay fields yielding from four to five tons per acre. His own prosperity certainly justifies him in believing that the young man of steady and industrious habits may here find an opening that can be duplicated in but few places in the world.

ALFRED POLSON. Among the young farmers of Skagit county who have won for themselves an enviable position in the community is Alfred Polson, the well-known manager of the Polson ranch, situated eight and one-half miles southwest of Mount Vernon, on the Skagit delta. His father, Olof Polson, a native of Hasslof, Halland's Lane, Sweden, born March 23, 1833, came to the United States October 26, 1868, locating near Ottumwa, Iowa. Removing in 1871 to what was then Whatcom county, he took up a homestead on Brown's slough and transformed it into one of the finest farms in the Northwest. Later he retired from active work on the farm, taking up his residence in La Conner, of which city he was mayor for three terms. Always an active Republican, he attended the conventions, lending his influence to every measure that would advance his party's interests. He was an earnest worker in the Swedish Lutheran church to the time of his death, which







OLOF POLSON



MRS. O. O. POLSON





occurred May 30, 1903. He was married in Munkagardden, Sweden, June 7, 1853, to Gunhilda Nelson, a native of Sweden, born September 25, 1832, and now living at La Conner.

The family having removed to Skagit county when he was but a year old, Alfred Polson spent his early years on the farm acquiring a practical knowledge of the work and at the same time a good common school education. Early giving evidence of unusual business talent, he was placed by his father in charge of the entire farm when the older Mr. Polson moved to La Conner. One year later, on October 1, 1896, he entered the hardware business with his brother, John, in La Conner. The firm name chosen was "The Polson-Wilton Hardware Company." Another brother, Perry, who was in the wholesale hardware business in Seattle, also had an interest in the enterprise. At the end of a year and a half our subject returned to the farm at his father's request, assuming the management of it, that the elder Polson might be free to retire again to his town residence in La Conner, which he had left to oversee the ranch during his son's absence. This estate, comprising three hundred and twenty-five acres, splendidly equipped with houses, barns and warehouses, which in the distance give it the appearance of being a village in itself, has never been divided. Upon the death of its owner it was not probated, the heirs forming a stock company, each holding an equal number of shares, and the mother retaining her interests in her own possession while she lives. Mr. Polson's brothers and sisters are as follows: Perry, president of the wholesale hardware and implement company, of Seattle; Nels, a farmer in Skagit county; Mrs. Pauline Nelson of La Conner; Mrs. Christine Bell and Mrs. Josephine Calkins, residents of Skagit county; William L., assayer and chemist, at Ketchikan, Alaska.

Mr. Polson was married December 6, 1899, to Cora E. Hayton, who was born in 1880, the daughter of Thomas and Sarah E. (Sanders) Hayton. Her father, a distinguished pioneer of Skagit county, and a veteran of the Civil War, is still living, but her mother died November 21, 1896. Mrs. Polson has one sister, Mrs. Laura Hemingway, and six brothers, Jacob, Thomas, Henry, George, James and William. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Polson are Edna May, born May 6, 1901; Florence E., born June 9, 1903, and Genevieve C., born July 1, 1905. Mr. Polson is affiliated with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and Woodmen of the World and is an influential member of the Swedish Lutheran church, while his wife is a Baptist, active in the work of her denomination. He is a member of the school board and being an earnest advocate always of the policy of supplying the best educational advantages is now advocating an enlargement of the school building and the employment of an additional teacher in his district. A loyal sup-

porter of the principles of the Republican party, he is active in its councils and a frequent attendant of its county conventions.

Mr. Polson is the owner of a fine tract of one hundred and sixty acres of valuable land, which he farms in connection with the family estate. In addition to his own farming operations he is breeding Holsteins for dairy and beef purposes. He is the owner at present of eighty head of cattle. He has his own separator and sells the cream product of the herd to the Pleasant Ridge Creamery Company, in which he is a stockholder. He is also interested in the rearing of fine English Shire horses.

The conditions under which Mr. Polson operates illustrate how farm life may be made easy and delightful in Skagit county. He has every facility for shipping his grain and other products to the markets of the sound, as steamers of a hundred tons burden or even larger come up Brown's slough to his very doorstep. He has a gasoline launch anchored at his landing, making it possible for him to make convenient trips by water as often as he pleases to Mount Vernon, La Conner and other points on the river, sloughs and sound. With rural free delivery, telephone connections with neighboring towns and cities and every modern convenience for lightening the work indoors and out, he and his family live an almost ideal rural life. They have the splendid satisfaction also of realizing that most of the advantages they enjoy came as a reward of their own labor and planning, and that the public institutions which add to their comforts have always received from them a generous encouragement and support.

JAMES B. HAYTON, a prosperous young farmer and stockman, residing seven miles southwest of Mount Vernon, was born in Skagit county on the place where he now lives, February 8, 1877. His father, Thomas Hayton, a retired farmer, born in Kentucky, June 23, 1833, is a well-known pioneer of Skagit county, having come here in 1876, since which time he has been prominently identified with the county and state. He was a member of the constitutional convention when the territory of Washington became a state. He was in active service throughout the Civil War, enlisting in Kentucky, and he experienced the horrors of Libby prison. The mother, Sarah E. (Sanders), was born in what is now West Virginia in 1834 and died in Skagit county November 21, 1896. She was the mother of fourteen children, eight of whom are living, as follows: Jacob, in Oregon; Thomas R., a merchant in Mount Vernon; Henry, in British Columbia; George, in Kitsap County, Washington; Mrs. Laura Hemingway of Fir; William of Skagit county, and Mrs. Cora Polson of Skagit county. Born on the old home place one year after the family had moved there, James B. Hayton completed



his education in the high school and then took up farming under the supervision of his father. Adapted to the work and thoroughly familiar with the detail upon which success in such a large measure depends, he was soon able to relieve his father of the management of the farm. Three years ago he and his brother-in-law leased the father's place of three hundred and sixty acres for a period of three years. In 1903 he purchased one hundred and twenty acres, now farming three hundred and twenty acres in all, the majority of which is in oats. The maximum yield of oats per acre on his farm has been one hundred and sixty bushels to the acre, the average about one hundred bushels. Hay yields from four to five tons per acre. His place is well stocked, having on it about seventy-five head of Durham cattle and horses of the best breed.

Mr. Hayton was married December 25, 1901, to Maud M. Good, born in Washington January 4, 1883. Her parents, Edward and Mary (Forbes) Good, are well-known pioneers of this county. Mrs. Hayton has two brothers, William and Edward. One child, Evelyn, has made happy the home of Mr. and Mrs. Hayton. Mr. Hayton is an active member of the Yeomen fraternity at Mount Vernon. He is also a member of the Baptist church. In political belief he is a strong Republican, loyally supporting the party in every possible way. Earnest and industrious, possessed of youth, health and ambition, it is safe to predict for him a still larger measure of success in the business to which he is devoting his best energies.

ALEX JOHNSON is one of the farmers of Fir who believe in carrying on diversified agriculture, and the sixty-acre place he is master of is the result of his ideas on the best manner of operating a small farm. Mr. Johnson is a native of Norway, where he was born on May 17, 1866, the son of Leonard and Bertha (Erickson) Johnson. The parents passed their entire lives in the old country, the former dying in 1893 at the age of fifty-three and the latter in 1891 at the age of forty-seven. There were three children of the union besides the subject of this sketch, George, Hans and Mrs. Kate White. Alex Johnson attended school until fifteen years of age, then worked on a salary until 1886, when he came to the United States. He first went to Michigan and remained there four years, being employed in lumber camps and mills. Coming to Washington in 1890, he located in King county and worked in a saw-mill at Ballard for seven years. He has been a resident of Skagit county since 1897.

In that year Mr. Johnson married at Seattle Miss Mary Johnson, the only daughter of Ole Johnson, who came to this country from Norway and settled in Skagit county twenty-six years ago, where he still resides. Mrs. Alex Johnson's mother

died while her daughter was an infant, and she was brought to this country by her father in 1879 at the age of nine, and lived in Seattle at the time of her marriage. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson: Louise, Olga, Leonard, Alfred and Carl. In politics Mr. Johnson is a Republican and in church affiliation a Lutheran. Mr. Johnson owns the farm which he operates. It is entirely cleared and devoted to general farming. The main features of the products of the place are oats and cattle, though a little of everything demanded by the markets is raised. Six head of cows are milked and eight head of young cattle range the pastures. Most of the land is in oats. The Johnson home is a pleasant one, filled with interest in the children, about whose education much of the planning in the home circle centers.

ANDREW N. CROGSTAD, the owner of a splendid ranch situated one and one-half miles southwest of Fir, is a native of Norway, born in the state of Trondhjem, June 27, 1852. His father, Nils Andrews, immigrated from Norway to the United States in 1880 and is now engaged in farming in Minnesota. The mother, Carrie L. (Lewis) Andrews, died in 1880. Mr. Crogstad attended the common schools of his country, completing his education by a course in the agricultural schools, after which he took up the trade of ship building, working in the iron department until in 1872, he sought the larger opportunities afforded by the United States, locating in Wisconsin. Employed by a sawmill company at Red Cedar Falls, he there remained for three years, following which he spent the same length of time at another town. Skagit county became his home in 1877, and the next year he leased Captain Loveland's ranch on the Skagit river for three years. A government survey near Wenatchee, on the Columbia river, and in the vicinity of Priest Rapids occupied his time and attention for a while. He then removed to Seattle, where he worked in a foundry for several months, returning at length to Skagit county. After logging near Mill Town a short time he bought his present place in 1889, of Jacob Hoyton, together with a forty acre tract off another place, that had been only partially diked and cleared, but is now in an excellent state of cultivation. He owns one hundred and twenty acres, a large part of which he devotes to hay and oats, the remainder to the cultivation of fruits, of which he has a great variety, cherries, pears, apples, plums and berries. His ranch is stocked with thoroughbred short horn cattle that give evidence of careful attention. Last year he and his neighbors formed a stock company for the purchase of an English shire stallion, that they might be able to breed superior horses. Mr. Crogstad has a brother, Louis Nelson Crogstad, and a sister, Mrs. Jennie G. Long, both residing in Minnesota.

In Seattle, March 8, 1889, Mr. Crogstad was married to Wilhelmina Janssen, a native of Germany, born June 26, 1864. Her father, P. N. Janssen, born on the line near Denmark, immigrated to the United States, locating on White river, near Seattle, in 1873, where he died in January, 1899. Her mother, long since deceased, was Wilhelmina Christine Janssen. Mr. and Mrs. Crogstad have the following children: Carrie Elvina, attending school at Everett, having completed the eighth grade at home; Maurice N., Lottie, Clara and Louis. Mr. Crogstad is an active member of the American Order of United Workmen. Though not identified with any church organization, he contributes liberally to the support of all. As a member of the school board he is an earnest advocate of modern methods, believing that the educational advantages are a vital force in the development and progress of our civilization. In political belief he is a Republican, reserving, however, the right to vote an independent ticket when he deems best. An earnest, intelligent, progressive citizen, possessed of sterling character, he is one of the substantial members of the community, enjoying the confidence and respect of all.

LEWIS P. HEMINGWAY, a successful farmer and stockman residing one and one-fourth miles west of Fir, is a native of Maine, born April 23, 1863, in Rumford, Oxford county. His father, Colman Hemingway, born in Maine, the home of his ancestors for several generations, was a veteran of the Civil War, in the Twelfth Maine Volunteer regiment. Having suffered severely from the effects of exposure during his service in the army, he was the recipient of a pension to the time of his death, in 1904, at the age of eighty-one. The mother, Orpha G. (Pinkham) Hemingway, was born in Penobscot county, Maine, and died in 1903, at the age of seventy-one. Mr. Hemingway grew to manhood on his father's farm, acquiring a practical knowledge of the work which has occupied his attention these later years. At the age of twenty he moved to Lamoure county, North Dakota, there engaging in farming for two years, after which he accepted a position with the Seattle Cereal Company. Later he dealt in feed and grain, spending two years buying oats in Skagit county, which section impressed him at the time as being an especially favored locality for agricultural pursuits. Having made a trip to Maine in 1890, he came to this county two years later, he and his brother-in-law, James Hayton, leasing the old Thomas Hayton ranch of three hundred and sixty acres, for a period of three years. They have now divided the ranch, each farming separately. Mr. Hemingway has recently purchased forty acres of the Cobb ranch, erecting a fine new house on it which he is now occupying. He has four brothers, Myron, Charles, Frank and Willis, the last-named following the carpenter trade in

Sedro-Woolley. His only sister, Maydelle Neal, lives in Maine.

Mr. Hemingway was married August 25, 1898, to Laura M. Hayton, born in Cass county, Missouri, the daughter of Thomas Hayton, a well known pioneer of Skagit county, born in Kentucky June 23, 1833. He came to this country in 1876, and still makes it his home. Mrs. Hemingway's mother was Sarah E. (Sanders) Hayton, a native of Virginia, born in 1834; her death occurred November 2, 1896. The fifth child of a family of eight, Mrs. Hemingway has brothers and sisters as follows: Jacob, in Oregon; Thomas R., a merchant in Mount Vernon; Henry, in British Columbia; George, in Kitsap county; James B. and William, Skagit county, and Cora, the wife of Alfred Polson. Mr. and Mrs. Hemingway have one child, Edith, born September 7, 1900, and twins, born Aug. 23, 1905, Harold and Hazel. Mr. Hemingway is a prominent member of the Woodmen of the World and the Foresters of America, at Seattle. He is actively identified with the Republican party. Thoroughly familiar with every branch of farming, he is one of the successful ranchers in this section, farming two hundred acres, one hundred and thirty-five of which are in oats, the remainder in hay and pasture. Realizing that diversified farming is the demand of the hour, he devotes much time to stock, owning forty head of cattle and twelve horses. Much of the land in this vicinity will average thirty-five sacks of oats, of three bushels each, and three and one-half tons of hay, per acre. Farm hands receive good wages, from thirty to thirty-five dollars per month with board being the usual compensation, thus making it easy for an industrious poor man to gain a footing. Industrious, ambitious, and a man of integrity, Mr. Hemingway is a highly respected citizen, enjoying the confidence of the entire community.

CHRISTOPHER OLSEN is one of the prosperous and reliable farmers of the Fir district, his farm being located about a mile and a half south of town. Here he conducts a successful dairy business. Mr. Olsen was born in Norway in 1853, the son of Ole Christopherson, who is still living in the old country, and Mrs. Gunie (Nelson) Christopherson, who died five years ago in Norway, the mother of nine children, eight living, as follows: Birta, Christopher, Nels, Martin, Ole, Ivar, John and Gunder. Christopher Olson attended the schools of Norway until sixteen years of age and after leaving school entered the fisheries of Norway and continued in that line until his departure for the United States in 1881. He stopped for a year in Michigan and then came on to Skagit county in 1882. He went to work at once in the logging camps and continued at that work for a full decade when he bought his present place and has lived on it ever since.



At Milltown, in 1889, Mr. Olsen married Miss Lizzie Larson, daughter of Lars and Mary Larson, natives of Norway, who never left their native shores and fjords. Mrs. Olsen received her education in the old country and came to the United States in 1886 and worked at dressmaking at Fir until her marriage. Mrs. Olson died in 1902, leaving two children: Minnie, born in 1890, and Ole, born in 1893. In politics Mr. Olson is a Republican and in church affiliations a Lutheran. His farm consists of forty acres, all under cultivation, and he has a nice eight-room house. In his dairy department Mr. Olson milks twelve cows, but he has in addition fourteen head of stock cattle, as well as some sheep and a few hogs and horses sufficient to carry on the farm work. He also owns ten acres of land at Fir. Mr. Olson is one of the substantial farmers of the Fir country, sensible in his views of men and things and reliable in all things. He enjoys the esteem and respect of all with whom he comes in contact.

LEWIS JOHNSON, deceased, was one of the men who started in business in Skagit county when there was little except the wilderness to attract; but before his death he had made a place for himself and family which will not be obliterated in the years to come. Mr. Johnson, during his life in Skagit county, was a respected and honored citizen of the community south of Fir, having his home on Long Island. He was born in Norway January 20, 1849, the son of Christian and Ingelberg Johnson, who passed their lives in that country and were the parents of five children: Berta, Andrew, John, Tena and Lewis. Until he was sixteen years of age Lewis Johnson attended school and then for a period of eight years worked at the trade of carpenter. He came to the United States in 1873 and for six years lived in Michigan, where he engaged in logging and lumbering. On coming to Washington Mr. Johnson located in Snohomish county and took a homestead near Marysville; but at the end of two years moved to Skagit county and rented a place on Brown's slough, where he lived for three years. At the end of that time he moved on his present place, where he lived until his death and where his widow still resides.

January 5, 1881, Mr. Johnson, at Seattle, married Miss Berta Johnson, born in the old country, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Brotten) Bransted, natives of Norway, who passed their entire lives there, the father being a blacksmith by trade. Mrs. Johnson was one of five children, the others being Elizabeth, Ande, Ivar and Rande. She was born July 27, 1846, and grew up at home, attending school; she stayed at home with her parents until in 1873 she came to the United States, went to Michigan and passed two years at domestic work. Six more years were spent thus in Chicago, San Francisco

and Seattle, prior to her marriage. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson—Anna, Mamie, Moone and Julia, of whom Mamie only is living. Mr. Johnson was a Republican in politics. The family are Lutherans in church affiliations. The home farm, which is operated by Mrs. Johnson since the death of her husband, consists of 130 acres, fifty of which are tillable. Mr. Johnson is remembered in the community as a thrifty, hard working, honorable man, and one in whom his fellows placed the highest confidence. His life in Skagit county was that of the pioneer. His share in the development of the section was an important one and his name must ever be inseparably linked with those of the sturdy characters who wrought the wonderful changes that have marked the last quarter of a century.

LEWIS LARSON, a farmer and dairyman a mile and a half south of Fir, is one of the successful agriculturists and stock men of the southwestern part of Skagit county, who have accumulated valuable property interests. Mr. Larson is a native of Norway, born Dec. 26, 1859, the son of Lars Levek, a farmer who lived and died in the old country and put in the regular term of army service demanded of the young men. The mother was Marat Norvek, who had six children, two of whom have died, the living being Christian, Aldre, Dorde and Lewis. Lewis Larson attended school until he was fifteen years of age; then commenced to work for his brother but made his home with his mother until he was twenty. He chartered a fishing boat and operated that for two years prior to coming to the United States in 1882. On reaching this country he stayed for a time in Michigan, but came to Skagit county in the fall, locating at Utsalady, where he remained four years at saw mill work. For a number of years he worked in King county mills, returned to Skagit county in 1896 and located on his present place, where he has resided since.

In 1903, on Christmas Day, at Mount Vernon, Mr. Larson married Mrs. Eldre Schron Dahl, widow of Andrew Schron Dahl of Fir. She was the daughter of Christopher Vike, a native of Norway. There were five children in the Vike family, and those living are: John, Mrs. E. Bransted, Mrs. Larson and Gunder. Mrs. Larson was born in Michigan in 1858, and obtained her education there, residing at home until her marriage. Mr. Schron Dahl was drowned in the Skagit river in 1889. Mr. Larson is a Republican in politics and in church affiliations a Lutheran. He owns forty acres, all under cultivation and well tilled, in his home place; and has also 160 acres of valuable timber land in Oregon. In his dairy barn Mr. Larson keeps eleven cows, but he also has thirty-five head of other cattle, as well as sheep and hogs. Mr. Larson's farm is in its present fine shape solely through the efforts of its

owner, for he cleared it himself and built his own dike. Mr. Larson is very popular in the community; he is a man of energy and industry and keeps abreast of the times. For almost a quarter of a century he has been an active participant in the work of developing the industrial resources of this section, and during this long period of activity has won for himself a reputation in which any citizen may well take commendable pride.

LAFAYETTE S. STEVENS is one of the men who have unbounded faith in Skagit county as a mining district, and his experience as a prospector should enable him to recognize a good mining country when he travels over it. He was born in Illinois August 22, 1847, the son of Alfred and Esther (Kellogg) Stevens, natives of Pennsylvania. The elder Stevens early in life owned 320 acres of the site where Chicago now stands, but left it for Racine, Wisconsin. He died in Illinois in 1874. In early life Mrs. Stevens was a school teacher, but she relinquished the profession when she married. She died in Wisconsin in 1892, the mother of nine children. Young Stevens lived at home and attended school until he was nineteen, then farmed in Illinois for a time, whence in 1870 he went to California. He put in one year ranching at Chico, then went to Nevada and took up the life of a prospector, and during the two and one-half years he was in that state he located a number of good paying claims that cleaned up well. In 1873 he came to the Skagit river, and for the ensuing fifteen years he prospected up and down the entire valley, discovering many indications of minerals. It was the successful operation of placers on Ruby creek, by Mr. Stevens, in conjunction with Otto Clement, Charles Von Presentin and John Rowley, which caused the Ruby creek excitement some years ago. The story of the yield of twenty-five cents to the pan attracted many to the diggings. In 1878 Mr. Stevens located the coal mines of Cokedale, northeast of Sedro-Woolley, and he still believes that the Skagit coal is richest in carbon of any coal in the United States. Mr. Stevens at the present time has four claims on Table Mountain which are supposed to be valuable, as the ore assays \$16 to the ton, appearing principally as gold quartz. This Table Mountain property is in well defined ledges, cased with slate and greenstone, a formation which in Mr. Stevens' mind insures permanency of the deposits. He has planned to carry on the development of this property at once. Mr. Stevens has put in more years in the Skagit county mountains than any other prospector and he has great confidence in their future as a mining region. In 1898 Mr. Stevens left prospecting in Skagit temporarily and went to the Dawson fields, where he spent two years, prospecting and mining, being one of a company of seven men who, as employees, took out \$50,000 from a single claim. On his return to

Skagit county he located in Clear Lake and opened the hotel which he still conducts. At one time Mr. Stevens owned 320 acres of farm land near Burlington, of which 100 were cleared. At the opening of one spring during that period he selected twenty acres and planted garden seed on contract at an agreed price of one dollar per pound for the product; but, unfortunately, the first big spring freshet for fifteen years came down the Skagit valley that season and swept away all of his planting.

Mrs. Stevens, who formerly was Miss Florence Drown, is a native of Wisconsin who came to Skagit county and, December 2, 1888, was married to Mr. Stevens at Burlington. Of this union there have been five children, of whom a daughter, Esther, is dead. The living are: Fred, Laura, Mabel and Ralph. Mr. Stevens is a Republican in politics. While fortune has been against him in the matter of winning financial success, he is very hopeful that his mining properties will soon begin rewarding him for all his labor and faith and at any rate he enjoys the satisfaction of having contributed much to the mining development of the country.

GEORGE W. PHELPS is a product of the development period of the country west of the plains and prairies of the United States, and like most of the men born in the west in the days when the land was being turned from wild nature to the uses of mankind, is a self-made man. He was born at St. George, Utah, August 22, 1863. His father, John Phelps, a native of Ohio, followed the stream of gold seekers to California in the fifties, whence sometime during the decade following he went to Utah, where he resided until his death in 1874. He used to relate an incident which illustrates the feeling entertained by the Indians toward the whites in the days when the country was being settled. Mr. Phelps prepared some flour for cooking and happened to find that it had been well doctored with strychnine. A supposedly friendly redskin was discovered later who confessed that he had added the strychnine to the flour, but blandly assured Mr. Phelps that he had no ill feeling against him, alleging that he simply was experimenting to see if strychnine would kill. Mrs. Phelps, the mother of George, whose maiden name was Phoebe M. Dart, was a native of New York, but raised in Bridgeport, Connecticut. Of her three children, only the subject of this writing still lives. George Phelps lived with his parents until 1875, when he was attracted to the Snake river country of Idaho, where he lived with a bachelor for more than a twelve-month. The year 1877 found him in California, where he passed a year, and at a later date he engaged in caring for stage horses in Nevada. He continued in that country until 1886, when he went to Idaho for his mother and took her to the Skagit valley, settling at Clear Lake. The years between



1894 and 1902 he passed in British Columbia, employed in various lines of work, but since then he has lived on the shores of Clear Lake, successfully conducting the business of a dairy farmer.

In October, 1896, while living at Clinton, British Columbia, Mr. Phelps married Miss Mary J. Kennedy, daughter of Donald Kennedy, the latter a native of Scotland who had been brought to Canada by his parents while an infant. He learned the blacksmith trade when a young man in Canada. Mr. Kennedy was in Michigan for a time. On coming to Puget Sound he located at Arlington in the hotel business, later going to British Columbia, where he died in 1902. Mrs. Kennedy, the mother of Mrs. Phelps, who is also of Canadian birth, still lives, now a resident of Cariboo, British Columbia. Mrs. Phelps was born in Ontario in 1871, and remained with her parents until two years prior to her marriage, when she secured employment away from home. Mr. and Mrs. Phelps have no children. In politics he is a Socialist, though at one period of his life he was a Republican. Mr. Phelps has ninety-five acres of land bordering on Clear Lake, milks sixteen cows and has a number of young cattle. In his young days Mr. Phelps was so situated that he had no opportunity to secure an education, but in later years he pursued studies by himself and has picked up a great fund of information along scientific and sociological lines. In Skagit county he has served as school director and takes a deep interest in school matters, believing the public schools to be fundamental to the best American citizenship. He also has been road supervisor at Clear Lake. He has been compelled to do much work reclaiming his land, but now has a portion of it in shape for cultivation. Straightforward in all business transactions, he holds, for this and other worthy traits of character, the respect of his fellows.

GEORGE W. DUNN, though a resident of Skagit county but a short time, already has won a reputation for himself in the community near Clear Lake as an energetic and progressive man. His ancestry and his own previous career were of substantial character. He was born in Licking county, Ohio, of the sturdy stock of Virginians who poured through Pittsburg and settled in the Ohio basin in the years following the Revolution. His father, born at Charlestown, Virginia, in 1802, first followed the trade of a carder. When twenty-one years old he took up pioneer farm life in Ohio, where he died in 1877. Mrs. Mary A. (Evans) Dunn, mother of our subject, was born in the Buckeye state and remained there all her life, living with her parents until she married. She was the mother of sixteen children, of whom seven are living: Caroline, Alfred, James W., Rebecca, Milligan, George W., and Leonard B. George W. was born May 26, 1846. He remained at home until the outbreak of the war, then enlisted in the One Hundred and

Thirty-fifth Ohio Volunteers. He was captured by the Confederates July 3, 1864, and languished at Andersonville, Charleston and Florence for five months and seven days thereafter, but was given his parole in December, 1864, and received his discharge in January of the following year. He at once commenced planning his future under the Union to be reconstructed, and in the winter of 1865-6 went to Missouri, thence in the spring to Kansas, where he remained three years. He then went back to Missouri and operated a farm in that state for eight years, after which he returned to Ohio, and passed nine more years in farming, then spending an additional two years in the same pursuit in Indiana. Mr. Dunn thereupon took up his abode in Nebraska, where he resided from 1885 to the last days of 1904, engaged in the sheep and cattle industry, a line in which he was quite successful. On coming to Skagit county he bought a tract of land on the Skagit river for \$4,500, upon which are three million feet of merchantable timber. He has cleared eight acres and erected a handsome house and ample barns, and expects to pass the remainder of his days here.

Mr. Dunn, in 1868, while in Missouri, married Miss Mary Deffenbaugh, daughter of John Deffenbaugh, a native of Pennsylvania who had moved west and engaged in farming. Mrs. Dunn's mother, a native of Indiana, gave to the world ten children, two of whom have died. The living are George W., Mathias A., Carrie L., Nettie M., Rolly O., Leslie E., Charles A. and Mrs. Dunn. George W. Dunn is a Republican in politics, and in fraternal connection a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He also belongs to the Methodist church. As a man and citizen his standing in the community in which he lives is a highly enviable one.

XAVER BARTL is one of the very earliest settlers in Skagit county, commencing his residence when there were only seven white men living on the river and when it was necessary to go to Whidby Island to get a day's work. He built the first house in Mount Vernon, and recalls that while living in this house at one time he was out of bread for days because the river was frozen and he could not go to the island. He has lived to see wondrous changes in the Skagit valley. Mr. Bartl was born in Germany in 1846, the son of Franz Bartl, a native of Germany, who came to the United States when thirty years of age, settling first in Wisconsin, then in Missouri, and coming to Skagit county in 1872. The father located at Mount Vernon and operated a farm until his death in 1889. The mother died in Germany when Xaver was six years old. Of this union two sons survive, Frank Bartl and the subject of this sketch, both of whom reside in Skagit county. After continuing with his father until eighteen young Bartl commenced the life of

a farmer on his own account in Missouri in 1864. Three years were spent in Missouri and one in Illinois, then Mr. Bartl located on Whidby Island, Washington, where one year later he moved to Mount Vernon. He chose the land which has since been converted into the fair grounds and lived there until 1884, when he moved to his present farm north of Clear Lake.

Xaver Bartl in 1865, while a resident of Missouri, married Miss Mary Bozarth, daughter of Irvin and Elizabeth (Rice) Bozarth, who were natives of Missouri. Mrs. Bozarth died in her native state, but her husband lived to come to Whidby Island, where he died thirty-five years ago. Mrs. Bartl was born in Holt county, Missouri, in 1847, and after her mother's death lived with her grandfather until her marriage. She is the mother of twelve children, eight of whom are living, namely, Jacob, James, Frances, Eliza Jane, Viola, Lavanchie, Phoebe and David. The deceased are: William, David, accidentally shot, Margaret and Dora. Mr. Bartl's home place consists of fifty-five acres, and he also has a farm of 155 acres west of Clear Lake. His live stock numbers twelve cows, four horses, sixty sheep and a number of hogs. Mr. Bartl is a Democrat in politics and in religion a member of the Methodist church. While his life has been an active one, with many vicissitudes in the earlier days, he is now in a position to enjoy the comforts which his activity has brought to his later and fuller years.

R. H. PUTNAM, a veteran of the Civil War and an honored pioneer of Skagit county, residing a little over a mile by the wagon road from Clear Lake, was born in Essex county, New York, in October, 1846. His father, Daniel P. Putnam, a native of Newberry, in the Connecticut valley, born in 1807, spent most of his life in New York, engaged in carpenter work, and he passed away in that state a number of years ago. The mother of our subject, Mary (Sheldon) Putnam, was a native of Essex county, New York, where her forbears settled before the Revolutionary War, and she used to repeat stories told her by her parents of the stirring events which took place in the Lake Champlain district during that struggle. The family had their stock killed and sustained other losses on account of the depredations of the British soldiers. R. H. Putnam, of this article, after completing his education in the common schools, began working on the neighboring farms, and continued to be employed thus until he reached the age of eighteen, when he enlisted in the Ninety-first New York, for service in the Civil War. The great fratricidal struggle was nearing its close at the time, but he did what he could in the final conflicts, though he was unfortunately too sick to participate in the battle of Petersburg, although within hearing of the guns.

After the war Mr. Putnam moved, in the fall of

1865, to Missouri, and clerked in a store there until 1866, but inasmuch as he did not have good health there, he returned the next year to the Empire state. There he worked with his father at the carpenter's trade until the spring of 1868, when he moved to Minnesota, and for a number of years thereafter he was employed at farm work in various parts of that state, also in Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and California. Finally, in 1876, he came to Puget sound and located on the Skagit river near Burlington, where his home was until 1880. After participating in the Ruby creek rush, he went east of the mountains. He farmed in the Wenatchee valley and in Moses coulee for a time, but in 1883 returned to the Sound and located on his present place near Clear Lake. Here he has a farm of 130 acres, of which about eighty acres are hill land, the remainder bottom land of excellent quality. About thirty-five acres have been cleared and put in cultivation, from a part of which the stumps have been removed. Although Mr. Putnam has an excellent orchard, he has given most of his attention to stock raising and dairying, keeping until recently quite a herd of milch cows, but he is now selling out with intent very soon to try the effect of a southern climate upon his health. Mr. Putnam has never married, but his sister keeps house for him in their pleasant home near the banks of Clear Lake.

JOHN R. SMITH, one of the respected citizens and successful dairy farmers of the Clear Lake region of Skagit county, was born in Nova Scotia, August 28, 1858, the son of Robert W. Smith. The elder Smith left Nova Scotia for New Brunswick in 1865 and continued there as a farmer until 1886, after which he passed two years in Maine. He crossed the continent in 1888, settling in La Conner, and he was a successful restaurant keeper there and in Fairhaven until his death in 1891. Mrs. Sarah L. (Brewster) Smith, a native of New Brunswick, died in 1902 at the home of her son, John R. Smith, leaving six other children. John R. attended school until twelve years old and then worked on the parental farm until twenty-two, at that time securing employment with a neighboring farmer. Later he bought a farm of his own. After successfully operating it for three years, he sold out, and came to La Conner, Skagit county, arriving in 1888. Here he bought a forty-acre farm and conducted it for two years, at the end of which time he entered the dairy business at Sedro-Woolley. In 1895 he went to Fredonia, the following year moving to a place a mile and a half north of Clear Lake, where he has ever since resided.

June 28, 1882, Mr. Smith married Miss Mary E. Downing, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Fitzgerald) Downing, who lived the life of New Brunswick farmers until recent years, closing their labors only with death. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born six children, of whom Annie, Percy D., Jen-



nie and Thomas C. are living. The Smith home is a pleasant one, and its maintenance, and the preparation of his children for the duties of life, are Mr. Smith's chief care. He owns nearly 170 acres of rich bottom land, ample for the support of his cattle and for the general farming he does. His dairy herd numbers twenty-eight cows and twenty head of young cattle, and while he devotes most of his attention to these, he also keeps other live stock, horses and hogs. Mr. Smith has made two trips out of the state since his arrival within its borders in 1888. September 8, 1894, he left on a reconnaissance of the Alberta country for a satisfactory homestead location, and he had a pleasant trip of twenty-one days, pleasant except for one memorable snow storm. He failed, however, to discover anything more promising than the prospects which Skagit county offered. January 19, 1897, he started on a gold hunting expedition to Alaska, and he remained in the far north until the ensuing June, engaged for the most part in work on the White Pass wagon road. This trip was a profitable one financially, but nowhere has Mr. Smith found opportunities better than in Skagit county, where he is doing well and expects to continue doing well. In politics, Mr. Smith is a Republican. As a man and citizen his standing in the community is a highly enviable one, the esteem and confidence of his neighbors being his in abundant measure.

WILLIAM T. RAINS, a stockman whose ranch is three miles northwest of Clear Lake, has spent fifty years of ups and downs on the Pacific coast. He has experienced the trials and fortunes of the gold hunters of California, Idaho and British Columbia; has cultivated the rich farming land and cut the heavy timber of the Willamette valley in Oregon, and of the Skagit country in Washington; has seen his logs go into the mills and come out as lumber, and at other times has placed his logs in booms only to see them lost by freshet and flood; has farmed in the arid country of the Yakima valley and in the moisture of the Puget Sound district. With all these experiences, Mr. Rains is a hale, hearty, strong souled man who has the esteem of all who know him, a man not soured by misfortune. He was born in Illinois in 1836, the son of Thomas Rains, a Tennessean, born in 1799, who lived the life of a farmer in Tennessee, Missouri and Illinois until his death in 1852. The mother, Matilda (Boyd) Rains, lived to a ripe old age, passing away while residing with her son on the sunset slope of the continent. Of her nine children, but four are living.

William T. Rains, of this article, lived with his parents until eighteen. Six years after the argonauts of '49 uncovered the riches of California he commenced to look for fortune in the mountains of the Pacific coast. During the four years from 1854 to 1859 he mined in California; from 1859 to 1862

he was on the Willamette farming the rich soil of that valley, but the hidden secrets of the mountains attracted him and he went to Florence, Idaho, in the days of the first gold excitement in that territory; a year later he went to Warrens in the same district and remained there until he found a good quartz prospect which he sold in 1868; then he left the country, which has since seen the Buffalo Hump and Thunder Mountain excitements, returned to the Willamette and ran a sawmill for three years. Idaho still called him, and in 1871 he went to a ranch on the Salmon river, a year later going to Warrens and still later to a farm on Camas prairie, where he remained until coming to the Puget Sound country, in 1874. Here he turned logger, but for six months in 1878 he tried the mines of British Columbia. He followed farming near Tacoma, again near North Yakima and once more in the Snoqualmie valley, before he settled down near Clear Lake in 1904. Here he is still residing.

In 1868 Mr. Rains married Miss Vina Frances Boyd, daughter of Rev. J. M. Boyd, a Methodist clergyman of Oregon, and Lavina (Goodrich) Boyd. Mrs. Rains was born in the famous Grand Ronde valley of northeastern Oregon while her parents were crossing the divide from the plains to the coast. Her life until marriage was passed in the home of her parents. She is the mother of twelve children, of whom Thomas, Ida, Joseph, Mary, Martha and Hannah still are living. Mr. Rains owns his home place of sixty-five acres three miles northwest of Clear Lake, and upon it he has sixty head of sheep, twenty-six head of cattle, numerous hogs and other livestock, but keeps only as many horses as are necessary for the farm work. In politics he takes little part, preferring to use his energy developing his holdings. His neighbors know him as a man of wide information, doubtless obtained by his extended travels, and as a man possessing many commendable traits of character.

ALEXANDER K. SMITH is a raiser of vegetables for market, his ranch being on the northeast outskirts of Clear Lake. He was born in Scotland in March, 1835, and during his long life has had an active, varied and useful career. His father was David Smith, whose life spanned the period from the days when the American Revolution was in its throes to those when the nation was deep in the war for the preservation of the Union. David Smith was a fisherman and died in his native Scotland in 1864. Alexander's mother, Mrs. Christina (Clark) Smith, passed away in Scotland full of honor and years. Alexander Smith lived with his parents in the old home until he was twenty-two, obtaining an education and becoming skillful in the carpenter's trade. Until 1857 he worked at the bench in London, Dundee and Edinburgh and then came to the provinces of Canada, whence at a later date he crossed the St. Lawrence to New York. Learning

of the great country across the Rockies, he followed the tide of immigration to the Pacific and reached San Francisco via the Panama route in 1858. He spent some time mining in Shasta County, California, then dropped back to the valley of the Sacramento for several months' stay. He returned at length to San Francisco and worked at his trade there until the spring of 1861, when he went to the Fraser river country in British Columbia during the days of the mining excitement. Here for several years, he combined mining with carpenter work, but eventually went to the San Jose country, California. In 1886 he came to the Skagit and located at Clear Lake, where he has since made his home, engaged in farming and in carpenter work as demand has come for his services.

In 1867, while a resident of Santa Clara County, California, Mr. Smith married Miss Mary Calahan, and the fruit of their union was two children, Charles and Mrs. Christina Bartl. Mr. Smith is the owner of ninety acres of land and divides his time between operating so much of it as is cleared and working at his trade. In politics he is a Republican. His judgment on political matters is considered good, and he is well esteemed by his friends and associates as a substantial member of the community.

THOMAS EDGAR TURNER was one of the first settlers in the Clear Lake section of Skagit county, where, from the wilderness, he has carved out a modern American farm, and now is reaping the reward of his hard work, his frugality and his early hardships. Mr. Turner is a native of Indiana but was taken when very young by his parents to Missouri, where his father and mother still live. The elder Turner was a cabinet maker until he took to farming after he moved to Missouri. Mrs. Catherine A. (Crum) Turner, the mother, was born in Pennsylvania. Her mother dying when she was young, she spent much of her time in early life working for others. She is the mother of seven children, two of whom died when in infancy. The living are: Francis A., born in 1861; Thomas E., the subject of this sketch, born in 1863; Flora B., born in 1869; Harney W., born in 1873, and Emma C., born in 1876. After attending the common schools in Missouri, Thomas E. Turner continued to live with his parents until nineteen, when he left home and spent a year on a farm in Iowa. In 1883 he came to Skagit county and April 29, 1884, took land on Clear Lake, but kept at work in various logging camps for five years. It is interesting in these days of easy and quick transportation to hear Mr. Turner recite incidents of those early times. He tells a story of a lamp chimney, which is very entertaining. Mr. Turner had been to Mount Vernon with a companion to lay in a stock of everyday supplies for their cabin and when crossing the Nookachamp river on their return they nearly cap-

sized the craft and a much needed lamp chimney and some dishes were broken. The Turner cabin was dark at supper that night. The next day another trip to Mount Vernon was made, and during the home coming there was no mishap, but before the lamp was lighted the chimney rolled off the table, fell to the floor and was broken. That night supper was eaten by the light of a flannel wick saturated with bacon fat. Fifty-five miles were traveled before the troublesome lamp was fitted with a chimney. Ferrying across the Nookachamp river in those days was a hazardous undertaking; the Indians were expert oarsmen, but not at all times was there an Indian on hand when the white man wanted to cross. Mr. Turner also recalls many troublous experiences he had with bear during the days when he was a pioneer hog raiser in the wilderness. Bruin took many a porker from his band, but Mr. Turner retaliated by causing an appreciable decrease in the bear census, developing in consequence into one of the most famous bear hunters of the valley.

Mr. Turner has two sons and one daughter: Charles E., John L. and Daisy Belle. The home farm, on the flats southeast of Clear Lake, consists of forty acres, of which ten are in cultivation. Dairying is one of his chief industries, although he is engaged quite extensively in the poultry business. He sells a great deal of butter. In his day he has practiced the strictest frugality and economy, but now congratulates himself that he is in good circumstances, as the result of self-denial in the days when there was little fat in the land. In the political field Mr. Turner is a Republican. Recognized as one of the substantial citizens of the community, he holds the respect of all, as one who has been an active factor in the development and progress of the section.

ALEXANDER B. MELVILLE, whose ranch is a mile and a half southeast of Clear Lake, is one of the young men of that section of the country who believe in diversified farming. He was born in Canada, October 1, 1865, and came to Washington in 1888. His father, Alexander Melville, came from Glasgow, Scotland when a mere lad and grew up in Ontario, Canada. On reaching manhood, the elder Melville entered the hotel business. He came to Tower City, North Dakota, in 1881, but lived only six weeks after he had crossed the boundary line. Mrs. Melville, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was Miss Grace Brown, also a native of the land of the heather. She came to Canada when very young and lived to a ripe age, passing away in Seattle in May, 1905. She was the mother of ten children, all of whom are living, William, Elizabeth, Alexander, Lily, Mary, John, Bella, Maggie, Grace and James. Before leaving home Alexander had been the support of his mother and the family and two years after his arrival in



Washington he brought them west. He lived several years in Olympia, working at masonry, and was in Tenino one year commencing with 1894. He had early learned to run an engine, an accomplishment which stood him in good stead at Tenino, for he was engineer in different mills while there. He then spent two years as fireman on a steamboat at Gray's Harbor, receiving U. S. chief engineer's license of lakes, bays and sound, then, in 1897, he came to Clear Lake and went to work as chief engineer for the Clear Lake Lumber Company, the largest inland saw-mill firm in Washington, using in its work eleven engines and eleven boilers. This position he held until 1902. He had bought his present place in the spring of 1898 and has lived there since retiring from the mill business. The home place consists of eighty acres of excellent land, a considerable portion of which is now devoted to the pasturing of his forty head of cattle, but the acreage that has been stumped and plowed is truly surprising, and speaks volumes for the industry and ambition of Mr. Melville. His capacity for hard work is marvelous.

While living in Olympia, Mr. Melville married Miss Mamie Justice, the daughter of John Justice, who was born on an Indiana farm, and is now residing at Toppenish, Yakima county, this state. She and Mr. Melville are parents of two children, Maudie and Alexander. In politics Mr. Melville is a Republican, in church membership a Baptist. A thrifty, progressive man, he is sure to win a marked success by taking advantage of the excellent opportunities afforded to the worthy in the sound country. He is one of the most promising young men in his neighborhood, and none stands higher than he in the esteem and confidence of his neighbors.

JOHN G. RIEMER, a successful farmer living three miles south of Clear Lake, was born in Germany, January 20, 1852, the son of John G. and Dora Elizabeth (Kerger) Riemer. The father died in Germany, where the mother was still living at last accounts. They had six children, Gottlieb, Paulina, John G., Carl Fred Williams, Carl Henry, and Juliaetta. Until he was twenty years of age John Riemer lived at home, then he served the usual term in the German army, returning at its expiration to the parental roof, where he lived until 1879, then coming to the United States. For several years he worked at various occupations in different parts of the country, coming to Skagit county in 1886, when he located on land he has since developed into a home. The property in its natural state presented many difficulties. Mr. Riemer not only was confronted with great obstacles at home, but had to devise ways and means of getting in and out of his place from and to the regular highways. He solved this problem by building a road of puncheons which has stood the test of time and

gives promise of supporting travel for many years to come.

Mr. Riemer, in 1898, married Mrs. Frank Brosseau, whose maiden name was Miss Annie Moll. She was a daughter of Michael and Mary (Baringer) Mill, natives of Germany, who came to New York and engaged in farm work. Mr. Moll died in 1898, but his wife lives with a daughter in the Empire state. She is the mother of eight children, all of whom are living in New York except Michael and Mrs. Riemer. Mr. and Mrs. Riemer have no children, but Ralph Brosseau, Mrs. Riemer's son by a former husband, lives with them. In politics Mr. Riemer is a Republican, in fraternal circles an Odd Fellow and in church affiliations a Lutheran. His dairy herd consists of twenty milch cows and eleven head of young cattle, the head of the herd being a thoroughbred Durham bull. Mr. Riemer also raises hogs, but dairying is his chief industry. In addition to operating his farm, he has assisted in digging a canal between Beaver and Clear lakes and at times has packed goods to Clear lake, thence forwarding by canal to the Beaver lake settlement. His life has been one of hard work, but he looks back with pardonable pride on what his own energy and his own hands have accomplished in the past few years.

JAMES H. FELLOWS has passed all his life on the Pacific coast, having been born in San Francisco, May 20, 1864. George W. Fellows, his father, a native of the New Hampshire hills, went to California during the gold excitement of the early 'fifties and later embarked in the dairy business in San Francisco, selling his milk to custom trade. He came to Skagit county in 1885 and settled on a homestead, the land adjoining that of his son's present farm. Mrs. Katherine (Hayes) Fellows, the mother of our subject, died thirty-three years ago in San Francisco. She was a native of Boston, and the mother of five children, Mrs. Nellie A. Swift, Mrs. Helena Evans, Thomas J., James H. and George W. James H. Fellows, of this article, lived with his parents in San Francisco until twelve years old; then went to Merced county and made his home with J. Upton until 1879. The two years which followed were passed in the employ of sheep raisers and in working on a ranch; then he came north to Oregon and commenced to learn the trade of carriage painting, but on his father's settlement in Skagit county, he determined to join him here. For several years he worked with and for the elder Fellows and in 1893 purchased of him twenty acres of land. Four years later he went to Alaska, where he remained three years, but returning to Skagit county in 1901, he has ever since made it his home, operating a dairy farm southeast of Clear Lake.

In 1892 Mr. Fellows married Miss Martha Buck at Mount Vernon, a daughter of Franklin Buck, a pioneer of the Skagit valley, a sketch of whose life

appears elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Fellows is one of ten children: Mrs. Emma Payne, Mrs. Sarah Church, Joseph, Charles F., Mamie, Dora, Henry and Edward Buck. Her sister, Elizabeth Buck, died two years ago. Mrs. Fellows is a native of Skagit county, and received her education here, remaining at the Buck home until her marriage. She and Mr. Fellows have had two children, Alice, at home, and Elizabeth H., deceased. In politics Mr. Fellows is an independent Democrat and in fraternal connections a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mrs. Fellows is a communicant of the Catholic church. The Fellows farm now consists of sixty acres, a portion of which is cleared and under cultivation, the dairy upon it numbers ten milch cows and eight head of young cattle. Mr. Fellows also raises other livestock and keeps enough horses for the work about the place. He is one of the substantial men of the community.

JOHN B. LACHAPELLE, hotel keeper at Big Lake, is one of the most prominent of the citizens of this rapidly developing section of Skagit county, in which he settled late in 1899. Mr. Lachapelle is a native of Montreal, Quebec, born August 27, 1869. His father, John B. Lachapelle, also a native of Montreal, was a successful horse dealer until his retirement a few months ago at the advanced age of seventy-five years. The mother, Mrs. Julia (Lebarge) Lachapelle, is still living in the metropolis of Lower Canada, having attained the traditional three score years and ten. Until he was fourteen years of age young Lachapelle attended school and made his home with his parents, but at that age he set out for himself, going to the woods of Michigan, where he passed five years employed in saw-mills or turning his hand to any kind of work which was available. Then followed a period of a number of years in the timber belt of Wisconsin, working in different capacities, until in 1899 he came to Skagit county and engaged in business in Big Lake, where he has ever since resided, being now a popular hotel man of the place. Mr. Lachapelle owns a forty acre tract just outside of town and has erected a fine cottage there in which he makes his home.

In 1903 at Vancouver Mr. Lachapelle married Miss Nora Anderson, the only child of Andrew X. Anderson, a native of Michigan who is now living at Big Lake. Mrs. Lachapelle was born in Michigan and lived with her parents up to the time of her marriage. In politics Mr. Lachapelle is a Democrat; in lodge affiliation, a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles and of the Catholic Order of Foresters; in religion, a Catholic. Mr. Lachapelle has been uniformly and progressively successful in all his business enterprises, now owning his hotel business, with fixtures and furnishings, a forty-acre tract with elegant two thousand dollar cottage on the outskirts of town, another cottage which he leases, and property in Seattle. Mr. Lachapelle

stands high in the esteem of the people of Big Lake and vicinity, being recognized as one of the energetic and reliable citizens of that place.

JAMES LOUGH, who a few months ago went into the dairy business, purchasing a fine piece of property a mile north of Big Lake, has spent all the rest of his life since coming to Skagit county in the timber and lumber industry. He was born in Canada, April 8, 1862, the son of Alexander Lough, a Canadian mechanic born in 1831, now living in Michigan. The mother, nee Mary Wall, born in Ireland in 1833, is also living in Michigan. James Lough is one of twelve children, the others being Samuel, John, William, Hattie, Albert, Susan, Alexander, Mary, George, Robert and Emma. Mr. Lough lived with his parents until he came to Skagit county in 1889, when Mount Vernon, the only town on the Skagit river, was a small village. He was thoroughly familiar with every feature of work in the timber and found ready employment.

In 1888 in Michigan Mr. Lough married Miss Ella McKay, daughter of Neal McKay, a Canadian farmer, born in 1836, who eventually moved to Michigan, where he spent the remainder of his days. Mrs. Lough's mother, Mrs. Anna (McGregor) McKay, born in Canada in 1831 to Scotch parents, is now living in Alpina, Michigan, the mother of nine children, James, Duncan, Alexander, Anna (deceased), Christina, Isabelle, Ella, Kate and Emma. Mrs. Lough was born in Canada in 1869 and lived with her parents until her marriage to Mr. Lough. Of this union four children have been born, James Arthur, Lester Duncan, Katie Leona and Norman Alexander. In politics Mr. Lough is a Republican. He is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and in church membership is a Presbyterian. The farm purchased by Mr. Lough in 1905 for his home consists of one hundred and forty-five acres, thirty of which have been cleared and prepared for the establishment of a dairy farm. It is located a mile north of Big Lake, in a section of country admirably adapted for dairy purposes. Mr. Lough started his dairy with but five cows and five young cattle, and purposes to develop his place as rapidly as possible, planning ultimately to increase his stock and broaden his work. He is also giving some attention to poultry, having started with thirty selected fowl. Mr. Lough has been successful as a woodsman and has well developed those qualities which are certain to bring good results in the dairy and poultry farming lines. He is a man much respected by those with whom he has worked or has had business connections.

KENNETH MacLEOD is one of the enterprising and successful farmers of the Conway section of Skagit county, having a large and productive



farm well stocked in every way. His home is two miles southeast of town and it is one of the fine places of that part of the county. Mr. MacLeod was born in Canada July 1, 1862, the son of Kenneth R. MacLeod, a native of Scotland who emigrated to Canada with his parents and passed his entire life there, until he came to Skagit county in 1902. The mother, Mrs. Martha (Morrison) MacLeod, is a native of Canada and received her education there. She is still living, at Conway, the mother of eight children: Mrs. Maggie Young, Merdock, Kenneth, Roderick, Annie, Mrs. Mary Finch, Allan and Katherine. Kenneth MacLeod attended school in Canada until he was fifteen years of age. His years as a young man were passed in earning a livelihood at whatever presented itself; in 1885 he came to Skagit county and worked for Richard Holyoke for eight years and eight months. He then bought a place near the Holyoke farm and lived there until 1901, when he sold out and purchased the farm on which he has since resided.

Early in the year 1896 Mr. MacLeod married Miss Maggie M. Finch, daughter of Linus and Annie (McPherson) Finch, both of whom are now dead. Mrs. MacLeod has one sister, Mrs. Ida McBain, and a brother, George. She was born March 20, 1876, educated in the Canadian schools, taking a high school course, and lived with her parents until marriage. Mr. and Mrs. MacLeod have two children: Linus, born in 1898, and Ida, born in 1903. In politics Mr. MacLeod is a Republican, in lodge affiliations a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and in church relations a Methodist. The MacLeod farm consists of one hundred and eleven acres, eighty-five of which are bottom land of great fertility. Fifteen cows constitute the dairy herd, while fourteen head of other cattle and thirty hogs constitute the remainder of the farm's livestock, except horses and a carriage pony. Mr. MacLeod is well satisfied with his fortunes since coming to Skagit county, and has made a success through his energy, thrift and shrewd management of his affairs. He is highly esteemed in the neighborhood and is recognized as one of the leading men of the community.

NILS DONALDSON, farmer and dairyman a mile and a half northwest of Milltown, is one of the men of Scandinavian birth who have made a financial success since coming to Skagit county. He operates a farm, and his place of about ninety acres is one of the fine agricultural properties in his section. Mr. Donaldson was born in Norway April 2, 1853, the son of Donald and Gura Johnson, natives also of Norway, who are spending the evening of their lives with their children in Skagit county, the father with Nils and the mother with a daughter at Fir. They are the parents of six children: John, Brit, Nils, Christian, Louis and Johanna, the two last named being residents of Fir.

Nils Donaldson attended the schools of Norway until he was sixteen years of age and remained in the old country until 1879, when he came to the United States and located in Michigan, where he worked in an iron foundry for two years. He then came to Skagit county and worked in logging camps for six years. In 1886 he went back to Norway for the purpose of bringing his parents to Skagit county and he also brought with him his future wife. On his return Mr. Donaldson located on his present place and has lived there ever since. The land was raw, with no improvements, not even a dike.

At Seattle July 3, 1887, Mr. Donaldson married Miss Anna Erickson, daughter of Erick Erickson, a Norwegian farmer who lived and died in the old country. The mother was Marit Alingson before marriage. She is still living in Norway, the mother of six children: Aling, Sigfrid and Magnus, who live in Norway; Erick, now a resident of Grays Harbor, Washington; Ole, residing at Fir, this county; and Mrs. Donaldson. She was born May 28, 1857, and attended school until sixteen years of age. She then worked out until coming to this country, making the trip with her future husband and his parents. Mr. and Mrs. Donaldson have two living children: Gena, born August 25, 1888, and Mabel, born November 30, 1896. A son, named for his father, was born in 1894, but has died. In politics Mr. Donaldson is a Republican and in church affiliations a Lutheran. He has a farm of eighty-six acres, sixty-seven of which are under dike. His dairy herd numbers twelve cows, while he also has nine head of beef cattle and horses of sufficient number to work the farm. Mr. Donaldson is one of the prosperous men of his community, reliable and well esteemed by his associates. For twenty-five years he has assisted ably in the development of Skagit county and is now aiding effectively in the progress of its people and their industries.

#### *Later.*

Nils Donaldson died October 22, 1905, after an illness lasting three months. Since his death the home farm has been sold and Mrs. Donaldson has purchased an improved eight-acre place at Fir, where she and her daughters are now residing.

JOHN ABRAHAMSON, living one mile northwest of McMurray, is of the type of agriculturists who have made a success of land life after having followed the sea for an extended period. His farm home is one of the pleasant places of the McMurray section and the few years he has passed there have shown many improvements. Mr. Abrahamson is a native of Norway, having been born in the land of the fjords February 8, 1863, the son of Abraham and Grata (Jorgenson) Johanson, farmers who died in the old country more than a decade ago. Of their seven children four are dead. The living are John, Jacob and Albert. Young Abra-

hamson lived with his parents until he was sixteen years of age, when he determined to follow the sea for a livelihood. This he did for a period of eleven years, until in 1890 he decided to land in the United States and continue his life as an American. For the first five years of his life on the Pacific coast Mr. Abrahamson was employed on various vessels running in and out of Seattle, but in 1895 he came to McMurray and bought seventy acres of land, ten of which are now cleared and the remainder in slashing.

In 1895 in Seattle Mr. Abrahamson married Miss Agnes Londahl. Mrs. Abrahamson was born March 13, 1862, and lived with her parents until 1889, when she went to Minnesota. After remaining there a year she came to Seattle, where she was employed until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Abrahamson have three children, Alma, George and Oscar. In politics Mr. Abrahamson is a Republican and has served as road supervisor in Skagit county for five years. The live stock on the home place consists of cattle, horses and hogs. Since becoming a farmer Mr. Abrahamson has demonstrated his good business ability; has been successful as an agriculturist and has proven a welcome addition to the settlers in the vicinity of McMurray. Both he and Mrs. Abrahamson are highly respected by a large circle of friends.

HON. BIRDSEY D. MINKLER, the first postmaster of Birdsvew, the man in whose honor that town is named, the mill man of Minkler and the merchant of Lyman, was one of the first of the pioneers on the upper Skagit river. For nearly thirty years he has been an active and important personage in the development of the county. He was born in Oshkosh, Wisconsin, October 9, 1849, the son of Cyrl and Mary Ann (Thradel) Minkler. The father was a farmer, born in New York state, who came to Wisconsin two years before the birth of his son. In 1852 he started across the plains for California, but was seized with the cholera and died on the Platte river. A part of his family was with him, but Birdsey and two brothers had been left in Wisconsin with the grandparents, and under their charge he grew to manhood, attended the common schools, worked on the farm at home and took a two year course in the Lawrence university at Appleton, Wisconsin. In 1871, he went to Kansas, and two years later to California, where for a short time he was employed in the lumbering business. He came to Port Madison on Puget sound in 1874; in 1876 moved to Seattle and in 1877 came thence up the Skagit river and took pre-emption and timber claims at Birdsvew. His faithful wife braved the dangers and endured the hardships with him, becoming the first white woman in that part of the country. Charles von Pressentin and August Kimrich were the only neighbors. By the first settlers he was called Bird and when the town was estab-

lished and he was made its first postmaster, it was called Birdsvew in his honor. Soon after coming to the county he built a saw-mill and he was engaged in lumbering until 1886, when he sold the mill, moved to Lyman, built another mill and engaged in the mercantile business. He has sold the mill business at Lyman to his son and son-in-law, but continues in the mercantile business. The town of Minkler, two miles west of Lyman, where he built a mill in 1897, was named in honor of Mr. Minkler. He secured the postoffice for this town and his son John is postmaster. The two have a store there. Mr. Minkler is president of the Lyman Lumber & Shingle Company at Minkler. In the early days on the river the only travel was by canoe; later the settlers blazed trails through the dense forests and these trails finally were broadened into passable highways, but he had lived ten years in the valley before there were wagon roads.

Miss Hannah Chisholm and Mr. Minkler were married in 1873, and they have eight children: Maud, John, Garfield, Birdsey, Mattie, Edith and Ethel,—twins, and Elmer. Mr. Minkler is a member of the Knights of Pythias and a Mason. Throughout his residence in Skagit county he has been a man upon whom the Republican party always relies. He was a member of the first state legislature in the winter of 1889-90, served two terms in the 'eighties as county commissioner, and has been delegate to most of the county and state conventions. He is considered one of the best business men in the county, conservative, farseeing and shrewd, and personally he is unusually popular. His name must ever be honorably associated with those of the sturdy characters who, with unfaltering courage and determination, have for more than a quarter of a century battled with nature in her swamp and forest strongholds, bringing order out of chaos, making fertile the waste places, and changing the crooked trails into broad avenues that now front the homes and institutions of civilization, pass through picturesque villages and towns, and lead to the populous centers of commerce, industry and erudition. To such men as Mr. Minkler the Northwest must ever owe an honest debt of gratitude.

HENRY HURSHMAN, merchant of Lyman, who has made a marked success of his business during the fifteen years he has been in Skagit county, recalls the time when there was not population enough up the river to warrant a mercantile venture of any kind. He was born in Springfield, Illinois, April 13, 1862, the son of Charles Hurshman, a German who came to America from the old country and engaged in the meat business. The elder Hurshman, during the Civil war, had a contract with the government to furnish meat to the soldiers at Camp Butler, Springfield. He still is living at the advanced age of seventy-seven. Of his mother



Henry Hurshman remembers but little, for she died when he was a small boy, and the remarriage of his father, coupled with the boy's going to live with one John Lutz, obliterated from his memory much that he knew of her. He was the youngest of five children, the living now being widely scattered. He remained eight years at the home of Mr. Lutz, attending school and working on a farm. At eighteen he commenced railroading, his first work being as fireman running out of Springfield. Mr. Hurshman was an ambitious youth, and during the seven years he was in railroad work he attended the night classes of a business college, ultimately completing a regular course. He came west in 1889 and after stopping a short time in Seattle, moved to Skagit county the same year, settled at Hamilton, and took a contract for clearing a part of the site of the projected town. The roads were bad and he endured many hardships on the trip in, carrying his blankets on his back and in places wading knee deep through mud and water. While working on this contract at Hamilton he took up two claims near the town-site and began improving them. Later he sold these and opened a confectionery store at Hamilton and then a general merchandise establishment at Lyman, but he still claims Hamilton as his place of residence and votes there. He has, however, sold some of his interests in the latter town in recent years. He owns the business and building at Lyman and still holds the building he occupied when in Hamilton. He believes in Skagit county and its great resources and thinks there is no better place anywhere in the world for a man of moderate means who is capable of taking advantage of the opportunities offered. In politics he is an active, enthusiastic Republican.

MRS. MARY MARTIN, in the years that she has operated a farm a mile and a half west of Lyman, has demonstrated that a woman is competent to manage an agricultural industry and earn the respect of the business community. Mrs. Martin is a native of Belgium, having been born there May 13, 1854, the daughter of Joseph Paradise, who died when his daughter was twelve years of age. Of her mother, she recalls nothing, having been reared by a brother. Mrs. Martin is one of five children, the others being Joel, Alexander, John and Felice. After her father's death, the girl lived with a brother until she came to the United States and Chicago a quarter of a century ago. She remained in Chicago for three years, at the end of which period she came to Skagit county and settled at Hamilton for two years; but has lived on the present place for a score of years.

In 1876 she was married to Clement J. Martin, from whom she has been separated for three years. In the separation Mrs. Martin retained the farm and Mr. Martin the stock, the members of the family making their home with their mother. Mr. Mar-

tin has since remarried and is living in Alberta, Canada. Mrs. Martin has had seven children, one of whom is dead. The living are Frank, Jennie, Jule W., Josephine, Maggie and Sylvia. In politics Mrs. Martin's sons are Republicans. Frank is a member of the Knights of Pythias. The family attends the Catholic church. The farm consists of 115 acres of land, 20 of which are cleared, the remainder being in pasture. Mrs. Martin has distinct recollection of the early days on this place, of the clearing made with oxen, of the lack of roads and of the entire absence of facilities of the modern kind. She is an energetic woman, full of resources and of business capacity not uncommon in women of foreign birth. She is honored by her sons and daughters and respected and admired by the entire community.

ALEXANDER ROSS, a farmer, stockman and raiser of registered short horns three miles west of Lyman, was attracted to Skagit county through an early connection in San Francisco with David Batey, one of the pioneers of the upper Skagit valley. Though in those pioneer days he acquired interests here, he did not make Skagit county his home until 1892. He was born in Ross shire, Scotland, in 1853, the third of seven sons of Alexander and Tinne Ross, Scottish farming people, now dead. But three children remain: Donald in Ross shire, David, near Sedro-Woolley, and Alexander. As a boy young Ross passed the life of a Scottish farm lad and at the age of sixteen years was apprenticed to the trade of carpenter. At twenty, having served his term, he came to the United States, and in May, 1872, was at the carpenter's bench in San Francisco. In connection with his work he went to the Hawaiian Islands and helped erect mills for Claus Spreckels, then sugar king. For twenty years Mr. Ross alternated between San Francisco and Honolulu and the other islands of the Pacific group, but in 1892 he came to La Conner and on the advice of his old friend, Mr. Batey, took up his present place, then all in timber. Leaving his brother in charge of his Skagit county interests, he has made frequent trips to San Francisco. On one occasion he imported from California five head of registered short-horns, the first thoroughbreds of that breed to be brought here. They cost considerable money, but the venture has proved highly successful and he has imported a number of registered bulls, the entire series of importation resulting in a very choice collection of cattle. He has also imported some Percheron mares for the purpose of raising draft horses. Mr. Ross is the owner of 140 acres of land, and has recently sold 200 acres, retaining pasture rights on the latter tract. In fraternal circles he is an Odd Fellow and a past grand; in politics he is a Republican and has represented his section in the county conventions. Mr. Ross is a man of considerable means, thoroughly reliable and respected in his community.

PETER W. TRUMAN, a farmer and dairyman, living a short distance east of Lyman, has demonstrated what a man with only \$300 to start with can do in comparatively few years, in Skagit county. By energy, thrifty and constant application to his work, he has accumulated considerable property and now is considered well to do in his community. He was born in Cheshire, England, January 26, 1864, the oldest of the seven children of James S. and Jane (Wright) Trueman. As a lad he worked in a cotton factory four years, then at the age of twelve he went to work in a stone quarry. In 1883, he crossed the Atlantic to Belleville, Ontario, and there he worked for the railroads a few years, later engaging in farming. Early in the year 1888, he came to Seattle, Washington, but eventually selecting Skagit county for his future home, he went up the Skagit river and took land twenty miles above the mouth of Baker river. There were only two white women there at the time, and settlers were few. Four years later, having proved up on his place, he came down to Lyman and commenced work in a logging camp, four miles below the town. After being thus engaged for three years, he married, moved to Lyman, and began work in a shingle bolt camp. In 1898 he purchased land in the vicinity and a year later built the house upon it, in which he now lives. He afterward bought the place adjoining his original Lyman property on the south, and he has since gradually drifted into cattle raising and dairying on his pleasant farm of eighty-eight acres. A firm believer in selected stock, he keeps a fine Jersey bull at the head of his herd, while his hogs are splendid Berkshires, and all his livestock is the best obtainable. He also has a fine young orchard.

In 1895 Mr. Trueman married Mrs. Emma Ries, widow of Nicholas Ries, who bore to her first husband four children, Clara, Josie, Ernest and Albert. The Trueman children are three, namely, Fred, Ruth and Jean H. Mr. Trueman is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Modern Woodmen of America, while the family are adherents of the Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican, active in primaries, caucuses, and assemblies, having missed only one of the county conventions of his party in eight years. He has been justice of the peace four terms; is clerk of the school board, and was an active and potent factor in the organization of the Hamilton high school district. The Trueman family is one of the most popular and highly respected in the community.

AUGUST W. SCHAFER, manager and cashier of the Bank of Hamilton, is one of the men who have a firm belief in the future of eastern Skagit county and in the speedy development of the resources of the country tributary to Hamilton; and Mr. Schafer's career in the banking business at this point substantiates his willingness to abide by that

belief. He was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, in 1875, the son of August Schafer, one of the prominent educators of the Badger state. The elder Schafer was born in Germany, but came to the United States when a young man. He soon began his career as a teacher, first serving in the country schools and later in the city schools. He served as principal of several of the schools in Milwaukee, also was an instructor in the business college there. He died in 1898 at the age of fifty-two years. The mother, Mrs. Dorothy (Gabel) Schafer, is a native of Wisconsin, of German descent, and is now living with her son at Hamilton. Young Schafer in his boyhood days attended the common schools and later took a course in the college at Mount Calvary, Wisconsin, supplementing it with a course in a business college. He then became clerk in a drug store in Milwaukee and continued so employed for two and a half years, leaving to enter the office of a large manufacturing establishment in that city. In 1893, the year of the World's Columbian Exposition, he went to Chicago and filled a clerical position in the offices of the Pullman Palace Car Company. A year later he came west to Hamilton, Washington, where he had acquaintances, and his visit resulted in his accepting a position as clerk in the bank of I. E. Shraugher & Company. In 1896, on the election of Mr. Shraugher as county attorney and his removal to Mount Vernon, the management of the bank was left in Mr. Schafer's hands. A year later the institution went out of business, liquidating all indebtedness, the entire work of settlement devolving on Mr. Schafer. Called back to Wisconsin by the sickness and death of his father in 1899, Mr. Schafer filled out the unexpired term of his father as an instructor there and settled up the business of the estate. Upon returning to the West he took an active interest in forming the bank known as that of J. Yungbluth & Company, acquiring an interest in the institution and becoming its manager and cashier.

In 1899, Miss Cora Bemis, a native of Michigan and the daughter of Charles E. Bemis, a shingle manufacturer, became the bride of Mr. Schafer, and to their union two children have been born, Dorothy, April 17, 1900, and A. Donald, in November, 1901. In fraternal affiliation, Mr. Schafer is a member of the Foresters and Improved Order of Red Men. His public spirit and the position he occupies among his neighbors are clearly evidenced by the fact that he has served as city clerk, councilman and mayor; member of the school board and its chairman. At present he is clerk of the board of the union high school district. With J. H. Smith and James Cochrane he has helped to push the high school proposition to the front and he is still maintaining his position as a champion of the project. He believes that the resources of the Hamilton district, outside of its known extensive mines, are ample to maintain and increase the business of the



town. Mr. Schafer is one of the highly respected, successful and influential citizens of Hamilton and the upper Skagit country.

GEORGE A. HENSON, the popular mayor of Hamilton, is one of the "Native Sons of California," born July 25, 1856, in the placer diggings at the historic "old Sutter's mill," where his father was mining at the time. He is, however, as proud of the state of his adoption as he is of the place of his birth. His father, William T. Henson, was a native of Kentucky, of German descent, but his forbears had lived in the Blue Grass state for several generations. He was one of those brave men who crossed the plains in 1849. He returned later to Kentucky for a wife, but soon was in California again, and he spent the rest of his days in the Golden state, passing out of life there in 1898, at the age of seventy-four. Mrs. Mary (Allen) Henson, the mother of George A., a native of North Carolina, of French descent, passed away in 1884. George A. Henson was born and raised at Auburn, Placer county, California, the heart of the country which produced the gold excitement of '49. He was educated at Placerville, known in the old gold-seeking days as Hangtown, and was reared in the atmosphere of mines and mining, with the exception of the years of his life between seventeen and twenty-two, when he learned the trade of machinist in the Union Iron Works in San Francisco. After this he had charge of the mine machinery in El Dorado for a time, then he went to the big Mayflower mine in Placer county, where he remained in charge of the pumps and machinery until 1889. In that year he came to Skagit county as machinist for the Skagit-Cumberland Coal Company of San Francisco, which was operating coal mines near Hamilton. By Mr. Henson, who is now superintendent of the The machinery was brought by boat and installed mining operations of the company in this county.

In 1894 Mr. Henson married Mrs. Delia Parbury, a native of Amador county, California, but of German descent. Her maiden name was Ludekin. To this union has been born one son, George A. Henson, Jr. Of Mr. Henson's father's family there remain Miss Mary Henson; Mrs. Louise Thompson, wife of an attorney of Portland, Oregon; and three brothers, William, Charles and Henry, living in California. By her first husband Mrs. Henson had three children, Louis, Callie and Claude. Mrs. Henson, who is one of the most popular women of Northwestern Washington, in 1905 received an appointment as one of the hostesses of the Washington State building at the Lewis & Clark Exposition. In fraternal circles Mr. Henson is an Odd Fellow, his membership being in a California lodge; in politics he is a Democrat. He was elected county commissioner in 1902 for the long term, overcoming by his personal popularity a large normal Republican majority. He was one of the organizers of the

Citizens' Bank of Anacortes, in which enterprise he was associated with W. T. Odlin and Dr. M. B. Mattice of Sedro-Woolley, but he has had little to do with its management, which is left largely to Mr. Odlin, though he furnished much of the capital upon which the bank started business. Mr. Henson is one of the substantial citizens of Skagit county, and one who has contributed much to its progress.

JAMES J. CONNER, coal operator and owner of coal and iron lands in the Skagit valley, is one of the oldest settlers in Skagit county, and has done much to develop the resources of the territory. He feels that the opportunities are by no means exhausted by the great influx of people who have come here since he did, but believes that the resources of Skagit have been only touched as yet. Mr. Conner is a native of Ireland, born in 1842, the son of John O'Conner, also a native of the Emerald Isle, who came to the United States in 1843 and began railroading. He was with the Philadelphia & Reading road for thirty-five years, with headquarters at Conner's, near Schuylkill, which was named for his father. Mrs. Nora (Shanahan) O'Conner, the mother, has long been dead. James J. Conner was but a year old when his parents came to this country, and he was left at home with his grandmother for three years, coming with her to Pennsylvania in 1846. He grew to manhood in Schuylkill Haven, Pennsylvania, and received his education there. At sixteen years of age he went to railroad-ing, and followed that until in 1863 General Lee's army began its invasion of Pennsylvania. A year before young Conner had tried to enlist but was rejected. He did manage to get in a short-enlistment term in Maryland, but had not had enough of fighting, and was about to enter the navy, when deterred by his uncle. Instead, he went to Colorado, and a year later was in the Third Colorado, fighting Indians, under Colonel Sivington. The expedition was against the Sioux, Cheyennes and Arapahoes, about 780 of whom were killed before the close of the trouble. Mr. Conner then engaged in mining until 1868, when he passed west along the line of the Union Pacific into Utah, doing a merchandise business. Later he went into the hotel business and served the first meal in the station at Ogden on Christmas Day, 1869, feeding over 300 persons, it being a grand Christmas dinner, the favor of the railroad company. In 1870 Mr. Conner came to the Puget Sound country, reaching La Conner in February. His cousin, J. S. Conner, was there at the time, having purchased a trading post and put in the first real stock of goods. Mr. Conner took up 160 acres of land as a preemption, and in 1872 laid out the town of La Conner, selecting the name in honor of his cousin's wife, Mrs. (Louise) A. Conner. A year later Mr. Conner erected the first hotel in the place, and it was also the first hotel in

what has since become Skagit county. Between 1874 and 1877 Mr. Conner ran a trading vessel on the sound, and entered into partnership with John Campbell, the first man on Skagit river to stay there with a stock of goods. A man named Barker had opened a store about one mile above where Skagit City now stands, but had been killed by the Indians. This store was later removed to the site of Skagit City, on Mr. McAlpin's land. They gave the name to the settlement. Mr. Conner soon bought out Mr. Campbell's interest and in turn was bought out by Daniel Gage in 1876. During these years Mr. Conner kept hotel at La Conner and managed his trading vessel. He also became interested in the coal mines near where Hamilton now stands, and in 1875 took up homestead and mineral claims there. He grubstaked the men who discovered the Ruby Creek mines in 1878-9—Charles von Pressentin, Frank Kohn, Frank Scott and two others whose names have escaped Mr. Conner's memory. He remained in active management of the La Conner hotel business until 1879, when he removed to where Hamilton now is to look after his coal interests. These deposits were the first bituminous coal to be discovered in the Puget Sound country, the exact date of their discovery being in 1873, whereas the Wilkinson mines near Tacoma and Carbonado were discovered a few months later. The first shipments of Mr. Conner's coal were made in 1880 consisting of about 100 tons to down the river points, transportation being by canoes, three tons to a canoe. On tests it showed up excellent as black-smiths' coal, and has since proved to be satisfactory for this class of work. For three days in 1881 it was used in the Seattle gas furnaces and proved reasonably satisfactory for the manufacture of illuminating gas. In 1887-8 Patrick McKay of San Francisco, through his agent, F. J. Hoswell, leased Mr. Conner's mines, and at a later time made an attempt to obtain permanent possession of them in the name of the Skagit-Cumberland Coal Company. Mr. Conner resisted these attempts and threw the mines into court, and the result was a prolonged litigation and the closing of the mines. An adjustment has been reached, and it is probable that the deposits will be reopened shortly. There are about 3,000 acres of coal land here, the Skagit-Cumberland people having about 870 acres and the Conner association about 2,100 acres. At one time the iron holdings could have been sold to a Michigan company to good advantage and the coal output could have been contracted to the Union Pacific, but for the litigation. Mr. Conner sent 3,000 pounds of his iron-ore to the Chicago Exposition in 1893, which Prof. Cherry submitted to a working test and pronounced to be superior for the manufacture of steel to all other deposits in the United States, save one. Mr. Conner shipped 400 tons of his ore to Irondale in 1902, and in May of 1905 sent specimens weighing 2,850 pounds to the exposition at Portland.

The deposits are in two grades of both coal and iron, and now that litigation has been settled, the property awaits development and the influx of some capital.

In 1887 at Coupeville Mr. Conner married Miss Annin M. Kinith, a native of Portland, Oregon, daughter of John and Jane (Carter) Kinith. Through her mother, Mrs. Conner is a member of the Carter family, which at one time owned a large portion of the land on which the metropolis of Oregon now stands. Mr. and Mrs. Conner have six children: Preston J., Ernest J., Mabel N., Cora, Charles and Bessie. The Conner family attends the Episcopal church. In politics Mr. Conner is a Republican and for five years previous to 1903 was postmaster at Hamilton, receiving his appointment from President McKinley. He has served as a member of the school board. In fraternal affiliation, he is a member of the La Conner post of the Grand Army of the Republic. His financial interests all center in the reopening of the coal and iron mines at Hamilton, and he overlooks no opportunity to exploit their value, which is generally considered very great. No citizen of Skagit county probably has been more closely identified with its pioneer history, with the development of its resources and its material progress, than has James J. Conner.

JOHN R. BALDRIDGE, liquor dealer and rancher of Hamilton, has been in Skagit county since 1885, with the exception of two years spent in Alaska during the height of the gold excitement in the northland, where he did well. On leaving Alaska he came back to Hamilton and he has been in active business here ever since. Mr. Baldrige was born in Floyd county, Kentucky, in September of 1865. His father, William Baldrige, was also a native of the Blue Grass state, but came to Skagit county in the late eighties and is still living at Hamilton. The mother, Mrs. Phoebe J. (Beverly) Baldrige, a native of Virginia, died at the age of forty-five years, leaving nine children, of whom the subject of this review is the oldest. John R. Baldrige's life was spent on the old Kentucky farm and in attendance on the schools of his native state, until he was twenty years of age, when he came with his parents to Skagit county. The elder Baldrige took up a homestead up the river, which subsequently was taken as a part of the townsite of Hamilton. The town was laid out in 1889, at which time it boasted only of a store, but the operations of the coal company contributed to the rapid development of the new town, and soon there were 1,500 people there. The senior Baldrige disposed of much of his holding during the boom days, and in the spring of 1890 the junior Baldrige opened up a livery business, which he continued to manage for five years. He went to Skagway, Alaska, in 1896, in time to participate in the rush of a year later. In two years he had cleared up what he considered



sufficient for his plans, and he returned home and opened up the liquor business at Hamilton, which he still conducts.

In 1897 Mr. Baldridge married Miss Nellie Hilt, a native of Wisconsin, daughter of E. W. Hilt, a large tanner of the Badger state, now deceased. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Baldridge is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men; in politics an active Republican, at present serving as central committeeman. He has also been a member of the city council. Mr. Baldridge has an interest in considerable town property, has money on interest, and is, to use a western expression, "well fixed." He also is interested in the development of Hamilton coal and believes it is the best coke coal in the country, though it has not yet obtained the recognition it surely will in the future. Mr. Baldridge has been very successful in business, and is recognized as one of the prominent and substantial citizens of Hamilton.

VALENTINE ADAM, veteran of the Franco-Prussian War, left Germany soon after the great triumph of his country, in which he participated, and in 1877 came to Skagit county. He is one of the pioneers of the upper Skagit valley and now a well-to-do farmer and stock raiser living two miles west of Hamilton. He was born in Rhenish Bavaria, August 24, 1845, sixth of a family of seven children, of whom but one besides himself survives. His father, Michael Adam, was forest overseer in his native country, being employed by several towns, which league together to protect the woods. The mother, Margaret (Yost) Adam, who died in Germany at the age of seventy-seven, often has told her boys about the Napoleonic wars, which she distinctly remembered. Valentine Adam received an education in the German schools, then learned the trade of stone cutter. After the death of his father, he contributed to the support of his mother. At the age of twenty-one he entered the German infantry, and he served his country bravely through the war with France. Coming to the United States in 1872, he worked two years as a stone mason in New York, spent a year in Pennsylvania, then went to California, where he resided until 1877, when he came to Hamilton. He took up the townsite of Lyman and proved up on it, then traded it to Henry Cooper for his present place. This was a wild country in those early days. There were no roads and all clearing had to be done by hand, there being neither horses nor oxen in the country until later. The first roads were built along the river, but much of the time they were impassable because of the floods. Not until 1885 was a road put through to Mount Vernon. When Mr. Adam settled near Hamilton, the chief white man in the neighborhood was R. H. Williamson, who came from Puyallup in 1872, to trade with the Indians, and later established a twenty acre hop farm. Mr. Adam worked some-

times for Mr. Williamson and sometimes farmed for himself. He went through the Indian scare of 1878, when 300 Yakimas came over the mountains and urged the Indians of the Skagit valley to clear that part of the country of all white settlers. There was danger enough, but cool heads quieted the savages.

In 1885 Mr. Adam married Miss Margaret Bruns, who was born in Hanover, Germany, April 12, 1858, daughter of Dietrich and Margaret (Hjinkin) Bruns, both Hanoverians. Mr. and Mrs. Adam have six children, Maggie, Valentine, Walter, Emma, Ralph and Herman. Mr. Adam is a member of the German Reform church, and his wife is a Lutheran. In politics he is a Republican. For a number of years he was road supervisor, and he has served on the school board and otherwise manifested his keen interest in the cause of popular education. He has 240 acres of land, one of the largest farms in the district, and gives much attention to the raising of cattle and hogs, keeping always a fine dairy. Mr. Adam is one of the highly respected men of the community, an intelligent and courteous gentleman.

JAMES COCHRANE, a general farmer residing a short distance east of Hamilton, was one of the men who arrived early in Skagit county. Those who realize the great work which he and his associates did when they cut a channel through the mighty log jam at Mount Vernon, consider them the lasting benefactors of the hustling communities which since have gathered along the Skagit. These pioneers, without capital and with their own hands, removed this historic dam, which a government agent had estimated could not be taken out for less than \$100,000. Mr. Cochrane, Donald McDonald, John Minnick, Joe Wilson, John Quirk, Dan Hines, Fritz Gibbons and Dennis Storrs undertook to free the river of this gigantic obstruction, which had been gathering for a hundred years before the first white man entered the valley. It was a tremendous undertaking, but these strong young men succeeded, in spite of the ridicule of the settlers, who said it could not be done. Mr. Wilson mortgaged some lots in Seattle and purchased flour for the men when they commenced work. They hoped to sell the logs for enough to pay them handsomely for their work, but in this they were disappointed. The jam was composed of big trees which had floated down the river in high water and had become interlocked in a solid mass some places fourteen feet high and extending more than a mile up the stream. Some places trees a foot in diameter grew on top of the jam. The men, with their saws, cut a channel 150 feet wide and about a mile long through the jam. The obstructions were removed by the peavey and the saw, there being no donkey engines in those days. Mr. Cochrane worked thirty-two months in this enterprise and Mr. McDonald just three years.

Mr. Cochrane was born in Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1846, the son of Francis Cochrane, foreman of a dye establishment in Paisley, and later one of the first men to go to the diamond fields of South Africa. Mrs. Catherine (Campbell) Cochrane, the mother, was a native of Scotland who immigrated to the United States; she died at her son's place on the Skagit in 1897. Mr. Cochrane as a lad lived in both Scotland and England, but at the age of twelve years started out for himself, working on steamers plying between Scottish and English ports for four years. He then came to the United States during the days of the Civil War and was on the Orient, engaged in traffic for the North, when she was chased by a Southern privateer. Mr. Cochrane made several trips between New York and Liverpool in the interests of Northern merchants during the war. He continued to follow the sea until 1869, traveling to South Africa in 1867 on a vessel loaded with troops and wool. He also was quartermaster on an English vessel in the expedition to Abyssinia. In 1869 he landed in San Francisco and a year later came to Seattle, then only a small place. He passed some time on Whidby Island, but came to Skagit county in the winter of 1871-2, and engaged in logging with J. F. Dwelley of La Conner on the flats where now are located some of the richest farms in the country. He passed some time in Snohomish county and it was there that he fell in with the proposition to clear the Skagit river of its famous jam. After that work was completed, he went to logging on Freshwater slough, below Mount Vernon, becoming one of the first to put logs into the Skagit river. He later started a camp above Mount Vernon and was with Harry Clothier when that town was started, helping build the first structure there, Mr. Bryson's dwelling house. Mr. Cochrane followed logging on the Skagit for nine years. At one time he took up script land near the city of Mount Vernon, but later he sold this and in 1883 he located his present place as a homestead. Upon it he has ever since resided.

In 1885 Mr. Cochrane married Miss Mary J. Carey, a native of Indiana, daughter of Alfred and Dorcas (Wood) Carey, who came to this county in 1875, having been preceded by their sons, Aaron, Freeman and Jesse, in 1874. Mr. and Mrs. Cochrane have seven children: Colin C., studying practical engineering in electrical shops in Seattle; Robert C., Charles A., Anna, Janet, Dewey and Frances. Mr. Cochrane is a member of the Foresters; also of the Red Men, and in politics he is a Republican, active in the work of the party, attending conventions and participating in their deliberations. He has been a member of the school board for many years and was one of the prime movers in behalf of the high school for Hamilton, also was on the board when the school house was built, lending his influence toward making it one of the best equipped houses of its kind in the country. Mr. Cochrane has a farm of sixty-five acres in his home place,

and has twenty-four acres of farm land in addition, also 170 acres of timber land in Snohomish county and houses and lots in Hamilton. At one time of his life he was interested in mining and in the Ruby Creek excitement took the first pack train into the camp. He and his partners were the only ones to develop their prospect openings to bedrock; mineral in paying quantities was not uncovered, and hence the venture proved a failure. Mr. Cochrane then went to the Fraser river gold fields, where he spent one year operating a tug boat. He has ever been an aggressive character, and is one of the staunch pioneers to whom the present residents of Skagit county are greatly indebted. Without such men to "blaze the trails" and surmount the prodigious obstacles placed in the way of progress by the forces of nature and the savage aborigine, conditions in the Northwest would not be what they are today, and the boundaries of civilization could never be extended with the rapidity characteristic of the last quarter of a century.

GEORGE W. PATTERSON, stock and dairy farmer across the Skagit five miles southwest of Hamilton, is one of the later comers to Skagit county who brings with him a great fund of experience gleaned in the turmoil of a long life of activity. He is a native of Illinois, born in Edgar county, February 22, 1839, the son of Jonathan Patterson, who crossed the plains in 1846 with California as his destination, but the hand of death touched him as he reached the crest of the Sierra Nevadas, leaving the family in a most distressing position. Though he was a native of Illinois, his forefathers came originally from Virginia and Kentucky. William, his oldest son, was but fourteen years of age at the time of his demise. The family was not well provisioned, and its members had to be put on allowance for many days before relief reached them. At the time their company gained the summit of the Sierra Nevada mountains, the celebrated Donner party was at their foot, ready to begin the ascent. The misfortunes of this ill-starred company are well known to readers of California history, who will remember that its members were reduced to the most terrible extremity, being compelled to devour the bodies of their deceased companions before succor reached them. A number of our subject's cousins were in the rescuing expedition and one of the unfortunate survivors was sheltered at his family home for some time. During this period of California history, some of the Indians were hostile, but the misfortunes of immigrants arose out of the rigors of mountain travel in winter, not from the ravages of Indians. Mrs. Christina (Foster) Patterson, mother of George W., was a native of Missouri. After the death of her husband en route to California, she was placed in a very trying position as the head of a family of ten children, but the latter helped in every way they could and the family was



kept together as long as possible. Mrs. Patterson died in 1895 at the age of eighty-four years.

George W. Patterson, of this article, was about seven years old at the time of his father's death. California afforded no schools in the 'forties, and the lad had to do without educational advantages, but he made the best of the situation, and as the years passed worked with a will in the mines and at stock raising. When old enough to exercise his rights as an American citizen, he moved to Oregon, took a homestead and a pre-emption claim, and commenced farming and stock raising on his own account. In the early 'sixties he went to the Boise basin in Idaho and mined there for a time, eventually, however, returning to Oregon, where he followed farming and freighting for thirty years. He had a farm near The Dalles, and assisted in building the Canyon City road. Coming eventually to Skagit county, he located first at Avon and later higher up the river, buying his present place in 1900. He has an excellent farm, well improved, and with evidences of the thrift and good management of its owner visible on every hand.

In 1868, at The Dalles, Oregon, Mr. Patterson married Miss Leviaette Hawn, a native of Yamhill county, Oregon, born December 19, 1849, daughter of Jacob and Harriet (Pearson) Hawn, the former of whom was born in Germany in 1804, the latter in Newark, New Jersey, in 1818. They were married in Newark in 1833, and later coming west, started from St. Louis, Missouri, for Oregon, in 1842. Being diverted to Texas, they spent a year in the Lone Star state, then they set out for Oregon, joining a wagon train of sixty teams. On settling at Oregon City, Mr. Hawn, a millwright by trade, built the first mill at that point. Later, moving to Lafayette, he erected the first hotel in that place. In 1849 he went to California during the gold excitement, and he died there ten years later, though he was back in Oregon in the meantime and he and his two oldest brothers served as volunteers from Lafayette under Captain Hembree in subduing the hostile Indians, during the uprising of 1855-6, and were with the captain when he was killed and scalped by the hostiles. The volunteers were so put to it for provisions that they had to live on horse meat for two weeks. Of Mrs. Patterson's brothers and sisters, the oldest, a girl, was born September 1, 1835, at Green Bay, Wisconsin; Alonzo P. Hawn was born in Caldwell County, Missouri, in 1836; Jasper C., in Texas, February 8, 1840; Newton W., in Missouri, April 20, 1843; and the rest in Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Patterson have had seven children: Mrs. Henrietta Harding, Mrs. May Harris, Mrs. Myrtle Kerns, Mrs. Ida Horsey, Lester, Fred and Chester, the last mentioned of whom died December 13, 1905. In politics Mr. Patterson has been a Democrat, but of late years has voted independently. He has given a very large share of his attention to cattle raising, but recently has sold a large part of his herd in preparation for re-

moval to another section. He is a man highly respected in the county, honored and esteemed by the pioneers as well as by the later arrivals.

HENRY WILD, a farmer three miles west of Hamilton, early went up the Skagit river to Birdsvew and with his wife endured the hardships and experienced the loneliness of the pioneer. He was born at Unadilla, Otsego county, New York, April 10, 1838, the son of Lewis Wild, a farmer, who died when his son was fourteen years of age. The father of the elder Wild served in the War of 1812. He was of English descent. Mrs. Lucretia (Kidney) Wild, a native of New York, died in La Crosse, Wisconsin, in 1890, the mother of nine children, only one of whom was younger than Henry. Between the ages of ten and fourteen young Wild worked in a cotton factory, but on the death of his father he started out for himself, going first to Ohio for a year and then to Iowa. He remained in the latter state until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he enlisted in Company A, Thirtieth Iowa Infantry, and he served until the close of hostilities. Though Mr. Wild's command saw much of the hard fighting in the South, participating in the siege of Vicksburg and the operations around Atlanta, closing with the march to the sea, he was neither wounded nor captured, but the exposures and hardships greatly undermined his constitution. He returned to Iowa for a short time and then went back to New York for two years. Mr. Wild then decided to go to Minnesota and located on a farm in Wabaska county, continuing for ten years. His next move was to Dakota, where, in Spink county, he took up land and lived until 1888, when he came to the Puget Sound country. He passed one year in Seattle, then came to Skagit county, taking up land on the upper river near Birdsvew. There he cleared off some of the timber and made a home for himself and wife. Neighbors were few and Mrs. Wild's nearest woman friend was the Indian wife of a pioneer, but the dusky lady proved excellent company during the times when Mr. Wild was forced to be absent from home a week at a time. In 1900 Mr. Wild sold out his Birdsvew land and moved to Hamilton. Recently he has taken up his abode at Richmond Beach, in King county, where he has a nice little farm of ten acres.

In 1867 while living in New York, Mr. Wild married Miss Anna M. Coziear, born in 1848, the daughter of Azias and Melissa (White) Coziear, New Yorkers of English and Irish descent. Mrs. Wild has one sister, Mary E. Coziear. Mr. and Mrs. Wild have no children, but have an adopted son, Ernest L. Wild. Mr. Wild in politics is a Democrat and has served as road supervisor. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, Sedro-Woolley post. Mr. and Mrs. Wild were among the highly respected people of the Skagit valley, and are rapidly winning for themselves a

place in the esteem and confidence of the people of Richmond Beach, where they now dwell.

DAVID RUSSELL, stock raiser and farmer near Birdsvie and postmaster of the town, is one of the men who have within fifteen years demonstrated what can be accomplished in Skagit county. Mr. Russell was born in Jackson county, Ohio, December 28, 1854, the son of William Russell, a native of New Orleans, who became a farmer of Jackson county, Wisconsin, in the pioneer days of that state. Mrs. Margaret (Hildebrand) Russell, a native of Ohio, of Dutch descent, died in 1870, the mother of seven children, of whom the subject hereof is third in order of birth. David Russell was raised on the farm in Wisconsin and attended the common schools there, leaving home to do for himself at the age of eighteen years. His first work was in the pineries of Wisconsin, which work he continued until 1885, when he went to Nebraska and became one of the pioneers of Scott's Bluff county. The oldest son of Mr. Russell was the first white child born in that county. Mr. Russell raised stock and continued farming for five years, but in August of 1891 came west and he settled in Skagit county in February of the year following on a ranch in the vicinity of Birdsvie. Shortly afterwards he entered into partnership with Henry Thompson for bridge building and the two secured the contract for constructing seventeen bridges in the county. In connection with this contract work they operated a sawmill which turned out the lumber and timber requisite for their bridge building operations. Mr. and Mrs. Russell have both taken timber claims, which have proven of great value, and Mr. Russell has also purchased land in various parts of the county. He has been road supervisor for three years, in charge of the road between Lyman and the Baker river. Mr. Russell was made postmaster at Birdsvie in April of 1905.

In 1884 at Fort Sidney, Nebraska, Mr. Russell married Miss Maggie Conner, a native of Ireland, born in 1861, who was brought to this country by her mother when but six years of age. She is second of the five children of James and Nora (Ford) Conner, the latter of whom is still living in Wisconsin.

To Mr. and Mrs. Russell have been born six children, the names of whom with their respective dates of birth are: James R., December 23, 1885; Joshua, June 14, 1890; Fred, April 30, 1892; Carl, March 1, 1894; Gertrude, July 22, 1896; Lawrence, August 17, 1900. Mr. Russell is a member of the Foresters and in politics a Democrat, active, influential and usually a delegate to county conventions. Mrs. Russell is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Russell has now in his dairy nine cows, whose cream products he separates at home and ships to Seattle. He still owns several tracts of good land in the county. At present he is engaged part of the

time in timber cruising and in the real estate business, combining these lines with the operation of his farm. He is recognized as one of the progressive, wide-awake and forceful men of the county.

AUGUST KEMMERICH, a farmer and stock raiser five miles east of Hamilton, is one of the men who came into the up-river section of the Skagit valley when settlers were few and the forests high and deep. He now looks back with pleasure on the long years of hard work, for the contrast between his land as he first saw it and his prosperous farm of today is very great. Mr. Kemmerich was born in Germany February 14, 1845, the son of John and Christina (Rembold) Kemmerich. August, the oldest of their five children, worked on the farm and attended school when a boy. His first work away from home was in the coal mines at Essen, the home of the famous Krupp iron works. There he learned of advantages offered for work in the United States, and he determined to try his fortune here, coming in 1869 and locating at Bredwood, Illinois, in the coal mines of that vicinity. After a time Mr. Kemmerich went to Iowa and tried farming, but grasshoppers and hail took his crops and in 1876 he removed to Port Madison, Washington, and engaged in lumbering. Coming to Birdsvie in February, 1878, he took up his present farm. A few months previous B. D. Minkler had come to Birdsvie from Port Madison; when Mr. Kemmerich came he was accompanied by Mr. Grandy, and the trio made a comfortable community in the woods, with claims adjoining. The land was covered with large timber. No roads or trails led to it and supplies had to be brought in canoes from Mount Vernon. Some trading was done, however, at Ball's store in Sterling and later Otto Clement put in a store at Lyman. During the period of the Indian scare following threats against the early settlers up the river, they crossed over and took refuge in Minkler's mill. It was eighteen years after they had settled there that these three men could get down the river with wagons and then the route could hardly be called a road. For three years Mr. Kemmerich paid an annual tax of \$20 for road building and also put in considerable work on them himself. In sharp contrast are the fine graveled roads in that district now. Mr. Kemmerich's policy in the early days was not to work out for others but to put in all his time improving his own land. He had hard work and underwent many hardships, but he felt that work done on his own place, in the long run, would prove the best.

In 1884 Mr. Kemmerich went to Chicago and married Miss Barbara Hommerding, a native of that city, who died in 1903, the mother of nine children: Mary, Joseph, Anna, John, Katie, Julius, Laura, Mark and Alphonse. The family are Catholics, and in politics Mr. Kemmerich is a Democrat. He has served as road supervisor and as



member of the school board, being an advocate of good schools and willing to pay liberally for their support. His farm consists of one hundred and fifty-seven acres, all well improved, with a good orchard thereon. His dairy herd consists of seven cows, whose milk is separated at home and the cream marketed at Burlington. Mr. Kemmerich is a prosperous farmer, wide-awake and a hard worker, a man who is highly esteemed by all with whom he comes in contact.

WILSON M. ALDRIDGE, successfully engaged in the mercantile business at Baker, has, during the past five years, been closely identified with the progress of that place and the upper Skagit valley generally. In these days of prosperity and rapid settlement, when changes for the better are being rapidly wrought in all sections of Puget sound, the possession by any community of men of broad views and aggressive energy is a matter for congratulation. The subject of this review, whose position in the community is self-evident, is of Southern birth, born at Granada, Mississippi, November 28, 1859, to the union of Wilson M. and Susan (Wiggins) Aldridge. The elder Aldridge, a merchant and mill owner, was a native of Alabama, whose forbears were also Southerners, for many generations. At the time of the Civil War he was in business at Duck Hill, Mississippi, and had amassed a fortune approximating \$50,000, which he subsequently lost through misfortune and rendering aid to the families of Confederate soldiers. He also incurred a heavy debt, of which, however, before his death he paid the last dollar. Mrs. Aldridge, mother of our subject, was born in Mississippi, a member of families who had been long engaged in the tobacco industry in Virginia and South Carolina; she died during the cholera scourge of 1865.

At the age of ten Wilson M., Jr., was taken by his father to Arkansas, and there attended school, finishing with a course in a business college at Memphis, Tennessee. His first business connection was with Louis Rollage & Company, of Forest City, Arkansas, with whom he remained ten years, becoming toward the last the firm's confidential man. In 1885 he came west, stopping for short periods in New York, California and Oregon, before reaching Spokane. There he spent a year in the cloak department of J. Kellner's establishment, though just previous to this he was employed for a time as timekeeper for the Northern Pacific in the construction of its Coeur d'Alene branch. While in Spokane he was attracted by the gold excitement at Chloride, whither he went, only to enter the employ of W. J. Shelton at that place and Hope, Idaho, the mines being a failure. In 1891, he went to Douglas county, took a homestead claim and at the same time commenced work for E. D. Nash in his store at Waterville. A year later Mr.

Aldridge and W. E. Stevens opened a store of their own at Wenatchee, during the construction of the Great Northern railroad, but later they sold out and the former returned to the service of Mr. Nash at Waterville. Five years later he resigned to enter business for himself at Trinidad, Washington, and in 1900, seeking a better field, he removed the establishment to Baker, Skagit county, where most encouraging success has crowned his efforts, keeping pace with the rapid growth of the community. From observation and experience he believes that this section of the state offers exceptional opportunities to men of energy and will, so rich are the numerous resources.

Although Mr. Aldridge takes a deep interest in everything pertaining to the public welfare, and in Waterville was quite active in public life without holding office, he is a member of no political organization. The condition of his business interests is indicative of the ability and force of the man. The fine southern courtesy and fervor, which are his by right of inheritance and by training, blending with the vigorous, ambitious spirit of the north, have created characteristics at once discernible to all and winning to all.

FRANKLIN J. SPRINGSTEEN, hotel man of Baker, has lived in Skagit county only three years, but already has acquired a reputation for business ability and attention to commercial details, and is one of the prominent and loyal citizens of the county. Mr. Springsteen was born in Pennsylvania, May 20, 1868, the son of Charles and Flora J. (Bassett) Springsteen, both natives of Pennsylvania. The father was born in 1838, lived in the Keystone state until 1873, then moved to Wisconsin, where he resided sixteen years, then came to Lewis county, Washington, where he since has been in the lumber business. Mrs. Springsteen, the mother, lived with her parents until marriage and still is living, the mother of the following children: Jennie, Charles F., Myra, Leslie, Franklin J. and Milton, the last named having died in recent years. Franklin J. Springsteen attended school in Wisconsin and after completing his education remained with his parents until thirty years old. When the family went to Lewis county he entered the milling business there and continued in that line of employment until five and a half years ago, when he moved to Snohomish county. He came to Baker, Skagit county, in 1902 and for two years thereafter managed the Baker River Lumber Company's mill, leaving it to enter the hotel business. In August, 1904, the hotel he was in burned and he rented and moved into the building he now occupies.

In 1898 at Chehalis, Lewis county, Washington, Mr. Springsteen married Miss Anna Bernier, whose parents were both natives of the state of Washington, her father, Peter Bernier, having been born in Lewis county in 1847, where he has passed

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY





JAMES V. VAN HORN

all his life as a farmer, and Mrs. Eliza (Marlin) Bernier, the mother, having been born in Walla Walla county, in 1855. Her parents at one time owned the land on which the city of Walla Walla now stands. They died while Mrs. Bernier was quite young. The latter received her education in a convent and was married soon after leaving her studies. Her brothers and sisters are as follows: Helen, Moses, Lewis and Edwin (both deceased), and Winifred. Mrs. Springsteen was born in Lewis county in 1876, and received her education there, remaining with her parents until her marriage. One child, Donald W., has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Springsteen. In politics Mr. Springsteen is a Republican, in lodge connection a Woodman of the World and in church membership a Catholic. He is establishing another hotel in the new town of Cement City, where the cement works are being erected.

He believes in and practices what he conceives to be the "square deal" in all the relations of life, and enjoys the standing in his community which is the natural outcome of a straightforward course.

**JAMES V. VAN HORN**, merchant, real estate owner, mill man and postmaster of Van Horn, has done much in developing the northwestern counties of the state of Washington, and as a slight token of the honor due him for the great services he has done this section, two towns have been named for him, or at his suggestion, Van Horn in Skagit county and Hartford in Snohomish county. In both of these places as well as in many others Mr. Van Horn has left the imprint of his character and energy. He has been an active factor in every place in which he has resided. He was born in Jones county, Iowa, September 14, 1854, the son of James P. Van Horn, a native of Pennsylvania, who, after marriage, removed to the Hawkeye state and lived the life of a farmer until 1866, when he went to Nebraska. In 1885 he went to Dakota and farmed until he passed away in 1902. Mrs. Mary (Raver) Van Horn, the mother of the pioneer of whom this is written, also was a native of the Keystone state, received her education there and remained until her marriage, after which she followed the fortunes of her husband, dying in 1874, when James V. was twenty years old. She left nine children: George, now deceased; William A., Isaiah, James V., Cassandra, Ames (deceased), Valdora, Jefferson D. and Milo, now deceased. James attended school until seventeen years old, then bravely started for himself. He first went to Nebraska and worked at farming until 1875, then continued farming in Dakota until 1892. He was ever alert for any opportunities which nature or the development of a new country might offer. When he left Dakota he came to Snohomish county, Washington, and saw the possibilities in the shingle and mercantile business in the new town, which afterwards was named

Hartford, at his suggestion. He entered these lines of business, and was the first postmaster, a pioneer representative of the United States government in this new community. All parties recognized that no better man could be secured for the postoffice and he retained the position for ten years under Republican and Democratic administrations. Again on the lookout for good town locations he came to Skagit county and went into the shingle mill business on a more extensive scale. He started shingle mills and a settlement sprang into existence, which was called Horn, but which was changed to Van Horn by the postoffice department in recognition of his services. He was again made postmaster. The postoffice receipts at the new office of Van Horn were \$4 the first quarter. His first quarter's receipts when he was made postmaster at Hartford were \$3.75. At the new town in Skagit county Mr. Van Horn's energy, foresight and executive ability have been of as great value to the new community as they were at Hartford. He is interested in shingle mills at both places and also has a sawmill.

In 1879 in Dakota Mr. Van Horn married Miss Catherine Lyons, who was born in Wisconsin December 25, 1859. On the death of her father when she was a little girl, she was taken into the home of Captain W. D. Lucas, a retired officer of the United States army, then residing in Dakota. Mr. and Mrs. Van Horn have two children: Ray G. and Cassie Louisa. In fraternal circles Mr. Van Horn is a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks and of the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoos. His business holdings include two shingle mills, a sawmill, store and stock and a hotel. The shingle mills have a daily capacity of two hundred and fifty thousand shingles and the sawmill twenty thousand feet. He also owns three thousand acres of excellent timber land, sixteen valuable lots in the resident district of Seattle and two fine lots in the business part of Everett. Mr. Van Horn is a man wide awake to possibilities, energetic in all that he undertakes, quick to see a point of business vantage, and a man who stands high among his fellows.

**ROBERT FRANEY**, farmer and market gardener, a mile and a half southeast of Van Horn, is one of the successful men of the Skagit valley and has a firm conviction that the Skagit country is one of the very best in the world for a man with pluck and ability. He was born in Nova Scotia, October 5, 1849, the son of Patrick and Mary (Butler) Franey. The elder Franey was a native of Ireland, but came to this country early in life and settled in Nova Scotia. Mrs. Franey was a native of Nova Scotia, born in Halifax. Eleven children were the fruit of their union, namely: Martin, John (deceased), Mary, James, Robert, Agnes (deceased), David, Cassie, Edward, William and Albert. Robert Franey remained at home, attending school and



helping on his father's farm until he was twenty-one years of age, when he went to Boston, Massachusetts, to learn the photographer's art. He remained there only a year, however. In 1872 he was back in Nova Scotia, and he put in the succeeding four years at work in the woods there, then went to Windsor, and operated a hotel for a year, thereupon coming to Seattle. He worked in the woods and in the lumber business in the vicinity of the Queen City, until 1885, when he came to Skagit county. Here he was employed in the camps along the river until 1893, though he took his present place as early as 1887, with intent to settle ultimately upon it. No roads were in existence and what supplies were needed in that part of the country had to be poled in canoes up the river. Deer and fish were plentiful in those days and formed a considerable part of the food eaten. Mr. Franey has lived on the place since 1893, clearing thirty of the one hundred and forty acres in his original tract, and raising vegetables as his principal crop, though he now keeps six head of cattle and two horses. In politics Mr. Franey is a Republican and in church connections a Catholic. As he looks back over the years since he first came to Skagit county, Mr. Franey feels that it is the best thing he ever did when he made up his mind to become a Skagit county farmer. He is prosperous, well liked by his fellows and a man who stands high in the esteem of the people at Van Horn.

JOHN L. BOWEN, postmaster, merchant, millman and prominent citizen of Sauk, came to Skagit county recently but has already by his business qualities put himself in the van of progress in his home community. That Mr. Bowen is not a man easily discouraged is shown by the will with which he set to work to recoup himself from losses during the financial distress of the early nineties. Mr. Bowen was born in Virginia, November 5, 1859, the son of Lorenzo D. Bowen, a merchant and farmer of the Old Dominion. During the Civil War the elder Bowen was in the commissary department of Lee's army. He passed all his life in Virginia. Mrs. Sarah F. (Hopper) Bowen was likewise a native of the Old Dominion. Both are now dead, leaving six children: John L., Ella, William, Herbert W., Emmett and Elizabeth. John L. Bowen remained with his parents until nineteen, receiving a common school education, then left for Fort Benton, Montana. There he remained two years as clerk in a general store. He then removed to Alberta, Canada, and remained for ten years as manager for a large mercantile firm, receiving a handsome salary and commission on the business transacted. He went to Everett, Washington, in 1891, and engaged in the real estate business, but a year later resumed the mercantile trade and followed it eleven years. Mr. Bowen had spent some time in Dawson, directly after leaving Alberta,

working for a mercantile house. He made money but later lost it in real estate business in the early days of the boom at Everett. He purchased lots and made the first payment on them, when competition and the general slump in values caused severe losses. In 1903 Mr. Bowen came to Sauk and bought the store of H. E. Hutchins. He joined with Henry W. Sullivan, J. E. Sullivan, Ralph Sullivan, H. J. Sullivan and C. W. Miley in building the Sullivan Shingle Mill of Sauk, and the store became a part of the property of the corporation. Mr. Bowen is secretary and treasurer of the company and the manager of the store. The capacity of the mill is one hundred and twenty-five thousand per day.

In 1883 while living in Alberta Mr. Bowen married Miss Winifred Thompson at Calgary. She was born November 7, 1865, in Quebec, the daughter of Abram Thompson, a bookbinder of Glasgow, Scotland, who came to Quebec and married Miss Caroline De Tacey, a native of Paris, France. Mrs. Bowen's parents have been dead for many years. She lived with them until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Bowen have five children: Frank, Conrad, Winifred, Olive and Stanfield. Mr. Bowen has a number of lodge affiliations, being a past master of the Masonic lodge and a member of the Order of the Eastern Star, a past grand of the Odd Fellows, a member of the Woodmen of the World and of the National Union. In church membership he is an Episcopalian, in politics a Republican. Mr. Bowen still owns property in Everett, consisting of three lots and an eleven-room house. The present business is prosperous and Mr. Bowen's energy and long experience in mercantile pursuits have contributed to building it up. As a citizen he is highly esteemed, and as a man is honored and respected by all.

ALBERT VON PRESSENTIN, hotel proprietor and store keeper at Rockport, is one of the men who were pioneers in the upper Skagit and who have seen the country fill up with settlers and develop into its now attractive and bustling condition. He was born in Germany, June 13, 1858, the son of Bernard von Pressentin, a civil engineer of repute in the old country, one of the constructors of the water works at Calcutta, India, who came to the United States in 1870 and settled in Ohio, conducting a general merchandise store until his death in 1892. Mrs. von Pressentin, also a native of Germany, was in maiden life, Miss Amelia Brown. She received her education in a seminary and, after completing it, remained at home until her marriage. She is still living in Ohio, nearly eighty years of age, the mother of six children: Court, Charles, Bernard, Otto, Albert and Agnes, the last named being still in Germany. Albert von Pressentin lived with his parents until twelve years of age, then went to Richmond, Virginia, where he took a three-

year general course of study in the St. James school. He then went to Manistee, Michigan, and worked in a saw mill and as log scaler until 1878, when he removed to Muskegon and took charge of a saw-mill for four years. Mr. von Pressentin spent the year 1882 in Gadsden, Alabama, where he had charge of a mill, returning then to Michigan. In 1884 he came to Skagit county and located at Hamilton, remaining there and at Birdsvew for four years, thereupon going to Sauk, where he conducted a general merchandise business for five years. He has been at Rockport for the past twelve years in the hotel and mercantile business. During his life up the river Mr. von Pressentin has made and lost much money. He burned out at Sauk and estimates his losses at more than \$10,000. His store there had been built of lumber taken up the river from Birdsvew in canoes by Indians who charged roundly for their work. That was the first store at Sauk. His hotel at Rockport is a twenty-room building valued at \$5,500 and his store is worth \$5,000. Mr. von Pressentin estimates his annual business at about \$25,000, the largest mercantile commodity being groceries. In addition to this property he owns a large farm near Rockport and three hundred acres of fine timber land, considered very valuable.

In 1884, at Muskegon, Michigan, Mr. von Pressentin married Miss Christina Koehler, daughter of Christian and Dora T. (Ceigler) Koehler, natives of Germany who came to the United States in 1852 and were pioneer farmers of the Peninsula state. Mrs. Koehler is still living there, the mother of six other children: August, Christian, Hunts, John, Frederick and Dora. Mrs. von Pressentin was born in Michigan, June 21, 1867, and lived with her parents, attending school, until her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. von Pressentin have six children: Agnes, William, Edward, Walter, Olga and Bert. In politics Mr. von Pressentin is a Republican. At present he is serving as justice of the peace. In fraternal affiliations he is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. In spite of large losses Mr. von Pressentin has been very successful and he ranks among the leading and influential citizens of Rockport.

THOMAS F. PORTER, a farmer three miles east of Sauk and across the river, one of the pioneers of the upper Skagit valley, has lived on his present place nearly twenty years. He is a native of Pennsylvania, born June 10, 1852. His parents, Robert and Mary Porter, were born in Ireland, came to the United States directly after their marriage in the Emerald Isle and settled in the Keystone state, where Mrs. Porter is still living. They had nine children, of whom the living are: Robert, Ann, Thomas, Mary A., Ellen E., Margaret and Joseph, all in Pennsylvania. Thomas F. Porter received his education in the schools of his native

state, and at the age of fifteen left home to face the world. Between 1867 and 1875 he worked at various occupations in his native state, principally lumbering and carpentering. Two years were then spent in the woods of Wisconsin when, in 1877, Mr. Porter came to Oregon. After remaining there a short time, he came on to King county, Washington, where he secured work as constructor of railway trestles. He continued at this work until 1884, when he came to Skagit county. He took up his present place in 1887. His first visit to the place was made by canoe, the only means of transportation until many years later. The return from his wedding with his bride was made in that species of craft. Mr. Porter, since locating near Sauk, has done considerable logging and lumbering, in addition to clearing his place and bringing it to its present status as a farm.

In 1891, at Lyman, Mr. Porter married Miss Mima S. Kerr, daughter of Robert and Catherine (Getty) Kerr, natives of Ireland and Canada, respectively, who passed all their married lives in Canada. They were the parents of twelve children, in order as follows: Thomas, Elizabeth, Henry, Andrew, Isabel, Sarah, Margaret, Alexander, Mary, John and Robert. Mrs. Porter also has a half sister Ellen. Mrs. Porter was born in Canada December 29, 1863, and lived with a sister after the death of her parents until coming to Skagit county, in 1889, to live with her brother, near Marble Mount. She remained with him until her marriage. She passed away March 24, 1904, leaving six children: Robert H., William A., Bessie E., Lillian V., Theodore F. and Mima S. The Porter farm consists of 160 acres of land, of which fifteen are cleared. In politics Mr. Porter is a Republican, in fraternal connection a Knight of Pythias. He is a school director at the present time, taking a deep interest in the school and the education of his children. Aside from a general farming business, Mr. Porter is in live stock raising to a certain extent, having at present twelve head of good cattle. He is a hard worker, a man respected by the community. Since the death of Mrs. Porter he has had the care of his children, and he takes a deep interest in their welfare. His commendable traits of character and the active part he has taken in the development and general advancement of this section entitle him to special mention in the history of his home county.

PETER LARSEN, a farmer, three miles southwest of Sauk postoffice, during the sixteen years of his residence in Skagit county, has had many of the trying experiences incident to settlement in a new country, without roads, without markets, and without modern facilities for transforming the wilderness by which he was originally surrounded into a valuable producing farm, and for the building of a commodious and comfortable home. He was born in Denmark December 17, 1853, the son of Lars



and Mary (Larsen) Nissen. Lars Nissen was a blacksmith by trade; he and his wife never left Denmark. Peter Larsen received his education in the old country, and lived with his parents until the age of twenty-five. He learned the blacksmith trade from his father and for three or four years before coming to the United States ran a shop of his own. On coming to this country in 1882, he located in New Jersey, where he was engaged in blacksmithing for a year and a half, then went to Pullman, Illinois, and passed four years in the big car shops at that place. In 1888 he came to Tacoma, where he worked in a blacksmith shop for a year, but in 1889, on account of his health, Mr. Larsen decided to get into the country, so he came to Skagit county, and located on his present place. For a while he worked out to obtain a livelihood, putting in his spare time only on his own place in fitting it for cultivation. This period of his life was a hard one, but the reward came surely if slowly.

In 1879 Mr. Larsen married Miss Christina Hansen, daughter of Hans and Elsie Nelson, natives of Denmark, who spent all their lives there. Mrs. Larsen was born in the old country, June 18, 1859, and lived at home until marriage, receiving her education there. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Larsen, two of whom, Hans and Mary, are dead. The living are Hans L., Louis, Morris, Elmer, Harry, Nels and Peter. In church relations the Larsens are Lutherans; in politics Mr. Larsen is a Democrat. He has been road supervisor and has served twelve years on the school board, thereby manifesting his willingness to contribute his share toward the public good. He has seventy-five acres of land, fifteen of which are now cleared. In live stock he has thirteen head of cattle, five horses, etc. A fine house is on the place, which in every way is in sharp contrast to the wilderness which Mr. and Mrs. Larsen found there when they came; for there were no roads; they built the house entirely by hand. One of the keynotes of Mr. Larsen's character is his firm belief in the efficacy of education, which his long service as a member of the school board attests. He further is desirous of giving his sons a collegiate education. Mr. Larsen is one of the sterling citizens of Skagit county and a leader in the upper section of the valley.

EUGENE BELOIT, residing two and a half miles northeast of Sauk, was one of the early settlers up the river in the Sauk section of Skagit county. It is related that in the early days the Indians resident in that part of the country had many dogs, and that the animals were a great source of worry and aggravation to the settlers. Mr. Beloit and another man are credited with having taken advantage of the absence of the Indians in the hop fields to rid the community of the annoying animals, and fortunately the incident passed without any complications with the red men. Mr. Beloit

was born in Michigan, February 19, 1844, the son of Joseph M. Beloit, a native of New York, who became architect and millwright and moved to St. Joseph county, Michigan, as a young man, dying there thirty years ago. His wife was Mary Elmore, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in Chicago more than a score of years ago, the mother of seven children: Elmer, Hollis, Laura, Eugene, James M., Jarvis J. and Florence, the last three being now dead. Eugene Beloit lived with his parents until he was fourteen years of age, attending the common schools. Later he went to Pennsylvania and worked in various lines, eventually learning the trade of millwright, after which he worked in the sawmills of the Keystone state. In 1873 he went to Michigan, and for ten years thereafter he continued at his trade in the mills, but in 1883 he came to Skagit county, Washington, and located on a farm below Sauk. After five years he removed to the place he now owns and where he has ever since lived.

In 1902 Mr. Beloit married Miss Mary Hanson, who had obtained a legal separation from her former husband, John Erickson, of Chicago. Mrs. Beloit was born in 1853, in Sweden, the daughter of Christ and Christina Hanson, who never left their native land. She has two brothers, Christ and Andrew. Mrs. Beloit came to the United States in 1883 when thirty years of age, and lived in Chicago until she came west and married Mr. Beloit. She died in the Sedro-Woolley hospital January 15, 1903, leaving six children: Andrew, John and Carolina, by her first husband, and Phillida, Millard and Eva, who are also the children of Mr. Beloit. In fraternal circles Mr. Beloit is a Mason, in politics an Independent and a great admirer of President Roosevelt. The Beloit farm consists of seventy-two acres, ten of which are cleared. Mr. Beloit enjoys the reputation of being a man who stands by his obligations and in whose word confidence may be placed. Though not having had many school advantages, he is an omnivorous reader and one of the best informed men in the upper valley. For twenty-two years he has shared in the prosperity and adversity of the people of the Skagit country, aided in the development and progress of the section, and identified himself with those who have made its history, thus earning for himself an honorable place in these pages.

PAUL VON PRESSENTIN, merchant and postmaster at Marblemount, although not a native son of Skagit county, was only an infant when he commenced to live here, and is thus in the fullest sense, a product of Skagit county institutions and civilization. He was born in Manistee, Michigan, February 11, 1874, the son of Charles von Pressentin, a native of Berlin, Germany, who came to the United States at the age of eighteen, settling in New York and later becoming bookkeeper and clerk in

sawmills and stores of Wisconsin and Michigan. He came to Skagit county and settled at Birdsvie in 1877 and has resided there ever since, serving as probate judge and county commissioner at different times. Mrs. Wilhelmina (May) von Pressentin, the mother, is a native of Germany, born near Berlin, who came to the United States with her parents when a young lady. She was the first white woman on the Skagit river above Mount Vernon, and in the early days suffered many hardships, clothes being scanty and shoes often missing, while she was subjected to frequent annoyances by the Indians. She is the mother of six children: Bernard, Paul, Otto K., Frank, Hans and Charles. Paul von Pressentin received his education in the school at Birdsvie, and remained with his parents until twenty-four years of age. He then started in business for himself, buying the store of Charles Simpson at Marblemount, which he has since conducted with marked success.

October 17, 1898, at Seattle, Mr. von Pressentin married Miss Bertha Kunde, daughter of Charles and Frederika (Pufahl) Kunde, natives of Germany. Her father died near Rockport in 1896; but her mother is still living at Marblemount. She has four children, Mrs. Von Pressentin, and Otto, August and Reinhart Kunde. Mrs. Von Pressentin was born in Germany, but educated in the schools of Tacoma. She resided until marriage with her parents. She and Mr. Von Pressentin have four children: Dorothy, Laura, Wilhelmina and Alice. In politics Mr. Von Pressentin is a Republican. At present he is serving as justice of the peace, also school director and clerk of the board, and postmaster. Aside from his store, he owns several acres of land and a number of head of stock cattle, and he has one of the fine residences of Marblemount. He is a reliable young man, prominent in all the affairs of the community, successful in business and beyond question one of Skagit's rising citizens.

**BULLER BROTHERS** is the name and style under which a large bolt cutting and lumber industry is being carried on at Marblemount. The trio compose the firm, Carl P., Wade H. and Richard H. L., are all natives of Pennsylvania, children of Henry and Matilda F. (Clark) Buller, both of whom were born in the Keystone state. The elder Buller enlisted with the Pennsylvania volunteers in the Civil War, serving as a private for three years. He died in Seattle in 1903. The mother of the Buller boys is a remarkable woman and one of strong personality, much of her life being spent in the active management of business. She is a direct descendant of Thomas Clark, who came to the Massachusetts shore in the Mayflower. Until marriage

she lived with her parents in Philadelphia and taught school for five years, having obtained a first grade certificate entitling her to be called a "professor," rather than teacher. She came up the Skagit river with her sons in 1889, established the first hotel at Marblemount and continued to manage it for three years. She moved to the place where her sons now live in 1893, after passing two years in Seattle. Three years were spent on the home place, then she went to Burlington and conducted a hotel for part of a year, ultimately taking up her residence in Seattle, where she still lives. In 1899, accompanied by her sons, Carl and Richard, she went to Alaska, and she passed two years at Nome. Though a resident of Seattle, she frequently visits her sons at Marblemount and mentally contrasts transportation facilities of the present day with those when she made her first trip up the Skagit, coming by boat to Sauk and by canoe the remainder of the distance to Marblemount. Mrs. Clark-Buller is the author of "Road House Tales," a compilation of stories she heard in the days when she was keeping hotel, also is a lecturer on Socialism, Mental Science and Theosophy. In her early days up the Skagit she held a private school, at which her younger sons were educated and which was also attended by a number of Indians living in the vicinity of Marblemount.

The lives of the three brothers have been so intimately associated with that of their mother that a review of her life is almost a review of the lives of her sons. Wade and Richard Buller were the two first white boys on the upper Skagit, and all three brothers later became experts in the open life of the early days in and around Marblemount. For three years they followed canoeing as an occupation. They have prospected in the Ruby Creek district and all through the upper Cascade mountains, also have done a great deal of trapping, the woods being full of all kinds of game and the waters abounding in fish in the early days. The boys are second cousins of Sir Redvers Buller of South African fame. They own 800 acres of land, forty of which are cleared and the rest in valuable timber which they are converting in their mill to commercial uses. Wade and Richard Buller attended the Seattle Seminary for four years, the former graduating from the institution. The influence of the mentality of the mother is seen in the intellectual life of the sons. Politically they are all three Socialists, and in church matters are not bound by creed or the formalities of denominational organization, leaning rather toward "free thinking." They are ambitious in business and hard workers, successful in their management and prominent in the town. They make their homes together, as none has married.

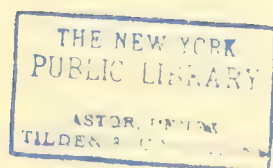




SNOHOMISH COUNTY  
BIOGRAPHY











*E. C. Ferguson*

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## SNOHOMISH COUNTY

---

EMORY C. FERGUSON is the grand old man of the city of Snohomish, the proprietor of its town site at one time, its mayor, a member of its council, its representative in the territorial legislature and one of its citizens who have been honored by election to county offices. Mr. Ferguson was born in Westchester county, New York, March 5, 1833, the fourth of seven children of Samuel S. and Maria (Haight) Ferguson, both of whom were natives of the Empire state. The elder Ferguson's father and grand father were also natives of the Empire state, one of the old-time families in the country between the Hudson and the Connecticut state line which was famous during the Revolutionary times as "the neutral ground," in which J. Fenimore Cooper laid many of the incidents connected with the exploits of Harvey Birch in his novel, "The Spy." Emory C. Ferguson received his education in the schools of Westchester county, and at sixteen years of age started to learn the trade of carpenter. He remained with his first employer for two years and completed a four years' apprenticeship with a second man. After working at his trade as journeyman for one year, young Ferguson sailed from New York for San Francisco, via the Panama route, reaching his destination in May of 1854. His first two years in the Golden state were occupied in mining. Mr. Ferguson then opened a store in the Greenwood valley, (gen. mdse.) continuing there in that business until near the close of 1856. At that time he built a saw mill, operating the venture until the Fraser river mining excitement attracted his attention to the Canadian gold fields. In common with many other Californians Mr. Ferguson drifted to the northland and in July of 1858 found himself at Whatcom. In company with a number of other gold seekers he outfitted a canoe and went up the Fraser, but returned to Whatcom that fall, later going to Steilacoom and passing the winter working at his trade. In 1860 Mr. Ferguson took a pack train loaded with merchandise into British Columbia and returned to Snohomish. He had previously been on the site of the present town of Snohomish, then a part of Island county. In 1860 he took a squatter's right to the land, as it was unsurveyed. A number of the settlers raised a fund of \$500 and paid for sur-

veying this part of the county, in addition to (Gov.) survey. As soon as possible Mr. Ferguson filed a preemption claim to the land where Snohomish now is, the papers being filed in February of that year. The property consisted of 160 acres. Mr. Ferguson commenced to clear the land at once, and in 1872 had a portion of his holding surveyed and platted as a town site. In 1867 he opened a store here for trade with the Indians and the early settlers, continuing in the mercantile business until 1884, when he sold out. During these intervening years Mr. Ferguson operated a logging camp, removing the timber from the present site of the town. In his later years Mr. Ferguson has been in the real estate, loan and insurance business.

In 1868, near Olympia, Mr. Ferguson married Miss Lucetta G. Morgan, daughter of Hiram D. and Mary Morgan. Mr. Morgan is a native of the Buckeye state who crossed the plains by ox team to Olympia in 1852, and is now living in Snohomish. Mrs. Morgan died in this city. Mrs. Ferguson was born in Iowa. She came to Washington when quite young and received her education in the schools at Olympia. To Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson have been born four children: Mrs. Sylvia Lenfest, now living in Snohomish; Ethel, who died when quite young; Iva, now in the office of Secretary of State Nicholls at the state capitol, and Emory Cecil, who is living at home. In politics Mr. Ferguson is a Republican, and he has been prominent in the public affairs of his home city and county. In 1884 Mr. Ferguson was selected and appointed the territorial commissioner for the world's exposition at New Orleans for the Terr. of Washington, and after his return turned his attention to farming. He was called to public life by the legislature in 1861, which named him as one of the county commissioners when Snohomish was erected out of Island county. At the first election of the new county Mr. Ferguson was chosen auditor and has served in that capacity for several years. He was also probate judge for a number of years and has served as justice of the peace. Seven terms he served in the territorial legislature and during one session was speaker of the house. To return to the part he has played in the affairs of the city of Snohomish, Mr. Ferguson was the first postmaster, serving a num-



ber of years from the date of his appointment in March of 1863. He was a member of the first city council, serving as its president and becoming acting mayor. He has also been mayor of the city for several terms. In fraternal circles Mr. Ferguson is a Mason, and in religious affiliations attends the Congregational church. In addition to his business in town he operates thirty acres of cultivated land. From the time of his opening the first store, operating his first logging camp and running his first saw mill in Snohomish to the present time, Mr. Ferguson has been an influential factor in Snohomish.

---

CHARLES S. LA FORGE, lumberman of Snohomish and mayor of that city, is one of the energetic business men of the county and, though he has been a resident here but a comparatively short time, has made himself a place of prominence, commanding the highest respect of the entire community because of his many admirable qualities. Mr. La Forge was born in Rockford, Illinois, early in the year 1864, the son of Cornelius and Grace (Taylor) La Forge. The elder La Forge was a native of Staten Island, New York, who went to Illinois when a young man and followed the trade of plasterer there for a time. Mrs. La Forge was a native of Vermont. Charles S. La Forge received his education in the common schools of Rockford, Illinois. He then completed a course in the business college of his native town, and at the age of twenty entered the employ of a retail lumber company in his home town as one of the yard men. Four years later he was promoted to the position of bookkeeper for the establishment, which position he held for four years. In 1892 the firm was incorporated and Mr. La Forge secured a quarter interest in the business, which then became known as the Woodruff & Maguire Company, Mr. La Forge becoming secretary. In 1894 the company engaged in the wholesale lumber business in Wisconsin and opened a manufacturing plant at Rhinelander. Three years later the company built a manufacturing plant at Three Lakes, Wisconsin, at the same time incorporating in the Badger state under the name of the Woodruff & Maguire Lumber Company. In 1899 the company acquired a two-thirds interest in the plant of Parker Bros. at Big Lake, Skagit county, Washington, and a year later Mr. La Forge came to Washington to assist in the management of the Skagit county plant, which has been entirely in the hands of J. D. Day. Three years later the Woodruff & Maguire Company's interests were purchased by Wickson & Bronson, formerly of Rhinelander, Wisconsin. Mr. La Forge moved to Everett, but in 1903 when the Woodruff & Maguire Company purchased the Sterling Mill Company and all of its interests in Snohomish county, Mr. La Forge was called to the management.

He removed his family to Snohomish and has ever since made this city his home. The Snohomish interests of the old company are known under the name of the Three Lakes Lumber Company. Mr. La Forge sold his interest in both companies in 1905 and became the manager of the Cascade Lumber & Shingle Company of Snohomish, the saw mill of which has a daily capacity of 100,000 feet and the shingle mill of 150,000 shingles per day.

In 1883 at Rockford, Illinois, Mr. La Forge married Miss Maud E. Barnes, who died five years later, leaving no issue. Mr. La Forge was married the second time at Janesville, Wisconsin, to Mrs. Mary E. Simmons. Mr. and Mrs. La Forge have three children, Florence, Harry and Ruth. In politics Mr. La Forge is a Republican. He was elected mayor of Snohomish in December of 1904. In church circles he is affiliated with the Methodist church. In fraternal circles he is a Mason and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. La Forge's career has been very successful, one of progress during the different stages of the lumber business to a position of prominence in the trade in two states of the union. His career is the best commentary on the character of the man.

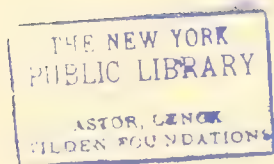
---

JOHN F. STRETCH, one of the board of county commissioners and a resident of the city of Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of the county. He is a man of broad and liberal views and of experience with men and measures. Coming here in 1883 Mr. Stretch has been a participant in the up-building of the county and has borne his share of the rough work of the early days. He was born in Wayne county, New York, in 1852, the son of Joseph and Caroline (Snyder) Stretch, both of whom were born in the Empire state. Joseph Stretch removed his family to Coldwater, Michigan, in 1854, and became superintendent of bridge construction for the Lake Shore railroad. He is still living there, but Mrs. Stretch is dead. John F. Stretch has one sister, Mrs. Grace Jacobs, wife of the traveling auditor of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railway company. Young Stretch received his education in the schools of Coldwater and began life as clerk in a store. Several years later he engaged in the hotel business at Greenville, Michigan, but in 1880 went to Leadville, Colorado, where he followed mining for three years. He came to Snohomish county three years later and took up land on which the town of Monroe now stands. The settlement was small and no one entertained the idea that there would some day be a hustling town on the spot. Mr. Stretch did work at logging for two years. In 1889 he went to Wallace, now Startup, and opened a store and hotel, continuing for three years. In the interim the Great Northern railway had been pushing itself into the country



CHARLES S. LA FORGE





and its appearance at Monroe with a station on Mr. Stretch's land determined him to return and oversee the development of matters at Monroe. As the result of investigation he sold his interest at Wallace and with John Van Asdlen as partner platted the town of Tie City. The railway station was Wales and the postoffice Park Place, but the latter was soon changed to Monroe. Mr. Stretch prevailed upon the railway authorities to change the name of its station so that the names of the place might be uniform. Mr. Stretch engaged in the hotel and real estate business at Monroe for a number of years and is to-day one of the active real estate men of the county. In 1900 he was elected county commissioner for the term of two years and reelected for the long term of four years. It was the second time in the history of the county that a commissioner had been reelected, and while the reelection was a matter of pride and congratulation to Mr. Stretch, the fact of reelection was not viewed by him with so much satisfaction as the emphatic endorsement given him for his stand in favor of good roads and the policies he had advocated during his first term. During his first term he had adopted a progressive policy and favored the establishment of county trunk roads leading from Everett to Granite Falls, Arlington, Snohomish, Monroe, Skykomish Valley and other principal centers. Main bridges were rebuilt and large expense incurred for public improvements. There was much protest on the part of the parsimonious taxpayers, but in the end the policies of Mr. Stretch have been shown to be beneficial.

In 1876 at Saginaw, Michigan, Mr. Stretch married Miss Sarah Hagen, a native of Canada and daughter of Charles Hagen, later one of the pioneers of the Peninsula state. To Mr. and Mrs. Stretch have been born four children: Robert, now a resident of Monroe and an employe of Bruhn & Henry; Bert, Jack and Claude. In politics Mr. Stretch is a Republican and active in the councils of his party. At the time Populism was rampant in Snohomish county Mr. Stretch was one of two Republican candidates elected, both being chosen justice of the peace. He is a member of the B. P. O. E. and of the F. O. E. Mr. Stretch is a man who firmly believes in the future of Snohomish county. When he reached the city of Snohomish there were but three teams in the city. He drove the first team through between Snohomish and Monroe, traffic theretofore having been carried up the river by Indian freighters with canoes. He predicts that the chief industries of the county in the future will be farming, raising of garden produce and dairying. Mr. Stretch is one of the active men of the county, thoroughly understands its necessities and has high hopes for its future.

ARTHUR M. BLACKMAN, postmaster of Snohomish, and a pioneer of the county from the days of 1885, has had a long career as a merchant in his home town and is one of the influential men of the county. He was born in Penobscot county, Maine, in 1864, the son of George V. and Frances (Eddy) Blackman. The elder Blackman sprang from an old-line Dutch pioneer family of the Pine Tree state, and followed the lumber business in Maine until he took up the same line in Michigan, and later came to Snohomish county. Both Mr. and Mrs. Blackman are living in Snohomish. They have a daughter here, Mrs. Nina I. Bakeman. Arthur M. Blackman left Maine with his parents for Michigan when he was but eight years of age. The family resided in Bay City for four years and then went to Oakland, California. In the last named city the subject of this biography obtained the larger part of his education and grew to manhood's estate. He had worked in a hardware store for four years before coming to Snohomish in 1888, and soon after his arrival here he entered the employ of Blackman Bros., in their general store. He remained there two years and in 1887 engaged in the grocery business on his own account. His business was the largest in the city and he was prosperous until the financial distress of 1894 forced him to the wall by reason of his extension of credit to men who were unable to meet their obligations with him. He was doing a tremendous business in both the retail and wholesale line and he gave extensive credits, a fact which caused his financial downfall. Mr. Blackman, however, managed all his own liabilities, but the effort cost him his entire competence. Two years later he was appointed postmaster in a contest in which men of more than ordinary influence and capability were candidates. He has since been reappointed and without opposition, a fact which indicates that his services as postmaster are giving his people complete satisfaction.

In 1887 in Seattle Mr. Blackman married Miss Adeliza Elwell, daughter of John and Eliza A. (Crosby) Elwell, pioneers in Snohomish county in the early seventies. Mrs. Blackman is a native of Maine. In politics Mr. Blackman is a Republican and active in the councils of that party organization. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Elks. Mrs. Blackman is a consistent member of the First Church of Christ, Scientist, of Snohomish. Mr. Blackman is a man who stands well in the community, a man of strict integrity and honor, popular with the public and individually of genial disposition.

HON. CHARLES W. GORHAM, though passing the greater part of his time at Olympia where



his appointment and work as state printer calls him, is one of the leading citizens of Snohomish. As editor and proprietor of the Snohomish County Tribune and Index Miner, he is prominent in all local affairs. On locating in Snohomish, twelve years ago, he at once became an influential factor in local matters and this influence has extended from local to state affairs.

Mr. Gorham was born in New York city in 1865, the only child of I. S. C. and Mary E. (Craft) Gorham. The elder Gorham is a direct descendant of Miles Standish of Plymouth colony fame, the initial "S." being for the family name of the famous old knight of colonial fame.

In middle life Mr. Gorham removed to Waverly, Iowa, where he followed his trade as a painter; he afterwards went to South Dakota and farmed until his removal to the coast. I. S. C. Gorham was engaged in fruit raising near San Jose, California, until 1904; he then returned to Morganhill, where his death occurred May 15, 1906. Mrs. Gorham is a native of New York, of Huguenot stock. Charles W. Gorham received his education in Cornell College, Iowa, from which he was graduated in 1892. Soon after receiving his diploma he came to Snohomish, and in 1893 purchased the Tribune, continuing its policy as a Republican paper though altering its publication from a tri-weekly to a weekly. His activity and energy soon attracted attention and he speedily became recognized as a substantial factor in municipal and county affairs. He was chosen police judge and has also served as justice of the peace. In 1900 Mr. Gorham was elected representative in the state legislature, and soon after taking his seat appeared as the champion of good roads legislation which had as its essence a uniform system to be applied throughout the entire state. He became the author of the measure of that session which became a law, but which was declared by the courts to be technically unconstitutional. By the subsequent session the distinctive features of the Gorham bill were re-enacted. During his career in the legislature Mr. Gorham was recognized as the leading authority on road law matters. In just recognition of his services to the party, Mr. Gorham was made assistant clerk of the house of representatives at the last session of the legislature, and soon after adjournment was appointed to the responsible position of state printer, receiving his commission on the 8th of April, 1905, since which date he has passed the greater part of his time in the state capital.

On June 6, 1901, Mr. Gorham married Miss Elsie E. West, a native of Illinois and the daughter of M. J. and M. E. (Waggoner) West. Mr. West is interested in the Leaf River Bank, at Leaf River, Illinois, of which institution his son, H. S., is cashier. Two children, Harlan W. and Helen M.,

have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gorham. In politics Mr. Gorham is a Republican, active and influential in city, county and state. In fraternal circles he is a Mason, being a Knight Templar; is also a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Knights of the Maccabees. The Gorhams are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. In addition to his newspaper interests, Mr. Gorham is a stockholder in the large mill now in process of building at Snohomish by the Cascade Lumber & Shingle Company, one of the largest concerns of the kind in the county and which is to be fully equipped with modern machinery. He has recently built a fine, handsome residence—one of the most attractive places in the city. As a newspaper man Mr. Gorham ranks with the leaders of thought and public opinion in the state, having served as president of the State Press Association and as its delegate to the national association which met at St. Louis during the Louisiana Purchase Exposition. In business Mr. Gorham has shown commercial ability of a high order, while in politics he has exhibited executive and legislative faculties quickly recognized. He is a man of energy and tact, well poised and commanding in influence and esteem.

JOHN F. RHOADES, deputy in the county treasurer's office, is one of the pioneers of Snohomish county, having come to Florence more than twenty-seven years ago, since which time there has been a great transformation in all parts of the county along lines of population, development and commercial activity. Mr. Rhoades is favorably known all over the county and has a large list of acquaintances in all sections of the community between King county and the international boundary. Mr. Rhoades was born in Genesee county, New York, in the summer of 1856, the son of John and Alice (Brown) Rhoades. The Rhoades family is now and has been for several generations well known to the people of the Holland Purchase in western New York, and may be traced back to settlers from England in the colonial days when the white men were treating with the Indians led by Red Jacket and Cornplanter. John Rhoades was a well known physician of the Holland Purchase section and a veteran of both the Mexican and Civil Wars. Of the members of the present generation of the family in direct line there is but one other representative than the subject of this biography, Frank M. Rhoades. In 1864 the elder Rhoades removed to California, traveling via the isthmian route, and settled in Sonoma county, where he practiced his profession for nine years, later removing to Red Bluffs in Tehama county. In the schools of California John F. Rhoades received his education, attending until seventeen years of age when he learned the glove makers'

trade at Red Bluffs. He followed that occupation for five years. In 1878 the family removed to Florence, Snohomish county, Washington, near which settlement the elder Rhoades took up a homestead. The country was sparsely settled and the work of clearing a home amid the giant trees was a laborious task. Much of it fell to the lot of young Rhoades. After three years' work clearing the land, John F. Rhoades left the farm and entered the employ of J. H. Irvine in a general store at Stanwood. He remained there for two years and was in the employ of D. O. Pearson in 1883, when the death of Dr. Rhoades recalled the son to the farm. In 1889 Mr. Rhoades was elected county assessor on the Republican ticket and re-elected on the expiration of his term. Between terms he removed to Snohomish, where he has since resided. In 1893 he opened an abstract office in that city, which he conducted until called in 1900 to a deputyship in the office of County Treasurer Charles Lawry. Mr. Rhoades served under Mr. Lawry for two terms and was reappointed by W. R. Booth when the latter succeeded to the office in January, 1905.

In 1892 Mr. Rhoades married Miss Lennie A. Fenderson, a native of Maine and the daughter of Horace and Susan (Pineo) Fenderson, also natives of the Pine Tree state, and of Scotch and French extraction, respectively. Mr. Fenderson was a veteran of the Civil War. At the close of that conflict he removed to Wisconsin. Remaining of the family, besides Mrs. Rhoades is her brother, Orin Fenderson, a resident Snohomish; and three sisters, Mrs. J. E. Esper, of Lowell; Mrs. R. E. Wood, of Seattle, and Mrs. R. Granger, of Wisconsin. Mrs. Rhoades received her education in the schools of Wisconsin, being a graduate of the state normal school at Oshkosh. She followed the calling of a teacher in Wisconsin before coming to Washington and was one of the early teachers in the Snohomish schools. In 1889 she was chosen one of three enrolling clerks of the house of representatives in the first legislature of the new state of Washington, filling the unaccustomed position with fidelity and marked executive ability. Mrs. Rhoades is a lady of culture and refinement, qualities which are impressed upon the guests received in her home. To Mr. and Mrs. Rhoades has been born one child, Earle D., born December 26, 1893. In politics Mr. Rhoades is a Republican and of the stamp which endorses the energetic measures of President Roosevelt. He was one of the nine delegates from Snohomish county who sat in the first state convention of the party held at Walla Walla after the admission of Washington to statehood. Mr. Rhoades believes in the advancement of education for the masses and the broadening of the lines of progress toward civic attainment, and is an ardent advocate of good roads measures. In fraternal

circles he is a prominent member of the Masonic order, of the Odd Fellows, of the Knights of the Maccabees, of the Fraternal Aid and of the Order of Washington, in all of which organizations he has filled important offices. Mrs. Rhoades is an active member of the ladies' auxiliary bodies of these societies. The Rhoades home is one of the pleasantest and most attractive in the city of Snohomish, ruled over by culture, hospitality and the spirit of sincerity.

WILLIAM HARRISON WARD, police judge of the city of Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of the county and is a man whose influence has been felt from the time that he took up a soldier's homestead a short distance south of the present city, in the days when the embryo settlement was known by the name of Cadyville. Mr. Ward is a native of New York, born the 28th day of November, of 1840, the second of four children of Chauncey H. and Margaret (Hufstater) Ward. The elder Ward was born in Massachusetts, but after becoming a mechanic he moved to the Empire state, coming still further west to Chicago in 1853. Mrs. Ward was born in New York of German parentage and received her education in that state. She died in Illinois. William H. Ward received his early education in New York schools and after the removal of his parents to Ottawa, Illinois, attended the high school in that city. He says, however, that the best part of his education was gained in a printing office, which he entered when seventeen years of age and where he served three years. This was at Ottawa, Illinois, where he also became noted as a vocal and instrumental musician. It is among Mr. Ward's pleasant recollections that he was a member of a band which played at the debates between Douglas and Lincoln in the great campaign of 1858 and listened to the forensic duel of the "Little Giant" and "Old Abe." At a later time Mr. Ward traveled extensively throughout the middle west with a concert band. At Beloit, Wisconsin, he enlisted as a member of a regimental band for a three-year term in the Civil War, but fifteen months later by act of congress was mustered out and discharged at Harrison's Landing, Virginia, in 1862. Mr. Ward returned to his Illinois home for a short time when he went to Watertown, New York, and learned the trade of carriage ironer. He remained there for a year and a half, when he engaged as member of a circus band, with which organization he played for one season. He passed the following winter in Albany, New York, and then returned to Illinois, where he worked at blacksmithing. In 1871 Mr. Ward came to Snohomish, then but a hamlet under the name of Cadyville. He took up a soldier's homestead two miles south of the settlement and at the same time rented an adjoining



piece of land, which he worked for two years. In the spring of 1874 Mr. Ward opened the first blacksmith shop in the town and remained at his forge until 1899, having sold his homestead after proving up.

In 1866 in Chicago Mr. Ward married Miss Mary A. Carroll, daughter of Peter Carroll, a native of Ireland who came to the United States and became a mechanic in New York state. Mrs. Ward was born in Rome, Oneida county, in the central part of the Empire state, in 1844. To Mr. and Mrs. Ward has been born two children: Frank C., who died when an infant, and Mrs. Lillian C. James, who is now a resident of Everett. In fraternal circles Mr. Ward is a member of the Odd Fellows, being a Past Grand, Master of the State, and was the first Noble Grand of the Snohomish, and also one of the Rebekahs, as is also Mrs. Ward, who is Past Noble Grand and also Past Grand President. Mr. Ward is also a Mason, a past master and member of the blue lodge, and of the Order of the Eastern Star. In politics Mr. Ward is a Republican, having served out an unexpired term as county auditor, having been a justice of the peace and now police judge since 1902. In the summer of 1903 Judge Ward took a trip to Alaska for the purpose of a pleasure trip and, incidentally, to satisfy his curiosity about that country of the North.

Mr. Ward has ever been interested in the betterment of his community and his influence on the musical tastes of the people of Snohomish has been very marked. His early training in this line has made him of great value to the community and he has always been ready to lend his knowledge for any occasion. Mr. Ward is a popular citizen of Snohomish, a sterling character and one whose influence is always in the direction of liberality and broadness of view.

ELMER LENFEST, C. E., county surveyor, with headquarters at Snohomish, which is also his home, has for the past eighteen years been closely identified with the interests of this section, especially in a business and political way, his period of residence being practically co-eval with the period of the county's greatest development. He has been active and able in the pursuit of his profession, one of the greatest importance in the rapidly growing community, and has attained to an enviable position.

The Lenfest family originally came to America with General Lafayette at the time of the Revolutionary War from the Island of Guernsey in the English Channel. Its members fought through that memorable struggle under the great French patriot, and afterward settled in the new republic. Eugene Lenfest, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Waldo county, Maine, and after

living at various points on the American frontier finally settled in Snohomish in 1889, following agricultural pursuits. He now resides in Snohomish. He is seventy years of age, but still hale and hearty. Mary M. (Blackman) Lenfest, the mother of Elmer Lenfest, was also born in Maine and is still living. She is a sister of the Blackman brothers of Snohomish, among the most widely known of the county's pioneer lumbermen. Biographical sketches of them appear elsewhere in this volume.

The subject of this review was born at Bradley, Maine, September 10, 1864, and grew to manhood's estate in that far northern commonwealth. He worked on the farm and attended the public schools until he was fitted to pursue higher educational work, then entered the University of Maine, from which he received his decree of civil engineer. At the age of twenty-one he commenced the practice of his profession, locating first in Minnesota, where he was employed in a general surveying office. Thence with the beginning of railroad construction in Montana he came to that territory and joined the corps in charge of the building of the Montana Central. Upon the completion of that line he pushed still further westward toward the Pacific, coming direct to Snohomish county and at once opening an office in Snohomish City. This was in 1888. At that time he was associated with H. P. Niles, now assistant state land commissioner of Washington, in the establishment of this office. In 1890 Mr. Lenfest was elected county surveyor on the Republican ticket and served two years in that public capacity, retiring to engage in general work by himself. He pursued his profession successfully and almost continuously until January, 1905, when, having been re-elected surveyor of Snohomish county, he again entered the public service. The only interruption of his private practice was in 1896, when he accepted the principalship of the Emerson public school at Snohomish temporarily. The fire system of roads which now networks the county was scarcely begun when Mr. Lenfest took up his residence here and the general condition of the region was wild and undeveloped. Perhaps few can appreciate these great changes so thoroughly as members of his profession which has for its very object the bringing of order out of chaos and the outlining of schemes for systematic growth and development of a region's resources.

The marriage of Miss Sylvia M. Ferguson to Mr. Lenfest was solemnized at Snohomish in November, 1891. She was born in that city in 1870, when it was yet a mere trading post, and is the daughter of E. C. Ferguson, the county's distinguished pioneer. A comprehensive biographical sketch of the Ferguson family appears on another page of these records. One child has blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Lenfest, Norman F., born July 7, 1893, in Snohomish.

Fraternally, Mr. Lenfest is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias and the Independent Order of Foresters. As a Republican he has been for years one of the influential members in his party's local councils. Besides filling his present office, he has served the city of Snohomish as its engineer, and from the government he holds a commission as a United States mineral surveyor. His private practice, large and varied, has led him into government work of different kinds, railroad construction, road building, mining operations and other special lines, thus giving him a rounded experience of immense value. As an official he has served and is serving faithfully and efficiently the people's interests, as a citizen he has never been found lacking in public spirit of the right kind, and he is respected and esteemed by all with whom he is associated, for his sterling, stable qualities of character.

ROBERT HUGHES, retired farmer and logger, living in Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of the county for whom it is indebted to England. He was born in Warwickshire late in 1835, the fifth of the nine children of Henry and Mary (Bromley) Hughes, who passed their entire lives in England. The father was a laboring man. Mrs. Hughes lived to the remarkable age of ninety-seven. Robert Hughes enjoyed the advantages of school only until he was thirteen years old. He then began to work and was hired out to do teaming and farm work. When twenty-four years of age he entered the marine artillery of the government service and during the four years of his service visited many ports and many countries of the globe. In 1864, having then been two years on the Pacific stations, Mr. Hughes left the service at Victoria and crossed the straits in a canoe on May 1st of that year to Port Angeles. He went from there to Port Gamble, but after a time was taken sick in a logging camp and returned to town. Upon recovery Mr. Hughes came to Snohomish county, locating at Loyal and working in a logging camp. In the summer of 1864 he was logging on Eby's slough. In the fall of the following year Mr. Hughes went up the Snoqualmie valley and took up a squatter's right to 160 acres of land. He remained there but a short time, finally abandoning his claim and taking up another place on the Snohomish. Here he worked during the summer time and passed the winters in improving his land. He added to these holdings by purchase, but sold out and in 1867 preempted 160 acres adjoining the present site of the city of Snohomish. Here he remained for thirteen years and then traded half of his land for 400 acres on Eby's slough, where he had worked in previous years. He lived on his slough farm for four years before selling out; then he returned to Snohomish. Soon after his arrival Mr. Hughes

purchased twenty acres of lowland near town and resided there for fifteen years. This property he sold in 1902 and purchased his present place.

In 1869 at Salem, Oregon, Mr. Hughes married Miss McDonald. No children have been born to this union. Mr. Hughes is a communicant of the English church. In politics he is a Republican and has served as road supervisor, especially in the early days of the settlement. Mr. Hughes is one of the fine old gentlemen of a school of life which is fast passing away. He is highly respected in the community, a man of many attainments and a character of much charm.

CLARK FERGUSON, a successful farmer living at Snohomish, has been a resident of this county for four decades and has played a large part in the development of the resources of the county. He was born in Putnam county, New York, October 13, 1835, the fifth of seven children of Samuel S. and Maria (Clark) Ferguson, both of whom have been dead for many years. The elder Ferguson was a farmer and paper maker by occupation. Clark received his education in the common schools of New York and at twenty years of age went to California, via the Panama route, and passed two years at mining. He later opened a store in Eldorado county. The year 1857 he passed at his old home in New York, but in the spring of 1858 Mr. Ferguson went to Kansas and took up a preemption claim in Brown county, remaining there for about two years. In the spring of 1860 Mr. Ferguson visited the Pike's Peak country, Colorado, but returned shortly to Leavenworth. In November of that year, in company with others, Mr. Ferguson was employed by a firm who engaged to furnish beef cattle and other supplies to Fort Laramie, Wyoming. The cavalcade had proceeded as far as the Platte valley in northern Nebraska when it was overtaken by a terrific snow storm which destroyed nearly 600 head of cattle, only four yoke of oxen surviving the terrible exposure to the elements. The men of the company returned to Leavenworth in January of 1863 and Mr. Ferguson entered the employ of the government at Fort Leavenworth as a teamster and general utility man about the post. He remained with the government about a year, coming west to Idaho and passing one summer in the Boise Basin. It was in September, 1865, that Mr. Ferguson came to Snohomish county. On his arrival here he allied himself with his brother, E. C. Ferguson, working in the store and looking after the logging camp. Subsequently Mr. Ferguson commenced farming for himself, on his retirement from his brother, receiving 280 acres of land. He remained a farmer until 1903, when he sold out and moved to town. In the early days Mr. Ferguson established a milk route, being the first man in that line



of business in the city, and for twenty-one years his milk wagon never failed to make its daily rounds.

In Seattle Mr. Ferguson married Mrs. Martha E. Breen, daughter of a Mr. Brown, one of the venturesome spirits of the middle west who started to cross the plains in 1852, but died before reaching the Pacific slope. Mrs. Ferguson was born in Arkansas, but received her education in the schools of Oregon, where she was taken after the death of her father. To Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson have been born four children: Samuel Y., who died when eleven years old; Eleanor C., who is living in Snohomish; Grover F., who died at seven years, and Carl W., who is living with his parents. In politics Mr. Ferguson is a Democrat and was one of the county commissioners in the early days of the county. At the time of election he was the only Democrat on the ticket who was elected. The Ferguson home farm now consists of fifteen acres of cultivated land. Mr. Ferguson also owns considerable city property. Though not playing so prominent a part in the early days of the city of Snohomish as did his brother, Mr. Ferguson is still one of the men who left his imprint on the early business life of the city and the adjoining country. He is a man of excellent character and attainments, highly respected by the entire community.

OLIVER McLEAN, carpenter and building contractor by trade, at present writing street commissioner of the city of Snohomish, is one of the men who early cast in their fortunes with those of this county. He still believes that his choice was not the result of mis-chance. Since 1886 he has been in the county and by his fellows in the community is recognized as a citizen who has given of his strength and vitality to the development of the resources of this part of the Evergreen state. Mr. McLean was born on Prince Edward's Island, Gulf of St. Lawrence, in July, 1855, the older of the two children of Howatt and Pamela (Howatt) McLean. The elder McLean operated a saw mill and grist mill in his native town. When Oliver McLean was less than three years of age a falling tree killed the father, but the mother is still living on Prince Edward's Island. Mr. McLean attended the schools of his native island until at twelve years of age he was thrown on his own resources for a livelihood. For six years he worked in the vicinity of his home, then went to Wisconsin, at first working on a farm and later learning the trade of carpenter, which he followed for two years. In 1875 Mr. McLean went to North Dakota and took up a homestead near Grand Forks, remaining there farming until in 1882 he decided to come to Wash-

ington. He chose Snohomish county, and for two years after his arrival he worked at lumbering in the woods. He then operated vapor and electric baths for some years, giving treatments of various kinds to his patrons. In 1890 when gold was discovered in the Monte Cristo mining district, Mr. McLean became one of the first to commence operations there. He located several promising claims and put in some time developing them, sending his product to the Everett smelter. Mr. McLean still owns properties in the Monte Cristo district from which he derives some revenue. In 1899 he returned to Snohomish and entered upon a contracting and building business. He received the appointment of street commissioner in 1904 and still holds that office.

In 1888 at Snohomish Mr. McLean married Miss May English, a native of Canada. One child, Pamela, was born to this union, but she died in 1904 at the age of fourteen years. In politics Mr. McLean is not very active, preferring to be known as a nonpartisan. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. McLean considers Snohomish county one of the choice places of the earth for a man of moderate means to make his home. He has done the advance work of a pioneer here and has participated in the steps taken to advance the community. He is a conservative man, conscientious in his dealings with men and the public.

URSINUS K. LOOSE.—Possessing the genius for organizing and carrying to a successful issue great undertakings, the almost prophetic foresight which characterizes the innate captain of industry, unerring judgment in commercial and industrial lines, marked executive ability and a rare faculty for giving attention to the details of interests numerous and divergent, Ursinus K. Loose has achieved a degree of success in the world of industry and finance surpassed by few if any in all the commonwealth of Washington. Though his interests and undertakings are widely scattered over the state, Snohomish county has benefited most from his operations, for it is there that his home has been for many years and it was in the development and utilization of the resources of that section that most of his fortune has been amassed. Mr. Loose was not reared in the lap of luxury, had no advantages superior to those enjoyed by most of his schoolmates and the friends of his boyhood; his success has been due to inherent ability and persistent effort; furthermore it has been achieved without sacrifice of the esteem and confidence of associates or neighbors, without the development of those deplorable characteristics that distinguish "money madness."







MR. AND MRS. DAVID F. SEXTON AND THEIR HOME,  
NEAR SNOHOMISH, WASHINGTON

Mr. Loose was born in Sugargrove, Fairfield county, Ohio, in 1859. His father, Nathaniel H. Loose, D. D., a native of Pennsylvania, had gone to that state in early life and had graduated from Heidelberg University, becoming a clergyman of the German Reformed church. He is still preaching in Ohio. Our subject's mother, Alma T. (Kroh) Loose, has also been spared to her husband and family to this date. Ursinus K. enjoyed the advantages of the common schools of his native state and the Shelby high school, and immediately on graduating from the latter entered the First National bank of Shelby as bookkeeper. At the age of seventeen he became assistant cashier in the same institution, gaining the distinction of being the youngest person to carry the responsibilities of that position in the state. In 1878 he accepted a position as cashier and bookkeeper in a large mercantile establishment in Bellevue, Ohio, a situation which he retained for one year, leaving it at the expiration of that period to become clerk in the National Exchange Bank of Tiffin. In 1883 he went to Toledo where he was placed in charge of the books of the Toledo and Detroit branches of the Producers' Marble Company, of Rutland, Vermont, a corporation of which the head was Hon. Redfield Proctor, later governor of the Green Mountain state. After performing the duties of that position for several months, he became for four years head teller of the First National bank of Toledo. He then went to Hartington, Nebraska, to become cashier and part owner of the Cedar County bank of that city. His next move was to Snohomish, Washington, where he became cashier of the Snohomish National bank. At the time of the organization of this institution, Mr. Loose and his associates also organized the Adams County bank, of Ritzville, of which he came vice president. In 1901 this bank was reorganized as the First National bank of Ritzville, and the same office is now occupied by Mr. Loose in the new concern. He continued to act as cashier in the Snohomish bank until its dissolution upon the removal of the county seat to Everett in 1897, then opened a private banking house in Snohomish, which he still conducts. He is also a stockholder in the Prosser State bank, of Prosser, Benton county, Washington, and in the American National bank of Everett.

In 1896 Mr. Loose became interested in a wholesale lumber business at Snohomish and since that time his logging and lumbering operations have been very widely extended, his varied interests in that line including at present the Sultan Railroad & Timber Company, of which he is president, and the Sultan Logging Company, of which he is vice-president and treasurer. It would seem that all these varied business enterprises must tax Mr. Loose's time and abilities to the fullest, but he is also president and general manager of the Columbia

Canal Company, which operates at Wallula, and vice-president of the Index Mining Company; furthermore he finds time and energy to devote to advancing the cause of education, in which he is deeply interested, serving as trustee of Puget Sound Academy, at Snohomish, and Whitworth College at Tacoma, nor does he neglect social or religious duties, being at the present time an active Mason and an elder in the Presbyterian church. How he manages to accomplish all this must remain a mystery to men less gifted with herculean powers of accomplishment.

In Toledo, Ohio, in 1885, Mr. Loose married Miss Ada Hayes, daughter of Henry J. and Emily (Taylor) Hayes, the former a very early pioneer of the city on the Maumee and for years a prominent wholesale hay and grain dealer, the latter a daughter of the sunny South. Mrs. Loose was born and raised in Toledo. She died in Snohomish county in 1903, leaving one daughter, Julia, a native of Hartington, Nebraska. A son of Mr. and Mrs. Loose, whose name was Ralph H., died in infancy. In 1905, in Buffalo, New York, Mr. Loose again married, the lady being Miss Charlotte Sawyer Tilden, daughter of Jared H. and Catherine E. (Hedge) Tilden, old-time residents of the Queen City of the Lakes. Mrs. Loose's ancestors have resided in Buffalo since its first founding in 1810, having assisted in quelling the Indian troubles in 1812.

DAVID F. SEXTON.—Among the honored and influential pioneer citizens of Snohomish county who took an active part in laying firm and broad the foundation upon which the commonwealth of Washington was erected must ever be included the man whose name forms the title of this biographical record. The pioneer spirit has run strong and deep in his family for many generations, leaving its impress upon the frontier history of this country from the memorable flood of immigration which swept across the Alleghanies during the latter part of the eighteenth century to the arrival of the Sexton family upon Puget sound a hundred years later.

The subject of this review was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, April 1, 1838, the descendant of one of the Buckeye state's earliest white families. Joseph Sexton, the father, was born in Ohio in the year 1808, and was reared there. He learned the blacksmith's trade, spending seven years as an apprentice. In Ohio he was married and there farmed and worked at his trade until 1842, when he removed with his family to Jasper county, Indiana. That section was then new, neighbors being few and far between, but it gave rich promise. Mr. Sexton bought a tract of government land, built a home and there resided, farming and following his old trade, until about the year 1855. From that



time on his life was mostly spent in the religious work undertaken by his talented wife, he accompanying her and assisting. In 1870 the family removed still further westward, this time to Wilson county, Kansas. In that county his death occurred at Fredonia, October 21, 1878. David F. Sexton's mother, who passed away in Seattle December 15, 1894, at the advanced age of ninety-five years, was a distinguished woman. Rev. Lydia Sexton, or "Mother Sexton" as she was familiarly and affectionately known throughout the United States, was born April 12, 1799, in Sussex county, now Rockport, New Jersey, and preached for nearly fifty years of her long, useful life. She was a cousin of Bishop Matthew Simpson, and a granddaughter of Marquis Anthony Cozot, the name being later corrupted to Casad. This nobleman took possession of a grant of land along the lower Mississippi early in the eighteenth century, founding an American branch of his family whose members are scattered throughout the different states. He abandoned his grant upon the sale of Louisiana in 1803 and died in New Jersey, leaving nine children, among whom was Rev. Thomas Casad, a Baptist clergyman, the father of Lydia Casad. In 1814 at the age of fifteen, left an orphan, this intrepid girl went to Ohio, then called "Hios," and in that far off northwestern outpost of civilization grew to womanhood, learning the glove-making and tailoring trades. When quite a young woman she was married to Isaac Cox, who died shortly afterward, and in 1824 she was again married, this time to Joseph Moore. Her second husband lived only a short time, however. September 12, 1829, she was united in marriage to Joseph Sexton at Jacksonborough, Ohio, with whom she lived nearly fifty years, or until his death. In 1834 this good woman, after a life of doubt, affiliated with the United Brethren church, being baptized in the Miami river at Dayton, Ohio. Shortly afterward she was moved to commence preaching the gospel, but owing to the opposition of her family, deterred action several years. From the first her success was notable. In 1851 Josiah Turrell, presiding elder at the quarterly Illinois conference, gave her a license to preach. Her forte was revival work, and her converts during the twenty or thirty years following her regular initiation into the work undoubtedly numbered many thousands. Upon the family's removal to Kansas she at once became prominent in that commonwealth and was shortly appointed chaplain of the state penitentiary by Governor Harvey. At that time she was seventy years of age, and her kind, motherly and sympathetic tenderness awoke in many a criminal's breast the love he bore for his own mother. In 1870 she went as a delegate to the national prison congress at Cincinnati, and was the only woman who addressed that distinguished body. A year or two later, when Kansas was suffering

great distress owing to successive crop failures, Mother Sexton traveled throughout the east in their behalf, meeting with a wonderful success in this noble mission. At one time she secured a whole carload of flour for her stricken people. In 1889 Mother Sexton came to Seattle to reside with her son Joseph Z. Sexton. She preached frequently and journeyed considerable until 1892, when failing eyesight compelled her to abandon further active work. The last year of her life she was entirely blind, but still possessed unusual control of her faculties. Although she passed to her reward in the kingdom many years ago her unconquerable spirit and influence for the uplifting of mankind still live in a multitude of hearts and her name will be enscrolled among those of America's prominent religious teachers. At the time of her demise she was the oldest woman preacher in the United States. In passing it might be noted that her brother Abner, and her maternal ancestors, the Tingleys, fought in America's early wars, the former in the War of 1812 and the latter in the Revolutionary War. Only one member of her family survives her, David F., of Snohomish, the subject of this article.

As a boy, David F. Sexton attended the common schools of Jasper county, Indiana, and thus acquired his elementary education. Desiring to secure a more liberal education, after reaching manhood's estate, he took a course in the normal school at Burnettsville, Indiana, and also for a time attended Hartsville University, at Hartsville, Indiana. While pursuing his higher studies and for a number of years afterward he engaged in teaching in the Hoosier state and was recognized as a successful member of his profession. He also taught several terms after he became a resident of Kansas. In 1870 Mr. Sexton and his wife took up their abode in Wilson county, Kansas, then a frontier community, and there he engaged in farming. However, the climate did not agree with his failing health, so he abandoned with reluctance his beautiful prairie home for one further west among the mountains and forests that he hoped would prove a permanent abiding place. On May 13, 1878, having sold the place, Mr. and Mrs. Sexton with their mule team, and accompanied by John M. Robbins, now a resident of Marysville, started for Puget sound. The journey proved a happy one, terminating October 7th, by the party's arrival at the shores of the sound. The ague and fever which had commenced to undermine Mr. Sexton's health were effectually checked and he determined to locate in the valley of the Snohomish, at that time sparsely settled and for the most part in its virgin state. He purchased, in February, 1879, the claim on the Pilchuck river, just northeast of the present city of Snohomish, and upon it the Sexton home has since remained. At that time the tract was a dense for-

est, but with returning health Mr. Sexton attacked the wilderness with a perseverance and a zeal that soon brought their rewards. During the first few years of his residence in the county he did considerable freighting for his neighbors, logging camps and the old Morgan mill, there being at that time only two other teams of horses in Snohomish. All the logging was done with oxen. Snohomish City in 1879 had barely a hundred inhabitants and received its mail two or three times a week by the steamer Fanny Lake of Seattle. Of public buildings, only the Presbyterian church and a schoolhouse had then been erected. Court was held in the old Eagle Hotel.

With their fellow pioneers Mr. and Mrs. Sexton endured the hardships and dangers of the times, but faced them cheerfully and to-day express no regrets. Of his two hundred-acre ranch in the beautiful Pilchuck valley, Mr. Sexton has now sixty-five acres under cultivation. Along with general farming, he pays especial attention to dairying and fruit raising, his dairy herd being a choice collection of Jerseys. One ten-acre tract of this place is devoted exclusively to blackberries and raspberries, good crops of which are annually produced.

On November 19, 1867, Miss Orra J. Downing became the bride of Mr. Sexton, both at that time being residents of Indiana. Mrs. Sexton was born in Tippecanoe county, Indiana, August 30, 1842, of pioneer American stock. Her parents, John H. and Sarah (Knight) Downing, were among the earliest pioneers of Tippecanoe county, having settled there after journeying from Ohio in the year of their marriage, 1829. They lived on the old homestead for more than half a century, Mrs. Downing's death occurring there in 1885, at the age of seventy-six, and Mr. Downing's death in 1888, at the age of eighty years. Both lived to enjoy the fruits of their labors and the respect of their large circle of neighbors and friends.

Because of his broad public spirit and interest taken in fruit culture, Mr. Sexton has been honored by election to the presidency of the Snohomish County Horticultural Society, a position he still occupies. He is also an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, by virtue of having served in the 135th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers during the Civil War. In consequence of ill health he did not remain long in the army, however. He is also connected with the A. O. U. W. fraternity. Although not aspiring to political office, he wields a strong influence in his party, the Republican, and has consistently supported it since he cast his first ballot in 1860 for Abraham Lincoln. He has been identified with the Snohomish Methodist church since its organization, and during the entire life of the society has served on its board of trustees. Mr. Sexton and his wife have contributed their share to the upbuilding of Snohomish county,

and are to-day respected and esteemed by neighbors, friends and acquaintances for their sterling personal qualities of mind and heart and for what they have done toward the advancement of the community.

WILSON M. SNYDER, cashier of the First National bank of Snohomish, and one of the organizers of that well known financial institution seventeen years ago, may justly be classed as among the men who have been more than ordinarily influential in promoting the development of his home city and county. His position in the business world for so many years has afforded him opportunity and power, and one of the true measurements of the man is found in the fact that he has improved the former privilege and used the latter with commendable discretion.

Of illustrious pioneer American ancestry, whose oldest branches reach back on the paternal side to the German and on the maternal to the Scotch and English peoples, Wilson M. Snyder was born at Galena, Illinois, May 7, 1853, the son of William H. and Lucretia H. (McLean) Snyder. The elder Snyder, a banker also, was a native of Utica, New York, born in 1814. His great grandfather fought in the French and Indian War, while his mother was a member of the Dodge family, of Boston, who came among the early colonists and served in the Indian and Revolutionary Wars. William H. went to Illinois in 1838, as a pioneer settler. There he engaged in the mercantile business, later entering the field of banking and finally in 1865 reorganized the institution as the Merchants' National bank of Galena. Lucretia McLean Snyder was born in Alexandria, Virginia, a descendant of colonial Old Dominion stock, slaveholders. The Battle of Bull Run at the outbreak of the Civil War was fought on the estate of her uncle, Wilmer McLean, and in his home at Appomattox Courthouse the treaty of peace was signed by Generals Grant and Lee in 1865. Mrs. Snyder at the age of eighty-two is still living in Galena and is a stockholder in the bank established by her husband. Of the three children in the family, there are two daughters, Mrs. Fannie Merrick and Miss Alice L. Snyder, and one son, the subject of this sketch.

He grew to manhood in Galena, there completing his English education. Immediately his parents sent him to Germany to finish his studies, especially, however, to acquire the German language. After a two years' stay in Europe he returned home and in 1874 entered his father's banking house. Fourteen years elapsed before he severed connections with that institution, but so glowing was the business prospect of the Pacific coast that in 1888 the young banker decided his opportunity had arrived. Coming to the thriving little town of Snohomish City in May of that year, he was so favorably im-



pressed that he purchased an interest in the private bank of J. Furth & Company there and at once entered into the life around him. In July following, to meet the growing demand of the public, this firm was dissolved and in its stead the First National bank of Snohomish was organized with Mr. Snyder as its cashier, a position he has held uninterruptedly since. During the transition period of the city's growth—from a town into a city—Mr. Snyder took an active part, serving as a member of the first council upon incorporation, and later, when Everett wrested the county seat from Snohomish after a memorable struggle of several years' duration, he was again prominent in his home city's behalf. The hard times dangerously strained the business life of the entire county, and it is a significant fact, reflecting special credit upon the ability and faith of the First National, that it weathered the storm safely, among the few banks in this section that did. Those were trying times that tested the mettle and the capacity of men in all ranks of life, yet probably upon no class was the pressure so great as upon those who handled the cash and the credit of business men generally, the bankers.

The marriage of Miss Nettie Henry to Mr. Snyder took place in 1882 at Mineral Point, Wisconsin, she being the daughter of William T. Henry, prior to his death a prominent banker and mine owner of that place. Mrs. Emma (McHugh) Henry survived him and is now a resident of Snohomish. Mrs. Snyder is a native of Mineral Point and was there reared and educated. Henry M., the elder of Mr. and Mrs. Snyder's children, is attending the state university at Seattle, and during vacation periods learning the banking business under his father. The younger son, W. McLean, resides at home and is a pupil in the Snohomish public schools. The family religious faith is that of the Episcopal church. Mr. Snyder, while a believer in Republican principles and policies, is liberal in his political views, and when he has accepted preferment at the hands of his fellow citizens, the spirit of good citizenship rather than the vanity of party has ruled him. For several years he has filled the office of city treasurer.

In closing this brief review, it is not inappropriate to make mention of a curious document in Mr. Snyder's possession, a business paper of special interest to the people of Puget sound. This is a contract, handed down to Mr. Snyder through his maternal ancestors, bearing date of December 28, 1754, calling for the manufacture of a specified number of shingles to be paid for in tobacco, at that time legal tender in Virginia. The ancient paper is well preserved and, mounted in a substantial frame hung on the wall at the bank, is an object of more than passing attention. Descended from a line of eminent business men, patriotic citizens, firm in their faith and progressive in spirit, pioneers also,

Mr. Snyder himself is not lacking in these qualities of mind and heart, so characteristic of genuinely successful men.

GILBERT D. HORTON, proprietor of a stationery, book, art and wall paper establishment at Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of the Puget sound country and of this part of Snohomish county in particular. Having come here in 1888, Mr. Horton is thoroughly acquainted with the transformation which has taken place since he first set foot on the shores of the Snohomish river. He was born in Waterford, Oakland county, Michigan, in the early days of 1852. His father, William D. Horton, was born in New York of an old family, his grandfather having fought in the Revolutionary War. Mr. Horton went to Michigan in the pioneer days and is now a resident of Snohomish. Mrs. Catherine L. (Birdsall), also a native of New York, likewise is descended from one of the old families of the Empire state, her ancestors at one time having owned considerable property on Long Island. Mrs. Horton still survives, the mother of five children: Almerian, Gilbert, Harvey, Alvan and a child who died in infancy. Gilbert D. Horton grew to manhood at Ausable, on the shores of Lake Huron, and in the land of the pine woods of the peninsula. His attendance at school was limited but he has acquired a great fund of knowledge and has assimilated everything which has come under his observant eye. At the age of sixteen he went to Alpena, where he learned the art of photography. After mastering the details of his profession, Mr. Horton returned to Ausable and opened a gallery of his own, which he operated for two years, leaving to go into the woods and engage in chopping and logging. In 1877 he came to the Pacific coast and located at Astoria, Oregon, where he at once opened a photograph gallery. At a later time Mr. Horton went to the Lewis river country and finally crossed the mountains into eastern Washington, where he engaged in a log drive for the Northern Pacific from the eastern slopes of the Cascades through the entire Yakima valley to the Snake river. This was during the construction days of the Northern Pacific and the drive is said to have been the largest in the history of lumbering in the United States. Mr. Horton then entered the employ of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company in the Meacham Creek canyon, leaving that work, however, to open a photograph gallery in Pendleton, Oregon. He sold out this establishment and went to Michigan to visit his old home. On his return the Northern Pacific had been built through to the sound, and thither Mr. Horton went. He built a floating photograph gallery and for several years followed the enterprise of traveling about the sound and engaging in professional work. When he sold his outfit he came to Snohomish and

in company with his brother, Harvey W. Horton, established the mercantile enterprise which he is now conducting. In 1899 Mr. Horton bought the interest of his brother, who had gone to the Klondike.

In May of 1889 at Snohomish Mr. Horton married Miss Maggie Leigh Huff, a native of Kansas. Two daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Horton: Cora, who is chief clerk in her father's store, and Ella, who is attending school. In politics Mr. Horton is a Democrat. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Horton has very distinct recollections of the early days of Snohomish, when there were no roads and the river was the only avenue of communication or transportation, when the lumberjack, fresh from payday or a drive on the river, was wont to make things lively in the little town. While now retired from the business of photographer, Mr. Horton retains his characteristic love of art, and of photographic art in particular. He is a man of delicately poised temperament and an authority regarding artistic matters.

---

CHARLES L. LAWRY, cashier of the Monroe State bank, is a pioneer of the county. Well acquainted with all the resources of the valley, an authority on questions of finance, he naturally is a man whose opinions are sought and heeded. His beautiful home, embracing forty-five acres of valuable land, lies a half mile north of the corporate limits of the city of Snohomish. Born in Bangor, Maine, February 15, 1858, he is the son of Parker and Thursa (Powers) Lawry, who had two children, Charles L. and Theresa B., the latter deceased. The father was a sailor who, at the age of twenty-one, became the captain of a vessel. He followed the high seas all his life and visited every corner of the globe. His wife died when her son, the subject of this review, was six months old. Charles firmly refused to listen to the alluring tales of a life at sea and wisely took advantage of the common schools of the state, attended high school, and took a commercial course in a business college. He decided that the Pacific coast must have opportunities for young men, so crossed the continent when he was twenty and remained a short time in San Francisco. On a pleasant spring day in May, 1878, he reached Snohomish, a village of less than 200 white people, with numerous Indians in the vicinity. First he worked in the lumber camps; in 1879 and 1880 he hunted for gold in the diggings of the Cassiar placer district; then returned to Snohomish county and again found work in the woods. From 1884 to 1888 he ran an express and drayage line in Snohomish and farmed on a limited scale, seeking legitimate opportunity where he could. During these years he was becoming popu-

lar in Snohomish as well as in other parts of the county, so much so that the Republicans decided he would add strength to their county ticket, and gave him the nomination for county treasurer. He was elected and reelected in 1890 and 1892. His friends wished him to accept other positions but he refused during the next six years to take political office. He was devoting his energies at this time to various pursuits, including mining and farming; also operating a gents' furnishing store in Snohomish. In June, 1898, he went to Klondyke and for a year mined with fair success. In 1900 he was again induced to accept a nomination for county treasurer. His previous record had been so clean and his management of the county business so capable that he was elected easily and reelected in 1902. He showed himself a financier of considerable ability and towards the end of his term assisted in the organization of the Monroe State bank, becoming its cashier, a position for which his long experience in the treasurer's office had eminently fitted him.

Mr. Lawry and Miss Zellah Getchell were married February 11, 1882. She is the daughter of Martin and Olif Getchell, both natives of Maine, now residing in Lowell, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Lawry have two children, Charles A. and Ethel B. Mr. Lawry is a popular and prominent member of two orders, the Masonic and the Knights of Pythias. One of the most honored and highly esteemed citizens of the county. He is quite unassuming, a true pioneer of the West, who has seen his own county grow and prosper and who has materially assisted in this growth and prosperity.

---

TAMLIN ELWELL, retail lumberman of Snohomish, is one of the men who have had intimate acquaintance with the lumber industry on both sides of the American continent. His first introduction to the business came as a lad in the pine trees of his native Maine and there has hardly been a day since early boyhood when he has not been in close contact with either standing timber or the manufactured product. Mr. Elwell was one of the trail finders in the early days of the timber business in Snohomish county and an unimpeachable authority on facts regarding the forests of the western slopes of the Cascades. He was born in Northfield, Washington county, Maine, in the first days of 1839, the son of John and Eliza (Crosby) Elwell, natives of the Pine Tree state in the second decade of the last century. The elder Elwell was a logger and lumberman all his life. He came to the Puget sound forests in 1858 and returned to his native state after a year and a half of life here. He remained in Maine until 1872, when he came to Snohomish county and passed the remainder of his days. Mrs. Elwell also died in Snohomish. Tamlin Elwell, after receiving his education, became associated



with his father in the logging business. In 1858 he accompanied the elder Elwell to the Puget sound country and returned to his native state, becoming a partner with his father upon attaining his majority. Upon his marriage in 1863 young Elwell decided to return to Washington and the forests of Snohomish. He sold out his interests in Maine to his father and crossed the continent again. His first work here was as logging contractor for the Puget Sound Mill Company at Port Gamble. Those were the days when there were no tug boats on the waters of the sound to haul rafts or boomed logs to their destination, but Mr. Elwell successfully carried out his contract within eighteen months. He then returned again to his native state and entered the employ of a lumber company, becoming master driver on the river, which position he held until in 1875 he came once more to Snohomish county, this time to make his home permanently on the Pacific slope. Mr. Elwell's first venture was the purchase of a small piece of land up the Snohomish river. He erected a house, placed the land under cultivation, set out an orchard and then returned to the logging business. In the spring of the Centennial year he commenced to log off the land on which a part of the present town of Monroe stands. After two years of logging operations near Monroe Mr. Elwell purchased the business of Ross Bros., who were engaged with teams at different points along the river placing the logs into rafts preparatory to towing by tug to different mills. For five years Mr. Elwell carried on this business, selling out in 1882 to establish a logging camp on the Pilchuck in partnership with Henry F. Jackson. The partners continued operations on the Pilchuck for three years and then moved to the Squamish harbor near Port Gamble, where they carried on logging business for three years. Mukilteo was the next scene of the operations of Mr. Elwell and his partner. In 1889 Mr. Elwell bought out Mr. Jackson and at once commenced logging operations on Lake Washington, near Seattle, where he removed the logs from 500 acres of the Puget Sound Mill Company's land. During this period Mr. Elwell operated three camps and was recognized as having one of the most extensive logging ventures in the state. He sold a half interest in his logging business to Elmer Stinson, with whom he continued in business until his retirement from the logging industry in 1895. During the years following 1884 Mr. Elwell had taken a deep interest in the breeding of horses and had opened a stable for breeding purposes. It was he who brought the first buggy to this part of the county. He commenced to raise fine horses and in 1888 by reason of money he had loaned to a liveryman was compelled to engage for a time in the livery business, in connection with which he carried out his plan of producing fine horse flesh. In

fact, Mr. Elwell has always been a lover of good horses and has produced some of the finest animals seen in the Pacific northwest. The most of his horses have descended from a Hambletonian animal whose qualities as a dam of speedy get have not been surpassed in Snohomish county. Among the record horses raised by Mr. Elwell are: Mary L., 2:22; Snohomish Boy, 2:15; Montana Boy, 2:20; Stanwood Boy, 2:18; as well as a number of others in the 2:30 class, among which is Central Hood, sold a year ago for \$500. The pride of Mr. Elwell's stable at the present time is Prince B., with a record of 2:28, one of the finest driving horses in the country.

In 1862, while living in Maine, Mr. Elwell married Miss Sarah A. Watts, daughter of Greenleaf and Ruth (Marston) Watts, natives of the Pine Tree state, who passed their lives entirely within its borders. Mrs. Elwell was born in 1839 and received her education in Maine. She had been teaching school for five years when married. She has vocal attainments of a high order, and is one of the cultured women of Snohomish. To Mr. and Mrs. Elwell have been born nine children: Mrs. Delia H. Deering, now a resident of Alaska; Alice, who died during young womanhood in California; Mrs. Bertha Crossman, wife of a Snohomish merchant; Mrs. Ruth Allen, a resident of Whatcom during her husband's stay in Alaska; William T., living in Seattle; an insurance man with offices in the Alaska building; Mrs. Susie M. Woodman, a resident of British Columbia; Sherman, who died when a mere lad; Sherman, now living at home, and Arthur, a resident of Tacoma. In politics Mr. Elwell is a Republican. In fraternal affiliations he is a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the uniform rank of that order, and also of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Degree of Honor. Among the property holdings of Mr. Elwell are the 120 acres comprising the T. Elwell addition to the city of Everett, other lots in that city and some properties in Snohomish. Mr. Elwell's life has been one of unusual activity, but he has been successful in all his business engagements. The character and attainments of this pioneer are best reflected in a simple recital and narrative of the events of his life.

DR. CHARLES MILTON BUCHANAN, though a physician by profession, is also the superintendent of the Tulalip Indian schools, the acting United States Indian Agent in charge of the reservations of the Tulalip agency, a special bonded disbursing agent of the United States Government, and is also the physician to the Tulalip Indian Training School, this last being a boarding school maintained by the Government at the Tulalip agency. Dr. Buchanan was born in the historic old colonial town of Alexandria, Virginia, on the 11th

day of October, in the year 1868. Close by the place of his birth stands the famous house where Washington and Braddock had their famous conference, in 1755, preliminary to the disastrous campaign against Fort Du Quesne. Equally close by was the house where Ellsworth was shot early in the Civil War. In the time of his birth the Doctor is, in a sense, the child of the renaissance, being born when the Civil War was becoming a matter of history. His father, J. Milton Buchanan, came of well-known Virginian stock of strong Southern sympathies. His mother, Frances Eldred, came of well-known Northern stock whose sympathies were strongly Northern; the Eldreds came to Maryland originally from Massachusetts though many of the family are scattered in Rhode Island, Connecticut, and New York. Frances Eldred was a great-niece of Peter Cooper, the famous millionaire philanthropist who founded Cooper Institute in New York City and so richly endowed it. The early boyhood of Dr. Buchanan was spent and his education begun in the old town of Alexandria. It was here that his religious training began in the famous old Christ Church built by George Washington in 1773. The old church yet contains the pew of the illustrious Washington, and two marble, memorial, mural tablets, one on each side of the chancel, to the memories, respectively, of two famous vestrymen of the historic old church—namely, George Washington and Robert E. Lee. Patriotism and gentility dwell in the very atmosphere of the old church, and it is singular to note, in passing, that its every brick was brought from England, as was not unusual in those days.

The subject of this sketch received his education through the various and usual channels, private tuition, public school, high school, private school, tutor, university, all but the earliest portion being received in Washington, D. C., to which city he removed with his parents at the age of ten years.

Prior to pursuing the study of medicine and surgery, the Doctor gave his serious thought to chemical research and practice, having been laboratory instructor in chemistry in the Washington City high school and later a chemist in the U. S. Patent Office chemical laboratory, and later still the consulting chemist of the Wortman Manifold Company, all of Washington, D. C. Subsequent to this he became engaged in teaching chemistry and mineralogy in the Central High School, Washington, D. C., at which time he was editor-in-chief of the *High School Review*, a magazine devoted to the interests of the five high schools of Washington City. He was graduated in medicine May 13, 1890, from the National University of Washington City, now the George Washington University of the same city. In 1891 he was placed in charge of the department of Physical Science of

the Capitol Hill High School of Washington City, and was also elected to the major chairs of chemistry, toxicology, and metallurgy in the medical and dental departments of his alma mater, having previously served her as prosector of anatomy. In October, 1894, Dr. Edwin Buchanan resigned as physician, after nearly six years of service, to the Tulalip Indian Agency, and established himself in practice in his profession in Seattle, where he died in October, 1895. He was succeeded at Tulalip by his nephew, Dr. Charles Milton Buchanan, the subject of this sketch, in October, 1894.

From November 1, 1894, to July 1, 1901, Dr. Charles Milton Buchanan served the Government continuously at Tulalip as agency physician and surgeon. He was promoted to his present position in charge of Tulalip, July 1, 1901. He is therefore in his twelfth year of continuous service at Tulalip at the present writing, 1906. It is entirely during his incumbency and under his superintendency that the present Government institution at Tulalip has been erected and developed.

Both of Doctor Buchanan's parents have deceased. His brother and sisters are as follows: Dr. Robert Edward Buchanan, Mrs. Ella Kemp Buchanan Jones, and Miss Katherine Elizabeth Buchanan, all of Washington, D. C., and Mrs. Grace Eldred Milburn of Chicago, Illinois.

On June 30, 1892, at Epiphany Church, Washington, D. C., Doctor Buchanan was married by the Rev. Dr. Randolph McKim to Miss Anne Rebecca Meade Randolph Lea of Richmond, Virginia, but then residing in Washington City. Mrs. Buchanan was born in Richmond, Va., of the stock from which sprang the Lees or Leas, the Meades including Bishop Meade, and the famous old John Randolph of Roanoke. Mrs. Buchanan's father was William Gabriel Randolph Lea, and her mother was Miss Louise Longstreet Nash, a sister of the dashing Confederate cavalryman, Major Joseph Van Holt Nash who served through the War as adjutant on the staff of General J. E. B. Stuart. Mrs. Buchanan had no sisters and has but two brothers living—Howard Fairfax Lea, an attorney of Kansas City, Missouri, and Robert Edward Lea, who is interested in the publishing business in Denver, Colorado.

Dr. and Mrs. Buchanan have but one child, a daughter, Louise Eldred, born in Washington City August 31, 1894, who is at present a student in Annie Wright Seminary in Tacoma, Washington.

In politics Doctor Buchanan has always cast the Republican ticket. His fraternal affiliations are limited to the Masonic and the Pythian orders. He sustains membership in and relation with many scientific, learned, and professional associations.

JOSEPH E. GETCHELL is one of the oldest pioneers of Snohomish, having first come here in



1864. Earlier by only fifteen years had been the historic rush of the excited people of the Atlantic coast and middle west to the golden prospects of California. Earlier by scarcely more than a decade had been the formation of any government in what is now the state of Washington. Mr. Getchell antedates in his life in Snohomish county most other living men now within her borders. He was born in Maine in June of 1843, the son of G. S. and Taphene (Longfellow) Getchell, natives of the Pine Tree state in which they passed their entire lives as farmer folk and lumbering people. The grandfather of the subject of this biography, Joseph Getchell, was a native of Scarboro and served in the continental army in its war with the mother country. The grandson obtained his education in the schools of Maine and remained at home until he had attained his majority, assisting his father on the old Pine Tree state farm. On the 20th day of June, 1864, young Getchell bade farewell to his friends and relatives and started for the Pacific coast, via the Isthmus of Panama. The voyage was without particular incident and he remained in San Francisco, then the mecca of all Atlantic coast travelers, but a short time before coming to the Puget Sound country. He was directed here because of the presence of a brother located where Lowell now stands. The first few years which followed his advent on the coast were passed at lumbering and logging in the woods of Snohomish county. The five years intervening between 1872 and 1877 were spent on the Atlantic coast, but in the year last named Mr. Getchell again faced westward. On his arrival he located at Snohomish, then a hamlet of but few houses, and again engaged in lumbering, adding also the business of freighting, in which he has continued to the present day. He has seen the entire Puget Sound country develop from a wooded wilderness to its present condition of a rich farming and commercial country. He has done his share of pioneer work, has taken his portion of pioneer hardship and privation and has faced his allotment of obstacles.

While on his trip to the East in 1877 Mr. Getchell married Miss Pherlissa Smith, a native of Maine, the daughter of Wilbur and Ursula (Foss) Smith, farmers of that state. Mrs. Getchell accompanied her husband on his return to the Puget Sound country and has been one of the pioneer women in the winning of the woods of Snohomish county to the uses of the white race. In politics Mr. Getchell is a Republican and has always been active in his party, though not an office seeker. In fraternal circles he is a Mason and a member of the Knights of the Maccabees. He owns a commodious house in the business section of the town, which has grown up around his original location. He is widely known, reliable in business and the recipient of the respect and confidence of the people of the city.

DOCTOR A. C. FOLSOM (deceased) was the first practitioner in Snohomish county to devote himself entirely to his profession, and no record of this county would be complete without presenting a sketch of the life and attainments of this remarkable pioneer physician and embodying a tribute to the deep interest he displayed in behalf of his fellow men in the early days of the settlement. The life record of Dr. Folsom in its details does not exist in the Pacific northwest, and the facts obtainable about the career of the physician are for the most part from the recollection of his fellow pioneer, Eldridge Morse, Snohomish county's first practising attorney. Dr. Folsom obtained his early education at Phillips-Exeter Academy, the famous training school in New Hampshire, and then studied at Harvard university, in those days known as Harvard college. During his student days at the Cambridge institution the young man came in contact with Professor Louis Agassiz, the famous Swiss naturalist, and the bent of young Folsom's mind was by him turned into the channels of scientific research. This was in the early days of the connection of the great scientist with Harvard and his zeal and interest in solving problems was infectious with his students. In no instance was a greater stimulus given than to the mind of young Folsom, with the result that he made great strides along all lines of science, though especially with reference to the problems confronting a physician. Soon after graduating from Harvard school of medicine Dr. Folsom received an appointment as surgeon in the United States army and reported to Robert E. Lee, then an army engineer with headquarters at New Orleans in the closing days of the Mexican War. A little later Dr. Folsom was transferred to the Pacific coast and saw seven years service in the army in California and Arizona. Resigning his commission he returned to the Atlantic coast and pursued post graduate studies in medicine at his old alma mater, receiving at the conclusion of his work the "diploma ad eundem," the highest honors conferred by the great Cambridge institution and indicative of having completed with honor and attainment no less than three courses of medical investigation and research. Dr. Folsom then passed some time in Europe, traveling extensively in Germany and other parts of the continent. On his return he practiced his profession for a time in Wisconsin, but ultimately came to California, the scene of his former labors as army surgeon. For a number of years he was connected with the government secret service, running on the steamers between San Francisco and Panama. During the Civil War Dr. Folsom served with the California volunteers as medical inspector, a line of work for which his previous service in the regular army eminently fitted him.

When in November, 1872, Dr. Folsom came to Snohomish there was need for an efficient physician

and surgeon. Dr. H. A. Smith, who had a tide land ranch near the mouth of the Snohomish river, was the nearest practitioner in the county, and many of the afflicted ones were accommodated and treated at his ranch. He was recognized as a man of more than ordinary skill in attending to the needs of the sick. At once Dr. Folsom's services were in demand and the benefit of his entire fund of experience and all of his skillful training was to be had for the asking. He was actuated more from a desire to alleviate the sufferings of the pioneers than to build up a fortune for himself. Much of his work was for gratuity, and because of this he is remembered with keen thankfulness by many of the old settlers. Dr. Folsom was more than a practising physician—he was a man of thoroughly trained and cultured mind, a recognized writer on topics scientific and a literary man of merit. When he might have turned to his financial benefit these stores of information and experience, he was lavish in bestowing them upon his neighbors and fellows without stint. Little is recalled at this time of the family of Dr. Folsom, except that he was a nephew of Salmon P. Chase, United States senator from Ohio, member of Lincoln's cabinet and later chief justice of the United States supreme court. He was also relative of Captain Folsom of the regular army, well known in California and the man for whom Folsom street in San Francisco was named. Of kindly disposition, of keen intellectual powers, of remarkable skill as a physician and of warm heart for his fellow men, Dr. Folsom's figure looms up in the early history of Snohomish county as that of a man always ready to give of his beneficence to the needy and suffering. He died about 1884, as nearly as can be recalled, and was buried by the Masonic fraternity, of which he was a member.

---

JOSEPH DUBOISE WOOD, mechanic, carpenter and constructor residing in Snohomish, is a self made man whose position in life has been reached by gradual ascent and after demonstration of his ability to dispose of the work laid upon him. He was born in the province of Quebec, Lower Canada, early in 1862, the eighth of the seventeen children of Flavian Duboise and Nathalie (Belange) Wood, natives of Quebec of French ancestry which may be traced back nine generations. The elder Wood was a well known ship builder and carpenter of the lower St. Lawrence who died in 1904 at the advanced age of seventy-eight years, having outlived his wife by sixteen years. To provide for the many children of Mr. Wood taxed his resources to the utmost and as the sons attained an age where they could add to the income of the family they left school and went to work. In this way Joseph D. Wood began to do for himself when but thirteen years of age, his formal education

having been received in the Catholic school at St. Romuald, Quebec. Until 1881 young Wood was occupied principally in the logging and lumber business of Quebec, but at that time he went to Michigan where he worked at the carpenter trade and on the railroads. While loading logs one time he was severely injured and as a result was unable to do any kind of work for an entire year. In 1883 Mr. Wood went to Wisconsin, where he worked for a number of years in the lumber business and as railroad brakeman. Five years later he was in Butte, Montana, conducting a business which he subsequently sold to accept a position as carpenter and bridge builder for the Great Northern railway. In 1892 he came to Snohomish and engaged in carpenter work and the lumber business. In 1898 he joined in the rush to the Klondike, with Circle City as his objective point, and the hardships of the overland trail were undergone by him in common with others. Notwithstanding his unprepared physical condition, Mr. Wood hauled a sledge loaded with 700 pounds of provisions over seventy miles of glacier trail, while seemingly stronger men than he dropped by the wayside. This trip was made four times, resulting in handsome profit to the adventurer. Since his return from Alaska Mr. Wood has been in business at Snohomish.

In October of 1895 Mr. Wood married Miss Lizzie Plante, a native of Canada, and three children have been born to their union; Joseph S., Alexander D. and Albertha. In politics, Mr. Wood is aligned with the Socialists; in fraternal circles he is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, in which order he is venerable consul at this writing; in religious belief he is a Catholic. Mr. Wood owns a fine residence on the south bank of the Snohomish river, one of the pleasant places in that section of the city. He is a man of force of character, highly respected in the community in which he lives.

---

MYRON W. PACKARD, now living a retired life, has been a pioneer merchant of Snohomish county and in his business has advanced with the settling up of the country from the trading post of the earlier days to the pretentious store of the last decade. Mr. Packard is a native of St. Lawrence county, New York, his birth taking place on Christmas Eve, of 1830. He is the second of three children of Daniel and Amanda (Levings) Packard, natives of Vermont who removed to the St. Lawrence valley soon after their marriage. His ancestors were among the very first settlers in Vermont. Daniel Packard met death April 1, 1835, through the kick of a horse when Myron W. Packard was but four years old. Young Packard attended schools of his native place and remained at home until, at twenty years of age, he entered the employ of a merchant in Madrid, New York, as clerk. After



serving an apprenticeship of three years the young man went to Pierce county, Wisconsin, in 1853, being one of the pioneers who took up a preemption claim in the Badger state. In 1862 Mr. Packard enlisted as a private in Company A, of the Thirtieth Wisconsin volunteers, and served three years, being mustered out as a quartermaster sergeant at Louisville, Kentucky, on July 5, 1865. He returned to Wisconsin and entered a general store as clerk. In 1870, after having been a resident of the Badger state for a period of seventeen years, save his service as soldier, Mr. Packard came to the Puget Sound country. His first year in this region was passed as a storekeeper on the White river not far from Seattle. In August, 1871, Mr. Packard came to Snohomish county and for two years was in the grocery business in Snohomish, when he sold out his store and for two years followed ranching. In 1875, in company with D. B. Jackson, Mr. Packard returned to the mercantile life, opening a general store in Snohomish, which was continued until in 1879 Mr. Jackson acquired the entire business. Mr. Packard then returned to Wisconsin, and again entered the same store which he had left in 1870 as clerk. He remained in his old state for three years and then once more set out for Washington. In June of 1883 Mr. Packard came to Skagit county and passed three years with his son-in-law. In September of 1887 Mr. Packard and his son opened their well known store for general merchandise which they operated for thirteen years and until the retirement of the elder Packard.

In December, 1855, in Wisconsin, Mr. Packard married Miss Cynthia Flint, daughter of Parker and Sarah A. Flint, natives of Vermont and subsequently residents of Wisconsin. Mrs. Packard was born in the Green Mountain state, where she also received her education. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Packard, one of whom, Daniel D., died while a child. The living are: Clayton, a resident of Everett; Mrs. Lorie M. Jackson, living in Seattle; Myron L., Sarah A., at home; Charles F., living in Copeland, Idaho, and Mrs. Nellie P. Wetherill living in Bridport, Vermont. In politics Mr. Packard is a Republican. He was deputy county treasurer in 1872 and was elected auditor of Snohomish county in 1873. He served several terms as probate judge, in the early days, and was a member of the first council of the city of Snohomish, receiving his appointment to that body at the hands of the governor. Mr. Packard's life has been one of conscientious service in public life; consistency and integrity being his distinguishing characteristics. He is a man of large public spirit and is held high in the esteem of his fellow citizens, and more especially among his old pioneer friends, who are more familiar with his sterling qualities.

WILLIAM WHITFIELD, retired logger and merchant of Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of the city and county and a man received in the highest degree of respect by old and young alike. Mr. Whitfield has had a curious career and a curiously active one, but whether as sailor, farm hand, public official or business man he has commanded the attention of his intimates as a man of forceful character. He was born in London, England, in September of 1846, the son of Thomas and Susan (Middleton) Whitfield. The elder Whitfield was a cooper by trade, who in middle life left England for New Zealand, where both he and wife died in the early eighties. Young Whitfield attended the English schools until he was thirteen, at which age he engaged in the coasting trade on vessels bound out from London. For six years Mr. Whitfield followed this kind of work, but in 1864 he shipped aboard a deep sea vessel, sailing from Liverpool. She was the Knight Bruce, bound for Victoria, Vancouver Island, British Columbia. The voyage around the Horn was completed in six months and two days. On the 9th of January, 1865, Mr. Whitfield left the vessel and on the same day made his way across the strait of Juan de Fuca and landed in Port Angeles. From there he walked to Dungeness and went to work on the farm of Alexander Rawlings. Until April of that year he worked for Mr. Rawlings and Henry Grey, going then to Port Ludlow. Failing to find work he crossed the sound to Mukilteo, where he engaged to the logging camp of McLane & Jewett, remaining with that firm for two years. The years until 1869 were passed in different logging camps on the Snohomish river, and in that year Mr. Whitfield experienced a longing for the sea and late in the fall shipped as third mate of a vessel bound from Burravid's Inlet, British Columbia, to Melbourne, Australia. He was eighty-four days en route, and soon after reaching Australia went to Christ Church New Zealand. He remained in the antipodes for a period of six months, ultimately returning to the United States at San Francisco, landing there in the fall of 1870. Mr. Whitfield's next move was to Evansville, Indiana, where he passed two years as engineer in a flouring mill. In August of 1872 he was at Lowell on the Snohomish in charge of E. D. Smith's logging camp. He continued there for three years and in the fall of the Centennial year was elected county commissioner of Snohomish county and removed to the city of Snohomish. Two years later he was elected sheriff and was chosen for a second term. Mr. Whitfield lived in the city until 1888, when he purchased a farm a mile and a half east of town. In 1891 in company with Samuel Vestal he opened a store in the city, walking to and from his work and his farm home. He continued thus until in 1904 the business was closed and Mr. Whitfield moved his family into the city, where he has since resided.

In 1871 at Evansville, Indiana, Mr. Whitfield married Miss Alwine Geue, daughter of John F. W. and Wilhelmina Geue, natives of Germany. Mr. Geue was a cabinet maker by trade, coming to the United States in 1848 and settling in Indiana. In 1876 he came to Snohomish county and has since made his home here. Mrs. Geue passed away in this county some years ago. Mrs. Whitfield was born in Evansville and received her education there. To her have been born five children: Mrs. Susan Nerdrum, living at Sedro-Woolley; Mrs. Minnie Nickerman, a resident of Bellingham; William Whitfield, also of Bellingham, and Guy and George, who are still at the home of their parents. In politics Mr. Whitfield is a Republican, and in addition to the offices he has held, as previously mentioned, he received the appointment of tide land commissioner from the late Governor Laughton. In fraternal circles he is a Mason and of the royal arch degrees. Mr. Whitfield has considerable property in the county, consisting of timber land and holdings in the city of Everett. Mr. Whitfield is singularly popular in his home town with young and old alike. He is a man of kindly disposition, yet of forceful character. He is an interesting conversationalist and draws from a large fund of personal experiences for the entertainment of his friends.

HIRAM D. MORGAN is one of the few men in Snohomish county from whom the younger generation may hear first handed the story of experiences in crossing the plains in the days before the people in the nation at large understood very much about the Puget Sound country. In 1853 he commenced his life in the present state of Washington, and he has been intimately connected with the progress and development of the territory and state ever since that October day when he dismounted from his horse at Olympia and went to work finishing the first legislative hall in the historic old town by the Tumwater. Mr. Morgan modestly styles himself a retired mechanic, but his friends claim for him the title of one of the makers of the state of Washington. Mr. Morgan was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, on the first day of October, 1822, the fifth of six children of Calvin and Nancy (Craig) Morgan, both of whom were born in New York state about a year after the signing of the Declaration of Independence of the American colonies. The elder Morgan removed from New York shortly after marriage and became a pioneer of Ohio in the days soon after General George Rogers Clark had saved that part of the country to the union. Both of the parents of Hiram D. Morgan passed away in Ohio. As a lad young Morgan had few advantages by way of schooling, but in later years his powers of observation and grasp by intuition have stood him well in hand, more than counterbalancing the lack of formal educational training. When fifteen

years of age he took up the trade of carpenter at home and followed it at irregular intervals until he had attained his majority. The trade of carpenter in the pioneer days of Ohio included a knowledge of work along more special lines than are carried by the craft in these days. Many are the spinning wheels which Mr. Morgan fashioned for the housewives of the old Buckeye state and many are the pieces of cabinet work which have come from his hands.

In his twenty-second year Mr. Morgan married Miss Ann M. Van Arsdale, who passed away within two years of her wedding, one child blessing the brief union. In 1846 Mr. Morgan removed to Oskaloosa, Iowa, and two years later united in marriage to Miss Mary J. Trout, daughter of John and Sarah Trout. For a number of years Mr. Morgan followed the trades of carpenter and cabinet maker in Iowa. In 1853 he determined to leave the middle west and cast in his fortunes in the country then attracting attention because of the struggle going on for its possession after Dr. Whitman had told the statesmen at Washington that the United States could not afford to lose Oregon to the British. Crossing the plains and the continental divide by ox team Mr. Morgan reached the Dalles on the 25th of August, 1853. His first days were employed as carpenter in the construction or finishing of sailing vessels and flat boats plying on the Columbia. When the autumn season came on he went to Portland, from which he took steamer to the mouth of the Cowlitz river in Washington, thence by canoe and horseback, up river and across land, reaching Olympia on the 18th of October, 1853. Announcing himself as a carpenter, he found that the work of building the first legislative hall in Olympia had not been completed. Mr. Morgan took the contract and completed the structure. He then announced himself as a cabinet maker and soon had the contract for making the desks for the legislators, the first articles of their kind known in the legislature, some of which are still in existence in the state capital and last winter did service in the committee rooms of the legislative bodies. Mr. Morgan also did all the fine interior finishing work in the state library and in the old state house. Mr. Morgan's work in Olympia was interrupted by the breaking out of the Indian war of 1855-56. In the latter year Governor Isaac I. Stevens appointed Mr. Morgan head carpenter on the Squaxon reservation, in which capacity he served until he undertook a contract for erecting houses on the reservation. This work was followed by the erection of thirteen houses on the Puyallup reservation, the lumber used in the construction of which was manufactured from timber growing on the site of the present city of Tacoma. On completing this latter contract Mr. Morgan returned to Olympia, then the chief town of the territory, remaining there until the opening of the year 1858. He then decided to visit Iowa. His



route lay through Portland and San Francisco. At the latter city he took steamer for the Isthmus of Panama, whence he took passage to New York, arriving in Iowa on the 20th of February. In the following spring Mr. Morgan removed to Kansas, but remained in that state only a year. The Puget Sound country appealed to him strongly, and in May of 1859 Mr. Morgan was once more behind his ox teams and traveling via Denver for Olympia, his family accompanying him. During the winter of 1859-60 he cleared the ground where stood the first capitol building, which should not be confounded with the first legislative hall. Some months followed at the carpenter trade, when Mr. Morgan accepted the position of agent at the Tulalip Indian reservation. In July of 1862 he returned to Olympia and a year later took up a homestead on Mud Bay, an arm of Puget Sound some four miles west of Olympia and Budd's Inlet. Mr. Morgan lived on this place until 1875, improving it and putting it under cultivation. In that year he passed six months in search of health in California. On his return from San Francisco he brought with him a stock of goods and opened up a grocery store at Olympia, which he sold in the spring of 1876 just before he came to Snohomish county and city. He reached here in the month of March, and in the fall of that year in company with E. C. Ferguson he purchased a small sawmill. Mr. Ferguson sold his interest and the mill soon passed into the hands of Mr. Morgan's sons who still operate it. Mr. Morgan has lived in retirement since turning the mill over to his sons.

In politics Mr. Morgan has been a Republican. In Kansas he was postmaster. Since coming to Washington he has been county commissioner, probate judge and justice of the peace. In fraternal circles he is a Mason, the organizer of Centennial lodge of Snohomish. He is a communicant of the Christian church. The children of Mr. Morgan who are living are: Mrs. Lucetta Ferguson, wife of E. C. Ferguson; Benjamin H. and Alonzo, proprietors of the Morgan Bros. mills in Snohomish. John, who at one time owned an interest in the mill, has died, leaving a widow. Charles D., Lillian M. and Marshall B. died during childhood. Full of years and going gently down the sunset side of the mountain of life, Mr. Morgan is a reminder of the days when it was necessary to be a man of sterling parts to carve a commonwealth out of the forest. His recollection of the early days of the territory are among the pleasantest of a long life of great activity and abundant worth.

HON. BENJAMIN H. MORGAN, mill man of Snohomish, is one of the native sons of Washington, a man who has passed his adult life in Snohomish county and who has always been identified with one of the great industries for which the Evergreen state is famous the world over. Mr. Morgan is one

of the most successful business men of Snohomish and a man of influence throughout the entire county and state as a member of the legislature. Mr. Morgan was born in Olympia in 1861, the son of Hiram D. and Mary J. (Trout) Morgan, pioneers of Washington in the early fifties. The elder Morgan is one of the prominent pioneers of the territory, a complete sketch of the life of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. Benjamin H. Morgan received his earlier education in the Olympia schools, finishing in Snohomish county to which he came when eighteen years of age. Mr. Morgan's early days were intimately associated with his father's milling business and he thoroughly learned the principles of lumber trade and lumber material work. When twenty-two years of age Mr. Morgan in company with his brother, purchased the interest of the elder Morgan in the pioneer mill of Snohomish. Up to this time the father and a brother John, the latter of whom had earlier acquired the interest of E. C. Ferguson, had operated the mill. On the death of John Morgan, Benjamin H. and Alonzo Morgan obtained complete control of the establishment and have conducted the business to the present time under the name of Morgan Bros. Much of the timber near the city found its way to the Morgan mill. To the original saw-mill has been added a shingle mill, the capacity of the establishment now being 30,000 feet of lumber and 75,000 shingles a day. Mr. Morgan devotes his entire time to the mill business.

In 1885 at Snohomish Mr. Morgan married Miss Nettie Foss, daughter of Fred and Almira (Deering) Foss, natives of Maine who came to Washington in 1875 and are still living in Snohomish. Mrs. Morgan was born in the Pine Tree state in 1868. To Mr. and Mrs. Morgan have been born two children: Maud, in 1886, and Benjamin, in 1889. In politics Mr. Morgan is an ardent and influential Republican. He is a member of the city council and has been for ten years in that body. In the campaign of 1902 Mr. Morgan was elected to the legislature and re-elected two years later. As a member of the legislature he has been one of the leading men and during the last session was chairman of the committee on commerce and manufacture. In fraternal circles Mr. Morgan is a member of the Masonic order, having taken the Royal Arch degrees; an Odd Fellow, being a past grand, member of the Encampment and of the Rebekahs. He is also a member of the Knights of the Maccabees. In addition to the mill plant and his share in it, Mr. Morgan owns about 600 acres of land, some of which are timber and some logged off. Mr. Morgan is a man of attainments and force of character, easily one of the foremost citizens of Snohomish.

ALONZO W. MORGAN, prominent business man of Snohomish and one of the proprietors of the

Morgan Bros.' mills in this city, is one of the influential citizens of the county, a man of integrity, of force of character and those qualities which make for success in any walk of life. Mr. Morgan is a native son of Washington, having been born in Olympia in September 24, 1863, the son of Hiram D. and Mary (Trout) Morgan, pioneers of Washington in the early territorial days. The elder Morgan is one of the few remaining pioneers of the first movements of immigration to the Pacific northwest. A sketch of his remarkable life appears elsewhere in this work. Alonzo W. Morgan attended the schools of Olympia until he was thirteen years of age, his parents at that time moving to Snohomish. It was here that his education was completed. At eighteen he entered the service of his father in the pioneer saw-mill in this part of the country. An older brother, John, had purchased the interest of his father's partner, E. C. Ferguson, and after John's death Alonzo and another brother, Benjamin, assumed the entire business, the father retiring from active life at that time. In the old days the mill was known as that of H. D. Morgan & Son; Morgan Bros. Company is the name it now bears. The Milling Company is incorporated and \$25,000 of capital stock has been paid in. Benjamin Morgan is president; Alonzo W. Morgan, secretary and treasurer. In 1885 the brothers added to the saw and shingle mills already existing a sash and door factory, which is still in successful operation in connection with the other two branches of the business. Mr. Morgan's time is occupied with milling.

In 1891 at Seattle Mr. Morgan married Miss Agnes C. Newhall, daughter of Captain William and Margaret (Liddell) Newhall. Captain Newhall was born in Maine and early took to the sea, becoming skipper of a vessel at twenty and continuing the life of a sailor for half a century. He came around the Horn in 1847 and is now living in retirement with the subject of this sketch. Mrs. Newhall was a native of Scotland and married in South America. She passed away when Mrs. Morgan was four years old. Mrs. Morgan was born in Maine, but coming to the Pacific coast with her father, received her education in the schools of Seattle, finishing with the State University at Seattle. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Morgan; Kenneth who died in infancy, Mildred, Howard and Clifford A. In politics Mr. Morgan is a Republican. In fraternal orders he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of the Knights of Pythias and of the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoos. Mr. Morgan's favorite form of recreation is hunting, being an ardent admirer of game fowl of all kinds. He is a man of sterling personality, of genial disposition and of much popularity.

FRED V. FOSS, cigar and confectionery merchant in Snohomish, has had a long and honorable career in different lines of business activity in various parts of the land. He has suffered reverses, endured hardships and undergone privations, yet he is to-day recovered financially and is one of the prosperous business men of his home city. Mr. Foss was born in Aroostook county, Maine, Jan. 29, 1845, the eldest of three sons of Elias and Betsy (Niles) Foss. Christopher Foss, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier of the War of 1812, a man of the hardy principles of New England stock. Fred V. Foss at the age of eighteen entered upon business for himself, farming and lumbering constituting his chief lines for a number of years. Until he attained his majority he turned over a part of his earnings to his father, but on his arrival at twenty-one he formed a partnership with Leavitt Moss in operating a stage line between Bradley and Bangor, Maine. The firm also conducted a grocery business in Bradley. The coming of the railroad put the stage out of business, but Mr. Foss continued the mercantile establishment until the commercial panic of 1873 put him also out of business. Mr. Foss returned to work in the pine forests of his home state, determined to retrieve his fortunes. He was tireless in his efforts and honest in his dealings with his employers, with the result that he was successively advanced to positions of trust in the establishment. In 1889 Mr. Foss decided to come to Washington and at the invitation of Blackman Bros., formerly saw and grist mill men of Bradley, he accepted the position of tallyman in their saw-mill at Snohomish. He remained with that firm for some time, leaving to take a position in a grocery store. He was three years with that establishment and on the completion of the water works of Snohomish became superintendent and treasurer of the new venture, which positions he held for two years. Mr. Foss then went to San Francisco and passed seven months as motorman on the street railways of the California metropolis. On his return he entered mill work at Everett, ultimately entering the work of bridge construction for the Great Northern railway. In 1901 he established his present business which has been constantly growing in volume and profit.

In 1870 while living in Bradley, Maine, Mr. Foss married Miss Flora B. Blackman, a native of the Pine Tree state, who passed away in this county in 1895. In 1901 Mr. Foss married Miss Alice Day, a native of Vermont. In politics Mr. Foss is a strong Republican and an active worker in the party councils. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Mr. Foss feels that the days of his reverses are passed and that for the remainder of life Fortune will deal kindly with him. He is one of the respected and influential citizens of Snohomish, whose determina-



tion to do has not been broken by a succession of misfortunes.

In politics he is a Republican since the fusion movement drove him from the Democratic party.

CHARLES HAWKINSON, until recently one of the successful merchants of Snohomish engaged in the cigar and confectionery lines, now a prosperous logger, has been in Snohomish county for a decade and a half, during which time he has steadily advanced by economy and energy from the position of a laborer in the lumber business first to the proprietorship of a prosperous commercial business of his own and then to logging on his own account. Mr. Hawkinson was born in Sweden March 23, 1854, the son of Hawkin and Maria (Tryls) Swenson, farmer folk, whose entire lives were passed in their native land. They had ten children, of whom Charles is the fifth. He attended the schools of Sweden only during the years of boyhood, early in life being compelled by necessity to support himself. He had few educational advantages because of this fact, but this disadvantage has been greatly offset by his keen powers of observation and ability to learn the lessons of whatever experience he underwent. When thirty years of age he left Sweden and came to the United States, settling in Cass county, North Dakota, in 1884. Here he engaged in farming for five years, then coming to the Puget Sound country and taking up a homestead thirteen miles northeast of Snohomish. He conducted farming operations and engaged in lumbering up to 1902 when he moved to town, thinking it would be to the advantage of his children to furnish them with better educational facilities. He then established the confectionery business in which until the fall of 1905 he was steadily engaged with credit and with profit. Upon selling out his store he joined forces with others in purchasing a tract of timber land near Tolt about ten million feet in all, which they are now logging. Their firm name is the Novelty Logging Company.

In 1878 before leaving his native land Mr. Hawkinson married Miss Inga Jensen, also a native of Sweden. To Mr. and Mrs. Hawkinson have been born four children: Hilma, Thekla, Oscar and Selma, all of whom are still with their parents. In politics Mr. Hawkinson is a Republican, though his chief interest in public affairs is along the line of improving educational standards, a cause in which he takes a deep interest. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Foresters of America and of the Fraternal Order of Eagles. Mr. Hawkinson still retains title to his original homestead, which, together with his city residence, constitutes a valuable property. He is one of the respected business men of Snohomish, a man of the highest character and of public spirit.

CHARLES F. MOEHRING, shoe dealer of Snohomish, is one of the pioneer shoe men of the county, having been connected with this line of mercantile business since coming here in 1888. Mr. Moehring was one of the proprietors of the first exclusive shoe house in this city, which was also the first one in the entire county. Mr. Moehring was born in Pekin, Illinois, September 11, 1859, the youngest of three children of Frederick C. and Helena (Helwigs) Moehring, natives of Germany who came to the United States in 1858. The elder Moehring died when the subject of this biography was only six weeks old. The son was reared by the mother, who was remarried to H. O. Otten, by whom she had three children. She died in Illinois in 1900. Charles F. Moehring received his education in Illinois, having the advantage of a private school. At fourteen he was learning the trade of shoemaker and for several years alternated between using the last and clerking in stores. When he became of age he had completed his education as a craftsman and at once opened a shoe shop on his own account in Pekin, Ill. He managed this business for three years, selling out and becoming shoe salesman in a large establishment. In 1888 he came to Washington and at Snohomish in company with a step brother opened the first exclusive shoe house in the city and county, under the name of Otten & Moehring. This business was continued until 1893, when Mr. Otten withdrew and left the trade in Mr. Moehring's hands. In 1896 he established a branch store in Everett, but after six months of experiment removed the stock to his Snohomish store.

In 1882 at Pekin, Illinois, Mr. Moehring married Miss Clara Fauth, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Morgenstern) Fauth. Mr. Fauth was a Pennsylvanian by birth and a descendant of the old Dutch stock for which that state is noted. He was a blacksmith and miner, dying in 1888. Mrs. Fauth was born in Germany, coming to the United States when a young lady. Mrs. Moehring was born in Pennsylvania Jan. 30, 1861. When she was four years old her parents moved to Illinois and located in Pekin, Ill., where she received her education. To Mr. and Mrs. Moehring have been born nine children: Henry F., who is head clerk in his father's store; Frederick C., bookkeeper in the Commercial bank of Snohomish; Carl W., Walter P., Julia H., Luther H., Albert T., Ellis H., and Esther E. In politics Mr. Moehring is a Democrat, but not an office seeker. He is a member of the Lutheran church. In addition to his shoe store Mr. Moehring has property interests in both Snohomish and Everett. He is a man of sterling character, of business ability of a high order and of citizenship of the best kind. He is highly respected both as a merchant and as a man.

CHARLES H. BAKEMAN, furniture dealer and undertaker of Snohomish, is one of the thor-

ough business men of the city and one of her leading citizens. Mr. Bakeman has been intimately connected with the business and public affairs of the city since he came here in 1883. Mr. Bakeman was born in Marinette county, Wisconsin, in October of 1861, the son of John and Louise (Bartells) Bakeman, natives of Germany who came to the United States when young and settled in the Badger state. Mr. and Mrs. Bakeman came to Washington in 1884 and are living on a farm about a mile east of Snohomish. Charles H. Bakeman received his formal education in Wisconsin and after leaving school learned the trade of carriage maker, serving a three years apprenticeship at Green Bay. He then spent some time in the woods of northern Wisconsin and for two years worked at his trade. In 1883 he came to Washington and settled in Snohomish. His first engagement was teaching school, after which he was employed in a general merchandise store. In 1885 he opened a furniture store, and later added an undertaking department. He also worked some at his trade, turning out the first buggy made in Snohomish county, a vehicle which is still in use. In 1893 Mr. Bakeman's establishment was destroyed by fire. He reopened business on a smaller scale and sold out two years later to James Hall, and left the undertaking work in the hands of a brother while he went into the Monte Cristo mining district. For two years he worked the O. & B. mine and took out considerable value. The flood of 1897 tore away the railroad and damaged the mine workings to a large extent, so that Mr. Bakeman retired once more to Snohomish and assumed charge of the undertaking business, his brother going to Alaska.

In 1890 at Snohomish Mr. Bakeman married Miss Nine Bakeman, daughter of George and Francis (Eddy) Bakeman, natives of Maine and now residents of Snohomish where Mr. Bakeman is a contractor. Mrs. Bakeman was born in Bangor and received her education in that city and in the high school at Oakland, California. She taught school in California and at Snohomish prior to her marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Bakeman have been born four children: Inez, Guy, Francis L. and Charles T. In politics Mr. Bakeman is a Republican. He has been coroner for a number of terms, city treasurer for one term and for twelve years a member of the city council. He has also served as a member of the school board. In fraternal circles Mr. Bakeman is an Odd Fellow and a past grand of that order, a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, of the Red Men and of the Eagles. In addition to his business in Snohomish Mr. Bakeman owns 200 acres of timber land and is also engaged in breeding fine horses. He is considered one of the representative business men of Snohomish and a man of sterling character.

ELHANAN BLACKMAN.—There is no one familiar with the history of Snohomish county but recognizes the immense debt of gratitude that is due the Blackman Brothers for their contributions to the art of logging or will deny that to them is due a large share of the credit for the fact that the Sound country (as is asserted by United States government publications) leads the world in the perfection to which that art has been brought. Mechanics by nature and training, they have invented more improved ways of doing things in the woods and studied out more appliances than any other firm in the entire state, and it can hardly be doubted that the introduction of their logging car in the eighties paved the way for the development of logging railroads. To them also belongs the honor of having first introduced Snohomish red cedar shingles into the markets of the East, thereby laying the foundation for the splendid industry which has sprung up since, bringing great wealth to the entire Sound country. Their own milling operations, carried on in spite of adversity, for they have suffered overwhelming losses by fire, have contributed very materially from an early date to the prosperity and progress of Snohomish county. The courage, devotion and business ability displayed by this firm has merited a better reward than has been meted out to them from the hand of fate, but they can enjoy the consciousness of having accomplished a good work in their line of endeavor and won the admiration and respect of those with whom they have been associated, even though the monetary reward for such work may have in large measure escaped them.

Elhanan Blackman is a native of Bradley, Maine, born in 1844, the fourth of the six children of Adam and Mary (Howard) Blackman, both of whom were born in the Pine Tree state. The parents both passed most of their lives in the commonwealth of their nativity, deriving a livelihood from agriculture and the lumbering industry, but a few years before their demise came to Snohomish, the scene of their worthy sons' operations. Elhanan received the customary common school discipline, then worked on the parental farm until 1865, when he and his brothers A. A. and Hyrcanus embarked in a general lumber manufacturing business at Bradley. After seven years of successful endeavor, they started for Washington, leaving the morning of Grant's second election. Our subject's first work in the new state was in a Port Gamble saw-mill, but he soon came to Lowell, where he was engaged in logging and working in the woods for a twelve-month. In the spring of 1875 he came to Snohomish and with his brothers opened a logging camp on the lake which bears their name. For nine years their operations were confined chiefly to that lake, though in 1882 they commenced operations at Mukilteo, where they had a partner named W. W.



Howard, and they were at work there also for four years. Other camps operated by the brothers were those at Cathcart, where they were engaged for three years; at Marysville, where they spent four years, selling out in 1892 their outfit and a large body of timber; and at Pilchuck, the last mentioned camp being operated at least part of the time concomitantly with that at Marysville. In 1892 the brothers incorporated under the laws of the state.

The Blackmans built their first mill in Snohomish in 1884, including shingle, sash and door factory, and continued to operate it until 1889, when it burned down, entailing a loss of \$150,000. Nothing daunted they soon after erected another mill the same as before. It fed the flames two and a half years later, the loss this time being \$100,000. At Granite Falls in 1892 they built a saw and shingle mill which, three years later, met the fate of its predecessors, and the Blackmans had the mortification of seeing \$20,000 more go up in smoke. With a courage that was truly remarkable they built a fourth mill in 1897, a large saw and shingle plant at Everett, and this time the fates were kinder for they were permitted to operate the mill in peace for four years, and though it finally burned it did not do so until it had passed into the hands of Wheeler & Osgood, of Tacoma, so the loss fell upon others.

The Blackman Brothers have also branched out into other lines. In 1881 they opened a general store in Snohomish which was placed under the supervision of H. Blackman; in 1891 they purchased as a speculation thirty acres of land under ditch at Wenatchee, to which six acres have since been added; this land they held without ever going to see it or ever having seen it in the first place until 1901, when they recognized its value as fruit land and converted it into an orchard. It is now in charge of a manager and one of the owners makes a visit to it spring and fall to look after it. The brothers are also interested in the Bonito Mining Company at Slate creek, Whatcom county, owners of a free gold proposition to which they are giving much attention. The company has twenty-three claims, developed by 1,550 feet of working tunnels besides the underground working tunnels, and supplied with a ten-stamp mill. To date the mine has produced over \$100,000. Since 1903 Mr. Blackman has prospected considerably in the Cascades, one result of his explorations being the location in the Sultan basin, of the Shamrock and its extensions, in which the three brothers and William Brown of Snohomish are all interested and which they all consider a very valuable property. The brothers also own considerable realty in Everett. They have achieved a success in the industrial world such as comparatively few men have the ability to win, starting with nothing, and fighting their way step by step, conquering in spite of losses which would utterly crush men of ordinary pluck, so con-

ducting their enterprises at all times as to retain the highest respect and good will of those with whom they have been associated and to confer the greatest possible benefit upon the community and county. None has a more exalted place than they in the esteem of the people of Snohomish and adjoining counties.

In 1868 Mr. Blackman married Miss Frances Osgood, oldest of the six children of Joseph and Mary (Archey) Osgood, natives of Maine and Missouri respectively. Mrs. Blackman was born in Buffalo, New York, while her parents were en route from Missouri to Maine, and she acquired her education and spent her life until her marriage in the last mentioned state. She and Mr. Blackman are parents of one daughter, Mrs. Edith Morris, wife of the cashier of the Oregon Savings Bank of Portland. In fraternal affiliations, Mrs. Blackman is identified with the Order of the Eastern Star, while Mr. Blackman is a Mason; in politics he is a Democrat, in religious belief a Christian Scientist.

HYRCANUS BLACKMAN is a member of the celebrated firm of Blackman Brothers, which has been so frequently referred to in these pages and whose extensive and praiseworthy operations have been briefly narrated in the article under the head of Elhanan Blackman. It is fitting, however, that brief mention be made of Hyrcanus Blackman personally. He was born in Bradley, Maine, January 4, 1847, and was educated in the public schools of that state and in Westbrook Seminary, also took a full course in and received a diploma from the Charles F. Wells Business College, at New Haven, Connecticut. His first occupation was teaching but after spending a term as head of the school room he concluded that practical pedagogy was not the profession for him. No doubt the larger opportunities and greater possibilities of a business career attracted him and the promptings of a restless ambition made the limitations of the school room irksome; at any rate he soon joined his brothers in the lumber manufacturing business and he has been associated with them continuously since except for a brief period after first coming to Snohomish county when he worked for E. D. Smith at Lowell.

Our subject has, perhaps, given more attention to politics than either of his brothers, discharging with credit to himself the duties of several responsible offices. When the city of Snohomish was incorporated he was the choice of the people for their first mayor. He was a member of the territorial legislature in 1878 and had the honor to serve as delegate to the Democratic National Convention which nominated Parker for the presidency.

In May, 1869, Mr. Blackman married Ella E., daughter of Cyrus and Phoebe A. (Foss) Knapp. Her parents spent most of their lives in Maine but

they went to California in 1854 and spent the ensuing six years in the Golden state; both are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Blackman have two children, Clifford A., born October 19, 1884, now a student in Puget Sound Academy, and Eunice L., born May 17, 1887. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Blackman is a Mason, having joined Centennial Lodge No. 25, of Snohomish, as a charter member, and he is also a charter member of the Knights of Pythias.

ALANSON A. BLACKMAN, of the firm of Blackman Brothers, Inc., has been associated with his brothers, Elhanan and Hyrcanus, throughout practically the whole of his business career, and the doings and fortunes of that well known firm have received extended attention elsewhere. Mr. Blackman was born in Bradley, Maine, May 26, 1840. He received the advantages of a common school and academy training, then started in the lumber business, a line which has demanded a large share of his time and energies ever since. He is the patentee of the Blackman logging truck, heretofore referred to, and he and his brother, Elhanan, are the inventors of the Mitchell Clipper Shingle Machine. Although an enthusiastic Democrat, Mr. Blackman has never accepted office, preferring to give his whole mind to his business and to inventing better methods and appliances for carrying it on successfully. Fraternally he is a member of the Masonic order, his name being on the charter of Centennial Lodge No. 25. In November, 1866, he married Miss Eliza J., daughter of Willard and Triphena Howard, well known residents of the Pine Tree state.

GEORGE W. KIRK, scenic and portrait photographer of Snohomish, is one of the well known citizens of that city and a man who probably knows as much about the landscapes of Snohomish county as any other one individual within its borders. Mr. Kirk was born at Port Deposit, Maryland, in September of 1848 of Scotch-English and Welsh-English parentage. His father, William Kirk, was the son of Elisha Kirk, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, and a lineal descendant of Roger Kirk, well known in the colonial days of Maryland. Mrs. Jane (Williams) Kirk was also a native of Cecil county, Maryland. George W. Kirk grew up on his father's farm, and attended the common schools until fitted to enter the West Nottingham academy. Upon leaving that institution he came west as far as Iowa, where, at Pulaski, Davis county, he engaged in mercantile business for four years, returning to Maryland to care for his father in his old age. While here his attention was drawn to photography and he commenced to learn the art, completing his preparation with William Chase, a noted scenic photographic artist of Baltimore. Mr. Kirk then went to Huntington, West Virginia, where he

followed his calling for thirteen years. In 1888 he came to Chehalis, Lewis county, Washington, and engaged in growing fruit. He later removed to Puyallup and for two years engaged with unusual success in producing small fruits. In 1891 from one and a half acres, Mr. Kirk marketed 8,321 pounds of raspberries, receiving \$840 therefor, while disposing of \$200 worth of plants grown that year on the same tract. Mr. Kirk had still held his farm at Chehalis and in the fall of 1891 returned to that place. Five years later he resumed, to some extent, the photographic profession, and in 1898 came to Everett and purchased a gallery. This he continued to manage for four years, closing out to come to Snohomish.

February 6, 1876, in Chester county, Pennsylvania, Mr. Kirk married Miss Eliza J. Pennypacker, first cousin of Governor Samuel Pennypacker and daughter of Washington and Eliza (Wright) Pennypacker, both of whom came of the old Holland stock for which Pennsylvania is noted. To Mr. and Mrs. Kirk three children have been born: Thomas Leston, Sherman E., who is employed at Williams' saw-mill near Monroe, and a daughter who died in infancy. In politics Mr. Kirk is a Republican and active in the caucuses, conventions and councils of his party. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. His church affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal society and have been for thirty-three years, in which organization he is holding official position. Since coming to Snohomish, Mr. Kirk has engaged also in fruit growing to a degree, he having a predilection toward fruit culture just as much as he has for nature and the camera. Mr. Kirk is highly esteemed, is prosperous in business and a man of influence in his home town and surrounding community. On October 9, 1905, Mr. Kirk took up a homestead near Darrington, to which he will soon remove, his health having been impaired by a paralytic stroke some years ago, which has recently been causing him trouble again. The Snohomish business will be continued by the son Thomas Leston, who is also a photographer of ability.

LOT WILBUR.—In a work of this character special attention is always paid to the pioneer, the man who came to the country while it was yet in its wilderness state, had the perception to appreciate its undeveloped resources and the persistency to "stay with it" until he had demonstrated its worth to the world in general and, with the help of later comers, forever won it from the domain of savagery to that of civilization and liberal enlightenment. But among pioneer peoples as elsewhere there are always men who are distinguished above their fellows on account of the special abundance of their contributions to progress, the largeness of the mold in which they are cast, the magni-



tude of their success. Entitled to not a little of this special distinction even among a distinguished and honored class is Lot Wilbur, the pioneer druggist of Snohomish county, the victor in a long, hard battle with opposing forces in the industrial and commercial world. Fortune seems to have frowned upon him in early life but the buffeting of adversity only strengthened him for the struggle and he has won where the less resolute would have gone down to defeat.

Mr. Wilbur was born in Lapeer County, Michigan, August 29, 1846, the fourth of the six children of Marvin W. and Jane (Gregory) Wilbur, both of whom were natives of New York state, but passed the greater portion of their lives in Michigan. The father settled in the latter commonwealth when nineteen years old, took up the pursuit of the lumber business and followed that and farming for years. He and his worthy helpmeet have both passed away. Mr. Wilbur, of this article, acquired a common school education, though he had to work hard all the time he was getting it, and was in the midst of a high school course when adverse circumstances called a peremptory halt and forced him prematurely into the industrial whirl. His first employment was on a farm, his wages nine dollars a month. After having worked long enough to earn the munificent sum of forty-five dollars, he became an employe in his father's lumber camp and he was thus engaged for the ensuing six years or until his legal majority was reached, whereupon he went to Minnesota. His ambition for professional life had never left him and he resolved that if he must give himself to business he would at least devote a portion of his time to study, so he bought a drug store at Mantorville, and began, in his own establishment, an effort to master the theory and practice of pharmacy. For nine years he conducted this business successfully, then he disposed of his interests and headed for the far West. His first home in Washington was Olympia, where, for a few months, he was engaged in logging operations on his own account; then he worked a month in a drug store in Seattle, then, in December, 1875, he came to Snohomish and opened the pioneer drug store of the county and the only one within its bounds until Andrew B. Klæboe established one at Stanwood in 1888. Snohomish City has been Mr. Wilbur's place of residence continuously since his first arrival thirty years ago, but he is widely known throughout the sound country and wherever his celebrated Puget Sound remedies have been advertised. He has spent much study and effort in perfecting these, many thousands of dollars in introducing them to the public, and he has reason to believe that in so doing he has conferred a real blessing upon suffering humanity.

In 1868 in Calhoun County, Michigan, Mr. Wilbur married Miss Jennie Moore, whose parents, John and Betsy (Grenell) Moore, were natives of

New York state but became pioneers of Michigan. Mrs. Wilbur was born and reared in the last mentioned state, the date of her birth being 1846.

Mr. Wilbur is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the I. O. O. F. fraternities, and in politics a Republican. While giving close attention to business, as every man must who makes a success of it, he has not neglected the social or intellectual sides of life, nor has he been derelict to his duties as a citizen. On the contrary he has been in some measure a leader in political matters, serving with efficiency as county treasurer for two terms and as probate judge for one, while the municipal government of Snohomish had the benefit of his ripe experience and sound judgment during the earliest years of its corporate existence.

THOMAS PHILIPSEN, expert in dairy products and at present the sole proprietor of the Snohomish creamery, is one of the men who was quick to see the advantages of a specialty which had as its basis one of the staples of the small farmer and small dairy farmer. After three years of experience in farming in the vicinity of Snohomish he concluded that a depot for dairy products would be a paying investment, and on putting his theory to the test found that he was not wrong in his estimate of the possibilities. Mr. Philipsen was born in southern Denmark, near the line of Schleswig-Holstein, April 6, 1871, the son of Jerry and Cecelia (Smith) Philipsen. The father was a musician and dancing master of wide repute in Denmark and was in a position to give his son an education of more than usual advantages afforded the young of Jutland. A part of young Philipsen's formal education was obtained in Germany, where he took a business college course and qualified himself for details of a commercial life. He also became thoroughly familiar with dairying, as that branch of farm industry is carried on in the old country. Until 1898, Mr. Philipsen was connected with commercial farming and with dairying in the old country, but in the year mentioned he came to the United States in quest of openings for an expert dairyman. He first settled in Elwood, Clinton County, Iowa, and worked on a dairy farm. Soon after he became known and his qualities became recognized, he was engaged as manager of the Farmers' Union Creamery Company at Maquoketa, the county seat of Jackson county. After a successful career in this capacity, Mr. Philipsen came to Washington and for a year worked in connection with the Monroe Creamery Company at Monroe, Snohomish county. One year later he had leased a farm and was operating a dairy establishment on his own account. A short experience as a producer indicated to him that there was lack of facility for the profitable disposition of the produce of the average farmer of the vicinity engaged in dairy-

in 1904 he established the Snohomish Creamery. His practical knowledge of the producing end of the business, coupled with his commercial experience, has resulted in building up a trade for which his modern establishment has already proved inadequate to the demands made upon it. He is turning out an annual trade of about \$60,000 and furnishing a ready market for producers. Mr. Philipsen is contemplating doubling the capacity of his plant, placing a steamer on the river for the more convenient collection of raw dairy material from the farmers along the river and otherwise developing to the utmost the possibilities of the situation.

Before leaving his native land Mr. Philipsen married Miss Josephine Unruh, daughter of Ernest Unruh, a native of Denmark, though now a resident of Germany. To Mr. and Mrs. Philipsen have been born five children, of whom Ernest and an unnamed infant have died, Jerry, Ernest and Christina are still living. Mr. Philipsen is prosperous in his line of business, a man energetic and with faculties alert to possibilities, a characteristic evident in his taking advantage of an undeveloped dairy situation in Snohomish.

FRED SCHAFER, harness manufacturer and dealer of Snohomish, is one of the men who came into this part of the country in the early days. Though he is comparatively a young man, it may seem a little startling to the reader to understand that Mr. Schafer's introduction to the Puget Sound country came only after he had trudged across the crest of the Cascades from Ellensburg, then the western terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad. Mr. Schafer was born in the far south of Germany, on the borderland of the country of the Alps, in February of 1866, the youngest of nine children of John G. and Dorothy (Appersbach) Schafer, farmer folk of the southern part of the Fatherland. Young Schafer received his education in the common schools of his native land and accompanied the members of his family to the United States in 1881. When fifteen years of age he became apprenticed to the trade of harness maker at Holgate, Henry County, Ohio, then the home of his parents. Four years later he left Holgate, on the lookout for a location for himself. He visited different parts of the country, working at his trade, until in 1886 his attention was called to the rapidly developing resources of Washington. The Northern Pacific railroad had not been constructed further west than Ellensburg and at that point Mr. Schafer joined a band of travelers bound for the sound on foot. He took up a preemption claim some six miles from Snohomish, and for four years alternated between farming, developing his own holding and working for the railroad. In 1890 he accepted a position in Comegys harness

shop in Snohomish, purchasing the establishment five years later. He has conducted the business ever since, enlarging and advancing with the growth of the community.

In June of 1891 Mr. Schafer married Miss Tillie Peck, a native of Germany and daughter of parents who passed their entire lives in the old country. Four children were born to the union, two of whom, John and Edward, survive. Mrs. Schafer passed away late in the year 1898. In November of 1901 Mr. Schafer married Miss Emalie Johnson, a native of Minnesota and daughter of natives of Sweden who are still living in the Prairie state. To this union one child has been born, named Clara. In politics Mr. Schafer is affiliated with the Republican party, though he is not active in its councils. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Foresters of America, of the Woodmen of the World and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in each of which organizations he is active. Mr. Schafer is one of the energetic business men of Snohomish, a man of integrity and enjoying the confidence of the commercial people of the city and surrounding country.

GEORGE M. COCHRAN, proprietor of the Snohomish Hardware Company, is one of the leading merchants of the city and a man of varied experiences from the Atlantic to the Pacific. He came to the Pacific Northwest in 1883 and has since that time been actively engaged in commercial pursuits. Mr. Cochran was born in Aroostook County, Maine, June 28, 1863, the third of seven children of Henry P. and Addie (Keaton) Cochran, also natives of the Pine Tree state. The elder Cochran is of Irish extraction. The greater part of his life has been passed in the mercantile business, but he was a pioneer miner in California to which state he came first by the isthmus route in 1852, and again in 1863. He is now living in Tacoma. Mrs. Cochran prior to her marriage was a school teacher in her native state. George M. Cochran received his early education in the common schools and later took a course at Houlton Academy. When fifteen years of age he entered a drug store in Houlton for the purposes of studying the profession of druggist and learning general business principles. During the last year of the four which he passed in this store, he filled the position of prescription clerk. In 1882 went to Boston and attended the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy, also at the same time serving as prescription clerk in the store in which he worked. In 1883 he came to Ellisport, Idaho, where he remained but four months, ultimately settling in Montesano, Chehalis County, Washington, where in company with E. A. Lancaster he engaged in the hardware business for two years. At the end of that period Mr. Lancaster died, and



his interest in the establishment was acquired by Mr. Cochran's brother. In 1898 the business was removed to Snohomish, and established as the Snohomish Hardware Company, the brother being in charge, as Mr. Cochran had received appointment as deputy county treasurer in Chehalis county in the previous year. The deputyship continued until 1901, in which year Mr. Cochran came to Snohomish and took charge of the business. In the same year C. N. Wilson purchased the interest of Mr. Cochran's brother, the new firm continuing the business as the Snohomish Hardware Company, under which style the establishment is now known, though in 1904 Mr. Cochran acquired Mr. Wilson's interest and is now sole owner of the store.

At Montesano, in 1887, Mr. Cochran married Miss Laura Campbell, daughter of Angus and Maggie (Singleton) Campbell, natives of Illinois. The father died when Mrs. Cochran was a child, but the mother is still living, a resident of Chehalis county. Mrs. Cochran was born in Mount Sterling, Illinois, and received her education there. She passed away in 1894, leaving two children: Alta, and Ralph C., now in the high school at Snohomish. In 1897 Mr. Cochran married Miss Retta Baker, daughter of William and Amanda (Young) Baker, natives of Kentucky who came to Washington in the 'seventies. The father is still living at the home of his daughter. Mrs. Cochran is a native of Illinois, but came with her parents to this state when a child. She received her education in the common and high school and also in the State Normal school at Ellensburg. To Mr. and Mrs. Cochran two children have been born, Lyall W. and Neil M. In fraternal circles Mr. Cochran is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Encampment, also of the Rebekahs, and he has held the chair of noble grand in its subordinate lodges. Mrs. Cochran is also a Rebekah and a past grand of that auxiliary order. In politics Mr. Cochran is affiliated with the Democratic party. Though one of the comparatively new men in Snohomish business life Mr. Cochran has already made for himself a place high in the esteem of the business people and the public of the city.

CHARLES E. SPRAU, one of the proprietors of the Penobscot Hotel, the leading hostelry of Snohomish, is among the hustling citizens of that city, a well known hotel man of the county, and a popular citizen. He was born in Ohio in the closing days of 1865, December 20th, the son of Jacob and Julia (Burgdoerfer) Sprau, natives of the Buckeye state and of German ancestry. Two years after the birth of the subject of this biography the Sprau family removed from Ohio and settled on a farm in Michigan, where Charles E. Sprau received his education, together with his brothers and sisters, Jesse M., Roy A., Arthur B., Effie, Nina and

Ethelyn. The young man remained at home, assisting his father on the farm, until he was twenty-four, at that age coming to the Puget sound country and engaging in work in the saw mills for three years. In 1894 Mr. Sprau returned to his old home in the Peninsula state for a few months and then set his face once more toward the Pacific coast. He came to California and for two years was in the employ of the Kern County Land Company at Bakersfield. In 1896 he was once more in Snohomish county, working in the mills and at various occupations, at which he continued for three years. In 1899 he opened a cigar and confectionery store in this city, which he conducted with good success for five years, at the end of which period he formed a partnership with C. Gosch and leased the Penobscot, the leading hotel of the city. The house has been popular with the traveling public, and under the energetic management of its present proprietors has steadily grown in the esteem of its patrons. Mr. Sprau is popular with all classes of the traveling and home public and largely because of this fact the business enjoys a liberal patronage of local and transient guests. In politics Mr. Sprau is a Republican; in fraternal affiliations, a member of the Knights of Pythias and of the Foresters of America. He is a man of liberal views, endowed with executive ability, unquestionably lending his influence toward the betterment of every condition bearing on his home city and the state in general.

T. VENZEL URBAN, one of the leading merchant tailors of the city of Snohomish, within fifteen years has established a lucrative business in the manufacture of men's wearing apparel and at the present time enjoys a large list of patrons who place every confidence in his skill. Mr. Urban was born in Bohemia in the autumn of 1861, the son of Joseph Urban, who became a widower shortly after the birth of the subject of this biography. The elder Urban was born in 1807 and during his long life, which continued until 1888, was a farmer except when called to positions in the public service, where he was held in high esteem because of his marked ability. The other children of the elder Urban are: Joseph, born March 21, 1859; Frank, born in 1857; Mary, now Mrs. Frank Audel, born 1864—all living in Bohemia.

T. Venzel Urban received his education in the common schools of his native country, but at the age of fourteen left school and home and went to Vienna, Austria, where he began his apprenticeship in the tailor trade. He passed five years in the Austrian capital, during one of which was in business on his own account. Returning to Bohemia, Mr. Urban passed two years there and in 1881 he came to the United States, settling in New Prague, Minnesota, where he worked in a tailor shop for three months. He then removed to Rice county,

in southern Minnesota, and followed farming for six years. A short time was then spent in New Prague, after which he went to Duluth, on Lake Superior, where he worked at his trade for more than a year. In 1889 he came to the Puget sound country, and after spending a few months at his trade in Seattle, located in Snohomish, where he has ever since resided. For a time after coming here Mr. Urban was an employe of a tailoring establishment, but he had not been here a year when he purchased the interests of his employer and he has since managed the business himself, establishing an excellent reputation as a practical, thorough tradesman and energetic business man.

In Letcher, South Dakota, November 21, 1892, Mr. Urban married Miss Annie Merleen, who, though a native of Texas, was a daughter of parents who were natives of Bohemia. Mr. and Mrs. Merleen are now living in Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Urban have been born four children: Mary, Frank, Lawrence and Charles. In fraternal circles Mr. Urban is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Modern Woodmen of America and of the Foresters, while Mrs. Urban is a member of the Royal Neighbors of America. Mr. Urban is regarded with favor by the citizens of Snohomish, not only on account of his sterling qualities as a tradesman and business man, but also because of his personal characteristics of affability, honor and integrity.

HON. WOODBURY B. SINCLAIR (deceased) was one of the pioneers of Snohomish city and county and a man widely known and highly respected throughout the entire Puget sound region. His career in this county was of such prominence and his contributions to the development of Snohomish county were so many and of such effect that no history of the county would be complete without adequate reference to him. Mr. Sinclair was born in Kenduskeag, Maine, August 5, 1826, attended the common schools and the high school of his native town, and after completing his schooling learned the trade of cooper. In 1851, when twenty-five years of age, Woodbury Sinclair was attracted to California by the glowing reports which followed the discovery of gold. In 1855 he came to Puget sound and in company with others built a saw mill at Seabeck, Kitsap county,—the first in that section of the sound country. In 1864 he came to Cadyville, now included in Snohomish, and opened a trading post for the exchange of supplies for the furs and cranberries of the Indians. Trade was in a very crude condition and often Mr. Sinclair received from the settlers home-made shingles, or "shakes," which in turn he forwarded to Victoria, where they were exchanged for merchandise and supplies. From Mr. Cady, who had given his name

to the early settlement, Mr. Sinclair purchased a relinquishment to 160 acres where the city of Snohomish is now situated. The name of the town was then changed and Mr. Sinclair platted his land into lots. In company with Mr. Clendenning, Mr. Sinclair built the steamer "Tappy," the first steam craft to ply the waters of the Snohomish river. Traffic, by means of the boat, between Snohomish and other ports, soon became so extensive that additional carrying facilities were required, and the steamer "Chehalis" was purchased in Portland. Much difficulty was experienced in bringing the boat from the Oregon metropolis because no pilot could be found who understood navigating the course, especially that portion of it commencing with the Strait of Fuca. This difficulty, however, was eventually overcome and the boat put in commission. From 1866 to 1870 Mr. Sinclair served in the territorial legislature. He was appointed custom house inspector under Selycious Garfield and continued in that office until his death in 1872. His body was the first to be interred in the Snohomish cemetery, which is located on a part of the 160 acres which he had secured from Mr. Cady. Mr. Sinclair was the first Mason in Snohomish. He always labored unselfishly for the upbuilding and for the progress of the town and the surrounding country. He was the possessor not only of rare and enviable qualities of mind and heart, but also of a comprehensive knowledge of men and affairs. In business matters his judgment was rarely at fault and present prosperous conditions are but a fulfilment of his early prophecies.

GEORGE W. SHAW, agent at Snohomish of the Northern Pacific Express Company, and member of the firm of Shaw & Hodgins, dealers in school supplies, stationery, wall paper and general notions, is one of the pioneers of the city, in which he has been a business factor since 1888. Mr. Shaw was born in the Canadian gulf province of New Brunswick, January 23d, 1862, being the son of Alexander and Elsie (Giberson) Shaw, both of whom were born in New Brunswick. The elder Shaw was of Scotch descent, springing from one of the old families of the province. He was engaged at milling and lumbering for many years in the East, being a large operator at Hartland and Carlisle until fire destroyed his establishment in 1893, when he came to Snohomish to make his home with his son. Mrs. Shaw also came from one of the old families of New Brunswick of Scotch and English extraction. She is the mother of thirteen children, of whom the living are: George W., Maria, Clara, Mary, Ruth, Colby, Donald and Lee. Mrs. Shaw makes her home with the subject of this biography. From his earliest days George W. Shaw was connected with his father's business in-



terests. When but a lad he was bookkeeper for the elder Shaw in his lumbering and milling business and as he became older was his father's general assistant. They operated the mill in the summer and carried on a logging business during the winter months. In 1886 Mr. Shaw came to the Puget sound country and for two years worked in a saw mill at Seattle. He came to Snohomish in 1888 and opened a music store, later establishing his present business. In sharp contrast is the Snohomish of to-day with what it was when Mr. Shaw first saw it. Rather than take the longer route by the river from Marysville, Mr. Shaw walked over the trail. The river provided the only means for transportation and no such thoroughfare as Front street, now the principal business street of the city, was thought of. In recent years it has been a matter of regret with Mr. Shaw that he did not at once take up lumbering, but to his eyes at that time the methods in vogue were so different from what he had known and the means seemed so primitive that he decided that there was a better field for himself than engaging in that industry. He had been carefully trained to the business and thoroughly understood it, and had he then not been turned aside by conditions as he viewed them at that time, he would have undoubtedly been one of the factors in the lumber industry of Snohomish county.

On New Year's Day, 1890, in Seattle, Mr. Shaw married Miss Louise M. Noble, daughter of Issacher and Caroline (Thomas) Noble, natives of New Brunswick. Mr. Noble was a blacksmith by profession, a man of high principles and respected because of the nobility of his impulses and his deeds. He passed away in 1872. Four of his six children are living: Edwin, William, Mrs. Shaw and Ida. To Mr. and Mrs. Shaw one son has been born—Varian R.—who first saw the light on New Year's Day, 1892. In politics Mr. Shaw is a Republican. In addition to the Snohomish store, Shaw & Hodgins have a store of similar stock at Everett. Mrs. Shaw is the proprietor of a millinery store at Snohomish and is recognized as an active business woman of exceptional ability. Mr. Shaw is one of the most highly respected citizens of Snohomish and a man of most excellent qualities of mind and heart, preëminently of solid business capacity.

ARTHUR C. KNIGHT, proprietor of the racket store at Snohomish, a place where is kept a general line of men's and women's furnishings and notions, is a man who has seen the city, a spot in the wilderness alongside of the river, pointed out in the days ago as a stopping place for canoes and other river craft, grow into the city of Snohomish, as she is known to-day. It was in November of 1885 that Mr. Knight first saw Snohomish, then a hamlet and with no promise of growth to its pres-

ent importance. At that time Mr. Knight preferred lumbering in the woods near Port Gamble to remaining in the settlement. Mr. Knight was born in Monson, Maine, April 11, 1862, the fourth of seven children of Amos and Lois (Hall) Knight, both of whom sprang from old-time families of the Pine Tree state. The elder Knight was born in Oxford county in 1827 and became a man active in public affairs and a selectman of the town of Monson. Of his seven children Arthur is the fourth, the three others living being: Peleg W., Dora M., and Lois H. Arthur C. Knight grew to manhood in his native town and attended the schools there, but when twenty years of age entered the employ of a general merchandise establishment, where he remained for three years. He came to Snohomish in 1885 and became clerk in a general store. A year later Mr. Knight was at work in the woods near Port Gamble. A few months later he operated a dairy, but returned to Snohomish in 1887, engaging in logging and lumbering. The latter half of the year 1889 found him in the meat and butcher business. He then entered lumbering and remained in that line of business activity until in 1898 he went to Alaska in the column of gold seekers who filed over the passes into the Klondike country, ultimately making his way to the sands of Nome's seashore. In the fall of 1900, having been absent from Snohomish two and a half years, he returned and for the three years following reëntered the lumbering business. Early in 1903 he purchased the business of Frank Moody and has since conducted it along lines of success from both a business and personal viewpoint. In fraternal circles Mr. Knight is a member of the Foresters of America and of the Brotherhood of American Yeomen. In politics he is a Republican. Mr. Knight is one of the men who has seen many changes in life since he first saw Snohomish, but has invariably kept abreast of the business and social growth of the community. He is a thorough gentleman, courteous to all and popular with his fellows, while enjoying as a member of the community a position high in the esteem of all.

BENJAMIN THOMAS, now farming three miles south of the city of Snohomish, but in former years a contractor and builder, is one of the men who have seen much of business in widely separated parts of the globe. Carpenter, contractor and farmer are the three words which indicate his life's work, and in each of the trinity of branches of industry he has been successful. Mr. Thomas was born in southern Wales in 1867, the fifth of six children of Thomas and Elizabeth (Jones) Thomas, both of whom are descended from Welsh families which date back to the days even beyond the Tudors. Both the father and the mother are

still living, residents of Wales, the parents of six children, four of whom are still living: Thomas, John, Benjamin and Mary, the last named being in South Africa. Until nineteen years of age Benjamin Thomas led the life of the usual lad of South Wales, attending the common schools and learning from his father the arts and business methods of the carpenter and contractor. After leaving the land of "soft Llewellyn's lay," Mr. Thomas located in Los Angeles, California, and worked at the carpenter's bench for some months, ultimately going to San Francisco. Fifteen months later he was in Seattle, working at carpentering and contracting. In 1891 he came to Snohomish county and bought some land, following his trade of carpentering also. Then the unusual happened to Mr. Thomas. He started on a trip to his old home in Wales, fully expecting that he was starting on a mere vacation which had as its chief points the World's Columbian Exposition at Chicago and the land of his birth. He did not return, however, until he had made a circle of half the circumference of the globe. Fate willed that Mr. Thomas was to go to South Africa during the Boer-English war and engage in contracting. He was in the chief cities of the country—Pretoria, Cape Town and other centers—engaged in engineering and construction work, rather than as a belligerent. The trip was successful financially, and after returning to his native land with his family, Mr. Thomas again set his face toward the slopes of the Puget sound country. In 1900 he was in Everett engaged in contracting, being in charge of the erection of some of the chief buildings of that city, notably the American National bank building and the Colby block. In 1904 he purchased his present farm of forty acres and is now engaged in farming eight acres, devoted to fruit raising, and attending to a general contracting work.

In 1891 at Snohomish Mr. Thomas married Miss Gwen Morgan, daughter of Morgan and Hannah (Williams) Morgan, both of whom are natives of Wales. Morgan Morgan has for a number of years been a resident of Snohomish county and is now a retired farmer of the vicinity of Snohomish. Of recent years Mr. Thomas has been engaged in real estate speculation in Everett property, dealing in improved city lots and also property which is in demand. To Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have been born six children: T. Edwin, M. Glyn, David Tyssil (deceased), W. Ellis, Myfanny and E. H. Llewellyn. In politics Mr. Thomas is a Republican and in fraternal circles a member of the Elks. He is a man of wideawake nature, quick to see an opportunity, endowed with the happy gift which impels a man to take chances and at the same time to weigh carefully the possibilities of conservative speculation. Mr. Thomas is one of the substantial citizens of Snohomish county, respected highly by his asso-

ciates and recognized as a man of force in the moulding of the community's future.

MORGAN MORGAN, SR., is one of the few citizens of Snohomish county who trace their ancestry back to the Welsh Tudors, whose descendants furnish some of the best citizens of whom the American republic may boast. He has been a resident of this county for nearly a quarter of a century and is numbered among the prosperous farmers of the Puget sound country. Mr. Morgan was born in Swansea, Wales, in 1839, the fifth of the nine children of William and Mary (Griffith) Morgan, both of whom were of pure Welsh blood. At Swansea Mr. Morgan received his education. He remained on his father's farm until reaching the age of twenty-seven, when he engaged in agriculture for himself. From that time until 1885 he led the life of a prosperous Welsh farmer, but in the year named, in company with two sons, Charles and Morgan, he decided to come to America and take advantage of the land laws which made possible the acquisition of land for all three in the vast domain along the Pacific coast. After a short stay in New York the trio came to Seattle and ultimately to the forest country of Snohomish, where the elder Morgan purchased 160 acres of land. Mr. Morgan had left wife and family, save the two sons accompanying him, in the old country. Two months after his arrival on the Pacific coast he received word of the death of his wife, and as soon as possible afterward he sent for the remainder of the family, all of whom are now in this country. Mr. Morgan has prospered in the new land and has been living in peaceful retirement for the past five years.

In Wales Mr. Morgan married Miss Hannah Williams, and to their union were born the following children: William, Morgan, Charles, Thomas, Mrs. Gwen Thomas, David, Mrs. Mary Watkins, Mrs. Elizabeth Watkins and Jane. In politics Mr. Morgan is a Republican, and that he is a man of public spirit is evidenced by the fact that in the past consented to serve as a school director in his district. In his later years he has divided his worldly goods among his children and has been living in retirement from the activities of business life, a fine old gentleman of the class of foreign-born people which most easily assimilates the best in American life. Mr. Morgan has returned to the land of his nativity but once since coming to the United States. He desired to see the pageantry connected with King Edward's coronation and so took advantage of the opportunity to see his native land once more. He came back to Snohomish county better satisfied with America and with his adopted country than ever before. Mr. Morgan is one of the grand men of character in Snohomish county and one of those who believe thoroughly in



the possibilities yet latent in Snohomish, a man of ripe and rare experience, with a large fund of knowledge gained by close observation and study of men and events.

JAMES W. HALL, president of the Snohomish Chamber of Commerce, is one of the leading business spirits of the city and a man whose varied interests bring him into close contact with the community. He is the proprietor of the Snohomish Furniture Company, manager of the Postal Telegraph Company, resident agent of the Canadian Pacific Railroad Company and one of the chief promoters of the projected Snohomish Valley railway. Mr. Hall is a native of California, his birth taking place at San Francisco on November 27, 1860. His parents, George E. and Mary E. (Fowzer) Hall, were natives of Maine and Louisiana, respectively, who came to California in 1850 by the Nicaragua route. The elder Hall was a shoe merchant in San Francisco. During the Civil War he was a lieutenant in the First California infantry and at the close of his service was mustered out at Fort Boise. James W. Hall attended the schools of San Francisco up to the time he became fourteen years of age, when he learned telegraphy. The daily use of electricity by Mr. Hall and his desire to learn more about the subtle energy, directed his attention to other uses of the commodity. He assisted in demonstrating at San Francisco and Oakland the first practical uses of electricity for public lighting purposes; also assisted in demonstrating the use of the telephone in Sacramento. In 1882 Mr. Hall came to Seattle and for a year and a half was in the employ of the Puget Sound Telegraph Company. He then returned to San Francisco and for a number of years was connected with the Central and Southern Pacific railroads. In 1889 Mr. Hall returned to Washington and for six years was with the Postal people at Shelton. He was then transferred to Snohomish as local manager and soon after reaching here he established his furniture business.

In San Francisco in 1882 Mr. Hall married Miss Lucia K. Denayer, who died during her husband's residence at Shelton. Three children were born to this union, of whom one only, Miss Lucia E. Hall, survives. At Seattle in 1902 Mr. Hall was again married, his bride being Miss Edith Raisbeck, a native of New York, whose parents came from Germany and are now residents of Seattle. To this union two children have been born, Phyllis Lurana and Mary Edythe. In fraternal circles Mr. Hall is a member of the Masons, in which he has the chapter degrees, of the Modern Woodmen, of the Foresters of America, of the Eagles, of the Royal Neighbors, of the Knights of Pythias, of the Woodmen of the World and of the Order of Telegraphers, in each of which organizations he is active. In

politics he is a Republican and is a student of all important local and national questions. Mr. Hall is a man of much public spirit and of action in all that he undertakes, with the social qualities which surround a man with friends in all walks of life.

THEODORE JUTZIK, farmer and market gardener, a mile and a half north of Snohomish, furnishes in his career since coming to the United States an illustration of the rapid strides possible to a man who applies himself with energy to his work and makes the most of his opportunities. Mr. Jutzik was born in Germany July 19, 1863, the son of Martin and Mariana Jutzik, farmer folk of the Fatherland. Orphaned when a lad, young Jutzik obtained a limited education because he was so early thrown on his own resources. He learned blacksmithing as a youth, which stood him in good stead later in life. When twenty-one years of age he found himself in Chicago, newly arrived from Hamburg and with a cash capital of three cents. The pledging of his watch enabled him to obtain food and lodging until he secured employment. Three months of work on a railroad increased Mr. Jutzik's capital to \$75, and with this start he went to Omaha, Nebraska, where he secured employment at his trade of blacksmith, and he continued at the forge for a number of months afterward. He then obtained work as riveter in the construction of the long bridge over the Missouri at Omaha. In 1883 Mr. Jutzik came to Lewiston, Idaho, where he remained for a short time before going to work at riveting on the O. R. & N. bridge over the Snake river at Riparia. When this work was completed Mr. Jutzik came to Seattle and purchased a restaurant in the management of which he passed a year and a half. After a short period of work in a boiler shop in Seattle, he came to Snohomish in 1885 and engaged in farming. Five years later he bought his present place and he has since lived there. Mr. Jutzik has only eleven acres of land, but the soil is very fertile, with a productiveness sufficient to engage one man's attention to care for the intensified growths it puts forth. The farm has an orchard in bearing and the fruit output is considerable. The market gardening is the chief feature during the spring and summer months. In politics Mr. Jutzik is a Republican and in fraternal circles a member of the Sons of Hermann. Mr. Jutzik is highly respected in the community and stands well among his business associates.

H. A. JULSON, residing three and a half miles north of Snohomish, is one of the energetic agriculturists of the county and a young man of high repute in the community. He was born in La-Crosse county, Wisconsin, in January of 1864, the son of Syvert and Lena (Straud) Julson, natives

of Norway who came to the United States in 1852 and after residing for a time in the Badger state became farmers in Monona county, Iowa, in 1871. It was in the latter state that H. A. Julson received his education. When not attending school he worked on his father's place assisting him. In 1881 the young man left home and commenced to do for himself, taking up a preëmption claim in Kansas, on which he remained one year. He then went to Colorado for a year and engaged in various lines of work. Returning to Iowa, Mr. Julson remained but a year before coming to the Puget sound country. He worked on a farm near Stanwood until 1897, when he joined in the rush for gold to the Klondike. He passed two years at Dawson and then joined the stampede to the sandy beach of Cape Nome, where he remained until 1904. Returning then to Snohomish, he purchased his present farm of 149 acres, partly improved, and having a splendid orchard. Mr. Julson's brother, Adolph, is associated with him and they are finishing the work of bringing the entire tract of land under cultivation. In addition to the brother named, Mr. Julson has three brothers—Edgar and Samuel, in Colorado, and Edwin, in South Dakota; also two sisters, Julia, in Iowa, and Lena, in Colorado. In politics Mr. Julson is a Democrat; in fraternal affiliation, an Odd Fellow. He is recognized as one of the energetic men of the community, a man of achievement in any line of work he undertakes, popular among his associates, industrious and conservative.

JOHN W. NELSON, whose farm lies three miles northwest of the city of Snohomish, is one of the more recent arrivals in the community, but in the short time he has been engaged in farming here he has gained for himself a reputation as a man of forceful character and resourcefulness. Mr. Nelson was born in Harrison county, Missouri, April 21, 1868, one of the eight children of Robert and Nancy (Coleman) Nelson, natives of Kentucky who went to Missouri in 1816. The elder Nelson had been a brickmaker, but after settling in Missouri became a farmer, though at times he returned to brick making. He served as a member of the Sixth Missouri cavalry throughout the greater part of the Civil War. He passed away in the Soldiers' Home at Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1890. Mrs. Nelson is still living and makes her home with the subject of this biography. She is the mother of the following children besides John W.: James M., Thomas W., Mrs. Eliza McGee, Mrs. Josephine Darnell, Margaret Ford of Bethany, Missouri, and Mrs. Nora Petty, the last named being a resident of Everett. Besides these our subject has a half brother and sister. John W. Nelson received his education in the schools of Bethany, Missouri, and at the age of twenty-two left home to do for himself. He followed various occupations in Missouri

until 1900, when he left his native state and came to the shores of Puget sound. For two years he worked at farming near Snohomish, but in 1902 he went to Montana, from which state he returned two years later to Snohomish, where he purchased his present place. In politics Mr. Nelson is a Democrat, though not an aspirant to public office. He is a young man of varied attainments, popular in the community where he is making his home and wherever he is known.

COLBY J. SHAW, president of the Advance Shingle Company, whose mill is located five miles south of Snohomish and a half mile from Cathcart station, is one of the progressive young business men of Snohomish county. Much of his life has been passed in connection with the lumbering industry, with all the details of which he is thoroughly familiar. Mr. Shaw was born in Carlton county, province of New Brunswick, January 4, 1875, the son of Alexander and Elsie (Giberson) Shaw. The elder Shaw was a lumberman and a farmer in his home province. He came to Snohomish in 1892 and died seven years later. Mrs. Shaw is still living and is now a resident of Snohomish, the mother of eight children: George W., Donald H., Lee, Colby J., Mrs. D. M. Nevers, Mrs. George O. Shaw, Mrs. E. A. Cooper and Mrs. D. A. Ford. Colby J. Shaw received his education in the New Brunswick schools, and until coming to Washington was associated with his father in the lumber mills and on the farm. After coming to Snohomish Mr. Shaw engaged for a time in draying and transferring. Since coming here he has also followed railroading to some extent and has worked along various lines. In 1901 Mr. Shaw became one of the incorporators of the Advance Shingle company, of which he is president. The other officers of the company are J. E. Shaw, vice president, and D. A. Ford, secretary and treasurer. The mill has a daily capacity of 85,000, the most of its output being marketed in Nebraska and other eastern states. The business is increasing and already the company is planning the erection of an additional mill. Colby J. Shaw is the business man of the establishment and looks after all matters of detail. In politics he is non-partisan. In fact Mr. Shaw's characteristics are such that he owes affiliation to no party, sect or creed, claiming the right to act in any given circumstance as the impulses of his judgment and integrity decree. He is a man of ability and honor and is one of the leading figures in the business world of Snohomish county.

EDGAR J. SHAW, vice president of the Advance Shingle company, one of the leading shingle manufacturing establishments in Snohomish county, has been a factor in the business life of this



community a comparatively short time, but in the few years in which he has been connected with the shingle industry here he has placed himself in a position of importance and respect. Mr. Shaw was born in Carlton county, in the gulf province of New Brunswick, in April of 1861, the son of John F. and Harriet V. Shaw. The elder Shaw was engaged in farming and also to some extent in the lumbering business of New Brunswick up to the time of his death in 1864. Mrs. Shaw came to Snohomish county in 1898 and is now living with her son, having attained the advanced age of four score years. Edgar J. Shaw received his education in the schools of his native province and early learned the necessity of hard work. Orphaned at the age of five years, he was without the advice or example of a father. He worked at farming and at lumbering in his native province until he came to Washington, since which time he has been identified with the fortunes of the corporation of which he is vice president. The company operates a mill near Cathcart, five miles south of the city of Snohomish, which has a daily capacity of 85,000 shingles. The major part of the output of the establishment finds ready market in the states of the middle west. In fraternal circles Mr. Shaw is a member of the Woodmen of the World. In politics Mr. Shaw is a Republican, though not very active in party matters. He is a man of excellent business qualifications and enjoys the esteem and respect of all with whom he comes in contact.

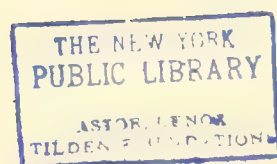
PETER BROWN, a prominent stock man of Snohomish county, has been the architect of his own fortunes. Early thrown on his own resources for a livelihood, his career has been that of a self-made man. He was born in Canada, about forty miles southeast of Montreal, in March of 1839, the son of Charles and Aurelie (Yeryell) Brown. The father was born in Ireland, but came to Canada when a young man and became a school teacher and farmer. He subsequently removed his family to Cleveland, Ohio, subsequent to the time when his son Peter commenced life on his own account. It is one of the strange incidents of life in this cosmopolitan country that the son has never been able to gain any information of any member of the family since the removal to Cleveland.

Being the oldest of a family of twelve children, Peter Brown was compelled when very young to make his own way. At nineteen he was engaged in buying and selling shingles. He continued in this business for two years, and it was during this period that he lost track of the remainder of his family. Mr. Brown lived in the country contiguous to the Great Lakes for two years, and in 1865 located in Grand Rapids, Wisconsin, which city was then but a small village. For three years he worked in the woods of that state, eventually dropping his

connection with the lumber business to engage in farming and stock raising. Though he had heavy investments at Grand Rapids he passed through the season of financial distress in the panic of 1873 safely and become one of the most prominent stockmen in Wood county, Wisconsin. He continued in this line of activity there until his removal to Snohomish county in 1889, and he still owns 280 acres of valuable land near Grand Rapids. His Snohomish county property consists of his residence in the city of Snohomish and his stock ranch some two miles east of the city.

In January of 1875 Mr. Brown married Miss Eglephyre Briere, a native of eastern Canada and daughter of Marcel and Celina (Germain) Briere. Mr. Briere is still living at the age of eighty-nine, his home being in Grand Rapids, Wisconsin, but Mrs. Briere died in 1870. Mrs. Brown received her education in Canada and taught school there prior to her marriage. She and Mr. Brown are communicants of the Catholic church. They are highly respected in the neighborhood in which they live and among all those in the county with whom they have been associated either socially or in business relations.

GEORGE BAKEMAN, liveryman of Snohomish, is one of the energetic and public spirited citizens of his home city. He has been actively engaged in business there for the greater part of the time since 1883 and is well known throughout the county. Mr. Bakeman was born in Wisconsin on the second day of January, 1859, the son of John and Louise (Bartels) Bakeman, natives of Germany, who came to the United States in youth and passed much of their lives in Wisconsin, but moved to Washington in 1885. They are now residing about a mile south of Snohomish. George Bakeman attended school in Wisconsin until, at the age of fourteen, he went to work as a clerk in a general store at Peshtigo, where he remained for three years. For a number of subsequent years he worked in various lines, in 1883 coming to Snohomish. The following year he was appointed deputy postmaster of his home city and he served in that capacity for fourteen months. Mr. Bakeman then identified himself with the logging business as engineer and foreman in the camps, one summer being in charge of one of Blackman Brothers' logging ventures. In 1889 he purchased a farm near Monroe but sold out two years later, having purchased the undertaking establishment of his brother in Snohomish. In 1897 his brother bought back the business and George Bakeman went to Everett and opened an undertaking establishment in that city. Eighteen months later he disposed of the business and went to Alaska, remaining in the northland for two years. He returned to Snohomish in 1900 and for the subsequent five years operated engines in various log-







GOTTLIEB ROTH

ging camps. In April, 1905, he opened a livery business, to which he has since given his attention. Mr. Bakeman was trained for undertaking in the Eureka College of Embalming at San Francisco and in the Champion College of Cincinnati, holding a diploma from each of these institutions.

In October, 1886, Mr. Bakeman married Miss Elizabeth Short, daughter of Charles and Ellen Short, who are among Snohomish county's earliest pioneers. Mr. Short was born in Missouri and crossed the plains to California in the early fifties, later coming to Washington where he followed mining, as he had done in California. He was one of the men who helped cut the first road through Cady pass. His death occurred in this county in 1895. Mrs. Bakeman was born in Snohomish county, Christmas Day, 1864, and received her education in the local schools. To this union six children have been born, three of whom are living, Hannah, Charles and Leah, and three deceased, Archibald, Robert and Mary. Politically, Mr. Bakeman is a Democrat. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, of the Knights of the Maccabees and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. From 1896 to 1898 Mr. Bakeman served as coroner and since that time he has served several terms as deputy. He is a wideawake man, a citizen of public spirit, interested in everything which pertains to the welfare of the community, and successful in business.

WILLIAM BROWN, chief of police of Snohomish, has been on Puget sound for nearly thirty years, during much of which time he has been connected with the lumber milling industry in various capacities. Mr. Brown was born in Bradford county, Pennsylvania, in March of 1850, the eighth of the eleven children of Mason and Harriett (Young) Brown. The elder Brown was a Pennsylvanian of Scotch ancestry. He was a farmer, and died in 1884. Mrs. Brown was born in Germany, but came to this country with her parents when only six years of age. Soon after reaching America, and while they were not yet enroute to their destination in Pennsylvania, her parents died of cholera. Mrs. Brown and a brother were taken charge of in a Quaker family. William Brown received his education in the common schools of Pennsylvania, remaining at home on the farm until he was seventeen. At that age he entered the lumber woods of the Keystone state and followed the calling of logger and lumberman for nine years, coming in 1877 to Washington territory. Mr. Brown reached Port Townsend in May of that year, but passed on to Port Ludlow, where he spent the summer. The following winter was passed at mill work in Port Madison. In March he was on Whidby island, remaining there at work in a logging camp until December, when he went to Port Discovery bay, where

he worked at logging and in the lumber business for a year and a half. In the fall of 1880 Mr. Brown came to Mukilteo and for three years and a half worked in the logging camps of Blackman, Howard & Co. At the close of this term he removed to Whidby island for a time, but in 1888 he came with his family to Snohomish. A year later he was appointed night police officer, serving in that capacity until in the spring of 1891 he was made marshal of the city, which position he held for five years and a half. Mining excitement at Monte Cristo running quite high at this time, Mr. Brown went to the diggings for two seasons, which were followed by a residence of a year and a half in Idaho. In 1900 Mr. Brown returned to Snohomish county and for two seasons was engaged in mining at Monte Cristo, returning in the fall of 1902 to his old position of city marshal, in which he gives the public excellent satisfaction, especially in ridding the town of the hobo classes.

In 1876, at Emporium, Pennsylvania, Mr. Brown married Miss Mary A. Duell, daughter of Harris and Mary (Smith) Duell, both natives of the Keystone state, where Mr. Duell was a farmer and lumber man in the early days. Mrs. Brown was born at Driftwood, Cameron county, Pennsylvania, in 1859, and received her education there. To Mr. and Mrs. Brown have been born four children: Alonzo C., who is a resident of Granite Falls; Mrs. Maud Keifer, who is living in West Seattle; Harris, a resident of San Francisco, and Cleora, a graduate of the Snohomish high school and a young lady of rare musical talent. She is preparing herself to be an instructor of vocal and instrumental technique. In politics Mr. Brown is a Republican. He has served for a number of years as a deputy sheriff and also as constable. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Order of Washington. The family are attendants on the Presbyterian church. Mr. Brown's property consists of mining interests in Sultan Basin, and city lots. Mr. Brown is a very capable officer of the law, and as a citizen ranks high in the community.

GOTTLIEB ROTH is among the successful and substantial business men of Snohomish, a dealer in liquors and the proprietor of a well-known establishment. He was born in Dundenheim, Amt Lahr, Baden, Germany, November 15, 1854, the son of Daniel and Maria Ursula (Wurth) Roth. The elder Roth was by calling a farmer, but in later years was a government game warden, and city field supervisor, owned by citizens of the town. Mrs. Roth died when Gottlieb was only one year old, and of her the son has no recollection. The elder Roth survived until 1891. Gottlieb Roth received his education in the Fatherland and worked



in connection with his father until twenty-two years of age when he came to the United States, going direct to Des Moines, Iowa, in the vicinity of which city he worked for a year and a half as a farm hand. He then removed to Colorado and for the six years following 1878 rode the cattle ranges of the Centennial state. Mr. Roth returned to Iowa in 1882 and soon after opened a liquor store at Dexter, in Dallas county. The passage of the prohibition law outlawed his business, and until 1887 he passed his time in various occupations, then went to Cheyenne, Wyoming, in 1887, and engaged in work for Governor Warren, now Senator Warren. He remained in that state for a year only, going to Omaha, Nebraska, where he worked as a bartender until in the closing months of 1889 he came to the Puget sound country and located at Snohomish, where he established his present business.

In the summer of 1891 Mr. Roth married Miss Tillie Koch, a native of Germany. Mr. and Mrs. Roth have an adopted son, Stanley (Lamb) Roth, born July 21, 1891, son of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Lamb. The mother's maiden name was Francis Koch. In politics Mr. Roth is a Republican. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, in both of which orders he is very popular. As a citizen Mr. Roth is noted for his public spirit and for his support of men and measures of benefit to the community.

**SAMUEL VESTAL.** Prominent among the successful business men of Snohomish county and esteemed as a man of integrity and worth, is the well known pioneer whose life history is the theme of this article. The confidence won by years of fair dealing and by faithfulness in the discharge of duties in municipal and state offices found expression in the last election when Mr. Vestal was summoned by the franchises of the people to the responsible position of county auditor, and by his efficiency, earnestness, and conscientious care he is abundantly justifying the confidence reposed in him. Like many other men who have contributed greatly in their several lines to the development of the West, Mr. Vestal is a native of Ohio, the date of his birth being November 16, 1844. His father, Samuel, was born in North Carolina in 1796, but was only two years old when he was taken by his parents to Ohio, becoming a very early pioneer of that state. The mother of our subject, Edith (Ballard) Vestal, was likewise a pioneer of Ohio, having been taken there from the commonwealth of her nativity, Tennessee, when she was still a baby. She was born in 1803 and died in 1877, having outlived her husband a year.

Mr. Vestal, of this article, remained on the parental farm until nineteen, attending the local public school during term time and notwithstanding the

fact that schools of the Buckeye state were not then what they are to-day, acquiring a very good education. Upon leaving the parental roof he taught for a year, then followed farming until 1872, in April of which year he pushed out, as his parents had done before him, to civilization's borderland. Locating in Kalama, Washington, he taught school there till 1876, but desiring an occupation of more permanency and with larger possibilities than pedagogy has in a frontier community, he embarked in the mercantile business in Kalama. He continued to be one of the successful merchants of that town until May, 1883, when he sold out, moved to Snohomish and began casting about for an opening there. In October following he opened a general merchandise store in the capital city of Snohomish county, where his home still is and where he continued business for twenty-one consecutive years. Shortly after closing out his mercantile establishment he was, as heretofore stated, elected county auditor and the duties of that office are engaging his attention at this writing. A leader in public affairs as in business, he has left an indelible imprint upon county and state. The honor and responsibility of membership in the first legislature of Washington, after her star had been added to the flag, were his, and for three years thereafter he served as a member of that body. He has served in the municipal council of his home city, and for eight years was a member of the school board. In political faith and allegiance he is a Republican; in fraternal connection a Mason and a Workman; in religion, a Congregationalist.

Mr. Vestal was married in Portland, Oregon, in 1877, the lady being Miss Harriet Martin. Her father, Norman Martin, was a native of Scotland, who came to America as a carpenter in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. He crossed the plains to Oregon in 1843, settled in Washington county, that state, and remained there continuously until his death in 1880, participating in the interesting events which constitute the early history of Oregon and also in the later development of his home county. Mrs. Vestal's mother Julia (Bridgefarmer) Martin, was a native of Kentucky and a pioneer of Oregon of the year 1847. She passed away in 1872.

Mrs. Vestal was born in Washington county, Oregon, in 1852. She was educated in the justly celebrated pioneer college, Pacific University, at Forest Grove, and at the age of eighteen began teaching, which profession she followed at intervals for several years. She and Mr. Vestal are parents of the following children: Lucy, Norman C. and Webber M., born in Kalama; Edith, Viola, Irving Ballard, Marie and Julia, in Snohomish.

**HANS JOHNSON**, a resident of South Snohomish, is one of the public spirited citizens as well as prosperous business men of his community, a

man who stands well in the estimation of his neighbors and whose support can be depended on for any measure calculated to benefit the general good. Mr. Johnson was born on the island of Bornholm, Denmark, in February of 1856, second of seven children of John P. and Maria Christina (Peel) Johnson, natives of Denmark, where the elder Johnson is still following the occupation of a shoemaker. Hans Johnson received his education in the Danish schools, leaving his native land for the United States when twenty years of age. Soon after his arrival in New York he obtained employment as a farm hand and for the four subsequent years alternated between farming and factory work in the Empire state. In 1880 he joined the stream of immigrants who were then coming to Snohomish county. He chose the settlement at Snohomish as his headquarters and commenced the work of every pioneer, clearing the timber from the land that crops might be produced. Seven years after he came here he purchased eighty acres of land where South Snohomish has since arisen. Mr. Johnson's land was covered with giant trees and the work of clearing was a heavy task. Continued effort has transformed the place into one of the fine farms of the county, having an orchard of unusual bearing qualities and an extensive dairy, as well as producing general farm crops.

Before leaving Denmark, in February of 1876, Mr. Johnson married Miss Laura Larson, a native of Denmark, born January 4, 1852. Her parents passed away shortly after she had crossed the Atlantic. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have been born six children, who bear the names of Louis, William, Anna, Frank, Lottie and Myrtle. In political views Mr. Johnson is broad and liberal, with a general leaning toward the Republicans. He has served as road supervisor for two terms and is credited with having given the people complete satisfaction. Mr. Johnson is deeply interested in educational matters and is one of the staunch supporters of the public school system. In fraternal circles he is an Odd Fellow, a Rebekah and a member of the American Yoemen. As a pioneer of the Snohomish country Mr. Johnson was recognized as a hard worker and a man of great energy, which reputation he retains to the present time. Liberal in his views of men and measures, successful in business, he is one of the influential residents of Snohomish.

JOHN H. SHADINGER, dairyman and farmer of South Snohomish, though a resident of this section but a few years, has already won recognition as a man of energy and force. His home was formerly widely known as the John Ford place, one of the modern and valuable estates in the county, which, in the hands of Mr. Shadinger, has lost nothing of its fame as an excellent producer and an attractive farmstead. Mr. Shadinger was born in

Indiana April 1, 1855, the son of Howard and Mary A. (Cox) Shadinger. The father is a Pennsylvanian of German extraction, while the mother is a native of Ohio. In the fall of 1855, a few months after the birth of the subject of this biography, the Shadingers removed to Dakota county, Minnesota, and it was here that John H. received his primary education. In later years he took a course in the high school in Northfield. In 1877 the family removed from Dakota county to Sibley county, where soon after arrival John H. Shadinger bought a piece of land adjoining that of his father. In 1884 the son assumed the management of the properties of himself and father, the latter retiring from active life to reside at Glencoe. In 1898 the Sibley county farms were sold and Mr. Shadinger bought an eighty-acre farm near Glencoe. Stories of the equable climate of Washington having reached him, Mr. Shadinger decided to make his escape from the severe winters of Minnesota, and he came to Snohomish county in 1902, purchasing his present farm soon after arrival. In the fall of 1902 Mr. Shadinger's parents also came to Washington and they are now residents of Snohomish.

December 11, 1884, Mr. Shadinger married Miss Hattie E. Stocking, a native of McLeod county, Minnesota, daughter of B. F. and Mary F. (Buley) Stocking. Mr. Stocking was a farmer who also had a wide reputation in his home country as an expert apiarist. He and Mrs. Stocking are now residents of Snohomish, having come in the fall of 1903. To Mr. and Mrs. Shadinger have been born five children: Gail B., A. C., Max H., Greta May and Mary Gertrude, the last named of whom is now dead. In politics Mr. Shadinger is a Republican, though not active in the party councils; in fraternal affiliation he is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Degree of Honor, and in religion the family are Methodists. They and their home are very popular, the house being a pleasant, modern one, and its inmates people of refinement and culture. Mr. Shadinger has been successful in all his ventures, and is a man of conservative judgment and of established ability and integrity.

ABEL JOHNSON, farmer, whose land lies a little to the south of Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of this county, having come here in 1877 to make a home for himself in the deep forests. Mr. Johnson was born in Sweden in October of 1844, the second of the four children of John and Carrie Johnson, farmer folk who passed their entire lives in the old country. Abel Johnson received his education in the Swedish schools and later in life in the schools of Minnesota. He remained at home until he had attained his majority, and then passed three years in Norway. In 1869 he came to the United States and settled in Minnesota where he



followed various avocations until 1874. In that year he came to the Puget sound country, stopping first at Port Townsend and later at Port Discovery. At the latter place he worked in a mill for two years, leaving to take up a homestead in Whatcom county. He abandoned the place and in 1876 went to Seattle and worked for two years. He then came to Snohomish and filed a preemption on the place he has since occupied. Heavy timber constituted the chief characteristic of Mr. Johnson's holdings when he first took possession and there are still remaining some of the giant cedars which measure sixty-four feet in circumference. He has cleared and placed under cultivation about seventy acres. It has been his method to work for others when possible to leave his own place without interfering with its progress.

In 1876 in Seattle Mr. Johnson married Miss Mary Gorgeseson, a Norwegian by birth, who came alone to the United States in 1873. To Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have been born five children: Charles G., a carpenter by occupation; Lottie A., a graduate of the Snohomish high school and for three years a teacher in the schools of her home city; Edith, a student in the Snohomish high school, where she is preparing herself for the profession of teacher; Arthur, now a high school student, and Olga, the youngest of the family. In fraternal circles Mr. Johnson is an Odd Fellow of the Encampment degrees. In church affiliations, he is a Presbyterian, being now a member of the board of trustees. The Johnson farm contains 134 acres, a part of which is devoted to cattle raising, there being now upon it a herd of forty of the Jersey grades. Mr. Johnson is one of the most popular and respected men of the community, a conservative man and a citizen of the best type.

JOHN W. SILL, residing two miles south of Snohomish, is one of the well-known men in this section of the county, having been a resident here since 1877. He was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in December of 1847, the first of eleven children of Michel and Susan (Rake) Sill. The elder Sill was a native of Pennsylvania, but in early life removed to Ohio and later to Iowa. He was a pioneer of Snohomish county; his death occurred at Silvana in 1900. John W. Sill received his education in the schools of Iowa, whither he went with his parents when but six years old. He remained at home until twenty and then for two years rented a farm on his own responsibility. He continued as an Iowa farmer until 1877, when he came to Snohomish county and leased a farm two miles north of Stanwood. He lived on this place for eight years, in the meantime buying some adjoining land, in all, residing there for six months more than a quarter of a century. Soon after coming to Stanwood Mr. Sill, in company with his brother, Jasper, opened

a meat market in the town. After two years of partnership Mr. Sill purchased the interest of his brother and operated the shop until 1902, when he sold the business.

The following year he came to Snohomish and bought his present farm of 115 acres, which he has improved extensively until it is one of the fine upland farms of the county.

In Cedar county, Iowa, Mr. Sill married Miss Lucinda Switzer, daughter of Michel and Susan Switzer, natives of Pennsylvania who passed the greater part of their lives in Iowa, farming. Mr. Switzer late in life came to Washington, dying in Stanwood. Mrs. Sill was born in the Keystone state, but went to Iowa when quite young and was educated there. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sill: William, Mrs. Daisy McCall, a resident of the vicinity of Snohomish, and Mrs. Bertha Newcomb, who is living in Stanwood. In politics Mr. Sill is a Democrat; in fraternal circles, a Mason. He is one of the substantial men of the county, possessing sterling qualities of character, and a highly enviable reputation for public spirit and keen interest in the affairs of the community.

FLOYD M. LARIMER is one of the native sons of Snohomish county who is fast gaining a reputation as a successful farmer of her soil. Mr. Larimer was associated with his father up to the time of the latter's death, and since that time has taken the management of the home place, carrying it on in a manner which indicates that the mantle of the father has not fallen on unworthy shoulders. The father, William Wilson Larimer, was born in Wabash county, Indiana, in 1839, but when eight years old was taken by his parents to Iowa. Mr. Larimer was a farmer all his life, except the three years he served in the union army during the Civil War. In the spring of 1861 Mr. Larimer enlisted in Company I of the First Nebraska infantry and saw service at Shiloh and Fort Donelson, and in other engagements of Grant's army in its task of opening up the Mississippi. On being mustered out at Omaha, Mr. Larimer returned to his Iowa farm, where he remained until in 1872 he came to Seattle and for two years followed the trade of carpenter. In 1874 he came to Snohomish county and homesteaded a piece of land, later adding forty acres by purchase. Mr. Larimer died in Seattle in January 1902. Mrs. Minnie (Merwin) Larimer is a native of Ohio, where she received her education. She taught school in the Buckeye state for a number of years and was teaching school in Iowa when, in 1867, she was married to Mr. Larimer. Floyd M. Larimer is her only living child. He was born June 1st, 1880. He obtained his education in the Snohomish schools and received his farm training under the tutelage of his father, since whose death







GEORGE WALKER

the young man has successfully managed the estate.

In June, 1903, at Seattle, Mr. Larimer married Miss Pauline Bound, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Hammer) Bound, natives of Wales who came to Washington in 1888 and are now living near Snohomish. Mrs. Larimer was born in Wales in 1883. She received her education in Snohomish. Mr. and Mrs. Larimer have one child, William J., who was born on the home farm in April 3rd, 1904. In politics Mr. Larimer is a Republican. The farm is one of the fine places of Snohomish county, sixty of its seventy-five acres being under cultivation. The buildings are large and of modern construction. Cattle are the chief stock on the place; there are twenty head. Mr. Larimer is one of the bright young men of the community, thoroughly reliable and of great promise.

JACOB A. MUDGETT, until recently one of Snohomish county's prosperous farmers, on land two miles west of Snohomish on the north bank of the river and on the line of the Snohomish & Everett electric railway, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, in the summer of 1867, the son of Isaac and Ellen (Little) Mudgett, both of whom were born in Maine, members of families that date back to colonial days and have connections throughout New England at the present time. The elder Mudgett served in the Union army during the Civil War and after he came to Snohomish was one of the leading spirits in instituting a post of the Grand Army of the Republic at this place. May 12, 1883, the Mudgetts through the influence of John Little, one of the oldest settlers, came to Snohomish, the father taking a soldier's homestead, in the vicinity of that town. For a time Mr. Mudgett operated a shoe store in the city, and he was also connected with the shingle industry, having one of the first mills of that character in the county. In his later years his sons were associated with him in business and on the farm. He died in 1893, but Mrs. Mudgett survives, a resident of Tacoma at present. Jacob A. Mudgett received his primary education in the old Bay State but, having come to Snohomish when fifteen years of age, he completed his studies by a course in the business college there. He at once engaged with his father in various lines of activity, and since the latter's death farming has been his chief occupation until very recently, but he has sold his farm and site on the Everett-Snohomish car line. In the meantime he has taken a logging contract.

In Whatcom on the 23d of July, 1897, Mr. Mudgett married Miss Kittie Taylor, a native of Illinois and daughter of Allan and Mary (Rhoads) Taylor. The father was born in Green County, Illinois, in 1849, came to the Puget sound country with his family in September, 1887, and bought

land near Lynden, where he continued to farm until March, 1905. He then moved to Skagit county and purchased a farm near La Conner, where he and the family still reside. Mrs. Taylor was born in Jersey County, Illinois, in 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Mudgett have two children, Easton L. and Geneva E. Mr. Mudgett is one of the pioneers of the county, a man of extensive acquaintance, a farmer of ability and a citizen of high standing in the community. John Little, grandfather of our subject, was one of the earliest pioneers of Snohomish county, having come about 1863. He settled a mile southwest of where Snohomish City now is, taking up three hundred and twenty acres on the south side of the river, with one mile of water front. He was born in Newcastle, Maine, February 5, 1813, and died at Snohomish, March 23, 1889.

GEORGE WALKER, whose home lies two miles west of the city of Snohomish, is one of the venerable men of the Puget Sound country, having lived here continuously for over forty years. Mr. Walker was born in Portland, Maine, May 23, 1823, the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Veasy) Walker, both of whom were natives of the Pine Tree state and of English extraction. The American branch of the Walker family antedates the American Revolution and its branches are to be found throughout New England and the Atlantic states. When George Walker was a lad he was sent to Natick, Massachusetts, where he received a part of his education, the schools of his home state being primitive. At Natick young Walker lived with an uncle who was proprietor of a paper mill, and this business became thoroughly familiar to the young man. He remained at Natick until he was twenty-seven years of age, then started for the gold diggings of California, traveling around the Horn. For three years he followed placer mining in Eldorado county, then he took up a claim on which he made many improvements and was doing extremely well when he was forced to abandon the claim because of the discovery that it was a part of an old Spanish grant and that the title was therefore defective. Mr. Walker came to Puget sound in 1855 and went to work for the Port Madison mill for a time, later taking up fishing as an occupation. He soon came to Snohomish county and located on unsurveyed land just south of the present city. He later disposed of this land and in 1861 filed on a homestead. A preemption subsequently taken gave him a total of three hundred and twenty acres, on some part of which Mr. Walker has lived continuously for more than two score years. When he came to what is now Snohomish county there were only three settlers in it, Frank Dolan, John Cochrane and a sailor whose name has passed out



of Mr. Walker's memory. Mr. Walker was on friendly terms with the red men, whose language he spoke fluently. Hunting and fishing occupied the greater part of the time of the Indians, but they were also employed in cutting wharf timbers and floating them down to the sound for shipment in sailing vessels bound for San Francisco. The whites generally were compelled to live the same manner as the Indians. For nearly a year Mr. Walker had on potatoes and subsisted almost wholly on fish and game. With the first crop of potatoes added to the bill of fare, they "lived high," to use Mr. Walker's own expression. When the first court was established at Seattle, Mr. Walker was drawn on the jury. The traveler in those days had to carry his own bedding and provisions and the trip to Seattle was by no means a pleasure journey; indeed at one time provisions ran so low that dried peas were the only edibles obtainable. The return trip to Snohomish was made by canoe in three days.

Mr. Walker married one of the women of the friendly Pilchuck tribe, with which he was ever on the most friendly terms. Mrs. Walker, whose maiden name was Betsy Dyer, has been an excellent helpmeet all through life, and especially amid the hardships in the pioneer days was of great assistance. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walker: Anson, Igar, Leonard, Hulda, Mahala, Edward and Effie. The family has received an excellent education and its members are among the most highly respected in the community. Mr. Walker held the office of county treasurer in territorial days and recalls that at one time the finances of the county were represented by \$7 on hand. Mr. Walker has never used eyeglasses, but his vision is as penetrating as that of persons who have seen not one-quarter of the years that he has. In recent years he has lived a retired life, and has sold off much of his farm land in small tracts, some of it bringing as high as three hundred dollars per acre. His farm now contains about fifty acres, and is a very valuable piece of property, all under cultivation and with an excellent orchard. In spite of the vicissitudes of the early years of the Snohomish country, life has dealt gently with Mr. and Mrs. Walker, and the venerable man and his faithful wife, now in the evening of their lives, are contemplating with pleasure a past replete with interesting experiences, such as can never be repeated in the lives of the rising generation. Mr. and Mrs. Walker are of the few remaining landmarks of an age when Puget sound was new to the white man and to civilization.

---

JOSEPH MALLET, whose farm lies one mile and a half northward from the city of Sno-

homish, is one of the pioneers of Snohomish county, having come here in 1878. His life has been a busy one, and in its span Mr. Mallett has been engaged in numerous lines of activity. He was born in Lee, Penobscot County, Maine, in September of 1855, the son of Joseph and Mary (Ware) Mallett, who were also natives of the Pine Tree state. The elder Mallett was engaged in lumbering and in milling the greater part of his life. Mrs. Mallett died in 1890, the mother of three children, Gerish, Albert and Joseph. The elder Mallett passed away when Joseph Mallett was but four years of age. The lad received an excellent education in the common schools of his native state and also in the normal school. He worked at various occupations as a youth and at the age of twenty left the rigorous climate of his native state for the Pacific slope, traveling over the Union Pacific to San Francisco. After a short time in the California capital, in 1876 he came to the Puget sound country and for a year worked in the woods near Tacoma. The following year was passed at work in a saw-mill at Port Gamble. It was in 1878 that he came to Snohomish county, his first work here being in the logging and lumbering lines. After two years of this kind of work, Mr. Mallett was employed in the Cathcart Hotel, where he remained for a year, then the subsequent years until 1888 were passed in logging on his own account. In the year mentioned he opened the Penobscot Hotel in Snohomish, which he conducted successfully for a period of three years. In 1891 Mr. Mallett purchased a farm just north of the city, but soon sold it to Charles Lawry, returning to the city to open a saloon, restaurant and opera house. He continued in this line for two years, then having exchanged town property for the valuable estate he now occupies on Blackman lake, he removed to the latter and he has since resided on the farm.

In 1882 at Snohomish Mr. Mallett married Miss Julia E. Jones, a native of Delaware and daughter of John and Leah (Jones) Jones. Mr. Jones died when his daughter was but a child. The mother is still living, a resident of Everett. To Mr. and Mrs. Mallett have been born two children, Ella J. and Ruth C. In politics Mr. Mallett is a Democrat, though an admirer of President Roosevelt, but he is not generally active in affairs political. Mr. Mallett is one of the leading and most popular men of the community, highly respected and esteemed by those who know him best.

---

GARMT DANHOF, now one of the progressive agriculturists of Snohomish county, was, only a few years ago, merely a part of the military machinery of the government of Holland. He served in the army and by meritorious conduct and approved service received promotion and then, unable longer to withstand the limitations of an

oligarchy, purchased his release from the service in order that he might become a free citizen of the United States. Mr. Danhof was born at Niederland in December of 1872, one of five children of Garnt and Witske Danhof, both of whom lived and died in Holland. Young Danhof attended the common schools of his native place until eleven years old when he was thrown entirely upon his own resources. For seven years he worked at farming, utilizing spare moments in reading, and in this way acquiring an excellent education. When eighteen years of age he entered the field artillery of the army of Holland and thereafter for three years he served with merit, receiving promotion to the mounted police. He had served four and a half years in this capacity when he determined to leave Holland, come to the United States and build a home. The military service of his native land seemed irksome to him, and when the opportunity presented itself Mr. Danhof purchased his release from the service by paying another man \$150 to serve out the remainder of his six-year term. He came to the United States in 1899 and settled in Paterson, New Jersey, where he remained two months, leaving there to go to Grand Rapids, Michigan. In the latter city he was employed for fourteen months in the gas works. In 1901 he came to Seattle, where for nearly a year he was employed by the gas company in its factory. He then came to Snohomish, and he has since been engaged in farming and dairying. His present home lies one mile south of the city of Snohomish, where he leases a farm. He is also the owner of a fifty-acre farm of well improved land five miles south of the city.

Just prior to leaving Holland, Mr. Danhof married Miss Maria Bussema, daughter of Carl and Elizabeth (Campen) Bussema, farmer folk of Holland. Mr. Bussema died when Mrs. Danhof was but three months old. To Mr. and Mrs. Danhof have been born six children: Witske, Elizabeth, Jantje, Maria, Garnt and Carl. Mr. and Mrs. Danhof are members of the Christian church; in politics the former is non-partisan. He is at present pursuing diversified farming, paying, however, considerable attention to dairying, possessing thirty head of stock. Success has crowned his efforts in the country of his adoption and with it has come in abundant measure the kindly regard of neighbors and acquaintances.

CHARLES L. HILL, one of the newcomers to the ranks of Snohomish county agriculturists and horticulturists, is a man of varied experiences. He was born in Galesburg, Knox County, Illinois, in September of 1857, one of the seven children of Amos and Cordelia (Arnold) Hill. The elder Hill was a native of Crawford County, Pennsylvania,

who went to the Sucker state in the 'forties and was there during the Mormon troubles when Leader Smith was killed and the Latter Day Saints were driven out of the state. Mr. Hill invented a wooden pump and was engaged in manufacturing pumps at Galesburg until in 1868 fire for the second time destroyed his factory, causing heavy losses. Mr. Hill then went to Livingston County, Missouri, and for eight years thereafter was engaged in farming. In 1886 he went to the Black Hills and located at Sun Dance in stock raising. He continued at this business until his death in 1893, caused by a vicious stallion. Mrs. Hill, a native of Maine but of French extraction, is living with a daughter in New Mexico. Her children are: Mrs. Mary E. Merrill, Rapid City, South Dakota; Charles L., of Snohomish; Mrs. Carrie Hamilton, of Everett; Mrs. Cora Moore, of Denver, Colorado; Frank A., postmaster at Raton, New Mexico, and a veteran of the Spanish-American War, having served as a sharpshooter in the First Volunteer cavalry, familiarly known as Roosevelt's Rough Riders; Mrs. Grace Brennan, of New Mexico; and Edna, a graduate of the Galesburg Conservatory of Music. Charles L. Hill, aside from a short time passed in the common schools of Galesburg, had few opportunities for the acquisition of learning but as the years have passed by he has taken advantage of reading and intelligent observation to accumulate a vast fund of information concerning men and things. His boyhood days were passed for the greater part on a Missouri farm. In 1882 he went to Rapid City, South Dakota, and entered upon the life of the cowboy of the plains. During the twenty-two years Mr. Hill rode the stock ranges of Dakota and Wyoming he had many experiences, becoming an expert with the lariat, and in all that pertained to the handling of range stock. Of buffalo and antelope hunting he had his share. He was at the Pine Ridge Indian agency during the uprising of the Sioux. He came to Snohomish in 1904 and purchased his present farm, lying three-quarters of a mile north of the corporation limits of the city, where he is engaged in diversified farming and fruit culture.

In November of 1889, while living in Wyoming, Mr. Hill married Miss Mattie Stone, a native of Colorado and daughter of Lew and Maggie Stone, Ohioans who became farmers in Colorado South Dakota. To Mr. and Mrs. Hill have been born two children, Harvey L. and Inez. Mr. Hill is a member of the Knights of Pythias, while Mrs. Hill belongs to its auxiliary, the Degree of Honor and both are communicants in the Baptist church. In politics Mr. Hill is a Republican and an ardent admirer of President Roosevelt. He is respected and popular in his home community, as a man of excellent qualities of mind and heart.



WILLIAM DEERING, living two and a half miles north of the city of Snohomish, is one of the first settlers of this county, having come here in 1874 when there were only a few white families in the territory now embraced within the county limits. Mr. Deering was born in Aroostook County, Maine, in February, 1847, the third of the twelve children of William and Sarah (Sawyer) Deering, who passed their entire lives in the farming and lumbering industries of the Pine Tree state. The elder Deering passed away in 1895 and his wife two years later, each after having attained the age of four score years. Of their children five are now residents of Snohomish county: George B., William, Edwin L., Mrs. Fred V. Foss and Mrs. Edith Sprague. William Deering received a common school education in his native state. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the Fifteenth Maine infantry and served two years in the operations around Richmond and in the early campaigns in the South. Upon being mustered out Mr. Deering returned to his native state and engaged in work in the woods until 1868 when he removed to Pennsylvania and later to Wisconsin, in both states logging in the lumber sections. In 1874 he came to Washington, and he carried on lumbering operations here until fifteen years ago when he met with an accident which has crippled him for life. He then purchased a tract of one hundred and twenty acres of land where he now lives, to which he has since added thirty acres more. The improvements were most meager when Mr. Deering took possession of the place, the chief feature being a "shake" cabin. Mr. Deering now has fifteen acres under plow and twenty-five in pasture. He devotes his attention to dairying and hog raising. His twenty head of cattle are mostly Jerseys and his thirty-three head of hogs are of the Berkshire and Poland China breeds.

In 1881 Mr. Deering married Miss Delia Elwell, daughter of Tamlin and Sarah (Watson) Elwell, of whom mention is elsewhere made in this volume. He was married a second time eleven years ago, his present wife having been Miss Georgianna Cram, a native of Maine whose parents passed away when she was a child. By his first marriage Mr. Deering has two children, Tam and Ulma, the former of whom is attending the Snohomish high school, the latter of whom is at home. In fraternal circles Mr. Deering is a Mason, a charter member of Snohomish lodge, and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic. In politics he is a Republican, taking an active part in party affairs. He has served one term as coroner. In religious persuasion he is a Baptist. Mr. Deering is a man of sterling manhood, highly respected in his community.

ANDREW J. FLORANCE, though a resident of Snohomish county but a few years, has already established himself in the confidence and esteem of the community as a man of sterling character and attainments. He was born in Penetanguishene, Simcoe County, Ontario, early in 1853, the fourth of the sixteen children, (eleven of whom are still living), of James and Jessie (Wood) Florance. The elder Florance was born in Manchester, England, the son of a soldier in the British East Indian army for twenty-one years who late in life received land from the government in recognition of his services. He is now a resident of Bellingham, Whatcom county, and is seventy years of age. Mrs. Jessie Florance was born in India, where she grew to womanhood. It is related of her that when a child she tamed a venomous snake which was kept about the Wood home as a plaything and curiosity. Mrs. Florance is still living, having attained the age of sixty-nine. Andrew J. Florance was taken by his parents to Chippewa County, Michigan, when but a lad. At twelve years of age he commenced the activities of life as chore boy on board the lake steamer, Antelope, which was sunk before he completed his first voyage. For a number of years afterward he was on the old City of Owen Sound. During his service on the Great Lakes he steadily advanced until when he abandoned the work he was a second engineer. The seventeen years following his quitting of the lakes were passed as an engineer for the saw-mill of the Hall-Munson Company of Bay Mills county. He left that firm on the first day of December, 1900, and came to Washington, settling at Machias, where, on a previous visit, he had purchased ten acres of land. He has since added five acres and is devoting himself to raising poultry, garden produce and fruit, also carrying on a small dairy establishment. Mr. Florance still owns four lots and a house in Brimley, Michigan.

In March, 1891, Mr. Florance married Miss Martha Noble Bole, daughter of Richard and Martha (Noble) Bole. The mother dying when Martha was an infant, she was adopted by her grandparents, John and Mary Noble, was raised by them and until her marriage was known by the name of Noble. The father is still living, a resident of Michigan, to which state he removed from Simcoe, Ontario, the birthplace of Mrs. Florance. Mr. and Mrs. Florance have one child, Dottie Hester, born October 30, 1896. In fraternal circles Mr. Florance is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Knights of the Maccabees, Mrs. Florance being a member of the woman's auxiliaries of those orders. In politics Mr. Florance is a Democrat and in religious persuasion an Episcopalian. He is one of the worthy citizens of Snohomish county, a man of genial qualities and worthy principles.

THOMAS N. RICHARDS, to whom belongs the honor of having been one of the early pioneers of the Sound country, resides two and one-half miles southeast of Snohomish on the Monroe road. He was born in Devonshire, England, December 21, 1847. His father, Thomas Richards, was a well known merchant in England for many years, and ran a livery establishment in connection with his merchandise. Esther (Parker) Richards, the mother, was also of English nativity. Like most young people, Thomas Richards secured his education in the common schools, and at an early age began contributing to his own support. His first position was that of toll gate keeper in Berkshire, which he held for a year, and then followed various occupations for a time. Thrilled by the thought of a life spent on the sea, he went as an apprentice on a merchant sailing vessel when but a boy of fourteen, but not finding it quite as he had anticipated, he returned to his home the following year. Two years afterward he joined Her Majesty's service, and remained in the ranks for six years, serving four years of that time in India. To visit the land across the waters, rich in natural resources and abounding in splendid openings for industrious men, had long been a cherished plan, and in 1869, finding himself in position to carry it out, he sailed for the United States, crossed the Isthmus of Panama, and came to Washington, via San Francisco. Locating on Whidby island, he purchased land near Coupeville, and there he spent almost thirty years of his life, developing the country and laying the foundation for the civilization of today. Years of toil brought their own satisfying reward, and when in 1899 he left his ranch and settled in Snohomish county, he had the pleasure of leaving behind him convincing proof of his ceaseless toil. He is still engaged in agricultural pursuits, devoting especial attention to dairying.

The marriage of Mr. Richards and Miss Ruby Burce, of Maine, was celebrated in Seattle, December 18, 1880. Mrs. Richards is the daughter of John and Ada Burce, both of whom were born in Maine. Filled with patriotism Mr. Burce enlisted for the Civil War, and served four years in the Ninth Maine volunteers. He was stricken with fever while before Richmond and died in a short time. The mother now resides in Whatcom county. To Mr. and Mrs. Richards sixteen children have been born, all but two of whom are still living. Having been brought up in the Episcopal faith Mr. Richards naturally inclines to that denomination, while his wife is a devoted member of the Methodist church. In politics he is a Democrat. During his long residence in this state Mr. Richards has been prominently identified with its history, and has contributed materially to its growth and prosperity. He is widely known, particularly in the western part of the state, and is highly

esteemed both for his upright character and his splendid record as a pioneer.

THOMAS J. FINNIGAN, one of the thrifty and industrious farmers of Snohomish county, resides one and one-half miles southeast of Snohomish, on his fine one-hundred-acre farm. He was born in Lackawanna County, Pennsylvania, April 14, 1859, the son of Patrick and Mary (Galegher) Finnigan. The father, leaving his native land, Ireland, in early life, settled in Pennsylvania, where he still lives, and for many years worked in the anthracite coal regions. The mother was born there, and spent her entire life within the boundaries of the state, dying in 1865. He being bereft of a mother's fostering care when but a child of six, Thomas J. Finnigan's education was sadly neglected, a few short months covering the entire time spent by him in the school room. That although handicapped by this lack of training he has made a splendid success of life is due to his keen powers of observation and his insatiable thirst for knowledge. At an age when other boys were busy with their tops, marbles and balls, his childish hands were toiling down in the dark, damp coal mines of his native state. He was thus employed until he had passed his seventeenth birthday, and so well had he performed the duties that fell to his lot that he had won the approval of his employers. Leaving home at that age he found a position in the coal mines of Indiana, and he worked there for some time, until he had sufficient funds to start in business for himself, then selecting Brazil, Indiana, as a desirable location, he opened a grocery store which he conducted for a number of years, his natural ability enabling him to manage the business successfully. In 1889, he was seized with a desire to visit the Northwest, so disposed of his stock, and at once set out for Puget sound. Arriving there in due course of time, he went on to New Castle, Washington, and spent the following three years farming. He then decided to avail himself of the privilege of homesteading a claim, and in 1892 filed on land on the west bank of Woods Creek, where he made his home for several years afterward. Going then to the Monte Christo mining district he there resumed his boyhood occupation and remained so employed until 1900, at which time he came to Snohomish county, and in 1903 he purchased the property he now owns.

Mr. Finnigan and Miss Mary A. Lord were married in Brazil, Indiana, October 16, 1882. Mrs. Finnigan was born in Indiana as were also her parents, William and Lydia (Kane) Lord, who now reside in Clay County, Indiana, where the father is a well known agriculturist. Mr. and Mrs. Finnigan have four children: Geneva M., a successful teacher in the schools of Monroe, Washing-



ton; Margaret I., Lawrence L. and Gilbert L. Mr. Finnigan has three sisters residing in his native state. In politics he is independent, identifying himself with no political party, but casting his ballot in each instance for the man whom he believes will best serve the highest interests of the people. Because of his life long regret that he could not have had the benefits of a liberal education, Mr. Finnigan has always been deeply concerned about the advantages afforded his children, and has been instrumental in securing excellent schools in this locality. Both he and his estimable wife are held in the highest esteem in the community in which they live. Their home is a social center where all are made welcome and royally entertained.

MITCHEL LORD, a prominent agriculturist residing three miles south of Snohomish, Washington, was born September 15, 1846, in Canada, sixty miles from Quebec. His ancestors, escaping from a vessel wrecked on the Saint Lawrence river, found a home in Canada on the Atlantic coast, and thus became identified with the history of this continent. Nissett Lord, his father, was a well known farmer until his death in 1875; the mother, Seraphine Lord, died in 1857. Naturally of a studious turn of mind, Mitchel Lord acquired an excellent practical education in the schools of his native country, and was thus well equipped for a successful career. Leaving home at the age of twenty, he crossed the border and settled in New York. After farming for a year, he decided to seek an opening in Cleveland, Ohio, so went there, and found temporary employment in the ship yards. The following three years were spent in the lumber regions of Michigan, whither he had gone in search of a desirable location. But he was convinced that the Northwest afforded greater opportunities for advancement to young men who were willing to work, so he left the East in 1870, going over the Union Pacific railroad to San Francisco, and thence by boat to Puget sound. After arriving at his destination he spent several months in the lumber camps near Port Gamble, and then removed to Lowell, Washington, where he remained until 1879, in which year he purchased his first real estate,—eighty acres situated three miles southeast of Snohomish. In 1884, he took as a homestead claim, the fine ranch on which he now lives. As one of the pioneers of this locality, he endured all the hardships and dangers inseparably connected with life in a new, undeveloped country, toiling early and late to clear his land and fit it for cultivation, meanwhile assisting in opening up roads and preparing for the civilization that was to follow. To have been one of those brave, dauntless men who labored so unselfishly for the good of future generations, is an honor of which any man might well be proud.

Mr. Lord and Miss Kate Babcock, a native of Buchanan County, Missouri, were married in Seattle, May 12, 1879. She is the daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Porter) Babcock, the father a native of Maine, the mother, of Missouri. The father, a mill man, died in 1873 in Missouri. The mother, who was afterwards married to J. A. Davis, moved to Snohomish County, Washington, in 1875, and lived there until her death in 1883. Mrs. Lord came to Snohomish county with her mother in 1875, and saw real pioneer times, having helped carry supplies in on her back to the ranch on the west of the marsh, southwest of Snohomish. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lord: Fred, Albert C., Lottie, Cecil B., Emery M., Floyd E., Maude E., and Nola M. One son, Emery M., enlisted in the United States navy, and is now on the United States flagship, "Ohio," where he is already winning an enviable reputation for ability and skill. Mr. Lord has been prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity since 1876. His political beliefs are in accord with the doctrines of the Republican party, to which he has given his life-long support. His property holdings consist of two hundred and ten acres of fertile land, of which one hundred acres are in excellent cultivation. While devoting his attention largely to dairying, he also raises horses, sheep and hogs of a superior quality. His beautiful home, a model of architectural skill, is built on a terraced elevation overlooking the lovely valley of the Snohomish river, and is by far the most imposing residence in the county. The grounds around it are carefully laid out and kept in exquisite order, evidencing the taste and wealth of the owner. It is a picture of rural loveliness that, once seen, can never be forgotten. Surrounded by all these unmistakable evidences of the prosperity that has crowned years of unceasing toil he recalls the early days of struggle and is able fully to appreciate the luxury of to-day. A man of sterling worth he commands the confidence and respect of the entire community.

ABRAHAM PEDEN, to whom belongs the unique distinction of being a veteran of the Mexican War and also an honored pioneer of the Northwest, is now residing on his fine farm located three miles southeast of Snohomish on the Monroe road. He was born in Ohio, October 17, 1828. His father, Joseph Peden, was a Virginian by birth, and for many years was engaged in the milling business, retiring, however, some years before his death in 1864. The mother, Margaret (Burren) Peden, a native of Maryland, traced her ancestry back to a distinguished Scotch family that settled on the Atlantic coast very soon after the landing of the Pilgrims. Her death occurred in 1850. After acquiring his education in the common schools of the Buckeye state, Abraham Peden

found employment at home until 1847 when he enlisted in the Second Ohio Regiment, Company C., Volunteer Infantry at the opening of the Mexican war. During his thirteen months of service he participated in many of the leading battles of the war, and although only a boy of nineteen, distinguished himself as a brave soldier. Returning to his home he remained there several years, and then, thrilled by the tales of the fabulous wealth abounding in the gold districts of California, he went thither in 1852, via the Isthmus of Panama. Having searched the golden sands of Eldorado county for three years with little success, he then went to the placer mines on the Salmon river, and remained thirteen years, after which he decided to change his occupation. Determining to seek an opening in the vast, undeveloped regions of the Northwest, he came to Washington in 1869, and after working a year at various occupations purchased the property he now owns, and took up agricultural pursuits. That he has been very successful is readily believed by any one visiting his splendid one hundred and thirty-acre ranch on which is built a cozy, convenient house, modern in every respect. In addition to this he owns another farm one-half mile distant, consisting of forty-three acres.

Mr. Peden has been twice married, Miss Edna Martin of Ohio first becoming his wife. She was drowned in Ebey slough in July, 1870, three years after their marriage. He and his present wife, formerly Miss Madalene Turner, were wedded in Snohomish, in July, 1897. Mrs. Peden's parents died many years ago in Sweden, her native land. Mr. Peden is a loyal worker in the ranks of the Republican party but has, personally, no political aspirations. A broad minded, public spirited man he has been instrumental in the growth and development of the county throughout the long years of his residence, cheerfully giving of his time and means to every public enterprise.

WILLIAM MORGAN, engaged in diversified farming in the valley of the Snohomish, has for more than twenty years now been actively identified with its development with profit to the community as well as to himself. A member of the well known Morgan family, he is the eldest son of Morgan Morgan Sr. and Hannah (Williams) Morgan, a biographical sketch of whom appears elsewhere in these pages. The elder Morgan, whose native country is Wales, came to Snohomish county a year before his son William and is one of the honored citizens of the county on account of his personal qualities and the zeal he has manifested in forwarding the best interests of his section. Mrs. Morgan, the mother, is dead. William Morgan was born in Cwnillynfell, Wales, April 10, 1865. There he grew to manhood in the great coal

mining regions, attending the common schools, and acquiring a practical knowledge of mining and agriculture. At the age of twenty-one he left the family homestead to make his own way, first working on surrounding farms. In 1885, upon the departure of his father and his brothers Morgan and Charles for the United States to found a new home, William returned to look after the family and business matters, which occupied his attention for several months. Six months after the departure of his father, his mother died, and as a result of this sad event he hastened the closing up of business matters and before the expiration of the year was en route to the United States with the rest of the family, to rejoin his father at Snohomish. Near there the family located and at once began the establishment of the new American home. William and his brother, Morgan, bought one hundred and sixty acres of semi wild land, paying fifty dollars an acre. A little later they divided this place and William purchased an additional forty acres, to this subsequently adding another tract of twenty acres given him by his father. In 1892 he and his brother Morgan established a saw-mill, but the ownership quickly passed into the hands of the younger brother, William returning to his farm. Two years ago, in 1904, he sold sixty acres for six thousand dollars, which left him a place of eighty-five acres to which he is now devoting his whole time and skill. When he arrived in the valley, although it contained a considerable population, the main portion of it was still wild with but few if any roads worthy the name.

Miss Hannah Daniels, the daughter of David and Anna Daniels, residents of Paradise valley, King county, became the bride of Mr. Morgan in September, 1898. Her parents, also, are natives of Wales, born during the middle 'forties. They came to America in early life and Mrs. Morgan was born in Wisconsin, in 1874. Later the family removed to Kansas, where considerable of her education was received. Two children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Morgan: Ethel, born February 27, 1901; and Mabel, September 4, 1903; both upon the Snohomish valley homestead. The family's religious affiliations are with the Congregational church, and Mr. Morgan is an active Republican. He has served his precinct as road supervisor. Of his eighty-five acres, half are rich bottom land, and all of it is well improved and supplied with comfortable buildings. Although still engaged in dairying to some extent, Mr. Morgan disposed of his large dairy interests when he sold part of his place in 1904. At that time he sold ten cows for sixty-five dollars each and the remainder for a sum but little less. Prosperous in his agricultural business, and impelled by a progressive spirit he has been a force in the upbuilding of the community and county, the highest respect and



esteem of whose citizens he enjoys in abundant measure.

**MORGAN M. MORGAN.**—Among the pioneers of the great Snohomish valley, men who entered it during its earliest stages of development, kept step with the rapid march of its wonderful progress, and who are today active in its business and social life, must be included the subject of this biographical review. The fact that he belongs to the well known Morgan family, being the second son of Morgan Morgan, a separate sketch of whom appears also in this work, gives him further prominence. Born in Wales, also the birthplace of his father, February 27, 1867, he comes from ancient Welsh stock, his mother being also of that nationality. Morgan Jr. was reared on the farm, attending the schools of the community, and assisting at home until he reached the age of eighteen. That year marked a memorable epoch in his life. His father, brother Charles and himself, left the old home that year, 1885, to seek the richer opportunities and freer life of western America, intending to send for the remaining members of the family as soon as established. Coming to the Pacific coast, the three located first at Newcastle, King county, drawn thither by old acquaintances at work in the mines there. In January, 1886, they came to Snohomish county, where, the following April, they received the sad news that the devoted wife and mother had passed away, an event which only hastened the departure of the other children for the United States. Upon reaching Snohomish the father at once bought one hundred and sixty acres of deeded land and the work of home-building was begun. There were then no roads worthy the name and really only very poor trails. Six years later, Morgan Jr. took a preemption claim nearby, which he added to his share of a quarter section previously purchased by his brother William and himself. In 1892 these brothers erected a saw-mill in the vicinity, the first one thereabouts, which soon passed into the sole possession of Morgan M. Morgan. This plant he operated successfully until 1901, when he sold out. He had also been engaged in farming, and since that date he has been giving his entire attention to his farming and business interests, which are of considerable magnitude.

Mr. Morgan and Miss Marie Detering were united in marriage December 2, 1896. Mrs. Morgan is of German descent, born in Germany, April 30, 1871, the daughter of Frederick and Henrietta (Dickman) Detering, both of whom are now dead. They came to Snohomish county in 1879 and settled near Monroe, among the early pioneers of that section, so that Mrs. Morgan received most of her education and rearing within the confines of Snohomish county. Three children have been

born to Mr. and Mrs. Morgan: Kenneth September 23, 1897; Willard, May 30, 1900; and Gilbert, March 19, 1904. The family belongs to the Congregational church. Politically, Mr. Morgan is a liberal Republican. He has served his precinct at different times as justice of the peace and constable. His estate embraces two hundred and fifty acres of rich valley land, and city property in Everett and Monroe, besides which Mrs. Morgan possesses a fifty-five acre farm near Monroe. Their home, three miles southwest of Snohomish, is prettily located, very comfortable and permeated by an atmosphere of hospitality and progressiveness. Mr. Morgan is justly ranked among the leading citizens of the valley, esteemed for his personal qualities and respected by all.

**WILBERT F. EDDY**, living one mile and a half west of Snohomish, is one of the pioneers of this section of the county, having first come here to work in a logging camp thirty-four years ago. Though some of the intervening years have been passed by him in other sections of the Pacific Northwest, the greater portion of his life since coming to the Puget sound country has been spent in Snohomish county. Mr. Eddy was born in Eddington, Maine, August 14, 1847, the fourth of six children of Timothy and Mary J. (Roe) Eddy, both of whom were natives of the Pine Tree state. They were descended from English stock. Timothy Eddy died in his native state in 1878. Wilbert F. Eddy was born on his father's farm and received his education in the schools of the neighborhood. He remained with his parents until sixteen years of age, then enlisted in Company A of the Thirty-First Maine Volunteers; and he served through the latter part of the Civil War with that command. Upon being mustered out at Bangor, Maine, he returned to the farm. In 1872, soon after his marriage, Mr. Eddy came to the Pacific Northwest. He chose Snohomish county for his place of residence and for three years worked in a logging camp, where Mrs. Eddy was also employed as cook. Mr. Eddy was noted in those days as one of the most expert choppers. Six months of the year 1875 were passed in San Francisco. On his return from California Mr. Eddy went to Walla Walla and for four years was engaged in contracting to furnish ties to the Northern Pacific railroad for use in the construction of its trans-continental line. He returned to Snohomish county in 1879 and for a number of years followed the life of the woodsman, at times hiring out to others and at times engaging in business on his own account. In 1883 he took a homestead near Hartford, but four years later he sold out and moved to Snohomish, where he purchased a number of city lots and built dwellings, leasing the properties as soon as they were completed. In

THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATION





HENRY SPURRELL



JOSEPH MARTELL



ULRICK R. ERICKSON



HERMAN MICHEELS

1894 he purchased his present place of twelve acres and he has since devoted himself assiduously to its improvement. It is one of the fine country estates in the county, modern and complete in every detail. The six room house and the buildings have been constructed with care, and the place is considered a model small American farm.

March 19, 1870, in Bradley, Maine, Mr. Eddy married Miss Charlotte Osgood, daughter of Joseph and Mary Osgood, both of whom were natives of the Pine Tree state. Mr. and Mrs. Eddy came across the continent soon after their marriage. In fraternal circles Mr. Eddy is a Mason and a member of the Grand Army; in politics he is a Republican, but does not always consider himself bound to support candidates of his party. He and Mrs. Eddy are among the honored pioneers of the county and in the years of their residence here have done much to develop its resources, and to aid in its general progress. They are popular and highly respected by all who are honored with their acquaintance or friendship.

HENRY SPURRELL is an early settler of Snohomish county and one of the pioneers of the city of Snohomish. When Mr. Spurrell first came to this part of the country, settlers were few and hamlets fewer. In the forty years during which Mr. Spurrell has been active in Snohomish county, he has seen the community grow and has been himself a factor in creating that growth. He was born in England early in the year February 2, 1843, the son of William Spurrell, who was born near Portsmouth and followed the trade of barber during his entire life. Henry Spurrell's mother died when he was six years old, and of her the son has little memory. His school days were few, but in the course of a long and active life he has picked up a large store of information and is one of the well posted citizens of the county. At thirteen years of age he commenced life in the British Navy. During the seven and a half years he was engaged in this branch of Her Majesty's service, young Spurrell visited nearly every portion of the traveled seas and called at all the ports of the world which were of importance. In 1863 while in the harbor of Victoria, British Columbia, Mr. Spurrell left the service and at once made his way to Utsalady and for three years worked in logging camps on Camano Island. In 1866 Mr. Spurrell came to Snohomish and passed the next succeeding two years in J. Berry's logging camp. During this time he purchased of an earlier settler his right to a piece of land comprising one hundred and fifty acres and located a half mile west of the site of the present city of Snohomish, and filed a pre-emption. The land was covered with heavy timber, but Mr. Spurrell had cleared twelve acres of it before selling it in 1870. He then went further

up the river and took up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land. Mr. Spurrell lived here for twelve years and cleared and put under cultivation half of his land. He leased the place in 1886 and removed with his family to the city in order that his children might have the benefit of a school education. In the following year he opened a lumber yard, the first one in the city of Snohomish, and continued in the lumber business for thirteen years, selling out in 1900. Mr. Spurrell then bought the oldest furniture store in the place and has continued in that business to the present time.

In Seattle in 1874 Mr. Spurrell married Miss Sarah Martin, a native of England who had come to the Puget sound country to be with a brother. Upon her marriage Mrs. Spurrell moved to the Snohomish river country and taught the first school in that section of the county. To Mr. and Mrs. Spurrell have been born five children: Harry F., now in the shingle business at Monroe; Amy A., living at home; William M., at home; Mrs. Grace C. Jones, wife of the Pacific Express Company's agent at Everett; and Ivy, a student in the University at Seattle. In politics Mr. Spurrell is a Republican. He has served a term in the city council and is now a member of the school board. In fraternal circles he is an Odd Fellow, a Rebekah, a Mason, a Maccabee and a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. The family is Episcopal in its adherence. In addition to his mercantile establishment Mr. Spurrell owns considerable property in Snohomish. He is successful in business and highly esteemed as a man and as a citizen.

JOSEPH MARTELL is one of the well known business men of the city of Snohomish, where he has a well stocked store of paints, varnishes, wall paper and builders' supplies. He also enjoys a reputation as an artistic painter and decorator, having learned his trade in the thorough-going system in vogue among craftsmen in England. Mr. Martell was born in Somerset County, England, January 26, 1862, the youngest of a family of twelve children, six boys and six girls. The parents were Frederick and Anne (Watkins) Martell, lineal descendants of Huguenots who fled from France after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes and settled on English soil. The Martell genealogy can be traced back to the Thirteenth century. The elder Martell was a hotel keeper at Weston-super-Mare, a well known resort on Bristol channel, where he conducted business successfully until 1888 after which time he retired. His death occurred in 1898 at Southampton in the home of his son where he was visiting. The mother of our subject died in the fall of 1890 at her home in England. Joseph Martell received his education



in the grammar school of Weston-super-Mare and by the time he had attained his majority he had mastered the trade of painter and decorator. When twenty-one he left England and came to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he remained but a short time. He then went to Andover, New Brunswick, and worked at farming for about two years. Mr. Martell for six years at various times worked at his trade in Aroostook County, Maine. In 1888 he returned to England for a four months' visit to the place of his nativity. On leaving England he came direct to Snohomish, Washington, where he has since resided.

In May of 1889 at Vancouver, British Columbia, Mr. Martell married Miss Alice Clements, a native of Devonshire, England. Mrs. Martell died in 1891, leaving one child, Frederick, who is living with his father. In September of 1895 Mr. Martell married Miss Alice McKinley at Snohomish. The present Mrs. Martell is a native of Prince Edward's island in the gulf of St. Lawrence, where her father, a tailor by trade, passed away. Mrs. Martell came with her mother to Snohomish in 1892. To Mr. and Mrs. Martell have been born three children: an infant, deceased, Annie and Clifford. Mr. Martell and his wife are members of the Baptist church, people of the sterling qualities of mind and heart which attract friends. In politics Mr. Martell is a Republican. He takes a lively interest in questions of local importance. Mr. Martell is an enthusiast on the matter of the resources of Snohomish county and says that in all his travels he has never seen a country its equal in the matter of climate, natural advantages and present opportunities.

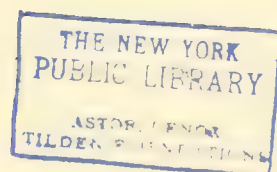
HERMAN MICHEELS, farmer, one mile south of Snohomish, is one of the men who has been able by dint of hard work and economical management of his affairs to raise himself from the position of day laborer to the proprietorship of a fine piece of farm property in the vicinity of one of the large communities of the county. This he has done within a very few years and solely by his own endeavor. Mr. Micheels was born in Germany in the summer of 1855, the tenth of a family of eleven children. Michel and Ernestina (Zuldorf) Micheels were German peasant folk who never left their native land. Herman Micheels obtained his education in the common schools of Germany and remained at home until he had attained his majority. When he was fifteen years of age, owing to the death of his father, he shouldered the responsibility of caring for his mother and maintaining the home fireside. In 1880 Mr. Micheels came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin, obtaining work with a lumber company at Menomonie. He remained there eleven years, leaving to come to Washington. For four years he worked

as a laborer in the city, but in 1895 he rented a farm east of town and operated it for four years. In 1899 he purchased his present farm of ninety-six acres, forty of which were then under cultivation. Mr. Micheels has cleared twenty more and erected a fine house and large barns.

In 1876 while yet living in Germany, Mr. Micheels married Miss Ernestine Hine, a native of Germany in 1852 and daughter of William and Louise (Kopnek) Hine, who were peasant folk. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Micheels: Mrs. Annie Deday, a resident of Granite Falls; Mrs. Amelia Dickson, living at Monroe; Albert, a resident of Snohomish; Mrs. Tilda Wolf, of Monroe; Martha, William, Augusta and Daisy. In fraternal circles Mr. Micheels is a Modern Woodman. In church affiliations he is a Lutheran. In politics he is a Republican and an active party worker. He has forty-one head of Jersey stock. One of Mr. Micheels' chief characteristics is ability to work, another one being ability to make the most of the results of his labor. He is one of the sterling citizens of the community, a man enjoying the highest respect of its people.

ULRICK R. ERICKSON, a popular merchant tailor of Snohomish, is one of the men who believe that Snohomish county is a good place for a young man who thoroughly understands his business and is ready to apply himself to make the most of the possibilities lying before him. Mr. Erickson came to the Puget Sound country as a journeyman, and he is now the proprietor of a successful establishment. Mr. Erickson was born in Sweden Sept. 29, 1866, the fourth of five children of Ulrick R. and Christina Erickson. The elder Erickson was a builder and contractor in the old country, where both he and his wife lived and died. Young Erickson obtained his education in the Swedish schools, but closed his formal educational training when fourteen years of age to become an apprentice to the tailoring trade. A number of years were passed in an establishment in Stockholm where the young man thoroughly learned all branches of his trade. In 1893 he decided to leave the land of his birth and on the 12th day of July of that year came to Tacoma. The subsequent six and a half years were passed in work at his trade in that city, and in 1899 he came to the city of Snohomish and entered the employ of a tailoring establishment. Three years later he purchased the entire interest of William Heintz, and since that time has himself been sole proprietor of one of the most modern and up-to-date establishments of its kind in the entire county. His excellent and high-class workmanship recommends him, and his business is on the increase.

In 1887, while still living in Sweden Mr. Erickson married Miss Christina Wickman, a native of







CHARLES S. VAIL



ACME BUSINESS COLLEGE, EVERETT  
CAROLYN PACHIN, Conductor

Sweden, whose parents are still living in that country, the father being a painter by occupation. To Mr. and Mrs. Erickson have been born five children: Hulda E., Ulrick, Carl S., Ellen and Elsie. In political views Mr. Erickson is a liberal, being bound by no party ties which obligate him to support nominees whom he may deem unworthy of his ballot. His chief interest lies in the direction of the management and the betterment of the public schools. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Foresters of America, of the Modern Woodmen of America and of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, while Mrs. Erickson is a member of the Royal Neighbors of America. As a business man, Mr. Erickson is enterprising and successful. He is popular with all classes of people, a man of intelligence and business ability, respected by all with whom he comes in contact.

CHARLIE S. VAIL, whose home, Glen Cottage, on the north bank of the Snohomish, is numbered among the picturesque places of Snohomish county, is one of the representative young men of the community. He was born in Wayne county, in central New York, in the fall of 1867, the son of William B. and Rose Etta (Burlingham) Vail, natives respectively of Massachusetts and the Empire state, descended from colonial stock of Scotch and English ancestry. The elder Vail died in New York in 1904; the mother is living with her son, the subject of this biography. Mr. Vail received his education in the common schools of Wayne county, but at the age of fourteen was thrown upon his own resources for a livelihood. His first work was on the Erie canal. In 1882 he went to Michigan and worked in the woods for one season, but he soon returned to New York, and he followed farming there until 1887, when he went once more to Michigan and engaged in hunting and trapping. For a number of years Mr. Vail moved about and followed various lines of activity at Grand Rapids, Michigan; at Crystal Lake, Illinois, and in different parts of Wisconsin and the upper peninsula of Michigan, finally reaching St. Paul where he entered the construction department of the Great Northern railway, being sent to Montana. Most of the year 1892 he passed in Spokane, but that fall he came to Snohomish county where he established and is still engaged in operating a salmon fishery. In 1898 Mr. Vail enlisted in Company B of the Independent Washington volunteers and served at garrison duty at Vancouver barracks during the absence of the regulars. He is now a member of Company K of the Second Washington regiment of the National Guard. He has one living brother, George H. Living brothers and sisters of Mrs. Rose Etta Vail, Mr. Vail's mother, are: William, Selden B., and Edna Jane. Mrs. Vail's great grandmother was Sarah Hyde, one of the

supposed heirs of the famous Hyde estate, so long in the English chancery courts. Mr. Vail is a Republican in politics, though not especially active, and in fraternal affiliation is a member of the I. O. O. F., in which he is a past grand, and senior warden of the Encampment, the Rebekahs, the Foresters, the Eagles and the Order of Ben Hur. He is a young man of excellent business ability, very successful in his chosen line of endeavor.

THE ACME BUSINESS COLLEGE, the oldest and largest commercial school in Snohomish county, was established by Miss Carolyn Patchin in the fall of 1900, and since then has been continuously under her management.

Miss Patchin is exceptionally well qualified for this line of work, as she has had much experience as a teacher in the public schools of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and other cities, and has also had an extensive business practice, obtained from directing a large stenographic office in Minneapolis, Minnesota. This work brought her into contact with the foremost business and professional people of that city, particularly those connected with law and lumber. The experience thus obtained by her in these lines of work is of particular value in her present position, as in Snohomish county the demand for stenographers arises largely from those engaged in the lumber business and in the practice of law. Miss Patchin possesses that rare, but highly valuable combination, a thorough knowledge of theory and principle, and a working knowledge obtained from the actual business field. The Commercial Department is under the very efficient management of Mr. R. P. Wood, who, besides having enjoyed a liberal education, has had many years of high-class experience with important firms, both in the East and West, and thus can bring the light of practical knowledge to bear on the intricacies of theory.

In business college work it is coming to be a recognized axiom, that mere text-book or theoretical teachers are of little or no value in a field as practical as that of commercial education. The success of the Acme Business College is largely the result of a due comprehension of this important fact. Practical teachers using the best methods, and giving a maximum of personal attention to their students are bound to succeed, not only from their standpoint, but also from that of the pupils. Nothing is left undone that is possible for the teachers to do in trying to fit the students to be of real help to their employers, and not mere salary drawers.

The western spirit of determination to succeed in spite of all difficulties has always been shown in the management of this school. From a very few pupils in 1900 it has won its place at the top, and is now a well-attended, flourishing institution.



At the time of its removal from the Greenberg block, owing to the increase in number of students, its present quarters were re-decorated and furnished throughout, and to-day the rooms and equipment are unsurpassed by any other college on the Sound. The rooms were originally designed for and used by the Everett High school, and therefore are especially adapted for school purposes, being large, well-lighted and airy, and commanding a magnificent view of the Sound. In order to keep fully abreast of the times, eight new Remington typewriters have been recently added to the typewriting department. At the present time, the Acme Business College is the only school in this territory equipped with the latest models, thus giving to its pupils a knowledge of the most modern attachments, and the advantage of being able to turn out the finest work.

The Pitmanic systems of shorthand—the Munson, Graham and Pitman—are taught by the principal, who has personal supervision of the Stenographic Department. Touch typewriting is taught by a new and original method, clearly set forth in a text-book compiled and published by Miss Patchin, which has met with the most gratifying success, and has been favorably commented on by experts in that line. Evenness of touch and beautiful work result from the use of this method. This text-book is really a self-teacher. Short courses are not recommended as the business world has no use for half-fledged assistants.

The introductory and intermediate instruction in the Commercial Department is mainly imparted through the famous Sadler-Rowe Budget System and allied text-books, with some important changes suggested by business practice. The final course consists of thorough drills in the lumber business, with the especial aim of giving ample practice in modern columnar accounting, covering the technical knowledge of underweights and overweights, estimated freights, etc. The book-keeping instruction also includes practice in all the prominent lines of business.

It will be understood from what has been said that the desire of the management of the Acme Business College is to be the best school for pupils who wish to be the best. About two-thirds of the stenographers of Everett are graduates of this College, and there are many others in Seattle and other cities. While, in common with the other high-class and reliable institutions, it has consistently taken the stand that positions cannot be guaranteed to students, yet, owing to its good reputation with business men, it has experienced very little trouble in placing all its graduates.

Both Miss Patchin and Mr. Wood have been for several years Snohomish county residents, and are thoroughly convinced of the magnificent future before Everett and the county at large. With

headquarters in Everett, they are in a fine position to cater to the commercial educational needs of all Snohomish county people and those to whom Everett is easily accessible. This is the pioneer business school in the county. It has been through "hard times" "like the rest of us," but is now looking forward to the good times in store for the far Northwest.

WILLIAM G. SWALWELL, president of the Swalwell Land & Trust Company, is one of the founders of the city of Everett to which site he came in 1889. No man has taken a more active or effective part in the upbuilding of the city. The wise system of industrial economics which has been brought to bear in the development of Everett has challenged uniform admiration, for while there has been steady advancement along material lines there has been an entire absence of that inflation of values and that erratic "booming" without foundation which have in the past proven the death knell to many western localities. Here, under the guidance and co-operation of such men as Mr. Swalwell, progress has been made continuously and along safe lines, and in the healthful growth and advancement of the city, Mr. Swalwell has been a most important factor.

A native of Canada, William G. Swalwell was born in Portage du Fort, on the Ottawa river, in 1859. His father, George Swalwell, was born in the province of Ottawa, and his mother was a native of Scotland, who was brought to America during her infancy. In 1889 George Swalwell removed with his family to Washington and engaged in buying and selling real estate on his own account. He built the first Methodist house of worship erected in Everett and was a devoted member of that pioneer society, serving it also as an officer. He was married in Canada to Isabel Duff, and they became the parents of seven children, all of whom are residents of Everett: William G., the subject of this sketch; Wellington A., secretary of the Swalwell Land, Loan & Trust Company; A. W. and W. F., who are engaged in the real estate business; R. E., who is with the Swalwell Paper Company; J. E., who is in the jewelry business; and J. A., cashier of the First National bank. The father died in June, 1901, at the age of sixty-seven years, but Mrs. Swalwell is still living.

In the public schools of Canada William G. Swalwell secured his school training and afterward engaged in general merchandising for nine years. He had previously made a visit to California and Puget sound, in 1887, and, believing that unusually favorable opportunities awaited the business man of energy in this section of the country, he decided to immigrate. As soon as he could make arrangements he removed his family to Tacoma, where he immediately engaged in the real estate business. A

year later he met Wyatt J. Rucker, also a new-comer to the sound, and together they decided to come to Port Gardner bay and take land. When Mr. Swalwell came to his homestead claim the land was covered with a growth of timber so dense that the trees on all sides touched the little cabin which he erected. Here his wife lived three months before she saw a woman, so wild was the country at that time, but within an incredibly short period a great transformation was wrought in this section. Mr. Swalwell cleared his land, cutting 10,000 railroad ties from his forty-acre homestead. He purchased the land between his homestead and the river and in September, 1891, platted it as Swalwell's First Addition to the City of Everett, anticipating the Colby-Hoyt syndicate, and thus giving the present metropolis its real inception, as narrated at length in the general chapters of this work. A little later he platted the homestead into the Second Addition. He built the McCabe block that same fall, graded and planked Hewitt avenue at a cost of about \$15,000, and erected the Swalwell block, a three-story pressed brick structure, the first fine block in the town and still one of the city's best structures. In this latter block the First National bank was located until 1900.

In 1892 Mr. Swalwell organized the First National Bank of Everett, became its president, and afterward acquired the stock of others so that he was its sole owner. He held this until 1901, when the bank was consolidated with the Everett National, forming the present institution with deposits in excess of a million and a quarter dollars. Upon this merger being effected, Mr. Swalwell resigned as president, not wishing to be hampered with the arduous duties, but retained his directorship on the board, which thus profits by his wise counsel and experience. He now devotes his time exclusively to the Swalwell Land, Loan & Trust Company, which has been incorporated. The stock is held exclusively by himself and wife. Mr. Swalwell has erected many frame and brick business blocks and about fifty residences, his own being built in the year 1892 on the old homestead tract. In connection with other business pursuits, he is also president of the Mitchell Land & Improvement Company, and is among the heaviest realty holders in the city.

Mr. Swalwell was married in Canada, September 17, 1884, to Miss Effie Fowler, a daughter of the Rev. Hiram Fowler. To this union four children have been born: Herbert G., who is attending Whitworth College at Tacoma; Melvin F., Vivien and Winifred, at home. Mrs. Swalwell is a devoted member of the Methodist church, whose services the family attend. Mr. Swalwell is one of the trustees of the Young Men's Christian Association and of the Everett Public Library, and is a director of the local Chamber of Commerce. He

has ever been prominent in the last named organization, which has done so much to promote the growth of the city. In its early days, Mr. Swalwell served as a member of the city's first council and on its pioneer school board. In politics he is a stalwart Republican, and fraternally, is a chapter Mason and affiliated with the B. P. O. E. Unusual and deserved success has crowned his endeavors in the business world and to-day he stands among the leading capitalists of this section of the state, who owe their advancement to their own efforts. His labors, moreover, have been of marked value to the community in promoting growth, stability and real progress, and as a distinguished and honored citizen he is deserving of a prominent place among these annals.

THOMAS E. HEADLEE, mayor of Everett, now serving his second term as the official head of that municipality, is making a record for honest, wholesome, business-like administration that is not only highly creditable to himself but worthy of the progressive metropolis on Port Gardner bay. A lawyer by profession, ex-auditor of the county, at present chief clerk and head book-keeper of the Clark-Nickerson Lumber Company, in touch with both labor and capital, he is peculiarly fitted for his exalted position, a fact quite apparent to his fellow citizens. Mr. Headlee is a son of E. Headlee, a native of Ohio, who came west to Iowa when a young man and there engaged in agricultural pursuits. In 1890 he removed to Snohomish county and here resided, an esteemed citizen, until his death four years later. Mrs. Headlee, the mother of Thomas E., bore the maiden name of Harriet Humes, and is a sister of Judge Humes, ex-mayor of Seattle. She was born in Indiana and when a little girl went with her parents to Iowa, where she was educated and where her marriage took place. The children of this union, now living, are: Francis M., of Arizona, one of Snohomish county's pioneer lawyers, who preceded the rest of his family west, a man of marked ability, widely known and respected; Alice, the wife of Charles T. Smith, Granite Falls; James W., Everett; the subject of this review; Etta, wife of Fred S. Anderson, ex-mayor of Snohomish; and Elsie, now Mrs. E. W. Mathewson of Everett, also Sarah, wife of C. H. Lamprey, of Snohomish. George T. and Charles W. are deceased.

Thomas E. Headlee was born at What-cheer, Iowa, September 1, 1867. He attended the public school and later a local business college, meanwhile assisting his father on the farm. Until 1890 he made his home with his parents, but in that year joined Francis M. at Snohomish, determined to seek his fortune in the great Northwest. Entering his brother's office, the young man read law during the ensuing three years and in 1893 was admitted



to the bar. Following his admittance the brothers formed a partnership and for a year practised together in Snohomish City. Then the junior member of the firm took charge of the Anderson shingle mill at Granite Falls, one of the pioneer mills in that section. He had served as deputy county auditor five months in 1891, under George C. Ruff, resigning to better pursue his studies, so that in 1896, when the Democratic party was seeking a competent man to nominate for auditor, Mr. Headlee was considered well qualified and given the place. He was elected in 1896 and re-elected in 1898, leaving behind a most creditable record as a public officer. Upon the expiration of his last term, he accepted a position with the Clark-Nickerson Lumber Company, one of the largest on the sound, and has remained with that corporation ever since. In December, 1903, he was again called into public service, this time to serve as mayor of Everett, being elected on the Democratic ticket. A re-election in 1904 evidenced the people's faith in him.

Mr. Headlee and Miss May Foss, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Foss, of Snohomish, were united in marriage March 22, 1896. Mrs. Headlee was born in Snohomish, her parents being early pioneers of this county. A biographical review of the Foss family appears elsewhere in these records. Mr. and Mrs. Headlee's three children are Audrey, aged nine; Thomas E., Jr., seven years old; and Fred F., one year old. Mr. and Mrs. Headlee are well known in Everett's social circles, and in fraternal life Mr. Headlee is identified with the Woodmen and the Redmen. Mayor Headlee has for many years past contributed freely and ably to the general progress of his home city and county, serving faithfully and efficiently as a public official, zealously promoting the business interests with which he is connected, and by his many sterling personal qualities reaching an honorable position among his fellow men.

**HENRY HEWITT, JR.**—Notwithstanding the animus which some men feel or affect to feel toward men of great wealth, there is, and must always be, a deep seated respect in the breasts of men in general for the conspicuously successful in that species of conflict in which all must, perforce, engage and in which so few have the qualifications to wage a wining warfare. Courage, steadfastness of purpose, heroism in meeting disappointments and discouragements, marvelous capacity for labor, genius for details, splendid generalship, broad knowledge of men and things and all but prophetic foresight—who does not admire these qualities? and yet which of these qualities is lacking in any of the commanding geniuses of finance? Certainly all have been manifested in the career of Henry Hewitt, Jr., who with no special advantages to begin with has climbed to the top round of the ladder

of industrial success, at times proving himself the peer or even the superior of some of the best known financiers of the American Union.

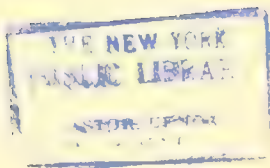
Mr. Hewitt is a native of England, born in Lancashire in 1840, the son of Henry and Mary (Proctor) Hewitt. His father, who was born in England in 1819, came to America in 1839, located in Racine, Wisconsin, and engaged in contracting. Later he moved to Chicago and became one of the original contractors on the Illinois & Mississippi canal, whence the pursuit of his business finally led him to Kaukauna, Wisconsin, which city was his headquarters for two decades. During all this time he was engaged in large construction enterprises, among them being the canal from the Mississippi river to Green Bay, a government undertaking of great magnitude. In later life he removed to Menasha, Wisconsin, and built the government lock there. He also became the principal owner of two banks, the First National of Neenah and the First National of Menasha. In the work at Chicago, mentioned above, he was simply a subcontractor. The failure of the original contractors left him with many obligations and with nothing to meet them but his reserve resources, accumulated in other ventures, but he honestly paid every dollar of this indebtedness, although it left him penniless. Such were his splendid abilities, however, that he soon recovered himself and at the time of his demise in 1901 he was a very wealthy man. In all his operations he had able assistance from his wife, our subject's mother, who not only acted as his secretary but shared with him, in a measure, the management of his extensive enterprises. She too was possessed of unusual abilities and rare good judgment in industrial matters. She was a native of England, born in 1821, the daughter of an extensive agriculturist of that country.

Henry Hewitt, Jr., with whom this article is more directly concerned, was but an infant when brought by his parents to America. After receiving the usual public school training, he spent a short term in Lawrence university, at Appleton, Wisconsin, and later he spent a few months in a Chicago business college, but he never completed a course in any institution. He began the active duties of life at sixteen as his father's assistant, learning, at that early age, the important lesson of how to direct and control men. Two years later he had his first experience in the lumber business, his father having fitted him out with teams, etc., and launched him in the industry for himself on Wolf river, Wisconsin. From that day to the present he has been interested in this line of endeavor on a constantly enlarging scale. At the early age of twenty, he took a contract to build a lock and dam at Portage City, Wisconsin, the consideration for his work being a grant of land from the Fox River & Wisconsin Improvement Company. The contract, a



Henry Hewitt





large one, was carried through with the help of his father and the land secured, and thus he came into possession of his first realty; thus was he started in a career of land accumulation which has resulted in his acquiring thousands of acres in different states. Mr. Hewitt was busy with his government contract when the war broke out so could not participate in person, but he sent a substitute, and his father having also sent one for him without his knowledge, he was doubly represented in the war for the Union. After the close of that struggle the father and son together started a bank, and of this institution the younger Hewitt was cashier for the ensuing fifteen years. All this time he dictated the policy of the bank; that his management was wise, his judgment good, is abundantly evident from the fact that in the decade and a half the losses from bad loans amounted to only three hundred dollars and this sum was lost in a compromise settlement. Mr. Hewitt's energies were too great to find scope for their activity in one line of endeavor, so he carried on a lumbering business in addition to his banking, and also augmented his fortune by judicious speculation; indeed it was at this time that he scored one of his greatest successes. His father, fearing a panic, advised a sale of their land holdings at a sacrifice, but he could see no grounds for apprehension, so he not only held onto his own lands but bought his father's also. His judgment proved correct and one of the longest strides in his pathway to phenomenal success was made. After that time he was not associated with the elder Hewitt except in the bank. He continued his land buying policy, securing forty thousand acres in Arkansas, thirty thousand of which he still retains, twelve hundred acres in Chautauqua county, Kansas, four thousand in Missouri, three or four thousand near the iron mines of Duluth, and eight thousand in the iron fields of Michigan, upon which are two paying mines and others in process of development.

When Mr. Hewitt decided to come west in 1888 he sold some \$380,000 worth of pine lands in Wisconsin and northern Michigan that he might have plenty of capital to operate with. Visiting Arizona and Mexico, he built a smelter at Nogales, on the American side of the line, designed to reduce ore shipped across the border, but a change in the duty on lead made the plant unprofitable, so he closed it down after having run it a year, though he still owns it. He then went to San Francisco, and thence into the red wood districts, where he made the discovery that the people were using more Puget sound fir than they were of the timber which grew at their own doors. This determined him to come to Washington. After examining the Gray's harbor country, Port Garner bay and the timber resources of Pierce county, he decided to locate at Tacoma, thinking that would be the central point.

There he associated himself with Col. C. W. Griggs, A. G. Foster, the ex-senator, and C. H. Jones, a brother-in-law and a lumberman from Michigan, for the purpose of buying vast estates from the Northern Pacific Company. They acquired eighty thousand acres of timber lands in the vicinity of Tacoma and elsewhere in the Sound country, erected a large mill at Tacoma and began operations. They now have two mills with a combined output of 500,000 feet per day. At this time Mr. Hewitt heard of the timber resources of the Snohomish river and came in person to investigate, hiring Indians to take him over the ground. The result was the purchase by him of four hundred million feet of timber, but his visit also had a very important incidental result, important not alone to himself but to the country in general. While he was opening up the river and arranging for a boom site his attention was attracted by the advantages of the land upon which Everett now stands for town building purposes; he investigated it thoroughly and began buying it. Now about this time Charles L. Colby, principal owner of the Wisconsin Central Railroad and interested with John D. Rockefeller in building the Chicago Terminal road, together with Angus McDougall, the celebrated inventor and promoter of the whaleback type of vessel, were on the sound, looking for a site for their proposed whaleback-building establishment. They had about completed arrangements with the citizens of Anacortes for the location of the plant there, but Mr. Hewitt took advantage of an invitation to accompany them on a trip to Alaska to argue the advantages of his newly discovered town site. On this Alaska trip, besides the gentlemen mentioned were Henry C. Davis, private secretary to President Oakes of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and John Plummer.

Mr. Hewitt believes that his presentation of the wonderful advantages of both river and bay and the excellent wharf facilities, etc., besides his statements that the public-spirited owners of the land, Messrs. Rucker, Swalwell, Smith and others, would give half their holdings as a bonus, had much to do with their ultimately choosing Everett as the site of their operations. The outcome was an agreement that all should investigate the situation and if found as Mr. Hewitt said that funds should be placed subject to his check with which to buy up the site, establish mills, inaugurate enterprises, etc. He was authorized to spend not to exceed \$800,000, but in the expenditure of that sum was left absolutely to his own judgment. He immediately made a bargain with Rucker, Friday and Swalwell for half their holdings, eight hundred acres. They gave four hundred and Hewitt, as agent for his company, purchased about two hundred more. He then made a bargain with E. D. Smith for a large part of his lands in the vicinity of Lowell, securing altogether over six thousand acres. They then



commenced to lay out the town, clearing off the lands, building roads, etc. The Smith property was secured under an agreement that a paper mill should be built, and machinery for the mill, the barge works and the nail factory were all ordered and brought around the Horn in the Whaleback Wetmore. The buildings were all up ready for the machinery when she arrived in port. He then gave sites for several shingle and saw-mills and built a large mill of their own, the Pioneer, at a site more appropriate for a light house than a saw-mill, the idea being to begin building a bulkhead, which, it was expected, would eventually result in harbor improvements. A town of six thousand people immediately sprang into existence, with six banks, hotels, factories, schools, churches, etc. Sites for all the churches were donated by the company. Then came the panic of 1893 which almost wrecked the enterprise. As a natural result of the depression disputes arose among the members of the company, who disagreed as to the best means of stemming the adverse financial tide. The eastern partners wanted to bond the town for \$1,500,000 with which to proceed with the work, and did go so far as to print the bonds and have them signed by the vice-president, but Mr. Hewitt would not agree to this; his plan was to quit spending money and simply hold onto what they had until the hard times were over. The disputes eventuated in threats on the part of the eastern men of lawsuits, bankruptcy proceedings, etc., and even accusations against Mr. Hewitt of having used company funds for his own benefit. He had invested forty-eight thousand dollars of his own money in the enterprise, together with all his salary, and he was still indebted to the company in the sum of \$150,000, so they had a chance to do him serious damage, if they wished, by closing down on him. He was, however, fully equal to the occasion. Ultimately they called him to New York for a conference. Before responding to their invitation, he organized the Hewitt Land Company, deeded most of his land holdings to it, and gave stock in the corporation to his creditors, of whom he had many in Tacoma and elsewhere at this time; then he went to the conference. After a two weeks' stay in New York he returned west with all the charges against him withdrawn and armed with still greater powers of management than ever before. He had had a long conference with Rockefeller which resulted at length in the assumption on the part of that financier and his associates of all Mr. Hewitt's outstanding obligations in exchange for his paper mill and factory stock. They also gave him, in this deal, some lands and mortgages and about fourteen thousand dollars in cash, stipulating that he should remain in charge of the work in Everett and should continue his two banks. He maintained his mills and banks in Everett all through the hard

time and did what he could for the upholding and progress of the town, but since the return of prosperity he has closed out many of his interests there, not on account of any lack of faith in its future, but because of the insistent demands of his other undertakings. He has since purchased a billion feet of timber on the coast from British Columbia to California, has paid every dollar he owed both east and west and has the Hewitt Land Company in his family, also owns the Hewitt Investment Company and other highly valuable holdings, upon which there is not one dollar of indebtedness. He is owner of a one-fourth interest in the St. Paul, Tacoma Lumber Company, which is free from indebtedness, and owns property worth more than \$7,000,000. Of this company he was treasurer for fifteen years, resigning at last because of lack of time to attend to the duties of the office.

In Menasha, Wisconsin, about 1870, Mr. Hewitt married Miss Rocena L. Jones, whose father, Daniel, a native of Vermont, born about 1814, was for years a prominent manufacturer of wagon materials. He is living at present in Appleton, Wisconsin. Mrs. Hewitt's mother, Clarissa L. (Hibbard) Jones, was born in Vermont about 1820 and died about 1872. Mr. and Mrs. Hewitt are parents of five children, namely, William, now in the lumber business in King county and doing well; John, a very valuable assistant to his father in his extensive operations; Henry, just out of college, interested in the saw-mill of the Hewitt-Lee Lumber Company on Lake Washington; Mrs. Clara Lee, and Mary, the last mentioned still at home. The family adhere to the Congregational church, and in politics Mr. Hewitt is a Republican, although of the independent type. In reference to his marvelous success in the accumulation of wealth it is but fair to add that while the increase of property values has helped him as it must help every man who deals extensively and judiciously in realty, he has won his way not by stock gambling or by organizing trusts or other questionable combinations of capital, but essentially by carrying through legitimate enterprises on a large scale; that his success has therefore been the success of the countries in which he has operated and he is entitled to the credit of having been a public benefactor in the direction of contributing immeasurably to industrial progress. He has been the means of bringing ten millions of dollars to the state of Washington.

---

"SAMUEL HENRY PILES, Republican, of Seattle, was born on a farm in Livingston county, Kentucky, December 28, 1858, and was educated at private schools at Smithland, in his native state. After being admitted to the bar he started for the West, and in 1882 located in the Territory of Washington; opened a law office in Snohomish, Wash-

ington, in 1883; in 1886 moved for a short time to Spokane, Washington, and later in the same year to Seattle, where he has ever since resided and practiced law; in 1887-1889 was assistant prosecuting attorney for the district composed of King, Kitsap, and Snohomish counties; in 1888-89 was city attorney of Seattle. These are the only offices that Mr. Piles ever filled or sought until his election to the United States senate. In 1895 he was appointed general counsel of the Oregon Improvement Company, and when that company was reorganized by the formation of the Pacific Coast Company he was made general counsel of the latter company, holding this position until his election to the senate. He has taken an active interest in Republican politics in the territory and state of Washington for the past twenty years; was elected January 28, 1905, to the United States senate, to succeed Hon. A. G. Foster, and took his seat March 4th following. His term of office will expire March 3, 1911."

Such is the brief outline of Senator Piles' career preserved in the records of the United States senate. It gives no hint of the sustained struggle by which the man fought his way from obscurity and poverty to one of the highest positions of trust within the grasp of the aspiring American. Thoroughly in love with his profession, he stuck to the law with all diligence until he had gained a place in the front rank among the jurists of the state of Washington, and until the invitation was received to come up higher. Eldridge Morse, the man who first was wont to appear against him in Snohomish county as opposing counsel in the trial of causes, once remarked to the writer that the success of "Sammy" Piles was honestly won and richly merited.

Mr. Piles' father and mother were pioneers of the state of Kentucky. His father was a slaveholder when the war broke out, but did not believe in the institution of slavery. He inherited his slaves from his parents. Senator Piles has two brothers and two sisters; one brother, Hugh, is a merchant at Fulton, Kentucky; the other, Matt., until recently a resident of Olympia, Washington, is at present engaged in business in Alaska. One sister is the wife of W. Henry Yandell, of Seattle, Washington, and the other of Judge John R. Winn, of Juneau, Alaska. Mr. Piles was married on September 15, 1891, at Henderson, Kentucky, to Miss Mary E. Barnard, whose father and mother were also pioneers of Kentucky. He is the father of three children—two sons and a daughter. Although Senator Piles is deeply attached to Seattle, where his home now is, he cherishes towards the city and county of Snohomish feelings of positive and unswerving affection. More than twenty-three years ago he entered that community and cast his fortunes with those hardy pioneers, many of whom

were to become powerful and influential citizens of the future state of Washington. Some of those men were at that time struggling for day's wages in logging camps in Snohomish county. They were young boys, full of fun and freak, and they became greatly attached to the briefless, penniless young lawyer who had come to make his home among them. The friendships then formed were never to be broken; and it is perhaps worth more than passing mention that among Mr. Piles' warmest and most zealous supporters in his contest for the senatorship were some of those old-time boys from the logging camps, who, in the meantime, had grown to be strong and influential citizens of the state. They knew all about Sam. Piles' early struggles; they remembered him when he landed, "flat broke," at Stanwood, and took a job as clerk in Jack Irving's store at \$30.00 per month, and they recall with a feeling of pride the fall of 1883, when the young lawyer, after having earned money enough through his clerkship, moved to Snohomish and opened an office there, in which the furniture consisted of a smooth board for a desk, a three-legged stove, a chair and a drug-box presented by Lot. Wilbur, pioneer druggist of Snohomish county, as a token of goodwill, from which humble beginning young Piles built up the largest law practice in the county. Those who knew Sam. Piles in those days do not need to be told now that he looks back most tenderly to his first home in the territory of Washington; that he has a feeling of gentle and sentimental attachment for the county and its people, to whom he will always consider himself greatly indebted, and for whom he has the desire to do all he can in the exalted position with which the state of Washington has honored him. He has frequently been heard to say in public speeches, that he is more indebted to the people of Snohomish county for the success which has attended his efforts in life than to any other people; for there, in his early youth and hardest struggles, he was aided and encouraged beyond his deserts by the people of that county.

JOHN E. McMANUS was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, July 21, 1850, a son of John McManus, who was also born in the Keystone state and who was of Scotch-Irish descent, his people settling in Pennsylvania about 1780. John McManus, the father, was a merchant and manufacturer of prominence in his community; for several years he was largely engaged in the manufacture of leather, but also devoted considerable attention to mercantile pursuits. He was nominated for congress in the first congressional district of Pennsylvania (afterwards represented by Hon. Samuel J. Randall) by the Democratic party, but declined to run because of his great admiration for Abraham Lincoln. He had the distinguished honor



of being one of the hundred men chosen to guard the person of Mr. Lincoln at his first inauguration. Mr. McManus, Sr., was united in marriage to Miss Mary A. Moran, who was likewise born in the Keystone state and who was of German-Irish extraction, her ancestors having settled in Pennsylvania in 1762. Her grandfather was one of the soldiers in the War of the Revolution who fought for American independence, and her brother, the Hon. Benjamin Moran, was for twenty years secretary of the legation at London, while subsequently he was appointed and served as minister to Portugal. He won distinction in diplomatic circles and belonged to a family noted for the number of its members who were prominent in military and political life. To John and Mary (Moran) McManus were born six sons and three daughters, all of whom passed away in childhood, with the exception of John E. McManus of Seattle, and his two sisters, now living in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The father died in 1875 at the age of seventy-three years and the mother at the age of seventy years, in 1889.

John E. McManus was educated in the public schools of Philadelphia, and completed the high school course by graduation on the 11th of July, 1867, when he was 16 years of age. He then entered the government printing office at Washington, D. C., remaining only a short time on account of ill health, when he engaged with a government surveying corps, that he might benefit by the outdoor life. With this corps he went to Colorado, Arizona and New Mexico, after which he returned to the Indian Territory and engaged in surveying the Chickasaw Indian Reservation, and the section that now comprises Oklahoma. In 1871 he returned to Philadelphia and was engaged in newspaper work for several years, being successfully employed in the offices of the Press, Times and Record; during all of this period Mr. McManus was also interested in mining in Colorado and Arizona, and has maintained his interests in mining property to the present time. In 1884 he returned to Colorado, but remained for only a brief period when he took up his abode in his native city and was engaged on the staff of the Record until 1889, when he came to Washington and located at Tacoma. There he engaged in the real estate business and also published The Weekly Record, which was afterwards sold to the Real Estate Record Company of Tacoma. He was also manager of The Daily Globe of Tacoma for some time. In 1891 Mr. McManus went to Everett and became heavily interested in the Mitchell Land & Improvement Company, which at that time controlled large property interests there. While living in Everett he was also president of the Bank of Everett, and established and was the principal owner of The Everett Herald. In 1898 Mr. McManus removed to Seattle, where he has

been engaged in the mining business continuously ever since.

In 1871, John E. McManus was appointed United States Commissioner for the Western District of Arkansas, and sat as a committing magistrate for the district embraced in the Indian Territory. In 1892 he was elected to the state senate of Washington, serving for four years in the third and fourth sessions of the general assembly, having the distinction of being the first Democratic senator elected from Snohomish county. He was appointed in 1895 by Governor McGraw, as trustee for the Western Washington Hospital for the Insane for a period of six years, but after serving for two years resigned in order to accept the appointment as United States Mineral Land Commissioner for the Idaho district. This appointment came in May, 1896, and he served until the change in administration.

In Philadelphia, in January, 1876, Mr. McManus was married to Miss Harriet Cope Martin, a daughter of John W. and Henrietta S. (Thomas) Martin, who were born in Philadelphia as was their daughter. They belonged to old Quaker families and the town of Martinsville, now a part of the city of Philadelphia, was named in honor of the paternal ancestor of Mrs. McManus, whose family was also represented in the Colonial army during the War of the Revolution. While still residing in his native city, Mr. McManus was elected a member of the Board of School Control for a term of four years and served for two years, resigning in 1888. To him and his wife have been born three children: John B., who was born in Philadelphia twenty-eight years ago and is now associated with his father in mining in old Mexico; William T., twenty years of age; and Elizabeth S., who was the eldest and died in infancy. Mr. McManus is a member of several scientific institutions and is also a Mason, being a member of St. John's Lodge No. 9 of Seattle, Washington.

---

REV. WILLIAM G. JONES.—Prominent among the earnest and enthusiastic proclaimers of the gospel message in western Washington and no less prominent in business circles since the responsibility of handling a vast estate has been placed upon his shoulders, the learned and able clergyman whose life record it is here our task to outline is certainly deserving of rank among the strong, efficient, progressive men of the state, the men upon whom it must depend for leadership in the moral and industrial struggles through which it must surely pass in the days that are to come. Like many others who have attained some degree of eminence among their fellows, Mr. Jones is entirely a self-made man. The call of the higher things which came to him in boyhood did not go unanswered because of his poverty, but he at once



*Wm. L. L. L.*





began the struggle to make the most of himself in spite of difficulties and it is probably safe to assume that his later life has illustrated to him and to those who know him "the uses of adversity, which like a toad, ugly and venomous, hath yet a precious jewel in his head."

Mr. Jones is a native of east Tennessee, born March 20, 1864. His father, Hiram Jones, a native of North Carolina, born in 1825, was by occupation a farmer, one of the sturdiest of that honored class, a man respected and admired by those who knew him intimately for his strong Christian character and his sterling virtues. He died in 1898. Sarah (Musgrave) Jones, the mother, was likewise admired in her circle of acquaintances for her unostentatious piety, while the members of her family knew of the unwavering faith which gave direction and depth to the current of her life. She was born in Tennessee in 1827 and died in 1877. It will therefore be seen that William G. Jones began life with one valuable asset, the advantage of a good heredity. He took his first steps in the pursuit of knowledge in the district school established in his neighborhood, which he attended intermittently until seventeen, going then to Oak Hill academy in Virginia. There he prepared himself to enter the teaching profession, and for one year he taught, carefully husbanding the resources accruing from this work that he might go on with his own education. For a short time afterward he was a student in the Globe Academy of North Carolina, then he entered Wake Forest academy in the same state, in which he was a student for the ensuing two and a half years. Inasmuch as his worldly wealth at the time of his entrance into this institution consisted of seven dollars and he was compelled to work his way through as best he could, it is not greatly surprising that he was a little in debt when he left. To earn money with which to pay what he owed and get a start he came out, in February, 1888, to the territory of Washington, where he first took up the work of the Christian ministry, becoming pastor of the First Baptist church of Whatcom. In September of that same year, he was enabled, through the kindly aid of Robert Knipe, of Seattle, to return east for the further pursuit of his studies, and by 1890 he was a graduate of Brown university, at Providence, Rhode Island. But he wisely determined to take a theological course also and at once matriculated in Newton seminary, from which he received a degree in 1893. While in the seminary he had organized a Baptist congregation in Boston, building for them what is known as the Center Street Baptist church, and he continued to be pastor of this until 1898. In that year he accepted a call to the pastorate of the First Baptist church, of Everett, which he served very acceptably until 1903, then resigning. Later he became pastor of what is now known as the Immanuel

Baptist church, of Seattle, in which he is still laboring with marked success. Another responsibility, one for which his previous experience had not so well fitted him but to which his native talents are proving abundantly adequate, came to him on the demise of his father-in-law, Dexter Horton, of Seattle, who left property worth many hundreds of thousands of dollars to be cared for by him and the other heirs. Indeed he is now manager of the entire estate, which, since the demise of Mr. Horton, has been placed in the hands of a corporation created for the purpose of handling it, of which corporation he is president.

In August, 1890, Mr. Jones married Miss Nettie H. Horton, daughter of Dexter Horton, the celebrated banker of Seattle, whose name is familiar to almost everyone who has ever lived in the state of Washington. Born in New York in 1826, he moved thence as a young man to Illinois, whence in 1852 he came to Portland, Oregon, traveling by team. In the spring of 1853 he located in Seattle, then a small village, and during the ensuing year he worked in a saw-mill, then he opened a general merchandise store and later he established the pioneer banking institution of the state, which is still doing business bearing his name. At the time of his demise Mr. Horton was more than a millionaire, but he was still richer in the esteem and regard of the pioneers and later comers to Washington than in material wealth, no well known business man standing higher than he in the confidence and good will of the people generally. In his will no one was forgotten who should be remembered and many charitable institutions received generous bequests. It is worthy of record in this connection, as illustrating the changes which have taken place in Seattle since Mr. Horton first saw it that at one time he bought the site of the Alaska building for fifty dollars and the site of the New York block, with a substantial frame building thereon, for a thousand dollars. Mrs. Jones was born on the ground upon which the latter structure stands in 1863. She and Mr. Jones have had two children, of whom Myrtle, aged fourteen, is still living.

Mr. Jones is said by those who know him intimately to be a man of remarkable personality, large-hearted, generous and in all respects broad gauged—gigantic in heart and mind, and possessed in a remarkable degree of that most winning quality, the ability to take a kindly interest in the sorrows and trials of others. In Everett he is remembered kindly by a host of friends, and his visits to the pulpit of the Baptist church of that city always call out a large number who are not now in the habit of attending there.

A. F. HEIDE.—Perhaps one of the most highly accomplished and successful architects that ever practiced his profession in Snohomish county



is A. F. Heide, whose office is now in the Washington building in Seattle. He was born in Alton, Illinois, in 1862, the son of Henry and Hermina (Suess) Heide, both natives of Germany, born in the years 1826 and 1834 respectively, and both residents at present of Alton, Illinois. The father came to America upon reaching the age of twenty-one and for years afterward was in the mercantile business, following it until advancing age occasioned his retirement.

The subject of this article, who is the third of the seven children of his parents, acquired his preliminary education in the public and high schools of his native town, then, at the early age of seventeen, began as an apprentice the study of the profession to which all his later years have been devoted. Afterward, in Chicago, he took instruction in architecture from private teachers for four or five years. Going to Los Angeles, California, in 1886, he spent three years there in the employ of a firm of architects, filling the double position of foreman in the detail department and superintendent of construction, but in 1889 he journeyed northward to Tacoma, where the ensuing three years were spent in an office of his own. During his stay there it fell to his lot to superintend the architecture of the Tacoma theatre. The intimate connection of Mr. Heide with Snohomish county began in 1892 when he moved to the then rapidly growing town of Everett just in time to take a leading part in the building boom. He was the Everett Improvement Company's chosen architect for all its most difficult work, and the planning of almost all the large buildings in Everett erected at that time and since was the labor of his well trained and original mind. His abilities gained a splendid recognition from the great state of Washington, which called upon him to prepare the plans for its state buildings to be erected at the St. Louis and Portland fairs. In the year 1901 Mr. Heide became associated in business with Emil de Neuf, a Seattle architect, and in the fall of 1905, he, too, moved to Seattle to take up the work with his partner there. He is still a resident of the Queen City, in which he is achieving a splendid professional success, a goodly share of the architectural work arising out of the city's rapid growth coming to the office of Mr. Heide and his partner.

In 1886 Mr. Heide married Agnes F. Hauser, daughter of John Hauser of Godfrey, Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Heide are parents of five children, all of whom are living. The family own a beautiful home on Rucker avenue, Everett. In fraternal affiliation, Mr. Heide is a member of the time-honored Masonic order and of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. He is not a little proud of the fact that his splendid professional success has been won by fair and honorable means, that he has conquered life thus far with worthy weapons, and that while

winning a place in the front rank of an exacting and difficult calling he has also won and retained a high reputation for integrity and moral rectitude.

ALEXANDER KEAY, now serving his second term as city treasurer of Everett, has been identified conspicuously with the growth of Port Gardner's metropolis from the fall of 1891 when Swallow's first addition was thrown open to the army of people congregated to begin the work of building a great city. Mr. Keay was born at Blairgowrie, Perthshire, Scotland, February 1, 1862. His father, Alexander Keay, a Highlander, was a native of Perthshire, also, who lived and died in his native land. He was a farmer, one of the prominent men of his section and politically influential in the Liberal party. His death occurred in 1889 at the age of sixty-three. Catherine (Fraser) Keay, the mother of Alexander Keay, still living on the old homestead, is a Lowlander, born in 1831. Her father was a prominent farmer of his district and to-day the family owns a valuable estate of more than 1,000 acres, considered an unusual holding in Scotland. The subject of this sketch received his education in the parish schools of Glenshee and at the age of eighteen began to make his own way in the world. His first work was as shipping clerk in the office of Kummond Luke & Company, Dundee, whose employ he entered in 1880. With this firm he remained four years, during which he decided to follow book-keeping as a profession and in the succeeding years held various positions in that capacity in both Scotland and America. In 1889 he came to Canada, locating at Vancouver, British Columbia. He visited Seattle and other points on the sound, but did not cross the border until 1890. A year later, in the fall of 1891 he accepted a position with Geddes & Hall, managers of the Riverside wharf in the budding city of Everett, and subsequently he himself leased the wharf from W. G. Swallow and conducted a hay, grain and feed store in connection with it. So it was that he saw Everett's pioneer days, witnessing the leveling of forest and jungle on the beautiful peninsula and the gradual building of the present substantial, growing city upon the site. Mr. Keay became secretary-treasurer of the McGhie Dressed Beef Company in 1900 and held that position until his election as city treasurer in the fall of 1904. So well did he serve the city that he was again called to the treasurer's office in December, 1905, and in that important capacity is making a record for fidelity, integrity and thoroughness which is winning for him golden opinions.

Miss Amy McGhie, the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Snook) McGhie, was united in marriage to Mr. Keay in 1896. Samuel McGhie, a native of Scotland, born in 1828, is still living, his home being at Superior, Wisconsin. He became one of On-

tario's early pioneers and during his active life was engaged in farming. Sarah Snook was born in England in 1834 and when a child accompanied her parents to Ontario, where her father followed farming. Mrs. Keay was born at Elmwood, Ontario. She came with her brothers, Norval and John McGhie, to Everett in 1893, they founding the McGhie Dressed Beef Company, one of the large meat firms of this section of Puget sound. Two children have been born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Keay: Alexander Norval, June, 1897; and William McGhie, December, 1905. Mr. Keay is affiliated with the B. P. O. E., K. of P., W. O. W. and the Tribe of Ben Hur; Mrs. Keay belongs to the Presbyterian church. Mr. Keay is one of the influential men of his party, the Republican, as he is in the public life of the community in which he has lived so many years. The Keay home at the corner of Norton avenue and Thirty-second street is among the most inviting, hospitable homes in the city rendered the more attractive by the sterling personal qualities of the owners and hosts.

HON. JOHN C. DENNEY, who recently retired from the superior court bench of Snohomish county after an aggregate service of ten years, extending over a period fraught with litigation of more than ordinary importance, bears the distinction of being one of the ablest jurists in the state. His long judicial service has been an honorable one in every particular, marked by eminently fair decisions covering a wide range and commanding not only the approval of the bar but winning him the confidence of the general public.

The founder of the American branch of the Denney family was John Denney, the great-grandfather of Judge Denney. This ancestor came to America in colonial times and fought three years with the liberty-loving colonists to throw off the English yoke. After the Revolution he settled in Pennsylvania, first following his trade, that of a tailor, then engaging extensively in the tannery business and in the manufacture of flour. He was a man of marked ability and great energy, whose fitness for leadership was so generally recognized that he represented Green County, Pennsylvania, in the legislature for eighteen years. His son, also named John, was a successful farmer and stockman. John Denney the third, father of Judge Denney, was born in Green County, Pennsylvania, but was taken by his parents to Ohio while still in childhood, the family settling in Carroll county. He became one of the pioneers of Delaware county and pursued farming, stockraising and other lines of business with great success during his entire life. In 1865 he left Ohio for Iowa, remained there until 1869; he then moved to Indiana, where his home remained until his death in 1889. He was a Whig in politics, and though actively interested in public

affairs, never consented to be a candidate for office. His wife bore the maiden name of Sarah Taylor and was of English birth, born in Manchester in 1817. She came with her parents to America when only fourteen years old, Troy, New York, becoming her home. Her father was a manufacturer of cotton and woolen goods. She was married to John Denney in Carroll County, Ohio. Her death occurred at Valparaiso, Indiana, in 1903. The father, John Denney, passed away at the age of seventy-seven.

John C. Denney was born November 18, 1852, in Delaware County, Ohio. He received his early education in the common schools of Ohio and Indiana, later attended high school and finished his literary education at the Northern Indiana Normal school. Upon leaving that institution he at once began the study of law at Newcastle, Indiana, pursuing his studies in the office of a friend, until admission to the bar in 1878. From Indiana he then removed to Rooks County, Kansas, and hung out his shingle at Stockton, which was his home for ten years. He left a lucrative, established practice there to seek the greater opportunities offered young men by the rapidly developing Northwest, locating in July, 1888, at Snohomish, then the county seat. The law firm of Humes, Headlee & Denney was soon organized, one of the strongest in this section and one of the leading firms on Puget sound in those days. The senior member, Mr. Humes, was shortly called to the bench of King county, and in March, 1891, Mr. Denney himself was appointed superior judge of Snohomish county by Governor Ferry, occasioned by the organization of a new judicial district. In 1892 Judge Denney was elected by his fellow citizens to serve a full term, retiring with an enviable record January 1, 1897. The famous county seat contest between Everett and Snohomish was waged in the courts during this term of office, calling for an unusual nicety of judgment in its adjudication. The firm of Denney & Hulbert, the junior partner being Robert A. Hulbert, practiced during the next four years or until January, 1901, when Judge Denney was again called to the Snohomish county bench, over which he presided four years with his usual satisfaction. Since resuming private life he has been associated with Judge Emory, their offices being in Everett. Their clientage is one of the largest in this section, bespeaking in strong terms the strength of the firm. Judge Denney is also interested to some extent in the development of the mineral resources of the Cascades.

The marriage of Miss Harriet M. McNeeley to Judge Denney was solemnized December 31, 1879, at Stockton, Kansas. Her father was a native of the Buckeye state, who followed farming there until his death. Her mother, whose maiden name was Nancy Lawry, was also a native of Ohio. Mrs.



Denney was born September 20, 1861, in Tuskaros County, Ohio. Three children have blessed the union of Judge and Mrs. Denney: Arthur A., born September 21, 1881; Robert G., September 5, 1889; and Charles G., September 17, 1900. Both Mr. and Mrs. Denney are affiliated with the Masonic order, while the Judge is also connected with the Knights of Pythias, the Maccabees and the B. P. O. E. Mrs. Denney is a member of the Methodist church, which he attends and supports, and she is identified prominently with the leading women's clubs of the city. The Denney home on Colby avenue is one of the handsome residences of Everett and is the social center of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances drawn thither by the genial, broadly sympathetic qualities and the culture of its hospitable owners. The Judge is not only one of the foremost citizens of his county and section of the state to-day, honored repeatedly by one of the most important public positions that a man can hold and doing honor to it, but he is a pioneer lawyer of this region to whom success has come because of integrity, native ability and a love for the profession of his choice.

HON. ALBERT W. MCINTIRE, ninth governor of the state of Colorado, now and for several years past a citizen of Washington, prominently identified with the mining interests of the Cascade range, was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, January 15, 1853, and comes of distinguished American ancestry. His father, Joseph Phillips McIntire, was of Scotch descent anciently, while the mother, Isabella A. (Wills) McIntire, traced her lineage back to the Wills family of Cornwall, England. The first of the McIntires to cross the Atlantic came to this continent with Lord Baltimore in the seventeenth century and assisted in the establishment of the colony which later became Maryland. When the time came for the little federation of colonies to break away from the mother country and set up an independent government, the McIntires cast their fortunes with the patriots and became as zealous in behalf of their own government as they had been when subjects of England's kings and queens. In Heitman's Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army, Thomas McIntire, great-grandfather of Albert W. of this biography, is listed as entering the Third Pennsylvania Battalion, January 8, 1776, as an ensign. The same year he was wounded, taken prisoner, and after being held nearly a year, was exchanged. He immediately became a lieutenant in an independent Pennsylvania company and served as its captain from March 8, 1779, to his discharge in May, 1782. Captain Thomas McIntire was repeatedly commended for his bravery and his military successes against the Wyandots in western Pennsylvania and the confederated savages in the Wyoming valley of eastern Pennsylvania, in letters of Colonel Brod-

head, in command at Fort Pitt (site of Pittsburg), to General Washington, which are preserved in the archives of Pennsylvania. The great-grandfather of Albert W. McIntire on the maternal side of the house, Joseph Phillips, served in the War of the Revolution successively as major, lieutenant-colonel, and colonel of New Jersey Militia from June, 1776, until August, 1780. The Wills family was established in America by James Wills, who came over with his five sons in 1790 from Belfast, Ireland, after retiring from business as a linen manufacturer. His son, James Wills, Jr., a graduate of Jefferson College, class of 1805, and at the time of his death at the age of thirty-three, state's attorney of Allegheny County (Pittsburg), Pennsylvania, was the grandfather of Albert W. McIntire.

Joseph Phillips McIntire was born December 1, 1820, at Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, and in that state spent his entire life, which he devoted to industrial pursuits with notable success. He early entered the mining business and was one of the prominent early coal operators in the Pittsburg district. He died in 1894 at the age of seventy-four. Mrs. McIntire, mother of Albert W., was a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, born May 1, 1818. She attained to a venerable age, living until February 8, 1903, her death occurring while residing in St. Louis, Missouri, with one of her children. Brought up in the strictest sect of Calvinism, she was nevertheless broad and liberal in her religious views, teaching her children that character and conduct and service were the safest passports to happiness in this world and the next. With an unusual bent toward scientific reading and a more thorough education than usual for women in those days, she was an inspiration and a guide to her son's early studies and all his after life.

Thus richly endowed, mentally and physically, and carrying in his blood the zeal, originality and fervid love for America's peculiar institutions which are the heritage of every true born American youth, Albert W. McIntire began life very auspiciously in his home city. After finishing his primary education in the public schools he prepared for college at Newell's Institute, in Pittsburg, and entered Yale in the fall of 1869. Four years later, with the class of 1873, he received his degree of A. B. and at once entered the law school from which he was graduated in 1875, receiving the degree of L.L.B., and the same June was admitted to the bar of the supreme court of Connecticut. The following November, having been admitted to the Pennsylvania bar, he commenced practising in Pittsburg which continued to be his home until December, 1876. That year he came west to Denver, Colorado. Although the capital city of a brand-new state, Denver in 1876 was little more than an overgrown stock town, bearing but slight

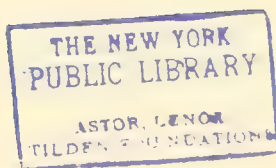


HON. ALBERT W. MCINTIRE



IDA NOYES MCINTIRE, M. D.





resemblance to the present magnificent metropolis, noted throughout the world for its symmetry, beauty and stability. Making Denver his headquarters during the next few years he traveled extensively, hunting, fishing and prospecting, over the then wild, dangerous region of western Colorado. In 1878 he became interested in mining by purchase of a fractional part of the Little Chief mine on Fryer Hill, Leadville, then in the initial stage of its wonderful career as a mining camp. He was highly successful in this venture, the Little Chief proving one of the heavy dividend payers of the earlier period. In this connection it may be mentioned that he took a special course at the Sheffield Scientific School in 1879-80, and has been frequently engaged in mining since, chiefly in Colorado and Mexico.

In 1880 he became a resident of the San Luis valley in the southern part of Colorado, there engaging on an extensive scale in the stock business. His ranch was situated near the towns of La Jara and Alamosa, and contained the historic site of the stockade built by Lieutenant Zebulon M. Pike, U. S. A., in 1806, when he was captured by Spanish troops and carried off to Mexico. In the San Luis valley, though a very young man, Mr. McIntire was soon accorded a welcome by his American and Mexican fellow citizens, and it was there his powers of leadership were first strongly manifested. As foreman of a grand jury composed of Americans, Mormons and Mexicans, the young ranchman broke a long reign of lawlessness on the border between Colorado and New Mexico, by securing the indictment in 1882 of twenty-six criminals of the worst type. Because of the peculiar racial conditions existing at the time in that section of the state, the work of this grand jury was really a notable one and indicated a high degree of courage on the part of the jury's members, and had the result of making life and property safe in that region ever afterward. The residents of Conejos county elected their lawyer-ranchman judge of the county court in 1883 by a unanimous vote, he being named for the position by both Republican and Democratic parties without opposition to his candidacy, and at the age of thirty he took his place on the bench. In 1886, upon the expiration of his term, he refused re-election and formed a law partnership at Alamosa, participating in the trial of a number of locally important cases.

The next call to public service came to Judge McIntire in 1889, when he was appointed to adjudicate the water rights of the San Luis valley, consisting of four counties. His work in this connection showed such marked ability and fairness that it won him legal honors. After two years of continuous hearings with more than two thousand witnesses, he prepared a decision affecting title to water rights in which there were three hun-

dred and seventy-one separate decrees, allotting water to irrigate thousands of farms, and which declared existing state statutes unconstitutional. The state's most eminent lawyers and every other special judge engaged in the work differed from Judge McIntire and the litigation was carried up to the highest courts at enormous expense. Ten years later the supreme court sustained the original decree of Judge McIntire, reversing numerous cases throughout the state. Governor Routt in 1891 appointed him judge of the Twelfth Judicial District. It is worth noting that during his period of service on the bench in only one case was a decision of his reversed by a higher court, and in no instance was his interpretation of the constitution ever successfully questioned. His decisions are marked by unusual simplicity in reading correctly the basic principles of constitutional law, by clearness and conciseness in statement, and level-headed reasoning. His temperament is judicial rather than argumentative and to this fact perhaps must be ascribed more than to anything else his success on the bench and in the executive positions he has occupied.

As the campaign of 1894 approached, the Republicans of Colorado turned to Judge McIntire as their candidate for governor, despite the assertions of the latter that he would not accept the nomination if accorded him because he preferred the bench and his ranch, if he should decide to continue in public life upon the conclusion of his term. Perhaps the reasons why the public's call at last forced him to surrender to its will are most clearly set forth in the following editorial mention which appeared in the Denver Republican immediately following his nomination by acclamation for governor by the Republicans in September, 1894: "The selection of Judge McIntire was especially well considered. He is an educated, well-balanced, practical man upon whose escutcheon there is no blot. His ability is unquestioned and his character above reproach. He is not a hack politician nor a crank, and at this juncture such a selection is especially opportune." Still another press comment by one of the leading papers of southern Colorado, the Alamosa Independent, printed after the nomination, indicates very clearly the standing of the judge among the people with whom he had been associated continuously since 1880. Speaking of Judge McIntire, the Independent says: "He is especially qualified by reason of his eminent fitness, his education, his honesty, his freedom from all forms of prejudice, his Americanism, his morality, his firmness which is tempered by a kind and manly nature. And above all, a character which knows no stain. These are attributes which mold and make this man and fit him for the highest office within the gift of the people."

Judge McIntire was elected sixteenth governor



of Colorado in November, 1894, by the largest majority ever given a candidate in that state for the chief executive office, the vote being: McIntire, 93,502; David H. Waite, Populist, 74,894. By the former's election a reign of Populism in its radical form was ended. This campaign also marked the entrance of women into state politics. At the beginning of his administration, Governor McIntire announced to the legislative leaders that they must not appropriate an amount in excess of the revenues of the state unless they intended to pass over his veto and further, he personally revised the estimates made, cutting down their figures to meet his own views. The result of this sensible policy was that at the close of his term the outgoing handed over to the new administration a balance of fifty thousand dollars after having met all expenses, a record unequalled in the history of Colorado. In April, 1895, Governor McIntire was called upon to adjust the difficulties arising from the lynching of several Italians by miners at Walsenburg, and so creditably did he handle this complication that he perhaps averted trouble between the United States and Italy and received the personal thanks of the Italian minister, besides commendatory mention in President Cleveland's last message. About a year later Colorado was suddenly thrown into an intense and dangerous excitement by reason of the great Leadville strike. Dynamite was used by the strikers with appalling effect at the Robert Emmett and the Coronado mines and a reign of terror in the district was instituted. In response to a call, Governor McIntire ordered the militia to the scene, and inaugurated a policy of handling such situations that won for him golden opinions throughout the country, especially did it fit the peculiar conditions existing in a state where the struggle between capital and labor had been exceedingly bitter. By supporting the civil authorities with troops, not supplanting; by the maintenance of law and order at any cost; by firmly setting his power against the bull-pen scheme of controlling men, by refusing to allow the deportation of American citizens, and by his tactful, judicious, but firm stand between the warring factions, he finally forced a peaceful settlement and established a peace between capital and labor at Leadville which has to this day remained unbroken. In Denver, he broke the power of the local ring of politicians, and in fact throughout the entire period of those two years filled with trouble and unhappiness all over the country, he steered the ship of state with courage, skill and a conscientious regard for his obligations to the public, though fought at almost every turn by designing politicians. Even the Rocky Mountain News, a bitter political enemy, commended him highly for the reforms he instituted in that city, and the press generally ultimately conceded his ability and absolute fearlessness in

standing for what he considered right and best. His state papers were universally commended by the press as models of clearness, conciseness and grasp. The dominating principle that appears to have guided Governor McIntire's administration, as in fact one of his most noticeable traits of character, is his deep seated judicial temperament, not weakened by an exaggerated sense of technical details but founded upon a broad, practical love of justice. Upon entering office in 1895, he announced that he did not desire a re-election and would not accept a re-nomination. To this resolution he remained steadfast.

At the close of his administration in 1897, finding his health impaired by close confinement and overwork, the Governor sought its restoration by his favorite remedy, life out of doors. He spent the next two years principally in the mining regions of Colorado, Arizona, southern California and Mexico. Having lived at high altitudes for nearly a quarter of a century, he decided to try sea-level, New Haven and other points on the Atlantic coast, and finally Cleveland being visited. For a time Cleveland promised so well that he took up the practice of his profession there, being admitted to the Ohio bar and becoming partner, for a time, of C. N. Sheldon, Esq., one of the leading personal injury lawyers of that state. After about a year of exacting work in the preparation and trial of cases with marked success but with the accompanying confinement and strain, a warning collapse at the close of a long trial led to a vacation in the Sault Ste. Marie and Lake Superior region, and finally to a migration to Washington. Puget sound appealed so strongly to him and agreed with him so well that in December, 1900, he located in Everett, and that city has since been his home. Since taking up his permanent residence here, he has interested himself deeply in the development of the mineral resources of the Cascade range, particularly in the development of extensive copper lodes on Foss river, and has participated modestly in the general upbuilding of the community. The Foss River Consolidated Copper Company, of which he is president and general manager and of whose stock he owns a controlling interest, owns important mineral property in King county. As an illustration of his characteristic progressiveness, it is noteworthy that the governor found leisure to spend nearly three months of the winter of 1906 in special study in geology and mining at the well equipped school of mines of the University of Washington. As a member of the Everett Chamber of Commerce, Governor McIntire is on occasion an active worker, while from his able pen have issued many valuable articles on the mineral resources of the Cascades and occasionally on timely topics of local importance. He is in the

very prime of life, and as a man of thorough training, broad knowledge and sympathies, extended experience and eminence in public life, he has been cordially welcomed to the shores of the North Pacific and accorded a befitting position and an opportunity to contribute to the development of Washington as he has contributed to Colorado's welfare.

Governor McIntire was elected a member of the American Bar Association in 1895. While serving as vice president and director of the First National Bank of Alamosa, Colorado, in 1892, he delivered an address before the State Bankers' Association, which was published nationally. He also served as receiver and editor of the *Alamosa Journal*, Conejos county, for a time, one of the influential country journals of the state of Colorado. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Blue Lodge, Royal Arch Chapter, and the Commandery of Knights Templars of Everett, and with the Mystic Shrine of Denver. His political activities now are confined to a quiet but discriminating support of the party to which he has given life-long service.

Albert Washington McIntire and Florence, daughter of William Sydney Johnson, of New Haven, Connecticut, were united in marriage, July 16, 1873. To this union two children were born; Joseph Phillips, December 1, 1874; and Elizabeth M., who died January 15, 1887. Joseph P. McIntire is a resident of Colorado, where he is at present part owner and manager of the old McIntire stock ranch near Alamosa. Two sisters of Governor McIntire are also living: Mrs. J. L. Dillinger, of Pittsburg; and Mrs. J. Dooley, of St. Louis, Missouri. Governor McIntire was united in marriage January 26, 1899, to Ida Noyes Beaver, M.D., of Denver.

DR. IDA NOYES MCINTIRE was born at Providence, Rhode Island, April 28, 1859, and is a daughter of Alfred and Lucina Noyes. Alfred Noyes came of the noted Noyes family, founded in New England in 1634 by Rev. James and Rev. Nicholas Noyes, two brothers, distinguished clergymen who landed in Newburyport, Massachusetts, in that year, coming over in the ship *Mary* and John from Wiltshire, England. James Noyes, the progenitor of Alfred, was among the seven founders of Yale College. Both grandfathers of Alfred Noyes, Daniel Noyes, of Pembroke, New Hampshire, and John Chamberlain, of Cavendish, Vermont, served in the Revolutionary War.

Dr. Ida Noyes McIntire finished her primary education in the High school in Detroit, Michigan, and entered the University of Michigan, class of '81, taking the Latin-Scientific course, intending to prepare herself for journalistic work. It was during this period she became interested in the study of medicine. Her vacations were spent in

the office of the *Christian-Herald*, in Detroit, getting a practical training for journalism. At the close of her work in the university, she engaged in teaching in the public schools of Detroit, and for five years continued teaching, and studying medicine, having matriculated in Michigan Medical College, located in Detroit, and being a frequent contributor to current literature. During the winter of 1883-4 she traveled through the south, visiting famous battlefields and other places of special interest, and also the West Indies and the Bahama islands, writing sketches of travel which appeared in the *Michigan Christian-Herald* and the *Michigan Farmer*.

At the close of this period she was married to Mr. B. N. Beaver, since deceased, and resided for three years in Dayton, Ohio, where she became associate editor of the *Dayton Daily Herald* for a period of one year. It was while there that she was elected state recording secretary of the Ohio W. C. T. U., and in connection with that work was sent to various parts of the state to deliver public addresses. She was instrumental in founding a flourishing home for working women, serving as its secretary and treasurer for two years, and was one of the three women who founded the "Bethany Home," a refuge for repentant and outcast women. She was for one year a student at the Union Theological Seminary at Dayton, Ohio, and carried off the highest marks in Greek and Hebrew. In the fall of 1887 she accepted a position as matron and preceptress at Midland College, Atchison, Kansas, and completed the work so successfully that the following June she was unanimously re-elected at an increased salary for the ensuing year. She had determined, however, to become a practising physician so regretfully severed her connection with Midland College and entered the Woman's Hospital Medical College in Chicago, a department of Northwestern University, of Evanston, Illinois, where she received the degree of M.D. in March, 1891. After serving a few months as interne in the Woman's Hospital, she went west and began the practice of medicine in Denver, Colorado. Here she soon built up a large practice and the following seven years were filled with busy activities. In 1894 she went to New York City for post graduate work for which she received in due course a diploma from the post graduate school, having done special work in surgery and diseases of women. In 1895 she went abroad for study and travel in Europe. In the early part of that year she was appointed a member of the state Board of Charities and Corrections of Colorado and in this connection was sent to inspect state insane hospitals in Ohio and Michigan; and also a member of the state Board of Pardons, at that time the first and only woman in the world to hold that position. She went as a dele-



gate to the International W. C. T. U. convention held in London, June, 1895, and to the International Prison Congress, held in Paris the same year. In 1896-97 she served as president of the medical board of the State Industrial School and was also on the staff of the Deaconess Hospital. Failing health compelled her to leave Denver in 1898 and seek a lower altitude. The following year she was married to Ex-Governor McIntire of Colorado, and for nearly two years resided in Cleveland, Ohio, but finding the climate unfriendly, in 1901, she came to Everett, Washington, where she has resided ever since. Dr. McIntire has continued in active practice of medicine and in 1905 again went to Europe to travel and study and a much needed rest. For some time she conducted a private hospital which she built in Everett, but now devotes her entire time to taking care of the practice her skill has established. Dr. McIntire makes a specialty of diseases of women and surgery, and owing to her long residence in Colorado, famous as a health resort, and also to the fact that she has traveled extensively, she now numbers her patients in every quarter of the globe. She is a woman of unusual force of character, highly gifted, and a close student, to whom success has come almost wholly by reason of sheer merit and iron tenacity of purpose, yet withal a woman of the broadest views and sympathies, known for her innumerable charities. Marked culture, generous hospitality and a democratic spirit make the McIntire home on South Colby avenue a favorite gathering place for friends and associates to whom such privileges are extended by Governor McIntire and his most estimable wife.

NICHOLAS RUDEBECK, one of the most successful mining and real estate brokers on Puget sound, has been identified with the upbuilding of Snohomish county for the past decade and a half, though during that period his field of operations has by no means been confined to this particular district. Coming here at a time when the sound country was just entering upon its present remarkable era of development, he ably and zealously grasped the opportunities afforded men of his peculiar qualifications and has made the most of them.

Mr. Rudebeck is of German descent and was born November 6, 1855, in the state of Schleswig-Holstein at Christianfelt, Germany, to the union of Claus Rudebeck and Christiana Klipliff. The father, too, was a native of Schleswig-Holstein, and was a starch manufacturer of prominence. He was born in 1813 and died at the age of fifty-one without ever leaving Germany. Mrs. Rudebeck claimed Holland as her birthplace, the year of her birth being 1817. In the spring of 1872, Nicholas Rudebeck, the subject of this article, crossed the Atlantic to seek his fortune in the great republic, locating

at Maquoketa, Iowa, after having obtained a fair education in the public schools of his native country. He immediately engaged in railroading at Maquoketa, following this line of activity six years, or until 1878, when he went to Kansas and took up farming in Rooks county, having taken a homestead. He also opened a general mercantile store and real estate office at Plainville, meeting with good success in both lines. Kansas was his home until the spring of 1891. At that time he took up his residence at Snohomish, Washington, entering the real estate business, to which he has since devoted most of his attention. He served as state executive commissioner at the Trans-Mississippi and International Exposition at Omaha and in 1901 was appointed superintendent of Washington's mining exhibit at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo. The next year Mr. Rudebeck removed to Cleveland, Ohio, where he opened offices for the purpose of promoting the mining interests of Snohomish county. For three years he maintained these offices with excellent success, then returned to Snohomish county, re-opening his present real estate and mining offices in the city of Everett.

Mr. Rudebeck and Miss Rachel Amelia Moon were united in marriage in Rooks County, Kansas, August 18, 1878. She is the daughter of Thomas Moon, a native of Devonshire, England, born in 1823. He came to America when only eleven years old, taking up his home in Guelph, Canada, where as a young man he engaged in farming. Subsequently he removed to New Jersey, where his death occurred in 1865. He was a soldier in the Civil War, serving in the Union army, and was confined in the famous Confederate prison at Andersonville nine months. In all he served three years under the colors. Mrs. Moon bore the maiden name of Anna Eliza Steele and was born in the Quaker City, in 1839, the older of the two children of James and Rachel (Hight) Steele, Pennsylvanians. James Steele was a shipbuilder. Mrs. Rudebeck was born at Everton, Canada, August, 1861. Eight children have blessed the home of Mr. and Mrs. Rudebeck, namely: Anna Eliza, born June 18, 1879; Minnie May, February 1, 1882; Nellie Viola, February 12, 1884; Thomas Henry, November 6, 1886; Christiana, June 6, 1888; Rachel Amelia, May 3, 1890; Florence Elva, March 13, 1892; Nicholas Alvin, July 1, 1894; all are living. Mr. Rudebeck is affiliated with the Lutheran church, while his wife is a Methodist. Politically he is a lifelong Republican who has been content to cast his ballot without hope of party reward.

The business interests of Mr. Rudebeck are varied and not confined to any one section. He is the owner of one of Everett's fine business blocks in which tract are ten lots, a handsome residence on Summit avenue, the townsite of the celebrated

town of Monte Cristo, the famous Sauk lode property adjoining the O. & B. mine in that camp and a controlling interest in the Nonpareil group, joining the Sunset Copper Company's claims on the east. He was one of the incorporators of that company. Upon the Nonpareil property he has spent about twenty thousand dollars to date in extensive development work. Recently he assisted in the incorporation of the Monarch Realty & Investment Company, of Tacoma, of which he is the general manager at the present time. Thus it will be seen that Mr. Rudebeck is among the most aggressive and enthusiastic business men of this section of the state, filled with unfaltering confidence in its resources and backing up his opinions in a most substantial way. Others may have blazed the pathway into Snohomish county, but to the few pioneer business men of the type to which Mr. Rudebeck belongs who have sought out and promoted the development of the resources opened by those hardy frontiersmen are due unqualified praise and respect, a debt of gratitude by a prosperous, contented people.

---

HARRY L. OLDFIELD, president and manager of the Snohomish County Abstract Co., with offices at 2925 Wetmore avenue, Everett, has been identified with the city's commercial interests for the past twelve years. During this time he has progressed step by step to his present position of stability and influence among his associates, modestly yet generously contributing his share toward the upbuilding of a great county and a great city. Of English descent, he was born in England in 1868, the son of Charles and Susan (Little) Oldfield. The senior Oldfield was born in 1838 and during his life followed agricultural pursuits in the old country. Mrs. Oldfield, the mother of Harry L., a year younger than her husband, survives him and still resides in England. The subject of this review was educated in English private schools. In 1882, while still a boy, he crossed the Atlantic to seek his fortunes in the new world and located first in Tennessee. Thence he turned westward to Missouri, Colorado and Idaho, following different lines of work, until eventually in 1892, he reached Seattle. There he was employed as a stenographer, in law and railroad offices for two years, coming to Everett in 1894 to accept a position with the Everett Land Company. This concern was the original promoter of Everett and to be associated with it in a business way meant to be thoroughly conversant with the early history of the sturdy young city springing up on Port Gardner bay in those early years. Mr. Oldfield later resigned to accept work in the general offices of the Everett & Monte Cristo Railroad Company, organized and operated by the same interests which launched Everett into the world. In 1899 he entered business for him-

self, purchasing the abstract business of S. S. Gardiner, and conducting it alone for a year. At the end of that time he associated himself with E. A. Strong in purchasing the business of the Snohomish County Abstract Company, and under their management the new enterprise flourished, and grew to its present large proportions. Recently Mr. Oldfield acquired his partner's interests, so that now he is sole owner. He has built up a reputation for reliability that is not only a most valuable commercial asset of such a profession but also a source of intense satisfaction to those who have followed his successful career.

Mr. Oldfield and Miss Emma Melvin were united in marriage at Everett in 1897. She, too, is a native of England, and is the daughter of W. T. and Isabelle (Willis) Melvin. Mr. and Mrs. Melvin are now residents of Everett, the former having retired from his life occupation, that of a farmer. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Oldfield, two children have been born, Charles Willis in 1903, and Frances Elizabeth in 1905, both of whom are living.

Fraternally, Mr. Oldfield is affiliated with the Knights of Pythias, and the Royal Arcanum; Mrs. Oldfield is prominent in city club work, belonging to the Women's Book club, of which she served as president two years. Politically, he is a Republican. Both Mr. and Mrs. Oldfield are esteemed residents of the community, while in business circles he is regarded as one of the county's forceful men to whom success has justly come.

---

JOHN FINLEY BENDER (deceased). Many of the Northwest's early pioneers and leaders to whom credit is due for establishing its present substantial, prosperous industries have passed away. A grateful people cheerfully acknowledge their indebtedness to these pathfinders and state builders; the appreciative, truth seeking historian will write their names and deeds upon imperishable records; but the highest reward must come from the bourne beyond, the true abiding place of justice in all things. The subject of this biographical review, whose death occurred in March, 1905, was among these pioneer leaders. He was born at Fort Wayne, Indiana, September 4, 1841, one of the children of David and Lydia (Tanney) Bender. David Bender was a Pennsylvanian, and by occupation, a farmer most of his life. He was born in 1803 and died at Walla Walla, Washington, in 1881, being one of the early settlers of Washington Territory. His wife, whose death occurred in Minnesota in 1853 at the age of forty-five, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1808. She was related to Thomas Edison, the great inventor, and also to Miller and Aultman. John Finley Bender was educated in the common schools of Indiana and remained on the farm until nineteen years of age. At the outbreak of the Civil War he joined the



Union forces, enlisting in the fall of 1861 in an Indiana regiment. Upon the expiration of his three years' term, he re-enlisted this time identifying himself with the First Nebraska Cavalry and with this command remained until the close of the war. Throughout the long, bloody struggle he fought valiantly on many famous battlefields, sacrificing his all that the Stars and Stripes might float over a united, invincible nation, and many a campfire he entertained with stories of his varied war experiences. After peace had been declared and the troops mustered out, he engaged in farming and stock raising in Montana, Washington and Oregon, settling in the last named state in 1872 after his removal from Montana Territory. Thus he became one of the early settlers of the Pacific coast and during the succeeding thirty-three years of his residence here contributed much toward the subjugation of the wilderness and the development of its rich resources. In 1890 he became interested in mining in the Cascade and Olympic mountains, left the old home in Oregon and located, in 1891, at Silverton, Snohomish county, a newly established camp on the headwaters of the Stillaguamish river. He was actively identified with the promotion of this well known district and was among the locators of the now noted Bonanza Queen group of copper properties, which was sold in 1901 for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Mr. Bender made a close and scientific study of mineralogy, absorbing his knowledge thoroughly, and in his quiet, unostentatious way won the confidence and esteem of all who knew him in either a business or a social way. Mr. Bender was united in marriage in 1874, while residing in Oregon, to Mrs. Charlotte C. Anderson, of Knappa. She had a son and a daughter, born to her former marriage.

One child, William Emmett, born January 19, 1875, in Oregon, came to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Bender. He is now a resident of Everett, one of the city's well-known business men, and is the sole executor and principal heir of his father's estate. Mr. Bender is the owner of many valuable pieces of Everett property and possesses a beautiful home on North Rucker avenue. October 19, 1896, he was married to Miss Norene W. Colvin, at Knappa, Oregon. She is a native daughter of Oregon, born at Portland in 1876, and in that state was reared and educated. One child has blessed the marriage, Roy Locke Bender, a sturdy little chap, the pride of the household.

Faternally, John F. Bender was prominent in the Masonic order and was also affiliated with the Knights of Pythias. William Emmett Bender is a Woodman of the World. The most valuable heritage left by the immediate founder of this family to his son and grandson is the influences of a strong, brave, honorable character, a wholesome

life, and the memory of one who gave generously and unselfishly to the perpetuation and the upbuilding of his country.

JOHN H. HILTON, among the city of Everett's foremost citizens, has to his credit a long career of usefulness and profit in their broadest sense, so much of which has been lived on the shores of Puget sound that his name must be permanently engraved upon the historical records of this section. He is a pioneer among pioneers, intimately concerned in the growth of Northwestern Washington in general and particularly identified with the upbuilding of Snohomish county.

Of Colonial American and Scotch descent, John H. Hilton was born at St. Albans, Somerset County, Maine, September 1, 1845, the son of Nathaniel Hilton, a prominent lumberman and landholder of that section. The elder Hilton was a native of the Pine Tree state also, born in 1814 in Skowhegan county to pioneers of that northern commonwealth. When a young man he crossed the border into Canada and made a fortune lumbering in the heavy forests of Nova Scotia. While so engaged he and Miss Jane Doak of that province were united in marriage. She was born at Mariamache, Nova Scotia, in 1817, the daughter of Scotch parents. Her life, which terminated in 1857, was marked by a most devout Christian spirit, endearing her to all with whom she was associated. Nathaniel Hilton passed away in 1849, while residing in his native state. The boyhood of John H., the subject of this review, was marked by severe misfortunes and a hard, grinding struggle for existence. Losing his father when only four years old and his mother seven years later, the family scattered and being forced to win his own way, the mettle of the lad was indeed tried. But he proved equal to the occasion, thus demonstrating the inherent powers and qualities that later in life became so noticeable. He worked his way through the public schools and in 1861, when Lincoln's call for troops came, enlisted first in the Fourteenth Maine and later in the Twenty-second but each time was unable to get his guardian's consent to enter the army. Finally, in 1863, he left home, or rather Maine, and went by the Nicaragua route to seek his fortune in California. After a year spent in the redwood forests, the indomitable youth came to Puget sound and located on Whidby island. A brother, R. D. Hilton, was logging there with oxen at the time (there being no horses in the country) and John H. endeavored to secure work with him in the camp. He was advised to go to Port Gamble and secure employment in the mills, being told that he would only be in the way in the camp. His experience in the mills on the Penobscot river, however, led him to avoid such employment. For a time he met only with dis-

couragement, no one being inclined to be of real assistance to him. His strong nature then asserted itself and he ceased to ask favors of any one. A little later he entered the employ of Brown & Foster, on Brown's bay, just below Mukilteo, one of the county's oldest camps, and soon became one of the most efficient woodsmen in the country. In 1865 he went up the Snohomish river to Foster's slough, where he heard the news of Lincoln's assassination. In the fall of 1865 camp was moved midway between Mukilteo and Everett and there he celebrated his twenty-first birthday with a fortune of one thousand and four hundred dollars to his credit. Shortly afterward he decided to go to Frisco and made the trip by canoe, stage and steamer, via Seattle, Olympia and Portland. For a year he mined in Plumas County, California, then spent another year in Sonoma county redwood forests. The year 1869 saw him stranded at Frisco, but undismayed by his reverses. At Pope & Tabbot's old dock he engaged passage on the old bark Miland for Port Gamble. As soon as he could he made his way back to Snohomish county and obtained work with Charlie McLain at his camp on the Pilchuck, for whom he worked until early spring.

Then he drove logs on the Pilchuck river with Alex Ross, George Robinson, and a man named Pullen,—all expert loggers. As an incident of this season Mr. Hilton relates that after breaking a jam in the river, the four mounted the tangled raft and rode it to the next jam, his three companions each in their turn being dumped into the river for a cold bath, while he escaped. Finding that the financial condition of the camp was not what he had supposed it to be Mr. Hilton gathered together his "crowtracks," tied his belongings into a bundle and went to Cadyville. Here he was entertained by Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Ferguson preparatory to his departure for Port Gamble. After purchasing \$100 worth of supplies from Mr. Ferguson (which did not include "silk stockings," paper collars or kid gloves) he went to the E. D. Smith camp near Port Gamble, where Marysville is now built. After a season spent here he located at Lowell. He was successful in all his ventures and soon had one thousand dollars to his credit. With a portion of this he invested in what afterwards became valuable tide lands, in Seattle.

However, in 1870 he had taken a pre-emption claim on Holmes' Harbor, which it was at that time thought would be the terminus of the Northern Pacific railroad, engineers being actually at work on the plats. In 1872 he took a homestead on the Everett peninsula, coming down the river in a canoe with a frying pan and coffee pot as his housekeeping equipment. At that time his only neighbor was a man named King, who was mentally deranged. Keen foresight was demonstrated

in this move on the part of the young pioneer, for, aside from the intrinsic value of the land for timber and agricultural purposes, he believed it would some day be the site of a great city. In 1890 his prediction was verified, for Henry Hewitt, Jr., offered him twenty-five thousand dollars for the homestead and was refused. After taking his claims Mr. Hilton engaged in several lines of activity, one being the establishment of a butcher shop at Snohomish in 1875, which two years later developed into a general merchandise house. He sold out in 1883 to Comegys & Vestal, well known pioneers. This business he started with merely a credit line of goods valued at one hundred and ten dollars and during his ownership the enterprise netted him twenty thousand dollars approximately. A trip to Oakland, and San Francisco followed, then another trip to Maine, after which he returned to the sound and engaged in buying and selling land and stock and improving farms. In 1890 he removed to Seattle, built a residence there and made that city his home three years, since which he has resided in the city of Everett. He still retains the greater portion of his old homestead, deals extensively in real estate including tide lands, and is heavily interested in various other enterprises at different points on the sound.

The old "Blue Eagle" building, at Snohomish, one of the county's noted pioneer structures, was the scene of Mr. Hilton's wedding, December 7, 1873, the bride being Miss Susie Harriet Elwell. Royal Haskell performed the ceremony in the presence of Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Ferguson, the bride's parents and family and brother, R. D. Hilton, the oldest and most highly esteemed pioneers in this region. Miss Elwell was the daughter of John and Eliza (Crosby) Elwell, early pioneers of Snohomish, a sketch of whose lives will be found in that of Tamlin Elwell's elsewhere in this volume. Mrs. Hilton was born in Northfield, Maine, December 16, 1850. She departed this life March 5, 1902, leaving behind her the memory and influence of a devoted, unselfish life. Of the five children born to this union three are deceased, John H., Martie E. and Claude H., who died in infancy. One daughter, Mrs. Lena Loomis, resides in Denver, Colorado, and one son, Bailey G., is a resident of Everett. Mrs. Hilton was a member of the Baptist church, which Mr. Hilton also attends. He is affiliated with the B. P. O. E. and the K. of P., and politically is a lifelong Republican, active but not aspiring. It is given to comparatively few to lead such a full life as has Mr. Hilton and, more especially, to have made the most of the rich opportunities he so bravely sought in the wild, isolated Northwest of his time. His career on Puget sound spans the period of this region's wonderful development from a mere commercial outpost of the westernmost west into one of the most progres-



sive, industrious, goodly states in all the union, and in this transformation he has taken an active and influential part.

THE EVERETT LIBRARY, Miss Gretchen Hathaway, Librarian. Up to the time the board of trustees of the Everett library applied to Mr. Carnegie for a library building, the library had consisted of no more than two thousand and one hundred volumes, housed in a small three-room building; now it possesses some six thousand and five hundred volumes—with more to come—and is at home in its handsome new quarters. Due credit should be given, however, to the two thousand and one hundred volume library, product of the energy and enterprise of the Woman's Book club. Through their efforts the library had been started four years before with nine hundred volumes, along the most approved library lines, was made free, and maintained by the city; and thus was able to expand to its present dimensions without difficulty and without radical changes.

Mr. Carnegie responded favorably to the application of the trustees, offering the city twenty-five thousand dollars, subject to the usual conditions, ten per cent. maintenance fund and site. The Improvement Company gave the city two lots in a desirable location for this purpose. Not less than four lots being considered necessary for the building to be erected, two more lots were given by the Swalwell Land Co. and the Union Trust Co. These latter being in different parts of the city, were, with the building and lot occupied, exchanged for two lots adjoining those given by the Improvement Company. The city council cheerfully voted the necessary maintenance fund.

On account of various delays incident to the securing of the site and other matters, plans were not called for until the beginning of last year. The firm of Heide & DeNeuf furnished the plans. It might be well to own here, that at this time, we were aided greatly by the advice and suggestions of Mr. Smith of the Seattle library.

Plans were approved and the contract let by the board in April, 1904. Work was begun immediately and the building pushed through as rapidly as possible, resulting in its standing ready for occupancy on the first of January, 1905.

Some delay was again encountered in securing the furnishings, which did not arrive until May 1st. In consequence of the number of new books to be accessioned, the formal opening occurred on July 1, 1905. As Mr. Carnegie allows his gift to be expended, if desired, for building and furnishings, the trustees so disbursed the twenty-five thousand dollars—this sum covering all the expenses of building and furnishing.

The substantial building, one story and a basement, is of cream-colored brick. The basement

contains an auditorium, seating some three hundred people, a newspaper and periodical room, furnace and unpacking rooms, janitors' closet, etc. The room termed "auditorium," can be readily turned into a stack room, having a capacity of fifteen thousand volumes. On the main floor is a small vestibule opening into the delivery hall, on the right of which—in the sunniest and most cheerful corner of the building—is the children's room. On the left and of equal size, is the general reading and reference room, back of that a small reference and study room, and the woman's parlor. On the right corresponding to these rooms are the librarian's office and the work room, the latter connecting with the stack room. The stack is that termed radiating—radiating from the delivery desk in the rear of the main hall—in this manner permitting the control of the library by one person at the delivery desk. The stack room has a capacity of fifteen thousand volumes, and is open to the public as are all the shelves. The building is so arranged, however, that the stack can be closed at any time, if desired. In other rooms on the main floor there is capacity for six thousand volumes more. This can be raised some thousands by the addition of shelving for which there is ample room.

All wood work in the building is finished in dark green. The walls and ceilings are in pale shades of green and apricot. The furniture, including newspaper and periodical racks, dictionary stands, and trays, is of heavy oak, finished in dull green; and the stacks are steel, of the most approved design, also in the prevailing green. This, together with the gilt of the electric fixtures, makes an effective color scheme and is much admired. The building is heated by a hot-water plant, and is well lighted. The six thousand and five hundred volumes comprising the library are of a general character, more strength being shown in literature perhaps, though considerable attention has been given to history, and to the mechanic arts, which are in much demand in this locality. There is also a complete subject and dictionary card catalog of these volumes.

Through the efforts of the trustees, and the generosity of the public as represented by the governing board of the Everett Hospital, an institution about to become extinct, the library was made recipient of a gift of five thousand dollars, the proceeds of their property, for the purchase of new books. This gift, coming to us in March of this year, was most timely and most acceptable, and the library has benefited accordingly.

The librarian, Miss Gretchen Hathaway, has as assistants Miss Jessie Judd and Miss Emily Sumner. The trustees of the institution are F. H. Brownell, president, Ellen I. Thayer, secretary, S. M. Kennedy, Robert Moody, and W. G. Swalwell.

A yearly appropriation of \$2,500 has been made by the city for the proper conducting of the library. It ranks sixth in size and in the number of volumes for circulation (in the state) and is one of the best managed libraries in Washington.

JOHN SPENCER, retired, a well known citizen of Everett, during his twenty years' residence in Snohomish county has acquired an enviable reputation as a successful, scientific agriculturist of unusual ability, and not only in that line of activity but in others has he won a high position. He was born in Lancashire, England, January 12, 1832, the scion of an ancient Lancashire house. Hugh Spencer, his father, was born in Lancashire about the year 1780. He followed farming early in life, but later managed a coal company and subsequently engaged in the mercantile business at Wigan. Mrs. Elizabeth (Jonson) Spencer, the mother of John Spencer, was also a native of Lancashire, born in 1784; her father was a Scottish farmer. At the age of seven John Spencer went to work in the coal mines, receiving most of his education in the practical school of experience. When only fifteen years old he became a regular miner and followed this occupation in England until 1862, when he bade adieu to the British Isles and set his face toward the western continent. Locating near Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, he at once resumed mining, remaining there until 1866. Then he removed to Monongia, near Boone, Iowa, five miles from Booneborough, where Mr. Spencer spent a year mining. From Iowa he then removed to Point O'Rocks, Wyoming, accepting a position as manager of the mines at that point. This was during the construction of the Union Pacific railroad across the continent. A year later he took up his residence in Washington County, Nebraska, and engaged in farming, raising grain principally. In Nebraska Mr. Spencer secured his first real substantial foothold in business, devoting his attention zealously to mastering the farming industry, taking a leading part in his community's public affairs and otherwise deeply interesting himself. However, the Northwest appealed irresistibly to him because of its fertility and its genial climate, so in 1886 he left the plains of Nebraska for the forest covered valley of the Snohomish, settling in section ten, on Steamboat slough. The excellence of his farming methods and his marked practicality at once won success for him in the new field of endeavor. Since 1886 he has been a continuous resident of the county, and, though still owning a tract of one hundred and sixty-five acres of valuable land near Everett, is at present living in that city.

Mr. Spencer and Sarah Ann Atherton, the daughter of William and Mary (Yates) Atherton, were united in marriage in England, December 11,

1857. The Athertons, too, are natives of Lancashire, the father born in 1808, the mother a year later. William Atherton passed away in 1897 at the advanced age of ninety-one. Mrs. Atherton died young. Mrs. Spencer was born in Lancashire, May 7, 1838. She is the mother of thirteen children, the first two of whom were born in England. Only four of this large family are living, all residents of Snohomish county: John William, born October 9, 1862; Mrs. Mary Clasby, July 30, 1868; Thomas, February 14, 1877; and Stephen Franklin, November 23, 1880. Both Mr. and Mrs. Spencer are members of the Methodist church, and among the founders of the Marysville and Everett churches of that denomination. He is affiliated with one fraternity, the Masonic, being one of the charter members of Peninsular lodge, Everett.

In public life Mr. Spencer took a prominent part while residing in Nebraska, where he was one of the leaders in the Republican party. He served three terms as supervisor of Sheridan township, being chosen chairman of the board each term, and was township assessor five years. He is now an ardent Prohibitionist, though with declining years he has been forced to take a less active interest in public life as well as in business affairs.

HENRY O. SILER, professional timber cruiser with headquarters at present at Everett, though his business in connection with the big saw-mill at Port Blakely, has been connected with the logging and lumber business ever since he came to Snohomish county. He was born in North Carolina in 1862, the fourth of ten children of Albert and Josie (Chipman) Siler. The elder Siler was also a native of the Old North state and lived there all his life, passing away in 1904. Mrs. Siler was born in New York but passed the greater part of her life in North Carolina. Henry O. Siler received his education in the common schools of his native state and remained on his father's farm until nineteen years of age. He then passed three years in the lumber business, leaving it to enter into partnership with his father in a general store near Franklin, in his native state. This business was conducted for three years. In 1886 Mr. Siler came to Washington and settled on a squatter's right in Cowlitz county. Here he remained about a year when he sold his right and came to Snohomish county working in the logging camps in the vicinity of Lowell on the Snohomish river. In 1889 he commenced logging on his own account, but soon located on the north fork of the Stillaguamish, where he took a squatter's right to one hundred and sixty acres of timber land. As soon as the land was surveyed Mr. Siler filed a timber claim. In 1892 he also filed on a homestead, residing on that land for five years. During this period he had engaged in logging operations and continued



so to do until in 1897 he sold both his timber and homestead claims and bought one hundred and sixty-three acres of land near Cicero, thirty of which were cleared. Mr. Siler has cleared forty acres in addition, having lived on the place for three years. In 1898 he began work which ultimately induced him to remove to Everett, where he has a home on Hoyt avenue. Since that time he has been occupied in buying timber and cruising for others. For the last three years he has been steadily in the employ of the Port Blakely Mill Company, the largest concern of the kind in the world. Mr. Siler's especial duty is looking after the timber interests of this gigantic establishment.

In December, 1891, at Oso Mr. Siler married Miss Clara Aldridge, daughter of William and Maria (Robinson) Aldridge. Mr. Aldridge was born on a Tennessee farm but when a lad was taken to Indiana, from which state in later years he went to Kansas. In 1887 Mr. Aldridge came to Snohomish county and settled on the Stillaguamish at Oso, where he died in 1903. Mrs. Aldridge is a native of Indiana and is now living at Oso. Mrs. Siler is a native of the Hoosier state, but received her education in Kansas. She has three sisters who are school teachers in this state. To Mr. and Mrs. Siler have been born four children: Minnie, James, Charles and Josie. In politics Mr. Siler is a Democrat. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Masonic order, being a Mystic Shriner, of the Elks and of the Modern Woodmen of America. Mr. Siler is the owner of four hundred acres of land, seventy of which are under cultivation, the remainder being timber land. He is a breeder of Hereford cattle, having fifty head of that kind of beef creatures. Mr. Siler is one of the men in whose judgment people place confidence, a man of great powers of observation, a gentleman from instinct and a business man by training and self-education.

LEROY PARKER, of Lowell, comes of one of Washington's oldest families and has himself been a resident of the Evergreen state more or less continuously for fifty-four years, antedating the life of even the territory itself by nearly a year. No less a pioneer in every sense of the word is his estimable wife who was numbered among Seattle's population in 1864, when that city was but a village, and who has contributed willingly and fully her share toward the winning of the West. This historical record would indeed be incomplete without this sketch of their lives, for in addition to being pioneers of this section of Puget sound, Mr. Parker is a Snohomish pioneer of '73.

Leroy Parker was born in 1841, while the family were residents of Indiana. His father, David Parker, a millwright by trade, was a native of Maine, born in 1814. He left the Pine Tree state

in 1836, journeying west to Indiana, which was his home until 1851. Then he resided a year in Illinois, farming there, until he decided to join the immigration just setting in to Oregon. To him, as to most people in those days, that faraway land was fascinating simply because of the mystery enshrouding it and because of the eloquence it inspired in those who returned to tell of its wonderful climate, its boundless forests, its fertile valleys and its magnificent rivers and sounds. The dangers and hardships of the two thousand-mile overland trail were not belittled, but what cared the American, man or woman, of that frontier age, for what to this generation seems like an almost unsurmountable obstacle? The family of David Parker joined the emigrant train that left the Mississippi in the spring of 1852 and in the fall, worn and weary, their clothes threadbare and torn, thirsting for pure water and even hungering, but with undaunted spirits and a joy known only to the conquering frontiersman, David Parker, his brave wife and heroic little children reached the "Promised land," settling in Clark county, opposite the mouth of the Sandy river. The boy Leroy was thus initiated into a life on the Pacific coast frontier, when yet a lad of tender years. The Parkers engaged in farming and its allied pursuits as did most of the earliest settlers, though later the father gave his attention to milling, being well equipped to follow that business. Subsequently he removed to King county and there, at the venerable age of eighty-five, the brave old pioneer passed to his reward beyond. Emeline (Burgess) Parker, his wife, who shared with him the long, hard frontier life, laid down her burdens in 1894, passing away in King county, also. She was a native of Maine. Leroy Parker, reaching the frontier when still young and finding no schools to attend, was deprived of further educational privileges for several years, but later attended school at Vancouver. Upon completing his education he engaged in freighting between Vancouver and Lewiston, Idaho, then went into the mines of eastern Oregon, after which he took up mill work. He built a small quartz stamp mill on the Snake river in 1872 and 1873, and in the fall of the latter year came to Snohomish county. Here he first busied himself at cutting shingles on Ebey slough, then entered the employ of E. D. Smith, the pioneer lumberman of Lowell. In the summer of 1874 he removed to King county, locating at Renton, and there was employed in building mills and operating them for others until 1891, when he returned to Snohomish to take up his permanent abode. He settled at Lowell, which is still his home. Until 1893 he was employed in saw-mill work, since which time he has devoted himself exclusively to his trade, that of a millwright, with great success.

Miss Louisa D. Smith, a native of London, Eng-

land, the daughter of James Smith, was united in marriage to Leroy Parker in the old Accidental Hotel, at Seattle in 1875. James Smith, of English ancestry, was born at Edinburgh, Scotland, in 1834. He came to America in 1862, settling first in Vancouver, British Columbia, which was his home two years. He then crossed the sound to the United States, locating in the thrifty little town of Seattle, King county. Mr. Smith attained to considerable wealth by his keen business ability and foresight and for many years was one of the managers of a very large estate. At the time he came to Seattle the Indians were very troublesome to the little settlement of whites congregated on the site of the present great city and many a day was spent in deadly fear of attacks by the red men. It is interesting to note in passing that at that time the smaller pieces of silver currency were not in use in this section of the United States; indeed, money of any kind was scarce. Mrs. Deborah (Cartwright) Smith, the mother of Mrs. Parker, was a native of England, born in 1832. Her father was a millwright. Mrs. Parker was born in 1858 and was thus only four years old when she came to America and a mere child when brought to Puget sound. She remembers old Chief Seattle, Chief Tecumseh, Princess Angeline and other noted Indians of this section. Within the scope of her memory too was the appearance of the Liza Anderson, Elida and others of the sound's first steamers. All of the meat used in those early days by Seattle's inhabitants was brought from Georgetown in canoes. Mrs. Parker attended school in the old Yesler courthouse which was a square frame building about twenty-two by fourteen feet in size, which was the town's sole school-house. The Denney and Horton families were well known to the Smiths when they were all engaged in pushing forward the future metropolis of the sound. To Mr. and Mrs. Parker eight children have been born, all of whom are living: Mrs. Leila I. Brown, Addie A., Frank H., Bert L., Chester A., Howard J., Jean C. and Vivian G. The family home is a comfortable one, occupying a slightly position overlooking the Snohomish river and valley, and in its reigns the true spirit of hospitality and sincerity which makes it so welcome a gathering place for friends and acquaintances. Mrs. Parker is affiliated with the Order of Pendo. In his political views Mr. Parker is a Democrat and has been during his whole life. True pioneers of the West, and of this section particularly, they have not only watched the wonderful development of Washington from its beginning, but have partaken in its upbuilding to a greater extent than falls to the lot of many and are now enjoying the inevitable reward, esteemed by all with whom they are associated.

JOHN FRANCIS ANGEVINE.—Among the highly successful and widely known lumbermen of the Puget sound region upon whose activities the prosperity of this rich section for the most part depends, is the citizen of Everett whose name gives title to this biographical sketch. For sixteen years he has operated extensively up and down the shores of the sound and may be regarded as a pioneer in Skagit and Snohomish counties whose population and development were sixteen years ago but a small proportion of what they are to-day.

The subject of this review comes from a state world-famed for its lumbermen, Maine. He was born at Bath, February 13, 1858, the son of Joseph and Margaret (Eagle) Angevine, the former a native of Nova Scotia, the latter, of Ireland. Joseph Angevine was born in 1832 and until his retirement from an active business life was engaged in ship-building and farming. He is one of the leading citizens in the Maine community which is now his home. A brother served throughout the Civil War and was wounded in that conflict. His mother's brother also served through the Civil War. Belfast, Ireland, is the birthplace of Margaret (Eagle) Angevine. She was born in 1841 and at the age of ten crossed the ocean to Bath, Maine. During the voyage her mother died and was buried at sea. The father followed his trade, that of a blacksmith, until his death. A maternal aunt of John F. Angevine, her husband and their six children were massacred by the Indians during the uprising in Minnesota right after the close of the Civil War. After receiving an education in the common schools, John Francis Angevine took up the butcher's trade and was so engaged for seven years, meeting with good success in his business. He came to the Northwest in 1889, first locating in Salem, Oregon. After spending a year there he came north to Puget sound, locating in Skagit county temporarily. The first year he conducted a meat market at Anacortes, then removed to the booming town of Everett, just established on the stump ridden, marshy peninsula between the Snohomish river and Port Gardner bay. He immediately entered the lumber business in the growing little city and was successful from the start. Since that date he has maintained his home in the "City of Smokestacks," utilizing it as a base of operations and contributing materially to the upbuilding of the community. He has established camps at Sequina bay, Clallam county; Bay View, Skagit county; Green Lake, Snohomish county; and on the lower Snoqualmie river; all of which are enterprises of considerable size and still owned and managed by their founder. The maintenance of these camps means much to the different communities in which they are situated and to the hundreds of mill employes who are engaged in transforming the raw product into lumber, shingles and lath. As a pioneer of Everett, Mr. Angevine



can relate many interesting reminiscences of those early days when one needed rubber boots or a boat to go from Riverside to Bayside. The story of why Mr. Angevine came west clearly exemplifies the truth of the saying that "a single stone may turn a river." Immediately after marriage he went to Boston, intending to buy lots and locate in that metropolis of the Bay state. However, the real estate man with whom he was dealing, thinking he had Mr. Angevine safely in his grasp, raised the price \$200. This so provoked the latter that on seeing a large poster advertising "Cut Rates to San Francisco," he and his wife immediately decided to come west without having ever seriously considered such plans before. Nor has Mr. Angevine ever had occasion to regret that quick decision which so suddenly and clearly crystallized his opinions of the east and his desires.

At Boston, Massachusetts, in June, 1889, Miss Rachel Tuttle, a native of the Nova Scotian peninsula, born in 1861, became the bride of John Francis Angevine. Her father, James Tuttle, and her mother, Ellen (Cox) Tuttle, were both born in that province of eastern Canada, the former in 1815, the latter in 1822. James Tuttle was a farmer of substantial position; he passed away in 1890. Mrs. Tuttle is still living, residing with Mr. Angevine in Everett, and although far advanced in years is hale and hearty in the mellow sunset of life. One son, Lorin, born in skagit county, June, 1891, is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Angevine. Mrs. Angevine is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and is affiliated with the Ladies of the Maccabees. Politically, Mr. Angevine is a life-long Republican. His present position of influence in the community has been obtained through meritorious endeavors in the business world and the recognition of his obligations and responsibilities as a citizen. As a pioneer he underwent the vicissitudes common to those who pass through that period in a community's life and as a present day citizen he is recognized as a force in the local business world.

BERT JAY BRUSH, the popular, widely known Everett photographer has established a reputation as an artist of rare talent that might well be the envy of any member of his profession on Puget sound. Many of the finest illustrations in this work came from his studio and give ample testimony of his skill. Mr. Brush comes of a family known for its artistic abilities, his father, James A. Brush, being at the present time a successful photographer in the city of Minneapolis. The elder Brush was born in Detroit, Michigan, in 1846. Mrs. Alice (Sprague) Brush, the mother of the subject of this biography, is also a native of Detroit, born in 1847. Her father, now retired from active business pursuits, was a stove manufacturer in the Peninsula state. The beautiful "City of the Straits" became the

birthplace of Bert Jay Brush in 1870, but as the family soon removed to Minneapolis, he received his education in the public schools of that northern city. Later he attended business college, thus fitting himself thoroughly for the practical side of life. Upon leaving the latter institution he went on the road as a traveling salesman for Douglas & Stewart, Cedar Rapids, manufacturers of cereal foods, remaining so engaged for two years. At the end of that time he entered his father's studio and applied himself to mastering the business he now follows. After two years of training he opened a studio in southern Minnesota, which he conducted successfully three years, leaving there in 1903 to establish his present studio in Everett, deeming the western field a broader and more satisfying one. His business has increased steadily from time to time in a most gratifying manner, necessitating the enlargement of his quarters, and quite recently leading him to purchase the Westfall, formerly the Bart & Cantwell, studio at 2801 Wetmore avenue, which he now occupies. This purchase consolidated two of the strongest studios in this section of the sound, the Bart & Cantwell scenic plates being a noted collection.

Mr. Brush and Miss Alice Isabelle Moore were united in marriage at Minneapolis in 1891. Her father, Theodore L. Moore, born in 1850, and formerly a car repairer by trade, is still living in Minneapolis; her mother, Sarah E. (Jones) Moore, was born in New York state in 1850 and is the daughter of a farmer. Mrs. Brush is a native of Winona, Minnesota, born in 1873, at a time when that city was still in its earliest days. Two children have blessed the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Brush: Ethel, born in 1892, and Hazel, born two years later, both of whom are attending the Everett schools. Fraternally, Mr. Brush is connected with the Modern Woodmen, Woodmen of the World and the U. of F.; Mrs. Brush is a member of the Women of Woodcraft. In political matters, Mr. Brush has always taken his stand with the Republican party, though he is liberal in all his views. He is thoroughly devoted to his work and to him has come a deserved success, while his genial, substantial personal qualities have won to him a host of loyal, admiring friends and well-wishers.

HENRY FRIDAY.—Few families are as well known or as prominent in the history of Everett as the one of which the subject of this sketch is a member. From the earliest beginnings of the city more than fifteen years ago down to the present day the Fridays have been actively interested in promoting Everett's welfare and growth and the names of Henry Friday and his estimable, talented wife, Mrs. Electa Friday, will ever be linked with the story of this community's progress. Henry Friday was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, April

17, 1859, of German parentage, the son of Fred J. and Mary Elizabeth (Joost) Friday. The paternal ancestor was born in Germany, in 1820, and immigrated to America about 1851, settling in Milwaukee. He was a miller by trade and erected a mill in that metropolis which he operated until 1867, when he sold out and removed to Hartford, in the same state, and was there actively engaged in business until his death in 1887. Mrs. Friday was born in Germany also in 1822, the daughter of a merchant; she passed away in 1902 at a ripe age. Henry Friday received his early education in the public schools of Hartford. He further prepared for a business life by taking a course in a business college at Milwaukee, and after finishing there accepted a position as clerk in a general merchandise house in that city. He was nineteen years of age at this time and had been reared on a farm. Soon, however, he took up railroad work and a little later went on the road as a traveling salesman for an implement house, being so engaged for five years. Owing to a severe attack of inflammatory rheumatism he finally resigned and went back to the old homestead near Hartford on which he spent about two years. In 1893 he came west to Everett and engaged in buying and selling real estate and building houses, several of which he still owns together with many others he has since erected. He has dealt extensively in city property since his advent into the community. In 1896 he was elected secretary of the Board of Education of school district No. 2, and until December, 1902, filled this responsible position continually, in itself the best token of his fidelity to the trust and to his abilities. Mr. Friday has also served two years as councilman from the second ward, further indicating his public spirit and the position he holds among his fellow townsmen. Since 1902 he has given his attention entirely to looking after his private business interests. Politically he is a Republican, zealously devoted to his party's interests, and is at present serving as the second ward's member of the county central committee. Mrs. Friday holds an appointment as deputy sheriff, made necessary by reason of her caring for certain classes of patients at the hospital mentioned further along in this review. Mr. Friday is prominent in the Masonic fraternity, being a Knight Templar and a Mystic Shriner, besides belonging to the Eastern Star of which his wife is also a member; she is also affiliated with the Daughters of Isis. He also belongs to the Odd Fellows and was the third man to sign the charter roll of Everett Lodge No. 3, B. P. O. E. Both Mr. and Mrs. Friday are adherents of the Episcopal church.

Mr. Friday and Miss Electa Rossman, the daughter of George C. and Lydia (Mowry) Rossman were united in marriage in 1884. Her father was one of the most influential citizens of his sec-

tion of the state, owning much property, conducting a bank, operating mills, farms, etc. He was born in 1811 in New York state and with his brother became the founders of Hartford, Wisconsin, originally called Rossman's Mills. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812 and Mrs. Friday has in her possession many papers of parchment signed by James K. Polk as president when Wisconsin was a territory. George C. Rossman passed away in 1859. Lydia Mowry was also a native of New York, born in 1836. She died in 1879. Mrs. Friday was born at Hartford in 1856. After obtaining a thorough education in the public schools, the ambitious young woman matriculated at Hahnemann Medical College, Chicago, from which she received her degree in 1878. Two years after her arrival in Everett, or in 1895, she was appointed by the board of lady managers of the old Everett Hospital superintendent and general manager and while so engaged established Everett's first training school for nurses, graduating the first class ever graduated in Everett in September, 1898. She resigned her position with the hospital in 1900, and in 1904 again took charge of the Everett Hospital upon her own responsibility, conducting it with marked success until October, of that year, the building at that time being sold to the Bethania High school corporation. Mrs. Friday, however, immediately removed her business into the present commodious, modern quarters it now occupies on Hoyt avenue, these buildings having been erected and equipped by herself especially for the purpose. There are four buildings, the main hospital, the maternity hospital, the training school for nurses and the home of Mr. Friday and herself. It is one of the largest and best equipped private institutions on the lower sound, and the largest in Snohomish county. Mrs. Friday has exceptional executive ability and by her thorough methods and courteous treatment has placed her institution upon a most substantial basis. It is interesting to note that this property stands upon the old Friday homestead, a claim taken by Frank P. Friday in the later 'eighties at the time the Ruckers and Swallowells settled on the peninsula. Both Mr. and Mrs. Friday have long since won the respect and esteem of the community at large and because of their genial, unselfish personal qualities are blessed with innumerable friends and regarded as influential citizens of the county.

EARNEST A. NICKERSON, vice-president, manager and treasurer of the Mukilteo Lumber Company, operating the largest mill in Snohomish county and inferior in size and equipment to none on Puget sound, may deservedly be classed as among the leaders in the development of this section. While others have sought out the country, established civilization upon its borders and to some



extent laid bare its wonderful resources, a no less honorable, and highly beneficial work in pioneer industrial development has been done by the type of men to which he whose name heads this sketch belongs. The Nickersons are of Scotch descent, though by reason of long residence in America, fully entitled to be known as Americans. Thomas Nickerson, the father of Earnest A. of this review, is a native of Maine, born in 1826, and is living in retirement in Los Angeles, California, after a long life unusually well filled with broad activities. He is one of Minnesota's pioneer lumbermen who arose to a high place among his associates in that industry. His wife, Dora (Nickerson) Nickerson, passed away at Elk River, Minnesota, in 1895. She, too, was born in Maine in 1830, and was the daughter of a sea captain.

Earnest A. Nickerson was born in 1868 and is a native son of the most northerly of the great trio of lumber states, Minnesota, in which he was reared and educated. After finishing the public schools he matriculated at the University of Minnesota, and as a member of the class of '91 received his B. S. degree. Immediately he entered the lumber business in Minnesota and was thus engaged until he came to Puget sound in 1900 and, in association with Governor Clough, of Minnesota, built the Clark-Nickerson mill at Everett. This plant, which is still being operated, is one of the largest on the sound and one of Everett's main industries. Two years ago, however, Mr. Nickerson organized the Mukilteo Lumber Company whose plant is situated on the sound five miles south of Everett. A full mention of this mammoth plant is made elsewhere in this volume, so that it is unnecessary to reiterate the details here. It may be said in passing that this mill has a capacity of 200,000 feet of lumber every ten hours, besides an enormous amount of bi-products, and employs a small army of men, being practically the life of Mukilteo.

The marriage of Miss Minnie R. Rexford, the daughter of Edwin W. and Alzuma Rexford, to Mr. Nickerson was solemnized in Minnesota in 1893. Mr. Rexford and his wife are Canadians, born in 1837 and 1847 respectively, and are at present residing with their son-in-law and daughter in Everett. Mrs. Nickerson is a native of Minnesota and was a member of Mr. Nickerson's class in the University of Minnesota. While attending that institution he became affiliated with the Delta-Kappa-Epsilon fraternity and she with the Kappa-Alpha-Theta, another Greek letter society, these being the only fraternal orders with which they are connected. Two children, Marjorie and Randolph, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nickerson. The family home on Rucker avenue is one of the handsomest and sightliest in the city and no less richly endowed with culture and a warm hospitality that draws and holds friends.

Politically, Mr. Nickerson is a Republican and always has been. His broad-gauged views in public and private matters, keen, thorough grasp of business affairs generally and of the lumber industry in particular, and his democratic bearing combined with his recognized integrity make him a young man of force in the community, respected and popular to a degree seldom accorded men occupying his position in life.

JOHN E. STONE, of the firm of Westland & Stone, real estate, insurance and investment agents, Everett, among Snohomish county's leading and most conservative agencies, is a native of Canada, born in York county, Ontario, July 17, 1861. His ancestry is distinguished on both sides of the house. Henry Stone, the father, was born in the province of Ontario in 1821, of Pennsylvania Dutch stock, one of his fore-fathers having been a signer of the Declaration of Independence in 1776. Mrs. Edith (Brown) Stone, mother of John E., was also born in Canada. Her American ancestors originally came over from England, where the family was an eminent one. She is still living in Canada, surviving her husband who passed away in 1900. After finishing the public schools and taking a course at the Rockwood Academy, in his native county, John E. Stone entered his father's office. The elder Stone was at that time and had been for many years county clerk. In 1879 the young Canadian went to Detroit, Michigan, where he entered the offices of the Michigan Central railroad as a telegrapher. Later he arose to the post of train dispatcher. After two and a half years' service he returned to Canada and engaged in the general merchandise business at Tottenham, Ontario, his old home. There he resided until 1888 in which year he sold out and came west to Vancouver. There he accepted a position with the Canadian Pacific, as general store-keeper. However, before entering upon his duties he crossed the border into Washington Territory on a visit to relatives in Snohomish and so pleased was he with the country and opportunities offered that he determined to remain. During the first eight months of his residence in this county he was with the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railroad Company at Snohomish. Then he resigned to become cashier of the Lumberman's Bank, of Snohomish. Subsequently he resigned as cashier of this institution, having acquired a considerable body of land at Sultan and there in 1890, erected the first sawmill or wood manufacturing plant east of Snohomish. This was before the Great Northern system came through the valley. He overated this sawmill until the disastrous flood of 1894 destroyed it and left him stranded. He then became Great Northern agent at Sultan and shortly afterward was promoted to the train dispatcher's office at Leavenworth. After serving in the capacity of dispatcher

for some time he was appointed general ticket and freight agent at Everett and this position he was filling with marked capability at the time of his retirement in 1901 for the purpose of forming his present business partnership with A. J. Westland. In addition to the large agency business this firm transacts annually, Mr. Stone has substantial personal interests in realty on Puget sound. He is a firm believer in a future for the sound and for Everett whose greatness is but barely discerned to-day; in fact his whole career in this section proves his faith to be steadfast and every year sees his judgment verified.

Mr. Stone and Miss Jessie Wingard, daughter of I. and Catharine (Laverock) Wingard, were united in marriage at Tottenham, Ontario, December 27, 1889. Mrs. Stone was born in Morris, near Montreal, and finished her education in the noted Ladies' Wesleyan College, at Whitby, Ontario. Three children have been born to this union: Catherine Laverock, William Edward and Jessie Edith. The family are Presbyterians.

Fraternally, Mr. Stone is affiliated with the Masons, Odd Fellows, Elks and Modern Woodmen of America. He is an active Democrat, influential in the local councils of his party. In 1903 he was the Democratic nominee for mayor of Everett, an honorary nomination in view of the party being in the minority. As one of the county's pioneer business men he has assisted in laying the foundation for the community's present stability at personal self-sacrifice, and to-day is numbered among the city of Everett's public-spirited, aggressive and successful business men.

FREDERICK K. BAKER, of the widely known Ferry-Baker Lumber Company, Everett, one of the most aggressive and prosperous concerns of its kind on the sound, naturally occupies a substantial position of influence in the lumber trade of the Northwest. No one of his associates in the lumber industry is more cognizant than he of the unexcelled opportunities offered by the wonderful forests of this section taken in connection with its shipping and marketing facilities, and the success he has attained since his advent here is conclusive proof that he has risen to those opportunities with a rapidity and an ability indicative of his power in the business world.

Fleming, New York, is the birthplace of Frederick K. Baker, the date being 1861. His father, Elijah P. Baker, a physician by profession, was a native of the Empire state also, born at Owasco. He died in 1893 at the age of seventy-four years after a long, useful career in the humanitarian work to which he devoted his life. Elizabeth (Spingler) Baker, the mother of Frederick K. Baker of this review, was born in Weedsport, New York; she

passed away in 1862, while still a young woman. Frederick K. received his early education in the Cayuga Lake Academy, at Aurora, New York, one of the leading institutions of its character in that section of the country, and upon leaving it took up his first independent work in life, that of teaching. When twenty years old he went to New York City, where he entered the Mercantile National Bank as a clerk. A year and a half later he resigned to accept a position with the Fourth National Bank of Grand Rapids, Michigan, in which he eventually arose to the assistant cashiership. However, banking appealed to him more strongly as a fine course of training than as an occupation for one without large means, so in 1888 he resigned from the Fourth National and entered the lumber business at Menominee, Michigan, to which industry he has since devoted his energies. He came to Everett, Washington, in 1901, at that time taking charge of the Rice Lumber Company's interests, since succeeded by Mr. Baker's own company, of which he is now one of the principal owners. He gives his personal attention to the management of the large institution, to which no doubt much of its success is due.

Mr. Baker was united in marriage to Miss Lynne Edie, of Grand Rapids, Michigan, in 1886. She is a native of the Peninsula state, born at Lowell, to the union of James Orton Edie and Laura (Gaskill) Edie, the latter of whom passed away in 1883. Dr. Edie is still residing in Grand Rapids, where he is a practicing physician. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Baker, Elizabeth, Katherine and Dorothy, all of whom reside at the family home in Everett.

Fraternally, Mr. Baker is affiliated with the Masonic order in which he has taken all except the 33rd degree. He is also a member of the Society of the Sons of the Revolution, four of his ancestors having fought in that memorable conflict. While a resident of Menominee his keen public spirit and characteristic energy led him to take an active interest in public affairs, as the result of which he was elected an alderman and later president of the city council. In 1898 he was nominated by his party, the Republican, as state senator for the Thirtieth district, and was elected, serving one term in the legislature of Michigan. He declined a re-nomination as his business interests had been removed to the west. For six years he was chairman of the Republican county committee of Menominee county and he also served on the state central committee. He was recognized as an able man by his party and no doubt would have been given still higher honors by his fellow citizens had he remained in Michigan longer. He is recognized in Snohomish county as no less able a man along whatever line his activities lead him, and is deservedly popular and esteemed, the kind of man who is a distinct force in his community.



WILLIAM RUTHERFORD PRATT, proprietor of Pratt's Cash Pharmacy, one of the oldest established business houses in the city of Everett, has won an enviable standing in his profession, and substantial commercial success during his fifteen years of residence in Snohomish county. He has witnessed the entire growth of the city of Everett, partaking personally in its progress, and was for years prior to his removal to Port Gardner bay, identified with the business interests of Snohomish City.

The subject of this biographical sketch comes of Colonial American stock and was born at Syracuse, New York, in 1854. His father, Amasa Pratt, was born at Waddington, the same state, in 1821, and was the son of a Revolutionary patriot who attained honorable distinction in that conflict. Amasa Pratt was a farmer and followed that line of activity with success during a long, useful life, which terminated in 1887. Mrs. Marantha (Goodrich) Pratt, the mother of William R. of this article, is a native of Florence, New York, born in 1824, of pioneer American ancestry also. She resides with her son in Everett. William R. Pratt was educated in the public schools of Syracuse, attending until eighteen years of age. Upon finishing his school work, he entered the employ of C. W. Snow & Company, druggists, of Syracuse, and in that house acquired his primary knowledge of the profession of pharmacy. After four years of service with that firm he resigned to broaden his experience with other houses and thus worked in different parts of the state. Eventually he became manager of a drug house in Jacksonville, Florida, remaining in that store until 1884, when he returned to Syracuse and opened an establishment on his own responsibility. That city was his home and the scene of successful labors until 1891, when the call to the Pacific Northwest became so strong that he could not resist but sold his business and started. He located at Snohomish City, where he entered the employ of the well known pioneer druggist, Lot Wilbur. With Mr. Wilbur he remained three years or until 1894, when he came to the thriving little town of Everett and assumed the management of the Pioneer Drug Store, owned by G. W. Swalwell. A year later Mr. Pratt opened a store of his own at the corner of Hewitt and Maple avenues and later removed to his present central location, 1811 Hewitt avenue, corner of College Lane, in the heart of the city. Mr. Pratt on resuming his own business in 1895, adopted the cash system which was at that time unique in Everett, and so successful did it prove that he has ever since retained it. He owns his business realty.

Miss Augusta Nutting of Syracuse was united in marriage to Mr. Pratt at Syracuse, New York, in 1888. She passed away in April, 1897, leaving an infant son, Howard G., who survived his mother

not quite nine years, his untimely death occurring February 3, 1906. Mr. Pratt was again married in 1903, this time Miss Tirza Randall, of Everett, becoming his bride. She was born in Adams, New York, in 1855, of pioneer American parentage, and while yet a little child was left an orphan. Mrs. Pratt has been united with the Presbyterian church since the second year of its establishment here, and participated in all of its early struggles. Fraternally, Mr. Pratt is a Knight Templar of the Masonic order, and also affiliated with the A. O. U. W. As a public spirited citizen he has always been known for his ardent interest in the welfare of the community at large, and in the early days of Everett frequently "ran with the machine" to help the fire laddies get their man-hauled apparatus to the scene of danger when the business center of the city was a collection of one-story wooden shacks. Correct principles, persistence in carrying out plans, courage strong enough to back up his convictions, and good executive ability explain his business success and the esteem in which he is held by his fellow citizens as well as by his fellow pharmacists. In the affairs of the Washington State Pharmaceutical Association he has long taken an active interest, being retained year after year upon the Executive Board, and last year occupied the chair of president of the association. He certainly is an American.

JAMES MERCER VERNON, postmaster of Everett, was born on the 5th of June, 1849, in Zanesville, Ohio, and is a son of Samuel and Eliza Ann (Mercer) Vernon, of whose five children the subject of this review is the eldest. The father was a native of Ohio and came of an old family that was represented in the American army during the Revolutionary War by the great-grandfather of James M. Vernon. He was of English descent, but when the colonists attempted to throw off the yoke of British oppression he espoused the cause of independence and fought for the establishment of the republic. Samuel Vernon was a farmer by vocation. He died in 1891 at the advanced age of eighty-one years, while his wife passed away in 1870 at the age of fifty-one years. She, too, was of English stock and belonged to a colonial American family. Her children numbered five: Charles, Newton, and Washington, deceased; Elizabeth, the wife of J. W. Kemp, a resident of Zanesville, Ohio; and James Mercer.

In taking up the personal history of James M. Vernon the life record of one who is widely and favorably known in Snohomish county is presented to our readers. He began his education under the instruction of a private tutor and thus continued his studies until 1866, when he matriculated in the Ohio Wesleyan University, entering the class of 1871. After leaving school he became connected

with journalistic work and in 1874-5 was a reporter on the *Pittsburg Gazette*, published at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Later he became financial and commercial editor of the *Pittsburg Dispatch* acting in that capacity from 1875 to 1877. In the latter year he became editor of the *Wilmington Journal*, Ohio, and continued to publish that paper with success until 1884. He has ever been a man deeply interested in general progress and improvement, and while connected with the papers in the east he put forth every effort in his power to advance the welfare of the communities with which he was associated. Political questions have always been of the deepest interest to him, as he realized that upon their rejection or adoption depends the weal or woe of the nation. He became a very active and prominent worker in political ranks in Ohio and served as a member of the state central committee of the Republican party in 1882-3. He was also influential and active along other lines, and in 1883-4 served as president of the Southwestern Ohio Press Association. From 1884 until 1887 he was president and general manager of the Commercial Printing Company at Chattanooga, Tennessee, and during that time was also editor-in-chief of the *Daily Commercial*. From 1887 until 1889 he was a member of the editorial staff of the *Chattanooga Daily Times* and from 1889 until 1891 he was the editor of the *Herald* at Fort Payne, Alabama. In 1890 he was unanimously nominated for the office of secretary of state of Alabama. Late in 1891, when the village of Everett was yet rising house by house out of the wilderness and on the bayside were only three or four little buildings, Mr. Vernon came to the North Pacific coast as editor of the *Everett Times*, one of the city's pioneer newspapers. With this journal's fortunes he was connected until 1900, publishing a paper creditable alike to its editor and to the city. It became the champion of many measures of progress, reform and improvement, and its influence was far-reaching and beneficial. Mr. Vernon was also the vice-president of the Washington State Press Association in 1893-4, and during his connection with this organization did much to advance the interests of those who are representatives in Washington of the great fields of journalism. In 1894-5 he was chairman of the executive committee and was then elected its president, serving during the year 1896. In 1896 he was once more chosen chairman of the executive committee, serving until 1898, and again he was elected chairman in 1900.

On the 14th of April, 1875, the marriage of James M. Vernon and Miss Helena Bertha Tudor was solemnized. She was a native of Ohio, and a daughter of John and Caroline (Asher) Tudor, both of whom were natives of the Buckeye state and representatives of old English families descended from the house of Tudor, long one of the reigning houses of Great Britain. After the family was established

in America, however, its members became sympathizers in the cause of independence and fought against the cross of St. George when summoned to do so. Two children came to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Vernon: Leroy Tudor, now the Washington correspondent for the *Chicago Daily News*; and James Mercer, attending school at present. On the 5th of April, 1899, the devoted wife and mother was called to her final rest. She was an earnest Christian woman and rendered effective aid in church work up to the time of her demise, and her many excellent qualities occasioned her death to be deeply regretted by all who knew her. Mr. Vernon was married a second time, February 1, 1905, at Everett, his bride being Miss J. Eleanor Murray, one of the city's highly esteemed residents.

Fraternally, Mr. Vernon is connected with the B. P. O. E. and the I. O. O. F.; he is also a member of the Phi Gamma Delta, a national Greek letter society. In politics he has even been an earnest Republican, unfaltering in his allegiance to the party, and continued to refuse to become a candidate for any office until his appointment as postmaster. He was made postmaster by President McKinley on the 3rd of June, 1898, and was re-appointed by President Roosevelt June 7, 1902, and again in 1906, so that he is now serving his third term. Mr. Vernon takes an active interest in the moral development of the community, holding membership in the Episcopal church, in the forwarding of whose growth he has rendered effective service. Socially, his many genial, loyal traits of character combined with the culture of a college-bred man have lifted him to a position of prominence among his fellows, while his word is considered as good as his bond. His career has been one of honor and value to the communities in which he has lived and in turn he has been honored with the unqualified confidence and regard of his intimate associates.

---

ROBERT A. HULBERT, United States Commissioner, local counsel for the Northern Pacific, and general practitioner, has won recognition as one of the ablest members of his profession in this section of the state, and because of his long residence on the sound possesses an unusually wide acquaintance. He is, in fact, a product of western Washington, born, reared, educated on the shores of Puget sound, and has here attained whatever of success has come to him.

Ansel and Lucinda (Cottle) Hulbert, the parents of Robert A. Hulbert, are both descended from colonial American families. Ansel Hulbert was born near Toronto, Canada, August 16, 1835, while his parents were temporarily residents of that province, enroute from Pennsylvania to Michigan. He grew to maturity in the Peninsula state, then sought the Kansas frontier, on which he lived for many years



preceding 1860, and where he was married August 5, 1857. In 1860 the young couple joined the immigration westward to the Pacific Northwest, making the long journey with ox teams and enduring the usual hardships of the period. They settled first at Portland, later came north into Washington Territory, locating near Seattle when it was still a small village, then removed to California, residing temporarily at different points along the coast until about the first of October, 1872, when Mr. Hulbert came to Snohomish county to make a permanent home. He filed on land near Snohomish City, then frequently called Cadyville, and engaged in farming, stock raising and lumbering. He was once called to serve his county as probate judge and for a time in recent years served under federal appointment as superintendent of the Washington Forest Reserve. Since 1897 the hardy old pioneer, compelled to retire from active business life, has been a resident of Everett. Mrs. Hulbert, who was born in Morgan county, Kentucky, February 19, 1842, is the daughter and grand daughter of Kentuckians. The Cottles lived in the famous Licking river valley, near Mammoth Cave, and she was reared in an atmosphere of danger and heroism. Her parents removed to the Kansas border when she was but ten years old, and there, as a girl, she learned with men to face death often and fearlessly. The deadly rifle was her plaything and often, very often, she slept with it under her pillow, ready for instant use in defending herself or those about her. Of the eight children of this union, seven are living: William M., Mrs. Ella Boswell, Robert A., Mrs. Lizzie Noland, and Charles, at Everett; Harry, at Anacortes; and Adrian, in California. William M., Charles and Harry are engaged in the lumber business, the first named being one of the largest operators in the state.

Robert A. Hulbert was born in Seattle, March 10, 1864. He attended the public schools and, after graduation, matriculated at the University of Washington, Seattle, taking a mixed course. While attending the university he definitely decided to enter the legal profession, and at once began his preparation. At the age of twenty he secured access to a first-class law library and under the direction of its owners took up the prescribed courses of reading. During the succeeding few years the young law student pursued his studies as regularly as possible, toward the close placing himself under the direct instruction of an able firm. In the fall of 1892, however, just prior to applying for admittance to the bar, Mr. Hulbert was nominated by the Republicans of Snohomish county for the office of county clerk, and after a vigorous campaign against his Fusionist opponent, was elected. So well did he fill the position that he was re-elected in 1894. That year, while serving as county clerk and clerk of the superior court, he was admitted to the bar. Janu-

ary 1, 1897, his second term of office having expired, Mr. Hulbert commenced the practice of his profession as a partner of Hon. John C. Denny. This partnership was dissolved five years later by election of Mr. Denny to the superior court bench in this district, since which time Mr. Hulbert has practiced alone. Besides having one of the largest general clienteles in this section and in the railroad work referred to, he is counsel for many of the leading corporations of Snohomish county. In addition, Mr. Hulbert is associated with his brother William M. Hulbert in the lumber business. Fraternally, Robert A. Hulbert is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Knights of Pythias and the B. P. O. E., and is prominent in the general social life around him. His home for many years has been in the city of Everett, with whose growth and progress he has been identified in many important ways since its beginnings almost, rendering valuable service from time to time as called upon. The older of his children, Vivian Hulbert, is at present attending school in Tacoma; the younger, Mildred, is enrolled in the Everett schools. Devoted to and eminently successful in his profession, a man of diverse talents and strong, genial personality, Mr. Hulbert may be classed among the foremost men of western Washington's second generation.

---

ALFRED DENSMORE, expert log scaler with headquarters in Room 29, Wisconsin block, Everett, and one of this section's pioneer lumbermen, is a native of Hauts county, Nova Scotia, born April 11, 1856. His father and mother, Alexander and Elizabeth (McCoullough) Densmore, were likewise natives of that province, and the former was a farmer by occupation. He died in 1902, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, but Mrs. Densmore still lives, though now full four score. She is the mother of nine children of whom the subject of this review is the fifth child.

As soon as Alfred Densmore had acquired the customary common school education and assisted for a few years on his father's farm, he determined to give his attention to the lumber business, and at the early age of nineteen went to Portland, Maine, to begin his career. He spent one summer there, then migrated to Oscota, Michigan, from which point he entered the woods. After logging in Michigan for seven years he determined to accept Horace Greeley's advice to go west and grow up with the country so he set out for the sound, arriving in Seattle October 20, 1883. The Queen City was his headquarters for a few months after which he went to Mount Vernon to log for Millet & McKay and he operated in Skagit county for about two years, going thence to Lowell where he spent one winter. His next field of activity was the Stillaguamish river and his next employer Jasper Sill. He recalls

the fact that on July 1st of the year 1887 Mr. Sill's crew put 144,000 feet of logs into the water with an ox team, a record which has probably never been beaten in the sound basin. After managing their camp, which was situated two miles above Silvana, for a year, he left it to take charge of the camp of William McGee, three miles above the present town of Arlington. He spent one summer in this position, then logged on his own account for three years on the same stream, after which he started the first hotel in Haller City. A year later he sold this business, went to the Stillaguamish and became selling agent for the different loggers on the river, scaling and disposing of their entire output for them on a contract basis. He gave his energies to this work for a period of fourteen years prior to September, 1904, in which month he established an office in Everett. His business now is scaling logs for different firms at so much per thousand feet, and so many are the demands upon his time that he is rushed with work continually. He says that his work for the year 1905 will consist of the scaling of 275 million feet, while the logs that have been scaled by him during all the years of his residence in Snohomish county would aggregate over a billion feet, board measure.

Mr. Densmore is a thrifty, energetic man. Ever since he left his home a beardless youth of nineteen summers, perhaps even before, he has lived the strenuous life, and being a man of good judgment, he has naturally achieved a success commensurate with his efforts. Once only has he relaxed from strenuous endeavor, and this was in 1901 when he made a three weeks' visit to his old home in Canada. He has accumulated enough of this world's wealth to keep him in comfort the remainder of his days and it is his intention soon to retire. He is an active Mason, being a member of the blue lodge at Stanwood and the Shrine in Tacoma; he also belongs to the B. P. O. E. in Everett and to the Hoo Hoos. In politics as in all else he is independent.

GUY C. ALSTON, was born in Halifax county, North Carolina, the 7th of February, 1866. He received his early education in his native state. In 1892 he went to Chicago to take a position with the World's Columbia Exposition, which position he retained throughout the world's fair. In 1894 he took charge of Field Columbia Museum Guards, which position he held for four years. In 1893 Mr. Alston married Miss Bertha Barton of Evansville, Indiana, and they have one child, John Francis, born July 28, 1903. Mrs. Alston's parents were of English birth, but were brought to America in infancy. Her mother was of poetic taste, and wrote many poems, a number of which were published, and are still extant.

Mr. Alston's father, John Crowell Alston; grand-

father, John Alston; great-grandfather, John Joseph Alston, and great-great-grandfather, Gideon Alston, were all born in Halifax county, North Carolina, the first one of whom settled in North Carolina in 1694.

Guy C. Alston studied law in Chicago under E. C. Westwood, was admitted to the bar, and in 1901 came to the state of Washington, located at Everett, Snohomish county, and assumed the practice of his profession, where he has been engaged in active practice ever since. He is the junior member of the law firm of Hathaway & Alston.

WILLIAM COLUMBUS COX, M. D. Coming to the city of Everett at the time of its inception in 1891 with firm determination to stand by the newly projected metropolis until its future success should be fully assured, Dr. Cox has not only followed the community's varying fortunes unswervingly, with profit to himself and his fellow citizens, but he has also, during those fifteen years, established a reputation as a successful practitioner. He belongs to that type of professional men whose period of close technical study does not end with the bestowal of their degree, but who keep abreast of the times and seek constantly though conservatively to use the invaluable knowledge brought to light by the latest discoveries. His clientele, large and thoroughly representative, is the best evidence of his skill.

Dr. Cox was born September 20, 1858, in Flinty Branch, Mitchell county, North Carolina, and is the eldest son and second child of Samuel W. and Cynthia (Blalock) Cox. The Cox family is of English and German lineage but of old American colonial stock. The father of Dr. Cox was born in North Carolina also. He was a farmer by occupation and in the year 1873 left the Atlantic to seek a home in the far west. He arrived that year in Walla Walla, Washington, and after spending twenty years as a pioneer of this state passed away in 1893 at the age of sixty-six, having been born August 2, 1827. His wife was also a native of Mitchell county, North Carolina, born December 31, 1837, the daughter of a Southern farmer and planter. She belonged to an old American family, and was of German and English descent. Mrs. Cox was a sister of Dr. N. G. Blalock, who has been for many years a distinguished physician of the Northwest, was graduated by the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia in the class of 1861, and for a third of a century has been a medical practitioner at Walla Walla, prominent in his profession and in the general life of his section of the state. The mother of Dr. Cox passed away in 1867 when only twenty-nine years of age and while the family still resided in North Carolina, four daughters and two sons surviving her: Addie, now the wife of George



Rasmus, a resident of Walla Walla; William C.; Mrs. Huldah, the wife of S. S. Parris, living near Athena, Oregon; Nelson D., of Walla Walla, Washington; Ura, the wife of Dr. J. P. Price, of Nez Perce, Idaho; and Victa, who is the wife of Thomas Yoe, of Dayton, Washington.

William Columbus Cox was a youth of fifteen when he accompanied his father to Walla Walla in 1873. In that city he continued his education in the public schools, pursuing his studies until nineteen years of age, then worked upon his uncle's farm until 1882. In the fall of that year, having determined to devote his life to his noble calling, he matriculated in the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, the alma mater of his distinguished uncle, from which he was graduated on the completion of a thorough course, April 2, 1885, receiving the degree of M. D. Thus equipped for his chosen profession, he returned to Walla Walla, where he engaged in the practice of medicine in connection with his uncle, Dr. Blalock. This relation was maintained until April, 1886, at which time Dr. Cox removed to Genesee, Idaho, where he remained in active practice five years. On the 6th of July, 1891, he came to Everett, opened an office and in that city has since continued to practice without intermission. When he arrived, there was in reality no city or even town of Everett, merely a collection of people awaiting the final survey and platting of the land, knowing that a great commercial center was projected by wealthy and aggressive capitalists. It was not until September of 1891 that the first plat was thrown open for sale by W. G. Swalwell, but after that event the boom broke with all the intensity common to such occurrences. Dr. Cox came early, worked hard and skillfully and as a result has won unusual success. Besides giving his attention to a large general practice, he is serving as the local surgeon for the Great Northern Railroad Company, the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and the Everett Railway, Light & Power Company.

On the 4th of March, 1888, Dr. Cox was united in marriage to Miss Grace Jain, a native of Wisconsin and a daughter of Louis and Adelia Jain, of Genesee, Idaho. She died on the 10th of October, 1891, after a happy married life of a little more than three years. The second marriage of the Doctor was solemnized November 1, 1894, his bride being Harriet G. McFarland, a native of Maine, and the daughter of Captain Robert and Georgia Berry (Harrington) McFarland, both natives of Maine and among Everett's earliest pioneers. Captain McFarland has been a sea-faring man all his life on both the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, has served in many prominent government positions of trust and high responsibility at home and abroad and is one of Everett's distinguished citizens. During the Civil War he commanded vessels engaged in furnishing supplies to the Union navy and army and narrowly

escaped capture or death many times. The home of Dr. and Mrs. Cox is one of the city's most hospitable homes and social centers.

Ever recognized as a leader, Dr. Cox has been elected to various positions of public trust and has always been found most loyal to his duty and the confidence thus reposed in him. In 1890 he was chosen mayor of Genesee, Idaho, serving for one year, and in 1894 he was elected a member of the Everett council. The following year, 1895, he was nominated and elected mayor of the city and served through the succeeding year. In 1900 he was appointed a member of the state board of medical examiners and acted in that position for three years. His political support has always been given the Democratic party. Fraternally, he is connected with the Masons, Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men, the B. P. O. E. and the Odd Fellows. He also holds membership with various organizations tending to promote medical knowledge and the efficiency of practitioners. At present he is a member of the Snohomish County Medical Society, and is affiliated with the Washington State Medical Society, the American Medical Association, the International Association of Railway Surgeons and the American Academy of Railway Surgeons. His unfailing courtesy, genial nature and broad sympathies have won for him a goodly host of friends and admirers and in a profession where merit alone is recognized as just cause for promotion he has attained a most worthy and honorable place. Professionally and socially, Doctor Cox stands to-day as one of the leading citizens of Everett and this section of Puget sound.

---

DR. HENRY P. HOWARD, among the successful physicians of the city of Everett, in fact, one of the leaders of his profession in Snohomish county, is a native of Prince Edward's Island, born in 1865. His father, John Howard, and his mother, Elizabeth (Balderson) Howard, were likewise natives of that well known island province, both born in 1835 and descendants of pioneer families. The elder Howard followed farming until his death, which occurred in 1881. Mrs. Howard survived her husband until 1895. Both the Howard and Balderson families came to Prince Edward's Island when it was sparsely settled and contributed liberally to its development. Henry Pope Howard, the subject of this sketch, attended the public schools of the island until he was prepared to enter college. He then entered the University of Pennsylvania from which he received his degree with the class of '92. After finishing school he came west to the Pacific coast in search of a suitable location and at that time visited Snohomish and other points on Puget Sound, though he finally settled in eastern Oregon. There he practiced successfully five years.

or until 1897, when he returned to Pennsylvania and took a graduate course at Philadelphia. Thus, more thoroughly equipped than ever to follow his chosen profession, Doctor Howard came west again in 1898 and made his permanent location in Everett, believing in the future of the little city and the surrounding country. Nor has he been disappointed, as Snohomish county has taken truly wonderful strides in growth during the past seven years. By his skill and careful attention to business Doctor Howard has built up an extensive practice covering all portions of the county and has obtained an honorable place in his profession. His offices are in the Colby block on Hewitt avenue. Fraternally, Doctor Howard is connected with the Knights of Pythias and the Odd Fellows. Politically, he has always been a Republican.

The marriage of Doctor Howard and Miss Grace Ross, of Prince Edward's Island, was solemnized in 1892. Her father, Malcolm Ross, a Scotchman, came to Canada with his parents when a child. Upon reaching manhood, he entered the Baptist ministry and was following that profession on the island when his death occurred in 1895 at the ripe old age of eighty-four. Mrs. Ross was a native of Nova Scotia; she passed away in 1887. Mrs. Howard was born on Prince Edward's Island and there reared to womanhood. Of the two children born to the marriage of Doctor and Mrs. Howard, only one, Doris, born in 1902, is living.

CHARLES J. KIRN, the successful young fruit merchant and confectioner of Everett, during the four years he has been engaged in business in the "City of Smokestacks" has won recognition because of his keen capabilities and strength of character. Starting with a small stand, he has in this period so increased his business that to-day the Kirn establishment occupies two large stores on Hewitt avenue in the very heart of the city, at 1614 and 1723 Hewitt avenue, respectively. The founder of this enterprise was born June 10, 1873, in Brooklyn, New York, within sight and sound of the nation's greatest commercial center. His father, William F. Kirn, was born in Wittenberg, Germany, in 1839, coming to America when a young man. From New York he went to Minnesota, at the same time changing his business, that of conducting an oyster parlor, for market gardening, in which he was quite successful. He came west to Washington in 1905, locating in Puyallup, in which district he is at present engaged in fruit raising. The mother of Charles J. Kirn is also a German, born in Wittenberg in 1844, and bore the maiden name of Minnie Gaisberg. At the age of seven she was brought to the United States by her parents, who first took up their abode in Brooklyn. The Gaisbergs are well known in Washington, D. C.,

where a brother of Mrs. Kirn was employed in the national capitol for twenty-seven years previous to his death. Charles J. Kirn, of this biography, received his education in the public schools of Red Wing, Minnesota. While attending school, with characteristic energy, he utilized all his spare time after school and on Saturdays helping his father, thus acquiring a substantial foundation of practical knowledge. At the age of twenty-one he entered a clothing house, where he remained five years, or until failing health compelled him to retire altogether from active labor. In 1902 with his sister he came to Everett and opened a small fruit stand. By courteous treatment of the trade and strict attention to business the little firm prospered and out of it has grown the largest establishment of its kind in the city. Kirn's "Palace of Sweets" is noted for the quality and style of its goods, the artistic appearance of the store and the excellence of its service.

Mr. Kirn enlisted in Company G, Thirteenth Minnesota Volunteers, at the outbreak of the Spanish-American War. This regiment was sent to Manila and participated in the Philippine campaigns of 1898 and 1899. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World; he is also a member of the Everett Chamber of Commerce. Politically, he is an adherent of the Republican party. For a young man who has had to depend almost solely upon his own efforts, he has won a commendable success thus far in life and deserves to be known, as he is, as one of the city's rising young business men, straightforward, capable and aggressive in all he undertakes.

HERBERT DOUGLAS WESTBROOK (deceased).—Upon the death of him whose name forms the caption of this biographical review, as the result of sudden heart failure while rowing in rough water off Whidbey Island, July 9, 1905, the Everett Morning Tribune said editorially: "Everett will miss Herbert D. Westbrook. Unselfish, clean, frank, truthful and unostentatious, filled with the love of nature and his fellow man, he was above the ordinary mortal." This is a fitting prelude to this necessarily brief sketch of one of Everett's pioneer business men.

Herbert Douglas Westbrook was a native of Jackson county, Iowa, born September 30, 1852, the son of Robert and Louisa (Baldwin) Westbrook. Both parents have passed away, the mother when Herbert D. was eighteen years of age, the father in recent years. Herbert D. received his early education in the schools of his district, later attending school at Sabula and graduating at Saginaw, Michigan. Not being very strong, he was obliged to leave school at an earlier age than he desired. Shortly afterward he took up the



painter's and decorator's trade, which he followed during the remainder of his life with marked success. He commenced contracting on his own responsibility at the age of eighteen while residing in Iowa. Later he went to Nebraska, Michigan, Colorado and other central states, ever achieving success. He was employed by the B. & M. R. R. Co., lettering their cars, thus scattering the evidences of his skill all over the United States. In 1879, he went to Bay City, Michigan, where he was employed in the offices and yards of Seth McLean & Son, a large lumber and salt establishment. After two years with this concern, he returned to his former occupation, locating at Nebraska City. From that time until 1889 he remained in Nebraska, then came to the Pacific Northwest, settling in Seattle. From there he went to Anacortes during the famous boom at that place, investing to some extent, but not liking the prospect, returned to Seattle. When the first rumors of the founding of a city on Port Gardner Bay reached the ears of Mr. Westbrook he hurried to the spot, and among the earliest pitched his tent and before long had more to do than he could well attend to. For months he was unable to build, so hard was he pressed for time. In the fall of 1891 there were hundreds of people on the site without houses or substantial buildings, and in the spring following there were thousands in hardly better condition. Little shacks were erected as boarding houses, which now serve as woodsheds. Mr. Westbrook was unusually successful in his chosen occupation, establishing a reputation as a skilled workman which marked him as a thorough man in whatever he undertook. His untimely death was mourned as a personal loss by all who knew him, for his unselfishness, his broad sympathies and his sincere integrity were the most prominent qualities of the man. He was a devoted, true sportsman and it was while engaged in this diversion that his life was cut short. Mr. Westbrook was affiliated with but one fraternal order, the Woodmen of the World, was a liberal in his political views and embraced no particular religious creed.

Miss Carrie Brush, the daughter of John and Lucy M. (Parker) Brush, became the bride of Mr. Westbrook May 20, 1879, while both were residents of Iowa, the ceremony being performed at Lyons. John Brush, born at Cambridge, Vermont, in February, 1832, of colonial ancestry, is a farmer by occupation and is still a resident of that state. Mrs. Brush, born July 6, 1833, in the Green Mountain state also, is also living, the Brush home being in sight of the old family homestead. She was a tailoress in the days before machines came into use, and won high commendation for her skill. Mrs. Westbrook was born in Cambridge, Vermont, March 25, 1858. She came to Everett with her husband in the early days of its history, sharing

with him the hardships and rough life of those days. She opened what is thought to have been the first dressmaking establishment here, and made the gown worn by Everett's first high-school graduate. She still maintains this dressmaking establishment, it now being connected with the Grand Leader Dry Goods Company's large store. Her fine womanly qualities and courageous assumption of responsibilities have won for her the golden opinions of a host of friends and acquaintances and to them her present prosperity is most pleasant. To the union of Mr. and Mrs. Westbrook two children were born: Seth C., born in Nebraska City, November 19, 1881; and Lucy Louisa, born July 6, 1891, who died in infancy. Seth C., having completed his education in the Everett schools, has taken up his father's work with a skill and an energy that betoken a promising future for him in this line of endeavor if he pursues it. Mrs. Westbrook is affiliated with the Fraternal Union of America. The Westbrooks own a comfortable home at 3222 Rockefeller avenue, whose atmosphere of hospitality is widely known to all acquainted with the family.

PETER ANDERSEN, of the firm of Andersen Brothers, shingle manufacturers, is one of the men who succeed because of their energy and their ability to make the most of the possibilities lying before them. Within a very few years Mr. Andersen has established himself as one of the leading shingle manufacturers of the county of Snohomish and one of its most progressive business men. Mr. Andersen was born in Denmark in the summer of 1869, one of the four children of Ludwig and Mary (Hartvigsen) Andersen, also natives of Denmark. The elder Andersen came to the United States with his family in 1879 and settled in Eureka, Greenwood county, Kansas, where he became a farmer and brick manufacturer. Peter Andersen received his education in the common and high schools of Kansas and early indicated a liking and aptitude for mechanical work and study. In 1898 he was attracted to the Pacific slope as a field for his mechanical skill and knowledge. He had been in California only a short time when the war with Spain broke out, and he enlisted in the Eighth California infantry, expecting to see service in the Philippines, but his command was assigned to garrison duty at Fort Vancouver, so it was in Washington that his term of service was passed. He received his honorable discharge in March of 1899 and at once returned to California, in which state he remained but a short time, however. Before the close of 1899 he was chief engineer in the mill of the Bucuda Lumber Company in Thurston county, Washington. The following year he came to Everett and accepted the master mechanicship in the Everett smelter, a position which he continued to fill ac-

ceptably for four years. In the fall of 1904 in company with his brothers, Louis and Andrew, Mr. Andersen erected the shingle mill located on the Snohomish river a mile and a half east of Lowell. The mill is of modern construction and is equipped with the best and most up-to-date machinery obtainable. It has a capacity of 50,000 shingles a day and gives employment to from ten to fifteen men.

November 28, 1904, Mr. Andersen married Miss Anna Simm, a native of Norway, in which country her parents are still living, the father being engaged in farming. In politics Mr. Andersen is a Republican. In fraternal circles he is well known, being a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Order of Ben Hur. When Mr. Andersen came to Washington he had no capital except his head and his hands, yet he has won a worthy success and he believes that the same opportunities are still open to any young man of alertness and stamina. He is a progressive and liberal man, favorably known to all whom he has social or business dealings, and a real contributor to the upbuilding of Snohomish county.

JOSEPH DAVISON, to whom belongs the distinction of having been the pioneer settler on the banks of Lake Stevens, was born April 7, 1845, at Oxbury, Ontario, which was also the birthplace of his parents, Edward and Margaret (Longkey) Davison. The father in addition to farming spent much time on the Long Sault river, and was drowned in its waters when but thirty years old. He took great pride in recalling that his father had actively participated in the famous battle of Waterloo in 1815, and that he lived to the remarkable age of 110 years.

Of a family of six children Joseph Davison is the second. His father died soon after he had passed his fourth birthday, and he was but seventeen at the time he began supporting himself by working in the woods of his native country. In 1871 he went to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, remaining there several years, during two of which he was employed by the Price Lumber Company. His residence in Washington dates from 1880, at which time he came to Snohomish, then a tiny settlement composed of a few houses, a postoffice and store. He filed on the 160-acre homestead on which he lived until recently in 1885, and made that his home while working in the woods. To reach his homestead he paddled up the Pilchuck river in a canoe, packed his goods over a trail to Lake Stevens, and made the rest of the journey up the lake in a dug-out. It was small wonder that he was the first white man to make a home in this wilderness, for the difficulties of reaching it were sufficient to dis-

courage a less resolute and fearless homeseeker. The following year he cut a road, and soon other settlers were attracted to this fertile region. The trip to Snohomish and return occupied an entire day. Five years after coming here he was instrumental in establishing the first school, and was one of its first directors. He still retains his interest in education, realizing how fundamental it is to the growth and progress of any community.

Mr. Davison was married in 1866 to Margaret Foubair, who died seven years later. In 1884 he was again married, Annie Dubuque, of Minnesota, then becoming his wife. Her parents were pioneer settlers on the Pilchuck river. She has three brothers living in Snohomish. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Davison: Mrs. Ida Russell, of Maple Falls, Washington; Joseph W., Lela, Dora and Russell, all at home. In politics Mr. Davison is independent, preferring to vote for the man instead of the party. He and his family are identified with the Catholic church. In 1898 he made a trip to Dawson, Alaska, and he remained nearly two years, during which time the only money he made was from the sale of moose, a cow and calf, that netted him \$700. Mr. Davison brought 120 acres of his farm into excellent condition, and before he sold out was devoting the greater share of his time to dairying, making a specialty of Red Poll cattle. A beautiful home, built on an elevation fronting the lake, testifies to his thoughtful consideration for the pleasure and happiness of his family, and gave substantial token of the success that had crowned his efforts, but on September 7, 1905, he sold this property and moved to Everett, where he left his family, going himself to the Saskatchewan district. There he bought two sections of land and will begin farming in the spring of 1906.

HAROLD W. ILLMAN, one of the well known stockmen of Snohomish county, resides on his fine ranch, situated eight miles northeast of Everett, on Lake Stevens. He was born in Onondaga county, New York, May 15, 1843. His father, William Illman, a native of England, immigrated to New York, and established the first copper and steel engraving house in the United States. The original firm was Illman & Son, Oxford Street, London, S. V. D., England. He is now living at Sultan, Washington, at the advanced age of ninety. He also opened a branch house in Philadelphia. The Philadelphia house, which still exists, was under his personal supervision until 1884. Martha (Adams) Illman, the maternal ancestor, was a native of Massachusetts. Her death, at the age of forty-two, occurred in 1868. Harold W. Illman attended the schools of Pennsylvania in his boyhood, but completed his education in the Georgetown University, of Washington, D. C. He



then mastered the art of bank note engraving, and spent nearly seven years, with his father, at this employment. He subsequently was employed as engraver for the Canadian and United States governments, and made his home in various cities. In 1883 he left Washington, D. C., coming to Seattle via San Francisco and Victoria, in the old steamship *George W. Elder*. Seattle was then boasting of her 4,000 inhabitants. He remained there but a few days, coming thence to Snohomish and on to Sultan. At the latter point he took up a homestead of 160 acres, which could be reached only by a thirty-five mile trip up the river in a canoe. Snohomish was the nearest town where mail could be received and supplies purchased. For four years the river was the only means of transportation. In 1890, after selling his claim, Mr. Illman came to Lake Stevens and built the first saw mill on the lake. He was getting substantially started in this enterprise when the financial depression of 1893 paralyzed business throughout the country, and caused the loss of this property together with a large amount of lumber that he had taken from a several hundred tract of land of which he had become the owner some years previous to this time. The farm was all he saved from the wreck of his fortune, and he moved on it without sufficient means to purchase even a sack of flour. Undaunted, however, by his heavy losses, he set himself resolutely to the task of farming for profit. Three years later he branched out into fancy stock raising, and is now the possessor of some unusually fine thoroughbred Jersey cattle, among which is to be found *Pet's Melia Ann't King*, a registered bull. He is also a poultry fancier, breeding barred and white Plymouth Rocks. At the Yakima state fair in 1904 his birds won the first and second prizes. Being naturally very fond of dogs, his kennel of thoroughbred Collies is his special pride and delight. He has recently purchased a dog bred from the winner of the first prize at the Saint Louis Fair of 1905.

Mr. Illman and Catharine A. Gage were united in marriage August 18, 1864. Mrs. Illman is a native of Ogdensburg, N. Y., the daughter of Stephen and Margaret (Briggs) Gage. Her father, a commission merchant, was born in New Hampshire May 8, 1806, and died in 1890. The mother, a native of New York, was born November 6, 1810; her death occurred in 1886. Mrs. Illman was one of the first white women to find a home at Sultan, and she is therefore very familiar with the trials and deprivations incident to pioneer life. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Illman, as follows: Mrs. Mabel Missimer and Mrs. Margaret Eldridge, both of Everett; Grace, born August 10, 1868, died July 10, 1878; Olive, born July 24, 1882, drowned in Lake Stevens, July 11, 1894. Mr. Illman is a member of the Masonic fraternity,

having joined while residing in Ottawa, Canada. He is a loyal Republican, and always takes an active part in political matters, serving as county commissioner in 1886. For the convenience of his community Mr. Illman holds a notary public's commission. The Congregational church claims him and his wife as adherents to her doctrines. He and his estimable wife are among the most popular members of the community, and their home is one of charming hospitality. During the years of his residence here Mr. Illman has come to be recognized as one of the county's influential citizens, one whose character is above reproach. Broadly intelligent, refined and courteous, he holds as friends all who are in any way associated with him.

GILBERT H. MALKSON, a prosperous farmer residing six miles east and two north of Everett, on Lake Stevens, was born in Topsfield, Washington county, Maine, September 19, 1853. He is the son of William V. Malkson, a native of New Brunswick, born in 1819. His parents, well known pioneers of Maine, cut the first road leading from the Saint John river to that state. Marjorie (Regan) Malkson, the mother, was born in New Brunswick in 1824, and died in 1896. Her husband's death occurred two years later. By diligently improving the opportunities afforded by the common schools of his native state, Gilbert H. Malkson acquired a good education before he was fourteen years old. He then worked with his father on the farm, becoming thoroughly familiar with the various departments of the work. After passing his twenty-second birthday he went to Massachusetts and remained two years, then in 1877 he located in the Black Hills of Dakota, where he mined and prospected for four years. Going thence to Perry creek in east Kootenay, he, with seven others, formed the Perry Creek Mining Company, to locate and develop placer ground, but the undertaking proved a failure, causing the loss of all Mr. Malkson had been able to accumulate in the previous years. He went thence to Sand Point, Idaho, in 1882, and there he took the contract for supplying a portion of the piles used in constructing the Northern Pacific railroad bridge over Lake Pend d'Oreille. He also furnished ties for the same company, being engaged in contracting for two years. His fortunes having been thus retrieved in a measure, he then returned to the Black Hills, where he was engaged in the cattle business from 1884 to 1890. That region about 1890 was visited by a terrible drought. Times were very hard and business of all kinds suffered, hence Mr. Malkson decided to remove to Los Angeles, California. After an extended visit there, he brought his wife, in the spring of 1891, to Snohomish, and at once embarked in the restaurant business, to which he

devoted his energies for the ensuing six years. During this time he purchased the farm he now owns, employing men to work on it while he was living in town. Six years ago he moved onto it, and with the exception of a nineteen-month's residence in town, he has made it his home continuously since that time. He has five acres in fruit, and is making a specialty of horticulture. He has twenty acres cleared and in cultivation, and thirty in timber.

Mr. Malkson was married in Los Angeles, California, January 5, 1891, to Annie Champion, a native of Brenbrook, Ontario, who spent the first six years of her life there, then came to the United States, making her home in turn in Indiana, Dakota and California, prior to her marriage. She is the daughter of William and Annie Champion. The father, a native of England, is now residing near Edmonton, Alberta; the mother died in Los Angeles, California. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Malkson: Earl G., Bennie, H., Maud, Bertha and Rufus. Mr. Malkson is independent in political affairs. The cause of education appeals strongly to him, and he is one of the most progressive members of the local school board. He is also road supervisor, an enterprising and industrious farmer, and a loyal, upright citizen, he holds the esteem and respect of his fellow men.

JACOB ROBINET, one of the well known farmers residing three-quarters of a mile from Hartford, on the picturesque banks of Lake Stevens, was born in Luxemburg, Germany, in June, 1857. His father, Anton Robinet, also a farmer, died in Germany in 1885, at the age of sixty-six. The mother, Elizabeth (Groff) Robinet, died in that country, which was also the land of her birth. Our subject spent his boyhood on his father's farm and attended the common schools of his native country. Desiring to avail himself of the greater opportunities that the United States afforded to young men, he came in 1884, locating first at Iron Mountain, Michigan, where he worked in the woods four years. His residence in the state of Washington dates from 1888. After stopping two weeks in Seattle, he proceeded to Snohomish, then only a little settlement, and made that his headquarters while working for Eugene Smith, who at that time owned the most extensive lumbering interests of any man in the county. In order to reach Lake Stevens, where the timber was being cleared off, it was necessary to go by way of Marysville, as there was no road from Machias. In 1890 Mr. Robinet took up the forty-acre homestead on which he now lives, and at once began preparing it for cultivation. As there was no road to the lake, and only the poorest kind of a trail, he, with the other settlers in that region, began very soon to build a

highway. For several years they averaged two weeks a season in this work of making and improving the roads. In 1894 he assisted in organizing the first school held here. During the first few years of his residence Mr. Robinet worked in the woods in the summer, and spent the winter season in improving his land. He now owns a neat, tasteful home, and intends to devote his entire time to fruit raising.

Mr. Robinet and Miss Anna N. Tinker were united in marriage in March, 1901. Mrs. Robinet, a native of Angola, Steuben county, Indiana, is a daughter of distinguished parents. Her father, Asa M. Tinker, was born in Ashtabula county, Ohio, in 1827, moved to Indiana in the early days, and became an honored pioneer of that state. In later life he made his home in Michigan, and he died in Harrison in 1900. As he held the office of postmaster at the time of the Civil War he was exempt from the service he would so gladly have rendered his country. He is remembered by his acquaintances as a lawyer of unusual ability, who at one time was prosecuting attorney for five counties. He retired from active practice in the legal profession with a record of which any man might well be proud. Orcina W. (Parish) Tinker, the mother, who now lives with her daughter, Mrs. Robinet, is also a native of the Buckeye state, born in Lorraine county in 1837. Her father was one of the first trustees of Oberlin College. Possessed of remarkable mental endowments, she began teaching when but fourteen years of age, this special privilege having been granted to her owing to her father's decease the previous year. Bringing to her work not only a trained intellect, but also a peculiar aptitude for imparting knowledge to others, she rapidly won success in her chosen profession. She has a sister aged sixty-five, who for the past twenty years has taught in the same room in the Angola high school in Indiana. Mrs. Robinet was herself a teacher for several years, and is a lady of ability, fitted to grace any position in life. She and her husband are both identified with the Yeoman fraternity, while in religious faith they are Episcopalians. Mr. Robinet is a loyal member of the Republican party. He is known as a thrifty, industrious man, of upright character, and is respected by the entire community.

LEWIS J. JONES, one of the younger element of successful Snohomish county farmers, resides six miles east of Everett and three and a half miles south of Snohomish on the rural mail delivery route from Everett. Mr. Jones was born in Wales in March, 1878, the son of John D. and Catherine (Davis) Jones, both of whom were born in the southern part of Wales. The elder Jones was a miner and farmer who crossed the Atlantic in 1870



and for two years mined coal in Pennsylvania. He then went to Patagonia, South America, and remained there two years, returning to Wales for the ensuing seven years. In 1882 he was again in Pennsylvania, engaged in mining. Two years later he came to the Puget sound country and settled on 120 acres of land three and a half miles southwest of Snohomish, on which Lewis J. Jones is now living. The elder Jones has since added 140 acres to his holdings. He makes his home with his children in this county. Mrs. Jones was the mother of ten children, four of whom died in Wales of black fever. Lewis J. Jones attended the public schools of King county, leaving when fifteen years old to work with his father in the Blue Canyon coal mines of Whatcom county. Two years were passed in this work, when father and son returned to the farm in Snohomish county. The young man passed the following two years on the ranch and then put in six months mining. In the fall of 1899 he went to Seattle and worked in the shops of Moran Bros., operating a crane for eight months. At Nome Mr. Jones passed eighteen months at gold mining. In 1902 in company with his brother, Reese, Mr. Jones took a ten-year lease of his father's farm, in the operation of which he has since been engaged.

On the old homestead, in 1903, Mr. Jones married Miss Mary J. Morgan, daughter of Reese and Gwen (Samuel) Morgan, natives of Wales, who are now living in Mackay, King county. Mrs. Jones was born in Pennsylvania in 1882 and received her education in the Keystone state. To Mr. and Mrs. Jones one son has been born, Reese J. In fraternal circles Mr. Jones is a member of the Knights of Pythias; in religion he is a Congregationalist. Mr. Jones is carrying on diversified farming, but goes in quite extensively for stock raising, having thirty-one head of cattle, thirty sheep and fifteen hogs, besides horses for working the place.

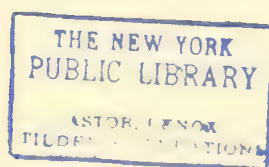
PETER NELSON, now engaged in farming four and a half miles southeast of Everett, is one of Snohomish county's well known citizens, who has been identified in a business way with the progress of Puget sound for a quarter of a century. Born in Denmark, in 1857, Mr. Nelson is the fourth of ten children of Neils and Catherine (Jensen) Nelson, both of whom lived and died in Denmark. Peter received his education in the Danish schools and when old enough learned the butcher's trade. At twenty-two he came to the United States and immediately settled on a farm near Northfield, Minnesota. A year later he returned to his trade in a shop at Northfield. In 1883 he set his face toward the Pacific coast, locating first in Seattle, where he entered the shop of John G. Gardner. Mr. Nelson continued in business there for six years, one of which he passed as proprietor of his

own shop, selling out his Seattle interests in 1889 to go to Whatcom. There he conducted a shop two years, selling out to locate at Sedro-Woolley, where he opened a shop and a lumber yard, the yard being the first established in that town. Sedro-Woolley was his home until 1893, when he went to the new city of Everett to open the Monte Cristo market, which he conducted successfully seven years, or until 1900. In that year he retired from business to engage in agricultural pursuits upon his present farm.

Miss Annie, daughter of William Kock, of Silvana, was married to Mr. Nelson at Everett in 1896. A sketch of her family appears elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Nelson was born at Silvana in 1879, and was reared and educated within the borders of the county. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nelson: Thomas, Dorothy and Frederick. Religiously, the family are Presbyterians and in politics Mr. Nelson is a Republican. During his residence in Sedro-Woolley, he served a term as councilman of the city. The home farm consists of fifteen acres, well improved and stocked, in addition to which he owns forty-seven acres of land in Skagit county. Thrifty and energetic, controlled by high principles, he commands the respect and esteem of the community.

JOHN STECHER, whose farm lies five miles southeast of Everett, is one of the successful farmers of this county who cast his fortunes with those of Snohomish county in the early eighties. He was born in Austria December 11, 1856, one of the seven children of Antone and Teresa Stecher, natives of Austria, who never left that country. After attending the common schools at home, John Stecher learned the trade of a mason, and he followed that craft in his native land until, at twenty-three, he came to the United States. For a time after his arrival on the new continent Mr. Stecher followed his trade. In 1880 he came to Grant county, Oregon, and the following autumn engaged in sheep ranching. In the spring of 1884 he sold out his interests in Oregon and came to Snohomish county, purchasing 160 acres of land a half mile south of Lowell and at the same time pre-empting forty acres more. Here he lived until 1890, when he bought his present place. A little later Mr. Stecher rented a farm on Snohomish marsh and farmed there for two years. The next two years found him operating land leased from his brother, Frank, and at the close of that term he removed to his present place, where he has fifty-two acres of land under cultivation.

At Port Townsend, in 1885, Mr. Stecher married Miss Annie Koch, daughter of John Koch, a native of Germany, now a resident of this county. Mrs. Stecher was born in Germany on Christmas







MR. AND MRS. EUGENE D. SMITH

day of 1864. She received her education in the schools of the old country, but came to Snohomish county in 1884. To this union have been born six children, all natives of Snohomish county: Frank, John (deceased), Agnes, Annie, Otto and Paul. In politics Mr. Stecher is a Republican and the family belongs to the Catholic church. Mr. Stecher is in well-to-do circumstances, owning fifty-seven acres of land, well stocked, chiefly with cattle. He is one of the industrious men of the county, and enjoys an enviable reputation both as a citizen and as an agriculturalist. He has discharged the duties of the office of road overseer in his district, but aside from that has aspired to or held no political office.

EUGENE D. SMITH.—Among the pioneers of Snohomish county who have been forceful in its industrial development from the earliest days to the present—leaders in fact in that development—none, perhaps, is deserving of a higher place than the man whose life history is the theme of this article. Coming to the county when its wealth of natural resources was as yet untouched, he had the perception and experience to appreciate the advantages offered, and to him belongs the honor of being the first to engage, in a methodical and permanent manner, in the logging business, giving inception to the master industry of the county, the industry which has cleared its farms, built its cities, supported its people and made it a county of mills. And it has not been in this alone that he has contributed to the general welfare. In political matters, also, he has been a force, and in the official records of the early days his name is of frequent occurrence, showing that the county profited, during the molding period as well as later, by his interest in public matters and the wisdom of his counsels. In later days, when wealth had come to him as a reward of well directed effort, it was always bestowed liberally upon enterprises of general benefit, the Everett town building scheme, the Monte Cristo railroad and numerous other projects profiting by his bounty, some of them to a greater extent than is generally supposed. He has certainly marched in the foremost rank of the progressive men of the sound country.

Mr. Smith was born in Columbia, Maine, April 30, 1837. His father, John D. Smith, was likewise a native of Maine, born in 1802, and for years was a ship-builder in the Pine Tree state, and in Boston, Massachusetts. He was one of the best mechanics in all that country, also a prominent militiaman. He died in 1845. Mrs. Louisa (Barney) Smith, the mother of our subject, was born in Loubeck, Maine, and died in Iowa at the age of seventy-eight years. She was of Scotch descent, and her father was a veteran of the War of 1812. Both she and her husband were members of prominent pioneer

families of Washington county, Maine. Left fatherless when eight years old, the Mr. Smith of this review was denied many of the educational advantages which other boys in his part of the country enjoyed, but being of an adventurous disposition he soon made up for his lack of book learning by taking lessons in the school of experience. At fourteen he went to sea, and the ensuing six years were spent as a sailor, mostly along the New England coast, though he made a few trips to foreign ports, and was on the Mediterranean at the time of the Crimean war. His last voyage was to the head of the Adriatic sea. In 1858, being at that time twenty-one years old, he came to Port Gamble by way of the isthmus, arriving in September, having escaped without injury in a wreck on the Panama road. From that date until 1862 he worked industriously in logging camps around Port Gamble, learning thoroughly the business in which he was afterward to become a shining light. He then went to the Caribou mines, but unfortunately for him as it seemed at the time and very fortunately for the development of Snohomish county, his career there was cut short by mountain fever and he was compelled to flee for his life to Victoria. In the fall of 1862, he purchased an interest in the logging outfit of a man named Otis Wilson, and together they started to log on Brown's bay, just north of where Edmonds now is. The next summer they came to Lowell, preceding all others of their occupation to the river, and they operated there together until 1865, when Mr. Smith sold to his partner and again turned his attention toward mining. He went to the Boise basin, Bannock City and other Idaho camps, also participating in the Cœur D'Alene rush of 1865. His prospecting and mining trips did not prove profitable, and he was obliged to go to work as an employe, but after laboring a short time in Walla Walla came once more to Lowell, and soon succeeded in making another start in logging on his own account. His efforts were rewarded by abundant success. At one time he had three camps in active operation, employing seventy-five men, and indeed for a while there were 150 names on his pay-roll. He logged extensively for years on Ebey slough, clearing the timber off the sites of Marysville, Lowell and other towns and putting many millions of feet into the water.

In 1870 Mr. Smith built a log chute two thousand feet long on a hill at Lowell, expending in the enterprise about five thousand dollars. The same year he started a store at Lowell, the first in the town, and from that on it was his ambition to build a little city there. He put in a hotel about 1874, and in 1889 a saw mill costing sixty thousand dollars, with a capacity of 75,000 feet of lumber per diem, and machinery for the production of lath, shingles, etc. It burned in 1895. Starting with a



homestead and pre-emption, both of which he improved, clearing, ditching and putting into cultivation seventy-five acres, he added to his holdings as time went on until he was the owner of five thousand acres of timber, stump and farming land, all but sixteen hundred acres of it situated on the Everett peninsula, the rest on Ebey slough. When Everett was founded he sold the promoters twelve hundred acres at a reasonable price in order to permit the town building to progress, and donated five hundred more conditioned upon the building of factories, smelter, railroads, etc.

After spending thirty years in the logging business, Mr. Smith retired from it in 1890, and since his mill burned down in 1895 he has withdrawn from the more strenuous activities of life, devoting himself to looking after his property interests. For these he was once offered \$300,000 by Henry Hewitt, Jr., of Tacoma, but he has since lost heavily by fire and on account of the hard times, though he still retains a fine home at Lowell, an interest in the site of that town and some Everett property. He also enjoys the consciousness of having accomplished several worthy undertakings in a worthy manner, won a success in the industrial world of which many more favored men to begin with would be proud, contributed immeasurably to the progress and development of his home county and left an indelible impress upon its history. One of his enterprises which did not succeed financially was the building, in the early eighties, of a telegraph line from Mukilteo to Snohomish, via Lowell.

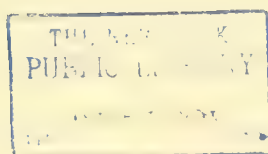
June 5, 1869, Mr. Smith married Margaret B. Getchell, a native of Marshfield, Maine, born January 4, 1840. Her father, George Stillman Getchell, was born in Machias, Maine, to which town his family had come from the Green Mountain state at an early day. He died in Maine at the age of eighty-five. During his lifetime he followed agriculture as a business. Her mother, Taphenes (Longfellow) Getchell, was likewise a native of Machias, and came of old colonial stock. She had the distinction of being a cousin of the noted Henry W. Longfellow, so well known in American literature. She died within five days of the same time as her husband, aged eighty-three. Mrs. Smith lived in the Pine Tree state until twenty-nine, then started for the West, via the isthmus, which she crossed alone, met Mr. Smith at San Francisco and was married to him there, accompanying him to his home in Snohomish county. For the first six months of her residence here she had only one white neighbor of her own sex, a Mrs. Dr. Smith, who lived on the tide lands near Marysville. There were four white women at Snohomish, twelve miles up the river. The children of her union with Mr. Smith are: Lowell E., born at Lowell, April 5, 1877, now a steamboat man at Everett; John D., born May 11, 1878, a contractor living at home;

Phene L., October 28, 1880, a graduate of the state university, now teaching German and history in the high school at Snohomish; Cyrus W., April 11, 1883, died in babyhood. Mr. Smith has one brother, George D., in business at Snohomish and one, John, a building contractor at Norwood, Massachusetts, also one sister, Mrs. Josephine E. Friars, at Hazelton, Iowa. Mrs. Smith's brothers and sisters are Martin and Joseph in Snohomish county; Horace, Oscar, Hannah and Anna, in Maine; Antoinette, in New Hampshire, and Laura in Missouri.

In politics Mr. Smith is a Republican. He has served as county commissioner by appointment and election, has been justice of the peace, was postmaster at Lowell for twenty-one years, served on the first provisional council of Everett and for years was either director or clerk of the local school district, besides holding various other offices of trust. In fraternal affiliations he is a Master Mason and a Workman. His views on educational and religious matters are very liberal, as they are on most other things, and he has never acknowledged allegiance to any creed.

ALVAH H. B. JORDAN, chairman of the board of county commissioners of Snohomish county, vice-president of the Everett Pulp & Paper Company, and superintendent of its enormous mills at Lowell, occupies a position of considerable consequence to the community at large and one of state importance. He has not resided on the Pacific coast as many years as have a large number of his associates, but during this period he has come into unusually close touch with its business activities and has gained the highest confidence of its people.

Mr. Jordan is the son of Eben Jordan, a native of Auburn, Maine, who was for many years a prominent dry goods merchant of Boston, Massachusetts. Mrs. Ellen E. (Bedell) Jordan, the mother of the subject of this sketch, was also a native of the Pine Tree state. Of the two children born to this union, one is a daughter, the other Alvah H. B., whose birthplace was Boston. He was born September 23, 1865. His education was obtained in the excellent public schools of that noted center of learning. Upon his graduation from high school at the age of fifteen, the young man entered the employ of Kendall Barrows & Company, woolen importers of Boston, working in their offices, but at the end of six years' service with this firm, he determined to learn the paper business and with that end in view at once accepted a position with the Champlain Paper Company, Willsborough, Essex county, New York. Application and study, combined perhaps with a natural aptitude for the business, brought its rich rewards, for during the four years he was with this company







Isaac Cather

he mastered the details of the industry so thoroughly that he finally reached the superintendency of the mills. In 1891, however, he resigned as superintendent of the Champlain mills to assume charge of the Clarion mills at Johnsonburg, Elk county, Pennsylvania, and with this concern, the New York & Pennsylvania Company, he remained until 1896. That year marks his removal to the Pacific Northwest and his entrance into the life of Snohomish county. He came direct to Everett as superintendent of the Everett Pulp & Paper Company's mills, in which capacity he is still engaged. It is since Mr. Jordan has become identified with this company, operating the largest paper mills in the Northwest, that the business has reached its immense proportions, supplying demands that come from all over the country, especially from the western part. Probably no industry in the city of Everett has been operated as continuously as these paper mills, and with its hundreds of employees and the no inconsiderable amount of commerce arising from the handling of its products, the Everett Paper & Pulp Company is indeed an important factor in not only the welfare of Everett but of the whole county. More extended reference to these mills will be found elsewhere in this work.

Mr. Jordan is a Republican, influential in the councils of his party, and upon that ticket in 1904 was elected county commissioner from the third district. When the board was organized, he became its chairman and still fills this responsible office. With true public spirit he has assumed further public duties in his community, being also chairman of the Lowell board of education. In fraternal circles he is well known, holding membership in the B. P. O. E., Everett lodge, and the Masonic order, having attained the thirty-second degree in the latter. In addition to his paper mill interests, Mr. Jordan is also a director in the First National bank of Everett. He is one of the real leaders in the upbuilding of Snohomish county, a thorough believer in the great future that awaits Puget sound, a man of broad views, powerful executive abilities and withal possessing the confidence of all with whom he comes in contact.

**WILLIE EASTMAN CHASE**, of Lowell, Washington, is prominently identified with what perhaps may be regarded as Snohomish county's leading industry, the lumber business, the branch to which he is devoting his best abilities and energies being the furnishing of raw material. For twelve years he has been thus engaged with marked success, denuding the hills and bench lands of their magnificent timber and materially contributing to the development of a new country and to the prosperity of its people. A product of the New

England states, born at East Charleston, Vermont, November 5, 1870, he comes from a land of strong men and women, notably strong in every way, and is of good old colonial American stock. Charles H. Chase, the father, also a native of Vermont, his birthplace being Charleston, was born in 1842. Early in life he learned the mason's trade and at one time managed the hotel in Charleston, but most of his life has been spent in farming. He is still living near the old homestead. For many years Mr. Chase served as organist in the village church, being of a decidedly musical turn. Mrs. Chase, his wife, was Orissa Eastman before her marriage, the daughter of a Vermont farmer, who passed away in his forty-sixth year. She was born at Sutton, in that state, January 23, 1852, and is also living. The subject of this review received his educational instruction in the public schools of his native state. At the age of seventeen he commenced assisting his father on the farm, and in this way spent the next three years of his life, or until he arrived at legal age. With the passing of this milestone, however, he left the family roof tree to make his own way in the world, first entering the grocery business nearby. The next year, 1892, he joined the army of young Americans pushing into the West, coming to Lowell. The great paper mills there were then being opened and he at once secured employment in them, remaining in that line of work two years. In the meantime he had been casting about for a better opportunity to get ahead, with the result that he selected the logging business and into this he plunged with such energy and determination that he forged ahead rapidly and is to-day reaping the rewards of worthy, painstaking efforts and invincible courage in overcoming obstacles and difficulties that arise to impede the progress of all successful men.

Miss Alice M. Harmon, a native of Vermont also, descended from a noted family of that state, was united in marriage to Willie E. Chase in 1892. Her father, Stephen M. Harmon, was born at Buxton Centre, Maine, April 1, 1844, and came to Vermont when a young man. Although he had just been married, when the call came for volunteers, he nobly responded, enlisting in Company K, Thirty-fifth Regiment, Massachusetts, January 27, 1863, serving throughout the remainder of the long, bloody struggle and making the memorable march with Sherman to the sea. His regiment was present at nineteen battles and participated actively in seventeen of that number, engaging in some of the heaviest fighting in the war. With his comrades Mr. Harmon was mustered out August 11, 1865. After the war he returned to his family in Vermont and for several years was employed as a fireman on the Grand Trunk railroad. Later he engaged at his trade, that of a carpenter, and to



building and contracting has since devoted most of his time. Roxana E. (Stevens) Harmon, the mother of Mrs. Chase, was born at Island Pond, Vermont, August 6, 1847, and is a daughter of Susana Aldrich Stevens, one of the most notable personages in the pioneer history of Essex county, Vermont. This distinguished woman was left a widow early in life with a family of five children to rear. With admirable courage she undertook the management of her farm and business affairs and met with unusual success in the difficult task shifted to her shoulders by the unkindly turn of fortune. Three of her sons enlisted in the Union army at the outbreak of the war, of whom only one came back. When she passed away in 1903 at the venerable age of eighty-five, she was mourned as one of the best loved and most distinguished citizens of the community, a woman of rare worth. Both Mr. and Mrs. Harmon are still living, residing at Island Pond. Island Pond is the birthplace of Mrs. Chase, the date of this event being February 12, 1869. She was educated in the public schools of her home community and upon finishing engaged in teaching. Subsequently she devoted her attention to dressmaking, being thus occupied until her marriage. Five children have been born to this union, of whom one is deceased. The living are: Elton W., born August 14, 1896; Vernita I., born April 27, 1900; Howard E., October 7, 1902; and Robert W., February 7, 1904. Both Mr. and Mrs. Chase are well known in local fraternal circles, he being affiliated with the Masons, Odd Fellows, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and she with the Eastern Star Chapter, the Degree of Honor and the Women's Relief Corps; she is also a member of the Episcopal church. The Chase home is one of the finest modern dwellings in Lowell, the center of a wide social circle, and the gathering place of a host of loyal friends and genial acquaintances. As one of the younger generation of pioneers in the work of opening and developing the resources of the Puget sound country, a business man of ability, and a public spirited citizen, Mr. Chase is justly recognized as one of the substantial and rising men of Snohomish county.

MARTIN GETCHELL, retired lumberman, residing now in the city of Lowell, has spent nearly fifty years in the Puget sound region, and of this long period more than forty years have been passed in Snohomish county. Comparatively few men in the county to-day possess such a record as this, coupled with which is the additional record of a career of usefulness and integrity.

Martin Getchell is one of Maine's hardy, stalwart sons, a descendant of colonial American stock. His father, George Stillman Getchell, was born at Machias, Maine, September 22, 1803, and in that

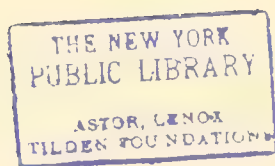
vicinity engaged successfully in lumbering and farming, passed all the years allotted him, his death occurring December 6, 1888. Mrs. Taphenes (Longfellow) Getchell, the mother of Martin Getchell, was also a native of Machias, born February 12, 1805. Her father was an American patriot, who served throughout the War of 1812. Mrs. Taphenes Getchell died December 1, 1888, five days before her husband passed away. The subject of this sketch was born at Marshfield, March 15, 1832, the oldest boy in a family of nine children. His educational training was such as he could obtain during a few months each year until he reached the age of fifteen, when he commenced assisting his father in the woods. Maine continued to be his home until 1857, in which year he arrived on Puget sound after a long, dangerous trip from the other side of the continent. The great forests of this inland sea had been the principal attraction to this young lumberman, and upon arrival in Jefferson county he at once plunged into the logging industry, then in its early morning of development. He participated in the Fraser river rush of 1858. His stay lengthened into a six years' residence, during a part of which time he logged in Snohomish county, helping to clear of timber the townsite of Snohomish, the Sinclair and Ferguson lands. He then returned to Maine for his family, having determined to locate permanently in Washington. Upon his return, Mr. Getchell came to Snohomish county and located upon the marsh just across the river from the spot where the city of Lowell was afterward built. He remembers when three houses constituted Snohomish City and transportation was almost wholly by canoes. At that time there were only three large boats running on the sound. He erected the first warehouse in Snohomish City, building it with rough logs. He also remembers when 160 acres lying immediately north of James street, Seattle, could be purchased for \$500. Mr. Getchell applied himself industriously and skilfully to the lumber business in Snohomish county with successful results in the years that followed his settlement. Through panic and prosperity, disheartened by low prices and encouraged by high ones, facing hardship and privation, he labored ceaselessly and uniformly, ever contributing to the material progress of his county, until at last advancing age forced him to surrender the greater part of his business activities to younger men. About fifteen years ago he purchased a place at Lowell, and upon it erected his present comfortable residence. He also owns sixty-five acres of rich marsh land across the river from the town.

Miss Olive L. Ireland was united in marriage to Mr. Getchell in East Machias, Maine, May 6, 1853. She lost her parents by death when but a child, and was reared by friends who adopted her. Skohegan, Maine, is her birthplace, and December 14, 1832,



MR. AND MRS. MARTIN GETCHELL





the date. The family consisted of four children, all of whom except Mrs. Getchell are now dead. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Getchell, namely: Mrs. Medora Porter, who lives at Mount Vernon, Skagit county; Mrs. Zella B. Lawry, the wife of a Monroe banker, who resides near Snohomish, and Everett M., a citizen of Everett. Two daughters are deceased—Edna P. and Daisy T. Mrs. Getchell is a member of the Congregational church and is connected with the Degree of Honor and Rebekah lodges, while Mr. Getchell is affiliated with the A. O. U. W., and in politics is a Republican. One of the pleasant events in the lives of this esteemed couple was the celebration, in May, 1903, of their golden wedding, a celebration arranged by the A. O. U. W., Odd Fellows, Relief Corps, Degree of Honor and Pioneers of Snohomish County, unitedly. It was an elaborate social event, eloquent in its expression of kindly feelings of the members of these various organizations toward Mr. and Mrs. Getchell. The presents bestowed were many and valuable.

In the past half century Mr. Getchell has witnessed in the Northwest one of the most remarkable developments ever chronicled in our national history. Not only has he witnessed it at close range, but he has been privileged to participate actively in it, to the mutual advantage of himself and his fellow citizens.

TERRESSER B. DREW, residing in the city of Lowell, is among the pioneer women of Snohomish county who have endured the hardships incident to the settlement of a new country and are therefore deserving of special mention in this work. If possible, the lives of these heroic frontier women were lonelier, more desolate, than those of the men, for the sphere of the former is narrower and their number generally fewer along the border. Though briefer accounts appear concerning the lives of pioneer women than of those of the sterner sex, nevertheless recognition of their hardihood and sterling qualities has been fully as prompt and as complete. The subject of this review was born in Eastport, Maine, April 30, 1832, the daughter of John and Frances (Chandler) Lingley, of an old American family, and the latter of English descent. The father was born in New York state, about 1780, a member of a well-known colonial family. He went to Maine when a young man and there engaged in general merchandising, which he pursued until his death at St. Johns, New Brunswick, in 1855. Mrs. Lingley, too, passed away at St. Johns. Terresser B. Lingley grew to young womanhood in Eastport, Maine, there receiving a good education in the public schools and otherwise preparing herself for life's stern duties. At Machias, Maine, November 5, 1853, she married Captain Augustine Drew, who was born at Marshfield, Maine, May 28,

1829, and was there reared and educated. At the age of nineteen he commenced his maritime career, soon rising to a captaincy. For twenty-five years he commanded vessels sailing from the port of Machias to New York, Florida and the West Indies. However, in 1879 he retired from the quarter deck, came to Snohomish county and took a homestead near the present city of Lowell. To the improvement and cultivation of this place he devoted the remainder of his life, passing away at Lowell, July 15, 1890. By his sterling, manly qualities and geniality, Captain Drew won the respect and esteem of his fellow pioneers, in whose general welfare he ever took a deep and abiding interest, and his demise was mourned as a distinct loss to the community in which he labored. Two years after he came West, Mrs. Drew joined him. When she came this region was a wild, undeveloped country, with only a semi-weekly mail service by boat from Seattle. Lowell consisted of one store and a solitary hotel, both conducted and owned by E. D. Smith, who was also postmaster. Upon her husband's death, Mrs. Drew and her two sons, Oscar and Leavitt, aged twenty-five and seventeen respectively, resolutely continued to operate the farm until it was sold, the greater portion of it being purchased in 1892 at fifty dollars an acre by Everett townsites promoters. Since that time Mrs. Drew has been living in retirement at her comfortable home in Lowell, passing her declining years in peace and plenty, well earned by a long, useful life. She is affiliated with three fraternal orders—the Rebekahs, the Women of Woodcraft and the Women's Relief Corps, her brother William having served as a soldier in the Civil War. To the marriage of Captain and Mrs. Drew seven children were born: Oscar, who was killed accidentally in Alaskan mines in 1894; Sarah, whose death occurred in 1903; Anna, living in Augusta, Maine; Emily and Nettie, residing in Seattle, both married; Leavitt, killed by accident in Montana, April 18, 1905; and Laura, married, whose home is in San Francisco. Both sons were members of the I. O. O. F. Of the Lingley family, only Mrs. Drew, next to the youngest child, and William, are still living. Honored and esteemed by her neighbors and a wide circle of loyal friends, rich in those qualities of mind and heart which endear her to all and make her life a useful, unselfish one, Mrs. Drew is as influential in her sphere as was her estimable husband in his.

FRED SMITH, whose fine farm lies two miles east of Lowell, is one of the self-made native sons of the Puget sound country. Starting with nothing, he has now an excellent piece of land, which he is rapidly converting into a modern dairy farm. Mr. Smith was born at Port Discovery in 1868. His mother died when he was very young, and his



father became lost to him years ago. The lad obtained his education in the schools of Washington. When sixteen years of age he came to Snohomish county with a family named Roberts, with whom he made his home until twenty years old, when he started to fight life's battle on his own account. These early days were full of excitement and life was surrounded on all sides by pioneer conditions. The Roberts' goods and supplies were moved up the river in a canoe, thence into a slough and finally landed at the house from a ditch. The stock was driven over trails through the woods and generally the supplies were packed in on the back. There were then no schools, no churches, no stores, no postoffices. Mr. Smith lived on the place for four years, during the greater part of which the family lived nearer the town.

In the fall of 1885 Mr. Smith had his hardest experience. He had gone to bed as usual, not in the least suspecting that before morning he would be roused to face a strenuous situation. At 2 o'clock he was awakened by a commotion emanating from the cattle and stock. He arose and found that the river had arisen to such a height that the whole farm was flooded except a knoll on which the stock had taken refuge. The fence was torn down to allow the cattle to make their escape. Immediately the frightened animals stampeded and Mr. Smith was nearly run down. The stock was finally rounded up in the loft of the barn, after five hours of hard work, often in water up to the armpits. At twenty years of age Mr. Smith engaged in work on the neighboring ranches and in the woods. In 1893 he acquired an interest in seventy-two acres of land where he now lives, the remainder at that time being owned by J. H. Mack, whose interests Mr. Smith subsequently obtained. The land was all in brush, but by dint of hard work he has since cleared fifty acres and paid off a mortgage of \$1,500. He is now devoting his attention mainly to dairying, keeping twenty-four head of stock at the present time. He is breeding Jerseys, and plans ultimately to engage in dairying exclusively.

In September, 1900, Mr. Smith married Miss Sarah Quimby, a native of Snohomish county and daughter of Benjamin F. and Mary Quimby, old-time residents of the county, both of whom are now dead. The father was born in Maine and followed the sea for years. To Mr. and Mrs. Smith have been born two children, Grace and Bernard Ralph. In politics Mr. Smith is a Republican. He has just commenced to reap the results of the former years of severe and ardent struggle with Nature in clearing his land and getting it into shape for cultivation, and has every prospect of still greater prosperity to come.

IVER JOHNSON, one of the Snohomish valley's prominent pioneer dairymen and stockraisers,

residing two miles east of Lowell, to which he came years before inception was given to the present city of Everett, is a typical representative of the sturdy Norwegian race, born in the old country in 1843. His father, Ole Klaven, who took his name from the old family homestead, was a farmer by occupation. He passed away in Norway in 1850 at the age of forty-five. His wife, Seneva (Honveken) Klaven, also a native of Norway, died in 1903 at the unusual age of ninety-five. The subject of this sketch is the third child of this union, there being three girls and two boys in the family. He worked at home on the farm until thirteen years old, then commenced working on his own responsibility on various neighboring farms and following the sea. In 1866 he crossed the ocean to the United States and at once entered the pineries of Wisconsin, at that time one of the most active lumber regions in the world. Five years he worked in the woods of the Badger state, then crossed the plains to the present site of Fort Sill, Oklahoma. This government outpost had been laid out only two years previously down in the very heart of the Indian country, and for two years he worked on the construction of the fort. At the end of this period he went to Jewell county, Kansas, and took a pre-emption claim. Upon this he proved up later and there resided eleven years. In Kansas Mr. Johnson prospered, acquiring three farms. During this period he made several trips to the Pacific coast, visiting California, Oregon and Washington, and as a result finally decided to locate on Puget sound. Returning home, he disposed of his land and stock and returned to the sound, landing at Mukilteo in 1887. Thence he came up the Snohomish river by boat and bought a portion of his present place, which at that time was in its wild state, without house or clearing. With courage and industry he commenced raising stock, farming on a small scale and getting his land into better condition, but for many years it was slow, discouraging work. Fortunately he had some money, so that he was not obliged to work for others to obtain a living, and gradually he developed his farm. At first he purchased all supplies in Snohomish. Now Mr. Johnson has a splendid 200-acre farm, substantial, fertile, and well stocked, all indicative of the thrifty character of its owner and his skill. His stock herd consists of about thirty-five head.

Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Caroline Alderman, a native of Wisconsin, at Chicago, in 1874. She is the daughter of Walter and Gunel (Berg) Alderman, the father of German birth, the mother of Norwegian descent. To this marriage four children have been born: Sarah and William, living at home; Julia, married; and Freddia, who was accidentally drowned in the Snohomish river in 1894, at the age of ten.

Fraternally, Mr. Johnson is affiliated with the

Odd Fellows, belonging to the Lowell lodge. His political connections are with the Republican party, with which he has always been identified. His love for the fatherland has never grown cold in all the years that he has been absent, and in May, 1906, he leaves to attend the coronation ceremonies incident to the placing of Haakon VII., Norway's newly elected king, upon the throne. This will of course be an event of worldwide importance. As a pioneer of Snohomish county, Mr. Johnson has borne his share of hardships and now deserves to reap the rewards that are coming to him, in addition to which he holds the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens.

ISAAC ASBERY.—Among the foremost, progressive business men of Marysville stands Isaac Asbery, of the well-known hardware firm of Smith & Asbery. He is a native of Indiana, born February 13, 1852, in Park county. His parents, William and Margaret (Richards) Asbery, were born in Kentucky, the date of the father's birth being 1815. The father was a descendant of early pioneers of that state. He moved with his parents to Indiana in 1828, assisting in clearing up a homestead, and there his death occurred when he had reached the age of sixty-six. The mother, in her eighty-third year, is now living in Indiana. She is the mother of four children. Isaac Asbery received his education in the common schools of his native state, and meanwhile picked up the butcher trade, his father being at that time engaged in the business. At the age of eighteen he rented his father's farm and operated it for fourteen years, or until 1884, when he went to Coos county, Oregon, and farmed for several years. He located, in the spring of 1888, at Olympia, Washington, remaining there till February of the next year, when, having purchased twenty acres of land situated two and one-half miles north of Marysville, from James Comford in the fall of 1888, he moved his family on it. It was then densely covered with timber which he cleared off, seeding the tract to grass. Four years later, in 1893, he moved to the southern part of California, making that his home for a year, at the end of that time returning to Indiana. He owned a grocery and meat shop in that state for several years, but in 1898 again took up his residence in Washington. After farming on his ranch for two seasons, he moved to Marysville, he and Fred Smith purchasing the hardware business previously owned by Edmund Smith.

Mr. Asbery was married in Park county, Indiana, in 1872, to Miss Josephine Akers, the daughter of Joel and Mary (Angell) Akers, both natives of Virginia. Her father lived for some years in Indiana, going from that state to Kansas in 1876; his home is now at Pomona, Kansas. The mother

was the descendant of a well known family that owned large numbers of slaves in colonial days. Mrs. Asbery is also a Virginian, born October 11, 1852. She acquired an excellent education in the schools of her native state. Four children have been born to this union: Sanford T., born in Indiana, now living in Marysville; Mrs. Ethel M. Wilcox, whose husband is a well known clerk for Metzger & Wildes, of Everett, also born in Indiana, and two children, twins, who died in infancy. Mr. Asbery is prominent in the Masonic fraternity; he is also a communicant of the Baptist church, and in the position of clerk gives to its various interests the same careful attention which he bestows on his personal affairs. He is a member of the Republican party, but has never sought any political preferment. By serving his patrons courteously and with due thought as to their needs, while adhering strictly to high principles, Mr. Asbery is building up a fine trade, and establishing an enviable reputation for the firm. As a man of unquestioned business ability, his opinion concerning any public enterprise carries great weight and few residents of Marysville have contributed more largely to the upbuilding of the town than has this honored citizen.

FREDERICK SMITH, of the well-known hardware firm of Smith & Asbery, of Marysville, is one of the most enterprising and practical business men to be found in Snohomish county. A native of Yorkshire, England, the date of his birth was June 3, 1865. His father, Edmund Smith, was born in England in 1847, and after acquiring a thorough education was married in that country. Immigrating to the United States, he settled in Oskaloosa, Iowa, and farmed until the spring of 1883. He then moved to Washington Territory, purchasing 160 acres of land from Dennis Brigham, the ranch comprising a portion of the site of Everett. In 1890 he sold this property to Rucker Brothers, who first laid out the town of Everett. That year he opened a hardware store in Marysville, the first in the town, and was thus the pioneer in that line of business. Ten years later he sold out to his son and Isaac Asbery, who have continued the enterprise which he had so firmly established. Locating in Montesano, Washington, he started a bakery, and is now devoting his entire attention to it. His wife, Jane (Johnson) Smith, is also of English nativity. To this union five children were born, Frederick being the oldest. He acquired a thorough education in the schools of Iowa, whither his parents had moved during his childhood. He was eighteen when the family found a home in Washington. Working on the ranch with his father until he reached his majority, he then studied telegraphy, his first position being in the office of the Pacific



Postal Telegraph and Cable company at Bothell, King county. So carefully and conscientiously did he discharge his duties that the company retained him for a period of nine years. After a three months' vacation he accepted the management of the Sunset Telephone and Telegraph Company at Mount Vernon, and a year later was transferred by the company to Whatcom. The following year he was stationed at Seattle, remaining there until 1900, when he and Mr. Asbery formed a partnership and purchased the hardware business of Mr. Smith's father.

Mr. Smith was married at Bothell, September 23, 1890, to Frances Felmly, a native of Missouri, born in 1870. Her father, Andrew J. Felmly, also a Missourian, born at Lathem, became a resident of Washington in 1883, and is now living at Seattle. Mrs. Smith received a careful education in the schools of that city. She and Mr. Smith have one child, Jennie W., born at Bothell, August 1, 1891. Politically, Mr. Smith is a loyal Republican, and as a member of the city council he has manifested his public spirit by taking an active interest in the affairs of the town. In the Odd Fellows' fraternity he is a past grand. Mrs. Smith is a prominent Rebecca, is a past grand, and has been honored by being chosen to represent the lodge. In addition to his interest in the hardware business, Mr. Smith owns some valuable city property. He is a keen, alert business man, devoting his splendid talents to his rapidly increasing trade. His well known integrity of character and his genial personality have won for him an enviable position among his associates.

---

FRANK L. BARTLETT, one of Marysville's well-known merchants, was born near Lone Rock, Wisconsin, September 2, 1862. His father, John Bartlett, was a native of Vermont. Moving to Wisconsin in the early days, he was one of the honored pioneers of that state. He later made his home at Lansing, Minnesota, and engaged in the mercantile business for several years, then sold out, continuing, however, to reside there till his death. Martha Bartlett, the mother, was born and married in the state of Vermont, and was of English descent; she was the mother of six children. Frank L. Bartlett spent his early years in the schools of Wisconsin and Minnesota, acquiring a practical education, of which he was to make such good use in after years. At the age of fourteen he began working out on the neighboring farms and was thus employed for six years. In the spring of 1886 he went to California, finding an opening in a general merchandise store at National City, where he where he worked as clerk for two years. He later returned to Minnesota, but after an eight-months' residence decided that California suited him better,

so went to Los Angeles, working there the next fourteen months. In 1890 he went to Seattle, to investigate the conditions existing in the great northwest country, and at the end of two months thus spent came to Marysville. He at once accepted a position as clerk in the store owned by Mark Swinnerton, proving so valuable to his employer that he was retained for five years. Having established a reputation for energy and good business judgment, he was tendered the position of manager of the hardware establishment of Edmund Smith, which he accepted, and was thus employed until the spring of 1898, when he purchased the general merchandise store owned by Tatham Brothers. To this business he has since devoted his entire time, and has had the pleasure of seeing it grow year by year under his wise and careful management.

At Marysville, in 1895, Mr. Bartlett and Mrs. Amelia Fox were united in marriage. Her father, George Shaffer, was born in Germany. Coming to the United States in early manhood, he located in Indiana, where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. His death occurred in that state many years ago. Mrs. Bartlett was born in Indiana in 1864, and there received her education. She was left an orphan in childhood. Her first marriage was to John Fox, of Indiana, and to this union one child, Ruth, was born. Her husband's death occurred in Marysville. The following children have been born, in Marysville, to Mr. and Mrs. Bartlett: Rex, Carl J., Millie M., Iris L., and Frank L. Mr. Bartlett is a firm believer in the doctrines of the Democratic party, which he supports in every possible way. He may justly be termed a self-made man, his career affording an excellent illustration of what an ambitious, energetic young man can accomplish.

---

THOMAS D. DAVIES, one of the well known residents of Marysville, residing three and one-half miles northeast of town, on Kellogg Marsh, was born in South Wales, September 10, 1861. His parents, David and Sarah (Williams) Davies, were also natives of Wales. The father, born in 1815, followed farming till his death, in 1882. The mother is still living in that country, at the age of eighty. Thomas D. Davies, one of eight children, when a mere boy of ten years, began working in a coal mine. Later he secured a scanty education in the common schools, again entering the mines at the age of thirteen. He was thus employed until, in 1881, he left home, immigrating to the United States, locating first in Colorado, and a year later in Pennsylvania. After mining in the latter state a year, he came to Washington in August, 1883, settling at Newcastle. At the end of his fourth year of residence in this state he made a visit to his native country and also England, returning to Wash-

ington with his bride. He stopped in Franklin a few months, and then, in January, 1889, proceeded to Marysville, where five years prior to this he had purchased eighty acres, and had also taken up a homestead near the town. Of the eighty-acre tract of land, sixty acres were in the marsh districts, all heavily timbered with cedar. It was here in this wilderness that he and his brave young wife made their permanent home. All the supplies were packed in for some years, until a road could be made out of the rude trail that was the only means of reaching the ranch. There were only five white women in all that region at that early date, and it was not until 1896 that settlement became general.

Mr. Davies was married in 1887 to Ann Reese, born in Wales in 1864; her death occurred in 1896. In June, 1904, Mr. Davies was again married, his bride this time being Hannah Jensen, a native of Denmark. Her father, Rasmus Jensen, having died, she and her mother came to the United States, finding a home in Minnesota, where the mother died some years later. In his political belief Mr. Davies is independent. He and his estimable wife are identified with the Congregational church. The subject of education is one that appeals very strongly to Mr. Davies, and as clerk and director he has rendered valuable service to the cause during his long years of service. He believes it to be one of the most important factors in our national growth and prosperity. He is an energetic, progressive man, and it was largely through his instrumentality that the rural free delivery and the farmers' telephone service were secured for this section. He, with eleven other farmers, built the telephone line from Marysville. Mr. Davies is recognized as one of the successful agriculturists of this locality. He now has fifty acres of his farm in a fine state of cultivation, devoting it principally to mixed farming. His old home having been destroyed by fire in 1904, he has replaced it by a fine ten-room house, modern in all its appointments, and lighted with acetylene gas. As a man of industry and correct principles, he holds the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens.

---

CHARLES A. ANDERSON, who resides near Marysville, Washington, is one of the well known farmers of this section. Born February 1, 1863, in Sweden, he is the son of Adolph and Mary (Anderson) Anderson, both of whom are still living in the land of their nativity, the father being seventy-five years old. The boyhood of Charles A. Anderson did not differ from that of most of his companions. He acquired his education in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-three left home to begin his career. He worked on farms and in the woods for some time, but, anxious to avail himself of the larger opportunities to be found in the coun-

try across the ocean, he finally immigrated to the United States in 1888, where he first located in Illinois on a farm. Going thence to San Francisco he found employment in the redwood camps of Sonoma county, remaining two years. He then went to Seattle, and on to Snohomish, working for a year in the latter place. February 16, 1893, he came to Marysville, arriving in time to witness the remarkable snow fall of that year, when the ground on the level was covered to the depth of four feet. The following year he purchased twenty acres, all heavily timbered, and has made it his permanent home since that time. To clear and get it in shape for cultivation would have seemed a discouraging task to many men, but Mr. Anderson belonged to that class of hardy pioneers who found pleasure in surmounting difficulties. He now has his farm in an excellent condition, devoting it principally to the dairy industry, in which he is very successful. He markets the product in Everett.

Mr. Anderson was married in 1892 to Hilda Hanson, a native of Sweden, who came alone to this country. She is the daughter of Hans and Johanna Hanson. The mother died April 26, 1905; the father still lives in Sweden. To Mr. and Mrs. Anderson one child has been born, Agnes, the date of her birth being September 11, 1894. She died May 13, 1903. In political belief Mr. Anderson adheres to Republican principles, but has never taken an active part in politics. He and his wife are prominently identified with the Lutheran church. He is a practical and successful farmer, progressive in his ideas, whose undertakings are prospered because of the careful attention which he gives to anything that claims his interest. As a well informed and public-spirited citizen he is relied on to further the interests of town and county. During the twelve years of his residence here he has witnessed great changes in the surrounding country, and has rejoiced in the growth and development everywhere apparent. His energy, ambition and strict integrity have won for him the esteem of all who are associated with him in either business or social relationships.

---

OLE O. MOSKELAND.—It is a noticeable fact that many of the successful agriculturists of Snohomish country are of foreign birth, as is the one whose name initiates this biography. He was born in Norway, July 7, 1862, the son of Ole and Anna (Oleson) Christianson, who are still living in the land of their nativity, Norway. The father has reached the age of seventy; the mother is one year his senior. To this union eight children have been born, the subject of this sketch being the second child. Ole O. Moskeland spent his early years at home, acquiring an education and assisting his father in the support of the younger members of



the family. At the age of sixteen he went to sea, remaining on the water the following ten years, during which he made two trips to Norway from the port of New York City. He then studied mechanical engineering in New York, coming to Washington in 1890, when he had completed the course and secured a license. After a short stay in Seattle, he went to La Conner, making his headquarters there for four years, during which time he worked in the woods and on the farms of that locality. Later, he and a brother settled near Marysville, leasing a 200-acre farm on Kellogg Marsh. The land was nearly all covered with timber. In the next six years they succeeded in clearing off one hundred acres. At the expiration of the lease Mr. Moskeland purchased sixty-five acres of timber land, which he has transformed into the fine farm on which he now resides. He has cleared forty acres in the five years since he became owner of the property, and now has twelve acres in crops. He devotes special attention to dairying, and is already winning a large measure of success along this line, possessing an excellent herd of cattle.

Mr. Moskeland was married April 23, 1898, to Mrs. Janette Turnbull, a native of England. She came to the United States in 1887 with her first husband. Her parents, John and Mary Storar, are both deceased. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Moskeland—John O., Albert S., who is deceased, Anna M., and Edward. Mr. Moskeland is a member of the American Order of United Workmen. He is a firm believer in the doctrines of the Republican party, although he has never cared to take an active part in political matters. The family are well known members of the Lutheran church. One of the thrifty and industrious citizens of Marysville, Mr. Moskeland is respected by his many acquaintances and esteemed by his associates.

---

**LARS C. NILSON** (deceased).—Few residents of Marysville, Washington, could claim a larger circle of sincere friends than this honored pioneer, whose death, occurring January 23, 1903, was the occasion of profound sorrow throughout the entire community.

Born in Sweden, November 7, 1855, to parents also of Swedish nativity, both of whom are now deceased, he received his education in the schools of that country, later assisting his father in the work of the farm. Thereby he became familiar with the details of that occupation, and laid the foundation for the sturdy manhood which was to follow, while establishing those habits of industry and energy that were to be the marked characteristics of the man. Many of his countrymen had immigrated to the United States, there finding larger openings than were afforded in their own country, and, following their example, Mr. Nilson came to

Washington in 1887, arriving in Marysville, August 10th. That year he took a homestead of 160 acres, situated four and one-half miles northeast of town, on Kellogg Marsh. It was all heavily timbered, and could be reached only by a trail, thus necessitating the packing of all supplies. The ranch affording no adequate means of support for his family during the first ten years, he worked out wherever he could find employment, and in the meantime toiled at all hours to clear his land. There were only a few settlers in this district at that early date, but others came in the course of the next few years.

Mr. Nilson was married in 1876 to Nettie Anderson, the daughter of Anders and Mary (Munson) Anderson, both of whom died in their native land—Norway. Bravely enduring the hardships and risking the dangers of pioneer life, Mrs. Nilson stood by her husband's side, banishing the loneliness by her sweet, womanly presence, and affording the inspiration which only a true wife can bestow. With only three other white women in all that community at the time when it first became her home, there must often have been hours during the enforced absence of her husband when Mrs. Nilson longed for the companionship of other days, but no complaining word escaped her lips as she ministered to the needs of her family, preparing a tempting meal from the all too scant supplies available in that wilderness. Settlement having become more general in these last few years, life had just begun to grow less strenuous when her life-long companion fell by her side. With the rare courage so characteristic of her nature, Mrs. Nilson assumed the responsibilities from which a loving heart had previously relieved her, and with the aid of her family has managed the farm. At the time of his death Mr. Nilson had twelve acres under plow, twenty-five in pasture, and was devoting most of his attention to dairying. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Nilson: Mrs. Hilda Meyers, of Marysville, whose husband is the well-known shoe merchant; Fred, Ida, Gusta, Adolph, and Christina. Mr. Nilson was a loyal Republican, always giving the party his undivided support, although he never aspired to any political office. He was a faithful and devoted member of the Lutheran church, in which his presence and support are now sadly missed. A kind, thoughtful husband and father, a loyal and trusted friend and neighbor, and an enterprising and public spirited citizen, Mr. Nilson left behind him a memory that will not grow dim as the years slip away.

---

**PETER PAULSON**, one of the thrifty, industrious young farmers of Marysville, Washington, resides five miles north of town on the Big Marsh. He was born in Norway September 6, 1870. His parents, Paul and Tobine Paulson, also natives of Nor-

way, are both deceased, the father passing away in 1897 at the age of seventy. Leaving home when nineteen years old, Peter Paulson sailed for the United States, convinced that here were to be found superior advantages for a young man of steady, industrious habits. After stopping in Seattle for a short time, he came on to La Conner and spent the summer of 1889 on a farm. Later he located at Marysville where he worked on farms and in the woods till 1897, at which time he rented the Hogan farm on Kellogg Marsh for a period of five years. So successfully did he manage his affairs that the year previous to the expiration of the lease he was in a position to purchase the 180 acres of land that now constitute his farm. There were at that time only five acres of it cleared and that was covered with stumps, but he now has twenty acres in cultivation and eighty acres in condition to furnish pasture. He devotes the greater share of his attention to dairying, keeping a fine herd of cattle, and because of his thorough knowledge of the industry and careful attention to its many requirements, is rapidly winning success. Last year on part of his farm he raised three crops of hay, a fact which evidences the wonderful fertility of the land.

On July 4, 1896, Mr. Paulson and Mary Larson were united in marriage at Seattle. Mrs. Paulson is also a native of Norway, born January 1, 1866. Immigrating to the United States, she first made her home in Iowa, coming to Marysville in 1892. Her father, Lars Larson, is deceased, but her mother, Anne Larson, lives in Norway. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Paulson: An infant, Paul, deceased; Paul, Adolph and Milard. Mr. Paulson is active in fraternal circles, being a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Foresters of America. He loyally supports the Republican party, although for himself he has never sought any political office. He and his family are identified with the Lutheran church. Earnest, ambitious and untiring in his zeal to make a success of life, he justly merits the prosperity that he now enjoys. Coming to this country in debt for a part of his fare, he is now surrounded by evidences of what he has been able to accumulate by his own unaided efforts, and he has good cause to congratulate himself on deciding to make this his home.

LUDWIG A. HOVIK, a well-to-do farmer residing five miles north of Marysville, on the Big Marsh, was born in Norway, April 8, 1856. His parents, Andrew D. and Anna (Andersdatter) Hovik, both natives of Norway, are still living there, the father aged seventy-five, the mother, seventy-eight. The second of a family of ten children, Ludwig A. Hovik began early in life to support himself. His father was a contractor and builder, and as there was little along that line that a boy of

thirteen could do, he hired out to a farmer and fisherman, who in addition to exacting an unusual amount of work, treated him most cruelly, and gave him for the first year's labor but two pairs of wooden shoes and a suit of clothes. The following year he found employment as a shepherd. Returning home, he spent six months fishing for his father, after which he worked on a farm for two years. Going later to the city of Bergen, he remained there thirteen years, nine of which were spent in a gas establishment, he being employed as fireman. The first three years of his residence there he worked in a brewery. In 1886 he left his native land, sailing for the United States where so many of his countrymen had found homes, located at Redwing, Minnesota, and worked for a time there on a farm, afterward going to Kenyon. There he found employment on the railroad. Having eventually decided to visit the Northwest, he came to Stanwood, Washington, where he remained two months, going thence to Everett. He soon had charge of a crew of men and was engaged in dyking for the Everett Improvement Company. So faithfully did he discharge his duties that he was retained for four years. On coming to that locality he took up a small island embracing nineteen acres, which he later sold. The ensuing two years he worked on the docks, and assisted in building the first and only whaleback steamship ever constructed in Everett or on the Pacific coast. By wise and careful management, he was able to purchase the eighty-acre farm on which he now resides. Very little had been done on it in the way of improvements when he bought it, so that its present condition is due solely to the thrift and energy of the owner, who now has ten acres in cultivation, and sixty in pasture. He is especially interested in dairying.

Mr. Hovik was married in Norway in 1877 to Johanna Johnson, also a native of that country, whose parents died there. She has a brother living in Washington. Nine children have been born to this union, as follows: Andrew and Mrs. Inga Rowley, living at Marysville; Ingolf, Alfred, Louis, Janie, Agnes, Edward and Harold. Mr. Hovik is a loyal Republican. He held the office of road supervisor for a time, but aside from that has never accepted any position of trust, except membership on the local school board. By eight years of service in that body he has attested his interest in the cause of education and his willingness to promote the same to the extent of his ability, even by discharging the duties of a salariless and usually thankless office. An earnest, conscientious man, he enjoys the esteem and confidence of those who know him, the goodwill of all. He and his family adhere to the Lutheran church.

ISAAC HARTER.—Among the thrifty and industrious agriculturists of Marysville, Washington,



is numbered Isaac Harter, who resides six miles north of town. He is of English nativity, born in Lancashire, April 6, 1851. His parents, Isaac and Mary (Greenhalgh) Harter, were also born in England. The father, born in January, 1820, is still living; the mother died in 1859. The present wise laws relative to child labor had not been enacted in that country, hence at the age of six years Isaac Harter began to work in the mines. It was a life full of hardships and dangers, but the childish hands toiled faithfully at their tasks, and the boy soon became known for his industry. Thus the years slipped by and he grew to manhood amid these unwholesome surroundings. Some idea of the existing conditions may be formed from the fact that at that time the average wages paid a man was from two shillings and six pence to three shillings a day. On that meager sum Mr. Harter managed to support a family for a number of years, while at the same time adding yearly to the fund which was to purchase transportation to the United States. To reach this favored country with its abundant opportunities and its rich reward for earnest toil was a cherished hope that was realized in September, 1881, when he and his family found a home in Iowa. After mining in Lucas county for five years, he immigrated to Tacoma, Washington, and remained there three months. On December 11, 1886, he filed on the 160-acre claim on which he now resides. The nearest trail was three miles away, and Marysville, where the store and postoffice were located, was six miles away. So dense was the forest that it was impossible to see objects but a rod away, and in order to reach the school house his children were obliged to make their way through the brush two miles. The first dwelling place, a rude cabin, is still standing. He had an income of ten dollars per month from property in Iowa, and this, with what he could earn from doing odd jobs, constituted his entire means of support during those first years while he was clearing his land and getting it in condition to cultivate. He now has fourteen acres in crops, and fifty in pasture. He devotes much attention to dairying. Recalling the early years so full of hardships and the limitations necessitated by small means, he is able to appreciate to the fullest extent the prosperity that now crowns his efforts. His present home is finished in cedar which he himself split and carried out of the woods.

Mr. Harter was married in England March 23, 1873, to Jane Marsden. Her parents, David and Helen Marsden, are deceased. Her other relatives are living in England, her native country, where she was born in February, 1847. Mr. and Mrs. Harter have four children: Mrs. Mary E. Bryan, of Marysville; Mrs. Elizabeth Kennedy, of Stimson's Crossing; John and Herbert, at home. Mr. Harter is independent in political matters, and now

holds the office of justice of the peace. In religious belief he is a Spiritualist. Since locating here he has been away from home but one winter, which was spent in the Black Diamond mine near Seattle. Two years ago he went to Bellingham for a short time, that being the longest trip he has taken in the last nineteen years. His success as an agriculturist is due to the fact that he has given his farm such careful personal attention, instead of delegating the responsibility to others. He is recognized as a man of energy and thrift, and holds the respect of his fellow citizens.

ARTHUR M. WESTOVER, the well known agriculturist residing six miles north of Marysville, on the Big Marsh, is a native of Dalhousie, Nova Scotia. He was born in May, 1863, the son of Daniel and Lucy (Silver) Westover, who were also born in that country. The father, born in 1823, followed farming and shipbuilding till his death in 1871. The mother is now living in Seattle, at the age of eighty-three. Arthur M. Westover, one of a family of eight children, acquired his education in the schools of New Brunswick, whither his parents had moved when he was seven years old. Later he learned the carpenter trade, and was thus engaged prior to coming West. Leaving home when nineteen years of age, he went to Chicago, and remained there seven years. In 1888 he came to Seattle and made that his home for some time. While living there with his mother, he took up the homestead claim on which he now lives. All the supplies used by himself and the few other settlers in that region were brought from Marysville. A boat running to Seattle made tri-weekly trips at that time. The first schoolhouse was built the year after he came. There was then no trail extending to his land, the nearest one being a mile away. Today three railroads run within three miles of his farm, and another will doubtless soon be constructed. He avers that the sweetest music that ever greeted his ears was the whistle of the first Northern Pacific engine that passed his ranch. Of the one hundred and sixty acres constituting his original claim, he now has thirty-five in excellent cultivation, and twenty in pasture, and devotes his attention to diversified farming, believing that to be the most satisfactory. He has a large herd of cattle, and the usual number of other domestic animals found on a well managed farm; also has a splendid modern home, with hot and cold water, and lighted with acetylene gas.

Mr. Westover was married in 1895 to Maud Avery, a native of Michigan, whom he met while living in Chicago. She is the daughter of Delbert and Celinda Avery, well known pioneers of Michigan, the latter of whom is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Westover have one child, Delbert D., aged seven years. Mr. Westover loyally adheres to Re-

publican doctrines, but has never had any desire to be prominent in political matters. He and his family attend the Episcopal church. He is a thoughtful, intelligent man, and is justly considered one of the most influential members of the community. The respect and honor so freely accorded him by his fellow citizens is a tribute to his many sterling qualities.

LOUIS ANDERSON, residing a mile and a half southwest of Edgecomb and six and a half miles north of Marysville, is among the well known pioneer farmers of that section of Snohomish county, having lived there for nineteen years. He is one of Sweden's native sons, born April 26, 1854, the fifth child of Anders Swanson and Mary (Munson) Swanson. The father, a stonemason by trade, was born in Sweden in 1812, descended from one of the oldest families in the country; and passed away in 1900 after a useful life. The mother died in 1896 at the age of sixty-nine, after rearing a family of seven children, four boys and three girls. The subject of this review attended school and worked with his father on the farm until twenty-three years old. His brother, Peter, had come to the United States some time before this, and in 1878 Louis Anderson and Paul Polson crossed the ocean to join their relatives in the Pacific Northwest. The Polsons, originally from Loholm, Sweden, are among the oldest and most honored pioneers of Skagit county, and with this family Mr. Anderson was well acquainted in the old country. He went to work at general labor for the first two years of his residence in Washington, then a sparsely settled territory, after which he went to the cascades of the Columbia, Oregon, and managed a stone quarry for the government during the construction of the Cascade locks. At times he had seventy-five men under him. After seven years of this responsible work, or in 1887, Mr. Anderson resigned to engage in farming on Kellogg Marsh, Snohomish county, buying 120 acres for this purpose. The country was then wild and trails prevailed instead of roads. All supplies had to be packed in to the community by horse or on one's back, so rough was it at that time. Four years later he sold the place for which he had paid \$750 at an advance of nearly \$6,000, or for \$6,500, though he had spent much time and money on it. With the proceeds Mr. Anderson invested in his present place, which then consisted of one hundred and sixty acres, of which only three were cleared. Since that time he has sold forty acres, but still has left one of the finest marsh farms in the community, and is constantly improving it. Mr. Anderson keeps a small, select herd of dairy cows.

The marriage of Mr. Anderson and Matilda Swenson, the daughter of Swen Pehrson, was solemnized at Seattle November 4, 1887, and

marked the close of a romance which had begun years before in Sweden, Mrs. Anderson crossing the ocean to join him. Mr. Pehrson is still living in Sweden, aged eighty-seven years. The mother died when Mrs. Anderson was but seven years old. After passing through the vicissitudes and hardships of pioneer life to the rewards that followed, Mrs. Anderson was called to the future life April 22, 1905, mourned as a personal loss by all who knew her. To this marriage five children were born, all of whom are living: William, Anton, Bettie, Lottie and Lawrence. The family are affiliated with the Lutheran church. Politically, Mr. Anderson is a Republican, and attends the caucuses and conventions of his party regularly. He is a director of his school district, on whose board he has served seven years, and is an ardent advocate of good roads, clean, honest government and other public measures that will benefit the country. He is one of the forceful citizens of his community and county.

WILLIAM H. WESTOVER, operating and owning one of the finest farms in the fertile section lying between Edgecomb and Marysville, Snohomish county, is one of the original pioneers of the Big Marsh to which he came in 1884. Since that date he has devoted his best abilities and energies to the upbuilding and development of this portion of the sound country with not only substantial financial results but also with credit to his public spirit and unselfish endeavors to promote the general good.

Of German descent on the paternal and English on the maternal side, William H. Westover was born on the Nova Scotian peninsula, Canada, April 15, 1855, the son of Daniel and Lucy (Silver) Westover. The elder Westover, who followed shipbuilding and farming, was also a native of Canada, born in 1823. His grandfather came to the United States from Germany during the eighteenth century and served with the American patriots in the Revolutionary War. After that conflict the family settled in Canada. Daniel Westover passed away in 1871. Mrs. Westover, the mother of William H., is living in Seattle in her eighty-fourth year. Of six boys and two girls constituting her family, the subject of this sketch is second in age. He worked with his father and attended school in Nova Scotia until twenty-one years old, at that age taking up life's responsibilities alone. He was first employed seven years in the great saw mills at St. Johns, New Brunswick, at the conclusion of which service he went to Wisconsin. Three years passed in the pineries of that state. In 1884 Mr. Westover determined to come to the Pacific coast and accordingly made his way across the continent to Seattle. Thence he came direct by boat (there were then no railroads) to Marysville, a little trad-



ing village near the mouth of the Snohomish river at that time, and in company with other hardy spirits—Seymour Shoultez, Charles Murphy, John W. Dalgleish and one or two others—blazed a trail through the Big Marsh, buried deeply in the forest north of Marysville. There all took land. These men were truly pioneers in every sense of the word, dauntless in their courage, optimistic in their hopes, and willing in the sacrifices they made toward the development of the county. For many years Mr. Westover was obliged to work out for others to obtain a start, but gradually his clearing grew, the water was drained and considerable produce rewarded his annual toil. During the second year of his residence, Blackman Brothers established a logging camp between his place and Marysville, and for them he worked a short time. He also spent a period in the coal mines at New Castle, King county, but practically since then he has devoted his entire energies to his place with substantial results. His land is of the very best quality, consisting of one hundred and fifty-two acres, of which eighty are cleared (an unusually large amount for this region), which raises a fine grade of oats and hay. He also maintains a dairy herd and considerable other stock. Mr. Westover has served as a school director of his district, and assisted in building the first schoolhouse erected in the community, cedar "shakes" being used in its construction. Politically, he is a Republican.

In 1893 Mrs. Celinda Avery, a native of Michigan, who came with her parents to Washington in 1892, was united in marriage to Mr. Westover. Her mother still resides with her on the farm. Mrs. Westover is a member of the Baptist church. Both Mr. and Mrs. Westover are esteemed by all who know them and honored as pioneers of the community of which they form so substantial a part.

PETER GRAVELLE, for the past thirty years a resident of Mukilteo, and among the earliest pioneers of Snohomish county, is of French Canadian descent, a race that has produced frontiersmen so lavishly, and that for courage and ability to make its way in a new country has probably no superior. History's pages are filled with records of their valiant deeds and daring explorations into wild regions and in the far west they have generally laid the foundations of white settlement, largely due to their connection with the old fur companies. The subject of this sketch was born in Canada February 17, 1830, and is the son of Charles Gravelle, who died in 1894, and Jennie (Rabbeau) Gravelle, also dead. Peter Gravelle was denied the privilege of attending school, but by reason of extensive reading and careful observation he is nevertheless an educated man and speaks English, French and three or four Indian languages fluently. He left home early, roved far and wide throughout the great un-

settled western country, eventually reaching Puget sound, and followed varied lines of activity to make a living. His first visit to Snohomish county was in 1867, when he made a short stay at the little post of Mukilteo, founded only a few years previously by Frost & Fowler. However, Mr. Gravelle did not decide to settle permanently in Snohomish county until ten years later, or in 1877. Then he took up his residence at Mukilteo, which has since been his home. As he was one of the first white men to make permanent settlement at that point and has remained steadfastly by the town so many years, he is entitled to be called one of the founders of the place. He built a house, set out fruit trees, planted garden and conducted a large trade with the Indians for many years, also hunting and fishing extensively all along the shore. Quite well he remembers when the only communication between this point and the outside world was through boats from Victoria, and often not more than one trip a year was made directly between that city and Mukilteo. Mr. Gravelle was united in marriage to a native woman, who passed away several years ago. He assisted in laying the foundation of the present prosperous, progressive Snohomish county, enduring hardships and contributing the better part of his life to the cause of civilization and for these services to mankind he is deserving of substantial recognition in this history and his name is justly enrolled among the honored, esteemed pioneers of this section.

JAMES BRADY.—Among the most prominent citizens of Edmonds, Washington, is numbered the one whose name gives caption to this biography, James Brady, the popular mayor of the town, who succeeded himself at the last election. He needs no introduction to the readers of this history, as by reason of his long and successful career as a professor and superintendent of schools in the various towns and cities of Washington his name has become widely known. Born in Rio, Columbia county, Wisconsin, September 7, 1857, he is the son of John and Rosa (Nuggent) Brady, who were both natives of county Cavan, Ireland. The father spent his life as a farmer; the mother, in caring for her husband and family. James Brady early in life gave evidence of a studious nature and after acquiring a rudimentary education in the common schools, completed his education by a course in the Wisconsin State University, being graduated in the class of 1882. Going to Minnesota he there took up the profession which was to claim so many years of his life. Natural aptitude and thorough training having fitted him for this calling, he very soon attracted the attention of the older educators of the state, and became known as one of the talented young men of Houston county. For two years, prior to coming West, he held the office of county

superintendent there, and established for himself an enviable reputation. In 1888 he made his first visit to the coast, locating in Seattle, then enjoying its first boom. Deciding to embark in the real estate business, Mr. Brady opened an office there, which he paid a man \$100 to vacate, but, convinced after a year's experience that his former profession yielded a greater amount of satisfaction, he returned to it, and spent a number of years in King and Kitsap counties. Later he accepted the principalship of the schools of Edmonds, a position which he retained for seven years. During this time he spent his leisure hours in the study of law, and was admitted to the bar, but has never followed it as a profession. While residing in Edmonds he was actively identified with the municipal life of the city, serving one year as city clerk, and the ensuing year as city attorney. Elected a principal of the Everett schools, he removed thence and made that city his home for two years, when he resigned that he might engage in business in Edmonds. Forming a partnership with his brother, he opened a shingle mill of sixty thousand capacity in 1901, and since that time has devoted his attention almost exclusively to building up the enterprise, meeting with gratifying success.

The marriage of Mr. Brady and Miss Marguerite Zenner took place in 1888. They came West on their wedding trip, finding a home on the beautiful shores of Puget sound. Mrs. Brady is the daughter of Peter and Mary Zenner, both of whom are deceased. Her father was for many years a well known farmer in the state of her nativity—Minnesota.

Mr. Brady is prominent in the councils of the Democratic party, and has always sought most earnestly to maintain the dignity of the party. In 1900 he was prevailed on to be a candidate for the office of secretary of state under Rogers. That he was defeated was a matter of profound regret not only in the ranks of his own party, but among a large number of voters in the other parties who recognized his special fitness for that position. In 1901 he became mayor of Edmonds, and so faithfully and ably did he discharge the duties devolving on him that at the expiration of his term he was re-elected. Fraternally he is identified with the Masons and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. As a broad-minded, public-spirited citizen, Mr. Brady has contributed materially to the welfare of the city which now claims him as one of her honored residents.

---

JAMES W. CURRIE, a widely known lumberman of Washington, now residing three-fourths of a mile north of Edmonds, Washington, is a native of Canada, born in Northumberland county, New Brunswick, July 25, 1836. He is the son of

Hugh and Mary (Walsh) Currie, both of whom died many years ago. The father was born in Glasgow, Scotland; the mother, in New Brunswick. Of a family of eleven children, James W. is the fourth, and is now the oldest surviving member. He has a brother living in Shelton, Washington. Very meager were the educational advantages within the reach of Mr. Currie, and he was obliged to leave school when he had but barely mastered the alphabet. His subsequent career illustrates the fact so frequently noted that the stern struggle with adverse circumstances in early life often develops the strongest characters and insures the largest measure of success in mature years. Leaving home at the age of twenty-three, he engaged in logging till he left his native country in 1860, and located in Maine. There he followed the same line of activity for some time, going thence to Michigan, where he accepted the position of superintendent of the extensive logging interests owned by Whitney & Remick, of Detroit. Being thoroughly familiar with the details of the business, he discharged his duties in such a satisfactory manner that he was retained for thirteen years, at the end of which time the work in that location was completed. After logging for himself for a few years he decided to investigate the lumber regions of the northwest, and came to Washington in 1875, making the trip via San Francisco. Seattle had not then a foot of sidewalk, and gave no promise of the marvelous growth which recent years have witnessed. He remained there six months, and then returned to Michigan, where he resided until 1883. Again seeking a location in Washington, he, in partnership with Anderson, White and McDonald, formed the Satsop Railroad Company, which was the first company in the state to introduce logging by horse power. He was elected manager of the company, retaining this position until at the end of two years' work in Shelton, Washington, he sold his interest to his partners. His residence in Edmonds dates from this time, 1888, when he first settled here, pursuing his former occupation, lumbering, and also milling. For two years he was superintendent for the well-known firm of Masher & McDonald. He continued in the business for several years after severing his connection with that firm, but in later years disposed of his mill and logging outfits.

The marriage of Mr. Currie and Miss Matilda Teabo occurred in 1865. Mrs. Currie, a native of Detroit, Michigan, is of French descent. Mr. and Mrs. Currie have one child, Charles, born in February, 1885. Fraternally, Mr. Currie is well known, holding membership in the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Hoo Hoos lodge. The Democratic party claims him as a loyal supporter, although he has never cared to participate actively in political matters, nor to accept any official honor. He and his family are prominent members of the



Catholic church. Mr. Currie's splendid business abilities have won for him a large measure of prosperity which he is well fitted to enjoy. By his fellow citizens he is justly considered one of the strong, influential members of the community.

**CHARLES P. PETERSON.**—It is a fact frequently observed, that many of the successful men of this country, in all walks of life, claim some foreign country as their birthplace. Such is true of Charles P. Peterson, whose biography we are pleased to give a place in this history. He was born in Sweden, February 9, 1860, to the union of Gust P. and Carolina (Erickson) Peterson, who still reside in the fatherland. The father was born in 1849, the mother in 1850. Of their three children Charles P. is the eldest. His two sisters reside in their native land. Like most young men of that period, young Peterson acquired his education in the common schools, and spent his vacations on his father's farm, becoming practically familiar with the diversified work, and laying the foundation for the sturdy manhood that was to follow. The land across the ocean with its wonderful opportunities for winning fame and fortune became the home of Mr. Peterson when he had reached his twenty-fourth year. He spent the first year and a half in Steuben county, New York, near Buffalo, working on a farm. Going thence to Muskegon, Michigan, he worked in the mills for three years, carefully hoarding his wages until he had sufficient to purchase transportation to Washington, which had been the goal of his ambition from the time he severed home ties and sailed for New York. He reached Seattle on a memorable day for the States, it being the time when her history as a state had its beginning. Coming on to Edmonds, he proceeded at once to find employment in the woods and mills of that locality, impelled by the longing to be able to make a home for the brave young wife whom he had left in Michigan. Toiling early and late he accomplished his purpose, and during the years that have intervened has had the satisfaction of reaping the fruits of his years of strenuous labor. In 1897 he became identified with the firm of Johnson, Johnson & Anderson, in the manufacture of shingles, purchasing an interest in the business which was conducted by a stock company. In 1903, it was incorporated under the name of the Edmonds' Shingle Company, officered as follows: Charles P. Peterson, president; C. Johnson, treasurer; Chris Anderson, trustee; C. Erxston, secretary. This mill has a daily capacity of 50,000. Few firms in this part of the state are doing a more extensive business than is this one, which rests on a splendid financial basis. That its present standing is largely due to Mr. Peterson's zeal and careful supervision, is a fact that his native modesty might render him un-

willing to acknowledge, but one, nevertheless, that others readily grant.

Mr. Peterson and Miss Mary Johnson were united in marriage, July 5, 1886. Mr. and Mrs. Peterson grew to manhood and womanhood in the old country in homes separated by less than seven miles, and never had known of each others' existence until they met in Michigan, where they were married. Mrs. Peterson's mother still lives in Sweden; the father is deceased. Three children have been born to the Peterson's, Walter E., Olga, and Gladys A. In fraternal circles Mr. Peterson is well known, being a member of the Odd Fellows and the Foresters of America. His political beliefs are embodied in the principles of the Republican party, which claims his loyal support, and his unwearyed efforts. During nine years of continued service on the city council of Edmonds, Mr. Peterson has won for himself the distinction of being one of the most enterprising and progressive citizens of that thrifty little city and has materially contributed to the general welfare of the entire community. Both Mr. and Mrs. Peterson are influential in church circles, the former being a member of the Lutheran church; the latter, of the Methodist. A keen, practical business man, a loyal, energetic citizen, a kind husband, father and friend, Mr. Peterson is worthy of the confidence reposed in him by his fellow men.

**F. H. DARLING**, editor and one of the owners of the Edmonds Review, published weekly at that thrifty business center of southern Snohomish county, was born in New York state September 8, 1854, of New England stock. His father, Elijah Darling, a chemist by profession, was a native of Massachusetts, the son of Scotch parents. He died in that state in 1856. The mother of F. H. Darling, Mrs. Nancy E. (Stiles) Darling, was born in New York state in 1824, and there obtained a thorough education. In 1856 she crossed the continent to the new state of California, becoming one of its early white women pioneers and among the earliest teachers in the gold fields. There she was later united in marriage to E. B. Cooper. In 1861 they removed to Nevada, where she taught in the Aurora schools and of that city her husband served for some time as mayor. Mrs. Cooper, at the advanced age of eighty-two, well preserved and enjoying the many blessings that come of a long life, well spent, is now living at Alameda, California.

The subject of this sketch received his primary education in the public schools of San Francisco after which he matriculated in the University of California, class of '76. When twenty years of age, having completed his preparation, he engaged in teaching, a profession which he pursued with marked success in different portions of the state during the next ten years. As rapidly as possible

he secured the higher state diplomas for excellence in teaching, until he finally possessed the highest recognition the state could give. In 1881 Mr. Darling entered the Customs service, being appointed as chief inspector at Port Costa, a position which he filled for five years. San Francisco then became his home for three years, or until 1888 when he came north to Washington Territory, locating at Edmonds. A year later he was appointed as a member of the board of education in which capacity he served two years. For fully twenty-five years past he has been connected in various way with newspaper work, for a time writing for the San Francisco Chronicle. Thus, it was only natural that he should have entered newspaper work at Edmonds, when the opportunity was presented and he was urged to take it up by those who recognized his talents. The Review had been established August 1, 1904, by Richard Bushell Jr., a minister's son, but after conducting it six months, or until January 1, 1905, he sold out to Mr. Darling and Mrs. T. M. B. Hanna. Mr. Darling immediately assumed charge of the editorial department while she assumed the business management, and together they are issuing one of the brightest, ablest weeklies on the sound. Edmonds is fortunate in possessing the Review, and it is unquestionably a strong factor in promoting the development of the community. Mrs. Hanna is ably demonstrating a business woman's ability in a line of endeavor not often occupied by women. Talented, public-spirited and progressive, Mr. Darling is a man of recognized influence among his fellows as also one of Edmonds' pioneers.

ALLEN M. YOST, who is numbered among the most successful and progressive business men of Edmonds, Washington, was born January 19, 1856, in Northampton county, Pennsylvania. His parents, Daniel and Elizabeth (Dechler) Yost, also born in his native state, were of German descent, and bequeathed to him the thrift, energy, and indomitable will that have played so important a part in his career, enabling him to overcome every barrier. The father was a well known builder and contractor; the mother, a typical German wife and mother, devoted to her family and friends. Both are deceased. They were the parents of two sons, Allen M. and James W., the latter now a resident of Everett. After acquiring an education in the schools of Pennsylvania, Allen M. Yost learned his father's trade, following it for a number of years during which he accumulated a bank account amounting to \$6,000. Deciding to engage in agricultural pursuits, he went to Kansas, purchased a farm, and for two years bent every energy to the work in hand. He found, however, as so many others have, that the best laid plans sometimes fail to materialize. The first year of his residence there his growing crops which gave evidence of such careful attention, were utterly de-

stroyed by the devastating hail storms that sometimes visit that state. The following spring he went through the same round of preparation for an abundant harvest, undismayed by his former experience. For a time all went well, and that he would retrieve the losses of the previous year seemed almost an assured fact. But again he was doomed to disappointment. Over the waving corn and grain fields swept the hot, desolating winds, replacing the verdant freshness with dry, withered stalks that told, at a glance, of another year's wasted labor. To realize that the carefully hoarded earnings of years have been entirely swept away through no fault of his own, is a supreme test of any man's character. Unlike many, however, who, under these circumstances, succumb to disappointment and spend the remainder of life simply drifting, Mr. Yost was but nerved to greater effort, assured that sooner or later the tide must turn. Resolved to seek an opening in the northwest, he came to Edmonds in 1890, and resumed his former trade. Two years later he began contracting for timber and shingle bolts in that locality, and having again made a start in business, the future assumed a brighter outlook. In 1894 he rented a mill located in the woods, and after operating it for a few months was in position to purchase and move it to the water front. He still owns this property, but is now planning to soon tear down the mill and erect a larger one that will accommodate his ever increasing trade. Since embarking in the lumber business in this state he has been visited by fire but once, when a kiln within ten feet of the mill burned. Notwithstanding the fact that a bucket brigade was the only means of protecting the mill, with the timely aid of his friends he succeeded in saving the building.

Mr. Yost was married in Pennsylvania in 1875, before he had reached the age of twenty, his bride being Miss Amanda C. Roth, also of Pennsylvania. She is the daughter of John Roth, who died many years ago. Her mother, formerly Miss Hinkle, died in 1900, at the age of eighty. Both parents were of German ancestry. Mr. and Mrs. Yost's nine children, all residents of Edmonds, are as follows: Daniel M., Joseph S., John E., Carrie Estelle, Elsie, Jacob, Edward, George, and Samuel. The sons all assist the father in the mill, and share in its earnings. In political persuasion he is a Socialist, believing that the hour has come for a more just and equitable distribution of property and labor, and being a man of strong convictions, he takes a deep interest in the questions of the day, throwing the weight of his influence and personality on the side which he deems right. He has served one term as mayor of Edmonds, and has several times been a member of the city council. Educational matters have also claimed his attention, and as a school director he has been of practical assistance in securing good advantages for the youth of the



community. He is identified with the Ancient Order of American Workmen, and is known as one of the strong men of that fraternity. A man of wealth and influence, broad minded and public spirited, he holds an honored position among his fellow citizens.

LOUIS P. ARP. Among the sturdy pioneers of Edmonds, Washington, who have been permitted to witness the growth of this busy, energetic town, is numbered the one whose name initiates this biography. Born in Denmark, September 2, 1865, he is the son of William and Sophie (Christianson) Arp. He was but thirteen when he crossed the water and found a home in Omaha, Nebraska. His father's death occurred in Denmark, in 1902, after he had passed his seventy-second birthday. The mother, aged sixty-eight, still makes her home there. Louis P. Arp acquired his education in the schools of Nebraska, making the most of the limited opportunities afforded him. The fourth of a family of thirteen children, he assumed life's responsibilities at an early age, being only thirteen years old when he found a home with his uncle and began working in a clothing store. Several years later he took up railroading, on the Burlington system, and so valuable an employee did he prove himself to be that he was advanced to the position of bridge foreman, remaining with the company for five years. He then decided to follow the advice of Horace Greeley, "Go west, young man," and at once started for Seattle, Washington. After a brief stay there he came to Edmonds, arriving here March, 1888. Two houses and a store comprised the town at that remote date, and the only team in town was a yoke of oxen owned by G. Brackett. In the following May Mr. Arp took up a homestead three miles northeast of the present site of the town. It was all densely covered with timber, and to a less resolute and energetic settler the task of clearing and getting it in condition for cultivation would have seemed a formidable one, but Mr. Arp had been so favorably impressed with the climate that he was willing to endure hardships and privations. With rare insight he predicted the rapid growth that would take place when the advantages of this locality became more generally known, and has lived to see his judgment vindicated. For the first two years he spent a part of his time in the employ of the Puget sound and Grays' Harbor railroad, as bridge builder,—working his claim during the winter months. Thus year by year he toiled on, and now has a fine piece of property which he rents, while he and his family reside in town. For a number of years prior to leaving the ranch he cut and hauled shingle bolts. In 1900 he purchased an acre of land in town, moving his family hither in hopes that a change and the freedom from the manifold duties of farm life would prove beneficial

to his wife's health which had been gradually failing. Here he has a cosy home, surrounded by a fine little orchard. Very soon after coming to town he accepted a position with the Western Shingle Company, and for four years prior to February, 1905, was engineer of their plant. At that time he became a member of the firm, purchasing an interest in the mill which now has a daily capacity of 120,000.

In April, 1897, the marriage of Mr. Arp and Miss Maud Depeu was celebrated. Mrs. Arp, a native of Hart, Michigan, came west with her parents, H. W. and Nellie (Black) Depeu, who now reside in Okanogan county, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Arp have two children, Alpha and Neva. Mr. Arp is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows lodge, Number 96, of Edmonds, and almost every year since 1895 has been honored by being elected as a delegate to the Grand Lodge. Both he and his estimable wife are identified with the Rebekahs. In political belief he adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party, always taking an active part in its councils, and advancing the cause in every honorable way. He is now serving his second term as city councilman, and had previously held the position of road supervisor for three years. This latter work claimed him as a voluntary toiler in the early days when he assisted in opening up the first roads in this locality. The first school was also established largely through his influence. Thus, from the time he first came to this part of the county to the present date he has been constantly contributing to the growth and welfare of the town, and has therefore won for himself the abiding respect and esteem of all who have been in any way associated with him. Although not a member of the Congregational church which claims Mrs. Arp as a devoted worker, Mr. Arp contributes liberally to the support of its various departments.

HIRAM H. BURLESON, a well known agriculturalist residing four miles east of Edmonds, Washington, is one of her honored pioneers. He was born in Potter county, Pennsylvania, October 3, 1855. His father, Chester Burleson, a native of New York, born in 1818, was the direct descendant of Revolutionary stock. His death occurred in Pennsylvania in 1899. Laura (Kyle) Burleson, the maternal ancestor, born in 1835, was also a Pennsylvanian. She died September 6, 1892, after a life of devotion to husband and children. Hiram H. Burleson is the second of a family of ten. He has two sisters residing in Washington. As a boy he attended the common schools, there acquiring his education. Possessed of unusual strength and ability for one of his years, he drove oxen on his father's farm before he was twelve years old. Having attained his majority he started out for himself,

renting farms and also working in the woods when opportunities presented themselves. Influenced by the reports of the wonderful fertility of Washington soil, and the manifold natural advantages of the state, he decided to investigate the country, and in March, 1887, went to Seattle. A few months later he came to Edmonds, and located the homestead he still owns. The four rude dwellings which then comprised the town were occupied by the five families that had braved the wilderness to find a home in the west. In a few months he built a tiny cabin on his claim and hither over a rough trail he brought his family to the little home that awaited their coming. The necessary supplies he packed on his back. Almost three years elapsed before a road reached his land, and that the occasion might be duly celebrated, the family indulged in the luxury of a cook stove. He was obliged to seek employment in the lumber camps during the first years of his residence that his family might be provided with the needful food and clothes, and many a time during his enforced absence the brave wife herself packed in supplies. For her there must have been many lonely hours when she longed for the companionship of other days, but she, too, was inspired by the noble spirit of self-sacrifice, and no complaining word fell from her lips. Her nearest neighbor lived two miles away, and the calls exchanged between them were few and far between, for both led strenuous lives that left little time for social intercourse. To clear off the heavy timber that covered his land required years of toil. After disposing of a portion of the claim, he now owns fifty acres, ten of which are in cultivation. He makes a specialty of raising berries, and cultivates such fine varieties that the demand far exceeds the supply. The proposed interurban railroad will cross the corner of his land, and when completed will add greatly to his comfort.

Mr. Burleson was married September 21, 1882, to Miss Della Bartholomew, who is a native of Pennsylvania. Her parents, Ira and Julia (Chandler) Bartholomew, both born in New York, are now living in Edmonds, the father in his eighty-fifth year; the mother, in her seventieth. Mr. and Mrs. Burleson have four children as follows: Edward W., Grace, Lillian and Harriette. The son, a young man of much promise, has just fitted himself to take up a university course. Although a loyal Democrat, Mr. Burleson has never taken an active part in political matters, and has never cared to hold office. The subject of education has always been one of deep interest to him, and he, with three neighbors, secured for this community its first educational advantages. He is one of the most prominent members of the Free Methodist church, always found in his place at the public services. His profession and daily life being in harmony, he commands the unbounded confidence of his many ac-

quaintances. Surrounded by the many comforts and luxuries that are theirs to-day, Mr. and Mrs. Burleson recall those early years so full of the deprivations incident to pioneer life, and by reason of the contrast are able to appreciate the changed conditions that years of arduous labor have wrought.

SAMUEL HOLMES, whose identification with the history of Edmonds, Washington, dates from the year 1887, is one of the most prominent pioneers of the county. He is a native of Marshall county, Illinois, born June 25, 1853. His paternal ancestor, Samuel Holmes, was born in 1818, and was of English descent. Settling in Illinois in early life, he became one of the well known lawyers of that state. His death occurred December 13, 1902. Sarah (White) Holmes, the mother, was born on Albemarle sound, Currituck county, North Carolina, in 1830. When but a child of five years she was brought by her parents to Illinois, the journey being made with a team. She died in 1865, leaving four children to mourn the loss of a wise and devoted mother. Samuel Holmes acquired his rudimentary education in the schools of his native state, supplementing this by a course at the private college at Henry, Illinois. He then attended Law's Veterinary College, from which he was graduated at the early age of seventeen. Although so young in years he at once began practicing, and for several years also had charge of his father's livery barn. At the age of twenty-three he left the old home, going to Harrison county, Iowa, and there following his profession. In 1877 he embarked in the butcher business as a side line, a step that proved unwise, and before the expiration of the year he found himself financially embarrassed. Closing out his interests there he moved to Woodbine in 1878, and with a capital of thirty-four dollars invested in a meat shop, he made his second business venture. Profiting by his former experience he gradually increased his stock and in the course of a few years was conducting a general market business, buying and shipping stock often by the train load. So closely did he apply himself to the ever increasing demands of his business that in 1886 his health gave way, and a change of occupation was imperative. He sold out all his interests and at once started for the Pacific coast, believing that an entire change of climate would hasten his recovery. After visiting Portland, Oregon, for a few weeks, he went to Seattle, thence to Tacoma, remaining in each city but a short time. Coming on to Edmonds he found a home with the hospitable Mr. George Brackett, who kindly offered to share his tiny home with Mr. and Mrs. Holmes until they were able to locate a claim and build a cabin for themselves. By January 11, of the following year, Mr. Holmes had so far recovered his health that he moved on his homestead, which was all in heavy



timber, and in a few days erected a cabin, a tent serving as a shelter until this was completed. The first night spent on the claim was one long to be remembered. Wearied by the journey over the rough trail, in spite of cold and discomfort, Mr. Holmes and wife had just fallen asleep when they were surprised from their dreams by the approach of an immense cougar which came seeking shelter from the fierce snow storm raging in the forest. Convinced that his welcome was exceedingly doubtful he retired speedily, and never repeated his call. Year by year the forest has given way to the invincible energy of this hardy pioneer, and he now has eighteen acres under plow, and an additional forty acres in pasture. He is largely interested in dairying, has a fine herd of thoroughbred Jersey cattle, and operates the Deer Ridge Creamery. He also breeds Durock-Jersey hogs, and is recognized as an authority on matters relating to stock in general.

Mr. Holmes was married in 1885 to Miss Anna E. Towne, a native of Minnesota. She is the daughter of Salem Towne, who was born in Connecticut. When she was but a child he moved his family to Iowa and there spent the remainder of his life. Eliza Towne, the mother, was born in Ireland, although her parents were of Scotch descent. She was a physician, and for many years practiced her profession, meeting with gratifying success. She died in Bandero, Texas, in 1889, while there on a visit. Mrs. Holmes enjoyed the best of educational advantages, having been graduated with honor from Tabor College, Iowa. She is also a gifted musician, and previous to her marriage had a large class of students. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Holmes, as follows: Mrs. Mae Pearl Sweet, whose husband is now holding a claim in Prosser, Washington, but soon to return to Edmonds; Guy S., Anna, and Fred. Inheriting from both parents many admirable gifts of mind and heart, it is a family of whom any father and mother might well be proud. Fraternally Mr. Holmes is identified with the Odd Fellows lodge, Number 405, at Woodbine, Iowa. His political beliefs are in harmony with the Democratic platform, and he is one of the most active workers in the ranks of his party. He has twice held the office of deputy assessor. Mr. Holmes is planning, in the near future, to desert the present cosy comfortable home and erect an elegant new residence near the new inter-urban line that runs only a quarter of a mile from his house. The situation is one of remarkable beauty, being on the divide between the sound and Lake Washington, and commanding a view of both. In addition to meeting the manifold demands made on his time by his extensive farm, dairy and stock interests, Mr. Holmes has practiced his profession ever since stock was brought into this locality, and his reputation as a skillful practitioner has ex-

tended far beyond the boundaries of his home county. Few men in the county have a wider circle of acquaintance than has Mr. Holmes, and that he is held in the highest esteem is a guarantee of his upright, manly character.

CHRIS WILSTED, a successful horticulturist residing one and one-fourth miles north of Edmonds, Washington, was born in Denmark, April 28, 1856. He is the son of Christ N. and Margaret Wilsted, who spent their lives in their native land, Denmark. The father, a butcher and farmer, died in 1894, at the age of seventy-eight. The mother's death occurred in 1899, when she was in her eighty-third year. There were nine children in the family, Chris being the sixth child. Two brothers, Nels Sorsensen and Nels Fisker, live in the state of Washington. A sister is residing in South America. Chris Wilsted enjoyed the benefits of a common school education, and remained at home till he had passed his twentieth birthday. He then determined to cross the ocean and find a home in the United States where the possibilities for making a fortune were far greater than in the fatherland. Reaching the land of promise, he settled first in Minnesota, and worked on farms for four years, during which he made a careful study of the new conditions surrounding him, and acquired a greater familiarity with the English language. He then went to Omaha, Nebraska, there engaging in teaming for several years. Having for sometime been desirous of locating in California, he went thither in 1884, but found it far below his expectations, and after a two-months' stay, started for Washington. Arriving in Seattle he worked there a few weeks, coming thence to Edmonds, which was then practically a wilderness. Only three families had settled here then, and boats touched the landing only when they carried passengers who wished to stop. After he had travelled over a great deal of territory in the vain search for a satisfactory location and spent the \$200 that was the sum of his capital, he returned to Edmonds and worked out for a year. He then located a claim on which he resided until in 1891 he sold all but twenty acres of it, retaining the latter as a home. In 1898 he leased the property where he now lives, and has devoted his entire attention to raising fruit and vegetables. He has a fine eight-acre orchard, and by a careful and thorough study of the requirements of the various fruits, he is able to produce superior qualities of the same that command the highest market price.

Chris Wilsted and Miss Anna Anderson were united in marriage in 1885. Mrs. Wilsted, a native of Denmark, came to the United States on the same vessel that carried her future husband. Eight children have been born to this union, Andrew, Chris N., Fred, Theodore, Holgar, Anna, Elsa and

Otto. The family is yet an unbroken one, as all the children are at home. In political matters Mr. Wilsted occupies an independent position, casting his ballot in each instance for the man whom he deems most capable of filling the office, irrespective of the party by whom he is nominated. He is deeply interested in educational movements, and it was largely on account of his tireless energy and enthusiasm that the first school was established in the locality where he took up his first claim. Surrounded to-day by all the modern comforts and conveniences of life, Mr. Wilsted recalls those early years when he packed all his supplies in on his back, making a trail as he went. Throughout all the trying experiences of those pioneer days, one friend, Mr. G. Brackett, stood by his side, rendering invaluable assistance. It is but fitting that such a man as Mr. Wilsted should be held in the highest respect by his friends and neighbors, who have witnessed his mastery over adverse circumstances, and who now rejoice in his present prosperity.

RICHARD L. OAKE, manager of the Western Shingle Company at Edmonds, Washington, was born in Jackson county, Iowa, November 6, 1867. He is the son of W. Royal and Mary (Barrick) Oake, both natives of England, who are spending their declining years in Iowa, where the father settled in early life. He recently celebrated his sixty-third birthday; his wife is two years his junior. Of their six children, four are living, Richard L., being their first born. As a boy he attended the common schools of his native state, evincing such a fondness for study that he later entered the high school, and completed the course at the age of fourteen. Having decided very early in life to take up railroading, he at that age entered the employ of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy as call boy, and although so young, won rapid promotion because of his faithfulness and ability. Six years later when he gave up the road he was occupying the position as fireman. Returning home, he remained there a year, and then started for the west. In 1887 he came to Washington for the first time, locating in Castle Rock, where he found employment as a sawyer in a shingle mill. He retained this position until 1897 when he determined to seek his fortune in the gold fields of Alaska. The hidden treasures eluded his eager search, so after prospecting for a time he secured a position on the Yukon and White Pass railroad, which, however, he soon gave up, and came to Edmonds. Three months later he purchased an interest in a mill located on the Willapa river, in Pacific county, and for three years devoted his attention exclusively to milling. Selling out his interest at the end of that time, he moved to Summit, Chehalis county, and made that his home for a year. During this time he built a mill near Cash-

mere, forming a partnership with F. W. Smith and Mr. Gates of Ballard. The business was conducted under the firm name of Fred W. Smith & Company. On returning a second time to Edmonds, Mr. Oake bought an interest in the Western Shingle Company, of which he became secretary and manager. The company is now incorporated, with a capital stock of \$10,500, the par value of the shares being \$100. The president is C. M. Johnson, a well known resident of the town. This firm owns one of the largest plants of its kind in this locality, having a daily capacity of 125,000.

Mr. Oake was married in January, 1893, to Miss Marie Erben, of Iowa. Her parents, William and Sophie Erben, still live in her native state. Mr. and Mrs. Oake have two children, Raymond, born November 25, 1893, and Hazel, born March 25, 1895. Mr. Oake is an influential member of the Modern Woodmen of America. Politically, he adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party, but has never had any desire to hold office. He and his family attend the Congregational church. Mr. Oake is fulfilling the bright promises of his boyhood, for although still a young man, he displays remarkable business acumen, and is rapidly winning an enviable success in the business to which he is devoting the best energies of his life. His upright principles and sterling worth are apparent to all who are associated with him, and command lasting respect.

ALBERT E. HILL. Among the thriving industries of Edmonds, Washington, is that conducted by Albert Hill, the well known florist, whose biography we are pleased to give a place in this history. He was born in Rock Island, Illinois, September 6, 1850. He is the adopted son of James and Mary Hill, who were both natives of England. The former, born in Herefordshire, immigrated to Illinois, and later, founded the town of Hillsdale, where for many years he was a prominent merchant. He and his wife died many years ago. Albert Hill secured an excellent education in the schools of Bloomington, Illinois, and after completing his high school course followed his natural bent which lay along mechanical lines. While still a boy he entered the employ of the Chicago & Alton railroad, and having mastered the machinist trade, became an engineer. At the age of twenty-four he accepted a position on the Chicago, Milwaukee & Saint Paul road, occupying the right hand side of the cab until 1894, when he gave up a passenger run to locate in the west. He retired from the road with a reputation of which any man might justly be proud. Having invested his salary in Chicago real estate while railroading, he had accumulated valuable property. Locating in Seattle, Washington, on coming west, he engaged in the wood and coal business for ten



months, when he was offered a price far in advance of that which he had paid, and considered it the part of wisdom to sell. He then embarked in the real estate business, handling city property in Everett and Edmonds, and also some farm lands in the adjacent localities. He met with flattering success, but notwithstanding this fact he closed out his business in 1904, that he might locate permanently in Edmonds. In deciding on his future line of activity, it occurred to him that here was a fine opening for a greenhouse and conservatory, and he at once proceeded to investigate the conditions. He was soon convinced of the feasibility of the project and in the course of a few months had established himself in business. He has 8,000 square feet under glass at the present time, and will continue to add more as his trade increases. In the near future he will also raise hot house vegetables for which there is an ever increasing demand. He already has what is pronounced the largest business of the kind in the county, and that under his skillful management it will rapidly increase in the next few years is an assured fact.

The marriage of Mr. Hill and Miss Sarah J. Clapp occurred in 1871. Mrs. Hill, who was born in her husband's native city, is the daughter of John and Elizabeth Clapp, both natives of Ohio. They are now spending their declining years with this loved daughter. The father is in his eighty-fourth year; the mother, in her seventy-ninth. In political belief Mr. Hill is independent, allying himself with no particular party. Although frequently asked to allow his name to come before the public as a candidate, he persistently refuses to even consider the matter. He and his wife are Spiritualists. Not only is Mr. Hill a man of unquestioned business ability, but he also possesses a pleasing personality that insures goodwill and renders him popular among his fellow men. In the promotion of every public enterprise his influence is always sought, and his judgment is relied on in the discussion of all public measures. He thus contributes materially to the welfare of the town, and is known as one of her strong, influential men.

OLE C. SORESENSEN, a prosperous and well known business man of Edmonds, Washington, was born in Norway, March 8, 1862, to the union of Erik and Maren (Hansen) Sorensen. The father was a skillful blacksmith in his native country till his death in 1899, the mother still lives there in her seventy-first year. Of her nine children three have found a home in the United States. The second child, Ole C. Sorensen, received a careful and thorough education in the common and military schools of Norway. He remained at home till twenty years of age, then, having decided to seek his fortune in America, he left the fatherland with bright dreams of the success that awaited him across the

waters. He spent the first six years in Minnesota, working at whatever he found to do. Learning of the opportunities offered to industrious young men in the undeveloped lands of the northwest, he went to Seattle where he worked for a few months, and then came on to the present site of Edmonds. Here he found employment at his trade, blacksmithing, in the various logging camps of the vicinity. By carefully hoarding his earnings he was able in a few years to open a shop for himself which engaged his attention for the following nine years. In 1900 he invested in a sawmill at Richmond Beach, but soon disposed of it and built the shingle mill he now owns at Echo Lake, three miles from Edmonds. This plant has a daily capacity of 65,000. Inheriting the thrift and industry so characteristic of the Norwegian people, Mr. Sorensen has met with well deserved prosperity since settling in Edmonds, owning now, besides his business interests, a beautiful residence in town.

Mr. Sorensen was married in 1887 to Miss Anna M. Thoreson, also a native of Norway. She came to Minnesota with her parents, Thore and Maria Thoreson. Mrs. Sorensen is a devoted mother to their three children, Ralph H., Otto N., and Edna Marie. Fraternally, Mr. Sorensen is identified with the Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He adheres to the doctrines of no political party, believing that he best discharges the responsibilities of American citizenship when he votes for the most capable man irrespective of his party affiliations. Although deeply interested in the municipal welfare of the town, he persistently refuses to hold office. When elected a member of the city council by those who knew his worth and intelligence, he at once tendered his resignation. A keen, practical business man; a loyal and intelligent citizen; and withal a gentleman of modest and retiring nature, Mr. Sorensen is held in the highest esteem by the entire community. He represents a class of foreigners whom America is delighted to welcome to her shores, knowing that they will contribute to her advancement, and perpetuate her peculiar institutions.

CAPTAIN WILLIAM H. HAMLIN, retired, is among the prominent and honored pioneer citizens of Snohomish county and of his home city, Edmonds, of which he is one of the founders. His life has been filled with beneficent activity, devoted to the promotion of shipping interests and the development of the community of which he has been a resident so many years. Born in New York state, September 20, 1828, of good American descent on both paternal and maternal sides of the house, the subject of this review is the fifth child of ten that blessed the marriage of Romanta and Almira (Burnham) Hamlin. The father was also a native of the Empire state, whose forefathers settled in



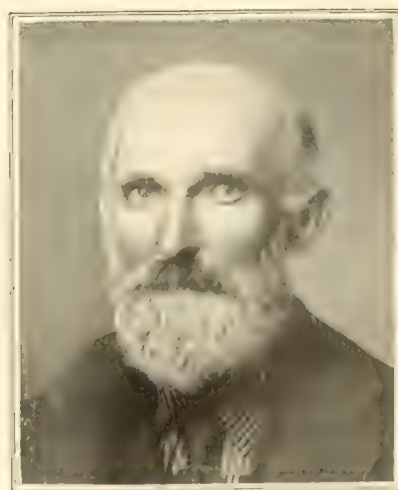
CAPT. WILLIAM H. HAMLIN



GEORGE BRACKETT

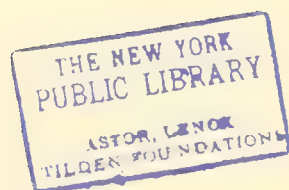


JOHN M. ROBBINS



CHARLES HARRIMAN





Massachusetts about 1758, and who himself was born in 1800. He was a farmer and lumberman by occupation and was engaged in the Michigan pineries when his death occurred in 1844. Almira Burnaham-Hamlin was born in New York state, and was there married; her death occurred in Michigan, twenty-seven days before that of her husband. William H. Hamlin received his common school education in the states of New York and Pennsylvania. When fifteen years old he went to Michigan with his father. Only a year later fever laid its grip upon the family as the result of which both the father and mother died. The children thereupon returned to New York relatives, and thence William H. went to Pennsylvania. For two years he was in a delicate state of health. At the age of eighteen he entered the grocery of his brother-in-law, conducted it six months, then engaged in operating a boat on the extension of the Erie canal. Six months later he purchased a half interest in another boat and for a year hauled pig iron, coal and lime rock with good financial success. He then purchased the interest of his partner, sold the boat and went to Meadville, Pennsylvania, where he purchased a half interest in a passenger boat. Of this canal boat he was captain for seven years, carrying passengers from Erie to the Ohio river. Following this venture Captain Hamlin built a boat at Beaver Falls for use on the Illinois canal, took it down the Ohio river to its destination, and operated it until 1861. That winter he went to Davenport, Iowa, thence came back to Mason county, Illinois, where he engaged in grain buying, still retaining his steamboat interests on the Illinois and Mississippi rivers. Mason county remained his home until 1876, during which he followed continuously grain buying and shipping. In the fall of that year he came west to Washington Territory, taking up his residence in Seattle. The next spring he bought a small boat for use in carrying on a general jobbing business on Lake Washington, and was thus occupied three years. Following this he brought his boat to the sound, lengthened the hull and commenced running between Port Madison and Seattle, also doing considerable towing. Those were days when the shipping of Puget sound was in its infancy and greater contrast can hardly be imagined than to compare the little vessels of that period with the present monarchs of the sea, the Minnesota and Dakota; yet they paved the way for the present fleet of modern boats. After seven years of activity on the sound, Captain Hamlin retired to a pre-emption claim, now a part of the Edmonds town site, upon which he had filed about 1881, and there he has since resided. There were fifty-two and a half acres in this claim and in addition to that tract he purchased an adjoining tract of seventy-nine acres, and later another piece of forty acres. Of this place he has sold one hundred and

six and one half acres to a Seattle syndicate for \$21,300. He now has thirteen acres left and there makes his home.

Captain Hamlin and Emily Driggs, of Portland, New York, were united in marriage in 1849. Of this union there is one child living, James W. Hamlin, a well-known vessel captain of Seattle, who was born in 1856. He is one of the widely acquainted sea-faring men of Puget sound, upon which he has operated boats for many years. Captain Hamlin was again married at Seattle in 1880, his bride being Mrs. Marie Zindars, the widow of Harry Zindars, both of whom were among Seattle's earliest pioneers. Two children were born to the union of Mr. and Mrs. Zindars, Edward and Emily. Edward, who bears his stepfather's name, is now one of the Queen City's business men, while his sister, who died at Seattle in 1898, was the wife of William Lentz. Mrs. Hamlin passed away in 1900.

Politically, Captain Hamlin is a Republican, and that he is highly regarded by his fellow citizens who know him best, men of all parties, is evidenced by the fact that he was elected second mayor of Edmonds, and by the further fact that he has served on the council nearly continuously since the city's organization. Fraternally, he is an Odd Fellow and a Mason of high degree, being a Knight Templar. Captain Hamlin has reached a position in life which is attained by comparatively few, and now in his declining years after a long, useful life of varied attainments, he enjoys the crowning blessing of possessing the confidence, respect and good will of his fellow men and women.

GEORGE BRACKETT of Edmonds, is the founder of that thrifty little municipality, one of its leading business men and an esteemed pioneer citizen of Snohomish county of which he has been a resident since 1876. He comes of both Yankee and Canadian stock, being the son of Daniel and Mary (Connell) Brackett, and was born in lower Canada early in the summer of 1842. The father was a native of Portland, Maine, of American descent, and by occupation was a lumberman throughout his life. Most of it was spent in the Pine Tree state, but for a time he resided in the valley of the Restigouche, Canada, and the later years of his life were spent in the woods of Wisconsin, where his death occurred in 1885. Mrs. Brackett was a native of New Brunswick. She survived her husband only two years, passing away in Wisconsin also, the mother of twenty children. Of these six are living: William, Jane, George, Mary, Abraham and Ellen; the deceased are: James, Nancy, Daniel, Solomon, Johanna, Elijah, Thomas, Josiah, Eliza and John, Jennie, Davenport and two who died in infancy. George, the



subject of this review, lived at home with his parents until nineteen years old, having very little opportunity to obtain the thorough education he desired. On leaving home, he went to Maine, entered the woods, and followed lumbering for four years, or until 1865, when he removed to Wisconsin, the vast forests of that state first beginning to attract general attention at that time. The next four years he spent in the Badger state, engaged principally in managing camps. In 1869 he came to the Northwest to exploit the vast timber resources of Puget sound, locating first at Seattle. At that time the present metropolis was a town of about one thousand people and boasted a single small brick building. Since that time Mr. Brackett has been intimately connected with the lumber business of this part of the country and with its progress in general, though some four years ago he retired from many of his former lines of activity.

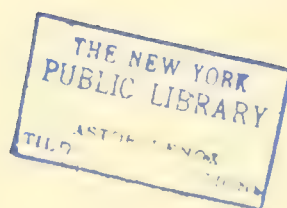
It was in 1876 that he bought 147 acres of land at the site of Edmonds, and commenced logging thereon, with a view to transforming the tract into a farm later. Several years elapsed before the demand came for a business center at this favored point along the shore, but it came, and in response Mr. Brackett platted the town of Edmonds. He also erected the first mill in the town, building it in 1889. After operating it for three years he leased it, and three months later the plant was destroyed by fire, entailing upon its owner a loss of many thousands of dollars. At every stage in the town's development its founder has been at the front, working with tireless energy and marked skill for the advancement of the community, as will be seen by referring to the history of Edmonds elsewhere in this work. Of his original holdings, Mr. Brackett has now disposed of all but a twenty-acre tract and various smaller parcels of land. Upon his twenty acres, highly improved with orchards, gardens and a commodious dwelling, and commanding a magnificent view of Admiralty Inlet and its environs, he is now living, managing his property interests and farming on a small scale. His hospitable home reflects the congenial tastes and sterling qualities of mind and heart of its owner and host, drawing around him a wide circle of friends and well wishers.

JOHN M. ROBBINS, an honored pioneer of Snohomish county, who came here in 1878, is now residing near Marysville, three and one-half miles northeast of town, on Kellogg Marsh. He is a native of Indiana, born May 27, 1857, the son of Richard and Jane (Larimer) Robbins. His father, born in Ohio in August, 1833, is now a resident of Marysville. The mother was a Pennsylvanian by birth. John M. Robbins is the second of a family of twelve children, nine of whom are living. Diligently improving the opportunities afforded by the

common schools, he acquired an excellent education and at the age of twenty he began life for himself. The family having moved to Kansas by team, where they settled in Wilson county, he spent the following winter at home, attending school. In May, 1878, he started for Puget sound, in company with D. F. Sexton. The trip, made with a mule team, lasted five months. The Bannock Indians were then on the war path, so that it was a journey fraught with danger, but fortunately they did not encounter the savages. Mr. Robbins was employed the first winter in sawing cord wood and in working in a saw mill. The next spring he preempted 120 acres on the Skykomish river, near where Monroe is now located, which he sold some years later at the time he decided to move to California. After some two years' residence in Yolo county he returned to Washington, in 1882, accompanied by a brother. They worked in the woods that winter, and in the spring leased a farm for two years. In March, 1887, he filed on the eighty-acre farm on which he now lives. Not an ax had touched this splendid growth of forest; no whistle save that of a steamboat had penetrated the vast solitude. Roads were unknown luxuries. Mail reached the little settlement of Marysville but once a week. Mr. Robbins now has forty acres cleared and in cultivation, and after long years of toil and privation is enjoying the prosperity that has crowned his later years.

February 11, 1886, Mr. Robbins and Addie Allen were united in marriage. Mrs. Robbins was born in Texas in September, 1856. To her belongs the distinction of having been the first white woman to find a home on Kellogg Marsh. Her death occurred in 1890. In June, 1893, Mr. Robbins was married to Lennie Teeple, a native of Canada, who came with her father to this county fifteen years ago. He has two children, Jessie and Alice, born to his first union. Although a loyal member of the Republican party, he has never had any political aspirations. As a broad-minded, intelligent man, and an active and energetic citizen, to this worthy pioneer is accorded the respect and admiration of the entire community. In February, 1906, Mr. Robbins accepted the superintendency of the county farm near Monroe, to which he has moved, leasing his farm near Marysville to his brother Herbert.

CHARLES F. HARRIMAN, who resides two miles south of Monroe, Washington, is numbered among the prominent agriculturists of the Tualco valley. His father, Charles Harriman, born in Maine, September 27, 1829, to the union of Joab and Jeanette (Hedge) Harriman, was the direct descendent of a distinguished New England family. On leaving his home in Maine,







CHARLES F. HANSON



MRS. CHARLES F. HANSON



PETER GUNDERSON



MRS. PETER GUNDERSON



HORACE A. GREGORY



MRS. HORACE A. GREGORY

the elder Charles Harriman went to the woods of northern Minnesota and engaged in lumbering there for a year and a half. Learning of the wonderful fortunes that had been made in the gold fields of California, he crossed the intervening states in 1852, and located there, fondly anticipating the glittering gold that was soon to be his. After eleven years of prospecting and mining, with varied success, he concluded to abandon the pursuit, and having carefully considered the advantages of many localities, finally decided to seek a home in the Northwest. He reached Puget sound in June, 1864, and in November of that year took up a pre-emption claim of 160 acres in Tualco valley, also a homestead adjoining this, using later his timber right. He thus acquired a large amount of land, and became one of the most distinguished pioneers of this region. He was prominent in the political life of that day; was honored by being elected county commissioner several years, and a member of the territorial legislature in 1873 on the Democratic ticket. He also held many precinct offices, discharging his duties with uniform faithfulness and ability. His death in the spring of 1905 occasioned profound sorrow throughout the country, as his many sterling virtues had endeared him to all. His wife, Elizabeth Harriman, passed away in 1899. Charles F. Harriman, the son, was born in the beautiful valley of Tualco, May 16, 1868. He received his education in the common schools of Snohomish county, meanwhile assisting his father on the farm, and later working in the woods for a time. On the death of his father, he inherited the fine farm where he resides, and is now devoting his entire attention to general farming and dairying. He is thoroughly familiar with every detail of the work, and is known as an energetic, wide-awake farmer, one who keeps in touch with the current thought and investigation along that line. Two brothers, Caspar and Horace, reside near by, while three sisters are also living in the county: Mrs. Lizzie Hyde, Mrs. Emma Creshiel, and Mrs. Ella Tucker.

Mr. Harriman was married December 23, 1893, to Adeline Jimicum, a native of the Pacific coast, born in 1875. The seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Harriman were as follows: An infant (deceased), Ray, Agnes (deceased), June, Ardy, Lena and Herman. Mr. Harriman is influential in the ranks of the Democratic party, serving its interests in every possible way. He is a typical Westerner, keen, practical, energetic in his business affairs, frank, generous and hospitable in his social intercourse with his fellow men.

**PETER GUNDERSON.**—Among the men who have steadily worked their way from poverty to affluence in Snohomish county, coming within its bounds in pioneer days and toiling steadily with

brain and brawn in an effort to subdue the land and render its riches available to man, the worthy pioneer, Peter Gunderson, is deserving of a prominent place. Not ambitious for political preferment or personal aggrandizement, he belongs to the honest toiling class, who are the real strength and the proudest boast of any community. Coming to the Stanwood country in the middle 'seventies when land of good quality could be had for from ten to fifteen dollars per acre, he has seen the same lands advance until they are now worth fifteen times that sum. He has had his full share of profit from this advance, and is entitled to a full share of the credit for helping to bring it about through his contributions to the general progress.

Mr. Gunderson was born in Norway, August 26, 1846, the son of Gudman Gunderson, who also was a native of Norway, born June 15, 1814, but who came to America with his family in 1866. He lived in Minnesota a year, then went to South Dakota, where he farmed until his demise in 1888. Our subject's mother, Johanna (Peterson) Gunderson, was born in Norway June 29, 1815, and died in South Dakota in 1895.

The Mr. Gunderson of this article lived with his parents until he reached the age of twenty-two, then, in 1868, worked for farmers. He was thus employed and in farming on his own account in South Dakota until 1876, in which year he came to Snohomish county. Purchasing eighty acres of the place of which he is proprietor, three miles north of Stanwood, he began in good earnest the struggle for a competency. The land had been partly diked and he completed the process as soon as possible. To his original property sixty acres more have been added, and the whole have been cleared, diked and brought to a high state of cultivation. While Mr. Gunderson gives most of his attention to hay and oat raising, frequently harvesting one hundred bushels to the acre on the average of the latter crop, he is a believer in diversified farming and keeps fifteen dairy cows besides other cattle, fifty head of sheep and a few hogs and horses. He has every reason to be, and is, well satisfied with the Stillaguamish country. His appreciation of its worth was, he says, heightened by a three-month visit to his old home land, which he made some eight years ago. While it is true that such men as he would get along well wherever their lot might be cast, it is also true that he owes to the resources of the Stanwood country, as well as to his own energy and good judgment, the fact that he is the owner of 140 acres of bottom land worth over two hundred dollars per acre. He has in addition one hundred acres of land on Eby Island, in the 3900-acre tract now being dyked that it may be put in cultivation; also some lots in Everett, and a dwelling in Mount Vernon, where he expects to make his home.



In the state of Minnesota in 1868 Mr. Gunderson married Miss Betsy Larsen, daughter of Linus Larsen, a native of Norway, who eventually came to Minnesota and passed away there some ten years ago. Her mother was also a native of Norway, and she also died in Minnesota. Mrs. Gunderson was born on Independence Day, 1846. She and Mr. Gunderson had the following children, nameiy: Julia C. Lund, now dead; Mrs. Paulina B. Brant, Henry, Bertram, Mrs. Josephine M. Dahlgren, Mrs. Marie Holte, Marta Ovenell, Elmer, Emma, George and Ella E., living. The family belongs to the Lutheran church, and in politics Mr. Gunderson is a Republican.

HORACE A. GREGORY, one of the prominent citizens of Granite Falls, Washington, was born in Steuben County, New York, August 16, 1841. His father, Horace G. Gregory, was a native of Delaware County, New York, born in 1805. Coming to Illinois in 1847 he farmed for eight years, then went to Iowa, remaining till 1869, at which time he located in Rock county, Minnesota, and he made that his home for the remainder of his life. He died in 1871. Sarah (Vernold) Gregory, the mother, was also a New Yorker, the date of her birth being 1809. Her death occurred in Iowa in 1887. She was the mother of nine children, eight of whom grew to maturity, and six of whom still live. Horace A. Gregory was the sixth child. He has two brothers living in Washington, J. C. Gregory, of Newport, and E. S. Gregory, of Everett. Mr. Gregory acquired his education in the common schools. He moved with his parents to Illinois before there was a railroad in the state. When he paid his first visit to Chicago that city had a population of 3,000, and had yet to build its first dock. When the family migrated to Iowa, he went thither also, and he was residing there at the breaking out of the Civil War. He was one of five brothers who responded to the call of their country, enlisting in July, 1861, in Company B., Seventh Iowa Infantry, but one brother died before being mustered into service. Mr. Gregory's first engagement was at Belmont. He was twice wounded during the battle, and was held a prisoner for seven days during which time his wounds were not even bathed. As a result of his injuries he was mustered out in 1862, but as soon as he was able to perform garrison duty he reenlisted as sergeant in Company E, Forty-Seventh Iowa Volunteers, and he served from that time until the expiration of his term of enlistment. He still carries Southern lead in his shoulder. Going, after leaving the army, to Rock County, Minnesota, which at that time had but five families residing within its boundaries, he lived there five years, and

at Louverne learned the printer's trade. In October, 1874, he started for Seattle, Washington, going by way of San Francisco and Victoria, British Columbia, the trip lasting three weeks. He proceeded at once to Snohomish, then composed of seven houses, a store, hotel and saloon. The nearest mill was at Utslady. He located a homestead three miles north of town, to which he was obliged to build a road, but the next few years were spent mostly in working out at whatever he could find to do, while he was holding his claim. He moved up the Snoqualmie river in 1887, and a year later settled at Hartford, purchasing land near the latter town. He made that his home for twelve years, coming thence to Granite Falls, his present home. He assisted in building the first school house in the town in 1893. Since settling here he has not been engaged in the strenuous activities of life.

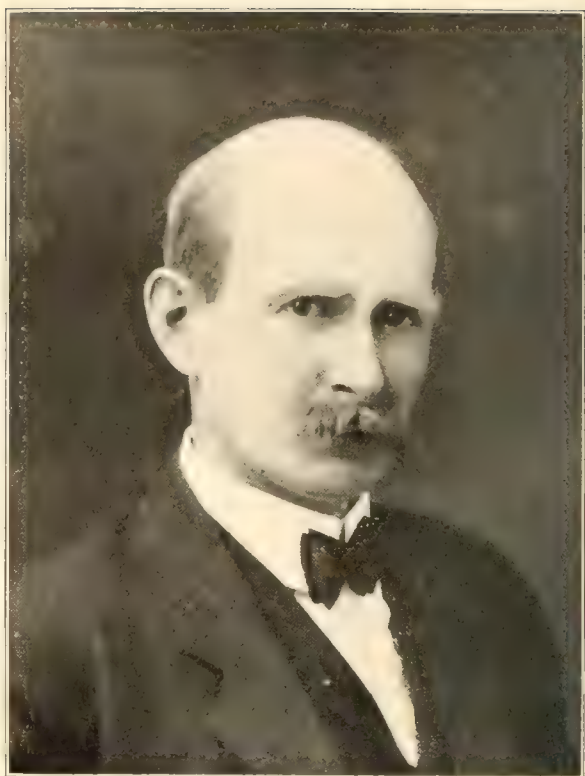
Mr. Gregory was married in 1864 to Mary J. Fleenor, of Indiana, who was born May 31, 1847, the daughter of Nicholas and Sarah (Calor) Fleenor. Her father, born in Virginia June 17, 1811, was a well known pioneer of both Iowa and Indiana. He died in 1896. His father, a slave holder in the South, was driven to seek a home in Indiana on account of his Republican views. The Civil War cost him the lives of two sons. The mother was a Virginian, born September 6, 1815. After a lifetime of devotion to husband and family she died July 27, 1886. She was the mother of eleven children, Mrs. Gregory being the fifth, and the oldest of those now living. Mr. and Mrs. Gregory have two children, Grant and Frank, who are both married and living with their families at home. They own and operate a bolt camp, and also manage the ranch, having all things in common. That the home and all the business affairs are conducted in a perfectly satisfactory and harmonious manner is a delicate tribute to the character of the various members of the family whose tact and consideration for each other make possible such a happy arrangement. Mr. Gregory is a member of the William Hall Post, Number 107, of the Grand Army, and is also identified with the Masonic fraternity. He is a loyal and enthusiastic Republican, always taking an active part in political affairs. In 1870 he was one of the three commissioners who organized Rock County, Minnesota. He was elected chairman of the board of commissioners, also was clerk of the district court. He also held this latter position in Snohomish county, being elected clerk of the first district court that convened in 1876, with Judge Lewis in the chair. He retained this position five years. The office of county auditor was his in 1882, but after holding it one year he resigned. During his long residence in Snohomish County he has been forceful in promoting its growth and development, contributing largely to its







HON. O. B. IVERSON



TRUITT K. ROBE



HENRY MENZEL



GEORGE MENZEL

prosperity. He set up and helped print the first paper in the county, *The Northern Star*, of which Eldridge Morse was the editor. He has witnessed many hard times in the early days, but considers that 1876 was the most trying period known to the Northwest, surpassing even the panic of 1893. Mr. Gregory's one diversion in the last fifteen years has been bear hunting, in which he has had remarkable success, but he is now debarred from this sport because of paralysis. He laughingly challenges any man in the county to count bear scalps with him, having thirty-five to his credit. Throughout his long, busy, eventful life his one controlling principle has been the Golden Rule, and the hosts of friends he has made in these years all gladly bear witness that he has adhered closely to its lofty teachings.

---

CHARLES F. HANSON, whose farm lies two miles in a northerly direction from Stanwood, is one of the large farm operators of Snohomish county, and has been eminently successful since coming here, nearly twenty years ago. Energy, tact and business judgment are the qualities which have been prominent among the characteristics of Mr. Hanson. He was born in Portland, Maine, in the summer of 1862, the second of the ten children of James M. and Emeline (Whitney) Hanson. The elder Hanson followed farming all his life, with the exception of the time he passed as a soldier in the Civil War and a few months in the mercantile business just previous to his death. Until 1886 he lived in the Pine Tree state, save three years of service in the Union army as a private of the Twenty-Fifth Maine infantry. In the year named he came to Snohomish county and leased the place which is now owned by his son, Charles. He operated this farm until 1899, when he sold out his stock and moved to Redlands, California, where he embarked in the grocery business. He was attacked by pneumonia and died in 1900. Mrs. Hanson, also a native of Maine, died in 1903 while residing with her son George, near Mount Vernon. The children of this union surviving are: George, Charles, Eliza, Emma, Frank and Mary.

Charles F. Hanson attended the common schools of his native state until he reached the age of sixteen, but remained with his parents until he had attained his majority. For the subsequent four years he worked at farming. He came to Snohomish county in 1887 and for three years operated large farms near Florence, under lease, making oats his principal crop and raising as many as 7,000 sacks per year. In 1890 he removed to his present place near Stanwood, and leased a farm of 320 acres, later purchasing 160 acres north of his

present home. He operates both places, 480 acres in all.

In 1897 at Stanwood Mr. Hanson married Miss Grace Fowler, a native of Sonoma county, California, born April 8, 1872, the daughter of Whitehead and Emeline (Peckenpaugh) Fowler. Mr. Fowler was born on Long Island, New York, in 1833, and was a harness maker by trade. He went to California in 1852, remaining there for forty years. Coming to Snohomish county in 1892, he resided near Port Susan until his death, in the late autumn of 1902. Mrs. Fowler was born in Illinois in 1841, and accompanied her parents to Sonoma county, California, in 1853, remaining with them until her marriage. She is now a resident of Bellingham, Whatcom county, making her home with a daughter. Her six children, all living, are: Alice, Warren, Laura, Ellen, Grace and Charles. Mrs. Hanson received her education in California and lived with her parents until marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Hanson have been born two children: Donald, December 11, 1899, and Audrey, May 20, 1902. In politics Mr. Hanson is a Republican; in lodge circles a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Fraternal Union of America. The family is affiliated with the Methodist church. Mr. Hanson's farm of 160 acres, the land which he owns, is improved bottom land and diked. It is said to be worth not less than \$200 an acre. Aside from his extensive business as grower of oats and other farm products, Mr. Hanson is deeply engaged in the dairy and live stock business, having forty-two head in his dairy herd, forty head of stock cattle, twenty head of horses and colts and thirty-five head of hogs. He owns a J. I. Case threshing machine and also a baler. He is one of the substantial business men of the community, respected for his qualities of mind and heart and honored as the possessor of a sterling manhood.

---

HON. O. B. IVERSON, now of Olympia, Washington, formerly of Stanwood, and among that section's notable pioneer leaders to whom Snohomish county will ever owe a debt of gratitude for public services, is a native of Norway. He was born September 14, 1845, on an estate known as Borsheim, Ulvik Hardanger. In 1857 his parents immigrated to Big Canoe, Winneshiek county, Iowa, the lad of twelve accompanying them to the new home selected across the sea. The next few years he spent as did most boys of his age and circumstances, rapidly acquiring a knowledge of and a love for America's peculiar institutions, and laying firm the foundations for his future usefulness. The month of September, 1862, witnessed his enlistment in Company D, Sixth Iowa Cavalry, for a term of three years, or until the end of the war. To the intense disgust of this regiment, it



was sent to protect the Dakota and Montana frontiers from Indian ravages, remaining on such duty until mustered out in September, 1865.

Returning to his home on the Big Canoe, Iowa, Mr. Iverson resumed the pursuits of peace with as much ardor and faithfulness as he had displayed in taking up the sword for the preservation of the Union and the protection of the frontier settlements. Not only did he labor with renewed earnestness and optimism as a single unit of the republic for which he had fought and sacrificed so generously, but he became a leader of acknowledged force and fervent patriotism among his fellows.

After marriage in 1866, he settled upon a farm which he purchased in Iowa. His first crop was destroyed by a hailstorm, leaving him nearly bankrupt, but with characteristic fortitude and perseverance, he packed his few belongings and with a yoke of steers to haul them, set out for the northern frontier. At the end of a three hundred-mile journey across the plains he took as a homestead land upon which East Sioux Falls, South Dakota, now stands. He assisted in organizing Minnehaha county in 1869, and was elected to and served in the territorial legislature during the years 1869-70. He also served as the first treasurer and probate judge of Minnehaha county and was appointed clerk of the United States District court. While residing in Sioux Falls, Mr. Iverson opened a farm, built and operated a saw mill, burned lime, practiced law, surveyed government land, held court and collected taxes, in addition to his more ambitious public services, thus demonstrating his intense energy, varied abilities and undoubted capacity for leadership. He was appointed commissioner of immigration in the year 1874 and as such made a trip to Europe, visiting his old home. It was on this trip that he found Peter Leque and induced him to come to Dakota, whence he later removed to Stanwood. The year 1874 was a grasshopper year, and, as in the case of many others, Mr. Iverson's confidence in Dakota was so seriously shaken by the disaster that he decided to once again go in quest of a more congenial home. Puget sound attracted his attention so strongly that in January, 1875, he started for the Pacific, reaching Olympia, March 10th.

Writing recently in the Washington Posten regarding conditions obtaining on the sound at that period, Mr. Iverson gives some interesting and graphic information. Indeed, he is a writer of ability whose articles have attracted wide notice and upon which the editors of this history have drawn generously for information concerning the settlement and growth of Snohomish county. "When I first saw the enchanting shores of Puget sound," writes Mr. Iverson, "Seattle was a sawdust village with about 5,000 inhabitants. The

whole merchandise of the town did not equal the stock of two of its houses to-day. Tocamo was unborn. Steilacoom, which has not been subject to change, was a place of importance. Whatcom and Fairhaven were diagrams on the map and a memory. Olympia was the capital and not much else. Snohomish county had perhaps a little more than 500 inhabitants. Everett's inhabitants were Ned Cromer and his telegraph instruments. The only reliable transportation between Seattle and Bellingham Bay was by dugout, run by squaw power. Time required for the trip, about a week. Snohomish county had less than twenty miles of wagon road and perhaps ten wagons. The only reliable transportation facilities the pioneer had were his own broad back, unless perchance he owned a canoe and a squaw. Few of the Norse pioneers were owners of the last named class of transportation. In fact, when speaking of our early Norse settlers mention of that method might altogether have been left out of account. But they had the backbone. \* \* \* Those who believe that the pioneer is, and must be, as a result of the strenuous life he leads, a pure and simple materialist, are in error. On the contrary, he is generally an idealist of the purest type. He loves his surroundings, his work and his friends, with an intensity little understood within the precincts of alleged civilization. He will risk his comfort and even risk his life for a friend; yes, even for a stranger; with less hesitation than a city man would lend his friend a dollar. The pioneer is hospitable, honorable, energetic, enterprising and public-spirited. He is a hero and a gentleman."

Again, Mr. Iverson writes: "Soon after my arrival I joined a surveying party and landed at Centerville (now Stanwood). With this survey I went over the greater portion of the Stillaguamish valley. The country looked good to me. I advised a number of my friends to come and take land—which they did. The advice was good (I could always advise others better than myself)." As a matter of fact, Mr. Iverson is credited with being the chief leader in the movement of Scandinavians toward this select section of Snohomish county which followed the survey. Certain it is that he induced scores to locate there and was unusually active in bringing the Stillaguamish valley into public notice. Together with N. P. Leque, Nils Eide and A. Danielson, Mr. Iverson bought the island now known as Leque's Island, diked it and opened farms, which are notable monuments to the foresight, zeal and courage of those men. In 1876-77, Mr. Iverson and E. C. Ferguson represented Snohomish county in the territorial legislature. As a delegate, the former attended many territorial conventions in those early years, when Washington's political parties were "in the bornin'," and mould was being given to the commonwealth's fu-

ture career. Olympia became his home in 1882, and there he followed business pursuits successfully until his removal to Whatcom in 1884, where he engaged in surveying and engineer work for the government, railroads and the general public. He pursued his profession as a citizen of Whatcom until 1891, then took up his abode in Seattle. During the years 1892 and 1893 he served as draughtsman in the United States Surveyor General's office at Olympia, and in 1894 and 1895 was superintendent of the Queen City Mining Company. The following two years he passed at the old Stanwood home in taking a much-needed rest. Again, in 1899, Mr. Iverson entered the Surveyor General's office at Olympia as a draughtsman, and this responsible position he still holds. He is identified with George H. Thomas Post No. 5, of which he is commander.

In March, 1866, Maria Danielson became the wife of Mr. Iverson. To this union fourteen children have been born, of whom seven are living: Bertha, wife of the late Peter Leque of Stanwood; Frank, Edward, Ida, Anna, Martha and Ella. The family home is at Olympia, and there, as in bygone years at Sioux Falls, Stanwood, Whatcom and Seattle, the gallant Norse veteran, faithful official and pioneer leader is to-day accorded the befitting position to which he has attained by manly effort and by reason of his rich endowments of heart and mind.

TRUITT K. ROBE, of the well known Robe, Menzell Lumber Company of Granite Falls, was born in Cass County, Missouri, January 16, 1869. His father, William R. Robe, was a native of Adams County, Ohio, the date of his birth being 1827. Responding to the call of his country, he actively participated in the Civil War, and while serving in Missouri became convinced that it would be a desirable state in which to live. At the close of the war he therefore moved his family there. Nine years' experience with grasshoppers, drought and hail storms with which the agriculturist in that locality has to contend, caused him to return to the Buckeye state, where he made his home until the ill health of his wife necessitated a change of climate. Coming to the Pacific coast in 1886, he settled in Auburn, Washington. The mild, genial climate having effected a complete cure, he decided to remain in the state. He moved to Granite Falls in 1892, where he and his estimable wife are still residing. She, too, is a native of Ohio, and was formerly Miss Mary J. Bowen. She is a descendant of a well known Revolutionary family.

Truitt K. Robe might justly be proud of his ancestry. The Robe family, originally from Scotland, settled in Massachusetts in the early days, and was

prominently identified with the famous Boston Tea Party. Two members of the family were Revolutionary heroes. Soon after the close of that war, the family divided, one branch locating in Maryland, the other, of which Truitt Robe is a direct descendant, in West Virginia. As so frequently happens, the two branches failed to keep in close touch, and in the lapse of years became lost to each other. The best known member of the Maryland branch is Major Robe of Fort Vancouver. During the construction of the Monte Cristo railroad Truitt Robe met the Major's son who was the civil engineer in charge of the work. They soon discovered their relationship, being led to compare notes and trace it on account of the close family resemblance existing between them, a resemblance which was so pronounced that strangers noticed and commented on it. This is remarkable in view of the fact that the two branches of the family had been separate for more than one hundred years. Mr. Robe's great-grandfather was at one time a wealthy Virginia slave owner. He was a man of great strength of character, and when he realized the injustice of the existing system voluntarily freed his slaves numbering nearly one hundred, although he knew his action would render him bankrupt. His son, William, resurveyed several counties in Southern Ohio previously held by old colonial estates, and in this way acquired many small tracts of land. While engaged in this work he was also actively interested in the underground railroad system by which large numbers of runaway slaves were conveyed to Canada, and thus given their freedom. Immediately after the Civil War he turned over all his small land holding to the freed slaves. Among the earnest, faithful women who have spent years in studying the problem of educating the negro, will ever be numbered Mary M. Robe, an aunt of Truitt Robe. She was at one time principal of the academy at North Liberty, Ohio, but resigned this position to found the Camp Nelson school for negroes located near Lexington, Kentucky. For twenty years she devoted her rare gifts of mind and heart to this work, delegating her responsibilities to others only three years ago, after she had passed her sixty-fourth birthday.

Having acquired his elementary education in the common schools of Ohio, Truitt Robe completed his training in the North Liberty Academy. He was seventeen years of age when his parents became residents of Auburn, Washington, and at this time young Robe was teaching in the public schools of Manchester, Ohio. His first position in this state was in a store owned by M. H. Connors. After he had clerked in the store a few months his father rented a hop farm, and the son gave up his position to assist in the care of it. After remaining at home



till 1889 he and a brother, A. Campbell Robe, together with E. M. Stevens went to Marysville, and embarked in the shingle business. Nine months later the Robe brothers sold their interest to the other partner. Truitt then contracted for the Seattle and International railroad for a time. In the spring of 1891 he entered the employ of Mark Swinnerton, of Marysville, and so satisfactorily did he serve his employer that in the fall of that year he was given charge of the branch house then opened at Granite Falls. This was the first store built in the town. During the summer he located a homestead in what is now known as the town of Robe. Later he sold his claim, but he continued to manage the store until it changed hands in 1892. He had previously purchased forty acres of land and platted the original town-site of Granite Falls. Mr. Robe also secured a claim just east of town, owning it for five years, when he sold out and opened a grocery store. A year and a half later, having disposed of this business, he with C. P. Last and W. H. Harding built a saw-mill in the town. After operating it a few months, he sold his interest to his partners, and built a mill for himself. In a short time his old firm went out of business, and he purchased their machinery. In moving it to his mill he met with a serious accident that made him an invalid for a year, and caused him to take his present partner, Mr. Menzell, into the business. Prosperity has crowned their united efforts, the firm now having net assets amounting to \$65,000. A saw-mill and planing mill, together with 30,000,000 feet of timber constitute the holdings. The firm is now about to have a railroad built to the mill, expecting in the near future to extend it across the divide to the Sultan Basin, and thus open up a valuable timber and mining district. Two donkey engines are required to handle the extensive logging business carried on in connection with the mills. Prior to the coming of Mr. Robe to this locality in 1890, no timber had been cut in the triangle formed by the Pilchuck and the south fork of the Stillaguamish rivers, between Arlington and Machias. To him belongs the distinction of having built the first house constructed with sawed lumber in the town of Granite Falls.

Mr. Robe and Miss Ella D. Turner were united in marriage November 25, 1891. Mrs. Robe is herself a pioneer of the Northwest, having driven across the plains from Kansas to Walla Walla in 1880, when her parents found a home in Washington. Two years later the family moved by wagon to Seattle. She is the daughter of William M. and Martha E. (Hendren) Turner, distinguished pioneers of Granite Falls, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Robe have two children, Mildren A., born November 12, 1895, and Doris M., May 28, 1897. Mr. Robe is a loyal

supporter of the Republican party, is a member of the central committee, being a delegate from this precinct, but has never sought political preferment. His family attend the Congregational church. A man of broad intelligence and splendid business capabilities, Mr. Robe, although still a young man, has achieved a measure of success which is the envy of many an older man. He is already one of the influential men of the community, holding the confidence and respect of all who are in any way associated with him.

HENRY MENZEL, vice president and assistant manager of the Robe-Menzel Lumber Company Inc., Granite Falls, has been prominently identified with the milling interests of Snohomish county for several years past. Not only is he a leading business man to-day but he is a pioneer of the section in whose development he is playing so important a part. Born in Hanover, Germany, March 31, 1869, he is the son of George and Lena (Dorman) Menzel, also natives of Germany. George Menzel was born in 1831, followed railroad work in Germany and there passed away in 1879, his death resulting from lockjaw brought on by a broken leg. At the time of his decease he was roadmaster. Mrs. Menzel, the mother, was born in 1839; she died in 1874. From the age of six until he was fourteen, Henry, the subject of this sketch, attended school, then secured employment as a farm hand. This kind of work occupied him until he was sixteen, when he joined his brother George in the United States, having meanwhile assisted the latter to get away. Henry landed in New York City September 14, 1885, with a railroad ticket for Minneapolis and with but ten cents in his pocket, a stranger in a strange land, hundreds of miles from his nearest relative or friend. From many viewpoints the outlook was not a happy one, but the young emigrant appreciated the richness of the boundless opportunities around him and with characteristic energy reached out to grasp them. Upon his arrival in Minnesota, he engaged in farming, being thus employed there two years. In 1887, he again turned westward, reaching Tacoma, Washington, October 15th, with an empty pocketbook, but filled with confidence and hope of better things before him in the great Northwest. Nor was he to be disappointed. At Tacoma he spent the first year in the employ of the Tacoma Mill Company. Then he visited Stockton, California, farming and driving a delivery team during his stay in the Golden state. He finally returned Northward to Washington in December 1893, and immediately proceeded to the Pilchuck valley which he had visited previous to his California trip and in which he

had filed on a claim. In the same vicinity as that of his abandoned claim, he took another and at once began the work of developing it into a farm. Five years were spent in this arduous task, during which he experienced all the obstacles and difficulties and hardships that have fallen to the lot of the Puget sound pioneer, at last proving up on the place. He then accepted employment as foreman in the bolt camp of Theurer & Hembridge, and a little later left that firm to go with Shaffer Brothers. From 1898 to 1901 he was thus employed, gaining an experience that soon proved invaluable to him, for in 1901 he formed a partnership with Truitt K. Robe, also of Granite Falls. This firm erected a small mill on the Pilchuck, a mile Southeast of town and acquired nearby timber lands. Success almost immediately crowned their endeavors and soon they were compelled to increase the capacity of their plant. One improvement has followed another until at present this mill is one of the best equipped in the county and manufactures nearly everything in the lumber line, even scroll work and other fine wood products. The company does its own logging, which gives it an immense advantage over other concerns not so situated. This mill and related property stands as a monument to the untiring energy, progress and business abilities of Messrs. Robe and Menzel, for virtually they commenced at the extreme foot of the ladder and in less than half a decade have built up one of the most substantial enterprises in this section of the state, a business whose influence is marked in the community at large.

Mr. Menzel was married January 13, 1895, on the Pilchuck, to Miss Maria Carpenter, the daughter of Ira and Samantha Arabella (Holden) Carpenter, the former a native of New York state, the latter of Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter crossed the plains by wagon from Missouri to Washington in 1880. The mother died September 1, 1892. Mr. Carpenter is still living at the age of seventy-six upon the old place in the Pilchuck valley. Mrs. Menzel was born August 5, 1876, and crossed the plains with her parents. After her mother's death she assumed the cares of the household and continued to look after them until called to a home of her own, obtaining meanwhile a good education. She is the youngest in a family of four children. To Mr. and Mrs. Menzel three children have been born: Walter H., Inez E. and Josephine C. Mr. Menzel has acquired a five-acre tract just outside of the corporate limits of Granite Falls and upon this sightly place will soon erect a handsome residence.

Fraternally, Mr. Menzel is affiliated with the Code of Honor, while his wife is a member of the Women of Woodcraft fraternity. His political views are Socialistic, though of a broad, liberal spirit. In fact Mr. Menzel is of that progressive, broad

minded type of German Americans whose integrity, persistency and thrift are so noticeable and so valuable a contribution to our national growth.

GEORGE MENZEL, of the well known Robe-Menzel Lumber Company, Granite Falls, one of the most progressive firms operating in the county, is not only active in the business life of the community in which he resides, but he is also among its real pioneers. He invaded the upper Pilchuck valley nearly two decades ago while it was the domain of the trapper, barely penetrated as yet by the daring homesteader or logger and with a zeal and a courage worthy of the rewards which they have brought has labored long and earnestly in the development of that rich region. Of German nativity and ancestry he was born in Springe, March 11, 1866, the son of George and Lena (Dorman) Menzel. The elder Menzel was a railroad contractor and road-master and spent his entire life in the old country, his death occurring in 1879, after a long, useful career. Mrs. Menzel was born in 1839; she passed away in 1874. George Menzel attended the common schools of his native land, working out at night in order to do so, until he was fifteen years of age. He then was compelled to leave school entirely and so engaged as a farm hand in the neighborhood. In 1884, at the age of eighteen, he determined to seek a new home across the ocean and accordingly came to the United States, eventually reaching Minneapolis with only two dollars in his pocket. His first employment here was on Minnesota farms, though in 1885 he acquired 160 acres and commenced its cultivation, at the same time assisting in supporting himself by working on railroad construction work. After two years thus spent he worked for a time in the harvest fields of North Dakota, then came over the Northern Pacific to the Cascade mountains and entered the construction department, helping to build the main line to the sound. He arrived in Tacoma in January, 1887, immediately entering the saw-mill of Hanson & Company. This was his first experience in the lumber business. Nine months later, in September, 1887, he came to Snohomish and thence up the Pilchuck river twenty miles, where he filed on a claim. His nearest neighbor was two miles away. Roads there were none and in his community not even trails. However, he and a few neighbors built a trail a mile long, connecting with another which led to Snohomish. These hardy frontiersmen paid a cent and a half a pound to have supplies hauled by horses fifteen miles and then packed the stuff in on their backs, a most arduous task. Once Mr. Menzel packed in, with the assistance of another man, a No. 8 cook stove, a back-breaking



load, but a necessary one if they would enjoy the comforts and conveniences of such an accessory to their rude cabins. For four months Mr. Menzel did not have a potato to eat, so scarce was that vegetable, and the land was not in condition to cultivate. He engaged in trapping for beaver, otter and mink, selling the furs for what he could get, and meanwhile doing all he could toward clearing the land. In the summer of 1888 he went to Tacoma and with the proceeds of several months' hard work for the Tacoma Mill Company purchased supplies with which to spend the winter on his claim. Unfortunately, in burning off the land, the fire caught his cabin and destroyed it and the greater portion of all he had, even his clothing and tools. This was a severe blow, but undaunted he again returned to Tacoma and earned money with which to replace the lost supplies and goods. In 1889 he purchased two sheep, a cow and two steers, which were thought to be a considerable number of stock to bring up the Pilchuck. Mr. Menzel devoted himself tirelessly to his ranch until 1897, cutting shingle bolts now and then to replenish his low funds, but in 1897 he commenced to team considerably for others in addition to farming, continuing in this way until 1902. In those early years he served the district as road supervisor and as school director, helping to build the first school-house in Granite Falls, donating his labor. He also assisted in putting up the school-house in the district formed on the Pilchuck. He and his borthers, Henry and William, built a mile and a half of road and donated it to the county. In 1902 Mr. Menzel commenced to take the shingle bolts off eighty acres of his land and was occupied two years in this undertaking, a fact hardly credible to those unacquainted with Puget sound. Truitt K. Robe, Henry and George Menzel united in 1904 in organizing the Robe-Menzel Lumber Company, which operates a fine, modern plant southeast of Granite Falls and logs off its own lands. A railroad spur is now being built to reach this mill. Mr. Menzel united with the Congregational church at Maple Hill in 1894, but has since withdrawn from membership in it. Politically, he is an active, ardent Socialist, thoroughly devoted to their principles, having joined that party in 1899. He has served as county committeeman, secretary of the local committee, and delegate to four state conventions. In 1902 he was nominated on the Socialist ticket for county commissioner from his district. He is one of the public spirited citizens of his community, ever ready to lend a hand to any worthy enterprise, never shirking his responsibilities, and commanding the utmost confidence and esteem of his fellow men. The old homestead he retains, which alone is a monument to his energy, faithfulness, courage and resistless determination to accomplish whatever he undertakes.

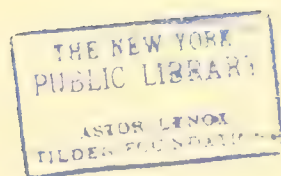
PETER LEQUE (deceased).—The closing days of November of the year 1905 were rendered gloomy all over the county of Snohomish, in particular and the sound country in general by the accidental death of the well known Peter Leque, of Stanwood, who by diligence in business, faithfulness in the discharge of public trusts, efficiency in everything he undertook, unquestioned integrity and inborn gentlemanliness, had always held a prominent place in the esteem and confidence of his fellow citizens. Born in Norway, January 2, 1864, he had in him all the strong qualities for which the sturdy Norse race is noted, while residence in the United States since boyhood gave him a knowledge of American institutions and American ideas which is impossible to many of his countrymen. The less favored Norwegians therefore looked upon him as a leader and friend, reposing the utmost confidence in his judgment, knowing always that from him they were sure of what Roosevelt calls a "square deal." His American neighbors respected him no less highly, confided in him no less implicitly. Only a few days before his death, the editor of the county paper established in his home town told the writer that Peter Leque might have almost any office in the gift of this state that he would signify a desire for.

When nine years old, Mr. Leque came to Dakota and two years later he established a residence in the Puget sound country. Having completed his common school training in Snohomish county, he attended the territorial university at Seattle and Union academy in Olympia, leaving the latter institution at the age of nineteen. He had given some attention to surveying in the higher schools and shortly after leaving them he took up that line of work with O. B. Iverson, United States deputy surveyor. For the ensuing two years he was in charge of field work on government surveys, but on reaching his majority he took a claim on the Nooksack river, where Lawrence now is. Having made final proof three years later, he bought a farm near Stanwood and engaged energetically in its subjugation and cultivation. The ensuing year (1888) he was elected county surveyor, for he had never abandoned entirely the practice of his profession. This was his first county office, but from that time on public affairs claimed a considerable share of his attention. In 1892 he was the choice of the people for assessor. His labors in the discharge of the duties of that office were truly herculean, for he took upon himself the task of making plats of all the land in the county and substituting the present scientific method of assessing for the old, unscientific and unsatisfactory one. Perhaps this was his most noteworthy contribution to the good of Snohomish county. In 1894 he was elected auditor and two years later he received the unanimous nomination of the Republican party for the same



Arthur Legue





office, but, like the rest of his party, went down in the fusion landslide of that year, not, however, without the satisfaction of having received a larger vote than any other man on his ticket.

The duties of his various county offices had required the presence of Mr. Leque in Snohomish, but upon his retirement from the auditorship he moved back to Stanwood and engaged in opening up and developing farms. One place on Camano island and several around Stanwood benefited greatly by his operations, and at the time of his death he was comfortably located on a farm of 140 acres, all diked and in cultivation, on the river just out of Stanwood. Mr. Leque was president of the Stanwood Hardware Company, which was organized by him in 1902, and vice-president of the Bank of Stanwood, of which, also, he was an organizer. A life of strenuous endeavor and a rare ability to see and to seize opportunities as they presented themselves enabled Mr. Leque to achieve an enviable financial success, but the best heritage he leaves behind is the record of a useful life, of public trusts executed with faithfulness, and of an unsullied reputation.

In 1886 Mr. Leque married Miss Bertha, daughter of O. B. Iverson, a well known pioneer of the Stillaguamish country, now a resident of Olympia.

ARTHUR E. HALL, postmaster of Stanwood, is a bright, energetic young man of that city and one who knows the needs and possibilities of the hustling town. He is serving his second term in the postoffice, his reappointment being an indication of his executive ability and integrity. Mr. Hall was born in Taylorsville, Illinois, early in the year 1877, the last of the nine children of Erastus A. and Mary J. (Clark) Hall. The elder Hall was born in Michigan, in which state his parents were pioneers, became a mechanic and moved to Illinois in 1864. He served six months in the Civil War. Illinois was his home until 1884, in which year he removed to Kansas, and in 1891 he came to Florence, moving thence a year later to Stanwood, where he is still living. Mrs. Hall, though born in Indiana, was educated in Michigan and grew up there. She followed the fortunes of her husband and died in Stanwood in 1903.

Arthur E. Hall, of this review, received his education in the schools of Kansas and Snohomish county. In 1898 he opened a hay and grain business in Stanwood and operated it successfully for a year afterward, then devoted the proceeds to completing his education by a business college course in Seattle. One year he passed as street-car conductor in that city, then in the fall of 1900 he returned to Stanwood and received an appointment as postmaster. President Roosevelt reap-

pointed him so he is sure of having years yet to serve.

In 1904 at Mount Vernon, Skagit county, Mr. Hall married Miss Freda E. Papé, a native of Kansas, born in 1886. She received her education at Vashon College, near Tacoma. At the time of her marriage she was only seventeen years of age. One child was born to the union, Geraldine, born at Stanwood, May 4, 1905. In politics Mr. Hall is a Republican, and in church affiliations the family are Episcopalian. He is a young man of ability and integrity, energetic, popular and respected by the entire community.

DANIEL O. PEARSON, mayor of the city of Stanwood, and its pioneer merchant, is perhaps more justly entitled to be called the founder of the present Stanwood than any one else, for he named the place, established its first store and first served as its postmaster. Born in the great manufacturing city of Lowell, Massachusetts, April, 1846, he is the son of Daniel Pearson, a native of Syracuse, New York. The elder Pearson was a merchant, who left the East for Puget sound in 1864. He became one of Whidbey Island's pioneers, settling on its west side, and served sixteen years as keeper of the old lighthouse which stood on the site of the present Fort Casey. He passed away in 1898 at the goodly age of four score years. Mrs. Susan (Brown) Pearson, the mother of Daniel O., was a native of the Green Mountain state. Her death occurred in 1890 in her seventy-third year. Of her six children only two survive, Mrs. Flora Engles, wife of W. B. Engles of Whidbey Island, and Mayor Pearson. Daniel O. Pearson received a liberal education, being graduated from the Lowell high school. After his father came West in 1864, he had charge of his store two years, then he sold out and followed his father West, reaching the island in December, 1865. In the summer of 1864 the young man enlisted in the Union Army, joining the Sixth Massachusetts and serving on the Potomac from July 7th to October 20, 1864. After coming to Whidbey Island, Mr. Pearson followed farming until 1877, when he crossed over to the mainland for the purpose of opening a store. At that time there was a settlement at Stanwood consisting of a saloon, a postoffice, a logging camp bunk house and one private dwelling, the last mentioned being the property of Henry Oliver, who had taken a homestead there. The postoffice was called Centerville. Mr. Pearson immediately bought a small tract along the river bank, established his store and assumed charge of the postoffice. Now the name Centerville is a common one in all parts of the country. Mr. Pearson favored something more original, so requested the postoffice



department to change the name, suggesting Stanwood, the maiden name of his wife. The suggestion was adopted and about the first of the year 1878 the change went into effect, meeting with general satisfaction. Mr. Pearson served as postmaster until 1893, when his successor was appointed, the administration of President Cleveland bringing about the change. It is interesting to note that the old town of Centerville stood several hundred yards down the river from Mr. Pearson's store. His first trade was with the farmers who had crossed from the island in 1872-3 and settled on land in the vicinity, and with the Indians, then quite numerous. From this small beginning Mr. Pearson's business grew to such proportions that he held property valued at \$100,000 when the panic of 1893 came. When his creditors pressed him he sought to recover himself by selling a farm on the La Conner flats that he had taken as a homestead in previous years, but to no avail. He became practically bankrupt, with everything in the way of obligations liquidated, however. He continued in business but the profits were meagre, his establishment being kept up almost entirely by an outside income until the return of prosperity. In 1889 he built his present store, but this commodious building has now become inadequate and will soon be retired in favor of a handsome new structure on Market street, the main street of Stanwood. Stanwood was incorporated in 1903 and at the special election following Mr. Pearson was chosen as the city's first mayor.

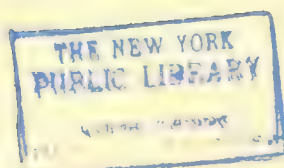
Mr. Pearson and Miss Clara Stanwood, of Massachusetts, were united in marriage on Whidbey Island in 1868, she having crossed the continent to become the bride of the young man who was seeking his fortune along the westernmost frontier. They had known each other from childhood in the Old Bay state. She was born in 1848, the daughter of William E. and Rachel (Page) Stanwood. When a child she lost her mother and after the latter's death lived with her father until he went to California in 1850, her grandmother then rearing her to young womanhood. Seven children have been born to Mayor and Mrs. Pearson, of whom two are dead; the others are: Guy, of Seattle; Eva; Fred, living in Tacoma; D. Carl, the first white child born in Stanwood after the re-christening of the place, ex-county auditor of Island county and editor of the Coupeville newspaper; and Rachel, who lives at home. Mayor Pearson is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Grand Army of the Republic. He is an active member of the Republican party, and has served as county central committeeman. In 1890 he was nominated without solicitation for representative to the legislature, went through the campaign without taking the stump in his own behalf, and was beaten by only four votes. In addition to

his business and realty interests in Stanwood and vicinity, Mr. Pearson has property in Coupeville and Seattle.

PETER HARVEY, of Stanwood, owner of the water power plant of the town, is one of the pioneers of that section of Snohomish county and has participated in its upbuilding, watching its growth from the days when there were no settlers in that whole region. Mr. Harvey was born in Chili, in 1855, the son of Johnson and Nancy Harvey, both of whom were natives of Chili, but the father was of English descent. When eleven years of age, in 1866, young Harvey started out for himself, working at various things, and finally becoming steward on a vessel. At seventeen years of age he was in San Francisco and in that year, 1872, he came to Snohomish county and went to work in logging camps, which line of activity he followed for seven years. No settlers were in this part of the county when Mr. Harvey first came. Messrs. Carr and Kellogg had put in a part of a dike and had taken up land, which was afterward sold to Mr. Oliver. Robert Freeman, Mr. Goodrich and Mr. Perkins had but recently arrived where Stanwood now stands. When Mr. Harvey became twenty-one years of age he took up a homestead a mile from Stanwood and proved up on it, but later sold it. At the end of his seven years' logging experience, Mr. Harvey engaged in business for himself, taking off logs and selling them to the mills. He continued at this work at intervals until 1902, in the meantime handling other lines of business also. In 1880 he rented "The Pioneer" hotel and operated it for the ensuing five years. It was the first hotel in Stanwood and had been erected by Freeman & Carlin. He also ran a saloon for a time in Seattle, beginning in 1902, and at the same time engaged in the business in Stanwood, but he has sold this out recently. One of Mr. Harvey's business ventures was the acquisition of the water power plant, which he still owns and continues to operate.

In November of 1902 Mr. Harvey married Miss Katie Cherrytree, a native of Chicago, and they have one child, Lewis, born in 1903. Aside from his business building in Stanwood and a block of land in connection therewith, Mr. Harvey owns residence property in Seattle. He is well to do, an enterprising man, a public-spirited citizen, and enjoys the distinction which always goes with pioneership in the development of a country.

IVER JOHNSON, a worthy son of the land which has furnished so many progressive and forceful men to the Stillaguamish country, and an hon-







*A. B. Macbair*

ored pioneer of Washington, now manager of the Stanwood Hardware Company, Incorporated, was born in Norway in the year 1848, the son of John and Maryet (Furness) Hangen, both of whom spent their lives in that far-away northern land. After acquiring a common school education in the local public schools and under private tutors, Mr. Johnson learned the shoemaker's trade, also taking some lessons in industry and in farming at the parental home. It early became his ambition to seek the larger advantages offered by the new world, and to that end he took a few lessons in the English language. At the early age of twenty he landed in Dakota, where he farmed for seven years, after which he came to Washington, settling at Port Gamble. He worked there two years and a half, then returned to Dakota for the lady of his choice, with whom he soon took up his residence in Snohomish county. In the fall of 1878 he secured some railroad land, and later he filed a pre-emption claim to a place near Silvana, where his home was for a number of years afterward. He also opened a store in the town and during the administration of President Hayes served as postmaster there. Eventually selling his business to L. P. Elvrum, he removed to Stanwood, where for five years he was a clerk in the employ of D. O. Pearson, a position which he resigned in 1895 to become deputy auditor under Peter Leque at Snohomish. Two years later he resumed his farming operations at Silvana, but these were interfered with somewhat during and after 1898 by his discharge of the duties of county commissioner, to which office he was that year elected. He served four years. He became a resident of Stanwood October 1, 1902, at that time purchasing an interest in the Stanwood Hardware Company, of which he now has entire charge.

Mr. Johnson and Martha Hougan were united in marriage in Dakota in 1878. Mrs. Johnson died four years after her marriage. Like her parents, Benjamin and Maria Hougan, she was a native of Norway; the date of her birth was 1854. Her father died in Dakota, but her mother still resides there. Mr. Johnson's second marriage occurred in Silvana, Washington, the lady being Miss Maria Funk. She was born in Denmark in 1868, but having come to the United States when eleven years years old, received most of her education in the schools of Wisconsin. Her parents, Rasmus and Kirsten (Hanson) Funk, were also natives of Denmark. The father is now deceased, but the mother lives at Silvana. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have six children, all of whom were born in Snohomish county, namely: Richard, February 24, 1889; Myron, March 14, 1890; Isabell, September 9, 1893; Josephine, August 9, 1898; Jack, April 30, 1900; Philip, January 8, 1902. Mr. Johnson attends the Lutheran church, and is an active Repub-

lican, always advancing his party's interests by every worthy means. His part in the municipal life of the town of Stanwood has been one of great importance, as he was one of the organizers, and an enthusiastic member of the city council. Possessing the unbounded confidence of all with whom he is in any way associated, Mr. Johnson is a man of wide influence. He owns a fine eighty-acre farm, sixty acres of which he cultivates, his two specialties being hay and stock.

---

ANDREW B. KLAEBOE.—Exhaustiveness in mastering the details of his chosen profession, concentration of his energies, conscientiousness and care in all that he does—these are the qualities which have made the subject of this review successful in business in an unusual degree, while these same qualities, combined with a cordial, obliging disposition, have won him an abiding place in the esteem and regard of the people of the Stanwood country among whom he has lived for many years. A native of Norway, land of industry and thrift, he acquired his education and learned his profession with European thoroughness and he has since devoted himself to its practice with assiduity and zeal, at the same time so managing the commercial side of the profession as to win a competency for himself.

Our subject's parents, Ole and Ragnhild Klæboe, both spent their entire lives in Norway, where Mr. Klæboe enjoyed the advantages not alone of the public schools but of the college in Christiania. He began the study of drugs at fourteen. In 1884, when he had reached the age of twenty-four years, he migrated to America, the land of promise to Europeans, and for six months after his arrival he clerked in a drug store in Baldwin, St. Croix county, Wisconsin. His next position was that of manager of the business of the well known Henry Thompson in Portland, North Dakota, with whom he remained a year, thereupon becoming manager for the firm of Roberts & Anderson in the same town. He remained with them until 1888, when a desire for still larger opportunities impelled him to the new territory of Washington, and it was then that his residence in Stanwood began, for he had soon started there the pioneer drug store of the place and the second in all Snohomish, Lot Wilbur's at Snohomish being the first. He continued in business in Stanwood uninterruptedly until 1896, in which year the Alaska fever seized him and he went to Juneau to establish the celebrated Occidental Pharmacy, which business he maintained three years, or until the great Yukon rush was over, whereupon he returned to Stanwood, organized the Klæboe Drug Company, and once more engaged in the practice of pharmacy in that town. Besides



his excellent business there, he has five buildings in Stanwood, which he rents, as well as many valuable interests in other parts of Washington and in Alaska.

In the state of Washington, in the year 1889, Mr. Klaeboe married Miss Sarah Jacobson, who was born in Norway in 1860, and was educated in the public schools there, but came thence to Washington in 1888. Their children are as follows: Ragna Marie, born March 17, 1890; Olga Josephine, August 21, 1893; John, November 20, 1894, and Sigrid Amanda, October 11, 1896, all in Stanwood. Fraternally, Mr. Klaeboe is a Mason and a Workman; in religious persuasion he is a Lutheran, and in politics independent, voting for whatever party seems most likely to reform abuses. He is energetic, wide awake, progressive and public-spirited, and none stands higher than he in the esteem and regard of the people of the Stillaguamish valley, a people who have known him for years and whose confidence in him has never been shaken through any act of his. An unequivocal expression of their faith in him was given in December, 1905, when they elected him mayor by a larger majority than was ever before given to any candidate for that office.

A word about the European connections of Mr. Klaeboe is in place in this brief article. Members of the original family are to be found in many different parts of Norway, Northern Germany and Denmark, the last mentioned country being the original home of the Klaeboes. The Norwegian branch moved to Norway from Denmark in 1667. A list of all its members, generation after generation, since the sixteenth century, is now in the possession of Mr. Kraeboe. While it includes forceful men of former times, the generation now living and the one immediately preceding it have been especially noted for the number of brilliant leaders of thought they have furnished. Bishop Anthon Christian Bang, the present bishop of the diocese of Christiania, and admittedly the foremost man in the Lutheran church to-day, is a second cousin of our subject. When he was a little past thirty the University of Christiania paid tribute to his splendid talents and accomplishments by creating for him a chair of church history and ancient languages. No less noted is the late John Klaeboe, an uncle of Andrew B. of this article, famed for his brilliant writings and his accomplishments as a linguist. Our subject's oldest brother, Ivar, who lives on the paternal estate in northern Norway, is a farmer and proprietor of an extensive fish business. He is very widely known over northern Europe, being a conspicuous figure in politics and economics. Another brother, H. B. Klaeboe, ranks among the leading clergymen of Christiania, while another, Peder Klaeboe, a graduate of Christiania University, is a professor in a college in his native

land. Andrew B., the youngest of the four brothers, is the only member of the family so far who has decided to try his fortunes in America.

DANIEL McEACHERAN, M. D., like many other sturdy and substantial citizens of the different communities of the American republic, has in his veins the blood of the Scotch race, a race honored throughout the world for its stalwart character, thrifty habits and great ability. His father, Archibald, and his mother, Agnes (Stewart) McEacheran, were both natives of Scotland, born in 1819 and 1827, respectively. Both migrated to Canada in early life, and it was there that they were married. The former, a farmer by occupation, is still living on the British side of the line; the latter died there in 1869, leaving ten children, of whom Daniel is the seventh in order of birth.

After completing the courses offered in both the common and high schools of his native province, Dr. McEacheran followed teaching as a profession for a few years, then, at the age of twenty-three (he was born June 25, 1860), he went to Ann Arbor, Michigan, and entered the medical department of the state university located there. In 1886 he was graduated with the degree of M. D., and the following fall he opened an office at Mayville, North Dakota, for the practice of medicine and surgery. After spending two years there he moved to St. Paul, Minnesota, which was the scene of his professional labors until 1889, in which year he came to Stanwood. Here he practiced uninterruptedly until 1894, then for three years he was a practitioner of the healing art in Fosston, Minnesota, but in 1898 he once more took up his abode in Stanwood, where he has ever since lived.

In the town of Stanwood, in 1892, Dr. McEacheran married Bertha M., daughter of the well known pioneer, D. O. Pearson. She died in 1896, leaving one child, Donald, born August 27, 1894. On the 29th of August, 1903, Dr. McEacheran was again married, the lady being Mabelle E. Hatch, daughter of Frank M. and Imogene Hatch, natives of Maine. The father, a mechanic, lived in Kansas for a time, but came from that state to Washington in 1890, and died here March 14, 1906. The mother is still living, her home at present being in the vicinity of Fir, Skagit county. Mrs. McEacheran is a native of Osborn, Kansas, born in 1882, but acquired her education in the schools of Seattle and Edmonds. In politics Dr. McEacheran is a Republican, but his time is so completely taken up with the duties of his profession that he is not specially active, except to perform his duties as a good citizen. He is a man of sterling worth, respected alike by the other members of his profession and by his fellow citizens generally.

ANDREW TACKSTROM, harness merchant of Stanwood, has built up a good business in this thriving town in the decade and a half he has been a resident here. He was born in Sweden in 1851, the fifth of the nine children of John H. and Christina Trackstrom, both of whom spent their entire lives in their native land. The father was a sawyer by occupation. Andrew received his education in the common schools of Sweden, and at the age of thirteen was apprenticed to the trade of shoemaker. He worked at the bench for four years as a learner, then for four more years as a journeyman. When he attained his majority he opened a shop of his own and he continued in business there until he came to the United States in 1881. On arriving in this country he put in six months at his trade in Chicago, but in 1882 went to Nebraska and engaged in work on a ranch. He afterward followed railroad work for a couple of years in Nebraska, then was transferred to Colorado, where he remained for a year and a half. He then returned to Nebraska and at Creston opened a shop and operated it with success for five years, at the end of which period he removed to Madison and opened a shop there. After a year and a half he determined to leave Nebraska and come to Washington. He settled in Stanwood and has remained there ever since. At first he worked at making and repairing shoes, giving his whole time to that, but in 1898 he opened a harness shop in connection with the shoe business and he has since continued to operate both these lines. In 1896 Mr. Tackstrom was appointed postmaster by the late President McKinley, and he served for two years thereafter, resigning with the intention of going to Nome, Alaska, but circumstances altered his plans and he remained in the city, continuing in the shoe and harness business up to the present time.

In 1873, before leaving Sweden, Mr. Tackstrom married Miss Hannah Olson, daughter of Ole Oleson, who lived and died in the old country. Mrs. Tackstrom was born in 1849 and was educated for the profession of teacher, taking courses in the common and high schools, and finishing in the normal school. She commenced teaching when nineteen years of age and taught for several years. Mrs. Tackstrom died in Stanwood in 1899. She was the mother of four children, two born in Sweden and two in Nebraska. Hannah, the first born, died when four years old, while the youngest two, Mabel and Nellie, have died in Stanwood. The only living child, Oscar, who was educated in Nebraska, went to Alaska in 1900, and is still there, employed by a transportation company. In fraternal circles Mr. Tackstrom is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He attends the Mission church. In politics he is a Republican and, elected by that party, he is now serving his second term as member of the city council. He is

one of the prosperous men of the city, deservedly popular and influential.

BEN WILLARD, furniture dealer and undertaker at Stanwood, is one of the leading men in the commercial interests of his home town, with an enviable reputation for business ability and probity. Mr. Willard was born in Denmark in 1851, the son of Christ and Christina (Christenson) Willard. The father was an Englishman by birth. Both Mr. and Mrs. Willard are dead, the former passing away just before the son was born. Young Willard attended the Danish schools as a lad and in 1871 came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin at farm work. In 1875 he went to Michigan and thereafter he followed lumbering in the woods for about three years, after which he went to Chicago and worked two years in a book store. He then returned to Michigan for a time, but ultimately went to Iowa, where for five years he took charge of a farm for a Lutheran clergyman. In 1885 Mr. Willard came to Washington territory and settled at Utsalady, in the mills of which town he worked for a couple of years, coming then to Stanwood, where for five years he worked as a farm laborer. Dairying attracted him and he was engaged in that line on his own account at Stanwood for eight years. He also took charge of the wharf in Stanwood ten years ago. In 1890 he closed up his dairy business and in company with B. Lien engaged in the furniture business, an undertaking establishment being run in connection therewith. The partnership continued one year, at the end of which time Mr. Willard bought out Mr. Lien, and he has since operated the business alone.

In 1884 in Story county, Iowa, Mr. Willard married Miss Margaret Skorpen, daughter of Sorn H. and Katherina Skorpen. The mother died in this state, but the father, a mechanic, is still living in Iowa. Mrs. Willard was born in Norway and received her education there, coming to Iowa when she was twenty years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Willard have six children: Christine, born in Iowa in 1885, a graduate of the Whatcom Normal School, and a teacher by profession; Sophia, Anna, Mattie, Alf and Bennie, all of whom but the first were born after the parents had left Iowa. In politics Mr. Willard is a Democrat, and he is a Lutheran in church relations. Aside from his mercantile business he has an interest in the telephone company. He is an enterprising man, of ripe experience and of force of character, and he is highly respected by all members of the community.

WILLIAM CONNERS, the popular proprietor of the Palace hotel in Stanwood, of which city he is one of the most energetic and public-spirited



citizens, was born in Maine, on the 2d of August, 1862, the second of the five children of John and Phoebe (Kelley) Conners. Of these the former was a woodsman by occupation. He came to Washington territory in 1862, and for two years was engaged in driving team at Port Gamble, then he returned to the Pine Tree state, from which, however, he came once more to Washington in 1875, once more accepting employment at Port Gamble. He died at the home of his son, William, in 1904. The mother of our subject was born in Maine, and passed her entire life in that state.

William Conners, of this article, attended the local schools of his native commonwealth until he reached the age of fifteen, then yielding to his longing for a life on the ocean wave, he went to sea and thereafter until 1881 he was employed continuously on vessels plying between Atlantic coast ports. The same adventurous spirit which had made him desire the life of a sailor then led him to the "wild and woolly" West, and in the fall of 1881 he became a resident of the Queen City of Washington. Shortly after his arrival he accepted employment in the woods of Snohomish county, and in 1882 he established headquarters at Stanwood, from which point he has operated almost continuously since, though for four years from 1897 he was engaged in mining in the Klondyke region. On his return in 1901 he bought the Hotel Gilpatric, in Stanwood, which he has since operated under the name of the Palace hotel. It has become, under his skillful, energetic management, one of the most popular stopping places of the Puget sound country, the Stanwood home of most of the traveling men who make that point.

In 1884 in the town of Stanwood, Mr. Conners married Miss Martha Hewitt, whose parents, William and Susan (Ellsworth) Hewitt, drove from Iowa to Washington in 1884 and are now residents of Idaho. Mrs. Conners was born in Iowa in 1866 and received her education there, but at the age of eighteen came westward, accompanying her parents on the transcontinental trip by team just referred to. She died in Stanwood in 1896, leaving four children, namely: Mrs. Grue Logan, now in Idaho; Ernest, Lindy and Arthur.

In Seattle in 1902 Mr. Conners was again married, the lady being Miss Cora, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Aubrey) Milliorn. Her father, who in early life followed wheelwrighting in Virginia, crossed the plains to California in 1849 and followed mining in the Golden state for a time, then took up a donation claim in Lane county, Oregon, on a part of which Junction City now stands. For a number of years afterward he worked at his trade there, but being now seventy-seven years old, he is living in quiet retirement at Junction City. Mrs. Conners was born in Oregon and was educated in the excellent public schools of that state. In poli-

tics Mr. Conners is a Republican, but he has never manifested an ambition for personal preferment at the hands of his party, though he has always taken an interest in its doings and welfare and watched, as a good citizen should, over matters of public concern.

FRANCIS H. HANCOCK (deceased) was one of the pioneers of Puget sound, a man of the highest integrity. He was of the old school of Christian gentlemen who carried their principles into their work and who never worked without principle. Though a resident of Stanwood at the time of his death and a pioneer of this part of the state, Mr. Hancock began life in Virginia. He was born on May Day of 1826, the son of Justice and Harriette (Smith) Hancock, well known in their day and generation. They were the parents of six children, Daniel, Mary, Martha, Samuel, Allan and Francis. The parents died when Francis was very young. He received his education in his native state and lived there until 1857, when, at the age of thirty-one years, he removed to Missouri, where he remained as a farmer until coming to Whidby Island in 1862. The trip was made across the plains by ox-team and the Hancock wagon was one of a train of seven which banded together and accomplished the long and tedious journey between May 6th and November 11th. Mr. and Mrs. Hancock passed their first winter in Crockett's cabin and took up a homestead on the island where they lived a short time. They then moved to the Stillaguamish flats and lived there until, in 1892, Mr. Hancock retired from active business life and removed to Stanwood, where he passed the remainder of his days. When Mr. Hancock settled on the flats the practice of diking the land had not been commenced there, but he went to work at once and soon had his entire holdings of 160 acres under dike.

In 1853, before leaving Virginia, Mr. Hancock married Miss Hester A. Hewett, the ceremony being performed on the 27th of July. Mrs. Hancock's parents were Henry and Jemima (Howard) Hancock, native Virginians and parents of ten children, three of whom, James, Ellen and Bolin, have passed away. The living are Hezekiah, Mrs. Hancock, Auslum, Ambrose, Elizabeth, Alice and George. Mrs. Hancock was born on the 19th of March, 1834, and lived with her parents until her marriage, receiving her education in the schools of the Old Dominion. To Mr. and Mrs. Hancock were born nine children, three of whom have died, Mary J., Frank, and Oden. The living are: Mrs. Annie Libby, Mrs. Martha Scott, Samuel H., John T., Charles E., and Richard. In politics Mr. Hancock was a Democrat. He was a Methodist in church affiliations and a faithful member, as is also

Mrs. Hancock. The home farm consists of 160 acres of bottom land on the Stillaguamish and two acres in Stanwood with a seven-room cottage.

Concerning the death of Mr. Hancock, a pioneer of the Pacific coast who settled here forty-two years ago, the following is appended from the Stanwood Tidings in its issue of February 5, 1904: "It is with feelings of the deepest regret that we record the passing away on Thursday, February 4, 1904, at 9:50 p. m., of one of Stanwood's best known and honored citizens, Mr. Francis H. Hancock, at the ripe age of seventy-eight years. Mr. Hancock's illness was comparatively of short duration, but from the first but little hope was entertained that he would recover on account of his advanced age. For days the Hancock home was flooded with anxious inquiries from friends and neighbors, but the answer was always discouraging, and on Thursday evening he drew his last breath. Death came peacefully to him who had lived a long and beautiful Christian life. Always jovial and happy, his jokes and stories of his experiences, and reminiscences of early days on the coast, made him a prime favorite with old and young alike. Francis H. Hancock was born in Bedford county, Virginia, May 1, 1826. He came from an old and distinguished family of that state, his grandfather, Colonel Samuel Hancock, having fought with distinction in the Revolutionary War. On July 27, 1853, he married Hester A. Hewett, a lady of excellent family, being a direct descendant of Lord Walden, an English nobleman, and also a relative of General Stonewall Jackson. Four years after their marriage, 1857, they moved to Missouri, where they lived for five years. In the year 1862, Mr. Hancock, having imbibed the spirit of 'Westward, ho!' decided to push further into that wonderland so full of rich promise to one who possessed so entirely as he did that unconquerable, optimistic, undying spirit that does things, and knows no such thing as defeat, and so on the 5th day of May he began that arduous journey across desert and plain, mountains and streams, to the faraway 'Oregon country.' After a long six months of hardships incident to the journey across the plains, following trails and poorly marked roads through a country infested with a treacherous and bloodthirsty race, they finally landed at their destination, Whidby Island, on the 11th day of November, 1862. Here they resided for eight years, and then they moved to the Stillaguamish flats, where they lived continuously until 1892, when they moved to Stanwood, where they have resided ever since. During these years Mr. Hancock gathered together a comfortable fortune and during the declining years of his life was able to take life easy, and in a comfortable home in Stanwood lived happily with his wife and granddaughter, Edna. He leaves, besides a wife, six children: Mrs. Anna Libby, Mrs.

Martha Scott, Samuel Hancock, John Hancock, Charles Hancock, Richard Hancock, and Frank Hancock, all of whom reside in and around Stanwood, and who, together with their families, were present at his bedside during his last moments. The funeral services were held in the Methodist church at Stanwood, Sunday morning following his death, and were conducted by Rev. E. B. Reese, the pastor."

Mrs. Hancock passed away in February, 1906.

REV. HELGE M. TJERNAGEL, pastor of the Lutheran church at Stanwood, is one of the forces for good in the community, bringing to his work as clergyman the ripe scholarship of a collegian and an understanding of human nature obtained by contact with men of the hustling business world. Although Mr. Tjernagel has been in Stanwood but a comparatively short time, he had made for himself a niche in the community from which emanates a quiet but none the less effective influence over his fellow men. Mr. Tjernagel was born in Iowa, May 23, 1871, one of the seven children of Ole A. and Martha (Anderson) Tjernagel, natives of Norway, who came to the United States early in life. The elder Tjernagel settled in Illinois in 1856 and remained there engaged in farming for nine years, going then to Iowa, where he is still living. Mrs. Tjernagel came to Illinois when twelve years of age, and passed her life until marriage with her parents. One of her daughters, Bertha, died, and her seven living children are as follows: Lewis J., Peter G., Nehemias, Martin O., Gustave A., Helge M., and Bertha C., the last mentioned bearing the name of her deceased elder sister. Helge M. Tjernagel, on the completion of the Iowa common school course, entered Luther college at Decorah, Iowa, at the age of seventeen, having in mind at that time a career as a clergyman. He completed the course in six years, then taught school for two years at Albert Lea, Minnesota. In 1899 he entered the Lutheran Theological Seminary at Hamlin, from which he was graduated in 1902. He came to Stanwood in March of that year and took charge of the church, succeeding Rev. L. E. Foss, now of Everett.

In June of 1904, Mr. Tjernagel married Miss Anna Brue, daughter of Andrew J. and Helena (Berge) Brue, natives of Norway, who came to the United States in 1872 and six years later removed from Minnesota to Snohomish county, where they have since lived. Mrs. Tjernagel was born in Stanwood in 1882 and received her early education in the public schools of her native town, later completing her studies at the Pacific Lutheran Academy at Tacoma. Mr. and Mrs. Tjernagel have one child, Olaf A., born in Stanwood on the



the surface as it had been tide land, and the task of clearing and getting it in its present splendid shape was an undertaking that would have seemed impossible to a less resolute and industrious man. His principal products are oats and hay, but he has a fine dairy of forty head of thoroughbred Holstein cattle. His residence is neat and commodious, and like the entire ranch, gives evidence of thrift and energy.

Mr. Leque was married in Norway in 1868 to Maria Lindebrake, the daughter of Gert and Martha (Hjeltness) Lindebreae, both of whom spent their entire lives in Norway. Mrs. Leque was born there in 1848, and received her education in the common schools. Three days after their marriage she and Mr. Leque started for the United States, —rather an extended wedding trip at that date. The following children have been born to this union: Mrs. Sigri E. Land, born in Dakota, April 19, 1869, now living in Island county; Alfred, October 9, 1878, in Washington, now also residing in Island county; Annie, wife of Rev. O. J. Ordal, December 25, 1882, in Washington; Hannah, in 1887, Martin, January 1, 1890, and Nels, February 8, 1893. Mr. Leque is a prominent member of the Lutheran church, and in politics a Republican. From 1887 to 1889 he served with credit to himself as one of the board of county commissioners, and he has ever manifested an active interest in the affairs of Snohomish county, but being a man of liberal learning and a teacher he has naturally given most attention to the cause of education. During his many years of service on the school board he has contributed not a little to the efficiency of the local schools. To the industrial progress of his section also he has contributed his full share, the work which lay nearest his hand being always done with energy and thoroughness during all the thirty years of his residence on Leque island. He and his estimable wife have the abiding confidence and respect of the entire community in which they live and their full share of the honor due always to worthy pioneers.

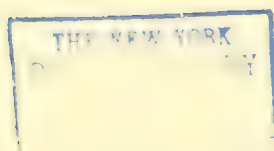
OLE E. EIDE. Among the well-to-do agriculturalists of Stanwood is found the one whose name gives caption to this biography. He was born February 7, 1864, in Norway, the native land also of his parents, Eric and Ingeborg (Iverson) Eide, both of whom are deceased, the mother's death occurring in 1903. The youngest of a family of seven children, Ole E. Eide acquired his education in the common schools, and at the age of sixteen left home to become a sailor. Immigrating to the United States in 1887, he located in Washington, and was employed in turn by Lon Larson, Nels Ovenell and Peter Leque. Later, after working for a time in a logging camp, he leased his uncle's farm for three

years. At the expiration of the lease he moved to Bryant and invested in land, which he farmed for three years, then returning to assume the management of his uncle's farm, of which he became owner in 1904. Two years previous he had purchased forty-nine acres adjoining this property. He now holds 105 acres, of which sixty-nine are in excellent cultivation. His chief products are oats and hay, but he owns a large dairy, and devotes much attention to that branch of farming.

Mr. Eide was married April 16, 1892, to Christa Wald, born May 24, 1869, in Norway, in which country she was educated. She came to the United States in 1890. The following children have been born to this union, all natives of Snohomish county: Erick, January 18, 1893; Iven, April 10, 1895; Ingeborg, December 16, 1897; Anna O., February 22, 1899; Martha O., January 25, 1901; Christina, April 4, 1903. Mr. Eide and his family are faithful attendants at the Lutheran church, and Mr. Eide is a loyal Republican. He has been road supervisor for two years. Known throughout the community as a thrifty, industrious man, who has reached his present prosperous condition by his own unaided efforts, he holds the respect of all who are acquainted with him.

OLE S. MATTERAND, one of the honored pioneers of the Stanwood country, is, like many others who have contributed very largely to the industrial development of that favored portion of Snohomish county, a native of Norway, born July 10, 1847, the son of Syver and Karew (Olsen) Matterand. The former died in his Scandanavian home in 1896, but the latter still lives there, though now about eighty-eight years old. She is the mother of twelve children of whom Ole S. is fourth.

Our subject received a common school education in his native land, also learned blacksmithing and received many valuable lessons both in the art of farming and in sustained industry on the parental farm, where he remained until nineteen years old. Upon reaching the age of twenty-one he decided to follow the example set him by many of his ambitious countrymen and come to the new world, the land of opportunity and plenty. His first permanent abiding place in the United States was Chicago and his first employment was that of a stevedore, but he did not remain at that arduous work long for in July 1868, he accepted employment in the Wisconsin forests as a logger. That fall he entered the service of the Union Pacific Railroad Company, which stationed him at Green River, Wyoming. Taking up the work of a prospector in the spring of 1869, he went in turn to Arizona, Utah, Nevada and California, and in the winter of 1870 was devoted to carpentering in San Francisco. He came to Washington in the spring of 1871,







H. Anderson

worked for a time in a logging camp at Port Gamble, then returned to San Francisco, where he remained a short time, going thence to Sacramento and spending the winter of 1873 there, engaged in boiler making. The ensuing summer was spent at work in the woods in California. In 1875 he started upon an extended trip through Europe lasting two years. Independence day, 1877, found him once more in Seattle, and the next fall he came to Stanwood flats, took a pre-emption just across the river from Stanwood and began diking and clearing the same. He has been thus engaged ever since, and as a reward for his great labor, now has a fine productive and highly valuable farm. At present he is cultivating about eighty-five acres. He gives some attention to the rearing of Durham cattle, keeping a herd of about thirty head in his pastures always.

In Norway, in the year 1876 Mr. Matterand married Emelis I. Gaaken, who was born in that country May 18, 1854, the daughter of Isaac and Ollie (Olsen) Johnson, both now deceased. She acquired a common school education in the public schools of her fatherland, also learned the trade of a glove maker there, but her industrial career was cut short by her marriage at the age of twenty-two. The following children have been born to this union, namely, Clara, a native of Norway, now the matron in Dr. Allen's hospital; Mrs. Maggie C. Maller; Mrs. Sophia G. Joergensen, whose husband is the well known bookkeeper in the Union store and who is also herself a bookkeeper; Haton O., at home; Simon, deceased; Amel, Peter M., Ruth and Aaron, all of whom but the first two were born in Washington. The family adhere to the Seventh Day Adventist church, and Mr. Matterand is a loyal member of the Republican party. While he enjoys the abundance which has come to him as a reward for long years of strenuous endeavor, it is also his privilege to enjoy that grander meed of well spent years the esteem and honor of those who have known him since pioneer days and of those whose acquaintance is of more recent inception.

---

REV. CHRISTIAN JOERGENSON, for many years one of the widely known ministers of the Lutheran church in the Northwest, now resides on his extensive farm near Stanwood. He was born in Parish of Land, Norway, in 1847, the son of Joergen and Bertha (Swenson) Peterson, both of whom spent their entire lives in their native country, Norway. Christian Joergenson spent his boyhood years in acquiring an education in the common schools, and at the age of fourteen was confirmed. Six years later he crossed the ocean to find a home in the United States, and after a brief stay in Illinois went to Wisconsin in 1868, remaining one year. Going thence to Decorah, Iowa, he

entered the Lutheran college, from which he was graduated six years later. He took his theological course in Saint Louis, completing it in 1878. Thus equipped for his life work, he was sent by the synod of his church as an assistant to the regular pastor at Stanwood, Washington, who also had charge of the work throughout the western part of this state and western Oregon. Soon after, the regular pastor being called to a church in Idaho, Rev. Joergenson was appointed to fill the vacancy. The following fourteen years were thus employed in caring for the interests of this wide field. Only those who have had experience in pioneer work of this kind can understand the arduous demands made upon time and strength, and the many trials and hardships encountered. Having taken a home-stead near Stanwood in the 'eighties, he found relaxation from the mental strain of his profession in the pursuit of agriculture. Leaving behind him a record for faithfulness and fidelity to the sacred work to which he has devoted so many years of his life, he has now retired from the ministry, and intends spending his remaining years in the quiet walks of life.

Mr. Joergenson was married in Dane county, Wisconsin, September 18, 1878, to Christine Field, the daughter of John Field, a well known Lutheran minister who for many years prior to his death was stationed at Black Earth, Wisconsin. Mrs. Joergenson was born in Norway May 1, 1858, and came with her parents to the United States when but two years old. After receiving a common and high school education in the schools of Wisconsin, she took a course in the Lutheran University at Decorah, Iowa. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Joergenson as follows: Johan, Gustad, Petrine, Herman, Hannah, Maria, Berthe, Axel and Adolph. In political belief, Mr. Joergenson is a Populist, and loyally abides by his convictions at whatever cost. His is the type of manhood that insures the stability and strength of our government. Naturally a leader of men, it was largely through his influence that the Stanwood Co-operative Creamery Association was formed, of which association he was the first president. He was also instrumental in opening the People's Union Store and Butcher Shop at Stanwood. In 1896 he was elected county commissioner, for a two year term. His holdings consist of a 175-acre farm where he resides, and 320 acres of unimproved land in Snohomish county. He is largely interested in the dairy industry. Broadly intelligent, possessed of the sterling qualities of mind and heart that irresistibly draw and hold men, Mr. Joergenson is one of the most influential members of the community.

---

HENRY C. ANDERSON. Among the sons of the Northland who have won distinguished success



in the new world by persevering industry and diligence Henry C. Anderson is certainly to be assigned a not inconspicuous place, for which with simple weapons he has conquered life so far, winning in the industrial sphere a success which many men, more favored by fortune to start with, would be proud to have achieved. Born in Norway in 1865, he was brought by his mother to Wisconsin when he was but a year old, his father having died in the homeland. As soon as he had acquired a good common school education he went to work on the parental farm and he continued in this employment until 1885, when he moved to Kansas, thence to Texas and from that state to Colorado, remaining in the different commonwealths mentioned for two years. Coming to Stanwood in 1887, he spent a couple of years at work in sawmills and on the farm of N. P. Leque, but in the fall of 1889 he moved to Seattle to accept a clerkship in a commission house. He was thus employed for a period of two years, at the end of which time he returned to Stanwood, and took up the occupation of farming and for several years thereafter he was numbered among the thrifty agriculturalists of that region. In 1895, however, he resolved to seek the smiles of Dame Fortune in the far north, so moved to Fort Cudahy, Alaska, where the ensuing twelve-month was spent in the employ of the North American Transportation & Trading Company. He then moved to the Klondike mining district, remaining until 1897. The next year early in the spring on the ice with a dog team he went in again, taking with him all the private mail for the North American Transportation & Trading Company, and he has since made a couple of trips in and out of that far away mining district. It is a pleasure to record that his labors and privations in Alaska did not go unrewarded as have those of many another fortune seeker there, but on the contrary he was able to bring out a considerable sum of money with him.

In 1898 Mr. Anderson purchased his present home of four hundred acres near Stanwood, and of this he has since cleared and brought under the plow about a fourth part. He is giving attention to the rearing of high grade Durham cattle for beef, being the owner at this writing of 150 head of these splendid animals.

In August, 1904, in company with the late Peter Leque, S. A. Thompson, Alfred Densmore, W. C. Brokaw, and Francis Girard, Mr. Anderson organized the Bank of Stanwood, of which institution he has ever since been president. Under the capable management of him and his worthy associates it has already established an enviable reputation as one of the solid and progressive institutions of its kind in the state. While Mr. Anderson has admittedly been fortunate in his Alaska ventures his success in the world of industry and finance is but the

logical outcome of well laid plans, well directed industry and unconquerable persistence, and with it has come the respect always commanded by those who prove their worth in the stern struggle of life.

---

ERLEND LARSON, whose farm is three quarters of a mile southeast of Stanwood, is one of the pleasantest men to meet, genial, a hard worker, energetic and successful in running his bachelor farm. He was born in Norway in 1858, the seventh of the eleven children of Lars and Magnhild (Rasmussen) Larson, natives of the land of fjords who never left there. Mrs. Larson lived until 1899. Erleend Larson received his education in the old country, remaining there with his parents until he was nineteen years of age. At that time he left home for the sea and he followed its fortunes for the ensuing seven years. In 1886 he came to the United States, settled in Minnesota and farmed there for a year. The subsequent two and a half years were passed in farming in Wisconsin, but in the spring of 1889 he came to Washington and for a year after his arrival he worked at various occupations in and around Gray's Harbor. He then took a contract for putting in railroad culverts between Montesano and Aberdeen. On completion of this work, which covered about sixteen miles of the road, he went to Seattle and remained until 1892, when he bought land near Milltown in Skagit county. He was there for ten years and cleared part of his land, but in 1902 he moved onto his present place of ten acres. He is doing a general farming business, living alone on the farm much of the time with only his stock and his work for companions. He has eleven head of cattle. He says that he does not find it lonesome, as he is constantly occupied with his business, but he receives visitors with kindness and welcome. While his farm is not large and he is not ambitious to become one of the magnates in agricultural circles, he is liked by all, popular and recognized as a man of energy and sterling worth. In politics he is a Republican and in religion a Lutheran.

---

JOHN C. HANSEN, farmer near Stanwood, is a Scandinavian-American citizen who, after becoming an expert in the trade of cabinet maker in the old country, late in life turned his attention to agriculture in the new land and has been successful in his more recent line of activity. Mr. Hansen was born in Norway in 1838, the son of Hans and Seuvana Johnson. The father lived and died in the old country, but the mother came to the United States and passed the closing years of her life in Minnesota. Young Hansen attended the common

schools of Norway until he was sixteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to the trade of cabinet maker, in learning which handicraft he passed four and a half years. The next two and a half years were spent at his trade in the city of Bergen. In 1861 he went to Hougeusind and for twenty years operated a shop on his own account. In 1881 he closed this out, came to the United States and commenced farming in Grant county, Minnesota. Six years were passed there, then he came to Washington and preempted a piece of land in Snohomish county. Until 1901 he lived on this land, but in that year he sold out and purchased his present place of ten acres on the outskirts of Stanwood, where he has since resided.

In 1862, while living in Norway, Mr. Hansen married Miss Helen S. Hamilton, daughter of Mr. Hermanson, a shoemaker of Bergen, where Mrs. Hansen was born in 1837 and where she grew up and obtained her education. Eleven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hansen, four of whom are living: Hans H., Mrs. Kittie Holsey, of Snohomish county; John C. and Gilbert. In politics Mr. Hansen is a Republican, and the family is affiliated with the Lutheran church. Mr. Hansen is a popular, energetic man, enjoying the respect and confidence of the community.

---

GEORGE T. OVENELL. Several times in the historical portion of this work reference has been made to Thomas Ovenell, as a pioneer of the pioneers in the Stillaguamish valley and as one prominently identified with the history of Snohomish county. The young man whose life record is the theme of this article is a worthy son of that distinguished citizen and is faithfully carrying forward the work which his father so well began. An educated, bright, progressive young man, he has already won for himself an honored place in the industrial life of the community and in the confidence and regard of those with whom he is associated either in business or socially. His father, a native of England, born in 1836, left his home when twelve years old and crossed the sea to California, in which state he was engaged in mining, during the olden, golden days of 'forty-nine. In 1850 he went to Nova Scotia, where he remained a short time, coming thence to Whidby island, Washington, in 1851. There he took one of the first homesteads ever located in that country, and there he married Miss Marcia Kelley, who bore him two children. In 1874 he came to the Stanwood country, and identified himself with the pioneer developments there, as already stated. He was one of the prominent farmers of the valley until 1884, when he died in California. None of the pioneer men of the Stillaguamish was more popular than he and none

is remembered with greater feelings of kindliness at this date. In 1876 he again married, the lady being Carrie M. Crane, a native of Ohio, of the truest American blood, for she could trace her ancestry back to those who came over in the Mayflower. A highly educated lady, and by profession a school teacher, she became identified with the cause of education in Snohomish county during its pioneer days, presiding over the Florence school throughout its second term. She is now a resident of Seattle.

Our subject, George T. Ovenell, was born in Stanwood July 2, 1877. He acquired his education in the common schools of Colorado, also in the state university located at Denver, and in 1895 took a special course in bookkeeping there. Returning to Stanwood in 1896, he has since followed farming in that vicinity continuously, except that he was in Alaska a couple of years during the gold excitement. The place where he is now living was secured by his father in October, 1882, at which time only about a third of it was under cultivation, the rest having since been cleared and subjected to the plow. It consists of one hundred acres of excellent land, well located, and brought by judicious and skillful tillage to a high degree of productivity. Like many other up-to-date farmers of the lower Stillaguamish, Mr. Ovenell is making a specialty of dairying and dairy cattle, though not to the exclusion of other forms of agriculture. His herd at present numbers thirty-five.

In the town of Stanwood, in October, 1901, Mr. Ovenell married Miss Martha Gunderson, a native of Stanwood, born October 26, 1879. She is a daughter of the well known pioneer of the country, Peter Gunderson. She and Mr. Ovenell are parents of two children, namely, Theodore, born December 31, 1902, and Winifred, February 21, 1904, both in Stanwood. In politics Mr. Ovenell is a Republican, in fraternal affiliations a Woodman of the World and a blue lodge Mason. Mrs. Ovenell adheres to the Lutheran church.

---

ALBERT S. HOWARD. The challenge which the excellent timber of the Puget sound country offered to industry has received many takers, not the least energetic and successful among whom is the man with whose life record this article purports to deal. A pioneer in the shingle industry of the county and among the early sawmill men who established themselves and their industry on the eastern side of the sound, he has continued for many years to contribute his share toward the process of preparing for the uses of man the stately firs and cedars which characterize this part of the state, concomitantly bringing to the country some of the wealth of other regions to eastward and



withal adding his mite toward the general development.

Mr. Howard was born in North Carolina, December 16, 1861. His father, Laffayette Howard, spent his entire life in that state, passing away in 1902, and his grandfather was one of the early pioneers of the same commonwealth. The mother of our subject, Mary (Wikle) Howard, was likewise a daughter of North Carolina and a member of a worthy pioneer family. She died there in 1904.

After acquiring the customary common school education and enjoying the benefit of a two year course in a high school, Mr. Howard spent a couple of years in practical pedagogy, after which he worked in a general store for six months. March 17, 1884, he adopted the slogan of "Westward Ho" and a little later he reached Seattle, where he remained a short time. Going thence to Edison, Skagit county, he took a piece of land where the town of Bow now is, but though he made that his headquarters for several years, he did not give his attention to agriculture; indeed he worked four years in taking out hemlock bark. In 1886 he built a shingle mill on that place, the first, as he thinks, in Skagit county. This he operated one year. In 1887 he built a sawmill in the same locality, which mill he continued to operate until 1896, feeding it with logs which he himself took from land in the vicinity of Bow and in other parts of the county. In 1896 he moved his plant to Milltown and enlarged it materially, also opened a logging camp at Sedro-Woolley. The mill was run under the firm name of Howard & Butler. In 1899, Mr. Howard came to Stanwood and established there a sawmill, and the operation of this has engaged his energies ever since. In 1903 he took in D. G. Bennie, and the two incorporated under the firm name of the Stanwood Lumber Company, of which Mr. Howard is president and manager and Mr. Bennie secretary and treasurer.

In Prairie, Skagit county, in 1888, Mr. Howard married Miss Hattie F., daughter of Amariah and Mary E. (Heck) Kalloch. The father, a native of Maine, came to Washington in 1883, settled at Prairie and engaged in farming there. He died in Seattle in 1889. The mother was born in Kansas and died in that state. Kansas is also the birthplace of Mrs. Howard, and February 19, 1869, the date of her advent upon the stage of this life. She was, however, educated in San Francisco, to which city she accompanied her parents while still a small girl. The children of her union with Mr. Howard are Lela, Nina, Frank, Maud, Fred, Ida, Mabel, Helen, and an unnamed baby. Mr. Howard is a public spirited man, ready always to bear his share of the public burdens and at present expressing his interest in the cause of education by serving as school clerk. In politics he is a Democrat; in fraternal affiliation an Odd Fellow. He is a past grand

in the order and he and his wife are both Rebekahs; while the latter is also a member of the Degree of Honor.

ALONZO LINCOLN WILLHITE is one of the self-made men of Snohomish county. By shrewdness in investment and by hard work he has gathered a competence in the Puget sound country. He was born in Missouri in the early summer of 1865, the son of Conaway and Louisa Jane (Chandler) Willhite, natives of Tennessee. The elder Willhite was born in 1826 and lived until 1895, leading a life of more than the usual activity. When nine years of age he was taken to Iowa, where he lived until twenty years old, then he enlisted as a private for the Mexican war and fought under General Winfield Scott through the entire trouble with Mexico. After the peace treaty was signed Mr. Willhite went to the gold mines of California in 1849. Naturally a speculator, he went East and returned with a large band of cattle, which he had driven across the plains, and sold them in California at a good profit. In 1853 Mr. Willhite returned East and became a farmer in Missouri until the breaking out of the Civil War. He enlisted as a private in the Union army and served throughout the war. On his return he was commissioned captain in the Seventeenth Missouri militia and upon his discharge went back to his farm, remaining there until his death. Besides our subject, the living children of Mr. Willhite are: Lillian, Alta M., Dollie V., Claudius Grant, Thomas Sherman and Clyde Harrison. Their mother is still living in the old Missouri home.

Alonzo L. Willhite, of this article, was educated in the schools of Missouri and took courses in two of the colleges of his native state when a youth. In after years he returned and took a business college course at Chillicothe. Leaving his parents when twenty-two years of age, he came West with a good record for successful teaching in his native state. He arrived in Washington in 1888 and spent his first six months in Colfax. Coming to Stanwood in 1889, he worked at farming and in logging camps in the vicinity of that town until December, 1894, when he returned to Missouri to take a course in a business college there. Upon completing this he embarked in the hardware business, and operated a store successfully until 1896, selling then to engage in farming. A year was thus spent, then he returned to Snohomish county, where he had bought, previous to going back to Missouri, a tract of eight acres situated near Stanwood. To this he added fifty-five acres adjoining his own land, secured by purchase, and to the cultivation of his excellent sixty-three-acre farm he has devoted himself with assiduity ever since. He has one of the finest places of its size in the famed Stanwood country, well cultivated and prolific,

with a handsomely furnished six-room modern house upon it. In addition to his farming operations, Mr. Willhite is giving much attention to handling real estate securities, in which he has considerable money invested. The fact that he has accumulated the capital with which to purchase mortgages is itself a very high tribute to his frugality and thrift as well as his constructive ability as a business man.

In 1897, while in Missouri, Mr. Willhite married Miss Nellie Moser, daughter of Frederick Moser, who came from Germany, settled in Missouri and remained there till his death in 1874. The mother, Mrs. Katherina (Watson) Moser, a native of Canada, died in Springfield, Missouri, in the Centennial year. Left an orphan at an early age, Mrs. Willhite lived with a Mrs. Kelly as foster mother until fifteen, when she took up her residence in the home of an uncle, with whom she remained until her marriage. She is an unusually well educated lady, having taken a course in the well known Drury college in Missouri. She and her family adhere to or are communicants in the Christian church. Fraternally Mr. Willhite is an active Mason, being secretary at present of his home lodge; in politics he is a Republican. His proved abilities as an agriculturist and business man and his integrity and fairness in all his dealings have won him the respect and esteem of all the residents of his community.

---

ANDREW J. BRUE—The citizens of any community, state or nation, who form its real strength, its real backbone, are not the professional classes, nor the manipulators of stocks and bonds, nor the politicians, nor the men whose names are most in the public ear, but rather those sturdy toilers, unknown to fame, who apply brain and brawn vigorously to the making of industrial history, the conquest and appropriation of natural resources, the making of two blades of grass to grow where one grew before. Such a man is Andrew J. Brue, who is engaged in farming and the dairy business a mile north of Stanwood. Like multitudes of others of the same worthy class, he is a son of Norway. He was born in 1833, one of the four children of John and Annie (Drage) Brue, both of whom were likewise natives of the land of fjords and died there many years ago. Mr. Brue has two living brothers. He lived with his parents until he had reached the age of twenty, when he commenced life for himself as a sailor on a trading vessel along the Norwegian coast. After being thus engaged for many years he came, in 1872, to Uncle Sam's domain, locating first in Minnesota, where he worked at farming and at the carpenter's bench for four years. Coming then to Snohomish county, he operated farms under leasehold for four years longer, meet-

ing with good success in his ventures, but naturally he desired something more permanent and to be depended on than leased land, so he purchased, as soon as he saw his way clear to do so, an eighty-acre tract near Stanwood. Upon this he has ever since lived, though he has sold twenty acres of his original purchase and is now farming only sixty acres. In addition to his home place Mr. Brue is the owner of thirty acres of very desirable bottom land. He is somewhat interested in the dairy business, keeping a few head of milch cows and owning some stock in the co-operative creamery at Stanwood. He also has an interest in the co-operative store there. Since coming to this country he has had occasion to use the skill acquired in earlier life on the decks of Norwegian craft, for for five years he sailed the waters of Puget sound as master of his own vessel.

In his home land of Norway in 1868, Mr. Brue married Miss Helen, daughter of Thomas and Hoerberg (Uglehus) Berge, who have long since died in their native country. Mrs. Brue has one brother, Ole, and two sisters, Annie and Molena. She was born in 1838 and lived at home in Norway until her marriage. She and Mr. Brue have five living children, namely, John, Thomas, Elias, Ole and Annie, who, with their parents adhere to the Lutheran church. In politics Mr. Brue is a Republican, but further than to keep posted on matters at issue, local and general, and to vote intelligently upon them, takes little active part in governmental affairs, though he acted at one time as deputy county assessor. Though a plain citizen, he is recognized as a man of business acumen, and enjoys in abundant measure the esteem and confidence of those who know him most intimately.

---

FRANK L. CONNERS is a successful farm operator in the Stanwood district of Snohomish county, owning one hundred and twenty acres of high land of excellent agricultural quality a short distance east of town and also a five-acre plat just outside the city limits, on which he makes his home. Mr. Connors is a native of Washington County, Maine, born in 1868. His father, John Connors, was also a native of the Pine Tree state and lived there until 1875, when he came to the Puget sound country and located on the Stanwood flats. By occupation he was a teamster until his retirement ten years ago. He died in March of 1904. Mrs. Phoebe (Kelley) Connors was also a native of Washington County, Maine, and died in that state in 1875, the mother of six children, of whom the living are John, William, Frank L. and Gertrude. Frank L. Connors attended the Maine schools, but after his mother's death, which occurred when he was seven years old, he lived with an uncle until he was fourteen. He then came to Washington and



joined his father at Stanwood, living with him until 1887, in which year he married and entered upon an independent career as a general farmer, in which line of activity he has been markedly successful.

On Christmas day of 1887 Mr. Conners married Miss Cora Wheeler, daughter of Frank Wheeler, a native of Ohio and a wagon-maker by trade. Mr. Wheeler enlisted in the Twelfth Ohio Volunteers at the first call of President Lincoln for troops but was discharged several months later because of disability. He died in 1868. Mrs. Margaret (Evans) Wheeler was born in Ohio. After the death of her parents, when she was quite young, she lived with an aunt until her marriage. She is still living in Indiana. Mrs. Conners was born June 24, 1867, in the city of Cincinnati and lived with relatives until her marriage. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Conners: Edna in 1888; Olive in 1891; Orilla in 1893, and Frankie in 1898. Since 1895 Mr. Conners has served as road supervisor of district No. 1. In politics he is a Republican, in religion Methodist, while Mrs. Conners adheres to the Baptist faith. Mr. Conners has prospered in his farming ventures and his home plot and his farm land are both valuable pieces of property. He is a man of force of character and of energy and enjoys the respect of the entire community.

STEFFEN FLOE is one of the substantial Scandinavian-American farmers of the Stanwood section of Skagit county, also one of the pioneers of the vicinity, having come to this county in 1885. He was born in Norway August 8, 1831, one of the six children of Iver and Brita (Skaar) Floe, neither of whom ever left their native land. The father, born in 1806, lived the life of the Norwegian farmer until 1874, when death claimed him; the mother was born in 1810 and died in 1895. The living children of that union, aside from Steffen, are Mrs. Agnes Jacobson and Lewis and Martha Floe. Steffen remained with his parents until he was fifteen years old, then commenced the struggle of life on his own account, making his home with those at the old farm for eight more years, however. When twenty-three years of age he entered the Norwegian army and for four years thereafter he served as one of the life guards of King Carl XV., the period of this service being embraced between the years 1855 and 1859. Having in early life learned something of farming, on his return from the army, Mr. Floe commenced again the pursuit of agriculture and he continued therein until in 1865 he left his native land on the very day on which President Abraham Lincoln was assassinated by Wilkes Booth. Mr. Floe settled in Minnesota, where he remained at farming for a space of fifteen years. The subsequent five years were passed at farming in Iowa; then in 1885 Mr. Floe came to Stanwood, Washing-

ton. He purchased a small place in Highland and lived there for two years. In 1887 he bought his present place of sixty acres, about a mile distant from town in a southeasterly direction. The land was not cleared of its timber and Mr. Floe worked at carpentering for a number of years until he had gained a start in agriculture. He has now forty acres cleared, with a ten-room house erected on the premises, and is actively engaged in raising oats and hay, operating a dairy and raising live stock.

Mr. Floe has been twice married. In 1861 he was united in wedlock to Miss Brita Sanvik, daughter of Tolen and Clina Sanvik, natives of Norway, who were the parents of three children. Mrs. Floe was born in 1841 and passed away in Minnesota, after becoming the mother of seven children, of whom four survive: Iver, Olin, Brita and Bertha. In 1874, while still a resident of Minnesota, Mr. Floe married Miss Laura Erdahl, whose parents, Martin and Marie (Grenfor) Erdahl, passed their entire lives in Norway, leaving four other children: Brita, Rasmus, Marie and Elizabeth. Mrs. Floe came to the United States in February of 1874, when twenty-two years of age, making the voyage alone. She went to Minnesota and was married there in the year of her arrival in America. To Mr. and Mrs. Floe have been born eleven children, the surviving ones being Martin, Mary, Charles, Anna, Steffen, Josephine, Emma, Lewis and Ida. In politics Mr. Floe is a Republican, while in church adherence he is, with his wife and the members of his family, a Lutheran. On his sixty-acre farm, two-thirds of which is cleared and under cultivation. Mr. Floe maintains fourteen head of dairy cows, an equal number of stock cattle, and other live stock. He enjoys a reputation in his home community and in other parts of the county for the highest integrity and industry.

CHRIS HANSEN, whose farm lies two miles east of Cedarhome, is one of the successful men of this community and one who enjoys the respect and well wishes of his friends and neighbors. Genial and affable, he has many friends. Mr. Hansen was born in Denmark on the first day of November, 1852, the second of the four children of Rasmus and Anne Marie (Christiansen) Hansen, farmer folk, who passed their lives in the Danish kingdom, the father dying thirty years ago and the mother surviving until two years ago. Mr. Hansen has two brothers, Hans and George, and one sister, Mrs. Bertha Moore. Mr. Hansen lived in Denmark until he had attained his majority. In 1873 he came to the United States and settled in Connecticut, where he worked at farming for a year and a half. At the end of that time he crossed the continent to California and he remained in that state for five years afterward, working at various occupations. Coming to Snohomish County, Washington, in

1890, he purchased his present place. For the first few years of his residence in this country, Mr. Hansen made it a custom to go to Seattle and work for a brother several months each year. He now has half of his place of twenty acres under cultivation and is doing a general farming business. In politics Mr. Hansen is a Republican; in lodge circles a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and his church affiliations are with the Lutherans. He has never married, has no one dependent upon him and, as a result, is not forced to a life of hard work or of great endeavor. He is one of the good citizens of the community, wide awake and abreast of the times.

LEVI LEVISON, living two miles east of Cedarhome, has resided upon his present farm since he took it in 1888 as a preemption. Previous to his advent into Snohomish county he had been engaged in farming in the middle western states. Born in Norway May 15, 1848, he is one of the four children of Levi and Marit (Gulickson) Levison. The elder Levison was a shoemaker by trade, who came to the United States in 1869, and here lived until his death in 1903; Mrs. Levison is now a resident of Wisconsin. The children in the family are Mrs. Jennie Warren, Gulick, Mary, and Levi of this review. He attended school in Norway and worked with his parents until 1869, when, having attained his legal majority, he immigrated to the American republic, settling eventually in the Badger state. The first eighteen months he spent at work on farms in that state, then he went to Illinois, where he worked three years. In 1874 he pushed westward to Nebraska, traveling by team, and in that frontier state he operated farms during the succeeding nine years. Devastating cyclones at last discouraged him so that he returned to Illinois, expecting to make a visit there, but the visit lengthened into a four years' stay, at the end of which he removed to the Pacific Northwest, taking up his preemption claim near Cedarhome.

In 1874, while living in Illinois, Mr. Levison was united in marriage to Miss Turgon Kittelson, daughter of Kittel and Marie (Christopherson) Stabach. The father was a blacksmith who came from Norway in 1850, when fifty years old, in a sailing vessel, seven weeks being consumed in the trans-Atlantic voyage. He settled in Illinois, where his death occurred two years later. Mrs. Stabach survived until 1884. Two children besides Mrs. Levison are living, namely, Ingebar and Thurston Kittelson. Mrs. Levison was born in Norway June 4, 1836, and came to the United States with her parents, living with them until the death of her father, after which she was employed in various occupations until her marriage. Three children have been born to the union. Kittel, Tosten G. and Levi, the last named of whom is deceased. In political mat-

ters, Mr. Levison takes his stand with the Republican party. He has filled several minor offices, having been a constable in Nebraska and road supervisor in Washington. The home farm now consists of eighty acres, half the original claim, on which Mr. Levison carries on a general farming and live-stock business. One of the substantial citizens of the community, he is active in promoting the development of the rich region in which he has cast his lot.

PETER H. LANGSAV is one of the energetic and wide-awake farmers of the Cedarhome section of Snohomish county, his farm lying one mile to the north of town. Here he has been doing a successful farming, dairy and poultry business for several years. He was born in Norway early in the year 1854, the son of Hans and Christiana (Neilson) Hanson, both of whom passed away in the old country about thirty years ago. Mr. Hanson was a carpenter and builder by trade. His other children are Mrs. Anna Nelson, Hans E., Nels and Nellie. Peter H. Langsav remained at the old home until he was nineteen years of age, when, on the death of his parents, he commenced to work for himself at the trade of carpenter. He continued at this work for ten years, then came to the United States, locating in Portland, Oregon, in 1882. He remained there for seven years, working at the carpenter trade, but in 1889 came to Snohomish County, Washington, and purchased his present farm. He operated it for seven years, then having determined to try his fortune in Alaska, went to the northern country, via Seattle. Mr. Langsav remained in Alaska but four months, however, during which time he worked at his trade. On his return he worked at his trade for a time in Seattle, later engaging in the hotel business at Ballard. In 1900 he gave up running the hotel and returned to his Cedarhome farm, where he has since remained.

In 1887, while living in Portland, Mr. Langsav married Miss Betsy Lunda, daughter of Ingebrit and Marta (Halvorson) Lunda, farmer folk of Norway. Her mother, who is still living, has four children besides Mrs. Langsav, Christopher, Halver, Carl and Thea. Mrs. Langsav was born in Norway in January, 1856, and lived with her parents until reaching the age of twenty-five years, when she came to the United States and thereafter she fought out the industrial battle for herself until her marriage. In politics Mr. Langsav leans toward Socialism. Twenty of the fifty-two acres constituting his farm are now cleared and under cultivation. His dairy herd consists of seven cows, and he also has eight head of other neat cattle.

WILLIAM B. MOORE—It is, indeed, regrettable that no modern Virgil has appeared to sing in



immortal verse of the heroic deeds and heroic sufferings of the people who braved the dangers of boundless plain and snowy, forbidding, misty mountain, traveling in caravans, camping under the open canopy of heaven at night, fording streams, guarding families and property from the onslaughts of predatory savages, dreading much but pausing for nothing, obedient always to that westward moving impulse which has been a controlling passion with the Anglo-Saxon race. The actors in this epic of the West were men of deeds, not of words. They have left few records of those eventful days when they were grouped into organized towns and villages, but villages of canvas and villages on wheels, villages whose sites were always a little further west each day than on the day preceding. They have, however, written their history all over the face of the country itself. Empires founded, wealth unearthed, resources developed, civilization's domain extended, a broad land subdued, cities built, homes established—these are the abiding monuments to the memory of the men who crossed the plains, and it may be that enough details of their experience have come down to our day or enough may be gathered from those of the argonauts who still survive to furnish some romancer of the future with inspiration and a theme.

A typical representative of the class which in those days became nomads of the desert that they might become builders of empires is William B. Moore, to whom the call of the West came when he was less than twenty-two. He had earned a log school-house education in his Michigan home by walking three miles to school, had had four years' experience in railroad work, starting in at seventy-five cents a day and increasing his stipend by diligent application, and had returned to his birthplace, the great metropolis of the Empire state. While there he met a brother who had just returned from California, and the stories told of the wild free life on the sunset slope soon fired his adventurous spirit. On the 10th of April of the following year he set out with horses for the trans-continental trip. He had but two to start with, but in Iowa he purchased a third. In Ogden, Utah, one of these was stolen and in Thousand Spring Valley he lost another, so he substituted oxen and pushed on. In Carson valley, Nevada, one of his oxen succumbed and the rest of the trip was made behind a pair of horses. Arriving in the land of promise on the 20th of August he at once began digging for gold, but in December following he determined to rejoin a brother in Portland, who was then in the volunteer service against the hostile Indians. After remaining with him till the fall of 1856, he went once more to California and he spent the winter in the Shasta district, at work in the mines. The summer of 1858 found him en route to the Fraser river country, the fever having seized him as it did thousands of others. The trip was made by the schooner Osceola

to Whatcom, thence on foot to the Fraser river, provisions being transported on the backs of ponies, for which a trail had to be cut. Finding the prospects there discouraging he continued his journey northward to the vicinity of the Caribou country, but as provisions were getting low he was compelled to beat a retreat back to Fort Yale. There he accepted employment in a saw-mill, at eighty dollars a month, and later, below that place, he got out some large timbers for boat purposes, at which he made three hundred dollars in five days. When the cold weather came in December he joined a party for a return to civilization and it was on this outward trip that he passed through some of the most trying of all his pioneer experiences. While he and his companions were descending the river in a canoe, following a narrow channel between banks of ice, they came upon an ice-bound vessel deserted. Further down they came upon another ice-locked vessel, in which were about three hundred persons, the passengers from both vessels, almost destitute of provisions and about to starve. The men in the canoe and those in the vessel soon concluded to strike out post haste for the nearest point at which succor could be secured, and for three days they pushed on, enduring incredible hardships, struggling against Nature's barriers to progress, insufficiently clad and without food. Fifty-eight perished by the wayside, the first to succumb being the husband of the one woman who was in the company. Assisted and favored in every way possible by the gallant miners, she made the forty-mile trip in safety.

From the Fraser river Mr. Moore came to Victoria by the steamer Otter, and there he remained a short time engaged in getting out timber for a saw-mill, but he soon was once more on Puget sound, employed as a logger by Captain Thorndike of Port Ludlow. He was there about a year, then, in the spring of 1860 began driving oxen in the woods at Port Discovery, whence four months later he went to Utsalady. Purchasing an outfit there, he embarked in logging on his own account in Holmes harbor, and he was thus engaged till the spring of 1865, when he became identified with the Stanwood country.

It will be seen that Mr. Moore is one of the very earliest pioneers of the Stillaguamish valley, and that he was one of the most forceful is evident from the fact that within one year after his arrival he had diked in one hundred and sixty acres of tide marsh land. For more than a decade he ran a logging camp in the vicinity, getting out great numbers of spars for vessels; indeed, he says that he has supplied this class of timber to every civilized nation on the entire earth. He has the distinction of having put in the first skid road in the Puget sound country, in which the skids were arranged across the road, thus contributing much to the ease with which timber might be gotten out of the woods.

While all this logging was in progress, Mr.

Moore, with wonderful energy, was pushing agricultural developments also. He invested in the rich tide marsh of the valley until he was at one time the owner of five hundred and forty acres, much of which he cleared, diked and prepared for cultivation, but he has since sold it off until he now has only eighty acres of the original place. He is engaged in general farming, but makes a specialty of high-grade cattle and horses.

Of the family to which Mr. Moore belongs it may be said that his father, James Moore, was born in Dublin, Ireland, about the year 1800, came over to Boston, Massachusetts, while a youth and spent a year there, then going to New York, where he embarked in the general merchandise business and where he married. In 1834 he went to Detroit, Michigan, by steamer, the trip lasting three weeks. He located on government land some eight or nine miles from the city of Detroit and three miles from his nearest neighbor, and the remainder of his days were passed there. His death occurred in 1874. Alice (Marsh) Moore, mother of our subject, was born in England about 1800, and was educated there, but came to New York as a young woman. She died August 13, 1872. Mr. Moore is himself a native of the Empire state, born April 10, 1833.

On the 13th of August, 1872, Mr. Moore married Miss Lavinia, daughter of George and Agnes (Eaton) Gage, both of whom were natives of the north of Ireland, and both of whom died in Skagit City, Washington, to which they had come in 1871. Mr. Gage had spent much of his life in Canada, engaged in farming. Mrs. Moore was born in the Dominion, October 7, 1843, and was educated in the excellent public schools there established. She and Mr. Moore are parents of the following children: Lillie M., born June 13, 1873, now Mrs. James Keenan; George, February 22, 1875; William T. B., October 7, 1877; Anna Alice, July 22, 1879, now wife of Ed. McKean, and Mary J., March 10, 1881, now Mrs. Joseph Ford. In fraternal affiliation Mr. Moore is a Mason; in politics a Republican. He had the honor of serving as county commissioner for two years from 1866, thus leaving his impress upon the early political history of his section. A typical pioneer, he has, well developed, all the best characteristics of that honored class, self-reliance, industry, resourcefulness and a great versatility of talent. He has, from the earliest days, been one of the progressive forces of his community and deserves rank among the men who have been prominent in making Snohomish county what it is.

PETER OLSEN, dairy farmer, a mile and a half north of Cedarhome, has made a name for himself in the community as an energetic man of considerable independence of thought and freedom of action. Mr. Olsen is a native of Denmark, born in

1854. His parents were Ole and Metta (Carlsen) Nelsen, both of whom died when he was an infant. The father was a weaver by occupation. Three other sons of Mr. Nelson are living, Carl, Hans and Nels. After the death of his parents Peter Olsen was cared for by an uncle until he had attained the age of fourteen, then he left his foster father's home for Copenhagen, where he worked as a laborer until he was twenty-five. He then shipped as a sailor and followed the sea for three years. In 1882 he came to the United States, locating in New Jersey. After three years of work in that state, Mr. Olsen went to Nebraska, where he remained until 1887. During these years he had been working for others, but on coming to Snohomish county in 1888 he purchased his present farm and at once commenced to operate it. In 1897 he caught the fever for Alaskan gold and passed the subsequent three years in the far North, returning in 1900. His experiences in the North were not fascinating or very remunerative. At the time Mr. Olsen purchased his place only seven of the eighty acres had been cleared, but now he has sixteen under cultivation, and much of the remainder in condition to furnish pasture for his stock.

In 1883, in New York, Mr. Olsen married Miss Christiana Olsen, like himself a native of Denmark, the daughter of John Olsen. The year of her birth is 1856. She remained with her parents in the old country until coming to the United States in 1882. In political views Mr. Olsen is a Socialist; in fraternal connection a member of the Danish Brotherhood. Mr. Olsen at present has ten head of dairy cows and six head of stock cattle.

ANDREW B. MICKELSON, a farmer two and a half miles north of Cedarhome, is one of the interesting characters of this section of Snohomish county. He has lived on his homestead, taken up in 1884, leading the life of a bachelor and observing the affairs of the great world outside with very little excitement. Mr. Mickelson comes of a family of long life, and though himself past the half-century mark of existence is hale and hearty. He was born in Norway December 6, 1849, the youngest of six children of Mickel and Anne (Davidson) Hansen. The father was born in 1807 and was still living when, five years ago, his Puget sound son last heard from him. His father, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, lived to the remarkable age of ninety-nine years. Mrs. Hansen, born in 1806, was also living when her son received his last communication from his native land. The children of this remarkable couple, in addition to Andrew, are Lars, Corinne, Hans, Peter and Annie. Mr. Mickelson attended school until he was fifteen years of age, though he says that the school was a poor one, and he merely obtained the rudiments of an education.



Until he was twenty-nine he led a rather desultory life, working at odd jobs and doing the best he could. In 1878 he came to this country, and after passing three years in Minnesota as a farmhand, came to the Puget sound country. He spent three years in Seattle at work of all kinds; then, in 1884, came to Snohomish county and located on his present place, selecting one hundred and sixty acres as a homestead. When Mr. Mickelson first came to the vicinity of Cedarhome the forest was in its virgin state and means of communication and transportation were few. He brought his supplies and house furnishings part way by boat, then came some distance with pony and sled and finished the journey, carrying his belongings on his back. He commenced the work of clearing the place at once, but has been in no hurry to strip the ground of its wealth of timber. Eight acres have thus far sufficed for his wants, for he leads the simple life and enjoys the solitudes of the woods. In politics he is a Republican. He milks two cows and has three stock cattle, along with forty head of sheep. He is an agreeable man, well liked by those with whom he comes in contact, satisfied to live his life in his own way without striving after ideals and formalities concerning which many people vie with each other.

NILS O. EKSTRAN, whose dairy farm lies one mile north of Cedarhome, is one of the successful farmers of the Cedarhome section of Snohomish county. His dairy business is flourishing and he is recognized as one of the substantial business men of the community. Mr. Ekstran was born in Sweden in 1856, the son of Ole and Nellie (Nelson) Ekstran. In his early life the elder Ekstran was in the Swedish army for seven years, but later in life he became a farmer, and he is still thus engaged in the old country. Mrs. Ekstran died in Sweden in 1899, leaving five children, namely: Nels O., Parmelia, John, who is living in Brooklyn; Nellie and Mary. Nils O. Ekstran attended the Swedish schools until he was fifteen years of age, and made his home with his parents until he was twenty-five. He worked out for farmers in his home land until 1881, then came to the United States and located in Minnesota, where for two years he was engaged as a farmhand. He came to Washington in 1883 and, after passing three months in Seattle, settled in Skagit county, where he worked out for a year, then renting a place for three years. This venture was entirely successful, but Mr. Ekstran decided to cast his fortunes in with Snohomish county, so came to Stanwood in 1888. A year as farm employe was followed by another as operator of a leased farm, then, in 1890, he purchased of John Anderson his pleasant place of forty acres. He at once commenced to clear the land of its timber and now has twenty acres under cultivation, with the remainder

in condition for pasture. Soon after obtaining occupancy of this land, Mr. Ekstran erected his modern seven-room house, in which he has since made his home.

In 1889, at Seattle, Mr. Ekstran married Miss Hannah Swanson, daughter of Ben and Cecelia (Olson) Swanson, natives of Sweden and parents of six children—Swan, Bertha, Hannah, Olaf, Lena and August. Mrs. Ekstran was born in Sweden in 1866 and emigrated to the United States when twenty years of age, coming directly to Skagit county, where she had friends. For three and a half years before becoming the bride of Mr. Ekstran she supported herself by her own exertions. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ekstran: Hattie, Nellie, Ruth, Edna, Herbert and Hazel. In his political relations Mr. Ekstran had allied himself with the Populists up to 1904, but since that time he has been impressed with the policies of President Roosevelt and is now a firm supporter of that executive. In lodge affiliations he is a member of the Knights of the Maccabees and also is in the Swedish Methodist Episcopal Insurance Association. The family are members of the Methodist church. In addition to his home farm, Mr. Ekstran leases twenty-three acres of bottom land along the Stillaguamish river. Mr. Ekstran has been very successful since branching out for himself, his energy and thrift accomplishing much toward establishing him as one of the forceful factors of the business community.

WESLEY J. FENLASON, one of the well known pioneers of Snohomish county, now residing at Florence, was born in Crawford, Maine, November 6, 1837. His parents, William and Betsey (Seavey) Fenlason, were also natives of Maine. The father died in 1860, at the age of seventy-eight; the mother, in 1859, aged sixty-six. The youngest of a family of ten children, Wesley J. Fenlason, received his education in the common schools, leaving home at the age of seventeen. He went to Lincoln, Maine, and worked on a farm for four years, until on account of his father's failing health he was needed at home. After the death of his father he continued to farm for several years, and then decided to find an opening in the Northwest. Leaving the East in 1868 he at length located on Port Susan, and in 1875 wrote to his wife, who had remained in Maine to sell the farm and join him. After engaging in the logging business for nine years, he then took full charge of a logging camp on the Stillaguamish river, owned by James Long. Having sold his property on Port Susan, he invested in the farm upon which he now resides, whither he moved his family. A part of the land was covered with stumps, the balance was in timber and tide land. At the close of six years spent in the logging camp, he began work on the farm, and now has one

hundred and twenty acres in an excellent state of cultivation and sixty-eight unimproved. His principal crops are hay and oats. He is extensively interested in dairying, having a fine herd of fifty-five milch cows, Jersey and Holstein, crossed. He also has a large number of fine hogs, Chester White and Berkshire. Prior to 1898 he made his home on the bottom lands of his farm, he having built his house, barns and warehouse there. The river devastated these low lands, destroying his orchard and rendering it necessary for him to tear down his buildings and rebuild on the hill beyond. That involved great labor and expense, but he cheerfully met the disaster, and is now enjoying a large measure of prosperity.

In 1856, Mr. Fenlason and Mary A. Munson were united in the bonds of wedlock. Mrs. Fenlason was born in 1838, the daughter of Jonathan and Margaret (Tinker) Munson, both of whom were natives of Maine. Her father died in 1887, aged eighty-five; the mother, several years previous, at the age of seventy-five. Gladly sharing the toils and privations incident to the life of the early settlers in the desolate wilds of the Northwest, Mrs. Fenlason made happy the little home by her sunshiny presence and manifold charms. When reverses came her undaunted faith banished their gloom. A devoted wife and mother, a kind, sympathetic neighbor and friend, her death in November, 1904, threw a shadow over the entire community. The following children were born to this happy union: Mrs. Ella A. Rowell, of Ellensburg, Washington; David A., of California; Vine, at home; Mrs. Ida M. Hanson, who with her husband lives at the old home; Mrs. Emma Harrison, of Seattle; Mrs. Lilla B. Holcomb, of Florence. Two others, twins, died in early infancy. Mr. Fenlason is a prominent Mason. In politics he is independent, casting his ballot in each instance for the man, and, as for himself, never aspiring to any political office. The Methodist church claims him as a loyal member. A thoughtful, earnest man, broadened by the experiences that have befallen him. Mr. Fenlason is an influential citizen, honored and respected by his fellow men.

LOUIS I. FLO, whose career is a splendid illustration of what may be accomplished by a young man possessed of energy, ambition, and sound business principles, was born in Norway October 1, 1847, the son of Ivar and Bertha (Erasmusson) Stevenson. The parents, both natives of Norway, are deceased, the father having died many years ago, the mother, in 1895, at the age of ninety. Seven children were born to this union, Louis I. Flo being the youngest. Like many of the successful men of all times, he became self-supporting when a mere boy, and thus early developed the sturdy elements of character that were to play such an important

part in his after life. Taking up the work that first presented itself, he farmed for five years, acquiring his education by diligent use of the opportunities afforded by the common schools. Though his father had for years been a successful farmer in Flo, Norway, it was not long before Louis decided to fit himself for some other occupation. Choosing the carpenter trade, he at once applied himself to mastering its details, and he followed that work for six years. Naturally fond of the water and a life of adventure, he then went to sea, making long voyages to distant countries, and sailing almost around the world during the eight years thus spent. It was a wonderful experience for a young man of an observing turn of mind, and influenced his whole subsequent life. Returning to Norway, he was forced to serve two years in the army, in accordance with the laws of that country. At the expiration of this time he came to the United States, locating in Minnesota. Undaunted by the fact that he had barely ten dollars in his pocket, he soon found employment in the lumbering camps of the neighboring state, Wisconsin, near Menominee, and remained three years. Going thence to Faribault County, Minnesota, he farmed two years, and then invested in one hundred and sixty acres of land. Two years later he purchased another tract, comprising eighty acres. He was thus engaged for the following twenty-eight years, at the end of which time he disposed of his property and came to Florence, Washington. Prior to taking up his permanent residence here, he made an extended tour through Idaho, Utah, Montana and Washington in search of a desirable location. The result of his careful study of the conditions found in these several states was that he bought one hundred and forty acres in Florence, Washington, which he considered possessed advantages afforded by no other section that he had visited. He now has one hundred acres of this farm in an excellent state of cultivation, the balance is in valuable timber. His principal products are hay and oats. He also has a fine dairy, to which he devotes careful attention.

Mr. Flo was married September 1, 1878, to Sarah Hausen, a native of Minnesota. Her parents, Andrew and Martha (Cjos) Hausen, both born in Norway, came to the United States in 1860 on their wedding journey and established a home in Minnesota. The father died in 1900; the mother is now living with her son, Doctor Otto Hausen, a well known physician of Forest City, Iowa. Thirteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Flo, as follows: Mamie, who died in infancy; Mamie, second, died in 1900, at the age of twenty-one years; Mrs. Betsey Peterson, of Faribault County, Minnesota; Ivar, born August 9, 1884; Andrew, March, 23, 1886; Manda, in 1887; Sarah, in 1889; Laura, in 1891; Martha, in 1893; Rasmus died in infancy; Ruth, Stephen and Mina. Mr. Flo is a loyal member of the Republican party and he and his family at-



tend the Lutheran church. To visit Mr. Flo's splendid farm, thoroughly equipped with all the modern appliances for successful work, an estate easily worth \$20,000, remembering that the sum of his capital was at one time a paltry ten dollars, is to be impressed with his remarkable energy and skillful management. His upright character, sterling worth and extensive property holdings render him a man of great influence in the community.

LARS P. HANSON, one of the influential citizens of Florence, Washington, residing one-half mile west and an equal distance south of town, was born in Norway July 22, 1865. His father, Paul Hanson, also a native of Norway, immigrated to the United States in 1872. He became a resident of Washington twenty-four years ago. His death occurred at Florence in 1900. Mary (Snakweik) Hanson, the mother, also a native of Norway, died at Florence in 1901, the mother of four children. One son, Hans, was killed in Michigan in 1883, and a daughter, Elizabeth, died at Florence in 1894. Few educational advantages were possible to Lars Hanson, who was engaged in helping his father clear a place for a home in the dense forests at the age when he, if conditions were otherwise, would have been in school. Of a bright, inquiring turn of mind, however, he in later life made good the loss of early training, and received his preparation for life's duties in the wider school of experience. His parents having moved to Washington, he found employment in the woods, after working for some time on the farm owned by James Long. In 1897 he purchased seventy-seven acres of land near Florence, which he farmed, together with two other pieces of property up the river for a period. During the following years he frequently invested in real estate, which he in turn sold. In July, 1904, he became the owner of the one hundred and forty-acre farm on which he now resides.

Mr. Hanson and Lena Wald were united in marriage November 25, 1894. Mrs. Hanson was born in Norway, and came West with her sister, now the wife of Ole Eide, of Stanwood, Washington. Her father is still living in her native country; the mother died before her daughters left home. Five children have gladdened the home of Mr. and Mrs. Hanson: Inga, Hannah, Peter, Edwin and Oscar. Mr. Hanson is a thorough believer in Republican principles. Among the minor positions he has held is the office of road supervisor. He and his family attend the Lutheran church, to which he contributes liberally. He has a splendid farm, all under cultivation, the principal products being oats and hay. He is also interested in dairying, has a large herd of fine cattle, and by careful attention to details realizes a substantial income from this source alone. His beautiful twelve-room house, modern in all its

appointments, is the finest home to be found in this entire locality, and reflects the owner's taste as well as his care for the happiness of his wife and family. A man of strict integrity and excellent business ability, Mr. Hanson enjoys the confidence of all his acquaintances.

JOHN B. LEE, one of Stanwood's thrifty, prosperous agriculturists, was born in Ottertail County, Minnesota, March 13, 1869. His father, Berg O. Lee, a native of Norway, came to the United States in early life and was a resident of Wisconsin at the outbreak of the Civil War. He answered his adopted country's call for volunteers, and enlisted in the Fifteenth Wisconsin regiment. He and his wife, Olena (Kraushaus) Lee, also of Norwegian birth, are now living with the son whose name forms the caption for this article. The father is seventy-two years of age; the mother ten years younger. John B. Lee spent his boyhood on the farm in Minnesota, acquiring an education and also a practical knowledge of farming. In 1887 he came West to Tacoma, Washington, remaining four years, during which he was employed by the Northern Pacific railroad as boiler-maker. Leaving there in the early nineties, when the hard times began to be felt in all lines of trade, he located in Norman, Washington, and leased a farm for a period of eight years. For about six months out of the year the roads were impassable, thus making the work very difficult and unsatisfactory. At the expiration of the lease in 1895 he went to Alaska, and was quite successful, at one time purchasing the claims on Eldorado Creek owned by "Klondike" Anderson. He resided in that country till 1898, returning with sufficient means to buy the one hundred and thirty-three-acre farm on which he now lives. Twenty-five acres of this land had been cleared. The following year he made another trip to the gold fields of Alaska, remaining five years. He has since devoted his entire time to the cultivation of his farm, has now forty acres under cultivation, devoted to diversified farming and dairying. He owns a fine herd of Jersey cattle.

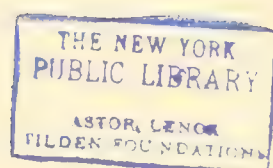
Mr. Lee was married July 1, 1899, to Lillian DeVoe, a native of Chicago, Illinois. Her parents, both deceased, were of French nativity. Mr. Lee is a member of the Fraternal Brotherhood of America. Although never taking an active part in political matters, he is a loyal supporter of Republicanism. The energy, ambition and upright business principles that have won for him his present financial success, have also secured the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens.

PETER NESS, Whose comfortable estate lies one mile southeast of Florence, is one of the well-



MR. AND MRS. LARS P. HANSON AND RESIDENCE





known farmers of this part of the county. He was born in Norway September 27, 1846, the son of John and Ingobar (Barosdatter) Peterson, both of whom spent their lives in Norway, their native land. Leaving home at the age of twelve, Peter Ness found employment as a herder of cattle in the summer months, and in the woods during the winter. He was cruelly treated by his employer, and allowed very few educational advantages, hence he determined to seek another opening. Finding employment in a flour mill, where his diligent efforts to please were appreciated, he remained seven years. For a number of years following he was engaged in fishing, but knowing that the United States offered great inducements to thrifty, energetic young men, he immigrated in 1882, locating first in Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he worked in a lumber yard six months. He, in company with three others, left for Seattle that year. His acquaintances tried in every way to discourage him, prophesying dire misfortune if he located in the "wild and woolly west," the only inhabitants of which, according to their belief, were thieves and robbers. Disregarding their well-meant but mistaken counsel, he located at Stanwood, Washington, after a two weeks stay in Seattle. A few months later he removed to Pilchuck, Snohomish county, and took a homestead there, which he held for the next four years. While a resident of Stanwood he and C. Oleson, now in Norway, built the first piledriver in the town, and drove the piles used in the construction of the first boom and wharf built here. He took contracts for this kind of work for the next three years, then sold out and returned to his native country in 1888. Eight months later he brought his bride to Stanwood, and soon purchased fifty-five acres, all densely covered with the finest kind of cedar timber, which at that time was of no use save to build the rude houses and barns, there being no market for it. Clearing a small plot of ground, he erected a cabin and at once began the arduous undertaking of clearing the land. He now has thirty-five acres in cultivation, devoting it almost entirely to dairying.

In 1888 Mr. Ness married Karan Martha Oldstat-ter Dybwad, who gladly shared with him the toils and privations of those early pioneer days. Her parents have never visited America. In political belief Mr. Ness adheres strictly to Republican doctrines, but he has never cared to participate actively in political affairs. He and his worthy wife attend the Lutheran church. During his extended residence here Mr. Ness has been permitted to witness marvelous changes in the surrounding country, and has rejoiced to see the "wilderness blossom as the rose" under the skillful management of pioneers like himself, who believed in the glorious future of this wonderful Northwest.

HALVOR P. HUSBY. Among the hardy pioneers of Snohomish county whose brave endurance of the manifold hardships and dangers of those early days has made possible the splendid growth and development of today is found Halvor P. Husby, a native of Norway, born in April, 1859. His parents, Peter and Magnild Husby, still live in Norway, the land of their birth. Mr. Husby is the fifth of a family of eleven children. He spent the first twenty-two years of his life on his father's farm, acquiring a practical knowledge of the work which has claimed so large a share of his attention. He then decided to seek an opening in the United States, and sailed in 1881. Locating in Stockton, California, he remained a year and a half, coming thence to Stanwood, Washington, in the fall of 1882. After farming and working in the woods for a time he took up a homestead consisting of 160 acres, a mile west of Norman, on which he now resides. At that date, 1885, it was all densely covered with timber. There were no roads, the only means of bringing supplies from Stanwood being by canoe, and mail reached him but once a week. Two cows that he brought with him when he settled on the claim were nearly lost before reaching their destination. Several years elapsed before wagon roads were constructed. Year by year he has been engaged in clearing his land, and now has twenty-five acres in meadow, and thirty-five in pasture. He is extensively interested in dairying, has thirty head of graded stock, and is a member of the Stanwood Co-operative Creamery Company.

Mr. Husby was married in 1884 to Annie Halseth, a native of Norway, who in childhood came with her parents to the United States. They settled first in Dakota, but later became residents of Silvana, Washington. She having been a lady of remarkable strength and sweetness of character, Mrs. Husby's death in 1891 was the occasion of especially profound sorrow in the community. She was the mother of three children, Gunder, Peter and a baby who died in infancy. Mr. Husby is a member of no political party, preferring to vote for the man whom he deems best fitted to fill the office. He is one of the prosperous and influential citizens of the region, possessing the good will and respect of all with whom he is associated.

SIGWARD J. EDSBERG, whose farm of eighty acres lies on the Highland road to Silvana east of Stanwood, has been very successful in his operations since coming to Snohomish county a decade and a half ago. He has cleared two farms in the forest, now operates a dairy and is in excellent circumstances. Mr. Edsberg was born in Norway September 22, 1864, the oldest of the six children of Johnnes and Caroline (Martenson)



Edsberg, natives of the land of fjords, who are still living in the country of their nativity. Sigward J. Edsberg remained at home with his parents until his marriage in 1885. He then, after having passed another year in Norway, came to the United States with his bride to make a home. Their first stop was in Minnesota, where he worked at farming for two years, following which he came to the Puget sound country and passed two years in Seattle, doing contract work in clearing land. Mr. Edsberg then came to Snohomish county and preempted forty acres of timber land near Bryant, later homesteading 160 additional acres, on which he remained seven years, clearing it for crop and pasture. On selling out he purchased eighty acres of timbered land, where he now lives. Of this tract he has cleared twenty-six acres and on it is carrying on a dairy business, with eight cows at present constituting his herd. The farm is a model one of its kind, comfortable, convenient and well equipped.

In 1885 Mr. Edsberg married Miss Olivia Martenson, a native of Norway and the daughter of Martin and Sigurd Martenson. The father died some five years ago, but the mother is still living in Norway. Mrs. Edsberg has three brothers in Minnesota, one a merchant, the other two farmers. She also has a brother and two sisters in Seattle. To Mr. and Mrs. Edsberg have been born six children, all of whom are living at home: Julius, Marcus, Sophia, Carl, Olga and Sigurd. In politics Mr. Edsberg is a Republican, not especially ambitious to hold public office, preferring his home life and home effort. The family adheres to the Lutheran church. Mr. Edsberg is one of the conservative men of the community, with plenty of energy and ability to do hard work. He is highly esteemed by all and is one of the substantial business men of the northwestern part of Snohomish county, and one who has been prominent in its development from a wilderness.

ANDREW FJERLIE, whose farm lies two and a quarter miles west of Norman and adjoining the railway, has been in Snohomish county but little over a decade, yet he has firmly established himself in business and is one of the hustling men of the community. Mr. Fjerlie was born in Norway March 30, 1872, the second of four children of Halvor and Bereth (Bruseth) Fjerlie, natives of Norway, who passed away twenty years or more ago. Andrew Fjerlie was reared on a farm and early in life learned to work. In spite of having heavy duties to attend to he gained a good education in the Norwegian schools, which education he has supplemented by extensive reading and observation. Farming occupied his attention until he left Norway for this country. He had friends

in Snohomish county and through them he learned of the natural advantages of the Puget sound country. Coming direct to Stanwood, he at once took a contract for cutting shingle bolts and for four years thereafter he continued in this general line of activity, though frequently varying his work by entering the employ of loggers. In 1897 Mr. Fjerlie took a contract for cutting cottonwood for the paper mill in Everett. He continued at this work two years, doing fairly well financially, and on the completion of this contract with a brother he bought the forty-acre tract where he has since lived. Since occupying the place Mr. Fjerlie has cleared and slashed twenty acres and erected an eight-room house and outbuildings. At present he is carrying on dairy farming operations, keeping ten head of cows. The brother still retains his interest in the land, but devotes himself to the carpenter's trade.

In January, 1903, Mr. Fjerlie married Miss Mary Jamne, a native of Norway, who crossed the Atlantic alone and after passing two years in Wisconsin came to Washington. Her father died seventeen years ago in the old country; her mother is still living there. Mr. and Mrs. Fjerlie have one child, Ole Harold, who was born in Silvana in December of 1904. In politics Mr. Fjerlie is an independent, bound by no party ties; in church adherence the family is Lutheran. Mr. Fjerlie is conservative in nature, quiet and unassuming, but markedly intelligent and a student of men and conditions, highly respected in the community for his sterling qualities of character.

REV. PETER ISBERG was born in Norway, not far from the celebrated tourist rendezvous, Odde, in the district of Hardanger, on the 22d of June, 1850. His place of birth was on the "gaard" or farm, Isberg, on the shores of the Hardanger Fjord, so replete with grand natural scenery. In the spring of the year 1867 he begged his grandfather, with whom he made his home, to let him do as a great many of the young people of his age did, find a passage to "The Land of the Free and the Home of the Brave." He succeeded in his suit and eventually boarded the sailship "Helvetia" at Bergen, in the first part of April. After seven weeks and four days of tossing about on the Atlantic he finally landed in Quebec. His next destination was Chickasaw county, Iowa, where an uncle, Ole Bulken, had settled before, and by rail and steamer the delightful trip was soon made. From this time on working for farmers was the not unpleasant occupation of Mr. Isberg until the fall of the year 1869, when he entered the Lutheran college at Decorah, Iowa. After being five years at this college he was sent to a German theological seminary at Springfield, Illinois. Thence he went

to Madison, Wisconsin, to attend a Norwegian Lutheran seminary. In September, 1878, he was ordained a minister of the gospel at the Lutheran church at La Crosse, Wisconsin. He took up his first work at Alpena, Michigan, from which point he was called to Perry, Wisconsin, in 1881, and he remained there until the spring of 1888, when he resigned his position in the church in order to engage in farming in Fillmore county, Minnesota. But at this time the Puget sound country was booming and Mr. Isberg, having been born on a sound or fjord, what was more natural than for him to go to another such place and try to make a home on its shores? Therefore in the spring in 1889, with two companions from Rushford, Minnesota, he set out for Seattle, Washington. He bought some lots in that city and was engaged in building houses on the property when one day he met in town his old schoolmate, Rev. Chr. Joergensen, who invited him to visit him at his home near Thornwood. Soon after he took the steamer "Henry Bailey," commanded by Captain Denny, for Stanwood, and in due time reached the town and the fertile flats that surround it. He was so pleased that only for short periods has he been away from it since, his occupation there being mostly building houses, boats, scows, etc., which trade he still follows. He is a firm believer in the Puget sound country, its people, its prospects, its climate and its ability to produce not only a good living for all but as high a civilization as this or any other country on the face of the earth can boast.

OLE O. FJARLIE, one of the Stanwood country's progressive farmers, of Norwegian descent, has attained to an enviable position in the community by reason of his desire to give everybody a square deal, and his thrift. He was born in Norway in September, 1872, the son of Ole Fjarlie, a farmer. The elder Fjarlie died in 1884 at the age of sixty-six; his wife survives him, still living in the old country in her sixty-ninth year. Of the six children in the family the subject of this sketch is the youngest. Very early in life, while yet only fourteen years of age, Ole O. was obliged to contribute to the family's support, remaining at home, however, until he was eighteen years old. At that time he came to the United States, locating first at Utsalady, where he obtained employment in a sawmill. A few months later he engaged in farm work, then for two years and a half he cut shingle bolts by contract. His next step in business was to take a homestead in Chehalis county, where he remained two years. Coming then north to Norman, he began logging on the place he now owns. About this time a falling tree destroyed his engine, seriously crippling him in a financial way, but, with that natural honesty which characterizes the

man, he at once disposed of his homestead to pay his debts and started all over again. He and his brother in 1897 bought 100 acres of timber land, on which, however, five acres had been cleared, and immediately began its improvement. Now twenty acres of it are under the plow and twenty more in pasture, the farm being devoted principally to dairying. A fine barn, 44 by 72 feet in size, with a wing 28 by 14 feet, has been erected, also a thirteen-room modern dwelling, making the place a comfortable one indeed. Thirty-five head of cattle constitute the herd kept on the ranch. Politically Mr. Fjarlie is a believer in the principles of the People's party as originally laid down. He is a man of energy and force and is highly esteemed in the community.

EMIL GUNDERSON, of the lower Stillaguamish valley, is one of those far-sighted men who have recognized the special fitness of Puget sound for intensive agriculture and its branches and he has accordingly devoted his energies and skill to the dairy and poultry business. For this purpose he utilizes twenty acres, lying near the Norman settlement. Born in Carver County, Minnesota, in November, 1861, he is the son of Norwegian parents, pioneers of that state. His father, Ostend Gunderson, came to the United States when a young man and gave up the greater part of his life to the development of the new country, dying at the advanced age of seventy-four; his widow, Mrs. Wallie (Anderson) Gunderson, still survives. Emil, second oldest of five children, as a lad attended the public schools and until he was eighteen years of age worked on his father's farm, then took a course at the Augsburg seminary, Minneapolis. Two courses of study in the high school followed, upon the conclusion of which young Gunderson chose medicine as his profession; but he had pursued its study only a short time when ill health overtook him, compelling his retirement from school to a vigorous life in the open air. So turning to agriculture as the most pleasing field, he commenced farming in central Minnesota and became so interested that for sixteen years he followed that occupation in Ottertail county, during ten of which he was with his parents. In 1900, however, he sold his Minnesota interests and came to the Pacific slope to establish a new home, settling at Norman on his present place. The land is of the heaviest character of cedar bottom, especially adapted to intensive farming, and regarding it Mr. Gunderson says it is worth eight times as much as the land he formerly worked in the east. Both his dairy and poultry stock are high grade and his product of the same class.

Miss Mary Knutson, a native of Minnesota, became the bride of Mr. Gunderson May 18, 1888. Her parents, Torgor and Mary Knutson, were born



in Norway; the former is now dead, the latter resides in Ottertail County, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Gunderson have four children, Ella, Theodore, Amanda and Julia. In politics Mr. Gunderson is an unswerving Republican, who was prominent in his party in Minnesota and is active here. He served his community as justice of the peace and county assessor while residing in Ottertail county, making a highly creditable record in each of these offices. Wherever he has lived he has been accorded a position among the leaders of the community because of his ability, discretion and aggressiveness in whatever he undertakes, qualities which are still to be contributed to the upbuilding of Snohomish county as they have been so generously during the past five years.

OLE NAAS, one of the Stanwood country's prosperous oat growers and dairymen, has been a resident of that section for more than twenty-five years now and has been connected with its development into one of the most celebrated farming districts in the northwest. He was born in Norway April 16, 1852, to the union of Lars and Helen (Johnson) Naas, the former of whom during his life was a well-to-do farmer of the old country. He passed away thirty years ago. Mrs. Naas, the mother of Ole Naas, died in Norway in 1896. The subject of this sketch received an education in the public schools of his native country and thereafter remained at home with his father on the farm until twenty-two years of age. In 1876 he joined his countrymen setting out to make new homes across the sea in the United States and eventually settled in Union County, Dakota, and engaged in farming on his own account. That was his home for two years, after which he resided in different places until the fall of 1880, when he was attracted to the Stanwood flats by the writings of his countryman, C. E. Joergenson. An investigation pleased him and he immediately filed on a piece of land near where the town of Florence was afterward built. The whole region, aside from the salt marshes, was at that time covered by a heavy growth of timber, a typical Washington jungle that could hardly be penetrated. Mr. Naas cleared eight acres of his place in the two years he lived there, then sold and bought twenty-five acres of James Perkins, the old pioneer of the Stillaguamish. This tract was also a dense forest and for it Mr. Naas paid thirty dollars an acre. He cleared a portion of it, built a substantial house and made it his home five years, then sold it also to purchase thirty-five acres on the flats. This place he has cleared of timber and brush, improved with substantial buildings and drained, making it one of the fine farms of the community. Since Mr. Naas has made it his home he has purchased the old Annie Gunderson farm on

the river for his sons. Besides raising oats and hay he maintains a dairy herd of twenty-five select cows.

Mr. Naas was married in South Dakota, in 1880, to Miss Mary Helseth, the daughter of Gunder and Karen Helseth. Gunder Helseth was one of Stanwood's early pioneers, having come there from Union County, South Dakota, in 1880. His residence in Dakota dated from 1870, when he came to the United States from his native country, Norway. His death occurred in Snohomish county. Mrs. Helseth was also born in Norway; she is still living, residing at present near Norman on the Stillaguamish. Mrs. Naas was born in Norway in 1859 and received her education there and in the schools of South Dakota. She was married when twenty-one. To this union six children have been born, all at Stanwood, and all still living. Gunder, born in Union County, South Dakota, in 1881; Helen, in 1883; Obert, in 1886; Malie, in 1888; Elmer, in 1890; and Alfred, in 1898. The family are members of the Norwegian Lutheran Synod church; politically Mr. Naas is a Republican. In all he owns seventy-five acres of valuable farming land at the delta of the Stillaguamish, which he is farming to the best profit; indeed, he is regarded as one of the most successful farmers in his district. By his industry and good management he has attained a competency in material wealth, while his integrity and square dealing have won him the respect and esteem of his neighbors and associates.

FRED JENNY, farmer and mill man of Cedarhome, Snohomish county, is one of the active and successful business man of the community. He has been a resident of Snohomish county since he was sixteen years old and has made an excellent place for himself in the commercial life of his home town. He was born in Minnesota, January 28, 1860, the son of Jacob and Matilda (Rhodes) Jenny. The elder Jenny was a native of Switzerland, a blacksmith by trade, who came to the United States in 1844 and located at Herman, Missouri, where he followed his trade for six years. In 1850 he crossed the plains by ox-team to California, occupying six months en route, and he put in six years mining there. He then returned to the east and located in Minnesota, where he lived until coming to Washington in 1877. He had a very distinct recollection of the Minnesota massacre of 1863. On his arrival in the Puget sound country Mr. Jenny rented land on the Samish flats and later took up a homestead near Ferndale, where he died in 1885. Mrs. Jenny was born in Prussia, but came to Minnesota when young. Her father, a pioneer of Minnesota, is dead now, as is also her mother, though the latter reached the remarkable age of ninety-eight years, dying only very recently.

Fred Jenny received his education in the common schools of his native state and on coming to Washington commenced to work in the logging camps, later entering the mills. In 1889, in company with his brother-in-law, he built a saw-mill at Florence, the first one in that town, and he operated it until 1896, when he sold out. Prior to this he had taken up a preemption and a homestead near Florence. These he has since sold. For the past two years Mr. Jenny has been foreman of the Crescent Lumber Company of Cedarhome.

In 1890 at Florence Mr. Jenny married Miss Jenny B. Haven, daughter of George W. Haven, a native of New York, who settled in Michigan in the early days, later becoming a pioneer of Nebraska and coming to Washington in 1885. He is still living in Snohomish county. Mrs. Jenny was born in Nebraska, but received her education in Michigan. She and Mr. Jenny are parents of nine children: Isabel, Clyde, Walter, Rufus, Ollie, Evaline, Edna, Frank and an unnamed baby. In fraternal circles Mr. Jenny is a member of the Woodmen of the World, the Knights of Pythias and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. While with the Republicans in politics on general lines, Mr. Jenny scans the qualifications of candidates before casting his ballot and in all local elections votes for the man. He has forty acres of land under cultivation, but devotes the most of his attention to his duties in the mill. He is a man of energy, conscientiousness and thoroughness in his understanding of everything relating to saw-milling and the manufacture of shingles.

GUSTAF NICKLASON, merchant, mill man and postmaster of Cedarhome, has been a resident of Snohomish county for nearly thirty years and in that time has accumulated a competence. He is possessed of a fine quality of executive ability, which, coupled with his business foresight and capacity, has enabled him to forge to the front in the affairs of his community. Mr. Nicklason was born in the southern part of Sweden April 10, 1851, the son of Nicholas and Christina Peterson, agriculturists of Sweden, who never left their native land. They were the parents of five children, of whom the living besides Gustaf are Peter J., Carl and Anders. A sister, Sophia, is dead. Mr. Nicklason attended school and made his home with his parents until he was eighteen years of age, going at that time to Germany, where he passed two years on a farm. During this period his attention was called to the United States as a field for a young man and he determined to come here, but spent six months at his old home before crossing the Atlantic. In 1872 he found himself in New York, where he lingered for a short time before going to St. Louis. In the Missouri metropolis he

obtained employment in a brick-yard, and at that work he remained for five years. In 1877 he came to La Conner, Skagit county, where he passed the following seven years at farming. The next five years were spent on the Stanwood flats operating a farm. In 1889 Mr. Nicklason came to Cedarhome and opened a general store, and eight years ago, in company with Carl Walters, he built a mill at this place and commenced the manufacture of shingles. The enterprise proved successful and two years ago a saw-mill was added to the property, which now has a capacity of 80,000 shingles and 10,000 feet of lumber. It has been in operation constantly, the demand for its products being steady and in good quantity.

In 1878 Mr. Nicklason married Miss Christina Hanson, daughter of William and Elsa Hanson, farmer folk who passed their entire lives in Sweden, leaving five children surviving them: Hannah, Inga, Christina, Elsa and Nels. Mrs. Nicklason was born in 1850, came to the United States in 1875 alone, and worked in Omaha, Nebraska, until her marriage. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nicklason: Conrad, August, Mrs. Minnie Nelson, Victor, Ethel, Emily and Almeda, the last three named being dead. In politics Mr. Nicklason is a Republican; in secret society affiliations a member of the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoos. In addition to his store at Cedarhome he has a four-fifths interest in a store at Milltown. His real estate holdings consist of twenty-six acres in his home place, with a large, commodious ten-room house; a fifty-acre farm on Brown's slough, and his interest in 600 acres of timber land owned by the milling partnership. Mr. Nicklason has had his triumphs and reverses but is now on the advancing wave of prosperity. He is one of the most influential men of the Cedarhome community, an energetic and intelligent worker in whose judgment and motives the people place the highest confidence.

DAVID T. MUNSON, one of the honored pioneers of Washington, now residing a quarter of a mile west of Florence, was born in Washington County, Maine, July 27, 1828. His parents, Jonathan and Margaret (Tinker) Munson, were both born in Maine. The father died in 1887, the mother some years previous at the age of seventy-five. The third of a family of nine children, David T. Munson acquired his education in the common schools, beginning life for himself at the age of twenty with pluck, energy and a Puritan ancestry as the sum of his capital. He worked in the woods until 1860, at which time he went to San Francisco via Panama and in a few days started for Puget sound. Locating at Port Gamble, he followed logging for thirty years in the adjacent country. In 1888 he



purchased the farm he now owns, making it his home since that time. Although all heavily timbered at that early date, he now has it in an excellent state of cultivation and is devoting it largely to dairying. He has also a fine little orchard and raises the various fruits that thrive best in this climate. When he came to this part of the state in 1871 there were only five settlers on the entire Stillaguamish river. These were brave, hopeful men like himself, who believed in the future of this great wilderness and had the patience to toil on year after year until their dreams were at least in a measure realized. The only means of traversing the river were the rude canoes of the Siwash Indians. Mail reached them about once a week.

Mr. Munson was married in 1858 to Martha A. Robinson, born in Maine in 1839. Coming to the west soon after their marriage, Mrs. Munson gladly shared the hardships and dangers of pioneer life. Her death occurred March 31, 1905, and was an occasion of profound sorrow throughout the community of which she had been for so many years a loved and honored member. Her parents, Robert and Nancy (Fox) Robinson, were both born in Maine. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Munson, Mrs. Anna McNamara of Green Lake, Washington, and Mrs. Ida Barron, now living at home. Mr. Munson is prominent in the Masonic fraternity. Although a lifelong Republican, he has never desired political preferment, but has loyally served his party in the quiet walks of life. The respect and honor accorded to Mr. Munson is but a fitting tribute to his upright, manly character, which has borne the test of these many years, fraught with peculiarly trying experiences.

**ALEXANDER ROBERTSON.** Among the prominent citizens of Florence, Washington, is the man whose name gives caption to this review. He was born in Ontario July 29, 1843, the son of Alexander and Matilda (Simons) Robertson. His father, a native of Scotland, born in Paisley in 1795, was a merchant and farmer who settled in Canada in 1823. During the rebellion of 1837-8 he was a captain of cavalry troops, making for himself an enviable record as a brave and fearless commander. His death occurred in January, 1855. The mother of English and German extraction, was born in Canada in 1807 and died in August, 1855, leaving the memory of a noble life. She was the mother of thirteen children. Enjoying the advantages of excellent home training, Alexander Robertson spent his boyhood at home and acquired a common school education. At the age of eighteen he went to Michigan, and he remained there until the Civil War broke out; then, in the full flush of early manhood, fired with patriotic zeal for his adopted country in her hour of need, he enlisted in Company

E, Nineteenth United States infantry, under Captain V. Hart. The following five years were full of active service, he having been in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Chickamauga, Murfreesboro, and many less famous engagements. At the battle of Peach Tree Creek he was severely wounded, being shot through the neck. Poorly nourished by the insufficient rations provided by the government, he was stricken with that terrible disease, scurvy, which left him almost blind. He was mustered out of the service in 1867 and returned to Ontario, where he attended school at Hamilton for two years. He then accepted a position as teacher in the school for the blind in Dunderne Castle, Hamilton. On leaving Ontario he located at Fort Smith, Arkansas, being there employed as instructor in English in the school established by the Lutheran church. The succeeding year he taught in the public schools, resigning at the end of that time to accept a position in the United States mail service from Fort Smith, which he retained four and a half years. In 1876 he migrated to California, and he spent the next three years in farming and teaching; but in 1879, having decided to find a home in the northwest, he came to the sound, stopping at Steilacoom, Washington, to attend a teachers' examination held there. Immediately afterward he made the trip from Seattle to Port Susan by foot. To him belongs the distinction of having been the first male teacher in the schools of Florence. That was in 1880. His work there proved to be his last in the profession to which he had devoted so many years of his life. Pre-eminently successful in this noble calling, he left behind him a record of which any man might well feel proud. When he first taught in Snohomish county, the Florence district comprised the territory lying between the Skagit county line on the north and the Tulalip Indian reservation, and extended from the sound to the summit of the Cascades, the entire width of the county, save a small district in the vicinity of Stanwood. The enrollment was seventeen, the average attendance sixteen. The entire number of school children in the district within a radius of five miles was but twenty, of whom only four were white children; there were two Indians, and the balance were half-breeds.

After retiring from professional life Mr. Robertson followed various pursuits until 1876, at which time he was appointed justice of the peace at Port Susan, an office he has filled since that time with but one year's vacation. He was appointed deputy assessor in 1889, serving four years. In the fall of 1889 he was returned as first county representative of Snohomish county under state laws. He disposed of land he had settled at Port Susan at the expiration of his term as deputy assessor and moved to the farm where he now resides. He acquired this property, consisting of forty-six acres,

in December, 1892, and now has fifteen acres under cultivation. He makes a specialty of breeding draft horses, principally Percheron stock, and also owns a fine thoroughbred Hambletonian. He is identified with the Odd Fellows and Elks, being prominent in both fraternities. In political persuasion he has always been a loyal supporter of the Republican party. A man of wide experience and observation, possessed of keen mental abilities and a charming personality, Mr. Robertson is one of the most popular and influential citizens of Florence.

IVER FURNESS, one of the honored pioneers of Snohomish county, now resides one-half mile southwest of Norman, Washington. He was born in Norway, August 23, 1834, his parents being John and Marret (Sater) Furness. The father, born in 1808, was a farmer and civil engineer in his native country, Norway, till the time of his death in 1868. The mother, also born in 1808, died in Norway in 1896. Iver Furness enjoyed unusual educational advantages, taking a course in an agricultural college in addition to a common school training. He then entered the military service of his country, which required that those drafted must remain in the country, though the actual service consisted of ninety days the first year and sixty days each succeeding year for five years. At the expiration of this time he was placed on the reserve list for five years. Having learned the trade of a blacksmith in his boyhood, he followed it for a number of years. In 1869 he emigrated to South Dakota and began work at his trade. Eventually accepting the position of blacksmith on the Crow Creek Indian reservation, he spent the ensuing five years in the employ of the government. He left the agency in October, 1876, coming direct to his present location, Norman, Washington. He was the second man to settle at this point on the Stillaguamish river, and at that time his nearest neighbor, Severt Breckhus, was five miles away. Unable to use a canoe to carry his supplies up the river on account of the log jams that blockaded the river, he was forced to pack them on his back from Stanwood. He pre-empted 130 acres where he now resides, bringing his family here as soon as he had built a house. Of the hardships and privations of those early days in the vast wilderness only those who have had a similar experience can have any definite idea. It was six years before the loggers came to this section. Mr. Furness now has eighty acres cleared and in cultivation and is devoting his time principally to dairying, having a fine herd of cattle. He also has an excellent orchard and is very successful in raising fruit.

Mr. Furness was married July 8, 1858, to Marret Veken, born in Norway, May 12, 1837. Her parents, Erick and Ieldre (Rolfshore) Veken, died

in their native land, Norway, several years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Furness have one son, John, born in Norway, July 9, 1860, now one of the prominent business men of Everett, operating the creamery, cold storage and ice plant of that city. He has been thus employed for the past twelve years. Mr. Furness is a member of the Lutheran church, and liberally supports its various benevolences. Although for many years a loyal advocate of Republican principles, he has never cared to take an active part in political matters. He is now surrounded by evidences of the prosperity that has rewarded his years of arduous toil and is able to appreciate the conveniences and luxuries which civilization has brought to his door. To the brave, hardy pioneers like himself the rising generation owes a debt of gratitude which can never be fully paid. Mr. Furness is a man whose life and character command the respect and admiration of all who are associated with him.

ANDREW CUTHBERT, a prosperous farmer residing three-quarters of a mile east of Norman, one of Snohomish county's earliest pioneers, was born in Montrose, Scotland, April 19, 1851. His parents, David and Elizabeth (Walker) Cuthbert, also natives of Scotland, immigrated to the United States in 1875, settling in Washington. Six years later they returned to Ontario, where they had previously resided, and spent the remainder of their lives there. Nine children were born to this union, the youngest being Andrew, of this article. He remained at home till sixteen years of age, then became a sailor. Four years later he gave up the sea and, having spent a month in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, he, with a brother whom he met there, made a visit to their parents in Ontario. Learning that another brother had found a home in Washington, Mr. Cuthbert came west in October, 1871, joining him at what is now Stanwood. This brother was one of the earliest settlers on the Stillaguamish river. After farming with him a year Mr. Cuthbert worked in the woods for a number of years. In February, 1885, he purchased the land on which he now resides, at that time densely covered with timber. Prior to this he had sold the claim that he took up on coming to this locality. There were no roads, and only a rough trail which oxen could follow. The Indians furnished the only meat the settlers had for many months. Mr. Cuthbert was the owner of the first mowing machine brought into the Stillaguamish river valley, and was one of the first to keep a horse. He was employed on the government land survey in 1872 and could have had his choice of any land on the river, but property now worth from \$100 to \$200 per acre was then deemed worthless



and any man who considered the advisability of taking it up was pronounced mentally unbalanced.

Mr. Cuthbert's marriage took place in 1884. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cuthbert, as follows: Mrs. Alice Sutter of Sauk, Skagit county; Mrs. Ellen Clifford of South Dakota, Fred, John, Mary, William and James. Mr. Cuthbert is independent in politics, voting for the man and not the party. He has his fine twenty-five-acre farm all cleared and in cultivation. Dairying claims a large share of his attention. Soon after locating here he set out an excellent orchard, intending to devote some of his time to fruit raising, but the river has completely destroyed it. He is a thrifty, energetic man, whose careful management and good judgment have secured for him his present financial independence.

ANDERS ESTBY, whose home is one-fourth mile east of Norman, has been prominently identified with the development of this region for the past twenty years. He was born in Norway September 29, 1835, the son of Bernil and Carrie (Johnson) Ingebertson, both natives of the land of the Norse. The father, born September 19, 1801, resided in that country till he was eighty-one years old, then immigrated to Minnesota, his home at the time of his death in 1891. The mother spent her entire life in the land of her nativity. Leaving home at the age of nineteen, Anders Estby worked on neighboring farms for six years, then learned the carpenter's trade. Having decided to seek his fortune in the United States, he crossed the ocean in 1866, locating in Wisconsin. A year later he took up his residence in Goodhue County, Minnesota, moving thence to Ottertail county two years later. After farming there for seventeen years he went to Tacoma, Washington, on a visit to a married daughter living in that town, and was so favorably impressed with the country that he and his family made that city their home in 1886. The following year he came to Stanwood and purchased ninety-seven acres of land, on which he has resided since that time. There were only ten acres of it cleared at the time he moved on it. It was impossible to reach it by wagon, the river being the only means of bringing supplies from Stanwood. A small school-house had been built one-half mile away; churches were unknown at that early date. The Great Northern railroad has since been constructed through his farm.

Mr. Estby and Oliva Miller were united in the bonds of marriage in November, 1864. Mrs. Estby was born in Christiania, Norway, and is the daughter of Christian and Bertha (Ryerson) Miller, both of whom died in their native country, Norway. Five children gladdened the home of Mr. and Mrs. Estby, as follows: Mrs. Carrie Nelson of Minne-

apolis, Minnesota; Burnett, now in Alaska; Carl, a college graduate, now in the employ of the government as a civil engineer, with headquarters at Everett; Mrs. Patrina DeSousa of Norman, Washington, and Mary, who was recently graduated as a chemist from the state college at Pullman. Mr. Estby is a loyal Republican, although he has never cared to participate actively in political affairs. He and his family attend the Lutheran Free church. Sharing with his children the prosperity which has attended his well-directed efforts, Mr. Estby has retained but six acres of his farm for his own use, and here, surrounded by the conveniences and luxuries made possible by the advancing civilization, he and his estimable wife recall the early days, fraught with so many trials and hardships, rejoicing that they contributed their full share of toil to the reclamation of this vast northwestern country. Broadly intelligent, possessed of sterling qualities of character and charming courtesy, Mr. Estby is a citizen whom Norman is proud to claim.

LUDWIG O. STUBB of Norman is one of the leading and prosperous citizens of Snohomish county, one who has been markedly successful in all his business affairs. As a pioneer of Puget sound he has done much to develop the natural resources of the country, assisting in transforming the heavily timbered areas into a district noted for its fine agricultural lands. Mr. Stubb is essentially a self-made man, having by his self-reliance and native ability placed himself in his present position in the community. He was born in Norway, the oldest of the six children of Ole A. and Gunneld Stubb. The elder Stubb came to the United States and settled in Michigan in 1865 and brought his family there one year later. After a residence of three years in the Peninsula state he joined the throng of home-seekers which was then opening up the Dakotas and lived there for a number of years, finally coming to Kitsap County, Washington, where he still lives at the advanced age of eighty-four years. Mrs. Stubb passed away in 1876 while living in Dakota. Ludwig O. Stubb grew up on the Dakota farm and attended school in Union county until twenty years of age, when he commenced farming on his own account. From the very first the young man has been successful in all his undertakings, indicating the aggressiveness of his nature and the accuracy of his commercial instincts. In 1880 Mr. Stubb moved to Washington and passed a year and a half in Kitsap county. The Stillaguamish valley was being opened up for settlement and development at that time, and on looking the ground over Mr. Stubb decided to cast in his fortune with northwestern Snohomish county. Soon after reaching here he purchased 140 acres of dense timber land for farming purposes and engaged ex-

tensively in the logging business on the Stillaguamish, waiting until the valley should become more settled before commencing active farming operations. After nine years of logging Mr. Stubb sold out and went to work on his own place, and now has eighty acres cleared and devoted for the most part to dairying, with seventy head of stock on the place. When Mr. Stubb commenced to work his place there were no draft horses in the country and, aside from those in the logging camps, there was but one yoke of oxen, that of Iver Furness. The river was the highway of traffic and commerce in those early days. Mr. Stubb worked with patience and foresight and has converted his timber tract into one of the fine farming estates of the Stillaguamish valley. In addition to his farm work he is deeply interested in the zinc deposits in the vicinity of Jorden in this county, being president of the Washington Zinc Company, incorporated, which owns large deposits and now has several thousand tons of ore ready for the mill. Under Mr. Stubb's administration the company has done much development work and is about to erect a mill. To this work of mining and the development of the company's resources he has brought the same business judgment and executive ability which have already placed him in the front rank as a successful agriculturist.

In 1878 Mr. Stubb married Miss Mary Anderson, a native of Norway, who came to the United States with her parents and settled in Dakota when but a child. Her father and mother came to Stanwood, where the former's death occurred; the mother still survives. Mrs. Stubb's sister Catherine is the principal of the Stanwood school and her brother Andrew is manager of the co-operative creamery at Stanwood. Mr. and Mrs. Stubb have eleven children: Sampson, the first born, being now on a prospecting tour in Siberia; Otto, pursuing a course in the Washington State college at Pullman; Antone, Elias, Walter, Helena, Ernest, Mabel, Louis and Victor. In politics Mr. Stubb is a Republican, but he has never aspired to public office, though he has consented to serve his community as a member of the school board and as road supervisor. Pleasant and cordial, but able, alert and active in all his transactions, he possesses the rare combination of mental characteristics which everywhere make for business success, while his career as a pioneer indicates that he is endowed with the substantial qualities of courage and perseverance so necessary to him who would follow the frontier and develop new states.

---

**IVER BOTTEN.** Among the promising young sons of Norway who have come to the new and rapidly growing state of Washington to grow up with the country and contribute their mite to-

ward the general progress, at the same time working out for themselves the highest destiny possible to them, not the least promising is the worthy merchant whose life record is the theme of this article. He is the fourth of the eight children of Einer and Marie (Snakvik) Botten, agriculturists of the land of fjords, which is still their home. The date of his birth is September 13, 1872. Remaining in the old home land until he was twenty years of age, he received there his educational training; but a stirring ambition for larger and better things than were within his grasp in Europe early sprang up within him, so as soon as circumstances would permit he sailed for the shores of America. He paused not in his journeying until he reached Stanwood. Being desirous of fitting himself for something more remunerative and with a larger future to it than manual labor, he gave his summers and a portion of the money earned by hard work in shingle bolt camps during the winter months to the pursuit of higher learning and in 1897 he completed his training for life's battle by a course in a business college in Seattle. He thereupon returned to Florence and, in company with his brother Peder, opened a general merchandise store there, which the brothers together maintained for a year and a half, meeting with excellent success in their venture. They then bought out Haugen & Company of Silvana, moved their stock from Florence, consolidated it with that purchased and opened on a large scale. Since that date they have given themselves assiduously and uninterruptedly to building up, maintaining and increasing their large trade. Mr. Botten served as assistant postmaster under Iver Johnson for two or three years, and so satisfactory was his work to the department that on the retirement of Mr. Johnson in the spring of 1903 he was appointed to take charge of the office in place of his quondam employer. The date of his commission is April 16, 1903, and he is still postmaster at this date.

June 14, 1899, in Silvana, Washington, Mr. Botten married Miss Clara Prestlien. Her father, Nels, was a native of Norway, but came to Minnesota as a young man, moving thence to Norman, Snohomish county, some twenty years ago, where he died on his own farm. Mrs. Botten's mother, Sarah (Forgerson) Prestlien, is likewise a native of Norway and is now living near Norman. Mrs. Botten was born in Minnesota, June 22, 1879, but acquired her education in the public school at Norman. She and Mr. Botten are parents of the following children. Sylvia N., born in Silvana, April 22, 1900; Einar N., in the same town June 26, 1902; Carl A., likewise born in Silvana, January 2, 1904, and Esther J., January 11, 1906. In politics Mr. Botten is a Republican and in religion a Free Lutheran. He is quite active in the local church, being secretary of the organization, while Mrs.



Botten has contributed by her personal efforts to the efficiency of the Sunday school. A public-spirited citizen, willing to lend a hand to any organization which has for its object the general good, Mr. Botten is in some measure a leader in his community, and the confidence and good will of the people with whom he commingles in the affairs of life is his at all times.

RASMUS KNUTSON, one of the well-known pioneers of Silvana, Washington, came to this locality in 1879, and has been identified with its varied interests since that date. He was born in Norway, April 10, 1851, the son of Knut and Martha (Carlson) Knutson, both of whom were also of Norwegian nativity. The father, a farmer, died in 1867 at the age of sixty-three; the mother in 1854, aged forty-seven. Rasmus Knutson is the youngest of a family of six children. Acquiring his education in the early years of his life, at the age of sixteen he began working for himself. After farming for a number of years he decided to sail for the United States and in 1879 came direct to Washington, where he had a brother who had come the previous year. He took up one hundred acres of land, all heavily timbered, at once beginning the task of clearing a spot for a cabin. The nearest postoffice and supply station was Stanwood, a distance of twelve miles. To bring the necessary supplies by boat was a laborious undertaking, as, on account of the immense log jams in the river, it was necessary to unload the boat and supplies and carry them over the obstructions three times in the course of the trip. Only a few settlers had braved the dangers and trials of pioneer life in this section at that time, and often these grew disheartened and returned to civilization. Settlement did not become general till the railroad was begun some twelve years later. The first wagons used were rude home-made affairs, the wheels cut from large fir logs and the frame and the axles all made by hand. These were drawn by oxen, horses being unknown prior to the construction of the railroad. Mr. Knutson has now seventy acres cleared and in excellent condition. He is chiefly interested in dairying and owns a fine herd of cows, besides young stock. In October, 1904, he rented his farm for a year, taking his family to Everett, where he has property, and at the present time the farm is in charge of his sons, he being engaged in improving his pleasant home in Silvana, to which he moved from Everett last fall.

Mr. Knutson and Lora Rorstad were united in marriage October 14, 1884. Mrs. Knutson was born in Norway, the daughter of John and Carrina (Bjerka) Anderson, both of whom are deceased, the father's death occurring April 23, 1902. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Knutson: Knut, Clara M., John, Minnie, Bertha, Rolf, Louis

and William, twins, and Nellie. The family attend the Lutheran church, of which Mr. Knutson is a member. In political belief Mr. Knutson is a Republican, but has never cared to take an active part in politics. Possessed of energy, ambition and strict integrity, he is an esteemed citizen of Silvana.

LARS P. CLAUSEN, the genial proprietor of the Hotel Northern at Silvana, Washington, was born in Denmark, January 15, 1867, where his parents still live, his father being a shoemaker by trade. He is the oldest of a family of nine children. After completing the seven-year course in the school as required by the laws of that country he engaged in farming for five years, sailing for the United States at the end of that time. Locating in Dakota, he found employment on the railroad until 1889, then went to Tacoma, Washington. We worked in a brick yard for a time there, then for a while took contracts for clearing land. Going to Fairhaven, Washington, he remained there six months, after which he spent one season in the hop fields of Puyallup, returning to Fairhaven to enter the employ of the Fairhaven & Southern railroad. His diligence and faithfulness soon secured for him the position of section foreman, and he has been thus engaged ever since, being now in the employ of the Great Northern at Silvana.

Mr. Clausen married, October 26, 1898, Julia C. Moe, a native of Norway. Her father, O. M. Moe, who was born in Norway October 7, 1848, is a shoemaker, and is now following his trade in Silvana, having come here in 1898. The mother, Annie (Torske) Moe, is also of Norwegian nativity, the date of her birth being 1855. She is still living, as are also per parents, Nels and Randi Torske. Mrs. Clausen is an only child. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Clausen, Maud, Otto S., and Lola C. Mr. and Mrs. Clausen are both members of the Fraternal Brotherhood of America. Mr. Clausen adheres to Republican principles in national issues, but prefers to vote an independent ticket in county affairs. He owns a neat and tasteful home in Silvana, he having purchased a lot and built soon after he settled in the town. Possessing the qualities necessary for successfully handling men, he is deservedly popular with those whom he has working under him. He is one of the well-known citizens of the town, relied on to further the interests of the public in every possible way. By careful attention to the requirements of the traveling public, the hotel under his supervision is acquiring an enviable reputation.

OLANUS and HANS OLSON are two of the energetic men of the Silvana section of Snohomish

county and have each played his part in the development of Silvana and vicinity from a place of virgin forest. The brothers were born in Norway, Olanus in 1848 and Hans in 1850, the fifth and sixth of the seven children of Theodore and Bowl (Iverson) Olson, natives of Norway. The father came to Astoria, Oregon, in 1877, to Stanwood a year later and he died there in 1882, but Mrs. Olson died in the old country. The boys received their education in their European home. When Olanus was nineteen years old he came to the United States, accompanied by his brother and a sister, and settled in Yankton County, South Dakota, where he took up land and farmed for ten years. In the fall of 1877 he came to Washington, stopping first at Stanwood. Early in 1878 he filed on his present home near Silvana, then but a part of the virgin forest. He succeeded in clearing forty acres, but, unfortunately, since 1891 thirty acres have been destroyed by reason of the river's changing its course and washing out the land. In 1881 he was joined by his brother Hans.

Hans Olson was born in Norway in 1850 and received his education in the Norwegian schools. Coming to the United States in 1868, he rejoined his brother in South Dakota. He came to Washington in 1881 and for three years thereafter worked in various logging camps, then, in 1884, he took the contract to carry the mail between Stanwood and Stillaguamish. For three years he did excellent service in that line. The brothers also ran a boarding-house for freighters and themselves did freighting to the logging camps until the railroads came in. Olanus also worked on the construction of the drawbridge over the Stillaguamish at Silvana. The brothers are now proprietors of a dairy farm and keep about twenty head of cows. They are energetic, hard workers, willing to turn their hands to any kind of labor, capable, honest, highly esteemed and respected in the community. They have the distinction of having established, in 1889, the first ferry on the Stillaguamish river. It was located near the place where the Great Northern crosses at present. They operated it for three years.

OSCAR TORSKE—Among the men who are active forces to-day in working out the industrial development and winning from primitive conditions to civilization that refractory but rich country known as the Stillaguamish valley, the subject of this review is to be given an important place. Like other forceful factors in the winning of various communities of the West, he is a son of Norway, in which land his parents, Nels and Rande (Dalsboe) Torske, were also born, though they, too, are now residents of Snohomish county, living with their only son, Oscar.

Our subject was born September 9, 1870. He

received his educational discipline in the schools of his native land, also learned the rope making trade, working at it with his father at home. When eighteen years old he accompanied the rest of the family to the state of Washington, settling with them in the Stillaguamish country, where he worked as a farm hand for several years, his first employer being Nels Bruseth, with whom he remained a year. He is now in the dairy business in the vicinity of Silvana, keeping a fair-sized herd of cattle on his fine farm, which, though not large, is all cultivated, yielding bountifully under the influence of thorough and skillful tillage.

In Silvana, Washington, in 1892, Mr. Torske married Mrs. Annie Sorneson, daughter of Michael Thobrasen, a native of Norway. Mrs. Torske is likewise a native of Norway, born in 1866, and was educated in the schools of her fatherland. She and her present husband, Mr. Torske, are parents of the following children: Nellie, born August 14, 1893; Reinhard, August 16, 1895, and Morris, October 13, 1902, all in Silvana. In politics, Mr. Torske is a Republican, though of a very independent turn, and in all local elections, where it is possible to know the candidates personally, he votes for those whom he considers in all respects the best qualified.

SEVERT G. BRECKHUS, a farmer living a little over a mile southeast of Silvana, is one of the pioneers of this section of Snohomish county and has seen the wilderness converted into a prosperous, well-developed farming community. He was born in Norway in 1830, the son of Gulach and Enger (Serveson) Breckhus, both of whom were born, raised and died in the old country. They were parents of nine children, of whom the subject hereof is third. Severt G. Breckhus received his education in the Norwegian schools. He remained at home on his father's farm until he was thirty years old, then took up the trade of the carpenter and worked at it for five years. In 1863 he came to the United States. He worked at this trade in Chicago for eleven years, coming then to Stanwood, Snohomish county, in August of 1874. He left his family in town, came up the river and pre-empted sixty-seven acres of land, forest at that time, but since converted by the labor and effort of Mr. Breckhus into a finely cultivated farm. He brought his family up in 1875, and has since lived there. Mr. Breckhus has a brother, Jacob G., in Snohomish county, of whom biographical mention is elsewhere made in this work.

In Chicago in 1866 Mr. Breckhus married Miss Louise, daughter of Olif and Lockers Scott, natives of Norway, who never left their native land. Mrs. Breckhus was born in Norway in 1841 and received her education there, coming to the United States in 1865. She and Mr. Breckhus have three children:



John, born in Chicago and now living in Snohomish county; Enger, also a native of the Illinois metropolis and living at home; and Gilbert O., who is at home and in charge of his father's farm and business affairs.

The last mentioned was born in Snohomish county March 5, 1878, the first white child born on the Stillaguamish river. He attended the local schools and when nineteen years of age learned the trade of butcher, a line which he continued to follow for four years. He has also worked in the woods, but for the last year has operated his father's farm. At Mount Vernon in the summer of 1904 he married Miss Carrie Hatte, daughter of Severt J. and Annie Hatte, natives of Norway who, after coming to the United States settled in Dakota but are now living near Norman in Snohomish county. Mrs. Breckhus was born in Dakota in 1879 and was educated in Snohomish county. The Breckhuses are Republicans in politics and Lutherans in their church relations. The farm which Severt G. Breckhus slashed out of the original forest is now one of the pleasant places of Snohomish county. A small orchard was early set out and is now in good bearing, but attention is paid chiefly to the dairy department, thirty head of fine cattle constituting the herd. Mr. Breckhus is venerated as one of the early pioneers of this section whose life of hard work and fealty to principle are monuments to his character in the declining years of his active and busy life. The son is respected as a man of energy, who is rapidly taking the place of his worthy father in the activities of life on the place selected by the father and developed by his hands.

CLOUS JACKSON, farmer, whose place lies a mile and a half east and a mile and a half south of Silvana, is one of the prosperous men of this part of Snohomish county and one of the early settlers on the upper waters of the Stillaguamish. He was born in Sweden in the summer of 1844, the fourth of the eight children of Jacob and Stena (Walgren) Jackson, who were natives of Sweden and lived and died there. Clous Jackson received the education afforded by the common schools of the land of his nativity, remaining at home until he became twenty-one years of age. He then engaged in farming for himself until he came to the United States in 1872. His first location in the new country was at Woodstock, Connecticut, where he worked for two years. The year 1874 was spent in Indiana at railroad work and then he went to Illinois and engaged in ditch work. He next went to Michigan, where for two years he followed logging. In July, 1887, Mr. Jackson came to Washington and filed on a piece of land four miles southeast of Silvana, where was then the wildest kind of a wilderness. He cleared ten acres, and then sold out, and in 1890

homesteaded his present place. He has since added one hundred and sixty acres by purchase and now has a half section in all. It has been Mr. Jackson's policy to sell the saw timber off his land, thus realizing financially and at the same time taking a step toward getting the land in shape for cultivation. In politics Mr. Jackson is a Republican, and in religion he adheres to the Lutheran church. He is esteemed by his neighbors and those who have business dealings with him as a man of integrity and of business acumen, a man capable of hard work and not afraid to apply his capacity. He has the reputation of being a shrewd business man, with eyes always open to business possibilities.

HULDO HEVELY, whose farm is three-quarters of a mile east of Silvana, is one of the pioneers of this section of the county, having secured his land by purchase in 1879, when it was still virgin forest. He has cleared his place and is now extensively engaged in the dairy and cattle raising business, as well as in general farming. Mr. Hevely was born in Norway, the youngest of five children of Ole and Maret (Salther) Hevely, farmer folk who never left their native land. The father died at the advanced age of ninety-five years, and the mother when Huldo was but a year and a half old. Mr. Hevely attended the schools of Norway, remaining with his father on the old farm until he was twenty-four years of age. In 1869 he came to the United States and settled in Yankton County, South Dakota, taking up a homestead and becoming one of the pioneers of that county. After a full decade in Dakota Mr. Hevely sold out, came to Washington and located in Stanwood. Almost immediately he came to the Silvana country and purchased of Iver Johnson eighty-five acres of land which was then in brush and timber, but it is all cleared now but nine acres, and much of it is in meadow. Then there was no road or trail leading to the place; now it has excellent buildings and easy approaches.

In 1887, while in Dakota, Mr. Hevely married Miss Ellen Hogan, daughter of Bengt and Beret Hogan. The father was a Dakota pioneer and died there, but the mother is still living, though now eighty-two years old. Mrs. Hevely was born in Norway and educated there and in Dakota. Twelve children have been born to this union: Mrs. Martha Hogan, wife of Deputy County Auditor John Hogan, living in Everett; Matilda, a clerk in Everett; Emma, an Everett dressmaker; Hulda, Bertha, Martin, Olena, Manda, Edwin, Edgar, Leon and Chester. The family attends the Lutheran church. In politics Mr. Hevely is a Prohibitionist, and, being public-spirited and interested in the cause of popular education, has served as school director for a number of years. Eighteen cows at present

constitute the producing end of the dairy of Mr. Hevely and he also has thirty-six head of stock cattle. Mr. Hevely is one of the prosperous and progressive men of the county, public-spirited, intelligent in all his acts, one of those who count for much in the development of any pioneer community.

FREDERICK W. KOCH is one of the pioneers of the Silvana district, having settled here in the late seventies. He has since hewed for himself a fine farm out of the woods and has been prosperous in all his ventures, one of which was in the hop industry, he being the pioneer hop raiser on this river front. He was born in Erfurt, Prussia, in the fall of 1849, the son of Frederick A. and Anna (Eckart) Koch, both of whom lived and died in Prussia. Mr. Koch received his education in the old country, attending the high school for a time. He remained at home until twenty years of age, then came to the United States and settled in Virginia, where he taught school and worked at farming for a number of years. In 1878 he came to Washington. He stopped at Seattle for a short time, but, leaving his wife with a great-aunt on Whidby island, he soon after came to Stanwood and filed on a pre-emption claim up the Stillaguamish, which he later turned into a homestead, and upon which he has lived ever since. When he came up the river the place was covered with forest; half of it is now in a good state of cultivation, while the remainder is more or less open forest and adapted to use as pasturage. In July of 1878 Mr. Koch moved his family upon the place and five years later he produced the first crop of hops raised on the Stillaguamish.

In 1877, in Montgomery County, Virginia, Mr. Koch married Miss Lucy E. Barnett, daughter of Thomas Barnett, a Virginia farmer whose parents were pioneers of that section of the state. Mrs. Koch was born in the old Dominion in 1848 and received her education in a private school. She and Mr. Koch are parents of four children: Frederick A., Mrs. Annie R. Nelson, living near Everett; Mrs. Mary Roark, living at Silvana, and Mrs. Augusta Bursaw, living in Skagit county. The Kochs are Evangelical Lutherans. In politics Mr. Koch is a Democrat, but he habitually scans the list of nominees to weigh the character of the candidates before casting his ballot. He does considerable in the way of dairying, keeping at present fifty head of that class of stock. He is one of the solid men of the community; industrious, careful and conservative; a prosperous farmer and a substantial, influential citizen, one of the class most needed in the new state of Washington, where brawn as well as brain is necessary for the development of a rich, promising, but refractory country.

JACOB G. BRECKKHUS, dairy farmer a little over a mile east of Silvana, is one of the solid citizens of Snohomish county who seized upon a portion of the primeval forest and converted it into a modern farmstead. Mr. Breckhus was born in Norway in the summer of 1841, the son of Gulach and Enger (Serveson) Breckhus, farmer folk of Norway who never left their native land. As a lad, young Breckhus attended the Norwegian schools. He remained at home until 1870, then left the land of fjords and came to the United States. He first settled in Chicago but soon after went to Iowa, where he remained seven years. Coming to Washington in 1876 he entered the service of his brother, Severt G. Breckhus, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume, and three years later he filed on the land which he now occupies as a farm. It was then all in woods and brush, but he has it all cleared, the greater part being pasture land. Mr. Breckhus and his brother have frequently interchanged work since they settled in the Silvana district, each assisting the other to mutual advantage whenever possible.

In 1868, while living in Norway, Mr. Breckhus married Miss Gure Jacobson, who died in Decorah, Iowa, as also did a child newly born. Mr. Breckhus has never remarried and in reality makes his home with his brother. Of his original land twenty-four acres have been lost to him by the change in the bed of the river, the current washing away the soil and depositing it elsewhere. Mr. Breckhus has thirty head of dairy cattle and devotes his attention chiefly to dairying. Those who know Mr. Breckhus note at once his kindly and generous nature. He is in comfortable circumstances, a successful and prosperous dairyman, enjoying the highest respect and esteem of those who know him.

Circumstances greatly changed since; has had lawsuits and financial losses, etc.

MARTIN J. FUNK, one of the prosperous dairymen and farmers of the Silvana district of Snohomish county, is recognized as an energetic, forceful man. He has always been active and hard-working. He was born in Denmark in 1867, the son of Rasmus Funk, a blacksmith by trade, who died years ago in his native land. The mother, Mrs. Kirsten (Hansen) Funk is also a native of Denmark and the mother of eight children. She is making her home with Martin Funk, who is her fourth child. Our subject attended school in Denmark until he was eleven years of age, when he was put out in charge of a farmer, with whom he remained for four and a half years. In the fall of 1882 he came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin, and for two and a half years thereafter did team work in connection with a lumber mill. In the spring of 1885 Mr. Funk came to Washington, but



after a stay of but two months went to California, where he remained for two years, engaged in farming, returning then to the Evergreen state. After his arrival here he first went to work for William McGee, but after a short time gave up logging for farming and he followed farm work for six months. In 1888 he took up a pre-emption near Arlington, at the forks of the Stillaguamish, and he lived there for two years and a half, then followed logging for eight years. In 1899 he rented the Iver Johnson place, near Silvana, where he has since lived. In the past few years he has taken up dairying and he now has twenty-three head of dairy cattle. In politics Mr. Funk is a Republican, in fraternal affiliation a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and M. W. A., and in church membership a Lutheran. Mr. Funk is one of the respected men of the Silvana district, energetic, industrious, level-headed, conservative and in prosperous circumstances.

HALVOR THORSEN, successful farmer two and a half miles northeast of Silvana, is a man who thinks as well as works and is one of the well-read men of the community on all subjects and topics. He was born in Norway in the winter of 1853, the fifth of nine children of Gunder and Ingre Thorsen, farmer folk of the old country. The father passed away in the old country, but the mother came to Washington and died in Snohomish county. Halvor Thorsen obtained his education in the schools of his native land and commenced to work out there when fourteen years of age. This he continued for nine years, when he left farming for railroad work, which he followed in the old country for several years, then taking up fishing. After three years at that calling he determined in 1887 to come to the United States. Locating in Michigan, he worked in the mines there for something over a year, then he went to Colorado and engaged in mining in the Centennial state. In the spring of 1890 he went to Alaska, but remained only a short time. On his coming to the Puget sound country, Mr. Thorsen put in two years in a logging camp on the Stillaguamish, then he purchased a settler's right to land, and on the property thus purchased and pre-empted he has made his home since, clearing up about twenty-five acres of his original purchase and adding more land to his holdings.

In 1890, in this county, Mr. Thorsen married Miss Hannah Green, daughter of Jonas Green, a Norwegian farmer who came to this country and passed away in Michigan. Mrs. Thorsen was born in Norway in 1875, but she came to this country with her parents when a girl and received her education in the Peninsula state. She and Mr. Thorsen have six children, all born in Snohomish county: Carl, Emma, Peter, Mattie, Agnes and Homer. In politics Mr. Thorsen is a Socialist, and one of the

thinking men of his party, well read in all departments of modern day thought. He has one hundred and eighty acres of land, thirty of which are under cultivation, and thirty head of cattle, most of them being dairy animals. He also keeps a flock of thirty sheep, and horses sufficient for the operation of the farm. Mr. Thorsen is an energetic, conservative man, industrious and thrifty.

JOHN BRECKHUS is one of the younger of the farmers living in the vicinity of Silvana and is also one of the successful men of the community. Without violence to truth, he may be called a product of Snohomish county, as he was only two years of age when he came here from Chicago with his parents. He was born in the metropolis of Illinois January 11, 1873, the son of Severt G. Breckhus, now one of Snohomish county's prominent citizens, a full biography of whom appears elsewhere in this work. He obtained his education in the Snohomish county schools and when large enough to wield an axe or be of assistance to his father in clearing the home in the forest country turned to the work with a will. When he was seventeen years of age he commenced to work for farmers in the vicinity, clearing land and assisting in the work of erecting homes for others. He remained at this kind of pioneer work until 1901, when he went into business for himself, taking out shingle bolts. At this venture he was successful, and in 1902 purchased with the proceeds his own place of fifty-one acres about a mile east of Silvana, where he has lived ever since acquiring the property.

In the summer of 1903, at the home of his father, Mr. Breckhus married Miss Agnes Tone, daughter of Theodore and Bertha Tone, Norwegian farmer folk, who are still living in the old country. Mrs. Breckhus was born in Norway and received her education in the schools of that country, coming to America in 1891 when but nine years of age. She and Mr. Breckhus have one child, Severt T., who was born September 5, 1904. In church adherence Mr. Breckhus is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican. Eighteen of his fifty-one acres of land are under cultivation and, in addition to horses for operating the farm, Mr. Breckhus has seventeen head of beef cattle. Though he has but recently commenced farming on his own account, Mr. Breckhus has proved by his application to work, his management and his business foresight that his farm is destined to be one of the fine places of Snohomish county. He is a hard worker, ever ready to take advantage of any opportunity for advancement for himself.

JOHN LANGSJON, a dairy farmer two miles northwest of Silvana, is one of the pioneers of this section of Snohomish county, having bought a pre-

emption here in 1887 and developed his place from raw marsh land into a fine farm in a high state of cultivation. Mr. Langsjon was born in Norway in 1853, the son of Nels and Caroline Langsjon, who have passed their entire lives thus far in the old country. John remained with his parents until he had attained the age of twenty-four years, when he crossed the Atlantic, and in 1877 settled in Minnesota. He rented land and farmed for ten years, selling out at the end of that period and coming direct to Stanwood, Snohomish county. He made the trip up the Stillaguamish in a canoe and purchased the pre-emption right to one hundred and sixty acres of land which was absolutely unimproved and consisted largely of marsh and bottom land. Mr. Langsjon was on his place, ditching and doing development work, for six years before he had a team of horses, oxen being the only work animals obtainable in this section of the county in those days. He has now thirty acres of land in meadow and as much more in pasture. His chief work is along the line of dairying and stock raising, his live stock numbering fifty head of cattle and four horses.

In 1877, shortly before coming to the United States, Mr. Langsjon married Miss Johanna Knutson, daughter of Knut and Molina Knutson, both of whom have passed away. Mr. and Mrs. Langsjon have eight children. Nels, who lives in Silvana; Conrad J., who lives at Arlington; Charles, Minnie, John, Henry, Cornelius and Hannah L. A. In politics Mr. Langsjon is a Republican, but has never sought office; in church adherence the family is Lutheran. Mr. Langsjon is one of the energetic farmers of the community, successful as a farmer and dairyman, esteemed by the community and of good standing among his fellow men.

JOHANNES LANGSJON is one of the successful dairymen of the lower Stillaguamish valley. Coming to this valley in 1893, he has in the time which has elapsed since then converted a tract of alder bottom land into one of the finest of the smaller dairy farms in the vicinity of Silvana. He was born in Norway in 1857, fourth of the five children of Nels and Caroline Langsjon, both of whom are still residing in the old country. Johannes remained at home until he reached the age of twenty, then immigrated to the United States, locating first in Minnesota, where he engaged in farming. In 1893 he joined his brother John at Silvana. Upon arrival he purchased ten acres of wild land, practically a marsh, which he has reclaimed by hard, skillful labor and converted into his present snug, valuable little estate. Cultivated intensively, it is large enough for one man to handle with profit, and in his skilled hands is returning a comfortable living.

Christine Olson became the bride of Mr. Langs-

jon in 1883. Her parents, Easton and Ingborg Olson, came to Minnesota from Norway and in that state are living at present at advanced ages, the father having been born in 1826, the mother in 1832. Having come to Minnesota when only a girl of ten years, Mrs. Olson received the greater part of her education there. Mr. and Mrs. Langsjon have three children—Caroline, Edwin and Nels, all of whom are living at home. Politically Mr. Langsjon is identified with the Republican party, in which he is an active worker, and the family are attendants of the Lutheran church. Thrift, industry and attention to details are the keynotes to the success of this substantial husbandman, while his sterling character commands the utmost respect of those around him.

LARS LARSEN (deceased) was one of the well known pioneers of the Silvana country, and his widow is to-day operating with marked success the farm which he cut out of the forest wilderness on South slough in the seventies. Since the death of Mr. Larsen, which occurred in 1893, Mrs. Larsen and her daughters have taken charge of the agricultural and dairy business and have gained for themselves the reputation of being shrewd managers of their affairs. Mr. Larsen was born in Norway in 1849, the first of three children of Lars and Ragnald Larsen, farmer folk of Hardanger, Norway. The mother died early in life; the father remarried, and two sons of his second wife, Ole and Iver, are residents of the vicinity of Silvana. The elder Larsen continued to reside in Norway until his death in 1889. The subject of this biography received a common-school education in the old country and came to the United States when twenty-one years of age, settling in Iowa, but later went to South Dakota, where he lived a short time. Mr. Larsen came to Washington in 1876 and worked in the fisheries along the Columbia river for a number of years. Between seasons he came to the Puget sound country and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land a mile west of where Silvana has since grown up, to which claim he removed permanently in 1878. At that time settlers were few between the Larsen home and Stanwood, where were the nearest store and the postoffice. Travel was by canoe on the river, the distance being fully eight miles.

In 1885 Mr. Larsen married Miss Randi Rorstad, a native of Sonmor, Norway, the daughter of John and Carina Rorstad, who passed their entire lives in the old country, the mother dying many years ago, the father living until 1901. Mrs. Larsen commenced to make her own way in the world when but fourteen years of age. She obtained a good education and taught school for three years before leaving Norway. On coming to Minnesota she continued in school teaching two years, then came to



Silvana, where she had a married sister. Mrs. Larsen made the trip from Stanwood in an Indian canoe as far as Florence, and walked the five miles intervening between that place and Silvana over the roughest kind of trail, progress being impeded by brush and fallen timber. Seven years passed after Mrs. Larsen took up her home on the present ranch before there were any roads leading to it or any horses in use in this country. At the time of Mr. Larsen's death he had sold eighty acres of his one hundred and sixty; now fifty acres of the remainder are under cultivation and devoted to dairying. For the five years subsequent to the death of her husband Mrs. Larsen made butter and shipped it to Seattle under circumstances which would have daunted a less resolute woman. There were no creameries in this part of the country in those days, the ranch was isolated by reason of the lack of passable roads, and Mrs. Larsen had to take her dairy products by boat across the slough which lay between her home and Silvana. During all these years of hard work and planning Mrs. Larsen has never forgotten the value of her education, and she has done her best to give her daughters good educational advantages. The oldest daughter, Clara, is a stenographer and also a milliner. The other three, Lucy, Ida and Annie, are living with their mother, attending school. The Larsen ranch is one of the few farms in the state of Washington which are managed entirely by women. Mrs. Larsen is a woman of remarkable character and has overcome obstacles and surmounted difficulties from which some men would have shrunk back, defying the loneliness of her situation. She is naturally proud of her success, but credits herself with having done but her simple duty. She has added considerable to the holdings left by her husband, including real estate in Everett. Mrs. Larsen's monument is her home, and her stewardship of her husband's heritage is marked by a zeal and a devotion rarely equaled.

OLE LARSON, dairy farmer one mile west of Silvana, is one of the men who have wrested their farms from the grasp of swamp and forest, in the pioneer work being compelled to put up with many inconveniences in order that the future might be realized. He was born in Norway July 10, 1866, the fifth of the nine children of Lars and Ingeborg (Kollenes) Larson, who were Norwegian farmer folk. The father died in 1889, but the mother is still living, at the age of seventy-four, in the old country. Mr. Larson attended school and lived on his father's farm until he was eighteen years of age, when he crossed the Atlantic to the United States and settled in 1885 in Wisconsin. After passing two and a half years in the Badger state working as a farm hand, Mr. Larson came to Silvana, Washington, where his brother Lars was then living. He spent

some time working on farms for others, but about a year after coming to Snohomish county took a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres six miles from Silvana, on which place he remained for eleven years, developing it greatly, then he sold out. He had previously purchased forty acres from his brother, all but two of which were heavily timbered. In those early days trails were the only avenues of communication, except the river, and hardships to be contended with were many, but Mr. Larson persevered and now has fifty of his fifty-four acres of land under crop or in pasture. His farm is entirely devoted to dairying, at present his herd consisting of twenty-two cattle, which he purposes to increase as rapidly as possible to the full capacity of his farm. He has spent one season, that of 1899, in Alaska.

January 24, 1892, Mr. Larson married Miss Marnet Stinson, whose parents were among the earliest settlers on the Stillaguamish river, near Silvana. Mrs. Larson is a native of Norway, coming to this country and this county when six years old, and in this county receiving her education. Mr. and Mrs. Larson have three children: Lillian E., Charlotte I. and Nelvin S. In political matters Mr. Larson is a Republican of liberal views, and the family adheres to the Lutheran church. Affable and genial, he is one of the popular men of the community, successful as a dairyman, and recognized as a man of energy and business ability.

INGEBREGT STENSON, farmer, whose place lies a mile and a half south of Silvana, is one of the early pioneers of this section of Snohomish county, and he well remembers the wild condition of affairs when he started in to make a farm in the forest of the Stillaguamish valley in the seventies. Mr. Stenson is a native of Norway. He was born in 1846, the son of Jens and Mary Stenson, farmer people of their native land, who passed away about thirty years ago. Ingebrekt Stenson attended schools and grew up on the old home place remaining there until death removed his parents. He then came to the United States and direct to Snohomish county, where he has since lived and where he has gathered a competence by his thrift and energy. He settled on his present farm soon after reaching here. Canoes furnished transportation to Stanwood, seven miles away, where was the nearest store at which provisions and supplies might be obtained. Stanwood was also the nearest postoffice, and it was a number of years before the road was cut through between this place and Stanwood. In the early days of Mr. Stinson's farming in this county his market was a logging camp, located on land which he owns, and there he disposed of such produce as he raised. He has eighty acres of land under cultivation or fit for crop, while the remainder of his one hundred

and sixty acres is largely pasture. Mr. Stenson is engaged in dairying extensively.

In 1872, while living in Norway, Mr. Stenson married Miss Carrie Stenson, and has seven children: Mrs. Maret Larson, Mary, Martha, Serena, John, Emma and Carrie. In politics Mr. Stenson is a Republican; in church affiliations he is a Lutheran. Since Mr. Stenson came to the Stillaguamish valley there have been many changes. In fact, the entire landscape has changed character from a forest to a land of smiling farms and growing fields. In this transformation he has played his part and reaped his reward. He is in unusually good circumstances financially, one of the solid and substantial business men of the community, interested in public affairs and respected and honored by all who know him.

ERICK O. ANDERSON, whose dairy farm is situated a quarter mile south of Silvana, is one of the men who have seen the country develop from dense forests to a rich and influential farming community. One of the changes which he notes as the chief one to his personal experience is the building of roads and the improvement of transportation facilities. As he travels to-day from Stanwood he recalls his first trip between that place and Silvana. Then it was the roughest kind of a trail imaginable, in reality not deserving the dignity of the name. Mr. Anderson was born in Norway April 10, 1864, the son of Andreas and Annie (Hanson) Anderson, both natives of Norway. The elder Anderson came to Silvana about ten years ago, but returned to the old country in 1903. Mrs. Anderson is still living at Silvana. Erick O. Anderson left home when he was eighteen years of age and came alone to Stanwood. He soon engaged to work near where Silvana now is and which was only beginning then. His trip was on foot over an almost indistinguishable trail and through heavy forest. For two years he worked and carried the mail between Stanwood and Oso, via Arlington, and he has the distinction of being the first mail carrier on this route. He continued to carry the mail about four years, when the coming of the railroad furnished a competition which was fatal to the man carrier's business. Another distinction enjoyed by Mr. Anderson is the fact of his having been the first constable at Silvana. During these years Mr. Anderson has taken up a timber claim and shortly after he left the mail service he sold his timber land and invested in the eighty-acre tract where he has since made his home. It was heavily timbered and much of it had been prostrated by wind, rendering passage over the land almost impossible. In the fifteen years he has resided here, Mr. Anderson has wrought great changes and now has fifty acres in crop or in pasture. He formerly raised beef cattle and hay, but in

recent years has devoted himself largely to dairying and has twenty-five head of cattle.

Twenty years ago Mr. Anderson married Miss Annie Johnson, a native of Norway and the daughter of John and Carina Johnson, who never left their native land. The mother died when Mrs. Anderson was two years of age, and she came to this country with a sister. Mr. Johnson passed away in 1901. Mr. and Mrs. Anderson have nine children: Caroline A. H., Andrew, John, Alfred, Edward, Annie, Louis, George and Clarence. In politics Mr. Anderson is a Republican and has been for three years road supervisor of his home district. He attends the Lutheran church. In the summer of 1904 Mr. Anderson did contract work in grading roads and proved very successful at the venture. He is a man well posted on all up-to-date matters, widely read and a thoroughly competent man. He has a fine farm and a valuable one, and he has made it from what was once an almost impenetrable jungle of standing and fallen timber. Mr. Anderson is a man of great energy and application, of the timber without which no substantial fortune can be made.

STYRKER A. ERICKSON (deceased) was one of the very earliest settlers of the Silvana district of Snohomish county, coming here when there were but three or four others on this part of the Stillaguamish river. In the pioneer days, when communication between settlements was slow and passage often difficult, Mr. Erickson suffered an experience on the bay while returning from Utsalady to Stanwood which nearly cost him his life and produced a lasting effect on his constitution. He was rowing across when late in the afternoon he was overtaken by a storm of such proportions that his boat was swamped. He managed to keep his hold on the boat through the entire night, and in the morning was rescued by a band of Indians, who nursed him for two days before he became strong enough to make the trip to Stanwood. The exposure of that terrible night so undermined an unusually strong physical constitution that he never fully recovered. Mr. Erickson was born in Norway in 1844 and passed his early days on a farm with his parents. At the age of fifteen he entered the employ of a clergyman, doing work about the place and driving horses in return for board and education. After three years of this service he learned the trade of a cooper and followed that until 1876, when he came to the United States. On his arrival Mr. Erickson visited the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia and made inquiries about locations. He decided to go to Iowa, and in the fall of that year commenced to work at his trade in that state. He remained there two years, then came to the Pacific coast, settling at Astoria, Oregon, where he engaged in fishing. Soon after reaching Astoria, Mr. Erick-



son took a trip to the Puget sound country and located a claim on the Stillaguamish, not far from Silvana. Later he made a second trip to the Stillaguamish valley and located the land on which the town of Silvana has since grown up. His interests in Snohomish county eventually came to demand so much of his time and attention that he left Astoria and settled in this valley permanently. Mrs. Erickson, who was born in Norway, her maiden name being Bertha Peterson, did not accompany her husband when he came to this country, but arrived soon after he had commenced to live on the Stillaguamish. Mr. and Mrs. Erickson have one son, Peter R., who is living now in Seattle. The elder Erickson was a Mason and, upon his death, November 25, 1904, the members of that organization at Everett attended the funeral ceremonies, taking charge of the arrangements. Mrs. Erickson is still living.

Peter R. Erickson, only son of Styrker A. Erickson, was born in Norway in 1873 and reared there, attending school and living at home in the old country until the family came to Snohomish county. In 1897 he left home, going to Seattle, where he took up stationary engineering, a trade which he followed until the first of the year 1905. At that time he took charge of a farm, one of his father's original properties in Snohomish county, which lies two miles east of Silvana on Pilchuck creek. At present he is residing in Seattle, having recently traded for a pleasant home there, but he still retains his farm. Mr. Erickson in 1892 married Mrs. Lucy Diamond, a native of Sarnia, Ontario, and a daughter of Joseph and Matilda (Bartrand) Dennis. When Mrs. Erickson was eight years old her parents removed to Alpena, Michigan, where they lived until they came to the Puget sound country in 1888. They are now residing at Monroe, in this county. Mr. and Mrs. Erickson have one child, Helen, who was born March 28, 1903. In fraternal circles Peter R. Erickson is a modern Woodman and an Odd Fellow; in politics an independent. He has no church membership, but, like his father before him, follows the simple creed expressed in the Golden Rule. Highly respected and popular in the community, straightforward, progressive, he is sure to succeed at anything he undertakes. The Erickson family will ever be associated closely with the history of the Stillaguamish valley, and especially with that of Silvana.

DELL ROARK, of Silvana, is one of its well-known, public-spirited citizens, and in the half decade he has been in business there has been very successful. He left the work of constructing railway bridges in order to make a home for himself in the Puget sound country, whose climate had proved to be very beneficial to the members of his family. Mr. Roark was born in Russellville, Cole county,

Missouri, January 3, 1870, the second of eleven children of William and Ellen (Cole) Roark. The elder Roark is a native of Missouri, still living there, now a retired farmer. The mother was born in Scotland of a wealthy family, but since coming to the United States has lost track of her relatives, not having heard from them in years. Dell Roark received a common school education in Missouri, securing his start in life when seventeen years of age, his first work being that of a bridge builder for the Missouri Pacific. He was with that company for several years, leaving it to accept a position with the Edgemore Bridge Company. Mr. Roark remained with this concern for a year and a half, then returned to railway bridge construction work, going to Colorado, where he was in charge of bridge work for the Union Pacific and Denver & Rio Grande for some time. He then returned to the Missouri Pacific and continued with that company until 1897, when he came to Seattle and took charge of bridge work for the Great Northern, becoming foreman of bridge building on the Cascade and Coast line division, his particular work being as overseer of the raising of heavy Howe truss spans to position. In 1900 he resigned his position with the Great Northern and opened a liquor store in Silvana, which he has conducted ever since.

In 1896 Mr. Roark married Miss Maggie Motter, whom he met while doing railroad bridge work at Garnett, Kansas. Mrs. Roark is a native of Ohio, as were also her parents. The father died some fifteen years ago; the mother is still living, a resident of Garnett, Kansas. Mr. and Mrs. Roark have one child, Claude, born at Everett in June, 1899. In connection with Claude's birth, Mr. Roark tells an interesting story of how he was raising a bridge near Silvana when a train was ordered to stop there by the superintendent of the road, by whom Mr. Roark was hustled off to Everett to greet his newborn son. Mrs. Roark had been in poor health until coming to the Puget sound country, but the climate so benefited her that Mr. Roark decided to decline an offer he received to go to Salt Lake, Utah, as foreman of bridge construction there, and embarked in his present business. In fraternal circles Mr. Roark is an Odd Fellow and a member of the Fraternal Brotherhood of America, while Mrs. Roark is a member of the Christian church. Mr. Roark has a host of friends in Silvana and surrounding country.

ROBERT MAXWELL, now a retired farmer, but until the victim of a paralytic stroke early in 1905 one of the active and energetic men of the Trafton section of the Snohomish county, is one of the men who feel that Snohomish county is one of the best sections of the entire world in which man may make a living. The country has been good to him since he commenced operations here

in 1890, after having passed through a great deal of the activity of life. Mr. Maxwell was born in Shelby County, Ohio, in 1836, one of the four children of James and Elizabeth (Countz) Maxwell. The father was a native of Virginia, who became an Ohio farmer early in life, but passed his later years in Indiana. Mrs. Maxwell died when Robert was but six years of age, and the latter went to live with his grandfather, in whose care he remained until 1885. In that year he entered the employ of neighbors as a farm hand and was engaged in that line until the Civil War broke out, when he enlisted in Company G of the Eleventh Indiana Infantry. He remained with that command only three months, then enlisting in Company B of the Seventy-second Indiana Mounted Infantry, in which he served until the close of the war, being a part of the time under General George H. Thomas in the Army of the Cumberland and participating in the battles of Chickamauga, Chattanooga and Lookout Mountain. He was also in the engagement at Murfreesboro, in the Atlanta campaign, in Wilson's raid into Alabama and in the chase after Jefferson Davis in the waning days of the Confederacy. At the close of the war Mr. Maxwell returned to farm work in Indiana, but in 1873 went to Michigan, where he entered the lumber mills and remained for twelve years. Six years at farming in North Dakota followed, and in 1890 Mr. Maxwell located in Snohomish county, three-quarters of a mile southeast of Trafton on the Arlington road. For eleven years he was Trafton's postmaster. He continued active farming operations until he suffered the paralytic stroke in 1905, since which time he has been unable to work. Much of his stock and implements he has disposed of since that time.

In the late fall of 1858 Mr. Maxwell married Miss Mary Spratt, daughter of Albert Spratt, a native of Michigan, and a blacksmith by occupation, who died many years ago. Mrs. Maxwell was born in 1843 and lived with her parents up to within a year of her marriage, having at that time gone to Indiana. Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell have three children, namely: Mrs. Belle Barr, Benton and Henry F. In politics Mr. Maxwell is a Republican, and fraternally he is a member of Edwin M. Stanton post, G. A. R., at Arlington. The family is affiliated with the Methodist church. Mr. Maxwell is a jovial man and has not lost the sunny disposition so frequently attributed solely to the young, even though age and affliction may be thought to have been sufficient to dispel an optimistic view of men and things. In peace and war he has lived a conquering life, and he does not propose now to surrender to despondency, though affliction has come upon him.

ALONZO W. SHAFER, the accommodating postmaster of Trafton, Washington, a retired mill man and one who since 1888 has been active in the

master industry of the Sound country, is, like many others who have assisted in the development of the western part of Uncle Sam's domain, a native of Canada, born in the province of Ontario August 20, 1812. His father, who was also born in Canada, the date of his advent being 1798, served in the British army during the war of 1812, being in political faith a United Empire Loyalist. He died in Michigan, whither he had moved later in life, at the age of sixty-two. The mother of our subject, Sarah (Hood) Shafer, was born in Massachusetts in 1798, but having been left an orphan at the tender age of four, was taken charge of by relatives, who removed her to Canada, where she grew to womanhood. She died in 1887, leaving eight sons and daughters, of whom Alonzo W., of this article, is the youngest. He was brought by his parents to Michigan in early boyhood and there acquired a common school education, while also assisting his father in the work of the farm. At the age of sixteen he began learning the machinist's trade and thereafter, until 1889, he followed that line of work assiduously and uninterruptedly, most of the time in saw and shingle mills, which he operated under lease. In the year mentioned he set out for the grander forests of western Washington. His objective point was the town of Whatcom, whence he proceeded to Bay View, Skagit county, where he worked in a mill for a year. During the Anacortes boom he erected a hotel in that town, which he operated as long as the excitement lasted, then he built a shingle mill at Fredonia. This he sold at a later date, only to erect another at Avon. For two years he successfully ran the latter mill, then he disposed of it and went to Friday Harbor to fit up a grist mill for a man there. This man failed utterly in his payments, so Mr. Shafer secured the mill and ran it successfully for about a year, making good profits. He next came Arlington, where he secured a grading contract from the builders of the Darrington branch railroad, doing well in this undertaking also; then he bought three acres where he now lives and twenty acres a half mile further north. December 10, 1902, he was appointed postmaster of Trafton, an office which he still holds, and the duties of which he is discharging in a manner creditable to himself and highly satisfactory to the patrons of the postoffice. He has a wide acquaintance throughout the county, and his upright character, manifesting itself always in his various business transactions, has secured for him the confidence of all who know him. In religion Mr. Shafer is a Methodist; in politics a Republican, interested in public matters, as are all good citizens, but not an office-seeker. He was, however, justice of the peace in Michigan for a number of years.

Some twenty-three years ago Mr. Shafer married Mrs. Jennie Secord, who, like himself, was a native of Canada, and to them have been born two children, William A. and Sarah M., both of whom are living at Avon.

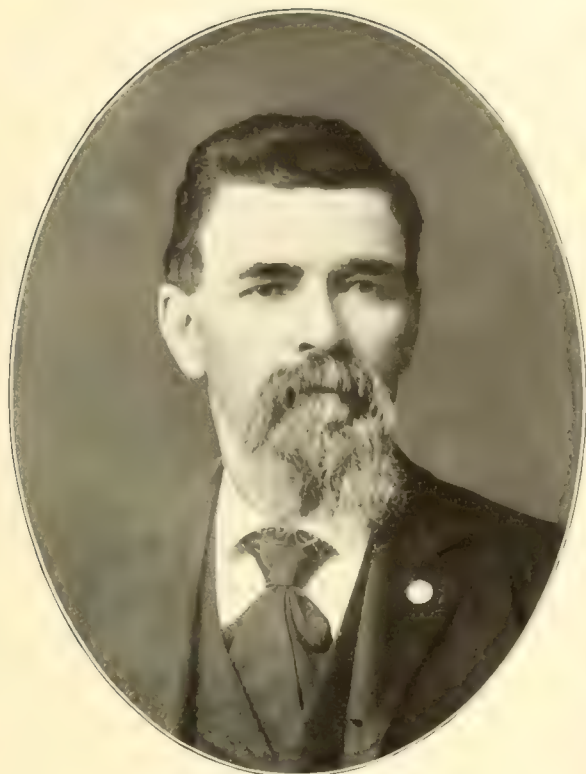


THOMAS JEFFERSON, residing one-fourth of a mile south of Trafton, was born in Crockett County, Tennessee, October 10, 1859. His parents, Allan and Mary Jefferson, both died when he was an infant, leaving a family of five children, of whom he was the third. He was taken by a family named Singlton and lived with them till he was eighteen, acquiring an education in the common schools and at intervals working on the farm. Upon leaving Tennessee in 1877, he went to the Willamette valley, in Oregon, where, after being employed as a farm hand for two years, he rented a farm for himself. A year later he migrated to Dayton, Washington, making the trip with a team, and there he followed teaming as an occupation for some time. Coming to Snohomish county eighteen years ago, he took the homestead which now constitutes his farm; the trip up the river to it being made in an Indian canoe at a cost of ten dollars. The nearest road was at Silvana, ten miles away, and it goes without saying that settlers were few in the locality; indeed, settlement did not become at all general until about five years later. The nearest store and postoffice was at Florence, a distance of fifteen miles. All Mr. Jefferson's land being heavily timbered, the task of clearing it and putting it in condition to cultivate was an arduous one, but he has succeeded in getting twenty acres of it under cultivation and an equal amount in pasture. He gives his attention principally to dairying, though he is a believer in diversified farming, and practices it to a considerable extent.

In 1890 Mr. Jefferson married Rachel Dennies, a native of Nebraska, born near Omaha in 1869. She received a careful education in the schools of that state, and later became one of the well-known and successful teachers of this locality, in which she taught the first term of school ever held. Her father, Thomas Dennies, having died when she was a child, her mother afterward married Mr. Lykens, now deceased. The mother's death occurred at her daughter's home in 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Jefferson have four children, Frank, Ethel, Flossie and Nellie. Mr. Jefferson is an influential member of the Yeoman fraternity, but in politics allies himself to no party, preferring to take an independent stand in all matters. For the past six years he has been road supervisor of his district. Some time ago a very fortunate discovery was made, namely, that there was a large deposit of iron on his farm, five distinct ledges running half a mile through the ranch, and covering from fifteen to twenty acres to a depth of six feet. As a result of this discovery he has now a standing offer of \$8,000 for the entire property, consisting of one hundred and fifty-five acres. That his well-directed efforts along agricultural lines have met with no greater success is amply explained by the fact that all these years he has been endeavoring to farm the external surface of a mine. He is a man of enviable standing in the community, and any good fortune that may come to him through the

discovery of the iron will give pleasure to neighbors and acquaintances.

AARON L. BLAIR, prominent among the men who have been instrumental in the growth and development of Arlington, and, indeed, of the entire county of Snohomish, stands Aaron L. Blair, now engaged in the real estate, insurance and loan business. He was born in Fountain County, Indiana, March 30, 1843, the son of John and Sarah (Crystle) Blair. His father, a native of Tennessee, was a farmer and shoemaker, who in early manhood settled in Indiana, residing there until 1845 when he moved to Des Moines county, Iowa. Some years later he located in Wapello county. In 1855 he went to Texas to look at the country and was never heard from afterward. It is believed that he was killed there. The mother, a Kentuckian by birth, made the trip to Indiana on horseback in the early days, and was married in that state. Her death occurred in Iowa in 1856. Aaron L. Blair is the youngest of a family of seven children. After receiving his education in the schools of Iowa, to which state the family had moved while he was a child, he left home at the age of thirteen to work on neighboring farms. Although but eighteen years old when the Civil War broke out, he enlisted in Company C, Seventh Iowa Cavalry, and served three years and seven months, receiving his discharge at Omaha, Nebraska, in February, 1866. Returning to Iowa, he resumed farming, following it until 1870 when he moved to Pleasant Hill, Missouri, and was employed in building a new railroad from Pleasant Hill to Lawrence, Kansas. Two years later he went back to Iowa, locating in Davis county, and there taking contracts to get out ties used in the construction of the Burlington and Milwaukee railroad. At the end of six months he again engaged in farming. In 1878 he migrated to Neosho county, Kansas, and lived in that part of the state for two years. Going thence in 1880 to Elk county, he filed on a pre-emption claim, located four miles east of Howard, which he shortly afterward sold. He then bought 160 acres from Thomas Chandler upon which he lived until 1887, coming to Washington that year. September 26th marks the date of his arrival at Stanwood. The following February, he loaded two canoes with supplies, and came up the Stillaguamish river to Oso, but as his wife feared to make the trip on account of the various obstructions in the river, the family walked from Stanwood, a distance of thirty miles, the journey lasting three days. Their home for the first two weeks was in the school house at Oso. Mr. Blair then took the family down the river, and rented a farm owned by William McPhee for one year. Soon he filed on a pre-emption of forty acres near the present location of Arlington, and this was his home for eighteen months. Upon it he erected a substantial house and barn, in the



AARON L. BLAIR



JENS THOMSEN



BERNHARD C. W. SCHLOMAN



ALONZO W. SHAFFER



THOMAS JEFFERSON





meantime clearing up six acres of land around which he built an eight-rail fence. He also set out an orchard of fifty trees. In 1890 he purchased eighty acres of bottom land southwest of Arlington, and that was his home for two years, during which time he cleared twenty acres, built a good house and barn, and put up fences to surround them. Haller City, now known as Arlington, has claimed him a resident since 1892, when he assumed charge of the local agency for the Haller City Townsite Company, in whose employ he still is. A meat shop was sorely needed in the town, and as there was no one else in position to establish and operate one, he did so for a year and a half, until some one was ready to take the business. That is only one of the manifold ways in which he has advanced the interests of the town, often at an expense to himself of both time and means.

Mr. Blair was married at Floris, Davis county, Iowa, in 1861, to Miss Cynthia A. Morgan, born at Pleasant Grove, Iowa, in November, 1842. She received a careful education in the schools of her native state. Her father, Abraham Morgan, was born in Kentucky. Coming to Washington territory in 1863 he settled near Walla Walla, and lived there for several years. His death occurred at Lyma, Kansas. Mrs. Blair's mother died while she was yet an infant. She and Mr. Blair have the following children, namely: Mrs. Cathrine Clumb, born in Iowa, now living in Alaska; Mrs. Louisa Neff, born in Iowa, now of Everett; James W., born in Missouri; and Walter A., also a native of Iowa, the former now in Seattle, the latter in Arlington; May, Aaron and Calvin, deceased, the first two of whom were natives of Kansas, the last of Iowa. Mr. Blair is an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and in politics a loyal supporter of Republicanism. Deeply interested always in political matters, local and general, he has been a force to be reckoned with in many county campaigns and candidates for office have learned to value highly his support and fear correspondingly his opposition. But it is not alone before and during elections that Mr. Blair's public spirit has been manifested. One of the many ways in which he has contributed to the public welfare has been by an open and persistent advocacy of improvements, especially in the line of roads and bridges, and he has to his personal credit the opening of a road for four miles out of Arlington, in the early days of that town, and the starting of the first freight teams, two outfits of two yoke each to the wagon, between Stanwood and the forks of the Stillaguamish. It was also largely through his influence and example that the road from Arlington to Kent's Prairie was made passable. A man of great force of character, unusual intelligence and persistent optimism, he has contributed not a little to the general progress in many ways, and at this date there is probably no other man in Snohomish county more widely known,

more conversant with local conditions or more wide awake in watching over the interests of his part of the state.

JENS THOMSEN, one of the men who have been identified with the agricultural development of the region contiguous to Silvana from its pioneer days, and one who is to be credited with having contributed not a little toward that development, is like many another man who has aided in the conquest of American wild lands, a native of Germany. The date of his birth is July 18, 1832. He is the sixth of the nine children of Jens and Sanna (Carstensen) Thomsen, farmer folk of the Fatherland, and acquired his education in the excellent public schools for which Germany is world-famed. Until thirty-six years of age he remained on the parental farm, or at least made his home there, though he was occupied most of the time after reaching man's estate in working for agriculturists in the vicinity.

When at length he left the parental roof he did so to try his fortunes in the new land across the ocean, the land of promise to Europeans. Locating for a time in Burlington, Iowa, he was employed in railroad work and in lumber yards there, but moved to Illinois later, remaining there until after the great Chicago fire of 1871 had done its terrible work. He returned to Iowa, however, from which state, in 1878, he migrated to the territory of Washington, making Stanwood his objective point. Those were the days of small things in most parts of the Stillaguamish valley, there being no roads, and the only way to get in provisions being to transport them in canoes and on one's back over indistinct trails to the pioneer homes in the forest. But nothing daunted, Mr. Thomsen struck out boldly into the virgin forest near where Silvana now is, took a claim and began the battle with trees, turn-overs, rubbish and stumps. He assisted in cutting the first trail from his home to Silvana and, indeed, has done his share toward the general opening up of that country. It has rewarded his devotion to it and his faith in it quite substantially, for though the Sound country may show a man a frowning face, it seldom fails to smile eventually upon a persistent and worthy wooer. He now has 175 acres of valuable land, eighty of which have been improved, is engaged in the dairy business somewhat extensively, having a herd of forty head, and is in independent circumstances. With dearly bought success in his business and a prosperity which was long on the road, has come also the respect always due and always willingly accorded to men who, defying difficulty, accomplish something worthy, even in a humble way. He is recognized as one of the strong, substantial citizens of the Silvana district. In politics Mr. Thomsen is a Republican, in religion a Lutheran.



BERNHARD C. W. SCHLOMAN, the prosperous, well known farmer living at Arlington, is one of the earliest pioneers of the upper Stillaguamish country, having come here in 1881, when the river was the only highway, and it a badly obstructed one. Those were the days when the matter of getting provisions up river to the settlers was the biggest problem confronting the men who were doing the work of turning the forests into farms. Mr. Schloman was born in Germany in the summer of 1854, August 19th, the son of Henry and Mary (Wilhelm) Schloman. The latter passed away at Arlington, January 24, 1902. The father left Germany in 1859, when Bernhard was but five years of age, and came to the United States, settling in Minnesota where he worked at the blacksmith trade. Bernhard Schloman received his education in the common schools of Minnesota, later attending the normal school, and at the age of twenty-four commenced to teach school. He followed that profession for two years, then came to the territory of Washington, arriving in 1881. After remaining in Seattle for a time, he came up the Stillaguamish, and located on a tract of 162 acres, on a part of which he has ever since made his home. With him came his mother, the first white woman to settle on the upper river. During the first few years of his residence in this part of the country, Mr. Schloman found it necessary to devote a part of each year to working for others in order to get money for supplying his house with provisions. The river was the only means of egress and ingress to the settlement and log jams were frequent, so that it cost \$10 for transporting a canoe load of goods from Stanwood. The first cows in this section of the county were conveyed up the river on a deck built over two canoes lashed together. Stanwood was the nearest postoffice until 1887 when Stillaguamish, now Silvana, was established, and in 1890 Arlington was made a postoffice. During these days Mr. Schloman was interested in exploring the head waters of the Stillaguamish and in company with Lord John Robinson penetrated the sources of the river far into the mountains, antedating in the exploit the party of which Charles Burns was the head.

In 1887 while residing in Minnesota, Mr. Schloman married Miss Mary Schwarble, daughter of Henry Schwarble, a farmer of the Gopher state. Mrs. Schloman died on the Stillaguamish in 1888, and nine years later in Spokane Mr. Schloman married Miss Emma Stutz-Pfisterer, daughter of Conrad Stutz, a tinsmith by profession, who passed away in Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Schloman have one child, Reuben Bernhard, born September 6, 1899. In politics Mr. Schloman is aligned with the Socialists, but he has never sought political preferment or public office, though in the days of the old Schloman postoffice on the river he served as postmaster. Of his hundred-acre tract he has forty

acres under cultivation, the improvements thereon including a six-room house. He keeps at the present time fourteen head of dairy, and forty head of stock cattle; also raises poultry, and other live stock. Mr. Schloman is in prosperous circumstances, the proprietor of an excellent farm property and is respected by the entire community in which he lives, as one of the pioneers of the Stillaguamish, one of the pathfinders of the wilderness, and one of the men who have contributed materially toward its subjugation and industrial evolution.

WILLIAM FOREST OLIVER, M. D.—Snohomish county was blessed even during its pioneer days by the presence of a few professional men of superior ability and excellent training, conspicuous among whom was the scholarly physician whose life record is the theme of this article. In the years of his residence in the Stillaguamish valley Dr. Oliver has been much more than a practitioner of medicine. Nature designed him for leadership and this quality has been employed by him in promoting the reclamation and industrial development of the valley and in every movement toward better things for his community and county. Like most men of superior native endowments he had the advantage of a good heredity. His paternal ancestors, who were of Scotch-English stock, came from England to Virginia in 1700 and planted a family tree which became noted for its wealth and influence, but more especially for the persistency with which it fought the nation's battles. The great-grandfather of our subject, Captain William Oliver, was one of George Washington's trusted officers in the war of the Revolution and had the distinction of having participated in the celebrated crossing of the Delaware and the battle of Trenton, fought December 25, 1776. The father of our subject, William L. Oliver, was first duty sergeant of Company H, First Indiana, under General Taylor in the war with Mexico and captain of Company E, Thirty-fifth Illinois in the war of the Rebellion. Certainly few can boast a prouder military record than he, and in civil life also he was a man of more than ordinary force, having been prepared for social leadership by a liberal educational training in Franklin college, Indiana. By profession he was a dentist. He died in Tacoma in 1895. Dr. Oliver's mother, Mary A. (Smith) Oliver, a native of Marion county, Indiana, born in 1828, was of Prussian ancestry, her forefathers having come from that province very early in the eighteenth century. They settled first in Virginia, but later a scion of the family tree, the one from which she sprung, was planted in Kentucky. She died in Indianapolis, Ind., at the age of thirty-five.

Dr. Oliver was born in Bloomfield, Iowa, August 8, 1857. Having completed the work of the common school near his home in Montgomery county, Indiana, he prepared himself for college by a course

of four years' duration in Ladoga Seminary. In September, 1872, he matriculated at the University of Illinois, and four years later he graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Literature. Three years later he was honored with a medical degree from the Medical College of Indiana, after graduating from which institution he went to Kansas. Locating in Elk county, he practiced there five years, but in the fall of 1884 the cause of education, in which he was deeply interested, claimed his attention and he accepted at the hands of the electors the post of county school superintendent. For four years he discharged the duties of that office. In the fall of 1889 he came to Washington and upon his arrival he filed forthwith on a pre-emption eight miles northeast of Arlington on the north fork of the Stillaguamish river. He could only secure a squatter's right at the time, so that it took three years to obtain a patent, but he lived on the land the required time, meanwhile practicing medicine among the settlers along the river, he being the only physician above Stanwood then. The land secured in this way he still retains. Upon making final proof he opened an office in Arlington where he has ever since resided engaged in the practice of his profession, except about a year during which he traveled considerably, visiting the Chicago fair.

In September, 1889, in Montreal, Canada, Dr. Oliver married Miss Lilian M. Best, of Litchfield, Illinois, of which city her father, Wesley Best, was one of the founders and at one time mayor. He moved to Kansas in 1884 and twenty years later died in Howard City, that state. Her mother, Mary J. (Whittington) Best, was of English extraction, a member of the well known Whittington family so widely celebrated throughout all the British possessions. Mrs. Oliver is a graduate of the Litchfield high school, also of the Jacksonville Female Academy, of Illinois, and the St. Louis School of Fine Arts. She is a painter of no mean ability and an art teacher of note.

In political faith Dr. Oliver is a Republican, in fraternal connection a Knight of Pythias. He was reared in the religious belief of the Baptist denomination, but at present is not a member of any church. His property interests besides the land on the north fork and realty in Arlington, include ten acres of water front near Tacoma, the prospective value of which is enormous. In all the years of his residence in Arlington he has watched over its interests with almost paternal care and is justly regarded one of the fathers of the town, one of the most forceful factors in its past development, one of its leading citizens at this date. Even in the social life of the town he and his accomplished, cultured helpmeet are very active participants.

CALVIN L. MARSH, editor of the *Arlington Times*, is one of the aggressive and public spirited

men of his home town and a leader in the promotion of all proposed enterprises of benefit to the community. His career of but little more than a decade in this state has been a highly creditable one and his success noteworthy when it is remembered that his capital on reaching the sound consisted of a good education and an ambition to make the best use of it and of his inherent abilities. He was born in Pennsboro, West Virginia, March 18, 1873, the fifth of the ten children of Jefferson and Angelina (Cunningham) Marsh, both of whom were likewise West Virginians by birth and members of old pioneer families of that state which had come originally from Maryland. The mother is still living in that commonwealth. The father was of English extraction, the mother of Scotch-Irish.

Calvin L. Marsh, of this review, acquired an unusually thorough education in the public schools of his natal community and in a private academy in West Virginia. On reaching the age of twenty he determined to heed Horace Greeley's advice to young men and set out for the shores of the Pacific, where for a few years he followed the profession of teaching, his last school being that of Haller City, now a part of Arlington. On retiring from pedagogical work, he purchased, in the fall of 1894, the *Arlington Times*, and to its upbuilding, and improvement as a compiler of current events and a reflector of the life of the community, he has devoted himself ever since with assiduity and zeal and not without success. He is also United States land commissioner and has been for a number of years. He is sole owner of the *Times*, which is justly regarded as one of the very best weeklies in the county and one of the most influential, also owns a very pleasant home in Arlington.

In 1894, just before he assumed charge of the newspaper, Mr. Marsh was married in Pullman, West Virginia, the lady being Miss Lora B., daughter of Simon and Ardena (Hall) McDougal. She was born in West Virginia, April 14, 1876, was educated in the public and normal schools of her native state and at seventeen began teaching. She and Mr. Marsh are parents of the following children, all born in Arlington: Constance, Paul, Lilian, Rufus and Doris. In politics Mr. Marsh is a Republican; in religion a Methodist, and in fraternal affiliation a Workman.

THOMAS MORAN, a son of the Empire state in whose veins flows the hot blood of the Celtic race, an honored veteran of the Civil War and now a progressive citizen of the town of Arlington, was born in 1847, the son of Patrick and Mary (Morer-to) Moran, both natives of Ireland. The father was a stone mason by trade who migrated to New York state early in the 'thirties, moved thence to Wisconsin in 1855 and followed his trade in Madison, that state, until 1872, when death claimed him. Mrs.



Moran was married in Ireland, accompanied her husband to this country and likewise died in Wisconsin. She was the mother of ten children, of whom our subject is seventh.

Thomas Moran was eagerly pursuing his studies in the Wisconsin schools when the war broke out, then a patriotic spirit prompted him to enlist, notwithstanding he was only fourteen years old, and for the ensuing three years he followed the flag as a member of Company G, Twenty-ninth Wisconsin Infantry, discharging all his duties with credit to himself and making an honorable record, nor did he lay down his arms until the last disloyal gun had been silenced. He was mustered out of the service in Louisiana. Returning home immediately upon receiving his discharge, he followed various occupations until 1872, when he began a career of railroad construction which eventually brought him to the Pacific coast. He has been foreman, and superintendent of construction and has held numerous other positions of a similar character. The superintendency of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern from Lake Washington through Arlington to McMurray was intrusted to him, and when the road was completed, he located at Arlington, built the first hotel there and instituted the pioneer hardware store, all in the fall of 1891. The hotel he ran until 1896, when he rented it to another man; the hardware business he still conducts. But Mr. Moran is too energetic a man to confine his efforts to one line of business and can gauge too accurately the future not to perceive that land is sure to be valuable in the sound country, so he has made it a point to acquire extensive realty holdings and to improve the same as far as possible. In 1892 he took a homestead on the Pilchuck and since that date he has purchased three other ranches, making his holdings now aggregate five hundred acres, one hundred of which are in cultivation. He is interested to some extent in the dairy business, keeping twenty-three head of cattle suited to that industry.

In the state of Iowa in 1882, Mr. Moran married Miss Eveline, daughter of Lewis and Mary Sichman, both natives of Germany and both now living in Iowa, engaged in farming. Mrs. Moran was born in Iowa in 1864 and received her education in the public schools of that state. She and Mr. Moran are parents of three children, namely, Jesse T., Larena and Elmore. In politics Mr. Moran is a Democrat. He carries into his interest in public affairs something of the same ardor which has made him successful in the commercial, agricultural and other enterprises he has undertaken, doing what he can for the amelioration of general conditions. For four years commencing with 1893 he discharged with faithfulness and ability the duties of county commissioner, and he has given further token of his public spirit by accepting the salaryless and too often thankless office of school director. He is one of the leading men of Arlington, a man of ag-

gressive, strong character whose influence is always on the side of a forward movement, who is ever alive to the best interests of community and county. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, the Elks, the Grand Army of the Republic and the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoos; in religion he is a Catholic.

NILS C. JOHNSON, merchant at Arlington, is one of the leading factors in the business community of the upper Stillaguamish river settlements, a man of integrity and enterprise. He was born in Sweden January 23, 1859, the youngest of seven children of John and Ellen (Person) Johnson, who left the old country in 1873 and took a homestead in Minnesota, passing the remainder of their days as farmer folk in that state. Young Johnson received the chief part of his education in the schools of Minnesota, remaining at home on the farm until he was twenty-four years of age. His introduction to the mercantile business was at Clitherall, Minnesota, where he worked in a grocery store for six months at \$20 per month. Then followed two years as clerk in a hardware store and one season in a farm implement store. At a subsequent time Mr. Johnson became clerk in a drug store, and immediately before coming to Washington he was connected for some time with a general store at Battle Lake. Mr. Johnson came to Stanwood in April of 1888 and shortly after ascended the river to Norman, where he purchased an interest in a general store of N. K. Tvete. This partnership was successful and the firm of Tvete & Johnson decided to open a general store further up the river, so Mr. Tvete went to Seattle, purchased the stock and brought it up the river in a small steamer. The store was opened in May of 1888, the first in this section of the county. Mr. Johnson sold out to Mr. Tvete in 1898 and the following spring went to Nome, Alaska, returning after one summer. A year in Seattle followed, and then another summer in Alaska, then, in 1903, in company with Gilbert Wick he opened the general merchandise store at Arlington which has since been conducted by them.

At Norman in the summer of 1888 Mr. Johnson married Miss Elise Hagen, daughter of Elif and Sigrud Hagen, natives of Norway, who came to Minnesota in 1884 and are now living in the Gopher state. Mrs. Johnson was born in Norway in 1869 and received her education there and in Minnesota. She and Mr. Johnson are parents of four children, namely: Edel, who died when a babe; Sidney, Edmond and Helen. In his lodge connections, Mr. Johnson is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Modern Woodmen of America; in politics he is a Republican. He served as postmaster at Arlington for two years during the early days, also at one time as school clerk of district No. 16. In church membership he is a Lu-

theran. All his business interests are in Arlington, where he is recognized as an able and enterprising business man and a citizen of the highest standing. The name of Tvette & Johnson will always have a place in the annals of the Arlington country, and in the memories of the men who were there in pioneer days, but while Mr. Johnson then filled a more conspicuous place in the community than now, owing to the fewness of settlers and the newness of everything, he is not less forceful at present in the commercial life of Arlington.

JOSEPH C. BRITTON, proprietor of one of the leading hotels of Arlington, is a product of the Pacific coast, and with his father was one of the pioneers of the Stillaguamish country in the vicinity of the junction of the two forks which unite to form the main river. Mr. Britton was born in San Jose, California, December 21, 1811, the son of Robert and Barbara Britton. The elder Britton had a very interesting career, which opened with his coming to the United States from the Emerald Isle when but eight years of age to make his home with relatives in Pennsylvania. In the Keystone state he lived for a number of years and in the meantime sent for his mother who was living in the old country. He was working in a woollen mill when the Civil War broke out in 1861, and enlisted in the First Pennsylvania Infantry, serving one year in that command, then being transferred to the navy. In the latter wing of the forces of the Union he served three years, eleven months and twenty-three days, receiving his discharge in 1866. Mr. Britton then went to California, later going to Salem, Oregon, where he assisted in the erection of the first flour mill in the Oregon capital. In 1870 he returned to California and was married there, remaining until 1882, when he came to Washington and filed on a homestead a mile and a half below the forks of the Stillaguamish. The country was wild, virgin forest, with the river as the only highway of traffic and transportation, and Mr. Britton assisted in the construction of the first trail. Here he lived until 1885, when he returned to California for a two years' stay. From 1887 until his death in the summer of 1902 at a Seattle hospital, he was a citizen of Washington, respected by all who knew him. Mrs. Britton, a native of Germany, crossed the Atlantic ocean and the continent of America to California to join a sister. While living there she met and married Mr. Britton; she is now living in the Golden state.

Joseph C. Britton received his education in the graded schools of San Jose, and came to Snohomish county when but fifteen years of age. He remained at home on the farm until nineteen years of age when he went to work as cook's helper in a logging camp. Six months later he was promoted to be chief and in this capacity was engaged in various camps until 1901, when the failing health of his

father compelled him to assume the responsibility of operating the homestead. In 1904 he filed on a timber claim in Oregon and also on a homestead in Douglas county, Washington. In May of 1905 Mr. Britton opened the White House hotel at Arlington, which he is now managing, and has built up a business second to none in that city.

On the first day of July, 1900, in Seattle, Mr. Britton married Miss Winifred B., daughter of Ira and Sylvia (Walter) Preston. Mr. Preston is a native of Illinois and in his early years followed the brick mason's trade. He early moved to Iowa and in 1884 to Dakota, where he passed two years on a homestead, then sold his right and came to Washington, locating at Florence, where he worked at his trade. Later he returned to Iowa, then went to Nebraska, then returned to Florence, remaining a year and a half, then passed up the Stillaguamish and after some time spent in a logging camp took a preemption three miles southeast of Arlington on the Big Burn, where he is still living. Mr. Preston has the record of being the first man to freight stock for the pioneer store at Arlington, bringing the goods up the river in a canoe. Mrs. Britton, a native of Iowa, is a woman of general culture, with a special faculty for music, and has taught the musical art. Mrs. Britton was born in Harrison county in 1881, but received her education in the schools of Snohomish county, attending the first school established at Arlington when that institution was in its beginning and there were only five white children on the roll. She took her first steps in music under her mother's direction, and followed up the study until she became an accomplished musician and a teacher of ability. In politics, Mr. Britton is a Republican; in fraternal affiliations an Odd Fellow, a Workman and a Mason, while his worthy helpmeet is a member of the auxiliary orders and an active worker in them, frequently occupying the chairs and being at present chaplain in the Daughters of Rebekah. Mr. Britton is one of the successful citizens of Arlington, public spirited and in some respects a leader, esteemed and respected by all his neighbors and fellow townspeople.

JASPER SILL, farmer and merchant of Arlington and one of the sterling representatives of the honored pioneer class, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1848, the second of eleven children of Michael and Susan (Rake) Sill. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1819, and by occupation a farmer. He eventually moved to Ohio and in 1853 migrated to Iowa, from which state he came to Washington in 1882. He died here in 1897. The mother was also a native of the Keystone state but was a resident of Ohio when she met and married Mr. Sill. She died in Washington in 1900.

Jasper Sill remained with his parents until twenty-eight years of age, receiving the advantages



of a common school course, then assisting for years his father with the farm work, though for four years previous to his separation from the old home he operated farms on his own account. In 1872 he went to northwestern Kansas, but returned, after a season's absence, to resume his farming in Iowa. Coming to Washington in 1878, he located in Florence in March of that year, and some four years later he filed on a homestead up the river and commenced to clear the ground and establish a farm. In addition to this he also carried on a considerable business in purchasing stock and furnishing meat to the various logging camps in the vicinity. In 1883 he engaged in logging on his own account on the Stillaguamish, and he followed that occupation for six years, proving up on his homestead in the meantime. He also at one time purchased a general merchandise business at Florence, which he operated successfully for a year, then selling to E. A. Havley, who is still in charge of the business. After disposing of his mercantile establishment, Mr. Sill removed to Stanwood, and he lived there the ensuing twelve months, thereupon returning to Florence where another year was spent. For the two years ensuing he operated a farm on Kent's Prairie, then he came to Arlington, where, a few years previous, he had purchased the land on which he now lives. In 1901 he built a fine two-story building in Arlington and opened in it a feed store, to which later he added an agricultural implement department. In the latter line he is still engaged, but the feed business has been discontinued recently. His realty holdings besides property in Arlington include 150 acres of farming land, forty of which are in cultivation, and 460 acres of logged off timber land.

In Adair county, Iowa, on the 8th of February, 1876, Mr. Sill married Miss Susie Devine, whose father died when she was very young. Her mother, Sarah (Odonnell) Devine, a native of Ireland, is still living. Mrs. Sill was born in Wisconsin in 1854, but was educated and passed the greater part of her life before coming to Washington in Iowa. She and Mr. Sill were parents of five children, two of whom, Mason E. and Forest C., have died. The living are Jasper F., Leona P. and Marion E. A. In politics Mr. Sill is a Democrat, in fraternal affiliations a member of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks. A very active and progressive man in business, he has accomplished much in an industrial way and contributed largely toward the general progress, but some of his ventures have proved unfortunate and he has lost a portion of the reward of his toil and effort, yet he is now in comfortable circumstances, notwithstanding, and at the same time has the satisfaction of being rich in the esteem of his old pioneer neighbors and the later comers alike. He is certainly to be classed among the substantial and forceful men who are taking a leading part in the business life and agricultural development of Arlington and vicinity.

NELS K. TVETE, Arlington's pioneer merchant and one of its foremost business men to-day, has been inseparably identified with the development of the Stillaguamish valley for nearly twenty years now and particularly with the upbuilding of his home city. Those sturdy Norse qualities, hardihood, thrift and perseverance, which have done so much toward the reclamation of Snohomish and Skagit counties from a tangled wilderness of forest and swamp, strongly characterize the subject of this review, strengthened by the ability to see and grasp an opportunity.

Born in Norway, July 10, 1854, he is the fourth child of Knut Knutson and Annie (Iverson) Knutson, both of whom have passed away, the father at the advanced age of eighty-four. As a lad, Nels K. attended the common schools of Norway and assisted at home until he reached the age of sixteen. He then manfully took up his father's work, that of a sailor, following the sea until 1873, when he sought a broader field for his activities in the United States and here, too, he strengthened his education by attending school four terms. The Red River valley, Minnesota, was his first stopping place. After a season in that great wheat belt he selected a homestead in the state, upon which he lived during the next five years. Then he rented it, entering the store of his brother at Battle Lake as a clerk, with whom he remained six years. In the spring of 1887 he pushed westward to Washington Territory, visited Stanwood and eventually determined to settle in the valley of the Stillaguamish. At Norman he opened a general store, at the same time becoming its postmaster, and a year later, in 1888, in partnership with N. C. Johnson, he established another general store further up the valley, near the site of Haller City, Mr. Johnson taking charge of the latter enterprise. Mr. Tvete sold the Norman store in 1890, removing to Haller City to give the business there closer attention. With the rise of Arlington the store was transferred to that site, the year 1895 being the date of the removal, prosperity continuing to follow the enterprise. Mr. Johnson retired in 1898, his interest being purchased by Mr. Tvete, in whose name the business has since been operated. As the pioneer store, it occupies a place of honor among the city's establishments, nor has it failed to keep pace with the more exacting standards that come with a greater development of the community.

Miss Gurine Ellefson, the daughter of Ellef Ellefson, became the wife of Mr. Tvete in June, 1885, while he was a resident of Minnesota. Her parents, who are still living in Minnesota, are pioneers of that state, emigrating thither from Norway. Mrs. Tvete is a native of Norway, born in October, 1865, and received her education in the schools of both countries. Four children have been born to the union: Alfield S., born in Minnesota, March 19, 1886; Ella, born at Norman, October 30, 1889;

Nina, at Haller City, June 26, 1893; and Norman F., at Arlington, August 27, 1904. The family are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Tvete is an active Republican of liberal views, and is at present a member of the city council. In addition to his store interests, he owns 225 acres of rich river bottom land, some in cultivation, and occupies as his home a highly improved tract of eight acres. Upon the type of men to which Mr. Tvete belongs, square-dealing, aggressive and industrious, the stamp of leadership is placed too plainly to be overlooked by the compiler of these biographical records.

WILLIAM H. FORD, among the leading citizens of Arlington, Washington, with whose business interests and general progress he has been identified for more than a dozen years now, though in the very prime of life, is one of the Northwest's real pioneers. As such and as a pioneer business man of Snohomish county, this biographical review is particularly appropriate in this work. Born at Springfield, Missouri, April 5, 1861, he is the son of Nimrod and Delphia Ann (Patterson) Ford, Tennesseans, of the earliest white stock in that part of the south. Nimrod Ford was born in 1830 and early in life developed unusual business powers, becoming first a government contractor in stock and produce lines. He removed to Missouri in 1861, and three years later journeyed by ox team to Montana, at that time receiving its first influx of immigration. Mr. Ford at once entered the stock business and had the distinction of reaching a leading position among the cattlemen of northern Montana, owning at one time the largest herd in that section. His death occurred there in 1873; his widow still survives. Upon the bunch grass plains shut in by Montana's lofty, rugged mountain ranges, canopied by that brilliant blue found only in the higher altitudes, held in the grip of a rigorous, yet healthy, energizing climate, the lad William spent his boyhood years, close to nature and facing the hardships common to all frontiersmen. At seven years of age he joined the men in the saddle and with them rode the ranges continuously until he arrived at the age of sixteen. Then, in preparation for the more exacting responsibilities of life, he entered school in Missouri, spending four years in college work, weak eyes finally forcing him to return to his hills and plains. At once he became a government contractor, as had his father, and for a long period furnished beef, hay and wood to the forts under command of General John R. Brooks. At the same time he conducted a general merchandise store at Sun river, selling out after three years' experience and entering the law office of Governor Toole under whom he studied two years. A year of practice at Sun River followed, after which, in 1886, he engaged in the general merchandise business at Cal-

gary, Northwest Territory, Canada. Success crowned his six years experience there, but he did not care to permanently leave the United States, so came to Everett and organized the Ford-Townsend Hardware Company. This pioneer concern did business on Rucker avenue in 1892, when the present city was merely in its embryonic state, and later occupied rooms in the Wisconsin block. However, Mr. Ford sold his interests in 1893 and spent six months visiting the World's Fair at Chicago and his old home in Montana. In February, the 28th to be exact, 1894, he again found himself in Snohomish county, at Arlington, where he bought a shingle mill. This he operated himself until 1900, then leased it and went to Alaska. Mining and the hotel business at Dawson, on the Yukon, occupied his attention a year or more, after which he again returned to Snohomish county, arriving at Arlington in October, 1902. In 1899 he had purchased a particularly desirable tract of land on the edge of the town, half a mile north of the city, which he had previously leased two years and on this farm he permanently settled in 1902. There are 110 acres in the tract, constituting one of the finest places in the community. Dairying and the breeding of Jersey cattle receive the special attention of its owner, though his business interests are not by any means confined to farming. The dairy herd at present consists of Jerseys and Shorthorns.

Mr. Ford and Miss Kate Peek were united in marriage at Sun River, Montana, May 15, 1883. She is a native of Michigan, born in 1862, and in the Peninsula state received her education. George Peek, her father, as also her mother, Almira (Demick) Peek, were also born in Michigan. He died there many years ago after a successful career as a farmer; Mrs. Peek is still living, a resident of her native state. Of the Ford children there are three: Guy N., born in Montana, April 20, 1884; Ulrich S., in Canada, August 16, 1887; and Willie B., also in Canada, August 16, 1889. Mrs. Ford is an Episcopalian in her church affiliations, Mr. Ford, a Congregationalist. Fraternally, he is identified with the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., the Elks, the I. O. F., the K. O. T. M., and the A. O. U. W.

Always a public-spirited citizen, interested and willing to bear his share of responsibility in securing good government, he is at present serving his precinct as justice of the peace, having been elected on the Republican ticket. A keen, conservative business man, progressive in his ideas and aggressive in action, of varied and thorough attainments, and possessed of social qualities which at once call him to the front among his fellows, he is a son of the west to whose career his associates may well point with pride.

PETER FUNK, one of the leading merchants of Arlington, has been very successful since coming



to Snohomish county in 1888. He is one of the pioneers of the upper Stillaguamish, having taken a homestead two miles south of where Arlington now is in the days when the country presented nothing to the eye except heavy timber. Mr. Funk was born in Denmark in the early days of 1863, the son of Rasmus and Kersten (Hansen) Funk, also natives of Denmark. The elder Funk, who was a blacksmith, never left the old country, but Mrs. Funk is now living with a son near Silvana. Peter Funk's early boyhood passed without further incident than his attendance at school until he became fourteen years of age. Then he engaged in herding cattle and doing farm work, still improving his education whenever he had the opportunity. In 1881 he came to the United States and for the first year worked on a farm in Brown county, Wisconsin, following this with four months at school. Mr. Funk then passed six months at work in a brick yard near Green Bay, leaving that to commence what proved to be a four years' service in a planing mill in Lincoln county. In 1887 he came to Washington. He remained for a time in Seattle before coming to Stanwood, though his objective point was the home of a brother who had preceded him from Denmark and had taken land on the upper Stillaguamish. Mr. Funk commenced at once after reaching the river to work in the logging camp of Mr. McPhee, but in the fall of 1888 he filed on a piece of heavily timbered land two miles south of the present town of Arlington. He lived on this land for a year and a half, then bought the homestead right of his brother. On the place thus secured he lived for fifteen years, during which he cleared part of it, but selling out in 1903, he came to Arlington and embarked in the hay and feed business, to which the following year he added a grocery line, developing one of the large mercantile trades of Arlington from that beginning.

In 1891 at Arlington Mr. Funk married Miss Harriet E. Bannister, daughter of Samuel and Mary E. (Robinson) Bannister, natives of Canada who had come to Snohomish county where they are still living, Mr. Bannister being a fisherman by occupation. Mrs. Funk was born in Michigan in 1873 and received her education there and in Seattle. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Funk, all of whom are living, namely, Frank, Gilbert and Mary. The family adheres to the Lutheran church, and in politics Mr. Funk is a Republican, while in fraternal affiliations he is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. In addition to his mercantile business Mr. Funk owns a ten acre tract adjoining the town and residence property inside the corporation limits. He is one of the typical business men of Arlington, successful, energetic and progressive, a man of influence in the community.

ALMON J. SUTTLES, for many years a lumberman in various states in the Union, now the genial proprietor of the Hotel Royal at Arlington, Washington, was born in Monroe county, Michigan, February 14, 1870. His parents, Don P. and Sarah (Kinyon) Suttles, are both deceased. The father, who was born in Delaware county, New York, in 1821, migrated to Michigan at the close of the Civil War, settling in Monroe county, and there following mechanical pursuits. His death occurred at Evart, Michigan, November 30, 1902. The mother, also a native of New York, was born in Elmira in 1830, and died at Bay City, Michigan, in 1903. Almon J. Suttles is the youngest of a family of nine children. He spent the first fifteen years of his life at home, acquiring an education in the common schools of his native state, then found employment in the lumber camps for several years prior to 1889 at which time he came to Washington territory. He worked in the woods at Woodenville Junction the first year after his arrival, then went to Sedro, Skagit county, where he was employed by McDonald & Chisholm in their lumber camps for a year and a half. Going thence to the Samish river district he worked for the Parker Lumber Company for two years, and later, after working in a camp on the Skagit river for one summer, he located at Arlington, there being in the employ of Gifford & Kelley for a season. Going to Wisconsin in the spring of 1893, he remained there during the summer, but in the fall moved to Dakota to work in the harvest fields. At the close of the season he returned to his former occupation, logging, which he still continued to follow when, in 1894, he became a resident of Minnesota. After a brief stay he moved again to Wisconsin, where were abundant opportunities for work in the vast forests. He found, however, as so many others have found, that there is a charm about life in the West, which, when once experienced, can never be wholly forgotten, hence in the spring of 1895 he once more wended his way to Arlington, Washington. He logged on the Stillaguamish river till the fall of 1896, then made another trip to Wisconsin and Michigan, where he worked in the woods a couple of seasons, going thence to the South for a three month's outing. Returning to Arlington in 1898, he spent his time in the woods, until, in October, 1900, he became proprietor of the Home Bakery. After operating this in connection with a restaurant for two years, he leased the property and for the ensuing twelve months he was engaged as cook in different lumber camps. He then took a homestead in Klickitat county, proving up on it in February, 1905, whereupon, becoming once more a resident of Arlington, he proceeded to tear down the old bakery, erecting on its site a neat two-story hotel, modern in its appointments, known as the Hotel Royal.

Mr. Suttles was married in Arlington, Septem-

ber 17, 1889, to Mrs. Rosa M. House, a native of Canada, born near Ottawa, and educated in the schools of her native country. She walked to Arlington from Silvana, a distance of fifteen miles by trail—a rough one, too—in 1889. Her father, John LaPalm, was born in France, but was brought by his parents to Canada when a child, and there spent the remainder of his life, his death occurring when his daughter was fourteen years old. Rosa M. (Yandon) LaPalm, the mother, was also of Canadian birth, and died in the land of her nativity. Mrs. Suttles is very proficient in the culinary art, and is thus able to render valuable assistance to her husband in his present enterprise, which promises to be remarkably successful. She is prominently identified with the Baptist church and with the Rebekah lodge. Mr. Suttles is also a Rebekah and a well known member of the Odd Fellows fraternity. In political matters he gives his undivided support to the Republican party, believing thoroughly in its doctrines. He is an energetic, enterprising young man, possessing qualities which will enable him to succeed in whatever business claims his attention, just such a man as is demanded by the requirements of a rich and promising, but as yet only partially developed, country.

JOHN ELLINGSEN, the well known lumberman and mill owner residing at Arlington, Washington, was born at Arendal, Norway, November 27, 1872. His parents, Elling and Susanna (Lydersen) Ellingsen, were also born in Norway. The father, familiarly known as Captain Ellingsen, followed the sea till his death in 1877; the mother is now living in Snohomish county, whither she immigrated some years after the death of her husband and married a cousin, Elling Ellingsen. John Ellingsen received his early education in the schools of his native country, prior to 1887, at which time he came with his mother to the United States, locating with her in Wisconsin. After attending school there a short time, he went, when sixteen years old, to Seattle, where he found employment in a store. Six months later he was taken ill with fever, and removed to a hospital, where he was confined six weeks, or until he was able to go to his mother's home on the Stillaguamish river. Early in 1890 he was employed by Oaks & Anderson in a logging camp, and remained with them till late in the fall. He assisted his mother in the work of the farm that winter, taking up the logging business again, however, the next season. In 1894 he opened a grocery store at Haller, which was his for two years, at the end of which time he sold out and returned to his former occupation. Purchasing 200 acres of timber land on the Stillaguamish, in January, 1899, he cut shingle bolts for a time, but later disposed of this property, and in 1901, he became a member of the Arlington Shingle Company, with

which he still continues to be actively associated. His wide acquaintance throughout the county together with his thorough knowledge of the lumber trade, renders him a valuable member of the firm.

Mr. Ellingsen was married in Seattle in 1896, to Ingebor Berge, a native of Iowa, born in 1877. Her father, Colben H. Berge, a native of Norway, is an honored pioneer of Washington, now living at Bryant, Snohomish county. Bertha (Erdahl) Berge, the mother, is also of Norwegian nativity. Mr. and Mrs. Ellingsen have two children, both born in Snohomish county: Clarence E., September 8, 1897; and Myrtle S., September 4, 1899. Mr. Ellingsen and his family attend the Lutheran church. He is a loyal member of the Republican party, lending the strength of his influence to furthering its interests. A keen and practical young business man, he has accumulated considerable property, owning in addition to his interest in the shingle mill, a neat home in town. Just in the prime of life, energetic, ambitious, and possessed of those traits of character that insure success, he seems to have before him a future of usefulness and influence.

DANIEL S. BAKER, one of the early pioneers of the upper Stillaguamish river, has seen that country develop from the wilderness of the former days to the present stage of settlement and civilization. One of the first settlers on the north fork, he has done his share of the work of transforming a wilderness of trees into homesteads, himself being in the forefront of progressive forces. He was born in Maine, February 23, 1844, with the blood in his veins of the hardy people who came from England soon after the Mayflower had landed amid December snows on Plymouth Rock. His father, Nathan Baker, was born June 30, 1808, a descendant of ancestry which settled on the bleak New England shores in 1630 and helped make the Pine Tree state. Mrs. Sarah (Smith) Baker, a native of Maine, born in 1820, was the mother of six children, the subject of this biography being the oldest. After attending the common schools of his native state, young Baker entered Hampden Academy and was pursuing a collegiate course in Bowdoin College at Brunswick, Maine, when the Civil War broke out. The entire Sophomore class enlisted for the Union in the Twentieth Maine infantry, J. L. Chamberlain, president of the college, being chosen lieutenant-colonel. After two years and ten months of service in that command Mr. Baker was transferred to the navy, and served with the rank of lieutenant for the remainder of the war. Resigning his commission in 1866 to accept a billet aboard a merchantman, he continued to follow the sea for fifteen years, then, in 1881, located in Clark county, Arkansas, as manager of a saw-mill. Two years later he came to Washington and took a homestead near Tacoma,



relinquishing it in 1886. In 1884 Mr. Baker had become foreman of the hop yards of Ezra Meeker, the pioneer of the hop industry in this state, and that time the hop king of Washington. Two years of this service were followed by Mr. Baker's selection of Snohomish county and the Stillaguamish valley as the scene of his future operations. In 1886 he took a homestead some six miles northeast of the site of the present town of Arlington, though at that time it was a wilderness accessible only by canoe from Stanwood and twenty-five miles distant by the river route. Seventy acres of the land Mr. Baker then took up have been cleared and the heavy timber has been removed from the remainder. He resided on this place until 1901 when he leased it and removed with his family to Arlington.

In 1867 Mr. Baker married Miss Melissa Littlefield, who became the mother of three children, two of whom are still living. George, the youngest, died in Arlington in 1902, twenty-two years after the death of his mother. Mr. Baker in 1892 married Miss Annie Rowley, daughter of William and Ann (Morledge) Rowley, natives of England who immigrated to the United States and died in Indiana. Mrs. Baker was born in Ohio in 1852 during the residence in the Buckeye state of her parents. She received her education in the schools of Ohio and Indiana. In lodge circles Mr. Baker is affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, being a charter member of No. 34 at Kent. He is also a prominent Mason, having joined that order in 1880, and being a past master now and also at present master of the blue lodge at Arlington. In politics he is a Republican. In 1888 he was chosen one of the commissioners of Snohomish county and served for a term of two years. In 1892 he was made state appraiser of tide lands and for four years thereafter he performed the duties of that office. When the town of Arlington was incorporated he was made a member of the city council, and he has ever since served the people of his home town in that capacity. Mr. Baker is the owner of 260 acres of farm land, 100 of which are under cultivation, and at present is making a specialty of raising Durham cattle. He is one of those rare characters who preserve into the afternoon of life something of the freshness and vigor which have always attached to the pine forests of his native state. Hale, hearty and resonant of the pioneer days, he is also one of the wide awake men of the present, active, alert and closely in touch with the life and thought of the day.

JOHN W. MORRIS, while not one of the earliest pioneers of Snohomish county, is yet one of the men who cut the heavy timber from the ground on which the main street of Arlington has since been built. A veteran of the Civil War, he had also been active in the opening up of the Indian Terri-

tory before coming to Washington. Mr. Morris was born in Kentucky January 28, 1844, the son of William and Eva (Carpenter) Morris. The elder Morris was born in Lexington, Kentucky, the home of the famous Breckinridges, and in the early days of the great conflict between the North and the South raised a company of Union soldiers and became its captain. At Independence, Missouri, in the campaign against Price, he received a wound from the effects of which he died. Mrs. Morris was also a native of Kentucky, but after the war removed to Illinois and died there. John W. Morris received his education in the common schools of Illinois. When he was seventeen years of age he enlisted in Company D, Ninety-first Illinois Infantry, under Captain Hanna and served with that command until it was mustered out in 1864. Mr. Morris at once re-entered the service as a member of Company K, Twenty-eighth Illinois, under Captain John W. Stokes, and served in the campaign on the Mexican border against General Kirby Smith until mustered out on the 9th of April, 1866. After leaving the army he returned to Illinois and engaged in farming for one year, in 1869 going to Nebraska and a year later to southern Kansas. While in the latter state he helped to lay out the town of Peru in Chautauqua county, and participated actively in the county seat fights in Chautauqua and Elk counties. Those were the days when county seats in the middle west were on wheels and easily mobile, according to the wishes of the persons in charge. In 1874 Mr. Morris engaged in the stock business, mostly in a speculative way, on the lands of the Cherokee nation in the Indian Territory and continued in this line of activity until 1885, when he opened a livery stable in Peru, Kansas. This was his home until February, 1890, when he came to Washington. His first work in the new state was clearing timber from the site of the main street of Arlington. Very soon after this he took a soldier's homestead on Jim creek, where he lived for two years, selling out then and purchasing his present farm of thirty acres, twenty of which are under cultivation. This place adjoins Arlington on the southeast.

In 1871 at Peru, Kansas, Mr. Morris married Miss Louise Stearns, daughter of Sheldon A. and Mary J. Stearns, who came to Linn county in the Sunflower state from Iowa. Mr. Stearns is dead, but is survived by Mrs. Stearns, now living in Whatcom county. Mrs. Morris was born in Pennsylvania, August, 1854, and received her education in the schools of Iowa and Kansas. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Morris, namely: Ralph, Claude W., Mrs. Mae Murphy, Arthur N., Mrs. Katie Iles, Earl, Winnie and Queenie. In politics Mr. Morris is aligned with the Socialists, but aside from acting as deputy sheriff in 1892 and 1893, has never been an officeholder. In fraternal circles he is a Mason and an Odd Fellow, in the

latter order being a past grand; also a member of E. M. Stanton Post. He is a man of sterling character, respected by all in the community, one of the men who leave their imprint on their surroundings, alive to all the questions of the hour.

MATTHEW M. McCaulley, residing two and a half miles east of Arlington, Washington, on one of the finest farms in the forks region, is a pioneer among pioneers, and is deserving of the rich rewards he is now reaping after years of unremitting toil and labor. He was born in Madison county, Illinois, June 18, 1842. His father, James McCaulley, was a native of Kentucky who followed mechanical pursuits. He eventually moved to Pennsylvania, residing there for a time and then going to Illinois of which state he became one of the earliest pioneers. His death occurred there three months before the birth of his son, Matthew. Flora (Ferguson) McCaulley, the mother, was born and married in Pennsylvania.

Left an orphan at the age of two years, Matthew M. McCaulley was taken by an aunt who lived in Pennsylvania and he grew to manhood in that state, receiving his education in the common schools there established. When sixteen years old he went to Ohio where he lived for some time. At the outbreak of the Civil War, although but a boy of nineteen, he was one of the first to volunteer, enlisting in the 107th Illinois Volunteers. He served throughout the entire conflict and was mustered out at Washington City, in June, 1865. Returning to Illinois, he spent a few months, then decided to locate in Iowa, so went to Des Moines where he embarked in the hotel business and was thus engaged for four years. In 1869 he migrated to California. After dealing in stock there for two years he again took up his residence in Iowa and farmed in that state for six years, at the end of which time he decided to come to the Northwest. He reached Stanwood in February, 1879, intending to take up a homestead, but not finding one to his taste he worked in a logging camp owned by James Long for the following four years, and later rented a farm on Camano island. He filed on a homestead two and a half miles east of the present city of Arlington in May, 1883, he being the first man to take a claim on the South Fork of the Stillaguamish. The land was then covered with a dense growth of timber and brush, but of the 209 acres that he now owns he has 115 in cultivation. He is devoting the greater share of his attention to dairying, keeping a herd of fine Jersey cattle.

Mr. McCaulley was married on Camano island, in October, 1882, to Frances L. Davis, a native of that island, born in 1863 and educated in the Seattle schools. Her father, Reuben J. Davis, who was a native of New York state was a mechanic. Crossing the plains to California, he made that his home

until 1858, then came to Washington as one of its very earliest pioneer white men and here spent the remainder of his life. He was among the first white men to settle north of Seattle. Mrs. McCaulley died in 1891, mourned as a personal loss by the community, leaving the following children: Lena B., born on Camano island, now living in Snohomish county; James W., Fred and Maud, all of whom were born in this county and are living at home. In political belief Mr. McCaulley inclines to Socialism and in lodge connections is a member of the Masonic fraternity; also a member of the G. A. R. He is a typical pioneer, possessed of those sterling qualities of ambition and tireless energy that are requisite in those who would subdue the forests and transform the wilderness into a garden of beauty and fruitfulness. His personal character and life are such as to command the esteem of his fellow citizens, who respect him not alone for the noble part he played in rallying to the support of the flag during the dark days of civil strife, but for the courage and devotion shown in the later battles with adverse conditions in the conquest of natural barriers to the enjoyment of nature's blessings.

JACKSON H. PERSUN, one of the thrifty and prosperous farmers of Arlington, Washington, was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, March 17, 1858, the son of Elias and Hannah (Moyer) Persun, who were also natives of that state. His father, a farmer, sought the fertile lands of Washington in 1889, and died here in February, 1890. The mother, to whom nine children have been born, is still living in her native state, at the age of seventy. Jackson Persun spent the first twenty-one years of his life at home on his father's farm, acquiring his education in the common schools of Pennsylvania. He became a resident of Washington in April, 1888, stopping first at Stanwood. After working in the logging camp of Cummings & Jones for two years, he filed on a pre-emption on Jim creek, a tributary of the south fork of the Stillaguamish river, in the spring of 1889. He made that his home for fourteen months, working meanwhile in lumber camps. Moving to Arlington in 1891, he still followed the same business, his wife going with him to the camp where her skill as a cook was in great demand. Thus working together during the summer months, and when winter came moving to a home in town which they had previously built, they spent seven profitable years, but in 1899 he abandoned the occupation that had claimed his attention for so many years, and went to the gold fields of Alaska, where he mined for eighteen months. Returning to Arlington in 1901 he purchased seventy acres of land adjoining the town, and has since spent his entire time in farming.

Mr. Persun was married in Pennsylvania, in 1885, to Sarah E. Cronkite, born in New York



state in 1856. She is the daughter of John and Sarah (Pearson) Cronkrite, also natives of New York. The father farmed in Pennsylvania for many years before his death; the mother still resides in that state. Mrs. Persun received her education in New York, and after being graduated from the high school, went to Pennsylvania in which state she was a successful teacher prior to her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Persun have one child, a daughter, R. Lee, born in Pennsylvania, January 29, 1886, who is now attending the high school at Arlington. Mr. Persun is identified with the Odd Fellows fraternity, and his wife is an earnest worker in the Baptist church. In political belief he adheres strictly to Republican principles, and lends his influence to the advancement of that party's interests. He makes a specialty of dairying, and owns a fine herd of Jersey cattle. In addition to his excellent farm he is also interested in city property to quite an extent. He justly deserves the title of a self-made man, as his present financial standing is due entirely to his own untiring energy and careful management, which qualities combined with an upright character, have made him one of the respected citizens of Arlington.

JACOB PETERSON, engaged in general farming and dairying a mile west of Arlington, has been a resident of this section of the state for the past sixteen years, during which he has attained deserved success. Born in Norway July 12, 1870, he is the son of Peter and Guri (Branstad) Volden, both of whom were natives of that far northern country also. The father was a farmer. He passed away in 1898 in Norway at the age of seventy-five. The mother died in 1900 at an advanced age also. Of the four children constituting the family the subject of this sketch is the second, two being boys and two girls. He attended school and worked on the farm with his father and with neighbors until twenty years of age. From time to time he heard wonderful stories of the opportunities offered young men by the United States, and in 1890 crossed the sea to investigate personally. After a long, arduous, though interesting, journey of thousands of miles through a strange country, the young emigrant reached Fir, Skagit county, in August, 1890, where family friends resided, among them being Ole Borseth and L. Engen, who had preceded him a year. He immediately went to work for Mr. Engen, on whose farm he remained a year and a half. He then took a contract for ditching and draining a large slough nearby, after the completion of which he cruised timber on the Pilchuck river for a time, then engaged in fishing thirteen months at the mouth of the Skagit river. At this time he removed to the Stillaguamish valley, settling at Silvana and there assisting in opening the county road between the depot and Elverum's store. Later the young man

worked a time for Mr. Engen and spent several months in school perfecting his education before returning to Silvana to enter the employ of S. Knutson. One summer he cut bolts at Bryant. He bought his present farm of thirty-nine acres December 22, 1899, after having leased a year near Silvana. Mr. Peterson's place shows unmistakable signs of thrift and skill in the occupation he is following and is one of the substantial small farms of the valley.

The marriage of Miss Gyda Husby, daughter of Ole K. and Nettie Husby, to Mr. Peterson was solemnized May 10, 1902. The parents of the bride are natives of Norway, who came to the United States when young people, settling in Minnesota. They came to Snohomish county in 1888 and, after spending a time near Port Susan, came up the Stillaguamish to a point near Arlington and engaged in farming. Both are still living and reside near the little city at the forks of the river. Mrs. Peterson was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, March 21, 1883, and received her education in the schools of Snohomish county. One child has blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Peterson, Ole Johan, born August 20, 1903. The family are communicants of the Lutheran church. Politically Mr. Peterson is affiliated with the Republican party, and is one of its conservative members.

THOMAS JENSEN, whose home lies about two and a half miles southeast of Silvana, is one of the enterprising farmers of this part of Snohomish county, a man of sterling character and of active public spirit. He was born in Germany in 1849, the fourth of the nine children of Lawrence and Christina Jensen, farmer people of the old country. The father died on the home farm, where he first saw the light. Thomas Jensen attended the schools of his native place until at the age of sixteen years he was apprenticed to the trade of carpenter. He served three years, then passed one year as journeyman in the vicinity of his home, but in 1869 he came to the United States, settling in Burlington, Iowa, and for several years he alternated between Iowa and Louisiana, working at the bench. He also put in eighteen months at his trade in California. In 1871 he was back again in Burlington, whence he made a trip to his old home in Germany. On his return he took ship at New York for San Francisco, via the isthmus of Panama, and he remained in the Golden Gate city until 1878, when he made a trip to Seattle. Being highly pleased with the Puget sound country, in a short time he returned and located on one hundred and sixty acres in Snohomish county, up the Stillaguamish river. He remained here for two years, putting the place into shape for agriculture in so far as was possible in that time, but passed the winter of 1880 in San Francisco, work-

ing at his trade for money with which to develop his Snohomish county place. This policy he pursued for five years, and at the present time he has about ninety acres cleared and under cultivation, one acre being in orchard and small fruits.

In 1886, at San Francisco, Mr. Jensen married Miss Johanna Jens, daughter of Joachim E. and Meta C. (Detlefsen) Jens, the former of whom was a dyer in Germany, in which country he passed away when Mrs. Jensen was twelve years of age. Mrs. Jens, though a native of Germany, went to Italy in later years and died there. Mrs. Jensen was born in Germany in September, 1854, and received her education there. Two daughters have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jensen: Dora, in 1887, who has passed through the county schools and also the school at Arlington, and Martha, in 1888, who also received her education in the Snohomish county schools. Both the daughters of Mr. Jensen were in the first class to graduate from Island school, No. 22. In politics Mr. Jensen is a Socialist. Being deeply interested in the cause of popular education, he has served as a member of the school board. He owns 200 acres of land, very nearly half of which is under cultivation, also fifty head of cattle, the principal part of which are dairy stock. Mr. Jensen is well known for his public spirit, and is a man of energy and accomplishment, successful in his undertakings.

SEVERT ENGESETH, farmer, three miles southeast of Silvana, affords in his career in this state an illustration of what may be done by a man who is willing to work in any line of endeavor and advance himself to the position of an independent agriculturist. The career also illustrates how the timber and logging industry of Snohomish county has been the means of affording a start toward ownership of property. Mr. Engeseth was born in Norway May 6, 1866, the son of Andrew and Annie (Hansen) Engeseth, natives of Norway. The elder Engeseth came to Washington in 1890 and remained here for eight years, then returned to the old country, where he is still living. Mrs. Engeseth has remained in this country and is making her home at Silvana. Severt Engeseth remained at home and attended school until he was twelve years of age, when he engaged in the fisheries as a winter occupation, working on his father's farm during summer. In 1883, when seventeen years old, he came to Washington, traveling from Norway alone, to rejoin an uncle at Silvana. He remained with the uncle for three years, then, from the year 1886 to the year 1889, carried the mail between Silvana and Stanwood, working at farming between trips. In the spring of 1890 Mr. Engeseth turned to the logging camps and for seven years lived in the woods and followed the life of a logger and timberman. In 1897 he went to the Klondike, where, in

the fourteen months of his stay, he accumulated a handsome sum. On coming out from Alaska Mr. Engeseth returned to Stanwood, whence he soon after made a trip to his old home in Norway, remaining there about eight months. Returning in May, 1900, he purchased twenty-two acres of land which forms part of his present farm and consists of as fertile soil as is to be found. Since that time he has made his home on the place and has added forty acres of timber land to his holdings.

October 20, 1898, while visiting his old home across the Atlantic Mr. Engeseth married Miss Sine Hoidal, daughter of Martin and Petrene (Hansen) Hoidal, who are still living in the old country, the father being a seafaring man. Mrs. Engeseth was born in the old country June 22, 1868, and received her education there. Mr. and Mrs. Engeseth have three children: Martin, born February 14, 1900; Albert, March 22, 1901; Petrene, born June 11, 1902, deceased; Anskar, October 1, 1903, and Severt, June 29, 1905. In fraternal circles Mr. Engeseth is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America; in church affiliations he is a Lutheran, and in politics a Republican. He has served as road commissioner of his district, but has never been an office-seeker, and never aspired to any of the higher positions of trust in county or state. Twenty-five acres of his land is under cultivation and producing excellent crops. In live stock, aside from horses for operating the farm, Mr. Engeseth has twenty-one head of cattle of the dairy type. His farming business is prosperous; his home is one of the pleasantest places in the Silvana district, and his enjoyment of material blessings is heightened by the possession of a reputation for honesty and integrity.

JOHN C. LARSON, farmer, three and a half miles from Silvana and equally distant from Arlington, is of the fibre of which men must be made who win a new country from nature and adapt it to the needs of man. He has lived on his present place since the days when it was covered with forest and has changed it into a fertile farm. Ability to work and patience to accomplish are among Mr. Larson's chief characteristics. He was born in Norway February 7, 1847, the second of the two children of Lars and Ella (Setter) Larson, natives of Norway, born in the early years of the last century. Young Larson attended the common school at his home and also the high school, at the age of fourteen years going to work for farmers in his neighborhood. For twelve years he continued at farm work and when twenty-six years old he started to learn the trade of carpenter. Soon after qualifying himself for work at the bench he engaged in a shipyard and worked at this carpentry for two years. In 1886 Mr. Larson determined to come to the United States, and he reached Stan-



wood on the last day of May of that year. He then passed two months in Skagit county, but returned to Snohomish county, stopping for a time in Silvana. In February of 1888 he filed on the place which now constitutes his home farm, taking up but thirty-two acres. It was covered with a growth of cottonwoods, but he has cleared and slashed the entire tract and made many improvements on the land.

While living in Norway Mr. Larson in 1881 married Miss Engeborg Bruseth, daughter of Andres and Guro (Setter) Bruseth, both of whom were born, lived and died in their native land. Mrs. Larson was born in 1848 and received her education in the old country. She passed a year and a half in Denmark, learning the principles of successful conduct of a creamery establishment. She came to Snohomish county with her husband in 1886 and died here October 21, 1893, leaving two living children, three others having died in babyhood. The living are Lars and Guro, both of whom were born in Norway. In church membership Mr. Larson is a Lutheran; in politics an adherent to the People's party principles. Mr. Larson raises cattle, keeping, at this writing, twenty head on his home place. He is one of the fine men of his community, energetic and of the class which makes for the betterment of the neighborhood in which he lives.

ANDREW J. GREEN, farmer, two and a half miles west of Arlington, is one of the public-spirited citizens and prosperous men of the Stillaguamish valley. He was one of the pioneer settlers of the section, Mrs. Green being among the very first white women to make their homes there. Mr. Green was born in Norway in 1857, the third of seven children of Johonos and Ingeborg (Anderson) Green, also natives of Norway. The elder Green came to the United States in 1880 and died in Michigan. Andrew J. Green attended the Norway schools and at the age of sixteen took to the sea and followed the life of a sailor for six years, during the last two of which he held an interest in the vessel in which he sailed. In 1878 Mr. Green came to the United States and settled in Wisconsin, where he remained for six years. In 1885 he came to Washington and for a time made his headquarters at Stillaguamish postoffice, now Silvana, engaged in farm work. The following year he filed on a piece of wooded wilderness which he has since converted into a fine farm. When Mr. Green took his wife to live on his land she was almost alone so far as the company of white women was concerned. Mr. Green has cleared and slashed sixty of his eighty-five acres of land, the remainder being still in timber. Hay and grain form his principal crops, though he also gives considerable attention to cattle raising, keeping some thirty-four head at this date.

In 1883, while living in Wisconsin, Mr. Green married Miss Guro Nelson, daughter of Nels and Guave Nelson, both of whom are still living in Norway. Mrs. Green was born in 1858 and received her education in the common schools of Norway, later coming to the United States and settling in Wisconsin. Ten children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Green, of whom one daughter, Clara M., died in infancy. The living are Annie G., born in Wisconsin, and now operator in the telephone office at Arlington; Jonas P., born in Silvana; Nels N., Anton F., Caroline, Margarette, Amanda C., Albert and Bernard. A Lutheran in religion, Mr. Green is at present deacon in his home church; in politics he is a Republican. Being a public-spirited man, he has ever contributed his share toward the promotion of the common weal, at one time serving four years in the thankless and unremunerative office of school director and for two years serving as road supervisor. He is one of the substantial, worthy men of his community, highly esteemed by those with whom he is associated, energetic progressive and prosperous.

JOSEPH KRAETZ, one of the men whose abundant labors have contributed to the material and industrial development of Snohomish county, is a native of Germany, born February 5, 1866. His father, Johan, and his mother, Cresyen (Reindl) Kraetz, were likewise natives of this land, and their remains lie buried there. The former was a baker by trade. The Mr. Kraetz of this article attended the excellent German schools from the time he first became old enough until he was thirteen, then went to work in a railroad shop, where he learned the trade of a machinist. After thoroughly mastering his craft and following it as a journeyman for a few years, he put into practice a determination to seek his fortune in the new world, and in 1887 he took up his abode in the state of Michigan. Only four months were spent there, however, then he caught the spirit of "Westward, Ho!" and came to Silvana, Washington. Early in 1888 he bought forty acres two miles east of town, covered with forest, surrounded by forest and without even a trail over which to pack provisions. To open a passable road and to clear and seed the land was the labor of six or seven years, but the task was successfully accomplished and the land thus improved furnished Mr. Kraetz a home until 1895, when he sold out. For a couple of years afterward he farmed a rented place in the vicinity, but in the spring of 1898 he purchased a tract of eighty acres a short distance southwest of Arlington, unimproved at the time, and once more began the struggle with impeding timber and debris. In the years which have intervened he has cleared and seeded half this land, giving token, by thus opening two homes in the heart of dense forests, of his great

industry, earnestness of purpose and capacity for hard work.

In the state of Michigan, in 1892, Mr. Kraetz married Miss Annie Dous, whose father, Ferdinand, is a native of Germany, and by occupation a coal miner. At present he is superintendent of a large mine in Michigan, for the owners of which he has worked for the past thirty-five years. Mrs. Kraetz's mother, Louise (Schultz) Dous, is likewise a native of Germany and now a resident of the Peninsula state. Born in Ohio in 1875, Mrs. Kraetz grew to young womanhood and was educated in that state, but moved to Michigan previous to her marriage. She and Mr. Kraetz are parents of the following children, namely: Louise, Louis, Ernest, Joseph and Sophia, all born in Snohomish county. In politics Mr. Kraetz is a Democrat and in fraternal affiliations a Woodman of the World. He is looked upon as one of the substantial, strong men of his part of the county, a man of force and ability and in all respects worthy of esteem and confidence. Like most farmers in his locality he is considerably interested in dairying, keeping twenty head of cattle at this time.

OLE O. REINSETH, whose farm lies about equidistant from Silvana and Arlington, is one of the self-made men of Snohomish county. After passing many years in the logging camps of the Stillaguamish he purchased a tract of forest land and commenced the task of rearing himself a home in the midst of a dense forest. Mr. Reinseth was born in Norway in the winter of 1864, the second of eight children of Ole and Bret (Ulnvund) Reinseth, who are still living in the land of the fjords, where the father is a sailor by occupation. Ole O. Reinseth attended the common schools of his native land as a lad and remained at home until he was twenty-two years old. He came to the United States in 1886 and in the fall of that year appeared on the Skagit river, but soon after went to work for Olson & McFadden in their logging camp on the Stillaguamish. He remained here for three years, leaving to enter upon a four-year term of service in the logging camp of O. B. Commons. At the completion of this period Mr. Reinseth passed six months in the English logging camp, leaving there to take a lease of the Iver Johnson farm, near Silvana, which he operated with success for four years. In 1894 Mr. Reinseth was in a position to undertake the purchase of a tract of woodland with a view to converting it into farm land, and he selected thirty-six acres midway between Silvana and Arlington. At that time not a stick of timber had been removed from the heavily wooded tract and there was not a sign of an improvement, but three years later Mr. Reinseth had cleared a place for his house, erected his dwelling and outbuildings and moved his family thereto. At the present time there are but six acres

not under cultivation, and Mr. Reinseth has wrought the transformation with his own hands and his own teams.

In 1892, in Seattle, Mr. Reinseth married Miss Mary Benson, daughter of Berent and Annie (Rosseveld) Benson, natives of Norway, who are still living in the old home across the sea. Mrs. Reinseth was born in the old country in 1868 and received her education in the schools there. In 1890 she came to the United States. She passed some time in Minnesota, but afterward came to Tacoma and still later to Seattle. Mr. and Mrs. Reinseth have five living children: Bertha and Annie, born at Silvana; Oberth, Sene and Rena, born on the home ranch. Elizabeth, the first child born to them on the new ranch, died in infancy, and Arthur passed away December 24, 1904. In church connections the Reinseths are Lutherans, and in politics Mr. Reinseth is a Republican, but aside from serving two terms as road supervisor, he has given no time or attention to office holding. He keeps twenty-seven head of dairy cattle and horses sufficient for operating the farm. He is one of the respected citizens of the community, a man who combines thrift and energy with business shrewdness.

PEDER REINSETH, farmer near Arlington is of the thrifty Scandinavian born American citizens who constitute so large a percentage of the population of Snohomish county and who have contributed so large a share toward the development of the native resources of the community. Mr. Reinseth was born in Norway February 26, 1872, the son of Ole and Bret (Ulnvund) Reinseth, who are still residents of Norway, where the father leads the life of a sailor. As a lad young Reinseth attended the schools of Norway, remaining at home until nineteen years old. At that age, being attracted to the United States by reason of the fact that he had a brother in this country, he determined to emigrate. He joined his brother, Ole O. Reinseth, a biographical sketch of whom appears in this work, in Snohomish county in 1889 and soon after went to work for the Great Northern Railway Company. After passing some time at railroading, Mr. Reinseth went into the woods and worked in a logging camp for four years, at the end of which term he engaged in the fishing industry, continuing therein for two years. Mr. Reinseth went to Alaska in 1899 and that was his place of abode for two years more. On his return to Snohomish county he purchased his present place of twenty-six acres, covered with heavy timber. Eight acres of this tract have been cleared and put into cultivation and now constitute Mr. Reinseth's home place. Recently he has increased his holdings by the purchase of twenty acres more adjoining.

In 1895, at Silvana, Mr. Reinseth married Miss



Minnie Peterson, daughter of Gunder and Guro Peterson, natives of Norway who passed their entire lives in their native land, dying there some years ago. Mrs. Peterson was born in Norway in 1873 and received her education in the Norwegian schools, but came to the United States and located in the Puget sound country some time previous to her marriage. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Reinseth, all of whom are living: Olf, Geda and Olga. The family are attendants upon the Lutheran church, and in political faith Mr. Reinseth is a Republican. He is a hard worker, thrifty, energetic, and, though a young man, already well on the way to independence, financially.

HANS THOMSEN, one of the sturdy men who have wrought the agricultural development of Snohomish county, clearing away the primeval forest and a maze of debris that the land might be prepared for the seed, is a native of Germany, land whence so many successful tillers of the soil have come, land of thrift and industry and force. He is the son of Mather and Katrina (Jensen) Thomsen, likewise natives of Germany, who both passed away in their native country after having become the parents of seven children, of whom our subject was third. Mr. Thomsen was educated in the famous German schools, but being of an ambitious and adventurous turn, he did not remain long in his fatherland, for at the early age of eighteen he was alone in a strange land, the language of which was unfamiliar to him, but a land, nevertheless, which held opportunity and plenty for those with the eyes to see and hands to grasp the chances that should come in their way. He was not entirely alone, however, for in the Stillaguamish valley then lived and still lives an uncle, and to his uncle he came. For three years he worked for his relative and for others in the vicinity, then he resolved to secure some land for himself, so in 1884 he availed himself of the privilege so generously afforded by Uncle Sam, and pre-empted a tract of one hundred and twenty acres four and a half miles west of where Arlington now is. This he afterward converted into a homestead. Naturally the land was without improvements of any kind when he came into possession of it, and as wild as western Washington forest land could be, but he went to work with a will, and as a result he now has a large clearing and at least half his place in cultivation. The Thomsen farm of the present day is in striking contrast, with its comfortable buildings and smiling fields, to the Thomsen place in 1884, with its debris and wonderful wealth of timber. Though a general farmer, Mr. Thomsen makes a specialty of the dairy business, keeping at the present time thirty-five head of excellent animals.

In the year 1889, in Seattle, Washington, Mr. Thomsen married Miss Katherine G. Tietjen, a

native of Germany, whose parents still live there. Born in 1864, she grew up in her European home, acquiring her education in the common schools of the parish, but at the age of eighteen she came to America. She and Mr. Thomsen are parents of five children—Sena, Elsa, Herman, Tillie and William. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Thomsen is a Workman and a member of the Modern Woodmen of America; in politics he is independent, but with a strong bias toward Socialism. Aside from serving two terms on the school board, he has never held office in the county, nor has he sought to hold office, his ambition being rather for industrial than political success. He is a man of energy, with an honorable record to his credit, one of the sturdy men of the community and respected as such.

JOHN SCHLOMAN is one of the early settlers in the Silvana section of Snohomish county, and though he has not lived continuously in this county since he first came in 1881, he has passed the greater part of the intervening time here. Mr. Schloman tried eastern Washington for a time, but came back to the western slope of the Cascades and resumed life on the Stillaguamish. He was born in Germany in 1851, but was brought by his parents to Minnesota when but two years old. His father, Henry Schloman, was a blacksmith by trade, but on coming to America became one of the pioneer farmers of Minnesota, though during the Civil War he returned temporarily to the pursuit of his trade. The mother, Mary (Wilhelm) Schloman, also a native of Germany, came to Snohomish county from Minnesota after the death of her husband and died here with her son, who was the eighth of her nine children. John Schloman received his education in the common schools of Minnesota. He remained on the farm there until 1881, then came to the territory of Washington, stopping for six months in Seattle. In the spring of 1882 Mr. Schloman came to Snohomish county and filed a pre-emption claim to one hundred and sixty acres near where Silvana now is, upon which he eventually proved up and about eight acres of which he cleared. Selling out at the end of four years' residence there, he moved to the Palouse country of eastern Washington, where he passed a year, then for another year he was a resident of Spokane, after which he came back to Snohomish county and bought a piece of land near Arlington. After living there for a time, Mr. Schloman took a homestead near Darrington, but, on proving up, sold this and came back to Arlington, where he lived for the ensuing four or five years. In 1899 he moved on to his present place, three and a half miles southwest of Arlington and four and a half southeast of Silvana, establishing a residence there, which continues unbroken to this day.

At Arlington, in 1890, Mr. Schloman married

Miss Meta, daughter of William and Rosa (Elick) Spoerhase, the former of whom was born in Germany, but came to this country with his parents when but two years old. He attained the years of manhood in Minnesota, becoming a brick mason. In 1891 he came to Washington and is now living near Arlington. Mrs. Spoerhase, a native of Ohio, is also still living. Mrs. Schloman was born in Minnesota September 6, 1873, and received her education in that state, coming to Washington with her parents when eighteen years old. She and Mr. Schloman have two children, Henry and Cosima, born November 17, 1891, and May 9, 1896, respectively. In fraternal circles Mr. Schloman is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and in politics a Socialist, well informed on the tenets of the men of that economical faith. He has one hundred and twenty acres of land, devoted to general farming, and gives some attention to stock, having at present a herd of nine cattle. That Mr. Schloman has seen much of the world and is well informed on all subjects is evident from a casual conversation with him. An omnivorous reader, he is fully abreast of the times along all lines of progressive thought. He is highly respected in his community as a man of sterling worth and more than ordinary ability.

WILLIAM H. BUNTEN (deceased) was one of the pioneers of the Arlington country, highly respected by the community. He came here in 1881, when the country was virgin forest which knew neither axe nor settler, and when provisions had to be brought from Stanwood by Indian canoe on the river, the water route being the only one known to travel. Mr. Bunten was born in Alexander, Maine, July 31, 1829, the son of Andrew and Clare A. (Chase) Buntin. The father was a native of Scotland, and after coming to America became a school teacher and farmer in the Pine Tree state. Mrs. Buntin, a native of Maine, was a descendant of the Mayflower pilgrims. She died at Redwood City, California. William H. Buntin received his education in the schools of Maine and even during his boyhood days learned the trade of a carpenter. Married when nineteen years of age, he operated his father's farm for several years thereafter, but in 1865 went to California, making the trip around the Horn. After three years there, he determined to return to Maine, by vessel. He was shipwrecked on the Panama coast and had to wait a month before the next steamer should touch at the port. In the interim he was stricken with isthmian fever, which so changed his plans that he returned to California, and there resided until his advent to Puget sound. The fever caused the permanent loss of his hearing.

In 1880, while living in California, Mr. Buntin married Miss Sophia Eichholz, daughter of William

M. and Frederika (Kolpin) Eichholz, natives of Germany. The father died of typhoid fever when thirty-two years of age; his widow survived in the old country until 1872. Mrs. Buntin was born in Germany in 1851 and received her education there. When fifteen years of age, she came to Wisconsin, whence she crossed the continent to California in 1880. Five children were born to this union: Mrs. Minnie C. King, born in California in 1881; Mrs. Clara H. Holing, born in Port Susan, Washington, in 1883; Bertha, born on the Snohomish county ranch in 1886; William H., Jr., and Walter M., both of whom were born on the present home ranch. Mr. Buntin was a lifelong Republican and an earnest advocate of the principles of that party. The family are attendants of the Evangelical church. The farm is operated by Mrs. Buntin and her sons, who are very successful as agriculturists. Mrs. Buntin retains many memories of the early days up the river and frequently contrasts those pioneer days with the present ones on the fine ranch well stocked with cattle, horses and sheep. The heritage left by Mr. Buntin is two-fold—a fine ranch which he did much to develop from the dense forest, and the memory of an excellent man and public-spirited citizen.

JOACHIM KROGER, whose farm lies two miles southwest of Arlington, is one of the successful and respected German-Americans of Snohomish county, where he has resided for nearly twenty years. Mr. Kroger is a native of Germany, born May 22, 1853. His parents, Joachim and Annie (Dammon) Kroger, were German farmer folk, who passed their entire lives in the old country. The son received his education in the German schools and remained at home until he was twenty years of age. In 1873 he came to the United States and settled in Minnesota, where he followed the life of a farmer for full fifteen years. In the autumn of 1888 he came to the Puget Sound country and filed on a pre-emption three miles southwest of Arlington, upon which he resided two years, then sold out and purchased his present place of one hundred acres. When Mr. Kroger gained possession of the land it was covered with a dense growth of brush and big timber and much of it was low land, which had to be ditched before it was suitable for raising crops. At present, however, after long years of arduous effort, he has forty acres of it under cultivation and is gradually clearing and fitting the rest of it for crops.

In 1878, while living in Minnesota, Mr. Kroger married Miss Minnie Holst, a native of Germany, who came to the United States with her parents when she was seven years old. Claus and Mary Holst were born in Germany but came to Minnesota in the pioneer days of that state and lived the lives of farmer people until overtaken by death.



Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kroger, but the parents were bereft of them by death while they were yet in infancy. The family church is the Lutheran. In politics Mr. Kroger is a Democrat. As a farmer he has been very successful, but it has been by his own hard, patient efforts that he has placed himself in the position of competence which he occupies today. In addition to conducting a general farming business, he raises cattle, his herd at present numbering more than thirty head. Mr. Kroger has exhibited farsightedness in his farm work and has converted a tract of land which had been passed over by less observant people into one of the fine places of the county. He is highly respected by the community in which he lives and enjoys the reputation of being one of the substantial citizens of the Arlington country.

KNUT O. ROD, successful farmer four miles west of Arlington, has been in the Puget sound country for fifteen years and during that time has placed himself in possession of a competence. Mr. Rod was born in Norway June 4th, 1864, the youngest of four children of Ove and Barbo (Breck) Rod, farmer folk of Norway. The elder Rod is still living in the old country at the advanced age of ninety-three years, but the mother died four years ago, aged eighty-two. Knut O. Rod left home when fifteen years old to do for himself. His first engagement was for six months with a farmer, and for his services he received a pair of second-hand boots and \$2 in cash. These constituted Mr. Rod's worldly possessions six months after he had embarked in business for himself. He followed farming in Norway until he came to the United States in 1882 and settled in Story county, Iowa, where he worked at farm labor for seven years. At the end of that period he came to Washington, arriving in Seattle just previous to the big fire of 1889. He worked in a brick yard and at Alki Point for about four years. In the meantime, however, he had made a trip to Snohomish county and in 1890 had pre-empted 160 acres of land eight miles from Arlington. On leaving Seattle he came here and he lived upon his pre-emption for about ten years, then sold out and bought the forty-acre tract where he now lives. The land was alder bottom then; now thirty acres of it are cleared and in crop and pasture. At one time Mr. Rod acquired by purchase 160 acres of land near Granite Falls, but later sold out to advantage.

In 1895 Mr. Rod married Miss Martha Thoen, a native of Norway, who came to the Puget Sound country alone. Her parents are dead. Mr. and Mrs. Rod have three children, Annie, Olga and Myrtle. In politics Mr. Rod is a Republican and in church membership a Lutheran. The principal business on Mr. Rod's farm is dairying, for which purpose he maintains twenty-two head of cattle.

Mr. Rod is in good financial circumstances, his position in life now being very different from what it was when he received his first wages. He is a hard worker and of the stuff of which successful men are made.

LORENZ LORENZEN, living four miles west of Arlington, is one of the self made men of the Stillaguamish valley. Coming here from the old country in 1886 with little except his hands and the ability to use them to good advantage, he has now one of the finest of the small farms in this section of Snohomish county. Mr. Lorenzen was born in Schleswig-Holstein, Germany, in the spring of 1860, the third of six children of Hans and Botilla (Jensen) Lorenzen, both of whom died when Lorenzen was but fifteen years of age, leaving him at that age to battle with the world. He followed farm work in Germany for several years, then left brothers and sisters and came across the Atlantic to join his cousin, Thomas Jensen, a farmer on the Stillaguamish. Mr. Lorenzen traveled by way of Portland to reach Snohomish county. Soon after arriving here he commenced to farm, and after two years of this occupation purchased an eighty-acre tract of timber. He made his home with his cousin, and a suggestion of the isolated position of his holding may be gained from the fact that save for Mrs. Jensen, Mr. Lorenzen did not see a white woman for a year after he had located up the river. Since settling on his land Mr. Lorenzen has sold forty acres and now has thirty-two of the remaining forty cleared and devoted to the purposes of a dairy farm. He has twenty-six head of cattle and does an extensive dairy business. As one of the pioneers of this section of Snohomish county, he has many recollections of intensely interesting happenings and experiences of the early days before settlers began to pour into the valley. Mr. Lorenzen during his early days in the Stillaguamish valley made his home with Mr. and Mrs. Jensen, but since becoming proprietor of his own farm, has lived upon it. In politics he is independent and he has never sought office. The reputation he has won in the community of being a successful, thrifty, energetic man who thoroughly understands the dairy business is a justly deserved one; his position as one of the substantial citizens of the valley is assured; and as one of the county's hardy pioneers his name will be preserved in the history of this region.

AUGUST LAMMERS, an honored pioneer of the Arlington country and one of the leading dairymen of that region, was born in Ohio January 1, 1855, fourth of the five children of Frederick J., and Martha (Teaman) Lammers, both natives of Germany. The elder Lammers migrated to New

York early in life and for a time was a merchant there, but in the fifties he changed his residence to Ohio and his business to tilling the soil, which occupation he followed until his death. The mother of our subject came to the United States when twenty years old, was married in New York, moved with her husband to the Buckeye state and died there.

August Lammers, of this review, remained under the parental roof until sixteen, acquiring a common school education and assisting his father on the farm, then for three years he was engaged in railroad work. In 1875 he was seized with an ambition to try his fortune in the West, so migrated to the Golden state, in the metropolis of which he drove team for a period of three years, coming then to the still more promising Puget sound country. His objective point was Stanwood, whence he moved up the Stillaguamish to a point three miles east of Silvana to file on a homestead. Needless to say the place was virgin forest, approachable only by canoe, presenting difficulties which might try the courage of the bravest, but by working in logging camps and at any other jobs he might happen to get and employing his spare time in clearing land, he succeeded in getting sixty acres in shape for cultivation. He remained on this farm until 1902. In 1903 he purchased the place on which we now find him, thirty-four acres a mile south of Arlington, to the improving and cultivation of which he has been devoting his energies since with the same assiduity and ambition that characterized his earlier efforts in the county. At present he has six or seven acres of this land in cultivation. His entire land holdings aggregate 115 acres, seventy of which are producing crops, and he is engaged extensively in the dairy business, a line for which he and his good wife are especially adapted by training and experience. They keep thirty-five head of cattle of the Holstein and Durham breeds, besides a number of other kinds of live stock.

On the Stillaguamish river, in 1891, Mr. Lammers married Miss Annie Holding, whose parents are still living in Norway, where she was born in 1856. After completing her education and reaching young womanhood, she came to the United States. She has given much attention to practical dairying, especially during the early days in Snohomish county, and is considered an authority on the subject. Mr. Lammers is also a dairyman of note and his abilities in this line were duly recognized by his neighbors in the same line of business who elected him first president of the Arlington Co-operative Creamery Company. In political faith he is a Democrat, in fraternal affiliations a Woodman of the World and in church membership a Lutheran, as is also Mrs. Lammers. Though interested in political matters and public affairs generally to the extent that good citizenship requires he

is not what might be called a politician and has never sought office, though he has consented to hold such minor offices as school director and constable. His ambition impels him rather in the direction of industrial achievement, in which he has certainly made a highly creditable record. He is one of the prominent men of his community, progressive, active and influential and possessed of a reputation for integrity and square dealing untarnished by any act of his.

CARL THOMPSON.—The development of the Stillaguamish valley has been due in a very large measure to the thrifty sons of Norway who have made their homes there, not the least progressive, industrious and forceful of whom is Carl Thompson, whose excellent farm is situated a mile west of Arlington. One of the early settlers of the valley he is also one of its most successful and honored citizens at this date, and while still a young man he is enjoying the rewards which the rich country always has for those who prove themselves worthy. He was born March 19, 1865, the son of Casper and Ellen Thompson, natives respectively of Norway and France, though the former was of English extraction. The father came to the United States in 1867, settled in Illinois and followed farming there awhile, going thence to Minnesota, of which state he was a pioneer settler, thence to South Dakota, where he took a homestead and timber claim. He is now living near Arlington, having come to the West in 1904, but his wife died when our subject was an infant.

After acquiring a good education in the common schools of Illinois and Minnesota, and assisting his father from the time he left school until he was twenty, Carl Thompson came out to Washington territory, arriving at Stanwood April 21, 1885. He went to work forthwith in a local logging camp, and continued in the employ of the same firm for a period of two years, then going up the Stillaguamish, where the ensuing three years were passed in the camp of Henry Dewey. The ensuing twelvemonth was devoted to logging for another employer, but in 1891 Mr. Thompson decided upon a change of occupation, so he purchased eighty acres of heavily timbered land a mile west of Arlington, or rather the site of the present Arlington, and began the arduous task of clearing up a home in the forest. He never paused in his endeavors until every acre was free from the impeding timber; indeed he sought a further field for his teeming ambition, purchasing of Peter Funk forty-one acres adjoining his own place which he has also cleared and put into a fine state of cultivation. He has just added to the value of this splendid farm and to the comfort of living upon it by erecting a modern twelve-room house. It was already furnished with an excellent barn and other



outbuildings. He is engaged in farming on a somewhat extensive scale for this country, where the difficulty of clearing land encourages small holdings and intensive cultivation of a small acreage. His herd consists of one hundred head of excellent dairy cattle of the Holstein strain.

In 1891 in Seattle, Washington, Mr. Thompson married Miss Caroline, daughter of John P. Funk, a native of Norway, and sister of Martin and Peter Funk, of whom biographical mention has been made elsewhere in this volume. She was born in Denmark, but educated mostly in Wisconsin, having come to this country when still quite young. To her and Mr. Thompson have been born three children, namely, Arthur, Elmer and Myrtle. In politics Mr. Thompson is a Republican, in fraternal affiliations a Workman and in religion a follower of the famous Martin Luther. Like most other public spirited men he has taken his turn in serving on the school board. He is deservedly popular in his community and held in the highest esteem by all his neighbors who consider him a man of unstained integrity and honor, worthy of the fullest confidence.

ANTON KRAETZ, one of the thrifty and hard working German-American citizens who are contributing to the agricultural advancement of Snohomish county, has to his credit the opening of two timbered farms in the Stillaguamish valley, on one of which, near Arlington, he is residing at this date. Born in Germany June 11, 1867, he enjoyed for a time the advantages offered by the excellent public schools which have made that land world-famous, but circumstances forced upon him at an early age the struggle of life. His father, John E. Kraetz, a baker by trade, died when our subject was still a lad, leaving the mother, Mrs. Crescent (Reindl) Kraetz, with four young children to support and educate. She devoted her energies zealously to the task and had the satisfaction of living to see them all in a fair way to prosperity and comfort. When Anton was little more than thirteen years old he was apprenticed to the baker's trade and after two and a half years of service he was turned out as a competent craftsman. He continued to work as a journeyman in the bakeries of his native land until July, 1888, then put into practice a resolution to try his fortunes in the new land across the ocean, nor did he pause in his journeying until he had reached Tacoma, Washington. After a short residence there he moved to Snohomish county. Soon after his arrival he had purchased forty acres of heavily timbered land in the upper Stillaguamish country, to the clearing of which for cultivation he at once addressed himself with assiduity and determination. The need of supplies forced him to return to Tacoma and the pursuit of his trade, but three months later he was back at his

clearing, and on the new farm thus wrested from the domain of the forest giants he lived and prospered until 1902, when he sold it and purchased his present place of fifty acres. Much of it has been cleared and the remainder is in shape to furnish excellent pasture for stock. It is well improved, despite the fact that so few years have elapsed since he acquired it. He carries on a general farming business, but, like many others in the vicinity, gives considerable attention to live stock, keeping twenty head of neat cattle at present.

In the town of Arlington, in 1898, Mr. Kraetz married Miss Rosa Spoerhase, a native of Minnesota, whose parents were German born, but came to the Gopher state early in life and were married there. Both are now residents of Arlington. Mrs. Kraetz was born January 2, 1881, and was educated in the public schools of Minnesota and at Arlington, having come to the latter place when ten years old. She and Mr. Kraetz have four children, namely, Meta, Anton, Bertha and an infant son named Max. In politics Mr. Kraetz aligns himself with the Socialists and in fraternal membership he is a Woodman of the World. He has never manifested any special political ambitions, or desire for personal preferment of any kind, but evidently contents himself with being one of the substantial citizens of his community. He belongs to the great army of toilers who are the real strength, the real boast of any country, the men who produce the wealth and the men who ought to receive a larger share than they do both of the blessings which that wealth brings and of the respect and esteem of their countrymen.

ERNEST BOHL, farming near Arlington, has passed a life of unusual activity in different lines of work and now finds himself a Snohomish county agriculturist in comfortable circumstances. He was born in Germany December 26, 1859, the son of Ernest and Augusta Bohl, neither of whom left their native land and both of whom are now dead. The elder Bohl was a teacher by profession. Our subject attended the German schools until he was fourteen years of age, then received a billet aboard ship and followed the sea for fifteen years, during the last five of which he was a pilot. He came to Washington in 1888 and stopped for a time in the Puyallup valley, then went to the lower Columbia river and worked on a steamer for a number of months. In the early part of 1889 Mr. Bohl came for the first time to Snohomish county and took a homestead in the Stillaguamish valley. The following winter he went to San Francisco and engaged as quartermaster in the employ of the Pacific Steamship Company, remaining with that concern until 1892 in which year he returned to Snohomish county and re-entered upon his homestead. Selling this in 1900, he purchased eighty

acres of heavily timbered land, forty of which he has since cleared and put in shape for producing hay and for grazing.

In 1892 at San Francisco Mr. Bohl married Miss Caroline Reidler, daughter of August Reidler, a German farmer who never left his native land. Mrs. Bohl was born in Germany in 1866, and received her education in the schools of that land. She came to the United States in 1891 and settled in San Francisco. Mr. and Mrs. Bohl have three children: Eliza, Augusta and Lenora. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Bohl is a Yeoman, in politics a Republican, and in church membership a Lutheran. In his dairy and live stock business Mr. Bohl maintains a herd of thirty head, consisting of Shorthorns and Jerseys. He has recently erected a beautiful eight-room house, a fine commodious structure and a good type of modern farm house, with all conveniences and improvements possible in a rural community. Mr. Bohl is recognized as a man of sterling parts, energetic, thrifty, conservative, possessed of a great capacity for hard work, and in all respects the kind of man that is needed to assist in subduing and developing a rugged country.

MAX EITZENBERGER, whose farm lies five miles west of Arlington and three east of Silvana, same to Snohomish county in the eighties, with scarcely any means but his physical powers and his wealth of determination, to do for himself. He has now one of the pleasantest farms in the county and is in circumstances which may be rated as well to do. Mr. Eitzenberger was born in Germany December 4, 1849, third of the five children of Joseph and Ottlie (Shorn) Eitzenberger, both of whom lived and died in the old country where the former was a merchant. Max Eitzenberger attended the German schools until he reached the age of fourteen, then commenced an apprenticeship to the cabinet-making trade. After three years he was declared a competent tradesman. He continued to work at cabinet-making until 1881, when he emigrated to the United States. He passed the first summer in this country in the state of Wisconsin, then went to Chicago and obtained employment in the shops of the Pullman Palace Car Company. He had been there but a short time when the strike broke out, so he moved to Colorado, remaining in the Centennial state for two years, after which he came to Washington, and went to work in the Northern Pacific shops at Tacoma. The following winter Mr. Eitzenberger came to Snohomish county and took a homestead on the Stillaguamish river, a heavily timbered tract with no trails leading to it. He commenced at once the task of clearing his land, living on provisions he carried in on his back, and he now has forty acres cleared and under cultivation or in pasture.

In 1888, at Silvana, Mr. Eitzenberger married Miss Wally Bartl, daughter of Johan and Katharina (Lidl) Bartl, both of whom were natives of Germany. The father still lives though at the advanced age of eighty-five years. Mrs. Eitzenberger was born in 1853. After being reared and educated in the schools of her native land she came, in 1888, to the United States, where she married soon after her arrival. She and Mr. Eitzenberger are parents of two children, Otto and Max. In political faith Mr. Eitzenberger is with the Socialist party; in religion a Catholic.

SYLVESTER S. STEVENS, farmer and stockman of Arlington, has been a resident of Snohomish county since 1889, and in that time he has taken a leading place in the social, public and commercial life of the community. Mr. Stevens is a native of Bradford county, Pennsylvania, born in 1849, the oldest of three children of Philander and Hannah (Stiles) Stevens. The elder Stevens, though a native of New York, passed the greater part of his life as a farmer in Pennsylvania and Michigan. Mrs. Stevens was a native of the Keystone state. Sylvester S. attended the common schools of Pennsylvania and Michigan until, reaching the age of eighteen, he embarked in business for himself, his first venture being hauling logs from the forests to the mills of Michigan. This work he conducted with marked success for ten years, during which he also opened a livery stable at Lake City and operated a stage line between that place and Cadillac, ultimately selling out to enter the hotel and livery business in the latter city. While a resident of Cadillac Mr. Stevens was elected sheriff of Wexford county and served in that and Missaukee counties either as sheriff or deputy for sixteen years. He came to Washington in 1888 and in August of the following year settled on land on the north fork of the Stillaguamish which he filed on as a pre-emption. It was heavily timbered when Mr. Stevens took possession, but he has cleared about thirty-five acres of it, and put it in condition for cultivation. He has an orchard of 600 bearing fruit trees. In 1898 Mr. Stevens opened a meat market in Arlington, the second in the town. He also has a home in Arlington. His realty holdings outside the city consist of 326 acres of land, all of which is suitable, when cleared, for agricultural purposes and forty acres of which are already in a state of cultivation.

In 1885 while still a resident of Michigan Mr. Stevens married Miss Belle, daughter of William and Margaret (Buell) Harding, both of whom passed the closing years of their lives in the Peninsula state. The father, a native of England, came to the United States when a young man and followed his trade, house painting, in Ohio and Michigan until his demise. Mrs. Stevens was born in



1873 and was educated and grew to womanhood in the commonwealth of her nativity, where, also, she was married. She and Mr. Stevens are parents of three children, Sidney, Valley and Everett. In politics Mr. Stevens is a Republican, deeply interested in affairs of public concern, but for himself he has never sought office in this county, though as before stated he had a long experience in office-holding in Michigan. He is looked upon as one of the substantial, strong men of his community, awake to the best interests of his fellow citizens, always ready to do his share toward the promotion of any worthy enterprise and open-handed in giving legitimate assistance to the just cause that requires it. In fraternal affiliation he is an Odd Fellow.

CURT J. MURPHY.—Among the honored pioneers of Snohomish county there are few who, like the subject of this article, can claim the Pacific Northwest as their birthplace, hence few who can, in quite the same degree, lay claim to its history as their heritage, its development as the fruition of their parents' planting and their own. Born in Monmouth, Polk county, Oregon, October 30, 1858, the son of sturdy Kentuckians who braved the dangers of plain and mountain in obedience to the impulse of the race to move westward, he has spent his entire life in the Northwest, mostly on the outmost fringe of civilization's domain, and in all the stern struggles with opposing natural forces he has proved himself a worthy son of his worthy parents. His father, William, and his mother, Elizabeth (Roundtree) Murphy, moved from Kentucky to Washington by ox-team, spending nearly two years in making the journey, as they stopped frequently en route. They spent the first winter out from their native state, the winter of '51-'52, in Omaha, Nebraska, proceeding thence to Lewis county, this state, where they arrived in 1853, and where the ensuing four years of their life were spent. Later they made their home in Polk county, Oregon, where the father died in 1874, aged fifty-eight. He was an American of Americans, his ancestors having established themselves in Baltimore as early as 1638. The death of the mother, who was a descendant of the Roundtree family so well known in Kentucky, occurred in 1889, when she was sixty-eight years old.

Curt J. Murphy, of this review, is the eighth of a family of eleven children, seven of whom are living in Oregon. After securing an excellent common school education in his native state, he went, at the age of nineteen, to eastern Washington and for some time he was a cattle ranger there. He recalls the fact that he was in Spokane in 1877 when the Second Infantry was stationed at that point to defend the inhabitants during the Indian war, also that he cut the logs used in the erection of the first gristmill in that town. In 1879 he left

the range to accept a position as civil engineer for the Northern Pacific railroad, becoming a member of the party that located the stampede tunnel, 1881. This work brought him to Seattle in 1883, at which time the Queen City boasted a population of 7,000 persons. The same year he came to Stanwood, whence he ascended the Stillaguamish to the forks, the site of the present Arlington, four miles above the termination of the trail, and there he took the homestead which formed his farm and place of residence for the ensuing fourteen years. This region, indefinitely referred to as "above the jam" was considered practically worthless, as it was commonly believed that no road would be built to it for many years, perhaps not during the lifetime of the settlers of that date. But, indifferent to the ridicule heaped upon him and fully convinced that his home in the forest must have a bright future, Mr. Murphy extended the trail and began operations with vigor. He had the satisfaction of seeing numerous families locating in the same vicinity during the next few months and he states that during the five years ensuing the land for sixteen miles farther up the river was taken. These early years, although full of the trials and hardships incident to pioneer life, were not specially unpleasant or discouraging to Mr. Murphy, reared as he was on the frontier and thoroughly habituated to its strenuous features. It was six years after he located before the first wagon was brought that far up the river, and many times it was necessary for him to carry his supplies on his back. Among other interesting experiences he recalls that, while on one trip up the river for mail, he found on nearing his cabin that water was waist deep around it, having risen to that height in the short space of time while he was traveling only a few hundred feet. The flood subsided as quickly as it came, after having lasted only about half an hour. He afterward ascertained that the cause of the freshet was a huge ice jam in the river.

In 1886 Mr. Murphy was elected the first assessor of Snohomish county, and the following year he took a census which showed that there were 3,200 people within its bounds. It was through his influence that the first political and educational meetings were held in his neighborhood, and he has distinct recollections of the first school house, a structure erected of split cedar logs and floored with lumber shipped up the river from Utsalady to the forks, then packed on mules a mile and a half to the point where needed. The first teacher in the district, he says, was John Condit, a Mormon, and there were fourteen names enrolled on the first register, only two of them white children. The next year, 1886, the sole white pupil was a son of L. Mose. In that year logging became one of the occupations of the locality, three different camps being started, owned by William McGee, Al. Mores and Frank Davis respectively. Mr. Murphy has

vivid recollections of the severe flood of 1892, which destroyed his home and nearly all his improvements, as well as, in many instances, those of his neighbors, inducing a local aggravation of the depression which became so widespread and all pervading in 1893. Some time ago our subject disposed of his homestead and moved into Arlington, where he invested heavily in real estate, and where his talents and sound judgment are now being employed to good advantage. He is still an agriculturist, though living and operating within the city limits.

In 1885 Mr. Murphy married Miss Agnes Pearl, a native of New Brunswick, but practically a product of Wisconsin, having spent her girlhood and been educated there. Her father, Richard, who was also a native of New Brunswick, is now deceased, but her mother, Margaret (Leonard) Pearl, aged eighty-six, a native of Ireland, is still living, a resident of Arlington. Mrs. Murphy came here alone and made her way in the new state unassisted until her marriage. She and Mr. Murphy have two children, Margaret and Leonard. Mr. Murphy is a respected member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and in political faith a Republican. In all the years of his residence in the county he has been a leader in every movement of general benefit, manifesting his public spirit whenever opportunity offered, and he certainly deserves rank among the most forceful of the pioneers. He has held several offices besides those already mentioned, among them that of school director for eleven years, justice of the peace for six years and police judge in Arlington for one year. The family are active workers in the Christian church.

---

CHARLES ROTH, a prominent citizen residing four miles west and two miles south of Arlington, Washington, was born June 26, 1867, in Alsace Lorraine, now a part of the German Empire. He belongs to a distinguished family tracing its ancestry back to the beginning of the fifteenth century. His father, Victor Roth, was born in 1821, and was one of the foremost agriculturists of his native town, which had been the home of his forefathers for generations. His death occurred in 1871. Magdaline (Clor) Roth, the maternal ancestor, died in 1887 at the age of forty-four, leaving a family of eight children. She was twice married, Charles Roth being an only child by her first husband. Mr. Roth received a liberal education in St. Marie's Catholic College at Belfort, France, and is able to converse fluently in three languages, English, French and German. After completing his collegiate course he held a clerkship for four and one-half years in the Societe Generale, a banking house in France. Immigrating to the United States, he located in Ohio, March 10, 1889, and spent three years in a business college. For three

years he was successfully engaged in bookkeeping, but farming, the occupation that had claimed his attention in early manhood held an irresistible charm for him which caused him to abandon all other pursuits. Coming to Washington in 1891 he purchased 115 acres of land, the farm on which he now resides, and has devoted his entire attention to it since that time. Only three acres were cleared when he became its owner. He now has twelve acres under plow, and eight in pasture. For some years he has given much attention to dairying, but he intends in the near future to devote his time particularly to poultry raising, an industry in which he has been remarkably successful.

In 1894 Mr. Roth was united in marriage to Josephine Rapp, who was born April 8, 1871, in his native town, Isenheim. Her parents, Joseph and Cecilia (Lamfort) Rapp, immigrated to Ohio when she was but twelve years of age. Later, they lived for a time in Kansas, also in Tennessee. In 1901 they found a home in Washington, settling on a farm not far from where their daughter lives. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Roth, Arthur, aged ten, and Lucien, eight. On political questions Mr. Roth holds Socialistic views, believing that they embody the highest form of truth and justice. Having himself enjoyed unusual educational advantage he is deeply interested in the cause, and is an active and influential member of the local school board. His religious beliefs are summed up in the Golden Rule, to which he strictly adheres in his business dealings. The culture he possesses in such a marked degree bespeaks a noble ancestry, and commands the respect and admiration of a wide circle of acquaintances.

---

MARION GOODING, one of the prosperous farmers of the Arlington country, was born near Marietta, Ohio, January 12, 1853, the son of Benjamin and Ruth Anna (Morris) Gooding, also natives of the Buckeye state. The father died many years ago; the mother, in 1879, at the age of seventy. She was the mother of seven children, of whom Marion, whose name forms the caption of this biography, was the fourth. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, and thus acquired a practical knowledge of farming. His education was secured in the common schools of the state and was very meagre, he being able to attend only three months each year. At the age of eighteen he went to Kansas, and for three years worked at whatever he could find to do, in the meantime making two trips to Arkansas. He next located at Gold Hill, Colorado, where he mined and prospected for seven years. After visiting in Kansas for a time, he in company with a brother, Harvey, emigrated to eastern Oregon, and there spent the winter. In the spring of 1882 he went to Seattle, and thence to Stanwood. He took up the claim on which he now



resides in the summer of 1883, making the trip up the river with John Z. and Henry Jones, now of Arlington. On the return journey Mr. Gooding had a narrow escape, as the canoe came in contact with a large snag in the river and upset. But for his presence of mind in clinging to the canoe till his mates could rescue him, he would have been drowned. The nearest store and postoffice in those early times was at Stanwood. In bringing their supplies up the river there was one point where a log jam, extending a quarter of a mile, made it necessary to unload and carry them over the obstruction. Very frequently, in packing goods on his back, Mr. Gooding was obliged to put them on logs which he "cooned" across the sloughs. Making the trip up the river at one time during the rainy season, when the banks were all under water, he had the novel experience of cooking a meal on a cedar stump, his stove also serving the purpose of a table. These are only a few of the trials and hardships that this hardy pioneer encountered in those early years while he was making a home in the wilderness, and preparing the way for the comforts and luxuries of to-day. In the fall of 1883 settlement in this locality became quite general. The first school house was built three years later. Mr. Gooding has fifty acres in an excellent state of cultivation and devotes it principally to hay and dairying; he has a fine herd of cattle.

In November, 1896, Mr. Gooding and Elmira Hurd were united in marriage. Mrs. Hurd is a native of New York. Her father died in Nebraska some years ago, and since that time her mother, now aged seventy-seven, has made her home with this daughter. Mr. Gooding is a staunch Republican, but has never cared to take an active part in political matters. He and his family are identified with the Free Methodist church. Few of the early settlers have a more vivid recollection of pioneer days than has Mr. Gooding. To hear him relate his experiences is both interesting and instructive, and renders it much easier to appreciate the conditions that then existed than to simply read of them. During his long residence here he has become well and favorably known, and holds the respect and confidence of the entire community.

---

ROBERT KINNEAR, postmaster at Edgecomb, and member of the firm of Kinnear & Gray, operating a shingle mill at that point under the name of the Edgecomb Mill Company, is of Scotch birth and descent, belonging to a distinguished Scottish family. He was born near Edinburgh, May 21, 1852, to the union of John and Elizabeth (Bruce) Kinnear. The father, who followed agricultural pursuits during his long life, was born in 1801, at Cupar, Fife; he passed away in 1871. Elizabeth Bruce was also a native of Cupar, born

in 1806. She was a direct descendant of Robert Bruce, Scotland's famous king, a connection of which every Scotch patriot would naturally feel proud, the Kinnears being no exception. Mrs. Kinnear passed away in 1873. Of seven children born to this union, the subject of this review is the youngest child. He attended school until the age of fourteen, when he engaged in learning the blacksmith trade, serving an apprenticeship of three years. Following this he served another term in Glasgow, learning the machinist's trade, thus thoroughly equipping himself for mechanical pursuits. Having heard stories of the wonderful republic which lay across the Atlantic, when he reached his majority, the young Scotchman determined to cast his lot with the new country. He landed on Yankee soil the day he was twenty-one. New York state was his home during the ensuing fourteen years, during which he resided at Rochester, Buffalo, Brockport and Batavia, and followed the machinist's trade, most of the time being with the Johnson Harvester Company at Lockport and Batavia. He came west to Chicago in 1887 and a year later pushed still further westward to Seattle, then just blossoming into a city of size. In the Pacific Northwest he engaged in work for the Columbia & Puget Sound Railroad Company, as a machinist in the shops at Seattle, but nine months later left his trade, came to Snohomish county, arriving at Snohomish September 15, 1888, and shortly afterward took a homestead a mile and a half east of the present town of Edgecomb. That region was then in its wild state. Supplies were brought in from Stanwood by canoes up the Stillaguamish river and then packed across country on the backs of the few hardy pioneers; some supplies were also brought in from Marysville by trail. Of five men who came to the Edgecomb region together, Mr. Kinnear is the only one still left in the community. When he settled there he was married and to the wilderness he brought his family, all sharing the hardships and privations common to the frontier. To the clearing of his homestead Mr. Kinnear immediately devoted his attention, being provided with some means fortunately. He was among the first settlers on what is known as the "burn," section of the Stillaguamish. Stock-raising early occupied considerable of his attention; in fact, to it he devoted most of his activities until 1903. He served as road supervisor for three years beginning with 1892 and for seven years was deputy field assessor, thus contributing much to the upbuilding of his community in a public way. In 1903, he and John A. Gray bought the shingle mill which had been established by G. K. Hiatt at Edgecomb about 1893, and have since operated it successfully. Its daily capacity is 125,000 shingles. Mr. Kinnear secured the establishment of Edgecomb postoffice in 1898 and ever since has served as its postmaster. His fellow-citizens have also seen fit to support him as

justice of the peace during the past four years, all of which public services he has discharged with fidelity to his trust.

The marriage of Mr. Kinnear and Mary Donaldson was solemnized at Rochester, New York, August 11, 1877. Her parents, William and Ann (Brodie) Donaldson, were natives of Scotland. The father followed the stock business in the old country until death in 1856. The mother came to the United States and resided with her daughter, Mrs. Kinnear, until her death in August, 1904, at the advanced age of eighty-seven. Mrs. Kinnear was born in Perth, Scotland, in 1851. She came to the United States in 1869, after having received her education in the city of Edinburgh. Mr. and Mrs. Kinnear have had two children, both of whom passed away in infancy. Fraternally, Mr. Kinnear is affiliated with the Masonic lodge at Arlington and has been a Mason since 1877. He is a staunch Republican, chairman of his precinct committee, a position he has held for years, and is an active attendant at all important caucuses and conventions of his party. His property interests are large, embracing the old homestead and extensive tracts of timber land, in addition to his valuable mill property. Mr. Kinnear is one of Snohomish county's industrial leaders and public-spirited citizens whose biography is especially appropriate among these history records of this section of Washington.

CARL W. OSTRAND, of Edgecomb, is one of Snohomish county's pioneer citizens who is pursuing general farming, stock-raising and dairying with marked success, after having devoted long years of arduous toil and labor to the clearing up of a place in the Puget sound wilderness. A native of Sweden, he was born February 23, 1860, to the union of Carl and Carrie (Sackris) Ostrand, both of whom were also natives of that country. The elder Ostrand was a carpenter by trade. He was born near Karlmar and died in 1900 at the age of sixty-eight years, without having left the old country. The mother passed away in 1902 at the age of seventy-five years. Of the four children that blessed this marriage, the subject of this sketch is the second in age. He attended the common schools of Sweden and between times herded sheep on the range, all the children being obliged to contribute to the family's support. At the age of twelve the lad entered a tailor's shop to learn the trade and there spent two years, though he never afterwards followed the trade. When fifteen years old he commenced working for various farmers in the neighborhood and thus spent the ensuing ten years. In the meanwhile his brother, John P. had come to America and settled in Iowa. So, in 1885, when Carl Ostrand began to plan a similar trip to the land of opportunities across the waters, he de-

cided to join this brother. Upon arriving in Iowa that year, he engaged in farming and railroading, which he followed for two and a half years, then set his face toward the far west and soon found himself on the Pacific slope at Seattle. Thence he went to Sultan, on the Skykomish river and there worked in the mines a short time, after which he returned to White river and followed farming until January, 1889. At that time he came north to Snohomish county and took as a homestead the place he now owns and operates, a portion of which forms part of Edgecomb's town site. He came to this wilderness via Stanwood and Stillaguamish, now Silvana, employing Indians to canoe himself and supplies up the river as far as possible. The last stage of the journey was made afoot, the supplies being packed on his back. During the first two years of his settlement Mr. Ostrand was obliged to work for wages in order to support himself, but at the end of that period the railroad was built, thus affording him an excellent market for all he could raise and admitting of his devoting his entire time to the improvement of his homestead. Now it is one of the most productive farms in the community and under the thrifty management of its owner is making rapid strides in value and yearly production. The place consists of 150 acres.

Mr. Ostrand and Miss Annie Carlson were united in marriage at Seattle September 9, 1890. She is the daughter of Carl August and Stina Carrie Carlson, both of whom are residing in Sweden at present, where also Mrs. Ostrand was born. Mrs. Ostrand came from Sweden to Washington, a quarter way around the earth, to join the young man of her choice who had preceded her to America. Two children have blessed the union, Carl Edward and Selma Mary. The former has won distinction in the county's schools, having been pronounced by the superintendent the best scholar of his age in the county when he was graduated from the eighth grade at the age of fourteen a short time ago. The fact was published in the local press. Mr. Ostrand has always given much attention to school work and has served four years on the local board. He has assisted in building three school-houses since he came to the county. In fact, he is known as a public-spirited citizen of broad gauge ideas and sympathies in all that concerns the welfare of his fellow men. Politically he is a Republican.

JENS G. HELSETH, a prosperous farmer residing at Jorden, Washington, ten miles southeast of Arlington, among the valley's earliest pioneers, was born in Norway, November 14, 1855. He is the son of Gunder J. Helseth, a native of Norway, who immigrated to the United States in 1870, settling in Dakota. Coming to Stanwood in 1879, he was here engaged in farming till his death in the



spring of 1884. Margaret (Olsen) Helseth, mother of our subject, also a native of Norway, is now living with her son at Jorden, Washington. Jens G. Helseth acquired his education in the schools of his native country prior to the removal of the family to Dakota, in which state he also attended school for a time. He had passed his twenty-second birthday shortly before he came to Washington, to seek his fortune in the great Northwest. He came first to Tacoma and was there employed by the Northern Pacific railroad for a few months. Going thence to Astoria he followed fishing the next two years, and in August, 1879, joining the United States navy at San Francisco, he served three years, during which time he sailed the Japan and China seas, stopping at many of the important points on the adjacent coasts as a member of the U. S. S. Alert's crew. It was a wonderful experience for the young man, materially broadening his views of life.

Returning to Stanwood in the fall of 1882, Mr. Helseth purchased fifty acres of land, the present site of the Norwegian church being part of his original ranch. The land was unimproved and it required five years of arduous toil to get it ready for cultivation. He sold this property in 1887, and left the little town which he had assisted to establish, to go up the south fork of the Stillaguamish and take as a homestead the place on which he has resided ever since. Thus he became one of the earliest settlers in eastern Snohomish county as well as in the western part. Of the one hundred and thirty acres he owns, thirty are in a fine state of cultivation, the balance being still in heavy timber.

At Stanwood, in 1888, Mr. Helseth and Margaret Rukke were united in marriage. Mrs. Helseth was born in Norway in 1850, and there received her education. She is very deft with her needle, and has won quite a reputation for her beautiful fancy work, which is the admiration of her friends and acquaintances. Her parents, Peter and Brunnell Rukke, were both natives of Norway and the father died there; the mother is still living in the old country. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Helseth, Gunder, a native of Stanwood, who is now serving in the navy on board the U. S. S. Supply, going to Guam Island. Mr. Helseth, well known and influential as a Republican, is now central committeeman for his precinct; he has held the office of justice of the peace. The family are affiliated with the Lutheran church. During all the years of his residence in the Stanwood and Jorden communities he has been one of the men whose influence could be counted upon as on the side of every worthy enterprise and whatever, in his opinion, was likely to promote the general welfare. Honest, industrious, frugal and progressive, he has the esteem and confidence of all who know him intimately.

ERNST EGGERT, the well-known merchant and shingle manufacturer of Getchell, Washington, one of the most aggressive and successful business men in northern Snohomish county, has fought his way to the front through hardships and disappointments, overcoming obstacles with a grim perseverance that knew no defeat, and surmounting innumerable difficulties with that energy and ability characteristic of our self-made men. Of German descent and nativity, born in Pommern in November, 1844, he brought to his adopted country those sterling qualities of thoroughness, fidelity and thrift so marked among his countrymen. His father, whose name was also Ernst, was born in 1828, and Anna (Virgin) Eggert, the mother, the same year. The elder Eggert passed away in 1866; Mrs. Eggert is still living in the old country. The subject of this review, the second in a family of three children, secured his education in the public schools of his native land, after completing which he served a three-year apprenticeship in a blacksmith shop, receiving no financial recompense. He then followed his trade until 1882, at that time commencing a two years' service in the regular army, upon the conclusion of which, in 1884, he came to the United States. Landing at Baltimore, Maryland, September 5th, he proceeded thence to Watertown, Wisconsin, and remained there some time, then spent six months each in Fond du Lac and Merrill, of the same state. On March 22, 1888, Mr. Eggert paid his first visit to Seattle. Two days later he came north to Marysville, then a little settlement consisting of a post-office, store, saloon and a few dwellings. Following the trail five miles east through the dense forest he reached the present site of Getchell and, being favorably impressed with the location and prospects, he took up the homestead of which he is still the owner. For a year or two he was obliged to pack all his supplies in on his back from Marysville, there being no road or railroads at that time. Moving his family onto the claim the hardy pioneer made it his home for two months, and then went to Marysville to work as bridge carpenter on the old Seattle & Montana railroad. Five months later he returned to the ranch, remaining till spring, when he found employment in Seattle for a few months after the fire had swept over that city. He then went to various camps in Snohomish county, finding work at his trade, blacksmithing. In 1892 he opened a shop in Getchell, which he conducted for the two years ensuing, then resuming work on the farm. In company with four other men, he built a shingle mill in 1895, but he had been running it only a month when it was destroyed by fire and a short time after this the kiln was also burned. As he had mortgaged his farm to secure money to put into the enterprise, the loss fell very heavily upon him, but with characteristic energy he at once rebuilt the mill, and redoubling his efforts,

he was able in 1902 to purchase his partner's share in the business, and a year later a mill in Whatcom county. To-day he owns in addition to his mercantile establishment, two mills, warehouses, and 2,000 acres of land, a part of which is improved, the balance in timber.

Mr. Eggert was married in August, 1884, to Augusta Rohde, also a native of Germany, daughter of Julius Rohde, who is now deceased, as is also Mrs. Eggert's mother. Mr. and Mrs. Eggert have seven children: Max W., now manager of his father's store; graduated from a business college at Seattle; Ida, Anna, William, Martha, Heidwig and Edward. Although he has but recently passed his twentieth birthday, the oldest son displays unusual business ability and is already able to relieve his father of a great deal of responsibility. Bright, energetic, and possessed of pleasing personality, he is recognized as one of the most promising young men of the community, destined to achieve a large measure of success, and become a man of influence in the years to come. Mr. Eggert is a member of the Sons of Hermann, Lodge No. 7, also of the Modern Woodmen of America. In politics he allies himself with no party, preferring to vote independently. His interest in educational matters is deep and abiding, as may be seen from the fact that he assisted in organizing the first school in this locality, and for the past fourteen years has been one of its directors. The family attend the Lutheran church. Surrounded by a wide circle of friends and acquaintances who honor him for his manly, upright character, Mr. Eggert is enjoying to the fullest the prosperity that has attended his untiring efforts.

PETER J. JOHNSON, Getchell's pioneer settler, at present engaged in agricultural pursuits at that point, is one of Snohomish county's pathfinders, who led the vanguard of civilization into the district of which he is still a resident. As is true of so many of this region's pioneers, he is a native of the Scandinavian peninsula, born at Joark, Elfsburgs Lan, Sweden, in April, 1853. His father, Jonas Johnson, a miller by trade, was born in Sweden in 1809. He operated flouring mills, saw mills and shingle mills until shortly before his death in 1893. His wife bore the maiden name of Mary Johnson, and at the advanced age of eighty-six years is still living in the old country. The subject of this review attended the common schools of Sweden and worked with his father in the mills until twenty-five years old, when he was obliged to seek another occupation, the work not agreeing with his health. He learned the wagonmaker's trade and followed it in his native land until 1880. Then he joined the tide of immigration setting in to the United States and soon found himself at New Britain, Connecticut, working as an iron mold-

er, at Swift & Company's Malleable Iron Works. He was employed by that concern six years, his final leave taking being due to the inauguration of a strike. The same year, 1886, he came west to San Francisco, spent a short time there, then came to Puget sound. Snohomish county attracted him, and with his brother Claes, on the strength of information furnished by a surveyor named Anderson whom they met in Seattle, he came to his present place. The trio made the trip together, Anderson assisting in the blazing of a trail into the woods from Marysville. A squatter was holding down one claim at the desired spot, but for \$110 he willingly transferred his claim to Mr. Johnson, who took it as a homestead. Practically no improvements had been made on the place, there were no roads for miles around and everything in the way of supplies had to be packed on one's back from Marysville, itself a village of four houses. Among the things thus transported through the wilds to the little settlement by the brothers was a cook stove, which they brought in by sections. For weeks at a time they saw no one, except perhaps straying Indians. In the spring of 1887 sufficient ground had been cleared for the planting of vegetables and when the small crop was gathered the potatoes were found to have done especially well. Mr. Johnson devoted himself mainly to clearing his land during the next few years, though much of his time was spent at various odd jobs which he secured and which added welcome amounts to his scanty capital. With the inauguration of work on the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern and Monte Cristo railroads in the vicinity he resumed his old trade as a wagonmaker and assisted in building both roads. In 1895, with his brother Claes and Ernst Eggert, the latter of whom had joined the Johnsons in 1888, Mr. Johnson of this sketch formed a partnership and built a shingle mill at Getchell. It was operated by this firm until 1902, when by the purchase of Peter J. Johnson's interests, Mr. Eggert secured the full ownership of the concern. Mr. Johnson at that time removed to Seattle and erected a residence on East Green Lake Boulevard, which continued to be his home until the summer of 1905, when he returned to his farm. This place consists of 126 acres, well improved, beautifully located and possessing a modern eight-room dwelling. Soon Mr. Johnson expects to engage in the dairy business. He also retains his Seattle property.

On November 30, 1903, Mr. Johnson was united in marriage to Mrs. Carrie Gummerson, also a native of Sweden, who came to this country in 1900. She is the daughter of Gustavus Vinehart, who resides with Mr. and Mrs. Johnson. Fraternally, Mr. Johnson is affiliated with the K. O. T. M.; politically, he is an active Republican, though not strongly partisan. Always a public-spirited citizen, he took an active part in the organization of the local



school district and assisted in building the school house upon a tract of land donated by his brother Claes. This brother, who was a true pioneer and an esteemed citizen, passed away in 1895. One other brother, John, resides on an adjoining ranch to Peter J. Johnson. Mr. Johnson well deserves the rewards he is reaping after a life of toil and sacrifice on the Washington frontier, and is highly esteemed by his neighbors and associates as an honest, upright man, thrifty in business affairs, and public spirited and progressive as a citizen.

CALVIN L. HASKELL, a prominent resident of Old Hartford, Washington, has made this state his home for the past thirty-four years, having moved with his parents to Snohomish when a boy of but twelve years. He was born September 18, 1859, in Mahaska county, Iowa. His father, Judge Royal Haskell, was a native of Vermont, born in 1834. After living a few years in Indiana, he immigrated to Iowa, making the trip with a team, and became one of the well-known pioneers of that state. After coming to Washington he held the offices of probate judge and justice of the peace for many years. He died in Seattle, July 4, 1889. Julia (Kinsman) Haskell, the mother, was born in Pennsylvania in 1837, and died in Snohomish in January, 1886. Calvin L. Haskell is the oldest of a family of six children, of whom two brothers, Howard and Warren, are living at Monroe, Washington, and a sister, in Seattle. His education was secured in the common schools of his native state prior to 1871, at which time the family moved to Snohomish, Washington. Coming from San Francisco, via Portland, to Pumphrey's Landing on the Columbia river, they there took a stage to Olympia and from that point the remainder of the journey was made by water. At Seattle they were obliged to change boats before proceeding to Snohomish, and this last part of the trip occupied from six in the morning till nine in the evening. E. C. Ferguson was at that time the only business man in Snohomish. There being no hotel, his kind-hearted wife invited the strangers to her home and made them welcome. In the course of a few weeks the father purchased a farm from David Sheridan, four acres of which were cleared. It was here that Calvin Haskell grew to manhood, and acquired the habits of thrift and industry which are still his prominent characteristics. In 1883 he took up a homestead on the Pilchuck river four miles from Machias, which could then be reached only by a blazed trail. He and his brother spent a month's time with a team in cutting a road over which a dray could bring the household goods necessary for furnishing a tiny home for his bride. Almost a year elapsed before another settler came to this locality. Previous to this the nearest neighbors lived at Machias. While in many respects a lonely life, it was still full of quiet content and happiness. Mr.

Haskell assisted in establishing the first school, and was a member of the school board for nineteen years, but two years ago he asked to be relieved of the responsibility he had borne so long and so faithfully. As other homeseekers located there they united their efforts in building roads, and travel became much less difficult. While making this his home he cleared thirty-five acres, and put them into cultivation. In 1903 he abandoned farming, and went to Index where he built a mill for Sylvester Smith. He then located at Edgecomb, contracting for some months. He has recently been appointed deputy sheriff, and is discharging the duties of his office with characteristic faithfulness and ability. In addition to the old homestead, he owns valuable property in Snohomish.

In November, 1883, Mr. Haskell and Mary Gregory were united in marriage. Mrs. Haskell was born in Iowa in 1862. Her parents, Jasper and Effie (Powers) Gregory, natives of New York, were pioneer settlers on the Pilchuck river, and hence she too, was raised on the frontier. During her early married life she ably assisted her husband in the arduous task of making a home in the wilderness, banishing loneliness by her sweet, womanly presence. Five children have been born to this happy union, Mrs. Agnes Kernan, of Snohomish; Marion, Effie, Layton and Cecil, all of whom but the oldest daughter are still under the family roof. Mr. Haskell is a member of Odd Fellows lodge, No. 205, at Index, and also of the Woodmen of the World, at Everett. An enthusiastic Republican, he has always taken an active interest in political matters, but has never had any desire to seek political honors for himself. He is a communicant in the Baptist church; his wife, in the Congregational. He is a man whose sterling worth is at once appreciated by all who are thrown in contact with him either in business or social relations. During the early pioneer days he was often associated with the Indians, whose treachery is proverbial, but even they recognized his manly character, and with but one exception, proved true to the trust he reposed in them. He is justly considered one of the most popular and influential citizens of the county, one whom any community might be pleased to claim.

CHARLES F. McDONALD, the well known merchant of Hartford, Washington, was born at Troy Corners, Oakland County, Michigan, February 13, 1859. His father, John McDonald, a native of Scotland, came to Michigan in boyhood, and was engaged in farming when the call for volunteers came in 1861. He enlisted in the Thirteenth Michigan Infantry, and was killed on the famous battlefield of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. Mary (Fawl) McDonald, the mother, was also born in Scotland;

she is now living in Detroit, Michigan, at the age of ninety. Of her seven children, Charles F. is the sixth. Throughout boyhood his delicate health interfered seriously with his education, most of which he secured after he reached the age of nineteen. He had previously learned the carpenter's trade but did not follow it until some years later. After working on various farms for several years, he went to Dakota, in 1881 and began farming for himself. Hailstorms having destroyed his crops two years in succession, he abandoned the work, and spent the next three years at his trade. Eventually deciding to seek a home in the Northwest, he migrated to Seattle in November, 1887. He was employed at his trade there for two years, then came to Snohomish county, August 17, 1889, and purchased a ranch where Hartford is now located. He then returned to Seattle to secure building materials for a hotel. In addition to the freight charges he was obliged to pay twenty dollars to have the train held twenty minutes while the lumber was unloaded on his farm. The following year he built a store, and he owned and conducted both it and the hotel for seven years, during five years of which he was also post-master. Closing the hotel he moved the store to Hartford Junction, and sold a half-interest to a partner, who soon bought out the other half of the business. Mr. McDonald then moved on his ranch, situated one-half mile out of town, and devoted his entire attention to farming for the ensuing five years. Later, his old store having been destroyed by fire, he rebuilt on the same site in 1901, and has since given his best efforts to building up a large trade.

Mr. McDonald was married in Dakota, August 4, 1884, to Mary Curran, who died December 29, 1897, leaving a family of four children. On September 30, 1899, he remarried, Elizabeth Dorning this time becoming his wife. She is a native of Colfax, Washington. Her parents, Peter and Ida (Smith) Dorning, were born in Wisconsin. Her father, who now lives near Machias, Washington, was one of the pioneers in the eastern part of this state. The mother is deceased. Of Mr. McDonald's five children, Eva, Lilly, Jennie, Helen, Alice and Fred, all are living except Jennie, who died in 1884, aged four. Mr. McDonald is active in fraternal circles, being a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, the Yeomen and the Eagles. In political belief he adheres to Republican principles, and loyally supports the party, while in religion he and his family are Congregationalists. Unfortunately Mr. McDonald has had a great amount of sickness in his family. At the time of his first wife's death five of his family were under the doctor's care, and one child spent an entire year in the hospital. Notwithstanding the great expense thus incurred, Mr. McDonald has been able by careful management to meet his obliga-

tions and to become firmly established in the mercantile business. His upright, manly character has won for him the respect of his fellow citizens, who recognize his sterling worth.

OSCAR SANDMANN, a prosperous farmer residing one and one-half miles southwest of Granite Falls, was born February 22, 1860, in Baden, Germany, which was also the birthplace of his parents, Simon and Carrie (Walliser) Sandmann. The father, a charcoal manufacturer, died in 1862, at the age of forty-five. The mother, eight years her husband's junior, died in 1903. She was the mother of four children, three of whom are still living in Germany. At the early age of seven Oscar Sandmann began to support himself by working as chore boy on a farm. By diligently improving his limited opportunities he secured his education in the common schools. When fourteen years old he entered a sawmill for the purpose of learning the business, spending two years during which he received his board as compensation. He served in the German army in field artillery three years. Having become familiar with the various departments of the lumber business, he engaged in it till he immigrated to the United States in 1880. He located at Eau Claire, Wisconsin, for a year, and then sought an opening in the vast northwest with its wonderful resources. He went first to Seattle, making the trip via San Francisco. After a three-months' stop there he proceeded to Snohomish, coming up the river to where he now lives. Here he took up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. Taking his supplies to Machias on a wagon, he and a Norwegian friend, Ludwig Sandwig, who owned a claim a mile south of his, expected to complete the journey with a canoe. They loaded supplies and tools and hopefully started on their trip, which proved to be an eventful one. Pushing from shore at one o'clock on Monday, August 1, 1883, they found a log jam impeding their progress about every ten or twelve rods, thus necessitating the unloading of everything and carrying supplies and canoe over these obstructions. They also encountered numberless sand bars where they were obliged to do the same tedious work over again. At eight o'clock that night they found they had only traversed a mile and a half of the trip. Running on a snag in the swift current of the river, the canoe upset. His comrade lost even his shoes that were in it. They recovered as much as possible of the precious freight, but much of it was lost and a part of what was found was unfit for use. A shot gun and a saw were among the missing tools. Nearly a month later Mr. Sandmann found the former by diving for it, but the latter is still missing. Mooring the canoe, they climbed up on the bank, and



decided to wait the coming of another day before continuing their pilgrimage. Undismayed by the experiences of the previous day, they rose with the dawn the following morning and packed the few belongings they had rescued, along the bank of the river in relay trips. Four days after leaving Machias they reached their destination. Mr. Sandmann erected a cabin, and then returned to Snohomish working in lumber camps while at the same time holding his claim. In 1890 he took up his permanent residence on it, beginning the arduous task of clearing the land and putting it in condition to cultivate. Two years later a lumber company from Snohomish built a mill on his land. In less than a year the enterprise failed completely, thus occasioning him heavy losses. A Granite Falls company having built on the same site some two years later, they engaged in business for a time, but soon, however, it shared the fate of the former company. Later, another firm opened up the business again, and made a success of it. In 1901 the Sobey Manufacturing Company purchased the mill, and still own and operate it. Mr. Sandmann has now eighty acres in cultivation, devoting it principally to dairying and stock raising. He has a fine herd of Durham cattle. A part of his land is leased to the lumber company. He is also largely interested in city property, owning besides his home eight other houses which he rents.

Mr. Sandmann was married September 19, 1899, to Annie Rheinhart, a native of Schulenburg, Fayette County, Texas, where Mr. Sandmann went for his wife. Her parents, Andrews and Lena (Becker) Rheinhart, have been residents of that town since their childhood. Her parents were born in Germany. They are farmers and stock raisers. Mr. and Mrs. Sandmann have two children, Oscar and Alvin. Although an active Republican, Mr. Sandmann has never entertained any political aspirations, and has persistently refused to allow his name to come before the public, as a candidate for any office. He and his family are identified with the Catholic church. As a capable, energetic business man he has won a large measure of success. He is also a public spirited, enterprising citizen, cheerfully contributing time and means to the advancement of any enterprise that will prove beneficial to the community. It was through his efforts that the co-operative store was formed in Granite Falls, and this is only an example of his keen, practical judgment.

**WILLIAM D. JONES.** Among the many men of foreign birth who have found in the United States a home and the prosperity which they sought, is numbered the one whose name initiates this article. He was born in Wales February 10, 1851. His

father, David Jones, the well known hotel proprietor of Hartford, Washington, was born in 1851. Margaret (Jones) Jones, the mother, died in 1884, at the age of thirty-three. William D. Jones is the oldest of seven children. His parents having moved to Scranton, Pennsylvania, when he was but five years old, he received his education in the common schools of that state. He began working in the coal breakers at the age of twelve. Three years later he decided to find an opening in the great Northwest of which he had so often heard and came west, locating first in Franklin, Washington, where he remained eight years. During the next few years he drifted from one place to another, residing for a time in Wardner, Idaho, in the early 'nineties. He then mined in turn in Alberta, Montana, Vancouver island and Colorado. In 1887 he determined to find a permanent home and establish himself in business, and after comparing the advantages afforded by the various states which he had visited in his travels, selected Washington. Subsequent events have demonstrated the wisdom of his choice. Opening a saloon in Lochsly, he conducted it for two years, then removed to Hartford, his present home, where he is still engaged in the same business.

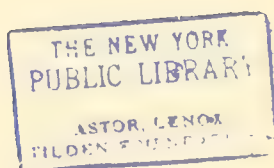
Mr. Jones was married in 1900 to Mattie Williams, the daughter of a prominent family in Kentucky. She herself is a native of Wisconsin. Her parents, Benjamin and Ida Gertrude (Hall) Williams, were both natives of Kentucky. The father died in 1882. The mother, now Mrs. Shackleford, is living at Columbia station, near Seattle. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jones, Bernice G., the date of her birth being August 6, 1901. Mr. Jones is very popular in fraternal circles. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Green River lodge, No. 33, of Franklin, Washington, and of the Redmen; also holds a life-membership in the Order of Eagles. In politics he adheres to Republican principles, loyally supporting the party in every way. While he does not seek political preferment for himself, he nevertheless takes an active part in caucuses and conventions. He is a young man of good judgment and practical business ability, destined apparently to become a man of wealth.

**EDWIN J. LANE**, of Lochsly, has been prominently identified with the progress of Snohomish county for the past fifteen years and is to-day one of its strong business men and public spirited citizens. Endowed with unusual executive ability, backed by ceaseless energy, he is among the leaders in the county's development, exploiting its rich resources in various ways that demonstrate his faith in the sound country. His activities are not con-



EDWIN J. LANE





fined to this county, but branch out into other sections of the state, indicating a broad grasp of affairs.

Born in the latter part of 1863, near Ottawa, Canada, Mr. Lane is the youngest of five children and the only son of John and Sarah (Worrell) Lane. The elder Lane was born in the ancient city of Quebec in the year 1820, but settled at Ottawa before the Canadian capital had developed into a town of any consequence, engaging in the mercantile business. In 1885 he left Ottawa for Toronto, where his death occurred in 1890. Mrs. Lane, a native of Bryson, Ontario, passed away forty years ago. Edwin J. received his early education in the common schools, at nine years of age doing chores for his board while attending school. At the age of eighteen the young Canadian came west to Lytton, British Columbia, where he secured employment as a bridge constructor on the Canadian Pacific railway. He was later transferred to the division along the north shore of Lake Superior, then returned to Donald, British Columbia, and ultimately accepted a position in the bridge department of the Colorado Midland, going to the Centennial state in 1886. Two and a half years later he resigned to accept similar employment with the Denver, Texas & Fort Worth, and at the end of this contract went to Leadville. There he engaged in logging which interested him so much that he decided to seek the greater opportunities this industry offered in the forest covered Northwest. He reached Seattle in 1889, and for the time being engaged in street improvement work in company with a partner, the firm being Lane & Smart. Some time was also spent in Tacoma, after which Mr. Lane came north to Port Gardner in the days before the city of Everett was built. Here he did some contract work for the Great Northern Railroad and acquired city property, one parcel of which he still occupies with his city home. Since the construction of the great paper mill in Everett by the Everett Pulp & Paper Company, Mr. Lane has furnished its raw material from the forests of Snohomish county. He is employing seventy-five men in his camp near Lochsly, one of the largest in the county, equipped with the most modern appliances for logging. There, also, he has a farm embracing one thousand one hundred acres, known as Woodland Farm, which its owner is developing into a model Puget sound ranch. He is making a specialty of fancy bred stock, fruit growing, etc. His penchant for horses lies in the direction of standard bred trotting animals, some of his colts being the offspring of McKinney, recognized the world over as one of the best stallions in his class. He also has some of Zombro's get. Of Holstein cattle Mr. Lane possesses a choice bunch, all registered. Four hundred pure bred I. O. C. hogs complete the list of stock to be found upon this well known farm.

Woodland Farm, however, does not comprise all of Mr. Lane's agricultural and stock interests for he has a large interest in a four hundred-acre irrigated tract, six miles from Prosser in Benton county. In both these farms he is associated with A. J. Agnew.

Mr. Lane and Miss Mary O'Reilly, a native of Canada also, were united in marriage in 1890. Her parents, Patrick and Victoria (Julia) O'Reilly, are now residents of Seattle. To Mr. and Mrs. Lane four children have been born: Harry, Mary, Beatrice and Catherine. In church membership, Mr. Lane is an Episcopalian while his wife is a communicant in the Catholic church. Politically, he is a Democrat; fraternally, a member of the Woodmen of the World. Mr. Lane is one of the substantial men of the state, a man of fine qualities of mind and heart, a citizen of public spirit, and a man of marked executive ability, as is shown by the success which has attended the varied lines of activity to which he has devoted himself.

WILLIAM A. CLARK, a prominent citizen of Machias, Washington, residing one-half mile north-east of town, was born in Winnebago County, Wisconsin, December 26, 1853. His father, Silas P. Clark, was born in Vermont June 26, 1824, settled in Wisconsin in early life and made that his home for many years. Several years after his sons located in Washington, he came hither also, and was living here at the time of his death, April 27, 1901. Elizabeth M. (Hunt) Clark, the mother, was a native of Mansfield, Ohio, born August 2, 1832. Her death occurred December 10, 1900. Of her eight children all but one are residents of Michigan. Owing to his father's ill health, William A. Clark began to support himself when but twelve years of age, finding employment in the woods and mills for a time, and later sailing on the Great Lakes. In 1877 he came to Washington via San Francisco in which city he was obliged to wait five days for a boat to carry him to the sound. He remained nine days in Seattle, then proceeded to Snohomish, at that time a very small town, and in a week he and his wife were hired to go to a logging camp on the Pilchuck. Loading all their earthly possessions in a canoe they went at once to the camp. Three months later, having located the land on which he now lives, he gave up his position and settled on the ranch. In the fall of that year, 1877, all the logging camps in Snohomish county abandoned work, and as a natural result the mills were also closed. When Mr. Clark took up his residence here his nearest white neighbors were two miles away. His entire housekeeping outfit consisted of a cook stove, and even this proved to be a formidable burden, for the only way to reach his claim was by the river, which was so



full of log jams that even a canoe could scarcely be used with safety. Snohomish was the nearest post office and base of supplies. The fare from that point to Seattle was then four dollars. As it was impossible to earn a dollar, times were very hard for many of the settlers who had no ready money, but fortunately Mr. Clark had sufficient means to tide him over the first few months. As soon as possible he began clearing his land and now has sixty acres in cultivation. He has a large herd of cattle and devotes a share of his time and attention to dairying.

Mr. Clark was married July 18, 1875, to Mary E. Mills, a native of Wisconsin, the daughter of Harper and Elizabeth (Foote) Mills. The mother died in Wisconsin; the father in South Dakota. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Clark, Myrtle and Opal, now at home, both natives of Snohomish county. Although Mr. Clark has been for many years a loyal Republican, he has never had any political aspirations for himself. He is a practical and successful farmer, thoroughly familiar with all the departments of the work. Recognizing him as a man of integrity whose word is as good as his note, his fellow citizens accord him the highest respect and honor.

IRA CARPENTER, the well known and highly esteemed pioneer of Carpenter creek, is not alone a pioneer of this county, but is among the earliest in the Northwest, having come north to Puget sound in 1854. His life has been an eventful one and his experience in Oregon and Washington is coincident with many of the most important occurrences marking the history of this section of the West. He was born at Harmony, Chautauqua County, New York, April 18, 1831, the son of Isaac and Mahetta B. (Matteson) Carpenter, also New Yorkers. The father, who was born February 19, 1793, was a farmer and lumberman. He served in the War of 1812. His death occurred in New York state in 1852. The mother was born near Troy, February 9, 1797, and passed away April 9, 1889. Ira Carpenter was educated in the common schools of New York. He left home when seventeen years old, going to Wisconsin, but after spending two years there he returned to New York and engaged in work on the famous Erie canal. Soon, however, he went to sea, and served as steward several months, but finally disembarked at New Orleans and secured employment on the old river steamer Magnolia. Returning at length to Michigan, through which he had passed at an earlier date, he logged one winter, then went to Independence, Missouri, and hired out to Waldo & McCoy, the men who conducted the pony express across the plains to California. Mr.

Carpenter made one trip, replete with hardships but rich in experiences of ail sorts. The journey occupied five months. Its western terminus was Ione valley, where Mr. Carpenter left the outfit to go to work in the mines. In the summer of 1854 he went to San Francisco, shipped on board the old "Ella Frances," and shortly afterward he found himself at Port Gamble, then about as isolated a place as there was among the northern Pacific ports. Washington Territory itself had been in existence only a year. After several trips between San Francisco and Port Gamble, Mr. Carpenter was cast adrift with his mates on the ocean, helpless and in a wrecked condition. The craft drifted aimlessly for one hundred and five days with its starving, thirsty, poorly clad crew, before the crude jury mast and temporary sail carried it into the straits and to Port Gamble. There the vessel was sold to parties who repaired and refitted it and took it back to San Francisco, Mr. Carpenter serving as one of the crew down the coast.

June 5, 1855, Mr. Carpenter enlisted, under an assumed name, at San Francisco in Company A, —regiment under Colonel Wright and with the command came north to Fort Steilacoom and later to Fort Vancouver, whence he was led by the colonel through one of the most memorable campaigns in western Indian history the story of which appears in this volume. After the war he served as post commissary awhile; later he clerked in Captain Jordan's office at The Dalles, where, eventually, he was appointed assistant packmaster to the Mullan Expedition, which surveyed the historic Mullan road through Washington, Idaho and Montana. Arriving at St. Regis after a difficult, dangerous journey, Mr. Carpenter was detailed to go up the Bitter Root valley where he spent some time, returning to Camp Jordan on the St. Regis one hundred and fifteen miles away, by means of snowshoes. Upon his arrival he found the expedition sorely in want of supplies. As a result one hundred and thirteen of the command started for the settlements, hundreds of miles away, ninety-nine walking to Colville and fourteen to Walla Walla. Of that last company Mr. Carpenter was the only one to get through without serious injury from the intense cold. One of the others froze to death. The trip was begun in February of the year 1860, in the midst of a very cold, stormy winter season. Mr. Carpenter and another man left the little company in what is now Idaho, intending to get help at the Coeur d'Alene mission, and in fording the Coeur d'Alene river the two waded naked through slush ice waist deep, carrying their clothes and other things in their arms. After innumerable narrow escapes and great hardship they reached Walla Walla, where Mr. Carpenter at once organized a pack train, at the head of which

he went to the relief of those at Fort Colville, making the trip in sixteen days.

Mr. Carpenter remained at Colville until the middle of May, when, after having failed to agree with his commander, he returned to Walla Walla, arriving June 3d. Immediately this intrepid frontiersman headed a party bound for Missouri. After a two month trip, uneventful compared with Mr. Carpenter's previous ones, the party reached its destination, and soon Mr. Carpenter had located in Howell county, which was his home thereafter until 1883. He was there married in October, 1861, to Miss Samantha A. Holden, a native of Tennessee, who came to Missouri in 1856 with her parents, Benjamin and Mary A. (Cook) Holden. During the Civil War General Price ruined Mr. Carpenter's farm, taking away everything of value he possessed except a yoke of cattle. Shortly afterward he removed to Illinois temporarily, returning to Howell county in 1866, whence in 1883 he drove across the plains to Rockford, Spokane County, Washington. He tarried there eighteen months, coming then to Renton, King county. In July, 1887, the intrepid, restless pioneer again sought isolation, taking a homestead on Carpenter creek, Snohomish county. His nearest neighbor at the time was six miles away and the nearest road was at Machias, likewise six miles distant. He worked all through the summer of 1888 to put through a rough road from Machias, and in the fall of that year brought his family up the creek to the homestead. This place has since been his home and to it he is devoting the remainder of his years improving it and making it as lucrative and comfortable as possible. Mrs. Carpenter, after a long, useful life, passed away September 1, 1892, leaving four children: Mrs. Ellen Chowning, since deceased; Curtis, living near his father; Nathan, a resident of Machias; and Mrs. Maria Menzel, the wife of the well known Granite Falls pioneer mill owner. Mr. Carpenter mainly by his own efforts organized the school district in which he lives, and he served as a member of its board many years. Politically, he is an independent voter. He is known as a public-spirited citizen, interested in every progressive movement in his community and state, and honored as one of the men who participated in foundation laying in the territory.

**DANIEL I. CARPENTER**, mayor of Granite Falls, was born in Sherman, Wexford County, Michigan, March 1, 1874. His father, Isaac N. Carpenter, was born in Chautauqua County, New York, in 1837. He moved to northern Michigan in 1863, in which state he lived twenty-six years; his death occurred at Granite Falls in 1897. Anna (Clark) Carpenter, the mother, also a native of New

York, was born in Allegany county, in 1842. She is now living in Granite Falls with her son, Daniel I. In the common schools of Michigan Mr. Carpenter received his education. His father having immigrated to the West in 1889, he followed in 1892, coming to Granite Falls where the elder Carpenter had taken up land four and one-half miles east of the town. The railroad had not then been built, and there was little promise of the wonderful progress everywhere apparent to-day. Mr. Carpenter remained on the farm and in the woods until 1901. Renting the ranch which became his on the death of his father in 1897, he located in town, and entered the employ of the Sobey Mill Company, with whom he still remains. He has charge of the river work. He is prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the Odd Fellows lodge, No. 191, at Granite Falls, and also of the Modern Woodmen of America. A loyal supporter of the Democratic party, in December, 1904, he was elected mayor of Granite Falls entering upon his duties January 1, 1905, the second mayor the city had elected. He was also a member of the first city council. Although still a young man, he takes an active and unusually influential part in promoting any public enterprise that will contribute to the growth and development of this section. In religious belief he inclines to the Methodist church, and supports her various benevolences. That he has discharged and will continue to discharge the duties of his office in a manner worthy of emulation is a matter of conviction in the minds of those who are intimately acquainted with him, and who are thus permitted to know the ability and strength of character partially concealed by his quiet, unassuming manner.

**FRANK NILES**. Among the well known editors of Snohomish county is Frank Niles, of the Granite Falls Post. He was born in Ellsworth, Minnesota, June 6, 1876. His father, Lucien B. Niles, born in Maine in 1837, went to Minnesota in early manhood, and remained there till 1886, engaged in farming, logging and hunting. During the Indian troubles of the early 'sixties he did scout duty for some time. He has been a resident of Washington since 1886, when he migrated to Port Townsend. Four years later he moved to Snohomish, which was his home until his death, February 3, 1906. Carrie (McKusick) Niles, the mother, is also a native of Maine, the date of her birth being 1845. She is the mother of nine children. Frank Niles acquired his education in the schools of Port Townsend and Snohomish. At the age of eighteen he began learning the printer's trade, working in the office of the Snohomish Tribune until 1899. Going thence to Index, he accepted a position on the Index Miner,



retaining it two years. A year later he established the Silverton Miner, in which a few months afterward E. R. Nunamaker purchased a half interest. In May, 1903, he and Roy Moore founded the Granite Falls Post. The following June he purchased the interest owned by Mr. Moore, and he was sole proprietor of the paper until August, 1904, when he formed a partnership with Roy G. Messner of Granite Falls, with whom he is still associated. Having bought out Mr. Nunamaker's interest in the Silverton Miner, he closed this office in January, 1904, moving the plant to Granite Falls. Mr. Niles is prominent in fraternal circles, being a member of the Redmen, at Everett, and an active worker in the Good Templars lodge. In political belief he loyally supports Republican doctrines, but for himself has never sought political preferment. He is recognized as a young man of excellent habits and unquestioned business ability. He has already established for the Post the reputation of being a clean, fearless, ably edited publication. That in the years to come it will be a still more potent factor in the growth and development of the town is firmly believed by those who are best acquainted with Mr. Niles and his capable partner.

ROY G. MESSNER, of the firm of Niles & Messner, publishers of the Granite Falls Post, one of the progressive journals of Snohomish county, is one of that city's rising young men. He is practically a product of Granite Falls, having lived there since he was two years old, his parents being among the earliest pioneers of the region.

Lewis A. Messner, the father of Roy G., was born in Wayne County, Ohio, July 1, 1836, the son of Fred and Margaret Messner, both of whom were also natives of Wayne County. Fred Messner, a farmer by vocation, passed away in 1882; his wife died when Lewis A. was a boy. Lewis A. Messner lived on the farm until he attained the age of eleven, then left home to make his own way in the world, going first to Indiana and there entering the farming and lumbering industries. When the Civil War broke out, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-Sixth Indiana Volunteers with whom he served throughout the long struggle until mustered out late in 1865, after more than four years of army life. He was first in the Thirteenth Army Corps under General Hovey with whom he served until after the fall of Vicksburg. The regiment was then transferred to the Nineteenth Corps under Banks. While raiding the Texas border in 1864 Mr. Messner's division was captured and its members paroled, but they saw some additional service at the front before peace was declared. Because of physical disability brought on by army service Mr. Messner now draws a pen-

sion. After the war he farmed in Iowa, then in 1868 he went to Michigan, farming and lumbering at different points in that state until 1888, when he came to Puget sound. He at once took a pre-emption claim one mile west of the site of Granite Falls, and a little later filed on a homestead two miles east of town. Four years ago he removed his family to Granite Falls, which is now his home. He is a man of public spirit and ability, has served his city as councilman, and is one of the city's substantial men. He is a member and one of the organizers of William Hall Post No. 107, and is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen of America. In Oceana County, Michigan, in September, 1867, Mr. Messner was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. Marsh, the daughter of Jerome and Minerva (Skinner) Marsh. Mrs. Messner was born in Genesee County, New York, October 29, 1849, and came to Michigan when a girl. Five children came to this union: Fred, George, Leon, Roy G. and Cora, now Mrs. Hansen, all of whom are residing in the vicinity of Granite Falls.

Roy G. was born on a farm at Fruitport, Muskegon County, Michigan, February 7, 1887. His education was obtained in Granite Falls and at Snohomish, where he attended high school for a time. He learned the printer's trade in the office of the Granite Falls Post, which he entered as an apprentice February 8, 1904, working for his present partner, Frank Niles. In August of that year Mr. Messner purchased a half interest in the plant and simultaneously his brother, George L., purchased a half interest and the enterprise was thereafter conducted under the firm name of Messner Brothers until December 5, 1904. From that date until July 1, 1905, Roy G. operated the business alone, the partnership of Niles & Messner being formed at that time. Success has crowned the efforts of the young men, bringing to them not only deserved financial remuneration but also an excellent reputation among all with whom they transact business. Mr. Messner is independent in his political views. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Woodmen of the World and the Women of Woodcraft.

DAVID A. RITTER, engaged in farming and stockraising upon his eighty-acre farm just south of Granite Falls, and one of that town's later pioneers, is a native of the Peninsula state, born June 15, 1865, in Cass County, one of the finest sections of that commonwealth. His father, Henry L., a farmer by occupation, was born in Ohio in 1820, of German stock, but came to Michigan in its pioneer days and hewed out a home on La Grange Prairie, one of the finest agricultural parts of the state. He died in 1871 upon the old homestead. The mother of David

A. was in maiden life Elizabeth Shorte. Her demise occurred four months before that of her husband. Of the twelve children of whom she became the mother only five are still living, two sons and three daughters, the subject of this sketch being next to the youngest child in the family. He was reared on the old farm, attended the public schools of the neighborhood and when a young man entered the shops of the Round Oak Stove Company at Dowagiac, Michigan, one of the best known concerns of its kind in the union. After three years thus spent he returned to the farm, operating the old homestead several years. Just previous to his immigration to the Pacific coast in 1895, he worked some time in the stove shops at Dowagiac. Upon his arrival on the coast he came immediately to Granite Falls and entered the shingle mill of Anderson Brothers with whom he remained five years. A year and a half followed with Shaffer Brothers nearby, then six months with the Sobey Manufacturing Company. Upon the conclusion of the latter service Mr. Ritter, in November, 1902, purchased his present place just southeast of town and moved to it. Since then he has been engaged in developing its resources, also doing considerable teaming for others.

Mr. Ritter was united in marriage to Miss Ella Ellis, May 31, 1885, while residing in Michigan. Her parents, Peter and Anna (McWilliam) Ellis, came to Michigan in an early day, where the father followed agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Ellis passed away before the marriage of her daughter; Mr. Ellis resides with Mr. Ritter at Granite Falls. Mrs. Ritter was born in Sullivan, New York, June 9, 1865, and therefore was twenty years old when married. Death entered the Ritter home February 25, 1904, and carried away the faithful wife and devoted mother, her loss being mourned as a personal one by all who knew her. Three children, Susie, Leroy and Floyd, survive her. Mr. Ritter is a member of the Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is one of the community's substantial citizens who may be depended upon at any and all times to deal squarely with all, to support any progressive public movement and in general to contribute his share toward the betterment of all around him.

MICHAEL DIFFLEY, whose saw-mill and extensive logging camp lie on the Pilchuck river, two and a half miles south of Granite Falls, Washington, is not only numbered among the leading operators of Snohomish County at the present time, but he has been identified prominently with the lumber industry in Snohomish and Skagit counties for more than twenty years past. Hundreds of stump-ridden acres scattered over this section of the sound

bear witness to his great energy in this line of activity in which he has attained an enviable reputation as a business man of marked ability, unusual aggressiveness and sound judgment. In his veins there flows pure Celtic blood, the inheritance of an unbroken chain of Celtic ancestors, and in County Longford, Ireland, he was born in the year 1868, the son of Michael and Mary (Ferrel) Diffley. The senior Diffley, a farmer by occupation until his retirement from the activities of business life, is still living in Ireland at the advanced age of seventy-eight. The mother is also living, she being now seventy-two years of age. Of the eight children born to this union, of whom two are dead, the subject of this biographical sketch, is the sixth child. His early life was that of most Irish lads raised on the farm and members of a large family. Until he was eleven years old he assisted at home as much as possible and attended the common schools of the district, thus attaining what schooling he could. Then, with his sister Mary, he left the family roof to seek a home with his uncle, Patrick Greeley, who lived in Wisconsin. Here, in the United States, Michael Junior was given further educational advantages, working and attending school five years longer, and also learning the blacksmith's trade. In 1885, thus equipped, he set out to make his own way, coming to Puget sound, Tacoma, being his first stopping place. From Tacoma he went north to Whatcom county and immediately afterwards to Skagit, being engaged during the next few years in driving logs on the Skagit and Samish rivers in the latter county and a little later on the Stillaguamish and Snohomish rivers further south. He worked for Patrick McCoy, E. G. English and William McKay at different times while in Skagit, these men being among the foremost lumbermen of the time in that section of the sound. For many years after Mr. Diffley came to this section of the state both Skagit and Snohomish counties were hardly more than great logging camps with few roads of any kind and exceedingly poor trails even through the wilderness. When he first saw the Skagit valley it was as yet hardly touched by the great lumbermen and it was a difficult and a dangerous undertaking to make a trip up as far as the Sauk river. He worked for E. D. Smith, Lowell's pioneer lumberman, before the city of Everett was founded and remembers when there were but three houses on the site of the present city. To have secured a claim on the peninsula would have been an easy matter, but, in company with others, he little dreamed that a metropolis would spring up so suddenly on the uninviting spot. He took off much of the timber from the site of Everett in an early day. Mr. Diffley was engaged in rafting by contract at Anacortes for several years, making a very satisfy-



ing success of it. In 1895 he branched out in business for himself and with headquarters in Seattle engaged quite extensively in logging operations up and down the sound. Mr. Diffley abandoned logging temporarily in 1896 to go to Dawson City, Alaska, with a partner, Frank Rupp. They became two of the earliest men in that famous camp. Upon their trip inland from the coast, they had to depend upon game principally for their subsistence. Mr. Diffley shortly afterward came south to Atland, on Johnstone Straits, British Columbia, and there took two claims, the Ohio and the Bonnie Belle. First he made money in his mining ventures, but eventually sunk a fortune in exploiting the Ohio claim. In 1899 he returned to his old business in Snohomish county, taking up lumber operations near Hartford, where he and his brother Thomas had operated previously for some time. In all Mr. Diffley's operations in that vicinity covered a period of seven years. He and Charles Seiffert as partners cut a tract of approximately 2,600 acres near Hartford, or between that place and Granite Falls. Four years ago Mr. Diffley moved his camps up the Pilchuck to the Frank Gregory place, the timber on which he had purchased, and there he erected a saw-mill and established his present business. He also took a contract to supply the Sobey Manufacturing Company with bolts and supplied both mills belonging to that concern while they were in operation. He still furnishes all the bolts used by the present mill at Sobey. Mr. Diffley's establishment bears a high reputation as an exceedingly well managed one that has drawn to it as competent men as can be found in the lumber industry on Puget sound.

The marriage of Miss Kate Wall to Mr. Diffley was solemnized at Everett, March 14, 1903. She is a native of Tipperary, Ireland, who came to the United States in 1901. Her parents still reside in the old country. Two sons have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Diffley, Francis and Lawrence. The family are connected with the Catholic church, Mr. Diffley also having membership in the Catholic branch of the Y. M. C. A. He is also affiliated with the Elks. Politically, he is an independent voter, though normally an adherent of the Democratic party whose conventions and assemblies he attends regularly. His party has often sought to honor him, but he has persistently declined to allow the use of his name, the last occasion being when offered the nomination for sheriff. A lover of good government and a believer in progress he is always keenly interested in whatever pertains to the public's welfare.

In bringing this sketch to a close it is interesting and appropriate to mention an incident which clearly and forcibly illustrates the character of the man. While attending the coronation ceremonies connected with the crowning of King Edward in 1898, Mr.

Diffley of course visited his old home in Ireland for the first time since he had left it as a lad only eleven years old. While there he purchased the old homestead, of which the Diffleys had been simply tenants for five generations, and presented it to his aged parents, thus bringing an undreamed-of joy into their lives and insuring its future possession to the family, provided the wishes of the donor are carried out. Mr. Diffley considers this one of the happiest acts of his entire life, as well he may, though he but modestly refers to this unusual display of generosity which involved the expenditure of a large sum of money. His sterling qualities of integrity, justice to all, and broad sympathies have made him deservedly respected and esteemed by all with whom he is associated, while his keen abilities and indomitable will power make him a prominent factor in the local business world and a leader in the community.

---

JOSEPH SWARTZ, founder and owner of the Swartz shingle mills on Swarts pond, three miles southeast of Granite Falls, is one of the highly esteemed and able business men of Snohomish county. He came to eastern Snohomish county as a pioneer and has risen through vicissitudes to a prominent and honorable position among his fellow men.

The career of Joseph Swartz is not only one of which his family and friends may well feel proud but it is one of unusual interest to every American and contains an object lesson quite obvious and important. He was born in southern Russia, Province of Podolsk, March 15, 1860, to one of the leading families in the city of Bershad, his father having been the foremost lawyer of the community. Sovol Swartz, the father, passed away in 1905 at the age of seventy-four after a modest, unostentatious, though long and useful life. His wife, Zopha (Berstenof) Swartz, also a native of Podolsk province and of the same city, and the daughter of a prominent business man, is still living in Russia at the age of seventy-two. Six children were born to this union of whom Joseph Swartz is the eldest son and second child. As befitting the family's position, he was given a thorough education in Russia's public schools and later sent to the Shetamer gymnasium, or college, by which he was graduated when twenty years old. He then served six months in the regular army, being exempt because of his university education from longer service as is Russian custom, after which he engaged in teaching. At this time, as a result of his broad education and inborn love of freedom, he definitely decided to leave his mother country and seek liberty and the opportunities and privileges which he thought belonged to him by im-

migrating to the United States. He was at that time earning one hundred roubles a month, in actual value worth as much as an equal number of dollars in the United States, and held a position in Russia far above the average young man. Still he did not hesitate. With foresight characteristic of the man, he realized that in a new country his fine education would count for nothing at the beginning and that he would probably have to commence his new life as a common laborer. So he applied himself to the study of industrial arts for one year in the School Mechanical Industry at Shetemir, Province of Volinsk, the chief mechanic being a personal friend, learning the trade of a machinist. Thus equipped and prepared to meet with formidable difficulties, in 1884 he bade farewell to the empire and sailed for the republic that was to be his future home. From New York harbor he went direct to Cleveland, Ohio, and there obtained employment in the machine shop of Cox & Prentice, with whom he remained eighteen months. He then, with his savings, went into Pauline County, Ohio, and purchased a timbered tract and to the clearing of this devoted the next three years with unusual success. At the end of that period he sold out and opened a boot and shoe store in Kansas City, Missouri, where he prospered. However, fire broke out in the block and destroyed his business, and because of the non-compliance of other firms in the same block with insurance regulations, Mr. Swartz was compelled to suffer the loss of his insurance money, which was a severe blow to him. With indomitable courage he gathered what remained of his shattered property and started for the Northwest, landing in Seattle just after the great fire had swept that metropolis and while the stricken people were still living in tents and shacks on the ruins. Two months later Mr. Swartz came to Snohomish county and in June, 1889, took a homestead east of Granite Falls at what is known as Swartz lake. There he devoted his activities to clearing land and market gardening until six years ago, when, with a partner he embarked in his present business under the firm name of Swartz & Stacey. Mr. Stacey retired from the firm in 1903, since which time Mr. Swartz has been alone in the conduct of his business. He kept the old homestead until three years ago. The Swartz shingle mills are equipped with double block machinery having a capacity of one hundred and twenty thousand shingles a day, and in all departments employ from twenty-five to thirty-five men ten months in the year. The plant is a modern one. Mr. Swartz also maintains his own logging camp on his own property nearby. The mill site is one of the finest in this section of the county.

While a resident of Pauline County, Ohio, Mr. Swartz was joined by Miss Mary Vinshinkof, to

whom he had plighted his troth before coming to America, she crossing the ocean alone to become his wife, the ceremony being performed in September, 1886. She, too, is a native of Bershad, born August 12, 1869, and is the daughter of Leon and Mucy Vinshinkof, both of whom spent their entire lives in Bershad. Leon Vinshinkof was a merchant who was swept away in a cholera epidemic when forty-two years of age. Mrs. Vinshinkof is still living, residing at Bershad. Mrs. Swartz received a good education in the Russian schools. With her husband she has shared the difficulties and hardships incident to the founding of a new home in a strange country, but like her husband believes the reward has been well worth the sacrifice. Four children have been born to this union: Leo, August 15, 1887; Elbert, November 1, 1888; Florence, January 31, 1890; and Gladys, October 23, 1896, all of whom are attending school. Politically, Mr. Swartz is a student of public affairs and since he came to America to enjoy freedom, reserves to himself the privilege to vote independently, attaching himself to no political party. It is his observation that Americans all too frequently inherit party prejudices and sooner or later return to the family fold, if they should chance to stray therefrom. As an American citizen, Mr. Swartz is contributing unreservedly to the maintenance of good government in his adopted country, as a pioneer he has done his share toward the reclamation of the wilderness in Ohio and Washington, and as one of the substantial and able business men of his community he is a prominent factor in its everyday life and progress; in short, he is the kind of man whom America welcomes to her shores and rejoices to amalgamate with her liberty-loving, progressive citizenship.

---

WILLIAM M. TURNER, an honored soldier and pioneer now residing in Granite Falls, Washington, one of the original locators of that city's town site, was born in Park County, Indiana, January 22, 1840. He is the son of David H. Turner, a native of North Carolina, born in Guilford county in 1820. Going to Indiana in boyhood the elder Turner spent the rest of his life within its boundaries, his death occurring in 1850. The mother, Zerilda (Manwaring) Turner, was born in Indiana, and died in 1859, at the age of thirty-nine. Of her four children, two are living, William M. and Mrs. Martha E. Hanks, the latter of whom is now a resident of Honolulu. Like many of the most successful men, William M. Turner is self-educated. At the age of twelve he was obliged to support himself by working in a flour mill, but he diligently improved all his leisure hours, thus securing a practi-



cal and thorough training for the active duties of life. When the call came for volunteers in 1861, he was one of the first to respond, enlisting in the Ninth Indiana Battery, Light Artillery, under Captain N. S. Thompson. His first service was rendered at the battle of Shiloh. During the summer of 1864 he was with General Banks on his Red River expedition, and for forty-four consecutive days was either fighting or under the enemy's fire. That he escaped from this terrible experience without even a scratch seems almost miraculous. While returning home on the steamboat Eclipse, he was a victim of the frightful boiler explosion that occurred at Johnsonville, Tennessee, in which thirty-five out of the seventy-two members of his company on board were killed. Fortunately he escaped, but with the loss of an eye. He was mustered out in Indianapolis, March 6, 1865, and at once began farming. In the fall of 1868 he drove through to Kansas, and took up a claim in Woodson county, later going to Cherokee county, where he farmed till 1880. He then resumed his travels across the continent, stopping this time at Walla Walla, Washington. Two years later he sold his property there, and drove to Portland, Oregon. Going thence by boat to Toledo, he then made the remainder of the journey to Seattle with his team. After teaming two years he went to Snohomish in 1884, and hence up the river to Machias. Later that same spring he located land on the present site of Granite Falls, but being unable to reach it with a wagon, he and his family lived in Machias from April until August, while he was cutting a road six miles in length to reach his claim. With the exception of another family that came at the same time, the nearest neighbors were at Hartford. His first cabin, made of split cedar logs, is still standing. For some time his only occupation was making shingles by hand, which he hauled to Snohomish, there being no store or post-office nearer than that for six years. Granite Falls as a town, came into existence in 1890. A post-office was opened about that time and Mark Swinnerton, of Marysville, erected the first store. A school had been organized in 1888. Until 1894 Mr. Turner farmed his property, but at that time he platted it as part of the town site, and retired from active labor.

Mr. Turner was married March 22, 1866, to Martha E. Hendren, a native of Mercer County, Kentucky, born April 10, 1849. Her father, Starling B. Hendren, who was born in West Virginia in 1808, served during the Civil War in the Ninth Kentucky Cavalry. He also had two sons, Andrew and Starling, in the Nineteenth Kentucky Infantry. His death occurred in Kentucky in 1894. The mother, Mary (Saunders) Hendren, a Kentuckian also, died April 4, 1861, aged fifty. Both Mr. and

Mrs. Hendren came of Virginia pioneer families. Mr. and Mrs. Turner have five children: Mrs. Margaret Griffin, of San Francisco, whose husband is largely interested in Goldfields, Nevada; John D., of Arlington, Washington; Mrs. Daisy Robe, of Granite Falls; Edward R., of Livingston, Montana; and Walter, of Granite Falls. Mr. Turner is a prominent member of the William Hall Post, No. 107, Grand Army of the Republic, and the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a well known Republican, loyally serving his party's interests. He was the first election inspector in Granite Falls, and held the office of deputy assessor for eight years. Mr. Turner claims the distinction of having cast the first ballot in the town. A man of splendid business ability and unquestioned integrity, a hardy pioneer of undaunted courage, he enjoys the unbounded confidence of a host of loyal friends and acquaintances.

---

FRED P. ANDERSON, the well known manager of the Granite Falls Co-Operative Union, was born in Dover, Maine, January 30, 1865, the son of David and Sarah E. (Hassell) Anderson, who were also natives of Maine. The father, born in 1826, went to California in early manhood, and, having made a little fortune, returned to his native state a year later. His death occurred in 1882. The mother, aged seventy-seven, is now living with her son, Fred P., the youngest of her five children. Mr. Anderson attended the common schools, completing his education by attending the academy in his home town one term. Leaving home at the age of eighteen, he came to Snohomish, Washington, and spent the first five years of his residence there at various employments. He then took up a pre-emption claim where Granite Falls is now located, and proved up on it by commuting in 1889. He remained on the claim only a part of the time for the next two years, working in logging camps in the meantime. In 1891 he entered the employ of Mark Swinnerton, who owned the first store opened in Granite Falls, and in the fall of 1893 he and W. H. Davis purchased the business. They were in partnership until July, 1894, at which time Mr. Anderson became the sole owner of the stock. During the financial depression of 1895 he lost this property, and also his interest in a mill that he had acquired some years previous to this time. Many a man would have been dismayed by this accumulation of reverses, but Mr. Anderson was not the man to give up easily. Again taking up anything he could find to do, he was able a few years later to buy a piece of land and make a new start. Later, having sold this farm, he went to Seattle, remaining there, however, but a few months. On his re-

turn to Granite Falls, he accepted the management of P. E. Parminter's store, and retained that position till the business changed hands some eighteen months later. He was then employed as bookkeeper by James McCullough, of Machias, for six months. After selling his house in Granite Falls, he moved to Chelan, Washington, only to find it less desirable as a business location than he had expected. He therefore came again to Granite Falls a few months later, and worked at carpenter work and in a store until he entered the employ of the Robe, Menzell Lumber Company. When the Granite Falls Co-operative Union was formed January 30, 1905, he was given the management of it.

Mr. Anderson was married October 2, 1891, to Minnie L. Hall, a native of Michigan, born January 5, 1865. Mrs. Anderson came West in 1889 with the family of J. L. Sneathen. Her mother is now living with her; the father, William Hall, is deceased. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Anderson, Edith, in 1892; Wesley, in 1894; and Beatrice, in 1903. Mr. Anderson is a charter member and the present consul of Granite Falls Camp, No. 8,355, Modern Woodmen of America, also of the Odd Fellows lodge, No. 12, at Snohomish. In political belief he adheres to Republican principles, but he has never desired political prominence. He is discharging the duties of his present position with characteristic faithfulness and ability, thus demonstrating the good judgment of those who placed this responsibility upon him. His personal life and character are such as to command the respect of all with whom he is associated.

Note—Mr. Anderson passed away Wednesday morning, March 28, 1906, at Providence hospital, Everett, as the result of injuries sustained by the premature explosion of a blast at his mine near Granite Falls on the 8th of the month. The funeral was held at his home March 30th, under the auspices of the Modern Woodmen of America of which order he was a prominent member.

**WILL HARDING.** Among the representative business men and pioneers of Granite Falls, is numbered the one whose name initiates this biography, Will Harding, the well known merchant. He was born March 18, 1868, in Muscatine County, Iowa, and is the son of Abner and Caroline (Rippenburg) Harding, both of whom are natives of New York. The father, born in 1832, settled in Iowa in the early 'sixties. Responding to the call for volunteers when the Civil War broke out, he enlisted in the Second Iowa Cavalry, and served four years and six months. He is now engaged in farming in Michigan, which state became his home

in 1870. His wife was born one mile from Niagara Falls. William Harding secured his education in the common schools of Michigan. At the age of seventeen he went to work in a saw-mill, and was thus employed until he came to Snohomish in 1890. Taking up a pre-emption claim three miles east of Granite Falls, he held it for three years and then sold out, at which time he filed on a homestead near there, owning this property five years. Snohomish was the nearest post-office, and the settlers took turns in discharging the duties of postman during those early years. Soon after Mr. Harding moved here the people of Granite Falls organized a stock company and built a hall. The floors were the only part of it made of sawed lumber. This material had been hauled from Getchell, a distance of six miles, over a road so rough that two hundred and fifty feet of lumber was a load for a good team. During the winter months a pack train was the only means of bringing in freight, and the cost was one dollar per hundred. While still owning his homestead, Mr. Harding embarked in the saw-mill business in partnership with T. K. Robe and Charles Last. In the course of a year he purchased Mr. Robe's interest, and later sold his entire holdings to Mr. Last. Having sold his homestead also, he bought out the dry goods establishment formerly owned by J. S. Boyd, and since disposing of his milling interests, has devoted his entire time to this enterprise. This was the first store of the kind opened in Granite Falls. In recent years Mr. Harding has added a line of general merchandise to his stock. The firm transacts business under the name of W. Harding & Company, Mrs. Harding being the silent partner.

In 1890, October 19th, Mr. Harding and Flora A. Hubbard were united in marriage. Mrs. Harding was born in Ensley, Michigan, August 11, 1867. Her parents, Robert and Catherine A. (Sneathen) Hubbard, also pioneers of Michigan, are now living in Granite Falls, having come hither in 1890. Mr. Harding was born in Pennsylvania; Mrs. Harding in Ohio, and there married. Mr. and Mrs. Harding have one child, Clifton R., born August 24, 1891. Mr. Harding is very prominent in fraternal circles, being actively identified with the Foresters of America, the Odd Fellows, and the Modern Woodmen of America. The Republican party claims him as a loyal member, although he does not take an active part in political matters and has never cared to hold office. His religious beliefs are summed up in the Golden Rule, which he has diligently practiced in his business and social life. It is this strict adherence to lofty principles, combined with a thorough and practical knowledge of the details of his business, that has established for his firm such an enviable reputation and won it success.



JOSEPH S. ENAS, one of the honored pioneers of Granite Falls residing one-fourth mile southeast of town, was born December 10, 1854, in the Azores islands. He is the son of Ignacio and Maria (Souza) Enas, also natives of these islands. The father died there in 1862; the mother, in 1903, at the age of ninety-two. Leaving home in 1872, Joseph S. Enas immigrated to the United States, and made his home in Trenton, Massachusetts, for a few months. There he worked in a brickyard, at the same time employing all his leisure moments in learning to speak the English language. He then crossed the continent, and spent the following eleven years mining in Sierra and Plumas Counties, California. His residence in Snohomish county dates from 1883 when he came hither, and, after being employed in lumber camps for a few months, took up a squatter's claim where he now lives. Land in this locality had not then been surveyed. The nearest road was at Machias, a distance of ten miles, hence he was obliged to pack in his supplies on his back. The next nine years, while proving up on his claim which was nearly all covered with heavy timber, Mr. Enas worked in logging camps. Nearly eight years elapsed before Granite Falls had a store or post-office. About this time the railroad was built through this locality, and settlement became more general. To Mr. Enas belongs the distinction of having been the first settler to establish a home in this part of the valley. His nearest neighbor lived four miles below him. Mr. Enas was one of the founders of the Union Hall of Granite Falls, which was erected by a stock company. One citizen donated an acre of land, whilst others took shares at a par value of four dollars per share, two days' work constituting the purchase price of a share and the individual holdings being limited to five shares. The hall, thirty by fifty feet, was built of hewed timber, with the exception of the floor, made of sawed lumber, the material for the latter having been hauled from Getchell. The side logs, each fifty feet long, were raised by hand to a height of twelve feet. Many and diverse were the uses to which this building was put in those early days, it being church, school-house, dance hall and public meeting place all in one. In the summer of 1904 it was sold by the stockholders to the Odd Fellows lodge. It is now being used as a primary class room, the school attendance having increased so rapidly that the present accommodations are inadequate to meet the requirements. In 1892 Mr. Enas decided to abandon farming and engage in the shingle business at Granite Falls, which he did. Owing to the general depression, which followed, the price of shingles and shingle bolts reached so low a figure that there was no margin of profit in the manufacture of them so Mr. Enas resumed

farming some two years later. He now has twenty-two acres in a fine state of cultivation, and an equal number in pasture, the rest of his eighty-eight acres being still unimproved. He is largely interested in fruit raising and dairying. Fraternally, he affiliates with the Odd Fellows, having joined in California; in politics he is a loyal Republican, one who is very often sent as delegate to the county conventions. His religious creed is embraced in the Golden Rule. Broadly intelligent, and possessed of sterling qualities, he is one of the influential citizens of Granite Falls, and holds the respect of his fellow men in all walks of life.

ULRICH SCHERRER, one of the prosperous farmers of the upper Pilchuck valley, residing four miles southeast of Granite Falls near Mensel's lake, is a pioneer of his community. Of Swiss birth, he is endowed by nature with those sterling qualities so necessary to him who would invade a wilderness and reclaim it as have so many of his countrymen in the far West. Born November 6, 1865, at Arbon, Thurgau canton, he is the son of Jacob and Barbara (Kreis) Scherrer, both of whom were natives of Switzerland. The father came of Swiss-German stock and was born in the same canton in 1834. He farmed in his native land, which he left in 1880 to settle in California, where he resumed farming. His death occurred there in 1895. Mrs. Scherrer was born in 1831. She passed away in 1896, the mother of twelve children, six boys and six girls. Ulrich Scherrer, the seventh child and the subject of this sketch, attended school from the age of six until he was twelve, spending half a day in the school room and the remaining half in an embroidery factory. The family was large and it was only by such assistance that the father was able to support it. Ulrich worked in this factory until he was nineteen years of age, then borrowed enough money from an uncle to carry him to the great sister republic across the Atlantic of whose rich opportunities for young men he had read so much. Landing at New York City, he soon made his way across the continent to San Francisco, via the Southern Pacific railroad and shortly afterward engaged in farming in Sonoma county. After two years there he farmed a year and a half in Sacramento county, spent a year and a half driving a milk wagon in San Francisco, then came north to Washington, arriving in Tacoma in August, 1889. Two months then passed in a brickyard at that city, upon the conclusion of which, Mr. Scherrer came still further north to Snohomish county and finally located a homestead on the upper Pilchuck, eighteen miles east of Snohomish City, the claim being one abandoned by Henry Menzel. There were no roads into the re-

gion, only what were commonly called trails, consisting of a line of blazed trees through a dense jungle so thick that traveling was difficult. He at once commenced clearing his place, working out at anything he could find to do, mostly in nearby logging camps. Not until six years later was he able to confine his activities to his place, so great was the task of improving it and making it self supporting. Bears and other wild animals were quite thick in the vicinity for many years. In fact as recently as the fall of 1905, Mr. Scherrer killed a large black bear by trapping him, bruin having destroyed considerable stock on Mr. Scherrer's place and on the places of his neighbors. He now has twenty acres cleared upon which he is raising general farming products, particularly vegetables, which he sells to surrounding logging camps; he also keeps a herd of Jersey cows and a band of sheep. Mr. Scherrer has served his district as road supervisor and in other ways has manifested his public spirit. Politically, Mr. Scherrer is a Socialist. As a hardy pioneer who has endured the hardships incident to settlement on a frontier and as a successful farmer, he has done and is doing a full share toward the upbuilding of Snohomish county and is esteemed as one of her substantial citizens.

GEORGE W. ANDERSON, farmer and dairyman residing a mile northwest of Granite Falls, one of the leaders in his community, bears the distinction of being the first settler in that section of Snohomish county in addition to being an early pioneer of both that and Skagit counties. As is the case with many of Puget sound's pioneers, he is a native of the old Pine Tree state, and was born November 14, 1857, at Dover, the son of David and Sarah E. (Hassell) Anderson. The elder Anderson was born in Maine also, in 1828, of Scotch descent, belonging to a family which for generations had lived along the Atlantic coast. When barely of age he joined the rush to the newly discovered California gold fields, rounding the Horn in 1849, among the first of Maine's argonauts. Upon his return East he engaged in farming and while so occupied passed away in 1882. Mrs. Anderson, the mother of George W., is a native of the Old Bay state, descended from one of its oldest families, and is at present residing with Mr. Anderson at the ripe age of seventy-seven. The subject of this biography attended the common schools of his native state and later the Foxcroft Academy. Until he was twenty years of age he remained with his parents on the farm, then determined to try his fortune in the far West, crossing the continent to Portland and the Willamette valley. In September, 1878, he came north to LaConner, Whatcom county, and assisted

Olaf Polson to harvest his crop on Brown's slough. Shortly afterward Mr. Anderson joined the army of prospectors engaged in exploiting the Ruby creek mines at the head of the Skagit river, spending two summers and one winter there. He, Porter Durley, Charles Bramer, and W. H. Davis owned the "Rough and Ready" placer, at the mouth of Ruby creek, claimed to have been the best mine in the diggings. At first the owners made money, but eventually a disastrous washout of their dam, an expensive one, swept away their means and they were forced to sell out at a sacrifice. After spending a winter in Seattle, Mr. Anderson worked a short period logging on Hood's canal, being then called East on account of the serious illness and final death of his father. The next year he remained in Maine, settling the affairs of the estate, then, accompanied by his mother, came to Snohomish City. Early in the spring of 1884 he came up the Pilchuck and filed on his present place just at the edge of Granite Falls, locating a short time before William Turner, the second settler, arrived. Mr. Anderson experienced a hard time in reaching his place, crawling on his hands and knees through the brush part of the way. His brother-in-law, W. H. Davis, also became one of the early settlers in the vicinity. Mrs. Anderson, the mother of George W., was one of the first white women to settle in the locality. The few settlers there freighted their supplies part way up the valley and packed them in on their backs the remainder of the way. Having located on an old "burn," Mr. Anderson was enabled to put in a small crop the first year, thus giving inception to his farm. However, he was obliged to work at times in the woods to secure sufficient money with which to improve his place. The early pioneers spent a month, soon after locating, in building a crude road down the valley. Before he proved up on his homestead, however, he engaged in the logging business one year with Fred Anderson of Snohomish, the firm sending their logs down the Stillaguamish river to Utsalady. After being in the logging business five years, Mr. Anderson withdrew and with H. J. Andrus built a saw-mill near the present town of Machias, which they operated two and a half years. They then leased it to Blackman Brothers and later sold it to the latter, after which Mr. Anderson returned to his ranch to which he has since devoted his entire energies and skill with highly successful results.

Mr. Anderson and Miss Eva I. Andrus, a daughter of Horace J. and M. J. (Parker) Andrus, were united in marriage December 25, 1887. She passed away March 26, 1903, after becoming the mother of four children, three of whom survive her: Jennie, Elvie Fay, and David H.; Ada A. is deceased. Miss Elizabeth Twogood, the daughter of Parley Two-



good, a Granite Falls pioneer of 1889, residing in the neighborhood, has since been married to Mr. Anderson. She was born in Michigan, December 28, 1875. Both her parents were born in Michigan and were pioneers of that state, in which she herself was reared and educated. Mrs. Twogood is deceased. Mr. Anderson is a charter member of Granite Falls Camp, No. 8,355, Modern Woodmen of America, and for several years has been consul of this thrifty camp. In politics, Mr. Anderson is also active as a Democrat, being chairman of his precinct committee. He has several times refused to accept the nomination for county commissioner in his district. He has also served as a member of the local school board, thus evidencing in still another way his interest in public affairs and desire to assume his full responsibilities of citizenship. His land, two hundred acres, lies in one body and is considered a valuable tract, one of the fine farms of the community. Seventeen cows constitute a select dairy herd on this place, from which he ships cream to Snohomish regularly. A wide-awake, energetic, capable man of affairs, interesting himself in the betterment of the entire section in which he lives, and its earliest pioneer, he is universally esteemed, respected and accounted one of the county's substantial citizens.

JULIUS HANSON, successfully engaged in general farming and dairying just west of Granite Falls, is among the earliest pioneers of that section of Snohomish county. His life has been one of more than ordinary interest, its scope of incidents being spread over a goodly share of the globe. He was born in Gothenburg, Sweden, October 8, 1858, to the union of Carl and Sophia Christina (Samuelson) Hanson, both natives of Sweden also. The father, a seafaring man, was born July 21, 1821. He was serving as a captain when last heard from years ago, but whether he is now dead or alive is not known to his son. The mother, wife of Captain Hanson, died in 1859, when Julius was only a year and a half old so that of her he remembers nothing. The lad attended the common schools of Sweden until the age of fourteen, when, just after confirmation, he joined his father on the sea. Two years later he joined another ship's crew and during the next ten years his whole life was spent before the mast. At the age of eighteen he shipped on an American vessel and after voyaging for a year reached the United States at the port of New York. During the following six years he shipped from New York to various foreign ports, visiting Europe, South America, India, China, Honolulu and the Philippine islands. While off the Philippine coast his ship encountered a disastrous typhoon which

wrecked the vessel on the coral reefs of Cebu island. Little did he then think as he stood among the saved that some day not far distant that territory would be under the protection of the Stars and Stripes after a war with the Spanish people. In 1882 the adventurous sailor rounded the Horn to Frisco and there bade farewell to the sea, his only home for so many years. After fifteen months making ties in the woods of Mendocino County, California, he came to Snohomish county and engaged in work for Blackman Brothers in their camps near Snohomish City. Two years later, in 1885 he went up the Pilchuck river and took a claim a mile east of the present town of Granite Falls, being among the first settlers in that vicinity, a few of the others being George Anderson, William Turner and W. H. Davis. Mr. Hanson assisted in the building of the best roads and with the others endured all the hardships and dangers incident to pioneering in so isolated a spot in the heavy timber. For a long time he worked on his place in the summer and in logging camps during the winters. The old homestead was his home until 1905, when he sold it and purchased eighty acres a little more than a mile west of town.

Mr. Hanson and Miss Cora May Messner were married July 3, 1892. She is a native of Michigan, born November 21, 1872, and is the daughter of Lewis A. and Mary E. (Marsh) Messner, pioneers of Granite Falls, whose sketches appear fully elsewhere in these records. Mrs. Hanson, herself, experienced pioneer life in Snohomish county, coming here when a young girl. Four sons have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hanson, Hilmer Lewis, Victor Ernfrid, Carl Rudolph, and Gustav Oscar. Mr. Hanson is affiliated with the Odd Fellows and the Court of Honor, to which latter order his wife also belongs. Politically, he is an independent voter, always seeking out the best men, realizing that honest, competent officials count for more than issues. He is deeply interested in the cause of education, and assisted in organizing the pioneer school district in his community and in erecting the little schoolhouse, built by donations of labor and money. He has also served as road supervisor of his district. Public-spirited, energetic and capable along the different lines of activity he pursues, and possessing confidence in the future of his county, Mr. Hanson holds the esteem and respect of his fellow men and deserves the prosperity that has come to him after the hard struggles on a western frontier.

CHRISTIAN BROWNE, whose well improved and sightly farm lies only a mile east of Granite Falls, is one of the honored pioneers of this section of Snohomish county. In his quiet but forceful way

he has for the past seventeen years devoted his energies and abilities to hewing out a home in the erstwhile forest, and at the same time has contributed to the general progress and prosperity of his community. Born in Liebig, Germany, October 22, 1846, he comes of strictly Prussian stock. His father, Christopher Browne, who passed away years ago at the age of eighty-four, was the owner and captain of a canal boat along the river Rhine. Hannah (Waspffarleng) Browne, the mother of Christian, died previous to her husband's death at the age of seventy-nine. The subject of this review received a good education in the German schools and when sixteen years of age was apprenticed to the blacksmith's trade. At the conclusion of his three years' service, or in 1865, he entered the German army and served during the internal war between the German states preceding the formation of the empire. In 1870, after spending five years at his trade, the ex-soldier re-enlisted, this time entering the army of the empire at the time of the Franco-Prussian War. His enlistment was made in the Sixty-seventh regiment, Ninth Army Corps, which was placed for frontier duty along the Danish border for six months. After the war, the young veteran of two armies returned to Hamburg and opened a general produce store, which he operated with fair success until July 8, 1873. At that time he sold out and came to the United States. Immediately proceeding to Chicago, which city he reached after the great fire, he there spent three years, going east then to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, where he entered the rolling mills and iron works at Columbia. That place was his home until 1883, when he returned to Chicago, spent a year in that city, and then went to Springfield, Illinois, and resumed his old occupation in the steel and iron mills. For several years he was thus engaged in Springfield, going thence in 1888 to Washington Territory, in company with Joseph H. Klaus. These men, on the day of Seattle's great fire, were on the upper Pilchuck river locating claims. Mr. Klaus took a homestead upon which he is still living, while Mr. Browne, for a consideration of one hundred and seventy-five dollars bought the relinquishment of a man named Thompson to the place which is still his home. The tract he pre-empted first, but after living on it two years, unsurveyed. Mr. Browne took it as a homestead. The date of his actual settlement on this farm was October 12, 1889. There was but one road into the district and that a very poor one from Machias over which Mr. Browne transported the few household furnishings he brought with him. For many years the farm did not return him a living, compelling him to get out and work for others to obtain the necessities of life. Now, however, he has a large portion of it

cleared and in cultivation and is reaping the rewards of honest toil, patient perseverance and unceasing energy.

Mrs. Lizzie Beinhauer, also a native of Germany, was married to Mr. Browne in Pennsylvania in 1882. She was born in the old country June 10, 1849, and came to the United States with her brother Henry in 1868. She was married previous to her union with Mr. Browne. Four daughters and one son have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Browne: Bertha, the oldest, aged twenty-four, now the wife of Edward Fawner; Hannah, now Mrs. William Norton; Katie and Emma, at home; and John, also at home. The married children reside at Granite Falls. The family are communicants of the Lutheran church. Mr. Browne is regarded highly by all who know him, as is also his wife, and he is looked upon as one of the community's sterling men of unquestioned integrity and stability.

HENRY L. ATWOOD, whose thrifty ranch lies snugly and picturesquely located among the hills two miles east of Granite Falls on Atwood creek, a branch of the Pilchuck river, is one of the true pioneers of Snohomish county. He came to this region when it was in its wild state, more than seventeen years ago, and has not only witnessed its transformation into a prosperous district of farms and towns and mines, but he has in fact contributed personally to this wonderful development of a western frontier. Though born in Boston, Massachusetts, in the very heart of the populous East, he early sought the freer life of the West and like many another young man of his time reached further and further westward, engaging in the various occupations and meeting with the common experiences incident to frontier life, until he finally found himself in Washington Territory in 1887, after having visited Colorado and the southwestern portion of the United States. He followed logging in Kitsap county for a time, then came northward and in February, 1889, by the aid of a compass located his present ranch, being among the first in this section. His nearest neighbors, and they were miles away, were Julius Hansen down by the Pilchuck, and the small settlement in the vicinity of William Turner at what is now Granite Falls. Mr. Atwood had to build a trail in order to get to his place and for a long time packed in everything on his back, indicating but one of the trials of building a home in the Washington woods. More than two and a half years elapsed before he was able to file on his land, the survey not being made previous to that. He early joined with his neighbors in building roads, new trails in asking for a new post-office at Granite Falls, and in other public matters of vital in-



terest to the growth of the community. Like many others he was compelled to work out for a time in order to support himself, but of late years has given his ranch his entire attention with the result that he has cleared a large portion of it and otherwise laid the foundation for what will soon be one of the finest, prettiest places in this section of the county. Recently he has erected a commodious, comfortable dwelling that adds to the value and appearance of the farm.

Mr. Atwood was united in marriage, February 26, 1904, to Maud J. Fay, a native of Hardwick, Vermont. She is the daughter of Frank Fay, a veteran of the Civil War, at present engaged in farming, who is descended from American Colonial stock. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Deborah Brown, is also a native of the Green Mountain state, and of Colonial stock. Mrs. Atwood was educated and reared in Vermont and New Hampshire. One child has been born to this union: Frank Fay Atwood, born May 11, 1905. Mrs. Atwood belongs to the Baptist church. Mr. Atwood is affiliated with one fraternity only, the Odd Fellows. Both he and his estimable wife are esteemed members of the community in which they live while he is regarded as one of the substantial men of this section, in addition to the position he has attained by reason of his pioneerism and the part he has played in the growth of western Snohomish county.

---

JOHN A. THEURER, successful mill owner of Robe, is one of the well known men of the Pacific Northwest, having been identified with the lumber and milling business since he came to this state in 1889. He is also well known politically, having been a member of the house of representatives at the last session of the state legislature, in which he took a prominent part, being a member of the committees on tide lands, state, school and granted lands, mines and mining, printing and supplies. Mr. Theurer was born at White Lake, Muskegon County, Michigan, on New Year's Day, 1863, one of the six children of John and Augusta (Popkey) Theurer, natives of Germany. Mrs. Theurer died in 1898, in her fifty-sixth year, but Mr. Theurer, now eighty-two years of age, is living in Everett, to which place he came two years ago. John A. Theurer passed his early life in Montague, Muskegon County, Michigan, where he obtained a common school and academic education. At sixteen years of age he entered the employ of a shingle mill, remaining with the company until in 1887 he left Michigan and went to New Mexico. He remained there but a short time, however, going on to California, where he resumed work in a shingle mill. Eight-

een months later, in 1889, he came to Snohomish County, Washington, and entered the employ of Blackman Brothers, remaining with that well known lumber firm for the next six months. He then became financially interested in the firm of J. F. Webber & Company, builders of a shingle mill at Cathcart. After operating this mill for some time, Mr. Theurer left it to associate himself with the lease of R. Hembridge's mill at Granite Falls. For three years this connection continued and at the close of the lease-term, Mr. Theurer came to Robe and purchased a small plant. From that beginning in the fall of 1898 he has built up his present establishment, with a saw-mill of sixty thousand feet daily capacity and a shingle mill with a capacity of one hundred and fifty thousand per day. There is also a planing mill in connection, and he owns as well good timber lands, and a logging railroad about two and a half miles in length.

In April, 1901, Mr. Theurer married Miss Ella Raesch, a native of Michigan who came to Washington with her parents. Mr. Raesch has passed away but Mrs. Raesch is a resident of Robe. In fraternal circles Mr. Theurer is a member of the Knights of Pythias, of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, and of the Concatenated Order of Hoo Hoos. In politics he is an active Republican, though he was a Democrat prior to the time of the assassination of the late President McKinley. Mr. Theurer is a business man of exceptional ability, a citizen of the best attainments and principles and an efficient public official. No one has been more active in the development of the industrial resources of the Northwest, and as an energetic participant in its progress he is well worthy of prominent mention in these annals.

---

THEES KACKMAN, the well-to-do pioneer farmer residing one mile south and a mile west of Bryant, was born in Germany March 2, 1866. His parents, Peter and Hedwig (Willers) Kackman, were also born in that country. The father came to Washington in 1885, and now, at the age of eighty, is making his home with a daughter, Mrs. Metta Enselmann, who lives near Arlington. The mother died in her native land in 1878, aged forty-seven. Thees Kackman is the youngest of a family of six children. He received his education in the schools of his native country, and at the age of seventeen, in company with two sisters, Katrine and Hedwig, sailed for the United States. They located first in Minnesota, remaining there three years on a farm. Deciding to find a home in the Northwest, Mr. Kackman then went to Seattle, and thence to Stanwood. He soon made a trip up the

river, and a year later took up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres on which he now lives. It is situated a mile from the Stillaguamish, and at that early date could be reached only by that means, there being no roads. With the exception of a few places where the trees had been burned off, the land was covered with timber. The nearest store and post-office was at what is now known as Silvana, a distance of nine miles down the river. During the first few years he brought all his supplies up the river in a canoe, and then packed them on his back to the ranch. He later made a trail over which an ox team could be driven, and constructed a rude wagon with wheels sawed out of a large fir tree. He still has this relic of those by-gone days in which the old adage, "Necessity is the mother of invention," was every often proved true. With the assistance of a neighbor his first cook stove was brought to the cabin, fastened to a pole. While holding his claim he worked out a part of the time to support his family. A school-house was built soon after he came to this locality, and a post-office and store followed in the course of the next three years.

Mr. Kackman was married March 31, 1897, to Selma T. Frenzel, a native of Wisconsin. Her parents, Charles and Elwina T. (Schultz) Frenzel, both of German nativity, died in Wisconsin, whither they immigrated in 1855. Mr. and Mrs. Kackman have had four children, Peter H., Otto L., Selma E. H., and Henry, of whom all are living save the youngest, who died June 13, 1905, aged seven months and nine days. Mr. Kackman is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and on political questions he votes an independent ticket. He has held the office of road supervisor for two years. He is known as an earnest, industrious, conscientious man, and is respected as such by his fellow citizens. Of his original claim he now has forty acres in crops and pasture, upon which he keeps a fine herd of cattle, devoting much attention to dairying. He is also very successful in raising vegetables, for which he always finds a ready market. His thrift and good management are apparent on every side, and have enabled him to attain his present prosperity.

---

SAMUEL S. ERDAHL, one of the honored pioneers of Bryant, Washington, residing one-half mile east of town, was born in Norway, June 27, 1858. His parents, Samuel S. and Bretha Erdahl, are living in their native country, Norway, the father aged eighty-four, the mother, seventy-three. Of their seven children Samuel S. is the oldest. After receiving his elementary education in the common

schools, he attended a military school for three years. He left home May 24, 1881, to avail himself of the greater opportunities to be found in the United States and, locating in Winnebago County, Iowa, farmed there for some time, going thence to Minnesota. The severe winters of the latter state did not please him, so he decided to try the milder climate of Washington, and in June, 1885, came to Stanwood. Later he filed on the land he now owns and moved onto it. There were but five settlers in Bryant at that early date. As it was so far from the river, it was necessary to cut a trail, and later, a wagon road to Stanwood. Some idea of the labor involved in this undertaking may be had from the fact that Mr. Erdahl spent his entire time for four months on it, and the other settlers nearly an equal amount of time. Stanwood had the nearest post-office and store. It was eight years after he came before Mr. Erdahl could get a wagon to his house. For the first two years he did not have even a yoke of oxen, and was thus obliged to do all his work by hand. When he eventually became the proud possessor of a cow, in order to provide her with food, he packed hay on his back a distance of two miles. It was no slight task to keep her supplied with food, but the luxury of having milk amply repaid him for his toil. Every foot of the ranch was covered with timber when he filed on it. He now has twenty acres in cultivation, and one hundred and forty in pasture. Dairy interests occupy the larger share of his time and attention. His thorough familiarity with the conditions on which success depends, and his careful attention to details enable him to realize a substantial income from this industry alone.

In the fall of 1881 Mr. Erdahl and Susan Berge were married in Iowa. Mrs. Erdahl was born in Norway and came to the United States at the same time that Mr. Erdahl came. Her parents are deceased. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Erdahl, two of whom, Breta and Harry, are deceased. The others are Samuel, Hannah, Martha, Breta, Harold and Annie S. Although a loyal supporter of the Republican party, Mr. Erdahl has never had any desire to take an active part in political matters. He and his family are identified with the Lutheran church. Possessed of the sterling characteristics that everywhere insure respect and confidence, Mr. Erdahl is a citizen of whom Bryant is justly proud. During his long residence here he has witnessed wonderful changes, and by reason of his vivid recollections of the early days is able to fully appreciate the modern improvements and conveniences that all are now privileged to enjoy. In a quiet, unassuming way he has contributed his full share to the growth and development of this locality, and his influence and means can always be re-



lied on to advance any public enterprise which promises to be of benefit to the community.

CHARLES D. HILLIS. Among the young men of Snohomish county who are carrying forward the work so well begun by the pioneers of agencies of a continuous development, forces in ushering in the day of larger things for a very large country, Charles D. Hillis is deserving of a place in the front rank. Still in the early 'thirties, he has already massed a competency and with the means already acquired is pushing forward to the accomplishment of greater things, the winning of worthier victories. He belongs to the class who form the real strength and boast of any country, the vigorous, thrifty and fearless workers in the direction of progress.

Mr. Hillis was born in Elk County, Kansas, September 14, 1873, the son of James F. Hillis, a native of Indiana, who in later life became a farmer in Kansas and continued to farm there until his death in 1891. With him our subject lived until sixteen years of age, then he came to Walla Walla, arriving in 1888. After a short stay in southeastern Washington he moved to Oregon where his home was until 1890, then he came to Snohomish county. Shortly after his arrival he took a timber claim near Oso, which continued to be his property for four years. In 1897 he purchased the place at Cicero which is now his home, and to its cultivation and improvement he gave himself with zeal and energy until last spring when he bought a half interest in a shingle mill at Trafton and since that he has been successfully operating the same in conjunction with D. E. Servis. The mill has a capacity of fifty thousand daily. Mr. Hillis' property interest include his fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, forty of which have been cleared, and improved by the erection of a neat little house and other buildings, a half interest in the mill just mentioned, a half interest in two hundred and forty acres of excellent timber land, a house and two lots and some other property in Everett, certainly not a bad showing for a man who began life without anything a comparatively few years ago.

The industrial success of Mr. Hillis has been achieved without sacrifice of any of the principles of right living and fair dealing which form the basis of an honorable standing among his fellow citizens, and his position in social circles and as a man among men is no less enviable than that occupied by him in business. In political faith he is aligned with the Democratic party; in fraternal affiliation he is a Yeoman, an Elk and a Modern Woodman. He has three brothers and one sister, namely James, John, Royal and Marion, also two half

brothers, Benjamin and Roy, and one step-sister, Lillian Hostetter.

STEPHEN CICERO, storekeeper, post-master, farmer and poultryman at the place which bears his name, is one of the pioneers of this section of Snohomish county. Mr. and Mrs. Cicero first came up the river in 1889, bringing family, stove, furniture and provisions in a canoe and occupying two days in making the trip. For a time Mr. Cicero had a hard time getting a start in his new place, but he persevered. A suggestion of the inaccessibility of the place may be gathered from the fact that the first road to Cicero was built so late as 1897. Mr. Cicero was born in Genesee County, Michigan, December 28, 1856, the son of Joseph and Ellen L. (Smith) Cicero, the former a native of Canada who came to Michigan and engaged in lumbering for a period of years, ultimately embarking in the hotel business. Mrs. Cicero was born in Genesee County, New York, in 1833, and died in 1871. Stephen Cicero lived at home until his mother's death and during that time secured what formal education he has been able to obtain. He passed his years until 1889 in Michigan, then came to Snohomish county, after having stopped for a time in Seattle. He took up a pre-emption of one hundred and sixty acres, which he held until seven years ago, when he sold out and bought his present place of twenty acres and his store.

In 1885 Mr. Cicero married Miss Martha Gordon, daughter of Jesse and Matilda (Ellis) Gordon. Mr. Gordon was a native of Scotland who came to the United States when a child, and when the Civil War broke out enlisted and served four years in the Union army. Mrs. Gordon is a native of Ohio, born in 1849, and was educated in the common schools of Ohio. She was married at the age of fifteen. The couple are living in King county at present. Mrs. Cicero's natal year was 1866. She received her education in the schools of Michigan and lived with her parents until her marriage. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cicero: Mrs. Olive Ryan and Stephen, the latter of whom is dead. They have an adopted son, Harry. In politics Mr. Cicero is a Democrat, but has sought or held no office, local or state, except membership on the school board. In fraternal circles he is a Yeoman. When Mr. and Mrs. Cicero first came to this section of the country the post-office was at Trafton, that at Cicero not being established until six years ago. In 1891 the first wagon and team of horses appeared, driven by Frank Kent, who occupied three days on the trip from Kent's prairie. Birds from outside did not come until a year later, but now, strangely enough, the meadow lark and robin are quite com-

mon. Mr. and Mrs. Cicero are well satisfied with their venture and feel that Snohomish county has been good to them in every way, the hard times of the early days simply preparing for the later times of greater ease and affluence.

RALPH COLLINGWOOD (deceased) was one of the pioneers of the upper Stillaguamish river, and his life from 1884 to the time of his death was intimately connected with the development and settlement of this part of Snohomish county. Mrs. Collingwood was the first white woman in this section and she retains vivid memories of experiences of those early days of the reclamation of the forests for human kind. Mr. Collingwood was born in Plessey, England, December 18, 1843, the only son of Roger and Isabelle (Thompson) Collingwood. The elder Collingwood, a descendant of the admiral of the same name who is famous in the annals of the British navy, came to the United States in 1850 and settled in Michigan, dying at Big Rapids in 1876. His three daughters were Annie, deceased; Elizabeth and Jennie. Ralph Collingwood at the age of seventeen enlisted in the Union army and served his adopted country faithfully for three years. Returning from the war, he passed a number of years in Michigan, then went to Kansas and later to Arkansas. After three years in the latter state he came to Washington in 1882 and went to work in Port Blakely. Coming to Snohomish county two years later, he located on a timber claim near Trafton, but after a few months he removed to a homestead three miles above Trafton which has since borne his name and where Mrs. Collingwood lived after her husband's death until quite recently. Of this period Mr. Collingwood wrote in a sketch of the early days on the upper river: "On the first day of March, 1884, Mr. and Mrs. Collingwood, Ed. Fisher and a Mr. Parks pitched their tents at the McEwan place, three miles up the north fork, and took possession of an abandoned bachelor cabin. They had been taken up the river in a canoe by Siwash John Friday and his klootchman, and had reached the place the third day after leaving Stanwood. That night a heavy snow fell and the next day the men began to cut a trail to Mr. Collingwood's homestead claim three miles to the westward, which required eleven days. Then a cabin was built, the supplies packed in, and Mrs. Collingwood, the first white woman on the north fork, took her canine bodyguard, 'Shep,' and moved into her first forest home. Mr. Parks located on the D. S. Baker place, and during the summer James McCullough took up the claim that is now occupied by the river a mile west of Cooper's shingle mill, and George Moore located the present Brazelton

place and relinquished it to that family a year later."

In 1865, at Bay City, Michigan, Mr. Collingwood married Miss Jennie Patterson, a daughter of James and Lorne (Morden) Patterson. The father was a native of New York who in early life was a sea captain but later became a Michigan farmer. Mrs. Patterson, a native of Canada, died when Mrs. Collingwood was but a girl, the youngest of five children of whom only herself and sister Mary survive; the latter is also a resident of this county. After her mother's death, Mrs. Collingwood lived with an uncle until her marriage. In politics Mr. Collingwood was a Republican, while in fraternal circles he was a member of the Masonic order. He was a prosperous man, as is evidenced by the fact that he owned at the time of his death, which occurred at the Everett Hospital, February 5, 1897, the homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, free from incumbrance, a dairy herd, twenty-five neat cattle, and the implements and other paraphernalia of a well kept, modern farm. Mrs. Collingwood has recently sold the old homestead to Mr. Cavanaugh. She is one of the highly respected women of Snohomish county, esteemed by all who know her, one who has experienced the vicissitudes of pioneer days and has done her share toward replacing the wilderness with farms and homes.

JACOB T. LOHR. Among the expert lumbermen who have been drawn hither by the excellent timber of the Puget sound country and who are forces to-day in the utilization and manufacture of that great, transcendent resource, the man with whose life history this article is concerned is deserving of a prominent place. He is thoroughly appreciative of the timber wealth of the country, knows something about its undeveloped minerals, believes in its future and has an abundance of that kind of faith which impels men to go ahead and accomplish something. He hails from a lumber state, having been born in Wayne County, Michigan, February 18, 1855, and is one of the four children of Frederick and Augusta M. (Adams) Lohr, both natives of Germany. The father came to the United States when fifteen years old, settled in Michigan and passed the remainder of his life there, dying in 1875. The mother came to this country at the early age of eight, her parents having died, and lived with friends in Buffalo, New York, for five years, later going to Michigan, where she was married. Her husband having passed away as heretofore stated, she later remarried, and in 1883 came to Lyman, Skagit county, where she continued to reside until her demise four years later.

Mr. Lohr of this article acquired a common edu-



cation in the public schools of Michigan, and at eighteen went to Detroit to engage in railroad office work, but he soon left it to embark in lumbering at Manistee, Michigan, where for nine consecutive years he followed log scaling and kindred occupations. During the summers of 1872-3-4, however, he was employed on a vessel on Lake Michigan and at one time barely escaped drowning, his vessel having been wrecked. After becoming an expert in the lumber business he took up the work of estimating and selling timber on a commission, which line he followed until 1882, when he came to Washington. For the first three years after his arrival he followed the same pursuit here, his central point of operations being Seattle, but in 1885 he built the steamer Pearl and began running it on the waters of the sound and Samish river. A twelvemonth was thus spent, then he took a homestead on the Skagit river near Lyman, but the attractions of the lumber business were too great for him and soon he had built a saw-mill at Sterling and was again busy in the manufacture of lumber. Fire terminated this enterprise a year later; then Mr. Lohr turned his attention to prospecting, becoming one of the first locators in the Silverton district. He gave special attention to the Perry creek section, staking out seven claims there, and during the nine years between 1891 and 1900 devoting practically all his energies to explorations and the development of properties already acquired. As a result he now owns a controlling interest in all the Perry creek mines, whose values consist of gold and silver, with twenty-five per cent copper. In 1900 he became interested once more in the lumber business. He returned to Seattle and to the business of buying and selling timber, and the following year erected a mill of his own at Ehrlich, which he soon sold, coming then to Cicero. There he has since lived, engaged in a general milling business, he being owner of a third interest in the Heath-Morley Company, which has a saw and shingle mill and forty million feet of timber, half of it cedar.

February 4, 1900, Mr. Lohr married Miss Marie T. Zibbell, a daughter of August Zibbell, and a native of Minnesota, born July 13, 1879. She came to Colfax, Washington, in 1898, and to Seattle a year later. She and Mr. Lohr are parents of two children, Ralph Major and Sidney. In politics Mr. Lohr is a Republican, active, influential and awake to all matters of general concern, but not ambitious personally for political preferment, though in 1896 he consented to become his party's candidate for the office of county surveyor. He is one of the representative business men of the county and one of the progressive forces in its development, possessed of an active, lively faith in its future and especially in the future of the Perry creek mines.

CLAUDE C. GRANT, engaged in general farming a half mile northwest of Cicero, is one of the successful agriculturists of this part of Snohomish county and during a comparatively few years has built up an excellent farm out of the forest lands. Mr. Grant was born in Iowa January 20, 1868, the son of John and Angie (Baxter) Grant. The elder Grant was a native of Ohio and farmed in that state until 1867, when he went to Iowa. In 1870 he moved to Kansas and in 1888 came to Snohomish county, settling on the Stillaguamish and residing there until his death at Arlington in 1899. Mrs. Grant is still living, a resident of Arlington. Besides Claude, she has two other children, James and Nellie. Claude C. Grant made his home with his parents until thirty years of age, working in logging camps for a number of years after his arrival in Snohomish county. For the past eight years he has been operating his present farm, doing a successful business and building up an excellent property.

In April, 1900, Mr. Grant married Miss Elizabeth Schiller, daughter of Robert and Minnie (Eicholze) Schiller, natives of Germany, and now residents of Arlington. Mrs. Grant is a native of Germany, born on Christmas day, 1881. She received her education principally in the schools of Arlington, coming to the United States with her parents when she was eight years of age. Mr. and Mrs. Grant have two children, Hazel and Audree. In politics Mr. Grant is aligned with the Republicans. He has 180 acres of excellent land, thirty of which are at present cleared and under cultivation. He keeps seven milch cows, also has eleven head of stock cattle and half a dozen horses. He is improving his farm as the years go by and the place now presents a sharp contrast to what it was when he first took hold of the land. Mr. Grant is energetic, thrifty, intelligent in his work, a good manager and one of the popular and influential men of the community.

HUGH C. RUTHRUFF, a general farmer living two and a half miles west of Oso, has been in Snohomish county since 1888 and has been very successful since coming here. Mr. Ruthruff was born in Kansas on Christmas Day, 1866, the son of Chester and Urina (Sprague) Ruthruff, who are still living in the Sunflower state. The elder Ruthruff was born in Michigan in 1839 and became a carpenter. He went to Kansas when a young man and, with the exception of the years 1889-92, when he was in this state, has passed his entire time since attaining manhood there. Mrs. Ruthruff is a native of Ohio, still lives in her Kansas home, the mother of seven children besides the subject of this

biography, namely: Mrs. Nellie L. Conover, Mrs. Nettie M. Lambert, Mrs. Belle D. Farrier, Claude D. Ruthruff, Mrs. Gertrude Walker, Miss Lulu Ruthruff and Clement Ruthruff. Until he was twenty-two years of age Hugh C. Ruthruff lived with his parents, obtaining his education in the local common school. Coming to Snohomish county in 1888, he located on a place near his present farm, which he afterwards sold to advantage, then took a timber claim on which he proved up in 1894. During this period of his life he worked a great deal in Whatcom county. After disposing of his timber claim in 1899, Mr. Ruthruff engaged in logging and other lines of endeavor for two years. He bought his present place of 100 acres in the fall of 1901, moved onto it in the following spring and has since lived there.

October 2, 1892, Mr. Ruthruff married Miss Mildred E. Richards at Whatcom, daughter of Ephraim and Frances (Childs) Richards, both of whom are still living and residents of Snohomish county. Mr. Richards, a native of Maine, and by occupation a farmer, removed to California in early life and in 1886 came to Snohomish county. Mrs. Ruthruff has a brother and two sisters, Willie E. Richards, Mrs. Maud McKinnon and Miss Effie Richards. Mrs. Ruthruff was born in 1873 and lived with her parents until her marriage. To Mr. and Mrs. Ruthruff have been born six children: Earl B., Vern M., Dwight C., Harold C., Neil and Beryl N. In politics Mr. Ruthruff is a Republican, while in fraternal connection he is a member of the Brotherhood of American Yeomen. Of the one hundred acres comprising his home farm sixty have been slashed and are in pasture, while thirty are completely under cultivation. His dairy herd consists of eight milch cows, and he has ten head of stock cattle, as well as other live stock. Mr. Ruthruff is well satisfied with the opportunities held out by Snohomish county and feels that he has prospered since coming here; further, expects that all conditions in the county will improve with the flight of time. He is highly respected as a man of estimable character, intelligent, well informed and thoroughly in touch with events in the world at large.

**FELIX CHARTRAND.** Among the thrifty and industrious farmers of Oso is the man whose name gives caption to this biography. He was born at Saint Lawrence, Ontario, December 25, 1861, the son of John and Florence (Begrav) Chartrand. The father, a farmer, died in Ontario in 1878, at the age of forty-eight, but the mother, at the age of seventy-seven, is still living at Ottawa. She is the mother of seventeen children. Like

many other successful men, Felix Chartrand was obliged by circumstances to assume the active duties of life at an early age, working on a farm when only thirteen years old. A few years later he began work in the woods on the Gatineau river, and he was thus employed for two years, after which he immigrated to the United States. He first located at Jordan Falls, New York, but went the following fall to Michigan, where he spent the next five years in the woods. Still journeying westward, he stopped in Butte, Montana, for a time, whence he came to Seattle in the spring of 1888. He was engaged in teaming there the first summer, and in the fall came on to Stanwood, went twenty-five miles up the Stillaguamish river, and pre-empted 160 acres. There was at that time only a blazed trail reaching to Stanwood, so supplies had to be brought in in canoes by the Indians at a cost per load of from twenty to thirty dollars. Seven years later, having lost the pre-emption, Mr. Chartrand returned to the woods to find employment. During the past five years he has taken but one vacation, this being when he went to Idaho. In February, 1904, he took up his residence on his farm located one and one-half miles west of Oso, of which he became owner six years ago, and he has since devoted his attention to clearing the land and getting it in condition to cultivate. He has ten acres in crops and pasture and since acquiring the land has erected comfortable buildings besides earning \$400 in wages. These improvements are a substantial proof of his tireless energy.

Mr. Chartrand was married in 1903 to Mrs. Marv VanCore, a native of Wisconsin, born at Eau Claire. Her parents are both living in her native state. She has two children by her former husband, Alfay and Cecil, and one child, Walter, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Chartrand. Mr. Chartrand is identified with no political party, always preferring to vote for the man, nor has he ever cared to take an active part in political matters. Although not one of the earliest pioneers, Mr. Chartrand has been identified with the various interests of this locality for a number of years now, and he is numbered among the well and favorably known citizens.

**CHARLES SANDBERG,** who is operating with marked success a dairy farm situated one mile north of Oso, is one of the pioneers of this part of Snohomish county who has created for himself a pleasant home and a valuable farm out of the forest of the upper Stillaguamish. He was born in Sweden in the summer of 1876, the son of Erick and Caroline (Jestrand) Johanson, who lived and died in the old country, leaving five children besides



Charles. The others are Carrie, Erick and August Sandberg, Mrs. Sophia Nordene and Mrs. Emma Sandstrom. There is also an adopted son, John Nelson. Charles Sandberg lived with his parents until the death of the father in 1871, then at the age of fourteen, worked for farmers in the vicinity of his home in northern Sweden. After three years at farm work young Sandberg engaged to work in lumber yards in his native country and remained in that occupation until he came to the United States in 1881. After his arrival in the new world, he first settled at Cadillac, Michigan, where he remained until he came to Snohomish county, whither a brother had preceded him to the Stillaguamish valley. The brother was drowned in the river within a few weeks of the arrival of Charles, and the latter took charge of the brother's place and has since operated it, with the exception of two years, 1898-99, which he passed in Alaska. When Mr. Sandberg first came up the river there were no railroads in the country and few trails and provisions had to be brought by canoe. Mr. Sandberg was fortunate in having sufficient funds to support him until his farm could be put into condition to produce crops. That was in 1891.

In 1887 at Seattle Mr. Sandberg married Miss Catherine Larson, a native of Sweden, and the daughter of Lars and Mary (Olson) Johnson. Mrs. Johnson never left her native land, but Mr. Johnson came to the United States in 1892 and died in Oso six years later. Mrs. Sandberg, who was born December 5, 1865, came to the United States when twenty-one years of age, and worked in Michigan until coming to Seattle a short time prior to her marriage. To her and Mr. Sandberg have been born six children: Nellie A., Mabel L., Carl A. (deceased), Esther M., Fred A. and Lillian M. In politics Mr. Sandberg is a Republican and in church membership a Lutheran. Forty acres of his 160-acre tract have been cleared and are under cultivation, much of the remainder being pasture land, where he grazes his twelve milch cows and his stock cattle. The house is a fine large one of nine rooms, supplied with all modern conveniences. Mr. Sandberg is well satisfied with the business opportunities of Snohomish county, where his thrift and industry have placed him in an independent position. He is a sterling man, well liked in the community, with much public spirit and interest in all that pertains to the state and nation.

**JOHN ILES.** Prominent among the progressive and successful men of Snohomish county, and deserving of the highest credit as a man of forceful character, executive ability and good business judgment is John Iles, a prosperous farmer living

at Oso. Having come to Snohomish county nineteen years ago with only funds sufficient to support his family until he could get a few acres of a timbered homestead cleared, he has by industry, thrift and good management, accumulated sufficient property so that should his earning capacity be suddenly destroyed by some accident, he could still live on the income from his holdings. Mr. Iles was born in London, Ontario, Canada, December 10, 1856, the son of John and Eliza (Menery) Iles, natives respectively of Ireland and Canada. The father was engaged in farming in Michigan for many years, and died in that state in 1895, respected and honored by all as a devout and worthy man. His wife, the mother of our subject, passed away in Michigan a few months prior to the time of his death. The other children of this estimable couple who are still living are Christina, William, Sarah, Samuel, Levi L., Maggie and David, and they have two half-brothers and a half-sister, namely, Frank, Thomas and Abigail.

Until he was eighteen years of age Mr. Iles, of this article, lived with his parents, then he began independently the struggle of life, his first employment being log driving in Michigan. As soon as he attained his majority he accepted a position on the police force of Cadillac, that state, and he continued to serve as such officer two years, retiring eventually to accept a position with a New York chemist in a wood alcohol establishment in the mountains of Tennessee. He remained there until 1887, then came to Washington and took up his present place. He had funds sufficient to sustain himself and family until his farm could be made to produce, hence he was able to devote all his time and energy to clearing and cultivating. He has acquired new fields to conquer from time to time and is still pushing ahead, nor does he expect to pause in his battle with timber, stumps and debris until the last acre of his extensive holdings is ready for the plow. Naturally alert and adapted to work in the woods, he has made considerable money cruising timber and locating newcomers looking for land. During the winter of 1904-5 he found homes for thirty-seven settlers, for which service he received a hundred dollars each. Except while absent on a visit to Michigan in 1903, Mr. Iles has lived on his present farm since coming to Snohomish county.

In the summer of 1886 Mr. Iles married Miss Cora Woodward, a native of the Peninsula state, and a daughter of Eli George and Cynthia (Parker) Woodward. Her father was a native of New York, who removed to Michigan in middle life and became a hotel keeper and liveryman at Cadillac, but at the time of his death in 1899 was a farmer. Her mother, a native of Indiana, died in

Michigan in 1883, leaving two children, Mrs. Iles and Mrs. Nellie Larson. Mrs. Iles has two half-brothers, Jerome and Darwin Woodward, and one half-sister, Mrs. Ida Young. Born in Buffalo, N. Y., February 2, 1868, she was educated in the common schools of Michigan. She was married prior to her union with Mr. Iles and by her former marriage has one son, Clyde. Mr. Iles was also married before, the issue of his first union being one son, Theodore, while the children of his present marriage are Winnie, born December 23, 1890, and Walter Lee, born January 27, 1894. In politics Mr. Iles is a Democrat, in fraternal connection a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, in church membership a Methodist. He has in his home place 130 acres of his original homestead, to which has been added thirty acres of improved farm land purchased later, while his other property interests include a house and two lots in Everett and three residences in Oso, which he rents. Now that he finds himself in an independent position, he plans to remove shortly to the city of Everett that his children may have the benefit of better educational institutions and enjoy the other advantages of urban life.

ALFRED FRENCH, a carpenter, and one of the active and forceful young men of the county, active along many lines among which are prospecting, operating engines and farming, is a native of Kennebec county, Maine, born in 1866, the sixth of the eight children of Addison and Sybil French, agriculturists of Maine, which was their native commonwealth also. The elder French died in 1905, but our subject's mother still lives in the Pine Tree state.

Alfred French, of this article, completed a common school course of study, then set out, at the age of seventeen, to learn the jewelry business, but after a time his eyes failed him and he was compelled to change his occupation. Endowed with a natural aptitude and taste for mechanical work, he turned his attention to carpentering, following that until 1887, when he went to Massachusetts to accept a position in connection with an asylum. After spending a year there he passed another twelve-month or so at his home in Maine, then in 1890 came West and located permanently in the Puget sound country. His first employment was in bridge construction for the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company, and while engaged in that line he became impressed with the value of Snohomish county as a place for the development of fine homes and farms, so he soon took a homestead on the Boulder river, about seven miles east

of Oso, where he lived for the ensuing seven years. During this period he worked at anything he could get to do at odd times for subsistence, giving his major efforts to land clearing, but he never wholly deserted his trade and in time came to make it his main reliance for a livelihood again. In 1900 he was unfortunately stricken with a sickness which left him incapable of work for two years, but as soon as he had sufficiently recovered he turned to his handicraft, also to operating engines in different parts of the county and to prospecting for iron. His last contract is for the building of a school-house at Hazel. As a result of his prospecting he is the owner of twenty-four iron claims, some of them very promising ones.

Mr. French acknowledges allegiance to no political party, though he takes the interest in politics, local and general, that every good citizen should and is governed in casting the ballot as much as possible by the qualifications of the candidates. He has never married. An excellent tradesman, an energetic worker, a respected member of the community, a man who is willing always to render a just return for what he gets, he belongs to that great industrial class who are the real strength and boast of any community.

WILLIAM ALDRIDGE (deceased). Inasmuch as he was an honored veteran of the civil war, a well-known pioneer of the Northwest, and withal a man of sterling character, the death of William Aldridge was keenly felt not alone in his own immediate neighborhood but throughout the county as well. He was a native of Indiana, born in Putnam county, August 20, 1844, the son of William and Mary A. (Moore) Aldridge, both of whom were also born in Indiana. The father's death occurred in that state in 1864; the mother's ten years later. William Aldridge received his education in the common schools of his native state. A boy of sixteen when he enlisted in the Eighteenth Indiana volunteers, he saw active service during the last three years of the civil war, engaging in many of the most important battles, in one of which he was severely injured, making him a cripple for life. Returning to Indiana at the close of the war, he farmed there until 1878, when he moved to Lyon County, Kansas. Later he located in Elk county, near Howard, residing for several years in that part of the state. In 1887 he came to Stanwood, Washington, and took the claim near Oso on which his family now live. He brought his wife and children in a canoe from Stanwood, a distance of nearly forty miles, the trip lasting two and one-half days. The nearest railroad was at Seattle; the nearest postoffice and store at Silvana. Mail



reached this remote corner of the state but once a month and the cost of transporting supplies from the store to the ranch was one dollar per hundred weight. Some faint idea of the hardships and privations of that early day may be gained by contrasting the conditions existing then and now, but the rising generation can never fully appreciate what the reclamation of this vast wilderness cost those brave pioneer men and women. The first school was not opened in this locality until a year later, and then it was but a three months' term each year for the succeeding three years. The first postoffice, known as Allen, was established in 1890, about the time that settlement became general here. A large majority of the homeseekers were from Kansas. For many years horses were unknown, oxen being used entirely for travel and farm work, and to Mr. Aldridge belongs the honor of having been the first man in this locality to own a horse. The rudely constructed roads were almost impassable in places, there being at least one such point between the ranch and Arlington where it was necessary to use a block and rigging each time in order to get up the hill. The family own all of the original homestead, consisting of one hundred and forty acres, of which forty acres are devoted to dairy interests.

In December, 1866, Mr. Aldridge and Marie Robinson were united in marriage. Mrs. Aldridge, also a native of Indiana, is the daughter of Samuel and Sarah A. (Hardesty) Robinson, both of whom are deceased, the father having died in 1887; the mother, who had reached the age of eighty-one, in 1904. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Aldridge, as follows: Ella N., who was drowned in 1888; Mrs. Clara Siler, of Everett; Emma; Mrs. Etta Higgins, of Chelan, Washington; Harley, Gertrude, Oliver and Oscar. Three of the daughters are graduates of the state normal and are winning marked success as teachers. As a pioneer, Mrs. Aldridge experienced her full share of dangers and discomforts while she bravely stood by her husband's side, assisting him in every possible way. With only six other white women within a radius of five miles her life must have been indeed a lonely one, save for the absorbing attention which she lavished upon husband and children. As the latter have grown to manhood and womanhood they have appreciated her toil and care for them. Mr. Aldridge was a prominent member of the Grand Army of the Republic, in which organization his presence is greatly missed. He was a republican, loyally supporting the party in every way while never seeking any political honors for himself. The family is identified with the Methodist church. During his long residence here Mr. Aldridge had won the confidence and esteem of his

many acquaintances and was one of the most popular and prominent citizens of the county.

BERNARD J. DUFFY, of Fortson, is a whole-hearted man who, fearing no obstacle in nature and endowed with faith in the future, selected a place amid the forest trees of Snohomish county, and after a period of hardship consequent upon the isolation of his selection, entered upon a period of financial prosperity which has placed him in the forefront of present-day prosperous farmers of Snohomish county. With a small beginning, barely sufficient to enable him to get his homestead under way to productiveness, Mr. Duffy has fairly won his home and his present position in the community by individual effort and personal energy and forethought. He was born in the province of Ontario, Canada, in 1868, the son of John and Elizabeth (Callahan) Duffy, natives of Ireland, who came to the western continent, selected the queen's dominion as a home and raised their children, passing away between 1871 and 1873. Bernard was one of six children, the others being James, Patrick, Mary, Edward and Margaret. At the time of the death of the parents the oldest sister was of an age which made her capable of managing the house-keeping of the family, and to take care of the estate an administrator was appointed. Under this regime Bernard lived until he was nineteen years of age, contributing his share toward the maintenance of the family; then he started for the West, stopping in Minnesota and Montana, and finally, in 1890, locating on a homestead in Snohomish county, near where Fortson is now laid out. In possession of enough financial means to subsist himself for three years, Mr. Duffy then followed the plan of occupying his summers in the logging camps and the winters in doing what work might be done about his homestead place, and this system continued until 1898. With but a little money he went in the year mentioned to Alaska to work as a miner, and after five years he returned with a goodly sum saved from wages earned in the Dawson district of the Klondike and was thus in a position to forge forward with the improvement of the homestead. When Mr. Duffy first located on his farm he was seriously embarrassed because of the lack of transportation, but in later years, especially since the building of the Darrington branch of the railroad there has been no question about the disposition of produce.

In politics he is a democrat and in church relations a communicant of the Catholic church. His farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres of land, seventy of which are cleared and under cultivation. His house, built of split cedar, is eight-

een by twenty-five feet in dimensions, with roof of similar construction, all the handiwork of the owner, and his barns are of the same material. A small orchard is on the place and he keeps thirty-five head of cattle and twenty sheep, as well as horses sufficient for hauling and doing the farm work. Ultimately Mr. Duffy expects to have a fine dairy farm. In the community he is recognized as a man of ability, of excellent disposition socially, and of thrift and application in whatever direction he elects to operate.

JOHN A. CAMPBELL, whose farm lies a mile and a half east of Fortson on the county road, is one of the aggressive men of the community who have taken advantage of every opportunity offered and is now enjoying a modest competence. Mr. Campbell had few advantages in early life and what he has accomplished has been done only through hard, persevering work. He was born on Prince Edward's Island, Gulf of St. Lawrence, in the summer of 1862, one of the seven sons of John and Catherine Campbell, who were of Scotch ancestry, natives of that island. The mother still survives and is living on the old island homestead. Of her sons, other than the subject of this biography, there are six—Alexander, Angus, Innocent, Marshall, Philip and Stephen; she has one daughter, Mary Jane. Until he became of age, John A. Campbell remained with his parents, obtaining but a meagre schooling. In 1882 he went to Manitoba and passed two years in railroad work, at the end of that time coming to the Pacific coast and settling at Astoria, Oregon, where he spent two years at work in the woods in connection with the lumber business. He came to Washington in 1886, passing the first three years at Seattle. In 1890 he came to Snohomish county and took up his present place, though for two years after coming here he spent considerable time in Seattle. He then moved his family here and commenced clearing his land. Mr. Campbell's knowledge of timber and railroad work especially fitted him for various kinds of work during the period when he was putting his farm in condition for cultivation. He worked in logging camps, managed the gang of men on the right of way when the Darrington branch of the railroad was in process of construction, and a few years ago had charge of similar work in Montana. He made Arlington his home for two years.

In 1888, in Seattle, Mr. Campbell married Miss Elizabeth O'Connor, only child of Patrick and Anna (McGuire) O'Connor, who passed their entire lives in Ireland. Mrs. Campbell was born March 17, 1866. She came to Canada when seventeen years of age and lived with an uncle until

she came to Seattle, shortly before her marriage. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Campbell—Catherine, Annie M., Lillie M., John F. and Margaret. In politics Mr. Campbell is a Democrat and in fraternal circles a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. Both Mr. and Mrs. Campbell are communicants of the Catholic church. Mr. Campbell has erected on his place, of which twenty acres are under cultivation, a fine log residence with seven rooms, one of the interesting sights of the region. He has a herd of milch cows and stock cattle, with horses and hogs in corresponding number. Rated as one of the substantial citizens of the community, wide awake, progressive and honorable in all his dealings, he is indeed contributing his full share to the upbuilding of the Puget sound country.

IRA HOLLINGSWORTH, general farmer, truck gardener and poultryman, whose farm lies one mile northwest of Hazel, is engaged in several profitable industries and possesses a valuable property, steadily increasing in worth with the passing years. Mr. Hollingsworth is overseer of the farm, an affection of the heart, caused by an injury received during the Civil War, preventing him from undertaking hard labor. Born April 28, 1838, in Indiana, he is one of four sons of Ara and Susanna (Bennett) Hollingsworth, the father a native of Ohio and the mother of North Carolina. Both long ago passed away in Kansas. Ira Hollingsworth is the only survivor of the sons, but he has four sisters living—Sarah, Ruth, Eliza and Deborah. Until he was twenty years old young Hollingsworth lived with his parents. At that age he began to do for himself, for six years being in the employ of farmers of his neighborhood. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Indiana volunteer infantry toward the close of the war and served as a private until mustered out in the fall of 1865. He then returned home and farmed his father's homestead until the family removed to Howard County, Kansas, in 1870. A division of the county later placed Mr. Hollingsworth's residence in Elk county. Twenty years later he came to Snohomish county, locating on a homestead on the north fork of the Stillaguamish, where he has since lived. A large part of the place has been cleared, and in its cultivation and maintenance Mr. Hollingsworth's son Henry is the principal factor. Mrs. Hollingsworth died August 28, 1905. Mr. Hollingsworth, suffering from the effects of a wound received from a rock thrown by a Union soldier, is in receipt of a pension from the government, which is of material aid to him in his declining years.

In 1859, in the Hoosier state, Mr. Hollings-



worth married Miss Mary Jane Jones, one of the seven children of James Marshall and Jemima (Wilson) Jones, natives of Kentucky, who late in life removed to Kansas and there died. She was born in 1840 and lived with her parents until married. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hollingsworth—Mercy M., William Henry, Newton C., Benjamin F., Emma V., Joseph B., George H., Sarah J. and James M., all living with the exception of Mercy M. and George H. In politics Mr. Hollingsworth is a Republican. Members of the family are affiliated with the Christian church. The Hollingsworth farm is largely devoted to raising garden truck and vegetables, a ready market for which is provided by the lumber camps of the vicinity. The family is one of the highly respected ones of the community, enjoying the confidence and good will of all.

---

PETRUS PEARSON, one of the Hazel Lumber Company, Hazel, Washington, is one of the active young business men of Snohomish county and has already gained a commendable reputation for business energy and executive ability. As are so many of this region's successful men, the subject of this review is a native of Sweden, born October 17, 1879, a son of Peter A. and Christina Pearson. The elder Pearson was born October 13, 1847, and spent his whole life in the land of his birth, dying in 1884. Mrs. Pearson is still living in the old country. One other son, Aaron, and a daughter, Jennie, are also still living. Young Pearson received his education in Sweden, attending both the common and the high schools as well as taking a course in a business college, thus laying an excellent foundation for his business career. At the age of twenty-two he set out into the world to seek his fortune and a year later bade farewell to his native shores, sailing for the United States. Coming at once, in 1902, to Puget sound, he was so pleased with the outlook offered young men in the Stillaguamish valley that he purchased an eighty-acre tract of logged-off land near Hazel and commenced improving it, at the same time working in the surrounding logging camps. A little later he attended the Pacific Lutheran college at Tacoma eight months and on his return to the valley entered the employ of McMartin Bros. as bookkeeper at their milling plant. In 1904 the ambitious young bookkeeper bought a small interest in the business and upon its reorganization into the Hazel Lumber Company became its assistant secretary. He was again promoted January 6, 1906, this time to the position of cashier, and to this work he is now giving the best of his ability and energy,

realizing the splendid opportunity that has been offered him.

Miss Maude Pendleton, the daughter of George and Elinor (Lawrence) Pendleton, became the bride of Mr. Pearson July 8, 1905. Her father was a successful farmer during his life, which was terminated while he was a resident of Pennsylvania many years ago. Mrs. Pendleton survived him and is at present residing in Arlington. Mrs. Pearson was born March 16, 1884, and at the time of her marriage was living at home. Mr. Pearson is Republican in his political views, which are liberal, however, and is manfully assuming his share of public responsibility, being at the present time director and clerk of school district No. 90. His lodge affiliations are with the Modern Woodmen of America. In addition to his milling interests, Mr. Pearson still retains his eighty-acre tract of land. It is a distinct pleasure to chronicle in these biographical pages the life of a young man so highly esteemed and so well trained to his work, one whose future appears to hold so much of promise.

---

JAMES R. PIERSON, a successful agriculturist of the Stillaguamish valley, residing a mile west of Hazel on the line of the railroad, has one of the most widely known places in northern Snohomish county. It is a landmark of the early days, so prominent that it is called the "Pioneer Home." Mr. Pierson was born in Missouri February 15, 1866, the son of William and Catherine (Macbeth) Pierson. The elder Pierson was a native of the Empire state who went to Iowa when a young man and in 1865 took up his abode in Missouri. Four years later he went to Kansas, where he lived until 1888, then immigrating to Washington and settling on the Stillaguamish river near Oso. There his death occurred in 1900. Mrs. Pierson was a native of Iowa; her death occurred in Kansas, January 21, 1874. Two daughters, Sadie and Elizabeth, and one son, the subject of this sketch, survive their parents. James R. lived at home until his marriage, after which event his father lived with him until his death.

In 1895 Miss Linnie E. Higgins, daughter of Walter D. and Hettie (McCormick) Higgins, was married to Mr. Pierson. Mr. Higgins is a native of the Blue Grass state, born May 25, 1833, but when quite young was taken by his parents to Missouri, where the family resided until its immigration to Texas in 1869. There Mr. Higgins engaged in agricultural pursuits, which he followed with success in the Lone Star state until 1887, in that year coming north to Washington. Snohomish county appealed so strongly to him that he at once settled in the upper Stillaguamish valley, taking the place on

which Mr. Pierson now resides. Mr. Higgins and his daughter came to this vicinity alone and for a number of years kept open house with true Southern hospitality for all travelers who chanced to come their way. He was perhaps the earliest of the pioneers of this vicinity—at any rate, the most widely known. His name is perpetuated in Mount Higgins and in the Higgins school district. The farm, in memory of its early days, is still known as the "Pioneer Home," and there its founder is comfortably passing the remainder of the years allotted to him.

Mrs. Higgins was born in Missouri, July 27, 1832, and died February 8, 1876, in Texas. Of their children, Sarah, Alonzo and Dennie are dead, Mary, John and Mrs. Pierson living. The last named was born in Missouri March 28, 1872, and lived at home until her marriage. Two children have blessed this union, Myrtle and Dennie. In political matters Mr. Pierson is an ardent Democrat. The Pierson homestead is well stocked with cattle and horses, including a dairy herd, and of its one hundred and thirty acres twenty-two are in a state of cultivation. Its proprietor is a man of energy and ability, one of the substantial citizens of the community and esteemed by all who know him. The old-time hospitality which has characterized the estate since its establishment still holds sway, lending an additional charm to the atmosphere surrounding it.

CHARLES E. MOORE, junior member of the firm of Montague & Moore, general merchants at Darrington, has risen from the ranks through sheer merit to his present position of influence and affluence. One of Michigan's sturdy sons, he was born in that state February 19, 1864, to the union of George W. and Lovina P. (Newbre) Moore, there being six children in the family. The elder Moore was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1822, who there spent the first twenty years of his life. Then he immigrated to the Michigan frontier and in the Peninsula state followed his trade, that of a carpenter, until his death in 1897. Mrs. Moore was born in the Empire state in 1832; she is still living, a resident of Battle Creek, Michigan. Of her children, one is a daughter, Nellie, and five boys, Ilun, Whitehill, Gainer, Owen and the subject of this sketch. Charles E. remained at home until nineteen years old, then went to the Red River Valley, North Dakota, where he was engaged in farm work for his brother five years. A short visit to Michigan followed, after which he crossed the continent to the Pacific Northwest, locating in Washington in 1889. Here he worked two years in various logging camps on the sound, then settled on a claim on Deer creek, a tributary of the Stillaguamish river. Two years

later he left the woods to form a partnership with a man named Carroll in conducting a hotel, general store and the postoffice at Oso, just established. Eight years later, or in 1900, after a prosperous life, the partnership was dissolved, part of the stock sold and Mr. Moore moved the balance to the new town of Darrington, the firm of Montague & Moore being organized at that time. Until the year 1901, when the railroad reached Darrington, the first train arriving May 31st, all supplies had to be hauled in from Arlington over rough roads. Since Mr. Moore came to Darrington he has taken a prominent part in forwarding the interests of the community, and because of his public spirit, broad views and aggressiveness has been a strong factor in its progress. The schools have received his attention also, he having been a member of the local school board for some time. In political matters he is a Republican. The business venture in which he is a full partner is proving a success, much of the credit for which is due to Mr. Moore's keen business judgment and enterprise.

JOHN MONTAGUE, senior member of the mercantile firm of Montague & Moore, leading business men of Darrington, has been a resident of Snohomish county for nineteen years and is among its substantial citizens. He is essentially a self-made man, having assumed the responsibility of manhood at the early age of fourteen and accumulated his present holdings solely by his own effort. Of Southern birth, born in Baltimore, Maryland, March 20, 1850, he is one of Paul Montague's three sons. Paul Montague was a native of Ireland who came to the United States in 1844, engaged in contracting work and successfully pursued it until his death, sixteen years later in New Jersey. All his sons survive, John, Nicholas C. and Francis B. At the age of eleven John, the subject of this biography, went to live with an uncle, with whom he remained three years before setting out to make his own way in the world. He went to Canada, worked there seven years, then returned to the states, locating for a short time in Michigan before coming to Washington in 1887. He reached the little town of Florence, on the Stillaguamish river, May 9, 1888, and immediately engaged in logging at different camps. About this time, too, several months earlier, he filed on a claim near the site of Oso, being the first man to settle that far up the valley. This claim he made his home during the next twelve years, working out several months each season for others to obtain money for use in improving his place. In 1899 he came to Darrington, built the block now used by his store and the same year opened a general merchandise establishment. Shortly afterward he sold a half in-



terest to Mr. Moore and the existing firm was formed. In addition to his mercantile interests, Mr. Montague owns his old homestead, comprising one hundred and twenty acres, of which twenty-five are improved. The contrast between the condition of Darrington when Mr. Montague reached it and its present thrifty condition is as great as is the contrast between the first day's business and that transacted on any day of the present time; both have advanced wonderfully. Now the town has a railroad, business houses and a rapidly developing tributary country and wagon transportation or packing from the main line at Arlington is a thing of the past. Mr. Montague has exhibited unusual enterprise in all his dealings, his business commanding the bulk of the community's trade and running up as high as \$20,000 last year. He is one of the established men in this section of the country, popular and esteemed.

JOHN KNUDSON, wood worker, carpenter, photographer and mine owner of Darrington, is one of the successful business men of this section of Snohomish county. Much of his time since coming here he has passed in the mercantile business. Easily adapting himself to different lines of work, obtaining information along any line of investigation with apparent ease, he has succeeded in diverse occupations where others have failed.

Born in Norway in 1855, he is the son of Knute and Rennie (Osmenson) Knudson, farmer folk, who are now dead. Besides John, seven of their children survive—Osmand, Delia, George, Alice, Stener, Edwin and Rennie. Until nineteen years of age, John Knudson made his home with his parents. On leaving home he came at once to the United States and settled in Iowa, where for six years he pursued the trade of a blacksmith. Between the years 1882 and 1891 he lived in Nebraska, where he also followed blacksmith work and farmed at different times. He then came to Washington, to Snohomish county, where he has since resided. At first he operated a store and hotel at Darrington, but disposed of them to engage in other lines. He now has a fully equipped wood working establishment, with lathes, scroll saw and other instruments of his craft, and in addition has a photograph gallery. Mr. Knudson has also done considerable prospecting, at present owning nine promising claims on White House and Jumbo mountains.

In 1901 Mr. Knudson married Miss Emma Evans, who died a year later, leaving no children. In politics Mr. Knudson is a Republican, while in church affiliations he is a Lutheran. Besides a substantial home in Darrington and the building in which his shop is located, he owns one hundred and

sixty acres of land, forty of which have been platted into the town site of Darrington. Mr. Knudson is one of the wideawake citizens of the town, a man of excellent business judgment, successful in all that he undertakes and a man who commands the respect of his fellow citizens.

JOHN L. CAMPBELL is another of the pioneer citizens of the Pacific Northwest whose birthplace is Prince Edward's Island, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence. His farm lies six miles west of Darrington on the county road. Mr. Campbell was born June 1, 1811, the son of Ronald and Mary (Dailey) Campbell. The father was born on Prince Edward's island of Scotch ancestry and lived there until he came to Washington in 1902, since which time he has made his home with his son. Mrs. Campbell, also a native of the island, died there in 1871. John L. Campbell lived with his parents until nearly nineteen years old, coming to Seattle in 1888. After a few months in that city, Mr. Campbell went to Oregon and for two years worked in the woods. In 1890 he came to Snohomish county, and being well impressed located on his present homestead. For a number of years he followed the plan adopted by so many men in this new country of working several months in the year for others, employing the remainder of the year in bringing his homestead into a state of cultivation. He moved on to his place permanently in 1902 and has since devoted his entire energies and skill to its improvement.

Early in the year 1902, January 10, Mr. Campbell married Miss Elizabeth Creedican, daughter of Michael and Mary (Clarke) Creedican. Mr. Creedican was born in England to Irish parents. He became a miner and carpenter and came to this country in 1883, settling in Pennsylvania, where he lived four years. He then came to the Puget sound country and has been here ever since, passing most of his time in King county. Mrs. Creedican was born in Ireland in 1857, but went to England in early life and married while there. She is still living, the mother of eight children: Thomas, Ann (deceased), Elizabeth, Mary, Patrick, James, Joseph and Margaret. Elizabeth was born August 29, 1880, and lived at home until married. To Mr. and Mrs. Campbell has been born one child, a daughter, Mary. In politics Mr. Campbell is a Republican. The family is affiliated with the Catholic church. Though that portion of Mr. Campbell's farm under cultivation is not large, he has it well in hand and is utilizing all its productive powers. He is considered one of the capable men of the community; a man of excellent character and one in whom confidence is placed by his fellows and the community in general.

JOSEPH CHENIER, living five miles west of Darrington on the county road, is one of the hustling agriculturists of this part of the county and is held in high regard by his neighbors and business associates. Mr. Chenier was born in Canada in 1854, the only son of John B. and Mary (LaSablina) Chenier, both of whom were born in Canada. The father died when Joseph was but a year old, but the mother is now living with her son near Darrington. Joseph Chenier lived at home until he had attained the age of fourteen, when he went to work in the woods. In 1880, leaving his family behind, he removed to Massachusetts. His work in the Bay state was connected with the lumber industry and as soon as he had settled himself there he sent for his family. Massachusetts continued to be his abode until he came to Snohomish county in 1890 and located a claim on the river near Fortson. Two years later his family joined him. In 1904 Mr. Chenier sold out his original location and purchased his present farm. For a period of three years since coming to Snohomish county Mr. Chenier operated a saloon and hotel in Darrington, which he still owns but leases.

In 1873 Mr. Chenier married Miss Millie Grenier, daughter of Otain and Zoe (Tebeau) Grenier, natives of Canada. The father died in 1902; the mother is still living, making her home with Mrs. Chenier. To Mr. and Mrs. Chenier have been born six children: Melina, Permelia, Joseph, Fred, Doreneau and Eva. In politics Mr. Chenier is not aligned with any party, preferring to cast his ballot for such candidates as appeal to him without any other force than their qualifications for office. In church affiliations he is a Catholic. Mr. Chenier's farm comprises eighty acres, fourteen of which are under cultivation. He has nine head of cattle and horses sufficient for carrying on the farm work. He is a man who is skilled in wood lore, having passed the greater part of his life in the forests of the new world. As a farmer he is successful and as a citizen he is highly respected.

EDWIN MILTON STEPHENS.—Among the foremost business men of Monroe, Washington, stands Edwin Milton Stephens, president of the State Bank of Monroe, and also of the Stephens Brothers Mill Company. He was born in Oregon, January 31, 1868. His father, William Stephens, a native of Iowa, crossed the plains in 1852 with his parents, Ebenezer and Rebecca Stephens, with ox teams and, reaching his destination, Oakland, Douglas county, Oregon, erected a flour mill there, which he continued to own and operate until 1885, when he sold out and moved to Puget sound. The mother, Rosanna (Ensley) Stephens, is a native of Wisconsin. After acquiring his rudimentary education in the common schools of his native state, Edwin Milton Stephens completed his schol-

astic training by a course in a private academy at Oakland. Thus equipped for a successful business career, he left home at the age of twenty-one, locating in Marysville, where he owned an interest in a shingle mill. A year later he went to Getchell, and was there engaged in the manufacture of shingles for three years, when he again took up his residence in Marysville, pursuing the same line of activity. Coming to Monroe in 1897 he, in partnership with his brother, Elmer, built a shingle mill, and together they operated it until it was destroyed by fire in 1902. They then, in company with two other brothers, D. F. and L. L. Stephens and B. F. Bird, formed the firm of Stephens Brothers, Incorporated, and erected a saw and shingle mill two miles north of Monroe. The mill has a capacity of 75,000 feet of lumber and 125,000 shingles daily, and regularly employs from thirty to fifty men. March 1, 1904, Mr. Stephens assisted in organizing the Monroe State Bank, which has a capital of \$25,000, and is officered as follows: E. M. Stephens, president; C. L. Lawry, cashier; A. J. Agnew, vice-president; Walter Wardell, assistant cashier. Although so recently organized this is already becoming favorably known, and is doing a large amount of general banking and foreign exchange business. That it will in the course of a few years be one of the leading institutions of the kind in this part of the Northwest is the general belief of those who are in position to judge of its strength and stability.

Mr. Stephens and Miss Ida M. Smith were married May 25, 1890. Mrs. Stephens was born in Kansas, and there grew to womanhood, acquiring an excellent education in the schools of the state. Her parents, Henry H. and Anna Smith, were both natives of Wisconsin. The father was for many years a successful agriculturist there, prior to the time when he migrated to Kansas. After his death, the mother came to reside with her daughter in Monroe. To Mr. and Mrs. Stephens four children have been born: LaFayette D., Gertrude, Eliza N. and Lillian. Fraternally Mr. Stephens affiliates with the Odd Fellows and the Elks. In political belief he adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party, and loyally strives to advance its interests, while never seeking any preferment for himself. His career since coming to Monroe should prove an incentive to other young men of energy and pluck, as he had practically no means at that time, and has acquired his present financial standing solely by his own unceasing labor, and his splendid management. He is demonstrating day by day the wisdom of those who elected him president of the bank. His keen, conservative business abilities render him an able financier, while his irreproachable personal character inspires a feeling of security and confidence. He is a liberal minded, public spirited citizen, always willing to throw the weight of his influence in favor of any enterprise



that promises to contribute to the public welfare. His interest, however, does not stop there, as his time and means are also cheerfully given as they are needed. His position in the business and social life of the thriving little city of Monroe is one of which he has every reason to feel proud, since it is so justly merited.

Mr. Stephen's father, William, an old Puget sound pioneer, is now a respected resident of Marysville. He was born in Des Moines, Iowa, April 27, 1844, came to Oregon in 1852, as heretofore stated, was educated in Wilbur Academy, and at twenty-one became his father's partner in a grist mill. He was in that line of business sixteen years, then sold out and farmed for half a decade. In 1887 he drove from Oregon to Marysville, his team being the first to pass over the road from Snohomish to that point. Purchasing 280 acres of land, he engaged energetically in the improvement of the same and now has a fine farm, upon which he raises high grade cattle, O. I. C. hogs and other livestock. Mrs. Rosanna (Ensley) Stephens, his wife, is likewise a member of a family that crossed the plains to Oregon in 1852. Her parents died in 1898.

WILLIAM C. WHITE, one of the wide-awake, prosperous business men of Monroe, Washington, is a native of Henry county, Illinois, his birth occurring January 14, 1866. His father, Eli White, a native of the Buckeye state, was for many years a well known railroad man, following that line till his death in 1899. The mother, who bore the maiden name of Christena Newburg, was born in Sweden, but is spending her declining years in Chicago, Illinois. William C. White enjoyed the usual educational advantages until he reached the age of thirteen, when he was thrown on his own resources and obliged to begin life for himself. Possessed of unusual strength of character he spent no time in bewailing the fact that he must now start out for himself, but at once manfully faced the future, and soon found employment in a foundry in Kewanee, Illinois. Later he worked in a large bottling establishment for a time. In 1882 he went to Nevada, where an uncle of his resided, and with him he spent one year working and attending school. This latter privilege was greatly appreciated by the eager, ambitious boy, who often regretted that he could not have had a more liberal education. That he utilized every moment of the time spent within the walls of the school room may be safely inferred. His first business venture was the establishment in Nevada of a stage line carrying mail, express and passengers, and in the operation of this he was employed for several years. He remained in Nevada eighteen years in all. In 1897 he visited the Pacific Northwest for the first time, and was so thoroughly pleased with the country

and the business openings that he lost no time in locating in Edmonds, Washington, where he became the proprietor of the City hotel. He owned this property until 1900, then sold it, and moved to Monroe, where he erected a large two-story building, in which he conducts the Rainier bar and a bowling alley.

Mr. White was married January 3, 1886, to Miss Hannah Nordstram, a native of Sweden. Her parents still reside in the fatherland, where her father is a prosperous agriculturist. Two children, Edward C. and Mable N., have been born to Mr. and Mrs. White. Mr. White is prominent in fraternal circles, holding membership in the Foresters of America, and the Eagles. In political persuasion, he is a loyal Democrat. The party has honored him by electing him a member of the city council, which office he is filling at the present time, meeting its requirements and responsibilities in a very creditable manner.

JOHN A. VANASDLEN, the "father of Monroe," is a worthy descendant of a long line of illustrious Dutch pioneers and heroes who were prominent in the settlement of New Amsterdam, fought in the War of 1812, and served their country with bravery in the great national struggle of 1861-5. The same courage which inspired them, induced him to come to the far West in the days when the Pacific coast needed men of endurance and patriotism to open her forests and lay the foundations for future commonwealths. Mr. Vanasdlen performed more than his share of services of this kind at Monroe, Snohomish county, as well as in other communities of the state. He was born in Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1861, the son of Tagart and Katherine (Beetem) Vanasdlen, both natives of the Keystone state. The father ran stage lines and carried the mail in that state when railroads were few. He served the union during the Civil War and died in 1865. The mother is living at Huntsdale, Pennsylvania, where another son resides. The only other child was a daughter, Carrie, now deceased. John A. Vanasdlen took advantage of the common schools of his native state until he was fifteen years old, when he assumed for himself the responsibilities of life and followed mining and lumbering until 1880. The longing for travel which had been a characteristic of some of his ancestors induced him to leave his native state, and he found employment in Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Minnesota and Wisconsin, respectively. In Illinois and Iowa he worked in the coal mines for two and a half years. He was in Minneapolis, Minnesota, in 1883, his face still turned westward, and he went thence to Bismark, North Dakota, thence to Miles City and Bozeman, Montana, and was in Helena and Butte, in the latter state, ahead of the railroad. That same year he followed the

setting sun until he saw the waters of the Pacific. He found employment in the coal mines of King county until 1889, when he came to Park Place, Snohomish county, and opened a general merchandise store. He and John Stretch of Snohomish, March 22, 1892, platted forty acres which was called Tye City, now Monroe. Mr. Vanasdlén moved the store building, stock of goods and post office a mile and a quarter to the new townsite in 1893 and was made the first postmaster of Monroe, which position he held until the change of administration in 1897 when J. E. Dalloff became his successor. He continued his mercantile business until 1901 when he disposed of his stock, and engaged in cruising and locating timber lands, selling real estate and in lumbering. In 1903 in company with Nellie Francis, he established the Monroe Furniture Company, the only furniture house in Monroe at the present time.

Mr. Vanasdlén and Miss Annie Francis were united in marriage November 7, 1891, at Snohomish, where her parents John and Elizabeth Francis now reside. They are natives of England and came to Snohomish county when Mrs. Vanasdlén was a child. Mr. and Mrs. Vanasdlén have six children, Myrtle, Tagart, John, Annie, Clarence and Nellie. Mr. Vanasdlén is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of the Elks at Everett. In politics he has always been a Democrat. He is a prosperous, enterprising citizen, the kind of a man that is a great benefit to a new settlement, and that always leaves an impress indelibly stamped upon the community.

JACOB M. SPRAU, merchant of Monroe, is a worthy representative of the substantial German-American type of citizen. He was born in Ohio September 5, 1839. His parents, Henry and Elizabeth (Hofman) Sprau, came from Germany to the United States in the 'fifties, settled in the Buckeye state and followed farming, first there and after 1867 in Allegan county, Michigan. They died in the latter state, in 1888 and in 1883, respectively. Jacob M. Sprau lived on the Ohio farm until twenty years old, acquiring as good an education as he could in the common schools and then willingly assisting in the work on the place. When he left home he performed the same kind of service for other farmers, first in Ohio and then in Michigan, until 1901, when he came to Puget Sound and located at Snohomish. Two years later he came to Monroe and with his youngest son, A. B., established their present prosperous business in tobacco and confectionery.

Mr. Sprau married Miss Julia M. Burgderfer, October 29, 1862, in Ohio, in which state she was born and in which state her parents died. Mr. and Mrs. Sprau have had the following children of

whom the first two have died: Lillian, Frankie, Charles, Jessie, Effie, Nina, Roy, Arthur, and Ethelyn. Charles, the oldest living, is proprietor and manager of the Penobscott hotel at Snohomish where he is doing a good business. A sketch of him will appear elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Sprau is a member of the National Protective Legion and in politics believes thoroughly in the principles of the Republican party. He is a conservative, discriminating and respected citizen of the community, who is closely identified with all public measures looking to the general advancement and prosperity of the people and to the attainment of higher standards in public and private life.

PETER J. SUHL, a successful and substantial business man of Monroe, was born in Holstein, Germany, on the first day of October, 1860, the son of Paul and Mary (Schmidt) Suhl, natives of Germany, who came to the United States in 1890, and located and farmed in Iowa until the father's death in 1903. The mother resides at Walnut, Iowa. She has had seven children as follows: Henry, John, Herman, Peter, Maggie, Emma and Mary. Peter Suhl was given the advantages of the schools of Germany and worked on his father's farm until he was twenty years old. He had heard much of America, the land of liberty, where the government had a farm for every industrious man; so he bade farewell to the old home and in 1883 arrived in Iowa where two uncles lived. He worked for various farmers in that state until 1889 then farmed ten years for himself. In 1899 he decided to make one more change, to come this time to the Pacific slope, of which he had heard much. He eventually located in Monroe and opened the Olympia Bar which he conducts as a gentlemen's resort.

In Iowa on the 15th of December, 1893, Mr. Suhl married Miss Hannah Colzau, who was born in the town of Delve, Holstein, Germany. She is the daughter of John and Katherine Colzau, Germans, who still reside in the old country where the former has followed steamboating. To Mr. and Mrs. Suhl two children have been born—Arthur and Mary. Mr. Suhl is a member of the Foresters of America and of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, while Mrs. Suhl is a member of the Maccabees and the Royal Neighbors of America. Mr. Suhl is a Republican in politics and a special admirer of the character and energy of President Roosevelt. He has numerous friends and is a friend of his order, well liked by all who meet him.

MRS. JENNIE M. SAWYER, owner of such valuable real estate in Monroe, has contributed her share towards the welfare of the place. She was born in Germany on the 10th day of May, 1870, the daughter of Herman and Rosa (Smith) Dörmig.



natives of New Hampshire who followed agricultural pursuits all their lives. They were descendants of English ancestors who settled on the Atlantic coast in colonial times, the genealogy of the Dodge family being complete in its records back to the sixteenth century and published in book form. Many of the family took part in the war of 1812. Mrs. Sawyer was the eleventh of twelve children. She received a common school education and remained with her parents at Royalton, Vermont, until her marriage to Samuel J. Sawyer, in 1860, upon which Clairemont became their home. He was a native of New Hampshire, and a veteran of the Civil War, after the close of which he engaged in farming in Vermont, following that until his death in 1878.

To Mr. and Mrs. Sawyer was born one son, Ernest L. Sawyer, born June 27, 1861, who came to Puget sound in 1888. He was engaged in the real estate business in Tacoma until 1892 when he came to Monroe and organized the Monroe Land Improvement Company, after which he became one of the leading spirits in the upbuilding and development of the town. For the past five years he has been a prominent railroad promoter making his headquarters in Madrid, Spain, and taking an active part in the construction of the road from the capital city to Malaga. His mother succeeded to his real estate holdings, in 1896, which she acquired by the purchase of mortgages and much of this property she has since sold. She is an earnest, christian woman, a member of the Methodist church. In fraternal affiliation she is a Rebekah. She is intelligent above the average, generous and popular, and has a great deal of business ability which has stood her well in hand in managing the details of her extensive interests. She is well worthy of honorable mention in the annals of Snohomish county as one who has lent material aid to the development of its industries and to its general progress.

CHARLES F. ELWELL of Monroe conducts one of the leading meat markets in Snohomish county and deals generally and extensively in beef cattle. He was born in Maine April 2, 1862, the son of John and Eliza (Crosby) Elwell, farmers of the same state, who came to Puget sound first in 1858, remained eighteen months, returned to Maine, came again to Snohomish county in 1872 and remained until her death in 1887, and his in 1897. More of the lives of these honored pioneers is found in a sketch of Tamlin Elwell of Snohomish, in another portion of this history. Charles F. Elwell is truly a western man, though born on the Atlantic coast. He was educated in the public schools of Snohomish and was graduated from the commercial course of the Washington University

at Seattle. He worked in the woods and followed lumbering until 1892, then began raising thoroughbred stock on the Snoqualmie river in King county at which he continued until 1900 when he disposed of his interests and opened his present place of business at Monroe.

In Snohomish, on March 29, 1889, Mr. Elwell married Miss Sophia Roesell, daughter of Henry and Mary Roesell, the former of whom, a ship-builder, died in 1905; the latter is still living in Whatcom, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Elwell have had three children, June, Earl and Celese. Mr. Elwell is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He is a Republican in politics and public spirited in all matters of general interest. Both Mr. and Mrs. Elwell are worthy citizens of the great state of Washington, warm hearted, generous and very popular. They are well entitled to enrollment in these chronicles with those who are recognized as potent factors in the present-day civilization of this section, and as descendants of its earlier pioneers.

FRED O. FATTISON, proprietor of the Metropolitan livery and sale stables at Monroe is a native of the Evergreen state, and a product of the great West. He was born in the Tualco valley, Snohomish county, October 29, 1872, the son of Rufus and Elesta (Higgins) Pattison, natives of Pennsylvania and Iowa, respectively. They are farmers who came to Puget sound from Pennsylvania in the spring of 1872 and now reside one and a half miles south of Monroe. Fred O. Pattison is the second of their five children, the others being Mrs. Mina Dunstan; Ira, Goldy and Sela. Fred O. received a good common school education in Snohomish county and assisted his father at home until he was eighteen; then he farmed for himself and followed dairying until September 9, 1905, when he purchased his present business from James Wallace.

Mr. Pattison and Miss Lulu Mann were married at Snohomish October 17, 1894. Mrs. Pattison is a native of Michigan, the daughter of James W. and Clara (Strong) Mann, both born in Maine, now engaged in farming near Sultan, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Pattison have been born two children, Wilton Ray June 28, 1896; and Zelma Fernice, December 16, 1898. Mr. Pattison is one of the bright and energetic young business men of Monroe and he and Mrs. Pattison have a wide circle of friends and admirers. Himself a pioneer and the son of pioneers of this section of the Northwest, Mr. Pattison will always be identified in pioneer history with the men who have overcome the stubborn obstacles interposed by Nature in the path of progress, and who have brought about the prosperous conditions of the present day.

BENJAMIN SYKES, a pioneer of the pioneers, and a typical example of the dauntless and hardy frontier class which has pushed out beyond the boundaries of civilization, subduing the forests and conquering wild nature in her own domain, is a native of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, born May 12, 1848. His father, James Sykes, an Englishman by birth, was for a few years an iron worker in Pittsburg, to which city he came from his native land in the middle forties, but in later life he engaged in agriculture and that was his occupation at the time of his death, which occurred in Wisconsin in 1903. He and two brothers settled in La Crosse county about 1850, when it was a "howling wilderness" and they had to cut roads into their places. He served as a member of Company I, Eighth Wisconsin Infantry, from 1862 until the war was about closed. Rebecca (Broadbent) Sykes, mother of our subject, was likewise a native of England, born about 1829, and was married in that land but ended her earthly pilgrimage in Wisconsin about a year before her husband's death. She was the mother of eight children, of whom the subject hereof was the third in order of birth.

Having been taken to Wisconsin when about two years old, Benjamin Sykes grew up in the midst of pioneer conditions, acquiring such education as was possible under the circumstances and assisting on the parental homestead until twenty-one. He then went to eastern Minnesota, where he served an apprenticeship of three years at the wagon maker's trade. At the end of that time the entire family moved to western Minnesota and settled in the heart of the wilderness, locating in Lyons county, near Marshall. At this time they had to haul provisions with ox teams one hundred miles. When on the outward trip they would pass just one house between their farms and Redwood Falls, forty miles distant, but notwithstanding the loneliness and isolation they got along well. In 1882, after about ten years of farming under those conditions, Mr. Sykes went to Marshall, eight miles distant, and engaged at his trade, carpentering, remaining several years afterward. His next move was made in July, 1887, to Roslyn, Washington, where he spent nearly a year and a half, then he took a place on the head waters of Woods creek, at that time one of the wildest portions of a wild state, settling farther up the stream than any other pioneer. A wagon could be taken to within four or five miles of his place, but provisions had to be transported the rest of the way on the backs of the men, and it was several years before a wagon road was completed to his home. During these early days bears, cougars and other wild animals were abundant and destructive to livestock. At one time a cougar entered Mr. Sykes' clearing; at another time one of these animals killed a yearling for him, and many times they gave chase to cattle, occasionally destroying one of the weaker animals. During his

residence on Woods creek the neighborhood killed five cougars in all and numerous bears fell victim to the rifle and traps of Mr. Sykes, on one occasion three of them being taken in a single day. He also did considerable hunting and trapping for fur bearing animals, beaver mostly, selling sometimes as much as one hundred dollars' worth of furs in a year.

Mr. Sykes assisted in building the first school-house in that part of the country, an 18 by 24 structure, all constructed from timber furnished by cedar trees except the sash and doors. He had built his own dwelling house in the same manner out of materials taken from one big tree. As Mr. Sykes had homesteaded eighty acres in Minnesota he could only take eighty acres in Washington, but that was enough, as it took him all the time he resided on Woods creek to free half of it from the impeding timber. In 1903 he sold the unimproved part to Charles Faussett, and the improved part was acquired by his son, Elmer, who resides there now, then he moved into Monroe and turned his attention to carpenter work and contracting. He has a splendid home in Monroe, well located.

In Minnesota, April 11, 1871, Mr. Sykes married Nancy Jane Van Buren, a native of Illinois, born Dec. 18, 1851. Her father, William, was a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1832, but later became a pioneer of eastern Minnesota, and eventually settled in Cle-Elum, Washington, where he still lives. He is a shoemaker by trade and is still active in this line. The mother of Mrs. Sykes, Lucy (Cramp) Van Buren, was born in England in 1831, but from her father derived German blood. She died in Roslyn about seven years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Sykes have had the following children: Cullen, born February 16, 1872, residing in Tualco valley; Elmer, February 19, 1879, living on the old Woods creek place; Nettie May, deceased; Benjamin, February 13, 1882, at home; also Cora Rebecca, born in 1884, deceased; and one other girl who died before being named. Mr. Sykes is an active and influential member of the Methodist Episcopal church as is also his wife, and in fraternal affiliation is a Good Templar, but he acknowledges allegiance to no political party, voting independently always. He is one of the sterling men of the Monroe country, possessed in a marked degree of the resourcefulness and independence which are fostered by the battle with pioneer conditions, but also rich in those qualities which make a man a force for order and good government in any community.

CAPTAIN OTIS C. McGRAY, whose long, useful life fraught with so many varied and interesting experiences is familiar to the large majority of the residents of Snohomish county, needs no extended introduction to the readers of this history. The profound truth voiced by the philosopher that



"To have been well born is the greatest felicity" is strikingly illustrated in the career of Captain McGray. Born January 1, 1839, to the union of William and Hannah (Ratcliff) McGray, he inherited many of the sterling qualities of character which for centuries have distinguished the Scottish people. Like his ancestors for two generations, he is a native of Maine. In the early colonial days the McGrays settled in this state and also in various other localities on the Atlantic coast, and became prominently active in the thrilling events of subsequent years. The family was well represented in the War of 1812, several members of the family having rendered valiant service in that memorable struggle.

Having completed his elementary training in the common schools of his native state, young McGray took a thorough course in the academy at Freedom, Maine, and was graduated with honor in April, 1861. Alden J. Blethen, the well known proprietor of the Seattle Times, was a schoolmate of his at that time. Thrilled with passionate zeal for his beloved country, he was one of the first to respond to her call in the hour of extreme need, enlisting as a private in the Fourth Maine regiment, Company A, Volunteer Infantry. He soon found abundant opportunity of fulfilling his boyhood dream, that of some time bravely defending his country as his illustrious forefathers had done. Having consecrated his services, his life if need be, to the cause of truth and right, he was, during the succeeding years found always in the forefront of battle. From the first conflict at Bull Run to the battle of Gettysburg, he actively participated in sixteen engagements, his regiment being in the third army corps under Philip H. Kearny, brigadier-general in the Army of the Potomac. Although scarcely past his majority, Mr. McGray soon distinguished himself as a fearless soldier and was promoted to a lieutenancy. Later, in recognition of remarkable bravery and skill, he was appointed captain of Company A, the one in which he had enlisted as a private. After the battle of Gettysburg he was sent to Belfast, Maine, to superintend the first conscript, and he served as provost marshal until 1864 when he was released from duty, retiring with a military record the memory of which might well bring pride to the breast of any man.

Going to Wisconsin after the war, Captain McGray entered the employ of the W. and J. G. Flint Company, importers and wholesale dealers in teas, coffees and spices, traveling as their representative throughout the states of Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa and Michigan. With ability and faithfulness he devoted every energy to this enterprise, and gave such excellent satisfaction that he retained the position until 1872, when he was in position to engage in business for himself. Deciding on Forest City as a location he went thither and opened a general merchandise store, which continued to be his for five

years during a part of which time he was also postmaster. In 1877 he first visited the Pacific coast, going first to San Francisco, and thence in the steamer "Dakota" to Seattle, Washington. He arrived in the latter city June 1, 1877, and soon, in company with a Swede named Andy, went on to Ebey slough where they spent nearly a year cutting cordwood for the steamer "Nellie," owed by Ben Stretch and Charley Low. Returning to Seattle in the spring of 1878 he leased the Salmon Bay ranch of Doctor Smith, and tilled the soil for a time, meanwhile carefully investigating the surrounding country. A year later he purchased the present site of Latona, a suburb of Seattle, for the sum of \$500, and quietly awaited the course of events which, he was convinced, would bring a great advance in real estate in localities adjacent to the Queen City. In 1881 William Cochran and William Powell cut the timber for the Western Mill Company, and two years later Captain McGray sold the tract to Richard Ward for \$6,700. Desiring to revisit California and become more familiar with the country, he went to Los Angeles in 1883, and embarked in the real estate business, remaining until 1888. Finding that although surrounded by the beauties nature has so lavishly bestowed on that favored region, he still longed for the strenuous life of the Northwest, he again sought a home in Seattle, where for a time he busied himself in laying water mains for the city. In 1889, just prior to the time that the city was visited by the terrible fire, he was appointed sanitary inspector, an office which he retained until in 1891 he resigned to accept an appointment as bailiff in the equity department of the Superior court, under the Honorable I. J. Lichtenburg. After filling this position with honor for two years, he turned his attention to general contracting, constructing sewers within the city limits for nearly seven years.

At length, weary of the toil and turmoil of city life, he determined to find a secluded spot where he might have time to enjoy life, and having satisfied himself that Cherry Valley, Snohomish county, would exactly suit his taste, he came here in 1900, and purchased the Rocky Point ranch situated six miles south of Monroe. It is a fine piece of property, embracing ninety-two acres, part of which is in cultivation. A large orchard forms a part of the farm, and to it the Captain gives much time and attention. He is also known as a breeder of superior horses, and is acquiring quite a reputation along that line. For many years he has been prominent in the councils of the Republican party, having been several times a delegate to the state, county and city conventions, in which assemblies he was always accorded an honored position, and listened to with profound respect. Indeed, so actively was he engaged in political matters while residing in Seattle, that he became known as one of her "war horses." He has one brother, Frank McGray, who

has been boom master for the Saint Croix Boom Company at Stillwater, Minnesota, since before the Civil War, a fact that carries its own guarantee of his business ability. That he might not be drafted into service, the Captain placed on deposit \$300, and thus secured his exemption. It was rather strange that among the entire number of Union soldiers enrolled, there was but one man, the Captain, who bore the name of McGray. He is an honored member of the Stevens Post, No. 1, of the Grand Army at Seattle, Washington, also is prominently identified with the Masonic lodge, No. 105, at Prescott, Wisconsin. Wise enough to retire from active business pursuits when but little past the prime of life, Captain McGray is finding the fullest measure of peace and contentment amid these rural surroundings where it is possible to get close to the heart of Nature. A brave, battle-scarred war veteran, a shrewd, practical business man; a loyal and patriotic citizen; a tried and trusted friend, he holds the respect and honor of his entire circle of acquaintances.

---

**FREDERICK KNUTSON.** Among the prosperous agriculturists residing on the banks of the Snoqualmie river, few are better known or more highly respected than he whose life history forms the theme of this review. Like many of the most successful men now residing in the Northwest, he claims Norway as the land of his nativity. His birth occurred July 17, 1854. The father was a successful farmer until his death in 1876; the mother is still living in Norway at the ripe old age of eighty-five. Of her ten children, Frederick is the fifth. He acquired the rudiments of an education in the common schools of his home land, and when but a lad of twelve years started to make his own way in the world. His willing hands busied themselves at various occupations in the next few years, farming, mining and railroading each in turn affording him means of support. At the age of twenty-four he migrated to Sweden, where he was engaged in lumbering for four years. Year by year the determination to find some day a home in the United States steadily grew stronger, but it was not until 1882 that he was in position to carry out his plans. Then, however, he severed the ties that bound him to his fatherland, and sailed for America, with bright anticipations of the success and honor that awaited him in her hospitable domain. He landed in Castle Garden, and after the usual preliminaries, set out at once for Chippewa Falls, Wisconsin. His first employment in the new country was on the railroad then being built between that city and Duluth. He spent the winter working in the lumber camps in the northern part of the state, and the following summer, having returned to Chippewa Falls, cleared some land in that locality. Still pressing westward, he reached Saint Paul in 1883,

and there purchased a ticket to Seattle, Washington, making the trip via San Francisco, from which point he came north in the old steamer "Dakota." For a time he labored in the lumber districts, returning however to Seattle at the breaking up of the winter. Later he crossed Lake Washington, followed a rude trail into Cherry Valley, and there engaged in the lumber business which he followed for the ensuing four and one-half years. Realizing that his parents were growing old, and would never be able even if willing to visit him in the United States, Mr. Knutson then returned to the land of his birth, remaining a year among his relatives and friends. Again seeking at the end of that period the home of his adoption he very soon filed on a homestead in Cherry Valley, King county, a few miles from his present location. He sold this in 1899, and invested in the property he now owns, 120 acres of fine land, sixty of which are cleared and in excellent cultivation. His splendid orchard, than which there are few finer ones in this part of the state, bears unmistakable evidence of wise care and thorough knowledge of the varied requirements of different fruits. He has a beautiful home built on an elevation commanding a full view of the valley nestling below. Mr. Knutson is largely interested in dairying, and is very familiar with the entire subject.

The 17th of November, 1888, witnessed the marriage of Mr. Knutson and Miss Caroline Anderson, of Sweden. She is the daughter of Olaus Anderson, a skillful tailor well known to the residents of Redmond, Washington, his home at the present time. To Mr. and Mrs. Knutson six children have been born: Fred O., Mamie, Henry, Edwin E., Blanche, and Blanda. Mr. Knutson is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America, and his wife is an influential Rebekah. In politics he is a loyal Democrat, but he has never cherished any political aspirations. One of the hardy pioneers of this section who blazed the trail for others, he has been identified with the growth of the community for many years, and has been instrumental to a large extent in developing its resources, as well as rendering valuable assistance in building roads and opening up the country. His fellow citizens regard him as one of the strong, influential members of the community.

---

**FRANKLIN E. PHELPS.** The distinction of having been one of the little company of dauntless men who first penetrated the wilderness of Snohomish county, and opened the way for the triumphal march of civilization, is justly accorded Franklin E. Phelps, one of the worthy pioneers of Tualco valley, Washington. Inheriting from his parents, Samuel and Louise (Lindsey) Phelps, the inestimable benefits of a noble ancestry, he entered



life October 27, 1851. The Phelps family, originally from England, settled on the Atlantic coast very soon after the landing of the Mayflower, and was prominently identified with colonial history. The mother was the direct descendant of a well known Revolutionary family, honored throughout that portion of the East which was then their home. After a long, useful life, she died September 20, 1880. The father early in life learned the stone cutter's trade, following it successfully for fifty years, at the end of which time he decided to abandon it, and spend the remainder of his years in agricultural pursuits. He therefore located on a farm in his native state, New York, and remained there until his death, June 29, 1900.

Born like both his parents in the Empire state, Franklin E. Phelps acquired his education in the schools of Oxford, his native town, completing his training at the age of eighteen. He left home at that time, and spent the next three years on a farm, that being the occupation that first presented itself. Believing that he could better his condition by going to Pennsylvania, he went thither in 1872, and he worked in the lumber camps of Ridgeway, Elk county, until 1875. Gradually working his way westward, he was employed the following year in the lumber regions of Warsaw, Wisconsin. Being convinced that the splendid forests of the Northwest must afford an unparalleled opening for the lumberman, he started for the state of Washington in 1876, arriving in Snohomish county August 9th of that year. Here felling the giant monarchs of the forest that had sported with the forces of nature for centuries, he found congenial toil and four years slipped quickly by. He invested in his first real estate in the county April 19, 1880, 160 acres of land in Tualco valley, which now forms half of his fine ranch. The remaining half he acquired as a homestead claim some years later. In common with the other pioneers, he underwent all the trying experiences inseparably connected with life in a new country. In the absence of roads all the necessary supplies were brought by Indians up the Skykomish river in canoes, and packed thence to the scattered claims, on the backs of the hardy settlers. It is small wonder that the life they lived while wresting a living from the unwilling soil developed a rugged strength of character often wanting in these modern days of ease and luxury. Year by year Mr. Phelps toiled on, working early and late, and today he reaps the harvest of his arduous toil, being the owner of one of the most valuable estates within the boundaries of the entire county. It consists of 320 acres of fertile land, 150 of which are in an excellent state of cultivation, and the remainder in fine pasture which he utilizes in maintaining his large herds of cattle. Crowning these broad acres, and imparting the necessary home-touch without which the picture would be incomplete, stands an imposing residence, beautiful in archi-

tectural design. A stream of water runs near by, forming a picturesque addition to the grounds, and supplying the family with the finest varieties of fish.

The marriage of Mr. Phelps and Miss Mary E. Foye was celebrated in Seattle, September 13, 1880. Mrs. Phelps was born in Iowa, and was the daughter of A. W. and Margaretta (Buffington) Foye, both natives of Maine. The father is now a resident of Tualco valley; the mother died here some years ago. The death of Mrs. Phelps, July 20, 1895, occasioned profound sorrow to the entire community in which she had spent so many years of her life and made so many warm friends. Her gifts of mind and heart and her charming personality made her everywhere a welcome guest, a fitting companion for her honored husband. For the past twenty-eight years Mr. Phelps has been prominent in Masonic circles, being a member of the Blue Lodge, Chapter, Commandry and Mystic Shrine. He is also identified with the Odd Fellows' fraternity. The Republican party claims him as one of its most enthusiastic adherents, and has frequently elected him to positions of honor. He has twice held the office of county commissioner, from 1895 to 1897, and from 1899 to 1901, discharging the duties incumbent upon him in a manner highly satisfactory to his constituents. Perhaps to no one man does the valley of Tualco owe a greater debt of gratitude than to this broad minded, public spirited citizen who has cheerfully contributed of his time and wealth to the promotion of every public enterprise. He was one of the principal promoters of the Tualco Valley Telephone Company, and is at present the largest stockholder. But for his timely assistance doubtless this and many another projected improvement would have failed of consummation. He is also one of the heavy stockholders in the State Bank of Monroe. Uniting with his remarkable business capabilities the sterling virtues that command universal esteem, Mr. Phelps is in every respect worthy of the exalted position that he holds in the hearts of his fellow citizens.

**PETER PERSON.** Among the well known agriculturists and dairymen of Snohomish County, Washington, Peter Person occupies an honored position. Like so many of the prosperous farmers of the Northwest he claims Sweden as his native land, his birth having occurred there April 4, 1846. He is the son of Peter and Elsa (Person) Johnson, who were also born in that country. The father followed various occupations in early life, but in later years devoted his attention more exclusively to agriculture, in which he was very successful. He died August 17, 1874. The mother's death occurred February 8, 1878. Peter Person acquired his education in the common schools of his native land, remaining at home till nineteen years of age, when he started out for himself. He was variously

employed in the lumber camps and on the farms of his native country for many years; but at length deciding that the land across the waters held greater opportunities for an energetic, ambitious man, he made the necessary arrangements, and in 1888 came to the American continent, landing at Quebec. He then crossed the continent to Vancouver, British Columbia via the Canadian Pacific railroad, and proceeded thence to Seattle, Washington, arriving July 31, 1888. He spent the fall in the lumber camps of King county, and having taken out his naturalization papers December 4, of that year, he filed on a homestead near Cathcart Station, on the Snohomish river, which he farmed until 1901, when he sold out and moved to Snohomish county. Purchasing the Spurrel ranch situated in Cherry valley, six and one-half miles south of Monroe, on the banks of the Snoqualmie river, he took up dairying on a large scale, and he has demonstrated his ability to make a splendid success of the industry. His fine ranch embraces one hundred and fifty acres, devoted mainly to raising hay and potatoes.

Mr. Person was married in Sweden, December 5, 1875, to Miss Bertha Nelson, also of Swedish nativity, the daughter of Nels and Golin (Anderson) Aaronson. The father, a successful farmer, died in 1865; the mother is still living at the advanced age of seventy-seven. To Mr. and Mrs. Person two children have been born, both natives of Germany. Of these, Nick, born December 29, 1875, acquired his elementary education in his native land, completing his training in the schools of Snohomish county. Fond of agricultural pursuits he has remained at home, working with his father on the farm, and sharing a large part of the responsibility. The daughter, Ingla, born January 28, 1881, was married to David E. Glover, December 27, 1904, and is now residing in Monroe. Mr. Person is a prominent man in the ranks of the Democratic party, and has been honored by being elected to many precinct offices. A wide-awake, practical farmer, he has achieved an enviable success, and is known throughout the community as a man of ability and sterling worth.

---

WINSLOW B. STEVENS, now a resident of Everett, is not only among Snohomish county's early pioneers but he is also among the white men who, nearly half a century ago, cast their fortunes with those of Puget sound, and have ever remained faithful. That their faith and judgment were not ill founded is becoming every day more and more apparent. Born at Wellington, Piscataquis County, Maine, December 9, 1837, the son of Phineas and Abigail (Hamm) Stevens, he comes of colonial American stock, tracing his ancestry back on the paternal side to the arrival of three brothers at Plymouth, Massachusetts in 1640. His grandfather fought three years in the Revolutionary war.

Phineas Stevens, born in 1799 at Hodgdon, Maine, followed farming until his death in 1856. Mrs. Stevens, also a native of Maine, born in 1811, came of Huguenot ancestry. Her father, Thomas Hamm, was the third settler at Wellington, coming before Maine was admitted as a state. She died in August, 1872. Winslow B. is the sixth of fourteen children, one of them, Hiram, now residing in Seattle. After a common school education Winslow took an academic course with a view of entering Borden college, but in this ambition he failed for at the tender age of twelve he began to make his own way in the world. He remained in the state until 1859, spending the last two years at Machias in the lumber industry, then came to Port Townsend via the Isthmus of Panama which he crossed by rail, the trip occupying a day. In all forty-three days were consumed in the journey to Puget sound. From Port Townsend he immediately went on to Port Gamble, entered the mills July 11th, and there made his home until January 1, 1871. However, as early as October, 1863, he made his first trip into Snohomish county, entering the employment of Smith & Wilson, loggers on the site of Lowell. Here Mr. Stevens says he felled with an axe the first tree that was floated down the river as a sawlog and personally had charge of the first raft, taking it to Priest's Point. After six months with Smith & Wilson, he engaged in making ship's knees on the river flats, turning out those used in building the S. S. Cyrus Walker. In 1866, he left the Snohomish to log on Hood's canal for the Port Gamble Lumber Company, where he was occupied until January, 1871. At that time he sold out and went to Kalama to take charge of a crew constructing the first portion of the Northern Pacific in Washington. In 1872 he removed his family to Tumwater to enable his children to secure better school advantages, and after the great Jay Cooke failure had suddenly cut short the building of the Northern Pacific, Mr. Stevens returned to Snohomish county, arriving in 1874. Since that date he has resided here continuously, removing from the old home at Snohomish to Everett in 1900. In 1873, Hat island, in Port Gardner bay, was the scene of the murder of the county's oldest settler, a Frenchman, says Mr. Stevens. This pioneer had taken a claim at Tulalip, but upon the creation of the reservation bearing that name, had been forced to move, which he did, going to the island. Mr. Stevens, Hugh Ross and Harry Spithill appraised his property at the time the estate affairs were settled. Salem Wood, Mr. Stevens remembers as being the first settler in the valley of the Snohomish as far inland as Monroe, and John Cochran he says came about the same time. For the past fifteen years, in a business way, Mr. Stevens has devoted himself entirely to timber cruising with great success, and at present does all the cruising for the H. O. Seiffart Lumber Company, also being in the service of S. A. Buck of



Monroe, the Sultan Lumber Company and many others. Hale and hearty, unusually well preserved, Mr. Stevens today appears nearer two score and ten years than his three score and ten.

His marriage to Harriett M. Berry, the daughter of Adkins and Sarah Berry, took place in 1863, she braving the perils and hardships of a journey to the Pacific alone in order to join the faithful young lover who had won her affections before leaving the Pine Tree state four years previously. She is a native of Machias, Maine, and was reared on a farm. Her mother was born at St. Stephens, New Brunswick. Of the four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Stevens, the oldest, Mrs. Flora Floyd, died at Reno, Nevada, in July, 1905; Winslow B. Jr., is at present a resident of Snohomish; Jerome is dead, his death having occurred in November, 1882; and Nellie is married and living in Seattle. Although Mr. Stevens is a staunch Republican and has been since he began voting, he has been content to remain in the ranks, never holding office. He has contributed freely of his energy and skill to the upbuilding of the different communities in which he has resided, Snohomish county in particular, is a pioneer among pioneers, and in his declining years enjoys the confidence and hearty good wishes of his fellow men.

JOSEPH LINDLEY, who resides two miles south of Monroe, Washington, is numbered among the prosperous agriculturists of that locality. Comparatively few of the grown men now living in the state of Washington can claim the distinction belonging to him, that of having been born within its boundaries. His birth occurred in Jefferson county, March 19, 1875. His father, John J. Lindley, was of English nativity. In early life he thoroughly mastered the stonemason's trade, and he successfully followed that in connection with farming until his death in Jefferson county, in 1887. The mother, Mary (James) Lindley, was born on the Pacific coast, hence was thoroughly familiar with early pioneer experiences. After a life of service for others, she died in 1883. Joseph Lindley attended the common schools of his native county, and by making the best possible use of his limited opportunities acquired a practical education in the few years he spent in the school room. He assumed life's responsibilities at a very early age, being but eleven when he left his father's farm and started out for himself. Utilizing the practical knowledge he had picked up while working with his father at home, he found employment on the farms of that region, and although but a boy gave evidence of a thrifty, industrious nature which won approval from his elders. Later, he abandoned farming and took up lumbering, working in the camps of Puget sound. By careful economy he laid aside each year the larger part of his wages, and was thus able in 1899

to purchase the fine forty-acre farm on which he now lives. He took up dairying, believing that to be the most remunerative branch of farming for him at least. His neat, comfortable home bespeaks his thoughtful care for the happiness and welfare of his family.

Mr. Lindley and Miss Mary Johnson were united in marriage in Port Townsend, December 8, 1894. Mrs. Lindley has the honor of being the daughter of Andrew Johnson, one of the most prominent pioneers of Snohomish county, whose residence in Tualco valley dated from 1860. Having died in 1888, he was not permitted to see the greater transformations that have occurred in the adjacent territory within the past fifteen years. Ellen (Johnson) Johnson, the mother, who was born on the Pacific coast, is still living in Tualco valley. To Mr. and Mrs. Lindley three children have been born: Clarence, Earl and Blanche. Mr. Lindley is an enthusiastic member of the Foresters of America. The principles of the Republican party agree substantially with the political beliefs of Mr. Lindley, and he therefore gives to that party his undivided support, asking no reward in the way of personal preferment. A young man of exemplary habits and upright character who brings to each task in life a resolute determination to perform it as perfectly as possible, he is destined to achieve a still more enviable success in the years to come than has rewarded his efforts in the past.

GEORGE JOHNSON. Among those who might readily be pardoned for being proud of their ancestry is numbered the one whose career forms the theme of this biographical review, George Johnson, the son of the distinguished pioneer, Andrew Johnson. The latter spent his early life in Sweden, his native land,—but, having reached years of maturity, decided to find an opening in the land of promise that lay across the waters. Dissuaded for a time from his purpose to settle immediately in the United States, he followed the sea for ten years, landing at many of the principal ports, and acquiring thereby an extended knowledge of the habits and characteristics of the people of other nations. Landing eventually at San Francisco, he proceeded to Puget sound, and there having previously determined to abandon the sea found employment in the saw-mills at Port Gamble for the following year. In 1860 he came to Snohomish county, and located at the forks of the Snoqualmie and Skykomish rivers, which later became known as Johnson's Landing. He was a prominent factor in the history of that locality, and was known widely as a man of sterling worth. At his death which occurred January 15, 1888, his original pre-emption claim was divided among his children. His wife, a native of the Pacific coast, is now residing in Tualco valley, her home for many years. Of their seven children,

George Johnson is the second. He was born in Snohomish county, July 20, 1867. After acquiring his education in the common schools, he farmed with his father on the homestead, assuming much of the responsibility. When the estate was divided to him fell the forty acres on which he now resides, situated two miles south of Monroe. This is now in a high state of cultivation, and reflects great credit on the owner who so thoroughly understands the various phases of the work. His dairy is one of the finest in the neighborhood.

On March 17, 1897, Mr. Johnson and Miss Lillian Hayes were united in marriage. Mrs. Johnson, a native of Pennsylvania, born October 23, 1868, is the daughter of Henry and Sallie J. (Brown) Hayes. The father was born in Vermont, but later found a home in Pennsylvania where he followed his trade, shoemaking, and also engaged in farming to some extent. In 1894 he severed the ties that bound him to the East and accompanied by his family, crossed the intervening states, locating on Puget sound. His death occurred in Monroe, six years later. The mother is now living in Monroe. Mrs. Johnson is a genial woman, devoted to her family and friends. The four children born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are as follows: George Dewey, born April 6, 1898; Mildred and Miles, twins, born February 16, 1900; Thelma, May 18, 1903. Mr. Johnson is prominent in the ranks of the Republican party, giving it his hearty support, and advancing its interests in every possible way. He is the worthy son of his father, possessing the ambition, energy and dauntless courage of that hardy pioneer. He is widely known throughout the county, enjoying the confidence and respect of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance.

GRANIS W. AUSTIN. Few pioneers of Snohomish county are deserving of a more honored position in her history than Granis W. Austin, one of the prosperous agriculturists of Monroe, Washington. He was born in Balton, Canada, December 23, 1834, to the union of Benjamin and Sarah (Peasley) Austin. The father, a native of Maine, was the direct descendant of the Austin family of colonial history, the members of which were English Quakers, who sought a home in this country to escape persecution. The mother was born among the New Hampshire hills, and there spent her girlhood. Of her six children Granis W. is the second. Availing himself of the somewhat limited educational advantages afforded by the schools of the locality, he acquired a practical training which was supplemented by careful study and observation in life's broader school. Working with his father on the farm till he had passed his eighteenth birthday, he there became familiar with the work that in later years has engaged his entire attention. When he was no longer needed at home he went to the

lumber regions of Wisconsin, and made his start in life, remaining in the state from 1852 to 1859. Fairbault County, Minnesota, then became his home for a year, which was spent on a farm. Finding this less satisfactory than life in the woods, he migrated to the northern peninsula of Michigan in 1860, and again engaged in lumbering. Two years later, finding himself in position to carry out a long cherished plan, that of visiting the Pacific coast, and perhaps locating there, he went to San Francisco, via the Isthmus of Panama, and settled in Sierra county, where he was engaged in lumbering and mining for seven years. Thereupon returning to Wisconsin, he resided in that state a couple of years, then recrossed the continent to California over the Union Pacific railroad. Arriving in San Francisco he took passage in the old blockade runner, "Prince Albert" to Victoria, and reached Snohomish county, June 10, 1873. He soon took as a pre-emption claim the land that now constitutes his fine ranch, one hundred and sixty acres situated one mile south of Monroe. Only the prophetic eye could discern in the dense forest the smiling landscape that to-day greets the beholder's eye; and only the dauntless pioneer spirit that laughs at hardships and courts Nature in her wildest moods, would ever have undertaken to effect the transformation. Accompanied by his brave young wife who was one of the first white women to cross the trail from Snohomish to Tualco valley, he reached his homestead and there, miles from the nearest white settler, erected a rude cabin and began the formidable task of clearing the land. The years that followed were fraught with perils and hardships that can only be understood by those who have undergone similar experiences, but gradually the forest gave way to Mr. Austin's indomitable energy, other settlers followed in his wake, and life became less primitive.

Miss Amelia Wellman, a native of Joliet, Illinois, born January 3, 1849, became the wife of Mr. Austin November 16, 1865, the marriage taking place in California. Mrs. Austin is the daughter of John and Rachel (Taylor) Wellman, who were both born in Pennsylvania. Her father, after following the carpenter trade for many years in the East, crossed the plains to California with an ox team in 1849, to seek his fortune in the gold fields. He returned to Illinois for his wife and children in 1851, bringing them to their new home via the Isthmus of Panama. Mrs. Austin was then an infant. In crossing the isthmus, the men went on foot while the women and children were carried by the natives. To Mr. and Mrs. Austin eight children have been born, of whom only three are now living, namely John P., born in Wisconsin, May 25, 1868; George, in Tualco valley, November 16, 1874; Ernest, June 6, 1876. Mrs. Austin is prominently identified with the Good Templars and the Maccabees, also belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church.



Few residents of the county are more enthusiastic Republicans than is Mr. Austin, who is always prominent in political matters. In territorial days he held the office of county commissioner and displayed his characteristic ability in the discharge of his duties, his varied experiences with men and affairs rendering his opinion on the various points at issue especially valuable. After a life of unceasing toil, Mr. Austin is now reaping the prosperity he so richly deserves, surrounded by a host of friends and acquaintances who esteem him for his upright character, and appreciate the part he has played in opening up the great Northwest.

---

THOMAS SPAULDING, an extensive agriculturist, residing two and one-half miles northeast of Monroe, Washington, on Hazel farm, was born in Calais, Maine, October 14, 1850. His father, Stillman Spaulding, was a native of Massachusetts. Going to Maine in early boyhood he there followed farming and logging until 1863, when he moved to California, and he made that his home the remainder of his life. Clara A. (Chase) Spaulding, the mother, who was born in New Hampshire, passed away in 1884. She was the mother of nine children, Thomas being the eighth. One son, Joseph, is living in Santa Clara County, California, aged seventy-three. Mr. Spaulding attended the common schools of Maine in his boyhood, completing his education in California after the family settled there. The trip thither was made in 1863 via the Isthmus of Panama to San Francisco, which at that early date had not been reached by railroads. After a brief residence in the state, the elder Spaulding died, leaving his son to care for the widowed mother. He at once decided to take up dairying and was thus employed until he removed to Seattle in 1883. In a short time he located in Skagit county, and for several years he and a brother, Colan, followed logging there and at Port Susan in Snohomish county. In 1890 they purchased the land which is now known as Hazel Farm, and at once began clearing off the dense timber that covered it. It is now one of the finest ranches in the county, comprising four hundred acres, one-half of which is now in cultivation. The brother's death in December, 1904, came as a great shock to all, he having passed away on account of heart failure without a moment's warning.

Mr. Spaulding and Miss Nellie Jakins were married in 1887. Mrs. Spaulding, a native of Fairfield County, Maine, is the daughter of William Jakins, who for many years prior to his death was lighthouse keeper at Point No Point, on San Juan. The mother, whose maiden name was Robinson, is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Spaulding. The latter is a gifted musician. Mr. and Mrs. Spaulding have one child, Della E., aged nine years. Mr.

Spaulding is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity, while his wife is numbered among the enthusiastic Rebekahs. In political faith he is a Republican, but like many loyal members of the party, he prefers to have others do the active work and hold the offices. His chief interest is centered in his splendid farm, and to it he devotes his best energies. Believing that dairying is one of the most remunerative branches of farming, he is especially interested in it, and keeps a fine herd of forty cows, besides a large number of young cattle. Mr. Spaulding's land was originally taken up by Salem Woods, deceased, who was the earliest settler in Snohomish County, Washington. Although he might justly feel proud of the success he has achieved, Mr. Spaulding is known as a quiet, reticent man, whose life and character are such as to command respect and confidence.

---

ANDREW BENGTSON, an energetic farmer residing two miles northeast of Monroe, Washington, was born October 14, 1853, in Christiansalane, Sweden, on an island seven miles long and three and one-half miles wide. He is the son of Bengtson and Anna (Olson) Anderson, also of Swedish nativity. The father, born in 1821, is still living; the mother died in 1891. Andrew Bengtson grew to manhood in his native country, acquiring his education there, but in young manhood decided to seek his fortune in the United States, of the wonderful advantages of which he had so often heard. He reached Omaha, Nebraska, May 3, 1888, and remained there eighteen months, engaged in laying mains for a gas company, and in the meantime learning the English language as rapidly as possible. Lured by tales of the still greater opportunities to be found in the Northwest, he went to Seattle in December, 1890, and at once found employment in a brick-yard where he worked every day from that time till the Fourth of July with the exception of Christmas. When he left there, it was with the intention of securing a homestead, so he came to Snohomish county and took a one hundred and sixty acre claim near Lake Rosegar. By careful management he had accumulated sufficient means to purchase transportation for his family who had remained behind while he made a home for them in the new country. As the road only extended as far as Machias, the task of getting his supplies and the necessary furnishings for the little home to his claim was a difficult one indeed. After having them brought as far as possible with horses, he was obliged to pack them on his back for long, weary miles, but a year later a road was built to his ranch, and other improvements followed. When at length he had his family of six once more with him, he found he had but fifty cents in cash with which to face the future. Undismayed, however, he left his

brave wife to care for the little ones while he worked for the Machias Shingle Company. During the three years thus spent he encountered many reverses that would have proved fatal to many a man's hope and courage. He first met with a severe accident that nearly cost him an arm, and incapacitated him for work for some time. When at last he had resumed his position, and had a credit of one hundred and forty dollars on the company's books, the firm failed, leaving him almost destitute, and with no work in view. Thus he faced the hard times of the nineties. Cutting shingles at seventy cents a cord, wages to be taken out in trade, was the only occupation he could find for some months. Little by little he was able to make a clearing in the forest that covered his claim, his wife aiding him even in the arduous work of felling trees and cutting underbrush. When they had succeeded in clearing five acres and were able to keep a few cows, they congratulated themselves that the worst was over. Many of the settlers in that neighborhood who had expected to become rich in a brief space of time became discouraged and sold out about that time. Mr. Bengtson had no thought of leaving until on account of the small number of pupils the schools were closed. To deprive his children of educational advantages was out of the question, hence he, too, disposed of his property, realizing two thousand five hundred dollars from the sale, a sum which enabled him to purchase the one hundred and sixty acre farm on which he now resides, and to build his neat comfortable home. Later he sold eighty acres. With the exception of a couple of acres this land was then covered with timber and brush, but he now has forty acres in cultivation, devoted principally to dairying. He has a fine herd of cattle numbering twenty-four, also several horses, and the first pony he ever owned in this state.

Mr. Bengtson was married at the age of twenty-five to Bengta Johns, whose parents were well known farmers in the vicinity of his boyhood home. She was born in Sweden in 1854. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Bengtson, as follows: Mrs. Annie Walters, of Monroe; Matilda, at home; Mrs. Sadie Tevebar, of Monroe; Aaron, at home; Hilda, Olga, Emma and Lester. The children who are not at home are all living so near that they can make frequent visits, and thus the family circle is unbroken on festive days. Mr. Bengtson is a Republican, but has never taken an active part in political matters, though he has always manifested a deep interest in educational affairs, and was one of the organizers of the first school at Lake Rosegar and served as director for four years. Mr. Bengtson is in the truest sense of the term, a self made man. When a mere boy scarcely more than eight years old, he began working out for his board and clothes, and from that time till the present he has employed his time to

the best possible advantage, often overcoming seemingly insurmountable obstacles.

ELMER E. ODELL, a thrifty agriculturist residing two miles north and one east of Monroe, Washington, was born May 25, 1863, in Erie County, Pennsylvania. His parents, John and Laura A. (Dibble) Odell, were both natives of New York. The father died in 1864, at the age of fifty-five; the mother, in July, 1901, aged seventy-six. Elmer E. Odell acquired his educational training in the schools of his native state. He was the eighth of a family of nine children, and as means were somewhat limited he began to support himself at the age of fourteen, working out for ten dollars a month and board. In 1891, after farming for several years in his native state, he crossed the continent to Seattle, and in a short time took up his residence in Monroe, where he opened a hotel. Eight months later he purchased a homesteader's right in King county, situated between Index and Skykomish, and he made that his home for the following seven years. Disposing of this property, he then invested in the forty-acre farm he now owns, a tract of land so densely timbered at that time that it was impossible to find room on it to turn a wagon around. During those early years while he was clearing the land and getting it in condition to cultivate, it was often necessary for him to work away from home to provide the family with food and clothing. He now has a fine piece of property, five acres under plow, and twice that number in pasture, and he intends in the near future to engage extensively in raising hogs, believing that to be an especially satisfactory branch of the livestock business.

Mr. Odell and Lucy N. Hayes were married October 27, 1885. They were playmates in childhood, having lived on neighboring farms in Pennsylvania, in which state she was born June 30, 1860. Her father, Henry P. Hayes, is deceased; the mother, Sally (Brown) Hayes, is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Odell. Mr. and Mrs. Odell have seven children, Arthur A., Hazel L., John H., Lawrence A., Floyd E., Elmer D., and Elizabeth L. Mr. Odell holds membership in the Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America, and both he and his wife are Rebekahs. Although a firm believer in the doctrines of the Republican party, he has never actively participated in political affairs, and has no desire for office. An earnest, energetic man, of good habits, he is winning success in the work to which he is devoting his best energies.

GEORGE W. HAYES, a prominent pioneer of Snohomish county now residing three miles northeast of Monroe, was born in Erie County, Pennsylvania, February 15, 1850, the son of Henry P. and Sallie P. (Brown) Hayes, both of whom



were born among the hills of Vermont. The father spent his boyhood in Pennsylvania, but in later life came to Washington, and he died here August 16, 1899, aged seventy-four. The mother, now in her seventy-fifth year, is living in Monroe. George W. Hayes secured his education in the schools of Wattsburg, Pennsylvania, and at a very early age, although handicapped by a severe injury, started out for himself. After farming for a time in his native state, he went to Michigan in 1870, and he spent the ensuing four years in the pineries of the state. He then found employment on the railroad at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he remained for a year. Returning to his old home for a brief visit, he next took a trip to Illinois, going down as far as Cincinnati, Ohio, in a skiff. From there he went to East Saint Louis, where his home was for a few months, but for some time he had been thinking of locating in the Northwest, and in 1887 he started for Washington. He reached the present site of Monroe October 23d, of that year, and took up a thirty-three acre island near there in the Skykomish river. He came expecting to live only a short time as the physicians of the East held out no hopes of his recovery from the severe bronchial trouble which had been steadily undermining his health for years, but the change proved so beneficial that the disease wholly disappeared in the succeeding months, and has never returned. Mr. Hayes was a passenger on the first emigrant train ever put on the Northern Pacific railroad. His supplies were purchased in Snohomish, and brought by canoe to his claim. In settling on the island the possibility of having his home swept away by floods had been overlooked by him, and, indeed, all went well for the first five years, but then, very unexpectedly, the water began to rise at the alarming rate of a foot per hour. Prompt action was necessary if anything was to be saved, so with the assistance of his wife he loaded his five hogs, which he could ill afford to lose, into a canoe, and brought them to the barn where he transferred them to an empty wagon. Here the family were also obliged to seek refuge when the water that covered every foot of their land, drove them from the house. The fences that had been built at such a cost of both time and labor were all swept away, and much other damage was done. This occurred in November, 1892, and following as it did the fires of the preceding June that had occasioned them heavy losses, it somewhat discouraged Mr. and Mrs. Hayes, who decided to go East, but a longing for their little home on the island soon seized them and at the end of seven months they returned. They resided there until 1904, when they traded it for the forty-acre farm known as the "Hillery" property, located in a beautiful, secluded valley. In recent years the buildings and the farm itself had been neglected to such an extent that Mr. Hayes has been kept constantly busy in putting them into good condition again. He

now has twelve acres in cultivation, and an additional two acres in orchard. He intends in the future to devote the larger share of his attention to dairying.

Mr. Hayes was married August 12, 1883, to Addie Moore, of Chautauqua county, New York, born April 4, 1868, the daughter of Nathaniel and Philinda (Williams) Moore. The father died many years ago; the mother is now living on the old homestead in New York. Mrs. Hayes' grandfather on the maternal side owned a home in Chicago when it was but a trading post, composed of only a few rude dwellings. Mr. and Mrs. Hayes have one child, Leila H., born April 4, 1896. In political belief Mr. Hayes is a Republican, but while loyally upholding the party he has never taken an active part in its campaigns. He is interested in educational matters, and is one of the school directors, while in religious persuasion, he and his family are Methodists. Mr. Hayes is a man of remarkable energy and perseverance, and these virtues, combined with an upright character, have won for him the respect of all who are acquainted with him. He is rich in pioneer recollections, and to hear him recount his experiences is to have a greater reverence for those brave men and women who left home and friends to settle in this vast wilderness. One amusing story which he tells is as follows: Having loaded a mowing machine in a wagon he started for the mainland, and had only reached the middle of the stream when a tug broke, frightening the horses, and causing them to break away. Thus he was left to his meditations, which possibly were not as pleasant as they might have been. Fortunately his wife, who possessed the true pioneer courage, succeeded in rowing a canoe out to the scene of the disaster, but the swift current ran the canoe into the wagon and filled it with water. Just how she got into the wagon and thus escaped drowning neither she nor her husband ever knew. The wagon and machine were eventually towed to land by stretching a cable from the shore, and hitching horses to it.

HENRY D. WALTERS. Among the thrifty and industrious farmers residing in the vicinity of Monroe, Washington, is found the one whose name forms the caption of this biography. He was born in 1840, in Hanover, Germany, the son of Daniel and Hannah (Rodewalt) Walters. Immigrating to the United States with his parents when only nine years old, he grew to manhood in Pope county, Illinois. In the full flush of youth he answered the call of his adopted country when the Civil War broke out, enlisting in Company A., Fifty-Sixth Illinois Infantry, and during four years of active service he was found in the thickest of the fight, having participated in the battles of Corinth, Vicksburg, Champion Hill, Lookout Mountain, and a

score of others less familiar to the student of history. A special Providence seemed to protect him, for although his clothes were often pierced by bullets from the ranks of the enemy he never sustained the slightest injury, and was never captured. He was mustered out at Springfield, Illinois, August 18, 1865, and at once engaged in farming. Several years later he went to Kansas, and after spending a winter there came to Washington in 1887. His residence in Snohomish county dates from the fall of that year when he came by team from Seattle. The following year he took up 160 acres where he now lives. Here in the dense forest he built a rude cabin for his family, and he and his eldest son worked in the various lumber camps to procure the necessary means for purchasing supplies. Snohomish was the nearest town, and the roads to it were at times almost impassable. Nearly four years elapsed before school advantages were secured for this locality. In later years Mr. Walters sold a part of his farm, retaining, however, forty acres, most of which is now in good cultivation. Dairying claims a large share of his attention. He has a fine herd of Jersey cattle, and understands how to make them yield the largest returns. He also is very successful in raising poultry and vegetables.

Mr. Walters was married in December, 1865, to Katherine Platter, who died in 1875, leaving motherless a family of four children. In 1876 he and Christina Barkmann, a native of Ludbergen, Germany, born October 31, 1842, were united in marriage. Mrs. Walters found a home in Ohio in 1860, and later, in 1869, became a resident of Illinois. Mr. Walters has seven children, as follows: Millie; George and Mrs. Annie Pearsall, married and living in Monroe, Washington; Fred, of Colville, Washington; Julius, of Monroe; Mrs. Carrie Houston, Leavenworth, Washington; Mrs. Lillian Holly, of Tacoma. Mr. Walters is an honored member of the Grand Army, and in political belief he adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party. Unlike many men who allow themselves to become absorbed in business affairs to the exclusion of all else, Mr. Walters, although a keen, practical man of affairs, is an earnest Christian worker in the Christian Apostolic Union. His life and character are such as to merit the confidence of his fellow men.

**FRED E. FERGUSON.** Few residents of Snohomish county have achieved a more enviable success in life than has he whose name forms the caption of this biography. He was born in Waupaca, Waupaca county, Wisconsin, September 12, 1858. His father, John R. Ferguson, of Scotch descent, was born in Pennsylvania, and after securing his education took up farming in his native state. In the early fifties he migrated to Wisconsin with his family, making that his home until 1861,

when he returned to Erie county, Pennsylvania, his home at the present time. The mother, Alvira (Gleason) Ferguson, a native of Vermont, traced her ancestry back to the Emerald Isle. She died in 1880, leaving behind her the memory of a long useful life, spent in the service of others. His ancestors on both sides of the family being of distinguished colonial stock, Fred E. Ferguson naturally inherited a full share of the energy and dauntless courage that enables his forefathers to overcome seemingly insurmountable difficulties in making a home on the wild, desolate coast of the Atlantic. He acquired his rudimentary education in the common schools of his native state. Leaving home at the age of seventeen he took up railroading in the oil regions of Pennsylvania for two years, then he decided to go to Leadville, Colorado, and engage in mining. Four years later, having followed his guiding star to Seattle, Washington, he completed his scholastic training by a thorough course in a business college there, that he might be well equipped for a business career. He then accepted a position in a grocery store, and for the next two years he worked along this line, but decided at the end of that time to seek another opening. Desiring to resume his former occupation (mining) he went to Juneau, Alaska, in 1885. Having spent the ensuing six years in the famous Treadwell mines, he then returned to Seattle and purchased the Merchants' Hotel, which he conducted until 1900, during that time establishing a splendid reputation for careful attention to the requirements of the traveling public. He disposed of his holdings in the year mentioned, and coming to the beautiful valley of Tualco, became owner of his fine estate comprising three hundred and sixty acres of fertile river bottom land situated three and one-half miles south of Monroe, Washington. Of this estate one hundred and eighty acres are in a fine state of cultivation, and are devoted to diversified farming, which Mr. Ferguson considers the most remunerative for the average agriculturist. The neat, comfortable home surrounded by tasteful grounds bespeaks the owner's thoughtful consideration for the comfort and happiness of the family, and the taste of both husband and wife. In addition to his splendid ranch Mr. Ferguson also owns the Ferguson Block in Monroe.

Mr. Ferguson and Mrs. Eleanor Fitzmaurice were married in Seattle, March 13, 1901, Reverend John Damon performing the ceremony. Mrs. Ferguson spent her childhood in Ireland, her native land, coming to the United States when a girl of fifteen. She soon married her first husband, Mr. Fitzmaurice, and settled in the Tualco valley in 1874, becoming the mother of a family of bright, happy children as the years slipped away. In that wild, lonely country, miles from the nearest settler, the brave girl-wife encountered hardships and trials sufficient to tax the endurance of the stoutest



heart, but throughout all those years no word of complaint ever fell from her lips. When in the course of time other settlers came to this locality, her little log house overlooking the Tualco valley came to be known as "Blarney Castle," and was the center of the social life of that primitive period. All the diversified amusements and entertainments of village life, socials, literary societies, debating contests and spelling schools took place under its hospitable roof, the graceful, charming young hostess being the leading spirit of all these gatherings. Mrs. Ferguson has thus an extensive acquaintance throughout this locality, and is esteemed and loved by all. Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson have one adopted child, Doris Vivian. In the Knights of Pythias fraternity Mr. Ferguson is a prominent member, being identified with the Queen City lodge, Number 10, of Seattle. He is also affiliated with the Elks of Everett. Politically, he adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party, and is always willing to advance the cause in every possible way. Climbing the ladder of success step by step from the lowest round he has reached his present position by his own untiring efforts. His splendid business ability combined with his upright character renders him one of the most prominent and influential men in the county.

H. M. MEREDITH. Among the foremost citizens of Sultan, Washington, is numbered the one whose name gives caption to this biography, H. Meredith, the popular mayor of the town. Like his parents, Bradford and Raechel (Meredith) Meredith, who are now deceased, he was born in Kentucky, the date of his birth being July 9, 1840. His grandfather, William Meredith, is known to have been one of the earliest settlers in that state. H. Meredith is the oldest of a family of seven children, four of whom grew to maturity. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, Litchfield, and when a mere lad of thirteen began to support himself, remaining at home, however, till he was thirteen. Responding to his country's call for volunteers at the breaking out of the Civil War, he enlisted in Company I., Third Kentucky Cavalry, under Captain Mercer, serving as sergeant for several months. A year later he raised a cavalry troupe, Company G., thirty-five Kentucky mounted infantry, of which he was captain until he was mustered out in January, 1864. He was actively engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro, and also in many engagements of minor importance. Previous to this time he had been stationed at Fort Donelson. He was with the command that succeeded in forcing General Bragg back into Kentucky, and thus relieved the situation for the Union forces. Although only twenty years old at the time of his enlistment, Mr. Meredith soon distinguished himself as a brave soldier and

a skilful leader of men, retiring from service with a record of which he might well be proud. Two months after the war closed he went to Bozeman, Montana, and later spent several years mining and prospecting in the vicinity of Helena. Failing to meet with success there, he participated in the White Pine excitement of '67, with similar discouraging results. He then started on a prospecting trip that lasted several months, during which he visited Los Angeles County, California, and finally drifted to the Ralston mines in New Mexico, only to find that they, too, held out promises that were never realized. A like experience awaited him in Silver City, New Mexico, whither he soon went. These years of fruitless search for gold, though seemingly wasted, afforded Mr. Meredith an excellent opportunity of becoming familiar with the various rock formations. This knowledge that he had rapidly acquired led him later to take up a claim in Georgetown, New Mexico, which had been pronounced worthless by other prospectors. Lacking the necessary funds for sinking a shaft, he succeeded in interesting a man in the project, and a partnership was formed. A ninety foot shaft and a sixteen foot crosscut tunnel brought them to ore running 3,600 ounces to the ton, the best of which netted \$100 per sack. A stamp mill was soon installed, and within two years Mr. Meredith sold out his interest for \$160,000 in cash. Deciding to abandon mining and invest his fortune in other ways, he returned to Silver City and opened the Silver City National bank and also engaged in mercantile business. For five years, from 1883 to 1887, he did a general banking business there and also in Georgetown. At the end of that time he closed the doors of his banks, realizing that he must again start at the foot of the ladder. Undismayed by this disaster which would have proved the ruin of many a man, he borrowed \$200 of a friend and started for Washington, fully determined to retrieve his fortune. He carried with him a ten dollar bill bearing his signature as president of the bank, as a souvenir. Coming to Snohomish county he manfully faced the new conditions that he met, and was soon employed by a Boston company as reporter on the iron and coal deposits at Hamilton. His next location was Seattle, and having realized on an insurance policy that he carried he was able to start a brickyard. The destructive fire of '89 that swept over the city bringing ruin to so many, proved a blessing to him, as it created an increased demand for his material. His residence in Sultan dates from February, 1890, when, having sold his brickyard in Seattle, he moved here, and began prospecting. He and his father-in-law, D. Bunn, built the river boat, "Minnie M.," operating it until the railroad was built in 1892. Mr. Meredith was also interested in the mercantile house of T. W. Cobb & Company, which failed soon after, leaving him practically penniless. Meeting this reverse

with characteristic fortitude and courage, he at once took up real estate business, and in 1893 received the appointment of United States Circuit Court Commissioner, and postmaster at Sultan. Unable to purchase the postoffice fixtures valued at sixty dollars, he gave his note for the amount, and borrowed forty dollars to buy a small stock of cigars and tobacco to sell in the office. The ensuing years were full of toil, and often the early morning hours found him still at his desk employed either at his work as commissioner, notary public or postmaster. Year by year his business increased, until when he sold out in the summer of 1905, he could congratulate himself that he was once more free from financial anxiety.

Mr. Meredith was one of the organizers as well as the first Secretary and Treasurer of the Commercial Trout Company, Incorporated, one mile north of town, a home industry.

Mr. Meredith was married in December, 1880, to Minnie M. Bunn, a native of Colorado. Her father, who died in Sultan in 1903, was an honored pioneer both of Colorado and New Mexico. Mr. and Mrs. Meredith have two children, Mrs. Josephine Fowler and Mrs. Luella Mayhall, both residents of Sultan. Mr. Meredith is a prominent member of the Fort Craig Post of the Grand Army at Silver City, New Mexico. He is also a Thirty-Second Degree Mason, holding his membership in the lodge of Santa Fe, New Mexico. In political belief, he has always heartily endorsed Democratic principles, and has taken an active interest in county, state and national affairs. While residing in New Mexico he was one of the committee opposing the division of Grant county, and he still recalls with pleasure the fact that his party won on the issue. That he was unanimously elected Sultan's first mayor in June, 1905, is of itself abundant proof of the unique position he holds in the hearts of his fellow citizens. He was one of the most enthusiastic members of the Snohomish county executive committee for the Lewis and Clark Exposition, rendering valuable assistance in planning to have the county fittingly represented. Possessed of sterling qualities of mind and heart, the vicissitudes incident to the life of Mr. Meredith have but contributed to his strength of character, and made him worthy of the honor so freely accorded him, by his fellow citizens of his town and county.

**JOHN A. SWETT.** Among the few business and professional men of Snohomish county who can claim the distinction of having been born within its limits, is numbered John A. Swett, the enterprising editor of the Sultan Star. His birthplace was Snohomish City and the date of his birth February 11, 1877, at a time when this town was practically the only one in the county.

John H. and Martha (Burham) Swett, the par-

ents of the subject of this biographical review, are natives of Maine, both descended from Colonial stock. Actor Swett, the father of John H., was the son of a patriot of the Revolutionary period in American history, and was successively a sailor, farmer and lumberman. At but twenty years of age John H. Swett, who was born June 7, 1841, in Washington county, came to the Pacific coast, via Panama, and was engaged at various occupations in the Golden State until May, 1864. At that time he came north, stopping at Portland, Victoria and finally reaching Port Townsend. A period of logging followed on Hood's Canal and the White river near Seattle. In the fall of 1867 he purchased a team and commenced logging for himself at Pleasant Harbor, continuing in business successfully until 1870, when he visited his old home in Maine. On his return he went to Hood's Canal, where he was employed until March, 1873, that date marking his permanent settlement in Snohomish county. Three years later he was compelled to retire from the woods because of a crushed leg. In 1876 he was chosen county auditor and served the county with great credit two full terms. Since that time Mr. Swett has been engaged in the transfer business at Snohomish to which he brought the first team of horses. He has served his city as councilman for several terms and is considered one of the substantial citizens of his community, well worthy of a place among its honored pioneers. Mrs. Martha (Burham) Swett is a daughter of Captain George Burham, who served as an officer in the War of 1812. Before her marriage she taught school in Maine several years. She was born in 1843, and married December 5, 1874, at Portland, Oregon, having come west alone for the purpose of marrying the man of her choice. Of their two children, both sons, the younger is George B., born October 11, 1882, now in the employ of the Northern Pacific at Snohomish.

John A. Swett, after receiving a careful education in the schools of his native town, entered the office of the Daily Sun, owned by Will M. Sawyer, to learn the printer's trade. Naturally fond of journalistic work, he desired to have a practical knowledge of all its details, and so rapidly did he acquire this training that he was soon able to enter the employ of the Seattle Times and the various papers published in Everett. For two years, just prior to the founding of the Sultan Star, September 7, 1905, he was employed on the Monitor of Monroe, Washington. The Star is a well written, four-page paper, which although in its infancy, gives evidence of vigorous life. It is independent in political matters, as is also its editor, its avowed ambition being to contribute to the growth and development of the town and county in every possible way. Mr. Swett is identified with the Foresters of America. Of the latter fraternity he is a charter member of the re-organized court at Sultan, and



holds the office of financial secretary. Mr. Swett possesses a genial personality and excellent business ability along his chosen line of endeavor and is justly considered one of the county's promising young men.

**CHRIS. THYGESSEN.** The life of this well known and esteemed pioneer of Puget sound, now a resident of the Skykomish valley, affords a splendid and inspiring illustration of the power of steadfastness of purpose and force of character in the pursuit of material success. A stalwart integrity, an indomitable will and the ability to grasp and make the most of opportunity are marked attributes of this successful Danish American.

Born in Veile, Denmark, September 16, 1854, Chris. Thygesen is the third in a family of eight children. Thyge Mortensen, the father, who was born in 1814, a descendant of an old Danish family, led a useful life, full of activity and diversity of occupation. He passed away in 1903, in his native land, which he had never left. Christine Rye (Jacobsen) Thygesen, the mother, also born in 1814, was a member of an illustrious family, one noted in the military history of Denmark. General Rye was one of her relatives. She departed this life in 1904, having survived her husband only a year. As a lad the subject of this sketch attended the public schools summers and worked out winters. He was an apt pupil evidently, for soon his efforts came under the notice of a minister, Rev. Ribe, who interested himself in the struggling boy, finally securing for him a free scholarship in the high school. At the age of sixteen the young man engaged in agricultural work, following this three years. In the meantime he had learned of the great advantages afforded young men in the United States, and determined to avail himself of them. 1873, with the assistance of his brother, he secured enough money to pay his passage across the ocean, and he worked his way from New York to Wisconsin, whither so many of his countrymen had preceded him. When he reached his destination he hadn't a cent and for two days had not had a meal.

Undaunted, however, by such an unpropitious entrance into American life, Mr. Thygesen sought and found work in a dairy, and soon saved enough money to repay his brother's loan and to carry him to the Pacific coast, then he started for Sacramento, California. He arrived without unusual incident and went to work on a farm in the Sacramento valley. During the next year and a half he saved three hundred and sixty dollars. On April 27, 1877, he landed at Seattle. The Pacific Northwest suited his desires, so he took a homestead in the White river, eleven miles above Seattle and commenced its improvement. At this time he sent for his betrothed, who in due time reached San

Francisco safely, but there became lost. Finally a friendly Danish policeman found her and the young woman who had accompanied her to the United States, took them to his own home and advertised for Mr. Thygesen, whom, fortunately, he soon discovered. Mr. and Mrs. Thygesen remained on the White river ranch seven years, during part of which time they both worked out, she cooking and he doing whatever farm work he could find to do. Having sold his place for one thousand six hundred dollars, he then bought a farm in the same neighborhood for four thousand dollars, and established the Valley Dairy, selling the milk in Seattle. At this time he handled three hundred gallons a day, much of which, however, he purchased from his neighbors. But the business proved too exacting for his health, and he returned to the farm. In 1888 he was appointed postmaster at White River and the same year opened a general store there. In 1890 he had a three-story building, well stocked, in addition to his ranch, and his entire holdings were valued at twenty thousand dollars. Mr. Thygesen that year purchased a large sawmill at Sumas, Washington county, together with four hundred acres of timber land, having sold his King county property for fourteen thousand dollars. Then came the financial storm of 1893, leaving him but one thousand dollars out of the wreck.

But adversity brought to Mr. Thygesen's aid a true friend who had great confidence in his business abilities. The friend advised the establishment of another store at White River, offering to back the enterprise with a loan of three thousand dollars. Mr. Thygesen accepted the offer and success crowned his endeavors. After three years in the store he engaged in handling livestock for the Seattle market, following this line of business six years. In 1900 he decided to make another more determined effort to regain his feet and accordingly came to Snohomish county with the intention of again taking up agriculture. He, with his son Clement, and his eldest daughter Manda, journeyed with team across the country to the Skykomish valley. The Wallace Lumber Company had just begun extensive operations at Startup and for that point Mr. Thygesen headed. The son went to work in the mill at two dollars a day, the daughter found employment in the hotel at one dollar a day, while the father secured an option on a forty-acre tract of land nearby and commenced the improvement of it, at the same time erecting a boarding house in town. Mrs. Thygesen shortly afterward joined her husband and the whole family worked to a definite end. At the conclusion of two years' work, they had saved two thousand dollars, besides having partially improved their land. The next year they operated two boarding houses, but unfortunately fire destroyed one, causing a loss of seven hundred dollars. In 1903 they sold the remaining hotel and removed to the ranch situated

just a mile west of Startup. Now Mr. Thygesen has one hundred acres of land, fifty of which are cleared and well improved, and is devoting much of his attention to dairying, with which he has been familiar since boyhood. He has also won success at fruit growing.

The marriage of Mr. Thygesen and Miss Karen Maria Clemensen, the daughter of Clemen and Christine (Magdalene) Hansen, was solemnized at San Francisco January 15, 1878. Her father was a government mail carrier in Denmark for twenty-four years. When a young man he served in the Danish-Prussian War in 1848 and won distinction on the field of battle. He was presented by the king with two medals of honor, which are now in the possession of Mrs. Thygesen and valued by her as such tokens should be. Mr. and Mrs. Hansen came to the United States in 1882 to make their home with Mr. Thygesen. The aged veteran passed away in May, 1904, but Mrs. Hansen survives, residing with her daughter. In Denmark, Mrs. Thygesen was a schoolmate of her husband, when in inception was given to the attachment which eventually brought their lives together. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Thygesen: Chris Jr., Clement, Amanda, Lydia, Christine, James Blaine, Marie, Ernest and Pearl.

Mr. Thygesen is a good citizen of strong convictions and the ability and willingness to back them up, the kind of a man that takes an interest in the public welfare. For sixteen years he has filled the office of justice of the peace in the communities where he has resided, and he is still serving his community in that capacity. He was a delegate to the Good Roads convention at Olympia in 1894 and took an active interest in its sessions. Ever since he perceived the advantages of this region he has been a substantial force in inducing emigration to locate on Puget sound and while in the White River valley brought many of his countrymen to that section, being the leader of the movement. When the Everett Chamber of Commerce inaugurated its advertising campaign in 1905, Mr. Thygesen was selected to represent his section of the county and contributed materially to the success of the enterprise. He wrote an article of marked strength for the benefit of homeseekers which was published under the title "In Quest of a Home," in the Great Northern Bulletin and which has been spread broadcast over the United States. A great flood of personal correspondence followed, which Mr. Thygesen has unshirkingly cared for with excellent results. Of the large number who have come to the county as the result of his work, fully twenty families are located in the vicinity of Startup. It is this phase of his activities especially that is winning for him a warm place in the hearts of all who know him and are conversant with his broad public spirit. Politically, he is a faithful member of the Republican party and an active,

tireless worker in its ranks. While a resident of King county he was at one election his party's candidate for legislative honors, but was defeated in a hard contest.

HENRY L. BALDRIDGE, the well known superintendent of the State Salmon Hatchery at Sultan, Washington, was born March 30, 1871, in Kentucky, which state was also the birthplace of his parents, William and Phoebe J. (Beverly) Baldrige. The father, born in Tennessee, is now living in Hamilton, Washington, retired; the mother died there in 1887. She was born in Virginia. Of a family of nine children, Henry L. is the third. After acquiring his education in the schools of his native state, he came west in 1886, with his parents who May 21st of that year settled in Hamilton, Washington, at that time an unpromising wilderness. For nine years he worked in the woods, gladly contributing his earnings to aid in supporting the family during the first six years. He then mined for a short time, still making his home at Hamilton until he entered the employ of the state in 1897. Having held the position of assistant fish culturist at Baker for more than three years and demonstrated his practical knowledge of the work, he was tendered the superintendency of the state hatchery when it was established in Sultan September 1, 1900. He has made a thorough and exhaustive study of the entire subject of fish culture, thus becoming familiar with its various phases, and establishing for himself a reputation as an authority on the subject.

Mr. Baldrige and Annie Richardson were married July 28, 1898. Mrs. Baldrige, a native of Ohio, born July 24, 1882, came to Washington with her parents, Andrew and Eveline Richardson. They are now residing in Hamilton where the father follows his trade as a mechanic and carpenter. Mr. and Mrs. Baldrige have one child, James L., born July 12, 1899. Mr. Baldrige is an enthusiastic member of the Republican party, always taking an active part in political affairs, but never desiring office for himself. A rising man of excellent qualities, thrifty, industrious and energetic, he holds the respect and good will of the community.

NATHAN BARKER JONES, superintendent of the "Forty-Five" mine situated twenty-four miles from Sultan, Washington, is one of the most widely known mining men of the Northwest. He is a native of Lynn, Massachusetts, the date of his birth being August 18, 1867. His father, John A. Jones, born in 1827, also in Lynn, traced his ancestry to earliest American stock. He was a painter by trade, and died in 1901. Lucy (Kimball) Jones, the maternal ancestor, received her education in Maine, the state of her nativity. She



died in 1881, at the age of fifty. Nathan Barker Jones acquired his education in the common schools prior to leaving home at the age of thirteen to make his way in the world. Going to Iowa he went to work for Gilman Brothers, well known cattlemen of that region, remaining till 1883, when he went to western Texas and rode the range for two years. After engaging in the stock business till twenty-three years of age, he decided to take up mining, and at once went to Chihuahua, old Mexico. Two years later, in the spring of 1893, he came to Sultan Basin, Washington, entering the employ of the Monte Cristo Developing company, which was then working the "Forty-Five" mine. He was with the company for a year, mining and running a pack train. Following this, Mr. Jones spent some time with the Little Chief company, and later spent one summer packing from Skykomish to the mines in that district. During all these years he had been making a careful study of mining in its various branches, and was thus qualified to accept the position of superintendent of the "Forty-Five" mine when it was tendered him by the Consolidated company in December, 1895. The mine was then closed, but he was soon instrumental in having it reopened, and from that time till the property was bonded by the Magus Mining company in the summer of 1904, he had entire charge of its development. The previous year, when this property was acquired by the A. W. Pinkham estate, he was retained in his former position. Appreciating the fact that he was the right man in the right place the present stockholders appointed him superintendent of construction, with complete control of their outside mill, roads, etc. This mine is conceded to be the best developed property in the Sultan Basin, and has been an extensive shipper, having furnished one hundred and two thousand dollars worth of ore. A good wagon road connects it with Sultan. A force of thirty-five men is employed to operate it, and a still larger number of workers will be needed as its development progresses.

Mr. Jones was married January 20, 1898, to Mary E. Jones, born near Toronto, Canada, August 13, 1876. Her parents, Alexander and Margaret (Ferguson) Jones, are both living. Her father is a well known railroad contractor, farmer and packer. Mrs. Jones received a thorough education in the schools of Toronto. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have three children, born in Sultan, Lucy M., born January 7, 1899; Evelyn F., June 1, 1902; Nathan P., March 15, 1904. Fraternally, Mr. Jones is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America. He is influential in the ranks of the Republican party, but is never found as an office seeker. Since coming to Sultan he has purchased an eighty-acre farm, one-half of which is within the corporate limits of the town, and has erected a beautiful home, modern in all its appointments.

The success attending Mr. Jones in his chosen field of activity is due to his extensive knowledge of the mining industry, his keen, practical business ability, and the push and vim with which he takes hold of and carries on the work. These characteristics are fully recognized in his home community, where he is esteemed for his many sterling qualities as citizen and neighbor as well as business man.

JOHN F. WARNER, the well known merchant of Sultan, Washington, was born in Anderson County, Indiana, in February, 1864. Elias Warner, his father, a native of Virginia, settled in Indiana in early life, and engaged in farming. He died at the age of fifty-two, when his son John F. was but eight days old. The mother, Selinda (Pierce) Warner, also a Virginian, was born in 1821, and died in 1888. She was the mother of six children, five of whom are now living in the East. John F. Warner enjoyed unusual educational advantages, supplementing his elementary training by attending the Indiana State University. Leaving home at the age of nineteen he went to Missouri and taught there for a short time, but soon returned to his native state where he had previously secured his first experience in teaching. He then decided to take up the study of law, and entered the office of Robinson and Lovett at Anderson. In 1886 he completed the course and was admitted to the bar. His residence in Washington dates from the spring of 1892, when after a four months' visit in Missouri he reached Snohomish. Later he took up a homestead near Skykomish, residing on it a few months and then returning to Snohomish. He had sought a location in the west with the full intention of practicing law, but found on his arrival that the prospects were unfavorable, and hence changed his plans, and temporarily resumed his former profession, teaching. He accepted the position of principal of the Sultan schools, which then had an attendance of eighty pupils of whom only two were Indians. At the close of the second term he resigned, and having previously bought an interest in the Sultan Cash Store, he devoted his entire attention to the business that was conducted under the firm name of Hawkes and Warner. A year later he purchased his partner's interest, and in 1897 erected his present place of business. By adhering to upright principles, while also making a careful study of the needs and requirements of his customers, Mr. Warner has built up a splendid trade, increasing his capital stock from one thousand three hundred dollars to six thousand five hundred dollars. In 1898 he in partnership with Mr. Harris, opened a branch house in Monroe, Washington, known by the firm name of Harris and Warner. This, too, is doing a thriving business.

Mr. Warner and Miss Belle Johnson of Gallatin, Missouri, were married in 1888. Mrs. Warner's parents, William and Mary (Yates) Johnson, were born in Virginia. The father is still living in Missouri; the mother died in 1888. Mr. and Mrs. Warner have one child, Ellis E., born March 18, 1890, now attending the Snohomish High School. Mr. Warner affiliates with the Democrats, but has no desire to be prominent in political circles. Knowing him to be a man of unusual mental attainments combined with rare practical ability, his friends at one time nominated him for the legislature, only to find that he gracefully but firmly refused to accept the honor. In religious belief he is a Spiritualist. Vespasian Warner, the well known pension commissioner at Washington, D. C., is a first cousin of Mr. Warner. Of the Warner family of which he is a descendent there are now but three adult male members, but as he jokingly says there is little danger of extinction of the family name since he has one son, a brother in Kansas, three, and the cousin previously mentioned, seven. Mr. Warner has a wide acquaintance throughout the county, and is held in the highest esteem.

A. LOUIS PETERSON, the popular proprietor of the Sultan Hotel at Sultan, Washington, was born in Amherst, Wisconsin, July 1, 1866. His father, Andrew Peterson, was a native of Sweden. Immigrating to the United States he became one of Wisconsin's pioneers. He was a veteran of the Civil War having enlisted in the Forty-Fourth Wisconsin Volunteer regiment. At the close of the war he resumed his former occupation, farming. He died in 1897 at the age of sixty. The mother, Ann (Peterson) Peterson, also born in Sweden, died in Wisconsin in 1874. A. Louis Peterson has a brother, Fred Peterson, who lives in Sultan, and a sister residing in Stevens Point, Wisconsin. Mr. Peterson spent his boyhood acquiring an education in the schools of his native state, and working on the farm. At the age of twenty-two he decided to seek his fortune in the great northwest, going direct to Seattle, Washington, and thence in a couple of weeks to Buckley, where he found employment in a hotel. Remaining but a short time he went to Tacoma, and soon to Murray island. A year later he took up his residence in Florence, Snohomish county, working there as in the previous towns, at whatever he could find to do. In 1890 he embarked in the restaurant business at Whatcom, and devoted his attention to that for the following three years. Lured by the tales of the fortunes that others were making in the mines of British Columbia, Mr. Peterson left Whatcom in 1894 with a pack horse, riding along the telegraph trail to the Omenica country in British Columbia. There he resided two years, prospecting and trapping,

meeting with only limited success. Going to Vancouver and thence to the mines at Harrison lake, he hired out for a year during which time he never left the camp even to visit the neighboring town. At the end of that time, finding he had sufficient means to take him to the Klondike gold fields, he started for Dawson in the spring of 1899. He reached Skagway in February, and in the following month rode overland by dog express to Dawson. His previous experience in the mines of British Columbia was there repeated for the first year, but the second brought better success. That fall he purchased two claims for seven hundred and fifty dollars, and as soon as possible began prospecting, with the gratifying result that before midwinter he had found dirt worth one hundred and fifty dollars to the pan. After taking eight thousand dollars out of the claims he sold them and returned to Washington, having spent almost three years in the north. Locating at Stanwood, he purchased an interest in the Palace Hotel which he owned until May, 1902, when he sold out and came to Sultan. The hotel he now owns he bought September 3, of that year. Since that time he has built an addition twenty-eight by seventy feet, thus doubling the amount of room in the building, and has now by far the best appointed hotel in this part of the county. With characteristic energy and thoroughness he has made a practical study of the requirements of the traveling public, and by catering to these preferences has built up a splendid business.

Mr. Peterson was married in November, 1902, to Miss Elizabeth Barker, a native of California. Her parents are deceased. Mr. Peterson is well known in fraternal circles, being a member of the Eagles of Snohomish and the Foresters of America at Sultan. In political belief he adheres to the principles of the Republican party, and is always deeply interested in local politics. He is one of the most influential members of Sultan's city council, and a man whose judgment and ability are recognized by his fellow citizens.

WILLIAM COOK, city treasurer, a member of the city council, and a prominent merchant, of Sultan, Washington, was born in Yorkshire, England, July 29, 1865. Daniel Cook, his father, immigrated to the United States in 1866, settling in Calais, Maine. In 1883 he came to Snohomish, Washington, and purchased a farm on the Sultan river. He was residing here when he died April 27, 1895, at the age of sixty-two. The mother, Hannah (Twiddle) Cook, died December 21, 1902, aged seventy-six. She was the mother of one child, William. He acquired his education in the California schools, his parents having resided there prior to coming to Snohomish. After com-



pleting his schooling he moved with his parents to Washington, where he learned the trade of painter and paper hanger, and followed it for a number of years. In September, 1875, he went to Eureka, California, where he resided until 1882 when he moved to San Francisco. Having been a resident of Snohomish county since 1883, Mr. Cook is very familiar with the conditions existing during these pioneer days. When he came up the river for the first time it was by a trail on the bank. Supplies were conveyed to the few settlers by canoe, thus greatly increasing the cost of even the common articles of food. On the death of his father, Mr. Cook took up the work of the farm, continuing to be thus employed until June, 1905, at which time he bought out H. M. Meredith's stock of general merchandise, at Sultan, which he is now successfully conducting.

Mr. Cook was married in 1893, Bessie Cole, a native of Minneapolis, Minnesota, being his bride. Her parents, Brackett and Amy Cole, moved to California when she was four years old, and there she spent her girlhood. In 1889 they settled on the Snohomish river, near Sultan, where they still reside. Mr. and Mrs. Cook have one child, Earl M., born May 27, 1894. Mr. Cook votes the Democratic ticket, and although cherishing no aspirations for office, takes an active interest in political matters. Mr. Cook is known as a man of strict integrity, one who believes in the practical application of the Golden Rule in every day business transactions. In addition to this he possesses a courteous manner that at once attracts those who are thrown in contact with him. That he will be eminently successful in the business in which he has recently embarked is a matter of firm conviction in the minds of his many acquaintances and friends.

GEORGE V. PEARSALL, the proprietor of the Pioneer Hotel, and the owner of a store and meat market, in Sultan, Washington, was born in Clinton County, Iowa, June 18, 1860. His parents, William R. and Sarah (Names) Pearsall, were both born in New York. The father was one of the pioneer settlers in Iowa, but in later life settled in Washington, and died in this state in 1902, at the age of seventy-four. The mother has passed her sixty-second birthday. Of a family of four children George V. is the second. Like most boys he spent his boyhood at home acquiring an education in the common schools of his native state. At the age of twenty he left home, going to Texas where he remained one year. He has been a resident of Washington since 1883, that being the year when he came to Snohomish, then only a very small town. He had previously learned the carpenter trade, and was thus engaged for a number of years after coming West. Believing that he could em-

ploy his time to better advantage along other lines than clearing a homestead, he never filed on anything but a timber claim, and that he disposed of many years ago. He has the distinction of having built the first piece of railroad in Snohomish county, having had the contract for constructing two miles of the Seattle and Lake Shore & Eastern road at Cathcart. Later he contracted for the construction of the Great Northern railroad in Washington and the Canadian Pacific in British Columbia, spending in all nearly three years in this work. In 1891 he started a brickyard in Snohomish, which he owned a year. During the financial depression of the 'nineties he followed various occupations, that he might not be idle. He purchased a store in Wallace in 1891, owning it for a year, when he sold out and invested in the hotel he still conducts in Sultan. In recent years he has added a store and meat market, managing them in connection with his other business.

The marriage of Mr. Pearsall and Alice M. Bearse occurred June 25, 1890. Mrs. Pearsall, a native of Nebraska, is the daughter of James Bearse, of Ferndale, Whatcom County, Washington, who until recently has been engaged in the drug business. He was born in Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Pearsall have four children, Ellsworth E., Ralph M., George E., and a baby not yet named. Mr. Pearsall is prominent in fraternal circles, being identified with the Odd Fellows and the Foresters of America. He is independent in political belief, and is always deeply interested in political issues, although he is not an office seeker. As one of Sultan's most energetic and progressive citizens he takes an active part in the affairs of the city council of which he is a member. His influence is always on the side of any movement that will contribute to the growth and development of the welfare of the town or county. During his long residence in this county he has become well and favorably known in business, political and social circles.

GILES L. WELLINGTON, of the firm of Wellington & Baldwin, livermen of Sultan, Washington, is, like his parents, Edwin R. and Mary E. (Colburn) Wellington, a native of Pennsylvania, the date of his birth being May 20, 1867. His father, born in Buffalo, New York, followed carriage building for many years. Now at the age of seventy-two, he is living in San Diego, California. He was a prominent soldier in the Civil War, having served three years and a half in the Eighty-Third Pennsylvania regiment. The mother died in 1897 at the age of sixty-two. Of her nine children Giles L. is the fifth. All are still living with the exception of two. Mr. Wellington received his education in the schools of Iowa, whither his parents moved when he was four years of age. • Dur-

ing the winter months he worked, attending school only in the summer months. At the early age of thirteen he started out for himself, and for the next few years was variously employed. He at length learned the blacksmith trade and after spending two and one-half years in this occupation in Iowa, moved to Nebraska. In 1889 he migrated to Deer Lodge, Montana, mining there and at different localities in the state for several years. Desiring to visit the Northwest he drove to the Yellowstone Park in 1899, and thence to Snohomish, Washington, accompanied by his family. Two years later he returned to Montana, remaining till 1903, when he again found a home in Washington, and in November of that year purchased an interest in his present business. While a resident of Montana, he was unable to accumulate property, owing to heavy debts incurred by sickness, but in the last two years he has been very successful, and is now enjoying the prosperity his energy and industry so justly merit.

Mr. Wellington was married in Deer Lodge, Montana, September 16, 1893, to Effie Christopher-son, who died later, leaving motherless one child, Robert Effner. He was again married in 1897, this time to Mrs. Margaret (Crow) Wellington, of Helena, Montana. Mrs. Wellington bore the maiden name of Margaret Crow, and was born in Woodbury County, Iowa, March 7, 1874. She is the daughter of Rev. Murray and Sarah (English) Crow. Rev. Crow is an elder in the Baptist church at Parker's Prairie, Minnesota, and though past four score years of age, is still active. To this union one child has been born, James Murray, April 3, 1902; there is one other child, Florence H., by Mrs. Wellington's former marriage. The fraternal instinct is strong in Mr. Wellington, and he holds membership in the following orders: Eagles, Odd Fellows, Modern Woodmen of America, Sons of Veterans, and Foresters of America. In political belief he adheres to the doctrines of the Republican party, although he does not care to take an active part in county and state affairs. He is known as a thorough business man, one who attends personally to the details of whatever line of activity he is pursuing. He commands the respect of all who are associated with him.

NATHAN N. BAXTER, a prosperous agriculturist residing one and one-half miles west of Sultan, Washington, was born in Bristol, Tennessee, April 14, 1864, in the same house in which his father, Rev. Nathan W. Baxter, was born. The elder Baxter, a former Baptist minister, was the direct descendent of one of the oldest families in the state. He died in 1904, aged sixty-six. Mary (Davault) Baxter, the mother, is a Virginian, and is still living in Tennessee, at the age of sixty-

seven. Nathan N. Baxter is the third child of a family numbering ten. He received his educational training in the schools of his native state, and remained at home till he had passed his majority. Going to Illinois he spent a year farming, and later resided for a time in Texas and also in New Mexico territory. In the latter state he followed lumbering for two years, prior to his return to Tennessee, where he fully intended to make his permanent home. At the end of two years, however, he again went to the territory of New Mexico, but soon decided to visit the Northwest. He reached Seattle in 1890, and after a two-days' stay came up to Sultan, at that time a small, unpromising town. He loaded his trunks on a freight wagon at Snohomish, and made the remainder of the journey on foot. Arriving here May 1, 1890, he located a homestead six miles north of Sultan which he owned until 1903, and on which he resided for six years. In 1892 he purchased a tract of land, but was unable to hold it during the hard times. For several years he worked at whatever he could find to do, and at one time made a trip to Atlin, British Columbia, in the hope of finding more remunerative employment. Failing in this, however, in October, 1899, he bought forty acres of land, the farm he now owns, to which in 1902 he added an adjoining eighty acres, giving him at present one hundred and twenty acres. There was little else but timber and stumps on the land at that time, and to make it yield a living for himself and family was no easy task. Purchasing seven cows and a hand separator for which he gave his note he embarked in the dairy business, with the satisfactory result that inside of the first nine months he was able to take up the note. The next year he increased his stock, and at the end of that time found himself entirely free from debt. Of his farm twenty acres are stumped and in cultivation, and twenty acres are in pasture. He has a select herd of twelve dairy cows.

Mr. Baxter was married August 21, 1893, to Inez E. Peake, a native of Oregon, born May 24, 1876. Her parents, Robert B. and Ellen (Ladd) Peake, were pioneers in that state, her father having settled there shortly after the memorable gold excitement in California in 1849. Leavenworth, Washington, is now their home. Mr. and Mrs. Baxter have four children as follows: Mary Ellen, born December 17, 1894; Florence Thelma, September 30, 1896; Ossie Gladys, August 8, 1898; Nathan B., May 8, 1903. Mr. Baxter is a prominent member of the Modern Woodmen of America. In political matters he inclines to the principles of the Democratic party, although at times voting an independent ticket. His religious beliefs are embodied in the Golden Rule, which he seeks to follow in his intercourse with his fellow men. He is well known throughout the county, and is worthy of the respect he enjoys.



WILLIAM H. ILLMAN, a prominent pioneer of Snohomish county, who has been identified with her history since 1881, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, August 3, 1860. William Illman, the father, to whom belongs the distinction of having printed the first postage stamp in the United States, was born in England January 1, 1819. His father, who was also a printer, issued the first illustrated children's books in this country. The senior William Illman now resides with his son in Sultan. Martha (Adams) Illman, the maternal ancestor, was a descendent of the John O. Adams family of New York, and was the mother of eight children, of which William H. is sixth in order of birth. She died in 1866, at the age of forty-four. William has two sisters, Mrs. R. M. Folsom, of Snohomish, and Mrs. Grace W. Chase, of Sultan, and one brother, Harold W., living at Lake Stevens. After receiving a thorough education in the schools of Philadelphia, he taught for four years in Ontario, Canada, meeting with a large measure of success. He then went to Australia, remaining six months, when he found he had not the necessary funds for purchasing transportation to the United States. He therefore worked his way back on a vessel returning to this country, and on arriving here at once entered the employ of the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company as foreman. While engaged in this work he at one time exploded 20,000 pounds of powder, by far the largest blast ever fired on the road. A year later he came up Skykomish river and took up the land situated two and one-half miles east of Sultan on which he now resides. During the winter of 1883-4, owing to the freezing up of the river that was then the only means of reaching the ranch, Mr. Illman was destitute of all kinds of provisions save flour, and dependent on a rather scant supply of game. He was fortunate enough, however, to find deer most of the time, and occasionally something else in the way of meat to vary his monotonous diet. Later, when he had made quite a clearing in the dense forest, and was working up a promising logging business, a sudden rise in the river swept everything before it, leaving nothing to reward him for his months of toil. For the last ten years he has devoted his time almost exclusively to fruit growing, and confidently hopes very soon to explode the theory that peaches cannot be raised in this locality. He now has thirty-five acres cleared and in excellent cultivation. He is breeding thoroughbred Jersey cattle, and is already establishing a reputation throughout the county as an authority on the subject.

Mr. Illman was married in October, 1889, to Miss Lucy Wells of Chicago, who is the daughter of Alpheus and Ellen (Soule) Wells. Mrs. Illman came west with her parents, when they found a home in Cowlitz County, Washington, where her father was for some time engaged in the manu-

facture of shingles. His death occurred there in 1903, after he had passed his seventieth birthday. The mother, a direct descendent of the famous Union spy, Soule, is still living, at the age of sixty-five. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Illman, William J., Alpheus, Walter, Adeline, Harold and Winston. Of the Modern Woodmen of America Mr. Illman is a prominent member. He identifies himself with no political party, preferring to vote as his judgment dictates. At one time he was candidate for the office of county school superintendent on the Populist ticket, but resigned on account of fusion, to the great regret of his many friends and acquaintances who recognized his peculiar fitness for the position. Few residents of Sultan are more conversant with its early history than is Mr. Illman, who is on friendly terms with "Sultan John" and other Indians of local celebrity. A broad minded, public spirited citizen, possessed of the manly character that at all times commands respect, he is one of Sultan's most popular residents.

JAMES W. MANN, one of Sultan's well-to-do agriculturists, residing one and one-half miles southeast of town, was born in Maine, June 24, 1854. His father, John Frank, also a native of that state, was born in Penobscot county, October 22, 1832. He went to Saginaw, Michigan, August 12, 1866, and engaged in the lumber business until 1875, at which time he moved on a farm situated seventy-five miles west of Saginaw, in Mecosta county, Fork township. Later, after spending some time in California, he came to Washington, and was residing here on the subject's homestead at the time of his death in 1894. Susan A. (Churchill) Mann, the mother, was born in Maine March 4, 1836. Her marriage took place July 24, 1853, in Maine. Of her seven children three are now living, James W. being the eldest. Her home is now in Sultan. A daughter, Mrs. Nettie Marso-lais, is also a resident of Sultan. Frank is also a resident of Sultan. Mr. Mann acquired his education in the state of his nativity, and in the meantime worked with his father on the river. When the family moved to Michigan he found employment as foreman in the lumber camps remaining at home. Later, after farming and lumbering for a few years in Mecosta he migrated to Snohomish, coming to his present location May 8, 1888. Here in this desolate wilderness, with an inverted washtub for a table, the family partook of their first meal on the ranch. Their home, a rude shake building, sixteen by sixteen feet, was but half roofed, as one side and end were built partially. There were four feet of floor. The nearest road was six miles away, the only way of reaching the claim being by canoe. So dense was the timber that during the winter months it was

necessary to light lamps at three o'clock in the afternoon. Snohomish was the nearest supply point and postoffice. Twelve years elapsed before a road was built to the ranch. For the first few years both Mr. and Mrs. Mann worked away from home, in lumber camps and hotels, leaving the children in care of Mr. Mann's parents, who were living with them. Those were years of arduous toil, but both possessed the true pioneer spirit, and had no thought of abandoning their home in the forest. In 1892 the first school district was organized, Mr. Mann being a member of the first board and serving for twelve years, and a board shack, sixteen by eighteen feet, built for the accommodation of the ten pupils that were enrolled. The second year after settling here, the neighboring families planned a little Fourth of July celebration, but owing to the impossibility of procuring shoes in the town for the children, the Manns could not attend. The many trials, hardships and deprivations incident to those pioneer days can be fully understood only by those who have had a like experience in Western life. Mr. Mann now has seventeen acres of his claim entirely free from stumps, and an additional twenty-five partially cleared. He devotes his attention principally to dairying, and so thoroughly does he understand the subject that he secures a monthly income of sixty dollars from his cows. He owns twenty-eight head of cattle and several horses.

Mr. Mann was married July 4, 1877, in Sheridan Township, Mecosta County, Minnesota, to Clara L. Grove, a native of Pennsylvania, born August 21, 1859. Her father, John D. Grove, died during her infancy; her mother, who bore the maiden name of Mary C. Hower, born in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania, April 4, 1840, is now living in Michigan. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mann: Edward E., April 19, 1880; Mrs. Lulu Patterson, of Monroe, September 7, 1878; a daughter, March 1, 1882, who died ten days later. Mr. Mann is a member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Foresters of America. In political belief he is independent. For many years he took a very active part in politics, although refusing to accept any office. He was road superintendent in the district many years. A man of sterling integrity, true to his convictions, Mr. Mann is highly esteemed by his fellow citizens.

L. ROY JOHNSON, of Sultan, owning and operating an extensive woodworking plant a mile south of town, under the firm name of the Creekwood Manufacturing Company, is one of Snohomish county's able, aggressive young business men whose foresight in turning to new advantage a portion of the sound's great timber wealth is meeting with substantial reward. In addition to the

manufacture of lumber and shingles, the Creekwood Manufacturing Company makes broomhandles, being probably the only factory on the sound engaged in manufacturing the latter article.

George William Johnson, the father of L. Roy of this review, was born at Adamsville, Wayne County, Michigan, February 2, 1832, and is therefore among the first of the Peninsula state's native sons. His people were Pennsylvania Dutch. His mother's name was Mary (Calkins) Johnson. As a lad he attended school in a log schoolhouse at Catville, Michigan, and at the age of fourteen, having lost his father and being motherless, he commenced making his own way in the world by peddling throughout the middle states. At the age of eighteen he went to live with relatives in Barry county and was there married at Woodland. Hastings then became his home for a short time after which he spent a winter shingle weaving at Bear Lake. During the next few years he lived at Muskegon, working as a millwright, carpenter and contractor, following which he engaged in fishing on Lake Michigan. He removed his family by open boat to Grand Rapids shortly, thence went to Woodland, where he bought and for five years operated with success an upright saw-mill on Mud creek. He then bought a water power mill at Nashville on the Thornapple river, and in partnership with Eli M. Mallett operated this and a steam mill several years, later adding a grist mill to the concern. However, Johnson & Mallett eventually sold out and established a hardware store at Nashville. Later, they sold this also and built an excursion boat to run on Lake Michigan, but after operating it a short time, they went into the hotel and grocery business at Fremont, Michigan. From Harbor Springs, Mr. Johnson removed to St. Ignace and established the town's first furniture store, later adding a crockery and grocery department. He also engaged in building houses and in fact was connected prominently with the activities of his community in every way until July 27, 1889, when, having disposed of his property and interests in Michigan, he set out to erect a new home in the Pacific Northwest. Seattle was the family's home until 1892, when Mr. Johnson went into the furniture business at Sultan. While there he commenced testing Washington's woods for the manufacture of chairs, furniture generally and novelties, with gratifying success. In 1898 he acquired a tract of forty acres across the river, conveniently situated for the development of a large waterpower, and there erected the plant now owned by his son, in addition to which he commenced the improvement of his fine bottom land for farming purposes. In 1905, still vigorous and aggressive in business, in spite of his years, he removed to Seattle to engage in contracting, which he is following with success at the present time. Fraternally, he is a Mason. Mrs. Julia M. (Mallett) Johnson, his



wife, the mother of L. Roy Johnson, is also a native of Michigan, born in Barry county, June 26, 1835, her people being among the earliest pioneers of that state. Her great-great-grandfather came to America from France; her mother was of Scotch descent. For several years previous to her marriage, which was solemnized February 22, 1853, she taught school. The eldest of her children, Elina, now deceased, was born at Hastings, Michigan, November 29, 1855; Ion, the next oldest, now working for the Seattle Electric Company, was born at Muskegon, September 27, 1857; Josie, now Mrs. Josie Meyers, was born at Woodland, June 4, 1861; and Leon Roy, the subject of this sketch, was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, June 2, 1876.

L. Roy Johnson received most of his education at St. Ignace, on the beautiful Straits of Mackinac, graduating from the High school of that little city. He accompanied his parents West to Washington, reaching the territory just previous to its admission as a state into the Union, and in 1892 came to Sultan to engage in business with his father. Sultan was his home until 1898, when he joined his father in establishing the Creekwood Manufacturing Company's plant, and he has since been identified with the growth of the industry. He has fitted himself by close application and study to assume charge of the plant and is thoroughly conversant with all the details of the work. Upon the removal of his father to Seattle, he acquired entire possession of the plant and business and is now preparing to resume operations, after a long shutdown, on a more extensive scale than ever before. He is making a specialty of broomhandles, utilizing alder, maple and spruce timber, and besides handling the American trade is supplying the English trade with his product. The capacity of the plant is sixty thousand shingle, ten thousand feet of lumber and one thousand five hundred broomhandles every ten hours. A turbine wheel furnishes sixty-horsepower, while fully three hundred horsepower can easily be developed from the creek. Mr. Johnson is also an enthusiast on the subject of fruit raising in the Skykomish valley and is setting out a considerable portion of his place to apples. A large portion of the forty-acre tract is in cultivation, and sheltered by the foothills, with an abundance of wood and water, it is one of the coziest places along the river. Mr. Johnson is recognized as one of the substantial, industrious and upright citizens of the community in which he has lived fourteen years, and is considered one of Snohomish county's rising young men.

must be placed the well known resident of the Skykomish valley whose name gives title to this biographical review. Upon his extensive place, picturesquely situated on a graceful bend of the river two miles below Sultan and said to be the finest ranch in the valley, he is engaged in diversified agricultural pursuits, giving especial attention to dairying and horticulture.

Of Scotch originally, the Morgans came to the American colonies many generations ago, and the immediate line from which the subject of this sketch is descended were pioneers of prominence in New York and Michigan. Leonard D. Morgan, the father, was a native of the Empire state, born at Utica, in 1797, and by trade was a carpenter, though he followed farming the greater portion of his long life. Immediately after his marriage in 1832, he and his bride set out for Michigan territory and located in Berrien county, among the first. That county was his home most of his life. When the Civil War broke out, he went to the front as a lieutenant of Michigan infantry, and served throughout the notable conflict, winning a captaincy before being mustered out. Captain Morgan attained to not a little influence in his community and became known as a highly capable, public-spirited citizen. His death occurred in Minnesota in June, 1895. Clarinda (Majors) Morgan, the mother of Eugene L., was a native of Vermont, born in 1815, and descended from a colonial family. She passed away in 1859, the mother of seven children. The fourth child among these is Eugene L., who was born upon the farm in Berrien County, Michigan, January 21, 1850. He attended the public schools of his district until 1862, when he entered the Michigan Agricultural College at Lansing, the state capital. The motherless lad pursued his studies at the college throughout the exciting years which followed his entrance and was graduated therefrom in the year 1867, possessed of more than a fair education and especially equipped for the scientific pursuit of agriculture in all its phases. He soon joined his father in Minnesota and until 1872 was engaged in teaching school in that region. The Western fever then set his blood afire, and with the boundless enthusiasm of youth and all its rosy hopes, he joined the rush to the Black Hills. He emerged from the rush, fortunately, with undisturbed equilibrium and one thousand seven hundred dollars in his pocket, then he returned to Michigan and built a mill at Crooked lake on the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad, near Big Rapids. This he operated three years, giving up the enterprise to go on the road for the West Michigan Lumber Company. During the next four years he traveled in Kansas, Illinois and Missouri, at the end of that time settling at Topeka, Kansas, and marrying. He engaged in contracting on an extensive scale, among other edifices building a large portion of the state hospital for the insane

---

EUGENE L. MORGAN. Among the progressive, broad-gauged men who to-day form the main pillars of Snohomish county's citizenship

at Osawatomie, and was otherwise identified prominently with the business and social life of the city, which was his home until 1890. Some unfortunate business ventures and a natural desire to push still further westward at this time caused his removal to Snohomish county, which he reached shortly after the admission of Washington as a state. At Snohomish City he took up his business as a contractor and during the next few years built many of the finest barns and buildings in the Snohomish valley. He then leased land and engaged in stockraising and general farming to which he has since given his entire attention. He purchased his present place in 1899. It was formerly the property of John Elwell, who took it as a homestead during the earliest period of the county's settlement. But little clearing had been done upon it when Mr. Morgan secured it and there was no road to it. He brought all his supplies across the river and in bringing over the first load drowned a team of horses. Practically unaided he has built fully two miles of road up the south side of the river to connect with the Sultan road and he expects shortly to put in a ferry at his place. The hundred and ninety-two acres constituting his farm lie along the stream in crescent form for three-quarters of a mile, and of the tract forty-five have been cleared of the timber and improved with a commodious dwelling, barns and other buildings. A large orchard occupies several acres and this year the owner is setting out four acres to berries, for which the place is especially well adapted. Elwell creek flows through the ranch to the Skykomish river. All in all it well deserves the position it occupies among the finest places in the county, and will ever be a substantial testimony to the industry, skill and perseverance of its owner and maker.

At Topeka, Kansas, July 7, 1883, Miss Anna Morgan, the daughter of William and Frances (Burns) Morgan, was united in marriage to Eugene L. Morgan. Her family, too, is of pure American stock, the grandparents being Pennsylvanians. William Morgan was born near Cincinnati, Ohio, in the year 1812, the son of early pioneers of the Ohio valley, and was married there in 1847. Mrs. Frances Morgan was a native of Camden, Ohio, born in 1820. Shortly after their marriage they removed to Illinois, and there resided until 1901, when they came to Sultan, Washington. Their long, useful lives terminated about the same time, the husband passing away in July, 1902, and his faithful helpmeet the following November. Mrs. Anna Morgan was born New Year's Day, 1860, at Eaton, Ohio. At the age of sixteen she went to Kansas. Later she attended the Normal school at Junction City and she was engaged in teaching music at the time of her marriage. Four children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Morgan: Lee, born June 2, 1884, engaged

in business in the southern part of the state; Rex, May 8, 1887, assisting his father in the management of the ranch; Beatrice, January 27, 1889; and Claudia, October 5, 1891, the latter two attending school at Sultan. The Morgan home is a dispenser of true Western hospitality and cheer, and the starting point for many a gaming expedition into the surrounding forests, which still abound with deer, birds and bears.

Mr. Morgan, while residing in Topeka, served for several years as its marshal, or chief of police, and was also a member of its board of aldermen. A loyal Republican, he was active and influential in Kansas politics for years, a member of the state central committee and its assistant secretary for some time. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Modern Woodmen. His has been a life of more than usual activity and influence and in his quiet but intensely energetic way he has contributed and is contributing materially to the substantial advancement of Snohomish county. A residence of sixteen years within its confines has not only resulted in the acquirement by him of a comfortable competency but also in the establishment of an enviable record as a man of integrity, ability and public spirit, deserving of a place among Snohomish county's representative pioneer citizens.

FRED S. BUCK, president of the Sultan Logging Company and vice-president of the Sultan Railway & Timber Company, together constituting one of the largest establishments of its kind in Snohomish county, is ranked among the most successful young lumbermen of Puget sound, and his record gives ample proof that he is justly entitled to such a place. He is distinctly a self made man, as that term is commonly applied, who has gained his thorough knowledge of the lumber business by actual experience in every department since boyhood, supplemented by naturally progressive ideas.

As is true of so many of the Pacific Northwest's lumbermen, Fred S. Buck is a native of the great peninsula of Michigan. He was born on a Kent county farm, August 5, 1872, the son of Eli S. and Eva (Jacox) Buck. The elder Buck, now living in retirement near Grand Rapids, Michigan, is likewise a native son of that state to which his father came from New York in the early part of the nineteenth century and hewed out a farm among the vast pineries. Eli S. also engaged in agricultural pursuits during his earlier years, but later took up the master industry of that region and operated extensively along the shores of Lake Michigan, attaining prominence as a business man. When only seventeen years old he responded to his country's call to arms, enlisting in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry and serving until no longer needed. His wife, the mother of the subject of this review, bore the maiden name of Eva Jacox



and was born in Indiana. When a mere child she was brought to Michigan by her parents and there married and lived until her death in 1902.

Fred S. Buck was educated in the public schools of Kent County, Michigan. Upon his graduation from the High school at Grand Rapids, it was but natural that he should join his father in the lumber business, which he did, going to the camps at Charlevoix. There he remained until 1895, mastering the many details of the industry and taking his share of hard knocks along with the rest of the men. Hard times caught the firm that year, forcing a suspension of business and eventually the temporary abandonment of it by the young man. He saw an opening in the dairy business in Kent county and soon established a retail and wholesale trade of no mean proportions which occupied his attention until 1899. His health failed him at this period as a result of which he determined to seek it in the balmy climate of the Pacific Northwest. A trip to Washington satisfied him that he need go no further and so impressed was he with the opportunities offered by the lumber industry that he forthwith located in Snohomish county, sold his dairy farm and bought a shingle mill at Snohomish. This plant he operated successfully four years at the same time maintaining bolt and logging camps on the Pilchuck for three years. So pronounced is the difference between methods of logging in Michigan and Washington that he was obliged to learn much of the business over again and therefore moved slowly and conservatively in his undertakings until his grasp should have become stronger. Following his sale of the shingle mill and withdrawal from operations on the Pilchuck, Mr. Buck in 1902 organized the companies of which he is still the active head. Large tracts of timber were purchased between Sultan and Monroe and with eight horses and horses for yarding he commenced logging. A donkey engine was soon purchased for yarding purposes, then steel was laid and the hauling was done by locomotives. The business grew rapidly, demanding better equipment, and finally the complete, modern plant now in use was installed. Seven miles of track, extending northward from the Great Northern line a mile and a half west of Sultan, are now used, equipped with a locomotive and cars, in addition to which four donkey engines are used as yarders. The camp is situated at the railroad junction. One hundred men are employed in all departments and a monthly average of two million five hundred thousand feet of fir and cedar is maintained. Associated with Mr. Buck in this enterprise is the well known capitalist of Snohomish, U. K. Loose, although the active management of the firm is vested in Mr. Buck, who resides near the camps.

At Grand Rapids, Michigan, May 6, 1902, Miss Viola McCrath, the daughter of Lyman and Eliza

(Carroll) McCrath of that city, and Mr. Buck were united in marriage. She was born in Kent county also, April 3, 1880, and received her education in the schools of that community, residing there until her marriage. Lyman McCrath, who with his wife is at present residing with Mr. and Mrs. Buck at Sultan, is one of Michigan's pioneer sons, born in a log cabin near Grand Rapids in 1842. His parents came to Michigan territory with ox teams in a very early day. Mr. McCrath served during the Civil War in Company K, First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics, and rose to a captaincy before the conflict closed. After the war he engaged in building and contracting, his trade being that of a mason, and was thus engaged for the most part during his residence in the East. Mrs. Eliza McCrath was born in Ireland in 1848, crossed the ocean when a little child and was only ten years of age when Michigan became her home. After completing her education she took up the profession of teaching and followed it several years before her marriage.

Fraternally, Mr. Buck is affiliated with the Odd Fellows, the Foresters, and the Concatenated Order of Hoo-Hoos, the last named being the lumbermen's fraternity. Politically, he is identified with the Republican party. As a capable, thoroughly trained business man, possessed of marked executive ability, he is contributing generously to the industrial development of the sound country, and as a citizen he is regarded as one of the county's strong men.

CARL ARNDT, one of Startup's prosperous citizens, was born in Prussia, November 30, 1855. His parents, Carl and Carolina Arndt, were both of German nativity. The father, born in 1832, immigrated to the United States in early life, availing himself of the larger opportunities afforded by this country. He was residing in Minnesota at the time of his death, in the spring of 1905. The mother was born in 1833, and is still living. Of a family of seven children, Carl Arndt is the third. He was thirteen years old when his parents founded a home in the United States, and from that time till he reached his majority he remained with them. After working for some time in the woods of Minnesota he went to western Iowa, returning home, however, at the end of a year. He assisted his father in the work of the farm for the following twelve months, and then secured a position in a brewery at Lansing, Iowa. Six months later he gave up this work to engage in fishing on the Mississippi river, and was thus employed for a year, during which, through the trickery of his partner, he lost \$1,500. Moving to New Albin, Iowa, he opened a saloon, owning it for two years, when on account of the enforcement of Prohibition measures

he was obliged to go out of business. Deciding to locate in the northwest, he came to Seattle, working in a saw-mill to earn sufficient means to bring his family from Iowa. A year later he sent for his wife and children, and on their arrival, settled on the homestead he had previously taken up as a squatter's claim. For the first year all his supplies were brought over a trail from Snohomish to Sultan, and packed thence on his back, the trip occupying a full day. In 1889, a year after Mr. Arndt took up his residence in this locality, a store and post office were opened. As his land was all densely timbered it was necessary for him to work out in the woods and mines for several years to support his family. Of his original 160 acres he now has twenty-five in excellent cultivation, and fifty more in pasture. He has a fine orchard covering one and one-half acres. The remainder of his land he devotes almost exclusively to dairying and stock raising. In 1900 he opened a saloon in Startup, leaving his family on the ranch which is situated a mile from town. In a few months his place of business was burned out, but he soon opened the "Wallace," of which he is still the proprietor.

Mr. Arndt was married June 2, 1880, to Paulina Raughter, who was born in Brownsville, Minnesota, May 6, 1859. Her parents, Jacob and Minnie (Hankey) Raughter, were both natives of Germany. The father died when she was a year old; the mother is still living. Mr. and Mrs. Arndt have twelve children, Mrs. Bertha Giddings and Mrs. Minnie Lane, of Startup; William, Carl Jr., Alfred, Dora, Rosie, Arthur, Hazel, Bert, Laura, and Lena. Mr. Arndt is a member of the Eagles of Everett. In political belief he adheres to Democratic principles and always aids the party in every possible way. As a member of the school board for several years he has rendered the cause of education valuable service. He assisted in erecting the first school-house in the town. This primitive structure, made of cedar shakes, has been replaced by a substantial four-room building, modern in its equipment. Mr. Arndt and his family are identified with the Lutheran church. In addition to his ranch he has acquired during his residence here a large amount of mining property that he is developing. Surrounded by evidences of the prosperity that is his today, he recalls the time when his home was destroyed by fire and he and his family left without even the necessary amount of clothing to make them comfortable. Previous to this, during the financial depression of 1893, he worked for twenty-five cents a day to purchase a sack of flour. At one time he and his family subsisted for six weeks on a diet of potatoes and salt, and even the latter article was procured on credit. Both he and his wife, who was one of the first white women to settle in this locality, were endowed by nature with the true pioneer spirit that makes light of seeming impossibilities and knows no defeat. It is a fitting reward

that success has attended their efforts in these recent years.

AMOS D. GUNN, well known throughout the county as the founder of Index, Washington, was born in Putnam county, Illinois, May 14, 1843. His father, Luther D. Gunn, moved from Massachusetts to Illinois in 1835, and became one of the honored pioneers of that state where they still live. He and his wife, Emerancy (Collins) Gunn who is a native of Vermont, celebrated their sixty-fifth wedding anniversary November 14, 1894. Mr. Gunn has passed his ninety-first birthday; his wife is eight years his junior. Of their fifteen children, Amos D. is the oldest. He secured his education in the common schools of his native state, and remained at home till he was eighteen years old, when the Civil War broke out. Enlisting in Co. H, Twentieth Illinois regiment he served a few months and was then discharged on account of ill health. After his recovery he re-enlisted in 1864, becoming a member of Company B, 139 Illinois regiment. After the war he located at Fort Smith, Kansas, and there held the office of deputy post master a year. Having decided to engage in agricultural pursuits he then moved to Iowa, and was thus employed for the ensuing nine years, during which he also embarked in the hardware business. The well remembered panic of 1873 caused him heavy losses, which together with the nervous strain shattered his health. It was at this time that he made his first visit to Washington, and located a claim where Oaksdale is now built. He held this property for a short time only, as he then returned to Kansas, farming there for twelve years. His permanent residence in the northwest dates from March 24, 1890, when he returned to Washington. A month later he purchased a squatter's claim on the present site of Index, that had been taken up as a homestead previous to that time, but which on account of Northern Pacific railroad claims had again to be filed on as a placer claim. The town of Wallace, situated twelve miles away, was the nearest supply point at that time. Two years later Mr. Gunn platted his land as the townsite of Index, and thus became identified with the earliest history of the town. He was appointed post master in 1891, when, largely through his influence, the town secured an office. For several years he brought the mail from Wallace on pack horses. In 1898 the first mineral claims were located in this district, and the year following witnessed a rapid increase in the valuation of property. Mr. Gunn took advantage of this, disposing of a portion of his land while the excitement was at its height. There are several developed claims in this region, several of which are being worked at the present time, including the Copper Bell and Ethel.

Mr. Gunn and Perses E. Graves were united in marriage in February, 1868. Mrs. Gunn, a native



of Illinois, was known and loved by a wide circle of acquaintances and friends. Her death in 1898 was a profound sorrow to the community. Of the eleven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Gunn, the six still living are as follows: Mrs. Nettie Doolittle, and Mrs. Stella Van Vechten, of Index; Mrs. Carrie Hagath, of Monte Cristo; Mrs. Lena Schull, of Seattle; Luther C., a civil engineer in British Columbia; Perses, the post mistress in Index. Mr. Gunn is prominent in fraternal circles, being identified with the Masons, Elks and Redmen. Politically, he affiliates with the Republican party, and for many years was very active in county affairs. As one of the substantial citizens of the town, his influence is always sought in the advancement of every public enterprise, and his judgment highly valued by his fellow townsmen. His property holdings are extensive, embracing a large share of the original townsite in addition to his beautiful home.

---

HENRY E. BAITINGER, of the mercantile firm of Baitinger & Ulrich of Index, Washington, is one of the representative business men of the town. His birth occurred in Stearns county, Minnesota, September 30, 1871. John Baitinger, his father, is a native of Germany, who immigrated with his parents to the United States in the early "forties," finding a home in Minnesota. He still resides there, and after farming for many years has now, at the age of seventy-three, retired from active work. Frederika (Jaeger) Baitinger, the mother, also born in Germany, recently passed her sixty-ninth birthday. Henry E. Baitinger received his education in the common schools of his native state. He was but fourteen years old when, from choice, he began supporting himself, being employed as clerk in a general store in Paynesville, Minnesota, and later, in Hutchison, a town in the same state. Locating in Eureka, South Dakota, eight years later, he spent the following two years as manager of the store owned by W. F. Krinke, and then removed to Putney, South Dakota, where he engaged in general merchandise business for himself. After three years' residence there he disposed of his interests, and came to Washington, opening a commission house at Everett. He soon found, however, that the town was not of sufficient size at that time to make this business successful, and therefore sold out at the end of nine months. Deciding that Index offered an excellent opening for a wide awake business man, he moved here, and became owner of the store previously belonging to Mr. Rogers. Thoroughly familiar with all the departments of the enterprise by reason of his long years of experience, he has built up a splendid business, and is now reaping the reward for his close attention to details and his strict adherence to upright principles. Store rooms covering nearly one-fourth of a block are required to accommodate

his large stock of merchandise, all of which is carefully selected and up to date. Associated with him in the business is W. F. Ulrich, also a man of practical ability.

Mr. Baitinger was married November 18, 1892, to Martha Schultz, of Minnesota, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. John Schultz, natives of Germany. Mrs. Baitinger was born November 5, 1872. Her parents reside in Everett, Washington. Five children have been born to this union, Hildegard V., Wallace W., Firman V., Clinton W., and Bernice B. Mr. Baitinger votes the Republican ticket and upholds the party in every way, but has never sought office or cared to devote his attention to political matters. Mr. and Mrs. Baitinger are held in the highest esteem by the entire community. The latter is a prominent member of the German Evangelical church. Although still a young man, Mr. Baitinger is recognized as one of the most enterprising business men of the town, holding a position of influence among his fellow citizens that many an older man might covet.

---

CLIFFORD R. REDDING. Among the young men of Index, Washington, who have achieved an enviable success, stands the one whose name initiates this biography, Clifford R. Redding, the well known druggist and assayer. He was born in Niles, Michigan, March 4, 1876. His father, Frank M. Redding, a tinner by trade, was also a native of Michigan, the date of his birth being May 4, 1846, and his death January 19, 1878. The mother, Elmira (Robinson) Redding, is a native of Owensville, Ohio. Five years after the death of her husband she moved to Edgar, Clay county, Nebraska, and there her son grew to manhood, acquiring his education in the schools of that locality. She recently passed her sixty-first birthday, having been born September 6, 1844. The thrift, industry and manliness that characterize him today were early manifested by Clifford Redding, who when a mere boy of nine spent his vacations working in stores and offices that he might contribute to the support of his mother and thus lighten her burdens. All his leisure hours were employed in studying chemistry, and so diligently did he improve the time that after being graduated from the high school at the age of eighteen, he immediately accepted the position of assistant chemist at Omaha, Nebraska, tendered him by the Union Pacific railroad. Three years later he entered the employ of the Omaha and Grant Smelting Company as chief chemist, remaining one year, at the end of which time he resigned. Locating in Index, Washington, in 1898, he formed a partnership with L. Bilodeau, and opened an assay office. At the end of a year he purchased his partner's interest in the business, and also the drug store formerly owned by Isaac Korn, both of which have engaged his attention since that time. Until

a year ago he had entire charge of the assaying for all the mining companies of this district, in addition to much outside work for other camps. Mr. Redding also represents the Pacific Coast Oregon Sampling Company of San Francisco, at the smelter at Everett. Fraternally, he is a charter member of the Tillicum Tribe, Number 68, of Redmen at Index, holding the honored position of chief of records. He enjoys the confidence and goodwill of all his associates in business and social circles, and is one of the most popular young men of the town.

---

SYLVESTER SMITH, the well known lumberman of the upper Skykomish valley, operating the large combination saw and shingle mill at Index under the name of the Smith Lumber Company, is prominently connected with the master industry of Snohomish county. He was born on a farm near St. Joseph, Michigan, March 2, 1860. Wesley Smith, the father, who was born in Ohio, followed agricultural pursuits until his death in 1877. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, he attempted to enlist but was rejected by the recruit officers. Margaret (Doolittle) Smith, his wife, the mother of the subject of this review, was a native of New York; she passed away in Michigan in 1902.

Sylvester Smith received his education in the district schools of his community, remaining at home until twenty-three years of age, when he bought a farm in Berring county and commenced farming on his own account. A year and a half later, however, he determined to seek his fortunes in the Pacific Northwest, so came to Washington, reaching Seattle in the spring of 1889, while this commonwealth was yet a territory. Shortly afterward he took a pre-emption claim in the Pilchuck valley near Machias, where he spent the succeeding two years, following which he engaged in logging on the Stillaguamish near Granite Falls. Two years later he removed his camps to Tolt on the Snoqualmie, where he operated three years, then he operated on Frenchy slough, a tributary of the Snohomish river, three years, at the end of this period returning to Machias and erecting a shingle mill three miles southeast of town. This was in March, 1901. This plant contained a single block hand machine. By good management Mr. Smith prospered. Reaching out for a better location, he came to Index in 1903 and established his present mills, acquiring also considerable tributary timber land. The saw-mill has a capacity of 40,000 feet, the shingle mill a capacity of 30,000 shingle a day, in addition to which a large quantity of dressed lumber is handled. The equipment is modern and complete, including among other things an electric lighting plant of sufficient size to furnish the town of Index with light. The logging arrangements are also quite complete, two donkey engines being in use and the timber being

brought directly to the mills by means of cables. Between forty-five and fifty men are employed the year around in this establishment which certainly makes a generous contribution to the prosperity of Index and the county generally. Mr. Smith has certainly attained to a business success in which any man might well take pride.

The marriage of Miss Bertha Rose Mathews, the daughter of James M. and Rose (VanSky) Mathews, to Mr. Smith was solemnized September 20, 1905. Her father was born in Pennsylvania in 1850, coming of good American stock. In 1864 he went to the war at the tender age of fourteen as a drummer boy for the Fifth Wisconsin Volunteers and he participated in the bloody battle of the Wilderness and in other engagements. After the war he followed the trade of a carpenter in Minnesota until 1890, when he brought his family to Puget sound. Since that time he has lived in both Snohomish and King counties and is at present farming near Machias. Mrs. Mathews, who is of Pennsylvania Dutch extraction, was born in the Badger state in 1859. Her people came west to Wisconsin in 1859, becoming early pioneers of that state. They had come originally from Virginia. While living on the southern frontier her father's uncles, aunts and grandmother were massacred by the Cherokees and his mother, father, himself and a young brother were compelled to remain hidden three days and nights in a hollow beach log to escape a similar fate. Mrs. Smith was born at Eagle Lake, Minnesota, March 5, 1877. She received her education in that state and Washington, and later took up music teaching, a profession in which she was successfully engaged till the time of her marriage. Fraternally, Mr. Smith is an Odd Fellow, belonging to the Encampment and also to the Rebekahs, of which latter order his wife is also a member. Politically, he is a Republican of liberal views. For the past fifteen years or more he has taken an active and substantial part in the development of the county of which he is now a citizen, winning the respect and esteem of all classes. He is essentially a self-made man, with the courage, resourcefulness and strength which come from fierce and prolonged battling with opposing forces.

---

O. O. ROWLAND, of the McAllister-Rowland Copper Mining Company, Incorporated, owning and operating half a dozen important groups in the Index and Silver creek districts, including the celebrated Ethel mine and mill, and also associated with W. J. McAllister of this company in the construction of an electric railway from Index to Mineral City, an account of which is given elsewhere in this volume, is among Snohomish county's most aggressive and far seeing business men. During his short residence here he has entered into vast undertakings.



with a confidence and an enthusiasm that have awakened a new interest in mining circles, and he is engaged in the actual execution of these enterprises.

Born in Lane county, Oregon, July 26, 1862, Mr. Rowland is one of the Northwest's native sons and a descendant of one of Oregon's oldest families. Lowrey Benton Rowland, the father, went to Iowa from his eastern birthplace about the middle of the last century, and in 1852 joined the little band of immigrants that wended its uncertain way with ox teams across the plains and mountain ranges into the far-off Willamette valley, selecting as his new western home a donation claim near Eugene, Lane county. He served successively as a soldier in the historic Rogue River Indian War and in the Yakima War of 1855-6, and on all occasions arose to the responsibilities and sacrifices of frontier life. A man of broad abilities, a stockman, farmer, and merchant in turn, he was active in the business and social life of his community until advancing years forced him into retirement. He is still living at the age of seventy-six, Eugene being his home. His wife, the mother of O. O. Rowland, came from Iowa to Oregon with her parents in the same train with Mr. Rowland; they were married near Eugene. She bore the maiden name of Elizabeth McCall, and is still living at the age of sixty.

The subject of this review was reared in Monmouth, Polk county, to which his parents removed when he was seven years old, and there received his education in the public schools and the Christian College, now the Oregon State Normal. He had prepared himself to take up surveying and civil engineering, so upon graduation from college in 1881 he readily obtained a position with the O. R. & N. R. R. Company. From that road he went to assist in surveying the main line of the Northern Pacific through Washington Territory, giving this work three seasons. He then spent a similar period with the Southern Pacific in engineering work with headquarters at Portland, a season with the Oregon Pacific working between Yaquina Bay and Corvallis, and a year with the Hunt system in southern Washington, at the end of this extended railroad work settling down to a general practice in Washington. Since 1891 he has followed his profession in this state with headquarters either at Seattle or New Whatcom (now Bellingham). However during this time he has visited southern Oregon, eastern Oregon and Idaho as a mining engineer, thus fitting himself for the work he has recently undertaken. For five years past his headquarters have been in the Alaska building, Seattle, though at present he is established in Index. The Ethel shipped its first carload of concentrates March 13, 1906, and is being operated steadily by the McAllister-Rowland Company as lessees, and the exploitation of the other properties has already been commenced.

Mr. Rowland and Miss Nettie Darneille of Lane

county, Oregon, were united in marriage June 30, 1897. She, too, is a native of Oregon, born in Lane county in 1880, the daughter of early pioneers of the Northwest. Isaac Darneille, her father, came to Oregon with the senior Rowland, and is engaged in agricultural pursuits near Eugene. Mrs. Darneille bore the maiden name of Hill, and was the daughter of Judge Hill, one of Oregon's earliest judges. She was an infant when brought across the plains. Her death occurred in 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Rowland are the parents of two children: Jesse Emmett, born in the historic Florence mining basin, central Idaho, September 8, 1900; and Edward Theodore, born in Seattle, October 2, 1903. The family home is still maintained in Seattle. Politically, Mr. Rowland is a Republican of liberal views, though in these matters as in general business affairs, he is broad minded. As one of its native sons, Mr. Rowland is familiar by experience with the history of this section of the Union during practically the entire period of its wonderful growth, and has himself taken an active part in its development. Mr. Rowland has been accorded a welcome into Snohomish mining circles as a man of experience, initiative abilities and a business man of energy.

PHILIP HINGSTON, of Index, treasurer and general manager of the New York-Seattle Copper Mining Company, Incorporated, operating the most extensively developed property in the well known Silver Creek mining district of Snohomish county, is among the younger leaders in the industrial progress of this section of the state. He has been associated with the interests of the Silver creek district for the past five years, engaged continuously on the New York-Seattle mine, and in that time he has become most favorably known in his profession and as a public spirited citizen.

Mr. Hingston was born in Huron county, Ontario, April 25, 1874, the son of Thomas L. and Sarah (Cardiff) Hingston, both of whom also were born in Ontario. The elder Hingston removed to Manitoba in 1881, becoming one of the pioneers of that northwestern frontier, and there engaging extensively in wheat raising which business he followed until his retirement. At one time his farm consisted of 960 acres. He is still living near Winnipeg at the age of sixty-one years. Mrs. Sarah Hingston is also living, aged fifty-six. She is the mother of five children of whom Philip is the oldest. He was reared on the farm and secured his education as best he could in a frontier school, situated eight miles from his home and in session only four months each year.

Four years of this sort of schooling in addition to what he could pick up in his home constituted the educational equipment of the young man when he entered a machine shop as an apprentice at the

age of eighteen. Two years and a half later he left the shop at Brussels for Niagara Falls, New York state, and after working there a short time he went to Toledo, Ohio. Later he entered the Westinghouse Electrical Works at Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and after spending two years in the employ of that celebrated firm he accepted a position with the Stanley Electric Company in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. In the meantime, with commendable ambition and perseverance, he had resumed his studies at night school and had supplemented his practical work in the shops by a thorough course in engineering. Thus, when he came to Snohomish county, in April, 1900, as one of the owners and officers of the New York-Seattle Company, he was well fitted to undertake the engineering problems immediately presented to him for solution. The property consists of sixteen claims adjoining the Mineral City town site. At that time it was scarcely more than a prospect, situated in an extremely rough country, and there being no roads, the task of installing a plant was an arduous one from the beginning, but at present the mine is equipped with a small saw-mill, a complete compressor plant operated by waterpower from which may be developed 500 horsepower, and the various shops and residence buildings necessary to the working of such a property. The company is at the present writing calling for bids for the erection of a 200-ton concentrator during the summer of 1906. A railroad is projected by private capital into the Silver Creek district, upon which road it is expected work will be commenced at once. When completed it will afford excellent shipping facilities to this and other mines in the vicinity. The ore bodies of the New York-Seattle group of claims are large, lying in five parallel leads, and carrying chalcopyrite with some gold. In passing it may be said that the owners of this mine have steadily adhered to the policy of development on an extended scale rather than to the construction of expensive outside works, indicating a gratifying conservatism.

The marriage of Mr. Hingston and Miss Agnes M. Curtin, daughter of Thomas H. Curtin, was solemnized at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, November 16, 1904. Her father came of Colonial American stock and was born in New York state. He was superintendent of the woolen mills at Utica until his death in 1886 at the age of thirty-six. Mrs. Curtin, who bore the maiden name of Mary E. Dunn, was born in Ireland in 1852, was brought to America when a child by her parents, and is now living in Pittsfield. Mrs. Hingston was born at Utica, New York, May 15, 1876, but was reared and educated principally in the Old Bay state. Upon her graduation from high school she took up stenography as an occupation and was so engaged until her marriage. Fraternally, Mr. Hingston is affiliated with the Odd Fellows and the Masons, his home Masonic lodge being the celebrated one at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, which has no number and with which many of

America's famous men have been connected. Mr. Hingston is a successful young business man of increasing prominence in the community, commanding the respect and esteem of his associates.

THOMAS McINTYRE, one of the leading mine operators in the Index district of Snohomish county, has been prominently identified with the development of that district for many years past. He is trustee and treasurer of the Buckeye Copper Company, whose sixteen claims lie five miles south of the town of Index and within a mile of the Skykomish river and the Great Northern Railway. Formerly this was the Index-Independent Consolidated mine and from it some rich shipments of ore have been made. In fact the ore was awarded a bronze medal at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904, for the copper and silver contained in it. Copper glance and bornite are the predominating copper deposits. Fully 1,500 feet of development work has been done and two of the eight ledges have already been cross-cut by tunnel. Under the superintendency of Mr. McIntyre, who is also one of the heaviest stockholders of the company, three eight hour shifts are now at work.

Mr. McIntyre is a native of the Emerald Isle, born in the west portion November 9, 1858. His father, Dennis J. McIntyre, a butcher by trade, died in 1877 at the advanced age of seventy-seven years. The mother, Mary (Woods) McIntyre, was also a native of Ireland. At the early age of sixteen the young man left the family roof tree to make his own way in the world, after having obtained a fair education. Leaving his native land, he crossed the ocean to Boston where he secured employment in a store. A year later he went to New Hampshire to drive tip carts in grading roads, and thence accepted employment in the great paper store of Bradner & Smith, Chicago. After a year and a half with that firm he went south to New Orleans and engaged in steamboating on the Mississippi river for a year, returning in 1880 to Chicago. From St. Paul, Minnesota, he shortly shipped to Bismarck, Dakota, to assist in the construction of the Northern Pacific across the continent, staying with this work until the great project was completed. He was present at the driving of the golden spike at Gold creek, Montana, in September, 1883, by President Grant, Henry Villiard and other notables. Mr. McIntyre then came to Seattle, going thence back to Timberline, Montana, where he had charge of the tracks in the coal mines for some time. In 1882, he had joined the rush to the mines at Cook City, being among the first to reach the diggings. From Timberline he attended another mining excitement, this time going to the Castle Mountains. After this trip he returned to Washington Territory and worked as foreman on the eastern end of the projected Seattle,



Lake Shore & Eastern railway, then held the same position on the Lewiston branch of the Northern Pacific, and following this acted as foreman in the construction of the Wallace branch of the same road. Easton was his home during the next two years. He arrived at Index in July, 1893, it being then a mere trading post, and this has since been his home though he has mined and followed railroad work in various parts of the Northwest. In 1894 he went to British Columbia on a prospecting tour and was gone two years. Again he spent several years in the Monte Cristo district, all of which prepared him for the important work he has now undertaken. He is thoroughly familiar with the whole western slope of the Cascades in Washington, having prospected, mined, hunted and fished over much of it during his long residence on the Sound. Of the three oldest settlers at Index at present he is one, the others being Amos D. Gunn and Fred C. Doolittle.

Mr. McIntyre was united in marriage December 26, 1893, to Miss Annie McRee, a native of Tennessee, born March 25, 1864. She is the daughter of David McRee, a native of North Carolina and one of its planters. He was born in 1826, and passed away in 1893. He went to Tennessee as one of its earliest pioneers and came to Washington in 1887, settling at Snohomish. He served during the Civil War on the southern side. Mrs. McRee bore the maiden name of Levina McAdoo, and was also a native of Tennessee, her people having been wealthy southern planters, of colonial stock. She passed away when Mrs. McIntyre was but a year and a half of age. Mrs. McIntyre was educated and reared in eastern Tennessee. Two of her brothers came to Snohomish county with the family and were pioneers of Index. David McRee came to Index in December, 1890, among the first, and took a homestead. He was killed at the Index mine in 1897. Adolphus McRee arrived the year after his brother. He was drowned in the Skykomish river in November, 1897, while taking a canoe load of ore across.

Mr. McIntyre is affiliated with the Odd Fellows and Rebekahs, his wife belonging to the latter, the Red Men, and Knights of Columbus. Politically, although a believer in Democratic principles, he is liberal, and is a supporter of President Roosevelt. Both himself and wife belong to the Catholic church. The McIntyre home at Index is one of the finest residences in the community and is filled with an atmosphere of genuine western and southern hospitality. Mr. McIntyre is accorded the position of being one of the substantial mining men of the county, a public spirited citizen and a leader in his community.

---

FRED C. DOOLITTLE, one of the influential citizens of Index, Washington, was born in Lynn county, Kansas, December, 16, 1868. His father,

Samuel R. Doolittle, born in 1837, is a native of New York. Going to Kansas as colonel of the Seventh Kansas Cavalry regiment, in the Civil War, he became a well known pioneer of that state. He is still living at the age of seventy-two in Kansas. The mother, Mell (Thomlason) Doolittle, is a Missourian, the place of her birth being Warrensburg. She is the mother of ten children, all of whom save the second, Fred C., are residents of Kansas. Mr. Doolittle received his early education in the common schools of his native state, supplementing this training by a course in the State Agricultural College. Having completed his education he taught for two years in Kansas, prior to coming west in 1890. He first located in Snohomish, Washington, arriving there on the fifth of July, and remaining till his marriage in the fall of that year when he came to Index. He and his bride took their wedding trip on horseback, that being the only way to reach their destination. Only one other family, that of his father-in-law, Amos D. Gunn, had found a home in this lonely spot. The following winter he spent in running a pack train to the mines, and during the next year took up a homestead which he later sold. After working at whatever he could find to do until 1900, he took up the draying and express business, and is still thus engaged. By careful investment he has acquired 300 city lots, and devotes a portion of his time to real estate dealings.

Mr. Doolittle and Henrietta Gunn were married November 4, 1890. Mrs. Doolittle, a native of Iowa, is the daughter of Amos D. and Perses E. (Graves) Gunn, distinguished pioneers of Index, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this history. The father was born in Putnam county, Illinois, May 14, 1843. He is a well known veteran of the Civil War, having served in the 20th and 139th Illinois regiments. Coming to Washington in 1890, he took up the present site of Index as a squatter's claim. Two years later he platted the town, and is thus known as the "father of Index." The mother, also born in Illinois, died in Index in 1898, after a long, useful life. Mrs. Doolittle is the eldest of eleven children, six of whom are still living. The seven children born to Mr. and Mrs. Doolittle are as follows: Hazel, Ruth, Blanche, Nell, Bessie, Luther (deceased), and Dorothy. Mr. Doolittle is a popular member of the Modern Woodmen of America, and the Redmen. He is prominent in the councils of the Republican party; held the office of deputy sheriff for three years, and is now one of the most active members of the Republican Central Committee, one whose loyalty and devotion to the highest interests of the party are unquestioned. He and his family attend the Congregational church. By reason of his long residence in Index Mr. Doolittle has a wide circle of acquaintance, and enjoys the unbounded confidence and respect of all who have ever been associated with him either in business or social relations.

ANDREW J. MURPHY, the well known liquor dealer of Index, Washington, was born in Arena, Wisconsin, January 1, 1864. His father, John Murphy, was a native of Lynn, Massachusetts, the date of his birth being 1826. When he settled in Arena, Wisconsin, the nearest railroad was at Milwaukee, a distance of 136 miles. He later found a home in Sioux City, Iowa, and died there in 1894. Margaret (Sullivan) Murphy, the maternal ancestor, who was also born in Lynn, is still living in Sioux City, aged sixty-eight. Andrew J. Murphy is the third child of a family of seven. After attending the common schools he completed his education in the normal school at Madison, Wisconsin, and at the age of eighteen started out for himself. He was employed by a stone contractor in Eau Claire, Wisconsin, for two years, when he decided to take up railroading. Going to Aberdeen, South Dakota, he secured a position as fireman on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul road, discharging his duties in such a satisfactory manner that at the end of two years he was promoted to the right hand side of the cab. Four years later he resigned this coveted place, migrating to Washington, in the fall of 1889. After spending the winter visiting various portions of the Sound country, he settled in Fairhaven in the spring, and opened a restaurant which he owned for a year. He then engaged in the ice business in Fairhaven, Sehome and Whatcom, and was at that time the only dealer in ice on Bellingham Bay. Two years later the old longing for the road took possession of him, and, disposing of his business interests, he went to Great Falls, Montana.

Entering the employ of the Great Northern railroad as engineer, he was assigned to the Seattle extension of the road, running an engine on it for nearly three years. During the last two years his route embraced the switchback on the Cascades. Again abandoning the road, he opened a hotel at Sultan which was then enjoying a boom, and in the ensuing seven years by wise investments acquired a large amount of real estate of which he is still the owner. Wishing to locate in Everett he sold his hotel, and moved thence, becoming the owner and proprietor of the Fashion saloon and lodging house. He was thus employed until July 26, 1905, at which time he sold out, fully intending to go to Tonopah, Nevada. A brief visit to Index, Washington, having convinced him that here was an excellent opening, he took up his residence in the town, and opened a saloon. He has thus far had no occasion to regret his decision.

Mr. Murphy was married in November, 1893, to Bertha Mann, raised in Eau Claire, Wisconsin, born in Muskegon, Michigan, April 14, 1874. In 1887 she moved to Snohomish with her parents, George and Annie Mann, pioneers of Snohomish county. Her father died in November, 1899; the mother still lives in Sultan. Mr. Murphy is a prominent member of the Eagles, Aerie No. 13, of Everett, Washington, and also of the Foresters of America. In political belief, he is independent, preferring to identify himself with no political party. The Catholic faith claims him as an adherent. He is a keen, practical business man, whose present financial standing is due entirely to his own efforts.











OCKER

OCT 10 1996



